

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO



3 1761 00280713 9



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2007 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

<http://www.archive.org/details/holybiblecontain04wycluft>

*Bible
Indo-Europ.
Eng.*

(P)

THE HOLY BIBLE,

CONTAINING

THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS,

WITH THE APOCRYPHAL BOOKS,

IN THE EARLIEST ENGLISH VERSIONS

MADE FROM THE LATIN VULGATE BY

JOHN WYCLIFFE AND HIS FOLLOWERS;

EDITED BY

THE REV. JOSIAH FORSHALL, F.R.S. ETC.

LATE FELLOW OF EXETER COLLEGE,

AND

SIR FREDERIC MADDEN, K.H. F.R.S. ETC.

KEEPER OF THE MSS. IN THE BRITISH MUSEUM.

VOLUME IV.

OXFORD,
AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS.

M.DCCC.L.

M A T T H E W.

Here begynneth the prolouge on Mathew^a.

MATHEW of Jewerye *born*, as he is 'putt first^b in ordre, so first he wrote the gospel in Jewes *langage*, whas clepyng to God was from peplicanis dedis; he takynge bfore the bygynnyng is^c of twey^d, *Abraham and David*, in the generacioun of Crist, of oon, *that is, Abraham*, of the whiche the first circumcisioun *was* in fleshe, of an other, *Dauith*, whas eleccioun was efter herte. Of bothe fadris forsothe Crist was bore. And so the noumbre of fourtene thries putte, he strecchyng forth the bygynnyng fro feyth^e of bileuyng, *that was in Abraham*, in to the tyme of chesyng, *that was in Dauith*, and dressyng fro the^f chesyng anoon in to the day of transmygracioun, and diffynyng fro the day of transmygracioun anoon in to Crist, he shewith the generacioun of the^g cummyng of Crist fulfillid, *other passyng in renninge*, that he, maakyng good bothe to the noumbre and to the tyme, bothe shulde shewe hym silf whiche^h he were, and, in hym silf mynstryng the work of God, also in hem, whas kynred he putteⁱ, shulde not denye the witnesse of Crist workyng^k fro the bygynnyng^l. Of alle whoche thingis the tyme, the ordre, the noumbre, the^m disposicioun, otherⁿ the resoun^o, that Crist is God, that is necessarie to the feith, the whiche was maad of a^p womman, maad vnder lawe, bore of a mayde^q, suffride in fleshe, al thing ficchide in the cros, that he ouercommynge thilke^r thingis in hym silfe, rysyng in body, bothe the^s name of the fadir in fadris to the sone, and sonest^t name to the fadir restoringe in sones, with outen bygynnyng, with oute eendynge, shewyng the fadir to be oon with hym, for he is oon. In the whiche^u gospel it is profitable to men desyryng God, so to knowe the first, the mydmeste^v, other^w the last, that thei, redyng bi alle thingis, vndirstonde bothe the clepyng of the apostil^x, and^y the work of the gospel, and the loue^z of God kennyng in fleshe, and thei biknowe^a in hym, in the whiche thei beth^b knowe, and desijryth^c to knowe. To vs forsothe it was to stodye of preuyng, bothe to take the feith of thing do, and not to be stille to men sechyng bisiliche the ordynance of God worchyng to be vndirstonde.

Here endith the prolog, and bigynnith the gospel^d.

^a From v. Prolog. κ. Here bygynnyng the Newe Testament in Engliche. o. No initial rubric in stvx. ^b first putt τ. ^c bygynnyng o. ^d two sx. ^e the feithe osvxy. ^f Om. o. ^g Om. os. ^h what ostvy. ⁱ put of o. ^k wrytyng κ sec. m. ^l gynnyng κ. ^m Om. κ. ⁿ ether o. or x. ^o resoun is ostv. ^p Om. x. ^q maiden ox. ^r tho ox. thes ilke τ. ^s Om. o. ^t the sones ostvxy. ^u Om. κ sec. m. ^v mydelmest o. ^w or sx. ^x apostlis τ. ^y and thei byknowe in hym in v. ^z leste x. ^a be knowen x. ^b ben sx. ^c desiren ox. desire v. ^d No final rubric in ostvxy.

Here bigynneth the Newe Testament ; a prolog on Matheu^a.

Matheu that was of Judee, as he is set first in ordre^b of the gospelleris, so he wroot first the gospel in Judee, and fro the office of a tolgaderer he was clepid to God. Whanne this Matheu hadde prechid first the gospel in Judee, and wolde go to hethene men, he wroot first the gospel in Ebreu, and lefte it to^c mynde to^d Cristen men of the Jewis, fro whiche^e he departide bodili; for as it was^f nedeful, that the gospel were prechid to the confermyng of feith, so it was^g nedeful, that it were writen also azens eretikis. Thouȝ manye men han write the gospel, foure oonli, that is, Matheu, Mark, Luyk, and Joon, han the witnessyng of autorite. For thei tellen the feith of the Trynyte, bi foure partis of the world; and thei ben as foure wheelis in the foure horsid carte of the Lord, that berith^h hym aboute bi prechingⁱ of the gospel; and mankynde that was slayn bi foure dethis, shulde be qwikenyd bi the prechyng of hem. And therfor the gospels of othere^k writers fellen down, and ben not resceyued, for the Lord nolde^l, that the forseid noumbre were destried, for the vertu of sacrament. Also the foure gospelleris ben vndirstonden bi foure figuris of goostli prenyte. Matheu is vndurstondun by man, for he duellith principali aboute the manhod of Crist; Mark is vndurstondun bi a lioun, for he tretith of Cristis risyng azen; Luke is vndirstonden bi a calf, and tretith of presthod; Joon is vndurstondun bi an egle, and writeth hizlier the^m sacramentis etherⁿ hooli priuytees of the Godhed. Forsothe Crist, whom thes gospelleris discryuen, was a man borun of the virgyn; he was a calf, in offryng, ether^o diynge on the cros; he was a lioun, in risynge azen; and he was an egle, in ascencioun. Ethir the manhed of Crist is signified in man, presthod is signified in the calf, rewine is signified in the lioun, and the sacrament of Godhed^p is signified in the egle; that is, by thes^q foure beestis it is declarid, that Jhesu Crist is God and man, king and prest.

'Jerom in his twei prologis on Matheu seith pleyuli thus'.

Heere bigynneth the gospel of Matheu^a.

Heere byginnith the gospel of Matheu^a.

CAP. I.

CAP. I.

1 The boke of generacioun^b of Jhesu Crist,
the sone of Dauid, the^c sone of Abraham.
2 Abraham^d gendride^e, 'or bigate^f, Ysaac.

The book of the generacioun of Jhesu
Crist, the sone of Dauid, the sone of
Abraham. Abraham bigat Isaac. Isaac

^a From M. *Heere bigynneth the gospel of oure Lord Jhesu Crist*. P. No initial rubric in AGKNOQSTURXY. ^b the generacioun AGMNPQY. ^c Om. X. ^d Abraham forsothe q. ^e gat X. ^f Om. oq pr. m. vx.

^a From c. *Prolog abh. Here biginneth the Newe Testament; the firste prologe on Mathew*. E. *Heere bigynnith the prologe of Jerom on the gospel of Matheu*. I. *Heere bigyneth the prolog of Jerom on Matheu*. K. *Here bigynnueth a prologe upon [on u] Mathew*. MUG. *Here bigynnueth the prolog on the gospel of Mathew*. Q. *Here bigyneth the prolog on Mathew*. RK. *Here bigynnueth the prologe bifore the gospels of Mathew*. Z. *Here bigynnueth a Newe Testament; first the prologe ou Matheu*. C. *Here bigynnueth the prolog on Matheu, as Jerom in sentence saith it*. E. No initial rubric in NSI. ^b the ordre K. ^c to the i. ^d of i. ^e the whiche Z. ^f were A pr. m. ^g were A. ^h berin S. ⁱ the preching KH. ^k the othere N. ^l wolde not I. ^m of the i. Om. b. ⁿ of EK. or P. ^o or EP *passim*. ^p the Godhede K. ^q the c. ^r *Jerom in hise tweie prologis on Matheu seith pleyuli thus, and here bigynnueth the gospel*. CPUC. *Heere endeth the prologe*. I. *Jerom in hise two prologis ou Matheu seith pleyuli al this*. Q. *Heere eendith the prolog, and bigynnueth the first chapiter of Mathew*. RE. *Jerom in hise tweyne prologis on Matheu, seith pleyuli thus; and here byginneth the gospel of Matheu*. Z. No final rubric in XGHK. ^a From I. *The bigynnyuge of the euangely of Matheu*. G. No initial rubric in the other Mss.

Ysaac forsothe bigate^g Jacob. Jacob forsothe bigate Judas and his bretheren.
 3 Judas forsothe bigate Phares and Zaram, of Tamar. Phares forsothe bigate Esrom.
 4 Esrom forsothe bigate Aram. Aram forsothe bigate Amynadab. Amynadab forsothe bigate Nason. Nason forsothe bigate Salmon. Salmon forsothe bigate Booz, of Raab. Booz forsothe bigate Obeth, of Ruth. Obeth forsothe bigate Gesse. Jesse
 6 forsothe bigate Dauith the kyng. Dauith forsothe kyng^h bigate Salomon, of that
 7 *womman* that was Uries *wyf*. Salomon forsothe bigate Roboam. Roboam forsothe bigat Abias. Abias forsothe bigate Asa.
 8 Asa forsothe bigate Josophat. Josophat forsothe bigate Joram. Joram forsothe
 9 bigate Osias. Osias forsothe bigate Joathan. Joathan forsothe bigate Achaz.
 10 Achaz forsothe bigate Ezechie. Ezechie forsothe bigate Manasses. Manasses forsothe bigate Amon. Amon forsothe bigate
 11 Josias. Josias forsothe bigate Jechonyas and his bretheren, 'in toⁱ transmigracyoun
 12 of Babiloyne. And after the transmygracyoun of Babiloyne, Jechonias bigate Salatiel. Salatiel forsothe bigate Zorobabel. Zorobabel forsothe begate Abyut. Abyut forsothe bygate Eliachim. Eliachym forsothe bigate Asor. Asor forsothe bigate Sadoc. Sadoc forsothe bygate Achym. Achym forsothe bygate Elyut.
 15 Elyut forsothe bygate Eleasar. Eleasar forsothe bigate Mathan. Mathan forsothe
 16 bigate Jacob. Jacob forsothe bigate Joseph, the husbond of Marie, of whiche *Marie* Jesus is born, that^k is clepid Crist.
 17 'And so^l alle generaciouns^m from Abraham 'til toⁿ Dauith *ben* fourtene generaciouns, and fro Dauith 'vnto^o transmygracioun of Babiloyne *ben* fourtene generaciouns, and from the transmygracioun of Babiloyne

bigat Jacob. Jacob bigat Judas and hise britheren. Judas bigat Fares and Zaram, of Tamar. Fares bigat Esrom. Esrom bigat Aram. Aram bigat Amynadab. Amynadab bigat Naason. Naason bigat Salmon. Salmon bigat Booz, of Raab. Booz bigat Obeth, of Ruth. Obeth bigat Jesse. Jesse bigat Daud the king. Daud the king bigat Salomon, of hir that was Vries *wijf*. Salomon bigat Roboam. Roboam bigat Abias. Abias bigat Asa. Asa bigat Josaphath. Josaphath bigat Joram. Joram bigat Osias. Osias bigat Joathan. Joathan bigat Achaz. Achaz bigat Ezechie. Ezechie bigat Manasses. Manasses bigat Amon. Amon bigat Josias. Josias bigat Jechonyas and his britheren, in to the transmygracioun of Babiloyne. And
 12 aftir the transmygracioun of Babiloyne, Jechonyas bigat Salatiel. Salatiel bigat Zorobabel. Zorobabel bigat Abyut. Abyut bigat Eliachym. Eliachym bigat Asor. Asor bigat Sadoc. Sadoc bigat Achym. Achym bigat Elyut. Elyut bigat Eleasar. Eleasar bigat Mathan. Mathan bigat Jacob. Jacob bigat Joseph, the hosebonde of Marye, of whom Jhesus was borun, that is clepid Christ. And so alle^b generaciouns fro Abraham
 17 to Daud *ben* fourtene generaciouns, and fro Daud to the transmygracioun of Babiloyne *ben* fourtene generaciouns, and fro the transmygracioun of Babiloyne to Crist *ben* fourtene generaciouns. But the generacioun of Crist was thus.
 18 Whanne Marie, the modir of Jhesu, was spousid to Joseph, bifore^c thei camen togidere, she was foundun hauynge of the Hooli Goost in the wombe. And
 19 Joseph, hir hosebonde, for he was rijtful, and wolde not puplische hir, he wolde

^g gendred o et v passim in hoc cap. ^{gat} x passim in hoc cap. ^h the kyng AGMOQSUVXY. ^l in to the AGMNOQSUVXY. ^k whiche ov. ¹ Therefore OUV. ^m the generaciouns MU. ⁿ vn to UXY. ^o til to the G sec. m. MOPQSTUV. til to AG pr. m. vn to the NXY.

^b alle the iqs sup. ras. hi. ^c bifore that s pr. m.

vnto^p Crist *ben* fourtene generaciouns.
 18 Forsoth the generacioun of Crist was
 thus^q. Whane Marie, 'his modir', was
 spousid to Joseph, bfore that thei 'shul-
 den come^s to gidre, she is^t foundun hau-
 ynge in the^u wombe of the Holy Gost.
 19 Joseph forsothe, hir husbond, when he was
 inst^v man^w, 'or *riztful*^x, and wolde^y not
 pupliche hir, 'or *lede hir ferther*^z, wolde
 20 priuily forsake hire. Sothely hym thenk-
 ynge these thingis, lo! the^a angel of the
 Lord aperide in sleepe, 'or *sweuen*^b, to
 hym, sayinge^c, Joseph, the^d sone of Danyd,
 nyl thou drede to take Marie, thi wyf;
 forsothe^e that^f thing that is born in hire
 21 is of^g the Holy Goost. Sothely she shal
 bere a sone, and thou shalt clepe his name
 Jesus; for he shal make his peple saif fro
 22 her synnes. Forsothe al this thing was
 don, that it^h shulde be fulfillidⁱ, 'that thing^k
 that was seid^l by a^m prophete, seiynge,
 23 Loo! a virgyne shal haue in wombeⁿ, and
 she shal bere a sone, and his name shal
 be clepid Emanuel, that is interpretid, 'or
 24 *expounid*^o, God with us. Sothely Joseph
 rysynge vp^p fro sleep, did as the angel of
 25 the Lord comaundide^q hym, and toke^r his
 wijf; and he knewe hir nat, til she had
 boren hir first bygoten^s sone, and clepide^t his
 name Jhesus.

CAP. II.

1 Therfore when Jhesus was born in
 Bethlem of Juda, in the days of^u kyng
 Herode, loo! kyngis^v, 'or *wijs men*^w, ca-
 2 men fro the eest to Jerusalem, sayinge,
 Wher is he, that is borun kyng^x of
 Jewis? forsothe we 'han seyn^y his sterre
 in the este, and we comen for^z to wir-
 3 shipe hym. 'Sothely kyng Herode herynge

priueli haue left hir. But while he²⁰
 thouzte^d thes thingis, lo! the aungel of
 the Lord apperide 'in sleep to hym^e, and
 seide, Joseph, the sone of Daud, nyle
 thou drede to take Marie, thi wijf; for
 that thing that is borun in hir is of the
 Hooli Goost. And she shal bere a sone,²¹
 and thou shalt clepe his name Jhesus;
 for he schal make his puple saaf fro her
 synnes. For al this thing was don, that²²
 it schulde be fulfillid, that was seid of
 the Lord bi a prophete, seiynge, Lo! a²³
 virgyn shal haue in wombe, and she
 schal bere a sone, and thei schulen clepe
 his name Emanuel, that is to seie, God
 with vs. And Joseph roos^f fro sleepe,²⁴
 and dide as the aungel of the Lord
 comaundide hym, and took *Marie*, his
 wijf; and he knew her not, til she hadde²⁵
 borun her firste bigete soue, and^e clepide
 his name Jhesus.

CAP. II.

Therfor whanne Jhesus was borun in¹
 Bethleem of Juda, in the daies of king
 Eroude, lo! astromyenes^h camen fro the
 eest to Jerusalem, and seiden, Where is²
 he, that is borun king of Jewis? for we
 han seynⁱ his sterre in the eest, and we
 comen^j to^k worschipe him. But king³
 Eroude herde, and was trublid, and al

^p til to *AGMNOPQRSTUV*. ^q this *N*. ^r the moder of Jhesu *s*. ^s come *u*. camen *ov*. ^t was *ov*.
^u Om. *p*. ^v a iust *mp*. *ryztewise o*. ^w Om. *ouy*. ^x Om. *ouyx*. ^y nold *o*. ^z Om. *ouy*. ^a Om. *ouy*.
^b Om. *ou*. ^c and sayde *ov*. ^d Om. *x*. ^e for *ov sec. m*. ^f the *o*. ^g Om. *o*. ^h the thenge *ouy sec. m*.
ⁱ fillud *ouy sec. m*. ^k Om. *ov sec. m*. ^l seid of the Lord *N*. ^m the *ov*. ⁿ the wombe *ov sec. m*. ^o Om.
ov sec. m. x. ^p Om. *x*. ^q bade *o pr. m*. ^r tok Marie *ouy sec. m*. ^s gendred *ov sec. m*. ^t goten *x*.
^u sche cleped *ov sec. m*. ^v of the *G*. ^w astronmyeris *u marg. sec. m*. ^x Om. *ouy*. ^y the kyng *o*.
^z seien *o*. ^a Om. *x*.

^d bithouzte *kshig*. ^e to Joseph in sleep *c sup. ras*. to hym in sleep *eß*. ^f roos *vp AK*. ^g and he *i*.
^h astromeeris *s pr. m*. *astrouomeeris* *ERS sec. m*. *astronomyens* *KQha*. *kyngis* *k*. ⁱ seien *i*. ^j han come
x text. or ben come marg. ^k for to *plures*.

is^a trublid^b, and al Jerusalem with him^c.
 4 And he, gedrynge^d to gidre alle the^e princis
 of prestis, and scribis^f of the peple, en-
 quiride of hem, wher^g Crist shulde be
 5 borun. And thei seiden to hym, In
 Bethlem of Juda; 'for so^h it is writen bi
 6 aⁱ prophete, And thou, Bethlem, 'the lond^k
 of Juda, thou^l art nat the leste in the
 princis of Juda; for of thee a duk shal
 gon out, that shal gouerne my peple of^m
 7 Yrael. Than 'Herode, priuyliⁿ the kyngis
 clepid 'to hym^o, 'bisily lernyde^p of hem
 the tyme of the sterre that apperide to
 8 hem. And he, sendynge hem in to Beth-
 lem, saide, Go zee, and axe zee bisily of
 the chyld, and whan zee han founden,
 telle^q azein to me, that and^r Y cummynge
 9 wirshipe hym. The^s whiche, when thei
 hadden herde the kyng, wenten away.
 And loo! the sterre, the^t whiche thei
 sayen in este^u, wente bifore hem, til that
 it cummynge stood aboue, wher the child
 10 was. Forsothe thei, seeynge the sterre,
 11 ioyeden with a ful grete ioye. And thei,
 entrynge the^v hous, founden the child with
 Marie, his modir; and thei fallynge doun
 worshipiden hym. And her tresours opnyd,
 thei offreden to hym ziftis, gold, encense,
 12 and merre. And answer^w taken in sleep,
 that thei shulden not turne azein to He-
 rode, thei 'ben turned^x by an other wey in
 13 to her^y cuntree. And when thei hadden
 gon away^z, loo! the^a aungel of the Lord
 apperide in sleep to Joseph, sayynge, Ryse
 vp, and take the child and his modir, and
 flee in to Egipt, and be thou^b there, til
 that I 'seye to thee; sothely^c it is 'to
 come^d, that Herode seeke the child, for^e
 14 to lese^f hym. The^g whiche *Joseph*, rys-
 ynge vp, toke the chijld and his modir
 15 by ny3te, and wente into Egipt, and

Jerusalem with hym. And he gaderide⁴
 to gidre alle the prynces of prestis, and
 scribis of the puple, and enqueride of
 hem, where Crist shulde be borun. And⁵
 thei seiden to hym, In Bethleem of Juda;
 for so it is writun bi a profete, And thou,⁶
 Bethleem, the lond of Juda, art not the
 leest among the prynces of Juda; for of
 thee a duyk schal go out, that schal go-
 uerne my puple of¹ Israel. Thanne⁷
 Eroude clepide pryueli the astromyens^m,
 and lernyde bisili of hem the tyme of the
 sterre that apperide to hem. And he⁸
 sente hem in to Bethleem, and seide, Go
 ze, and axe ze bisili of the child, and
 whanne zee han foundun, telle ze *it* to me,
 that Y also come, and worschipe hym.
 And whanne thei hadden herd the kyng,⁹
 thei wenten forth. And lo! the sterre,
 that thei sizenⁿ in the eest, wente bifore
 hem, til it cam, and stood aboue, where
 the child was. And thei sizen the sterre,¹⁰
 and ioyeden with a ful greet ioye. And¹¹
 thei entriden in to the hous, and founden
 the child with Marie, his modir; and thei
 felden doun, and worschipiden him. And
 whanne thei hadden openyd her tresouris,
 thei offryden to hym ziftis, gold, encense,
 and myrre. And whanne thei hadden¹²
 take an aunswere in sleep, that thei schul-
 den not turne azenⁿⁿ to Eroude, thei
 turneden azen bi anothir weie in to her
 cuntrey. And whanne thei weren goon,¹³
 lo! the aungel of the Lord apperide to
 Joseph in sleep, and seide, Rise vp, and
 take the child and his modir, and fle in
 to Egipt, and be thou there, til that I seie
 to thee; for it is to come, that Eroude
 seke the child, to destrie hym. And Jo-¹⁴
 seph roos, and took the child and his
 modir bi ny3t, and wente in to Egipt,

^a was *ov*. ^b trublid *AMNP*. towrbled *o*. ^c Om. *u pr. m*. But kyng Heroude herde and was troublid
 and al Jerusalem with hym. *U sec. m. marg.* ^d gedrede *g*. ^e Om. *o*. ^f the scribes *ouy*. ^g wheer
 that *o*. ^h so forsothe *xy pr. m*. ⁱ the *ouy*. ^k Om. *ou*. ^l Om. *ou*. ^m Om. *vx*. ⁿ Om. *v*. ^o Om. *ov*.
^p Eroude lerned bisily *v*. bisily lerede *sx*. Om. *v*. ^q telle zee *ouvx*. ^r Om. *ou*. ^s Om. *ouy sec. m*.
^t Om. *ouy sec. m*. ^u the eest *onpqsuxy*. ^v in to the *onuy*. ^w an answeere *q sec. m*. ^x turned azen *ou*
^y *sec. m*. ^z her owne *N*. ^a Om. *U sec. m*. ^a an *uv*. ^b Om. *T*. ^c for *ouy sec. m*. ^d came *K*. to
 comynge *ouy sec. m*. ^e Om. *osy sec. m*. ^f slee *o*. ^g Om. *ouy sec. m*.

¹ Om. *s sec. m*. *g pr. m*. ^m astronomeris *EPS*. astronomyens *KQha*. ⁿ saien *A*. ⁿⁿ Om. *c*.

was^h there til to theⁱ deth of Erode; that it shuld be fulfillid^k, 'that thing^l that was said of the Lord by the^m prophete, sayinge, Fro Egypt Y haue clepide my sone. 16 Thanne Erode seeynge thatⁿ he was scorned, 'or *disceyued*^o, of the kyngis^p, was gretely wroth; and he sendynge slew^q alle the children^r, 'that weren^s in Bethlem, and in alle the eendis 'of it^t, fro two^u 3eer age and with ynnē, after^v the tyme that 17 he hadde sou3t out of the kyngis^w. Than it^x was fulfillid^y, 'that thing^z that was said 18 by Jeremye, the prophete, sayinge, A voice is herd 'an hee3e^a, weepynge and myche weilynge, Rachel weepynge^b hir sonys, and she 'wolde not^c be comfortid, for thei ben 19 not. Sothely Erode dead, loo! the^d angel of the Lord apeeride in sleep to Joseph in 20 Egypt, sayinge, Ryse vp, and take the^e childe and his modir, and go in to the lond of Yrael; for thei that sou3ten the lijf of 21 the chyld ben dead. The^f whiche *Joseph*^g, rysynge vp^h, toke the child and his modir, 22 and cam in to the lond of Yrael. Forsothe he heerynge that Archelausⁱ regnede in Jude for Eroude, his fadir, dred for^k to go thidir. And he, monestid in sleep, 23 wente in to the parties of Galilee; and he cummynge dwelte in a citee, that^l is clepid Nazareth, that it^m shulde be fulfillidⁿ, 'that thing^o that is^p said by prophetis, For whi^q he shal be clepid 'of Nazareth^r.

CAP. III.

1 In thilke^s days came Joon Baptist, 2 prechyng in the^t desert of Jude, sayinge^u, 'Do 3e^v penaunce, for the kyngdom of 3 heuens^w shal nei3, 'or *cume nize*^x. Forsothe

and he was there to^o the deeth of 15 Eroude; that it shulde be fulfillid, that was seid of the Lord bi the^p profete, seiynge, Fro Egypt Y haue clepid my sone. Thanne Eroude seyng that he 16 was disseyued^q of the astromyens^r, was ful wrooth; and he sente, and slowe alle the children, that weren in Bethleem, and in alle the coostis therof, fro two 3eer age and with inne, aftir the tyme that he had enquerid of the astromyens^s. Thanne 17 'it was^t fulfillid, that was seid bi Jeremye, the profete, seiynge, A vois was herd an 18 hi3, wepyng and moche weilyng, Rachel biwepyng hir sonys, and she wolde not be coumfortid, for thei ben no3t. But 19 whanne Eroude was deed, loo! the aungel of the Lord apperide to Joseph in sleep in Egypt, and seide, Ryse vp, and 20 take the child and his modir, and go in to the lond of Israel; for thei that sou3ten the lijf of the chijld ben deed. Joseph 21 roos^u, and took the child and his modir, and cam in to the loond of Israel. And 22 he herde that Archilaus regnede in Judee for Eroude, his fadir, and dredde to^v go thidir. And he was warned in sleep, and wente^w in to the parties of Galilee; and 23 cam, and dwelte in a citee, that ys clepid Nazareth, that it shulde be fulfillid, that was seid bi profetis, For he shal be clepid a Nazarey.

CAP. III.

In tho daies Joon Baptist cam, and 1 prechide in the^x desert of Judee, and 2 seide, Do 3e penaunce, for the kyngdom of heuenes^y shal nei3e. For this is he, of 3

^h he was *ou v sec. m.* ⁱ Om. *x.* ^k fillud *ou v sec. m.* ^l Om. *ou v sec. m.* ^m a *sx.* ⁿ for *ou v sec. m.* ^o Om. *ou v sec. m.* ^p astronemyeris *v sec. m. marg.* ^q kylled *ou v sec. m.* ^r childer *x.* ^s Om. *g pr. m.* ^t therof *ou v sec. m.* ^u twey *v sec. m.* ^v vp *ou v sec. m.* ^w astronomyers *v sec. m. marg.* ^x Om. *x.* ^y fillud *ou.* ^z Om. *ou.* ^a in hi3the *o.* in heeiz *s.* ^b bywepyng *ou v sec. m.* ^c nolde *ou.* nolde not *r sec. m.* ^d an *ou v sec. m.* ^e thi *v.* ^f Om. *ou v sec. m.* ^g Om. *oux.* ^h Om. *v sec. m.* ⁱ Archelaus, his brother *v sec. m.* ^k Om. *uv sec. m. x.* ^l which *uv sec. m.* ^m Om. *x.* ⁿ fillud *ou v sec. m.* ^o Om. *ou v sec. m.* ^p was *ou v sec. m.* ^q Om. *ou v sec. m.* ^r Nazaray *v pr. m. v sec. m.* ^s a Nazaren *v sec. m.* ^t tho ilke *y.* tho *ou v sec. m. x.* ^u Om. *p.* ^v and seiynge *ou v sec. m.* ^w doith *q.* doth *x y pr. m.* ^x heuen *go.* ^y Om. *ou v x.*

^o vnto *k.* til *s.* til to *g sec. m.* ^p a *ak.* ^q scorned *ether disseyued k.* scorned *s sup. ras.* ^r astronomyens *kqrha.* astronomeris *eps.* ^s astronomeris *eps.* astronomyens *kqha.* ^t was it *s.* ^u roos *vp cs sup. ras.* ^v for to *β.* ^w he wente *s sup. ras.* ^x Om. *k.* ^y heuene *a.*

this is he, 'of whom it^y is said by Ysaye, the prophete^z, A voice of a^a crying^b in desert, 'Make 3e^c redy the wayes^d of the^e Lord; 'make 3e^f riztful the pathes of hym. 4 Forsothe 'that ilk^g Joon hadde cloth^h of theⁱ heeris of cameylis, and a girdil of skyn aboute his leendis; sothely^k his mete weren^l 5 locustis^m, and hony of the wode. Thanne Jerusalem wente out to hym, and al Jude, 6 and al the cuntre aboute Jordan; and theiⁿ weren cristenyd^o of hym in Jordan, know- 7 lechyng there synnes. Sothely he seeynge many of Pharisees and of Saducese com- mynge to his bapteme, saide to hem, Gene- racious of eddris, who shewide to 3ou for^p 8 to flee fro wrath to cumme^q? Therfore do 9 3ee worthi fruytis of penaunce, and nyl 3e say with ynne 3ou, We han the fadir Abraham; sothely Y saye to 3ou, for whi^r God is mi3ti to reyse vp^s of these stonys 10 the sonys of Abraham. For now the^t axe is putt to the rote of the tree; sothely euery^u tree that makith nat good fruyt, shal be kitt down, and shal be sent in to fjr^v. 11 Forsothe^w Y cristene^x 3ou in water, in to penaunce; forsothe he that is to cumme^y after me is strengere than Y, whos shon Y am not worthi to bere; he shal baptise, 'or cristen^z, 3ow in the^a Holy Goost and fjr^b. 12 Whos wynwing^c cloth^d, 'or fan^e, in his hond, and he shal fully clense his corne^f floore, and shal^g gedre his corne^h in to his berne; but chaffis he shal brenne withⁱ fyr unquenchable, 'or that neuer shal be 13 quenched^k. Thanne Jhesus came fro Ga- lilee in to Jordan to Joon, 'for to^l be 14 cristned^m of hym. Soothly Joon forbede hym, sayinge, 'I owe forⁿ to be cristned of 15 thee, and 'thou comnest^o to me? Forsothe Jhesus answeringe saide to hym, Suffre

whom it is seid bi Ysaie^z, the prophete, seyinge, A vois of a crier in desert, Make 3e redi the weies of the Lord; make 3e rizt the pathis of hym. And this Joon⁴ hadde clothing of camels heeris, and a girdil of skynne aboute hise leendis; and his mete was honysoukis, and hony of the wode. Thanne Jerusalem wente out⁵ to hym, and al Judee, and al the cuntre aboute Jordan; and thei weren waichun⁶ of hym in Jordan, 'and knowlechen^a her synnes. But he si3 manye of the^b Fary-7 sees and of Saduceis comyuge to his bapty^m, and seide to hem, Generaciouns^c of eddris, who shewide to 3ou to^d fle fro the^e wraththe that is to^f come? Therfor⁸ do 3e worthi fruyte^g of penaunce, and 9 nyle 3e seie with ynne 3ou, We han Abra- ham to fadir^h; for Y seie to 3ou, that God is my3ti to reise vp of these stoones the sones of Abraham. And now the ax¹⁰ is put to the roote of the tree; therefore euery tree that makith not good fruyt, shal be kit downⁱ, and shal be cast in to the^k fier. Y waische 3ou in water, in to¹¹ penaunce; but he that shal come after me is strongere than Y, whos schoon Y am not worthi to bere; he shal baptise 3ou in the Hooli Goost and fier. Whos wynew-12 ing cloth is in his hoond, and he shal fulli clense his corn flore, and shal gadere his whete in to his berne; but the chaffe he shal brenne with fier that mai not be quenched. Thanne Jhesus cam fro Ga-13 lilee in to Jordan to Joon, to be baptised of hym. And Joon forbede him, and 14 seide, Y owe to be baptisid of thee, and thou comest to me? But Jhesus answer-15 ide, and seide to hym, Suffre now, for thus it fallith to vs to fulfille al riztful-

y which uv sec. m. z prophet, seiynge oq sec. m. uv sec. m. a Om. k sec. m. a man N. b crier ou. c Makith qxy pr. m. d weye g. e oure u. f makith qxy pr. m. g thilke ouv sec. m. that x. h a clothe ouv sec. m. i Om. o. k forsothe qxy. l was su. m honysoukis u sec. m. marg. n Om. q. o weysche u sec. m. marg. p Om. ouv sec. m. x. q comynge ouv sec. m. r Om. ouv sec. m. x. s Om. ouv sec. m. t an ouv sec. m. u eche x. v the fjr mpqwx. w Sothely q. x wesche u sec. m. marg. y comynge ouv sec. m. z Om. oqux. a Om. g pr. m. b in fyer ouv. c wyndewyng q. d tool ou v sec. m. e Om. mnpxy pr. m. ether fan ouv. f Om. N. g he schall ouv sec. m. h wheet ouv sec. m. i in ouv sec. m. k Om. oux. l that he shulde mv pr. m. to osuv sec. m. x. m baptizid u sec. m. n Om. os. I owe ux. o comest thou uv sec. m.

z Om. A. a knowlechinge c sup. ras. b Om. plures et β. c Generacioun cb. d for to κ. e Om. plures. f for to κ. g fruytis igh. h oure fadir c pr. m. g. i adoun q. k Om. cmqubceg sec. m. h.

now, 'for so^p it becummeth vs for^q to fulfille^r
all riȝtwisnesse^s. Than *Joon* leete hym, 'or
16 *left hym*^t. Forsothe Jhesus cristened steiȝ
vp anoon fro the water; and loo! heuens
ben^u opened to hym, and he say the Spirit
of God cummynge down as a culuer, and^v
17 cummynge vpon^w hym; and loo! a voice
fro heuenes, sayinge, This is my byloued^x
sone, in the^y whiche Y haue plesid to me.

CAP. IV.

1 Thanne Jhesus was led in to desert of
a spirit, 'that he shulde^z be temptid of the
2 deuel. And whanne he hadde fastid fourty
days and fourety niȝtis^a, afterward he hun-
3 gride. And the tempter cummynge niȝ,
saide to hym, ȝif thou 'be Goddis sone^b,
say that these stoons be maad looues.
4 The^c whiche answeyng said to hym, It
is wryten, A man lyueth not in breed
aloon, bot in euery^d word that cometh
5 forth fro the mouthe of God. Thanne the
deuyl toke hym^e in to an^f hooly citee, and
sette hym on the^g pynacle of the temple,
6 and saide to hym, ȝif thou 'be Goddis
sone^h, sende thee down; sothely it is wryt-
en, For toⁱ his aungels he comaundide^k of
thee, and thei shulden take thee in hoondis^l,
lest perauenture thou hurte thi fote at a
7 stoon. Eftsone Jhesus saith^m to hym, It
is wryten, Thou shalt not tempte the Lord
8 thi God. Eftsone the deuel toke hymⁿ in
to a ful heeȝ hill, and shewide to hym alle
the rewmys of the world, and the glorie of
9 hem; and saide to hym, Alle these thingis
Y shal ȝeue to thee, ȝif thou fallynge down
10 shalt worshiþe me. Than Jhesus saide to
hym, Go, Sathanas; 'forsothe^o it is wrytin,
Thou shalt worshiþe the Lord 'thi God^p,
11 and to hym alone thou shalt serue. Than
the deuel lafte hym; and loo! aungelis
12 camen niȝe^q, and serueden to hym. So-

nesse^l. Thanne *Joon* suffride hym. And 16
whanne Jhesus was baptisid, anoon he
wente up fro the watir; and lo! heuenes
weren openyd to hym, and he saie the
Spirit of God comynge down as a dowue,
and comynge on hym; and loo! a vois 17
fro heuenes^m, seiynge, This is my louyd
sone, in which Y haue plesidⁿ to me.

CAP. IV.

Thanne Jhesus was led^o of a spirit in 1
to desert, to be temptid of the feend. And 2
whanne he hadde fastid fourti daies and
fourti nyȝtis, aftirward he hungride. And 3
the tempter cam nyȝ, and seide to hym,
If thou art^p Goddis sone, seie that thes
stoones be maad looues. Which answer- 4
ide, and seide to hym, It is writun, Not
oonli in breed luyeth man^q, but in ech
word that cometh^r of Goddis mouth.
Thanne the feend took hym in to the 5
hooli citee, and settide hym on the py-
nacle of the temple, and seide to hym, If 6
thou art Goddis sone, sende thee adoun;
for it is writun, That to hise aungels he
comaundide of thee, and thei schulen
take thee in hondis, lest perauenture thou
hirte thi foot at a stoon. Eftsoone Jhesus 7
seide to hym, It is writun, Thou shalt
not tempte thi Lord God. Eftsoone the 8
feend took hym in to a ful hiȝ hil, and
schewide to hym alle the rewmes of the
world, and the ioye of hem; and seide to 9
hym, Alle these 'Y schal^s ȝyue to thee,
if thou falle down and worschiþe me.
Thanne Jhesus seide to hym, Goo, Sa- 10
thanas; for it is writun, Thou schalt
worschiþe thi Lord God, and to hym
aloone thou shalt serue. Thanne the feend 11
lafted hym; and lo! aungels camen nyȝ,
and serueden to hym. But whanne Jhe- 12

^p so forsothe x. ^q Om. ouz. now for q. ^r fill ouf sec. m. ^s riȝtfulnesse uv sec. m. ^t Om. ou. or
lefte gv sec. m. x. ^u wer o. weren uv. ^v Om. x. ^w on ou. ^x loued amgnopqsuvwxy. ^y Om.
ouf sec. m. x. ^z to o. ^a nyȝt o. ^b art the sone of God ouf sec. m. ^c Om. uv sec. m. ^d eche x.
^e hym vp q sec. m. ^f the mv pr. m. Om. v sec. m. w sec. m. ^g a mv. ^h art the soon of God ou.
ⁱ Om. x. ^k hath commaunded ou. ^l the hondes ou. ^m seide ouf sec. m. ⁿ hym vp q sec. m. ^o for ou.
^p Om. g pr. m. ^q neȝedden ou.

^l riȝtwisnesse kqsh. ^m heuene kq. ⁿ wel pleesid k sec. m. ^o lad out s sec. m. ^p be s. ^q a man
eikprgk pr. m. a. ^r cometh forth s. ^s schal Y ae.

thely whanne Jhesus hadde herde that Joon
 13 was taken, he wente into Galilee. And
 the cite of Nazaret laft, he came, and
 dwelte in the citee of Caphernaum, beside
 the see, in the eendis^r of Zabulon and
 14 Neptalym^s, that it^t shulde be fulfillid^u,
 'that thing^v that was said by Ysay, the
 15 prophete, The lond of Zabulon and the
 lond of Neptalym, the weye of^w the see
 ouer^x Jordan, of Galilee of hethene men,
 16 the peple that dwelte in derknessis say
 grete lizt, and men^y sittynge in the^z cuntree
 of shadew^a of deth, lizt^b 'is sprunge to hem^b.
 17 Fro thennus Jhesus bygan for^c to preche,
 and say^d, Do 3e penaunce, forsothe^e the
 kyngdom^f of heuens^g 'shal cume ni3e^h.
 18 Sothely Jhesus, walkyngeⁱ bisidis^k the see
 of Galilee, say two^l bretheren, Symon, that
 is clepid Petre, and Andrew, his brother,
 sendynge nett^m in to the see; forsothe thei
 19 weren fisheris. And he saide to hem, 'Come
 3eⁿ after me, and I shal make 3on to^b be
 20 maad fisheris^o of men. And anon her^p nettis
 21 forsakyn, they sueden hym. And he go-
 ynge forth fro that place, say tweyn^q other
 bretheren, Jamys of Zebedee, and Joon, his
 brother, in the ship with Zebedee, her fadir,
 makynge a3ein, 'or beetynge^r, her nettis^s,
 22 and he clepide hem. Sothely anoon the
 nettis forsaken and the fadir, thei sueden
 23 hym. And Jhesus enuyraunyde al Galilee,
 techynge in the synagogis^t of hem, and
 prechyng the gospel of kyngdam^u, and
 helynge al sorow, 'or ache^v, and al seke-
 24 nesse in the peple. And his 'opynyoun, or
 fame^w, wente in to al Syrie; and thei offrid-
 en^x to hym alle men^y hauynge yuele, takyn
 with dyuers sorowis^z and tourmentis, and
 hem that hadden deuelis, and^a lunatijk
 men, and men in palsie^b, and he helide
 25 hem. And 'there sueden hym^c many cum-
 panyes of Galilee, and of Decapoly, and of

sus hadde herd that Joön was takun,
 he wente in to Galilee. And he lefte¹³
 the citee of Nazareth, and cam, and
 dwelte in the citee of Cafarnaum, biside
 the^t see, in the coostis of Zabulon and
 Neptalym, that it shulde be fulfillid, that¹⁴
 was seid by Ysaie, the profete, seiynge,
 The lond of Sabulon and the lond of¹⁵
 Neptalym, the weie of the see ouer Jor-
 dan, of Galilee of hethen men, the puple¹⁶
 that walkide in derknessis saye greet lizt,
 and while men satten in the cuntre of
 shadewe of deth, lizt aroos^{tt} to hem. Fro¹⁷
 that tyme Jhesus bigan to preche, and
 seie, Do 3e penaunce, for the kyngdom
 of heuenes^u schal come ni3. And Jhe-¹⁸
 sus walkide bisidis the see of Galilee,
 and saye twei britheren, Symount, that
 is clepid Petre, and Andrew, his bro-
 thir, castynge nettis in to the see; for
 thei weren fischeris. And he seide to¹⁹
 hem, Come 3e aftir me, and Y shal make
 3ou to be maad^v fischeris of men. And²⁰
 anoon thei leften the nettis, and sueden
 hym. And he 3ede forth fro that place,²¹
 and saie tweyne othere britheren, James
 of Zebede, and Joon, his brother, in a
 schip with Zebede, her fadir, amendynge
 her nettis, and he clepide hem. And²²
 anoon thei leften the^w nettis and the
 fadir, and sueden hym. And Jhesus²³
 3ede aboute al Galilee, techynge in the
 synagogis of hem, and prechyng the
 gospel of the kyngdom, and heelynge
 euery languor and eche sekenesse among
 the puple. And his fame wente in to²⁴
 al Sirie; and thei brou3ten to hym alle
 that weren at male ese, and that weren
 take with dyuerse languores and tur-
 mentis, and hem that hadden feendis,
 and lunatike men, and men in palesy,
 and he heelide hem. And ther sneden²⁵

^r coestis *xy pr. m.* ^s of Nepthalim *s.* ^t the thenge *ou v sec. m.* *Om. x.* ^u filled *ou v sec. m.* ^v *Om. ou v sec. m.* ^w ouer *κ.* ^x of *ou.* ^y to hem *ou v sec. m.* ^z *Om. o.* ^a the shadewe *s.* ^b was risen *ou.* ^c *Om. ou x.* ^d to say *ou v sec. m.* ^e for *ou.* ^f rewme *ou.* ^g heuen *o.* ^h hath ne3ed *ou.* ⁱ walked *s sec. m.* ^k bi *x.* ^l twei *nu v.* ^m a nett *mno p q t u v sec. m.* ⁿ Cometh *xy.* ^o the fischeres *o.* ^p the *o q u v sec. m.* ^q two *mp q s xy.* ^r or mendynge *o. either cloutynge u v sec. m.* *Om. x.* ^s nettis in the se *N.* ^t synogis *A.* ^u the kyngdom *mp q s xy.* the rewme *ou.* rewme *v.* ^v ether ache *ou.* *Om. x.* ^w fame *ou v sec. m.* name *v.* openeoun *x.* ^x brou3ten *v sec. m.* ^y *Om. m x.* ^z soores *ou sec. m. v sec. m.* ^a *Om. g pr. m.* ^b the palesie *nou v sec. m.* ^c *Om. ou v sec. m.*

^t *Om. e.* ^{tt} roos *κ.* ^u heuene *s.* ^v *Om. c.* ^w her *A.*

Jerusalem, and of Judee, and of bezonde Jordan^d.

hym myche puple of Galile, and of Decapoli, and of Jerusalem, and of Judee, and of bizende Jordan.

CAP. V.

¹ Jhesus forsothe, seynge cumpanyes^e, wente^f vp^g in to an hill; and when he hadde sete^h, his disciplis camen nize to ² hym. And heⁱ, openynge his mouthe, ³ tauzte to^k hem, sayinge, Blessid *be*^l the^m poreⁿ in spirit, for the kingdam in^o he-
⁴ uenes^p is heren. Blessid *be*^q mylde *men*^r, ⁵ for thei shuln welde the eerthe. Blessid *be*^s thei that mournen, for thei shuln be ⁶ comfortid. Blessid *be*^t thei that hungren and thristen rijtwisnesse^u, for thei shuln ⁷ ben fulfillid^v. Blessid *be*^w 'merciful *men*^x, ⁸ for thei shuln gete^y mercye. Blessid *be*^z thei^a that ben of clene herte, for thei shuln ⁹ see God^b. Blessid *be*^c 'pesible *men*^d, for thei ¹⁰ shuln be clepid the sonys of God. Blessid *be*^e thei that suffren persecucioun for rijt-
wisnesse^f, for the kyngdam of heuenes^g is ¹¹ herun. 3ee 'shulen be^h blessid, when men shulen curse 3ou, and shulenⁱ pursue 3ou, and shulen say al yuel azeins 3ou leezing^k, ¹² for me. Ioye 3ee 'with yn^l forth^m, and 'glade 3eeⁿ 'with out forth^o, for 3oure meede is plenteuouse in heuenes; forsothe so thei han pursued and^{oo} prophetis that weren ¹³ before 3ou. 3ee ben salt of the^p erthe; that 3if the salt shal^q vanyshe away, wher-
ynne shal it be saltid? To no thing it is worth ouer, no^r bot that it be sent^s out, ¹⁴ and^t defoulid of men. 3e ben lizt^u of the world; a citee putt^v on an hill may nat be ¹⁵ hid; nether *men* tendyn^w a lanterne, and putten it vndir a busschel, but on a candil-
stike, that it 3eue lizt to alle that ben in the ¹⁶ hous. So shyne 3oure lizt before men,

CAP. V.

And Jhesus, seynge the puple, wente¹ vp in to an^x hil; and whanne he was set, hise disciplis camen to hym. And he² openyde his mouth, and tauzte hem, and seide, Blessed *ben* pore *men* in spirit,³ for the kyngdom of heuenes^y is herne. Blessid *ben* mylde *men*, for thei schulen ⁴ welde the erthe. Blessid *ben* thei that ⁵ mornen, for thei schulen be coumfortid. Blessid *ben* thei that hungren and thrist-⁶ en rijtwisnesse^{yy}, for thei schulen be ful-
fillid. Blessid *ben* merciful *men*, for thei ⁷ schulen gete merci. Blessid *ben* thei that ⁸ ben of clene herte, for thei schulen se God. Blessid *ben* pesible *men*, for thei schulen ⁹ be clepid Goddis children. Blessid *ben* ¹⁰ thei that suffren persecusioun for rijtful-
nesse^z, for the kingdam of heuenes^a is herne. '3e schulen be blessid^b, whanne ¹¹ men schulen curse 3ou, and schulen pur-
sue 3ou, and shulen seie al yuel a3ens 3ou liynge, for me. Ioie 3e, and be 3e glad, ¹² for 3oure meede is plenteuouse in heuenes; for so thei han pursued 'also profetis^c that weren^d bifer 3ou. 3e ben salt of the ¹³ erthe; that if the salt vanysche away, whereynne schal it be saltid? To no thing it is worth ouere, no^e but that it be cast out, and be defoulid of men. 3e ben ¹⁴ lizt of the world; a citee set on an hil may not be hid; ne^f ine teendith not^{ff} a ¹⁵ lanterne, and puttith^g it vndur a busschel, but on a candilstike, that it 3yue lizt to alle that ben in the hous. So schyne ¹⁶ 3oure lizt befor men, that thei se 3oure

^d Jordan sieden him *ou v sec. m.* ^e the kumpanyes *x.* ^f steized *ou v sec. m.* ^g Om. *v sec. m.*
^h sitten *y.* ⁱ siten *x.* ^j Om. *w.* ^k Om. *AGMNO PUV sec. m. xy.* ^l Om. *x.* ^m Om. *qu.* ⁿ pore
men *u.* ^o of *AGMNO PQSUVXY.* ^p heuene *NQW pr. m.* ^q Om. *x.* ^r Om. *x.* ^s Om. *x.* ^t Om. *x.*
^u rijtfulnesse *ou v sec. m. sup. ras.* ^v filled *ou v sec. m. sup. ras.* ^w Om. *x.* ^x the merciful *x.* ^y gete,
ether followe *q sup. ras.* ^z Om. *x.* ^a men *ou v sec. m. sup. ras.* ^b good *g pr. m.* ^c Om. *x.* ^d the
pesible *x.* ^e Om. *x.* ^f rijtfulnesse *v sec. m.* ^g heuene *UX.* ^h ben *NP.* ⁱ Om. *MPQXY pr. m.* ^k liende *x.*
^l with innen *g sapius.* ^m forsothe *g pr. m.* Om. *ou v.* ⁿ gladeth *xy.* ^o ful oute *ou.* ^{oo} Om. *ou v sec.*
m. also *q sec. m. v pr. m.* ^p Om. *v sec. m.* ^q Om. *x.* ^r Om. *o.* ^s cast *u.* ^t and be *ou v sec. m.* ^u the
lizt *x.* ^v sette *ou v sec. m.* ^w teenden not *o.*

^x the *l.* ^y heuene *A Eh pr. m.* ^{yy} rijtfulnesse *bg.* ^z rijtwijsnesse *CIMPRXhaß.* ^a heuene *A pr. m. RP.*
^b Blessid ben 3e *s.* ^c the profetes also *s.* ^d ben *x.* ^e Om. *IPQsegh.* ^f neither *s.* ^{ff} Om. *R.* ^g putte *is.*

that thei see 3oure good werkis, and glo-
 17 rife 3oure fadir that^x is in heuens. Nyle
 3e gesse, 'or *deme^y*, that^z Y came to 'vndo,
 or *distruye^a*, the lawe, or^b the prophetis;
 I came not to vndo^c 'the lawe^d, but to ful-
 18 fille^e. Forsothe I say to 3ou trewthef^f, til
 heuen and erthe passe^g, oon^h iⁱ, 'that is
leste lettre^k, or^l titil^m, shal nat passe fro
 19 the lawe, til alle thingis be don. Therefore
 he that 'vndoth, orⁿ *breketh*, oon of these
 leste maundementis^o, and techith thus men,
 shal be clepid the^p leste in the rewme of
 heuenes; forsothe this that doth, and tech-
 ith, shal be clepid grete in the^q kyngdame^r
 20 of heuenes. Forsothe Y say to 3ou, no^s
 but 3if^t 3oure ríztwísnesse^u shal^v be more^w
 plenteuouse than of scribis and Pharisees^x,
 3ee shulen not entre in to kyngdam^y of
 21 heuenes. 3ee han herde that^z it is^a said
 to olde men, Thou shal nat slea; forsothe
 he that sleeth^b, shal be gylty of dome.
 22 But^c I say to 3ou, that^d euereche^e that is
 wrothe^f to his brother, shal be gylty of
 dome; forsothe he that 'shal say^g to his
 brother, Racha, *that is, a word of scorn*,
 shal be gylty of counseile; sothly he that
 'shal say^h, Fool, 'that is, a word of *dispi-*
yngeⁱ, shal be gylty of the fíjr of helle.
 23 Therefore 3if thou offrist thi 3ift at the au-
 ter, and there^k 'shalt bythenke^l, that thi
 24 brother hath sum what^m a3eins thee, leuee
 there thi 3ift before the auter, and go first
 forⁿ to be recounseilid, or^o *acordid*, to thi
 brother, and thanne thou cummynge shalt
 25 offre thi 3ifte. Be thou consentynge to
 thin aduersarie soon, the^p whíle thou art
 in the way with hym, lest perauenture
 thin aduersarie take thee to the domes-

goode werkis, and glorífe 3oure fadir
 that is in heuenes. Nil 3e deme, that Y 17
 cam to vndo the lawe, or the profetis; Y
 cam not to vndo the lawe, but to fulfille^h.
 Forsothe Y seieⁱ to 3ou, til heuene and 18
 erthe passe^k, o lettir or o^l titel shal not
 passe fro the lawe, til alle thingis be
 doon. Therfor he that brekith oon of 19
 these leeste maundementis^m, and techith
 thus men, schal be clepid the leste in the
 rewme of heuenes; 'but heⁿ that doith,
 and techith, schal be clepid^o greet in the
 kyngdom^p of heuenes. And Y seie to 20
 3ou, that but^q 3our ríztfulnesse^r be more
 plenteuouse than of scribis and of Fari-
 sees, 3e schulen not entre into the kyng-
 dom of heuenes. 3e han herd that it 21
 was seid to elde men, Thou schalt not
 slee; and he that sleeth, schal be gilty to^s
 doom. But Y seie to 3ou, that ech man 22
 that is wrooth to his brothir, schal be gilty
 to^t doom; and he that seith to his bro-
 ther, Fy! schal be gilty to^u the^v counseil;
 but he that seith, Fool, schal be gilty to^w
 the fier of helle. Therfor if thou offrist 23
 thi 3ifte 'at the^x auter, and ther thou
 bithenkist, that thi brothir hath sum
 what a3ens thee, leuee there thi 3ifte bi- 24
 for the auter, and go first to be recoun-
 selid to thi brothir, and thanne thou schalt
 come, and schalt offre thi 3ifte. Be thou 25
 consentynge to thin aduersarie soone,
 while thou art in the weie with hym,
 lest perauenture thin aduersarie take thee
 to the domesman, and the domesman
 take thee to the mynystre, and thou be
 sent in to prisoun. Treuli Y seie to thee, 26
 thou shalt not go out fro thennus, til

^x whiche *ou v sec. m.* ^y Om. *ou x.* ^z for *uv.* ^a *distruye ou v sec. m.* *vndon x.* ^b of *g pr. m.* and
g sec. m. ether *ou v sec. m.* ^c *distroie ou v sec. m.* *distroye, or vndo v pr. m.* ^d Om. *uv sec. m.* ^e fulfille
 it *mp.* fill o. ^f Om. *ov sec. m.* ^g schal passe *N.* ^h on *G.* ⁱ lettere *U.* ^k *that is, the leste lettre AGKLM*
NPQSV pr. m. WY. Om. *ou v sec. m. X.* ^l ether *ou v sec. m.* ^m a titil *AGMNPQSWXY.* oo tytil *ou v sec. m.*
ⁿ Om. *ou v sec. m.* ^o *commaundementis o.* ^p Om. *o.* ^q Om. *GW.* ^r rewme *ou v sec. m.* ^s Om. *GPQXY*
pr. m. that *N.* for no *uv sec. m.* ^t Om. *TUV sec. m.* ^u ríztfulnesse *uv sec. m.* ^v Om. *NP.* ^w no more *K.*
^x of Pharisees *O.* ^y the kyngdom *GMNPSXY.* the rewme *ou v sec. m.* ^z for *ou v sec. m.* ^a was *U.* ^b shal
 slen *X.* ^c Forsothe *O.* ^d for *uv sec. m.* ^e he *O.* ech *uv x.* ^f wrathed *O.* ^g seieth *ou v sec. m.* ^h seieth
ou v sec. m. ⁱ Om. *ou.* ^k there thou *G.* Om. *U.* ^l bythenkest *ou v sec. m.* ^m thenge *ou v sec. m.* ⁿ Om.
ou v x. ^o ether *ou el v fere passim.* ^p Om. *ou v sec. m.*

^h fulfille *it K.* ⁱ seie truthe *K sec. m.* ^k shal passe *s pr. m.* ^l a *A.* ^m comaundementis *qhk.* ⁿ for-
 sothe this *s sec. m.* ^o Om. *s sec. m.* ^p rewme *ks sec. m.* ^q no but *s sec. m.* ^r ríztwísnesse *ikha.* ^s of
s sup. ras. e. to the *k.* ^t of *s sup. ras.* to the *k.* ^u of *s sup. ras.* ^v Om. *ks sec. m. h.* ^w in to *ip.* of
s sup. ras. a. ^x atte *s.*

man^q, and the domesman^q take thee to the mynystre, and thou be sente in to pri-
 26 soun. Trewely I say to thee, Thou shalt
 not go thennes, til thou 3elde the last fer-
 27 thing. 3e han herd for it was said to olde
 28 men, Thou shalt nat do lecherie. For-
 sothe Y say to 3ou, for why^r euery^s man
 that seeth a womman for^t to coueite hire,
 now he^u hath do lecherie by^v hire in his
 29 herte. That 3if thi ri3t ei3e sclaudre thee,
 pulle it out, and cast it^w fro thee; for it
 speedith to thee, that oon of thi membris
 perishe, than^x al thi body go in to helle.
 30 And 3if thi ri3t hond sclaudre^y thee, kitt
 it away, and cast it^z fro thee; for it sped-
 ith to thee, that oon of thi membris pe-
 rishe, than that al thi^a body go in to helle.
 31 Forsothe it is said, Who euere shal leue
 his wyf, 3eue he^b to hir a libel, *that is, a*
 32 *litol boke of forsakyng*. Sothely^c Y say to
 3ou, that^d euery^e man that 'shal leue^f his
 wyf, outaken cause^g of fornicacioun, he^h
 makith hire doⁱ lecherie, and he that wed-
 dith the forsaken *wijf*^k, doth auoutrie.
 33 Efte soonys 3ee han herd, that^l it was said
 to olde men, Thou shalt not forswere, so-
 thely^m to the Lordⁿ thou shalt 3eeld thin
 34 oethis. Forsothe Y say to 3ou, to nat
 swere on al manere; neither by heuene, for
 35 it is the trone of God; nether by the^o
 erthe, for it is the stole of his feet; nei-
 ther by Jerusalem, for it is the citee of a^p
 36 greet kyng; neither thou shalt swere by
 thin heued^q, for thou maist^r not make oon^s
 37 'heer whyt^t, or blak; but 'be 3oure word^u
 3ea, 3ea; Nay, nay; forsothe that^v that is
 38 more 'than this^w, is of yuel. 3ee han herde
 that^x it is^y said^z, Ei3e for ei3e, toth^a for
 39 toth. But Y say to 3ou, to nat a3ein stonde
 yuel; but 3if any^b 'shal smyte^c thee in^d the
 ri3t cheeke, 3eue to hym and^e the tother;

thou 3elde the last ferthing. 3e han herd²⁷
 that it was seid to elde men, Thou schalt
 'do no^w letcherie. But Y seie to 3ou,²⁸
 that euery man that seeth a womman
 for^x to coueite hir, hath now do letcherie
 bi hir in his herte. That if thi ri3t i3e²⁹
 sclaudre thee, pulle hym^y out, and caste^z
 fro thee; for it speedith to thee, that oon
 of thi membris perishe, than that al thi
 bodi go in to helle. And if thi ri3t hond³⁰
 sclaudre thee, kitte hym^a aweye, and
 caste fro thee; for it speedith to thee that
 oon of thi membris perishe, than that al
 thi bodi go in to helle. And it hath be³¹
 seyde, Who euere leeueth his wijf, 3yue
 he to hir a libel of forsakyng. But Y seie³²
 to 3ou, that euery man that leeueth his
 wijf, outtakun cause of fornyacioun, mak-
 ith hir to do letcherie, and he that wed-
 dith the forsaken *wijf*, doith auowtrye.
 Eftsoone 3e han herd, that it was seid³³
 to elde men, Thou schalt not forswere, but
 thou schalt 3elde thin othis to the Lord.
 But Y seie to 3ou, that 3e swere not 'for³⁴
 ony thing^b; nethir bi heuene, for it is the
 trone of God; nether bi the^{bb} erthe, for it³⁵
 is the stole of his feet; nether bi Jerusa-
 lem, for it is the citee of a greet kyng;
 nether thou shalt not^c swere bi thin^{cc} heed,³⁶
 for thou maist not make oon heere white,
 ne^d blacke; but be 3oure word, 3he, 3he;³⁷
 Nay, nay; and that that is more than
 these, is of yuel. 3e han herd that it hath³⁸
 be seid, I3e for i3e, and tothe for tothe.
 But Y seie to 3ou, that 3e a3enstonde not³⁹
 an yuel *man*; but if ony smyte thee in
 the ri3t cheke, schewe to him also the
 tothir^{dd}; and to hym that wole stryue⁴⁰
 with thee in doom, and take away thi
 coote, leue thou^e 'to him^f also thi man-
 til; and who euer constreyneth^g thee a⁴¹

^q iuge *ouf sec. m.* ^r Om. *ouf sec. m. x.* ^s eche *ouf sec. m. x.* ^t Om. *x.* ^u Om. *ouf sec. m. x.*
^v with *N.* ^w Om. *A sec. m. ouf sec. m.* ^x than that *ouf sec. m.* ^y sclaudreth *U.* ^z Om. *MNOPUVW.*
^a the *x.* ^b Om. *U.* ^c But *ouf sec. m.* ^d for *ouf sec. m.* ^e eche *ouf sec. m. x.* ^f forsaketh *ouf sec. m.*
^g the cause *ouf sec. m.* ^h Om. *ouf sec. m.* ⁱ to do *AGMNOPQSUUVWXY.* ^k Om. *x.* ^l for *ouf sec. m.*
^m but *ouf sec. m.* ⁿ Lorde thi God *O.* ^o Om. *NPQ SX.* ^p Om. *G.* the *O.* ^q heed *AMPQUVW.* ^r hed *NSX.*
^r mi3t *M.* ^s an *GQXY.* ^t white heer *UV.* ^u 3. w. be *UV.* ^v this *ouf sec. m.* ^w Om. *ouf sec. m.* than
 these *S.* ^x for *ouf sec. m.* ^y was *U.* ^z seid to the olde *x.* ^a and tooth *OU.* ^b any man *NUV sec. m.*
^c smyteth *ouf sec. m.* ^d on *ouf sec. m.* ^e also *ouf sec. m.*

^w not doo *KQR.* ^x Om. *plures.* ^y it *CIP SXCKA.* ^z caste *hit KS.* ^a it *k.* ^b in al maner *kb marg. sec. m*
^b *sup. ras.* ^{bb} Om. *KQ.* ^c Om. *R.* ^{cc} an heer of thin *s pr. m.* ^d or *c.* nether *kgh.* ^{dd} oother *I.*
^e Om. *S.* ^f Om. *EIP.* ^g constreine *S.*

40 and to hym that wole stryue with thee in dome, and take away thi coote, leue thouf
 41 to hym^g and^h thin ouer clothe; and who euere constraynethⁱ thee a thousand pacis^k,
 42 go thou with hym other tweyne^l. Forsothe 3if^m to hym that axith of thee, andⁿ turne thou nat away fro hym that wol
 43 borwe of thee. 3ee han^o herd that^p it is^q said, Thou shalt loue thin nei3bore, and^r
 44 hate thin enmy. But Y say to 3ou, loue 3ee 3oure enmyes, do^s 3ee wel to hem that haten 3ou, and preye 3ee for *men* pursu-
 45 ynge, and falsly chalengynge 3ou; that 3ee be the sonys of 3oure fadir that is in heuenes, that^t makith his sune to 'springe
 vp^u vpon^v good and^w yuel *men*, and rayn-eth vpon^x iuste men^y and vniuste men.
 46 For 3if 3e louen hem^z that louen 3ou, what meed shul 3ee haue? whether^a and pupli-
 47 cans^b don nat this thing? And 3if 3ee greten, 'or *saluten*^c, 3oure bretheren oonly, what 'more ouer^d shul 3ee don^e? whether^f
 48 and^g paynymmys don nat this thing? Therefore be 3ee parfit, as and 3oure heuenly
 1 fadir is parfit^g. 'Take 3ee^h hede, lestⁱ 3e don 3our ri3twisnesse^k before men, that 3ee be seen of hem, ellis 3e shule nat han
 meed at^l 3oure fadir that^m is in heuenes.
 2 Therefore when thou dost almesse, nyle thou synge byfore theeⁿ 'in a^o trumpe, as ypocritis don in synagogis and streetis,
 that thei ben 'maad worshipful^p of men; forsothe Y saie to 3ou, thei han resceyued
 3 her meede. But 'thee doynge^q almesse, knowe nat the^r left hond what thi ri3t
 4 hond doth, that thi almes be in hidlis, and thi fadir that *seeth* in hidlis, shal 3elde to thee.

CAP. VI.

5 And^s when 3e shuln^t preye, 3ee shuln nat be as ypocritis, the^u whiche stondynge

thousynde pacis, go thou with hym othir tweyne. 3yue thou to hym that⁴² axith of thee, and turne^b not away fro hym that wole borewe of thee. 3e han⁴³ herd that it was seid, Thou shalt loue thi nei3bore, and hate thin enemye. But Y⁴⁴ seie to 3ou, loue 3e 3oure enemyes, doⁱ 3e wel to hem that hatiden^k 3ou, and preye 3e for hem that pursuen, and sclaudren 3ou; that 3e be the sones of 3our fadir⁴⁵ that is in heuenes, that makith his sunne to rise vpon goode 'and yuele men^l, and reyneth on iust men and vniuste. For⁴⁶ if 3e louen hem that louen 3ou, what mede schulen 3e han? whether^m pupplicants doon not thisⁿ? And if 3e greten⁴⁷ 3oure britheren oonly, what schulen 3e do more? ne^o doon not liethene men this? Therefore be 3e parfit, as 3oure heuenly⁴⁸ fadir is parfit.

CAP. VI.

Takith^p hede, that 3e do not 3oure¹ ri3twisnesse^q bifor men, to be seyn of hem, ellis 3e schulen haue no meede at 3oure fadir that is in heuenes. Therefore² whanne thou doist almes, nyle thou trumpe tofore^r thee, as ypocritis doon in synagogis and stretis, that thei be worschipid of men; sotheli Y seie to 3ou, they han resceyued her meede. But³ whanne thou doist almes, knowe not thi left hond what thi ri3t hond doith, that thin almes be in hiddils, and thi⁴ fadir that seeth in hiddils, schal quyte thee^s. And whanne 3e preyen, 3e schulen⁵ not be as ipocritis, that louen to preye stondynge in synagogis and corneris of stretis, to be seyn of men; treuli Y seie

^f thou also *ouy sec. m.* ^g Om. *ouy sec. m.* ^h Om. *ou.* ⁱ constreyne *ns.* ^k placis *k.* pas *x.* ^l two *gmqsxy.*
^m 3if thou *ouy sec. m.* ⁿ Om. *k sec. m.* ^o Om. *o.* ^p for *ouy sec. m.* ^q was *u.* ^r and thou schalt *ouy sec. m.* ^s and do *k.* ^t whiche *ouy sec. m.* ^u rise *ouy sec. m.* ^v on *ouy sec. m. x.* ^w and on *u.* ^x on *ouy sec. m. x.* ^y Om. *g.* ^z men *n.* ^a wher *ouy.* ^b the puplicanes *o.* ^c Om. *oux.* ^d Om. *ouy sec. m.*
^e do more *ouy sec. m.* ^f wher *o.* ^g Om. *ou.* ^{gg} CAP. v. ends here in *o.* ^h Takith *gxy pr. m.*
ⁱ that *x.* ^k ri3tfulnesse *uy sec. m.* ^l of *o.* ^{agents} *uy sec. m.* ^m whiche *ouy sec. m.* ⁿ me *v.* ^o wit *ou.*
 with a *v sec. m.* ^p worsched *ouy sec. m.* ^q thei doynge *k.* while thou doest *ouy sec. m.* ^r thi *agmno pqsuy sec. m. wxy.* ^s Om. *s.* ^t Om. *ouy sec. m.* ^u Om. *ouy sec. m.*

^h turne thou *eiprk pr. m.* ⁱ and do *kshk pr. m.* ^k hatin *s.* ^l men and yuele *ks.* ^m wher *epsxb.*
ⁿ this thing *s sup. ras.* ^o Om. *s.* ^p Take *h.* ^q ri3tfulnesse *cu pr. m. xbgh.* ^r ri3tfulnessis *n.* ^r bifore
plures et a3. ^s to thee *r.*

louen to preye in synagogis and^v corners
of streetis, that thei be seen of men;
trewly Y say to 3ou, thei han resseyued
6 her meede. But whan thou shalt preye,
entre in to thi couche, and the dore schet,
preye^w thi fadir in hidlis, and thi fadir
that seeth in hidlis, shal 3eelde to thee.
7 Sothely^x preyinge nyle 3ee speke^y moche,
as hethen men dou, for thei gessen that
thei ben herd in theire moche speche.
8 Therefore nyl 3e^z be maad liche^a to hem,
for 3oure fadir woot what is need^b to
9 3ou, before that^c 3e axen hym. Forsothe
thus 3e shulen preyen, Oure fadir that art
10 in heuenes, halwid be thi name; thi kyng-
dom cumme to^d; 'be thi wille don^e as in
11 heuen and^f in erthe; 3if to vs this day oure
12 breed ouer other substannce; and for3eue
to^g vs oure dettis, as^h we for3eue to oure
13 dettours; and leede vs nat in to tempta-
cioun, but delyuere vs froⁱ yuel. 'Amen,
14 that is^k, 'so be it^l. Forsothe 3if 3ee^m shulen
for3eue to men her synnys, and 3oure he-
uently fadir shal for3eue to 3ou 3oureⁿ tres-
15 passis^o. Sothely 3if 3ee shulen for3eue not
to men^p, neither 3oure fadir shal^q for3eue
16 to 3ou 3oure synnes. But^r when 3ee fasten,
nyl 3e be maad as ypocritis sorweful, for
thei putten her facis out of *kyndly* termys,
that thei seime fastynge to men; trewly Y
say to 3ou, thei han resseyued her meede.
17 But whan thou fastist, anoynte thin hede^s,
18 and washe thi face, that thou be nat seen
fastynge to men, but to thi fadir that is
in hidlis, and thi fadir that seeth in hidlis,
19 shal 3eelde to thee. Nyle 3e tresoure to 3ou
tresours in^t erthe, wher rust and mou3the^u
distruyeth, and wher theues deluen out
20 and stelen; but tresoure 3ee^v to 3ou tre-
sours in heuene, wher neither rust ne^w
mou3the distruyeth, and wher theues del-
uen nat out, 'or undirmyne nat^x, ne^y stelen.

to 3ou, thei han resseyued her meede.
But whanne thou schalt preye, entre in⁶
to thi couche, and whanne the dore is
schet, preye thi fadir in hidlis, and thi
fadir that seeth in hidlis, schal 3elde to
thee. But in preiying nyle 3ee speke⁷
myche, as hethene men doon, for thei
gessen that thei ben herd in her myche
speche. Therfor nyle 3e be maad lich⁸
to hem, for 3our fadir woot what is
nede to 3ou, bifore that 3e axen hym.
And^s thus 3e schulen preye, Oure fadir⁹
that art in heuenes, halewid be thi
name; thi kyngd^oom come to^t; be thi¹⁰
wille don^u 'in erthe as in heuene^v; 3yue^w 11
to^x vs this^y dai oure 'breed ouer othir
substaunce^z; and for3yue to vs oure¹²
dettis, as we for3yuen to oure dettours;
and lede vs not in to temptacioun, but¹³
delyuere vs fro yuel. Amen^a. For if¹⁴
3e for3yuen to men her synnes, 3oure
heuenli fadir schal for3yue to 3ou 3oure
trespassis^b. Sotheli if 3e for3yuen not to¹⁵
men, nether 3oure fadir schal for3yue
to 3ou 3oure synnes. But whanne 3e¹⁶
fasten, nyle 3e be maad as ypocritis so-
rewful, for thei defacen hem silf, to seme
fastyng to men; treuli Y seie to 3ou,
they han resseyued her meede. But¹⁷
whanne thou fastist, anoynte thin heed,
and waische thi face, that thou be not¹⁸
seen fastynge to men, but to thi fadir
that is in hidlis, and thi fadir that seeth
in priuey^c, shal 3elde to thee. Nyle 3e¹⁹
tresoure to 3ou tresouris in erthe, where
ruste and mou3te destrieth^d, and where
theues deluen out and stelen; but ga-²⁰
dere^e to 3ou tresouris in heuene, where
nether ruste ne mou3te distrieth^f, and
where theues deluen not out, ne stelen.
For^g where thi tresoure is, there also thin²¹
herte is. The lanterne of thi bodi is²²

^v and in *MOV sec. m.* ^w preye to *G pr. m.* preye thou *OUV sec. m.* ^x Sotheli 3e *N.* ^y sey *Q.* ^z Om. *G pr. m.* ^a licy *KT.* ^b needful *OUV sec. m.* ^c Om. *G pr. m.* ^d to the *N.* ^e thi wille be don *UV sec. m.* ^f so *N.* ^g Om. *U.* ^h as and *G sec. m. MNOQSUVX.* ⁱ fro alle *U pr. m.* ^k Om. *M.* O Amen *UX.* ^l Om. *OUX.* ^m we o. ⁿ and 3oure *N.* ^o synnes *S.* ^p the synnes of hem *Q marg. sec. m.* ^q schal not o. ^r Forsothe *OUV sec. m.* ^s heued o. ^t here in *N.* ^u mou3ttis *N.* ^v Om. *N.* ^w nether *OUX.* ^x Om. *MOV sec. m. X.* ^y neither *OU.*

^s But *I.* ^t to thee *IK.* ^u ielon *C.* ^v as in heuene and in erthe *Q.* in erthe as it is in heuene *S.* ^w 3yue thou *A.* ^x Om. *b.* ^y to *C.* ^z ech dayes breed *E.* ^a Amen. Amen, that is, so be it *C.* Amen, that is, so be it *EMF marg. QUC marg. G.* ^b trespas *C.* ^c hidlis *IK.* ^d distroien *K.* ^e gadere 3e *IQ sec. m.* ^f distroien *K.* ^g Forsothe *S sec. m.*

21 Forsothe wher thi tresour is, there and² thin
 22 herte is. The lanterne of thi body is thin
 eze; 3if thin ei3e be^a symple, al thi body
 23 shal be liztful; bot^b 3if thyn ei3e be^c wey-
 ward, al thi body shal be derkful. Ther-
 fore 3if the lizt that is in thee be derk-
 nessis^d, how grete shulen thilk^e derknessis
 24 be^f? No man may serue to^g two^h lordis,
 forsotheⁱ ethir^k he shal haat 'the toon^l, and
 loue^m the totherⁿ; other^o he shal susteyn
 'the toon^p, and dispise^q 'the tothir^r. 3e
 mown^s nat serue to^t God and richessis^u.
 25 Therefore Y say to 3ou, that 3e ben nat
 besie to 3oure lijf, what 3e shulen ete;
 othir^v to 3oure body, with^w what^x 3e shuln
 be clothid^y. Wher^z 3oure^a lijf is nat more
 than mete^b, and the body more than clothe^c?
 26 Beholde 3e the^d 'flee3inge foulis^e of the eir,
 for thei sowen nat, ne^f repyn, neither^g ga-
 dren in to bernys; and 3oure fadir of heuen
 fedith hem. Wher^h 3e ben nat more worthiⁱ
 27 than thei? Sothely who of 3ou thenkinge^k
 may 'putte to^l to^m his stature oo cubite?
 28 And of clothing what ben 3e besye? 'Be-
 holde 3eⁿ the lilies^o of the feelde, how thei
 wexen. Thei traueilen nat, nether spynnen;
 29 trewly I say to 3ou, for whi^p neither Sala-
 mon in al his glorie was keuerid^q as oon
 30 of thes. For^r 3if God clothith thus the
 heye of the feeld, that^s to day is, and to
 morwe is sente in to the^t fourneyse, how
 31 moche more 3ou of litil feith? Therefore
 nyl 3e be bisie, sayinge, What shulen we
 ete? or^u, What shulen we dryuke? or^v,
 With what thing^w shulen we be keuered^x?
 32 Forsothe^y heithen men sechen alle these
 thingis; trewly 3oure fadir wote that^z 3e

thiin ize; if thin ize be symple, al thi
 bodi shal be liztful; but if thin ize be^z
 weiward, al thi bodi shal be derk. If
 thanne the lizt that is in thee be derk-
 nessis, how grete schulen thilk^b derk-
 nessis be? No man may serue tweynⁱ 24
 lordis, for ethir he schal hate 'the toon^k,
 and loue the tother^l; ethir he shal sus-
 teyne 'the toon^m, and dispise theⁿ tothir^o.
 3e moun not serue God and richessis^p.
 Therfor I seie to 3ou, that 3e be not bisi²⁵
 to 3oure lijf, what 3e schulen ete; ne-
 ther^q to 3oure bodi, with what 3e schulen
 be clothid. Whether^q lijf is^r not more
 than meete^s, and the bodie more^t than
 cloth^u? Biholde 3e the^v foulis of the 26
 eire, for thei sowen not, nethir^{vv} repen,
 nethir gaderen in to bernys; and 3oure
 fadir of heuene fedith hem. Whether
 3e ben not more worthi^w than thei? But 27
 who of 3ou thenkyng mai putte to his
 stature o cubit? And of clothing what 28
 ben 3e bisye? Biholde 3e^x the lilies of
 the feeld, how thei wexen. Thei trauelen
 not, nether spynnen^y; and Y seie to 3ou, 29
 Salomon^z in al his glorie was not keuered
 as oon of these. And if God clothith 30
 thus the hei of the feeld, that to day is,
 and to morewe is cast in to an ouen, hou
 myche more 3ou of litel feith? Therfor 31
 nyle 3e be bisi, seiynge, What schulen
 we ete? or, What schulen we drinke? or,
 With what thing schulen we be keuered?
 For^a hethene men seken alle these thingis; 32
 and 3oure fadir woot, that 3e han nede
 to alle these thingis. Therfor seke 3e first 33
 the kyngdom of God, and his riztful-

^z also *U sec. m.* ^a is *U sec. m. V sec. m.* ^b sothely *OUV sec. m.* ^c Om. *G pr. m.* is *UV sec. m.* ^d derk-
 nesse *Y.* ^e the ilke *AN.* tho ilke *M.* tho *OUV sec. m.* ^f the derknesses hou grete shul thei be? *X.* ^g Om.
OU. ^h twei *NV.* ⁱ Om. *G pr. m. UV.* for *O.* ^k other *MPV.* or *X.* outhir *S.* ^l that oon *G.* the oone *O.*
^m he schall loue *OUV sec. m.* ⁿ that other *G.* the othir *X.* ^o ether *ONQV.* or *SX.* ^p that oon *G.* the
 oone *OX.* ^q he schal despise *OUV sec. m.* ^r that other *G.* the other *X.* ^s mowe *GV.* mai *M.* ^t Om. *OU*
V sec. m. ^u richesse *MNPXY.* ^v either *NQS.* nether *OUV.* or *X.* ^w Om. *Q.* ^x what thing *U.* ^y clad *X.*
^z Whether *GNOSUX.* ^a the *OUV sec. m.* ^b the meete *O.* ^c the clothe *O.* ^d Om. *QSW.* ^e volatyles *OUV*
sec. m. ^f nor *N.* nether *OUV sec. m.* ^g ne *OU.* ^h Whether *GN et s passim, UVX pass.* ⁱ worthee *O.* worth
UV pr. m. Om. *X.* ^k bithenkyng *OU.* ^l adde *OU.* ^m Om. *K pr. m. MNPQTW.* ⁿ Beholdeth *GXY pr. m.*
^o lilies, or floures *MV pr. m.* ^p Om. *OUV sec. m. X.* ^q clothid *U.* kouered *X.* ^r Forsothe *U.* ^s whiche *OU.*
^t a *AGMNOPSUVWXY.* ^u either *U.* other *V sec. m.* ^v ether *OU.* ^w Om. *OUV sec. m.* ^x heled *OU.* ^y For
OUV sec. m. ^z for *OU.*

^b these *Qe.* tho *h.* ⁱ two *Qehk.* ^k that one *IQe.* the oon *S.* ^l oother *I.* ^m that oon *IQ.* ⁿ that *Q.*
^o oother *IQR.* ^p richesse *IMQRSUXBCGH sec. m. kaß.* rizchesse *K.* riches *E.* ^q ne *S.* ^{qq} Wher *plures.*
^r be *K.* ^s is mete *S.* ^t is not more *S.* ^u the cloth *IS.* ^v Om. *C.* ^{vv} ne *S.* ^w worth *R sec. m.* ^x Om. *A.*
^y thei spynnen *K.* ^z that Salomon *I.* ^a Forsothe *I.*

33 han need to alle these thingis. Therefore seke zee^a first the kyngdam of God and his riȝtwisnesse^b, and alle these thingis 34 shulen be cast to ȝou. Therefore nyle ȝe be^c besie in to the morwe, for the morew day shal be besie to it^d self; sothely^e it sufficith to the day his malice.

CAP. VII.

1 Nyle ȝe deme, that ȝe be nat demyd; 2 for in what dome ȝe demen, ȝe shulen ben demyd, and in what mesure ȝe meten, it 3 shal be meten^f to ȝou. But what seest thou a festu, 'or a^g *litil mote*, in the eize of thi brother, and thou seest nat a beme in thin 4 owne eize? Or^h whatⁱ maner saist thou to thi brother, Brother, suffre that I caste out a 'festu fro^k thin eize, and loo! a beme is^l 5 in thin owne eize? Ypocrite, cast out first a^m beme of thin eize, and than thou shalt see forⁿ to cast out a^o festu of^p the eize 6 of thi brother. Nyl ȝe ȝeue holy thing^q to houndis, nether sende^r ȝe ȝour margaritis, or^s 'preciousse stoonys^t, before swyne, lest perauenture thei defoulen hem with theire feet, and 'lest *houndis*^u turned to gidre al 7 to-breke ȝou. Axe ȝe, and it shal be ȝouen to ȝou; 'seke ȝe^v, and ȝe shulen fynde; 'knocke ȝe^w, and it shal be opnyd to ȝou. 8 For eche^x that axith, takith; and he^y that sechith, fyndith; and it shal be opnyde to 9 a man^z knokynge^a. Other^b who of ȝou is a man, whom ȝif his sone axe^c breed, wher^d 10 he shal dresse to hym a stoon? Other^e ȝif he 'shal axe^f a fishe, wher^g he shal dresse^h 11 to hym a serpent? Therefore ȝif ȝe, when ȝe ben yuel men, 'han knowen forⁱ to^k ȝeue good thingus^l ȝouen^m to ȝoure sonys, hou myche more ȝoure fadir that is in heuenes shal ȝeue good thingis to men axingeⁿ

nesse^b, and alle these thingis shulen be cast to ȝou. Therfor nyle ȝe be bisy³⁴ in to the morew, for the morew shal be bisi to 'hym silf^c; for it suffisith to the dai his owen malice.

CAP. VII.

Nile ȝe deme, 'that ȝe be not demed^d; 1 for in what doom ȝe demen, ȝe schulen 2 be demed, and in what mesure ȝe meten, it schal be meten aȝen to ȝou. But what 3 seest thou a litil mote in the iȝe of thi brother, and seest not a beem in thin owne iȝe? Or hou seist thou to thi bro- 4 thir, Brothir, suffre^e I schal do out a mote fro thin iȝe, and lo! a beem is in thin owne iȝe? Ipocrite, 'do thou out 5 first^f the beem of thin^g iȝe, and thanne thou schalt se to^g do out the mote of the iȝe of thi brothir. Nile ȝe ȝyue hooli^g 6 thing^h to houndis, nethir caste ȝe ȝoure margaritis bifore swyne, lest perauenture thei defoulen hem with her feet, and *the houndis* be turned, and al to-tere ȝou. Axe ȝe, and it schal be ȝouun to ȝou; 7 seke ȝe, and ȝe schulen fynde; knocke ȝe, and it schal be openyd to ȝou. For ech 8 that axith, takith; andⁱ he that sekith, fyndith; and it schal be openyd to hym, that knockith. What man of ȝou is, that 9 if his sone axe hym breed, whethir^j he wole^k take hym^l a stoon? Or if he axe^l 10 fische, whether he wole^m takeⁿ hym^o an edder? Therfor if ȝe, whanne ȝe ben 11 yuele men, kunnen ȝyue good ȝiftis to ȝoure sones, hou myche more ȝoure fadir that is in heuenes schal ȝyue good thingis to men that axen hym? Ther- 12

^a Om. *v*. ^b riȝtfulnesse *u*. ^c Om. *G pr. m*. ^d hym *AGMNOQSUVWXY*. ^e forsothe *ou*. ^f meten aȝen *oux*. ^g or *N*. ^h ether *o*. ⁱ ether *a u*. ^j Ether *ou*. Other *v sec. m*. ^k Om. *q pr. m*. ^l a mote *q sec. m*. ^m Om. *q*. ⁿ the *GMPXY*. ^o Om. *osuv sec. m. x*. ^p the *M*. ^q fro *ou v sec. m*. ^r thingis *AGNS*. ^s caste *u sec. m. sup. ras*. ^t ether *o et u passim, v sec. m*. Om. *x*. ^u Om. *x*. ^v lest *hondis g*. ^w thei *ou*. ^x seketh *G pr. m. QXY*. ^y seketh ȝee *G sec. m*. ^z knockith *GXY*. ^a eche man *N*. ^b Om. *x*. ^c man *K pr. m*. ^d him *ou*. ^e that knocketh *u*. ^f Or *AX*. ^g Either *NSW*. ^h Ether *oqv*. ⁱ axeth *ou*. ^j whethir *AGSF pr. m. x*. ^k Ether *AOQ*. ^l Either *NVW*. ^m Or *SX*. ⁿ axeth *u*. ^o whether *AGNSX*. ^p ȝiue *x*. ^q Om. *x*. ^r connen *ou*. ^s ȝiftes *ou*. ^t Om. *oqu*. ^u askinge *q*.

^b riȝtwisnesse *EIKPQga*. ^c it self *s*. ^d that ȝe be not demed, and ȝe schulen not be demed *A pr. m. CM pub pr. m. c*. and ȝe shul not be demed *i sup. ras. KQRSB sec. m. eghkβ*. ^e suffre thou *s*. ^f first do out *c*. do out first *plures et aβ*. ^g thin owne *s*. ^h for to *A pr. m*. ⁱ thingis *c*. ^j Om. *c*. ^k wher *ese*. ^l shal *q*. ^m to him *sg*. ⁿ axeth *R*. ^o wher *esxe*. ^p ȝiue *EI sup. ras. sec. m. a*. ^q to him *s*.

12 hym? Therefore alle thingis, what euere
thingis 3ee wolen that^o men don to 3ou,
and 3e do^p to hem, forsothe ^tthese thingis^q
13 ^{ben^r} the lawe and prophetis^s. Entre 3e bi
the streyt zate; for the gate ^tthat ledith to
perdicoun, *or dampnacioun^t*, is brode, and
^tthe weyeⁿ large, and ^tther ben many^v that
14 entren bi it^w. How streit is^x the zate, and
narewe the weye, that ledith to lijf, and
15 ^tthere ben fewe^y that fynden it. Perceyue^z
3e, and flee^a fro fals prophetis, the^b whiche
cumen to 3ou in clothingis^c of sheepis^d,
bot wythynne thei ben rauyshynge wolues;
16 of her fruytis 3e shulen knowe hem. Whe-
ther men gaderen grapis of thornys, or^e
17 fijgis of breeris? So euery^f good tree mak-
ith good fruytis; sothely an yuel tree
18 makith yuel fruytis. A good tree may
nat make yuel fruytis, nether an yuel tree
19 make^g good fruytis. Euery^h tree that
makith nat good fruytⁱ, shal be kitte down,
20 and shal be sent in to the fire. Therefore of
21 her fruytis 3ee shulen knowe hem. Nat
eche man^k that saith to me, Lord, Lord,
shal entre in to the kyngdam of heuenes;
but he that doth the wille of my fadir
that^l is in heuenes, he^m shal entre in to
22 the kyngdamⁿ of heuenes. Many shul say
to me in that day, Lord, Lord, whether^o
we han nat prophecied in thi name, and
han cast out deuelis^p in thi name, and han
23 don many vertues in thi name? And than
Y shal knowliche to hem, For I knewe
3ou neuer; departe^q away fro me, 3e that
24 worchen wickidnesse. Therefore eche man
that herith these^r my wordis, and doth
hem, shal be maad liche to a wijse man,
that hath bildid^s his hous vpon^t a stoon.
25 And rayn came down, and flodis camen,
and wyndis blew^u, and rusheden^v in to
that hous; and it felle nat down, for it

for alle thingis, what euere thingis 3e
wolen that men do to 3ou, do 3e to hem,
for this is the lawe and the prophetis.
Entre 3e bi the streyt zate; for the zate¹³
that ledith to perdicoun is large, and the
weie ^{is^p} broode, and there ben many that
entren bi it. Hou streit is the zate, and ¹⁴
narw³ the weye, that ledith to lijf, and
ther ben fewe that fynden it. Be 3e war¹⁵
of fals prophetis, that comen to 3ou in
clothingis of scheep, but withynneforth
thei ben as^q wolues of raueyn; of her ¹⁶
fruytis 3e schulen knowe hem. Whether^r
men gaderen grapis of thornes, or figus
of breris? So euery good tre makith ¹⁷
good fruytis; but an yuel tre makith yuel
fruytis. A good tre may not make yuel ¹⁸
fruytis, nethir an yuel tre make good
fruytis. Euery tre that makith not good ¹⁹
fruyt, schal be kyt down, and schal be
cast in to the fier. Therfor of her fruytis ²⁰
3e schulen knowe hem. Not ech^s man ²¹
that seith to me, Lord, Lord, schal entre
in to the kyngdom of heuenes; but he
that doith the wille of my fadir that is
in heuenes, he schal entre in to the kyng-
dom of heuenes. Many schulen seie to ²²
me in that dai, Lord, Lord, whether^t we
han not prophesied in thi name, and
han^u caste out feendis in thi name, and
han doon many vertues in thi name?
And^v thanne Y schal knoueleche to hem, ²³
That Y knewe 3ou neuere; departe^w awei
fro me, 3e that worchen wickidnesse.
Therfor ech^x man that herith these my ²⁴
wordis, and doith hem, schal be maad
lijk to a wise man, that hath bildid his
hous on a stoon. And reyn felde^y down, ²⁵
and flodis camen, and wyndis blew^u,
and russchiden ^tin to^z that hous; and it
felde not down, for it was foundun^a on

^o Om. N. ^p doth X. ^q this thing A. this *ouv sec. m.* ^r ys A *sec. m. ouv sec. m.* ^s the prophetes *ov sec. m.* ^t Om. *ouv sec. m.* that led. to perd. X. ^u weie is G *sec. m.* weie that ledeth to perdition, *ether dampnacion*, is *ouv sec. m.* Om. QXY *pr. m.* ^v many ben *ouv sec. m.* ^w Om. G. ^x Om. N. ^y few ben *ouv sec. m.* ^z or be war T *sec. m.* ^a fle 3e UV *sec. m.* fleeth X. ^b Om. OV. ^c clothinge NO. clothis U. ^d scheep GNO PQSUV. ^e ether *ouv sec. m.* ^f eche *ouv sec. m.* ^g may make *ov sec. m.* makith Q. maken S. ^h Eyche *ouv.* ⁱ fruytes O. ^k Om. X. ^l whiche *ouv sec. m.* ^m Om. A *sec. m. ouv sec. m.* ⁿ rewme UV *sec. m.* ^o whar *ouv.* ^p feendes *ouv sec. m.* ^q departith GQSXY. ^r thus N. ^s bild X. ^t on *ouv sec. m. X.* ^u blowen N. ^v hurliden UV *sec. m.*

^p Om. C. ^q Om. A *sec. m.* igh. ^r Wher s *passim* egk. ^s eueri s. ^t wher ek. ^u we haue I. ^v Om. Q *pr. m.* ^w departeth is. ^x eueri s. ^y cam C. ^z in C. ^a foundid *plures et aß.*

26 was foundid on a^w stoon. And euery^x man that herith these my wordis, and doth hem nat, is liche^y to a man fool, that hath bildid^z 27 his hous on^a 'grauel, or soond^b. And rayn came down^c, and floodis camen, and wyndis blewen, and thei hurliden in to that hous; and it felle down, and the fallyng down 28 therof was grete. And it is^d inaad^e, when Jhesus hadde eendid these wordis, the 29 cumpanyes wondreden on his techyng; sothely^f he was techynge hem, as 'a man^g hauynge power, and nat as the^h scribis of hem, andⁱ Pharisees^k.

CAP. VIII.

1 Forsothe when Jhesus hadde comen down fro the hil, many cumpanyes folew- 2 iden^l hym. And loo! a leprouse man cum- mynge worshipide hym, sayinge^m, Lord, 3 jif thou wolt, thou maist make me clene. And Jhesus, holdynge forthe the hond, touchide hym, sayingeⁿ, I wole, be thou maad clene. And anoon the lepre of hym 4 was clensid. And Jhesus saith^o to hym, ' See, say thou to no man; but go, shewe thee to prestis, and offre that^p zifte that^q 5 Moyses comaundide, in to witnessing to hem. Sothely when he hadde entride in to Capharnaum, centurio neizide to hym, 6 preyinge hym, and saide^r, Lord, my child lyeth^s in the hous sike on^t the^u palsie, and 7 is yuel tourmentid. And Jhesus saith^v to hym, I shal cume, and shal^w hele hym. 8 And centurio answeyng saith^x to hym, Lord, I am not worthi, that thou entre vndir my roof; but oonly say bi word, and 9 my child shal be helid. For whi and^y I am a man ordeynd vnder power, hauynge vndir me kuiztis; and^z I say to this, Go^a, and he goth; and to an other, Come thou, and he cometh; and to my seruaunt, Do 10 thou this thing, and he doth. Sothely

a stoon. And euery man that herith²⁶ these my wordis, and doith hem not, is lijk to^b a fool, that hath bildid his hous on grauel. And reyn^c cam down, and²⁷ floodis camen, and wyndis blewen, and thei^{cc} hurliden azen^d that hous; and it felde down, and the fallyng down therof was greet. And it was doon, whanne²⁸ Jhesus hadde endid these wordis, the puple wondride on his techyng; for he²⁹ tauzte hem, as he that hadde power, and not as the scribis 'of hem^e, and the^f Farisees^g.

CAP. VIII.

But whanne Jhesus was come down 1 fro the hil, mych puple sude hyin. And 2 loo! a leprouse man cam, and worschip- ide hym, and seide, Lord, if thou wolt, thou maist^h make me clene. And Jhesus 3 helde forth the hoond, and touchide hym, and seide, Y wole, be thou maad cleene. And anoon the lepre of him was clensidⁱ. And Jhesus seide to hym, Se, seie thou 4 to no man; but go, shewe thee to the prestis, and offre the zift that Moyses comaundide, in witnessyng to hem. And 5 whanne he hadde entrid in to Cafarnaum, 'the centurien^k neizede to him, and preiede him, and seide, Lord, my 6 childe lijth in the hous sijk on the pale- sie, and is yuel turmentid. And Jhesus 7 seide to him, Y schal come, and schal^l heele him. And the centurien answeride, 8 and seide to hym, Lord, Y am not wor- thi, that thou entre vndur my roof; but oonli seie thou bi word, and my childe shal be heeled. For whi Y am a man⁹ ordeyned vndur power, and haue knyztis vndir me; and Y seie to this, Go, and he goith; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my seruaunt, Do this,

^w a sadde q sec. m. ^x iche ouf sec. m. eche x. ^y licchi N. lichi tw. ^z bild x. ^a vpon a N. apou o. on a T. ^b soond ouf sec. m. graucl x. ^c Om. q. ^d was A sec. m. ouf sec. m. ^e done uv sec. m. ^f for ouf sec. m. ^g man o. Om. x. ^h Om. N. ⁱ and as uv sec. m. ^k the Pharisees ouf sec. m. ^l suden ouf sec. m. ^m and seide ouf sec. m. ⁿ and seide ouf sec. m. ^o seide ouf sec. m. ^p the ouf sec. m. ^q which uv sec. m. ^r seiynge ouf sec. m. ^s liggeth uv sec. m. ^t in ouf sec. m. ^u Om. ou. ^v seide ouf sec. m. ^w I schal ouf pr. m. y. ^x seide ouf sec. m. ^y Om. u sec. m. ^z Om. c pr. m. ^a Go thou ouf sec. m.

^b Om. s. ^c reines sgh. ^{cc} Om. R. ^d azen to q pr. m. ^e Om. c. ^f Om. EIKMPRXBceghka. ^g Fari- sees of hem c. ^h miyt s. ⁱ maad clene s. ^k centurio s sup. ras. ^l I schal cqr.

Jhesus, heerynge these thingis^b, wondride,
and saide to men suynge hym, Trewly^c I
saye to 3ou, I fonde nat so grete feith in
11 Yrael. Sothely Y say to 3ou, that manye
shulen come fro the est and west^d, and
shulen rest with Abraham and^e Ysaac and
12 Jacob in the kyngdam of heuenes; forsothe
the sonys of the rewme shulen be cast out
in to vttermost^f derknessis; there shal be
weeptynge, and beetynge togidre of teeth.
13 And Jhesus saide^g to centurio, Go, and as
thou hast bileued, be it don to thee. And
14 the child was helid fro that houre. And
when Jhesus hadde comen in to the hous
of Symond^h Petre, he say his wyues mo-
der liggyngeⁱ, and shakun^k with feueris^l.
15 And he touchide hir hond, and^m the feuer
lefte hir; and she roose, and seruyde hemⁿ.
16 Sothely whan the euenyng^o was maad, thei
brouzte to hym many^p hauynge deuelys^q,
and he castide^r out spiritis^s by word, and
17 helide alle^t hauynge yuel^u; that it shulde
be fulfillid^v, 'that thing^x that was said by
Ysaie, the prophete, sayinge, He toke oure
infirmytees, and bere oure^y sykenessis^z.
18 Sothely Jhesus seeynge many cumpanyes
about hym, bad^a *his disciplis* go^b ouer the
19 water. And oo^c scribe, or^d *a man of lawe*^e,
'commynge to^g, saide to hym, Maistre, I
shal sue thee, whidir euer thou shalt go.
20 And Jhesus said to hym, Foxis han 'dichis,
or *borowis*^h, and briddis of the eir *han*
nestis, but mannes sone hath nat wher
21 he resteⁱ his heued^k. Sotheli an other of
his^l disciplis saide to hym, Lord, suffre me
22 go^m first, and birye my fadir. Forsothe
Jhesus saide to hym, Sue thou me, and
23 late dede men birye her dead men. And
'Jhesu steyinge vpⁿ in to a litel ship, his
24 disciplis sieden hym. And loo! a grete
steryng was^o maad in the see, so that the

and he doith it. And Jhesus herde¹⁰
these thingis, and wondride, and seide
to men 'that sieden^m him, Treuli Y seie
to 3ou, Y foond not so greet feith in Is-
rael. And Y seie to 3ou, that many¹¹
shulen come fro the eest andⁿ the^o
west, and shulen reste with Abraham
and^p Ysaac and Jacob in the kyngdom
of heuenes; but the sones of the^q rewme¹²
shulen be cast out in to vtmer^r derk-
nessis; there schal be wepyng, and grynt-
ing of teeth. And Jhesus seide to the¹³
centurioun, Go, and as thou hast bi-
leuyd, be it doon to thee. And the child
was heelid fro that hour. And whanne¹⁴
Jhesus was comun in to the hous of Sy-
mond Petre, he say his wyues modir
liggynge, and shakun^t with feueris^u. And¹⁵
he touchide hir hoond, and the feuer
lefte hir; and she roos, and seruede hem.
And whanne it was euen, thei brouzten¹⁶
to hym manye that hadden deuelis, and
he castide out spiritis bi word, and heel-
ide alle that weren yuel at ese; that¹⁷
it were fulfillid, that was seid by Ysaie,
the profete, seiynge, He took oure in-
firmytees, and bar oure siknessis. And¹⁸
Jhesus say myche puple aboute him, and
bade *hise disciplis* go ouer the watir.
And a scribe neizede, and seide to hym,¹⁹
Maistir, Y shal sue thee, whidir euer
thou schalt^v go. And Jhesus seide to²⁰
hym, Foxis han dennes, and briddis of
heuene^w *han* nestis, but mannus sone
hath not where^x 'he schal^y reste his heed.
Anothir of his disciplis seide to him,²¹
Lord, suffre me to go first, and birie
my fader. But Jhesus seide to hym, Sue²²
thou me, and^z lete deed^a men birie her
deede men. And whanne he was goon²³
vp in to a litil schip, his disciplis sieden

^b wordis q. ^c Sothely o. ^d Om. o. ^e Om. ou. ^f vtmer AVW. vtturnere GNPQSUY. vtmer X.
g seiynge o. ^h Om. ou sec. m. ⁱ lyende x. ^k schaking NV. shake s. shakende x. ^l feure o. the
feueres ou sec. m. ^m and anoen x pr. m. ⁿ him v pr. m. to hem Y. ^o euentide uv sec. m. ^p many
men U. ^q feendes ou sec. m. ^r caste PSX. kest q. ^s vnclene spiritis G sec. m. ^t all men OU. ^u siknesse o.
^v Om. x. ^w filled OU. ^x Om. ou sec. m. ^y Om. GNPSWXY. ^z siknesse v sec. m. Y. ^a commaunded
ou sec. m. ^b to go ou sec. m. ^c a uv sec. m. ^d ether ou sec. m. ^e Om. qs. ^f Gloss om. in x.
g nei3ynge ou sec. m. ^h borrowes, or dennes o. dennes U. diches x. ⁱ schal reste ou sec. m. ^k hede
nos. hed x. ^l thees o. ^m to go OU. ⁿ and whan he stei3 ou sec. m. ^o is o.

^m suynge E. ⁿ to s. ^o fro the I. ^p Om. ksegh. ^q this I. ^r vttermere KNGHK. outmere e. ^s Om. I.
^t takin s. ^u the feuers K. ^v Om. s. ^w the eir s. ^x wherinne s. ^y to s. ^z Om. q. ^a the dede EIPK pr. m.

litol ship was hilid with wawis; but^p he
 25 slepte. And 'his disciplis^q camen niȝ to
 hym, and raysiden hym, sayinge, Lord,
 26 saue vs; we perishen. And Jhesus seith^r to
 hem, What ben ȝee^s of litil feith agast^t?
 Thanne he rysynge^u comaundide to the
 wyndis and the^q see, and a grete pesible-
 27 nesse is^w maad. Forsothe men wondreden,
 sayinge, What manere *man* is *he*^y this,
 for the wyndis and the^z see obeishen^a to
 28 hym? And whan Jhesus^b hadde comen
 ouer the water in to the cuntre 'of men^c
 of Genazereth^d, twey^e men haunyng de-
 uelis^f runnen to hym, goynge out fro^g biri-
 elis, ful^h feerse, 'or *wickid*ⁱ, so that no man
 29 miȝte passe by^l that wey. And 'loo! thei^m
 crieden, sayinge, What to vs andⁿ to thee^o,
 Jhesu, the sone of^p God? hast thou comen
 hidir before the tyme for^q to tourmente vs?
 30 Sothely a 'floc, or^r *droue*, of many hoggis^s
 31 lesewynge was nat fer from hem. But the
 deuelis^t preyeden hiin, seyinge, Ȝif thou
 castist out vs hennes^u, sende vs in to the
 32 droue of hoggis. And he saith^v to hem,
 Go ȝee. And thei goynge out wente in to
 'the hoggis^w; and loo! in a greet bire al
 the droue wente heedlynge^x in to the see,
 33 and thei ben^y dead in watris. Forsothe
 the hirdes fledden away, and^z cumynge
 in to the citee, tolden alle these^a thingis,
 34 and of hem that hadden the^b fendis^c. And
 loo! al the citee wente^d aȝeinis^e Jhesu, 'met-
 ynge hym^f; and hym seen, thei preiden
 hym^g, that he shulde passe fro^h her coostis.

hym. And loo! a greet stiring was²⁴
 maad in the see, so that the schip^a was
 hilid with wawes; but he slepte. And²⁵
 hise disciplis camen to hym, and reysiden
 hym, and seiden, Lord, saue vs; we pe-
 rischen. And Jhesus seide to hem, What²⁶
 ben ȝe of litil feith agaste? Thanne he
 roos, and comaundide to the wyndis and
 the^b see, and a greet pesibilnesse was
 maad. And men wondriden, and seiden,²⁷
 What maner *man* is *he*^c this, for the
 wyndis and the see obeischen^{cc} to him?
 And whanne Jhesus^d was comun ouer the²⁸
 watir in to the cuntre of men of Gerasa,
 twey men metten hym, that^{dd} hadden
 deuelis, and camen out of graues, ful
 woode, so that noo man myȝte go bi that^e
 weie. And lo! thei crieden, and seiden,²⁹
 What to vs and to thee, Jhesu, the sone
 of God? 'art thou^{ee} comun hidir bifore
 the tyme to^f turmente vs? And not fer³⁰
 fro hem was a flokke of many swyne
 lesewynge. And the deuelis preyeden³¹
 hym, and seiden, If thou castist out vs
 fro hennes, sende vs^g in to the droue of
 swyne. And he seide to hem, Go ȝe.³²
 And thei ȝeden out, and wenten in to
 the swyne; and loo! in a greet bire al
 the droue wente heedlyng in to the see,
 and thei weren deed in the watris. And³³
 the hirdis fledden away, and camen in
 to the citee, and telden alle these thingis,
 and of hem that hadden the^h feendis.
 And lo! al the citee wente out aȝens³⁴
 Jhesu; and whanne thei hadden seyn
 hym, thei preiden, that he wolde passe
 fro her coostis.

CAP. IX.

1 And Jhesus, 'goyng vp^l in to a boot,
 passide ouer the water, and came in to his

CAP. IX.

And Jhesus wente vp in to a boot,¹
 and passide ouerⁱ the watir, and cam in

^p forsothe *ou v sec. m.* ^q thei *ou v sec. m.* ^r seyde *GMNOPQSUVWXY.* ^s ȝee men *G.* ^t aferde *ou v sec. m.* ^u risynge up *v.* ^v to the *ou v sec. m.* ^w was *ou v sec. m.* ^y Om. *osuv sec. m.* ^z Om. *A sec. m. MNPSVW sec. m. X.* ^a obeien *ou v sec. m.* obezen *X.* ^b he *ou v sec. m.* ^c Om. *w.* ^d Gerasa *uv sec. m.* ^e two *GMPSUXY.* and two *Q.* ^f feendes *ou v sec. m.* ^g of *ou.* ^h thei ful *ou v sec. m.* ⁱ ether ful cruel o. or micke s. ether eruel *uv sec. m.* Om. *X.* ^l Om. *v.* ^m Om. o. thei *v.* ⁿ and what *G pr. m.* ^o Om. *G pr. m.* ^p Om. o. ^q Om. *ou v sec. m. X.* ^r Om. *ou v X.* ^s swijn hoggis *P.* ^t feendes *ou v sec. m.* ^u from hennes *ou v sec. m.* ^v seide *ou v sec. m.* ^w swyin *G PXY.* ^x hedlynges *N.* ^y wer *ou v sec. m.* ^z and thei *ou v sec. m.* ^a Om. *ou v sec. w.* ^b Om. *Y pr. m.* ^c deuelis *N.* ^d went oute *ou v sec. m.* ^e aȝen *X.* ^f Om. *ou v sec. m.* ^g Om. *ou.* ^h out of *N.* ⁱ stiȝynge *ou v sec. m.*

^a litil schip *rk sec. m.* ^b to the *rk sec. m.* ^c Om. *c.* ^{cc} obeien *Q.* ^d he *Q.* ^{dd} which *K.* ^e the *Q.* ^{ee} artow *s.* ^f for to *c.* ^g vs out *s.* ^h Om. *K.* ⁱ Om. *s.*

2 citee. And loo! thei offreden to hym a
man syke in palsie, liggyng^k in a bed.
Forsothe Jhesus, seeynge the feith of hem,
saide to the man sike in palsie, Sone, haue
thou^l trust; thi synnes ben forzeuen^m to
3 thee. And lo! sum of the scribis said
4 with ynne hem self, This blasfemeth. And
when Jhesus hadde seen her thouȝtis, he
said, Wherto thenken ȝe yuel thingis in
5 ȝoure hertis? What isⁿ lizter to saye, Thi
synnes ben forzeuen to thee, other^o to saye,
6 Ryse thou, and walke? Forsothe that ȝe
wite, that^p mannes sone hath power to
forzeue synnes in erthe, thanne he saide to
thilke^q man^r in^s palsie, 'Ryse vp^t; take thi
7 bed, and go in to thin house. And he roose,
8 and wente in to his house. Sothely the
companyes seeynge dredde, and glorifi-
eden God, that ȝaue sicke power to men.
9 And when Jhesus passide thennis^u, he seiȝ
a man sittynge in a tolbothe, Matheu by
name. And he saide to hym, Sue thou me.
10 And he, rysynge, folowide^v hym. And it
is^w don, hym sittynge at the mete in the
house, loo! many puplicanys and synneful
men cumynge saten at the mete with
11 Jhesu and his disciplis. And Pharisees
seeynge saiden to his disciplis, Whi etith
ȝoure maister with puplicanys and synful
12 men? And Jhesus herynge saide, A leche
is nat nede^x to men that faren wel, but to
13 men hauynge yuel. Sothely ȝee goynge
lerne^y what it is, Y wole mercye, and nat
sacrifice; forsothe Y came, nat to clepe
14 riȝtful^z men, bot synful men. Thanne the
disciplis of Joon camen niȝe^a to hym, say-
inge, Whi we and Pharisees^b fasten ofte,
15 but thi disciplis fasten nat? And Jhesus
saide to hem, Whether^c the sonys of the^d
spouse, 'or husbonde^e, mow 'weilen, or^f
mourne, how longe the spouse is with
hem? Sothely days shulen come, when
the spouse shal be taken away fro hem,

to his citee. And lo! thei brouȝten to²
hym a man sike in palesie, liggyng in
a bed. And Jhesus saw the feith of hem,
and seide to the man sike in palesye,
Sone, haue thou trist; thi synnes ben
forzeuun to thee. And lo! summe of³
the scribis seiden withynne hem silf,
This blasfemeth. And whanne Jhesus⁴
hadde seyn her thouȝtis, he seide, Wher-
to thenken ȝe yuele thingis in ȝoure
hertis? What is^k liztere to seye, Thi⁵
synnes ben forzeuun to thee, ethir 'to sei^l,
Rise thou, and walke? But that ȝe wite⁶
that mannus sone hath power to forȝyue
synnes in erthe, thanne he seide to the
sijk man in palesie, Rise vp; take thi
bed, and go in to thin hous. And he⁷
roos, and wente in to his hous. And⁸
the puple seynge dredde, and glorifiede
God, that ȝaf suche power to men. And⁹
whanne Jhesus passide fro thennus, he
say a man, Matheu bi name, sittynge in
a tolbothe. And he seide to hym, Sue
thou me. And he roos, and folewide^m
10 hym. And it was don, theⁿ while he
sat 'at the^o mete in the hous, lo! many
puppicans and synful men camen, and
saten 'at the^p mete with Jhesu and^q hise
disciplis. And Farisees^r sien, and seiden¹¹
to hise disciplis, Whi etith ȝoure maister
with puppicans and synful men? And¹²
Jhesus herde, and seide, A leche is not
nedeful to men that faren wel, but to
men that ben yuel at ese. But go ȝe,¹³
and lerne^s what it is, Y wole merci, and
not sacrifice; for I cam, not to clepe
riȝtful men, but synful men^t. Thanne¹⁴
the disciplis of Joon camen to hym, and
seiden, Whi we^u and Farisees^v fasten^w
ofte, but thi disciplis fasten not? And¹⁵
Jhesus seide to hem, Whether the sones
of the spouse moun morne, as long as
the spouse is with hem? But daies

^k liende *sx*. ^l Om. *ou sec. m.* ^m forȝif *o*. forȝoue *x*. ⁿ is it *agmnopqsuvwxv*. ^o or *msx*. either *n passim*, *w*. ether *ou sec. m.* ^p for *ou sec. m.* ^q the *agnopsuy*. the ilke *mw*. ^r sik man *agnopsuv sec. m. xy*. ^s seke in *o*. ^t Ryse thou *ou sec. m.* ^u fro thens *ou*. ^v sued *ou sec. m.* ^w was *uv sec. m.* ^x nedefull *ou*. ^y lerneth *gmfv*. lereth *x*. ^z iust *ou sec. m.* riȝtwis *xy*. ^a neȝeden *ou sec. m.* ^b the Pharisees *ou*. ^c Wher *o*. ^d Om. *N*. ^e Om. *ou sec. m. x*. ^f Om. *ou sec. m. x*.

^k is it *plures et aß*. ^l Om. *c*. ^m sueede *c*. ⁿ Om. *c*. ^o atte *s*. ^p atte *s*. ^q and with *s*. ^r the Fari-
sees *ia*. ^s lerneth *etc*. ^t men to penaunce *ep sec. m.* sh *sec. m.* ^u fasten we *1*. ^v the Farisees *1*. ^w Om. *1*.

16 and thanne thei shulen faste. Sothely no man sendith ynne a medlynge of rudee^g, or^h newe, clothe in to anⁱ olde clothe; sothely^k he^l takith away the plente of it fro the clothe, and a^m wors kitting is maad.

17 Nether men sendenⁿ newe wijne in to olde 'botelis, or *wijn vesselis*^o, ellis the wijn vessels ben broken, and the wijn is shed out, and the wijn vessellis perishen. But men senden newe wijn in to newe wijn vessellis,

18 and bothe ben kept. Jhesu spekyng these thingis to hem, loo! oo^p prince 'came to^q, and worshipid hym, sayinge^r, Lord, my douztir is now dead; but cume thou, and put thin hond vpon^s hire, and she shal lyue. And Jhesus rysynge sude hym, and

19 his disciplis. And loo! a womman that suffride the flix, 'or *rennyng*^t, of blood twelue 3eer, 'cam to^u byhynde, and touch-

20 ide the hemme of his clothe. Sothely she saide with ynne hir^v self, 3if I touche^w oonly the clothis^x of hym, I shal be saaf.

22 And Jhesus turnyde, and seeynge hir, saide, Douztir, haue thou^y trust; thi faith hath made thee saaf. And the womman

23 was maad saaf fro that houre. And when Jhesus came in to the hous of the prince, and^z see3 mynstrelis, and the companye^a

24 makynge noyse, he saide, Go 3e^b away, for the wenche^c is nat dead, but slepith^d. And

25 thei scornyn den hym. And when the companye was cast^e out, he entride in^f, and held hir honde; and^g the wenche^h roose

26 vp. And this fame wente out in to al thei

27 londe. And Jhesu passynge thennes^k, twey^l blynde men sieden hym^m, crynge, andⁿ sayinge, Thou sone of Dauith, haue mercy

28 of^o vs. Sothely when 'thei came home^p, the blynde men camen ni3^q to hym; and Jhesus saith^r to hem, What wole 3e, that I do to 3ou? And thei seiden^s, Lord, that oure eezen ben opnyd. And Jhesus saide,

schulen come, whanne the spouse schal be takun a wei fro hem, and thanne thei schulen faste. And no man putteth a¹⁶ clout of buystous clothe in to an elde clothing; for it doith away the fulnesse of the cloth, and a wers breking is maad. Nethir men putten newe wyne in to elde¹⁷ botelis, ellis the botels^x ben to-broke, and distried, and the wyn sched out. But men putten newe wyne in to newe botels, and bothe ben kept^y. Whiles that¹⁸ Jhesus spak thes thingis to hem, lo! a prince cam, and worschipe hym, and seide, Lord, my douzter is now deed; but come thou, and putte thin hond on hir, and she schal lyue. And Jhesus¹⁹ roos, and 'hise disciplis, and sieden hym^{yy}. And lo! a womman, that hadde the^z 20 blodi flux twelue 3ere, neizede bihynde, and touchide the hem of his cloth. For²¹ sche seide with ynne hir self, 3if Y touche oouli the cloth of hym, Y schal be saaf. And Jhesus turnede, and say hir, and²² seide, Douztir, haue thou trist; thi feith hath maad thee saaf. And the womman was hool fro that our. And whanne²³ Jhesus cam in to the hous of the prince, and say mynstrallis, and the^a puple makynge noise, he seide, Go 3e a wei, for the²⁴ damysel is not deed, but slepith. And thei scornyn den hym. And whanne the²⁵ folc was put out, he wente in, and helde hir hond; and the damysel roos^b. And²⁶ this fame wente out in to al that loond. And whanne Jhesus passide fro thennus,²⁷ twei^c blynde men crynge sieden hym, and seiden, Thou sone of David, haue merci on vs. And whanne he cam in²⁸ to the hous, the blynde men camen to hym; and Jhesus seide to hem, What wolen 3e, that I do to 3ou? And thei seiden, Lord, that oure izen be opened.

^g rude *GMNPSTUWXY*. Om. *ov sec. m.* reude *v pr. m.* ^h Om. *ov sec. m.* ⁱ Om. *o.* ^k For *ouv sec. m.* ^l it *GXY*. ^m the *U*. ⁿ putten *U sec. m.* ^o wijn vesselis *ouv sec. m.* botelis *X*. ^p a *GOUV sec. m. XY*. ^q neized *ouv sec. m.* ^r and seide *ouv sec. m.* ^s on *ouv sec. m. X*. ^t Om. *ouv sec. m. X*, ^u neized *ouv sec. m.* ^v in hir *V*. ^w schal touche *GOUXV*. ^x clooth *ouv sec. m.* ^y Om. *ouv sec. m.* ^z he *o.* ^a companyes *o.* ^b Om. *G pr. m. V pr. m.* ^c damysell *ouv sec. m.* ^d sche sleepeth *o.* ^e put *U sec. m.* ^f Om. *ouv sec. m.* ^g and seide, Maiden, rise, and *q sec. m. marg.* ^h damysel *ouv sec. m.* ⁱ that *N*. ^k fro thenns *ouv sec. m.* ^l two *PQSUXV*. ^m Om. *G pr. m.* ⁿ Om. *U sec. m.* ^o on *AMNOSUW*. ^p thei camen into the hous *GQX*. he had comme in to the house *ouv sec. m.* ^q Om. *ouv sec. m.* ^r seide *o.* ^s Om. *GM*.

^x oold botels *1*. ^y kept *saaf s.* ^{yy} sieden him his disciples *K*. hise disciplis sieden hym *A pr. m. Q*. hise disciplis, and sude hym *c.* ^z a sbghi. ^a Om. *c.* ^b roos vp *ksegh*. ^c two *1Q*.

Bileue 3e, that I may do this thing 'to
 29 you? And^u thei sayn^v, 'Sothely, *or* 3ea^w,
 Lord. Than he touchide her ee3en, say-
 30 inge, Vp 3our feith be it don to 3ou. And
 the ee3en of 'bothe ben^x opnyde. And
 Jhesus thretynnyde^y to^z hem, sayinge, See 3ee,
 31 that no man wite. But 'thei goynge out,
 defameden hym thorw³ ^a al that^b lond.
 32 Sothely thei^c gon out, loo! thei offriden^d to
 hym a 'man doumb^e, hauynge a deuel^f.
 33 And whan the deuel was cast out, the
 doumbe man spac. And the cumpanyes
 wondreden, sayinge, It aperede neuere so
 34 in Yrael. But the Pharisees saiden, In the
 prince of deuelis^g he castith out deuelis^g.
 35 And Jhesus compaside aboute^h alle citees
 and castels, techynge in synagogisⁱ of hem,
 and prechyng the gospel of kyngdam^k,
 and helynge al 'languyshynge, *or* *ache*^l,
 36 and al siknesse. Forsothe Jhesus, siynge
 cumpanyes, hadde^m rewthe ofⁿ hem; for
 thei weren traueilid, and liggyng as sheep
 37 nat hauynge a sheperde. Thanne he saide
 to his disciplis, Sothely^o 'there is^p moche
 38 rype corne^q, but fewe werkmen. Therefore
 preye 3e^r the lord of the rijpe corn, that
 he sende workmen into^s his^t rijp corn.

And Jhesus seide, Bileuen 3e, that Y mai
 do this thing to 3ou? Thei seien^d to
 him, 3he, Lord. Thanne he touchide²⁹
 her i3en, and seide, Aftir 3oure feith be
 it doon to 3ou. And the i3en of hem³⁰
 were opened. And Jhesus 'thretenede
 hem, and seide, Se 3e, that no man wite.
 But thei 3eden out, and diffameden^e hym³¹
 thorou al that lond. And whanne thei³²
 weren gon out, loo! thei brou3ten to
 hym a doumbe man, hauynge a deuel.
 And whanne the deuel was cast out, the³³
 doumb man spac. And the puple wou-
 dride^f, and seide, It hath not be say
 thus in Israel. But the Farisees seien, ³⁴
 In the prince of deuelis he castith out
 deuelis. And Jhesus wente 'aboute alle^g ³⁵
 the^h 'citees and castelsⁱ, techinge in the^k
 synagogis of hem, and prechyng the
 gospel of the kyngdom, and helynge
 euery langour and euery sijksesse. And ³⁶
 he si3 the puple, and hadde reuthe on
 hem; for thei weren traueilid, and lig-
 gynge as scheep not hauynge a scheep-
 herde. Thanne he seide to hise disci- ³⁷
 plis, Sotheli *there is* myche ripe corn,
 but fewe werk men. Therfor preye 3e ³⁸
 the lord of the ripe corn, that he sende
 werke meu in to his ripe corn.

CAP. X.

1 And the^u twelue disciplis clepid^v to gidre,
 he 3aue to hem power of vnclene spiritis,
 that thei shulde casten hem out, and that
 thei shulden heele al ache, and al siknesse.
 2 These^w ben the names of twelue^x apo-
 stelis^y; the first, Symoun, that^z is^a clepid
 3 Petre, and Andrew, his brother; 'Philip,
 and Bartilmew^b; Jamys of Zebedee, and
 Joon, his brother^c; Thomas, and Matheu
 puppican; and^d James Alphei^e, and Thadeef;

CAP. X.

And whanne his twelue disciplis weren¹
 clepid togidere, he 3af to hem powere of
 vnclene spiritis, to caste hem out *of men*,
 and to^l heele eueri langour, and sijksesse.
 And these ben the names of the twelue²
 apostlis; the firste, Symount^m, that is
 clepidⁿ Petre, and Andrew, his brothir;
 James of Zebede, and Joon, his brothir;
 Filip, and Bartholomeu; Thomas, and³
 Matheu, puppican; and James Alfey,

^t Om. o. ^u Om. AGMNOPQUV sec. m. WXY. ^v seiden QX. seyn to hym U sec. m. ^w 3he OUV sec. m.
^x hem weren OUV sec. m. ^y threetide VX. ^z Om. OU. ^a bi OUV sec. m. ^b the U. ^c hem OV sec. m.
^d brou3ten U sec. m. ^e doumbe man GP. ^f feende OUV sec. m. ^g feendes OUV sec. m. ^h Om. OUV sec. m.
ⁱ the synagoges OUV sec. m. ^k the kyngdam OUV sec. m. X. ^l ache OUV sec. m. languishing X. ^m and
 hadde KT. ⁿ on GMPQSUVWXY. ^o Forsothe OUV sec. m. ^p Om. UV sec. m. ^q corne is UV sec. m.
^r Om. o. ^s vnto Q. ^t the P. ^u Om. AGMNOSUVWXY. ^v gaderid NP. ^w Forsothe thees OV. ^x the
 twelue Q. ^y Om. o. ^z whiche OV. ^a was G. ^b Bartholomeu M. ^c Jamys of Zebedee and Joon his
 brother; Philip and Bartilmeus OV. ^d Om. o. ^e of Alphei OV. ^f Thadde, that is, Judas U.

^d seiden CKR pr. m. aß. ^e defameden AP pr. m. QRSCaß. famyden EIP sec. m. k. ^f wondre s. ^g al
 aboute Q. ^h Om. CKQ. ⁱ castels and cytees e. ^k Om. EKRBceg pr. m. hiß. ^l Om. c. ^m is Symound
 k pr. m. ⁿ named KSGhiß. seid CEIMPQRUXBceka.

4 Symount Canane, and Judas Scarioth, the^g
 5 whiche betraiede Crist^h. Jhesus senteⁱ
 these twelue, comaundyng to hem, and
 sayinge, Goth^k 3e nat into the wey of hei-
 then men, and 'entre 3e^l nat in to the^m
 6 citees of Samarietany; but rather gothⁿ to
 the sheep of the hous of Yrael, that perish-
 7 iden. Sothely 3ee goynge preche^o, sayinge,
 for the kyngdam of heuenes shal nei3e;
 8 hele 3e seke men, vpreyse^p 3ee dead men,
 clense 3e meselis^q, 'cast 3e^r out deuelis^s;
 9 frely 3e han takeu, frely 3eue 3e. Nyl 3e
 welden gold, nether syluer, ne^t money in
 10 3oure girdlis, not^u a scripe in the weye,
 nether two^v cootis, nether shoon, nether
 3eerd^w; for a workman is worthi^x his mete.
 11 In to whateuer citee, or^z castel, 3e shulen
 entre, axeth^a who therinne is worthi, and
 there 'dwelle 3e^b, til^c that^d 3e gou out.
 12 Forsothe 3e entrynge in to an^e house,
 'grete 3e^f, 'or *salute* 3ee^g, it, sayinge, Pees
 13 to this hous. And^h sothely 3if 'that ilkⁱ
 hous be worthi, 3oure pees shal come on it;
 forsothe 3if that house be nat worthy, 3oure
 14 pees shall turne a3ein to 3ou. And who
 euere shall nat resceyue 3ou, nether^k heer
 3oure wordis, 3ee goynge forth^l fro that
 hous, or^m *citee*, smytithⁿ away the dust
 15 fro^o 3oure feet. Trewly I say to 3ou, it shall
 be more suffreable to the lond of men of
 Sodom and Gomor^p in the day of inge-
 16 ment, than to that^q citee. Loo! I sende
 3ou as sheep in to^r the myddil^s of wolues;
 therfore^t be 3e 'war, or *wijse before*^u, as
 17 serpentis, and synple as dowues^v. For-
 sothe^w be 3e war of men, for thei shuln
 taken 3ou in counseilis, and thei shuln bete
 18 3ou in there synagogis; and to 'presidentis,
 or *meyris*^x, and to kyngis 3e shulen be
 led for me, in to witnessynge to hem, and
 19 hethen^y men. But whenne thei shulen take,

and Tadee; Symount Chanane, and Ju-
 das Scarioth, that bitrayede Crist. Jhesus
 sente these twelue, and comaundide hem,
 and seide, Go 3e not 'in to^o the weie of
 hethene men, and entre 3e not in to the
 citees of Samaritans; but rather go 3e^o
 to the scheep of the hous of Israel, that
 han perischid. And go 3e, and preche^o
 3e, and seie, that the kyngdam of he-
 uenes^p shal nei3e; heele 3e sike men,^s
 reise 3e deede men, clense 3e mesels,
 caste 3e out deuelis; freli 3e han takun,
 freli 3yue 3e. Nyle 3e welde gold, ne-^o
 ther^q siluer, ne money in 3oure girdlis,
 not a scrippe in the weie, uether twei^u
 cootis, nethir shoon, nether^r a 3erde; for
 a wërkmán is worthi his mete. In to^u
 what enere citee or castel 3e schulen en-
 tre, axe 3e who theryne is worthi, and
 there dwelle 3e, til^s 3e go out. And^u
 whanne 3e goon in to an hous, 'grete
 3e^t it, and seyn, Pees to this hous. And^u
 if thilkⁿ hous be worthi, 3oure pees schal
 come on it; but if that hous be not
 worthi, 3oure pees schal turne a3en to
 3ou. And who euere resseyueth not 3ou,^u
 nethir^v herith 3oure wordis, go 3e fro^w
 that hous or citee, and spreng of the
 dust of 3oure feet. Treuly Y seie to^u
 3ou, it shal be more suffrable to the
 loond of men of Sodom and of Gommor
 in the dai of ingement, than to thilke
 citee. Lo! Y sende 3ou as scheep in^u
 the myddil of wolues; therfor he 3e sliz
 as serpentis, and symple as dowues. But^u
 be 3e war of men, for thei schulen take
 3ou in counseilis, and thei schulen bete
 3ou in her synagogis; and to meyris, or^u
 18 *presidentis*, and to kyngis, 3e schulen
 be lad for me, in witnessynge to hem, and
 to the^x hethen men. But whanne thei^u 19

^g Om. ou. ^h him ou. ⁱ seended o. ^k Go G O P Q S U V W X. ^l entreth X Y pr. m. ^m Om. q. ⁿ go 3e A M N O P Q S U V W. ^o precheth X. ^p reyse A G M N O S U V W X Y. ^q leprose men ou. ^r castith G X Y. ^s feendes ou. ^t nether ou. ^u nether ou. ^v twei N O V W. ^w a 3erde ou. ^x worth V pr. m. ^y mede o. ^z ether ou. ^a axe A M N V W. axe 3e ou. asketh q. ^b dwellith G X Y. ^c to G X Y. ^d Om. G O U X. ^e the ou. ^f greeteth G S X Y. ^g or *salem* 3e A M N P V. or *salu* 3e Q W. or *salutith* G S V. Om. O U X. ^h Om. G pr. m. ⁱ that G pr. m. P Q X Y. thilk O U S. ^k ne X. ^l oute ou. ^m ether ou. ⁿ smyte A M N O U V W. ^o of V. ^p of Gomor ou. ^q that ilke A G sec. m. M N V W. thilk O S U. ^r Om. A G N O P Q S U V W X Y. ^s myddes s. ^t Om. X. ^u prudent ether wise ou. ^v culueres ou. ^w Sothely o. ^x meyrës, or *presidentes* A M N V W. ^y to hethen ou. to the hethen u. ^z presidentis, and *meyris* G. iustices ou. presidentis X.

^o in c. ^p heuene A pr. m. ^q ne s. ^r ne s. ^s til that c. ^t greetith c. ^u this K. ^v ne I. ^w forth fro c. ^x Om. K β.

'or *bitraie*^z, 3ou, nyl 3e thenke, how or^a what thing^b 3ee speeken^c, forsothe^d it shal be 3ouen to 3ou in that hour, what 3e shuln speke; for it ben nat 3e that speken, but the spirit of 3oure fadir, that spekith in 3ou. Sothely^e the^f brother shal take the brother in to deth, and the fadir the sone, and the^g sonys shulen ryse azeins^h fadir and modir, and shulen tourmente hem biⁱ deth. And 3e shulen be in^k hate^l to alle men, for my name; forsothe he that shall 'dwelle stille^m in toⁿ the eende, this^o shal be 23saaf. Sothely whenne thei shulen pursue 3ou in this citee, 'flee 3e^p in to^q an other. Trewly I saye to 3ou, 3e shulen nat eende the citees of Yrael, til^r that^s mannes 24sone cume. The disciple is nat aboute the^t maistre, ne^u the seruaunt aboute^v his lord; 25it is ynow to the disciple, 'that he^w be as his maistre, and to^x the seruaunt as his lord. 3if thei han^y clepid the 'husbonde man^z, 'or the *fadir of meynce*^a, Belzebub, hou myche more his housholde meynce? 26Therefore drede 3e nat hem; for no thing is couerid, 'or *hid*^b, that shal nat be shewid; and no thing is preuy, that^c shal nat be 27wist. That^d thing that Y say to 3ou in derknessis, saye 3ee in the^e lizt; and preche 3e vpon^f housis^g, that^h thing that 3ee heere 28in ereⁱ. And nyl 3e dreede hem that sleen the body; trewly thei mowen nat slea the soule; bot rather dreede 3e hym, that may 29lese soule^k and body in to helle. Whether^l twei^m sparwis ben not sold for an halpeny? and oon of hem shal nat falleⁿ on^o 30the^p erthe withouten 3oure fadir. Forsothe alle the heeris of 3oure heued^q be 31noubbrid. Therefore nyle 3e drede; 3e ben 32better than many sparwis. Therefore euery^r man that shal knowleche me before men, and^s I shal knowleche hym byfore my

take 3ou, nyle 3e thenke^x, hou or what thing 3e schulen speke, for it shal be 3ouun 'to 3ou^y in that our, what 3e schulen speke; for it ben not 3e that speken, 20but the spirit of 3oure fadir, that spekith in 3ou. 'And the brother^z shal take^a 21the brother in to deeth, and the fader the sone, and sonys^b schulen rise azens fadir and modir, and schulen^c turmente hem bi deeth. And 3e schulen be in hate^l 22to alle men for my name; but he that shall dwelle stille^d in to the ende, shal be saaf^e. And whanne thei pursuen 233ou in^f this citee, fle 3e in to anothir. Treuli Y seie to 3ou, 3e schulen not ende the citees of Israel, tofor^g that^h mannus sone come. The disciple is not aboute 24the maistir, ne the seruaunt aboute hys lord; it is ynow³ to the disciple, that he 25be as his maistir, and to the seruaunt as his lord. If thei han clepid the hoscbonde man Belsabub, hou myche more his household meyne? Therfor drede 3e 26not hem; for no thing is hid, that schal not be shewid; and no thing is priuey, that schal not be wist. That thing that 27Y seie to 3ou in derknessis, seie 3e in theⁱ lizt; and preche 3e on housis, that thing that 3e heeren in the^k ere. And 28nyle 3e drede hem that sleen the bodi; for thei moun not sle the soule; but rather drede 3e hym, that mai lese bothe soule and bodi in to helle. Whether^l 29twei^m sparewis ben not seeld for an halpeny? and oon of hem shal not falle on the erthe with outen 3oure fadir. 'And alle the heerisⁿ of 3oure heed ben 30noubbrid. Therfor nyle 3e drede; 3e ben betere than many sparewis. Therfor 31euery man that schal knowleche me before men, Y shal knowleche hym bifor

^z Om. *oqux*. ^a ether *ou*. ^b Om. *ou*. ^c schulen speke *nou*. ^d for *ou*. ^e Forsothe *ou*. ^f a *ou*. ^g Om. *g pr. m. opux*. ^h in to ther *q sec. m. sup. ras*. ⁱ to o. ^k in to *v pr. m.* ^l hated *ou*. ^m contynue *ou*. ⁿ vnto *NP. til in to ouwxy*. ^o Om. *a sec. m. mouu*. he this *w pr. m.* Om. *w sec. m.* ^p fleeth *gxv*. ^q til o. ^r to c. ^s Om. *ou*. ^t his *N*. ^u nether *ou*. ^v is aboute *ou*. ^w to c. ^x Om. *ou*. ^y haf o. ^z fader of meynce *x*. ^a Om. *ou x*. ^b ether *hid ou*. Om. *x*. ^c whiche *ou v sec. m.* ^d This *ou v sec. m.* ^e Om. *nou v sec. m.* ^f on *ou v sec. m. x*. ^g rooues *p*. ^h this *ou v sec. m.* ⁱ the eere *ou v sec. m.* ^k bothe soule *ou v sec. m.* ^l Wher *ou*. ^m two *gmpuxy*. ⁿ fayle o. ^o apon o. ^p Om. *ou v sec. m.* ^q heed *pu et v passim, w. hed qx*. ^r eche *nou v sec. m. x*. ^s Om. *x*.

^x hithenke *A pr. m.* ^y Om. *r pr. m.* ^z The broth. forsothe *i*. ^a bitake *rshi*. ^b the sonys *c*. ^c thei schul *i*. ^d Om. *s*. ^e maad saaf *s pr. m.* ^f in to *ks*. ^g bifore *k*. ^h Om. *hi*. ⁱ Om. *c*. ^k Om. *ii*. ^l Wher *s passim*, e. ^m the soule *r*. ⁿ two *iqh et i passim*. ^o Alle the heeris forsothe *i*.

33 fadir that is in heuenes. Sothely^t he that
shal denye me bfore men, and I shall denize
hym before my fadir whiche^u is in he-
34 uenes. Nyl 3ee deme, that^v I cam^w to
sende pees in to erthe^x; I cam not to sende
35 pees 'in to erthe^y, but swerd. Sothely^z Y
cam to departe a man azeins his fadir, and
the douzter azeinys hire modir, and the
sonys wyf azeins the^a 'wyues, or^b hus-
36 bondis, modir; and the enmyes of a^c man
37 *ben^d* his homly meynee. He that loueth
fadir or^e modir more than me, is nat 'wor-
thi *of* me^f. And he that loueth sone or^g
douzter ouer me, is nat worthi *of*^h me.
38 And he that takith nat his crosse, and
39 suethⁱ me, is not worthi *of* me. He that
fyndith his soule, *that is, temporal^k lyf^l*,
shal leese it; and he that lesith his soule^m,
40 *'that is, lifⁿ*, for me, shal fynde it. He
that resseyueth 3ou, resceyueth me; and
he that resceyueth me, resceyueth hym that
41 sente me. And^o he that resceyueth a pro-
phete in the name of a prophete, shal
take^p the mede of a prophete. And he that
resceyueth a iust man in the^q name of a
iust man, shal take^r the meede of a iust
42 man. And who euer 3iueth drynke to oon
of these leste a cuppe of cold water oonly
in the name of a disciple, trewly I saye to
3ou, he shal nat leese his mede.

CAP. XI.

1 And it is^r don, when Jhesus hadde eend-
id, he, comaundyng to his twelue disciplis,
passide fro thennes for^s to 'preche and
2 teche^t in the citees of hem. Forsothe when
Joon in boondis hadde herd the werkis of
Crist, he, sendyng 'two or three^u of his
3 disciplis, seide^v to hym, Art thou he^w that
art to cummyng^x, or^y we^z abiden^a an
4 other? And Jhesus answeyng, seide to

my fadir that is in heuenes. But he³³
that shal denye me bifor men, and^p I
shal denye him bifor my fadir that is
in heuenes. Nile 3e deme, that Y cam³⁴
to sende pees in to erthe; Y cam not to
sende pees, but swerd. For Y cam to³⁵
departe a man azens his fadir, and the
douztir azens hir^a modir, and the sones
wijf azens the housbondis modir; and the³⁶
enmyes of a man *ben^r* 'thei, that *ben^r*
homeli with him. He that loueth fadir³⁷
or modir more than me, is not worthi to^s
me. And he that loueth sone or douzter
ouer^{ss} me, is not worthi to me. And³⁸
he that takith not his croos, and sueth
me, is not worthi to me. He that fynd-³⁹
ith his lijf, shal lose it; and^t he that
lesith his lijf for me, shal fynde it. He^u⁴⁰
that resseyueth 3ou, resseyueth me; and
he that resseyueth me, resseyueth hym
that sente me. He that resseyueth a pro-⁴¹
phete in the name of a prophete, shal
take the mede of a prophete. And he
that resseyueth a iust man in the name
of a iust man, schal^v take the mede of a
iust man. And who euer 3yueth drynke⁴²
to oon of these leeste a cuppe of coolde
watir oonli in the name of a disciple,
treuli Y seie to 3ou, he shal not leese his
mede.

CAP. XI.

And it was doon, whanne Jhesus hadde¹
endid, he comaundide to hise twelue dis-
ciplis, and passide fro thennus to teche
and preche in the citees of hem. But²
whanne Joon in boondis hadde herd the
werkis of Crist, he sente^w tweyne^x of
hise disciplis, and seide to him, 'Art³
thou^y he that schal come, or we abiden
another? And Jhesus answeride, and⁴

^t But *uv sec. m.* ^u that *gmqsuxy.* ^v for *uv sec. m.* ^w come *u passim.* ^x the erthe *uv pr. m. w.*
^y Om. *ouy sec. m. x.* in to the citee *v pr. m. w.* ^z For *ouy sec. m.* ^a her pq. ^b Om. *opquv sec. m. x.*
^c Om. *u.* ^d Om. *x.* ^e ether *v sec. m.* ^f me wrthi *x.* ^g ether *ouy sec. m.* ^h Om. *x.* ⁱ sueth not *u.*
^k Om. *ouy sec. m.* ^l lif for me q. ^m lijf *ouy sec. m.* ⁿ *that is, his lijf gmpy.* Om. *ouy sec. m. x.*
^o Om. *ouy.* ^p resseyue *w.* ^q Om. *x.* ^r resseyue *w.* ^{rr} was *agouy sec. m.* ^s Om. *osuy sec. m. x.*
^t teche and preche *puyw.* ^u tweyne *anoquy w.* two *gmqsxy.* ^v and thei seiden o. ^w Om. *ouy sec. m.*
^x come *gmqsxy.* ^y ether *ouy sec. m.* ^z Om. *v sec. m.* ^a byde o. abiden wee *uv sec. m.*

^p Om. *c.* ^q the *c.* ^r aren *s.* ^{rr} Om. *q.* ^s of *q.* ^{ss} more than *c.* ^t Om. *c.* ^u And he *ks.*
^v he schal *i.* ^w sente to *s pr. m.* ^x two *qe.* ^y Artou *s.*

hem, 3ee goynge telle^b azein to Joon the thingis that^d 3e han herde and seen.
 5 Blynde men seen, crokid men wandrene, mesels ben maad clene, deef men heeren, dead men risen azein, pore men ben taken to prechyng of^f the gospel, *or ben^e 'maad*
6 keepers of the gospel^b. And he is blessid, 7 that shal nat be sclaunderid in me. Sothely hemⁱ goynge away, Jhesus biganne for^k to seye of Joon to the cumpanyes, What thing wenten 3e out for^l to see in^m desertⁿ? whether a reede wawid^o with^p
 8 wynd? But what thing wente 3e out^q for^r to seen? whether a man clothid^s with soft thingis^t? Loo! thei that ben clothid^u with softe thingis ben in housis^v of kyngis.
 9 But what thing wenten 3e out for^w to se? whether a prophete? 3e, I seie to 3ou, 10 and more than a prophete. For this is he, of whom it is writyn, Loo! I sende myne aungel before thi face, that^x shal make
 11 redy thi wey bifore thee. Trewly I say to 3ou, ther roose noon more^y than Joon Baptist amonge children^z of wommen; forsothe he that is lesse^a in the kyngdam of
 12 heuenes, is more than he. Sothely fro the daies of Joon Baptist til now the kyngdam of heuenes suffreth strengthe^b, *'or vio-*
13 lence^c, and violent men rauyshen it. For alle prophetis^d and^e the lawe til^f Joon Baptist^g prophecieden; and 3if 3e wolen res-
 14 seyuen, he is Ely that is to cume^h. He that 15 hath eeris of heerynge, heere heⁱ. But to whom shal I gesse this generacioun lichy^k?
 It is lichy^k to children sittynge in cheep-
 16 ynge^l, the^m whiche, crynge to her peeris, 17 seien, We han sunge to 3ou, and 3e han nat lippidⁿ; we han mourned to 3ou, and
 18 3e han nat weilid. Sothely Joon cam nei-
 ther etyngne ne^o drynkynge, and thei seien,

seide 'to hem^z, Go 3e, and telle^a azen to Joon tho thingis that 3e han herd and seyn. Blynde men seen, crokid men goon,⁵ meselis ben maad clene, deefe men heren, deed men rysen azen, pore men ben takun to 'prechyng of^b the gospel. And he is⁶ blessid, that shal not be sclaunderid in me. And whanne thei weren goon awei,⁷ Jhesus bigan to seie of Joon to the puple, What thing wenten 3e out in to desert to^c se? a reed wawed with the^d wynd? Or what thing wenten 3e out to^e see? a man clothid with softe clothis? Lo! thei that ben clothid with softe clothis ben in the^f housis of kyngis. But⁹ what thing wenten 3e out to se? a prophete? 3he, Y seie to 3ou, and more than a prophete. For this is he, of¹⁰ whom it is writun, Lo! Y sende myn aungel bifor thi face, that shal make redi thi weye bifor thee. Treuli Y seie¹¹ to 3ou, ther roos noon more than Joon Baptist among the children of wymmen; but he that is lesse in the kyngdom of heuenes, is more than he. And fro the¹² daies of Joon Baptist til now the kyngdom of heuenes suffrith violence, and violent men rauyschen it. For alle pro-¹³phetis and the lawe 'til to^g Joon prophecieden; and if 3e wolen resseyue, he¹⁴ is Elie that is to come. He that hath¹⁵ eris of heryng, here he. But to whom¹⁶ schal Y gesse this generacioun lijk? It is lijk to children sittynge in^b chepyng, thatⁱ crien to her peeris, and seien, We¹⁷ han songun to 3ou, and 3e han not daunsid; we han morned to 3ou, and 3e han not weilid. For Joon cam nether etyngne¹⁸ ne drynkynge, and thei seien, He hath a deuel. The sone of man cam etyngne¹⁹

^b telleth XY. ^c tho AGMNOPQSUVWXY. ^d whiche UV sec. m. ^e gon OU. goon V sec. m. ^f Om. G pr. m. ^g Om. OU. preched X. ^h Om. X. ⁱ thei U. ^k Om. OUV sec. m. X. ^l in to desert for UV sec. m. into desert X. ^m in to G pr. m. O. Om. V sec. m. X. ⁿ Om. V sec. m. X. ^o wayued O. ^p with the NOV. ^q oute in to deserte O. ^r Om. X. ^s clad X. ^t cloothingis V pr. m. ^u clad X. ^v the houses OUV. ^w Om. X. ^x whiche OUV sec. m. ^y none roose gretter OUV sec. m. ^z the sones OUV sec. m. ^a the lesse OUV sec. m. the leste U. ^b violence OU. ^c Om. GOU. ^d the profetis UV pr. m. ^e in O. ^f til to AG sec. m. MNOSUV sec. m. W. ^g Om. OUV sec. m. ^h comynge OUV. ⁱ Om. V sec. m. ^k lyche GXY. lyke OSUV. ^l a chepyng GXY. ^m Om. OUV sec. m. ⁿ lippid, or daunsid MP. daunsid Q. lopen S. lept X. ^o nether OUV sec. m.

^z Om. K. ^a telle 3e C. ^b preche C. the preching of S. ^c for to C. ^d Om. AQE. ^e for to C. ^f Om. plures et a. ^g vnto I. til ka. ^h in the I. ⁱ and C.

19 He hath a deuelp. The sone of man came etynge 'and drynkyng^q, and thei seyen, Loo! a man deuourer, 'or *glotoun*^r, and^s drynker^t of wyn, and frend of puppicanys and synful men. And wijsdam is iustified 20 of her^{tt} sonys. Thanne Jhesus began for^u to seie repreue to citees, in whiche ful manye vertues of hym ben^v don, for thei diden 21 nat penaunce. Woo to thee! Corozaym, woo to thee! Bethsaida; for 3if tho^w vertues that ben don in 3ou hadden ben don in Tyre and Sydon, sum tyme thei hadden 22 don penaunce in haire and asch^x. Netheles I say^{xx}, it^y shal be softer, or^z 'lesse peyne^a, to Tyre and Sydon than to 3ou, in the day 23 of dome. And thou, Caphernaum, whether^b til in to heuen thou shalt be 'rerid vp^c? Thou shalt go down til^d into helle. For 3if the vertues that ben don in thee, hadden be don in Sodom^e, perauenture thei 'shulden han^f dwellid til 'vn to^g this 24 day. Netheles Y saye to 3ou, for to the lond of Sodom it shal be softer, 'or *lesse peyne*^h, in the day of dome, than to thee. 25 In 'the ilkⁱ tyme Jhesus answeyng^e saide, I knowleche to thee, fadir, lord of heuen and erthe^k, for thou hast hid these thingis fro wijse *men* and 'ware, or *slee3 men*^l, and 26 hast shewid hem to litil men^m; so, fadir, for whiⁿ so it was 'plesynge tofore^o thee. 27 Alle thingis ben taken^p to me of my fadir; and no man knewe^q the sone, no but the fadir, neither eny man knewe^r the fadir, no but the sone, and to whom the sone 28 wolde^s shewe. Alle 3e that traueilen, and ben chargid, come^t to me, and I shal re- 29 freshe, 'or *fulfille*^u, 3ou. Take 3e my 3oc vpon^v 3ou, and 'lerne 3e^w of me, for I am inylde and meeke in^x herte; and 3e shulen 30 fynde reste in^y 3oure soulis. For my 3oc is 'swete, or *softe*^z, and my charge 'lizt, or *eisy*^a.

and drynkyng^e, and thei seien, Lo! a man aⁱ glotoun, and a drinkere of wijne, and a freend of puppicans and of synful men. And wisdom is iustified of her sones. Thanne Jhesus bigan to^j seye 20 repreef to citees, in whiche ful manye vertues of him weren doon, for thei diden not penaunce. Woo to thee! Corosaym, 21 woo to thee! Bethsaida; for if the vertues that ben doon in 3ou^k hadden be doon in Tyre and Sidon, sumtyme thei hadden don penaunce in heyre and aische. Netheles Y seie to 3ou, it^l schal be lesse 22 peyne to Tire and Sidon in the dai of doom, than to 3ou. And thou, Ca- 23 farnaum, whethir thou schalt be arerid^m vp in to heueneⁿ? Thou shalt go down in to helle. For if the vertues that ben don in thee, hadden be don in Sodom, perauenture thei schulden haue dwellid 'in toⁿⁿ this dai. Netheles Y seie to 3ou, that to 24 the lond of Sodom^o it schal be 'lesse peyne^p in the dai of doom, than to thee. In thilke^q 25 tyme^r Jhesus answeride, and seide, Y knowleche to thee, fadir, lord of heuene and of erthe, for thou hast hid these thingis fro wijse men, and redi, and hast schewid^s hem to litte children; so, fadir, 26 for so it was plesynge tofore^{ss} thee. Alle 27 thingis ben 3ouune to me of my fadir; and no man knewe the sone, but the fadir, nethir ony man knewe the fadir, but the sone, and to whom the sone wolde schewe. Alle 3e that traueilen, and 28 ben chargid, come^t to me, and Y schal fulfille 3ou. Take 3e my 3ok on 3ou, and 29 lerne 3e of me, for Y am mylde and meke in herte; and 3e schulen fynde reste to 3oure soulis. 'For my 3ok^u is 30 softe, and my charge lizt^v.

p feende ou. q Om. k. r Om. ouf sec. m. x. s Om. q. t a drynker GMPX. tt ther k. u Om. ouf sec. m. x. v weren ouf. w the nouf. x asks NS pr. m. aske s sec. m. xx seye to 3ow AMNOUF sec. m. y hou it v sec. m. z ether o fere pass. v sec. m. Om. x. a esyer w. Om. x. b wher ov. c rayssed ouf sec. m. d Om. q. e Sydon ou. f haden ouf sec. m. g in to AGMNOUFX. h Om. ouf sec. m. x. i that ouf sec. m. k of erthe N. l prudent ouf sec. m. war, or worldly slize men p. war x. m children v. n Om. ouf sec. m. o plesunt to ou. plesaunt bifore v sec. m. plesing bifor x. p 3euen ouf sec. m. q knowith opuf sec. m. r knoweth ouf sec. m. s wile x. t cometh GMPWXY. u Om. ouf sec. m. x. v on ouf sec. m. x. w lernith gy. lereth x. x of qw. y to AGMNOFQSUUVWXY. z soft ouf sec. m. sweete x. a is eysi ouf sec. m. is lizt or esy q. lizt x.

i Om. EKR. j for to q. k thei R. l that it c. m rerid R. areisid b. n heuenes i. nn til into q. o men of Sodom c. p softer b. esier k. q that thilke h pr. m. that Rh sec. m. ikß. r our kgh. s 3ouun c. ss bifore q. t cometh i. u my 3. forsothe i. v is lizt EIKR.

CAP. XII.

1 In that tyme Jhesus^b wente by cornys
on^c the sabot day; forsothe his disciplis,
hungrynge, bigunnen to pluc eris of corn^d,
2 and to^e etc. Sothely Pharisees seeynge,
seiden to hym, Loo! thi disciplis don that^f
thing that is nat leeful to^g hem to^h do in
3 sabothisⁱ. And he seide to hem, Whether^k
3e han nat rad, what Dauith didde, when
he hungryde, and thei that weren with
4 hym? hou he entride in to the hous of God,
and^l ete loouis of proposicioun, *'or puttynge*
forth^m, theⁿ whiche *loouis^o* was^p nat leeful
to hym to eet, nether to hem that weren
5 with hym, no but to prestis only^q? *'Or*
whether^r 3e han nat rad in the lawe, for in
sabothis^s prestis in the temple defoulen the
sabothis, and thei ben with outen grete
6 synne^t? Sothely^u Y saye to 3ou, for this^v
7 is more than the temple. Forsothe 3if 3e
wisten, what it is, I wole^w mercy, and nat
sacrifice, 3e shulden^x neuer han^y con-
8 demnyd innocentis. Trewly^z mannys
9 sone is, 3he, lord^a of the sabot. And
whenne he passide thennus^b, he came in to
10 the synagoge of hem. And loo! a man
hauynge a drye hond. And thei axiden
hym, sayinge^c, 3if^{cc} it is^d leeful to^e heele
in the sabot? that thei shulden acuse
11 hym. Sothely he seide to hem, Who shal
be a man of 3ou, that hath oo sheep, and
3if it^f shal falle doun^g in to a dike^h in the
sabotis, whetherⁱ he shal nat holde, and
12 lift it vp? Hou moche more *'is* a man^k
betre than a sheep? *'And so^l* it is leeful to
13 do good in the sabot. Thanne he seide to
the man, Strecche forth thin hond. And
he streizte forth; and it is^m restorid *'to*
14 heltheⁿ as the^o tother^p. Forsothe Phari-

CAP. XII.

In that tyme Jhesus wente bi cornes¹
in the sabot day; and hise disciplis hun-
griden, and bigunnen to plucke the^w eris
of corn, and to etc. And Fariseis^x, se-²
ynge, seiden to hym, Lo! thi disciplis
don that thing that is not leueful to hem
to do in sabatis. And he seide to hem,³
Whether^y 3e han not red, what Dauith
dide, whanne he hungryde, and thei that
weren with hym? hou he entride in to the⁴
hous of God, and eet looues of proposi-
cioun, whiche^z *looues* it was not leueful
to hym to ete, nether to hem that weren
with hym, but to prestis aloone? Or⁵
whether^a 3e han not red in the lawe, that
in sabotis^b prestis in the temple defoulen^c
the sabotis, and thei ben with oute blame?
And Y seie to 3ou, that here is a^d gretter⁶
than the temple. And if 3e wisten, what⁷
it is, Y wole merci, and not sacrifice, 3e
schulden neuer haue condempned inno-
centis. For mannus Sone is lord, 3he, of⁸
the sabot. And whanne he passide fro⁹
thennus, he cam in to the synagoge of
hem. And lo! a man that hadde a drye¹⁰
hoond. And thei axiden hym, and seiden,
Whether^e it be leueful to hele in the
sabot? that thei schulden^f acuse hym.
And he seide to hem, What man of 3ou¹¹
shal^g be, that hath o^h scheep, and if it
falle in to aⁱ dicke in the sabotis, whe-
ther^k he shal not holde, and lifte it vp?
How myche more is a man better than a¹²
scheep? Therfor it is leueful to do good
in the^l sabatis. Thanne he seide to the¹³
man, Stretche forth thin hoond. And he
strauzte forth; and it was restorid to
helthe as the tothir^m. And the Farisees¹⁴

^b that Jhesus o. ^c in *ouy sec. m.* ^d the corne *u.* ^e for to *ou.* ^f this *NOUY sec. m.* ^g Om. *w pr. m.*
^h for to *AGNPW sec. m.* ⁱ the sabbates *ouy sec. m.* ^k Wher *ov sec. m. w.* ^l hou he *N.* ^m Om. *ox. ether*
settynge forth uy sec. m. ⁿ Om. *ouy sec. m.* ^o Om. *osuy sec. m. x.* ^p it was *ag sec. m. MNOSUY.*
^q alloone *ouy sec. m.* ^r Ether whar *ouy sec. m.* ^s the sabbates o. ^t grime or synne *v pr. m.* ^u For-
sothe o. ^v heer *oq sec. m. uy sec. m. w sec. m.* ^w will o. wile *x.* ^x haden *ouy sec. m.* ^y Om. *quy sec. m.*
^z Forsothe *ouy sec. m.* ^a lord also *N. lorde, 3ee ouy sec. m. w.* ^b fro thens *ouy sec. m.* ^c and seiden *ouy*
sec. m. ^{cc} Wher *ov sec. m.* Whether *u.* ^d be *q.* ^e for to *ouy sec. m.* ^f this o. ^g Om. *ouy sec. m.*
^h dicke *opqs wx.* ⁱ wher *ov w.* ^k a man is *uy sec. m.* ^l Also o. ^m was *ou.* ⁿ Om. *ov sec. m. v pr. m.*
^o that *ow.* ^p othir *wx.*

^w Om. *kqseghi.* ^x the Farisees *Eika.* ^y Wher *e.* ^z the whiche *l.* ^a wher *e.* ^b the sabotis *cqe.*
^c defouliden *b.* ^d Om. *cr pr. m. b.* ^e Wher *plures.* ^f wolden *l.* ^g schal *ther l.* ^h a *xic.* ⁱ the *c.*
^k wher *plures.* ^l Om. *ceghi.* ^m oother *l.*

sees^q goynge out, maden a counsel azeins
 15 hym, hou thei shulden leese hym. Sothely
 Jhesus witynge, wente away thennes^r; and
 many sieden hym, and he helide hem
 16 alle. And he comaundide to hem, that
 thei shulden nat make hym 'opyn, or
 17 knowen^s; that that^t thing shulde be ful-
 filled^u, that was said by Ysay, the pro-
 18 phete, seyinge, Loo! my chosen^v child,
 'whom I haue chosen, my derlyng^w, in
 whom it hath wel plesid to my soule; I
 shal putte my spirit on hym, and he shal
 19 telle dome to heithen men. He shal nat
 stryue, 'ne crye^x, nether eny man shal here
 20 his voice in stretis. He shal nat breke to
 gidre a schaken^y reed, and he shal nat
 quenche smokyng flax, til that^z he cast
 21 out dome to victorie; and hethen men
 22 shulen hope in his name. Thanne a blynd
 man and^a downb, hauynge a deucl^b, was
 offrid vp^c to hym; and he helide hym, so
 23 that he spac, and say^d. And alle the^e
 cumpanyes wondreden, and saiden, Wher^f
 24 this be^g the sone of Dauith? But the
 Pharisees, herynge^h, seiden, Heⁱ this cast-
 ith not^j out feendis, no but in Belzabub,
 25 prince of fendis^k. Sothely Jhesus, witynge
 her thougtis, seide to hem, Eche kyngdam
 departid azeins 'hym self^l, shal be deso-
 lat^m, 'or discourtⁿ, and eche citee, or^o
 hous, departid azeins it^p self, shal nat
 26 stonde. And 3if Sathanas castith^q out Sa-
 thanas, he is departid azeins hym self;
 therefore hou shal his kyngdam stonde?
 27 And 3if I in Belzabub cast out deuclis^r, in
 whom, 'or whos myzt^s, 3oure sonys casten
 out? Therefore thei shulen ben 3oure
 28 domys men. Forsothe 3if I in the Spirit
 of God caste out fendis, therefore^t the
 kyngdam of God is cummen in to 3ou, 'or
 29 amonge 3ou^u. Ether^v hou may eny man

wenten out, and maden a counsel azeins
 hym, hou thei schulden distrie hym.
 And Jhesus knewe it, and wente awei¹⁵
 fro thennus; and many sieden hym, and
 he helide hem alle. And he comaundide¹⁶
 to hem, that thei schulden not make hym
 knowun; that that thing were fulfillid,¹⁷
 that was seid by Isaie, the prophete, sei-
 ynge, Lo! my child, whom Y haue¹⁸
 chosun, my derling, in whom it hath wel
 plesid to my soule; Y shal put my spirit
 on him, and he shal telle dom to hethen
 men. He shal not stryue, ne crye, nethir¹⁹
 ony man shal here his voice in stretis. A²⁰
 brisid rehed he shal not breke, and he
 schal not quenche smokyng flax, til he
 caste out doom to victorie; and hethene²¹
 men schulen hope in his name. Thanne²²
 a man blynde and doumbe, that hadde a
 feend, was brouzt to hym; and he helide
 hym, so that he spac, and say. And al²³
 the puple wondride, and seide, Whetherⁿ
 this be the sone of Dauid? But the Fa-²⁴
 risees herden, and seiden, He this casteth
 not out^o feendis, but in Belsabub, prince
 of feendis. And Jhesus, witynge her²⁵
 thougtis, seide to hem, Eche kingdom
 departid azeins it silf, schal be desolatid^{oo},
 and eche citee, or hous, departid azeins it
 self, schal not stonde. And if Satanas²⁶
 castith out Satanas, he is departid azeins
 him silf; therfor hou schal his^p kingdom
 stonde? And if Y in Belsabub caste out²⁷
 deuclis^q, in 'whom 3oure sonys casten
 out^r? Therfor thei schulen be 3oure
 domes men. But if Y in the^s Spirit of God²⁸
 caste out feendis, thanne the kyngdom of
 God is comen in to 3ou. Ethir²⁹ hou may
 ony man entre in to the hous of a stronge
 man, and take away hise vesselis, but 'he
 first^t bynde the stronge man, and thanne

^q the Pharysees *GUW sec. m.* ^r fro thennes *OUV sec. m.* ^s known *OUV sec. m.* open *x.* ^t the *OUV sec. m.* ^u filled *OUV sec. m.* ^v Om. *OUV sec. m. W sec. m.* ^w Om. *o.* ^x nether crie *OUV sec. m.* ^y schakid *v.* ^z Om. *OUV sec. m.* ^a and a *U pr. m.* ^b feende *OUV sec. m.* ^c Om. *OUV sec. m. W pr. m.* ^d seize *o.* ^e Om. *AK pr. m. MNOQSVW.* ^f Whether *SUX.* ^g is *OUV sec. m.* ^h this herynge *o.* ⁱ Om. *OUV sec. m.* ^j Om. *K pr. m.* ^k deuclis *w.* ^l hys self *A.* hem silf *N.* hit silf *OUV sec. m.* it silf *x.* ^m desolatid *r.* ⁿ Om. *OUV sec. m. x.* ^o ether *UV sec. m.* ^p him *q.* ^q caste *Gx.* ^r fendes *OUV sec. m.* ^s or in whose myzt *G sec. m.* Om. *OUV sec. m. x.* ^t thanne *U sec. m.* ^u Om. *OUV sec. m. x.* ^v Othir *GM.*

ⁿ Wher cieb. ^o Om. *s.* ^{oo} desolate *r.* ^p this *Ac.* ^q fendis *c.* ^r whos myzt casten out 3oure sonys *1a.* ^s Om. *c.* ^t first he *R.*

entre in to the hous of a stronge man, and take away his vesselis, no^w but^x first he shal bynde the stronge man, and than he shal
 30 raushe his hous? He that is nat with me, is azeinus me; and he that gadrith nat
 31 to gidre with me, scatirith abroad. Therfore Y seye to 3ou, al synne and blasfemye
 shal be for3ouen to men, but the 'spirit of
 32 blasfemye^y shal nat be for3ouen. And who euere shal seie a word azeins mannys sone, it shal be for3ouen to hym; forsothe 'he
 that^z shall seye a word azeins the Holy Goost, it shal nat be for3ouen to hym, ne^a in 'the tother^b.
 33 Ether^c make 3e the tree good, and his fruyt good; ether^d make 3e the tree yuel, and his fruyt euy^l; forsothe a tree is
 34 knowen of 'the^e fruyt. 3e generacioun of eddris, howe mowe 3e speke good thingis, when 3e ben yuel? Sothely the mouth
 spekith of the^f grete plente^s of the^h herte.
 35 A good man brengith forth good thingis of good tresoure, and an yuel man bryng-
 36 ith forth yuel thingis of yuel tresour. Forsothe Y seie to 3ou, for whiⁱ of euery^k ydel word that men speken, thei shul 3elde re-
 37 soun therof in the day of dome; for of thi wordis^l thou shalt be iustified, and of thi
 38 wordis thou shalt be dampnyd^m. Thanne sume of the scribes andⁿ Pharisees answereden to hym, seyinge^o, Maistre, we
 39 wolden^p se a tokne of thee. The^q whiche answeyng^e 'seith to^r hem, An iuel generacioun and auotrere^s sekith a tokne, and
 tokne^t shal nat be 3ouen to it, no but the
 40 tokne of Jonas, the prophete. For as Jonas was^u in the womb of a whall three days and three nigtis, so mannus sone shal
 be in the herte of the^v erthe three days
 41 and three nigtis. Men of Nynyue shal ryse in dome^w with this generacioun, and

he schal spuyle his hous? He that is not³⁰ with me, is a3ens me; and he that gaderith not togidere with me, scaterith abroad. Therfor I seie to 3ou, al synne³¹ and blasfemye shal be for3ouun to men, but 'the spirit of blasfemye^t shal not be for3ouun. And who euere seith a word³² a3ens mannus sone, it shal be for3ouun to him; but who that seieth a word a3ens the Hooli Goost, it shal not be for3ouun to hym, nether in this world, ne in 'the tothir^u. Ethir make 3e the tree good, and³³ his fruyt good; ether make 3e the tree yuel and his fruyt yuel; for a tree is knowun of the^v fruyt. 3e generacioun^w³⁴ of eddris^x, hou moun 3e speke goode thingis, whanne 3e ben yuele? For^y the mouth spekith of plente^z of the^a herte. A³⁵ good man bryngith forth good thingis of good tresoure, and an yuel man bringith forth yuel thingis of yuel tresoure. And Y seie to 3ou, that of euery idel³⁶ word, that men speken, thei schulen 3elde resoun therof in the dai of doom; for of³⁷ thi wordis thou schalt be iustified, and of thi wordis thou shalt be dampned. Thanne summe of the scribes and^b Fari-³⁸ sees^c answeriden to^d hym, and seiden, Mayster, we wolen se a tokne of thee. Which^e answeride, and seide to hem, An³⁹ yuel kynrede and a spouse brekere sekith a tokene, and a tokene shal not be 3ouun to it, but^f the tokene of Jonas, the prophete. For as Jonas was in the wombe⁴⁰ of a whal thre daies and thre nyztis, so mannus sone shal be in the herte of the^g erthe thre daies and thre nyztis. Men⁴¹ of Nynyue schulen rise in doom with this generacioun, and schulen^h condempne it; for thei diden penaunce in the prechyng of Jonas, and lo! here aⁱ gretter than

^w not o. Om. x. ^x but if x. ^y blasphemy of the Spirite *ou v sec. m. w sup. ras.* ^z if a man *ou v.*
^a nether *ou sec. m.* ^b that othir *gw. the other x.* ^c Or x. ^d or x. ^e his o. ^f Om. *w pr. m.*
^g habundaunce *ou v sec. m.* ^h Om. *v.* ⁱ Om. *ou v sec. m.* ^k yche *ou v sec. m. x.* ^l word g. ^m con-
 dempned o. ⁿ and of the N. ^o and seiden *ou v sec. m.* ^p wil o. wolen *w. wiln x.* ^q Om. *ou v sec. m.*
^r seide vn to o. seide to *ou v sec. m.* ^s auotrresse *ou v w sec. m.* ^t a token *ou v w sec. m.* ^u Om. *g pr. m.*
^v Om. *v sec. m. x.* ^w the dome *ou sec. m.*

^t blasfemye of the spirit qe. ^u that othir *cio.* ^v his e. ^w generaciouns *A sec. m. xkβ.* ^x neddris *p.*
 addris *q.* ^y Forsothe *i.* ^z the plente *cqc pr. m. egiβ.* ^a Om. *i.* ^b and of s. ^c the Farisees *ceqs.*
^d Om. *s.* ^e The whiche *i.* ^f no but *ek pr. m.* ^g Om. *c.* ^h thei schul *i.* ⁱ Om. *A.* is a c.

shulen^x condempne it; for thei diden pe-
 naunce in the prechyng of Jonas, and
 42 loo! here *is*^y more than Jonas. The queen
 of the south shal ryse in dome^z with this
 generation, and shal condempne it; for
 she came fro the eendis of the^a erthe, for^b
 to here the wisdam of Salomon, and loo!
 43 heere *is* more than Salomon. Forsothe
 whan an vnclene spirit 'shal go^c out fro a
 man, he goth by drye places, seekyng
 44 reste, and he fyndyth nat^d. Thanne he
 saith, I shal turne azein in to my hous, fro
 whennys Y came^e out. And he cummyng
 fyndith it voide, clensid with bismes, and
 45 maad faire. Thanne he goth, and takith
 seuene other spiritis with hym, worse than
 hym self; and thei entrynge yn^f dwellen
 there. And the last thingis of that man
 ben maad worse than the former. So it
 shal be and^g to this worst generacioun.
 46 3it hym spekyng to the cumpanyes 'of
 peple^h, loo! his modir and his bretheren
 stodenⁱ with outeforth, seekyng for^k to
 47 speke to^l hym. Sothely sum man saide to
 hym, Loo! thi modir and thi brethren
 48 stonden with outforth, seekyng thee. And
 he^m, answeyng to the man seiynge to
 hym, seithⁿ, Who is my modir? and who
 49 ben my brethren? And he holdyng forth
 his hond in to his disciples, seide, Loo!
 50 my modir and my bretheren; 'treuly who-
 euer^o doth the wil of my fadir that is in
 heuenes, he 'is my brother, suster^p, and
 modir.

CAP. XIII.

1 In that day Jhesus goyng out of the
 2 hous, sat besidis the see. And manye
 cumpanyes 'of peple^q ben^r gedrid to hym,
 so that he steyng vp^s in to a boot sat;
 and al the cumpanye stode in the brynke.
 3 And he spak to hem many thingis in pa-
 rablis, seiynge, Loo! he that sowith, goth^t

Jonas. The queene of the south shal rise 42
 in doom with this generacioun, and schal
 condempne it; for she cam fro the eendis
 of the^m erthe to here the wisdom of Sa-
 lomon, and lo! here a gretter than Salo-
 mon. Whanne an vnclene spirit goithⁿ 43
 out fro a man, he goith bi drie places,
 'and sekith^o rest, and fyndith not. Thanne 44
 he seith, Y shal turne azen in to myn
 hous, fro whannys Y wente out. And he
 cometh, and fyndith it voide, and clensid
 with besyms, and maad faire. Thanne 45
 he goith, and takith with him seuene
 othere spiritis^p worse than hym silf; and
 thei entren, and dwellen there. And the
 laste thingis of that man ben maad worse
 than the formere. So it shal be to this
 worste generacioun. 3it whil he spak to 46
 the puple, lo! his modir and his brethe-
 ren stoden^q with outeforth, sekyng to
 speke to^r hym. And a man seide to 47
 hym, Lo! thi modir and thi britheren
 stonden with outeforth, sekyng thee. .
 He^s answeride to the man, that spak to 48
 hym, and seide, Who is my modir? and
 who ben my britheren? And he helde 49
 forth his hoond in to hise discipulis, and
 seide, Lo! my modir and my bretheren;
 for who euer doith the wille of my fadir 50
 that is in heuenes, he is my brothir, and
 sistir, and modir.

CAP. XIII.

In that dai Jhesus 3ede out of the 1
 hous, and sat bisidis the see. And myche 2
 puple was gaderid to hym, so that he
 wente up in to a boot, and sat; and al
 the puple stood on the brenke. And he 3
 spak to hem many thingis in parablis,
 and seide, Lo! he that sowith, 3ede^t out

^x thei shulen *κ sec. m.* ^y Om. *g pr. m. qx.* ^z the dome *or sec. m.* ^a Om. *o.* ^b Om. *x.* ^c is goon *o.*
 hath gon *uvw sec. m.* ^d noon *N.* ^e went *ouy.* ^f in *N.* Om. *ouy sec. m.* ^g also *or sec. m.* ^h of the
 peple *G.* Om. *ouy sec. m.* ⁱ stonden *P.* ^k Om. *ouy sec. m. x.* ^l wit *o.* with *x.* ^m Om. *x.* ⁿ seide
ouy sec. m. he seith *x.* ^o whoeuer truly *G.* ^p and sister *AMNPV pr. m. w.* ^q Om. *uy sec. m.* ^r weren
ouy sec. m. ^s Om. *uy sec. m.* ^t 3ede *ouy sec. m.*

^m Om. *r pr. m.* ⁿ hath goon *s sup. ras.* ^o sekinge *κ.* ^p Om. *e.* ^q stonden *cu.* ^r with *EQ sec. m. s*
ikaß. ^s And he *qs sup. ras.* ^t wente *κ.*

4 out to sowe his seed. And the while he soweth, sum felden^u byside the weye, and briddis of the eyre camen, and eeten hem. 5 Sothely other *seedis*^v felden into stoonny placis, wher thei hadden nat moche erthe; and anoon thei ben^w sprungen vp, for^x thei hadde nat depnesse of erthe. Sothely the summe sprung vp, thei swaliden^y, 'or *brenden* for hete^z, and for thei hadden nat^a 7 roote, thei drieden vp. Forsothe other *seedis*^b felden amonge thornis; and the^c thornis wexen^d vp, and strangliden hem. 8 But other *seedis*^e felden in to good lond, and 3auen fruyt; sume an hundred fold^f, 'another^g sexti fold, another^h thritti fold. 9 He that hath eris of heerynge, heere heⁱ. 10 And disciplis^k 'cummyng to^l seiden to hym, Whi spekist thou in parablis to hem? The^m whiche answeyng seithⁿ to^o hem, For to 3ou it is 3ouen for^p to knowe the^q mysterie^r, 'or *priuyte*^s, of the kyngdam of heuenes; but it is nat 3ouen to hem. 12 For it shal be 3ouen to hym that hath, and he shal have plentee; trewly 'who that^t hath^u nat, that^v thing that he 'is seen^w 'to 13 haue^x shal be taken away fro hym. Therefore I speke to hem in parablis, for thei seeynge see nat, and thei heerynge heeren nat, nether 14 vndirstonden; that the prophecie of Ysay seiynge^y be fulfillid^z in hem^a, With heerynge 3e shulen heere, and 3ee shulen nat vnderstonde; and 3ee seeynge shulen see, 15 and 3ee shulen nat see; for the herte of this peple is enfattid^b, and^c thei herden greuously with eris, and thei han closid her eezen, that^d sum tyme thei see with eezen, and with eris heeren, and vndirstonden in herte, and thei ben 'to gidre 16 turned^e, and I heele hem. Forsothe 3oure eezen that seen *ben* blessid, and

to sowe his seed. And while he sowith, 4 summe *seedis* felden bisidis the weie, and briddis of the eir camen, and eeten hem^u. But othere *seedis* felden in to stony 5 places, where thei hadden not myche erthe; and anoon thei sprongen vp, for thei hadden nat depnesse of erthe^v. But 6 whanne the sonne was risun, thei swaliden, and for thei hadden not roote, thei drieden vp. And other *seedis* felden 7 among thornes; and thornes^w woxen^x vp, and strangeleden hem. But othere *seedis* 8 felden in to good lond, and 3auen fruyt; summe an hundrid foold, an othir sexti foold, an othir thritti foold. He that hath 9 eris of heryng, here he. And the disci- 10 plis camen ny3, and seiden to him, Whi spekist thou in parablis to hem? And he 11 answeride, and seide to hem, 'For to 3ou^y it is 3ounn to knowe the priuytees of the kyngdom of heuenes; but it is not 3ounn to hem. For it shal be 3ounn to hym that 12 hath, and he shal haue plente; but if a man hath not, also that thing that he hath shal be takun awei fro hym. Ther- 13 for Y speke to hem in parablis, for thei seyng seen not, and thei herynge heren not, nether vndurstonden; that the pro- 14 phesie of Ysaie 'seiynge be fulfillid^z 'in hem^a, With^b heryng 3e schulen here, and 3e shulen not vnderstonde; and 3e seyng schulen se, and 3e shulen not se; for the 15 herte of this puple is greetli fattid, and thei herden heuyli with eeris, and thei han closed her izen, lest sumtime thei seen with izen, and with eeris heeren, and vndirstonden in herte, and thei^c be conuertid, and Y heele hem. But 3oure 16 izen that seen *ben* blesside, and 3oure eeris that heren. Forsothe Y seie to 17

^u felle o. fellen x. ^v Om. ou^v sec. m. w sec. m. x. ^w Om. ou^v. ^x Om. w. ^y welowiden u. ^z Om. ou^v sec. m. x. ^a none o. ^b Om. oux. ^c Om. ou^v sec. m. w pr. m. ^d wexeden o. ^e Om. oux. ^f fold fruyt v sec. m. ^g and other k. and an other p. other x. ^h and othir g. and an other p. ⁱ Om. ou v pr. m. ^k the disciples o. ^l neizynge ou^v sec. m. ^m Om. ou^v sec. m. ⁿ seide ou^v sec. m. ^o vnto o. ^p Om. u^v sec. m. x. ^q Om. o. ^r misteries ou. ^s Om. oux. or *priuytees* v^w sec. m. ^t if a man ou^v sec. m. ^u haue ou. ^v also that ou^v w sec. m. ^w semeth ou pr. m. v. Om. u sec. m. ^x hath u sec. m. ^y Om. ou v sec. m. ^z filled ou^v sec. m. ^a hym n. hem, that seieth ou^v sec. m. ^b gretly made fatt ou^v sec. m. ^c Om. v. ^d lest oq sec. m. u^v. that not x. ^e conuerted ou^v sec. m. conuertid, *either to gidere turned* v pr. m.

^u tho i. ^v grond s. ^w the thornes i. ^x wexiden ΕΙΚΡΗΗΚ. ^y To 3ou forsothe i. ^z be fulf. seiynge 1a. ^a Om. 1a. ^b that seith, With s sup. ras. ^c Om. q pr. m.

17 3oure eris that heeren. Forsothe I saye
trewth^f to 3ou^g, for many prophetis and
iuste men coueitiden^h to see thoo thingus
that 3ee seen, and thei saien nat, and to^l
heeren thoo^k thingis that 3ee heeren, and
18 thei herden nat. Therefore heere 3e the
19 parable of the 'sowyng^e man^l. Eche that
heerith the word of rewme^m, and vndir-
stondithⁿ nat, the yuel spirit cometh, and
rauschith that^o that is sowyn in his^p
herte; this is that^q is sown besidis the
20 weye. Sothely^r he that is sowen on the
stoon^s, 'this it is^t, that heerith the word of
21 God, and anoon with ioie takith it. For-
sothe^u he hath nat^v roote in hym self, but
it^w is temporal; 'that is, it^x lastith bot^y a
littel tyme^x. Forsothe^a tribulacioun and per-
secucioun maad^b for the word, anoon he
22 is slaundrid. Bot^c he that is sown in
thornys, is this that herith the word, and
the bysynesse of this world, and the fals-
nessis^d of ritchessis stranglith^e the word,
23 and it is maad with outen fruyt. Bot he
that is sown in to^f good lond, is this that
herith the word, and vndirstondith^g, and
bryngthe forth fruyt. And sothely sume
makith an hundrefold, trenly another six-
24 tyfold, forsothe another thriftifol. An-
other^h parable Jhesus putteⁱ forth 'to hem^k,
seyinge, The kyngdam of heuenes is maad
liche^l to a man, that sew^m good seed in his
25 feeld. Butⁿ, when men slepten, his ennys
came, and sew^o aboue dernel^p, 'or cokil^q,
in the^r midil^s of whete^t, and wente away.
26 Sothely when the herbe hadde growid^u,
and maad^v fruyt, thanne the dernel^w, 'or
27 cokil^x, apperiden. Forsothe the seruauntis
of the husbondeman 'comynge niz^y, 'seiden

3ou, that manye profetis and iust men
coueitiden^c to se tho thingis that 3e seen,
and thei sayn not, and to heere tho
thingis that 3e heren, and thei herden
not. Therfor here 3e the parable of the 18
sowere. Ech^d that herith the word of 19
the rewme, and vndirstondith not, the
yuel spirit cometh, and rauschith that
that is sowun in his herte; this it is,
that is sowun bisidis^e the weie. But this 20
that is sowun on the^f stony loond, this it
is, that herith the word of God, and anoon
with ioie takith it. And he hath not 21
roote in hym silf, but is^{ff} temporal. For
whanne tribulacioun and persecucioun is
maad for the word, anoon he is slaun-
drid. But he that is sowun in thornes, 22
is this^g that heerith the word, and the^h
bysynesseⁱ of this^k world, and the fallace
of ritchessis strangulith the word, and
it is maad with outen fruyt. But he 23
that is sowun in to good loond, is this
that herith the word, and vnderstondeth,
and bryngith forth fruyt. And summe
makith an hundrid fold, treuli anothir
sixti fold, and another thritti fold. An- 24
othir^l parable Jhesus puttide^m forth to
hem, and seide, The kyngdom of heuenes
is maad lijk to a man, that sewe good
seed in his feld. And whanne men slepten, 25
his enemy cam, and sewe aboue taris in
the myddil of whete, and wente aweil.
But whanne the erbe was growedⁿ, and 26
made fruyt, thanne the taris apperiden.
And the seruauntis of the hosebonde 27
man camen, and seiden to hym, Lord,
whether^c hast thou not sowun good seed
in thi feeld? where of thanne hath it

^f Om. g. trewly o. ^g 3ou truthe g. ^h coueiten u. ⁱ for to ouf sec. m. ^k the p. ^l sower ouf sec. m. sowende x. ^m the rewme pux. ⁿ vnderstant x. ^o this ouf sec. m. ^p Om. n. ^q he that ouf sec. m. ^r Forsothe ouf sec. m. ^s in the stony londe o. in stony lond u. on the stony londe v. ^t is this ouf sec. m. ^u For g pr. m. x. ^v no p. ^w he ouf sec. m. Om. x. ^x that is, oqsv. ^y no but av pr. m. y pr. m. nat but k pr. m. mnpqsty sec. m. Om. ouf sec. m. ^z Gloss om. in x. ^a Forsothe while ouf sec. m. ^b is maade ouf sec. m. ^c For u. ^d falsnesse amnopstu pr. m. vwxxy. fallase u sec. m. ^e stranglen x. ^f Om. o. ^g vnderstant x. ^h Thenne anothir g. ⁱ puttide v sec. m. ^k Om. w pr. m. ^l lichi mw. licchi n. lichy p. ^m hath sowe ouf sec. m. seeuzh x. ⁿ Forsothe ouf sec. m. ^o segh x. ^p tarys a. dernales ouf. cockil x. ^q Om. ao. either cockil u. either cockles v sec. m. or cockils w sec. m. ^r Om. o. ^s mydde o. myddis uv. ^t the whete x. ^u growen x. ^v had made ou. ^w tares a. dernelis gmopsuvwy. cockelis x. ^x Om. aosuv sec. m. x. or cocklis gmnpy pr. m. wy. ^y neizinge ouf sec. m.

^c coueitinge s. ^d Ech man q. ^e be siden s. ^f Om. r sec. m. ^{ff} it is r pr. m. ^g Om. s. ^h Om. c. ⁱ businessis c. ^k the a pr. m. ^l And anothir c. ^m putte ia. ⁿ growen krueghis. ^o wher c et alii passim.

to hym^z, Lord, wher^a thou hast nat sowen good seed in thi feeld? wher of than^b hath it dernel^c, 'or cockil^{cc}? And he seith^d to hem, The man enmye hath don this thing. Trewly the seruauntis seiden to him, Wolt^e thou we^e go, and gedren hem? And he saith^f, Nay, lest perauenture 3e gedrynge dernel^g, 'or cockil^h, draw vp by the roote 30 togidreⁱ with hem and^k the whete. Suffre 3e 'hem bothe^l wexe^m til to rypeⁿ corne; and in tyme^o of rype^p corn I shal seie to reperis^q, First gedre 3ee 'to gedre^r dernel^s, 'or cockil^t, and byndeth^u hem to gidre in knytechis^v, 'or smale bündelis^w, for^x to be brent, but gedere 3e whete^y in to my berne. 31 An other parable Jhesus^z putte^a forth to hem, seiynge, The kyngdam of heuenes is like to a corn of seneuey, the^b whiche a 32 man takynge^c sewe in his feeld. The^d whiche trewly^e is leest^f of alle seedis, but when it hath wexen, it is most^g of alle wortis, and is^h maad a tree; so that briddisⁱ of the eyre cummen, and dwellen 33 in 'bowis, or braunchis^k, therof. An^l other parable 'Jhesus spac^m to hem, The kyngdam of heuenes is lic to soure dow³, theⁿ whiche taken, a womman hidde^o in three mesuris of meele, til it were al sower- 34 dowid. Jhesus spac alle these thingis in parablis to the cumpanyes 'of peple^p, and he spac nat to hem with outen parablis, 35 that it^q shulde be fulfillid^r, 'that thing that^s is seid by the prophete, seyinge, I shal opyn my mouth in parablis; I shal 'bolke out, or telle oute^t, 'hid thingus^u fro mak- 36 yng^v of the world. Thanne the cumpa-

taris? And he seide to hem, An enemy²⁸ hath do this thing. And the seruauntis seiden to him, 'Wolt thou^p that^q we goon, and gaderen hem? And he seide, Nay, 29 lest perauenture 3e in gaderynge taris drawen vp with hem the whete bi the roote. Suffre 3e hem bothe to^r wexe in 30 to repyng tyme; and in the^s tyme of ripe^t corne Y shal seie to the reperis, First gaderen 3e to gidere the taris, and bynde hem to gidere in knytechis to be brent, but gadere 3e whete^u in to my berne. An- 31 other^v parable Jhesus puttide^w forth to hem, and seide, The kyngdom of heuenes is lijk to a corn of seneuey, which a man took, and sewe in his feeld. Which is 32 the^x leeste of alle seedis, but whanne it hath^y woxen, it^y is the^z moste of alle wortis, and is maad a tre; so that briddis of the eir comen, and dwellen in the bowis therof. Another parable Jhesus 33 spac to hem, The kyngdom of heuenes is lijk to sour dou³, which^a a womman took, and hidde in thre mesuris of mele, til it were alle sowrid. Jhesus spac alle 34 thes thingis in parablis to the puple, and he spac not to hem with out parablis, that it schulde be fulfillid, that is seid bi 35 the prophete, seiynge, Y shal opene my mouth in parablis; Y shal telle out hid thingis fro the makynge of the world. Thanne he left the puple, and cam in 36 to an hous; and hise disciplis camen to him, and seiden, Expowne to vs the parable of^b taris of the feeld. Which^c an- 37 sweride, and seide, He that sowith good

^z to hym, seiden x. ^a whether *g et s passim ux passim*. ^b therefore *ou v sec. m.* ^c tares *A. derneiles ou v sec. m.* ^d cockil *qx*. ^{cc} Om. *AQSV sec. m. x.* ^d seide *ou v sec. m.* ^e that we *U.* ^f seide *ou v sec. m.* ^g tarys *A. darnel N. darnails o. the darnels ou v. cockelis x.* ^h or cockil *Nq. Om. OSV sec. m. x.* ⁱ Om. *ou v sec. m.* ^k also *ou v sec. m.* ^l euer either *ou v sec. m.* ^m to wexen *sx.* ⁿ the rype *ou v.* ^o the tyme *ou v.* ^p the ripe *o.* ^q the reperes *o.* ^r Om. *ou v sec. m.* ^s tares *A. derneiles o. the darnels ou v. cockelis x.* ^t Om. *ou v sec. m. x.* ^u bynd x. bynde 3e *os.* ^v birthens *ou v sec. m. knycchyns w.* ^w Om. *AQSV sec. m. x.* ^x Om. *x.* ^y the whete *MOU.* ^z he *ou v sec. m.* ^a puttide *ou v sec. m.* ^b Om. *ou v sec. m.* ^c taken *N.* ^d Om. *ou v sec. m.* ^e sothely *PUV.* ^f the leest *ou v.* ^g the moost *ou.* ^h it is *ou v sec. m.* ⁱ the breddes *o.* ^k the braunches *ou. braunchis v sec. m. the bowis x.* ^l And he spake an *o.* He spake an *ou v sec. m.* ^m Om. *ou v sec. m.* ⁿ Om. *ou v sec. m.* ^o hidith *N.* ^p Om. *ou v sec. m.* of the peple *w.* ^q the thenge *ou v sec. m. Om. w sec. m. x.* ^r filled *ou v sec. m.* ^s whiche *ou v sec. m.* ^t telle out *NOU v sec. m. bowen out, or tellen x.* ^u thingis hid *G.* ^v the makynge *ou v sec. m. x.*

^p Woltow *e.* ^q Om. *alii et aß.* ^r Om. *ceteri et aß.* ^s Om. *irsaß.* ^t the ripe *hi.* ^u the wheete *KRX sec. m. ß.* ^v And anothir *c.* ^w putte *Eiaß.* ^x Om. *c.* ^y was *c.* ^{yy} Om. *q pr. m.* ^z Om. *c.* ^a the whiche *I.* ^b of the ce. ^c The whiche *I.*

nyes^w laft, he came into an hous; and his
disciplis camen niȝ to hym, seiynge, Ex-
poune^x to vs the parable^y of dernelis^z, 'or
37 cockelis^a, of the feeld. The^b whiche an-
swerynge saith^c, He that sowith good seed
38 is mannes sone; sothely the feld is the
world; bot the good seed, these ben sonys^d
of the kyngdam^e, dernelis^f, 'or cocklis^g,
39 forsothe^h theseⁱ ben 'yuel sonys^k; but the
enmye that soweth hem is the feend^l; but^m
theⁿ ripe corn is the eendynge of the world,
40 sothely^o the repers ben angelis. Therefore
as dernelis^p ben gedrid to gidre, and brent^q
in fjr^r, so it shal be in the^s eendynge of the
41 world. Mannes sone shal sende his an-
gels, and thei shulden gedre of his rewme
alle sclaudris, and hem that don wickid-
42 nesse; and thei shulen sende hem into the
chymney of fjr, there shal be weepyng
43 and betynge togidre of teeth. Thanne
iust men shulen shyne as the sunne, in the
rewme of her fadir. He that hath eris of
44 heerynge, heere he^t. The kyngdame of
heuenes is lijk to tresour^u hid in a^v feeld,
the^w whiche a man that fyndith, hidith;
and for ioye 'of it^x he goth, and sellith
alle thingis that he hath, and bieth 'the ilk^y
45 feeld. Eftsones^z the kyngdam of heuenes
is lic to a man marchaunt, seekyng good
46 margarytis^a; sothely oo preciose marga-
rite^b founden, he wente, and solde alle
47 thingis that he hadde, and bouȝte it. Eft
the kingdam of heuenes is lic to a nette
sent in to the see, and of alle kynd of fishis
48 gedrynge; the^c whiche whan it was ful-
fillid^d, men ledynge out, and sittynge by-
sidis the brynke^{dd}, cheesiden^e the good into
her vessels, but thei senten^f out the yuel.
49 So it shal be in the^g eending of the world.

seed is mannus sone; the feeld is the³⁸
world; but the good seed, these^d ben
sones^e of the kyngdom, but taris, these^f
ben yuele children; the enemye that³⁹
sowith hem is the feend; and the ripe
corn is the endyng of the world, the re-
peris ben aungels. Therfor as taris ben⁴⁰
gaderid togidre, and ben brent in fier,
so it shal be in the endyng of the world.
Mannus sone shal sende liise aungels,⁴¹
and thei schulen gadere^{ff} fro his rewme
alle sclaudris^g, and hem that doon wick-
idnesse; and thei schulen sende hem in⁴²
to the chymney of fier, there shal be
weping and betyng to gidre of teeth.
Thanne iuste men schulen schyne as the⁴³
sunne, in the rewme of her fadir. He
that hath eeris of heryng, here he. The⁴⁴
kyngdom of heuenes is lijk to tresour
hid in a feld, which^h a man that fyndith,
hidith; and for ioye of it he goth, and
sillith alle thingis that he hath, and bieth
thilk feeld. Eftsoone the kyngdom of⁴⁵
heuenes is lijk to a marchaunt, that sech-
ith good margaritis; but whanne he hath⁴⁶
foundun o precious margarite, he wente,
and selde alle thingis that he hadde, and
bouȝte it. Eftⁱ the kyngdom of heuenes⁴⁷
is lijk to a nette cast into the see, and
that gaderith to gidre of al kynde^k of
fisschis; which^l whanne it was ful, thei⁴⁸
drowen^m vp, and seten bi the brenke, and
chesenⁿ the goode in to her vessels, but
the yuel thei kesten^o out. So it schal be⁴⁹
in the endyng^p of the world. Aungels
schulen go out, and schulen^q departe yuel
men fro the myddil of iuste men. And⁵⁰
thei shulen sende hem in to the chymnei
of fier; ther shal be weping and grynt-

^w companyes of peple *w pr. m.* ^x Expowne thou *N.* ^y parabis *N.* ^z tares *A.* the darnelis *s.* the cockils *WX.* ^a Om. *AOSUV sec. m.* *x.* or darnels *w.* ^b Om. *OUV sec. m.* ^c seide *OUV sec. m.* ^d the sonys *OUV sec. m. w.* ^e rewme *OUV sec. m.* ^f tares *A.* forsothe darnailes *OUV sec. m.* cockelis *x.* ^g Om. *AOSUV sec. m. x.* ^h Om. *OUV sec. m.* ⁱ Om. *G pr. m.* ^k sonys of the wicked *OU pr. m. v sec. m.* wickyd sonys *U sec. m.* ^l deuyl *OUV sec. m.* ^m sothely *OUV sec. m.* ⁿ Om. *UV.* ^o forsothe *OUV sec. m.* ^p tares *A.* cockelis *x.* ^q ben brent *OUV sec. m.* ^r the fire *N.* ^s Om. *GMPWXY.* ^t Om. *UV sec. m.* ^u a treesour *o.* ^v Om. *G pr. m.* the *NU.* ^w Om. *OUV sec. m.* ^x ther of *OUV sec. m.* ^y that *x.* that ylk *y.* ^z Efte *OUV sec. m.* ^a peerles *OUV sec. m.* ^b perle *OUV sec. m.* ^c Om. *OUV sec. m.* ^d fylled *OUV sec. m.* ^{dd} brynge *K.* ^e chosen *UX.* ^f casten *U sec. m.* ^g Om. *G pr. m.*

^d Om. *s sec. m.* ^e the sonys *QQR pr. m.* sei. ^f Om. *K.* ^{ff} gadere togidre *cx sup. ras.* ^g sclaudraris *CK.* ^h the whiche *I.* ⁱ Eftsones *c pr. m. K.* ^j Om. *Q.* ^k kyndis *c.* ^l the whiche *I.* ^m drowen it *b.* ⁿ chesiden *CK.* ^o castiden *KG.* ^p ende *K.* ^q thei schul ichia.

Angelis shulen gon out, and^h shulenⁱ departe yuel men fro the mydilk^k of iuste
 50 men. And thei shulen sende^l hem into the chymney of fjr^m; there shal be weep-
 51 ynge and betynge togidre of teeth. Han 3ee vnderstonden alle these thingis? Thei
 52 seien to hym, 3he. He seith to hem, Therfore eueryⁿ wryter^o tau3t in the kyng-
 dam^p of heuenes, is lic to an husbonde man, that bryngith forth of his tresour
 53 newe thingis and olde. And it is^q don, whanne Jhesus hadde eendid these para-
 54 bles, he passide fro thennis. And he^r, cummynge in to his cuntree, tau3t hem in
 her synagogis, so that thei wondriden, and seiden, Wherof to hym this^s wisdom and
 55 vertues? Wher^t is nat this the sone of a 'smyth, or carpenter^u? Wher^v his modir be^w nat seid Marie? and his brethren,
 Jamys, and Joseph, and Synount, and^x Judas? and 'his sistris^y, wher^z thei 'alle ben
 nat^a at vs? Therfore wherof to hym alle
 57 these thingis? And so thei weren sclaudrid in hym. Forsothe Jhesus seide to hem, A prophete is nat with outen wirshipe^b, no but in his owne^c cuntree, and in his owne^d
 58 hous. And he dide nat there manye vertues, for the vnbyleue of hem.

CAP. XIV.

1 In that tyme^e Eroude 'tetrarcha, *that is^f, prince of the fourthe part*, herde the
 2 fame of Jhesu; and seide to his children, This is Jon Baptist, he^g hath risen fro
 dead^h, and therfore vertues worchen in
 3 hym. Forsothe Eroude helde Joon, and bounde hym, and putteⁱ him^k in to prisoun
 4 for Erodias, the wif of his brother. For Joon saide to hym, It is nat leful to thee
 5 for^l to haue hir. And he willynge^m toⁿ

ynge of teeth. Han 3e vndirstonde alle⁵¹ these thingis? Thei^r seien^s to hym, 3he. He seith to hem, Therfor euery wise man⁵² of lawe in the kyngdom of heuenes, is lijk to an hosebonde man, that bryngith forth of his tresoure newe thingis and elde. And it was doon, whanne Jhesus⁵³ hadde endid these parablis, he passide fro thennus. And he^t cam in to his cuntrei,⁵⁴ and tau3t hem in her synagogis, so that thei wondriden, and seiden, Fro whennus this^u wisdom and vertues *camen^{uu}* to this^v? Whether 'is not this^w the sone⁵⁵ of a carpentere? Whether his modir be not seid Marie? and hise britheren, James, and Joseph, and^x Symount, and Judas? and hise sistris, whether thei alle ben not⁵⁶ among us? Fro whennus thanne 'alle thes thingis^y *camen^z* to this^a? And so⁵⁷ thei weren sclaudrid in hym. But Jhesus seide to hem, A profete is not with oute worschip^b, but in his owen cuntre, and in his owen hous. And he⁵⁸ dide not there manye vertues, for the vn-
 bileue of hem.

CAP. XIV.

In that tyme Eroude tetrarke, *prynce¹ of the fourthe part*, herde the fame of Jhesu; and seide to hise children, This² is Joon Baptist, he is rysun fro deeth, and therfor vertues worchen in hym. For Heroude hadde holde Joon, and³ bounde hym, and puttide^c hym 'in to^d prisoun for Herodias, the wijf of his brothir. For Joon seide to him, It is not⁴ leueful to thee to haue hir. And he⁵

^h and thei *uv sec. m.* ⁱ Om. o. ^k myddes *ouv.* ^l caste *u sec. m.* ^m the fyr g. ⁿ eche *ouv sec. m. x.* ^o writer, *ether techer of the [om. v sec. m.] lawe ou pr. m. v sec. m.* ^p rewme *ouv sec. m.* ^q was *ouv.* ^r Om. x. ^s all this o. ^t Whethir *g passim mqsux.* ^u carpenter *ou.* ^v smyth *x.* ^w Whether *pswxy.* ^x is *ouv sec. m.* ^y Om. kq. ^z wher his sistres *ouv sec. m.* ^a Om. *ouv sec. m.* ^b whether *sx.* ^c ben not all *ouv sec. m.* ^d honour *ouv sec. m.* ^e Om. *ouv sec. m.* ^f Om. *ouv sec. m.* ^g tyme that o. ^h was o. Om. u. ⁱ for he q. ^j dede men *ou.* ^k putted *ou.* ^l Om. g *pr. m.* ^m Om. *ouv.* ⁿ wilnyng o. ^o for to g *sec. m. w pr. m.*

^r And thei *x pr. m.* ^s seiden *x pr. m.* ^t Om. A. ^u is this b. ^{uu} *comen qr.* ^v him this i. ^w this is not i. ^x Om. c. ^y comen alle these thingis i. ^z Om. i. *comen kqr.* ^a him this i. ^b onour g. ^c he puttide i. ^d putte ghi. ^e in e *pr. m.*

slea hym, drede the peple; for thei hadden
 6 hym as a^o prophete. Forsothe in the day of
 Eroudis birthe, the douzter of Erodiās
 leep^e in the mydil, and pleside to^q
 7 Eroude. Wherfore with an ooth he by-
 hyzte^r for^s to ȝeue to hir, what euer thinge
 8 she hadde axid of hym. And she bifore
 monestid^t, *'or warnyd^u*, of hir modir, seith,
 ȝeue thou to me hidir^v the hed of Joon
 9 Baptist in a dische. And the kyng was so-
 rowful, but^w for the ooth, and^x for hem that
 seeten to gidre at the mete, he comaundide
 10 to be ȝouen. And he sente, and bihedide^y
 11 Joon in the^z prisoun. And his heed^a is^b
 brouȝt to^c in a dische, and it^d is^e ȝouen to
 the whenche^f, and she bare it to hir modir.
 12 And his disciplis *'cummynge* to^g token his
 body, and biryeden it; and thei cum-
 13 mynge tolden to Jhesu. The^h whiche
 thing when Jhesus hadde herd, he went
 fro thennus *'in* toⁱ a boot, in to desert^k
 place^l besidis. And whenne the cumpanyes
'of peple^m hadden herd, thei folowidenⁿ
 14 hym and^o on^p the^q feet^r fro citees. And
 Jhesus, goynge out, saw a greet multitude^s
'of peple^t, and hadde rewthe of^u hem, and^v
 15 heelide the^w sike men of hem. Sothely
 the^x euenynge^y maad, his disciplis *'camen*
 niȝ^z to him, seiynge^a, The place is desert,
 and the hour hath now passid; leue thou^b
 the cumpanyes *'of* peple^c, that thei, goynge
 16 in to castels, bigge^d meetis to hem. For-
 sothe Jhesus seide to hem, Thei han nat^e
 neede to go; ȝeue ȝe to^f hem for^g to ete.
 17 Thei answeriden, We han nat here, no^h
 18 but fyue looues and twoⁱ fishis. The^k
 whiche seith^l to hem, Brynge ȝee^m hem
 19 hidir to me. And when he hadde co-
 maundid the cumpanye forⁿ to sitte to^o

willynge to sle hym, dredde^e the puple;
 for thei hadden hym as a prophete. But^o
 in the dai of Heroudis birthe, the douȝtir
 of Herodias daunsid^f in the myddil, and
 pleside Heroude. Wherfor with an ooth⁷
 he bihiȝte to ȝyue to hir, what euere
 thing she hadde^g axid of hym. And she⁸
 bifor warned of hir modir, seide, ȝif
 thou to me here the heed of Joon Baptist
 in a disch. And the kyng was sorewful,⁹
 but for the ooth, and for hem that saten
 to gidere at the mete, he comaundide to
 be ȝouun. And he sente, and bihedide¹⁰
 Joon in the prisoun. And his heed was¹¹
 brouȝt in a dische, and it was ȝouun to
 the damysel, and she bar it to hir modir.
 And hise disciplis camen, and token his¹²
 bodi, and birieden it; and thei camen,
 and tolden to Jhesu. And whanne Jhe-¹³
 sus hadde herd this thing, he wente fro
 thennus in a boot, in to^h desert place bi-
 sidesⁱ. And whanne the puple hadde
 herd, thei folewiden hym on her feet fro
 citees. And Jhesus ȝede out, and sai a¹⁴
 greet puple, and hadde reuthe on hem,
 and^j heelide the^k sike men of hem. But¹⁵
 whanne the^l euentid was com, hise disci-
 plis camen to him, and seiden, The place
 is desert, and the tyme is now passid; lat
 the puple go in to townes, to bye hem
 mete. Jhesus seide to hem, Thei han¹⁶
 not nede to go; ȝyue ȝe hem sumwhat to
 ete. Thei answeriden, We han not heere,¹⁷
 but fyue looues and twei^m fischis. And¹⁸
 he seide to hem, Brynge ȝe hem hidur to
 me. And whanne he hadde comaundid¹⁹
 the puple to sitte to meete on the heye,
 he took fyue looues and twei fischis, and
 he bihelde in to heuene, and blesside, and

^o Om. κ. ^p lepe o. leep x. ^q Om. ou. ^r hyzt GK pr. m. TY pr. m. ^s Om. ouwx. ^t moued x.
^u Om. oux. ^v heere N. ^w Om. κw pr. m. ^x Om. G pr. m. ^y byheuedede o. hedede x.
^z Om. ou. ^a heued o. ^b was ouvw sec. m. ^c Om. u. ^d Om. o. ^e was ouv. ^f damisel ou.
^g neizynge ou. ^h Om. ou. ⁱ in GMPVXY. ^k a deserte OPVXY. ^l places N. ^m Om. ou. ⁿ suden
 ou. ^o goynge ou. Om. v. ^p vpon G. ^q Om. G pr. m. w pr. m. x. her ouv. ther pW sec. m.
^r foote x. ^s company ou. ^t Om. ou. ^u on AGMNOPQSTUVWXY. ^v and he u. ^w Om. G pr. m. ^x Om.
 G pr. m. ^y euentide ouv. ^z neizeden ou. ^a and seiden ou. ^b thou now N. ^c Om. ou. ^d by ou. bien
 q. bie sx. ^e no G pr. m. ou. ^f Om. w sec. m. ^g Om. x. ^h Om. w pr. m. ⁱ tweye w. ^k Om. ou.
^l seide ou. ^m Om. q. ⁿ Om. oux. ^o to the u.

^e dredede s. ^f ether tumblide κ marg. ^g Om. CEI pr. m. Phk pr. m. aß. ^h to a cqi sec. m. k. ⁱ bisidis
 the see q pr. m. ^j and he q. ^k Om. q. ^l Om. q. ^m two e et alii pass.

mete on hay^p, fyue looues and two^q fishis taken, he byholdynge in to heuen, blesside, and^r brak, and 3aue^s to his^t disciplis; sothely the^u disciplis 3aueⁿ to the^v cumpanyes. And alle eeten, and weren fulfillid^w. And thei token the relifs of broken gobetis^x, twelue cofyns ful. Forsothe the^y noumbre of men etynge was fyue thousand of men, out taken wemmen and litel children. And anon Jhesus compellide^z, 'or comaundide^a, the disciplis for^b to 'go vp^c in to a boot, and go^d bifore hym ouer^e the see, til that he lefte the cumpanyes. 23 And the cumpanyes^f left, he steizide^{ff} vp^g in to an hill aloone for^h to preye. Sothely the euenyngⁱ maad, he was there aloone. 24 Sothely^k the boot in the mydil^l see was throwen with wawis, forsothe^m the wynd was contrarieⁿ. But^o in the fourthe wakyng of the ni3t, he came to hem walkynge 26 aboue^p the see. And^q thei, seeynge hym walkynge aboue the see, weren distourblid^r, seynge, For it is^s a fantum; and for drede thei cryeden. And anoon Jhesus spac to hem, sayinge^t, Haue 3e trust, I 28 am; nyl 3e dreede. Sothely Petre answerynge seide, Lord, 3if thou art, comaunde me to^u cume to thee vpon^v the 29 watris. And he seith^w, Cume thou. And Petre goynge down fro the bote, walkide on the wateris for^x to cume to Jhesu. 30 Trewly he, seeynge a strong wynde, 'was aferde^y; and whan he bygan for^z to be drenchid, he cryede, seynge, Lord, make 31 me saaf. And anoon Jhesus, holdynge forth the^a hond, cau3te hym, and seith^b to hym, Thou of litil feith, whi hast thou 32 doutid? And whenne he hadde stied vp^c in to the boot, the wynde cesside. Sothely thei, that weren in the boot, camen, and

brak, and 3af to hise disciplis; and the disciplis 3aueⁿ to the puple. And alle²⁰ eten, and weren fulfillid. And thei token the relifs of brokun gobetis, twelue cofyns ful. And the noumbre of men that²¹ eten was fyue thousynde of men, outakun wymmen and lytle children. And anoon²² Jhesus compellide^l the disciplis to go vp in to a boot, and go bifor hym ouer the see, while he lefte the puple. And²³ whanne the puple was left, he stiede aloone in to an hil for^m to preie. But whanne theⁿ euenyng^o was come, he was there aloone. And the boot in the myd-²⁴ del of the see was schoggid with wawis, for the wynd was contrarie to hem. But²⁵ in the fourthe wakyng of the ni3t, he cam to hem walkynge aboue^p the^q see. And thei, seynge hym walking^r on the²⁶ see, weren disturblid^s, and seiden^t, That it is^u a fantum; and for drede thei cryeden. And anoon Jhesus spac to hem, and²⁷ seide, Haue 3e trust, Y am; nyle 3e drede. And Petre answeride, and seide, 28 Lord, if thou art, comaunde me to come to thee on the watris. And he seide, 29 Come thou. And Petre 3ede down fro the boot, and walkide on the watris to come to Jhesu. But he si3 the wynd³⁰ strong, and was aferde; and whanne he bigan to drenche, he criede, and seide, Lord, make me^v saaf. And anoon Jhesus³¹ helde forth his hoond, and took *Petre*, and seide to hym, Thou of litil feith, whi hast thou doutid? And whanne he hadde³² stied in to the boot, the wynd ceessid. And thei, that weren in the boot, camen, 33 and worschipiden hym^w, and seiden, Verili, thou art Goddis sone. And whanne thei³⁴ hadden passid ouer the see, thei camen

p the hey *AGMNOPSUVW*. q twei *A et N passim W*. r Om. *AGK sec. m. MNPSUVWY*. s 3af looues *OUVW sec. m.* t Om. *OUVW*. u Om. *U*. v Om. *O*. w filled *OU*. x gobetis or metis *P*. y Om. *O*. z constreyned *OU*. comaundide *Q sec. m.* a Om. *OQUX*. b Om. *OUX*. c steiz *OU*. d to go *OU*. to gon *X*. e in to *N*. f companye *AGMNOPSUVXY*. ff steiz *X*. g Om. *OU*. h Om. *OUX*. i euentide *OU*. k Forsothe *OU*. l myddes *GSV*. myddul of the *N*. middes of the *OUY*. myd *X*. m for *OU*. n contrarie to hem *Q sec. m.* contrarious *X*. o Sothely *OU*. p vpon *N*. q Om. *OU*. r disturbid *X*. s was *U*. t and seide *OU*. u for to *AGM NPVWY*. v on *QSUX*. w seide *OU*. x Om. *OUX*. y drede *OU*. z Om. *OUX*. a his *O*. b seide *OU*. c Om. *OU*.

l comaundide *A sec. m.* m Om. *KRS eghik sec. m.* n Om. *Q*. o euentijd *KQ*. p Om. *Q*. q on the *CQ*. r walke *A pr. m.* iqbce *sec. vice ghik*. s distrublid *s*. t seyn *Q*. u was *ERC*. v Om. *C*. w Om. *R. pr. m.*

worshipiden hym, seyinge, Veryly, thou art
 34 Goddis sone. And whenne he had^d passe
 ide ouer the see, thei camen in to the lond
 35 of Genesar^e. And whenne men of that
 place hadden knowen hym^f, thei senten
 into al that^g cuntree; and thei offriden^h to
 36 hym alⁱ hauynge yuel. And thei preyden
 hym^k, that thei shulden touche ether^l the
 hem of 'the clothing^m 'of hymⁿ; and who
 euer touchiden ben^o maad saaf.

CAP. XV.

1 Thanne scribis and Pharisees 'camen
 2 niȝ^p to hym fro Jerusalem, seyinge, Whi
 thi disciplis ouerpassen^q, 'or breken^r, the
 tradiciouns, 'or *statutis*^s, of elder men? for
 thei washen nat hondis^t, whenne thei eten
 3 breed. Sothely he answeyng seith^u to
 hem, And^v 'whi and ȝe breken^w the maunde-
 ment^x of God for ȝoure tradicioun^y? For
 4 whi^z God seide, Honoure thi^a fadir and
 thi^b modir, and he that cursith fadir or^c
 5 modir, dye he^d by deth. But ȝe seyn, Who
 euer 'shal saye^e to fadir^f or^g modir, What
 euer ȝifte is of me, it shal profite to thee;
 6 and he hath^h not worshipidⁱ his^k fadir or^l
 modir; and ȝe han made^m the maunde-
 mentⁿ of God voide, 'or *idyl*^o, for ȝoure
 7 tradicioun^p. Ipocritis, Ysay, the prophete,
 8 propheciede wel of ȝou, seyinge^q, This
 peple honoureth me with lippis, forsothe
 9 her herte^r is fer fro me; trewly thei wor-
 shipen me with outen cause, techynge the
 10 doctrines and^s maundements of men. And
 the companyes 'of peple^t clepid 'to gidre^u
 to hym, he seide to hem, Heere ȝe^v, and
 11 vnderstonde^w. Nat that^x thing that entrieth
 in to the mouth, defoulith a man; but
 that^y thing that cummeth forth fro the

CAP. XV.

Thanne the scribis and the^z Farisees¹
 camen to hym fro Jerusalem, and seiden,
 Whi breken thi disciplis the tradiciouns²
 of eldere men? for thei waissen not her
 hondis, whanne thei eten breed. He an-³
 sweride, and seide to hem, Whi breken
 ȝe the maundement^a of God for ȝoure
 tradicioun? For God seide, Honoure thi⁴
 fadir and thi modir, and he that cursith
 fadir or modir, die^b bi deeth. But ȝe⁵
 seien, Who euer seith^{bb} to fadir or modir,
 What euer ȝifte is of me, it schal profite
 to thee; and he hath not worschipid his⁶
 fadir or his^c modir; and ȝe han maad the
 maundement^d of God voide for ȝoure tra-
 dicioun. Ypocritis, Isaie, the prophete,⁷
 prophesiede wel of ȝou, and seide, This⁸
 puple honourith me with lippis, but her
 herte is fer fro me; and^e thei worschipen⁹
 me 'with outen cause^f, techynge the doc-
 trines^g and^h maundementis of men. And¹⁰
 whanne the pupleⁱ weren^k clepid to gidere
 to hym, he seide to hem, Here ȝe, and
 'vnderstonde ȝe^l. That^m thing that en-¹¹
 trith in to the mouth, defoulith not a
 man; but that thing that cometh out of
 the mouth, defoulith a man. Thanne¹²

^d Om. *w*. ^e Genazarezt *ouy sec. m*. ^f hem *o*. ^g the *ou*. ^h brouȝten *u sec. m*. ⁱ all men *ou*. ^k to him *o*. Om. *u*. ^l namely *ou*. other *p*. or *x*. ^m his clothe *ou*. his clothing *pvw sec. m*. ⁿ Om. *g pr. m*. *ouvyw*. ^o weren *ouy*. ^p neȝedden *ou*. ^q passen ouer *answ*. breken *ou*. ^r Om. *oux*. ^s cther the techinges *oux*. ^t theire hondis *gxy*. her hondis *nz sec. m*. the hondis *w*. ^u seide *ou*. ^v Om. *agmnos uvw*. ^w whi breken and ȝe *g pr. m*. whi breken ȝe *g sec. m. pxy*. whi also breken ȝe *ou*. ^x commaundment *ou*. ^y tradiciouns *o*. ^z Om. *ou*. ^a Om. *o*. thou *u*. ^b Om. *ou*. ^c and *x*. ^d Om. *ou*. ^e seieth *ou*. seie *x*. ^f the fadir *g*. ^g ether *ou*. ^h schal *a sec. m. ouw sec. m*. ⁱ worschipe *a sec. m*. honour *ou*. ^k Om. *u*. ^l or his *amns w sec. m*. ether *ou*. ^m ymaad *w*. ⁿ commaundment *ou*. ^o Om. *oux*. ^p tradiciouns *n*. ^q and seide *ou*. ^r hertes *o*. ^s and the *g*. ^t Om. *ou*. ^u to *g pr. m*. ^v Om. *o*. ^w vnderstondeth *ox*. ^x this *ou*. ^y this *ou*.

^y sicknesses *R*. ^z Om. *cbhik*. ^a comaundement *crgß*. ^b die he *a pr. m. k*. ^{bb} seien *R*. ^c Om. *c*. ^d comaundement *k pr. m*. ^e withoute cause forsothe *i*. ^f Om. *i*. ^g doctryn *b*. ^h and the *s*. ⁱ puplis *A*. ^k was *cr*. ^l vndirstondeth *i*. ^m That that *hi*.

12 mouth, defoulith a man. Thanne his^k
disciplis 'cummynge niȝ^l seiden to hym,
Wost thou, that^m, this word herd, Phari-
13 sees ben sclaunderid? And he answeyng
seithⁿ, Euery^o plantyng, the^p whiche my
fadir of heuen hath nat plantid, shal be
14 drawn vp by the roote. Suffre ȝe hem;
thei^q ben blynde, 'and lederis of blynde
men^r. Sothely ȝif a blynd man ȝeue^s led-
yng to a blynd man, bothe fallen doun in
15 to the diche. Forsothe Petre answeyng
saide^t to hym, Expoun to vs this^u parable.
16 And he seide, Ȝit and^v ȝe ben without vn-
17 derstandyng? Wher^w ȝe vnderstonde nat,
that^x al thing that entrith in to the mouth,
goth in to the wombe, and is sent out in
18 to^y the^z goyng away? But tho thingis that
cumen forth fro the mouth, gon out of
the herte, and tho thingis defoulen a man.
19 For of^a the herte 'gon out^b yuel thouȝtis,
mansleayngis^c, auowtries, fornicaciouns,
20 theftis, 'fals witnessis^d, blasfemyes. These
thingis it hen that defoulen a man; sothely
for^e to ete with hondis vuwashen^f, defoul-
21 eth not a man. And Jhesus gon out fro
thennys, wente into parties^g of Tyre and
22 Sidon. And loo! a womman of Canane
gon out of the^h costis, cryede, seyinge to
hym, Lord, the son of Daud, haue mercye
onⁱ me; my douȝter is yuel traueilid of a
23 deuyl^k. The^l whiche answerid nat to hir
o^m word. And his disciplis 'cummynge
toⁿ preyeden hym^o, seyinge, Leeue thou
24 hire, for she crieth after vs. Forsothe he
answeyng seith^p, I am nat sent, no but
to the sheep of the hous of Yrael that
25 perishiden. Bot^q she came, and wirshipide
26 hym, seyinge, Lord, help^r me. The^s whiche
answeyng seith^t, It is nat good for^u to
take the^v breed of sonys, and sende^w to

hise disciplis camen, and seiden to hym,
Thou knowist, that, if this word be herd,
the Farisees ben sclaunderid? And he¹³
answeride, and seide, Eueri plauntyng,
that my fadir of heuene hath not plaunt-
id, shal be drawun vp by theⁿ roote. Suffre¹⁴
ȝe hem; thei ben blynde^o, and leederis of
blynde men. And if a hlynd man lede a
blynd man, bothe^p fallen doun^q in to the^r
diche. Petre answeride, and seide to¹⁵
hym, Expowne to vs this parable. And¹⁶
he seide, Ȝit 'ȝe ben^s also^t with oute vn-
derstandyng? Vnderstonden ȝe not, that¹⁷
al thing that entrith in to the mouth,
goth in to the wombe, and is sent out in
to the goyng awei? But tho^u thingis that¹⁸
comen^v forth fro the mouth, goon out
of^w the herte, and tho thingis defoulen
a^x man. For^y of the herte goon out yuele¹⁹
thouȝtis, mansleayngis, auowtries, forny-
caciouns, theftis, fals witnessyngis, blas-
femyes. Thes thingis it ben that de-²⁰
foulen a man; but to^y ete with hondis
not waischun, defoulith not a man. And²¹
Jhesus ȝede out fro thennus, and wente
in to the coostis of Tire and Sidon². And²²
loo! a womman of Canane ȝede out of
tho^a coostis, and criede, and seide to
him, Lord, the sone of Daud, haue
merci on me; my douȝter is yuel tra-
ueilid of a feend. And he answeride not^b²³
to hir a^c word. And his disciplis camen,
and preieden hym, and seiden, Lene thou
hir, for she crieth aftir vs. He answer-²⁴
ide, and seide, Y am not sent, but to the
sheep of the hous of Israel that perisch-
iden^d. And she cam, and worschipide²⁵
hym, and seide, Lord, helpe me. Which^e²⁶
answeride, and seide, It is not good to
take the breed of children, and caste^f to

^k Om. o. ^l camen nyȝ g. neijyng e ou. ^m for g sec. m. ou. Om. g pr. m. ⁿ seide ou. ^o Iche ou. Eche x. ^p Om. g pr. m. ou. v. sec. m. y. ^q if thei w. ^r Om. o. ^s ȝeueh gos u. ^t seith q. ^u thi k. ^v also u sec. m. ^w Whether s passim u passim x. ^x for ou. v. sec. m. ^y Om. q. ^z Om. k pr. m. nqy. ^a oute of ou. ^b commeth o. ^c manes sleynge o. ^d fals witnessynges ou. ^e Om. oux. ^f not waschen agnopvxy. ^g the partes amsw. the parties gnopqsuvxy. ^h tho muv. tho opy. ⁱ of gpvxy. ^k feende ou. ^l Om. ou. ^m a gmnopqsuvwy. ⁿ neijyng ou. ^o to him o. ^p seide ou. ^q And o. ^r help thou w pr. m. ^s Om. ou. ^t seide ou. ^u Om. oux. ^v Om. x. ^w sende it gmxv. to seende ou.

ⁿ Om. s. ^o blynde men i. ^p bothe thei i. ^q Om. n pr. m. ^r a c. ^s ben ȝe ei. ^t Om. kegh pr. m. ^u the c. ^v cometh h. ^w fro khi. ^x the ia. ^y Forsothe i. ^{yy} for to q. ^z of Sydon eikqbefkqß. ^a the eksce pr. m. hir b. ^b Om. c. ^c no c. ^d han perischid i. ^e The whiche i. ^f ȝeue q.

27 houndis. And she seide, 3he, Lord; for-
whi^x and^y the^z litel whelpis eten of the
crummys, that fallen doun fro the bord of
28 her lordis. Thanne Jhesus answeringe
seith^a to hir, Ob! thou womman, thi feith
is grete; be it don to thee, as thou wolt.
And hir douȝter was heelid fro that hour.
29 And whenne Jhesus hadde passide thennes^c,
he came bisidis the see of Galilee. And he
30 steinyng in to an hyl, sat there. And
many cumpanyes 'camen niȝ^d to hym, hau-
yng with hem doumbe men and crokid^e,
feble and blynde, and many othir; and
castiden^f hem doun at his feet. And he
31 helide hem, so that the cumpanyes won-
driden, seeyng doumbe men spekyng,
and crokid^g goyng, blynd men seeyng;
32 and thei magnyfiden God of Yrael. Sothe-
ly^h Jhesus, hisⁱ disciplis gedered^k to gider,
seide^l, I haue rewthe of the cumpany 'of
peple^m, for now 'the thridde dayⁿ thei
dwellen still with me, and thei han not^o
thing^p whiche^q thei shulen ete; and Y 'wole
nat^r leue hem fastyng, lest thei failen in
33 the weye. And the disciplis seyen to hym,
Therefore wherof so many loouys to vs in
desert, that we fulfille^s so grete at^t cum-
34 panye 'of peple^u? And Jhesus seith^v to
hem, Hou many loouys han ȝe? And thei
seiden, Seuene, and a^w few smalle^x fishis.
35 And he comaundide to^y the cumpany, that
thei shulde sitt to the^z mete vpon^a the
36 erthe. And he takyng seuen looues, and
fishis^b, and doynge thonkyngis, brak, and
ȝaue to his disciplis; and^c disciplis ȝauen
37 to the peple. And alle^d eten, and weren
fulfillid^e, and thei token^f that^g that was^h
38 ouer of relyuesⁱ, seuene lepis fulle. For-
sothe thei^k that eten weren foure thousand
of^l men, with outen litil children^m and

houndis. And she seide, 3his, Lord; for
whelpis eten of the crummes, that fallen
doun fro the bord of her lordis. Thanne 28
Jhesus answeride, and seide to hir, A!^f
womman, thi feith is greet; be it doon
to thee, as thou wolt. And hir douȝtir
was helid fro that hour. And whanne 29
Jhesus hadde passed fro thennus, he cam
bisidis the see of Galilee. And he ȝede
vp in to an hil, and sat there. And 30
myche puple cam to hym, and hadden
with hem doumbe men and crokid, fe-
ble^g and blynde, and many other; and
thei castiden doun hem at hise feet. And
he helide hem, so that the puple won- 31
driden seyng doumbe men spekyng,
and crokid goyng, blynde men seyng;
and thei magnyfiden God of Israel. And 32
Jhesus, whanne hise disciplis weren clep-
id to gidere, seide to hem, Y haue reuthe
of the puple, for thei han abiden now thre
daies with me, and han^h no thing to ete;
and Y wole not leue hem fastyng, lest
thei failen in the weie. And the disciplis 33
seien to him, Wherof thanne so many
looues among vs in desert, to fulfille so
greet a puple? And Jhesus seide to hem, 34
Hou many looues han ȝe? And thei
seiden, Seuene, and a fewe smale fisshis.
And he comaundideⁱ to^k the puple, to 35
sitte to mete on the erthe. And he took 36
seuene^l looues and fyue^m fischis, and dide
thankyngis, and brakⁿ, and ȝaf to hise
disciplis; and the disciplis ȝauen to the
puple. And alle eten, and weren ful- 37
fillid, and thei token that that was left of
relifes, seuene lepis^o fulle. And thei that 38
eten weren foure thousynde of men, with
outen litel children and wymmen. And 39
whanne he hadde left the puple, he wente

^x for *ou*. ^y also *ou*. ^z *Om. AG pr. m. NOPUVW sec. m. XY.* ^a seide *ou*. ^b A! *AMNOPUVW.* ^c fro thenes
ou. ^d neizeden *ou*. ^e croked *men N.* ^f thei castiden *ANPUVW sec. m.* thei kisten *GXY.* thei kest *o*.
casten *s.* ^g croked *men OUX.* ^h Forsothe *ou*. ⁱ seide to his *ouV.* ^k cleped *ouV.* ^l *Om. ouV.* ^m *Om.*
ou. ⁿ thre daies *ou*. ^o no *GPLY.* ^p the thenge *ou*. ^q that *GOPYX.* ^r nill *OUX.* ^s fill *OSUX.*
^t *Om. W.* ^u *Om. ou.* ^v seide *ou*. ^w *Om. U.* ^x litel *ou*. ^y *Om. ou.* ^z *Om. AGMNOPSUVWXY.* ^a on
oqSU. ^b the fisches *P.* ^c and the *A.* ^d alle men *U.* ^e filled *ou*. ^f born aweiz *N.* ^g this *ou*. ^h lafte
ou. ⁱ the relefs *ou*. ^k tho *o*. ^l *Om. G pr. m. N.* ^m childre *X pass.*

^f Aa! *Asb pr. m. ca.* ^g and feble *Ecghiaß.* ^h thei han *ia.* ⁱ comaunde *s.* ^k *Om. hi.* ^l the seuene *ia.* ^m
the fyue hik *sec. m.* ⁿ brake *hem I.* ^o leep *ia.*

39 wemmen. Andⁿ, the cumpanye 'of peple^o laft, he styede^p vp^q in to a boot, and cam into the coostis^r of Magedan.

vp in to a boot, and cam in to the coostis of Magedan.

CAP. XVI.

1 And Pharisees and Saduceis temptynge him^s 'camen niȝ^t to hym, and preiden hym forⁿ to shewe to hem a tokene fro heuene. 2 And he answeyng seith^v to hem, The eeuenyng^w maad, ȝe seien, It shal be^x 3 cleer, for the heuene is 'lijk to reed^y; and 'the morwe^z, To^a day tempest, for heuen 4 shyneth 'heuy, or *sorrowful*^b. Therefore ȝe 'han knowe^c to deme wisely the face of heuen, but ȝe mowen not wite^d the tokenys^e of tymes. The yuel generacioun and avowtr^f sekith a tokne; and a tokene shal nat be ȝouen to it, no but the tokne of Jonas, the prophete. And, hem forsaken, he 5 wente away. And whenne his disciplis camen^g ouer the see, thei forȝaten for^h to 6 take loouys. Theⁱ whiche seide to hem, Beholde ȝe, and beth^k war of the sourdow³ 7 of Pharisees^l and Saducees^m. And thei thouȝten amonge hemⁿ, seiynge, For we 8 han nat taken loouys. Forsothe Jhesus witynge seide^o to hem, What thenken ȝe amonge ȝou of litil feith, for ȝe han nat^p 9 loouys? Ȝit^q ȝe vndirstonden nat, nether^r han mynde^s of fyue loonys in to fyue thou- 10 sand of men, and hou many cofyns ȝe token? trewly nether of seuen loouys in 11 to four thousand of men, and hou many lepis^t ȝee token? Whi vndirstonden ȝe 12 nat, for I seide nat to ȝou of^u breed, Be ȝe war of sourdow³ of Pharisees and of^x 13 Saducees? Thanne thei vnderstoden, that he seide nat^y to be war of sourdow³ of loouys, bote of the techyng of Pharisees and Saducees. Sothely Jhesus came in to the^a parties 'of Cesarie^b of Philip, and

CAP. XVI.

And the Farisees and the^p Saducees¹ camen to hym temptynge, and^q preieden^r hym to schewe hem a tokene fro heuene. And he answeride, and seide to hem,² Whanne the euentid is^s comun, ȝe seien, It schal be clere, for heuene is rodi; and³ the morewtid, To dai tempest, for heuene schyneth heueli. Thanne ȝe kunne deme⁴ the face of heuene, but ȝe moun not wite the tokenes of tymes. An yuel generacioun and anoutresse sekith a tokene; and a tokene schal not be ȝouun to it, but the tokene of Jonas, the profete. And whanne he hadde left hem, he wente forth. And⁵ whanne his disciplis camen ouer the see, thei forȝaten to take looues. And he⁶ seide to hem, Biholde ȝe, and bet^t war of theⁿ soure dow³ of Farisees and^v Saducees. And thei thouȝten among hem, and⁷ seiden, For we han not taken looues. But⁸ Jhesus witynge seide to hem, What thenken ȝe among ȝou of litel feith, for ȝe han not^w looues? Ȝit^q 'vndurstonden⁹ not ȝe^x, nether han mynde of fyne looues in to fyue thousynde of men, and hou many cofyns ȝe token? nether of seuen¹⁰ looues in to foure thousynde of men, and hou many lepis ȝe token? Whi vndur-¹¹ stonden ȝe not, for Y seide not to ȝou of breed, Be ȝe war of the sourdow³ of Farisees and of Saducees? Thanne thei¹² vndurstonden, that he seide not to be war of sourdow³ of looues, but of the techyng of Farisees and Saducees^y. And¹³ Jhesus cam in to the parties of Cesarie of Filip, and axide hise disciplis, and

^a CAP. XVI. begins here in o. ^o Om. ou. ^p steiz x. ^q Om. oux. ^r cooste o. ^s Om. k pr. m. optu vwy. ^t neijeden o. ^u Om. oux. ^v seide ou. ^w euentide ou. ^x Om. r. ^y rody o. reed cither rody u. ^z morou tyde ou. ^a maad to N. ^b sorrowful or heuy o. sorrowful u. heuy x. ^c kunnen ou. ^d knowe ou. ^e signes ou. tokene v. ^f avoutresse ouvw sec. m. ^g had went o. hadden comen u. ^h Om. oux. ⁱ Om. ou. ^k be AMNOPUV. ^l Phariseis o. ^m of Saduceis ou. ⁿ hem self G sec. m. ou. ^o seith x. ^p not taken ou. ^q And ȝit k sec. m. ^r nor o. ^s in mynde u. ^t of lepis k sec. m. ^u not of v. ^v the soure dow AMNOPUVW. ^w the Pharisees o. ^x Om. AMNW pr. m. ^y not to hem oq. ^z the sourdow oux. ^a Om. v. ^b Om. o.

^p Om. ik. ^q and thei ia. ^r praijnge i. ^s was a. ^t beth ei. be ȝe q. ^u Om. eiraß. ^v and of ibg. ^w not takun c. ^x ȝe vndurst. not kqseghi. ^y the Saduceis s. of Saducees ek.

axide^c his disciplis, seyinge^d, Whom seyn
 14 men to ben mannes sone? And thei seiden,
 Summe Joon Baptist; other forsothe^e He-
 ly; 'but other^f Jeremye, or^g oon of the
 15 prophetis. Jhesus seith^h to hem, Sothelyⁱ
 16 whom seien 3e me to be? Symon Petre
 answerynge seide, Thou art Crist, the sone
 17 of 'God lyuynge^j. Forsothe Jhesus an-
 swerynge seide to hym, Blessid art thou,
 Symon Bariona^k, *that is, the^l sone of cul-*
uer^m; for flesh and blood shewide nat to
 thee, but my fadir thatⁿ is in heuenes.
 18 And Y seye to thee, for thou art Petre,
 and vpon^o this stoon I shal bilde my
 churche, and the 3atis of helle shulen nat
 19 han mizt, 'or *strengthe^p*, a3eins it. And
 to thee I shal 3eue the keies of the kyng-
 dam of heuenes; and what euer thou shalt
 bynde vpon^q erthe, shal be bounden and^r
 in heuenes; and what euer thou shalt
 vnbynde vpon^s erthe, shal be vubounden
 20 and^t in heuenes. Thanne he comaundide
 to his disciplis, that thei shulden seie to
 21 no man, that^u he was Crist^v. Fro that
 tyme Jhesus bygan for^w to shewe to his
 disciplis, that^x it byhowith^y hym to^z go to
 Jerusalem, and suffre^a many thingus of the
 eldris^b, and scribis^c, and princis^d of prestis;
 and be^e sleyn, and the^f thridde day ryse^g
 22 vp^h a3ein. And Petre, takynge hym toⁱ,
 began for^k to blame hym, seyinge^l, Fer be
 it fro thee, Lord^m; this thing shal not be
 23 to thee. Theⁿ whiche, turnyd, seide to
 Petre, Sathanas, go after me; thou art
 sclandre to me; for thou 'sauerist nat, or
vndirstondist nat^o, tho thingis that ben of
 God, but tho thingis that ben of men.
 24 Thanne Jhesus seide to his disciplis, 3if
 eny man wole come after me, denye he
 hym self, and take his crosse, and sue me;

seide, Whom seien men to be mannus
 sone? And thei seiden, Summe Joon 14
 Baptist; othere Elie; and othere Jeremye,
 or oon of the prophetis. Jhesus seide to 15
 hem, But whom seien 3e me to be? Sy- 16
 mount Petre answeride, and seide, Thou
 art Crist, the sone of God lyuynge. Jhe- 17
 sus answeride, and seide to him, Blessid
 art thou, Symount Bariona^v; for fleisch
 and blood schewide not to thee, but my
 fadir that is in heuenes. And Y seie 18
 to thee, that^z thou art Petre, and on this
 stoon Y schal bilde my churche, and the
 3atis of helle schulen not haue mizt^a a3ens
 it. And to thee Y shal 3yue the keies 19
 of the kingdom of heuenes; and what
 euer thou shalt bynde on erthe, schal be
 boundun also in heuenes; and what euer
 thou schalt vnbynde on erthe, schal be
 vubounden also in heuenes. Thanne he 20
 comaundide to hise disciplis, that thei
 schulden seie to no man, that he was
 Crist^b. Fro that tyme Jhesus bigan to^c 21
 schewe to hise disciplis, that it^d bihofte
 hym^e go^f to Jerusalem, and suffre many
 thingis, of the eldere men, and of scribis^g,
 and^h princis of prestis; and be slayn,
 and theⁱ thridde dai to rise a3en. And 22
 Petre took hym, and bigan to blame
 him, and seide, Fer be it fro thee, Lord;
 this thing^j schal not be to thee. And he 23
 turnede, and seide to Petre, Sathanas,
 go^k after me; thou art a^l sclandre to me;
 for thou sauerist not tho thingis that ben
 of God, but tho thingis that ben of men.
 Thanne Jhesus seide to his disciplis, If 24
 ony man wole come after me, denye he
 hym silf, and take his cros, and sue^m me;
 for he that wole make his lijf saaf, shal 25
 leese it; and he that schal leese his lijf

^c he axed *ou*. ^d and seide *ou*. ^e somme *o*. ^f other forsothe *ou*. ^g ether *ou*. ^h seide *ou*. ⁱ But
ou. ^j quike God *ou*. ^k Bargena *κ*. ^l Om. *AGNOPQVW sec. m. XY*. ^m a culuer *u*. ⁿ whiche *ou*. ^o on
oux. ^p Om. *oux*. ^q on *oux*. ^r Om. *g. also ou*. ^s on *ou*. ^t Om. *g. also ou*. ^u for *ouvw sec. m.*
^v Jhesu Criste *AOUVW sec. m.* Jhesus *N*. ^w Om. *osux*. ^x for *ouvw sec. m.* ^y bihofte *AVW sec. m.*
 byhoued *o*. ^z Om. *AGMNPSW sec. m.* for to *w pr. m.* ^a to soffer *ou*. ^b eldre men *u*. ^c of the scribes
g. of scribes MOPVY. ^d of princes *ou*. ^e to be *ou*. ^f in the *ou*. ^g to rise *osu*. ^h Om. *u*. ⁱ Om. *ou*.
^k Om. *osux*. ^l and seide *ou*. ^m Om. *u*. ⁿ Om. *ouvw pr. m.* ^o vnderstondist not *ou*. sau. not, or
vnd. P. sauourest not x.

^y that is, sone of a culuer *c text κ marg. x marg. β text*. ^z Om. *ea*. ^a power *R pr. m.* ^b Jhesu Crist
1 sec. m. ^c for to *A pr. m. Q*. ^d he s. ^e to him *P pr. m. c*. ^f to go *CEIPQRscghikaβ*. ^g the scribis *CEPC*.
^h and of *ctqk*. ⁱ Om. *A pr. m.* ^j Om. *s*. ^k go thou *1*. ^l Om. *ci*. ^m swe he *khik*.

25 for he that wole make 'his soule saaf^p,
'that is, his lyf^q, shal lese it; forsothe he
that shal lese his soule^r, 'that is, his lyf^s,
26 for me, shal fynde it. Sothely what profitith it^t to a man, '3if he^u wynne al the world, trewly he suffre peyrynge of^v his soule? or^w what chaungynge shal a man
27 3eue for his soule? For mannes sone 'is to^x come in glorie^y of his fadir, with his angelis, and thanne he shal 3elde to euery^z
28 man affir^a his workis. Treuly I seie to 3ou, 'there ben summe of men^b stondynge^c heer, 'the whiche^d shul nat taaste deth, til thei seen mannys sone cummynge in^e his kyngdom^f.

CAP. XVII.

1 And after sexe dayes Jhesus toke Petre, and Jamys, and Joon, his brother, and
2 ledde hem asydis in to an hi3 hill, and was transfigured, 'or turnyd into an other licke-
nesse^g, bfore hem. And his face schoon^h as the sunne; forsothe his clothis were
3 maad white as snow. And lo! Moyses and Helye apperiden to hem, spekyng
4 withⁱ hym. Sothely Petre answeyng seide^k to Jhesu, Lord, it is good vs to be here. 3if thou wolt, make we here three tabernaclis; to thee oon, to Moyses oon,
5 and oon to Helie. 3it hym spekyng, loo! a. lizty^l cloude shadewid hem; and loo! a vois of^m the cloude, seyinge, This is my derworth sone, in whom I haue wel pleside
6 to me; heere 3e hym. And the disciplis, heerynge, fellen down in to her facis, and
7 dredden gretely.* And Jhesus 'came nijⁿ, and touchide hem, and seide to hem, 'Ris
8 vp^o, nyl^p 3e dreede. Forsothe thei, 'rysynge vp^q her eizen, sawen no man, no but
9 Jhesus aloon. And, hem^r cummyng down fro the mounteyn^s, Jhesus comaundide

for me, schal fynde it. For what profit-
ith it to a man, if he wynne al the world,
and suffre peyryng^m of hisⁿ soule? or^o
what chaunging schal a man 3yue for his
soule? For mannes sone schal come in^p 27
glorie of his fader, with his aungels, and
thanne he schal 3elde to ech^q man after^r
his werkis. Treuli Y seie to 3ou, 'ther^s
ben summe of hem^t that stonden here,
whiche schulen not taste deth, til thei
seen mannus sone comyng in his kyng-
dom.

CAP. XVII.

And after sixe daies Jhesus took Pe-
tre, and James, and Joon, his brother, and
ledde hem^u aside^v in to an hi3 hil, and^w 2
was turned^x in to an othir licesse bifor
hem. And his face schone as the sunne;
and hise clothis weren maad white as
snowe. And lo! Moises and Elie apper-
iden to hem^{xx}, and spaken with hym. And 4
Petre answeride, and seide to Jhesu,
Lord, it is good vs to be here. If thou
wolt, make we here thre tabernaclis; to
thee oon, to Moises oon, and oon to Elye.
3it the^y while he spak, lo! a bri3t cloude^s
ouerschadewide hem; and lo! a voice out^z
of the cloude, that^a seide, This is my
derworth sone, in whom Y haue wel
pleside to me; here 3e hym. And the
disciplis herden, and felden down on her
faces, and dredden greetli. And Jhesus 7
cam, and touchide hem, and seide to
hem, Rise vp, and nyle 3e drede. And 8
thei liften^b vp her izen, and saien no man,
but Jhesu aloone. And as thei camen 9
down of the hille, Jhesus comaundide to

^p safe his lijf *ou.* ^q *Om. oux.* ^r lyf *ou.* ^s *Om. AOSUX. that is, lijf vñ sec. m. y.* ^t *Om. x.* ^u for to o. ^v in *x.* ^w ether *ou.* ^x schal *ou.* ^y the glorie *ou.* ^z eche *ou.* ^a vp *ou.* ^b sum men ben of hem *ou.* ^c that stonden *ou.* ^d whiche *ou.* that *x.* ^e into *k sec. m.* ^f rewme *ou.* ^g *Om. ou pr m.* ^h schined *ou.* ⁱ to *N.* ^k seith *G.* ^l bri3te *ou.* li3t *st.* lital *x.* ^m fro *U.* ⁿ neized *ou.* ^o rise 3e *ou.* riseth *x.* ^p and nil *ou.* ^q rerynge *AMNS. reysynge GOUY.* reryng up *vñ.* reisende vp *x.* ^r thei *U.* ^s hill *ou.*

^m peirement *R.* ⁿ *Om. hi.* ^o ether *c.* ^p in the *c.* ^q euery *plures.* ^r vp *c.* ^s sum men ben *c.* ^t 3ou *c.* ^u *Om. q.* ^v bisidis *Q.* ^w and he *IR.* ^x transfigurid *c.* ^{xx} hym *R.* ^y *Om. is.* ^z cam out *RIPQ sec. m. s sup. ras. c pr. m. kaß.* ^a and *1.* ^b liftiden *εκρηίβ.*

hem^t, seyinge^u, Saie 3e to no man the visioun, til^v mannes sone ryse azein fro
 10 dead^w. And his disciplis axiden hym,
 seyinge^x, What therfore seyn scribis, that
 11 it behoueth Hely first come^y? And he
 answerynge seith^z to hem, Forsothe Hely
 'is to^a come, and he shal restore alle
 12 thingis. Treuly Y seye to 3ou, that^b Hely
 is now comen, and thei knewen hym nat,
 but thei diden in hym, what euere thingis^c
 thei wolden; so and mannys sone 'is to^d
 13 suffre of hem. Thanne disciplis^e vndir-
 stoden, that^f of Joon Baptist he hadde seid
 14 to hem. And whanne he cam to^g the
 cumpanye 'of peple^h, a man 'cam to hym,
 foldidⁱ on knees byfore hym^k, seyinge^l,
 Lord, haue mercy on^m my sone; for he is
 lunatyke, and suffrith yuel, for whyⁿ oft
 tymys^o he fallith in to the^p fjr, and oft
 15 tymys^q in to water. And I offrider^r hym to
 thi disciplis, and thei myzten nat hele
 16 hym. Jhesus answerynge seith^s, A! thou
 generacioun vnbyleeful, 'or out of the
 feith^t, and weiward; hou longe shal I be
 with 3ou? hou longe shal I suffre 3ou?
 17 Brynge 3ee hym hidir to me. And Jhesus
 blamyde hym, and the deuel^u wente out
 fro hym; and the child is^v helid fro that
 18 houre. Thanne disciplis^w 'camen ni3^x to
 Jhesu priuily, and seiden to hym, Whi
 19 mi3te nat we casten hym out? Jhesus
 seith^y to hem, For 3oure vnbyleue^z. Treuly
 I seie to 3ou, 3if 3e shulen haue feith, as a^a
 corn of seneuey, 3e shulen seie to this hill,
 Passe thou hennus^b, and it shal passe^c;
 and no thing shal be impossible^d to 3ou;
 20 forsothe this kynde is nat cast out, no but
 21 by preyinge^e and fastyng. Treuly, hem^f
 lyuyng togidre in Galilee, Jhesus seide to
 hem, Mannes sone 'is to he bitraied^g in to
 22 the hondis of men; and thei shulen slea

hem, and seide, Seie 3e to no man the
 visioun, til mannus sone rise azen fro
 deeth. And his disciplis axiden hym,¹⁰
 and seiden, What thanne seien the scribis,
 that it bihoueth that Elie come first? He¹¹
 answeride, and seide to hem, Elie schal
 come, and he schal restore alle thingis.
 And Y seie to 3ou, that Elie is nowe¹²
 comun, and thei knewen hym not, but
 thei diden in him what euere thingis thei
 wolden; and^c so mannus sone schal suf-
 fre of hem. Thanne the disciplis vndur-¹³
 stoden, that he seide to hem of Joon Bap-
 tist^d. And whanne he cam to the puple,¹⁴
 a man cam to hym, and felde down on^e
 hise^f knees bifor^g hym, and seide, Lord,
 haue merci on my sone; for he is luna-
 tike, and suffrith yuele, for ofte tymes he
 fallith in to the^h fier, and ofte^h tymes in
 to waterⁱ. And Y brou3te hym to thi¹⁵
 disciplis, and thei myzten not heele hym.
 Jhesus answeride, and seide, A^k! thou¹⁶
 generacion vnbyleeful and weiward; hou
 long schal Y be with 3ou? hou long
 schal Y suffre 3ou? Brynge 3e hym hider
 to me. And Jhesus blainede hym, and¹⁷
 the deuel wente out fro hym; and the
 child was heelid fro that our. Thanne¹⁸
 the disciplis camen to Jhesu priueli, and
 seiden to hym, Whi myzten not we caste
 hym out? Jhesus seith to hem, For 3oure¹⁹
 vnbyleue. Treuly Y seie to 3ou, if 3e han
 feith, as a corn of seneueye, 3e schulen
 seie to this hil, Passe thou hennus, and it
 schal passe; and no thing schal be vn-
 possible to 3ou; but this kynde is not²⁰
 caste out, but bi^l preying^m and fastyng.
 And whilis thei weren abidyng togidere²¹
 in Galilee, Jhesus seide to hem, Mannus
 sone schal be bitraied in to the hondis of
 men; and thei schulen sle hym, and²²

^t to hem *OPX*. ^u and seide *OU*. ^v til that *Q*. ^w deeth *G*. deed men *OU*. ^x and seiden *OU*. ^y to come *GPSX*. ^z seide *OU*. ^a schal *OU*. ^b for *OU*. ^c thing *P*. ^d schall *OU*. ^e the disciples *OPU*. ^f for *OUVW sec. m.* ^g in to *O*. ^h Om. *OU*. ⁱ fell *O*. foldid *U*. falt *X*. ^k him, neizyng to him *O*. him, neizede to him *U*. ^l and seide *OU*. ^m of *G*. ⁿ Om. *OU*. ^o Om. *U*. time *X*. ^p Om. *OUX*. ^q Om. *OU*. time *X*. ^r brou3te *U*. ^s seide *OU*. ^t Om. *OUX*. ^u feend *OU*. ^v was *OU*. ^w the disciples *OPUX*. ^x neizeden *OU*. ^y seide *O*. ^z vnfeithfulnesse *U*. ^a the *U*. ^b fro thens *O*. fro hennes *U*. ^c passe thennys *W pr. m.* ^d vnpossible *N*. ^e preier *OU*. ^f thei *U*. ^g schal be trayed *OU*. is to bitraied *T*.

^c Om. *C*. ^d the Baptist *A pr. m. bc sec. m. ea3.* ^e of *P*. ^f Om. *ceteri et a3.* ^{ff} haue thou *R*. ^g Om. *CERSbechi.* ^h of *A*. ⁱ the watir *KRSg3.* ^k Om. *C*. ^l in *G*. ^m preier *KG*.

hym, and the^s thridde day he shal ryse^t aȝein. And thei 'ben maad ful sory^u.
 23 And whanne 'he came^v to Capharnaum, thei that token tribut, camen to Petre, and seiden to hym, Ȝoure maister payeth nat
 24 tribute? And he seith^w, Ȝhe. And whenne he had entrid in to an house, Jhesus came bifore hym, seyinge^x, Symount, what semeth^y to thee? Of whiche taken the kyngis of erthe tribut, 'or rent^z? of her owne sonys, ether^a of^b alenyys, 'or other mennys
 25 sones^c? And he seide, Of 'other mennus sonys^d. Jhesus seide to hym, Therfore
 26 sonys ben free. Forsothe^e that we sclaundre nat hem, go thou to the see, and sende^f an hoke, and take 'the ilke^g fishe that first cummeth vp; and, his mouth openyd, thou shalt fynde stater^h, 'that is, a certeyn of moneyeⁱ; thou takyng it, ȝeue^k to^l hem for me and for thee.

CAP. XVIII.

1 In that hour the disciplis 'camen niȝ^m to Jhesus, seiyngeⁿ, Who, gessist^o thou, is
 2 more^p in the kyngdam^q of heuenes? And Jhesus, clepyng to^r a litil child, putte^s
 3 hym in the mydil^t of hem; and seide, 'I seie trewthe^u to ȝou, no^v but ȝif^w ȝe shulen be turnyd, and maad^x as litil children, ȝe shulen nat entren in to the kyngdam^y of
 4 heuenes. Therfore who euere 'shal meeke^z hym^a as this litil child, he is more^b in
 5 the kyngdam^c of heuenes. And he^d that resceyueth oon siche litil^e in my name, resceyueth me. Forsothe 'who shal sclaundre^f
 6 oon of these 'smale leste^g, that byleeuen in^h me, it spedith to hym that a myln stoon of assis be hanged in his neeke, andⁱ be drenchid in to the depnesse of
 7 the see. Woo to the world, for sclaundris;

the thridde day he schal rise aȝen to lijf. And thei weren ful sori. And whanne²³ thei camen to Cafarnaum, thei that token tribute, camen to Petre, and seiden to hym, Ȝoure maister payeth not tribute? And he seide, Ȝhis. And whanne he was²⁴ comen in to the hous, Jhesus cam bifore hym, and seide, Symount, what semeth to thee? Kyngis of ertheⁿ, of whom taken thei tribute? of her sones, ether of aliens? And^o he seide, Of aliens. Jhesus seide to²⁵ hym, Thanne sones ben fre. But that we²⁶ sclaundre hem not, go^p to the see, and caste an hook, and take thilke fisch that first cometh vp; and, whanne his mouth is opened, thou schalt fynde a stater^q, and^r ȝyue for thee and for me.

CAP. XVIII.

In that our the^s disciplis cament^t to Jhesu, and seiden, Who, gessist thou, is gretter^u in the kyngdom of heuenes? And Jhesus clepide a litil child, and putte² hym in the myddil of hem; and seide,³ Y seie treuthe to ȝou, but ȝe be turned, and maad as litle children, ȝe schulen not entre in to the kyngdom of heuenes. Therfor who euer mekith hym as this⁴ litil child, he is gretter^v in the kyngdom of heuenes. And he that resceyueth^o o siche litil child in my name, resceyueth me. But who so sclaundrith oon of these⁶ smale, that bileuen in me, it spedith to hym that a mylnstoon 'of assis^w be hangid in his necke, and he be drenchid in the depnesse of the see. Woo to the⁷ world, for sclaundris; for^x it is nede that

^s in the *ou*. ^t arijse *v*. ^u weren sorowful greetly *ou*. weren maad ful sory *v*. ^v thei camen *ou v*.
^w seide *ou*. ^x and seide *ou*. ^y semith it *G*. ^z *Om. x. ether rest u*. ^a or *sx*. other *M*. ^b *Om. n*.
^c *Om. opux*. ^d alienes *opv*. ^e But *ou*. ^f cast *u sec. m*. ^g that *x*. ^h a stater *agmno sec. m. pv*. ⁱ *Om. x*.
^k ȝeue it *u*. ^l *Om. u*. ^m neizeden *ou*. ⁿ and seiden *ou*. ^o gessith *k*. ^p the more *ou*. ^q rewme *ou*.
^r *Om. ou*. ^s sett *ou*. ^t myddes *ou*. ^u Trewly I seie *ou*. ^v *Om. x*. ^w *Om. gmoovw*. ^x be made *ou*.
^y rewme *ou*. ^z meketh *opv*. ^a himself *u*. ^b the gretter *ou*. ^c rewme *ou*. ^d *Om. G*. ^e litil child *w*.
^f if a man sclaundreth *ou*. who euere schal sclaundre *q*. ^g lytil *ou*. smale *as sec. m. vw sec. m*. leeste
 smale *mp*. smalest *x*. ⁱ and that he *ou*.

ⁿ the erthe *kbg*. ^o *Om. c*. ^p go thou *c*. ^q that is, a certen of money *k marg*. ^r and take it, and
^a *sec. m*. take it and *iq sec. m. a*. ^s *Om. m*. ^t camen nyȝ *km. pr. m*. ^u greet *cr*. this grettere *q*.
^v greet *c*. ^w *Om. a pr. m. qc*. ^x forsothe *i*.

treuly it is neede, that sclaundris come;
 netheles woo to 'the ilk^k man by whom a^l
 8 sclaundre cometh. Forsothe 3if thin hond
 or^m thi foot sclaundreⁿ thee, kitt 'it of^o,
 and kast^p away fro thee. It is good to
 thee to^q entre in to lyf 'feble, other crok-
 ed^r, than hauynge two^s hondis or^t two
 feet to be sent in to euerlastynge fjr.
 9 And 3if thin ei3e sclaundre^u thee, pulle it
 out, and cast^v away fro thee. It is good to
 thee with oon ei3e to^w entre in to lyf, than
 hauynge two^x eizen to be sente in to^y 'fjr
 10 of helle^z. Se 3e, that 3e dispise nat oon
 of these^a litile. Trewly I seie to 3ou, that^b
 the angelis of hem in heuenes seen euer-
 more^c the face of my fadir that^d is in
 11 heuenes. Forsothe mannys sone came for^e
 12 to saue that thing that perishe. What
 semeth^f to 3ou? 3if 'ther weren to summan^g
 an hundrid sheep^h, and oon of hem 'shall
 erreⁱ, wher^k he shal nat leue nynty and
 nyne in desert^l, and shal go for^m to seeke
 13 thatⁿ that erride? And if it befall^o that
 he fynde^p it, trewly I seie to 3ou, for he
 shal ioye theron more than of^q nynty and
 14 nyne that erriden nat. So it is nat will^r
 before^s youre fadir that^t is in heuenes^u,
 15 that oon of these^v litil perishe. Forsoth
 3if thi brother 'shal synne^w in^x thee, go
 thou, and repreue^y hym, 'or snybbe^z, bi-
 twixe^a thee and hym aloone; 3if^b he 'shal
 heere^c thee, thou hast wounen thi brother.
 16 Trewly 3if he 'shal nat heere^d thee, take^e
 with thee oon or two^f, that euery^g word
 stonde^h in the mouthe of two orⁱ three
 17 witnessis. That 3if he shal nat heere hem,
 seie thou to the chirche. Forsothe 3if he
 shal not heere the chirche, be hee 'to
 18 thee^k as an^l hethen^m and aⁿ puppican. I

sclaundris come; netheles wo to thilke
 man bi whom a^y sclaundre cometh. And⁸
 if thin hoond or thi foot sclaundreth²
 thee, kitte it of, and caste^a awei fro
 thee. It is betere to thee to entre to lijf
 feble, ethir crokid, than hauynge tweyne
 hoondis or twey feet to be sent in to
 euerlastynge fier. And if thin i3e⁹
 sclaundre^b thee, pulle it out, and caste^c
 awei fro thee. It is betere to thee with
 oon i3e to entre in to lijf, thanne hau-
 ynge tweyn i3en to be sent in to the fier
 of helle. Se 3e, that 3e dispise not oon¹⁰
 of these litile. For Y seie to 3ou, that the
 aungels of hem in heuenes seen euermore
 the face of my fadir that is in heuenes.
 For mannus sone cam to^d saue that thing¹¹
 that perischide. What semeth to 3ou? ¹²
 If ther weren to sum^e man an hundrid
 scheep, and oon of hem hath errid, whe-
 thir^f he schal not leue nynti and nyne
 in desert, and schal go to^g seche that that
 erride? And if it falle that he fynde it,¹³
 treuli Y seie to 3ou, that he schal haue
 ioye theron^h more than onⁱ nynti and
 nyne that erriden not. So it is not the¹⁴
 wille bifor^k 3oure fadir that is in heuenes,
 that oon of these litile perische. But if¹⁵
 thi brother synneth azens thee, go thou,
 and repreue hym, bitwixe thee and hym
 aloone; if^l he herith thee, thou hast
 wounun thi brother. And if he herith¹⁶
 thee not, take with thee oon or tweyne,
 that euery word stonde in the mouth of
 tweyne or thre witnessis. And if he¹⁷
 herith^m not hem, seie thou to the chirche.
 Butⁿ if he herith^o not the chirche, be he
 as an hethen^p and^q a^r puppican to thee.
 Y seie to 3ou treuli, what euer thingis^s 3e¹⁸

^k that *oux*. ^l that *o*. Om. *PTW sec. m. x.* ^m ether *ou*. ⁿ sclaundrith *GMOPUY*. ^o awey it *ou*.
^p kast it *o*. ^q for to *ou*. ^r croked, ether feble *o*. feble, or crokid *px*. ^s tweyne *uw*. ^t ether *ou*.
^u sclaundreth *OPUWY*. ^v kast it *o*. ^w for to *u*. Om. *w*. ^x tweyne *w*. ^y to the *AGMNQSTVWX*. ^z helle
fier *u*. hell of fyer *or*. ^a this *o*. ^b for *ouy*. ^c euer *ou*. ^d whiche *ou*. ^e Om. *osux*. ^f semeth it *o*.
^g Om. *ou*. ^h scheep weren to *oo* man *ou*. ⁱ hath errid *ouvw sec. m.* haue errid *x*. ^k whether *x*.
^l hilles *ou pr. m.* the hillis *q sec. m.* ^m Om. *osux*. ⁿ thilke *ou*. ^o bifalleth *u*. ^p fyndeth *u*. ^q on
AMNPUVWX. ^r the wil *ou*. ^s of *o*. ^t whiche *u*. ^u heuen *o*. ^v this *g*. ^w hath synned *ou*. synne *n*.
haue synned *x*. ^x azens *ou*. ^y blame thou *ou*. ^z Om. *oux*. ^a bitwen *sx*. ^b and if *A*. ^c hereth *ou*.
^d hereth not *ou*. haue not herd *x*. ^e take thou *o*. take to *p*. ^f tweyne *NOUY et w pass.* ^g eche *oux*.
^h stondeth *w*. ⁱ either of *u*. ^k Om. *o*. ^l a *g*. ^m hethen man *OPUW pr. m.* ⁿ Om. *AMNOPSUVW*.

^y Om. *CEI*. ^z sclaundre *cxik*. ^a caste it *KM pr. m.* ^b sclaundrith *KM*. ^c caste it *CK*. ^d for to *c*.
^e a *I*. ^f wher *ceteri*. ^g and *K*. ^h thereof *Iu*. ⁱ of *cb*. ^k of *K*. ^l and if *kk*. ^m here *i*. ⁿ And *I*.
^o here *EQRCS*. ^p hethene man *CKR sec. m. b pr. m.* ^{ghi} *pr. m. B*. ^q or *b*. ^r Om. *Iabc*. ^s thing *R*.

seie to 3ou trewli, what euere thingis 3ee shulen bynde vpon^o erthe, tho^p shulen be bounden and^q in heuenes^r; and what euere thingis 3ee shulen vnbynde vpon^s erthe, tho^t shulen be vnbounden and^u in heuenes^v. Eftsoone^w I seie to 3ou, that^x 3if two of 3ou shulen consente on^y the^z erthe, of euery^a thinge whateuer^b thei shulen axe, it shal be don to hem of my fadir that^c is in heuenes. For where two or three shulen^d be gedrid in my name, ther I am in the midil^f of hem. Thanne Petre, cummynge ni3^g to hym, seide, Lord, hou ofte shal my brother synne in^b me, and I shal for3eue hymⁱ? Whether to^k seuen tymes^l? Jhesus seith^m to hym, I seie nat to thee, til seuen sithis; but toⁿ seuenti sythis seueene sithis. Therfore the kingdom^o of heuenes is lickened^p to a man kyng, that wolde putte^q resoun with his seruauntis. And whanne he began for^r to putte^s resoun, oon was offrid^t to hym, that ow3te^u to hym ten thousand talentis^v. Trewly^w whanne he hadde nat^x wherof to 3elde, his lord comaundide hym to be sold, and his wif, and sonys^y, and alle thingis that he hadde, and to be payed. Forsothe^z the ilk^a seruaunt, fallynge doun, preide hym, seyinge^a, Haue pacience in me, and alle thingis I shal 3elde to thee. Sothely^b the lord of that seruaunt^c hauynge^d mercy^e, leete^f hym, or suffride hym^g, and for3aue to hym the dette. Trewly thilk^h seruaunt gonⁱ out, fonde oon of his euen seruauntis, that ou3te^k hym^l an hundrid pens^m; and he, holdynge hymⁿ, stranglide hym, seyinge^o, 3eld that^p thou owist. And his euen seruaunt preiede^q hym, seyinge^r, Haue pa-

bynden on erthe, tho schulen be boundun also in heuene^p; and what euer thingis 3e vnbynden on erthe, tho schulen be vnboundun also in heuene. Eftsoone Y seie¹⁹ to 3ou, that if tweyne of 3ou consenten on the^r erthe, of euery thing what euer thei axen, it schal be don to hem of my fadir that is in heuenes. For where²⁰ tweyne or thre ben gaderid in my name, there Y am in the myddil of hem. Thanne Petre cam to hym, and seide,²¹ Lord, how ofte schal my brother synne azens me, and Y schal for3yue hym? Whether til seuen tymes? Jhesus seith²² to hym, Y seie not to thee, til seueene sithis; but til seuenti sithis seueene sithis. Therfor the kyngdom of heuenes is lic-²³ ned to a kyng^a, that wolde rekyn with hise seruauntis. And whanne he bigan to²⁴ rekene^s, oon that ou3te^t ten thousynde talentis, was brou3t^u to hym^v. And²⁵ whanne he hadde not wherof to^w 3elde, his lord comaundide hym to be seld, and his wijf, and children, and alle thingis that he hadde, and to be paied. But thilke seruaunt felde doun, and²⁶ preiede hym, and seide, Haue pacience in me, and Y schal 3elde to thee alle thingis. And the lord hadde merci on that ser-²⁷ uaunt, and suffride hym to^x go, and for3af to^y hym the dette. But thilke ser-²⁸ uaunt 3ede out, and foonde oon of his euen seruauntis, that ou3te hym an hundrid pens; and he^z helde hym^a, and stranglide hym, and seide, 3elde that thou owest. And his euen seruaunt²⁹ felle doun, and preyde hym, and seide, Haue pacience in me, and Y schal quyte

^o on *oux*. ^p Om. *ou*. ^q also *ou*. Om. *G pr. m.* ^r heuene *uv*. ^s on *ux*. ^t Om. *u*. ^u also *u*. ^v heuene *uv*. ^w Efte *ou*. ^x for *ou*. ^y vpon *G sec. m.* ^z Om. *opsux*. ^a iche *ou*. eche *x*. ^b whateuer thenge *ou*. what *G pr. m.* ^c whiche *ou*. ^d Om. *ou*. ^e myddes *ou*. ^f neizynge *ou*. comende neezh *x*. ^h azens *ou*. ⁱ to him *u*. ^k till *ouw*. ^l syzthes *ou*. ^m seide *o*. ⁿ till *ou*. ^o rewme *ou*. ^p lych *x*. lijc *y*. ^q sette *ou*. ^r Om. *osux*. ^s sette *ou*. ^t brou3te *u sec. m.* ^u owid *w*. azte *x*. ^v besautes *u*. besautes or *talentes p.* ^w And treuli *x*. ^x nou3te *o*. ^y his sones *ou*. ^z thilke *o*. that *x*. ^a and seide *ou*. ^b Forsothe *ou*. ^c Om. *op*. ^d hadde *x*. ^e mercy of that seruaunt *op*. ^f deliuered *ou*. ^g Om. *oux*. ^h that ilke *GW*. the ilke *MP*. that *x*. ⁱ goynge *o*. ^k owed *o*. azte *x*. ^l to him *ux*. ^m penyes *o*. ⁿ Om. *ou*. ^o and seide *ou*. ^p thou the thenge that *ou*. thou that *G sec. m.* that that *MPW sec. m. xy*. thou that that *w pr. m.* ^q fallinge doun, preyde *q sec. m.* ^r and seide *ou*.

^p heuenes *R pr. m.* ^q man kyng *R*. ^r Om. *c*. ^s for to putte resoun *b sec. m. a.* ^t ou3te to hym *b sec. m. a.* ^u offrid *qb sec. m. a.* ^v Verse 24 omitted in *EB pr. m.* ^w he schulde *K*. ^x Om. *ceteri et a3*. ^y Om. *KXcghi*. ^z Om. *A pr. m.* ^a Om. *c*.

cience in me, and 'alle thingis I shal quyte^s
 30 to thee. Forsothe he 'wolde nat^t; but wente,
 and sent hym in to pryson, til that^u he^v
 31 paide al the dette. Sothely his euen ser-
 uauntis, seeynge the^w thingis that weren
 don, 'gretely hadden sorowe^x. And thei
 camen, and tolden to^y her lord alle the^z
 32 thingis that weren don. Thanne his lord
 clepide hym, and seide to hym, Weyward
 seruaunt, I forȝaf to thee al the dette, for
 33 thou preidist me. Therefore wher^a it be-
 houede^b nat and^c thee to haue mercy on^d
 thi euen seruaunt, as^e I hadde mercy^f of^g
 34 thee? And his lord wroth, tok^h hym to
 tourmenturs, til thatⁱ he paide^k al the dette.
 35 'So and^l my fadir of heuen shal do to ȝou,
 ȝif ȝe 'forȝeue nat^m eueryⁿ man to his bro-
 ther, of ȝoure hertis.

CAP. XIX.

1 And it is^o don, whenne Jhesus hadde
 eendide these^p wordis, he passide fro Ga-
 lilee, and came^q in to 'the eendis^r of^s Ju-
 2 dee ouer Jordan. And manye cumpanyes
 'of men^t sueden hym, and he helide hem
 3 there. And Pharisees camen niȝ to hym,
 temptynge hym, and seyinge, Wher^u it be^v
 leefful for^w a man for^x to 'leeue, or for-
 4 sake^y, his wijf, 'of what euer^z cause? The^a
 whiche answeyng seith^b to hem, Han nat
 ȝee rad, for he that made men^c at the
 bygynnyng, male^d and female 'he made
 5 hem^e? And he seide, For this thing a man
 shal leue fadir and modir, and he^f shal
 cleue^g, 'or drawe^h, to his wif; and thei
 6 schulen be two in oo flesh. 'And soⁱ thei
 ben nat now^k two, bot oo flesh. Therefore^l
 a man departe nat that^m thing thatⁿ God
 7 enioynede^o, 'or knytte to gidre^p. Thei

alle thingis to thee. But he wolde not; 30
 but wente out, and putte^a hym in to^b
 prisoun, til he paide al the dette. And 31
 hise euen seruauntis, seynge the^c thingis
 that weren don, soreweden greetli. And
 thei camen, and telden to her lord alle
 the^d thingis that weren don. Thanne 32
 his lord clepide hym, and seide to hym,
 Wickid seruaunt, Y forȝaf to thee al the
 dette, for thou preidist me. Therfor 33
 whether it bihouede^{dd} not also thee to
 haue merci on thin euen seruaunt, as Y
 hadde merci on thee? And his lord was 34
 wroth, and took hym to turmentouris, til
 he paide al the dette. So my fadir of 35
 heuene schal do to ȝou, if ȝe forȝyuen not
 euery^e man to his brother, of ȝoure hertes.

CAP. XIX.

And it was don, whanne Jhesus hadde 1
 endid these^f wordis, he passide fro Ga-
 lilee, and cam in to the coostis of Judee
 ouer Jordan. And myche puple suede 2
 him, and he heelide hem there. And 3
 Farisees^g camen to him, temptynge him^h,
 and seiden, Whether it be leueful to a
 man to leue his wijf, for ony cause?
 Whichⁱ answeride, and seide to hem, 4
 Han ȝe not red, for he that made men
 at the bigynnyng, made hem male and
 female? And he seide, For this thing a 5
 man schal leue fadir and modir, and he
 schal draw to his wijf; and thei schulen
 be tweyne in o fleisch. And so thei ben 6
 not now tweyne, but o fleisch. Therfor
 a^k man departe not that thing that God
 hath ioyned. Thei seien to hym, What 7
 thanne comaundide Moises, to ȝyue a

^s I schall ȝelde all thenges *ou.* ^t nolde *ou.* ^u Om. *oqu.* ^v he hadde *q.* ^w all the *o.* tho *p.* ^x weren
 sorowful greetly *ou.* ^y Om. *s.* ^z Om. *opsux.* tho *rw sec. m.* ^a whether *x.* whether and *s.* ^b by-
 houeth *ou.* ^c also *ou.* ^d of *ou.* ^e as and *gpw.* as also *u.* ^f mercy also *o.* ^g on *amnsrvwx.* ^h bytoke
ou. ⁱ Om. *ou.* ^k hade payed *o.* ^l And so *ou.* ^m schal not forȝif *ou.* ⁿ eiche *ou.* ^o was *loov.*
p this *g.* ^q he cam *ou.* ^r eendes, either *coostis u sec. m.* Om. *o.* ^s Om. *o.* ^t Om. *ou.* ^u Whether *x pass.*
^v is *ou.* ^w to *moqstuvwxxy.* Om. *gp.* ^x Om. *oqsuxy.* ^y forsake *ou.* lefen *x.* ^z bi eny *ou.* for what-
 euere *g.* ^a Om. *ou.* ^b seide *ou.* ^c man *τ pr. m.* ^d made hem male *ou.* ^e Om. *o.* ^f Om. *ou.*
^g drawe *u.* cleue to *p.* ^h Om. *oux.* ⁱ Therefore *q sec. m.* Om. *q pr. m.* ^k Om. *q.* ^l And therefore
^m the *ou.* ⁿ whiche thenge *ou.* ^o hath ioyned *ou.* ioynede *x.* ^p Om. *oux.*

^a puttide *κ.* ^b Om. *c.* ^c tho *Ek.* ^d Om. *cxbek.* tho *E.* ^{dd} bihoueth *r.* ^e ech *c.* ^f alle thes *c.*
^g the Farisees *i.* ^h Om. *cc pr. m.* ⁱ The whiche *i.* ^k Om. *i.*

seyen to hym, What thanne^q comaundide Moyses, to ȝeue a litil boke of forsakyng, and to 'leeue off^r? And he seith^s to hem, For Moyses, at the hardnesse of ȝoure herte, suffride ȝou forsake^t ȝoure wyues; forsothe at the begynnyng it was nat so. ⁹Trewly I seie to ȝou, that^u who euer leueth^v his wif, no^w but for fornicacioun, and^x weddith an other, doth a vowtrie; and he that weddith the forsaken *wife*^y, doth avowtrie. His disciplis seien to hym, Ȝif the cause of a man with a^z wif is so, it speedith nat to wedde^a. The^b whiche seith^c to hem, Nat alle men taken this word; but to which^d it is ȝouen. Sothely 'there ben geldyngis^e, 'the whiche^f ben thus born of the^g modris wombe; and 'there ben geldyngis^h, thatⁱ ben maad of men, and 'there ben geldyngis^k, that^l han geldid^m hem self, for the kyngdamⁿ of heuenes. He^o that may take, take he^p. ¹³Thanne litil children weren offrid^q vp^r to hym, that he schulde putte hondis^s to hem, and preie. Sothely his^t disciplis blameden ¹⁴hem. But^u Jhesus seith^v to hem, Suffre ȝe litil childe come to me, and nyl ȝe forbede hem 'for to come to me^w; for of siche ¹⁵is the kyngdam of heuenes. And whenne he hadde putte to hem hondis, he wente ¹⁶thennus^x. And loo! oon, 'cummyng to^y, seith^z to hym, Good maister, what of^a good thing^b shal I do, that I haue euerlastyng ¹⁷lyf? The^c which seith^d to hym, What axist thou me of good thing? 'There is oo^e good God. For^f ȝif thou wolt entre in ¹⁸to lif, kepe^g the comaundementis^h. He seith to hym, Whiche? Trewly Jhesus seide, Thou shalt nat do man sleaynge, thou shalt nat do avowtrie, thou shalt nat do thefte, thou shalt nat seye fals witness- ¹⁹ingeⁱ; worshipec^k thi fadir and thi modir,

libel of forsakyng, and to leue of? And ⁸he seide to hem, For^l Moyses, for the hardnesse of ȝoure herte, suffride ȝou leue^m ȝoure wyues; but fro the bigynn- yng it was not so. And Y seie to ȝou, ⁹that who euer leuethⁿ his wif, but for fornyacioun, and weddith another, doith letcherie; and he that weddith the forsakun *wif*, doith letcherie. His disciplis ¹⁰seien to him, If the cause of a man with a^o wif is so, it spedith not to be weddid. And he seide to hem, Not alle men taken ¹¹this word; but^p to whiche it is ȝouun. For ther ben geldingis, whiche ben thus^q ¹²born of the modris^r wombe; and ther ben geldyngis, that ben maad of men; and there ben geldyngis, that han geldid hem silf, for the kyngdom^s of heuenes. He that may take, 'take he^t. Thanne litle ¹³children weren brouȝte to hym, that he schulde putte hondis to hem, and preie. And the disciplis blamyden hem. But ¹⁴Jhesus seide to hem, Suffre ȝe that litle children come to me, and nyle ȝe forbede hem; for of siche is the kyngdom of heuenes. And whanne he hadde put to ¹⁵hem hondis, he wente fro thennus. And ¹⁶loo! oon cam, and seide to hym, Good maister, what good schal Y do, that Y hane euerlastyng lijf? Which^u seith to ¹⁷hym, What axist thou me of good thing? There is o good God. But if thou wolt entre to^v lijf, kepe the comaundementis. He seith to hym, Whiche? And Jhesus ¹⁸seide, Thou schalt not do mansleying, thou schalt not do auowtrie, thou schalt not do thefte, thou schalt not seie fals witnessyng; worschipe thi fadir and thi ¹⁹modir, and, thou schalt loue thi neiȝbore as thi silf. The ȝonge man seith to ²⁰hym, Y haue kept alle these thingis fro

^q therefore *ou.* ^r forsake *ou.* ^s seyde *ou.* ^t to forsake *osux.* ^u for *ou.* ^v forsaketh *ou.* ^w Om. *x.* ^x and he o. ^y Om. *x.* ^z the *ou.* Om. *x.* ^a be weddit *N.* be wedded *ou.* be wedde *A sec. m.* ^b Om. *ou.* ^c seide *ou* *W sec. m.* ^d whom *GPXY.* ^e geldynges ben *ou.* ^f whiche *ou.* that *x.* ^g her *u.* ^h geldynges ben *ou.* ⁱ whiche *ou.* ^k geldynges ben *ou.* ^l whiche *ou.* ^m geet *x.* ⁿ rewme *ou.* ^o And he *K sec. m.* ^p Om. *ou* *W.* ^q brouȝte *U sec. m.* ^r Om. *ou.* ^s his hondis *N.* ^t the *ou.* ^u Forsothe *U.* Sothely o. ^v seide *ou.* ^w Om. o. to comen to me *sux.* ^x fro thens *ou.* ^y neiȝyng *ou.* ^z seide *ou.* ^a Om. *ou.* ^b Om. *ou.* ^c Om. *ou.* ^d seide *ou.* ^e Oon is *ou.* There is *AG.* ^f Forsothe *ou.* ^g kepe thou o. ^h maundements *WW.* ⁱ witesse *x.* ^k honour thou *ou.*

^l Forsothe *I.* ^m to leue *KUXeghikβ.* ⁿ forsakith *C sup. ras.* ^o his *IK.* ^p but *thei P.* ^q so *K.* ^r modir *EP.* ^s rewme *CEIPqcaβ.* ^t tak *I.* ^u The whiche *I.* ^v into *R.*

and thou shalt looue thi neizbore as thi self.
 20 The jung^l man seith to hym, I haue kepte
 alle these thingis fro my 3outhem^m, what 3it
 21 failith to me? Jhesus seith to hym, 3if
 thou wolt be perfit, go, and selle alle
 thingus that thou hast, and 3eue to pore
 men, and thou shalt haue tresour in he-
 22 uene; and cum, sue thou me. Forsothe
 whenne the jungⁿ man hadde herde these
 wordis, he wente away sorwful, for he was
 23 hauyng many possessiouns. Forsothe
 Jhesus seide^o to his disciplis, 'I seie to 3ou
 trewth^e, for^a a riche man 'of hard^r shal
 24 entre in to the kyngdam^s of heuenes. And
 eftsone^t I seie to 3ou, it^u is 'lizter, or
 eysier^v, a camel for^w to passe thorw³ 'a
 nedelis eize^x, than a riche man to^y entre
 25 into the kyngdam^a of heuenes. Treuly these
 wordis^b herd, the^c disciplis wondriden
 gretely, seyinge, Who therfore may be
 26 saaf? Forsothe Jhesus beholdynge seide
 to hem, Anentis men this thing is im-
 possible; but anentis God alle thingis ben
 27 possible. Thanne Petre answeyng seide
 to hym, Loo! we han forsaken alle^d thingis,
 and we han sued thee; what therfore shal
 28 be to us? Jhesus forsothe seide to hem,
 Trewly Y seye to 3ou, that 3e that han
 forsaken alle thingis, and sued^e me, in re-
 generacioun, 'or gendrynge azein^f, whenne
 mannes sone shal sitte in the sete of his
 mageste, and^g 3e shulen sitt on twelue
 setis, 'or seegis^h, demynge the twelue
 29 kynredis of Yrael. And eueryⁱ man that
 shal forsake hous^k, or^l bretheren, or^m sis-
 tren, orⁿ fadir, or^o modir, or^p wif, or^q
 sonys^r, or^s feeldis, for my name, he^t shal
 take an hundrid fold, and shal welde euere
 30 lastynge lyf. Forsothe many^u shulen be,
 'the firste^v the laste, and the^w laste the
 firste.

my 3outh^v, what 3it failith^w to me?
 Jhesus seith to hym, If thou wolt be²¹
 perfite, go, and sille alle thingis that
 thou hast, and 3yue to pore men, and
 thou schalt haue tresoure in heuene; and
 come, and sue me. And whanne the²²
 3ong man hadde herd these wordis, he
 wente awei sorwful, for he hadde many
 possessiouns. And Jhesus seide to hise²³
 disciplis, Y seie to 3ou treuthe, for a
 riche man of hard schal entre in to the
 kyngdom of heuenes. And eftsoone Y²⁴
 seie to 3ou, it is lizter a camel to passe
 thorou a needlis i3e, thanne a riche man
 to entre in to the kyngdom of heuens.
 Whanne these thingis weren herd, the²⁵
 disciplis wondriden greetli, and seiden,
 Who thanne may be saaf? Jhesus bi-²⁶
 helde, and seide to hem, Anentis men
 this thing is impossible; but anentis God
 alle thingis ben possible. Thanne Petre²⁷
 answeride, and seide to hym, Lo! we
 han forsake alle thingis, and we han
 sued thee; what thanne schal be to vs?
 Jhesus^x seide to hem, Truli I seie to 3ou,²⁸
 that 3e that han forsake alle thingis,
 and han sued me, in the^y regeneracioun
 whanne mannus sone schal sitte in the
 sete of his maieste, 3e schulen sitte on
 twelue setis, demynge the twelue kyn-
 redis of Israel. And euery man that for-²⁹
 sakith hous, britheren or sistren^z, fadir
 or modir, wijf ethir^a children, or feeldis,
 for my name, he schal take^b an hundrid
 foold, and schal^c welde euerlastynge lijf.
 But manye schulen be, the firste the³⁰
 laste, and the laste the firste.

^l 3ong wexinge ou. ^m 3ongthe o. ⁿ 3ong wexinge ou. ^o seith N. ^p Trewly I seie to 3ou o. ^q for
 of harde ou. ^r Om. ou. ^s rewme ou. ^t efte ou. ^u for o. ^v esier ou. liztere x. ^w Om. osux. ^x the
 hoole of an nedel eize o. the hoole of a nedle u. ^y for to ou. ^a rewme o. ^b thenges ou. ^c Om.
 ANSVW. ^d Om. K. ^e han sued ou. suen P. ^f Om. or sec. m. x. or gadering a3en v pr. m. ^g also ou.
^h Om. GOUXY. ⁱ eche ou. ^k his hous u. ^l ether ou. ^m ether ou. ⁿ ether ou. Om. K.
^o ether ou. ^p ether ou. ^q ether ou sup. ras. and K. ^r sone N. ^s ether ou. ^t Om. ou. ^u many
 first GPXY. many the firste K sec. m. ^v Om. GK sec. m. PXY. of the firste o. ^w of the o.

^v 3ongthe c1kmbgi. ^w falleth R. ^x and Jhesus I. ^y Om. CEIMPQRUXbcka3. ^z sistris c. ^a or bek.
^b haue CEPQXa. ^c he schal I.

CAP. XX.

1 The kyngdam^x of heuenes is lic to an
husbond man, that wente out first erly, *'or*
by the morwe^y, to hyre workemen in to his
2 *'vyne 3erd*^z. Forsothe the^a couenaunt maad
with workmen, of a peny for the day, he
3 sente hem in to his *'vyne 3erd*^b. And he,
gon out about the thridde hour, say other
4 stondynge ydil in the chepyng. And he
seide to hem, Go^c and 3eed^d in to my *'vyne*
3erd^e, and *'that that* shal be ryztful, I shal
5 3eue to 3ou^g. Sotheli thei wenten forth.
Forsothe eftsoone^h he wente out aboute
the sixte hour, and the nynethe, and dide
6 ou licheⁱ manere. But aboute the elle-
uenthe houre^k he wente out, and foond
other stondynge; and he seide to hem,
7 What stonden 3e her ydil al day? Thei
seien^l to hym, For no man hath hirid us.
He seith to hem, Go^m and 3eⁿ in to my
8 *'vyne 3erd*^o. Forsothe whenne euenynge^p
was maad, the lord of the *'vyne 3erd*^q seith
to his procuratour^r, Clepe^s the workmen,
and 3elde to hem her hijre, bygynnyng at
9 the laste *'til to*^t the firste. Therefore whenne
thei *'weren* commen^u, that camen^v about
the elleuenth hour, and^w thei token syn-
guler^x pens, *that is, euery*^y man oo^z peny.
10 Trewly and^a the firste cummyng demed-
en, that thei weren^b to take more, *'trewly*
and^c thei token *'echon* by hym silf a peny^d.
11 And thei takynge grutcheden a3eins the
12 husbond man, seyinge^e, These^f laste diden
worche^g oon^h our, and thou hast maad
hem euen to vs, that han born the charge
13 of the day and heteⁱ? And he answerynge
to oon of hem, seide, Frend, I do *'thee* no
wronge^k; whether^l thou hast nat accordid
14 with me for a peny? Take *'that that* is
thine^m, and go; forsothe Y wole 3eue andⁿ

CAP. XX.

The kyngdom of heuenes is li3e to an¹
housbonde man, that wente out first bi
the morewe, to hire werk men in² to his
vyne3erd. And whanne the couenaunt²
was maad with^a werk men, of a peny for
the dai, he sente hem in to his vyne3erd.
And he 3ede out aboute the thridde our,³
and say othere stondynge idel in the che-
pyng. And he seide to hem, Go 3e also⁴
in to myn vyn3erd, and that that schal
be ryztful, Y schal 3yue to 3ou. And thei⁵
wenten forth. Eftsoones he wente out
aboute the sixte our, and the nynthe,
and dide^b in^c lijk maner. But aboute⁶
the elleuenthe our he wente out, and
foond other stondynge; and he^d seide to
hem, What stonden 3e idel here al dai?
Thei seien to him, For no man hath⁷
hirid vs. He seith to hem, Go 3e also
in to my vyne3erd. And whanne euen-⁸
yng was comu, the lord of the vyne3erd
seith to his procuratoure, Clepe^e the werk
men, and 3elde^f to^g hem her hire, and bi-
gynne thou at the laste til to the firste.
And so whanne thei weren comun, that⁹
camen aboute the elleuenthe our, also
thei token eueryche of hem a peny. But¹⁰
the firste camen, and demeden, that thei
schulden take more, but thei token ech
oon bi hem silf a peny; and in the¹¹
takynge grutchiden^h a3ens the hosebonde
man, and seiden, These laste wrou3ten¹²
oon our, and thou hast maad hem euen
to vs, that han born the charge of the
dai, and heete? And he answeride to oon¹³
of hem, and seide, Freend, Y do thee noon
wrong; whether thou hast not acordid
with me for a peny? Take thou thatⁱ that¹⁴
is thin, and go; for Y wole 3yue to this

^x rewme ou. ^y Om. ouxy. ^z vinere ou. ^a Om. x. ^b vinere u. ^c Goth x. ^d 3e also ou. ^e vyner ou. ^f Om. ou. ^g 3ou this that schall be ryztful ou. ^h eft ou. ⁱ lichy w. ^k Om. g pr. m. ^l seiden x. ^m Goth x. ⁿ 3e also ou. ^o vinere ou. ^p euentide ou. ^q viner ou. ^r procatour kqr. ^s Clepe thou ou. ^t til kw pr. m. ^u camen ou. ^v haden commen ou. ^w also ou. ^x euen ou. ^y iche ou. eche x. ^z a oupx. ^a Om. q. ^b weren worthi ou. ^c but also ou. ^d euen pens ou. eche by hymself a peny x. echon bi him self oo peny y. ^e and seiden ou. ^f The v. ^g Om. ak pr. m. nostrux. ^h in on ou. ⁱ of the heete o. the heete pu. ^k no wronge to thee ou. ^l whar o. ^m thou the thenge that thine is ou. ⁿ also ou.

^z Om. n pr. m. ^a with the k. ^b he dide i. ^c on eiaß. ^d Om. c. ^e Clepe 3e bi pr. m. ^f 3elde 3e i. ^g Om. n pr. m. ^h thei grutchiden a sec. m. x sec. m. ⁱ that thing c. Om. hi.

to this the^o laste *man*^p, as and^q to thee.
 15 Wher^r it is nat leful to me for^s to do that^t
 that I wole? Wher^u thin eize is wickid^v, for I
 16 am good? So there shulen be the^w last *men*
 the^x firste^y, and the firste *men* the^z laste^a;
 17 for many ben clepid, bot few chosun. And
 Jhesus, steyinge vp^b to Jerusalem, toke his
 twelue disciplis in priuytee, and seith^c to
 18 hem, Loo! we gon vp^d to Jerusalem, and
 mannes sone shal be taken^e to princis of
 prestis, and scribis^f; and thei shulen con-
 19 dempne hym by^g deth. And thei shulen
 bitake hym to hethen men, for^h to be
 scornid, and scourgidⁱ, and crucified; and
 the^k thridde day he shal ryse azein^l.
 20 Thanne the modir of the sonis of Zebede
 came niȝ^m to hym with hire sonys, ho-
 nouryngeⁿ, and axinge sume thing of hym.
 21 The^o whiche seide to hir, What wolt thou?
 She seith^p to hym, Seie^q that these two
 my^r sonys sitten, oon at thi^s riȝthalf, and
 22 oon at thi^t lefthalf, in thi kyngdam^u. For-
 sothe Jhesus answeyng seide, Ȝe wyten
 nat what Ȝe axen^v, or *shulen axe*^w. Mowen
 Ȝe drynke the cuppe that^x I am to^y drynke?
 23 Thei seien^z to hym, We mowen. He seith
 to hem, Forsothe Ȝe shal drynke my cuppe;
 but^a to sitte at^b the^c riȝthalf or^d at^e left-
 half, it^f is nat myn to Ȝeue to ȝou; but to
 24 whiche^g it is made redy of my fadir. And
 the ten herynge hadden indignacioun of
 25 the^h twoⁱ bretheren. Sothely Jhesus cle-
 pide hem to hym, and seith^k, Ȝe witen, for
 princis^l of heithen men ben lordis of hem,
 and thei that ben more^m, hawntenⁿ power
 26 in to^o hem. It shal nat be so among ȝou;
 bot who euere wole be maad more^p among
 27 ȝou, be he ȝoure mynystre; and who euere

laste *man*, ask^k to thee. Whether it is¹⁵
 not leueful to me to do that that^l Y wole?
 Whether thin iȝe is wickid, for Y am
 good? So the laste schulen be the firste,¹⁶
 and the firste the^m laste; for manyⁿ ben
 clepid, but^o fewe *ben* chosun. And Jhe-¹⁷
 sus wente vp to Jerusalem, and took hise
 twelue disciplis in priuete, and seide to
 hem, Lo! we goon vp to Jerusalem, and¹⁸
 mannus sone schal be bitakun to princis
 of prestis, and scribis^p; and thei schulen
 condempne him to deeth. And thei schulen¹⁹
 bitake hym to hethene men, for to be
 scorned, and scourgid, and crucified; and
 the thridde day he schal rise aȝen to *lijf*.
 Thanne the modir of the sones of Ze-²⁰
 bedee cam to hym with hir sones, onour-
 ynge, and axynge sum thing of hym.
 And he seide to hir, What wolt thou?²¹
 She seith to hym, Seie that thes tweyne^{pp}
 my sones sitte, oon at thi^q riȝthalf, and
 oon at thi^r lefthalf, in thi kyngdom. Jhe-²²
 sus answeride, and seide, Ȝe witen not
 what Ȝe axen. Moun Ȝe drynke the^r cuppe
 which^s Y schal^t drynke^u? Thei seien to
 hym, We moun. He seith to hem, Ȝe²³
 schulen drinke my cuppe; but to sitte at
 my riȝthalf or lefthalf, it^u is not myn to
 ȝyue to ȝou; but to whiche^v it is maad
 redi of my fadir. And the ten herynge,²⁴
 hadden indignacioun of the twei^w bri-
 theren. But Jhesus clepide hem to hym,²⁵
 and seide, Ȝe witen, that princis of he-
 thene men ben lordis of hem, and thei
 that ben gretter^x, vsen power on hem. It²⁶
 schal not be so among ȝou; but who euere
 wole be maad gretter^y among ȝou, be he
 ȝoure mynystre; and who euere among

^o Om. PQS. ^p Om. OU. ^q also OU. ^r Whether and G. Whether SX. ^s Om. OUX. ^t the thenge OU.
^u Or whether N. Whether GPSUWX. ^v wicke X. ^w Om. G pr. m. ^x Om. PQ. ^y the firste schulen be the
 laste OU. ^z Om. PQ. ^a laste the firste OU. ^b Om. U. ^c seide OUVW sec. m. ^d stizen OU. ^e bitaken
 UVW sec. m. ^f to scribes OU. ^g to OPX. ^h Om. SX. ⁱ beeten OU. ^k in the OU. ^l Om. G pr. m.
^m neized OU. ⁿ worshipynge OU. honourynge, or preiynge Q sec. m. ^o Om. OU. ^p seide OUX. ^q Seie
 thou OU. ^r my two OU. tweyne my W. ^s the O. ^t the O. ^u rewme OU. ^v schulen axe O. asken Q.
^w Om. OUX or schulen aske Q. ^x whiche OU. ^y schall OU. ^z seiden O. ^a forsothe OU. ^b on G. ^c my
 AOUVW. ^d ether OU. ^e Om. AGMNPSUWXY. at my or sec. m. at the Q. ^f Om. G pr. m. UX. ^g whom
 GPXY. ^h Om. Q. ⁱ tweyne W. ^k seide OUVW sec. m. ^l the princes OU. ^m the gretter OU. ⁿ vsen OU.
^o on OUV. ^p the gretter OU.

^k as myche as and K. ^l Om. C. ^m schul be the I. ⁿ many forsothe I. ^o and CIR pr. m. a. ^p to
 scribes I. ^{pp} two I. ^q the R. ^r of the EI pr. m. ^s that I. ^t am to C. ^u drynke off I pr. m. ^{uu} Om. Q.
^v whom I. ^w two IQ. ^x grettest C. ^y grettest C.

amonge 3ou wole be firste^q, he shal be
 28 3oure seruaunt. As mannes sone came nat
 for^r to be serued, but for^s to serue, and
 'for to^t 3eue his 'soule, or lif^u, redemp-
 29 cioun for many. And hem^v goynge out of
 Jerico, manye cumpanyes of peple^w sieden
 30 hym. And loo! two^x blynd men sittynge
 besidis^y the weye, herden that Jhesus pass-
 ide; and thei crieden, seyinge, Lord, the
 31 sone of Dauyth, haue mercy on^z vs. For-
 sothe the cumpanye^a blamyde hem, 'for to^b
 be stille; and thei crieden more 'and more^c,
 seiynge, Lord, the sone of Dauyth, haue
 32 mercy on^d vs. And Jhesus stood, and
 clepide hem, and seith^e, What wole^f 3e,
 33 that I do to 3ou? Thei^g seien to hym,
 34 Lord, that oure eizen be openyd. For-
 sothe Jhesus, hauynge mercy on^h hem,
 touchide her eizen; and anoon thei sayen,
 and sieden hym.

CAP. XXI.

1 And whanne Jhesusⁱ came niȝ to Jeru-
 salem, and cam to Bethfage, in^k the mount
 of Olyfeet, thanne Jhesus sente his two^l
 2 disciplis, seyinge to hem, Go 3e in to the
 castel that^m is aȝeinus 3ou, and anon 3e shal
 fynde a she asse tyed, and a colt with hir;
 3 vnbyndeⁿ 3e, and bryng^o to me. And ȝif
 eny man 'shal seie^p to 3ou eny thinge, 'seie
 3e^q, that^r the Lord hath need to hem; and
 4 anoon he shal leue hem. Trewly^s al^{ss}
 this was don, that that^t thing that was
 seid by the prophete shulde be fulfillid^u,
 5 seyinge, Seie 3e to the douȝter of Syon,
 Loo! thi kyng cometh to thee, 'homly, or
 meke^v, sittynge on 'an asse^w, and a 'fole,
 6 the^x sone^y of a beest vndir ȝook. For-
 sothe disciplis^z, goynge^a, diden as Jhesus
 7 comaundide hem^b. And thei brouȝten to^c
 a she asse, and 'the fole^d, and puttiden^e

3ou wole be the firste, he schal be 3oure
 seruaunt. As manūs sone cam not to be 28
 seruyd, but to^y serue, and to^z ȝyue his lijf
 redempcioun for manye. And whanne²⁹
 thei ȝeden out of Jerico, miche puple
 suede him. And lo! twei^a blynde men 30
 saten bisydis the weie, and herden that
 Jhesus passide; and thei crieden, and
 seiden, Lord, the sone of David, haue
 merci on vs. And the puple blamede 31
 hem, that thei schulden be stille; and
 thei crieden the^b more, and seiden, Lord,
 the sone of David, haue merci on vs.
 And Jhesus stood, and clepide hem, and 32
 seide, What wolen 3e, that Y do to 3ou?
 Thei seien to him, Lord, that oure iȝen 33
 be opened. And Jhesus hadde merci on 34
 hem, and touchide her iȝen; and anoon
 thei sayen, and sieden him.

CAP. XXI.

And whanne Jhesus cam nyȝ to Jerusa- 1
 lem, and cam to Bethfage^{bb}, at the mount
 of Olyuete, thanne sente he his twei^c dis-
 ciplis, and seide to hem, Go 3e in^d to 2
 the castel that is aȝens 3ou, and anoon 3e
 schulen fynde an asse tied, and a colt
 with hir; vntien 3e, and brynge^e to me.
 And if ony man seie to 3ou ony thing, 3
 seie 3e, that the Lord hath nede to hem;
 and anoon he schal leue hem. Al this 4
 was doon, that that thing schulde be ful-
 fillid, that was seid bi the prophete, sei-
 ynge, Seie 3e to the donȝter of Syon, Lo! 5
 thi kyng cometh to thee, meke, sittynge
 on an asse, and a fole of an asse vnder
 ȝok. And the disciplis ȝeden, and diden 6
 as Jhesus comaundide hem. And thei^f 7
 brouȝten an asse, and the^g fole, and leid-
 en^h her clothis on hem, and madeu hym

^q the first *ou.* ^r *Om. sux.* ^s *Om. osux.* ^t *Om. o. to sux.* ^u *lif ou. soule x.* ^v *thei u.* ^w *Om. ou.*
^x *tweyne w.* ^y *by o.* ^z *of g sec. m. pxy.* ^a *companies o.* ^b *that thei schulden ou. to s.x.* ^c *Om.*
ouvw sec. m. ^d *of g sec. m. pxy.* ^e *seide ou.* ^f *wiln x.* ^g *And thei gx.* ^h *of gsxy.* ⁱ *he ou.*
^k *to o. at gmpqstuvwxy.* ^l *tweye w.* ^m *whiche ou.* ⁿ *vntye u sec. m.* ^o *bryngith gsxy.*
^p *seieith ou.* ^q *seith s. seye w pr. m.* ^r *for ou.* ^s *Forsothe ou.* ^{ss} *as k.* ^t *the ou.* ^u *filled ou.*
^v *he mylde ou. homly, or mekely pt. Om. x.* ^w *a sche asse ou.* ^x *coltes o. colt u.* ^y *Om. u sec. m.*
^z *the disciplis pu.* ^a *goynge forth q sec. m.* ^b *to hem ou.* ^c *Om. ou. two g pr. m.* ^d *a colt o. the*
colt u. ^e *putten x.*

^y *for to k.* ^z *Om. r pr. m.* ^a *two i.* ^b *Om. eib pr. m. caß.* ^{bb} *Beffage A.* ^c *two i et q passim.*
^d *Om. c.* ^e *bryngeth eiqrcasß.* ^f *Om. s. sec. m.* ^g *a k. her e.* ^h *thei leiden i.*

her clothis on hem, and maden hym sitte^f
 8 aboue. Forsothe ful muche cumpanye
 strewiden^g her clothis in the wey; sothely
 other^h kittidenⁱ braunchis of trees, and
 9 strowiden in the weye. But^k the 'cum-
 panyes that wenten before, and that sued-
 en, crieden, seyinge, Osanna, *that is*^l, *I*
preie, saue^m, to the sone of Dauith; blessid
*is*ⁿ he that cummeth in the^o name of the
 Lord; Osanna in 'the heejist^p thingis.
 10 And when he had entrid in to Jerusalem,
 al the cite was stirid, seyinge, Who is
 11 this? Treuly^q the peplis seiden, This is
 'Jhesus, the prophete^r, of Nazareth of Ga-
 12 lilee. And Jhesus entride in to the temple
 of God, and kest^s out of the temple alle^t
 'sellynge and byinge^u; and he turnyde vp-
 sadoun the bordis of^v chaungeris, and the
 13 chaiers of men sellynge culueris. And he
 seith to hem, It is writen, My hous shal
 be clepid an hous of preiere; forsothe 3e
 14 han made it a denne of thefes. And
 blynde^w and crokid^x 'camen niz^y to hym
 15 'in the temple^z, and he helide hem. For-
 sothe the princis of prestis^a and scribis^b,
 seeynge the^c marueilouse^d thingis that he
 dide, and children crynge in the temple,
 and seiynge, Osanna to the sone of Da-
 16 uith, dedeyneden^e, and seiden to hym,
 Heerist thou what these seyen? Sothely
 Jhesus seith^f to hem, 3he; wher^g 3e han
 nat^h rad, For of the mouth of children,
that kunnen nat speke, andⁱ of^k soukyng
 mylk^l, thou hast made parfite herynge^m?
 17 And, hem forsakenⁿ, he wente forth out of
 the^o citee, in to Betanye; and there he
 dwelte, and tau3te hem of the kyngdam^p
 18 of God. Forsothe on the morw, he, turn-
 19 ynge^q a3ein in to the citee, hungride. And
 he, seeynge a^r fige tree bysidis the weye,

sitte aboue. And ful myche puple strew-^s
 idenⁱ her clothis in the weie; othere kitt-
 iden braunchis of trees, and strewiden^k
 in the weie. And the puple that wente^q
 bifore, and that sueden, crieden, and
 seiden, Osanna to the sone of Dauid;
 blessid *is* he that cometh in the name of
 the Lord; Osanna in hi3 thingis. And¹⁰
 whanne he was entrid in to Jerusalem,
 al the citee was stirid, and seide, Who is
 this? But the puple seide, This is Jhe-¹¹
 sus, the prophete, of Nazareth of Galilee.
 And Jhesus entride in to the temple of¹²
 God, and castide^l out of the temple alle
 that bou3ten and solden; and he turnede
 vpsedoun the bordis of chaungeris, and
 the chayeris of men that solden culueris.
 And he seith^m to hem, It is writun, Myn¹³
 hous schal be clepid an hous of preier;
 but 3e han maad it a denne of theues.
 And blynde and crokid camen to hym¹⁴
 inⁿ the temple, and he heelide hem. But^o¹⁵
 the princis of prestis and scribis^p, seyng
 the merueilouse thingis that he dide, and^q
 children crynge^r in the temple, and sei-
 ynge, Osanna^s to the sone of Dauid, had-
 den^t indignacioun, and seiden to hym,¹⁶
 Herist thou what these seien? And^u
 Jhesus seide to hem, 3he^v; whether 3e
 han neuer redde, That of the mouth of
 3onge children, and of soukyng childryn,
 thou hast maad perfit heriying? And¹⁷
 whanne he hadde left hem, he wente
 forth out of the citee, in to Bethanye;
 and there he dwelte, and tau3te hem of
 the kyngdom of God. But on the mo-¹⁸
 rowe, he, turnynge a3ein in to the citee,
 hungride. And he saye a fige tree bi-¹⁹
 sidis the weie, and cam to it, and foond
 no thing ther ynne but leeuies oneli. And

^f to sitten x. ^g spredden v sec. m. ^h other men ou. ⁱ kytten Gx. ^k Forsothe ou. ^l is to saye T.
^m saue thou ov sec. m. u. ⁿ Om. x. ^o Om. p. ^p heiz ov sec. m. u. heizest Gmv pr. m. p q s t w x y. ^q For-
 sothe ou. ^r the prophete Jhesus o. ^s casted ov. ^t alle men N. ^u biende and sillende x. ^v and KQW.
 and of T. ^w blinde men ov sec. m. u. ^x croked men ou. ^y neizcd o. neizeden rv. ^z Om. x. ^a the
 prestes o. ^b the scribis ou. ^c Om. K pr. m. ot. ^d wonderfull ov sec. m. u. ^e hadden indignacioun ov
 sec. m. u. thei hadden dedegne N. ^f seide ouv. ^g whether GUS et x passim. ^h neuere rvw sec. m. ⁱ or p.
^k of the o. ^l Om. x. ^m preysinge GQXY. ⁿ left N. ^o that G. ^p rewme ov sec. m. u. ^q turned o.
^r o v sec. m. w.

ⁱ spredden IQGK sec. m. a. ^k strewen B. ^l caste k pr. m. ^m seide KR. ⁿ into c. ^o And c. ^p the
 scribis c. ^q and the cs. ^r crieden s. ^s that is, I prey thee, saue vs x marg. ^t thei hadden Ia.
^u Om. c. ^v Om. i.

came to it, and fonde no thing 'ther on^s
no but leeuy^s oonly; and he seith^t to it,
Neuer be^u fruyt born^v of thee, in to with
outen eende. And anoon the fijge tree
20 was dried vp. And disciplis^w seeynge,
21 wondreden, seyinge^x, Hou 'anon it dried^y.
Sothely Jhesus answeyng^e, seith^z to hem,
Trewly I seye to 3ou, 3if 3e shulen han
feith, as a^a corn of seneuey, and 'douten
nat^b, nat oonly 3e shulen do of this^c fijge
tree, bot and^d 3if 3e seien^e to this hille,
Take^f thee, and caste thee in to the see,
22 'and so^g it shal be don. And alle thingis
what euer 3e^h shulen axe in preier byleu-
23 yngeⁱ, 3ee shulen take. And whenne^k he
came in^l to the temple, the princis of
prestis and eldre^m men of the peple camen
ni3 to hym techynge, seyingeⁿ, In what
power dost thou these thingis? and who
24 3af to thee this power? Jhesus answer-
ynge seide to hem, And I shal axe 3ou
o^o word, the^p whiche 3if 3e shulen seie to
me, and I shal seie to 3ou, in what power
25 I do these^q thingis. Of whennes was the
baptem of Joon; of heuene, or^r of men?
And thei thou3ten with inne 'hem self^s,
26 seyinge, 3if we shulen seie of heuene, he
shal seie to vs, Whi therfore beleuen 3e
nat to hym? Sothely 3if we shulen seie of
men, we dreden the cumpanye 'of peple^t,
27 for alle hadde Joon as a prophete. And
thei answeyng^e to Jhesu seiden, We
witen nat. And he seith^u to hem, Nether
I seie to 3ou, in what power I do these
28 thingis. Forsothe what semeth to 3ou?
Sum inan hadde two^v sonys; and he 'cum-
myng^e ni3^w to the firste seide, Sone, go
'for to worche^x 'this day^y in to^z myn vyne-
29 3erd^a. Sothely he answeyng^e seith^b, I
nyle; forsothe^c afterward he stirid by^d

he seide to it, Neuer fruyt come forth of
thee, in to with outen eende, And anoon
the fige tre was dried vp. And^w disciplis²⁰
'sawen, and^x wondriden, seiynge^y, Hou a-
noon it dried. And Jhesus answeride, 21
and seide to hem, Treuli Y seie to 3ou,
if 3e haue feith, and douten not, not oonli
3e schulen do of the fige tree, but also if
3e seyn to this hille, Take, and caste thee in
to the see, it schal be don so. And alle 22
thingis what euere^z 3e bileuynge schulen
axe in preyer, 3e schulen take. And 23
whanne he cam in to the temple, the
princis of prestis and elder men of the
puple camen to hym that tau3te, and
seiden, In what power doist thou these
thingis? and who 3af thee this power?
Jhesus answeride, and seide to hem, And 24
Y schal axe 3ou o word, the which if
3e tellen me^a, Y schal seie to 3ou, in
what^b power Y do these thingis. Of 25
whennys was the bapty^m of Joon; of he-
uene, or of men? And thei thou3ten with
ynne hem silf, seiynge, If we seien of 26
heuene, he schal seie to vs, Whi thanne
bileuen 3e not to hym? If we seien of
men, we dreden the puple, for alle hadden
Joon as a prophete. And thei answer- 27
iden to Jhesu, and seiden, We witen
not. And he seide to hem, Nether Y seie
to 3ou, in what power Y do these thingis.
But what semeth to^c 3ou? A man hadde 28
twey sones; and he cam to the firste, and
seide, Sone, go worche this dai in my
vyne3erd. And he answeride, and seide, 29
Y nyle^d; but afterward he forthou3te,
and wente forth. But he cam to 'the 30
tother^e, and seide on^f lijk^g maner. And
he answeride, and seide, Lord, Y go; and
he wente not. Who of the tweyne dide 31

^s ther ynne *AGMNPQSTUVXY*. ^t seide *OUVW sec. m.* ^u Om. *ov sec. m. v.* ^v cum forth *ov sec. m. v.*
^w the disciplis *PV*. ^x and seyden *v sec. m.* ^y it dried anone o. it dried up anone *v sec. m.* anoon dried *NP*.
^z seyde *OUVW sec. m.* ^a the *OU*. ^b schul not dowte *OUVW sec. m.* ^c the *OUV*. ^d also *OUV*. ^e schulen
seie *OUV*. ^f Take awei *OUV*. ^g Om. *OUV*. ^h 3e byleuynge *OUV*. ⁱ Om. *OUV*. ^k Om. *v.* ^l Om. *x.* ^m the
eelder *ov sec. m. v.* ⁿ and seiden *ov sec. m. v.* ^o a *ANO*. ^p Om. *ov sec. m. v.* ^q this *g passim*. ^r ether
ov sec. m. v. ^s hem seluen o. ^t Om. *ov sec. m. v.* ^u seide *OUV*. ^v tweye *w.* ^w neizynge *ov sec. m. v.*
^x Om. o. forth to worke s. thou for to worche *AV sec. m. v.* ^y to day *ov sec. m. v.* ^z Om. *w sec. m. x.*
^a vinere for to worche *ov sec. m. v.* ^b seide *ov sec. m. v.* ^c but *ov sec. m. v.* ^d with o.

^w And the *CEIREIKβ*. ^x seyng *A sec. m.* ^{ig} *sec. m.* seyn and *A pr. m.* seyng^e and *c.* ^y seyng^e *A sec. m.*
ER sec. m. sbhi *sec. m.* ^g *sec. m.* k. and seiden *ia.* ^z euere thingis *CR*. ^a to me *rk sec. m. β.* ^b whois *K.*
^c Om. *IKMS pr. m.* *PQUXBCEKA*. ^d wil not *I.* ^e that oother *I.* ^f in *CREA*. ^g the same *ia.*

30 penance, 'or *forthenkyng*^e, wente. Forsothe he, cummyng^f to 'the tother^g, seide lic^h maner. And he answeyng^e seithⁱ,
 31 Lord, I go; and he wente nat. Who of the^k two^l dide the 'fadr^m will^m? Thei seien to hym, The firste. Jhesus seith to hem, Trewly I seie to zou, for puppicanys and hooris shulen go before zou in to the
 32 kyngdamⁿ of God. Forsothe^o Joon cam to zou in the weye of r^{iz}twisnesse^p, and ze bileeneden^q nat to hym; but^r puppicanys and hooris beleueden to hym. Sothely^s zee seeyng^e 'nether hadde don^t penance afterward, that ze bileeu^yden^u to hym.
 33 Heere ze an other parable. 'Ther was an husbondman^v, that plantide a 'vyne zerd^w, and zaue an hegge aboute^x, and dalue a pressour^{xx} therynne, and bildide^y a toure, and 'hiride, or^z sette^a it^b to ferme, to erthe tiliers, and wente ferre^c in pilgrim-
 34 age. Forsothe whenne the tyme of fruytis neizide^d, he sente his seruauntis to the erthe tiliers, that thei token^e fruytis of it.
 35 And, his seruauntis taken, the erthe tiliers beeten 'the toon^f, 'an other thei slewen^g, 'but another^h thei stoonydenⁱ 'to deth^j.
 36 Eftsones^k he sente other seruauntis, mo than the firste^l, and 'liche maner^m thei diden to hemⁿ. Forsothe at the laste he sent his sone to hem, seyinge^o, Thei shulen
 37 'shame, or drede^p, my sone. Sothely the erthe tiliers, seeyng^e the sone, seiden with ynne hem self, This is the eire; cume ze, slea we hym, and we shulen haue his^q
 38 eritage. And, 'hym taken^r, thei kesten^s out of the vynzerd^t, and slewen^u. Therefore whenne the lord of the vynezerd^v shal

the fadr^m wille? Thei seien^f to hym, The firste. Jhesus seith to hem, Treuli^g Y seie to zou, for puppicanys and hooris schulen go bifor zou 'in to^h the kyngdom of God. For Joon cam to zou inⁱ the³² weie of r^{iz}twisnesse, and ze bileueden not to him; but puppicanys and hooris bileueden to hym. But ze sayn, and hadde no forthenkyng aftir, that ze bileueden to hym. Here ze another parable.³³ There was an hosebonde man, that plauntide a vynzerd, and heggide it aboute, and dalfe a presour ther ynne, and bildide a tour, and hiride^j it to erthe tilieris, and wente fer in pilgrimage. But^k whanne³⁴ the tyme of fruytis neizede, he sente his seruauntis to the erthe tilieris, to take fruytis of it. And the erthetilieris token³⁵ his seruauntis, and beeten^l 'the toon^m, theiⁿ slown another^o, and thei^p stonyden another. Eftsoone he sente othere ser-³⁶ uauntis, mo than the firste, and in lijk maner thei diden to hem. And at the³⁷ laste he sente his sone to hem, and seide, Thei schulen drede my sone. But the³⁸ erthe tilieris, seyng^e the sone, seiden with ynne hem silf, This is the eire; come ze, sle we hym, and we schulen haue his eritage. And thei token^q, and castiden³⁹ hym out of the vynzerd, and slown hym. Therfor whanne the lord of the vynezerd⁴⁰ schal come, what schal he do to thilke erthe tilieris? Thei seien to hym, He⁴¹ schal leese yuele the yuele men, and he schal sette to hire his^r vynezerd to othere erthetilieris, whyche schulen zelde to hym fruyt in her tyne. Jhesus seith to hem,⁴²

^e Om. *ov sec. m. ux.* ^f neizyng^e *ov sec. m. u.* comyng niȝ *GMPW.* comende neezh *x.* ^g that other *u.* ^h the liik *gy.* the lichy *pw pr. m.* lichi *w sec. m.* in like *ov sec. m. u.* the liȝkli *m.* ⁱ seide *ou.* ^k thes *qt.* ^l tweyne *ov sec. m. uw.* ^m will of the fader *ov sec. m. u.* ⁿ rewme *ov sec. m. u.* ^o For *ov sec. m. u.* ^p r^{iz}tefulnessse *ov sec. m. u.* ^q beleuen *u.* ^r treuli *v sec. m.* ^s But *ou.* ^t hade not *ou.* nethir hadden *GMV sec. m. PQSIWXY.* ^u schulde byleue *ou.* ^v An husbandeman was *ov sec. m. u.* ^w viner *ov sec. m. u.* ^x abowte hit *ovu sec. m.* theraboute *GSX.* ^{xx} pressure *k.* ^y bilde *x.* ^z Om. *ov sec. m. q. sec. m. x.* hijride it, or *p.* ^a settide *v sec. m. u.* ^b Om. *MPQ pr. m.* ^c forthe *ov sec. m. u.* ^d had neized *ov sec. m. u.* ^e schulden take the *ov sec. m. uw sec. m.* schulde take *x.* ^f oon *MOV sec. m. UP.* that oon *w.* the oon *x.* ^g thei kylden an other *ov sec. m. u.* ^h forsothe *ov sec. m. u.* ⁱ stoneden another *OUV sec. m.* ^j Om. *ov sec. m. PUX.* to the deeth *w pr. m.* ^k Efte *ov sec. m. u.* ^l former *ov sec. m. u.* ^m Om. *ov sec. m. u.* lichi manere *MW.* ⁿ hem in like maner *ov sec. m. u.* ^o and seide *ov sec. m. u.* ^p drede *ov sec. m. u.* shamen *x.* ^q the *OP.* ^r Om. *ANOSV sec. m.* ^s casteden him taken *ANOV sec. m. w.* casten hym taken *s.* casteden *MUP.* ^t vinere *OUV sec. m.* ^u kilden *ov sec. m. u.* ^v vinere *ov sec. m. u.*

^f seiden *R pr. m.* ^g Treuli, treuli, *EC pr. m.* ^h in *CEIMPQRSUX pr. m.* bcehi. ⁱ in to *1 sec. m.* ^j he hiride *r.* ^k And *R.* ^l thei beeten *ia.* ^m oon *r.* that oon *e.* the oon *efß.* ⁿ and ce. ^o the tother *c.* ^p Om. *EIPRAß.* ^q taken him *k.* ^r the *KSghi.*

cume, what shal he do to 'the ilk^w erthe
 41 tiliers? Thei seien^x to hym, He shal lese
 yuele the^y yuel men, and sette^z to hire his
 vynezerd^a to other^b erthe tiliers, the
 whiche^c shulen zelde to hym fruytis in
 42 her tymes. Jhesus seith to hem, Redden
 3e neuer in scripturis, The stoon 'the
 whiche^d 'beldynge men^e reproueden, this
 is maad in to the^f heued^g of the corner?
 'Of the Lord^{gg} this thing is maad^h, and it is
 43 merueilousⁱ in oure eizen. Therfore I seie
 to 3ou, for the kyngdam^k of God shal be
 taken^l fro 3ou, and shal^m be 3ouen to aⁿ
 44 folk doynge fruytis^o 'of it^p. And he that
 shal falle on this stoon, shal be broken to-
 gidre; forsothe 'vpon whom it shal falle^q,
 45 it shal 'togidre poune^r hym^s. And when
 the princis of prestis and Pharisees^t had-
 den herde his parablis, thei knewen that
 46 he seide^u 'of hem^v. And thei, seekynge to
 holde hym, dreden the cumpanyes 'of pe-
 ple^w, for thei hadden hym as a prophete.

CAP. XXII.

1 And Jhesus answeyng^e 'seide eftsone^x
 2 in parablis 'to hem^y, seiynge^z, The kyng-
 dam of heuenes is maad^{zz} lic to a man
 kyng that made weddingus to his sone.
 3 And he sente his seruauntis for^a to clepe
 men beden to the weddyngis, and thei
 4 wolden nat cume. Eftsoone^b he sente
 other seruauntis, seiynge^c, Seie 3ee to the^d
 men beden to the^e feeste, Loo! I haue
 made redy my mete^f, my boles and vola-
 tilis^g ben slayn, and alle thingis redy^h;
 5 'cumme 3e to the weddyngusⁱ. Sothely
 thei dispisiden, 'or *rechen nat^k*, and thei
 wenten away, oon^l in to his vynezerd^m,

Redden 3e neuer in scripturis, The stoon
 which^s bilderis^t repreueden, this is maad
 in to the heed of the corner? Of the
 Lord this thing is dou, and it is^u mer-
 ueilous bifer^v oure eizen. Therfor Y seie⁴³
 to 3ou, that the kyngdom of God schal
 be takun fro 3ou, and shal be 3ouun to
 a folc doynge fruytis of it. And he that⁴⁴
 schal falle on this stoon, schal be brokun;
 but on whom it schal falle, it schal al to-
 brise hym. And whanne the princes of⁴⁵
 prestis and Farisees hadden herd hise pa-
 rablis, thei knewen that he seide of hem.
 And thei souzten to holde hym, but thei⁴⁶
 dreden the puple, for thei hadden hym
 as a prophete.

CAP. XXII.

And Jhesus answeride, and spak eft-1
 soone in parablis to hem, and seide, The 2
 kyngdom of heuenes is maad lik to^w a
 kyng that made weddyngis to his sone.
 And he sente hise seruauntis for^x to clepe 3
 men that weren bode^y to the weddyngis,
 and thei wolden not come. Eftsoone^z he 4
 sente othere seruauntis, and seide, Seie
 3e^a to the men that ben bode^b to the
 feeste, Lo! Y haue maad redi my meete,
 my bolis and my volatilis ben slayn, and
 alle thingis ben redy; come 3e to the
 weddyngis. But thei dispisiden, and 5
 wenten forth, oon in to his toun, anothir

^w thilke GOQ *et s passim v sec. m.* the P. tho x. ^x seiden o. ^y Om. *opur sec. m.* ^z he schal sette
our. ^a vinere *our sec. m.* ^b the u *pr. m.* ^c whiche *our sec. m.* that x. ^d which *our sec. m.* that x.
^e men bildinge *our w pr. m.* bilders q *sec. m. sup. ras.* the bildende men x. ^f Om. q. ^g heed *A el M*
pass. p. hed *ns et x pass.* ^{gg} Om. *ou.* ^h maade of the Lorde *ou.* ⁱ wonderfull *our sec. m.* ^k rewme
our sec. m. ^l taken away *uv sec. m.* ^m it schall *our sec. m.* ⁿ Om. *G pr. m. oxy.* ^o the froytes *our*
sec. m. ^p therof *uv sec. m.* ^q Om. *our sec. m.* on whom it shal falle x. ^r al to-powne *our sec. m.*
^s him [hem u] on whom it shall fall *our sec. m.* ^t the Phariseis *our sec. m.* ^u hadde seyde *w.* ^v Om.
 o. to hem *u.* ^w Om. *ou.* ^x to hem eft o speke eftsone q *sec. m.* spak eft *u sec. m.* seide eft *v sec. m.*
^y Om. o. ^z seide o. and seide *uv sec. m.* ^{zz} Om. *y.* ^a Om. *osuv sec. m.* ^b Eft *ov sec. m.* ^c and
 seide *ou.* seyde *v sec. m.* ^d Om. *ovx.* ^e Om. *AK pr. m. MNOQW sec. m.* ^f meetes o. ^g my volatils,
other my fatl beestes ou. my vol. *other fatle beestis v.* ^h ben redy *our.* ⁱ Om. o. ^k Om. *AOVX.* or
rozlen not s. or *reckeden not MT.* ^l an other *our pr. m. w.* ^m tounne *A sec. m. NOQ sec. m. uv.*

^s the whiche s *pr. m. k pr. m.* ^t the beelderis *EIPQRS pr. m. aß.* ^u is not *pc.* ^v in c. ^w Om. c.
^x Om. *hik.* ^y bedun *plures.* ^z And eftsoone *A pr. m.* ^a Om. *cu.* ^b bedun *plures.*

forsothe an other toⁿ his marchaundise^o.
 6 But the other helden his seruauntis, and
 7 slowen hem, ponished with contek^p. For-
 sothe the kyng, whenne he hadde herde,
 was wroth; and, his hoostis sente, he loste,
 'or *distruyde*^q, the^r man quellers, and
 8 brente her^s citee. Thanne he seith^t to his
 seruauntis, Sothely the weddyngis ben
 redy, but thei that weren clepid to the
 9 feeste, weren^u nat worthi. Therfore go
 3ee to the outgoyn^vgis of weyes, and whom^w
 euere 3e shulen fynde, clepe^x to the wed-
 10 dyngis. And his seruauntis, gon out in to
 the^y weyes, gedreden togidre alle that thei
 founden, good^z and yuel; and the wed-
 dyngis of men sittyng at mete^a ben ful-
 11 fillid^b. Forsothe the kyng entride, that he
 shulde see men sittyng at mete^c; and he
 see3 there a man nat clothid^d with brijd^e
 12 clothis^f. And he seith^g to hym, Frend,
 hou entridist^h thou hidir, nat hauynge
 brijd clotheⁱ? And he was dounbe.
 13 Thanne the kyng seide to the^k mynystris,
 His 'hondis and feet^l bounden, sende 3ee
 hym into vttermore^m derknessis; there
 shal be weepyng and betyng to gidre of
 14 teeth. Forsothe many ben clepid, but
 15 fewe chosenⁿ. Thanne Pharisees, goynge
 away, token a^o counseile, that thei shulden
 16 take Jhesu^p in word. And thei^q senden
 to hym her disciplis, with Erodyany^s, 'that
ben men of Eroud^rdis, seiynge, Maister, we
 witen, that^s thou art sothfast, and thou
 techist in trewth the weye of God, and
 'there is no cure, or *charge*^t, to thee of
 eny man, for thou beholdist nat the per-
 17 soone of men. Therfore seie^u to vs, what
 it^v semeth to thee. Is it leful 'to 3eue^w to^x

to^b his marchaundise. But othere helden
 his seruauntis, and turmentiden hem, and
 slowen. But the kyng, whanne he hadde 7
 herd, was wroth; and he sente hise
 oostis, and he^c distruyede tho^d manquel-
 leris, and brente her citee. Thanne he^s
 seide to hise seruauntis, The weddyngis
 ben redi, but thei that weren clepid to
 the feeste, weren^e not worthi. Therfor⁹
 go 3e to^f the endis of weies, and whom
 euere 3e fynden, clepe 3e to the wed-
 dyngis. And hise seruauntis 3eden out 10
 in to weies^g, and gadriden togidre alle
 that thei founden, good and yuele; and
 the bridale was fulfillid with men sittyng
 at the mete. And the kyng entride, to se 11
 men sittyng at the mete; and he 3ize there
 a man not clothid with bride cloth^h. And 12
 he seide to hym, Freend, hou entridist
 thou hidir with out bride clothis? And
 he was dounbe. Thanne the kyng bad 13
 hise mynystris, Bynde hym bothe hondis
 and feet, and sende 3e him in to vtnerⁱ
 derknessis; there schal be wepyng and
 grentyng^j of teeth. For many ben clepid, 14
 but fewe *ben* chosun. Thanne Farisees 15
 3eden awei, and token a counsel to take
 Jhesu in word. And thei senden to hym 16
 her disciplis, with Erodiens, and seien^k,
 Maister, we witen, that thou art sothe-
 fast^l, and thou techist in treuthe the
 weie of God, and thou chargist not of
 ony man, for thou biholdist not the per-
 soone of men. Therfor seie to vs, what 17
 it^m seemeth to thee. Is it leueful that
 tribute be 3ouun to theⁿ emperoure, ether
 nay? And whanne Jhesus hadde knowe 18
 the wickidnesse of hem, he seide, Ypo-

ⁿ in to o. ^o marchaundye ou. ^p dispisynge ou. ^q Om. ou. sec. m. x. ^r tho MOPUVW. ^s the o.
^t seide ou. sec. m. ^u ben o. ^v outgoynge MP. outgoynge, or endis U sec. m. ^w whiche ou. ^x clepith
 GHPWXY. clepe 3e ou. sec. m. ^y Om. A sec. m. GMPQWXY. ^z gode men ou. ^a the mete AGMNPSU
 WXY sec. m. ^b filled ou. ^c the mete AGNOSUVWX. ^d clad x. ^e bridale x. ^f cloothinge o. cloth UV
 sec. m. ^g seide ou. sec. m. ^h entrist G. ⁱ clothes M. ^k his s. ^l feete and [his U] hondis ou.
^m vtmore ANSX. vtmer QW. ⁿ ben chosen N. ^o Om. o. ^p him ou. hym Jhesu x. ^q Om. q. ^r Om.
 ou. sec. m. ^s for ou. sec. m. ^t ther is noon [not NS] cure, or ch. A. no charge is ou. sec. m. ther
 is not cure x. ^u seie thou ou. sec. m. ^v Om. ou. pr. m. ^w that rent [or talage U marg.] be 3ouun ou.
 that tribut be 3ouen V sec. m. ^x Om. K pr. v. QT.

^b into cu. ^c Om. KRSbeghik. ^d Om. E. the IPEaß. ^e ben c. ^f into EIR pr. m. kaß. ^g the weyes
 P pr. m. ^h clothis R pr. m. ⁱ vttermore KS. vttermore Rhiß. ^j grenching s. ^k seiden CIRaß. ^l sad
 trewe I. ^m Om. KSGhi. ⁿ Om. c.

Cesar, 'or *emperour*^y, 'rente, or *tribut*^z?
 18 Forsothe, the wickednesse of hem knownen,
 Jhesus seith^a, Ypocritis, what tempten 3ee
 19 me? Shewe 3ee to me the prynte of the
 moneye. And thei offreden^b to hym a
 20 peny. And Jhesus seith^c to hem, Whos
 is this ymage, and the wrytyng aboue^d?
 21 Thei seyen to hym, Of Cesar. Thanne
 'he seith^e to hem, Therfore 3elde 3ee to
 Cesar tho thingis that ben Cesaris^f, and to
 22 God tho thingis that ben of God. And
 thei heerynge wondreden; and, hym laft,
 23 thei wenten away. In that day Saducees,
 that seyen 'there is^g no rysyng a3ein^h,
 24 'camen nizⁱ to hym, and axiden hym, sey-
 inge^k, Maister, Moyses seide, 3if eny 'man
 be^l dead, nat hauynge a sone, that his
 brother wedde his wyf, and reyse seed
 25 to his brother. Forsothe seuen bretheren
 weren at^m vs; and the first, a wijf weddid,
 is dead. And he nat hauynge seed, left his
 26 wijf to his brother; also the secounde, and
 27 the thridde, tilⁿ to^o the seuenthe. Forsothe
 the^p laste of alle, and^q the womman is
 28 dead. Therefore in the rysynge a3ein,
 whos wijf of the^r seune schal she be? for
 29 alle hadden hir. Sothely Jhesus answer-
 ynge seith^s to hem, 3ee erren, nether^t
 knowynge the scripturis, nether the vertu
 30 of God. Forsothe^u in the rysyng a3eyn,
 neither thei wedden, nether ben^v weddid;
 but thei ben as the^w aungelis of God in
 31 heuene. Sothely^x of the rysynge a3ein of
 dead men, '3ee han^y nat rad, that it is seid
 32 of the Lord, seyinge to 3ou, I am God of
 Abraham, and^z God of Ysaac, and God of
 Jacob? he is nat God of deed men, but of
 33 lyuyng men. And the companyes 'of pe-
 ple^a heerynge, wondreden in his techynge.
 34 Forsothe Pharisees, heerynge that he hadde
 put silence to Saducees, camen to gidre in
 35 to oon. And oon of hem, a^b techer of the

critis, what tempten 3e me? Schewe 3e 19
 to me the prynte of the^o money. And
 thei brou3ten to hym a peny. And Jhe- 20
 sus seide to hem, Whos is this ymage,
 and the wrytyng aboue? Thei seien^p to 21
 hym, The emperouris. Thanne he seide
 to hem, Therfor 3elde 3e to the emperoure
 tho thingis that ben the emperouris, and
 to God tho thingis that ben of God. And 22
 thei herden, and wondriden; and thei
 leften hym, and wenten away. In that 23
 dai Saduceis, that seien there is no ris-
 yng a3en to *lijf*, camen to hym, and ax-
 iden him, and seiden, Mayster, Moyses 24
 seide, if ony man is deed, not hauynge a
 sone, that his brother wedde his wijf,
 and reise seed to his brothir. And^q 25
 seuen britheren weren^r at^s vs; and the
 firste weddide a wijf, and is deed. And
 he hadde no seed, and lefte his wijf to
 his brother; also the secounde, and the 26
 thridde, til to the seuenthe. But the 27
 laste of alle, the woman is deed. Also in 28
 the risyng a3en to *lijf*, whos wijf of the
 seune schal sche be? for alle hadden
 hir. Jhesus answeride, and seide to hem, 29
 3e erren, 'and 3e knowen not^t scripturis,
 ne the vertu of God. For in the rysyng 30
 a3en to *lijf*, nether thei schulen wedde,
 nethir^u schulen be weddid; but thei ben
 as the aungels of God in heuene^v. And 31
 of the risyng a3en of deed men, 'han 3e^w
 not red, that is seid of the Lord, that
 seith to 3ou, Y am God of Abraham, and 32
 God of Ysaac, and God of Jacob? he is
 not God of deede men, but of^x lyuyng
 men. And the puple herynge, won- 33
 driden in^y his techynge. And Fariseis^z 34
 herden that he hadde put silence to Sa-
 duceis, and camen togidere. And oon of 35
 hem, a techere of the lawe, axide Jhesu,
 and temptide him, Maistir, which is a 36

^y Om. *oquv sec. m. x.* ^z tribut, or *rente MP.* *rente*, ether *naye ouf sec. m.* *rente*, or *nay q sec. m.*
tribute x. ^a seide *ouf.* ^b offreden, or *token MP.* *brou3ten v sec. m.* ^c seide *ouf.* ^d abowte *o.*
^e Jhesus seide *ouf.* ^f of Cesar *MP.* ^g Om. *o.* that *uv sec. m.* ^h a3en is *ouf sec. m.* ⁱ neizeden *ouf sec. m.*
^k and seiden *ouf sec. m.* ^l brother is *ouf sec. m.* ^m anentes *ou.* ⁿ Om. *g pr. m. p.* ^o Om. *q sec. m.*
^p Om. *w sec. m.* ^q also *ouf sec. m.* ^r Om. *KTXV.* ^s seide *ouf sec. m.* ^t not *ouf sec. m.* ^u For *ouf*
sec. m. ^v thei be *or pr. m.* ^w Om. *MUP.* ^x Forsothe *q.* ^y han 3e *N.* ^z Om. *q.* ^a Om. *ouf sec. m.*
^b Om. *o.*

^o 3oure *i.* ^p seiden *cs.* ^q And ther weren *i.* ^r Om. *i.* ^s to *i.* ^t not knowynge the *i.* ^u nether
 thei *ks.* ^v heuene *n pr. m.* ^w 3e han *qr.* ^x God of *cep.* ^y on *n.* ^z the Farisees *i.*

36 lawe, axede Jhesus, temptynge hym, Mais-
tre, whiche is a greet maundement^d in^e the
37 lawe? Jhesus seide^f to hym^g, Thou shalt
loue the^h Lord thi God, of al thin herte,
and inⁱ al thi soule, and in al thi mynde.
38 This is the firste and the most maunde-
39 ment^k. Forsothe the secounde is lic to
this; Thou shalt loue thi neizbore as thi
40 self. In these two^l maundementis^m hang-
41 ith al the lawe and prophetisⁿ. Sothely
the^o Pharisees gedrid to gidre, Jhesus ax-
42 ide hem, seyinge, What semeth to zou of
Crist, whos sone is he? Thei seyen to
43 hym, Of Dauith. He seith to hem, Ther-
fore hou 'Dauith in spirit clepith^p hym
44 Lord, seyinge^q, The Lord seide to my Lord,
Sitte^r on my rizthalf, til that^s I put thin
45 enmyes a stole of thi feet? Therefore zif
Dauyd clepith him Lord, hou is he his
46 sone? And no man mizt answere a word
to hym, nether eny man was hardy fro
that day, for^t to axe hym more.

CAP. XXIII.

1 Thanne Jhesus spac to the cumpanyes
2 of peple^u, and to his disciplis, seiynge,
Vpon^v the chaier of Moyses^w, scribis and
3 Pharisees seeten^x. Therefore kepe zee, and
do zee alle thingis, what euer thingis^y
thei shulen sie to zou^z. But nyl zee do
after^a her werkis^b; sothely^c thei seien, and
4 don nat. Sothely thei bynden to^d gre-
uouse chargis, and vnportable, or^e *that*
moun nat be born^f, and putten 'in to^g
shuldres^h of men; but with her fyngir thei
5 wolenⁱ nat moue hem. Therefore^k thei
don alle her werkis, that thei be seen of
men; forsothe^l thei alargen her filateries,
that^m 'ben smale scrowisⁿ, and^o magnyfie
6 hemmys^p. Sothely thei louen the first

greet maundement in the lawe? Jhesus 37
seide to him, Thou schalt loue thi Lord
God, of al thin herte, and in al thi soule,
and in al thi mynde. This is the firste 38
and the moste maundement. And the 39
secounde is lijk to^x this; Thou schalt
loue thi neizbore as thi silf. In these 40
twey^y maundementis hangith al the lawe
and the^z profetis. And whanne the 41
Farisees weren gederid togidere, Jhesus
axide hem, and seide, What semeth to 42
zou of Crist, whos sone is he? Thei
seien to hym, Of Daudid. He seith to 43
hem, Hou thanne Daudid in spirit clepith
hym Lord, and seith, The Lord seide to 44
my Lord, Sitte on my rizthalf, til^a Y
putte thin enemyes a stool of thi feet?
Thanne if Daudid clepith hym Lord, hou 45
is he his sone? And no man mizte an- 46
swere a word to hym, nethir ony man
was hardi fro that day, to axe hym
more.

CAP. XXIII.

Thanne Jhesus spac to the puple, and 1
to hise disciplis, and seide, On the chayere 2
of Moises, scribis and Farisees han sete.
Therfor kepe ze, and do ze alle thingis, 3
what euer thingis thei seien to you.
But nyle ze^b do aftir her werkis; for thei
seien, and don not. And thei bynden 4
greuouse chargis, and that moun not be
borun, and putten on schuldris of men;
but with her fyngur thei wolen not moue
hem. Therfor thei don alle her werkis 5
'that thei^c be seen of men; for thei
drawen abroad her filateries^d, and mag-
nifien hemmes. And thei louen the first 6
sittyng placis in soperis, and the first
chaieris in synagogis; and salutaciouns 7

^d commaundement *ou v sec. m.* ^e of *w.* ^f seith *q v pr. m. w.* ^g hem *r.* ^h thi *N.* ⁱ of *ou v.* ^k com-
maundement *ou v sec. m.* ^l twei *ou v.* ^m commaundementes *ou v sec. m.* ⁿ the prophetes *ou v sec. m.*
^o Om. *v.* ^p in spyryt clepith Daudid *g m x.* ^q and seith *ou v sec. m.* ^r Sitte thou *u v sec. m.* ^s Om. *ou v*
sec. m. ^t Om. *o q s u v sec. m. x.* ^u Om. *a o v sec. m.* ^v Om. *o.* On *x.* ^w Om. *o v sec. m.* ^x saten
redyng the lawe m p. schall sitte on the chayer of Moyses *o.* saten on the chayer of Moyses *u v sec. m.*
^y Om. *g pr. m. x.* ^z zou of the lawe *g q y.* ^a vp *ou v sec. m.* ^b the werkes of hem *ou v sec. m.* ^c for
ou v sec. m. ^d Om. *ou v sec. m.* ^e clher *o v sec. m. and p.* Om. *x.* ^f Om. *x.* ^g on *ou v sec. m.* ^h the
schuldris *m u v sec. m.* ⁱ nil not *o.* ^k Forsothe *ou v sec. m.* ^l for *ou v sec. m.* ^m tho *o.* Om. *x.* ⁿ Om. *x.*
^o and thei *ou.* ^p her hemmus *g p x.* their hemmes *q.*

^x Om. *s.* ^y two *i.* ^z Om. *c pr. m. i.* ^a as longe as *i.* ^b Om. *r pr. m.* ^c to *k.* ^d *that ben smale*
scrowis k marg.

sittyng placis in^q sopers, and the first
7 chaiers in synagogis; and salutaciouns^r in
the^s chepyng, and to ben clepid 'of men'
8 maistirs^u. Sothely^v nyl 3ee ben clepid
maistir^w; for oon is 3oure maistir, for-
9 sothe alle 3e ben brethren. And nyl 3e
clepe to 3ou a^x fadir on^y erthe, for oon is
10 3oure fadir, that^z is in heuenes. Nether
be 3e^a clepid maistirs, for oon is 3our
11 maistre, Crist. He that is more^b of 3ou,
12 shal be 3oure mynystre. Forsothe he that
shal hie^c hym self, shal be mekid; and he
that shal meeke hym self, shal ben en-
13 haunsid. Sothely woo to 3ou, scribis and
Pharisees, ypocritis, for 3e closen^d the
kyngdam^e of heuenes^f before men; sothe-
ly^g 3e entren nat, ne^h suffre men entrynge
14 forⁱ to entre. Woo to 3ou, scribis and
Pharisees, ypocritis, that eten the housis
of widues, in longe preier preyinge; 'for
this thing^k 3e shulen take the^l more dom.
15 Woo to 3ou, scribis and Pharisees, ypo-
critis, that cunpasen the se and the^m lond,
'that 3eeⁿ maken o proselite, *that is, a^o*
conuertid to 3oure ordre; and whanne he
'shal be^p maad, 3e maken hym a sone of
16 helle, double more than 3ou^q. Woo to
3ou, blynde lederis, that seien, Who enere
'shal swere^r by the temple of God, 'no
thing is^s; sothely he that 'shal swere^t in
the^u gold of the temple, 'owith, *or is*
17 *detour^v*. 3ee folis and blynde, forsothe^w
what is more, the gold, or the temple
18 that halowith the gold? And who euer
'shal swere^x in the auter, 'no thing is^y; but
he that 'shal swere^z in the 3ifte that^a is on
19 the auter, owith^b. Blynde men, forsothe^c
what is more, the 3ift, or^d the auter that
20 halowith the 3ifte? Forsothe^e he that
swerith in the auter, swerith in it, and

in chepyng, and to be clepid of men
maystir^d. But^e nyle 3e be clepid mais-
ter; for oon is 3oure maystir, and alle 3e,
ben britheren. And nyle 3e^f clepe to 3ou^g
a fadir on erthe, for oon is 3our fadir,
that is in heuenes. Nether be 3e clepid 10
maistris, for oon is 3oure maister, Crist.
He that is grettest among 3ou, schal be 11
3oure mynystre. For he that hieth him- 12
self, schal be mekid; and he that mekith
hym silf, schal be enhaunsid. But wo 13
to 3ou, scribis and Farisees, ipocritis, that
closen the kyngdom of heuenes bfore
men; and 3e entren not, nether suffren
men^g entrynge to^h entre. Wo to 3ou, 14
scribis and Farisees, ipocritis, that eten
the housis of widowis, and preien bi
longe preierⁱ; for this thing 3e schulen
take more^j doom. Wo to 3ou, scribis and 15
Farisees, ypocritis, that goon aboute the
see and the loond, to make o^k proselite^l;
and whanne he is maad, 3e maken hym
a sone of helle, double more than 3e *ben*.
Wo to 3ou, blynde lederis, that seien, 16
Who euer swerith bi the temple of God,
it is 'no thing^m; but he that swerith in
the gold of the temple, is dettoure. 3e 17
foolis and blynde, for what is grettere,
the gold, or the temple that halewith the
gold? And who euer swerith in the 18
auter, it is no thing; but he that swer-
ith in the 3ifte that is on the auter, ow-
ith. Blynde men, for what is more, the 19
3ifte, or the auter that halewith the 3ifte?
Therfor he that swerith in the auter, 20
swerith in it, and in alle thingis that ben
ther on. And he that swerith in the 21
temple, swerith in it, and in hym that
dwellith in the temple. And he that 22
swerith in heuene, swerith in the trone

^q at X. ^r salutacioun o. ^s Om. AMNOSUV sec. m. w. ^t Om. G. ^u mayster U sec. m. ^v Of men
sothely G. Forsothe OUV sec. m. ^w maystirs MV sec. m. ^x Om. KY pr. m. Y. ^y upon ON. in U.
^z whiche OUV sec. m. ^a Om. o. ^b the more UV sec. m. ^c hezen X. hizen Y. ^d Om. G pr. m.
^e rewme OUV sec. m. ^f heuen o. ^g for o. forsothe UV sec. m. ^h nether 3e OUV sec. m. neither S.
ⁱ Om. SX. ^k Om. N. ^l Om. AMNOUV sec. m. ^m Om. o. ⁿ to U. ^o Om. ANOSUV sec. m. Y. ^p is OUVV
sec. m. ^q 3e been OUVV sec. m. ^r swereth OUV sec. m. swere N. ^s it is noujt U sec. m. ^t swereth OUV
sec. m. ^u Om. o. ^v is detour OUV sec. m. owith X. ^w Om. o. for UV sec. m. ^x swereth OUV sec. m.
^y it is noujt U sec. m. ^z swereth OUV sec. m. ^a whiche OUV sec. m. ^b is dettour OUV sec. m. owith it P.
^c for OU. ^d ether OUV sec. m. ^e Therefore OUV sec. m.

^d maistris c. ^e Forsoth c. ^f Om. A. ^g othir men c. ^h for to KRGHIB. ⁱ preyeris A pr. m. ^j the more
KKR sec. m. X sec. m. ka. ^k a nb. ^l proselite, *that is, conuerted to 3our [her k] ordre* KX sec. m. kβ. ^m noujt i.

21 alle^e thingis that ben theron. And he that swerith in the temple, swerith in it, and in hym that dwellith in the temple.
 22 And he that swerith in henene, swerith in the trone of God, and in hym that sittith^f
 23 theron^g. Woo to 3on, scribis and Pharisees, ypocritis, that tithen mente, anete^h, and comyn, and hanⁱ lefte tho thingis that ben 'greuouser, *or of more charge*^k, of the lawe, dom^l, and mercy, and feith. And 'these thingis^m it behofte, 'or nedideⁿ, for^o
 24 to do^p, and not to leue hem^q. Blynde leders, 'clensynge a^r gnatte, bnt swolow-
 25 ynge a^s camel. Woo to 3ou, scribis and Pharisees, ipocritis, that maken clene that^t thing of the cuppe and plater^u, that^v is with outforth; forsothe with ynne 3e ben
 26 ful of raueyne and vnclenesse^w. Thou blynd Pharisee, clense first that thing of the cuppe and plater^x that^y is 'with ynne-
 forth^z, that 'and that^a thing that is^b with
 27 outenforth be maad clene. Woo to 3on, scribis and Pharisees, ipocritis, that ben lic to sepulcris maad whijt, the^c whiche with outen forth semen faire to men; sothely with ynne thei ben ful of boonys
 28 of dead men, and al filthe. So and 3ee forsothe^d with outen forth^e aperen inste^f to^g men; but with ynne 3ee ben ful of
 29 ypocrisie and wickidnesse^h. Woo to 3ou, scribis and Pharisees, ipocritis, that belden sepulcrisⁱ of prophetis, and maken faire
 30 the birielis of iuste men, and seien, 3if we hadden ben in the dayes of our fadris, we schulden nat han^k be here felowis in the
 31 blood of prophetis. And so 3e ben in^l witnessyng to 3ou^m self, for 3e ben the sonys of hem that slown theⁿ prophetis.
 32 And '3e fulfillen^o the mesure of 3oure fadris. 3ee sarpentis, fruytis, *or buriown-*
 33

of God, and in hym that sittith ther on. Wo to 3ou, scribis and Farisees, ypo-23 critis, that tithen mynte, anete, and cmm-myn, and han left tho thingis that ben of more charge of the lawe, doom, and merci, and feith. And it bihofte to do these thingis, and not to leue tho. Blynde lederis, clensing aⁿ gnatte, but 24 swolewynge a^o camel. Woo to 3ou, 25 scribis and Farisees, ypocritis, that clen-sen the cuppe and the^p plater with out-forth; but with ynne 3e ben ful of ra-ueyne and vnclenesse. Thou blynde 26 Farisee, clense^q the cuppe and the plater with ynneforth, that that^r that is with outforth be maad clene. Wo to 3ou, 27 scribis and Farisees, ipocritis, that ben lijk to^s sepulcris whitid, whiche with outforth semen faire to men; but with ynne thei ben fulle of boonus of deed men, and of al filthe. So 3e with out-28 forth semen iust to men; but with ynne 3e ben ful of ypocrisy and^t wickidnesse. Wo to 3on, scribis and Farisees, ipocritis, 29 that biden sepnleris of profetis, and maken faire the birielis of iust men, and 30 seien, If we hadden be in the daies of oure fadris, we schulden not haue be her felowis in the blood of prophetis. And 31 so 3e ben in witnessyng to 3ou silf, that 3e ben the sones of hem that slown the prophetis. And fulfille^u 3e^v the mesure 32 of 3oure fadris. 3e eddris^w, and eddris 33 briddis, hon schulen 3e fle fro the doom of helle? Therfor lo! Y sende to 3on 34 profetis, and wise men, and scribis; and of hem 3e schulen sle and crucifie, and of hem 3e schulen scourge in 3oure sina-gogis, and schulen pursue fro cite in to citee; that al the inst blood come on 35

^e in alle AGMNOPQSUVWXY. ^f sit x. ^g therin o. ^h anese q. ⁱ haf o. ^k greuouser, *or more ch.* N. gretter OUV sec. m. gr. and of m. ch. w. of more charge x. ^l as dome GPXY. ^m Om. ov sec. m. ⁿ or nede A. Om. SUX. ^o Om. osx. ^p do thes thinges OUV sec. m. ^q tho OUV sec. m. x. ^r siende the x. ^s the x. ^t the o. ^u of the plater OPUV sec. m. XY pr. m. ^v whiche OUV sec. m. ^w wikkednes o. ^x of the plater OUV sec. m. ^y whiche OUV sec. m. ^z within OUV. ^a also thilk OUV sec. m. that x. ^b was o. ^c Om. OUV sec. m. ^d Om. v sec. m. ^e forth forsothe v sec. m. ^f rjstful N. ^g Om. v. ^h of wikkednes o. ⁱ the sepulcres OUV sec. m. ^k haf o. ^l in to q. ^m 3our GM. ⁿ Om. OUV. ^o fulfille 3e ANW. 3e fill o. 3ee fulfilleth sX. fille 3e UV sec. m.

ⁿ the s. ^o the c. ^p Om. A sec. m. CEIPQR pr. m. ceß. ^q clense rather A sec. m. clense firste KE sec. m. ^r that thing A sec. m. I sec. m. e. Om. EMRUBEGHikaß. ^s Om. KS pr. m. b pr. m. ghi. ^t and of I. ^u fille b. ^v Om. s. ^w that is, buriownyng of eddris, that sleen her modris. K marg.

ynghus^p, 'of eddris^q, 'that *sleen her modris*^r,
hou shulen see flee fro the dom^s of helle?
34 Therefore loo! I sende to^t 3ou prophetis,
and wise men, and scribis, 'or *writeris*^u;
and of hem see shulen^v slee, and crucifie,
and of hem 3e shulen bete in 3our syna-
gogis, and shulen^w pursue fro citee in^x to
35 citee; that al the iuste blode come vpon^y
3ou, that was shed^z on^a the^b erthe, fro
the blood of iust Abel til^c the blood of
Zacharie, the sone of Barachie, whom see^d
slowen bitwixe^e the temple and the auter.
36 Trewli I seie to 3ou, alle these^f thingis
37 shulen come vpon^g this generacioun. Jeru-
salem, Jerusalem, that sleest prophetis, and
stonyst hem that ben sent to thee, hou oft
wold I gedre to gidre thi sonys, as an
henne gedreth togidre hir chickenys vndir
38 hir wengis, and thou woldist nat. Loo!
3oure hous shal be lefte to 3ou desert, 'or
39 *forsaken*^h. Forsothe I seie to 3ou, see
shulen nat see me fro hennys forth, til
thatⁱ see seien, Blessid *'is he*^k, that cumeth
in the^l name of the Lord.

CAP. XXIV.

1 And Jhesus, gon^t out of the^m temple,
wente; and his disciplis 'camen ni3^u to
hym, that thei shulden shewe to hym the
2 bildyngis of the temple. Forsothe he an-
swerynge seith^o to hem, Seen see alle these
thingis? Trewly I seie to 3ou, a stoon
shal nat be lefte here on a stoon, 'the
3 whiche^p shal nat^q be destruyed. Sothely
hym sittynge on the hil of Olyuete, disci-
plis^r 'camen ni3^s to him priuely, seiynge,
Seie^t to vs, whanne thes thingis schulen
be, and what tokene of thi comynge, and
4 of^u ending of the world. And Jhesus
answeringe seide to hem, Se 3e, that no
5 man disceyue 3ou. Many^v schulen come
in my name, seyynge, I^w am Crist; and

3ou, that was sched on the erthe, fro the
blood of iust Abel to the blood of Zaca-
rie, the sone of Barachie, whom 3e slowen
bitwixe the temple and the auter. Treuli 36
Y seie to 3ou, alle these thingis schulen
come on this generacioun. Jerusalem, 37
Jerusalem, that sleest prophetis, and
stonest hem that ben sent to thee, hou
ofte wolde Y gadere togidre thi chil-
dren, as an henne gaderith togidir her
chikenes vndir hir wengis, and thou
woldist not. Lo! 3oure hous schal be 38
left to 3ou desert. And Y seie to 3ou, 39
3e schulen not se me fro hennus forth,
til 3e seien, Blessid *is he*, that cometh in
the name of the Lord.

CAP. XXIV.

And Jhesus wente out of the temple; 1
and his disciplis camen to hym, to schewe
hym the bildyngis of the temple. But 2
he answeride, and seide to hem, Seen 3e
alle these thingis? Treuli Y seie to 3ou,
a stoon schal not be left here^x on a^y stoon,
that ne it schal be destried. And whanne 3
he satte on the hille^{yy} of^z Olyuete, hise
disciplis camen to hym priuely, and seiden,
Seie vs^a, whanne these thingis schulen
be, and what token of thi comyng, and
of the ending of the world. And Jhesus 4
answeride, and seide to hem, Loke 3e,
that no man disseyue 3ou. For many 5
schulen come in my name, and schulen
seie, Y^b am Crist; and thei schulen dis-

p f. of b. g. kyndeles *ouf sec. m.* frutis x. q Om. x. r Om. *ouf*. s dampnacioun v. t Om. v.
u ether w. *ouf sec. m.* w. Om. x. v Om. g *pr. m.* w 3ee schulen *gouf sec. m.* xy. x Om. v. y on *ouf*
sec. m. x. z sched oute *ouf sec. m.* a in q. b Om. *ouf sec. m.* x. c til to *ouf sec. m.* d thei
g *sec. m.* e bitwe sx. f Om. g *pr. m.* g on *ouf wx.* h Om. *ouf*. i Om. *ouf sec. m.* k Om. x.
l Om. x. m Om. n. n neizeden *ouf sec. m.* o seide *ouf sec. m.* p whiche *ouf*. that ne it v *sec. m.*
that x. q Om. v *sec. m.* r his disciplis *ouf*. the disciplis *gsm xy.* s neizeden *ouf sec. m.* t Seie
thou *ouf sec. m.* u of the *ouf*. v For many *ouf sec. m.* w that I o.

x Om. *cei pr. m. r.* y o a. yy mount *kr.* z Om. r *pr. m.* a to vs *rx sec. m.* gkß. b that I
c *pr. m.* ke *pr. m.*

6 thei schulen disceyue manye. Sothly 3e
 'ben to^x heere bateyls, and opynyouns of
 bateyls; se 3e, that 3e ben not distroblid^y;
 forsoth^z it bihoueth thes thingis to^a be
 7 don, but not 3it is the ende. Folk^b schal
 ryse to gidere a3en folk, and rewme 'in to^c
 rewme, and pestilencis^d, and hungris, and
 8 erthemouyngis schulen be by placis; for-
 sothe alle thes thingis ben bigynnyngis of
 9 sorwis. Thenne thei schulen bitake 3ou
 'in to^e tribulacioun, and thei schulen slee
 3ou, and 3e schulen be in hate^f to alle
 10 folkis for my name. And thanne manye^g
 schulen be sclaunderid, and 'to gidere^h bi-
 traye, orⁱ 'ech other^k, and 'in hate haue^l
 11 to gidere. And many false prophetis
 12 schulen ryse, and disceyue^m many. Andⁿ
 for wickidnesse schal 'be plenteous^o, the
 13 charite of manye^p schal wexe coold; for-
 sothe he that schal dwelle stable^q vnto^r
 14 the ende, he^s this^t schal be saaf. And
 this gospel of^u kyngdom schal be prechid
 in al the world, in to witnessinge to alle
 folkis; and thanne the ende^u schal come^v.
 15 Therefore whenne 3e schulen se the abho-
 mynacioun of discomfort^w, that is seid of
 Danyel, the prophete, stondynge in the^x
 hooly place; he that redith, vndirstonde^y;
 16 thanne thei that ben in Judee, fle^z to^a
 17 mounteyns; and he that *is* in the hous
 roof, come not down to take ony thing of
 18 his hous; and he that *is* in the feeld,
 19 turne not a3en to take his coote. Forsoth
 wo to wymmen^b with childe and norys-
 20 chinge^c in tho dayes. Sothly preie 3e, that
 3oure fleyng be not maad in wyntir, or^d
 21 saboth. Forsothe^e thanne schal be greet
 tribulacioun, what maner was not fro the^f
 bigynnyng of the world to^g now, nethir

seyue manye. For 3e schulen here batels, 6
 and opyniouns of batels; se 3e that 3e
 be not disturblid; for it byhoueth these
 thingis to be don, but not 3it is the ende.
 Folk^{bb} schal rise togidere a3ens folc, and 7
 rewme a3ens rewme, and pestilences^c, and
 hungris, and the^d erthemouyngis schulen
 be bi placis; and alle these ben bigyn- 8
 nyngis of sorewes. Thanne men schulen 9
 bitake 3ou in to tribulacion, and^e schulen
 sle 3ou, and 3e schulen be in hate to alle
 folk^f for my name. And thanne many 10
 schulen be sclaunderid, and bitraye^g ech
 other, and thei schulen hate ech other.
 And many false prophetis schulen rise, 11
 and disceyue manye. And for wickidnesse 12
 schal 'be plenteouse^h, the charite of
 manye schal wexe coold; but he that 13
 schal dwelle stableⁱ in to the ende, schal
 be saaf. And this gospel of the kyng- 14
 dom schal be prechid in^k al the world,
 in witnassyng to al folc; and thanne 15
 the ende schal come. Therfor whanne
 3e se the abhomynacioun of discomfort,
 that is seid of Danyel, the prophete,
 stondynge in the hooli place; he that
 redith, vndirstonde he; thanne^l thei that 16
 ben in Judee, fle to the mounteyns;
 and he that *is* in the hous roof, come not 17
 down to take ony thing of his hous;
 and he that *is* in the feeld, turne not 18
 a3en to take his coote. But wo to hem 19
 that ben with child, and nurischen in tho
 daies. Preye 3e, that 3oure fleyng be not 20
 maad in wynter, or in the^m sabothⁿ. For 21
 thanne schal be greet tribulacioun, what
 maner 'was not^o fro the bigynnyng of
 the world to^{oo} now, nether schal be maad.
 And but tho^p daies hadden^q be abreggide, 22

^x schulen *ou v sec. m.* ^y disturbid *s x.* disturblid *m.* ^z for *ou.* ^a for to *GMOPV pr. m. w.* ^b For folke *ou v sec. m.* ^c to *G pr. m.* a3ens *ou v.* ^d pestilens *o.* ^e to *o.* ^f hated *ou v sec. m.* ^g many men *ou v sec. m.* ^h thei schulen *ou v sec. m.* ⁱ Om. *G pr. m. OPV sec. m. XY.* ^k Om. *X.* ^l thei schulen haf in hated *ou v sec. m.* ^m thei schulen disceyue *ou v sec. m.* ⁿ Om. *G.* ^o waxe *U sec. m.* ^p many men *ou v sec. m.* ^q stedfast *ou v sec. m.* ^r in to *o.* til into *UVW.* ^s Om. *SVV sec. m.* ^t Om. *UV sec. m.* ^u of the *U.* ^v eendynge *ou v sec. m.* ^w be *ou v sec. m.* ^x discordinge *o pr. m. v pr. m.* ^y Om. *GMP.* ^z vnderstonde he *o.* ^a fle thei *GMPTXY.* ^b in to *K.* ^c hem that ben *OUVW sec. m.* ^d noris- chen *ou v sec. m.* nurshende *X.* ^e ether in *ou.* ether in the *V sec. m.* ^f For *ou v sec. m.* ^g Om. *U pr. m. v sec. m.* ^h til *AMNOPTUVW.*

^{bb} For folk *R.* ^c pestilence *A.* ^d Om. *I sec. m. KQXxeghik.* ^e and thei *CI.* ^f folkis *C.* ^g to gydere bitraye *E.* ^h wax *I sec. m.* ⁱ stille *EQ.* ^k into *C.* ^l Om. *C.* ^m Om. *n pr. m.* ⁿ sabotis *EIQa.* ^o hath not be *C cl plures.* ^{oo} til *plures.* ^p thilke *I.* ^q shulen *C.*

22 schal be maad^h. And noⁱ but^k tho^l dayes
hadden be breggid^m, al fleisch, *'that is,*
mankyndeⁿ, schulde not be inaad saaf^o;
but tho^p dayes schulen be maad schort, for
23 the chosun men. Thanne if ony man
schal seie to 3ou, Lo! here is Crist, or^q
24 there, nyle 3e bileue. Forsothe^r false
Cristis and false prophetis schulen ryse,
and thei schulen 3yue grete tokenes^s and
wondris; 'so that^t also^u the chosyne^v be
25 ledd in to errour, if it may be don. Lo!
26 I haue bfore seid to 3ou. Therefore if
thei schulen seie to 3ou, Loo! he is in
desert, nyle 3e go out; loo! in pryuey
'chambris, or *placis^w*, nyle 3e bileue.
27 Sothli^x as leyt goth out fro the eest, and
apperith 'til in to^y the west, so schal be
28 and^z the comynge of mannus sone. Where
euere the body schal^a be, and the^b eeglis
29 schulen be gederid thidur. Forsothe anoon
aftir the tribulacioun of tho dayes, the sunne
schal be maad derk, and the mone schal
not 3yue hir lizt, and sterris schulen falle
down fro heuene, and the^d vertues of he-
30 uenes schulen be monyd^e. And thanne
the tokene of mannus sone schal appere
in heuene, and thanne alle kynredis^f, 'or
lynagis^g, of erthe schulen weyle; and thei
schulen se mannus sone comynge in the^b
clowdis of heuene, with moche vertu and
31 mageste. And he schal sende his angelis
with a trumpe, andⁱ greet voice; and thei
schulen gedere his chosyne fro foure
wyndis 'of heuene^h, fro the hizeste thingis
of heuenes til^k teernes^l, 'or *endes^m*, of
32 hem. 'Lerne 3eⁿ the parable of a^o fyge
tree. Whenne^p his 'bou3, or *braunche^q*,
is now^r tendre, and leeuys sprungen, 3ee

ech flesch^r schulde not be maad saaf;
but tho daies schulen be maad schort, for
the chosun men. Thanne if ony man 23
seie to 3ou, Lo! here is Crist, or there^s,
nyle 3e bileue. For false Cristis and 24
false prophetis schulen rise, and thei
schulen 3yue grete tokenes and wondrys;
so that also the chosun be led in to er-
roure, if it may be done. Lo! Y haue 25
bifor seid to 3ou. Therfor if thei seie to 26
3ou, Lo! he is in desert, nyle 3e go out;
lo! in^t priuey placis, nyle 3e trowe^u.
For as leit goith out fro the eest, and 27
apperith in to the weste, so schal be also
the coming of mannus sone. Where euer 28
the bodi schal be, also the eglis schulen
be gaderid thidur. And anoon after the 29
tribulacioun of tho daies, the sunne schal
be maad derk, and the moone schal not
3yue hir lizt, and the sterris schulen falle
fro heuene, and the vertues of heuenes
schulen be moued. And thanne the 30
tokene of mannus sone schal appere in
heuene, and thanne^v alle kynredis^w of
the^x erthe schulen weile; and thei schulen
see mannus sone comynge in the cloudis
of heuene, with miche vertu and maieste.
And he schal sende hise aungels with a 31
trumpe, and a greet vois; and thei schu-
len gedere hise chosun fro foure wyndis,
fro the hizest thingis of heuenes^{xx} to the^y
endis of hem. And lerne 3e the parable 32
of a^z fige tre. Whanne his braunche is
now tendir, and the leeuys ben^a sprongun,
3e witen that somer is ny3; 'so and 3e^b 33
whanne 3e seen^c alle these thingis, wite
3e that^{cc} it is ny3, in the 3atis. Treuli Y 34
seie to 3ou, for this generacioun schal not

^h Om. *ouf sec. m.* ⁱ Om. *ax.* ^k but 3if *GMPQTXV pr. m.* ^l the *κ.* ^m abreged *ouf sec. m.*
ⁿ Om. *x.* ^o had not been saued *o pr. v.* ^p the *N.* ^q ether *ouf sec. m.* ^r For *ouf sec. m.* ^s signes
ouf sec. m. ^t sothely *o.* ^u Om. *G pr. m. KPX.* ^v chosen men *ouf sec. m.* ^w placis *ouf sec. m.*
ch. or placis, he is *P. chaumbres x.* ^x For *ouf sec. m.* ^y in to *AGX. til to κ.* ^z in *KP. also*
ouf sec. m. ^a Om. *x.* ^b Om. *o.* ^c Om. *q.* ^d stirred *ouf sec. m.* ^e the kynredes *ouf sec. m.*
^f Om. *GOUXY pr. m.* ^g Om. *G pr. m. PQTW pr. m. XY.* ^h in *GX.* ⁱ Om. *ouf w sec. m.* ^k vnto
GXY. til M. til to OPSUV sec. m. W sec. m. ^l the teernes *MOPUV sec. m. x. endis s.* ^m ether *endes*
AO. or termes s. ether the endes U. Om. x. ⁿ Forsothe lerne *o. Lere 3ee SX.* Forsothe lerne 3e *UV.*
^o the *U.* ^p Now whan *o. Whan now U.* ^q branches *o. braunche U. bo3 x. bowis, or braunche Y.*
^r Om. *ouf sec. m.*

^r *that is, mankinde κ marg.* ^s lo! there *c.* ^t he is in *r.* ^u bileue *k pr. m.* ^v Om. *c.* ^w the kyn-
redis *bk.* ^x Om. *cksei.* ^{xx} heuen *r.* ^y Om. *c.* ^z the *s.* ^a ben now *A pr. m. EIQ. ben nowe grene*
i pr. m. ^b and so 3e *κ.* ^c se *A. schulen se k.* ^{cc} Om. *n.*

33 witen, that^s somer is niȝ; so 'and ȝee^t
 whenne ȝee shulen se alle these thingis,
 witith^u that it is niȝ, and^v in the ȝatis.
 34 Trewly I seie to ȝow, for this generacioun
 shal nat passe, til that^w alle thingis 'be
 35 don^x; heuene and erthe shulen passe,
 36 but my wordis shulen nat passe. For-
 sothe of thilk^y day and hour no man woot,
 nether angelis^z of^a heuenes, no^b but the
 37 fadir alone. Forsothe as it was in the
 dayes of Noye, so shal be and^c the com-
 38 yng of mannes sone. For as in the days
 bifore the grete flood, thei weren etyng
 and drinkyng, weddyng and takyng to
 weddyng, til in to that^d day, in the^e
 39 whiche Noe entride in to the ship; and
 thei knewen nat, til that^f the grete flood
 came, and toke alle men, so shal be the
 40 cummyng of mannes sone. Thanne two^g
 shulen be in a feeld, oon schal be taken to^h,
 41 and 'an other left, *or forsaken*ⁱ; two^k
wymmen shulen be gryndyng in oo^l
 querne^m, oon schal be taken toⁿ, and 'the
 other^o forsaken^p; two^q in oo^r bed, 'the
 toon^s shal be taken to^t, and the^u tother^v
 42 forsaken^w. Therefore wake ȝee, for ȝee
 witen nat in what houre ȝoure^x Lord 'is to^y
 43 cumme. Sothely that thing wite ȝee, for
 ȝif the housbonde man wiste in what houre
 the theef 'were to^z cumme, trewly he
 schulde wake, and suffre nat his hous to be
 44 vndirmynyda. And^b therfore and^c 'ȝee be^d
 redy, for^e in what hour 'ȝee gessen nat^f,
 45 mannes sone 'is to^g cumme. Who gessist
 thou is a trew^h seruaunt andⁱ prudent,
 'or war^k, whom his lord ordeynyde on his
 meynee, that he ȝeue to^l hem mete in
 46 tyme? Blissid *is* that seruaunt, whom
 his lord, whenne he shal^m cumme, shal

passe, til alle thingis be don; heuene³⁵
 and erthe schulen passe, but my wordis
 schulen not passe. But of thilke dai and³⁶
 our no man wote, nethir aungels of he-
 uenes^d, but the fadir aloone. But as it³⁷
 was in the daies of Noe, so schal be the
 comyng of mannes sone. For as in the³⁸
 daies bifore the greet flood, thei weren
 etyng and drynkynge, weddyng and
 takyng to weddyng, to^e that dai, that
 Noe entride in to the schippe; and thei³⁹
 knewen not, til the greet flood cam, and
 took alle men, so^f schal be the comyng
 of mannes sone. Thanne tweyne^{ff} schu-
 40 len be in o^g feeld, oon schal be takun,
 and another^{gg} left^h; twey^{hh} *wymmen*⁴¹
 schulen be gryndyng in oⁱ queerne, oon
 schal be takun, and 'the totherⁱⁱ left;
 tweyn in a^j bedde, 'the toon^k schal be
 takun, and the tother^l left. Therfor⁴²
 wake ȝe^m, for ȝe witen not in what our
 the Lord schal come. But wite ȝe this,⁴³
 that if the hosebonde man wiste in what
 our the thefe were to come, certis he
 wolde wake, and suffre not his hous to
 be vndurmyned. And therfor be ȝe redi,⁴⁴
 for in what our ȝe gessen not, mannes
 sone schal come. Who gessist thou is a⁴⁵
 trewe seruannt andⁿ prudent, whom his
 lord ordeyned on his meynee, to ȝyue
 hem mete in tyme? Blessed *is* that⁴⁶
 seruaunt, whom 'his lord, whanne he^o
 schal come, schal fynde so doynge. Treuli⁴⁷
 Y seye to ȝou, for on alle his goodis he
 schal ordeyne hym. But if thilke yuel⁴⁸
 seruaunt seie in his herte, My lord tari-
 eth to come, and bigynneth to smyte hise⁴⁹
 euen seruauntis, and ete^p, and drynke
 with drunken men; the lord of that ser-⁵⁰

^s for *ouy sec. m.* ^t also *ouy sec. m.* ^u wite ȝe *AOuy sec. m.* wite *Ny pr. m. w.* ^v Om. *GOQSTX.*
^w Om. *ouy sec. m.* ^x passe o. ^y that *sx.* ^z the aungeles *ou.* ^a in s. ^b Om. *A.* ^c also *ouy sec. m.*
^d the *u.* ^e Om. *NOuy sec. m. x.* ^f Om. *N pr. m. q.* ^g tweien *ouy.* ^h Om. *NOU.* for to *T.* ⁱ anothir
 leeft *APX.* oone schall be forsaken o. another schal be forsaken *U sec. m.* ^k twei *oy sec. m.* tweyne *w.*
^l a *w.* ^m mylne *x.* ⁿ Om. *ou.* ^o the tother *AMNPQTV.* that other *GUS.* an other *w.* ^p schal be
 forsaken *ou.* left *x.* ^q tweine *ouy w.* ^r a *uy.* ^s that oon *G.* one *ouy w.* the oon *x.* ^t Om. *ou.*
^u that *GU.* ^v other *GOSUX.* ^w schal be forsaken o. ^x oure *u.* ^y schal *ou.* ^z schulde *ouy sec. m.*
^a myned *ou.* ^b Om. *s.* ^c also *ou.* ^d be ȝe *uy sec. m.* ȝee beth *x.* ^e for ȝe witen not *ou.* ^f Om. *ou.*
^g schal *ou.* ^h feizful *ou.* ⁱ and a *u.* ^k Om. *ouy sec. m. x.* ^l Om. *u.* ^m Om. *o.*

^d heuene *c.* ^e til *1aβ.* til in to *KR sec. m. k sec. m.* ^f riȝt so *I.* ^{ff} two *IQE.* ^g a *c et plures.* ^{gg} the
 tother *K.* ^h schal be leeft *s.* ^{hh} two *Q.* ⁱ a *E.* ⁱⁱ that oother *I.* ^j oo *K.* ^k that oon *IK.* the oon *R.* oon *E.*
^l oothir *I.* ^m Om. *c.* ⁿ and a *ieghk sec. m. aβ.* ^o his lord, whan his lord *E.* whanne his lord *K.* ^p to ete *K.*

47 fynde 'doynge so^a. Trewly I seie to 3ou,
for vpon^o alle his goodis he shal ordeyne
48 hym. Forsothe 3if thilk^p yuel seruaunt
shal^a seie^r in his herte, My lord makith
49 'dwellynge, or tarynge^s, to cum, and bi-
gynne^t to smyte his euen seruauntis^u,
sothely 3if he ete^v and drynke^w with
50 drunkenlewe men; the lord of thilk^x ser-
uaunt shal come in the day in whiche he
hopith nat, and in hour^y that^z he know-
51 ith nat, and shal^a departe hym, and put^b
his part with ypocritis; there shal be
wepyng, and betyng, and togidre of teeth.

CAP. XXV.

1 Thanne the kyngdam^e of heuenes shal
be lic to ten virgynys, 'the whiche^d, tak-
yng her laumpis, wente out^e meetyng
the spouse, 'or husbonde^f, and the^g spous-
2 esse^h, 'or wijfⁱ; forsothe fyue of hem
3 weren foolis, and fyue prudent. But the
fyue foolis, her laumpis taken, token nat
4 oyle with hem; forsothe the prudent^k
token oyle in her vessels with laumpis.
5 Forsothe the spouse, 'or housbonde^l, mak-
yng dwellynge^m, alle nappiden and slept-
6 en. Sothely at myd nyzt a cry was maad,
Loo! the spouse cummeth, go 3ee out
7 'metyng toⁿ hym. Thanne^o alle the
virgynys rysen vp, and anourneden^p her
8 laumpis. Sothely the foolis seiden to the
wise, 3eue 3ee to vs of 3oure oile, for oure
9 laumpis ben qwenchid. The prudent an-
swereden, seyinge^q, Lest perauenture it
suffise^r nat to us and to 3ou, go 3ee rather
10 to 'men sellyng^s, and bye^t to 3ou. 'For-
sothe the^u while thei wenten for^v to bye,
the spouse came; and tho that weren redy,
entriden in^w with hym to the weddyngis;

uaunt schal come in the^a dai which^r he
hopith not, and in the our that he know-
ith not, and schal departe hym, and 51
putte^s his part with ypocritis; there
shal be wepyng, and gryntyng of teeth.

CAP. XXV.

Thanne^t the kyngdome of heuenes schal
be lik toⁿ ten virgyns, whiche^v token her
laumpis, and wenten out a3ens the hose-
bonde and the wijf; and fyue of hem 2
weren foolis, and fyue prudent. But the 3
fyue foolis token her laumpis, and token
not oile with hem; but the prudent 4
token oile in her vessels with the
laumpis. And whilis the hosebonde tar- 5
iede, alle thei nappiden and slepten. But 6
at mydnyzt^w a cry 3 was maad, Lo! the
spouse cometh, go 3e oute to mete with
him. Thanne alle tho^x virgyns risen^y 7
vp, and araieden her laumpis. And the 8
foolis seiden to the wise, 3yue 3e to vs of
3oure oile, for oure laumpis ben quenched.
The prudent^z answeriden, and seiden, 9
Lest perauenture it suffice not to vs and
to 3ou, go 3e rather to men that sellen,
and bie to 3ou. And while thei wenten 10
for^a to bie, the spouse cam; and tho^b that
weren redy, entreden with him to the
weddyngis; and the 3ate was schit. And 11
at the last the othere^c virgyns camen, and

^a so doynge G M X. ^o on O U V sec. m. W sec. m. X. ^p that X. ^q Om. O U. ^r seith U. ^s taryng A O U. dwelling X. ^t schal bygynne G sec. m. bigynneth P. he bygyn O. if he bigynne U. ^u seruaunt O. ^v eteth O U V sec. m. ^w drenketh O U V sec. m. ^x that O U X. ^y the houre O U V sec. m. ^z in whiche O U. ^a he schall O U. ^b he schall putte O U. ^c rewne O U. ^d whiche O U V sec. m. that X. ^e out to X. ^f Om. A O U X. or the hosbonde N. ^g Om. X. ^h spouse G M O P Q V pr. m. ⁱ Om. O U V sec. m. X. ^k fyue prudent X. ^l Om. A O S U V sec. m. X. ^m taryng U. ⁿ a3ens O U. to meetinge to X. ^o And than O. ^p honouren A. nourneden G. ourneden N O S U X. ^q Om. O. ^r sufficeth O. ^s the selleres O U V sec. m. ^t by 3e N O U V sec. m. bieth S X. ^u Sothely O U V sec. m. ^v Om. O S U V sec. m. X. ^w Om. O U V sec. m.

^q that K. ^r in whiche bhi. ^s schal putte e pr. m. ^t Om. I. ^u Om. A. ^v the whiche I. ^w the mydnyzt A. ^x the ΑΒΓΔ, thilke I. ^y risiden K. resen IS. resin EP. ^z prudent virgyns K. ^a Om. A sec. m. forth E. ^b thilke I. ^c tothere K.

11 and the ȝate is^x shit. Sothely at the last
and^y the^z other virgynys camen, seyinge,
12 Lord, lord, opene^a to vs. And he answer-
ynge seith, Treuly I seie to ȝou, I knowe
13 'nat ȝou^b. And so wake ȝee, 'and preye^c,
for ȝee witen nat the day ne^d the hour.
14 Sothely as a man goynge fer in pilgrim-
age, clepide his seruauntis, and bitoke to^e
15 hem his goodis; and to^f oon he ȝaue fyue
talentis, 'or besauntis^g, forsothe to an other
two^h, but to an other oon, to eche afterⁱ his
16 owne vertu; and wente^k forth anoon. For-
sothe and he that hadde take fyue^l talentis,
wente forth, and wrouȝte in hem, and wan
17 other fyue. Also and^m he that hadde
18 taken twoⁿ, wan other two^o. Sothely he
that hadde taken oon, goynge^p forth, dalf^q
in to the^r erthe, and hidde the mone of his
19 lord. Bot^s after mucche tyme, the lord of
tho^{ss} seruauntis came, and puttide^t resoun
20 with hem. And he that hadde taken fyue
talentis, 'cummynge to^u, offride other fyue,
seyinge, Lord, thou bitokist^v me^w fyue
talentis, 'or besauntis^x, loo! I haue 'geten
21 ouer^y other fyue. His lord seith^z to hym,
Wel be thou, good seruaunt and feithful,
'or trewe^a; for vpon^b fewe thingis thou
hast ben trewe^c, I shal ordeyne thee vpon^d
many thingis; entre thou in to the ioie
22 of thi lord. Forsothe and^e he that hadde
taken two^f talentis, 'came to^g, and^h seithⁱ,
Lord, thou bitokist^k to^l me two^m talentis;
23 loo! I haue 'geten ouerⁿ other two^o. His
lord seith^p to him, Wel be^q thou, good
seruaunt and trewe^r; for vpon^s fewe thingis
thou hast ben trewe^t, I shal ordeyne thee
vpon^u many thingis; entre thou^v in to the
24 ioie of thi lord. Forsothe and he that

seiden, Lord, lord, opene to vs. And he¹²
answeride, and seide, Treuly Y seie to ȝou,
Y knowe ȝou not. Therfor wake ȝe, for¹³
ȝe witen not the dai ne the our. For as¹⁴
a man that goith in pilgrimage, clepide
hise seruauntis, and bitook to hem his
goodis; and to oon he ȝaf fyue talentis^d,¹⁵
and^e to another tweyne, and to another
oon, to ech after his owne vertu; and^f
wente forth anoon. And he that hadde¹⁶
fyue besauntis, wente forth, and wrouȝte
in hem, and wan othere fyue. Also and¹⁷
he that hadde takun tweyne, wan othere
tweyne. But he that hadde takun oon,¹⁸
ȝede forth, and dalf^g in to^h the erthe, and
hidde the money of his lord. But after¹⁹
long tyme, the lord of thoⁱ seruauntis cam,
and rekenede with hem. And he that²⁰
hadde takun fyue besauntis, cam, and
brouȝte othere fyue, and seide, Lord, thou
bytokist to me fyue besauntis, loo! Y
haue getun aboue^k fyue othere. His lord²¹
seide to hym, Wel be thou, good ser-
uaunt and feithful; for on fewe thingis
thou hast be trewe, Y schal ordeyne thee
on many thingis; entre thou in to the
ioie of thi lord. And he that hadde²²
takun twey talentis^l, cam, and seide, Lord,
thou bitokist to me twey besauntis; loo!
Y haue wonnen ouer othir tweyne. His²³
lord seide to him, Wel be thou, good ser-
uaunt and trewe; for on fewe thingis
thou hast be trewe, Y schal ordeyne thee
on many thingis; entre thou in to the
ioie of thi lord. But he that hadde²⁴
takun o besaunt, cam, and seide, Lord, Y
woot that thou art an hard man; thou
repest where thou hast not sowe, and

^x was *ouf sec. m.* ^y also *ouf sec. m.* ^z *Om. ouf sec. m.* ^a opene thou *ouf sec. m.* ^b ȝou not *x.*
^c *Om. om sec. m. ufw sec. m. and preȝeth sx.* ^d nether *uf sec. m.* ^e *Om. q.* ^f *Om. u.* ^g *Om. aoux.*
^h tweine *ouf.* ⁱ by *ouf sec. m.* ^k he wente *ouf sec. m.* ^l the fyue *w.* ^m *Om. w.* ⁿ tweine *oufw sec. m.*
^o tweyne *oufw sec. m.* ^p wente *u.* ^q dalf it *kp.* and dalfue *u.* ^r *Om. s.* ^s Forsothe *ouf sec. m.* ^t the
m pr. m. ^u putte *sx.* ^v neyȝinge *ouf sec. m.* ^w tokest o. bitoke *x.* ^x to me *ouf sec. m.* ^y *Om. agops*
uxy pr. m. ^z ouergeten *amnoufw.* ^a gotten *xy.* ^b seide *ouf sec. m.* ^c *Om. agopuxy.* ^d on *ouf sec. m. x.*
^e feyȝful *ou.* ^f on *ouf sec. m. x.* ^g *Om. u.* ^h twei *of sec. m. w.* ⁱ neyȝed *of sec. m. neyȝynge u.* ^j *Om. u.*
^k seide *of sec. m.* offrede other tweyne, seynge *u.* ^l bitoke *sx.* ^m *Om. qw pr. m.* ⁿ twey *oufw.*
^o ouergeten *amnoufw.* ^p tweine *oufw.* ^q seide *ouf sec. m.* ^r be to thee *u.* ^s feyȝfull *ouf sec. m.*
^t on *ouf sec. m. x.* ^u feyȝful *ouf sec. m.* ^v on *oufx sec. m.* ^w *Om. g pr. m. px.*

^d besauntis *k.* ^e *Om. eipqrcaß.* ^f and he *i.* ^g dalf it *ep.* ^h *Om. a pr. m. ceip pr. m.* ⁱ the *eirbia.*
^k ouer *i.* ^l besauntis *k.*

hadde taken oo talent, 'cummyng to^x,
seith^y, Lord, I wote that^z thou art an hard
man; thou repist wher thou hast nat
sewen, and thou gederist to gidre wher
25 thou hast nat spreedde abroad; and I dred-
yng wente, and hidde thi talent in the^a
erthe; loo! thou hast that^b that is thin.
26 Sothely his^c lord answeyng, seide^d to
hym, Yuel seruaunt and slowe, wistist thou
that^e I repe wher I sewe nat, and gedere^f
27 to gidre wher I spradde nat abroad? Ther-
fore it bihouyde^g thee to^h 'sende, or be-
takenⁱ, my monee to chaungers, that^k and^l
I cummyng shulde haue resceyued for-
28 sothe^m thatⁿ that is myn with vsuris. And
so 'take 3e^o away fro hym the talent, and
3eue 3e it^p to^q hym that hath ten talentis.
29 For to euery^r man hauyng it^s shal be
3ouen, and he shal haue plente^t; and^u to^v
hym that hath nat, and^w that^x that he sem-
eth^y to haue, shal be taken fro^z hym. And
30 caste 3ee out the 'vnprofitable seruaunt^a,
'and send^{aa} 3ee^b hym^c in to vttermore^d
derknessis; there shal be weepyng, and
31 betyng to gidre of teeth. Forsothe whanne
mannes sone shal come in his mageste, and
alle his angelis with hym, thanne he shal
32 sitte on the sege^e of his magestee; and alle
33 folkis shulen be gederid before^f hym, and
he schal departe hem atwynne, as a shep-
erde departith scheep fro kidis; and^g sothli
he schal seette the scheep on his^h ri3thalf,
34 theⁱ kidis forsothe on the^k lefthalf. Thanne
the kyng schal seie to hem, that shulen be
on his^l ri3thalf, Come 3ee, the blessid of
my fadir, welde 3ee, 'or take 3ee in pos-
sessioun^m, the kyngdam maad redy to 3ou
fro the 'bygynnyng, or makyngeⁿ, of the
35 world. Forsothe^o I was hungry^p, and 3e

thou gederist togidere where thou hast
not spred abroad; and Y dredyng wente,²⁵
and hidde thi besaunt in the erthe; lo!
thou hast that that is thin. His lord an-²⁶
sweride, and seide to hym, Yuel seruaunt
and slowe, wistist thou that Y repe where
Y sewe not, and gadir to gidere where Y
spredde not abroad? Therfor it bihofte²⁷
thee to bitake my money to chaungeris,
that whanne Y cam, Y schulde resseyue^m
that that is myn with vsuris. Therfor²⁸
takeⁿ awei fro hym the besaunt, and 3yue
3e^o to hym that hath ten besauntis. For²⁹
to euery man that hath me schal 3yue,
and he schal encrease; but fro hym that
hath not, also that that hym^{oo} semeth to
haue, schal be taken away fro^p him. And³⁰
caste 3e out the vnprofitable seruaunt in
to vtmer^a derknessis; ther schal be wep-
yng, and gryntyng^r of teeth. Whanne³¹
mannus sone schal come in his maieste,
and alle hise aungels with hym, thanne
he schal sitte on the sege^s of his maieste;
and alle folkis schulen be gaderid bifor³²
hym, and he schal departe hem atwynne,³³
as a scheeperde departith scheep from
kidis; and he schal sette the scheep on
his ri3thalf, and the kidis on the^t lefthalf.
Thanne the kyng schal seie to hem, that³⁴
shulen be on his ri3thalf, Come 3e, theⁿ
blessid of my fadir, take^v 3e in posses-
sioun the kyngdoom maad redi to 3ou fro
the makynge of the world. For Y hun-³⁵
gride, and 3e 3auen me to ete; Y^w thrist-
ide, and 3e 3auen me to drynke; Y was
herboreles, and 3e herboriden me; nakid,³⁶
and 3e hiliden me; sijk, and 3e visitiden
me; Y was in prisoun, and 3e camen to
me. Thanne iust men schulen answe³⁷

^x neizyng *ouy*. ^y seide *ouy sec. m.* ^z for *GMOPUVWX sec. m.* for that *K pr. m.* ^a Om. *GOP*
UVY sec. m. ^b the thenge *ouy sec. m.* ^c the *K sec. m.* ^d seith *G.* ^e for *ouy sec. m.*
^f gadered *QW.* ^g byhouith *GU.* bihofte *W.* ^h Om. *Q.* ⁱ sende *A.* take *O.* bitake *UV sec. m.* han sent *X.*
^k Om. *ANOQSTUVWXY sec. m.* ^l Om. *P.* ^m sothely *ouy sec. m.* Om. *S.* forth *XY.* ⁿ the thenge *ouy*
sec. m. ^o takith *GPXY.* ^p Om. *AMNOSUV.* ^q Om. *W.* ^r eche *ouy sec. m. X.* ^s Om. *G pr. m. X.*
^t plente, or encrease *U sec. m.* ^u forsothe *ouy.* ^v fro *AO sec. m. UV.* ^w also *ouy sec. m.* Om. *Q.* ^x that
thenge *O.* this *UV sec. m.* ^y bisemith *G sec. m.* ^z of *O.* awei of *UV.* ^a seruaunt unprofitable *ANOUVW.*
^{aa} Om. *M sec. m.* ^b Om. *M sec. m. W sec. m.* ^c Om. *M sec. m. W.* ^d vtmer *AOVW.* the vttermore *TU.*
vtmore *X.* ^e sete *OUVX.* ^f tofore *O.* ^g Om. *O.* ^h the *Q.* ⁱ and the *O.* ^k his *OX.* ^l the *N.*
^m Om. *AOQUX.* or takith in possesioun *GSV pr. m.* or take in possesioun *M.* ⁿ makynge *AMNOPSUVW.*
bigynnyng *QX.* ^o For *O sec. m. U.* ^p hungered *ouy sec. m.*

^m haue receyued *K.* ⁿ take 3e *EKK sec. m.* ^o Om. *CR.* ^{oo} he *R.* ^p of *cbcgkh.* ^q the vtmer *I.*
vttermere *KS.* vttermore *Rhik.* ^r grenching *S.* ^s seete *CEKbck.* ^t his *KRB.* ^u Om. *K.* ^v and take
Ksb pr. m. gik. ^w and I *CMSubghk.*

36 3auen to me^a for^r to ete; I thristide, and
 37 3ee 3euen to^s me for^t to drynke; I was
 herberlesse, and 3ee 'gederiden, or her-
 38 berden^u, me; nakid^v, and 3ee heliden me;
 seik, and 3ee visitiden me; I was in pri-
 39 soun, and 3e camen to me. Thanne iust men
 shulen answere to hym, seyinge^w, Lord,
 whenne sy3en we thee hungry, and we
 fedd thee; thristy, and we 3euen to^x thee
 40 drynke^y? whenne forsothe seien we thee
 herberlesse, and we gedriden^z thee^a; or^b
 41 nakid, and we heliden thee? or^c 'whenne
 seien we thee seek^d, or^e in prisoun, and we
 42 camen to thee^f? And he answerynge shal
 seie to hem, Treuly I seie to 3ou, 'as long^g
 as 3ee diden to oon of these my leste bre-
 43 thren, 3ee diden to me. Thanne the kyng
 shal seie and^h to hem, that shulen be on
 his left half, Departⁱ fro me, '3ee cursid^k,
 in to^l euerlastyngge fijr, 'the whiche^m is maad
 44 redy to the deuyⁿ and hisⁿ angelis. Sothe-
 ly^o I hungryde, and 3e 3auen nat to^p me
 for^q to ete; I thristide, and 3ee 3auen nat to
 45 me for^r to drynke; I was herberlesse, and
 3ee gedriden^s nat me^t; nakid, and 3ee co-
 uereden nat me; seik, and in prisoun, and
 46 3ee visitiden nat me. Thanne and^u thei
 shulen answere to hym, seyinge^v, Lord,
 whanne seien we thee hungrynge, or^w
 thristyngge, or herberlesse, or^w nakid, or^w
 seik, or^w in prisoun, and we seruyden nat
 47 to thee? Thanne he shal answere to hem,
 seiyngge^x, Treuly I seie to 3ou, hou^y longe
 3ee diden nat to oon of these leste^z, 'nethere
 48 3ee diden^a to me. And these shulen go in
 to euerlastyngge tourment; forsothe the^b
 iust men in to euere lastinge lyf.

to hym, and seie, Lord, whanne sy3en we
 thee hungry, and we fedden thee; thristi,
 and we 3auen to thee drynk? and³⁸
 whanne sayn we thee herborles, and we
 herboreden thee; or nakid, and we hil-
 iden thee? or^x whanne sayn we thee³⁹
 sijk, or in prisoun, and we camen to
 thee? And the kyng answerynge schal⁴⁰
 seie to hem, Treuly Y seie to 3ou, as longe
 as 3e diden to oon of these my leeste
 britheren, 3e diden to me. Thanne the⁴¹
 kyng schal seie also to hem, that schulen
 be on his lefthalf^y, Depart^z fro me, 3e
 cursid, in to euerlastyngge fijr, that is
 maad redi to the deuel and hise aungels.
 For Y hungride, and 3e 3auen not me to⁴²
 ete; Y thristide, and 3e 3auen not me to
 drynke; Y^{zz} was herborles, and 3e herb-⁴³
 erden not me; nakid, and 3e keuerden^a
 not me; sijk, and in prisoun, and 3e
 visitiden not me. Thanne and thei schulen⁴⁴
 answere to hym, and schulen seie, Lord,
 whanne sayn we thee hungrynge, or
 thristyngge, or herboreles, or nakid, or
 sijk, or in prisoun, and we serueden not
 to thee? Thanne he schal answere to⁴⁵
 hem, and seie, Treuly Y seie to 3ou, 'hou
 longe^b 3e diden not to oon of these leeste,
 nether 3e diden to me. And these schulen⁴⁶
 goo in to euerlastyngge turment; but the
 iust men schulen go in to euerlastyngge
 lijf.

q Om. v. r Om. sx. s Om. v. t Om. sx. u herberden or sec. m. gedereden x. v I was naked o.
 w and seie ouf. x Om. o. y for to drynke w pr. m. z herberowed o. a thee to herbore uv sec. m.
 b and p. ether ouf. c Om. o. ether uv. d Om. o. e ether ouf. f the, ether seke and we
 visitiden thee o. g als longe o. Om. g pr. m. h also ou. and also v sec. m. i 3e cursed, departe
 ouf sec. m. Departeth psxy. k Om. ouf sec. m. l to the v. m whiche ouf sec. m. that x. n to his ouf.
 o For ouf sec. m. p Om. ou. q Om. sx. r Om. sx. s harberowed o. t me to herbore uv sec. m.
 u also ouf sec. m. v and seie ouf sec. m. w ether ouf. x and seie ouf sec. m. y as ouf sec. m.
 z lesse o. my leeste w pr. m. a 3e diden not ou. 3ee neither diden x. b Om. ouf sec. m.

x and c. for s. Om. i. y leftsyde chi. z Departeth EIPQRcaß. zz and I R. a hiliden κ.
 b as long as κ.

CAP. XXVI.

1 And it is^c don, whenne Jhesus hadde
eendid alle these wordis, he seide to his
2 disciplis, Wite 3ee, for after two^d dayes
pask schal be maad, and mannes sone shal
3 be bitaken^e, that he be crucified. Thanne
the princis of prestis^f and eldre^g men of
the peple ben^h gedrid in to the halle of theⁱ
prince^k of prestis, that was said Caiphas,
4 and maden^l a counseile, that^m thei shul-
den holde Jhesu with gile, and sleaⁿ;
5 sothly thei seiden, Nat in the feste day^o,
lest per auenture noys were maad in the
6 peple. Forsothe^p whenne Jhesus was in
Betanye, in the^q house of Symount le-
7 prous^r, a womman hauynge a boxe of ala-
bastre of precieuse oynement, 'came ni^s
to hym, and shedde out on the heued^t of
8 hym restinge. Sothely disciplis^u seeynge
hadden dedeyn, seyinge, Wherto this losse?
9 forsothe^v it^w myzte be^x solde for myche^y,
10 and be 3ouen to pore men. Sothely Jhe-
sus wytinge, seith^z to hem, What be 3e
heuy, 'or sory^a, to this womman? 'sothely
a good work^b she hath wrouzt^c in me.
11 For whi^d 3ee shulen 'euermore haue^e pore
men with 3ou, but 3ee shulen nat algatis^f
12 haue me. Forsothe this womman send-
enge this oynement in to my body, made
13 for^g to birye me. Treuly I seie to 3ou,
wher euer this gospel shal be prechid^h in
al the world, it^k shal be seide and^l that
this womman dide, in to mynde of hym.
14 Thanne oon of the twelue, that was seide
Judas Scarioth, wente forth^m to the princis
15 of prestis, and seithⁿ to hem, What wolen
3ee 3eue to me, and I shal bitake^o hym to
3ou? And thei ordeyneden to hym thritti
16 platis of seluer. And fro that tyme he

CAP. XXVI.

And it was doon, whanne Jhesus¹
hadde endid alle^a these wordis, he seide to
hise disciplis, 3e witen, that aftir twei²
daies pask schal be maad, and mannus
sone schal be bitakun to be crucified.
Than the princes of prestis and the³
elder men of the puple were gaderid in
to the halle of the prince^b of prestis, that
was seid Cayfas, and maden a counsel to⁴
holde Jhesu with gile, and sle him; but⁵
thei seiden, Not in the haliday, lest per-
auenture noyse were maad in the puple.
And^c whanne Jhesus was in Betanye, in⁶
the hous of Symount leprous^d, a wom-
7 man that hadde a box of alabastre of
precious oynement, cam to hym, and
schedde^e out on the heed of hym rest-
ynge. And disciplis^f seyngge hadden de-
8 deyn, and seiden, Wherto this^g loss?
for^h it myzte be seld for myche, and be⁹
3ouun to pore men. But Jhesus knewe,¹⁰
and seide to hem, What ben 3e heuyⁱ to
this womman? for^k sche hath wrouzt in
me a good werk. For 3e schulen euere¹¹
haue pore men with 3ou, but 3e schulen
not algatis haue me. This^l womman¹²
sendynge this oynement in to my bodi,
dide to birie me. Treuli^m Y seie to 3ou,¹³
where euer this gospel schal be prechid
in al the world, it schal be seid, that sche
dide this, in mynde of hym. Thanne¹⁴
oon of the twelue, that was clepid Judas
Scarioth, wente forth to the princis of
prestis, and seide to hem, What wolen 3e¹⁵
3yue to me, and Y schal bitake hym to
3ou? And thei ordeyneden to hym
thretti pansⁿ of siluer. And fro that¹⁶
tyme he souzte oportunyte^o, to bitraye

^c was *uv*. ^d twei *ov sec. m. w.* ^e taken *o*. ^f the prestes *o*. ^g the eldere *ANOPSUVW*. ^h weren *ou*.
ⁱ Om. *N*. ^k princes *G pr. m. v pr. m. w.* ^l thei maden *ou*. ^m hou *x*. ⁿ slee him *P*. ^o haliday *AMN*
ouvw. ^p Sothely *o*. ^q a *o*. ^r the leprous *MOV pr. m.* ^s neized *ouvw sec. m.* ^t heed *AMNPVW et w pass.*
hed qs et x pass. ^u the disciples *GMOPUV sec. m. xy* ^v for *ov*. ^w this *ouvw sec. m.* ^x haf be *o*.
^y mekil *N*. ^z seide *ouvw*. ^a Om. *AGOPUV sec. m. xy*. ^b Om. *ouvw sec. m.* ^c wrouzte a gode werke
ouvw sec. m. ^d Om. *ouvw sec. m.* ^e haue euer *ou*. ^f euermore *o*. euer *uv sec. m.* ^g Om. *sx*. ^h rad
w pr. m. ⁱ into *o*. ^k that *o*. ^l Om. *G*. ^m Om. *ouvw sec. m.* ⁿ seide *ouvw sec. m. xy*. ^o taken *x*.

^a Om. *q*. ^b princes *R*. ^c But *e pr. m.* ^d the leprous *A pr. m. cmsubceghikß*. ^e schedde it *i*. ^f the
disciplis *εικρηik*. hise disciplis *g*. ^g is this *ia*. ^h forsothe *i*. ⁱ ether sorie *K marg.* ^k forsothe *i*. ^l For
this *EP sec. m.* ^m And treuly *i*. ⁿ pens *cqrß*. penis *ES*. platis *i*. pecis *K*. ^o or best tyme *c marg.*

sou3te couenablete, 'for to bitake^p hym.
 17 Forsothe in the first day of 'the fest of
 . pask^q disciplis^r camen^s to Jhesu, seyinge^t,
 'Wher wolt thou we^u make redy to thee,
 18 for^v to ete paske? And Jhesus seith^w,
 Go 3ee in to the citee to sum man, and
 seie^x to hym, 'The maister seith, My tyme
 is ni3; at thee I make paske^y with my
 19 disciplis. And the^z disciplis diden, as Jhe-
 sus comaundide 'to hem^a; and thei maden
 20 redy pask. Forsothe euenyng^b maad, he
 sat 'at the^c mete with his twelue^d disciplis.
 21 And he seide to hem etyng, Treuly I seie
 to 3ou, for oon of 3ou 'is to^e betraye me.
 22 And thei 'ful sory bygunnyng^f eche^g to
 23 seie, Lord, wher^h I amⁱ? And he an-
 sweryng seith^k, He that 'with me in put-
 tith^l the hond in the plater, this^m shal bi-
 24 traye me. Forsothe mannes sone goth, as
 it is writen of hym; but woo to that man,
 bi whom mannys sone shal be bitrayed;
 it were good to hym, 3if thatⁿ man hadde
 25 nat ben boren. Forsothe Judas that bi-
 trayed hym, answeride, seyinge, Maister,
 wher 'I am^o? He seith^p to hym, Thou
 26 hast seid. Forsothe hem soupyng, Jhe-
 sus toke breed, and blisside^q, and bracke,
 and 3ane to his disciplis, 'and seith^r, Take
 27 3ee, and ete^s; this is my body. And he
 takyng the cuppe, dede thaukyngis, and
 3aue to hem, seyinge^t, Drinke 3ee alle her-
 28 of; this is my blood of the newe testa-
 ment, 'the whiche^u shal be shed out for
 29 many, in to remissioun of synnys. For-
 sothe I seie to 3ou, I shal nat drinke fro
 this tyme, of this fruyt of the vyne, til
 in to that^v day whenne I shal drinke it
 newe with 3ou, in the kyngdam^w of my
 30 fadir. And an ympne, 'or heriyng^x, seid,

hym. And in the firste dai of therf¹⁷
 looues the disciplis camen to Jhesu, and
 seiden, Where wolt thou we make redi
 to thee, to ete paske? Jhesus seide, Go 18
 3e into the citee to 'sum man^p, and seie
 to hym, 'The maistir seith, My tyme is
 ny3; at thee Y make paske with my dis-
 ciplis. And the disciplis diden, as Jhe- 19
 sus comaundide to hem; and thei maden
 the paske redi. And whanne euentid^q 20
 was come, he sat to mete with hise
 twelue disciplis. And he seide to hem, 21
 as thei eten, Treuli Y seie to 3ou, that
 oon of 3ou schal bitraye me. And thei 22
 ful sori bigunnen ech bi hym silf to seie,
 Lord, whether^r 'Y am^{rr}? And he answer- 23
 ide, and seide, He that puttith with me
 his^s hoond in the plater, schal bitraye
 me. Forsothe mannus sone goith, as it 24
 is writun of hym; but wo to that man,
 bi whom mannus sone schal be bitrayed;
 it were good to hym, if that man hadde
 not be borun. But Judas that bitraiede 25
 hym, answeride, seiynge, Maister, whe-
 ther 'Y am^t? Jhesus seide^u to hym,
 Thou hast seid. And while thei soup- 26
 eden, Jhesus took breed, and blesside,
 and brak, and 3af to hise disciplis, and
 seide, Take 3e, and ete^v; this is my body.
 And he took the cuppe, and dide thank- 27
 yngis, and 3af to hem, aud seide, Drynke 28
 3e alle herof; this is my blood of the
 newe testament, which schal be sched for
 mauny, in to remissioun of synnes. And 29
 Y seie to 3ou, Y schal not drynke fro
 this tyme, of this fruyt of the vyne, in to
 that dai whanne Y schal drynke it newe
 with 3ou, in the kyngdom of my fadir.
 And whanne the ympne was seid, thei 30

^p that he schuld bytraye ou. that he schulde bitaken *v* sec. m. to bitaken *x*. ^q therf looues ou. therf looues, that is, the feste of paske *v* pr. m. *w* sec. m. ^r the disciplis *MOPUXY*. ^s neijeden ou. ^t and seiden *ou* sec. m. ^u that we o. ^v Om. *ou* sec. m. *x*. ^w seide *ou* sec. m. ^x seie 3e *ou* sec. m. ^y Om. *AGNOS* pr. m. *u* *u* sec. m. *xy*. ^z Om. *ANSVW*. ^a Om. *N*. ^b euentide *ou* sec. m. ^c to *ou* sec. m. ^d Om. *w*. ^e schal *ou* sec. m. ^f made sorowe ful greetly, and thei bigunnen o. maad sorouful greteli, bigunnen *u* sec. m. ^g all in special *ou* sec. m. ^h whethir *GU et x* pass. ⁱ it am o. ^k seide *ou* sec. m. ^l putteth in with me *AMNOUVW*. with me puttith in *p*. ^m Om. *ou* sec. m. ⁿ thilke *ou* sec. m. ^o it am I o. ^p seide *ou* sec. m. ^q blissed it o. ^r seiynge o. and seide *u* sec. m. ^s eet 3e *ou* sec. m. ^t and seide *ou* sec. m. ^u whiche *ou* sec. m. that *x*. ^v the *w*. ^w rewme *ou* sec. m. ^x Om. *ox*. either [or *v* sec. m.] *preysyng* of God *u* sec. m.

^p a man *i*. ^q the euentijd *ksg*. ^r wher *c et alii* passim. ^{rr} it am I? *i*. I am he? *k*. I? *s*. ^s the *kk*. Om. *b* pr. m. ^t it am I *i*. I am he? *k*. ^u seith *k*. ^v eteth *i*. ete 3e *sx* marg. *k*.

thei wenten out in to the mount of Olyuete.
 31 Thanne Jhesus seith to hem, Alle 3e shulen suffre sclaunder in me, in^y this niȝt; for it is wrytyn, I shal smyte the sheperde, and the sheep of the floc shulen be scatered.
 32 Forsothe after that I shal ryse aȝein, I^z shal go bfore ȝou in to Galilee. Sothely Petre answeyng, seith^a to him, 'And ȝif^b alle^c shulen be sclaunderid in thee, I shal neuere be sclaunderid. Jhesus seith^d to hym, Trewly I seie to thee, for in this niȝt bfore the cok crowe, thries thou shalt denye me. Petre seith to hym, 'And ȝif^e it shal behoue me to dye with thee, I shal nat denye thee. Also^f and alle disciplis^g seiden^h. Thanne Jhesus came with hem in to a toun, thatⁱ is seid Gessemanye. And he seide to his disciplis, Sitte ȝee heer, the^k while^l I shal^m go thidir, and preie.
 37 And Petre taken toⁿ, and two^o sonys of Zebedee, he began for^p to be distourblid^q, 38 'or heuy^r, and^s sory^t in herte. Thanne^u he seith^v to hem, My soule is sorowful til to the deth; 'susteyne ȝee, or abyde ȝee^w, 39 here, and wake ȝee with me. And he gon forth a litil, felle down in to his face, preyinge, and seyinge, My fadir, ȝif it is possible, 'passe this cuppe^x fro me; nethel^{es} nat as I wole, but as thou wolt. And he came to his disciplis, and foonde hem slepyng. And he seith^y to Petre, So, 'wher ȝee miȝte^z nat oon hour wake with 40 me? Wake ȝee, and preie^a, that ȝee entren nat in to temptacioun; forsothe the spirit is redy, bote the flesh seik^b, 'or vn- 42 stable^c. Eft the secounde tyme he wente, and preide, seyinge, My fadir, ȝif this cuppe may nat passe, no^d bote^e I drynke 43 it, thi wille be don. And eftsoone^f he came, and foonde hem slepyng; forsothe 44 her eȝen weren greued^g. And hem left,

wenten out in to the mount of Olyuete. Thanne Jhesus seide to hem, Alle ȝe³¹ schulen suffre sclaunder in me, in this niȝt; for it is writun, Y schal smyte the scheeperde, and the scheep of the flok schulen be scaterid. But aftir that Y³² schal rise aȝen, Y schal go bfore ȝou in to Galilee. Petre answeride, and seide to³³ hym, Thouȝ alle schulen be sclaunderid in thee, Y schal neuer be sclaunderid. Jhe-³⁴ sus seide to him, Treuli Y seie to thee, for in this nyȝt bifor the cok crowe, thries thou schalt denye me. Peter seide³⁵ to him, Ȝhe, thouȝ it bihoue^w that Y die with thee, Y schal not denye thee. Also alle the disciplis seiden. Thanne Jhesus³⁶ cam with hem in to a toun, that is seid Jessamanye. And he seide to his disciplis, Sitte ȝe here, the^x while Y go thider, and preye. And whanne he hadde take³⁷ Peter, and twei^{xx} sones of Zebedee, he^y bigan to be heuy and sori. Thanne he³⁸ seide to hem, My soule is soreful to the deeth; abide ȝe here, and wake ȝe with me. And he ȝede forth a litil, and felde³⁹ down on his face, preiyng, and seiynge, My fader, if it is possible, passe this cuppe fro me; nethel^{es} not as Y wole, but as thou wolt. And he cam to his⁴⁰ disciplis, and foond hem slepyng. And he seide to Petir, So, whethir ȝe myȝten not oon our wake with me? Wake ȝe,⁴¹ and preye ȝe, that ȝe entre not in to temptacioun; for^z the spirit is redi, but the fleisch is sijk. Eft the secounde⁴² tyme he wente, and preyede, seiynge, My fadir, if this cuppe may not passe, but^a Y drynke hym^b, thi wille be don. And eftsoone he cam, and foond hem⁴³ slepyng; for her iȝen weren heuyed. And he lefte hem, and wente eftsoone,⁴⁴

y Om. x. z and I K sec. m. a seij o. seide s. b Thouȝ ouf sec. m. c alle men s. d seij o. e Ȝhe thouȝ ouf sec. m. f Om. o. g the disciples g sec. m. MOPSW. h seiden also o. i whiche ou. k Om. ouf sec. m. l while that o. m Om. opuf sec. m. n Om. ouf. o tweye ouf sec. m. w. p Om. sufx. q sorowful ouf sec. m. disturbid sx. r Om. ox. and heuy q sec. m. s or q sec. m. t heuy ouf sec. m. u And y. v seide ouf sec. m. w abide ȝee ou. s. ȝee, or abijde p. s. ȝee, or abidith s. sustene ȝee x. x this cuppe passe uf. y seide ouf sec. m. z miȝte ȝe ou. whether ȝee miȝten x. a praye ȝe ouf sec. m. preȝeth x. b is seke ouf sec. m. c Om. ax. ether vnsidfast ouf sec. m. d Om. ax. e but ȝif gmxv pr. m. f efte ouf sec. m. g greueyd, or heuyed mp. heuyed u sec. m. marg.

w bihoueth cgk. x Om. ix. xx two c et alii. y and a. z forsothe i. a but that k. but if β. b it ichia.

he wente eftson^h, and preide the thridde
 45 tyme, the same word seyinge. Thanne he
 came to his disciplis, and seithⁱ to hem,
 Slepe 3ee now, and reste^k 3e; loo! the
 hour hath neized, and mannes sone shal
 be taken^l in to the hondis of synners;
 46 ryse 3ee, go wee; loo! he that shal take^m
 47 me, 'shal neizeⁿ. And^o 3it hym spekyng, e,
 loo! Judas, oon of the twelue^p, and with
 hym came^q a grete cumpanye, with swerdis
 and battis^r, sent of the princes of prestis,
 48 and of eldre^s men of the peple. For-
 sothe he that bitraiede hym, 3aue to hem
 a tokne, seiynge, Whom euer Y shal kisse,
 49 he it is; holde 3ee hym. And anon
 he 'cummyng^t niz^t to Jhesu, seide, Haile,
 50 maistre; and he kisside hym. And Jhe-
 sus seide to hym, Frend, wherto art thou
 comen? Thanne thei 'camen niz^u, and
 castiden^v hondis 'in to^x Jhesu, and helden
 51 hym. And loo! oon of hem that weren
 with Jhesu, holdynge out^y the hond, drow^z
 out^z his^a swerd; and he, smytyng^e the^b
 seruaunt of the prince^c of prestis^d, kitte^e
 52 of his litil^f ere^g. Thanne Jhesus seith^h to
 hym, Turne thi swerd in to his place;
 sothelyⁱ alle that shulen take swerd, shu-
 53 len perishe by swerd. Wher gessist thou,
 that^k I may nat preie my fadir, and he
 shal 3eue to me now more than twelue
 54 legions of angelis? Hou therfore^l shulen
 the scripturis be fulfillid^m? 'for soⁿ it be-
 55 houeth to be don. In that hour Jhesus
 seide to the cumpanyes 'of peple^o, As to a
 thief 3ee han gon out, with swerdis and
 battis^p, for^q to cacche^r me; 'day by day^s I
 satte at 3ou, techynge in the temple, and
 56 3ee helden not me. Forsothe al this^t thing
 was don, that the scripturis of prophetis
 shulden be fulfillid^u. Thanne alle disciplis^v
 57 fledden, hym forsaken. And thei hold-

and preiede the thridde tyme, and seide
 the same word. Thanne he cam to his⁴⁵
 disciplis, and seide to hem, Slepe 3e now,
 and reste 3e; loo! the our hath neized,
 and mannus sone schal be takun^c in to
 the hondis of synneris; rise 3e, go we; ⁴⁶
 loo! he that schal take me, is ny3. 3it ⁴⁷
 the^d while he spak, lo! Judas, oon of the
 twelue, cam, and with hym a greet cum-
 peny, with swerdis and battis, sent fro
 the princis of prestis, and fro the eldre
 men of the puple. And he that bitraiede ⁴⁸
 hym, 3af to hem a tokene, and seide,
 Whom euer Y schal^e kisse, he it is;
 holde 3e hym. And anoon he cam to ⁴⁹
 Jhesu, and seid, Haile, maister; and he ⁵⁰
 kisside hym. And Jhesus seide to hym,
 Freend, wherto art thou comun? Thanne
 thei camen niz, and leiden hoondis on
 Jhesu, and helden hym. And lo! oon ⁵¹
 of hem that weren with Jhesu, streizte^f
 out his hoond, and drou3 out his swerd;
 and he smoot the seruaunt of the prince
 of prestis, and kitte^g of his ere^h. Thanne ⁵²
 Jhesus seide to hym, Turne thi swerd
 in to his place; for alle that taken swerd,
 schulen perische bi swerd. Whether ⁵³
 gessist thou, that Y may not preie my
 fadir, and he schal 3yue to me now moⁱ
 than twelue legiounsⁱⁱ of aungels? Hou ⁵⁴
 thanne schulen the^j scriptures be fulfil-
 led? for so it bihoueth to be doon. In ⁵⁵
 that our Jhesus seide to the puple, As to
 a thief 3e han^k gon out, with swerdis
 and battis, to take me; dai bi dai Y sat
 among 3ou, and tau3t in the temple, and
 3e helden me not. But al this thing ⁵⁶
 was don, that the scripturis of profetis
 schulden be fulfillid. Thanne alle the
 disciplis fledden, and leften hym. And ⁵⁷
 thei helden Jhesu, and ledden hym to

^h efte *ouv sec. m.* ⁱ seide *ouv w sec. m.* ^k restith *gx.* ^l bytrayed *o.* bitaken *uv.* ^m bytray *ouv.*
 traye *p.* ⁿ hath neized *ouv w sec. m.* ^o Om. *ouv.* ^p twelf cam *ouv.* ^q Om. *ouv.* ^r staues *ouv.*
^s the elder *amnopsuvw.* ^t neizeinge *ouv.* ^u neizeden *ouv.* ^v setteden *ouv.* casten *sx.* ^x on
ouv sec. m. ^y forth *ouv.* ^z Om. *v.* ^a a *o.* ^b a *o.* ^c princes *oq.* ^d the prestes *o.* ^e kittet *ov.*
^f Om. *nou.* ^g rize ere *ns.* ^h seide *ouv.* ⁱ for *ouv.* ^k for *ouv.* ^l Om. *o.* ^m filled *ouv.*
ⁿ forsothe *x.* ^o Om. *ouv.* ^p staues *ouv.* ^q Om. *svwx.* ^r take *ouv.* ^s eich day *ouv.* ^t Om. *p.*
^u filled *ouv.* ^v the disciples *msw.*

^c bitaken *ekrchikaβ.* ^d Om. *ib.* ^e Om. *cekqrbcgchikaβ.* ^f stre3echide *κ.* ^g kittede *c.* ^h rize eere
ep sec. m. ⁱ more *κ.* ⁱⁱ a legioun is sixe thousand sixe hundrid and sixty and sixe. *κ marg.* ^j Om. *Δ.*
^k Om. *s sec. m.*

ynge Jhesu, ledde hym to Caiphas, prince
of prestis, wher^w scribis^x and Pharisees^y,
and the^z eldre men of the^a peple had-
58 den cummen to gidre. Forsothe Petre
suede hym afer, til in to the halle of the^b
prince^c of prestis; and he gon ynne with
ynne, sate with seruauntis^d, that he shulde
59 se the^e eend. Forsothe the princis^f of
prestis, and alle the counseile souȝten fals
witnessynge aȝeinus Jhesu, that thei
60 shulden take^g hym to deth^h; and thei
founnen nat, whenne many fals witnessis
hadden 'cummen toⁱ. Treuly at the laste,
61 two^k fals witnessis camen, and seiden, 'This
seide, I may distruye the temple of God,
and after 'the thridde day^l bilde it aȝein.
62 And the prince of prestis rysynge seith^m
to hym, Answerist thou no thing to thoⁿ
thingis, 'the whiche^o these witnessen
63 aȝeinus thee? Forsothe Jhesus was stille.
And the prince of prestis seith^p to hym,
I couniour thee by quycke God, that
thou seie to vs, ȝif thou be^q Crist, the sone
64 of God. Jhesus seide to hym, Thou hast
seid; netheles I seie to ȝou, 'an other
tyme^r, 'or fro this tyme forth^s, ȝee shulen
se mannes sone sittynge at the riȝthalf of
'the vertue of God^t, and cummynge in^u
65 cloudis of heuene. Thanne the prince of
prestis kitte^v, 'or to-rente^w, his clothis,
seyinge, He hath blasfemed; what ȝit
nede han^x we to witnessis? loo! now ȝee
66 han herd blasfemye^y; what semeth to
ȝou? And thei answeyng seiden, He is
67 gilty of deth. Thanne thei spitten^z in to
his face, and smyten^a hym with buffetis;
forsothe other ȝouen strokis with the^b
68 pawm of hondis in to his face, seyinge,
Thou Crist, prophecie to vs, who is he
69 that smote thee? Sothely Petre sat 'with
outen^c in the porche^d; and an^e hond

Cayfas, the prince of prestis, where the
scribis and the^k Farisees, and the eldre
men of the puple weren comun togidere.
But Petir swede him afer, in to the halle⁵⁸
of the prince^l of prestis; and he wente
in, and sat with the seruauntis, to se the
ende. And the prince of prestis, and al⁵⁹
the counsel souȝten fals witnessing aȝens
Jhesu, that thei schulden take hym to
deeth; and thei founnen not, whanne⁶⁰
many false witnessis weren^m comun.
But at the laste, twei false witnessis
camen, and seiden, 'This seideⁿ, Y may⁶¹
distruye the temple of God, and after
the thridde dai bilde it aȝen. And the⁶²
prince of prestis roos, and seide to hym,
Answerist thou no thing to tho thingis,
that these witnessen aȝens thee? But⁶³
Jhesus was stille. And the prince of
prestis seide to hym, Y coniuere thee^o bi
lyuyng^p God, that thou seie to vs, if
thou art Crist, the sone of God. Jhesus^q⁶⁴
seide to him, Thou hast seid; netheles
Y seie to ȝou, 'fro hennus forth^r ȝe schu-
len se mannus sone sittinge at^s the riȝt-
half of the vertu of God, and comynge in
the cloudis of heuene^{ss}. Thanne the prince⁶⁵
of prestis to-rente his clothis, and seide,
He hath blasfemed; what ȝit han we
nede to witnessis? lo! now ȝe han herd
blasfemye; what semeth to ȝou? And⁶⁶
thei answeriden, and seiden, He is gilty
of deeth. Thanne thei speten^t 'in to^u⁶⁷
his face, and smyten^v hym with buffatis;
and othere ȝauen strokis with the pawme
of her hondis in^w his face, and seide,⁶⁸
Thou Crist, arede to vs, who is he that
smoot thee? And Petir sat with outen⁶⁹
in^x the halle; and a damysel cam to
hym, and seide, Thou were with Jhesu
of Galilee. And he denyede bifor alle⁷⁰

^w Om. I. with q. ^x the scribes *ouf*. ^y Om. *oufw sec. m.* ^z Om. *gw*. ^a Om. *g pr. m.* ^b Om. o. ^c princis *kq*. ^d the seruauntes *ouf*. ^e Om. o. ^f prince o. ^g bytake *ouf*. ^h the deth *k*. ⁱ neizid *ouf*. ^k twei *noww*. ^l thre dayes o. ^m seide *ouf*. ⁿ these *x*. ^o whiche *uf*. that *ox*. ^p seide *ouf*. ^q art *ouf*. ^r fro hennus forth *ouf*. ^s Om. *auvfx*. ^t Goddes vertu *ouf*. ^u in the *uf*. ^v to-rente *ouf*. ^w Om. *auvfx*. or *rente g*. ^x haf *ouf*. ^y blasfemyng *v*. ^z spetteden *opqv*. ^a beeted *ouf*. ^b their *g*. Om. *n*. ^c wit oute forth *ouf*. ^d halle *a sec. m. oufw sec. m.* ^e oon *agmnosufwy*. one *p*.

^k Om. *plures et a*. ^l princis *a pr. m.* ^m hadden, or weren *k*. ⁿ These seith *e*. Om. *p pr. m.* This seith *p sec. m.* ^o Om. *s*. ^p the lyuyng *hia*. ^q And Jhesus *c*. ^r hereafter *i*. ^s on *e pr. m.* ^{ss} heuene *r*. ^t spittiden *khi*. ^u in *iba*. ^v smeten *ia*. smitiden *k*. smoten *plures et β*. ^w into *k*. ^x Om. *a*.

mayden^f 'came niȝ^g to hym, seyinge^h, And
 70 thou were with Jhesu of Galilee. And
 he denyede before alle men, seyinge, I
 71 woot nat whatⁱ thou saist. Forsothe hym^k
 goynge out the^l ȝate, an other hond
 mayden^m say hym, and seithⁿ to hem that
 weren there, And this was with Jhesu of
 72 Nazareth. And eftsone^o he denyede with
 an^p ooth, for he^q knewe nat the man.
 73 And after a litil, thei that stoden 'came
 niȝ^r, and seiden 'to Petre^s, Treuly^t and
 thou art of^u hem; for whi and^v thi speche
 74 makith thee opyn^w. Thanne 'he began^x
 to warie^y and swere^z, that he knewe nat
 75 the man. And anon the cok crewe. And
 Petre bithouȝte on the word^a of Jhesu,
 that^b he hadde seide, Bifore^c the cok
 crewe^d, thries thou shalt denye me. And
 he gon out, wepte bittirly.

CAP. XXVII.

1 Forsothe the^e morwe^f maad, alle the
 princis of prestis^g, and eldre^h men of the
 peple token counseilⁱ aȝeins Jhesu, that
 2 thei shulden take^k hym to deth. And thei
 ladden hym bounden, and bitoken hym^l
 to^m Pilat of Pounce, 'meire, *or chef*
 3 *iustice*ⁿ. Thanne Judas that bitrayede
 hym, seyng that he was dampnyd, he^o
 led by penaunce^p, 'or *forthenkyng*^q,
 brouȝte^r aȝein thritti platis of seluer to
 the princis of prestis, and to the eldre
 4 men of the^s peple, seyinge^t, I haue synned,
 bitrayinge iust^u blood. And thei seiden,
 5 What to vs? se thou. And the platis of
 seluer 'cast away^v in^w the temple, he
 wente away, and goyinge^x away he^y hang-
 ide^z hym^a with a 'grane, *or a gnare*^b.
 6 Forsothe the princis of prestis, taken the

men^y, and seide, Y woot not what thou
 seist. And whanne he ȝede out at^z the⁷¹
 ȝate, another damysel say hym, and seide
 to hem that weren there, And this was
 with Jhesu of Nazareth. And eftsoone⁷²
 he denyede with an ooth, For I^a knewe
 not the man. And^b a litil aftir, thei⁷³
 that stoden camen, and seiden to Petir,
 'Treuli^c thou art of^d hem; for thi speche
 makith thee knowun. Thanne he bigan⁷⁴
 to warie and to^e swere, that he knewe
 not the man. And anon the cok crewe.
 And Petir bithouȝte on the word of⁷⁵
 Jhesu, that he hadde seid, Bifore the cok
 crowe, thries thou schalt denye me. And
 he ȝede out, and wepte bitterli.

CAP. XXVII.

But whanne the morowtid was comun,¹
 alle the princis of prestis, and the eldre
 men of the puple token counseil^f aȝens
 Jhesu, that thei schulden take hym to
 the deeth. And thei ledden him boundun,²
 and bitoken to^g Pilat of Pounce, iustice.
 Thanne Judas that bitraiede hym, say³
 that he was dampned, he repentide, and
 brouȝte aȝein the thretti pans^b to the
 priucis of prestis, and to the elder men
 of the puple, and seide, Y haue synned,⁴
 bitrayinge riȝtful blood. And thei seiden,
 What to vs? bise thee. And whanne he⁵
 hadde cast forth the siluer inⁱ the temple,
 he passide forth, and ȝede, and hongide
 hym silf with a snare. And the princis⁶
 of prestis token the siluer, and seide, It
 is not leueful to putte it in to the tre-

^f mayde *ouv.* ^g neized *ouv.* ^h and seide *ouv.* ⁱ Om. *G pr. m.* ^k he *o.* ^l at the *AN.* of the *ouv w sec. m.* ^m mayde *ouv.* ⁿ seide *ouv w sec. m.* ^o ofte *ouv.* ^p an other *o.* ^q I *ouv.* ^r neizeden to Peter *o.* neizeden *uv.* camen niȝ to Peter *x.* ^s Om. *ox.* ^t Om. *u.* ^u oon of *o.* ^v also and *o.* also *uv.* ^w knowen *ouv.* ^x bygan he *o.* ^y curse *ouv.* ^z to swere *puv.* ^a wordis *K sec. m.* ^b whiche *ouv.* ^c Bifore that *ouv.* ^d crowe *pw x.* ^e Om. *o.* ^f morewyn *G.* morowtide *opuv.* ^g the prestis *o.* ^h the elder *ouv.* ⁱ a counseil *T.* ^k bytake *ouv.* ^l Om. *AGMNPSWXY.* ^m Om. *N.* ⁿ the iustice *ouv.* president *x.* ^o was *ouv.* ^p forthenkyng *ouv.* ^q Om. *Aouv x.* ^r and brouȝte *ouv.* ^s Om. *q.* ^t and seide *ouv.* ^u riȝtwis *x.* ^v casten forth *o.* cast forth *uv.* ^w into *oq.* ^x he goynge *ouv.* ^y Om. *ouv.* ^z heeng *x.* ^a himsilf *ouv.* ^b grane *am x.* grane, or *gnare* *GT.* grane, or *snare* *ns w y.* snare *ouv.* gryne *P.* grynne, or *snare* *Q.*

^y Om. *I pr. m.* ^z of *A.* ^a he *AR.* ^b Om. *EIKPXQR pr. m. a.* ^c Truli and *K.* ^d on of *R sec. m.* ^e Om. *A.* ^f a counceil *R.* ^g him to *kk.* ^h penis *s.* ⁱ in to *K.*

platis of seluer, seiden, It is nat leueful to sende hem in to the^c tresorie, for it 'is 7 the^{cc} pris of blood. Sothly counceil taken, thei bouzten with themⁱ the feeld of a 8 potter, 'in to^d byryng of 'dead men^e. For this thing 'the ilk^f feeld is clepid Acheldemak, that is, a^g feeld of blood, til in to 9 this day. Thanne it^h isⁱ fulfillid^k, 'that thing^l that is^l seid by the prophete Jeremye, seyng, And thei token thritty platis of syluer, the^m pris of a man preysidⁿ, whom thei preysiden of the sonys of 10 Yrael; and thei 3auen hem in to theⁿⁿ feeld of a potter, as the Lord ordeyned to 11 me. Sothely Jhesus stood byfore the 'meyre, or domysman^o; and the present^p axide hym, seyng, Art thou kyng of Jewis? Jhesus seith to hym, Thou 12 seist. And whenne he was acusid of the^q princes^r of prestis, and eldre^s men of the 13 peple, he answeride no thing. Than Pilat seith to hym, Herist thou nat, hou many^t witnessyngis^u thei seien a3einus thee? 14 And he answeride nat to hym to^v eny word, so that the presedent^w wondride 15 gretely. Forsothe by a^x solempne day the presedent^y was wont^z for^a to delyuere to the peple oon bounden, whom thei wolden. 16 Forsothe^b he^c hadde^d a^e 'noble man^f 17 bounden, that was seid Barabas. Therefore Pilat seid to hem gedrid to gidre, Whom wole 3ee, I 'leue, or delyuere^g, to 3ou? wher Barabas, or^h Jhesu, that is 18 seid Crist? Sothely he wiste, that 'by 19 enuyeⁱ thei betraiden^k hym^l. Forsothe hym sittynge for 'iustise, or domysman^m, his wyf sente to hym, seyngⁿ, No thing to thee and to that^o iust man; sothely^p I haue suffrid 'this day^q many thingis for 20 hym, by a visioun, 'or sweuen^r. Forsothe

serie, for it is the prijs of blood. And 7 whanne thei hadden take counsel, thei bouzten with it a feeld of a potter, in to biryng of pilgrymys. Herfor thilke^h 8 feeld is clepid Acheldemak, that is, a feeld of blood, in to this dai. Thanne^g thatⁱ was fulfillid, that was seid bi the prophete Jeremye, seiynge, And thei han takun thretti pans, the prijs of a man preysid, whom thei preysiden of the children of Israel; and thei 3auen hem in to 10 a feeld of a potter, as the Lord hath ordeynd to me. And Jhesus stood bifor^l the domesman; and the iustice axide him, and seide, Art thou king of Jewis? Jhesus seith to hym, Thou seist. And 12 whanne he was accusid of the princis^k of prestis, and of the eldere men of the puple, he answeride no thing. Thanne^l 13 Pilat seith to him, Herist thou not, hou many witnessyngis^l thei seien a3ens thee? And he answeride not 'to hym^m ony^l 14 word, so that the iustice wondride greetli. But for a solempne dai the iustice was 15 wont toⁿ delyuere to the puple oon boundun^o, whom thei wolden. And he^l 16 hadde tho a famous^p man boundun, that was seid Barrabas^q. Therfor Pilate seide 17 to hem, whanne thei weren to gidre, Whom wolen 3e, that Y delyuere to^r 3ou? whether Barabas, or Jhesu, that is seid Crist? For he wiste, that bi enuye thei^l 18 bitraiden hym. And while he sat for 19 domesman^s, his wijf sente to hym, and seide, No thing to thee and to that iust man; for Y haue suffrid this dai many thingis for hym, bi a visioun. Forsothe 20 the prince^t of prestis, and the eldere men counseilidenⁿ the puple, that thei schulden axe Barabas, but thei schulden di-

^c Om. *w pr. m.* ^{cc} Om. *κ.* ^d in to the *u.* ^e pilgrimes, or deedmen *q sec. m.* pylgrimes *u sec. m.* *x.* ^f that *x.* ^g the *q.* ^h Om. *ouvw sec. m. x.* ⁱ was *uv.* ^k filled *ouv.* ^l this thinge *ouv.* ^m was *uv.* ⁿ Om. *ou.* ^o the preysid *x.* ⁿⁿ a *mpqsuvwxy.* ^o meire *A.* iustise *ouv.* ^p iustise *ouv.* domesman *px.* ^q Om. *ans.* ^r prince *kq.* ^s of the eldere *ouv.* ^t grete *ouv.* ^u wyttensynges *o.* ^v Om. *s.* ^w iustice *ouv.* domesman *p.* ^x the *ouv.* ^y iustice *ouv.* domesman *p.* ^z woned *o.* ^a Om. *sx.* ^b Sothely *ouv.* ^c thei *u.* ^d hadde than *orw sec. m.* hadden than *u.* ^e oo *p.* ^f *ouxy pr. m.* ^g famos man *ouv.* ^h delyuere *A.* schal delyuere *ouv.* lefe *x.* ⁱ ether *ouv.* ^j Om. *o.* ^k bytoken *ouv.* ^l him with enuy *o.* ^m iustise *ax.* iuge *ouv.* ⁿ and seide *ouv.* ^o this *o.* ^p for *ouv.* ^q to day *ouv.* ^r Om. *ouvx.*

^h this *A.* ⁱ it *κ.* ^k prince *cr.* ^l thingis *c.* ^m hym to acqg. ⁿ for to *c.* ^o in boundis *i.* ^p ether noble *κ marg.* ^q Barrabas, which for manslauztir was put into prisoun *ep sec. m. marg.* ^r Om. *s pr. m.* ^{e pr. m. ^s ether iustice *κ marg.* ^t princis *ksghiß.* ^u ether entiseden *κ marg.*}

the princis of prestis and the^s eldre men
 'tisiden, *or conseiliden*^t, to^u the peplis^v,
 that thei shulden axe^w Barabas, but Jhesu
 21 thei shulden lese. Forsothe the president^x
 answeyng seith^y to hem, Whom of the^z
 two^a wolen 3ee to be 'left, *or delyuerid*^b,
 22 to 3ou? And thei seiden, Barabas. Pilat
 seith to hem, What therfore shal I do of
 23 Jhesu, that^c is seid Crist? Alle seien, Be
 he crucified. The presedent^d seith^e to
 hem, Sothely what of^f yuel hath he don?
 And^g thei crieden more, seyinge, Be he
 24 crucified. Forsothe^h Pilat seynge 'that
 heⁱ profitide no thing, but the more noyse^k
 was maad, water taken, washide^l the^m
 hondis byfore the peple, seyingeⁿ, I am
 innocent, 'or *giltlesse*^o, fro^p the blood of
 25 this iust man; se 3ee. And al the peple
 answeyng seide, His blood vpon^q vs, and
 26 on oure sonys. Thanne he lefte^r to hem
 Barabas, but^s he toke^t to hem Jhesu
 scourgid, that he shulde^u be crucified.
 27 Thanne kniztis^v of the president^w takynge
 Jhesu in the mote halle, gedriden to hym
 28 alle the cumpanye^x of kniztis. And thei
 vnclothinge hym, diden aboute hym a rede
 29 mantel; and thei foldynge a crowne of
 thornis, puttiden^y on his heued, and a reed
 in^z his ri3t hond; and the knee bowid, 'or
folden^a, bifore hym, thei scornyn den hym,
 30 seyinge^b, Hayle, kyng of Jewis. And thei
 spittynge 'in to^c hym^d, token a reed, and
 31 smyten his heued. And after that^e thei
 hadden^f 'scorned hym, thei vnclothiden^g
 hym of^h the mantel, andⁱ thei clothiden^k hym
 32 with his clothis, and ledden hym 'for to cru-
 cifie^l. Sothely thei goynge out, founden a

strye Jhesu. But the iustice answeride,²¹
 and seide to hem, Whom of the tweyn
 wolen 3e, that be delyuerit to 3ou? And
 thei seiden, Barabas. Pilat seith to hem,²²
 What thanne schal Y do of Jhesu, that is
 seid Crist? Alle^v seien^w, 'Be he^x cruci-²³
 fied. The iustice seith to hem, What
 yuel hath he doon? And thei crieden
 more, and seiden, Be he crucified. And²⁴
 Pilat seynge that he profitide no thing,
 but that the^y more noyse was maad,
 took^z watir, and waischide hise hondis
 bifor the puple, and seide, Y am giltles
 of the blood of this ri3tful man; bise
 3ou. And al the puple answeride, and²⁵
 seide, His blood *be* on vs, and on oure
 children. Thanne he deliuerede to hem²⁶
 Barabas, but he took to hem Jhesu
 scourgid, to be crucified. Thanne knyztis²⁷
 of the iustice token Jhesu in the moot
 halle, and gadriden to hym al the cum-
 peny 'of knyztis^a. And thei vnclothiden²⁸
 hym, and diden aboute hym a reed
 mantil; and thei foldiden^b a coroun of²⁹
 thornes, and^c putten^d on his heed, and a
 rehed in his ri3t hoond; and thei knel-
 iden bifore hym, and scornyn den hym^e,
 and seiden, Heil, kyng of Jewis. And³⁰
 thei speten^f on hym, and tooken a rehed,
 and smoot^g his heed. And afir that³¹
 thei hadden scorned him, thei vncloth-
 iden hym of the mantil, and thei cloth-
 iden hym with hise clothis, and ledden
 hym to 'crucifien hym^h. And as thei³²
 3eden out, thei founden a man of Ciren-
 nenⁱ comynge fro the toun, Symont bi
 name; thei constreyneden hym to take

^s Om. ux. ^t tisiden ax. conseiliden ouf. ^u Om. aouf. ^v pepel o. ^w aske q. ^x iustice ouf.
^y seide ouf. ^z these q. ^a tweyne uvw. ^b left ax. delyuered ouf. ^c whiche ouf. ^d iustice ouf.
^e seide p. ^f Om. ouf. ^g Om. q. ^h Sothely o. ⁱ for he auvw sec. m. for it o. ^k a noyse ouvw.
^l wasche to g pr. m. wasche g sec. m. he waschide u. wesch x. ^m his mxy. ⁿ and seide ouf. ^o Om.
aouvx. ^p of ouf. ^q on osuvw sec. m. x. ^r deliuered ouf. ^s forsothe ouf. ^t bitoke ouf.
leet x. ^u Om. u. ^v the knyztis ouf. ^w domesman gxy. iustice ouf. ^x companies g pr. m.
^y putten sx. ^z in to ouf. ^a Om. aouvx. or falt s. ^b and seiden ouf. ^c on ouf. ^d his face n.
^e Om. q. ^f Om. ouvw. ^g vnclothid k. scornyn den him, vnclothing q. scorned hym, thei vncladden x.
vnclothiden y. ^h Om. x. ⁱ Om. kw pr. m. ^k cladden sx. ^l that he schulde be crucified ouf.
for to be crucified q sec. m. for to crucifye him w sec. m. to crucifen x.

^v Alle thei ia. ^w seiden r sec. m. β. ^x to be c. ^y Om. c. ^z and took acbc. he took k. ^a Om.
ep sec. m. ^b foldinge eikmpqrsuxbcghiaβ. ^c Om. i sec. m. q sec. m. iaβ. ^d puttiden ckghi. ^e Om. κ.
^f spittiden khi. spitten e. ^g smeten iu. smytiden κ. smyten ms. ^h crucifien cmrxe. crucifie iqrb pr. m.
cghiaβ. to be crucified kk. ⁱ Serenen a.

man of Syrynenⁱ, cummyng fro a^k toun,
Symont by name; thei constreyneden
33 hym, that he shulde take 'his crosse'. And
thei camen 'in to^m a place thatⁿ is clepid
34 Golgatha, that is, the place of Caluarie. And
thei 3auen hym^o for^p to drinke wiyn meyn-
gid^q with galle; and whenne he had tastid,
35 he wolde nat drinke. Sothely after that^r
thei hadden crucified hym, thei departiden
his clothis, sendyng lot, that it^s shulde be
fulfillid^t, that^u is seid by the prophete,
seyinge, Thei departiden^v to hem my^w
clothis, and on^x my cloth^y thei senten^z lot.
36 And thei sittynge kepten hym; and thei
37 puttiden^a on his heued the cause of hym
wryten, This is Jhesus 'of Nazareth^b,
38 kyng^c of Jewis. Thanne two^d theues ben^e
crucified with him, oon on the riȝt half,
39 and oon^f on the left half. Forsothe men
passynge forth blasfemyden hym, moou-
40 ynge her heuedis^g, and seyinge, 'Vath, *or*
fie^h, 'to theeⁱ, that distroyist the temple of
God, and in the thridde day 'bildist it
azein^k; saue thou thi self; ȝif thou art
the sone of God, cume down^l of the crosse.
41 Also^m and princisⁿ of prestis scornynge,
42 with scribis and eldre men, seiden, He
made other men saaf, he may nat make
hym self saaf; ȝif he is kyng^o of Yrael,
cume he now^p down fro^q the crosse, and
43 we bileuen to hym; he^r trustith in God,
delyuere he hym now, ȝif he wole; for-
sothe^s he seide, For^t I am 'Goddis sone^u.
44 Forsothe and^v the^w theeuys, that weren
crucified with hym, puttiden^x to hym with
45 repreue the same thing. Sothely fro the
sixte hour derknessis ben^y maad on^z al the
46 erthe^a, 'til to^b the nynthe hour. And
about the nynthe houre Jhesus criede with

his cross. And thei camen in to a place³³
that is clepid Golgatha, that is, the place
of Caluarie. And thei 3auen hym to³⁴
drynke wyne meynd^k with galle; and
whanne he hadde tastid, he wolde not
drynke. And^l affir that thei hadden cru-³⁵
cified hym, thei departiden^{ll} his clothis,
and kesten^m lotte, to fulfille that is seid
bi the prophete, seiynge, Thei partidenⁿ
to hem my clothis, and on my clooth thei
kesten^o lott. And thei seten, and kepten³⁶
him; and setten^p aboute his heed his³⁷
cause writun, This is Jhesu of Nazareth,
kyng of Jewis. Thanne twey^{pp} theues³⁸
weren crucified with hym, oon on the
riȝthalf, and oon on the lefthalf. And³⁹
men that passiden forth blasfemen
hym, mouynge her heedis, and seiynge,⁴⁰
Vath^q to thee, that distriest the temple of
God, and in the thridde dai bildist it
azen; saue thou thi silf; if thou art
the sone of God, come down of the cross^r.
Also and princis of prestis scornynge,⁴¹
with scribis and elder men, seiden, He⁴²
made^s othere men saaf, he may not make
hym silf saaf; if he is kyng of Israel,
come he now^t down fro the crosse, and
we bileuen to hym; he tristide in God; ⁴³
delyuer^r he hym now, if he wole; for he
seide, That Y am Goddis sone. And the⁴⁴
theues, that weren crucified with hym,
vpbreiden^{tt} hym of the same thing. But⁴⁵
fro the sixte our derknessis weren maad
on al the erthe, to^u the nynthe our. And⁴⁶
aboute the nynthe our Jhesus criede
with a greet vois, and seide, Heli, Heli,
lamazabatany, that is, My God, my God,
whi hast thou forsake me? And sum-⁴⁷
men^v that stoden there, and herynge,

ⁱ Cirenense P. ^k the *ouv*. ^l the crosse of Jhesu o. the crosse of hym *uv*. ^m to G *pr. m. s.*
ⁿ whiche *ouv*. ^o to him *ov*. ^p Om. *sx*. ^q medled *ouv*. meynd *pw*. ^r Om. o. ^s Om. *x*. ^t filled
ouv. ^u that thing *x*. ^v partiden *amnpqsxy*. partideden *w*. ^w his *u*. ^x vpon *agmnpqswy*. of *u*.
^y clothis *w pr. m.* ^z casten *u sec. m.* ^a setteden *ouv*. putten *s*. ^b Om. *ouv*. ^c the kyng *ouv*.
^d twey *vw*. ^e weren *ouv*. ^f another *nouv*. ^g heedes *moqswx*. ^h Fiȝ *ouv w*. Vath *x*. ⁱ Om. *x*. ^k azen-
byldest it *ouv*. ^l thou down *ouv*. ^m In like maner *ouv*. ⁿ the princes *ouv*. ^o the kyng *ou*. ^p Om. *n*.
^q of o. ^r And he *k sec. m.* ^s for *ouv*. ^t Om. *ouv*. ^u the Sone of God *ouv*. ^v Also forsothe o.
Forsothe also *u*. ^w Om. o. ^x putten *sx*. ^y weren *ouv*. ^z vpon *gy*. ^a longe *ouv*. ^b til *in*.
vnto *gsx*.

^k meddlid *cixea*. ^l Om. *i*. ^m partiden *q*. ⁿ kastiden *khi*. ^o departiden *eikrga*. ^p kastiden *ki*.
^p thei setten *i*. settiden *i*. ^{pp} two *r*. ^q that is, fiȝ e *marg*. ^r cros, and we bileuen to thee *ep sec. m.*
marg. ^s hath maad *i*. ^t Om. *c*. ^{tt} vpbraiden *r*. ^u til *iba*. ^v summe *c*.

grete voice, seyinge, Hely, Hely, lamaza-
 batany, that is, My God, my God, 'wherto,
 47 *or whi^c*, hast thou forsaken mee? Sothly
 sumnen^d stondynge there, and heerynge,
 48 seiden, This clepith Hely. And anon oon
 of hem rennyng, fillide a spounge taken
 with 'aycel, *or vynegre^e*, and puttide^f to^g
 a reed, and ȝaue to hym for^h to drinke.
 49 But other seiden, Suffre thou; see weⁱ
 wher^k Hely cumme^l, delyuerynge^m hym.
 50 Forsothe Jhesus eftsonesⁿ cryynge with
 51 grete^o voice, 'sente out^p the spirit. And
 loo! the veile of the temple is^q kitt, '*or*
rent^r, in to^s two parties, fro the heigest
 til down^t. And the erthe is^u moued, and
 52 stoonys ben^v cleft^w; and biriels ben^x open-
 yd, and many bodies of seintes^y that
 slepten, '*or weren dead^z*, 'rysen aȝein^a.
 53 And thei goynge out of her^b biriels, after
 his resurreccioun^c camen in to the holy
 54 citee, and apeeriden to manye^d. Treuly
 centurio and thei that weren with hym
 kepinge Jhesu, the moonyng of the
 erthe seen, and thood^{dd} thingis that weren
 55 done, dredden greteli, seyinge, Verrely this
 was Goddis sone. Forsothe 'there weren
 there many wymmen^e afer, that sueden
 Jhesu fro Galilee, mynystryng to hym.
 56 Amonge whiche was Marie Mawdeleyne,
 and Marie off^f Jamys, and 'the modir^g of
 Joseph, and the modir of Zebedees sones.
 57 Forsothe when the euenyng^h was maad,
 'there cameⁱ a^k riche man^l fro Armathia,
 Joseph^m by name, theⁿ whiche and he
 58 was disciple^o of Jhesu. He wente to Pilate,
 and axide^p the body of Jhesu. Thanne
 Pilate comaundide the body^q to be ȝolden^r.
 59 And the body taken, Joseph wlappe it
 60 in a clene 'sendel, *or linnen cloth^s*, and
 puttide^t it^u in^v his newe briel, that^w he

seiden, This clepith Helye. And anon 48
 oon of hem rennyng, took and fillide a
 spounge with^v vynegre, and puttide^w on a
 rehed, and ȝaf to hym to drynke. But 49
 othir seiden, Suffre thou; se we^x whether
 Helie come to deliuer hym. Forsothe 50
 Jhesus eftsoone cride^y with a greet voyce,
 and ȝaf vp the goost. And lo! the veil of 51
 the temple was to-rent in^{yy} twey^z parties,
 fro the hiest to the lowest. And the
 erthe schoke, and stoonus^{zz} weren cloue;
 and biriels weren openyd, and many 52
 bodies of seyntis that hadden slepte,
 rysen^a vp. And thei ȝeden out of her 53
 biriels, and aftir his resurreccioun thei
 camen in to the holi citee, and apperiden
 to many. And the centurien and thei 54
 that weren with hym kepinge Jhesu,
 whanne thei saien the erthe schakyng,
 and tho thingis that weren doon, thei
 dredden greetli, and seiden, Verili this 55
 was Goddis sone. And ther weren there
 many wymmen afer, that sueden Jhesu
 fro Galilee, and mynystriden to hym.
 Among whiche^b was Marie Magdalene, 56
 and Marie, the modir of James, and of
 Joseph, and the modir of Zebedees
 sones. But whanne the euenyng was 57
 come, ther cam a riche man of Armathi,
 Joseph bi name, and he was a disciple
 of Jhesu. He^c wente to Pilat, and axide 58
 the bodi of Jhesu. Thanne Pilat co- 59
 maundide the bodie to be ȝouun. And
 whanne the bodi was takun, Joseph lap-
 pide it in a clene sendel, and leide it in 60
 his newe briel, that he hadde hewun in
 a stoon; and he walewide a greet stoon
 to the dore of the briel, and wente awei.
 But Marie Maudelene and anothir Marie 61
 weren there, sittynge azens the sepulcre.

^c wherto *AX.* whi *OUV.* ^d summe *NVX.* sum men *W.* ^e eisel *AX.* vynegre *OUV.* ^f putte *SX.* ^g it
 to *GXY.* on *U sec. m.* ^h Om. *SX.* ⁱ Om. *N.* ^k whether *P et X pass.* ^l cometh *N.* ^m to deliuer *O.*
ⁿ eft *OUV.* ^o a greet *Q.* ^p ȝaue vp *U sec. m.* ^q was *OUV.* ^r Om. *OUVX.* ^s Om. *Q.* ^t to the lowist
U sec. m. ^u was *OUV.* ^v Om. *O.* weren *UV.* ^w clouen *QX.* ^x weren *OUV.* ^y holy men *OUV.* ^z ether
W. d. OUV. Om. *X.* ^a han ryse *OUV.* ^b the *OUV.* ^c rysynge aȝen *OUV.* ^d many men *OUV.* ^{dd} the *N.*
^e many wimmen weren theer *OUV.* ^f the modir of *OUVW sec. m.* ^g Om. *OUVW sec. m.* ^h euentide *OUV.*
ⁱ Om. *OUV.* ^k oo *P.* ^l man cam *OUV.* ^m Joseph of Aramathie *OUV.* ⁿ Om. *OUV.* ^o the disciple *OUV.*
^p askide *Q.* ^q bodi of Jhesu *AN.* ^r ȝofen *O.* ^s sendel *AX.* linnen cloth *OUV.* sendel, or lyne cloth *S.*
^t putte *MSX.* ^u Om. *G pr. m.* ^v into *O.* ^w whiche *OUV.*

^v of *K.* ^w putt *R.* ^x Om. *K.* ^y cryynge *G.* ^{yy} into *hi.* ^z two *R.* ^{zz} the stoones *K.* ^a risiden *C.*
^b the whiche *1A.* ^c And he *R.*

hadde hewen in a stoon; and he walowid to^x a grete stoon at^y the dore of the bieriel, and wente away. Forsothe Marye Mawdeleyne and an othere Marye weren there, sittynge azeins the sepulcre. Sothely on 'the tother^z day, that^a is after pascke euenynge^b, the princis 'of prestis^c and Pharisees^d camen to gidere to Pilate, seinyng^e, Sire, we han mynde, for 'the ilke^f 'traitour, *or disseyuour*^g, sayde 3it lyuynge, Aftir thre dayes I shal ryse azen. Therefore comaunde thou the sepulcre to^h be kept til 'in toⁱ the thridde day; lest perauenture his disciplis comen, and stelen him, and seyen to the peple, He is^k risun^l fro deeth^m; and the laste errour schal be worse than the formere. Pilat seithⁿ to hem, 3e han the kepyng; go 3e, 'kepe 3e^o as 3e kunnen. Forsoth thei goynge forth, kepten, 'or wardiden^p, the sepulcre, markinge, 'or seeling^q, the stoon^r, with keperis^s.

CAP. XXVIII.

1 Forsothe in^t the euenynge^u of the saboth, 'or *haliday*^v, that schyneth^w in the firste day of the woke, Marie Mawdeleyne cam, and another Marie, for^x to se the sepulcre. 2 And lo! 'ther was maad^y a greet erthe mouyng^z; forsoth the^a aungel of the Lord cam down fro heuene, and 'comynge to^b turnide away the stoon, and sat^c thereon. 3 Sothli his lokyng was as leyt, and his clothis^d as^e snow; forsothe for drede^f of him the keperis ben^g afferid, and thei ben^g maad as deede men. Forsothe the aungel answeringe seide to the wymmen, Nyle 3e drede, for I woot that 3e seken Jhesu, that is^h crucified; he is not here, sothliⁱ he roos, as he seide; come 3e, and seeth^k the place, where the Lord was putt. And 3e

And on 'the tother^c dai, that is aftir⁶² pask euen, the^d princis of prestis and the^e Farisees camen togidere to Pilat, and⁶³ seiden, Sir, we han mynde, that thilke giloure seide 3it lyuynge, Aftir thre daies Y schal rise azen to lijf. Therfor co-⁶⁴ maunde thou, that the sepulcre be kept in to the thridde dai; lest hise disciplis comen, and stelen hym, and seie to the puple, He hath rise^{dd} fro deeth; and the laste errour schal be worse than the formere. Pilat seide to hem, 3e han the⁶⁵ kepyng; go 3e, kepe 3e^f as 3e kunnen. And thei 3eden forth, and kepten the⁶⁶ sepulcre, markynge^g the stoon, with keperis.

CAP. XXVIII.

But in the euentid of the sabat, that¹ bigynneth to schyne in the firste dai of the woke, Marie Mawdelene cam, and another Marie, to se the sepulcre. And² lo! ther was maad a greet ertheschakyng; for the aungel of the Lord cam down fro heuene, and neizede, and turnede awei the stoon, and sat thereon. And³ his lokyng was as leit, and hise clothis as snowe; and for drede of hym the keperis⁴ weren afeerd, and thei weren maad as deede men^h. But the aungel answeride,⁵ and seide to the wymmen, Nyle 3e drede, for Y woot that 3e seken Jhesu, that was crucified; he is not here, for he is risun,⁶ as he seide; come 3e, and se 3e the place, where the Lord was leid. And go 3e⁷

^x Om. *ouvw sec. m.* ^y to *ouvw sec. m. x.* ^z the other *x.* that other *gmopsuwy.* ^a *whiche ouw.* ^b euentide *ou pr. m. v.* euen *u sec. m.* ^c Om. *u.* ^d the Pharisees *aosuvw.* ^e and seiden *ouw.* ^f that ilke *g pr. m.* thilke *g sec. m. uv.* that *x.* ^g traytour *ax.* disseyuour *ouw.* ^h for to *agmnpqtwy.* ⁱ vnto *ags pr. m. mtxy.* to *g sec. m.* ^k hath *agmnopqstuvwxy.* ^l risen azen *s.* ^m deed *amnps.* deed men *ouw.* the deeth *qr.* ⁿ seide *ouw.* ^o kepeth *x.* ^p Om. *auvwx.* ^q Om. *auvwx.* ^r stones *o.* ^s the keperes *ouw.* ^t Om. *u.* ^u euentide *ouw.* ^v Om. *auvwx.* ^w shoen *x.* ^x Om. *ouw.* ^y Om. *ouw.* ^z mouyng was maade *ouw.* ^a an *ouw.* ^b he neizinge *ouw.* ^c he sat *o.* ^d clothinge *o.* ^e white as *q.* ^f the drede *ouw.* ^g weren *ouw.* ^h was *ouw.* ⁱ forsothe *ouw.* ^k se *anpw.* see 3e *ouw.*

^c that oothir *i.* ^d Om. *a.* ^{dd} risen azen *r.* ^e Om. *k.* ^f Om. *ika.* ^g *ether seeling* *k marg.* ^h Om. *i pr. m.*

goynge sone, seie¹ to his disciplis 'and to Petre^m, for he hath risun. And loⁿ! he schal go bifore 3ou^o in to Galilee; there 3e schulen se him. Lo! I haue bifore seid⁸ to 3ou. And 'Marie Mawdeleyn, and another Marie^p wenten out soone fro the buryel^q, with drede and greet ioye, rennyng^r for^r to telle^s his disciplis. And lo! Jhesus 'ran azens^t hem, seyinge^u, Heil 3e. Forsothe thei 'camen to^v, and heelden his¹⁰ feet, and worschipiden him. Thanne Jhesus seith to hem, Nyle 3e drede; go 3e, 'telle 3e^w to my britheren, that thei go in¹¹ to Galilee; there thei schulen se me. 'The whiche^x whanne thei hadden gon, loo! summe of the keperis camen in to the cytee, and tolden to^y the princes^z 'of prestis^a alle thingis that weren don. And thei gedrid to gidre with the^b eldere men, a^c counceil takun, 3aue to the knyztis plenteuous money, seyinge, Seie 3e, for his disciplis camen by ni3te, and han stolen him,¹⁴ vs slepinge. And if this^d be^e herd of the 'presedent, or iustise^f, we schulen conceile¹⁵ him, and make^g 3ou sikir^h. And the money takun, theiⁱ diden, as thei weren tau3t. And this word is pupplissid at^j the¹⁶ Jewis, til in to this day. Forsothe enleuene disciplis wenten in to Galilee, in to an hil, where Jhesus hadde ordeyned to^k hem. And thei seyng^m him, worschipiden; sothli summe of hem doutiden. And Jhesus 'comynge to^l, spak to hem, seyinge^m, Al power is 3ouun to me, in heuene and inⁿ erthe. Therefore 3e goynge teche^o alle folkis, cristenynge hem in the name of the Fadir, and of the Sone, and²⁰ of the Hooly Gost; techinge hem for^p to kepe alle thingis, what euere thingis I haue comaundid to^q 3ou; and lo! I

soone, and seie 3e to his disciplis, that he is risun. And lo! he schal go bifore 3ou in to Galilee; there 3e schulen se hym. Lo! Y haue biforseid to 3ou. And thei⁸ wenten out soone fro the biriels, with drede and greet ioye, rennyng^r to telle to hise disciplis. And lo! Jhesus mette⁹ hem, and seide, Heile 3e. And thei nei3eden, and heeldenⁱ his feet, and worschipiden him. Thanne Jhesus seide to hem,¹⁰ Nyle 3e drede; go 3e, 'telle 3e^k to my britheren, that thei go in to Galile; there thei schulen se me. And whanne¹¹ thei weren goon, lo! summe of the keperis camen in to the citee, and telden to the princis of prestis alle thingis that weren doon. And whanne thei weren¹² gaderid togidere with the elder men, and hadden take her counseil, thei 3auen to the kni3tis miche monei, and seiden, Seie 3e, that hise disciplis camen bi ny3t,¹³ and han stolen hym, while 3e slepten. And if this^l be herd of the iustice, we¹⁴ schulen counseile hym, and make 3ou sikir. And whanne the monei was takun,¹⁵ thei diden, as thei weren tau3t. And this word is pupplischid among the Jewis, til in to this day. And the enleuen disciplis wenten in to Galilee, in to an hille, where Jhesus hadde ordeyned to hem. And thei sayn^m hym, andⁿ worschipiden; but summe of hem doutiden. And Jhesus cam ny3, and spak to hem,¹⁸ and seide, Al power in heuene and in erthe is 3ouun to me. Therfor go 3e, and¹⁹ teche^o alle folkis, baptisynge hem in the name of the Fadir, and of the Sone, and of the Hooli Goost; techynge hem to²⁰ kepe alle thingis, what euer thingis Y haue comaundid to 3ou; and lo! Y am

¹ seie 3e GOPY. seith x. ^m Om. ouvw sec. m. ⁿ so N. ^o Om. u. ^p thei ouvw sec. m. ^q sepulcre ouv. ^r Om. osuvx. ^s tell to ouvx. ^t mette ouv. ^u and seide ouv. ^v nei3eden ouv. ^w telleth sv sec. m. x. ^x And ouvw sec. m. ^y Om. n. ^z prince k. ^a Om. w pr. m. ^b Om. g. ^c and a k. ^d this thing u. ^e schal be ouv. ^f president asx. iustice ouv. ^g we schulen make ouv. ^h suir v. ⁱ and thei g. ^j anentes ouv. ^k Om. o. ^l nei3inge ouv. ^m and seide ouv. ⁿ Om. g pr. m. ^o techeth sx. ^p Om. g pr. m. moqsvvx. ^q Om. ag pr. m. ntwx.

ⁱ bihelden c. ^k telleth r. and telle 3e k. ^l this word k. ^m seyng^e cβ. ⁿ Om. c. ^o techeth r. teche 3e ga.

am with 3ou in^r alle dayes, til^s the end-
yng of the^t world.

with 3ou in alle daies, in to the ende^p of
the world.

*Here endith the gospel of Matheu, and
bigynneth the prolog of Mark^u.*

*Here endith the gospel of Matheu,
and here bigynneth the prolog vp on
Mark^a.*

^r Om. UX. ^s til to AGNOSFW sec. m. x. til into v. ^t Om. r. ^u Here endith the gospel of Mathew,
and bigynneth the prologe on Mark, and aftir beginneth the gospel. n. Here endith Mathewe. q. Here
endith Matheu, and bigynneth the prologe. v. Here eendith the gospels of Mathew, and here bigynneth the
gospelis aftir the seiynge of Mark. w. No final rubric in AGMPSTUX.

^p eending c et plures. ^a Here endith the gospel of Matheu, and bigynneth the prolog on the gospel of
Mark Euangelist. c. Heere endith the gospel of Matheu, and biginneth the prologe on the gospel of Mark.
iqacgka. Here endith Mathew; se now the prolog on Mark. k. Here endith Matheu, and here bigynneth
the prologe vpon Mark. m. Here endith Matheu, and here biginnith the prologe on Mark. s. Here endith
Matheu, and here bigynneth a prologe on Mark. x. Here endith the gospel of Mathew, and bigynneth the
prolog of Mark. e. Here endith the book of Matheu, and now bygynneth the prologe of Mark. f. No final
rubric in EPhi.

MARK.

The prologe of Marke^a.

MARK, the euangelist, of God chosun, and Petris sone in^b baptyne, and in Goddis word disciple, presthod^c in Israel ledynge, aftir fleisch a dekene, he^d, turnyd to the^e feith of Crist, wroot the gospel in Ytayle; schewinge theron^f bothe^g what he owide^h to his kynrede and to Crist. For whi the bigynnyng of his principle he ordeynyngeⁱ in^j the^k vois of a^l prophetis^m exclamacioun, schewith the ordre of dekenis eleccioun, that he, prechingⁿ 'the for-ordenede^o John, Zakaries sone, sent out in vois of an aungel tellynge, not oonly Goddis sone maad man, but the body of the Lord, 'that is, the churche^p, in to alle thingis by the word of Goddis vois quykid^q, schulde schewe in the bigynnyng of his preching of the gospel; that the which this redinge schulde knowe, to whom^r the bigynnyng of fleisch in the^s Lord, and Jhesu comynge to the habitacle, the fleisch schulde knowe, and in hym silf the word, 'that is, Crist^t, of the vois 'John Baptist^u, that in consonantis^v, 'that is, in forme fadris^w, he hadde lost, schulde fynde. Forsoth bothe he^x, the work of the fulfillid gospel entringe, 'and fro the baptye of the Lord bigynnyng^y to preche God, ne^z trauelide not to seie the natiuyte of fleisch^a, the which he hadde seene^b in othere^c bifore, but he expressinge the exposicioun of al the desert, hath schewid out the fastinge of noumbre, 'other the noumbre of fastinge^d, the temptacioun of the fend, the congregacioun of beestis, and the seruyse of aungels, that he ordeynynge vs to vndirstonde, alle thingis in schort peyntynge to gidere, nother^e the autorite of thing do 'schulde do away^f, and 'in parformynge^g schulde not denye fulnesse to^h the werkⁱ. Forsothe he is^k seid to haue kit away his thombe, that he my^zte be hadd *as vnworthi* to presthod. But so moche my^zte eleccioun bifore ordeyned, acordynge to the feith, that nothir so in the werk of the word he schulde leese, that rathire he hadde deseruyd 'in kynde^l. For of Alexandre he was bischop; of whom bi alle thingis werk, 'othir intencioun^m, was to kunne, bothe to dispose the seiyngeⁿ of the gospel in 'him silf^o, and the^p disciplyne of the^q lawe 'to knowe^r in him silf, and 'the nature of God to knowe in the^s fleisch^t, other^u in^v 'the manhood of the Lord^w. The^x whiche thingis in vs silf first it behoueth to be requyrid; aftirward we wollith^y thingis souzt to be knowe, hauynge the mede of exortacioun; for he that plontith, and he that moistith, beth^z the same; but he that zyueth the encrees, is God.

Here endith the prolog, and bigynneth the gospel^a.

^a From GY. *Prologe of Marke* oq. No initial rubric elsewhere. ^b of q. ^c prechyde GKQY. ^d Om. x. ^e Om. q. ^f therin q sec. m. ^g Om. q. ^h a^zte SX. ⁱ ordeynde U. ^j and K. ^k a q. ^l the U. ^m prophete G. ⁿ preche X. ^o therfore ordeynede K. the bifore ordeynde U. the forn ordeyned X. ^p Om. x. *that is, the charite* Y. ^q quykened QU. ^r whos Y. ^s that K. ^t Om. x. ^u *that is, Jon Baptist* s. Om. x. ^v consonaunces Y. ^w *that is, in formere fadris* QS. Om. x. ^x and K. ^y Om. G. ^z Om. x. ^a the flesh X. ^b seye G. ^c the othere S. ^d Om. x. ^e Om. q. ^f that he schulde not do away q sup. ras. ^g that he q sup. ras. ^h of U. ⁱ werk to be perfourmed q. ^k Om. G. ^l vnkynde G. on kinde SVXY. ^m Om. x. ⁿ signes AGK. seyngis SY. seeynges UV pr.m. ^o him K. ^p in XY. ^q Om. x. ^r Om. q pr.m. ^s Om. x. ^t to vnderstonde Goddis nature of the Lord in flesshe q sup. ras. ^u or U. *that is, q.* Om. x. ^v Om. QSXY. ^w *manhed q. of the Lord* x. ^x Om. x. ^y wolen q. wiln SX. ^z ben SX. ^a No final rubric in GQSVXY.

Here byginneth the prologe of Marke^a.

MARK, the gosseller, was the chosun seruaunt of God, and the goostli sone of Petre in bapty^m, and the disciple in^b Goddis word; he^c mynystride preesthod in Israel, *that is, among Jewis*, and was of the lynage of Leuy bi fleisch, and he was conuertid to the feith of Crist, and wroot the gospel in Ytalie, *that is, the^{cc} cuntrei of Rome*, and schewide^d in the gospel, what he ouzte to his kyn and to Crist. Mark bigynneth at the sendyng of Joon Baptist, and tellith not the natiuite of Crist bi fleissche, but fro Cristis bapty^m, whanne he was ful man, he tellith of his fastyng bi fourti daies, and of his temptyng in desert, hou the deuel temptide hym, and how weilde beestis weren gaderid there, and hou hooli aungels camen, and serueden Crist aftir his temptacioun, and ouercomyng therof. Aftir 'he hadde resseyued Cristen feith^e, he kittide^f of his thombe, that he schulde be hadde repreuable to preesthod, *that is, be vnhabable to be preest in the gospel*, but the^g chesyng 'that was^h bifor ordeyned consentynge to the feith, myzte do so myche, that he loste not in theⁱ werk of word^k, *that is, in prechyng of Goddis word*, that that^l he disseruede bifor in kyn, *that is, as he was a prest bi kyn in the elde lawe among Jewis, so he was a prest in the gospel among Cristen men*. For he was bischop of Alisaundre; and bi alle thingis it was his werk to kunne profesies, and to dispose in 'hym silf^m the seiyingisⁿ of the gospel, and to knowe in hym silf the techyng of lawe^o, and to vudurstonde the^p dyuyn kynde of the Lord in fleisch; whiche thingis it bihoueth to be souzt first in vs^q.

This seith Jerom in his prolog on the gospel of Mark^r.

Here bygynneth the gospel of Mark^a.

CAP. I.

1 THE bigynnyng^b of the gospel^c of Jhesu
2 Crist, the^e sone of God. As it is writun
in Ysaie, the prophete, Lo! I sende myn
angel bifore thi face, that schal make thi
3 weye redy bifore thee. The voice of oon
cryinge in desert, Make 3e redy the weye
of the Lord, make 3e his pathis ri3tful.

Here bigynneth the gospel of Mark^s.

CAP. I.

THE bigynnyng^t of the gospel of Jhesu
1 Crist, the sone of God. As it is writun
2 in Ysaie, the prophete, Lo! Y sende myn
aungel bifor thi face, that schal make
thi^u weie redi bifor thee. The vois of 3
a crier in desert, Make 3e redi the weie
of the Lord, make 3e^v hise paththis

^a From MO. *Heere bigynneth Mark. p. Gospel of Marke. q.* No initial rubric in AGNSTUVWXY.
^b holi gospel s. ^c Om. x.

^a From T. *Prolog on Mark. ccb. Here biginnith Jeromus prolouge and the gospel of Mark the gosseler. E. Prologe of Marke. no. Here biginnith Jeroms prolog on the gospel of Mark. p.* No initial rubric in the other Mss. ^b of A. ^c and he T. ^{cc} in the AKM pr. m. ^d he schewide IK. ^e cristen feith resceyued *ceteri et a.* ^f kitte I. kut T. ^g Om. *plures et a.* ^h Om. *plures et a.* ⁱ Om. N. ^k the worde T. ^l Om. chi. ^m hym C. ⁿ seiying Q. ^o the lawe OT. ^p be s. bi hi. ^q vs, for men planten and wateren, but God aloone 3euet encresyng. T. ^r *Jerom in his prolog on Mark seith al this. csk. Heere endith the prologe, and biginnith the gospel of Mark. ig. Jerom in his prologe on Mark seith this pleyndli. K. This seith Jerom in his prolog on Mark. mub. Jerome in his prolog on this gospel seith this. N. This seith Jerom in his prolog on Mark, and here bigynneth the gospel of Mark. qca. Heere eendith the prolog; the firste co. R. No final rubric in the other Mss. ^s *Here bigynneth the firste gospel of Mark the Euangelist. v. The bigynnyng of Mark. e.* No initial rubric in the other Mss. ^t gynnynge U. ^u the hi. ^v Om. mc.*

4 Jhon was in desert baptisyng, and preching the baptym of penaunce, in to remissioun of synnes. And alle men of Jerusalem wenten out to him, and al the cuntre of Judee; and^d weren baptisid of him in the flood of^e Jordan, knowlechinge^f her synnes. And John was clothid^g with^h heeris of camelisⁱ, and a girdil of skyn abowte his leendis; and he eet locustus^j, and 'hony of the wode^k, and^l prechide, 7seyinge, A strengere than I schal come aftir me, of whom I knelinge am not worthi for^m to 'vndo, or vnbyndeⁿ, the 8thwong^o of his schoon. I haue baptisid 3ou in water; forsothe he schal baptise 3ou 9 in the Holy Goost. And it is don in thoo dayes, Jhesus came fro Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptisid of Joon in Jordan. 10 And anoon he styngre vp of the water, say3 heuenes openyd, and the 'Holy Goost^p cummyngre down as a culuere, and dwell- 11 ynge in hym. And a voys is^q maad fro heuenes, Thou art my 'sone loued^r, in thee 12 I haue plesid. And anon the Spirit put- 13 tide^s hym in to desert. And he was in desert fourty dayes and fourty nyztis, and was temptid of^t Sathanas, and was^u with beestis, and angelis mynystriden to hym. 14 Forsothe after that Joon was taken, Jhesus came in to Galilee, prechingre the 15 gospel of the kyngdam^v of God, and seiynge, For tyme^w is fulfillid^x, and the kyngdam^y of God shal 'come nyz^z; 'forthinke 3ee^a, 'or do 3ee penaunce^b, and 16 'bileue 3ee^c to the gospel. And he passynge^d bisidis the see of Galilee, say Symont, and Andrew, his brother, sendynge^e nettis in to the see; sothely^f thei weren 17 fishers. And Jhesus seide to hem, Come 3ee after me; I^g shal make 3ou to be maad 18 fishers of men. And anoon the nettis 19 forsaken, thei suden hym. And he gon

ri3t^c. Joon was in desert baptisyng, 4 and prechyngre the baptym of penaunce, in to remissioun of synnes. And al the 5 cuntre^d of Judee wente out to hym, and alle men of Jerusalem; and thei weren baptisid of hym in the flom Jordan^e, 'and knoulechiden^f her synnes. And Joon 6 was clothid with heeris of camels, and a girdil of skyn *was* about hise leendis; and he ete hony soukis, and wilde hony, and prechide, and seide, A stronger than Y 7 schal come aftir me, and Y am not worthi to knele down, and^g vnlace^h his schoone. Y haue baptisid 3ou in watir; 8 but he schal baptise 3ou in the Hooli Goost. And it was don in tho daies, 9 Jhesus cam fro Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptisid of Joon in Jordan. And 10 anoon he wente up of the watir, and saye heuenes opened, and the Hooli Goost comynge down as a culuer, and dwellynge inⁱ hym. And a voys was maad fro 11 heuenes, 'Thou art my loued sone, in thee Y ain plesid. And anoon the Spirit put- 12 tide^k hym forth in to deseert. And he 13 was in deseert fourti daies and fourti nyztis, and was temptid of Sathanas, and he was with beestis, and aungels mynystriden to hym. But aftir that Joon was 14 takun, Jhesus cam in to Galilee, and prechide the gospel of the kyngdoom of God, and seide, That the tyme is fulfillid, 15 and the kyngdoom of God schal come ny3; do 3e penaunce, and bilene 3e to the gospel. And as he passide bisidis the 16 see of Galilee, he say Symount, and Andrew, his brother, castynge her nettis in to the see; for thei weren fisscheris. And 17 Jhesus seide to hem, Come 3e aftir me; Y schal make 3ou to be maad fisscheris of men. And anoon thei leften the nettis, 18 and suden hym. And he 3ede forth fro 19

^d and thei UV. ^e Om. UV. ^f clad X. ^g with the U. ^h camel UV. ⁱ honysoukis U. ^k wilde hony U. ^l and he UV. ^m Om. UVX. ⁿ vnbynde AOUV. vndo X. ^o lace UV. ^p Spirit U pr. m. v. ^q was UV sec. m. ^r loued sone GMPXY. ^s putte SX. puttide out UV. ^t with o. ^u he was GMOPQUV sec. m. XY. ^v rewme UV sec. m. ^w the tyme UV sec. m. ^x fillid UV. ^y rewme UV. ^z neize UV sec. m. ^a do 3e penaunce UV. ^b Om. AUVX. ^c bileueueth GQXY. ^d passynge forth UV sec. m. ^e castynge U sec. m. ^f for UV sec. m. ^g and I UV.

^c ri3tful CM pr. m. c. ^d companie ghi pr. m. ^e of Jordan K sec. m. ^f knowlechingre I. ^g to hi. ^h unlouse I. ⁱ on c. ^k putte ig.

forth thennes a litil, say James of Zebede,
and Joon, his brother, and hem in the
20 boot makynge^h nettis. And anoon he clep-
ide hem; and Zebede, her fadir, left in
the boot with hirid seruauntis, thei sueden
21 hym. And thei 'wenten forthⁱ in to Ca-
farnaum, and anoon in the^k sabotis he gon-
22 yn^l into the^m synagoge, tauzte hem. And
thei wondreden on his techynge; sothelyⁿ
he was techynge hem, as hauynge power,
23 and not as^o scribis. And in the synagoge
of hem was a inan in an vnclene spirit,
24 and he criede^p, seyinge, What to vs and
to thee, thou Jhesu of Nazareth? haste^q
thou cummen 'bifore the tyme for^r to de-
stroie^s vs? Y woot that^t thou art the holy
25 of God. And Jhesus thretenyde^u to^v hym,
seyinge, Wexe^w downb, and go^x out of
26 the man. And the vnclene goost^y debrek-
yunge^z hym, and crynge with grete vois,
27 wente away^a fro hym. And alle men
wondriden, so that thei 'souzten togidre^b
amonge hem^c, seyinge, What is this
thinge? what is this newe techyng? for
in power he comaundith to vnclene spi-
28 ritis, and thei obeyen^d to hym. And the
tale^e, 'or *tything*^f, of hym wente forth
29 anoon in to al the cuntree of Galilee. And^g
anoon thei goynge out of the synagoge
camen in to the hous of Symont and An-
30 drew^h, with James and Joon. Sothely
andⁱ the modir of Symontis wif 'sik in
feueris restide, or *lay*^k; and anoon thei
31 seien to hym of hir. And he 'cummynge
to^l, reride^m hirⁿ vp^o, 'the hond of hir^p
taken, and anoon the feure left hire, and
32 she mynystride to hem. Forsothe the
euenynge^q maad, whenne the sone wente^r
doun, thei brouzten to hym alle^s hauynge
33 yuel, and hanynge deuelis^t. And al the
34 cite was gaderid at the zate. And he

thennus a litil, and siȝ James of Zebedee,
and Joon, his brother, in a boot makynge
nettis^l. And anoon he clepide hem; and 20
thei leften Zebedee, her fadir, in the boot
with hiryd seruauntis, and thei suweden
hym. And thei entriden in to Caphar-21
naum, and anoon in the sabatys he zede
in to a^m synagoge, and tauzte hem. And 22
thei wondriden on his teching; for he
tauzte hem, as he that hadde power, and
not as scribis. And in the synagoge of 23
hem was a man in an vnclene spirit, and
he criede out, and seide, What to vs and 24
to thee, thou Jhesu of Nazareth? hast
thou come to distrie vs? Y woot that
thou art the hooli of God. And Jhe-25
sus thretenede hym, and seide, Wex
dounbe, and go out of the man. And 26
the vnclene spirit debreidyngⁿ hym,
and crynge with greet^o vois, wente out
fro hym. And alle men wondriden, so 27
that thei souzten^p with ynue hem silf,
and seiden, What thing is this? what
newe doctrine is this? for in power he
comaundith to vnclene spiritis, and thei
obeyen to hym. And the fame of hym 28
wente forth anoon in to al the cuntree of
Galilee. And anoon thei zeden out of 29
the synagoge, and camen into the hous
of Symount and of Andrewe, with James
and Joon. And the modir of Symountis 30
wijf lay sijk in fyueris^q; and anoon thei
seien to hym of hyr. And he cam nyȝ, 31
and areride hir, and whanne he hadde
take hir hoond, anoon the feuer lefte hir,
and sche seruede hem. But whanne the 32
euentid was come, and the sonne was
gon doun, thei brouzten to hym alle that
weren of^r male ese, and hem that had-
den fendis. And al the citee was gader- 33
id at the zate. And he heelide many, 34

^h makynge, *either cloutynge* *uv.* ⁱ entren *uv.* ^k Om. o. ^l Om. g. ^m Om. ano. ⁿ for *uv.*
^o as the *uv.* ^p criede out *u sec. m.* ^q art *uv.* ^r Om. *uvx.* ^s leese *uv.* ^t for *uv.* ^u thretid o.
manasside *uv.* ^v Om. *uv sec. m.* ^w Wexe thou *uv.* ^x go thou *v.* ^y spirit *uv.* ^z to-braydyng *uv.*
^a out *uv.* ^b axeden *uv.* ^c hem silf *uv.* ^d obeyschen *gmptsty.* ^e fame *uv.* ^f Om. *uvx.* or
tidyng *mp.* or *teching* *t.* ^g Om. *gn.* ^h of Andrew *uv.* ⁱ Om. *nsuv.* ^k restide, or *lay* seeke in feuyers
gmpty. lay syk in feueris *uv.* restede in feueris *x.* ^l neizyng *uv.* ^m reiseid *uv.* ⁿ Om. q. ^o Om. *uv.*
^p hir hond *uv.* ^q euentide *uv.* ^r hadde go *uv.* ^s alle men *uv.* ^t fendis *uv.*

^l her nettis *κ.* ^m Om. *r pr. m. h.* the *i.* ⁿ to-breidinge *c.* ^o a greet *κβ.* ^p axiden *κ.* thouȝten *κ.*
^q the feuers *κ.* ^r at *κghikβ.*

helide many^u that weren traucilide with
 dyuers soris^v, and he castide^w out many
 deuelis^x, and he suffride hem nat for^y to
 35 speke, for thei knewen hym. And 'in
 the^z morewyng^a ful erly he^b rysynge,
 gon out, wente 'in to^c desert place, and
 36 preiede there. And Symont suede hym,
 37 and thei that weren with hym. And
 whanne thei hadden founden^d hym, thei
 seiden to hym, For alle men seeken thee.
 38 And he seith^e to hem, Go we in to the
 nexte townes and citees, that and^f there
 39 I preche, 'for to this thing^g I came^h. And
 he was prechyng in the synagogis of
 hem, and in alle Galilee, and castynge out
 40 fendis. And a leprous man cam to hym,
 bisechyng hym, and, the knee foldenⁱ,
 seide^k, 3if thou wolt, thou maist^l clense
 41 me. Forsothe Jhesus, hauynge mercy on^m
 hym, streijtⁿ out his^o hond, and^p, touch-
 yng hym, seith^q to hym, I wole, be thou
 42 maad clene. And whanne he^r hadde seide^s,
 anoon the lepre partide^t away fro hym,
 43 and he is^u clensid. And he^v thretenyde^w
 to^x hym, and anoon 'he putte^y hym out,
 44 and^z seith to hym, Se thou, seie^a to no
 man; but go, shewe thee^b to the^c princis^d
 of prestis, and offre for thi clensynge tho
 thingis that Moyses badde, in to witness-
 45 ynge to hem. And he, gon out, biganne
 to preche, and diffame^e, 'or *pupplishe*^f, the
 word, so that now he myzte nat opynly
 go^g in to the citee, but be with out forth
 in deserte placis; and thei camen to gidre
 to hym on alle^h sydisⁱ.

that hadden dyuerse sijknessis, and he
 castide^r out many feendis, and he suf-
 fride hem not to speke, for thei knewen
 hym^s. And he roos ful eerli, and 3ede³⁵
 out, and wente in to a desert place, and
 preiede there. And Symount suede hym, 36
 and thei that weren with hym. And 37
 whanne thei hadden founde hym, thei
 seiden to hym, That alle men seken
 thee. And he seide to hem, Go we in 38
 to the next townes and citees, that Y
 preche also there, for her to Y cam.
 And he prechide in the synagogis of 39
 hem, and in al Galilee, and castide out
 feendis. And a leprouse man cam to 40
 hym, and bisouzte, 'and knelide^t, and
 seide, If thou wolt, thou maist clense me.
 And Jhesus hadde mercy on hym, and 41
 streizte out his hoond, and towchyde hym,
 and seide to hym, I wole, be thou maad
 cleene. And whanne he hadde seide 42
 this, anoon the lepre partyde away fro
 hym, and he was clensyd. And Jhesus 43
 thretenede hym, and anoon^{tt} Jhesus^u
 putte^v hym out; and seyde to hym, Se 44
 thou, seye to no man; but go, schewe
 thee to the^v pryncys^x of prestys, and
 offre for thi clensynge in to wytnessyng
 to hem, tho thingis that Moyses bad.
 And he 3ede ont, and bigan to preche, 45
 and publische^y the word, so that now he
 myzte not go opynli in to the citee, but
 be withoutforth in desert placis; and thei
 camen to hym on alle sidis.

CAP. II.

1 And eft he entride in to Capharnaum,
 2 after eizte days. And it is^k herd, that he
 was in an hous, and many^l camen togidre,

CAP. II.

And eft he entride in to Cafarnamn, 1
 aftir eizte daies. And it was herd, that 2
 he was in an hous, and many camen to

^u many men *uv*. ^v sorwis q. seeknesses *uv*. ^w keste *gkqx*. caste *s*. ^x fendis *uv*. ^y Om. *svrx*.
^z Om. *uv*. ^a ^b Om. o. ^c into a *uv*. ^d come to *uv*. ^e seide *uv*. ^f also *uv*. ^g forsothe
u pr. m. for herto *u sec. m.* for *v*. ^h came for this thing *u pr. m. v*. ⁱ falt *sx*. bowid *uv*. ^k he seide *uv*.
^l myzt *gw*. ^m of *qxy*. ⁿ strecchede *s*. ^o the *s*. ^p and Jhesu *uv*. ^q seide *uv*. ^r Jhesu *uv*.
^s seide this *uv*. ^t wente *uv*. ^u was *uv*. ^v Jhesu *uv*. ^w manasside *uv*. thratte *x*. ^x Om. *uv*.
^y caste *u*. castide *v*. ^z and Jhesu *uv*. ^a seie thou *uv*. ^b Om. g. thou thee *uv*. ^c Om. *n*. ^d prince
svr. ^e publishe *uv sec. m.* ^f or *pupplishe* out *s*. Om. *uv sec. m. x*. ^g entre *uv*. ^h eche *uv*.
ⁱ side *uv*. ^k was *qsuv*. ^l many men *v*.

^r caste *i*. ^s him to be Crist *cr marg. sec. m.* ^t knelynge *i*. ^{tt} Om. *r*. ^u Om. *ek*. ^v puttide *z*.
^w Om. *g*. ^x prince *iaß*. ^y *greetly* *pupplishe* *k*. to *pupplishe* *qcß*.

so that it^m tokⁿ nat^o, nether at the zate.
 3 And he spac to hem a word. And 'there
 camen to hym^p men bryngynge^a a 'man
 sike^r in palesie^s, 'the whiche^t was borun
 4 of foure^u. And whanne thei miȝte nat
 offre^v hym to hym^w for the campanye 'of
 peple^x, thei 'maden the roof nakid^y, wher
 he was; and^z makynge opyn, thei^a senten^b
 down the bedd, in whiche the sike man in
 5 palasie lay. Sothely whanne Jhesus say^c
 the feith of hem, he seith^d 'vnto^e the sike
 man in palasie, Sone, thi synnes ben for-
 6 ȝouen to thee. Forsothe 'there weren^f
 summe^g of the scribis^h sittynge, and
 7 thenkyng in her hertis, What spekith
 heⁱ thus? He blasfemeth; who may for-
 8 ȝeue synnes, no^k but God alone? The^l
 whiche thing anoon knowen by the Holy
 Goost, for thei thouȝten so^m with inne
 hem self, Jhesus seithⁿ to hem, What
 thenken ȝee these thingis in ȝoure hertis?
 9 What is liȝtere for^o to seie to the sike
 man in palasie, Synnes ben forȝouen to
 thee, 'or for^p to seie, Ryse^q, take thi bed,
 10 and walke^r? Sothely that ȝee wite that^s
 mannes sone hath powere in erthe to^t for-
 ȝeue synnes, he seith^u to the sike man in
 11 palasie, I seie to thee, ryse vp^v, take^w thi
 12 bed, and go in to thin hous. And anoon
 he roos vp, and, the bed taken vp, he
 wente bifore alle men, so that alle men
 wondriden, and honouriden God, seyinge,
 13 For we sayen nener so. And he wente
 out^x eftsone^y to^z the see, and al the cum-
 panye^a of peple^b cam to hym; and he
 14 tauȝte hem. And whenne he passide, he
 say Leui Alfey^c sittynge at the^d tolbothe,
 and he seith^e to hym, Sue thou^f me. And
 15 he rysynge suede hym. And it is^g don,
 whenne he sat at the mete in his^h housⁱ,

gidir, so that thei miȝten not be in the
 hous, ne at the zate. And he spac to
 hem the^z word. And there camen to³
 hym men that brouȝten a man sijk in
 palesie^a, which was borun of foure. And⁴
 whanne thei myȝten not brynge hym to
 Jhesu for the puple, thei vnhileden the
 roof where he^b was, and openede^c it, and
 thei^d leten down the bed in which the
 sijk man in palesie laye. And whanne⁵
 Jhesus hadde seyn the feith of hem, he
 seide to the sijk man in palesie, Sone, thi
 synnes ben forȝouun to thee. But there⁶
 weren summe of the scribis sittynge,
 and thenkyng in her hertis, What spek-
 7 ith he thus? He blasfemeth; who may
 forȝyue synnes, but God aloone? And⁸
 whanne Jhesus^e hadde knowe this bi
 the Hooli Goost, that thei thouȝten so
 with ynne hem silf, he seith to hem,
 What thenken ȝe these thingis in ȝoure
 hertis? What is liȝter to seie to the sijk⁹
 man in palesie, Synnes ben forȝouun to
 thee, or to seie, Ryse, take thi bed, and
 walke? But that ȝe wite that mannus¹⁰
 sone hath power in erthe to forȝyue
 synnes, he seide to the sijk man in pa-
 lesie, Y seie to thee, ryse vp^f, take thi¹¹
 bed, and go in to thin hous. And anoon¹²
 he roos vp, and whanne he hadde take
 the bed, he wente bifor alle men, so that
 alle men wondriden, and onoureden God,
 and seiden, For we seien neuer so. And¹³
 he wente out eftsoone to the see, and al
 the puple cam to hym; and he tauȝte
 hem. And whanne he passide, he saiȝ¹⁴
 Leuy 'of Alfei^g sittynge at the tolbothe,
 and he seide to hym, Sue^h me. And he
 roos, and snede hym. And it was doon,¹⁵
 whanne he sat at the mete in his hous,

^m the hous *U pr. m. v.* Om. *U sec. m.* ⁿ Om. *U sec. m.* toke hem *PT.* ^o not hem *U pr. m.* thei
 myȝten nat be in the hous *U sec. m.* ^p Om. *UV.* ^q berynge *U.* ^r seek man *GMPQUVXY.* ^s the
 palasie o. ^t that *UV.* ^u foure men *OQTY.* foure men camen to him *UV.* ^v brynge *U sec. m.* ^w Crist *UV.*
^x Om. *UV.* ^y vnhylide the roof *U sec. m.* ^z and thei *UV.* ^a Om. *UV.* ^b setten *P.* leten *U.* ^c hadde
 seen *UV.* ^d seide *UV.* ^e to *AGMNOPQSTUVXY.* ^f Om. *UV.* ^g summe men *N.* ^h scribis weren there *UV.*
ⁱ he this *PQTXV.* ^k Om. *G pr. m. MXY pr. m.* ^l Om. *UV.* ^m Om. *Q.* ⁿ seide *S.* ^o Om. *UVX.*
^p either *UV.* or *X.* ^q Rise thou *UV.* ^r go *UV.* ^s for *UV.* ^t for to *UV.* ^u seide *UV.* ^v thou *UV.*
^w and take *UV.* ^x Om. *O.* ^y eft *UV.* ^z in to *K.* ^a cumpanyes *U.* ^b of the pepil o. Om. *UV.* ^c of
 Alfey *UV.* ^d Om. *W.* ^e seide *UV.* ^f Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* ^g was *UV.* ^h the *NUV.* ⁱ hous of him *UV.*

^z a *A sec. m.* ^a the palsie *K.* ^b Crist *K.* ^c thei openyde *I.* ^d Om. *I.* ^e he *C.* ^f Om. *N.* ^g Om. *C.*
^h Sue thou *SK.*

many puplicanys and synful men saten togidre at the^k mete with Jhesu and his disciplis; sothely^l there weren manye^m that folewedenⁿ hym. And scribis and Pharisees seeyinge, for he eet with puplicanys and synful men, seiden to his disciplis, Whi 'joure maister^o etith^p and drinkith^q with puplicanys and synners? This thing herd, Jhesus seith^r to hem, Hoole men han no nede to a leche, but thei that han yuele; forsothe I cam not for^s to clepe iuste men, but synners. And disciplis^t of Joon^u and the^v Pharisees weren fastyng; and thei camen, and seien to hym, Whi disciplis^w of Joon and of^x Pharisees fasten^y, but thi disciplis fasten nat? And Jhesus seith^z to hem, Whether the sonnys of weddyngis^a inown^b faste, as long as the spouse is with hem? Hou longe tyme thei han the spouse with hem, thei mowe nat faste. Forsothe dayes shulen come, whenne the spouse shal be taken away from hem, and thanne thei shulen faste in thoo days. No man seweth a pacche of rude^c, 'or newe^d, clothe to an old clothe, ellis he^e takith away the newe supplement, 'or *pacche*^f, and a more brekyng^g is maad. And no man sendith^h newe wyn in to oold botelisⁱ, 'or *wyne vesselis*ⁱ, ellis the wyn shal berste^k the wyn vesselis, and the^l wyn shal be held^m out, and the wyne vesselis shulen perishe. But newe wyn shalⁿ be sent^o in to newe wyn vesselis. And it is^p don eftsoone^q, whanne^r the Lord^s walkide in the sabotis by the^t cornes, and his disciplis bigunnyn to^u passe^v forth, and^w plucke eris^x. Sothly the Pharysees seiden, Loo! what 'don thi disciplis^y in sabotis, that^z is nat leueful. And he seith^a to hem, Radde 3ee neuere

many pupplicans and synful men saten togidere at the mete with Jhesu and hise disciplis; for there weren many that folewiden hym. And scribis and Fari-16 sees seyng, that he eet with pupplicans and synful men, seiden to hise disciplis, Whi etith and drynkith 3oure maystir with pupplicans and synners? Whanne 17 this was herd, Jhesus seide to hem, Hoole men han no nede to a leche, but thei that ben yuel at eese; for Y cam not to clepe iust men, but synners. And the disciplis of Joon and the Fari-18 sees weren fastyng; and thei camen, and seien^h to hym, Whi *fasten* the disciplis of Joon, and the Farisees fasten, but thi disciplis fasten not? And Jhesus seide 19 to hem, Whether the sones of sposailisⁱ moun faste, as longe as the spouse is with hem? As long tyme as thei haue the spouse with hem, thei moun not faste. But daies schulen come, whanne 20 the spouse schal be takun awei fro hem, and thanne thei schulen faste in tho daies. No man sewith a patche of newe 21 clooth to an elde clooth, ellis he takith awei the newe patche fro the elde, and a more brekyng is maad. And no man 22 puttith newe wyn in to elde botelis, ellis the wyn schal breste^k the botels, and the wyn schal be sched out, and the botels schulen perishe. But newe wyn schal be put into newe botels. And it was doon 23 eftsoones, whanne the Lord walkid in the sabotis bi the cornes, and hise disciplis bigunnen to passe forth, and plucke eeris of the^l corn. And the Farisees 24 seiden to hym, Lo! what thi disciplis doon in sabotis^m, thatⁿ is not leueful. And he seide to hem, Radden 3e neuer 25

^k Om. o. ^l forsothe *uv*. ^m many weren *uv*. ⁿ sweden *ouv*. ^o Om. *gmpxy*. ^p etith 3oure mayster *mp*. ^q drynkyth 3our maystir *gxy*. ^r seide *ouv*. ^s Om. *qsuvx*. ^t the discyples *gmp* *q sec. m. suvxy*. ^u Joon Baptist *mp*. ^v Om. *gnoq sec. m. sxy*. ^w the disciplis *gmoqstuvxy*. tho discipules *p*. ^x Om. *g pr. m. oy pr. m.* ^y fasten oft *u*. ^z seide *u*. ^a the weddingis *x*. ^b may o. ^c newe *uv*. ^d Om. *auvx*. ^e it *x*. ^f either *patche u*. Om. *x*. ^g puttith *u sec. m.* ^h wyne vessels *uv*. ⁱ Om. *auvx*. ^k breke *uv*. breste *xy*. ^l Om. *w*. ^m schedde *uv sec. m.* ⁿ owith to *uv*. ^o put *u sec. m.* ^p was *u*. ^q eft *uv*. eftsones *ov*. ^r and whan o. ^s Crist *uv*. ^t Om. *ov*. ^u for to *g*. ^v go *uv*. ^w and to *uv*. ^x corne eeres o. ^y thi disciplis don *gmxv*. ^z the thing that *uv*. ^a seide *uv*.

^h seiden *εἰρκα*. ⁱ the spousayles *r pr. m. k sec. m.* the spousayle *k pr. m.* ^k breke hi. ^l Om. *ck*. ^m the sabotis *k*. ⁿ that that *k*.

what Dauyth dide, whanne he hadde neede, and he hungride, and thei that
 26 weren with hym? Hou he wente^b in^c into the hous of God, vndir Abiathar, prince of prestis, and eete loonys of proposicioun^d, the whiche^e it was nat leeful to ete, no^f but to prestis alone, and he 3aue
 27 to hem that weren with hym. And he seide to hem, The sabote is maad for man, and nat a^g man for the sabote; and so mannys sone is lord also of the saboth.

CAP. III.

1 And he entride eftsoone^h in to the synagoge, and ther was a man hauynge a drye
 2 hond. And thei aspieden hym, 3if he helideⁱ in^k sabothis, 'for to^l accuse hym.
 3 And he seith^m to the man hauynge a drye
 4 hond, Ryseⁿ in to the myddil^o. And he seith to hem, Is it leueful to do wel in the sabothis, or^p yuele? for^q to make a soule saaf, whether^r to lese? And thei
 5 weren stille. And he biholdynge hem aboute with wrathe^s, hauynge sorwe^t vp-
 on^u the blyndnesse of her herte, seith to the man, Holde forth thin honde. And he helde forth, and the^v honde is^w re-
 6 storid 'to hym^x. Sothely Pharisees^y goynge out anoon, maden a^z counseil with Herodyans azeins hym, hou thei shulden
 7 lese^a hym. Forsothe Jhesus with his disciplis wente to the see; and myche cumpanye from Galilee and Judee sude^b hym,
 8 and fro Jerusalem, and fro^c Ydume, and^d bizendis Jordan, and thei that^e aboute Tyre and Sydon, a grete multitude, 'heer-
 ynge the^f thingis that he dide^g, camen to
 9 hym. And Jhesus seith^h to his disciplis, that the litalⁱ boot shulde serue hym, for the cumpanye 'of peple^k, lest thei op-
 10 pressiden hym; sothely^l he helide many^m,

what Dauid dide, whanne he hadde nede, and he hungride, and thei that weren with hym? Hou he wente in to the hous
 26 of God, vndur Abiathar, prince of prestis, and eete looues of proposicioun, which it was not^o leueful to ete, but to preestis aloone, and he 3af to hem that weren with hym. And he seide to hem, The
 27 sabat is maad for man^p, and not a^q man for the sabat; and so mannus sone is lord also of the sabat.

CAP. III.

And he entride eftsoone in to the syna-
 1 goge, and there was a man hauynge a drye hoond. And thei aspieden hym, if² he helide in the sabatis, to accuse him. And he seide to the man that hadde a
 3 drie hoond, Rise in to the myddil. And
 4 he seith to hem, Is it leueful to do wel in the sabatis, ether yuel? to^q make a soul saaf, ether to leese? And thei weren stille. And he biheeld hem aboute with
 5 wraththe, and hadde sorewe on the blyndnesse of her herte, and seith to the man, Hold forth thin hoond. And he helde forth, and his hoond was restorid to hym. Sotheli Farisees 3eden out
 6 anoon, and maden a counsel with Ero- dians azeins hym, hou thei schulden lese^r hym. But Jhesus with hise disciplis
 7 wente^{rr} to the see; and myche puple fro Galilee and^s Judee sude hym, and fro
 8 Jerusalem, and fro Ydume, and fro bi- zondis Jordan, and thei that weren aboute Tire and Sidon, a greet multi-
 9 tude, heringe the^t thingis that he dide, and^u cam^v to hym. And Jhesus seide⁹ to hise disciplis, that the boot schulde serue^w hym, for the puple, lest thei thristen hym; for he heelide many, so
 10

^b entride *uv*. ^c Om. *AGMNPQTUV*. ^d proposicioun, *either of settyng forth u*. ^e which looues *uv*.
^f Om. *o*. ^g Om. *GOPSUVXY*. ^h eft *uv*. ⁱ heelide him *uv*. ^k in the *u*. ^l to *x*. that thei schulden *uv*.
^m seide *uv*. ⁿ Rise thou *uv*. ^o myddis *uv*. ^p whether *uv*. ^q Om. *svf sec. m*. ^r wher *o*. ether
u sec. m. whether or *x*. ^s ire *uv*. ^t soroufulness *uv*. ^u on *uvx*. ^v his *uv sec. m*. ^w was *uv*.
^x Om. *uv sec. m*. ^y the Pharisees *MOPQTY*. ^z Om. *pqtuvxy pr. m*. ^a fordo *v sec. m*. ^b and sude *o*.
^c Om. *A*. ^d and fro *uv*. ^e that weren *uv*. ^f tho *gqy*. ^g Om. *x*. ^h seide *A*. ⁱ Om. *uv*. ^k Om. *uv*.
^l for *uv*. ^m manye men *uv*.

^o no *s*. ^p the man *i*. ^q Om. *rb pr. m. ghik*. ^{qq} for to *A pr. m*. ^r fordo *i*. ^{rr} 3eden *R*. ^s and fro *i*.
^t tho *k*. ^u Om. *MR*. ^v camen *celeri*. ^w kepe *Ea*. serue to *i*.

so that thei felden fast to hym, that thei
 shulden touche hym. Forsothe hou many
 11 euer hadden ^sor^{is}, or *woundis*ⁿ, and
 vnclene spiritis, whenne thei seien hym,
 felden down to hym, and crieden, seyinge,
 12 Thou art the sone of God. And gretely
 he manasside hem, that thei shulden nat
 13 make hym opyn^o, ^{or} *knowen*ⁿ. And he
 styng^e in^q to an hil, clepide to hym
 whom^r he wolde; and thei camen to hym.
 14 And he made, that ^there weren twelue^s
 with hym, ^{and} that he shulde^t sende hem
 15 forⁿ to preche. And he 3aue to^v hem
 power ^{of} heelynge^w siknessis, and ^{of} cast-
 16 ynge^x out fendis. And to Symount he
 17 putte^y name Petre, and^z James^a of Zebede
 and Joon, the brother of James, and he^b
 putte^c to hem names Boonerges, that is,
 18 the^d sones of thondrynge^e; and^f Andrew
 and Philip, and Bartholomewe and Ma-
 thew, and Thomas and James Alfey^g,
 19 and Thadee and Symount Cananee, and
 20 Judas Scarioth, that bitraide hym. And
 thei comen to^h an hous, andⁱ the cun-
 panye ^{of} peple^k came togidre eftsoone^l, so
 that thei mi3te not nether^m ete breed.
 21 And whanne his *kynnesmen*ⁿ hadden
 herdde, thei wenten out for^o to holde
 hym; sothely^p thei seiden, for^q he is^r
 22 turnyd in to wodenesse. And the^s scribis
 that camen down fro Jerusalem, seiden,
 For he hath Belsebub, and for in the
 prince of deuels^t he castith out fendis.
 23 And, hem gadrid^u togidre, he seide to
 hem in parablis, Hou may Sathanas caste
 24 out Sathanas? And if a rewme be^v de-
 partide in^w itself^x, ^{the} ilke^y rewme may
 25 not stonde. And if an hous be^z dispar-
 poilid^a on^b it self, thilke^c hous may not
 26 stonde. And if Sathanas hath risen azeins
 hym self, he is disparpoilid^d, and he shal

that thei felden fast to hym, to touche
 hym. And hou many euer hadde syk-
 nessis, and vnclene spirits, whanne thei¹¹
 seyen hym, felden down to hym, and cri-
 eden, seiynge, Thou art the sone of God.
 And greetli he manasside hem, that thei¹²
 schulden not make hym knowun. And¹³
 he wente in to an hille, and clepide to
 hym whom he wolde; and thei camen to
 hym. And he made, that there weren¹⁴
 twelue with hym, to sende hem to
 preche^x. And he 3af to hem pouwer to¹⁵
 heele sijknnessis, and to caste out feendis.
 And to Symount he 3af a name Petre,¹⁶
 and *he clepide* James of Zebede and Joon,¹⁷
 the brother of James, and he 3af to hem
 names Boenarges^y, that is, sones^z of
 thundryng. And *he clepide* Andrew¹⁸
 and Filip, and Bartholomew and Ma-
 theu, and Thomas and James Alfey, and
 Thadee, and Symount Cananee, and Ju-¹⁹
 das Scarioth, that bitraide hym. And²⁰
 thei camen to an hous, and the puple
 cam togidre eftsoone, so that thei mi3ten
 not ete breed. And whanne his *kynnys*-²¹
men hadden herd, thei wenten out ^{to}
 holde^a him; for thei seiden, that he is
 turned in to woodnesse. And the scribis^b²²
 that camen down fro Jerusalem, seiden,
 That he hath Belsabub, and that in the
 prince of deuelis he castith out fendis.
 And he clepide hem togidir, and^c he²³
 seide to hem in parablis, Hou may Sa-
 thanas caste out Sathanas? And if a²⁴
 rewme be departid azens it silf, thilke
 rewme may not stonde. And if an hous²⁵
 be disparpoilid^d on^e it silf, thilke hous
 may not stonde. And if Sathanas hath²⁶
 risun azens hym silf, he is departid, and
 he^f schal not mowe stonde, but hath an
 ende. No man may go in to a stronge²⁷

ⁿ sores AMPX. woundes, or soores o. woundes, either sijknnesses UV. ^o knowen UV. ^p Om. AOUVX.
^q Om. V pr. m. ^r whiche UV. ^s twelue weren UV. ^t to U sec. m. ^u Om. SUVX. ^v Om. o. ^w to heele UV.
^x to caste UV sec. m. ^y puttide the UV. ^z and *he clepide* UV. ^a to Jame K. ^b Om. UV pr. m. ^c puttide
 QUV pr. m. ^d Om. UV. ^e thundre U. ^f and *he clepide* U sec. m. ^g of Alfey UV. ^h into UV. ⁱ and
 eft UV. ^k Om. UV. ^l Om. UV. ^m Om. N. ⁿ disciples, or *kynnesmen* MP. Om. U pr. m. V. ^o Om. SUVX.
^p for UV. ^q that UV. ^r was UV. ^s Om. UV. ^t fendis UV. ^u clepid UV. ^v is UV sec. m. ^w azens UV.
^x him silf o. ^y that x. ^z is UV. ^a dispoilid G. scaterid UV. ^b in P. ^c that x. ^d scatered UV.

^x preche the gospel EF sec. m. marg. ^y of Boenarges x sec. m. ^z the sones b. ^a to biholde A pr. m. and
 helde b. ^b scribis and the Farisees EF sec. m. marg. ^c thanne k. ^d departid ck. ^e azens e. ^f Om. k.

27 not mowe stonde, but^e hath an^f ende. No
man, gon in to a^g stronge mannes hous,
may take away his vessels, no^h but he
bynde firste the stronge man, and thanne
28 he shal diuerslyⁱ raunshe his hous. Trew-
ly I seie to 3ou, for alle synnes and blas-
phemyes, by whiche^k thei han^l blasfemed,
shulen be for3ouen to the^m sones of men.
29 Sothelyⁿ he that 'shal blasfeme^o azeins the
Holy Gost, 'shal not haue^p remissioun in
to with outen eend, but he shal be guilty
30 of euerlastynge trespas. For thei seiden,
31 He hath an unclene spirit. And his modir
and bretheren comen, and thei^a stondynge
with oute forth, senten to hym, clepyng
32 hym. And a^r cumpany sat aboute hym;
and thei seien^s to hym, Lo! thi modir,
and thei bretheren with outen forth seken
33 thee. And he answeyng to hem seith,
Who is my modir and my bretheren?
34 And^t biholdynge hem aboute, that saten
in the cumpas of hym, he^u seith, Lo! my
35 modir and my bretheren. Forsoth who^v
that doth the will of God, he^w is my bro-
ther, and my^x sister, and modir^y.

CAP. IV.

1 And eft Jhesus bigan for^z to teche at
the see; and myche cumpany 'of peple^a is^b
gedrid to hym, so that he styng in to a
boot, sat in the see, and al the cumpany
'of peple^c was aboute the see, on the
2 loond. And he tau3te hem in parablis
many thingis. And he seide to hem in
3 his techynge, Heere 3ee. Loo! a 'man
4 sowynge^d goth^e out for^f to sowe. And the
while he sowith, 'an other^g seed felde
aboute^h the wey, and briddis of heuene,
5 'or of the eireⁱ, camen, and eeten it. For-
sothe an other felde down on stony placis,
wher it had nat myche erthe; and anoon
it sprong^k vp, for it hadde nat^l depnesse

mannus hous, and take away hise ves-
sels, but^g he bynde first the stronge man,
and thanne he schal spoile his hous.
Treuli Y seie to 3ou, that alle synnes²⁸
and blasfemyes, bi whiche thei han blas-
femed, schulen be for3ouun to the sones
of men. But he that blasfemeth azeins²⁹
the Hooli Goost, hath not remissioun in
to with outen ende, but he schal be guilty
of euerlastynge trespas. For thei seiden,³⁰
He hath an vnclene spirit. And his³¹
modir and britheren^h camen, and theiⁱ
stoden withoutforth, and senten to hym,
and clepiden hym. And the puple sat³²
aboute hym; and thei seien^k to hym, Lo!
thi modir and thi britheren with out-
forth seken thee. And he answeride to³³
hem, and seide, Who is my modir and
my britheren? And he bihelde thilke³⁴
that saten aboute hym, and seide, Lo!
my modir and my britheren. For who³⁵
that doith the wille of God, he is my
brothir, and^m myⁿ sistir, and modir.

CAP. IV.

And eft Jhesus bigan to teche at the¹
see; and myche puple was gaderid to
hym, so that he wente in to a boot, and
sat in the see, and al the puple was
aboute the see on the loond. And he²
tau3te hem in parablis many thingis. And
he seide to hem in his techyng, Here³
3e. Lo! a man sowynge goith out to
sowe. And the^o while he sowith, summe⁴
seed felde aboute the weie, and briddis
of heuene camen, and eeten it. Othere⁵
felde down on stony places, where it had
not myche erthe; and anoon it spronge
vp, for it had not depnesse of erthe. And⁶
whanne the sunne roos vp, it welewide^p

^e but he *uv*. ^f Om. x. ^g Om. κ. ^h not κ. Om. o. ⁱ Om. *uv*. ^k the whiche o. ^l Om. *uv*.
^m Om. *w pr. m.* ⁿ Forsothe *goquv*. ^o blasfemeth *uv*. shal blasfemye κ. ^p hath not *uv*. ^q Om.
q sec. m. ^r the *uv*. ^s seiden *u*. ^t And he *p pr. m. uv*. ^u Om. *uv*. ^v he *uv*. ^w Om. *uv*. ^x Om. x.
^y my modir *uv*. ^z Om. *svvx*. ^a Om. *uv*. ^b Om. s *pr. m. xv pr. m.* was *uv*. ^c Om. *uv*. ^d sower *uv*.
^e gon o. wente *uv*. ^f Om. x. ^g summe *uv*. ^h bisidis *uv*. ⁱ Om. *aoptuvx*. ^k is sprungun *p*.
^l no *gnu*.

^g but if κ *pr. m.* ^h his bretheren s. ⁱ Om. b *pr. m.* ^k Om. s *pr. m.* seiden s *sec. m.* ^l hem i.
^m Om. κ. ⁿ Om. *u pr. m.* bek. ^o Om. i. ^p ether dri3edc κ *marg.*

6 of erthe. And whenne the sunne rose vpⁿ, it welwide for heete, and it dried vp, 7 for it hadde not^o roote. And an other felde down into^p thornes, and thornes^q stieden vp, and strangliden it, and it 3ane 8 not^r fruyt. And an other felde down in to good lond, and 3aue^s fruyt, styngge vp, and wexinge; and oon^t brouzte 'thritty fold^u, and oon sixtyfold, and oon an hundredridfold. And he seide, He that hath eris 10 of heeryng^v, heere. And whenne he was singuler, 'or *by hym silf*^w, the^x twelne that weren with hym axiden^y hym for^z to 11 expowne the parable. And he seide to hem, To 3ou it is 3ouen for^a to knowe the^b mysterie, 'or *pryuite*^c, of the kyngdam^d of God. Sothely^e to hem that ben with oute forth, alle thingis bea maad in 12 parablis, that thei seyngge se, and se nat, and thei heeryngge heere, and vnderstonde not; that^f sum tyme thei be^g conuertid, 13 and synnes be for3ouen to hem. And he seith^h to hem, Witen not 3ee this parable? and howe 3ee shulden knowe alle parablis? 14 He that sowith, sowith a word. 'These 15 sothlyⁱ ben^k that^l aboute the weye, where the word is sowun; and whenne thei han herd, anoon^m cometh Sathanas, and takith away theⁿ word that^o is sowun in her 16 hertis. And also^p these ben^q that ben sown on 'a stoon^r, the^s whiche whanne thei 'han herd^t the word, anoon taken it 17 with ioye; and thei han nat roote in hem silf, but thei ben temporal, 'that is, lasten^u a^v lityl tyme^w; afterward 'tribulacioun sprongen vp, and persecucioun^x for the 18 word, anoon thei ben slaundrid. And 'there ben other^y that ben sowun in thornis; these it ben, that heeren the 19 word, and myseiste^z of the world, and disseit^a of richessis, and other charge^b of

for heete, and it driede vp, for it hadde no^q roote. And othere felde down in to 7 thornes, and thornes sprongen vp, and strangliden it, and it 3af not^r fruyt. And other felde down in to good loond,⁸ and 3af fruyt, springyngge vp, and wexyngge; and oon bronzte thretti foold, and oon sixti fold, and oon an hundrid fold. And he seide, He that hath eeris of 9 heryng, here lie^s. And whanne he was 10 bi hym silf, tho^t twelue that weren with hym axiden hym to expowne the parable. And he seide to hem, To 3ou it is 11 3ouun^u to knowe the prinete of the kyngdom of God. But to hem that ben with outforth, alle thingis be maad in parablis, that thei seyngge se, and se not, and thei 12 heryngge here and vnderstonde not; lest sum tyme thei be conuertid, and synnes be for3ouun to hem. And he seide to 13 hem, Knowe not 3e this parable? and hou 3e schulen knowe alle parablis? He 14 that sowith, sowith a word. But these 15 it ben that ben aboute the weie, where the word is sowun; and whanne thei han herd, anoon cometh Satanas, and takith awei the word that is sowun in her hertis. And in lijk maner ben these 16 that ben sowun on^v stony placis, whiche whanne thei han herd the word, anoon thei taken^w it with ioye; and thei han 17 not roote in hem silf, but thei ben lastyngge a litil tyme; aftirward whanne tribulacioun risith, and persecucioun for the word, anoon thei ben slaundrid. And ther ben othir that ben sowun in 18 thornes; these it ben that heren the word^x, and disese^y of the world, and 19 disseit of ritchessis, and othir charge of coueytise entrith, and stranglith the word, and it is maad with out fruyt.

ⁿ Om. *uv*. ^o no *nuv*. ^p among *uv*. ^q the thornes *uv*. ^r no *uv*. ^s it 3aue *puv*. ^t anoon *u*.
^u thrithithe foold *fruyt w sec. m.* ^v to heere *uv*. ^w *ether by himself uv*. Om. *x*. ^x tho *qw*. ^y askiden *q*.
^z Om. *surx*. ^a Om. *osurx*. ^b Om. *n*. ^c Om. *ax*. *or priuey thenge o*. ^d rewme *uv*. ^e Forsothe *uv*.
^f lest *uv*. ^g be not *n*. ^h seide *uv*. ⁱ Forsothe these *uv*. ^k it ben *nuv*. ^l that ben *nuv*. ^m than *o*.
ⁿ a *q*. ^o whiche *uv*. ^p in lyk manere *uv*. ^q it ben *uv*. ^r stony places *uv*. ^s Om. *uv*. ^t herden
pw sec. m. ^u *that lastyn g pr. m. that is, lastyngge g sec. m. o.* ^v but a *p*. ^w Om. *x*. ^x whan [the *r*]
tribulacioun and persecucioun riseth *uv*. ^y othere ben *uv*. ^z myseises *u*. mysseyseis *v*. ^a disceytis
w pr. m. ^b bisynesse *uv*.

^q not *er pr. m.* ^c *pr. m.* <sup>egk sec. m. ^β. ^r no *gk pr. m.* ^s Om. *ei pr. m.* *pquxbcega*. ^t the *eighika*.
^u 3iue *i*. ^v in *i*. ^w token *A*. ^x wordis *s*. ^y mysesis *i*.</sup>

coueitise entrynge ynnec, strangulen^d the word, and it is maad with outen fruyt.
 20 And these it ben that ben sowun on^c good lond, 'the whiche^f heren the word, and taken, and maken fruyt, oon thritti fold,
 21 oon sixti fold, and oon an hundrid^g. And he seide to hem, Wher^h a lanterne come^l, that it be put vndir a bushel^k? wher not,
 22 that it be put vpon^l a^m candil stike? Forsothe 'ther is no thingⁿ hid, that shal not be 'maad opyn^o; nether any thing is^p preuy, 'the whiche^q shal not come 'in to^r
 23 apert. If any man haue^s eeris of heryng,
 24 heere he. And he seide to hem, Se zee what zee heeren. In what mesure zee meten, it shal be meten to^t zou, and be^u
 25 kast to zou. Sothely^v it shal be zouen to hym that hath, and 'it shal^w be taken away from hym 'that hath not, also that
 26 that he hath^x. 'And he seide^y, So^z the kingdom^a of God is, as if a man caste
 27 seed^b in to the^c erthe, and it slepe^d, and ryse^e vp in niȝt and day, and brynge^f forth seed, and wexe^g faste, the^h while he
 28 wote not. Forsothe the erthe by his owne worchyngⁱ makith fruyt, first an erbe, 'or grene corn^k, afterward an eere, after-
 29 ward ful fruyt in the ere. And whanne of it silf it hath brouȝt forth fruyt, anoon he sendith a^l sikil, 'or hook^m, forⁿ rype
 30 corn cometh. And he seide, To what thing shulden we likene the kyngdom^o of God? or to what parable shulen we com-
 31 parisoun^e it? As a corn of seneueye, the^p which whann it is^q sowun in the^r erthe, is lesse than alle seedis^s that ben in erthe^t;
 32 and whanne it is bredd^u, 'or quykened^v, it styȝeth^w vp^x in to a tree, and is maad

And these it ben that ben sowun on²⁰ good lond, whiche heren the word, and taken, and maken fruyt, oon thritti fold, oon^z sixti fold, and oon an hundrid fold.
 And he seide to hem, Wher a lanterne²¹ cometh, that it be put vndur a buschel, or vndur a bed? nay, but that it be put on a candilstike? Ther is no thing hid,²² that schal not be maad opyn; nethir any thing is pryuey, that schal not come in to opyn. If any man haue eeris of heryng,²³ here he. And he seide to hem, Se²⁴ ze what ze heren. In what mesure ze meten, it schal be metun to zou aȝen, and be^a cast to zou. For it schal be zouun to²⁵ hym that hath, and it schal be takun awei fro him that hath not, also^b that that^c he hath. And he seide, So the²⁶ kingdom of God is, as if a^d man caste^e seede in to the erthe, and he sleepe^f, and²⁷ it^{ff} rise^g up niȝt and dai, and brynge^h forthⁱ seede, and wexe^j faste, while^k he woot not. For the erthe makith fruyt,²⁸ first the gras, aftirward the ere, and aftir ful fruyt in the ere. And whanne of it²⁹ silf it hath brouȝt forth fruyt, anoon he sendith a sikil, for repyng tyme is come. And he seide, To what thing schulen we³⁰ likne the kyngdom of God? or to what parable schulen we comparisoun it? As³¹ a corne of seneuei, which whanne it is sowun in the erthe, is lesse than alle seedis that ben^l in the erthe; and³² whanne it is sprongun up, it waxith in to a tre, and is maad gretter than alle erbis; and it makith grete braunchis, so that briddis of heuene moun dwelle vn-
 dur the schadewe therof. And in many³³

^c Om. PUV. ^d strangliden o. instranglen P. and stranglen V. ^e in AN. ^f whiche UV. Om. X. ^g hundrid fold AGNQTVWY. ^h Whether GU et X passim. ⁱ cometh UV. ^k bushel or vnder a bed o marg. U sec. m. marg. Q sec. m. X pr. m. bed U pr. m. V. ^l on UVX. ^m Om. N. ⁿ nothing is UV. ^o schewid UV. P maad UV. ^q whiche UV. that X. ^r in X. ^s hath PUV. ^t aȝen to UV. ^u it schal be UV. ^v Forsothe UV. ^w if a man hath not, zhe this that he hath schal UV. ^x Om. UV. ^y Om. o. ^z Lo XY. ^a rewme UV. ^b a seed N. ^c Om. UV. ^d he sleepeth G sec. m. o. it slepith PT. he slepe Q sup. ras. UV. ^e it ryse G sec. m. o. Q sup. ras. V. rysith PT. it ryseth U. ^f bringeth P. ^g wexith P. ^h Om. UV. ⁱ wille UV. ^k Om. AOX. ^l Om. o. ^m Om. AOUVX. ⁿ for the Q pr. m. for the tyme of Q sec. m. ^o rewme UV. ^p Om. UV. ^q was o. ^r Om. UV. ^s the seedis GQY. ^t the erthe AGNOPQSTWXY. ^u sowen U. ^v Om. AUVX. ^w wexeth U sec. m. ^x Om. UV.

^z and oon A. ^a it schal be I. Om. k. ^b ze I. ^c Om. h. ^d Om. k pr. m. ^e that castith k pr. m. ^f slepith k. slepte β. ^{ff} Om. R. ^g risith k. ^h bringith hk. ⁱ Om. hi. ^j wexith hk. ^k the while k. ^l ben sowun b.

more than alle wortis, 'or *erbis*^y; and it
'shal make^z grete braunchis, so that brid-
dis^a of heuene mowe dwelle vndir the
33 shadewe ther of. And in many siche pa-
rablis he spac to hem a word, as thei
34 miȝten heer; sothely he spak not to hem
with outen parable. Forsothe he expoun-
yde to^b his disciplis alle thingis 'on sidis
35 hond^c, 'or *by hem self*^d. And he seith^e
to hem, in that day, whenne euenyng^f was
36 maad, Passe we aȝeinward. And thei
leeuyng^g the cumpanye 'of peple^g, taken
hym, so that he was in the boot; and
37 other bootis weren with hym. And a^h
greet stormeⁱ of wynd is^k maad^l, and
sente^m wawisⁿ in to the boot^o, so that the
38 boot^p was ful^q. And he was in the 'hyndir
part of the boot^r, slepyng^e on a pi-
lewe. And thei reysen hym, and seien^s
to hym, Maistre, pertene^t it^t nat to thee,
39 that^u we perischen? And he rysynge vp,
manasside to the^v wynd, and seide to the
see, Be stille, wexe^w doumb. And the
wynd ceeside, and greet pesiblenesse is^x
40 maad. And he seith^y to hem, What
'dreden ȝee^z? Nat ȝit han ȝee feith? And
thei dredden with^a greete dreed, and^b
seiden 'to eche other^c, Who, gessist thou,
is this? for the wynd and the see obeysh-
en^d to hym.

CAP. V.

1 And thei camen ouer the wawe of the
2 see into the cuntree of Genazareth^e. And
anoon a man in^f vnclene spirit ran out
of 'a biryel^g, to hym goynge out of the
3 boot. 'The whiche man^h hadde an hous
in grauesⁱ, 'or *biriels*^k, and nether with
chaynis now^l inȝte eny man bynde hym.
4 For oft tymes^m he bounden in stockis and
chaynes, 'hadde broken the chaynesⁿ, and

suche parablis he spak to hem the word,
as thei myȝten here; and he spak not to³⁴
hem with out parable. But he^m expoun-
ede to hise disciplis alle thingis bi hem-
silk. And he seide to hem in that dai,³⁵
whanne euenyngⁿ was come, Passe we
aȝenward. And thei leften the puple,³⁶
and token hym, so that he was in a
boot; and othere bootys weren with hym.
And a greet storm of wynde was maad,³⁷
and keste wawis in to the boot, so that
the boot was ful. And he was in the³⁸
hyndir part of the boot, and slepte on a
pilewe. And thei reisen^o hym, and seien^p
to hym, Maistir, perteyneth it not to
thee, that we perischen? And he roos³⁹
vp, and manasside the wynde, and seide
to the see, Be^q stille, wexe doumbe.
And the wynde ceesside, and greet pesi-
blenesse was maad. And he seide to⁴⁰
hem, What dreden ȝe? 'ȝe han no feith
ȝit^r? And thei dredden with greet drede,
and seiden 'ech to^{rr} other, Who, gessist
thou, is this? for the wynde and the
see obeschen^s to hym.

CAP. V.

And thei camen ouer the see in to¹
the cuntree of Gerasenes. And aftir that²
he was goon out of the boot, anoon a
man in an vnclene spirit ran out of^t
birielis to hym. Which^u man hadde an³
hous in biriels, and nether with cheynes
now myȝte ony man bynde hym. For⁴
ofte tymes he was boundun in stockis
and chaynes, and he hadde broke the

y Om. *auvx*. z maketh *uv*. a the briddis *uv*. b not to *G*. c Om. *A*. on sydishondis o. a sides halfe *uv*. d bi hymself *A*. Om. *x*. e seide *uv*. f euentide *uv*. g Om. *uv*. h ther was made a *q* *sec. m.* i tempest *q* *sec. m.* *uv*. k Om. *q*. was *uv*. l Om. *q* *sec. m.* m cast *u* *sec. m.* n flodis *q* *sec. m.* o shippe *q* *sup. ras.* p shippe *q* *sec. m.* q fulfillid *q* *sec. m.* fillid *uv*. r shippe *q* *sec. m.* s seiden *u*. t Om. *q* *pr. m.* u for *uv*. v Om. *ouv*. w and wexe o. wexe thou *uv*. x was *uv*. y seide *uv*. z ben ȝe drede ful *uv*. a by *uv*. b and thei *uv*. c eche to othere *uv*. d obeyen *uv*. e Gerasenes *q* *sup. ras.* u *sec. m.* Gergeseus *u* *pr. m.* v. f in an *tuvx*. g the biriels *u*. biriels *v*. h whiche man *uv*. that *x*. i biriels *uv*. k Om. *auvx*. l Om. *g* *pr. m.* m Om. *uv*. n Om. *q* *pr. m.* t.

m Om. *k* *pr. m.* n euentid *b*. o reisede *EP*. reisen *k*. p seiden *EP*. q Be thou *i*. r ȝit ȝe haue no feith *i*. ȝe han not feith ȝit *s*. Han ȝe not feith ȝit *x*. rr to ich *R*. s obeien *k*. t of the *i*. u the whiche *i*.

'hadde brokun^o the stockis to smale gobetis, and no man miȝte 'daunte, *or make* 5 *tame*^p, hym. And euer more^q, niȝt^r and day, in biriels and hillis, he was cryinge, 6 and betynge hym silf with stoones. Sothely he seynge Jhesus afer, ran, and 7 worshipide hym. And he cryinge with greet voice, seide, What to me and to thee, thou Jhesu, the sone of God hieste? I conioure thee bi God, that thou tour- 8 mente 'not me^s. Forsothe Jhesus seide to hym, Thou vnclene spirit, go out fro 9 the man. And Jhesus axide hym, What name is to thee? And he seith to hym, A legioun is name to me; for we ben 10 manye. And he preide hym myche, that^t he schulde nat put^u hym out of the cun- 11 treie. Forsothe there^v was there aboute the hill 'a flock of^w hoggis^x 'lesewyng in 12 feeldis^y. And the spiritis preieden Jhesu^z, seyinge, Sende vs into hoggis^a, that we 13 entre into hem. And anoon Jhesus grauntide to^b hem. And the vnclene spiritis^c entriden in to the hoggis^d, and with greet bire, 'or *haste*^e, the floc^f was cast 14 doun in to the see, 'to tweyne^g thousynde^h, and theiⁱ ben^k strangeli^l in the see. Sothely thei that fedden hem, fledden, and 15 tolden in to the citee, and in to the^m feeldis; and thei wenten out, forⁿ to see what was don. And thei camen to Jhesu, 16 and thei seen hym that was traueilid of the fend, sittynge clothid^o, and of hool mynde; and thei dreden. And thei 17 'tolden to hem^p, that sayen, hou it was don to hym that hadde a fend, and of the hoggis^q. And thei bygunnen for^r to preie hym, that he schulde go away fro^s 'her 18 coostis^t. And when he^u stiede in to a boot, he that was traueilid of the deuyl,

chaynes, and^v hadde broke the stockis to smale gobetis, and no man myȝte make hym tame. And euermore, nyȝt and dai, 5 in birielis and in hillis, he was cryinge and betynge hym silf with stoonus. And 6 he siȝ Jhesus afer, and ran, and worshipide hym. And he criede with greet 7 voice, and seide, What to me and to thee, thou Jhesu, the sone of the hiȝest God? Y coniure thee^w bi God, that thou turmente me not. And Jhesus seide to 8 hym, Thou vnclene spirit, go out fro the man. And Jhesus axide hym, What is 9 thi name? And he^x seith to hym, A legioun^{xx} is my name; for we ben many. And he preiede Jhesu myche, that he 10 schulde not putte hym^y out of the^z cuntrei. And there was there aboute the 11 hille a greet flok of swyn lesewyng. And the spiritis preieden Jhesu, and 12 seiden, Sende vs into the swyn, that we entre in to hem. And anoon Jhesus 13 grauntide to hem. And the vnclene spiritis ȝeden out, and entriden in to the swyn, and with a greet birre^{zz} the flocke was cast doun^a in to the see, a twei 14 thousynde, and thei weren dreynt^b in the see. And thei that kepten hem, fledden, 15 and tolden in to the citee, and in to the feeldis; and thei wenten out, to se what was don. And thei camen to Jhesu, and 16 sayn hym that hadde be traueilid of the feend, syttinge clothid, and of^c hool mynde; and thei dreden. And thei that 17 saien, hou it was don to hym that hadde a feend, and of the swyue, telden to hem. And thei bigunnen to preie hym, that 18 he schulde^d go awei fro her coostis. And whanne^e he ȝede up in to a boot, 18 he that was traueilid of the deuyl, bigan

^o Om. q sec. m. - ^p tame 10. chastise UV. dauntē x. ^q Om. UV. ^r in niȝt UV. ^s me not MOXY. ^t for o. ^u cast UV. poten x. ^v a greet droue of hoggis lesewyng UV. ^w Om. UV. ^x swyne 10. Om. UV. ^y Om. UV. ^z him UV. ^a swyn 10. the hoggis TUVX. ^b Om. x. ^c spiritis goynge out N q sec. m. UV. ^d swyn 10. ^e Om. AUVX. ^f droue UV. ^g to two MPXY. vuto two q sec. m. a two U sec. m. ^h thousandis o. ⁱ Om. q sec. m. ^k were q sec. m. UV. ^l dreynte U. ^m Om. MUVX. ⁿ Om. SUVX. ^o clad SX. ^p Om. UV. ^q swyn 10. hoggis tolden to hem UV. ^r Om. SUVX. ^s out of o pr. m. ^t the coostis of hem UV. ^u Jhesu UV. ^v fend UV.

^v and he b. ^w Om. p pr. m. ^x Om. E. ^{xx} 6666 c marg. ^y hem EIPXa. ^z Om. E. that k. ^{zz} ether haast K marg. ^a heedlinge k. ^b ether strangled K marg. ^c in k. ^d wolde k. ^e thanne k.

bygan to^w preye hym, that he schulde be
 19 with hym. Sothly^x Jhesus resceyued hym
 nat, but seith^y to hym, Go thou in to thin
 hous to thine^z, and telle to^a hem, hou
 many^b thingis the Lord hath don to thee,
 20 and hadde mercy of thee. And he wente
 forth^c, and bigan for^d to preche in Deca-
 poly, *that is, a cuntree of ten citees*, hou
 many^e thingis Jhesus hadde don to hym;
 21 and alle men wondriden. And whanne
 Jhesus hadde stiede^f in to the boot eft-
 soone^g ouer the see, myche cumpanye^h 'of
 pepleⁱ cam togidre to hym, and was
 22 aboute the see. And oon^j of the princis
 of^k synagogis, by name Jayrus, cam, and^l
 23 seyinge hym^m, fel down at his feet, and
 preiede hymⁿ myche, seyinge, For whi^o
 my douȝter is 'in the laste thingis^p; come
 thou, putte thin hond on hire, that she be
 24 saaf, and lyue. And he^q wente forth with
 hym, and myche cumpanye^r 'of peple^s
 25 suede hym, and oppresside^t hym. And a
 womman that was in the flux of blood
 26 twelue ȝere, and hadde suffride many
 thingis of ful many lechis, and spendid^u
 alle hir thingis, and 'no thing prophitide^v,
 27 but 'more hadde^w worse, whanne she
 hadde herd of Jhesu, she cam in the cum-
 panye byhynde, and touchide his cloth.
 28 Sothly she seide, For if I shal touche or^x
 29 his cloth, I shal be saaf. And anoon the
 welle of blood^y is^z dried vp^a, and she
 felide in body^b that she was helid of the
 30 wound^c, 'or *sikenesse*^d. And anoon Jhe-
 sus knowynge in hym silf the vertu that
 was^e gon out of hym, he^f, turned to the
 cumpenye, seith^g, Who touchede my
 31 clothis? And his disciplis seiden to hym,
 Thou seest the cumpenye^h pressingeⁱ thee,
 32 and seist thou^k, Who touchide me? And

to preie hym, that he schulde be with
 hym. But Jhesus resseyuede hym not, 19
 but seide to hym, Go thou in to thin
 hous to thine, and telle to hem, hou grete
 thingis the Lord hath don to thee, and
 hadde merci of thee. And he wente 20
 forth, and bigan to preche in Decapoli^f,
 hou grete thingis Jhesus hadde don to
 hym; and alle men wondriden. And 21
 whanne Jhesus hadde gon vp in to the
 boot eftsoone ouer the see, myche puple
 cam togidre to him, and was aboute the
 see. And oon of the princis of syna- 22
 gogis, bi name Jayrus, cam, and siȝ hym,
 and felde^g down at hise feet, and preyede 23
 hym myche, and seide, My douȝter is
 nyȝ deed; come thou, putte thin hoond
 on her, that sche be saaf, and lyue. And 24
 he wente forth with hym, and myche
 puple suede hym, and thruste^h hym.
 And a womman haddeⁱ ben in the blodi 25
 fluxe twelue ȝeer, and hadde resseyued^k 26
 many thingis of ful many lechis, and
 hadde spendid al hir good, and was no-
 thing amendid, but was rather the wors,
 whanne sche hadde herd of Jhesu, sche 27
 cam amoug the puple bihynde, and
 touchide his cloth. For sche seide, That if 28
 Y touche ȝhe^l his cloth, Y schal be saaf.
 And anoon the welle of hir blood was 29
 dried vp, and sche felide in bodi^l that
 sche was heelid of the siknesse. And 30
 anoon Jhesus knewe in hym silf the
 vertu that was goon out of hym, and
 turnede^m to the puple, and seide, Who
 touchide my clothis? And hise disciplis 31
 seiden to hym, Thou seest the puple
 thristynge thee, and seist, Who touch-
 ide me? And Jhesus lokide aboute to 32
 se hir that hadde don this thing. And 33

^w for to o. ^x And *uv*. ^y seide *uv*. ^z thi *meyne* *mpt*. ^a Om. *mp*. ^b greete *uv*. ^c Om. *uv*.
^d Om. *suvx*. ^e greete *uv*. ^f stizede up *u*. ^g este *uv*. ^h Om. *uv*. ⁱ sum man o. ^k of the *g sec. m. mv*.
^l and he *uv*. ^m Jhesu *uv*. ⁿ Om. *p*. ^o Om. *uv*. ^p niȝ deed *u sec. m*. ^q Jhesu *uv*. ^r Om. *n*.
^s Om. *uv*. ^t thrustede *u sec. m*. ^u hadde ȝoue *uv*. ^v hadde not profitide ony thing *uv*. ^w hadde
 more *gmptw sec. m. xy*. ^x ȝhe *uv*. ^y hir blood *uv*. ^z was *uv*. ^a Om. *uv*. ^b the body *uv*. ^c the
 seeknesse *uv*. ^d Om. *auvx*. ^e hadde *mp*. ^f Om. *s*. ^g and seide *uv*. ^h cumpenyes *s*. ⁱ oppressynge
ag sec. m. mop. ^k Om. *g sec. m. mop*.

^f *that is, a cuntre of ten citees* *k marg.* ^e *marg.* ^g he fel *i*. ^h *ether oppressed* *k marg.* ⁱ that hadde
k sec. m. k. ^k *ether suffride* *k marg.* ^l Om. *r*. ^m *hir bodi* *i*. ⁿ he turnyde *i*.

Jhesus lokide aboute, for^l to see hir that^m
 33 hadde don this thing. Forsothe the
 womman dredinge and quakyngⁿ, wit-
 ynge^o that it was don in hir, cam, and fel
 down bifore him, and seide to hym al
 34 treuthe^p. Forsothe Jhesus seide to hir,
 Douztir, thi feith hath maad thee saf;
 go^q in pees, and be saf^r fro thi sykenes.
 35 3it him spekyng, messengeris^s camen to
 the prince of a^t synagoge, seyinge, For thi
 douztir is deed; what traueilist thou the
 36 maistir ferthere^u? Forsothe the word herd
 that was seide^w, Jhesus seith to the prince
 of the synagoge, Nyle thou drede, oonly
 37 byleue thou. And he resceyuede not^x
 ony man to sue him, no^y but Petre, and
 James, and John, the brother of James.
 38 And thei camen in to the hous of the
 prince of the synagoge. And he siȝ noyse,
 and men wepinge and weilinge moche.
 39 And he gon yn, seith^z to hem, What ben
 3ee troublid^a, and wepyn? The wenche^b
 40 is not deed, but slepith. And thei scorn-
 eden him. Forsothe alle kast^c out, he
 takith the fadir and modir^d of the wenche^e,
 and hem^f that weren with him, and thei
 41 entren yn^g, where the wenche^h lay. And
 he holdinge the hond of the wencheⁱ,
 seith^k to hir, Tabita, cumy, that is inter-
 pretid^l, 'or expownid^m, Wencheⁿ, to thee
 42 I seie, rise thou^o. And anon the wenche^p
 roos, and walkide; sothly she was of
 twelue ȝeer. And thei weren abaischt
 43 with^q greet^r stoneyinge. And he co-
 maundide to hem greetly, that no man
 schulde wite it. And he comaundide to
 1 ȝiue to hir for^s to ete. And Jhesus gon
 out thennis^t, wente in to his owne^u cun-
 tree; and his disciplis folwiden^v him.

CAP. VI.

2 And the saboth maad, Jhesus^w bigan

the womman dredde, and quakide, wit-
 ynge that it was doon in hir, and cam,
 and felde down bifor hym, and seide to
 hym al the treuthe. And Jhesus seide³⁴
 to hyr, Douztir, thi feith hath maad thee
 saaf; goⁿ in pees, and be thou hool of
 thi sijksesse. 3it while he spak, mes-³⁵
 sangeris camen to the prince of the syna-
 goge, and seien, Thi douztir is deed;
 what traueilist thou the maistir ferther?
 But whanne the word was herd that was³⁶
 seid, Jhesus seide to the prince of the
 synagoge, Nyle thou drede, oonli bileue
 thou. And he^o took^p no man to sue³⁷
 hym, but Petir, and James, and Joon,
 the brother of James. And thei camen³⁸
 in to the hous of the prince of the syna-
 goge. And he saie noyse, and men wep-
 ynge and weilynge myche. And he ȝede³⁹
 ynne, and seide to hem, What ben ȝe
 troublid, and wepen? The damesel is not
 deed, but slepith. And thei scorneden⁴⁰
 hym. But whanne alle wereu put out,
 he takith the fadir and the modir of the
 damesel, and hem that weren with hym,
 and thei entren^q, where the damysel laye.
 And he^r helde the hoond of the damesel,⁴¹
 and seide to hir, Tabita, cumy, that is to
 seie, Damysel, Y seie to thee, arise. And⁴²
 anoon the damysel roos, and walkide;
 and sche was of twelue ȝeer. And thei
 weren abaischid with a^s greet stonying.
 And he comaundide to hem greetli, that
 no man schulde wite it. And he co-⁴³
 maundide to ȝyue hir^t mete.

CAP. VI.

And he ȝede out fro thennus, and¹
 wente in to his owne cuntre; and hise
 disciplis folewiden him. And whanne²
 the sabat was come, Jhesus bigan to
 teche in a synagoge. And many herden^u,

^l Om. *svvx*. ^m whiche *uv*. ⁿ tremblyng *uv*. ^o knowyng *uv*. ^p the treuthe *uv*. ^q go
 thou *uv*. ^r thou hool *uv*. ^s messengeris *gmprty*. ^t the *g sec. m. mopw sec. m.* ^u ferrer *t*.
^w seide *uv*. ^x not with him *o*. ^y Om. *o*. ^z seide *uv*. ^a turbid *agmnpt*. ^b damysel *uv*.
^c casted *uv*. ^d the modir *g*. ^e damysel *uv*. ^f thei *u*. ^g Om. *uv*. ^h damysel *uv*. ⁱ damysel *uv*.
^k seide *uv*. ^l expownid *ao*. ^m Om. *auvux*. ⁿ Damysel *uv*. ^o Om. *p*. ^p damysel *uv*. ^q bi *uv*.
^r gretteste *uv*. ^s Om. *gsx*. ^t fro thennes *uv*. ^u Om. *uv*. ^v sieden *uv*. ^w he *uv*.

ⁿ go thou bhik. ^o Jhesus *k*. ^p ether receyuede *k marg*. ^q entriden hikaß. ^r Om. *ab*. ^s Om. *cghi*.
^t to hir *k*. ^u herden hym *r*.

for^x to teche in a synagoge. And manye
 heerenge wondriden in his techinge, sey-
 inge, Of whennis 'to this^y alle these
 thingis^z? and what is the wysdom that^a
 is 3ouun to him, and suche vertues 'the
 3 whiche^b ben maad by his hond^c? Wher
 this is not a^d smyth, 'or carpenter^e, the
 sone of Marie, the brother of James and
 Joseph^f and Judas^g and Symound^h? wherⁱ
 and^k his sistris ben nat here with vs?
 4 And thei weren slaundrid in him. And
 Jhesus seide to hem, For a prophete is
 not with outen honour^l, no but in his
 owne^m cuntree, and in his hows, and in
 5 his kyn. And he myzte not make there
 ony vertu, no butⁿ heelide a fewe sike
 6 men, the hondis put to. And he won-
 dride for the vnbileue^o of hem. And he
 wente aboute castelis in enuyrown^p, tech-
 7 inge. And he clepide^q twelue, and bigan
 for^r to sende hem bi tweyne^s; and 3af^t to
 8 hem power of vnclene spiritis, and^u co-
 maundide hem, that thei schulde not take^v
 ony thing in the weye, no^w but a^x 3erd
 oouly, not a scrippe, not^y bred, neither
 9 money in the^z girdil^a, but schoon^b with
 sandalies, 'that ben^c opyn aboue^d, and that
 thei weren not^e clothid^f with tweie^g cootis^h.
 10 And he seide to hem, Whidirⁱ euere 3ee
 schulen entre in to an hous, dwelle 3e
 11 there, till 3e gon out thennis^k. And whol^l
 euere 'schulen not resseyue^m, neⁿ heere
 3ou, 3e goynge out fro thennes shake^o
 away the powdre^p fro^q 3oure feet, in to
 12 witnessinge to hem. And thei goynge
 out^r, prechiden, that men schulden do pe-
 13 naunce. And thei castiden^s out many
 fendis, and anoyntiden with oyle manye
 14 syke men, and thei weren heelid. And
 kyng Eroude herde, forsothe^t his name

and wondriden in his techyng, and seiden,
 Of whennus to^b this alle these thingis?
 and what is the wisdom that is 3ouun
 to hym, and siche vertues whiche ben
 maad bi hise hondis? Whether this is³
 not a carpenter, the sone of Marie, the
 brother of James and of Joseph and of
 Judas and of Symount? whether hise
 sistris ben not here with vs? And thei
 weren slaundrid in hym. And Jhesus⁴
 seide to hem, That a profete is not with-
 out onoure, but in his owne cuntrey, and
 among his kynne, and in his hous. And⁵
 he myzte not do there ony vertu, saue
 that^c he helide a fewe sijk men, leiyng
 ou hem hise hoondis. And he wondride⁶
 for the vnbileue of hem. And he wente
 aboute casteles on ech side, and tauzte.
 And he clepide togidere twelue, and bi-
 7 gan to sende hem bi two togidere; and
 3af to hem power of vnclene spiritis, and^d
 8 comaundide hem, that thei schulde not
 take ony thing in the weie, but a 3erde
 oneli, not a scrippe, ne breed, nether
 money in the girdil, but schod with san-
 9 dalies^e, and that thei schulden not be
 clothid with twei cootis. And he seide¹⁰
 to hem, Whidur ener 3e entren in to an
 hous, dwelle 3e there, til 3e goon out fro
 thennus. And who euer resseyueth^f 3ou¹¹
 not, ne^g herith^h 3ou, go 3e out fro then-
 nus, and schake awei the powdir fro
 3oure feet, in to witnessyng to hem. And¹²
 thei 3eden forth, and prechiden, that men
 schulden do penaunce. And thei cast-
 13 iden out many feendis, and anoyntiden
 with oyle many sijk men, and thei
 weren heelid. And kyng Eroude herde,¹⁴
 for his name was maad opyn, andⁱ seide,
 That Joon Baptist hath risen a3en fro

^x Om. *G pr. m. srx.* ^y ben *uv.* to him this *MP.* ^z thingis to this man *uv.* ^a which *uv.* ^b that
guxy. ^c hondis *uv.* ^d the *MPT.* ^e Om. *AX.* ^f of Joseph *uv.* ^g of Judas *uv.* ^h of Symount *uv.*
ⁱ whether *GOMPTWXY.* ^k Om. *Q.* also *uv.* ^l worschype, or honour *w pr. m.* ^m Om. *uv.* ⁿ but he *uv.*
^o vnfeithfulnesse *uv.* ^p cumpas *uv.* ^q clepide togidere *uv.* ^r Om. *sux.* ^s two *GMOPTQXY.* tweyne and
 tweyne *uv.* ^t he 3af *ou.* ^u and he *uv.* ^v bere *uv.* ^w Om. *ou.* ^x the *N.* ^y ne *GMPXY.* ^z there *U.*
^a girdels *U.* ^b schood *A sec. m. GMPSUV sec. m.* shod *QXY pr. m.* ^c is *Q.* ^d Om. *uvx.* ^e schulden not
 be *uv.* ^f clad *X.* ^g two *MPUXY.* ^h clothis *N.* ⁱ Where *O.* ^k fro thennis *uv.* ^l whiche *uv.* ^m res-
 seyuen not *U pr. m. r.* resseyuen 3ou not *U sec. m.* ⁿ neither *uv.* ^o shakith *MOPQSTW sec. m. XY.* ^p dust
uv. ^q of *U.* ^r out fro thenns *w pr. m.* ^s kestyn *GQsxy.* ^t for *uv.*

^b cometh to *r.* ^c Om. *r.* ^d and he *ik.* ^e ether shoon open aboue *K marg.* ^e marg. ^f receyue plures.
^g nether *EP.* ^h here *plures.* ⁱ and he *ik.*

was maad opyn, and 'he seide^u, For Johne Baptist hath^v risun azen fro deed men, and 15 therfore vertues worchen^w in hym. Sothely othere^x seiden, For^y it is Ely; but othere^z seiden, For it is a prophete, as oon 16 of^a prophetis. The^b whiche thing herd, Eroude seith^c, Whom^d I haue^e bihedid^f, 'John, this^g hath risun^h fro deed men. 17 Forsothe the ilke Eroude sente, and held Joon, and bond him inⁱ to prisoun, for Erodias, the wyf of Philip, his brother; 18 for he hadde weddid hir. Sothly Johne seide to Eroude, It is not leefful to thee, 19 for^k to haue the wyf of thi brother. Erodias forsothe 'leide aspies^l to him, and 20 wolde sle him, and miȝte not. Sothly Eroude drede John, witinge him a iust man and hooly, and kepte him. And him herd, he dide many thingis, and 21 'gladly herde hym^m. And whanne a couenable day haddeⁿ fallun^o, Eroude 'in his birthe day^p made a soupere^q to the^r princis, and tribunys, and to the firste, 22 'or gretteste^s, of Galilee. And whanne the douȝter of thilke^t Erodias hadde entrid yn^u, and lepte^v, and pleside to^w Eroude, and also to^x men restynge^y, the kyng seide to the wenche^z, Axe thou of me what thou wolt^a, and I schal ȝyue to 23 thee. And he swoor to hir, For what euere^b thou schalt axe, I schal ȝyue to thee, 24 thouȝ the half of my kyngdom^c. 'The whiche^d, whanne sche hadde gon out, seide^e to hir modir, What schal I axe? And she seide, The heed^f of John Baptist^g. And whanne she hadde entrid anon with haste to the kyng, she axide, seyinge, I wole that anoon thou ȝyue to me in a dische the heed^h of John Baptist. 25 And the kyng was soryⁱ for^k the ooth,

deeth, and therfor vertues worchen in hym. Othir seiden, That it is Helie; 15 but othir seiden, That it is a profete, as^j oon of^k profetis. And whanne this thing^l 16 was herd, Eroude seide, This Joon^l, whom Y haue biheedide, is^m risun azen fro deeth. For thilke Eroude sente, and 17 helde Joon, and boond hym in to prisoun, for Erodias, the wijf of Filip, his brothir; for he hadde weddid hir. For 18 Joon seide to Eroude, It is not leueful to thee, to haue the wijf of thi brothir. And Erodias leide aspies to hym, and 19 wolde sle hym, and myȝte not. And 20 Eroude dredde Joon, and knewe hym a iust man and hooli, and kepte hym. And Eroude herde hym, and he dide many thingis, and gladli herde hym. And 21 whanne a couenable dai was fallun, Eroude in his birthdai made a soper to the princis, and tribunesⁿ, and to^o the grettest of Galilee. And whanne the 22 douȝter of thilke Erodias was comun ynne, and daunside^p, and pleside to Eroude, and also to men that saten at the mete, the kyng seide to the damysel, Axe thou of me what thou wolt, and Y schal ȝyue to thee. And he swore to 23 hir, That what euer thou axe, Y schal ȝyue to thee, thouȝ *it be* half^q my^r kyngdom^s. And whanne sche hadde 24 goon out, sche seide to hir modir, What schal Y axe? And sche seide, The heed of Joon Baptist. And whanne sche was 25 comun ynne anoon with haast to the kyng, sche axide, and seide, Y wole that anoon thou ȝyue to me in a dische the heed of Joon Baptist. And the kyng 26 was sori for the ooth, and for men that saten togidere at the ineete he^t wolde

^u they seiden *uv.* ^v is *o.* ^w ben wrouȝt *q sup. ras.* ^x othere men *uv.* ^y Om. *x.* ^z othere men *uv.* ^a of the *ux.* ^b Om. *u.* ^c seide *uv.* ^d This Jon whom *uv.* ^e Om. *q.* ^f byhedid *o.* ^g Om. *uv.* ^h rise azen *uv.* ⁱ Om. *o.* ^k Om. *uvx.* ^l settide tresoun *uv.* ^m herde him gladly *u.* ⁿ was *u.* ^o bifalle *uv.* ^p Om. *uv.* ^q soper of his birthe *uv.* ^r Om. *uv.* ^s Om. *ax.* *either grettest men uv.* ^t that *x.* ^u Om. *uv.* ^v daunside *uv.* ^w Om. *uv.* ^x Om. *uv.* ^y sittynge atte the mete *uv.* ^z damysele *uv.* ^a wole *u.* ^b euere thing *uv.* ^c rewme *uv.* ^d And *u.* ^e sche seide *uv.* ^f heued *gov.* ^g the Baptist *o.* ^h hened *og.* ⁱ sorowful *uv.* ^k of *N.*

^j and *k pr. m.* ^k of the *k pr. m.* ^l is Joon *k.* ^m he is *k.* ⁿ the tribunes *k pr. m.* ^o Om. *k pr. m.* ^p *ether tumblide k marg.* ^q the half *ειμρquxckaβ.* ^r of my *ceikmpqrsuxbcegkaβ.* ^s rewme *iepqrx.* ^t and he *k.*

and for men sittinge 'to gidere^l at mete^m
 27 he 'wolde notⁿ hir^o be^p maad^q sory^r; but
 a manquellere sent, he comaundide the
 heed^s of John Baptist^t for^u to be brouzt^v.
 28 And he bihedide^w him in the prison, and
 brouzte his heed^x in a dische, and 3af it^y
 to the wenche^z, and the wench^z 3af^a to hir^b
 29 modir. The which thing herd, his disci-
 plis camen, and token his body, and put-
 30 tiden^d it in a buriel. And apostlis^e com-
 ynge to gidere to Jhesu, tolden to^f hym
 alle thingis, that^g thei hadden don, and
 31 tauzt. And he seith^h to hem, Come 3e
 'by 3ou selueⁱ in to a desert place; reste^k
 3e a litel. Forsoth^l 'there weren manye^m
 that camen, and wenten a3en, and thei
 32 hadden not space forⁿ to ete. And thei
 stizynge^o in to boot^p, wenten in to a desert
 33 place 'by hem selue^q. And thei sy3en
 hem goynge away, and manye^r knewen,
 and^s goynge on^t feet fro alle citees, thei^u
 runnen to gidere thidir, and came bifore
 34 hem. And Jhesus goynge out sy3 moche
 cumpanye, and hadde mercy on^v hem, for
 thei weren as scheepe not hauynge a shep-
 herde. And he bigan for^w to teche hem
 35 manye thingis. And whanne moche our^x
 was maad now, his disciplis 'camen ny3^y,
 seyinge, This place is desert, and now the
 36 our hath passid; leue^z hem, that thei
 goynge in to the^a nexte townes or^b vilagis,
 bye to hem metis whiche^c thei schulen
 37 ete. And he answeyng seith^d to hem,
 3yue 3e to^e hem for^f to ete. And thei
 seiden to hym, Goyng bye we loues with^g
 two^h hundrid pens, and we schulen 3yue
 38 to hem forⁱ to ete. And he seith to hem,
 Hou many loues han 3e? Go 3e, and se^k.
 And whanne thei hadden knowun, thei

not make hir sori; but^t sente a man-27
 queller^u and comaundide, that Joones
 heed were brouzt in a dische. And he
 bihedide hym^v in the^w prisoun, and 28
 brouzte his heed in a disch, and 3af it^x
 to the damysel, and the damysel 3af^y to
 hir modir. And whanne this thing was 29
 herd, hise disciplis camen, and token his
 bodi, and leiden it in a biriel. And the 30
 apostlis^z camen togidere to Jhesu, and
 telden to hym alle thingis, that thei had-
 den don, and tauzt. And he seide to 31
 hem, Come 3e bi 3ou^a silf in to a desert
 place; and reste 3e a litil. For there were
 many that camen, and wenten a3en, and
 thei hadden not space to ete. And thei 32
 3eden^b in to a boot, and wenten in to a
 desert place bi hem silf. And thei sayn 33
 hem go awei, and many knewen, and
 thei wenten afoote fro alle citees, and
 runnen thidur, and camen bifor hem.
 And Jhesus 3ede out, and saiz myche 34
 puple, and hadde reuth on hem, for thei
 weren as scheep not hauynge a scheep-
 herd. And he bigan to teche hem many
 thingis. And whanne it was forth daies, 35
 hise disciplis camen^d, and seiden, This is
 a desert place, and the tyne is now
 passid; lete hem go in to the nexte 36
 townes and villagis, to bie hem meete to
 ete. And he answeride, and seide to 37
 hem, 3yue 3e to^e hem to^f ete. And thei
 seiden to hym, Go we, and bie we looues
 with two hundrid pens, and we schulen
 3yue to^g hem to ete. And he seith 38
 to hem, Hou many looues han 3e? Go
 3e, and se. And whanne thei hadden
 knowe, thei seien, Fyue, and two fischis.
 And he comaundide to hem, that thei 39

^l Om. q. ^m the meet *AGMNOPQRSTXY*. ⁿ nolde *uv*. ^o make hir q. ^p Om. q *sec. m.* to be s. ^q Om. q *sec. m.* ^r heuy, or sory q. ^s heued *ov*. ^t Om. *uv*. ^u Om. *sux*. ^v brouzt in a dische q *sec. m. uv*. brouzt forth *w pr. m.* ^w byheueded o. ^x heued *ov*. ^y damysel *uv*. ^z damysel *uv*. ^a 3af it g. ^b the o. ^c Om. *uv*. ^d putten *sx*. ^e the apostlys *gqux*. the postlis *vy*. ^f Om. g. ^g whiche u. ^h seide *uv*. ⁱ by 3ee 3our selue g. by 3oure silf *mnoqty*. asides half *uv*. ^k and reste *uv*. ^l For *uv*. ^m many weren *uv*. ⁿ Om. *k pr. m. suvx*. ^o stizeden *k*. stezende *x*. ^p a boot *mpuvwxv*. ^q asides half *uv*. ^r many men *uv*. ^s and thei *uv*. ^t out o. ^u Om. *uv*. ^v of *oxy*. ^w Om. *nsuvvx*. ^x hour, or forth *dayes mpt*. ^y neizeden *uv*. ^z leue, either delyuere thou *uv*. ^a Om. s. ^b and *agmnopqrstuvwxv*. ^c that x. ^d seide *uv*. ^e Om. o. ^f Om. *sx*. ^g for *uv*. ^h twey o. ⁱ Om. *sx*. ^k seeth *gqsxy*. seizeth o.

^t but he *ik*. ^u mansleer *r*. ^v Joon *k*. ^w Om. *is pr. m. k*. ^x Om. s. ^y 3af it *ik*. ^z postlis *sb*. ^a 3our *hi*. ^b stieden *k*. ^d camen to him *k*. ^e Om. *r pr. m. hik pr. m.* ^f for to *i*. ^g Om. *hik pr. m.*

30 seien, Fyue, and two fyschis. And he
comaundide to hem, that thei schulden
make alle men sitte^l to mete aftir^m cum-
40 penyes, vponⁿ greene hey. And thei saten
down^o by parties, by hundridis, and fyf-
41 ties. And the fyue looues taken, and two
fyschis, he biholdynge in to heuene, bless-
ide, and brak loouis^p, and zaf^q to his dis-
ciplis, that thei schulden putte^r bifore
hem. And he departide two fyschis to
42 alle^s; and alle^t eeten, and weren fillid^u.
43 And thei token the relyues^v of broken
mete, twelue coffyns full, and of the^w
44 fyschis. Sothli thei that eeten, were
45 fyue thousynd^x of men. And anon he
constreynede his disciplis for^y to stize vp^z
in to a boot, that thei schulden passe^a
bifore him ouer the see to Bethsayda, the^b
46 while he lefte the peple. And whanne
he hadde left hem, he wente in to an hil,
47 for^c to preie. And whanne^d euenyng
was^e, the boot was in 'the myddil^f see,
48 and he aloone in the lond; and he sy3
hem traueling in rowyng; sothli^g the
wynd was contrarie to hem. And aboute
the fourthe waking of the ny3t, he wan-
drynge^h onⁱ the see cam to hem, and
49 wolde passe hem. And thei, as thei sy3en
him wandrynge^k on the see, gessiden^l
50 for^m to beⁿ a fantun, and crieden^o; for-
soth^p alle sy3en hym, and thei^q weren
disturbid^r. And anon he spak with
hem, and seide to hem, Triste 3e, I am;
51 nyle 3e drede. And he 'cam vp^s to hem'
in to^u the^v boot, and the wynd ceesside.
And thei more wondriden with ynne hem^w;
52 for^x thei vndirstoden not of the looues;
53 sothli^y her herte was blyndid. And
whanne thei hadden passid ouer the see,
thei camen in to the lond of Genazareth,
54 and setten^z to londe. And whanne thei
hadden^a gon out of the boot, anon thei

schulden make alle men sitte to mete bi
cumpanyes, on greene heye. And thei 40
saten down bi parties, bi hundridis, and
bi fifties. And whanne he hadde take^a 41
the^b fyue looues, and twei fischis, he
biheelde in to heuene, and blesside, and
brak looues, and zaf to hise disciplis,
that thei schulden sette bifor hem. And
he departide twei fischis to alle; and 42
alle eeten, and weren fulfillid. And thei 43
token the relifs of brokun metis, twelue
cofyns ful, and of the fischis. And thei 44
that eeten, weren fyue thousynde of men.
And anoon he maad hise disciplis to go 45
up in to a boot, to passe bifor hym ouer
the se to Bethsaida, theⁱ while he lefte the
puple. And whanne he hadde left hem, 46
he wente in to an hille^j, to preye. And 47
whanne it was euen, the boot was in the
myddil of the see, and he aloone in the
loond; and he say hem trauelyng in 48
rowyng; for the wynde was contrarie to
hem. And aboute the fourthe wakyng
of the ny3t, he wandride^k on the see,
and^l cam to hem, and wolde passe hem.
And as thei sayn hym wandryng on the 49
see, thei gessiden that it weren a fan-
tum, and crieden out; for alle^m sayn hym, 50
and thei weren afraied. And anoon he
spak with hem, and seide to hem, Triste
3e, Y am; nyle 3e drede. And he cam 51
vp to hem in to the boot, and the wynde
ceesside. And thei wondriden inore
'with ynneⁿ hem silf; for thei vndur- 52
stoden not of the looues; for her herte
was blyndid. And whanne thei weren 53
passid ouer the see, thei camen in to the
lond of Genasareth, and settiden to loond.
And whanne thei weren gon out of the 54
boot, anoon thei knewen hym. And 55
thei ranne thorou al that cuntre, and
begunnen to bryng sijk men in beddis

^l to sitten *sux*. ^m bi *uv*. aftir the *w pr. m.* ⁿ on the *uv*. on *x*. ^o to mete *uv*. ^p the looues *PUR w sec. m.* ^q he 3aue *u*. ^r setten *uv*. ^s alle men *uv*. ^t alle men *uv*. ^u fulfillid *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. ^v relyfe *G pr. m. q.* ^w Om. *P*. ^x thousondes *o*. ^y Om. *suvx*. ^z Om. *uv*. ^a go *uv*. ^b Om. *uv*. ^c Om. *sx*. ^d whan and *o*. ^e was maad *G pr. m.* ^f myddis the *MPT*. myddis of the *uv*. the myd *x*. ^g for *u*. ^h goynge *uv*. ⁱ vpon *o*. ^k goynge *uv*. ^l thei gessiden *x*. ^m Om. *suvx*. ⁿ se *k*. ^o thei crieden *uv*. ^p for *uv*. ^q Om. *uv*. ^r disturbid *sx*. troublide *uv*. ^s stizede *uv*. ^t Om. *y sec. m.* ^u Om. *u*. ^v a *u*. ^w hem silf *uv*. ^x forsothe *uv*. ^y for *uv*. ^z settiden *uv*. ^a weren *uv*.

^b Om. *k*. ⁱ Om. *i*. ^j hi3 hul *i sec. m.* ^k wandrynge *EIPQRxa*. ^l Om. *EIPQxa*. ^m alle thei *i*. ⁿ in *k*.

55 knewen him. And thei rennyng^b thur³ al
that^c cuntree^d, bigunnen to^e bere 'aboute
in beddis hem^f that hadden hem^g yucle,
56 where thei herden him be^h. And whidur
euere heⁱ entride yn to vilagis and townes,
or^k in to citees, thei puttiden^l syke men in
stretis, and^m preieden him, that thei schul-
den touche eitherⁿ the hem of his cloth;
and how manye euere touchiden him,
weren maad saf.

on eche side, where thei herden that he
was. And whidur euer 'he entride^o in 56
to villagis, ethir^p in to townes, or in to
citees, thei settcn^q sijk men in stretis,
and^r preiden hym, that thei schulden
touche namely the hemme of his cloth;
and hou many that touchiden hym, weren
maad saaf.

CAP. VII.

1 And Pharisees^o and summe of scribis^p
comynge fro Jerusalem, camen to gidere
2 to him. And whanne thei hadden seyn
summe of his disciplis ete breed with
comune hondis, *that is, not waischun*, thei
3 blamyden^q. Forsoth^r Pharisees^s and alle
Jewis^t eten not, no^u but^v thei waisschen
ofte her hondis, holdinge the tradiciouns,
4 'or *statutis*^w, of eldere men. And thei turn-
ynge azen fro chepyng^x, eten not, no^y
but^z thei ben waischun; and manye othere
thingis ben^a, that ben takun to hem for^b
to kepe, waischingis of cuppis, and cru-
etis^c, and of vessels of bras, and of beddis.
5 And Pharisees and scribis axiden him,
seyinge, Whi gon not thi disciplis aftir^d
the tradicioun^e of eldere men, but with
6 comyne hondis thei eten bred? And he
answeringe seide to hem, Ysaie prophe-
ciede wel of 3ou, ypocritis, as it is writun,
This peple worschipith^f me with lippis,
7 forsothe^g 'her herte^h is fer fro me; in
veyn trewli thei worschipen me, techinge
8 doctrynysⁱ and preceptis^k of men^{kk}. For-
soth 3e forsakinge the maundement^l of
God, holden the tradiciouns of men,
waischingis^m of cruetisⁿ, and cuppis^o;
and manye othere thingis lyke to thes 3e

CAP. VII.

And the Farisees and sunme of the 1
scribis camen fro Jerusalem togidir to
hym. And whanne thei hadden seen 2
summe of hise disciplis ete breed with
vnwaisschen hoondis, thei blameden^s.
The^t Farisees and alle^u the Jewis eten 3
not, but thei waisschen ofte her hoondis,
holdynge the tradiciouns of eldere men.
And whanne thei turnen azen fro chep- 4
yng, thei eten not, but thei ben waisschen;
and many other thingis ben^v, 'that ben^w
taken^x 'to hem^y to kepe^z, wasschyngis^a of
cuppis, and of^b watir vessels, and of^c
vessels of bras, and of beddis. And 5
Farisees and scribis axiden hym, and
sciden, Whi gon not thi disciplis aftir
the tradicioun of eldere men, but with
vnwasschen hondis thei eten breed? And 6
he answeride, and seide to hem, Ysaie
prophesiede wel of 3ou, ypocritis, as it is
writun, This puple worschipith me with
lippis, but her herte is fer fro me; and 7
in veyn thei worschipen me, techinge
the doctrines and the heestis of men.
For 3e leeuken the maundement^d of God, 8
and holden the tradiciouns of men,
wasschyngis^e of^f watir vessels, and of
cuppis; and many othir thingis lijk to^g

^b in o. thoruz out *U*. ^c the *MQTY*. ^d citee *K*. ^e for to o. ^f hem aboute in beddis *PXY*. ^g Om. *UV*.
eny *XY*. ^h to be *MUVY*. ⁱ that he o. ^k either *UV*. ^l putten *SX*. ^m and thei *UV*. ⁿ other *M*. namely *UV*.
or *X*. ^o the Pharisees *UV*. ^p the scribis *UV*. ^q blameden hem *IV sec. m*. ^r For *UV*. ^s the Pharises *N*.
^t the Jewis *N*. ^u Om. *AOX*. ^v but if *X*. ^w Om. *AOX*. ^x the chepyng *IV sec. m*. ^y Om. *OX*. ^z but if *X*.
^a there ben o. ^b Om. *SX*. ^c of watir vessellis *UV*. ^d by *UV*. ^e tradiciouns *UV*. ^f honoureth *UV*.
^g Om. *U*. ^h the herte of hem *UV*. ⁱ the doctrines *UV*. ^k maundementis *UV*. ^{kk} me *K*. ^l maunde-
mentis *K*. comandement *UV*. ^m the waschyngis *UV*. ⁿ watir vessels *UV*. ^o of cuppis *UV*.

^o thei entriden *K*. ^p othir *IP*. other *MUC*. or *X*. ^q setteden *EP*. ^r and thei *I*. ^s blameden hem *K*.
X sec. m. k. ^t For the *K*. ^u Om. *X*. ^v ther ben *I*. ^w Om. *ghi*. ^x bitaken *K*. ^y Om. *E*. ^z kepe, as
k pr. m. ^a wasshinge *ESK*. ^b Om. *s pr. m. hi*. ^c Om. *s pr. m. hi*. ^d maundementis *A sec. m. EKPQRA*.
^e waischinge *IR sec. m. k sec. m. a*. as waischinge *k pr. m*. ^f Om. *i*. ^g Om. *k*.

9 don. And he seide to hem, Wel 3e han
maad the maundement^p of God voyde,
10 that 3e kepe 3oure tradicioun. Forsoth^q
Moyses seide, Worschipe^r thi fadir and thi
modir; and he that 'schal curse^s fadir or^t
11 modir, 'by deeth deie he^u. Sothli^v 3e
seyen, If^w a inan 'schal seye^x to fadir or^y
to^y modir, 'Corban, thatis^z, What euer 3ifte
12 of^a me, schal^b profite to thee; and ouer^c 3e
suffren not him do^d any thing to fadir or^e
13 modir, brekyng^f the word of God by
14 3oure tradicioun, that^g 3e han 3ouun; and
3e don manye 'othere suche^h thingis. And
heⁱ eftsoone^k clepinge to^l the cumpanye
'of peple^m, seide to hem, 3e alle heereⁿ me,
15 and vndirstonden^o. No thing with outen
man is entringe in to him, that may de-
foule him; but tho thingis that^p comen
forth of man^q, 'tho it ben that defoulen a
16 man^r. Forsoth if^s ony man haue^t eeris
17 'of heeringe^u, heere he. And whanne he
hadde entrid in to an hous, fro the cum-
pany 'of peple^v, his disciplis axiden him the
18 parable. And he seith^w to hem, So and
3e ben vnprudent, 'or vnwyse^x. Vndir-
stonden 3e not, for al thing withoute forth
entringe in to a^y man, may not defoule
19 him? for it hath not entrid into his herte,
but in to the^z wombe, and bynethe it goth
20 out, purgyng^e alle metis. Sothli he^a
seide, For the^b thingis that gon out of a^c
21 man, tho^d defoulen a man. Forsoth fro
withynne, of the herte of men comen forth
yuele thouztis, auoutries^e, fornicaciouns,
22 mansleyngis^f, theftis, couetises^g, 'or ouer
hard kepyng^e of goodis^h, wickidnesses,
gyle, vnchastite, yuelⁱ yze^k, blasphemyes^l,
23 pride, folye^m. Alle thes yuelis^u fro with-
ynne comen forth, and defoulen a^o man.
24 And Jhesus risyng^e thennis^p, wente in to

these 3e doon. And he seide to hem,⁹
Wel 3e han maad the maundement of
God voide, 'to kepe^h 3oure tradicioun.
For Moyses seide, Worschipe thi fadir¹⁰
and thi modir; and he that cursith fadir
or modir, die he^l by deeth. But 3e seien,¹¹
If a man seie to fadir or modir, Corban,
that is, What euer 3ifte is of me, it schal
profite to thee; and ouer 3e suffren not¹²
hym do any thing to fadir or modir, and¹³
3e breken the word of God bi 3oure tra-
dicioun, that 3e han 3ouun; and 3e don
manye suche thingis. And he eftsoone¹⁴
clepide the puple, and seide to hem, 3e
alle here me, and vndurstonde. No thing¹⁵
that is withouten a man, that entrieth in
to hym, may defoule him; but tho
thingis that comen forth of a man, tho
it ben that defoulen a man. If ony man¹⁶
haue^j eeris of hering, here he. And¹⁷
whanne he was entrid in to an hous,
fro the puple, hise disciplis axiden hym
the parable. And he seide to hem, 3e¹⁸
ben vnwise also. Vndurstonde 3e not,
that al thing without forth that entreth
in to a man, may not defoule hym? for¹⁹
it hath not entrid in to his herte, but in
to the wombe, and bynethe it goith out,
purgyng^e alle metis. But he seide, The^k²⁰
thingis that gon out of a man, tho de-
foulen a man. For fro with ynne, of the²¹
herte of men comen^l forth yuel thouztis,
auowtries, fornicaciouns, mansleyngis,²²
theftis, auaricis, wickidnessis, gile, vn-
chastite, yuel ize, blasfeinyes, pride, foli.
Alle these yuels comen forth fro with²³
ynne, and defoulen a man. And Jhesus²⁴
roos vp fro thennus, and wente in to the
coostis of Tyre and of^m Sidon. And he
3ede in to an hous, and wolde that no

^p comaundement *uv*. ^q For *uv*. ^r Honoure thou *uv*. ^s curseth *uv*. ^t either *uv*. ^u dye by deeth *uv*.
^v But *uv*. ^w That if *o pr. m.* ^x seith *uv*. ^y either *uv*. ^{yy} *Om. ceteri.* ^z *Om. v.* ^a is of *q sec. m. vw*.
is to *u*. ^b it schal *uv*. ^c ferther *uv*. ^d to don *uvx*. ^e either to *uv*. ^f 3e brekyng^e *uv*. ^g which *uv*.
^h suche liyk *uv*. ⁱ *Om. ouxy.* ^k efte Jhesu *uv*. ^l *Om. uv.* ^m *Om. uv.* ⁿ hereth *sx*. ^o vnder-
stoudith *pstx*. ^p it ben that defoulen a man, whiche *uv*. ^q a man *puvwxy*. ^r *Om. uv.* tho defoulen
a man *x*. ^s *Om. uv.* ^t hath *uv*. ^u to heere *uv*. ^v *Om. uv.* ^w seide *uv*. ^x *Om. aox. or vntable,*
or vnwyse w pr. m. ^y *Om. o.* ^z his *xy*. ^a Crist *uv*. ^b thoo *gov.* tho *x*. ^c *Om. n.* ^d *Om. uv.*
^e and auoutries *x*. ^f mannus sleyngis *o*. ^g auaricis *g sec. m. ouv.* coueytise *mptw sec. m. y.* ^h or
auarice a. *Om. quvx.* ⁱ an yuel *uv*. ^k yre *g pr. m. ksv.* ^l blasphemye *guv.* ^m and folye *mpqtxy.*
ⁿ thingis *u*. ^o *Om. o.* ^p fro thennes *uv*.

^b for k. ⁱ *Om. c et plures et aß.* ^j hath nbehika. ^k Tho *ek.* ^l cometh hi. ^m *Om. cs pr. m. eghikaß.*

the endes^a of Tyre and Sidon. And he gon in to an hows, wolde no^r man wite^s; and he miȝte not 'dare, *or be priuy*^t.
 25 Sothli^u a womman, anon as sche herde of him, 'which wommanis^v douȝtir hadde an vnclene spirit, entride, and fel down at^w
 26 his feet. Sothli the womman was he-
 thene, of the generacioun^x of Sirefen^y.
 And she preide him, that he wolde^z caste
 27 out a deuē^l fro^b hir douȝtir. The^c which
 seide to hir, Suffre thou the^d sones be^e
 fulfild^f first; it is not good to take the^g
 bred of sones, and sende^h to houndis.
 28 And she answeride, and seide to him,
 Forsotheⁱ, Lord; for whi and^k litle welpis
 eten vndir the bord, of the crummes of
 29 children. And Jhesus^l seith^m to hir, For
 this word goⁿ, the fend is^o went out of
 30 thi douȝtir. And whanne she hadde gon
 hom^p, she fond the wenche^q sittinge^r on^s
 the bedd, and the^t deuē^u gon out 'fro hir^v.
 31 And eftsoone^w Jhesus goynge out fro^x
 the endis^y, 'or coostis^z, of Tīre, cam thurȝ^a
 Sidon to the see of Galilee, 'that is^b bi-
 twixe^c the myddil endis^d of Decapoleos.
 32 And thei leeden 'to him^e a deaf man and
 doumb, and^f preieden him, that he putte
 33 to him the hond. And he takynge him
 asydis^g fro the cumpanye, sente^h his fyn-
 grisⁱ in to his litle^k eeris; and^l spetinge^m
 34 towchide his tunge. And he biholdynge
 in to heuene, sorwide withynneⁿ, and
 seith^o, 'Effeta, that is^o, Be thou openyd,
 35 And anon his eeris^p weren openyd, and
 the bond of his tunge is^q unbounden, and
 36 he spak rīȝtly. 'And he comaundide to
 hem, that thei schulden seye to no man^r;
 forsoth how moche he comaundide to
 hem, so moche more thei prechiden more,

man wiste; and he myȝte not be hid.
 For a womman, anon as sche herd of²⁵
 hym, whos douȝtir hadde an vnclene spi-
 rit, entride, and fel down at hise feet.
 And the womman was hethen, of the ge-²⁶
 neracioun of Sirofenyce. And sche prei-
 ede hym, that he wolde caste out a deuēl
 fro hir douȝtir. And he seide to hir,²⁷
 Suffre thou, that theⁿ children be fulfillid
 first; for it is not good to take the breed
 of children, and ȝyue to houndis. And²⁸
 sche answeride, and seide to him, Ȝis,
 Lord; for lītil whelpis eten vndur the
 bord, of the crummes of children^o. And²⁹
 Jhesus seide to hir, Go thou, for this
 word the feend wente out of thi douȝtir.
 And whanne sche was gon in to hir³⁰
 hous home, sche foonde the damysel lig-
 gynge on the bed, and the deuēl gon out
 fro^p hir. And eftsoones Jhesus ȝede out³¹
 fro the coostis of Tīre, and cam thorou
 Sidon to the see of Galilee, bitwixe^a the
 myddil of the coostis of Decapoleos.
 And thei bryngen to hym a man deaf³²
 and doumbe, and preieden hym to leye
 his hoond^r on hym. And he took hym³³
 asidis fro the puple, and puttide^s hise
 fyngrīs in to hise eris; and he spetide^t,
 and touchide his tonge. And he bihelde³⁴
 in to heuene, and sorwide with ynne,
 and seide, Effeta, that is, Be thou open-
 yd. And anon hise eris weren openyd,³⁵
 and the boond of his tunge was vn-
 boundun, and he spak rīȝtli. And he³⁶
 comaundide to hem, that thei schulden
 seie to no man; but hou myche he co-
 maundide to hem, so myche more^u thei
 prechiden, and bi so myche more^v thei³⁷
 wondriden, and seiden, He dide wel alle

^a coostis *UVXY pr. m.* ^r that no *UV.* ^s wite, or *knowe MPQTY.* to witen *s.* ^t he priuy *AO.* be hid *UV.*
 daren *x.* ^u Forsothe *UV.* ^v whois *MPQTUVXY.* ^w to *UV.* ^x kyn *UV.* ^y Sirofenysse *MPTXY pr. m.*
 Sirofenice *r.* ^z schuld *o.* ^a fend *UV.* ^b of *Q.* ^c Om. *UV.* ^d that the *UV.* Om. *XY pr. m.* ^e to be
PSW sec. m. XY. ^f fillid *UV.* ^g Om. *r.* ^h ȝyue it *U sec. m.* sende it *GXY.* ⁱ Ȝis, forsothe *Q sec. m.*
 Ȝhe *UV.* ^k also *UV.* ^l he *UV.* ^m saide *OQSU.* ⁿ goo thou *UV.* ^o Om. *ANOUVW sec. m.* ^p in to hir
 hous *UV.* ^q damysel *UV.* ^r liggyng *UV.* ^s vpon *o.* ^t Om. *r.* ^u fend *UV.* ^v Om. *U.* ^w efte *UV.*
^x of *UV.* ^y coostis *UV.* ^z Om. *AOUVX.* ^a by *UV.* ^b Om. *UV.* ^c bytween *os.* bitwe *x.* ^d coostis *UV.*
^e him to *U.* ^f and thei *UV.* ^g asides half *UV.* aside *x.* ^h putte *U pr. m.* puttide *U sec. m.* ⁱ fyngre *N.*
^k Om. *UV.* ^l and he *UV.* ^m inwardely *UV.* ⁿ seith to him *NQ sec. m.* seide *UV.* ^o Om. *UV.* ^p eeren *o.*
^q was *UV.* ^r Om. *K.*

ⁿ Om. *k sec. m.* ^o lītil children *k pr. m.* ^p of *c.* ^q bitwene *k.* ^r hondis *k.* ^s putte *i.* ^t spette
RIPQUSXA. spatte *c.* ^u the more *ihi.* ^v the more *i.*

37 and by that the^s more thei wondriden, seyinge, He dide wel alle thingis, and deaf men he made to heere, and doumbe^t for^u to speke.

CAP. VIII.

1 In tho dayes, whanne moche cumpenye 'of peple^v was with Jhesu, and hadde not what thei schulden ete, his disciplis ga-
2 derid^w to gidere, he seith^x to hem, I haue rewthe on^y the cumpenye 'of peple^z, for loo! now 'the thridde day^a thei susteynen, 'or abyden^b me, and han not what thei
3 schulen ete; and if I leue^c hem fastinge in to her^d hous^e, thei schulen faile in the weye; forsothe summe of hem camen
4 fro fer. And disciplis^f answeriden^g to him, Wherof 'a man schal^b mowe fille hemⁱ with looues here in wildirnesse^k?
5 And he axide hem, How manye looues han 3e? The^l whiche seiden, Seuene.
6 And he comaundide the^m cumpenye toⁿ sitt doun^o on the erthe. And he takynge seuene^p looues, and doynge thankynge, brak, and 3af to his disciplis, that thei schulden putte^q forth. And thei setten^r
7 forth to the cumpenye. And thei hadden a fewe smale fischis; and he blessinge hem, and comaundide for^s to be^t put^u forth.
8 And thei^v eeten, and ben^w fulfild^x; and thei token vp that lefte of relyf^y, 'or smale
9 gobatis^z, seuene leepis^a. Forsoth thei that eeten, weren as^b foure thousand^c of
10 men; and he lefte hem. And anon he 'wente vp^d in to a boot, with his disciplis, and^e cam^{ee} in to the partis of Dalmamy-
11 tha. And Pharisees wenten out, and bigunnen to seke^f, 'or axe^g, with him, axynge^h a tokene of hym fro heuene, tempt-
12 inge hym. And he sorwyng withynneⁱ in spirit, seith^k, What sekith this genera-

thingis, and^w he made^x deaf men to here, and doumbe men to speke.

CAP. VIII.

In tho daies eft^y, whanne myche puple¹ was with Jhesu, and hadden not what thei schulden ete, whanne hise disciplis weren clepid togidir, he seide to hem, I² haue reuth on the puple, for lo! now the thridde dai thei abiden me, and han^z not what to ete; and if Y leue hem fast-³ ynge in to her hous^a, thei schulen faile in the weie; for summe of hem camen fro fer. And hise disciplis answerden to⁴ hym, Wherof schal a man mowe^b fille hem with looues here in wildirnesse^{bb}? And he axide hem, Hou many looues⁵ han 3e? Whiche^c seiden^d, Seuene. And⁶ he comaundide the puple to sitte doun on the erthe. And he took the seuene looues, and dide thankynge, and brak, and 3af to hise disciplis, that thei schulden sette forth. And thei settiden forth to the puple. And thei hadden a few smale⁷ fischis; and he blessinge hem, and comaundide, that thei weren sette forth. And thei eten, and weren fulfillid; and⁸ thei token vp that that lefte^e of relifs^f, seuene lepis. And thei that eeten, weren⁹ as^g foure thousynde of men; and he lefte hem. And anon he wente vp in to a¹⁰ boot, with hise disciplis, and cam in to the coostis of Dalmamytha. And the¹¹ Farisees wenten out, and bigunnen to dispyte with hym, and^b axiden a tokne of hym fro heuene, and temptiden hym. And he sorewyng 'with ynne^l in spirit,¹² seide, What sekith this generacioun a tokne? Treuli Y seie to 3ou, a tokene schal

^s Om. KUV. ^t doumbe men UVY. ^u Om. SVX. ^v Om. UV. ^w clepide UV. ^x seide UV. ^y of o. ^z Om. UV. ^a bi thre dayes UV. ^b Om. AX. ^c schal delyuere UV. ^d Om. Y pr. m. ^e housis MY. ^f the disciples MPXY. hise disciplis UV. ^g answeringe Y. ^h schal a man PUVXY. ⁱ these men UV. ^k desert UV. ^l Om. UV. ^m to the N. ⁿ Om. QY pr. m. ^o to mete UV. ^p the seuene QT sec. m. XY. ^q putte hem P. sette UV. ^r settiden UV. ^s Om. OSUVX. ^t Om. N. ^u sett V. ^v thei alle Q sec. m. ^w weren UV. ^x fillid UV. ^y the relyf o. relyues UV. ^z Om. MOPQSTUVW sec. m. XY. ^a leepis ful m. lepful XY. ^b Om. Q. ^c thousandis o. ^d stynging UV. ^e Om. UV. ^{ee} camen K. ^f speke A. dispute UV. ^g axe X. ^h Om. AX. or to axe PTUV. ⁱ seekinge Q sec. m. ^j inwardly UV. ^k seide UV.

^w bothe I. for kghi. ^x hath maad I. ^y Om. k. ^z thei han k. ^a housis k. ^b Om. k. ^{bb} this wilderness R pr. m. ^c The whiche I. ^d seiden to him k. ^e was leite is. ^f the relifs h. ^g Om. k. ^h and thei I. ⁱ Om. k.

cioun a tokene¹? Treuly I seie to 3ou, if^m a tokeneⁿ schal be^o 3ouun to this generacioun. And he leeuynge hem, 'wente vpⁿ eftsoone^q in to a boot, and wente ouer the see. And thei for3aten to^r take breed, and thei hadden not with hem no^s but o loof in the boot. And he comaundide to hem, seyinge, 'Se 3e^t, and 'be 3eⁿ war of the sourdow3 of Pharisees, and^v sourdow3 of Eroude. And thei thou3ten 'oon to another, seiynge^w, For we han not breed^x. 17 The^y which thing knowun, Jhesus seith^z to hem, What thenke 3e, for 3e han not breed^a? 3it 3e knowen not, ne^b vndirstonden; 3it 3e han 3oure herte blyndid^c. 18 3e hauynge y3en, seen not, and 3e hauynge eeris, heeren not; nether 3e han mynde, 19 whanne I brak fyue looues in to fiue thousande^d, and hou manye coffyns ful of 'brokene mete^e '3e token^f vp? Thei seyn to him, Twelue. Whanne and^g seuene looues in to four thousande^h 'of menⁱ, how many leepis^k of 'brokene mete^l '3e token^m 21 vpⁿ? And thei seyen^o, Seuene. And he seide to hem, How vndirstonden 3e not 22 3it? And thei comen to Bethsayda, and thei bryngen to him a blynd man, and^p preieden hym, that he schulde^q touche 23 him. And the hond of the blynd man takun, he ledde him out of the streete, and^r spetynge in to his y3en, his hondis put to, he^s axide him, if he sy3 ony thing. 24 And he biholdinge, seith^t, I se men as 25 trees walkynge^u. Aftirward eftsoones^v he^w puttide^x hondis on his y3en, and he bigan for^y to se, and he is^z restorid, so 26 that he sy3 clerely alle thingis. And he sente him in to his hous, seyinge, Go^a in to thi hous; and if thou schalt go in to the 27 streete, seye^b to no man. And Jhesus

not be 3ouun to this generacioun. And 13 he lefte hem, and wente vp eftsoone in to a boot, and^k wente ouer the see. And 14 thei for3aten to take breed, and thei hadden not with hem but o loof in the boot. And he comaundide hem, and seide, Se 15 3e, and 'be war^l of the sowre dow3 of Farisees^m, and of the sowrdow3 of Eroude. And thei thou3ten, and seiden 16 oon to anothir, For we han not looues. And whanne this thing was knowun, 17 Jhesus seide to hem, What thenken 3e, for 3e han not looues? 3it 3e knowun not, neⁿ vndurstonden; 3it 3e han 3oure herte blyndid. 3e hauynge i3en, seen 18 not, and 3e hauynge eeris, heren not; nethir 3e han mynde, whanne Y brak 19 fyue looues among fyue thousynde, and hou many cofynes ful^o of brokun ineete '3e tokun^p vp? Thei seien^a to hym, Twelue. Whanne also^r seuene looues 20 among foure thousynde of men, hou many lepis of brokun mete tokun 3e vp? And thei seien to hym, Seuene. And he 21 seide to hem, Hou vndurstonden 3e not 3it? And thei camen to Bethsaida, and 22 thei bryngen^s to hym a blynde man, and thei preieden hym, that he schulde^t touche hym. And whanne he hadde 23 take the blynde mannus hoond, he ledde hym out of the street, and^u spete^v in to hise i3en, and sette^w hise hoondis on hym; and he axide hym, if he saye ony thing. And he †bihelde, and seide, 24 Y se men as trees walkynge. Aftirward 25 eftsoones he sette hise hondis on hise i3en, and he bigan to see, and he was restorid, so that he sai3 cleerli alle thingis. And he sente hym in to his 26 hous, and seide, Go in to thin hous; and

24 † he saw derkli the bodies of hem to be mofede hidere and thidere. Live heere. K.

¹ signe, either myracle *uv*. ^m Om. *NQ sec. m. uv*. 3if for o. ⁿ signe *uv*. ^o not be *NQ sec. m. uv*. ^p steizede *uv*. ^q efte *uv*. ^r for to o. ^s Om. *A*. ^t Seeth *x*. ^u be *OPTW*. beth *Qsxy*. ^v and of the *pxxy*. ^w seiynge ech to other *uv*. ^x looues *uvxy*. ^y Om. *uv*. ^z seide *uv*. ^a looues *uv*. ^b neither *svv*. ^c blynde o. ^d thousandes o. ^e relyues *uv*. ^f token 3e *G sec. m. PQTVXY*. ^g also *uv*. ^h thousandis o. ⁱ Om. *r*. ^k lepful *qx*. lepisful *v*. ^l relyues *uv*. ^m token 3e *G sec. m. PQTVXY*. ⁿ Om. *uv*. ^o seiden *k*. ^p and thei *uv*. ^q wolde *uv*. ^r and he *uv*. ^s Om. *r*. ^t seide *uv*. ^u goinge *v*. ^v efte *uv*. ^w Crist *uv*. ^x putte *sx*. ^y Om. *svvx*. ^z was *v*. ^a Go thou *uv*. ^b seye thou *uv*.

^k and he *i*. ^l beth war *i*. biwar *s*. be 3e war *hi*. ^m the Farisees *aß*. ⁿ neither *k*. ^o Om. *s pr. m*. ^p token 3e *i*. ^q seiden *k*. ^r Om. *mb*. ^s brou3ten *k*. ^t wolde *i*. ^u and he *i*. ^v spettide *i*. ^w settide *i*. sette to *b*.

entride yn^c and his disciplis in to the castels of Sezarie of^d Philip. And in the weye he axide his disciplis, seiynge to hem, Whom seyn men me for^e to be?
 28 The^f whiche answeriden to hym, seiynge^g, Summe^h, John Baptist; othereⁱ *seyn*, Helye; but^k othere^l *seyn*, as oon of the prophetis. Thanne he seith to hem, But whom seye 3e me for^m to be? Petre answeringe,
 30 seith to him, Thou ert Crist. And he thretenydeⁿ hem, that thei schulden nat
 31 seie to ony man of him. And he bigan for^o to teche hem, for it bihoueth mannissone suffre^p manye thingis, and to be reproued of the *hizeste* prestis^q, and of eldere^r men^s, and scrihis^t, and to be slayn, and aftir thre dayes, for^a to rise azen.
 32 And he^v spak playnli^w the word. And Petre takynge him^x, bygan for^y to blame
 33 him^z. The^a which turnyd^b, seyng his disciplis, manaside Petre^c, seiynge^d, Go aftir me, Sathanas^e; for thou sauerist^f not tho^g thingis that ben of God, but tho
 34 thingis that ben of men. And the companye *of* peple^h gederidⁱ, with his disciplis, he seide to hem, If ony man wole sue^k me, denye he him self, and take he^l
 35 his cros, and sue he^m me. Sothlyⁿ *who* so^o wole make^p his soule^q, *that is, his lyf*^r, saf^s, he^t schal leese it; forsothe he that schal leese his soule^u, *that is, his lyf*^w, for me and the gospel, schal make it saf.
 36 Sothli what *profiteth* it^x a^y man, if he wyne^z al the world, and do peyringe to
 37 his soule^a? or^b what chaungyng schal a
 38 man 3yue for his soule? Forsoth *who* that^c schal knoleche me, and my wordis^d in this generacioun auoutresse^e, and man-

if thou goist in to the streete, seie to no man. And Jhesus entride and hise disciplis in to the castels of Cesarye of Philip. And in the weie he axide hise disciplis, and seide to hem, Whom seien men that Y am? Whiche^x answeriden
 28 to hym, and seiden, Summen^y *seien*, Joon Baptist; other^z *seien*, Heli; and^a other^b *seien*, as oon of the prophetis. Thanne he seith to hem, But whom
 29 seien 3e that Y am? Petre answeride, and seide to hym, Thou art Crist. And
 30 he chargide hem, that thei schulden not seie of hym to ony man. And he bigan
 31 to teche hem, that it bihoueth mannus sone to suffre many thingis, and to be repreued of the elder men, and of the highest prestis, and the^c scribis, and to be slayn, and aftir thre dayes, to rise azen.
 And he spak pleynli^d the word. And
 32 Peter took hym, and higan to blame hym, and seide, Lord, be thou merciful to thee, for this schal not be. And he
 33 turnede, and saiz hise disciplis, and manasside Petir, and seide, Go after me, Sathanas; for thou sauerist not tho thingis that ben of God, but tho thingis that ben of men. And whanne the puple
 34 was clepid togidere, with hise disciplis, he seide to hem, If ony man wole come after me, denye he^e hym silf, and take his cros, and sue he me. For he that
 35 wole make saaf his lijf, schal leese it; and he that leesith his lijf for me, and for the gospel, schal make it saaf. For
 36 what profitith it to a man, if he wyne al the world, and do^f peiryng to his soule? or what chaungyng schal a man
 37

^c Om. UV. ^d and o. ^e Om. SUVX. ^f Om. UV. ^g seiynge to hym UV. ^h Summen *seyn* UV. ⁱ othere men UV. ^k forsothe UV. ^l othere men UV. ^m Om. SUVX. ⁿ manasside UV. thrette X. ^o Om. SUVX. ^p to suffre G sec. m. MPQSTXY. for to sofre OW sec. m. ^q eldere men UV. ^r the eelder o. the highest UV. ^s prestis UV. ^t of the scribis UV. ^u Om. SUVX. ^v Om. K. ^w openli UV. ^x Crist UV. ^y Om. SX. ^z hym, and seide, Lord, be thou merciful to thee, for this schal not be. UV. ^a Om. UV. ^b turned and G sec. m. Q sec. m. turnynge and o. ^c to Petre AMNOPQTXV. ^d and seide UV. ^e thou Sathanas UV. ^f vnderstondest UV. ^g Om. X. ^h Om. UV. ⁱ clepid togidere UV. ^k come aftir UV. ^l Om. SX. ^m Om. S. ⁿ For UV. ^o he that UV. ^p make saf UV. ^q lijf UV. ^r Om. SUVX. *that is, lijf* N. or *lyf* O. ^s Om. UV. ^t Om. UV. ^u lijf UV. ^w Om. AOSUVX. ^x schal it profite UV. ^y to a AGMNOPQSTUVY. ^z wyne^z o. ^a owne soule X. ^b either U. ^c if a man UV. ^d worde o. ^e auoutresse and synful Q sec. m. auoutresse and synneresse UV.

^x The whiche I. ^y Summe sghk. ^z othere men k pr. m. ^a forsothe k pr. m. ^b othere men k pr. m. ^c of is pr. m. ghi. Om. s sec. m. of the k. ^d openly k. ^e Om. k. ^f dooth k.

nis sone schal knowleche him, whanne he
schal come in the glory of his fadir, with
39 his aungels. And he seide to hem, Treuly
I seie to 3ou, for 'ther ben summe^f of men
standinge here, 'the whiche^g schulen not
taste deeth^h, til thei sen the rewme of God
comynge in vertu.

CAP. IX.

1 And aftir sixe dayes Jhesus took Petre,
andⁱ James, and John, and ledith^k hem by
hem selue aloone^l in to an hi3^m hil; and
2 he is transfigurid byfore hem. And his
clothis ben maad schynyng and white
ful moche asⁿ snow, and^o which^p maner
clothis^q a fullere, 'or *walkere of cloth*,
3 may not make white on erthe. And
Helye with Moyses apperide to hem, and
4 thei weren spekyng with Jhesu. And
Petre answeringe seith^s to Jhesu, Mais-
tir, it is good vs for^t to be here; make^u
we here thre tabernaclis, oon to thee, oon^v
5 to Moyses, and oon to Helye. Sothli he
wiste not what he schulde seie; forsothe^{vv}
6 thei weren agast^w by drede. And 'ther is
maad^x a cloude^y schadewinge^z hem; and a
voys cam of^x the cloude, seyinge, This is
my mooste deereworthe sone, heere 3e
7 him. And anon thei biholdinge aboute,
sy3e no more any man, no^b but Jhesus
8 oonly with hem. And hem^c comynge
down fro the hil, he comaundide hem^d,
that thei schulde not telle to any man
tho thingis that^e thei hadde seyn, no^f but
whanne mannis sone hath risun^g fro
9 'deede *spiritis*^h. And thei heeldenⁱ the
word at^k hem silf, sekynge what^l schulde
be, whanne he hath^m risunⁿ fro deede^o.
10 And thei axiden him, seyinge^p, What

39ue for his soule? But who that knou-
lechith me and my wordis in this gene-
racioun avowtresse and synful, also man-
nus sone schal knouleche him, whanne
he schal come in the glorie of his fadir,
with his aungels. And he seide to hem, 39
Treuli Y seie to 3ou, that there ben sum-
men stondynge here, whiche schulen not
taste deth, til thei seen the rewme of
God comynge in vertu.

CAP. IX.

And aftir sixe daies Jhesus took Petre, 1
and James, and Joon, and ledde hem bi
hem silf aloone in to an hi3^g hille; and
he was transfigurid bifor hem. And 2
hise clothis weren maad ful schynyng
and white as snow, whiche maner white
clothis a fuller may not make on erthe.
And Helie with Moyses apperide to 3
hem, and thei spaken with Jhesu. And 4
Petre answeride, and seide to Jhesu,
Maister, it is good vs^g to be here; and^h
make we here thre tabernaclis, oon to
thee, oon to Moyses, and oon to Helie.
For he wiste not what he schulde seie; 5
for thei weren agaste bi drede. And 6
ther was maad a cloude overschadew-
ynge hem; and a vois cam ofⁱ the cloude,
and seide, This is my moost derworth
sone, here 3e hym. And anoon thei 7
bihelden aboute, and sayn no more ony
man, but Jhesu oonli with hem. And 8
whanne thei camen doun fro the hille,
he comaundide hem, that thei schulden
not telle to ony man tho thingis that
thei hadden seen, but whanne mannus
sone hath risun a3en fro deeth. And 9
thei helden the word at hem silf, sek-
ynge what *this* schulde be, whanne he
hadde risun a3en fro deth. And thei 10
axiden hym, and seiden, What thanne

^f summe ben *uv*. ^g whiche *uv*. that *x*. ^h the deeth *o*. ⁱ Om. *u*. ^k ledde *nox*. he ledith *uv*.
^l aloone asides half *uv*. ^m Om. *v pr. m*. ⁿ like *o*. ^o Om. *uv*. ^p what *quvxy*. ^q Om. *mtpy pr. m*.
^r Om. *amopqtiv sec. m. xv pr. m. either touker uv*. ^s seide *uv*. ^t Om. *svvx*. ^u and make *uv*. ^v and
oen *x*. ^{vv} for *uv*. ^w aferd *uv*. ^x Om. *uv*. ^y cloude was maad *uv*. ^z bischadowynge *N*. ^a fro *uv*.
^b Om. *o*. ^c thei *u*. he *r*. ^d to hem *uv*. ^e whiche *uv*. ^f not *N*. ^g rise a3en *uv*. ^h deeth *o*. deed
men *uv*. deade *x*. ⁱ heelden togidere *o*. ^k anentis *uv*. ^l what thei *u*. ^m schal haue *q sec. m*. ⁿ rise
a3en *uv*. ^o deth *ox*. deed men *r*. ^p and seiden *uv*.

^g Om. *R pr. m. k*. ^{gg} to vs *E*. ^h Om. *A sec. m. I sec. m. b pr. m*. ⁱ out of *k*.

therfore seyn Pharisees^q and scribis^r, for
 11 it bihoueth Helye for^s to come first. The^t
 which answeringe seith^u to hem, Whanne
 Helye schal come first, he schal restore
 alle thingis; and hou it is writun 'in to^v
 mannis sone, that he suffre many thingis,
 12 and be despisid. But I seie to 3ou, for
 and^w Helye is comun, and thei diden to
 him what euere thingis thei wolden, as it
 13 is writun of him. And he comynge to
 his disciplis, sy3 a greet cumpany aboute
 14 hem, and scribis^x axynge^y with hem. And
 anon al the cumpanye^z seynge Jhesu, was
 astoneyed, and thei^a dreden; and thei
 15 rennyng to, greeten^b him. And he axide
 16 hem, What seken^c 3e among 3ou? And
 oon of the cumpany answeringe seide,
 Maistir, I haue brou3t to thee my sone
 17 hauynge 'an vnclene^d spirit; the^e which
 wher euere he^f 'schal take^g hym, hirtith^h
 himⁱ, and he frothith^k, 'or vometh^l, and
 betith^m to gidere with teeth, and wexith
 drye. And I seide to thi disciplis, that thei
 schulden caste hym out, and thei my3ten
 18 not. Theⁿ which answeringe to hem
 seide, A^o! thou^p schrewid^q generacioun 'and
 out of bileue^r, hou longe schal I be at 3ou,
 hou longe schal I suffre 3ou? 'Brynge 3e^{rr}
 19 hym to me. And thei brou3ten hym to^s.
 And whanne he hadde seyn him, anon the
 spirit troublide^t him; and he cast down
 in to the ertle, was^u walewid frothinge^v.
 20 And he axide his fadir, Hou moche of^w
 tyme 'it is^x, sithen this thing fel^y to him?
 21 And he seith^z, Fro childhod^a; and ofte he
 hath sent^b him^c and^d in to fier^e and 'in to^f
 watir^g, that he schulde leese him; but
 and^h if thou maist ony thing, help vs,
 22 hauyngeⁱ mercy on^k vs. Sothli Jhesus
 seith^l to him, If thou maist bileue, alle

seien Farisees and scribis, for^k it bi-
 houeth 'Helie to^l come first. And he¹¹
 answeride, and seide to hem, Whanne
 Helie cometh, he schal first restore alle
 thingis; and as it is writun of mannis
 sone, that he suffre many thingis, and be
 dispisid. And Y seie to 3ou, that Helie¹²
 is comun, and thei diden to hym what
 euere thingis thei wolden, as it is writun
 of hym. And he comynge to hise disci-¹³
 plis, sai3 a greet cumpany aboute hem,
 and scribis disputyng with hem. And¹⁴
 anon al the puple seynge Jhesu, was
 astonyed, and thei dreden; and thei ren-
 nyng gretten hym. And he axide hem,¹⁵
 What disputen¹⁶ 3e among 3ou? And¹⁶
 oon of the cumpany answerde, and
 seide, Mayster, Y haue brou3t to thee
 my sone, that hath a doumbe spirit;
 and where euere he takith hym, he¹⁷
 hurtlith^m hym doun, and heⁿ fometh^o,
 and betith togidir with teeth, and wex-
 ith drye. And Y seide to thi disciplis,
 that thei schulden caste hym out, and
 thei my3ten not. And he answeride to¹⁸
 hem, and seide, A! thou generacioun
 out of bileue, hou longe schal Y be
 among 3ou, hou^p longe schal Y suffre
 3ou? 'Brynge 3e hym to me. And thei¹⁹
 brou3ten hym. And whanne he had seyn
 him, anon the spirit troublide him; and
 was^q throw down to grounde^r, and wale-
 wide, and fomed. And he axide his²⁰
 fadir, Hou longe 'is it^s, sith this 'hath
 falle^t to hym? And he seide, Fro child-
 hode; and ofte he hath put hym in to²¹
 fier^u, and in to watir, to^v leese hym; but
 if thou maiste^{vv} ony thing, helpe vs, and^w
 haue merci on vs. And Jhesus seide to²²
 hym, If thou maiste bileue, alle thingis

q the Pharisees UV. r the scribis UV. s Om. UVV. t Om. UVX. u seide UV. v on U. of V.
 w also UV. x the scribis UV. y disputyng UV. to gydere axinge M. togidere axende X. z peple UV.
 a Om. MPXY. b gretten V. c disputen UV. d a doumbe UV. e Om. UV. f Om. U. g taketh UVX.
 h hurtlith UV. i him doun V. k vometh UV. l Om. AUVX. or fometh ONWY. m biteth A. n Om. UV.
 o O! o. p the K. q Om. UV. r vnbeleueful UV. rr Bringith M. s Om. UV. t turblide MNP.
 u Om. MY. v vomyng UV. w Om. UV. x is it MPXY. is V. y bifelde UV. z seide UV. a 3onge
 childhod UV. b put U. c Om. T. d Om. Q. e the fyre Q. f Om. Q. to T. g watris N.
 h Om. UVXY. i thou hauynge MPTUVW sec. m. k of V. l seide U.

k that X. l that Elie k. ll disputiden A pr. m. m hurtith s. hurlith hi. n Om. k. o vometh IKQR.
 ether frotheth K marg. p and hou X sec. m. q he was EFQR pr. m. s sec. m. x c sec. m. a. r the grounde e.
 t it is IR pr. m. t hap fel EF. bath bifalle R. u the fyr EIPR. v for to k. vv may i. w Om. b pr. m. k.

thingis ben possible to a man bileuynge.
 23 And^m anon the 'fadir of the childⁿ cri-
 ynge^o with teeris seide^p, Lord, I bileue;
 24 help thou myn vnbileuefulness^q. And
 whanne Jhesus hadde seyn the company
 'of peple^r rennyng to gidere, he manaside
 to^s the vnclene spirit, seyinge^t to him,
 Thou deaf and dymb spirit, I comaund
 thee, go^u out fro him, and entre^v not^w
 25 more in to him. And he crynge, and
 moche to-breidyng him, wente out fro
 him; and he is^x maad as deed, so that
 26 manye^y seiden, that he was deed. For-
 soth Jhesus holdyng his hond, 'lifte vp
 27 him^{yy}; and he roos. And whanne he
 hadde entrid in to an hous, his disciplis
 axiden him priuely, Whi myzten not we
 28 caste hym out? And he seyde to hem,
 This kynde^z 'in no thing^a may^b go out^c,
 29 no but in preier and fastinge. And thei
 gon fro thennis, wenten forth in to Galile;
 30 and he wolde no^d man wite. He^e tanzte
 his disciplis, and seide^f to hem, For man-
 nus sone schal be bitrayed in to the
 hondis of men^g, and thei schulen sle
 him, and he^h slayn, onⁱ the thridde day
 31 schal rise azen. And thei knewen not
 the word, and dredden for^k to axe him.
 32 And thei camen to Cafarnaum. Which
 whenne 'he was^l in the hous, axide hem,
 33 What tretiden ze in the weie? And thei
 weren stille; sothli thei disputiden among
 hem^m in the weie, whoⁿ of hem schulde
 34 be more^o. And he sittinge clepide the
 twelue, and seith^p to hem, If any man^q
 wole be the first among zou, he schal be
 35 the laste^r, and^s mynystre^t of^u alle. And
 he takege a childe, ordeynede him in the
 myddil^v of hem; whom whanne he hadde
 36 byclippid, he seith^w to hem, Who euere
 'schal receyue^x oon of suche children in

ben possible to man^x that bileueth. And²³
 anoon the fadir of the child criede with
 teeris, and seide, Lord, Y bileue; Lord^y,
 helpe thou^z myn vnbileue^a. And whanne²⁴
 Jhesus hadde seyn the puple rennyng
 togidere, he manasside the vnclene spi-
 rit, and seide to hym, Thou deaf and
 dymb spirit, Y comaunde thee, go out
 fro hym, and entre no more in to hym.
 And he crynge, and myche to breidyng²⁵
 him, wente out fro hym; and he was
 maad as deed, so that many seiden, that
 he was deed. And Jhesus helde his²⁶
 hoond, and lifte hym vp; and he roos.
 And whanne he hadde entrid in to an²⁷
 hous, hise disciplis axiden hym priuely,
 Whi myzten not we caste hym out?
 And he seide to hem, This kynde in no²⁸
 thing may go^c out, but in preier^d and
 fastyng. And thei zeden fro thennus,²⁹
 and wente forth in to Galile; and thei
 wolden not, that ony man wiste. And³⁰
 he tauzte hise disciplis, and seide to hem,
 For^e mannus sone schal be bitrayed in
 to the hondis of men, and thei schulen
 sle hym, and he slayn schal ryse azen on
 the thridde day. And thei knewen not³¹
 the word, and^f dredden to axe hym.
 And thei camen to Cafarnaum. And³²
 whanne thei weren in the hous, he axide
 hem, What tretiden ze in the weie?
 And thei weren stille; for thei disput-³³
 iden among hem in the weie, who of
 hem schulde be grettest. And he sat,³⁴
 and clepide the twelue, and seide to hem,
 If ony man wole^{ff} be the firste among
 zou, he schal be the laste of alle, and the
 mynyster of alle. And he took a child,³⁵
 and sette^g hym in the myddil of hem;
 and whanne he hadde biclippid hym, he
 seide to hem, Who euer resseyueth oon³⁶

^m Om. *G pr. m.* ⁿ childes fadir *q.* ^o criede *x.* ^p seyende *x.* ^q vnfeithfulness *v.* ^r Om. *uv.*
^s Om. *uv.* ^t and seide *uv.* ^u go thou *uv.* ^v entre thou *uv.* to gon *xy.* ^w no *ouvyx.* ^x was *uv.*
^y many men *uv.* ^{yy} reside him *uv.* lifte him vp *mw pr. m. y.* liftede hym vp *x.* ^z kynd of deueles *o.*
^a Om. *uv.* ^b may not *uv.* ^c out in eny thing *uv.* ^d not that ony *uv.* ^e Forsothe he *uv.* ^f he seide *s.*
^g synneres *N.* ^h him *gmoxy.* ⁱ in *uv.* ^k Om. *svvx.* ^l thei weren *uv.* ^m hem silf *uv.* ⁿ whiche *o.*
^o gretter *u.* the gretter *uv.* ^p he seide *u.* ^q Om. *y pr. m.* ^r laste of alle *uv.* ^s and the *v.* ^t mynystre
or seruaunt mp. ^u to *o.* ^v myddis *uv.* ^w seide *uv.* ^x resseyueth *uv.*

^x a man ghi. ^y Om. *A sec. m.* ^z Om. *c.* ^a vnbileuefulness *c sec. m. k.* ^b debreiding be. ^c he cast k.
^d preyinge k. ^e Forsothe *i pr. m.* ^f and thei *ik.* ^{ff} wolde *a pr. m.* schal *x.* ^g settide k.

my name, he receyueth me; and who
euer receyueth me, he receyueth not me
37 aloone, but him that sente me. John
answeride to him, seyinge^y, Maistir, we
syzen^z sum oon^a for^b to^c caste^d out fendis
in thi name, the^e which^f sueth not vs, and
38 we han forbedun him. Sothli Jhesus seith^g
'to him^h, Nyle 3e forbede him; 'ther is no
manⁱ that doth vertu in my name, and^k
39 may soone speke yuele of me. Forsothe
40 he that is not azens vs^l, is for vs^m. Sothli
who euer schal 3yue drynke to 3ou a
cuppe of cold watir in my name, for 3e
ben of Crist, trenly I seie to 3ou, he schal
41 not leese his mede. And who euer 'schal
sclaundreⁿ oon of thes litle bileuynge in^o
me, it^p is good to^q him that a mylne stoon
of assis^r were don aboute his necke, and
42 were sent^s in to the see. And if thin hond
sclaundre^t thee, kitt it away; it is good to
thee 'feble to^u entre in to lyf, than^v hau-
ynge twey^w hondis go^x in to helle, in to
43 fier 'that neuere schal be quenched^y, where
the worm of hem deieth not, and the fier^z
44 is not quenched. And if thi foot sclaun-
dre^a thee, kitt it of; it is good to thee 'for
to^b 'entre crokid^c in to^d euerlasting lyf,
than^e hauynge twey^f feet to^g be sent in to
helle of^h fier, 'that neuer schal be quench-
45 idⁱ, where the worm of hem deieth not,
46 and the fier is not quenched. That if thin
y3e sclaundre^k thee, cast it out; it is good
to thee 'for to^l entre^m gogil y3ed in to
rewmeⁿ of God, than^o hauynge twey^p y3en
47 for^q to be sent in to helle of^r fier, where the
worm of hem deieth not, and the fier is
48 not quenched. Forsoth euery^s man schal
be saltid, 'or *maad sauori*ⁱ, with fier, and
euery^u slayn sacrifice schal be sauorid^v

of such children in my name, he res-
seyueth me; and who euer resseyueth
me, he resseyueth not me aloone, but
hym that sente me. Joon answeride to 37
hym, and seide, Maister, we sayn oon
castynge out feendis in thi name, which
sueth not vs, and we han forbodun hym.
And Jhesus seide, Nyle 3e forbede him; 38
for ther is no man that doith vertu in
my name, and may soone speke yuel of
me. He that is not azens vs, is^r for vs. 39
And who euer 3yueth 3ou^h a cuppe of 40
coold water to drynke in my name, for
3e ben of Crist, treuli Y seie to 3ou, he
schal not leese his mede. And who 41
euer schalⁱ sclaundre oon of these litle^k
that bileuen^{kk} in me, it were betere to
hym that a mylne stoon 'of assis^l were
don aboute his necke, and he were cast
in to the see. And if thin hoond sclaun- 42
dre thee, kitte it away; it is betere to
thee to entre feble in to lijf, than haue^m
twoⁿ hondis, and go in to helle^o, in to
fier^p that neuer schal be quenched, where 43
the worm of hem dieth not, and the
fier is not quenched. And if thi foote 44
sclaundre thee, kitte it of; it is betere
to thee to entre crokid in to euerlastynge
lijf, than haue^q twei feet, and be sent
in to helle of fier, that neuer schal be
quenched, where the worme of hem dieth 45
not, and the fier is not quenched. That 46
if thin ize sclaundre^r thee, cast it out;
it is betere to thee to entre gogil ized in
to the reume of God, than haue^s twey
izen, and be sent in to helle of fier,
where the worme of hem dieth not, and 47
the fier is not quenched. And euery 48
man schal be saltid with fier, and euery

y and seide *uv*. z han sein *N*. a Om. *N*. man *uv*. b Om. *q sec. m. suvxy*. c Om. *q sec. m. uvv*.
d castinge *q sec. m. uv*. e Om. *uv*. f which man *uv*. g seide *uv*. h to hem *m*. Om. *uv*. i for no
man is *uv*. k and he *K*. l 3ou *v*. m 3ou *v*. n sclaundreth *uv*. o in to *uv*. p Om. *K*. q more
to *uv*. r an asse *mpy pr. m*. s cast *u*. t sclaundreth *uv*. u that thou feble *uv*. v than that thou *uv*.
w two *mopuxy*. x to go *g sec. m. osx*. y vnquencheable *uv*. z fier of hem *o*. a sclaundreth *uv*. b to *sx*.
that *uv*. c thou crokid entre *uv*. d to the *o*. e than that thou *uv*. f two *mpxy*. g Om. *uv*. h Om. *mpxy*.
i vnquencheable *uv*. k sclaundreth *ouv*. l to *msxy*. Om. *p*. that *uv*. m thou entre *uv*. n the rewme
A pr. m. gmopqsuvxy. o than that thou *uv*. p tweyne *gf*. two *mpxy*. q Om. *suvx*. r Om. *mo*. s ech
uvx. t Om. *ax*. u ech *muu*. v saltid *uv*.

h Om. *p pr. m*. i Om. *k*. k Om. *k*. kk bileueth *R*. l Om. *A pr. m. ceipquxb pr. m. cka*. m to haue
iprhi. n twei *ep*. o hellis *x*. p the fyr *rsbk*. q to haue *ik*. r sclaundrith *rbce*.
s to laue *k sec. m*.

49 with salt. Salt is good thing; that if salt be^v vnsauori, in what thing schulen ze make it sauori? Haue ze salt in zou, and haue ze^w pees among zou.

CAP. X.

1 And Jhesus risynge vp fro thennis, cam in to the endis^x of Jude ouer^y Jordan; and eftsoones^z the cumpanyes^a 'of peple^b camen^c 'to gidere^d to him, and as he 2 was wont, eftsoone^e he tauzte hem. And Pharisees 'comynge ny^z^f, axiden him^g, If^h it beⁱ leefful to a man for^k to leue^l, 'or 3 forsake^m, his wyf? 'temptinge himⁿ. And he answeringe seith^o to hem, What co- 4 maundide Moyses to zou? The^p whiche seiden, Moyses suffride to^q write a libel of 5 forsakinge, and to forsake. To whom^r Jhesus answeringe seith^s, To the hard- nesse of zoure herte Moyses^t wroot to zou 6 this precept^u. Forsothe fro^v the bigyn- nyng of creature God made hem male 7 and female; and he seide, For this thing a man schal leue^w fadir^x and modir, and 8 schal clefe to his wif, and thei schulen be tweyne^y in o fleisch. And so now thei 9 ben not tweyne^y, but o fleisch. Therefore^z that thing that^a God ioynede^b to gidere, 10 'no man departe^c. And eftsoone^d in the hows his disciplis axiden him of the same 11 thing. And he seith^e to hem, Who euer 'schal leue^f his wyf, and wedde^g another, 12 he doth auoutrie vpon^h hir. And if the wyf 'schal leueⁱ hir hosebonde, and be^k 13 weddid to another, she doth auoutrie. And thei offriden to him litle children, that he schulde touche hem; sotheli disciplis^l thret- 14 enyden^m toⁿ men offringe. Whom^o whanne Jhesus hadde seyn, he baar 'heuye, or vn- worthili^p, and seith^q to hem, Suffre ze

slayn sacrifice schal be maad sauery with salt. Salt is good; if salt be vnsauery, 49 in what thing schulen ze make it sauery? Haue ze salt among zou, and haue ze pees among zou.

CAP. X.

And Jhesus roos vp fro thennus, and 1 cam in to the coostis of Judee ouer Jor- dan; and eftsoones the puple cam togi- dere to hym, and as he was wout, eft- soone^t he tauzte hem. And the Farisees 2 camen, and axiden hym, Whether^u it be leueful to a man to leue his wijf? and thei temptiden hym. And he answeride, 3 and seide to hem, What comaundide Moises to zou? And thei seiden, Moises 4 suffride to write a libel of forsaking, and to forsake. 'To whiche^v Jhesus^w 5 answeride^w, and seide^x, For the hard- nesse of zoure herte Moises wroot to you this comaundement. But fro the bi- 6 gynnyng of creature God made hem male and female; and seide, For this 7 thing a man schal leue his^y fadir and modir, and schal drawe to hys wijf, and 8 thei schulen be tweyne^z in o flesch. And so now thei ben not tweyne, but o flesch. Therfor that thing that God ioynede^a 9 togidere, no man departe. And eftsoone 10 in the hous hise disciplis axiden hym of the same thing. And he seide to hem, 11 Who euer leeuith his wijf, and weddith another, he doith auowtri on hir. And 12 if the wijf leue^b hir housebonde, and be weddid to another man^c, sche doith letcherie. And thei brouzten to hym 13 litle children, that he schulde touche hem; and the disciplis threteneden the men, that brouzten hem. And whanne 14 Jhesus hadde seyn hem, he baar heuy,

^v is *ouf*. ^w Om. *M*. ^x coostis *v*. ^y bizonde *uv*. ^z efte *uv*. ^a company *ox*. ^b Om. *uv*. ^c cam *x*. ^d Om. *uv*. ^e efte *uv*. ^f neizynge *uv*. ^g him, temptynge hym *uv*. ^h Whether *u*. ⁱ is *v*. ^k Om. *oqstuvx*. ^l forsake *uv*. ^m Om. *loux*. or to forsake *N*. ⁿ Om. *uv*. ^o seide *uv*. ^p Om. *uvx*. ^q for to *o*. ^r whiche *uv*. ^s seide *uv*. ^t he *uv*. ^u comaundement *uv*. ^v at *uv*. ^w forsake *uv*. ^x his fadir *v*. ^y two *mpxy*. ^z Therfor a man departe not *uv*. ^a which *uv*. ^b hath ioynede *uv*. ^c Om. *uv*. ^d efte *uv*. ^e seide *uv*. ^f forsaketh *uv*. ^g weddeth *uv*. ^h on *uvx*. ⁱ forsake *uv*. ^k is *uv*. ^l the disciplis *uv*. ^m threteden *s*. manassiden *uv*. thratten *x*. ⁿ Om. *uv*. ^o Which *uv*. ^p vnworthili *A*. heuyly, or vnworthili *Q*. vnwor- thili, or heueli *uv*. heuye *x*. ^q seide *uv*.

^t eft *k pr. m*. ^u Wher *c et plures*. ^v To whom *i*. And *k*. ^w he *E*. ^x answeride to hem *A pr. m. c*. bc *pr. m. c pr. m. g*. ^y seide to hem *eqcgk*. ^z two *i*. ^a hath ioined *rk*. ^b leueth *c et plures*. ^c Om. *s pr. m*.

litle children for^r to come to me, and forbede 3e hem not, forsoth^s of^t suche 'is the
 15 kyngdom of God^u. Treuli I seie to 3ou, who euere 'schal not receyue^v the kyng-
 dom^w of God as this^x litle child, he schal
 16 not entre in to it. And he biclippinge hem, and puttinge hondis vpon^v hem,
 17 blesside hem. And whanne Jhesus^z was gon out in the weye, o^a man rennyng
 bifore, the^b kne bowid^c, preiede him, sei-
 yunge^d, Goode maistir, what schal I do, that
 18 I receyue euerlastinge lyf? Forsothe Jhesus seide to him, What seist thou me
 good? 'No man^e good^f, no^{ff} but 'God
 19 aloone^g. 'Thou hast knowen^h the co-
 maundementis, do thou non auoutrie, sle
 not, stele not, seie notⁱ fals witnessinge,
 do no fraude, worschipe thi fadir and mo-
 20 dir^k. And he answeringe seith^l to him^m,
 Maistir, I haue kept alle these thingis fro
 21 my 3outhenⁿ. Sothli Jhesus 'biheld^o him,
 and^o louyde hym; and he^p seide to him,
 O thing failith to thee; go thou^q, selle
 thou^r what euere thingis thou^s hast, and
 3yue^t to pore men, and thou schalt haue
 tresour in heuene; and come^u, sue^v thou
 22 me. The^w which maad sorwful in the
 word, wente away mornynge, forsoth^x
 23 he was hauynge many possessiouns. And
 Jhesus biholdinge aboute, seith^y to his
 disciplis, How hard thei^z that han money^a
 schulen^b entre in to the kyngdom^c of God.
 24 Forsothe the disciplis weren stoneyed^d in
 his wordis. And Jhesus eftsoone^e an-
 sweringe seith^f to hem, 3e^g litle sones,
 how hard thing^h 'it isⁱ, men^k tristynge in
 richessis^l for^m to entre in to the kyngdomⁿ
 25 of God. It is lizter^o, 'or esyer^{oo}, a^p camel
 for^q to^r passe thorw 'a nedlis^s y3e, than^t a
 riche man for^u to^v entre in to the kyngdom^w

and seide to hem, Suffre 3e litle children
 to^d come to me, and forbede 3e hem not,
 for of suche is the kyngdom of God.
 Treuli Y seie to 3ou, who euere res-
 15 seyue^c not the kyngdom of God as a
 litil child, he schal not entre in to it.
 And he biclippide hem, and leide hise
 16 hondis on hem, and blisside hem. And
 whanne Jhesus was gon out in^f the weie,
 a man ranne bifore, and knelide bifor
 hym, and preiede hym, and seide, Good
 maister, what schal Y do, that Y res-
 seyue euerlastynge lijf? And Jhesus
 18 seide to hym, What seist thou, that Y
 am good? Ther is no man good, but
 God hym silf. Thou knowist the co-
 19 maundementis, do thou noon auowtrie,
 'sle not, stele not^f, seie not fals witness-
 yng, do no fraude, worschipe thi fadir
 and thi modir. And he answeride, and
 20 seide to hym, Maister, Y haue kept alle
 these thingis fro my 3ongthe^g. And
 21 Jhesus bihelde hym, and louede hym,
 and seide to hym, O thing failleth to
 thee; go thou, and sille alle thingis that
 thou hast, and 3yue to pore men, and
 thou schalt haue tresoure in heuene; and
 come, sue thou me. And he was ful²²
 sori in the word, and wente awei morn-
 yng, for he hadde many possessiouns.
 And Jhesus bihelde aboute, and seide to
 23 hise disciplis, Hou^b hardⁱ thei that han
 ritchessis schulen entre in to the kyng-
 dom of God. And the disciplis weren
 24 astonyed in hise wordis^k. And Jhesus
 eftsoone answeride, and seide 'to hem^l,
 3e litle children, hou hard it is for men
 that tristen in ritchessis to entre in to
 the kyngdom of God. It is lizter a
 25 camele to passe thorou a nedlis i3e, than

^r Om. *MSUV sec. m. x.* ^s for *UV.* ^t Om. *UV.* ^u the rewme of God is of *UV.* ^v resseyue not *UV.*
^w rewme *UV.* ^x a *MUVY.* ^y on *UVX.* ^z he *UV.* ^a a *MUVX.* ^b and the o. ^c bowid bifore him *UV.* ^d and
 seide *UV.* ^e Noon *UV.* ^f is good *UV.* ^{ff} Om. *KT.* ^g oo God *UV.* ^h Hast thou knowe *V.* ⁱ no *U.* ^k thi
 modir *UX.* ^l seide *UV.* ^m Crist *UV.* ⁿ 3ongthe *UV.* ^o byholdynge him o. ^p Om. *UV.* ^q Om. *MP.*
^r Om. *MP.* ^s that thou *K.* ^t 3eue thou *UV.* ^u come thou *UV.* ^v and swe o. ^w Om. *UV.* ^x for *UV.*
^y seide *UV.* ^z schulen thei *UV.* ^a richessis *UV.* ^b Om. *UV.* ^c rewme *UV.* ^d astoneyed *PVV.* ^e efte *UV.*
^f seide *UV.* ^g Om. *UV.* ^h Om. *UV.* ⁱ is it *MUV.* ^k that men *UV.* ^l richesse *MP.* ^m Om. *SUVX.* ⁿ rewme *UV.*
^o liztlier *K.* ^{oo} esier *UV.* ^{pp} Om. *QVXY.* ^q that a *UV.* ^r Om. *QSVXY.* ^s an edlis *GKMP.*
^t than that *UV.* ^u Om. *SUVX.* ^v Om. *UV.* ^w rewme *UV.*

^d for to *pr. m.* Om. *g.* ^e resseyue *bce.* ^f into *I sec. m. k.* ^{ff} stele not, sle not *A.* ^g 3outhen *EPRSK.*
^h Ful *I.* ⁱ of hard *k.* ^k word *k.* ^l Om. *k.*

26 of God. Whiche wondriden^y more, sey-
 inge at^z hem selue, And who may be
 27 maad saf? And Jhesus biholdinge hem,
 seith^a 'to hem^b, Anentis men it is impos-
 sible, but not anemptis God; for alle
 28 thingis ben possible anemptis God. And^c
 aftirward^d Petre bigan for^e to seye to
 him, Loo! we han left alle thingis, and
 29 han sued thee. Jhesus answeringe seith^f,
 Treuli I seie to 3ou, 'ther is no man^g that
 schal leue^h hous, or bretheren, or sistrisⁱ,
 or fadir, or modir, or sones, or feeldis for me
 30 and for the gospel, the^k which schal not
 taken an hundridfold so moche now in this
 tyme, housis, and bretheren, and^l sistris^m,
 and modris, and sones, and feldis, with per-
 secuciouns, and inⁿ the world to comynge^o
 31 euerlasting lyf. Forsoth many schulen
 be, the firste the laste, and the laste the
 32 firste. Forsothe thei weren in the weye
 stizynge to Jerusalem; and Jhesus wente
 bifore hem, and thei wondriden, and^p
 folowinge^q dredden. And eftsoone^r Jhe-
 sus^s takege to^t twelue, bygan to seye to
 hem, what thingis weren to come^u to him.
 33 For lo! we stizen to Jerusalem, and
 mannus sone schal be bitrayed to the^v
 princes of prestis, and to scribis^w, and to
 eldere^x men; and thei schulen dampne
 him by deeth, and thei schulen bytake
 34 him to hethene men. And thei schulen
 scorne him, and byspeete^y him, and beete^z
 him; and thei schulen sle him, and in the
 35 thridde day he schal ryse a3en. And
 James and Jon, 'Zebedees sones^a, 'camen
 ny3^b to him, seyinge^c, Maistir, we wolen,
 that what enere^d we schulen^e axe, thou do
 36 to vs. And he seide to hem, What wolen
 37 3e that I do to 3ou? And thei seiden,
 3yue^f to vs, that we sitten 'that oon^g at^h thiⁱ
 rizthalf, and 'the tothir^k at 'the left^l, in thi

a riche man to entre in to the kyngdom
 of God. And thei wondriden more, and 26
 seiden among hem silf, And who may be
 sauyd? And Jhesus bihelde hem, and 27
 seide, Anentis men it is impossible^o, but
 not anentis God; for alle thingis ben
 possible anentis God. And Petir bigan^p 28
 to seie to hym, Lo! we han left alle
 thingis, and han sued thee. Jhesus an- 29
 sweride, and seide, Treuli Y seie to 3ou,
 ther is no man that leueth hous, or bri-
 theren, or sistris, or fadir, or modir, or
 children, or feeldis for me and for the
 gospel, which schal not take an hundrid 30
 fold so myche now in this tyme, housis,
 and britheren, and sistris, and^q modris,
 and children, and feeldis, with persecu-
 ciouns, and in the world to comynge
 euerlastynge lijf. But many schulen be, 31
 the firste the last, and the last the firste.
 And thei weren in the weie goynge vp 32
 to Jerusalem; and Jhesus wente bifor
 hem, and thei wondriden, and foleweden,
 and dredden. And eftsoone Jhesus took
 the twelue, and bigan to seie to hem,
 what thingis weren to come to hym.
 For lo! we stien to Jerusalem, and 33
 mannus sone schal be bitraied to the
 princis of prestis, and to scribis, and
 to the^r eldre men; and thei schulen
 dampne hym bi deth, and thei schulen
 take hym to hethene men. And
 thei schulen scorne hym, and bispete 34
 hym, and bete him; and thei schulen
 sle hym, and in the thridde dai he
 schal rise a3en. And James and Joon, 35
 Zebedees sones, camen^s to hym, and
 seiden, Maister, we wolen, that what
 euer we axen, thou^t do to vs. And he 36
 seide to hem, What wolen 3e that Y do
 to 3ou? And thei seiden, Graunte to^u 37

^y wondringe *Y*. ^z anentis *UV*. ^a seide *UV*. ^b Om. *UV*. ^c Om. *XY*. ^d Om. *UV*. ^e Om. *SURXY*.
^f seide *UV*. ^g no man is *UV*. ^h forsake *UV*. ⁱ sistren *U*. ^k Om. *UV*. ^l Om. *W pr. m*. ^m sisteren *OU*.
ⁿ in to *O*. ^o comen *SX*. ^p and thei *OUV*. ^q suyng *UV*. ^r efte *UV*. ^s he *UV*. ^t Om. *NUV*.
^u comynge *UV*. ^v Om. *MPX*. ^w the scribes *SUV*. ^x the eelder *AOSUVY*. ^y thei schulen bispete *UV*.
^z thei schulen beete *UV*. ^a the sones of Zebedee *UV*. ^b neizen *UV*. ^c and seyn *UV*. ^d euer thing *UV*.
^e Om. *S*. ^f 3eue thou *UV*. ^g the toon *AGNOQTY*. the oon *MSUV*. the one *PWX*. ^h on *W*. ⁱ the *G*.
^k that othir *PQ*. the other *X*. ^l thi left *ANTWX*. thi left half *OQVY*.

^o vnpossible *EPS*. ^p gan *PQRUXB pr. m. ce*. ^q and fadris and *k*. ^r Om. *k*. ^s comen *S*. ^t that
 thou *k pr. m*. ^u Om. *EI pr. m. PQR pr. m. X*.

38 glorie. Forsothe Jhesus 'seith to hemⁿ,
 3e witen not what 3e schulen axe; mown
 3e drynke the cuppe, the^o which I 'am to^p
 drynke, or^a be waischun^r with^s the bap-
 39 tym, in which I am baptisid? And thei
 seiden to him, We mown. Sothli Jhesus
 seith^t to hem, Treuli 3e schulen drynke
 the cuppe that^u I drynke, and 3e schulen
 be waischun^w with^x the baptym, in which
 40 I am baptisid; sothli^y for^z to sitte at my
 rijthalf or lefthalf is^a not myn to 3yue to^b
 41 3ou, but to which^c it is ordeyned^d. And
 the ten heeringe hadden^e endignacioun^f of
 42 James and John. Sothli Jhesus clepinge
 hem, seith^g to hem, 3e witen, that^h thei
 that semenⁱ, 'or *ben seyn*^k, to haue prince-
 hed^l on^m folkis, lordschipeⁿ, 'or *ben lordis*^o,
 of hem, and the princes of hem han power
 43 of hem. Forsoth it is not so in 3ou, but
 who eüere schal^p wolle be^q maad more^r,
 44 schal be 3oure mynystre, and who eüere
 schal^s wolle be^t theⁿ firste in 3ou, schal be
 45 seruaunt of alle. Forwhi and manniss
 sone cam not, that 'it schulde be mynys-
 trid^v to him, but that he schulde mynys-
 tre^w, and 3yue his soule^x, 'or *lyf*^y, 're-
 dempcioun, or *azen biyng*^z, for manye.
 46 And thei camen^a to Jerico; and him go-
 ynge forth^b fro Jerico, and his disciplis,
 and a^c ful moche cumpany 'of peple^d, the
 sone of Tyme, Barthymeus, blynd, saat
 47 bisydis the weye beggyng. 'The which^e
 whanne he hadde herd, for it is^f Jhesus of
 Nazareth, bigan^g to crie, and seye, Jhesu,
 the sone of Dauith, haue mercy on^h me.
 48 And manye thretnydenⁱ hym, that he
 schulde be stille; and he criede moche
 more^k, Jhesu, the sone of Dauith, haue
 49 mercy on^l me. And Jhesu stondinge
 comaundide hym for^m to be clepid; and

vs, that we sitten 'the toon^v at thi rijt-
 half, and the tother^w at thi left half, in
 thi glorie. And Jhesus seide to hem,³⁸
 3e witen not what 3e axen; moun 3e
 drynke the cuppe, which^x Y schal drynke,
 or be waischun with the baptym, in which
 Y am baptisid? And^y thei seiden to³⁹
 hym, We moun. And Jhesus seide to
 hem, 3e schulen drynke the cuppe that
 Y drynke, and 3e schulen be waschun
 with the baptym, in which Y am bap-
 tisid; but to sitte at my rijthalf or left-⁴⁰
 half is^z not myn to 3yue to 3ou, but to
 whiche^a it is maad redi. And the ten⁴¹
 herden, and bigunnen to haue indigna-
 cioun of James and Joon. But Jhesus⁴²
 clepide hem, and seide to hem, 3e witen,
 that thei that semen to haue prynshode
 of folkis, ben lordis of hem, and the
 princes of hem han power of hem. But⁴³
 it is not so among 3ou, but who euer wole
 be maad gretter, schal be 3oure mynys-
 ter; and who euer wole be the firste⁴⁴
 among 3ou, schal be seruaunt of alle. For⁴⁵
 whi mannus sone cam not, that it schulde
 be mynystre to hym, but that he schulde
 mynystre, and 3yue his lijf *azenbiyng* for
 manye. And thei camen to Jerico; and⁴⁶
 whanne he 3ede forth fro Jerico, and
 hise disciplis, and a^b ful myche puple,
 Barthymeus, a blynde man, the sone of
 Thimei, sat bisidis the weie, and beggide.
 And whanne he herde, that it is^c Jhesus⁴⁷
 of Nazareth, he bigan to crie, and seie^d,
 Jhesu, the sone of Dauid, haue merci
 on me. And manye thretneden hym,⁴⁸
 that he schulde be stille; and he criede
 myche the more, Jhesu, the sone of Da-
 uid, haue merci on me. And Jhesus⁴⁹
 stood, and comaundide hym to be clepid;

ⁿ seide AGNOS. seide to hem UVW. ^o Om. NQTUVW sec. m. XY. ^p Om. UV. ^q either UV. ^r bap-
 tised UV. ^s Om. s. in v. ^t seide v. ^u which UV. ^w baptised UV. ^x in UV. ^y forsothe UV. ^z Om.
 SUVX. ^a it is UVX. ^b Om. NSX. ^c whom MQPSXY. ^d maad redy UV. ^e bigunnen to haue UV.
^f dedeyne UV. ^g seide UV. ^h for UV. ⁱ ben seyn UVXY. ^k Om. UVXY. ^l princehod, or ben lordis o.
^m of Y. ⁿ ben lordis UV. ^o Om. MOPQTUVXY. ^p Om. UV. ^q to be N. ^r the gretter UV. ^s Om. UV.
^t to be MN. be maad q sup. ras. ^u Om. MQQTY pr. m. ^v me schulde serue UV. ^w serue UV. ^x lyf UV.
^y Om. MOPQUVXY pr. m. ^z redempcioun OUV. *azenbiyng* MPQXY pr. m. *azenbyinge, or redempcioun* T.
^a comen MUV. ^b out UV. ^c Om. UV. ^d Om. UV. ^e And UV. ^f was U. ^g he gan o. he bigan UV.
^h of XY. ⁱ thretneden SY. thratten X. ^k more, seiyng UV. ^l of OXY. ^m Om. SUVX.

^v the oon EI. that oon qk. ^w oother I. ^x the which k. ^y Om. k. ^z it is k. ^a whom I. ^b Om.
^c pr. m. gka. ^d was cka. ^e seide xhi.

thei clepidenⁿ the blynde man, seiynge to him, Be thou 'of betere^o herte, ryse vp^p,
 50 he clepith thee. 'The which^q, his cloth
 51 cast away, 'sturtinge cam^r to him. And
 Jhesus answeringe seide^s to him, What
 wolt thou I schal^t do to thee? The^u
 blynde man seide to him, Maistir, that I
 52 se. Sothli Jhesus seide to him, Go thou^v,
 thi feith hath maad thee saaf. And anon
 he sy³, and sude him in the weye.

CAP. XI.

1 And whanne Jhesus 'cam ny³ to Jeru-
 salem and to Betanye, to^x the mount of
 Olyuete, he sendith^z two^a of his disciplys,
 2 and seith to hem, Go 3e in to the castel
 that^b is azens 3ou; and anon 3e entrynge
 in^c thidur schulen fynde a colt tyed, on^d
 the^e which 'non of men^f sat 3it; vn-
 3 bynde^g 3e, and brynge^h him. And if ony
 man 'schal seieⁱ ony thing to^k 3ou^l, seie 3e,
 that^m he is nedeful to the Lord, and anon
 4 he schal leue him hidur. And thei go-
 ynge forth, founden a colt boundenⁿ by-
 fore the 3ate with outeforth, in the meet-
 ing of tweye^o weyes; and thei vnbounden^p
 5 him. And summe of men stondinge there
 seiden to hem, What don 3e, vnbyndinge^q
 6 the colt? 'And thei^r seiden to hem, as
 Jhesus comaundide^s to^t hem; and thei
 7 leften^u hem. And thei brou3ten the colt
 to Jhesu, and thei^v puttiden^w to^x him her
 8 clothis, and Jhesus sat vpon^y him^z. For-
 sothe manye^a strewiden her clothis in the
 weye, sotheli othere men kittiden^b bowis,
 'or *braunchis*^c, fro^d trees, and strewiden
 9 in the weye. And thei that wenten bi-
 fore, and that sieden, cryeden, seyinge,
 10 Osanna, blessid *is* he that cometh in the
 name of the Lord; blessid the^f kyngdom^g

and thei clepen^e the blynde man, and^f
 seien^g to hym, Be thou of betere herte,
 rise vp, he clepith thee. And he castide^h 50
 awei his cloth, and skippide, and cam to
 hym. And Jhesus answeride, and seideⁱ 51
 to hym, What wolt thou, that Y schal do
 to thee? The blynde man seide to hym,
 Maister, that Y se. Jhesus seide to hym, 52
 Go thou, thi feith hath maad thee saaf.
 And anoon he saye, and sude hym in
 the weie.

CAP. XI.

And whanne Jhesus cam ny³ to Jeru-
 salem and to Betanye, to the mount of
 Olyues, he sendith tweyneⁱ of hise disci-
 plis, and seith to hem, Go 3e in to the 2
 castel that is azens 3ou; and anoon as 3e
 entren there 3e schulen fynde a colt tied,
 on which^k no man hath sete 3it; vntie
 3e, and brynge^l hym. And if ony man³
 seye ony thing to 3ou, What doen 3e?
 seie 3e, that he is nedeful to the Lord,
 and anoon he schal leue hym hidir.
 And thei 3eden forth, and founden a colt 4
 tied bifor the 3ate with out forth, in the
 metyng of twei weies; and thei vn-
 tieden hym. And sunme of hem that 5
 stoden there seiden to hem, What doen
 3e, vntyinge the colt? And thei seiden 6
 to hem, as Jhesus comaundide hem; and
 thei leften it to hem. And thei brou3ten 7
 the colt to Jhesu, and thei leiden on
 hym her clothis, and Jhesus sat on hym.
 And many strewiden her clothis in the 8
 weie, othere^m men kittiden braunchis
 froⁿ trees, and strewiden in the weie.
 And thei that wenten bifor, and that 9
 sieden, crieden, and seiden, Osanna,
 blissid *is* he that cometh in the name of 10
 the Lord; blessid *be*^o the kyngdom of

ⁿ clepen *uv*. ^o betere of *K*. ^p thou *uv*. ^q And *uv*. ^r he cam stertynge out *uv*. ^s seith *Y*.
^t Om. *PXY*. ^u Forsothe the *uv*. ^v Om. *MP*. ^w neizede *uv*. ^x atte *uv*. ^y Om. *uv*. ^z sente
MNPXY. ^a tweyne *guv*. tway o. ^b which *uv*. ^c Om. *KV*. ^d vpon o. ^e Om. *uv*. ^f no man *N*.
^g vntye *uv*. ^h brynge 3e *nuv*. bringeth *sx*. ⁱ seith *uv*. ^k azens o. ^l 3ou, What do 3e *q sec. m*.
^m for *uv*. ⁿ tyed *u*. ^o two *MPX et Y passim*. ^p vntyen *uv*. ^q vntyinge *uv*. ^r Which *uv*. ^s hadde
 comaundide *uv*. ^t Om. *AGMNPQSTUVWX*. ^u leften to *uv*. ^v Om. *q*. ^w putten *svvx*. ^x on *uv*.
^y on *svvx*. ^z hem *I*. ^a many men *uv*. ^b kitten *x*. ^c Om. *MOPQVXY*. ^d of *uv*. ^e Om. *PXY*.
^f that o. *is* the *uv*. ^g rewme *uv*.

^e clepiden *rhik*. ^f and thei *EL*. ^g seiden *hik*. ^h caste *I*. ⁱ two *thi*. ^k whom *I*. ^l brynge 3e *ek*.
^m and other *b*. ⁿ of *k*. ^o *is c*.

'that cometh^h of oure fadir Dauithⁱ; O-
 11 sanna in hiztees^k. And he entride in to
 Jerusalem, in to the temple; and alle
 thingis^l seyn aboute, whanne 'the our was
 now euenyng^m, he wenteⁿ in to Betanye,
 12 with twelue. And another day, whanne he
 13 wente out of^o Betanye, he hungride. And
 whanne he hadde seyn a^p fyge tree afer
 hauynge leeuys, he cam, if happily he
 schulde fynde ony thing theryne; and
 whanne he cam^q to it^r, he fond no thing,
 out taken leeuys; for it was no^s tyme of
 14 fygis. And Jhesus answeringe seide to
 it, Now no more with outen ende ony
 man ete fruyt of thee. And his disciples
 15 herden; and thei camen^t to Jerusalem.
 And whanne he hadde entrid in to the
 temple, he bigan for^u to caste out^x men
 sellinge and biggyng^y in the temple;
 and he turnyde vpsodoun the boordis of
 chaungeris, and the chaieris of men sell-
 16 inge culueris; and he suffride not, that
 ony man schulde bere a vessel thur^z the
 17 temple. And he tauzte hem, seyinge^a,
 Wher^b it is not writun, For myn hous
 schal be clepid the^c hous of preiyng^d to
 alle folkis? forsoth 3e han maad it a den
 18 of theues. The^e which thing herd, the
 princes of prestis and scribis^f souzten hou
 thei schulde leese him; forsoth thei
 dreden hym, for al the cumpanye 'of pe-
 19 ple^g wondride on his teching. And
 whanne enenyng^h was maad, he wente
 20 out of the citee. And whanne thei pass-
 iden eerly, thei syzen the fige tree maad
 21 drye fro the rootis. And Petre hauynge
 mynde, seide to him, Maistir, lo! the fyge
 tree, whomⁱ thou cursedist, hath dried vp.
 22 And Jhesus answeringe seith^k to him^l,
 23 Haue 3e the feith of God; treuli I seie to
 3ou, that^m who euere seithⁿ to this hil,

oure fadir Dauid that is come^p; Osanna
 in hizest thingis. And he entride in to 11
 Jerusalem, in to the temple; and whanne
 he 'hadde seyn^q al thing^r aboute, whanne
 it was eue^r, he wente out in to Betanye,
 with the twelue. And anothis daye, 12
 whanne he wente out of Betanye, he
 hungride. And whanne he hadde seyn 13
 a fige tree afer hauynge leeuys, he cam,
 if happili he schulde fynde ony thing
 theron; and whanne he cam to it, he
 foonde no thing, out takun leeuys; for it
 was not^s tyme of figis. And Jhesus an- 14
 sweride and seide to it, Now neuer ete
 ony man fruyt of thee more. And hise
 disciplis herden; and thei camen to 15
 Jerusalem. And whanne he was entrid
 in to the temple, he bigan to caste out
 silleris and biggeris in the temple; and
 he turnede vpsodoun the bordis of chaun-
 geris, and the chayeris of men that selden
 culueris; and he suffride not, that ony 16
 man schulde bere a vessel thorou the
 temple. And he tauzte hem, and seide, 17
 Whether it is not writun, That myn hous
 schal be clepid the hous of preyng to
 alle folkis? but 3e han maad it a denne
 of theues. And whanne this thing was 18
 herd, the princis of prestis and scribis
 souzten hou thei schulden leese hym;
 for^{ss} thei dredden hym, for al the puple
 wondride on his techyng. And whanne 19
 euenyng^t was come, he wente out of the
 citee. And as thei passiden forth eerli, 20
 thei sayu the fige tree maad drye fro the
 rootis. And Petir bithouzte hym, and 21
 seide to hym, Maister, lo! the fige tree,
 whom thou cursidist, is dried vp. And 22
 Jhesus answeride and seide to hem,
 Haue 3e the feith of God; treuli Y seie 23
 to 3ou, that who euere seith to this hil,

^b Om. *uv*. ⁱ Dauith that cometh *uv*. ^k heizthis *mp*. hize thingis *uv*. ^l men *uv*. ^m now the euen-
 tyde houre was o. our was now euenyng *xy pr. m*. ⁿ wente out *g sec. m. uv*. ^o fro *g sec. m. o*.
^p the *u*. ^q hadde come *u*. ^r Om. *y*. ^s not *gmnotufw sec. m. x*. ^t comen *gmpr*. ^u Om. *svfx*.
^x Om. *xx*. ^y biynge *agmnopqtufwy*. biende *sx*. ^z thorow out *n*. ^a and seide *uv*. ^b Whether
x passim. ^c an *ouv*. ^d prayere *ouv*. ^e Om. *uv*. ^f the scribis *uv*. ^g Om. *uv*. ^h euentide *uv*. the
 euenyng *x*. ⁱ which *uv*. ^k seide *uv*. ^l hem *uv*. ^m for *u*. ⁿ that saith o.

^p to come *n pr. m. hi*. ^q hadde say *A. si; c. hadde seie s*. ^r thingis *c*. ^{rr} euene *R*. ^s no *EIPQX*
^k *pr. m*. ^{ss} forsothe *i*. ^t the euenyng *i*.

Take^o, and sende^p in to the see; and dout-
ith not in his herte, but bileueth, for what
euere^q he 'schal seye^r, 'be it^s maad, it schal
24 be maad^t to him. Therfore I seie to 3ou,
alle thingis 'what euere thingis^u 3e prei-
ynge schulen^v axe, bileue 3e that^w 3e
schulen take, and thei^x schulen come to
25 3ou. And whanne 3e schulen stonde for^y
to preie, for3yue 3e, if 3e han ony thing
azens ony man, that and^z 3oure fadir that^a
is in heuenes, for3yue to 3ou 3oure synnes.
26 That^b if 3e 'schulen not for3yue^c, neither
3oure fadir that^d is in heuenes, schal for-
27 3yue 3ou^e 3oure synnes^f. And eftsoone^g
thei camen^h to Jerusalem. And whanneⁱ
he walkide in to^k the temple, the hijeste
prestis, and scribis, and eldere men 'camen
28 niz^l to him, and seien to him, In what
power doist thou thes thingis? or^m who
3af to thee this power, that 'thou doⁿ thes
29 thingis? Forsothe Jhesus answeringe
seith to hem, And I schal axe 3ou^o o word,
and answe 3e to me, and I schal^p seie to
3ou, in what power I do thes thingis.
30 Whether was 'the bapty^m of Jolu^q of
heuene, or^r of men? answe 3e to me.
31 And thei thou3ten 'with iune^s hem selue,
seyngge, If we schulen seie of heuene, he
schal seie to vs, Whi therfore bileuen^t 3e
32 not to him; if we schulen seie of men,
we dreden the peple; for^u alle men had-
den John, for he was verily a prophete.
33 And thei answeringe seyen^v to Jhesu, We
witen neuere^w. And Jhesu answeringe
seith to hem, Neither I seie to 3ou, in
what power I do thes thingis.

CAP. XII.

1 And Jhesus bigan to speke^x parably^y,
'or in parablis^z. A man plauntide a vynes-
3erd^a, and puttide^b aboute^c an hegge, and

Be thou takun, and cast in to the see;
and douteⁿ not in his herte, but bileu-
eth, that what euer he seie, schal be don,
it schal be dou to hym. Therfor Y seie 24
to 3ou, alle thingis what euer thingis 3e
preynge schulen axe, bileue 3e that 3e
schulen take, and thei schulen come to
3ou. And whanne 3e schulen stonde to 25
preye, for3yue 3e, if 3e han ony thing
azens ony man, that 3oure fadir that is
in heuenes, for3yue to 3ou 3oure synnes.
And if 3e for3yuen not, nether 3oure fadir 26
that is in heuenes, schal for3yue to 3ou
3oure synnes. And eftsoone thei camen 27
to Jerusalem. And whanne he walkide in
the temple, the hijeste prestis, and scribis,
and the^v elder men camen to hym, and^w 28
seyn^x to hym, In what power doist thou
these thingis? or who 3af to thee this
power, that thou do these thingis? Jhe- 29
sus answeride and seide to hem, And Y
schal axe 3ou o word, and auswe 3e to
me, and Y schal seie to 3ou in what
power Y do these thingis. Whether was 30
the bapty^m of Joon of heuene, or of
men? answe 3e to me. And thei 31
thou3ten with ynne hem silf, seiynge, If
we seien of heuene, he schal seie to vs,
Whi thanne bileuen^y 3e not to him; if 32
we seien of men, we dreden the puple;
for alle men hadden Joon, that he was
verili a prophete. And thei answeyden, 33
and seien^z to Jhesu, We witen neuer^a.
And Jhesu answerde, and seide to hem,
Nether Y seie to 3ou, in what power Y
do these thingis.

CAP. XII.

And Jhesus bigan to speke to hem in
parablis. A man plauntide a vyn3erd,
and sette^b an hegge aboute it, and^c dalf a

^o Be thou taken *NUV*. ^p be thou sent *NUV*. send thee *X*. ^q euer thing *UV*. ^r seith *UV*. ^s schal be *UV*. ^t don *UV*. ^u whiche euere *UV*. ^v Om. *UV*. ^w for *UV*. ^x tho *UV*. ^y Om. *SUVX*. ^z also *UV*.
^a which *UV*. ^b For *UV*. ^c for3euen not *UV*. ^d which *UV*. ^e to 3ou *MUVXY*. ^f Om. *o*. ^g efte *U*.
^h comen *GM et W passim*. *Y*. ⁱ Om. *U*. ^k Om. *UV*. ^l comen niz *MW*. neizen *UV*. ^m either *UV*.
ⁿ don to *o*. ^o of 3ou *N*. ^p Om. *o*. ^q Jones baptême *UV*. ^r either *UV*. ^s with *K*. ^t bileueden *UV*.
^u forsothe *UV*. ^v seiden *U*. ^w not *UV*. ^x speke to hem *MNPVU*. ^y in parablis *MNPVU*. ^z Om. *MNPVUX*.
^a vynes *UV*. ^b putte *MPSTX*. ^c about it *MOPQVY*.

^u doutith *CEIMPQRSUXbceghika3*. ^v Om. *b*. ^w and thei *k*. ^x seiden *CEIPRK*. ^y bileuiden *I*.
^z seiden *cshik*. ^a not *k*. ^b settide *QRHI*. ^c and he *I*.

dalf a lake, and bildide^d a tour, and hiryde^e it^f to erthe tilieris, and wente forth^g in pilgrymage; and sente^h to the erthe tilieris in tyme a seruaunt, that he schulde receyueⁱ of the fruyt of the vynezerd^k at^l the erthe tilieris. The^m whiche ^{beten} him takunⁿ, and leften him voyde. And eftsoone^o he sente to hem another seruaunt, and thei woundiden him in the heed, and ponyscheden^p with chidingis^q, ^{or reprouyngis}^r. And eftsoone^s he sente another, and thei slowen^t him, and othere mo, betynge^u summe, but^v sleynge^w othere. Therefore ȝit he hauynge^x sone most dereworth, and to hem he sente^y him the laste, seyinge^z, For by^a hap thei schulen schame^b my sone, ^{or drede with reuerence}^c. Forsothe the tenauntis seyden ^{to hem self}^d, ^{or to gidere}^e, This is the eier; come ȝe, sle we him, and the eritage schal be oure^f. And thei takynge him^g, castiden^h out withoute the vynezerdⁱ, and slowen^k. Therefore what^l schal the lord of the vynezerd^m do? He schal come, and leese theⁿ tenauntis, and ȝyue^o the vynezerd^p to othere. Wlier^q ȝe han not rad this scripture, The stoon the^r which men bildinge han dispisid, this is maad in to the heed^s of the corner? This thing is maad of the Lord, and is wondirful in oure yȝen. And thei souȝten for^t to holde him, and thei dreden the cumpanye ^{of peple}^u; sothli thei knewen for to hem he seide this parable; and him left, thei wenten away. And thei senden to him summe of the Farisees and^v Erodians, for^w to^x take hym in word. The^y whiche comynge seyn to hym, Maistir, we witen for thou ert sothfast, and reckist^z not of^a any

lake, and bildide a toure, and hiryde it to tilieris^d, and wente forth in pilgrymage. And he sente to the erthe tilieris^d in tyme a seruaunt, to resseyue of the erthe tilieris of the fruyt of the vynzerd. And thei token hym, and beeten^e, and ȝe leften hym voide. And eftsoone^f he^g sente to hem anothir seruaunt, and thei woundiden hym in the heed, and turbulentiden^g hym. And eftsoone he sente^h another, and thei slowen hym, and othir mo, betynge summe, and sleynge otherē. But ȝit he hadde a moost derworth sone, and he sente hym last to hem, and seide, Peraenture thei schulen^h drede my sone. But the erthetilieris seiden togidere, This⁷ is the eire; come ȝe, sle we hym, and the eritage schal be ourun. And thei tokun^h hym, and killidenⁱ, and castiden^k out without the vynzerd. Thanne what^q schal the lord of the vynzerd do? He schal come, and lese the tilieris^l, and ȝyue the vynzerd to othere. Whether ȝe han¹⁰ not red this scripture, The stoon which the bilderis han disspisid, this is maad in to the heed of the corner? This thing¹¹ is doon of the Lord, and is^m wondirful in oure iȝen. And thei souȝten to holde¹² hym, and thei dreden the puple; for thei knewen that to hem he seide this parable; and thei leften hym, and thei¹³ wenten awei. And thei senten to hym summe of the Farisees and^u Erodians, to take hym in word. Whiche^o camen^{oo}, and seien^p to hym, Maistir, we witen that thou art sothfast, and reckist not of ony man^{pp}; for nethir thou biholdist in to the^q face of man^r, but thou techist the weie of God in treuthe. Is it

^d bilde *MSX*. ^e settide it to ferme *UV*. ^f Om. *UV*. ^g forsothe *W sec. m.* ^h he sent *MOPUVW*. ⁱ take *V*. ^k vyner *V*. ^l of *V*. ^m Om. *UV*. ⁿ takun, beten him *MP*. ^o efte *UV*. ^p punsheden hym *X*. ^q reprouynges *UV*. ^r Om. *G pr. m. UVX*. ^s efte *UV*. ^t killiden *UV*. ^u and thei beten *UV*. ^v sotheli *UV*. ^w thei killiden *UV*. ^x o *AGNOQSTUVWX*. ^y sente also to hem *UV*. ^z and seide *UV*. ^a in *UV*. ^b drede with reuerence *UV*. ^c Om. *OUVX*. ^d togidere *UV*. ^e Om. *OUVX*. ^f ourun *GW*. ^g him, killeden and *NUV*. ^h casten *SX*. ⁱ vyner *UV*. ^k Om. *NU*. ^l What therefore *V*. ^m vyner *UV*. ⁿ Om. *G pr. m.* ^o he schal ȝeue *UV*. ^p vyner *UV*. ^q Whether *UX*. ^r Om. *UVXY*. ^s heued *OY*. ^t Om. *SUVX*. ^u Om. *UV*. ^v and of *UV*. ^w Om. *QSUVX*. ^x that thei shulden *Q sec. m. UV*. ^y Om. *U*. ^z thou reckest *O*. ^a Om. *AGNQSXY*.

^d erthetiliers *gk*. ^e beoten him *K*. ^f eft *g*. ^g ether puniȝsshiden *K marg.* ^h wolden *c*. wolen *plures.* wil *EP*. ⁱ kilden him *K*. ^k castiden him *IKR pr. m.* ^l erthetilieris *K*. ^m it is *I*. ⁿ and of the *K pr. m.* ^o The whiche *I*. ^{oo} comen *R*. ^p seiden *C*. ^{pp} Om. *R pr. m.* ^q Om. *qck*. ^r oni man *EIPR*.

man; 'sothly neither^b thou seest^c in to face^d of man, but thou techist the wey of God in treuthe. Is it leefful for^e 'to 3yue tribute^f 15 to Cesar, or^g we schulen not 3yue? The^h which wityngeⁱ her^j priuey^k falsnesse^l, seith^m to hem, What tempten 3e meⁿ? 16 brynge 3e to me a peny, that I se^o. And thei offriden^p to him. And he seith^q to hem, Whos is this ymage, and the 'in wrytynge^r? Thei seien to him, Cesaris. 17 Forsothe Jhesus answeringe seith^s to hem, Therefore 3elde 3e to Cesar that^t ben of Cesar, and to God tho thingis that ben of God. And alle^u wondriden on him. 18 And Saducees, that seyen no^v resurreccioun^w 'to be^x, camen^y to him, and^z axiden him, seyinge^a, Maistir, Moyses wroot 19 to vs, that if the brother of a man were deed, and lefte a^b wyf, and lefte not^c sones, his brother take^{cc} his wyf, and reyse 20 vp^d seed to his brothir. Therefore seuene britheren weren; and the firste took a 21 wyf, and is^e deed, no^f seed left. And the secunde took hir, and he^g is deed, and neither this lefte seed. And the thridde 22 also^h. Andⁱ seuene^k taken hir, and lefte not^l seed. And the womman the^m laste of 23 alle is deed. Thanneⁿ in the resurreccioun^o, whanne thei schulen rise azen, whos wyf of these schal sche be? sothly^p seuene 24 hadden hir wyf. And Jhesus answeringe seith^q to hem, Wher^r 3e erren not therefore^s, not knowinge^t the scripturis, nother 25 the vertu of God? Forsothe whanne thei schulen rise azen fro 'deed men^u, neither thei wedden^v, nother^w ben^x weddid, but thei schulen be as aungels of God in 26 heuenes^y. Sothli of^z deed men, that thei

leeueful that tribute be 3ouun to the emperoure, or we schulen not 3yue? Which^s witynge her pryuei falsnesse, 15 seide to hem, What tempten 3e me? brynge 3e to me a peny, that Y se. And 16 thei brouzten to hym. And he seide to hem, Whos is this ymage, and the wrytyng^{ss}? Thei^t seien to him, The emperouris. And Jhesus answeride and seide 17 to hem, Thanne 3elde 3e to the emperour tho thingis that ben of^u the emperours^v; and to God tho thingis that ben of God. And thei wondriden of hym. And Sa- 18 duces, that seien^w that ther is no resurreccioun, camen to hym, and axeden hym, and seiden, Maister, Moyses wroot 19 to vs, that if the brother of a man were deed, and lefte *his* wijf, and haue no sones, his brother take his wijf, and reise vp seed to his brother. Thanne seuene 20 britheren ther^x weren; and the firste took a wijf, and diede^y, and lefte no seed. And the secunde took hir, and 21 he^z diede, and nether this^a lefte seed. And the thridde also. And in lijk ma- 22 nere the seuene token hir, and leften not^b seed. And the womman the^c laste of alle 'is deed^d. Thanne in the resur- 23 reccioun, whanne thei schulen rise azen, whos wijf of these^e schal sche be? for seuene hadden hir to wijf. And Jhesus 24 answeride, and seide to hem, Whether 3e erren not therfor, that 3e knowe not scripturis, nethir the vertu of God? For^f whanne thei schulen rise azen fro 25 deeth, nether thei schulen wedde, nethir^g schulen^h be weddid, but thei schulen be as aungels of God in heuenes. And of 26

^b for *UV*. ^c seest not *UV*. ^d the face *MOPTUVW sec. m.* ^e Om. *SUF X*. ^f that tribute be 3ouun *UV*. ^g whether *U*. wher *V*. ^h Om. *UV*. ⁱ knowyng *UV*. ^j Om. *K*. the *UV*. ^k Om. *KUV*. ^l falsnesse of hem *UV*. ^m seide *UV*. ⁿ me, ipocrites *N*. ^o may se *K*. ^p offreden, or token *MP*. brouzten *UV*. ^q seide *UV*. ^r on wrytyng *N*. wrytyng *Q*. ^s seide *UV*. ^t tho thingis that *UV*. ^u thei *UV*. ^v that no *UV*. ^w rysyng azen *UV*. ^x is *UV*. ^y comen *GMP et W passim*. ^z and thei *UV*. ^a and seiden *UV*. ^b the *UV*. Om. *X*. ^c no *UV*. ^{cc} shal take *M*. ^d Om. *UVW pr. m.* ^e he is *UVW pr. m.* ^f not *K*. ^g Om. *OV*. ^h in lyk manere *UV*. ⁱ And in lyk manere *UV*. ^k seuene men *O*. ^l no *UVW pr. m.* ^m Om. *MNPQ*. ⁿ Therfor *UV*. ^o rysyng azen *UV*. ^p forsothe *UV*. ^q seide *UV*. ^r Whether *X*. ^s herfor *UV*. ^t kunnyng *UV*. ^u deeth *U sec. m.* dead *X*. ^v schulen wedde *UV*. ^w ne *PTW sec. m.* ^x thei ben *N*. schulen be *UV*. ^y heuene *U*. ^z Om. *K*.

^s The whiche *I*. ^{ss} wrytyng aboue *Q pr. m. R pr. m.* ^t And thei *A pr. m. g.* ^u Om. *K pr. m. hik.* ^v emperour *IV pr. m. RC sec. m.* ^w seiden *C*. ^x Om. *K*. ^y he diede *S sec. m.* ^z Om. *S*. ^a he *K*. ^b no *BK*. ^c Om. *CEIKK*. ^d died *hi*. ^e the seuene *R pr. m. K*. ^f Forsothe *I*. ^g ne *I*. ^h Om. *R sec. m.*

rysen azein, 'han ze^a not rad in the book of Moyses, on^b the bousche, hou God seide to him, seiynge, I am God of Abraham, 27 and God of Ysaac, and God of Jacob? He is not God of deede men, but *God^c* of lyuynge men; therfore ze erren moche. 28 And oon of the scribis, that hadde herd hem sekyunge^d 'to gidere^e, 'cam niȝ^f, and^g seyinge that^h heⁱ hadde wel^k answerid hem^l, axide hym, which was the firste 29 maundement of alle. Jhesus^m answeride toⁿ him, that^o the firste 'of alle comaundementis^p is, 'Heere, Israel^q, the Lord thi 30 God is oon^r; and thou schal loue the^s Lord thi God of al thin herte, and of^t al thi soule, and of^u al thi mynde, and of al thi vertu, *or^v myȝte^w*. This is the firste 31 maundement^x. Forsothe the secunde is lyk to this, Thou schalt loue thi neizbore as thi silf. 'Ther is^y non othir maunde- 32 ment more^z than these. And the scribe seith^a to him, Maister, in treuthe thou hast wel seid; for o God is, and 'ther is 33 non^b, out taken him; and that he be loued of al herte^c, 'and of al thouȝt^d, 'or *mynde^e*, and of al vudirstondinge^f, and of al the^g soule, and of al strengthe^h, and toⁱ loue the^k neizbore as him silf, is more than 34 alle brend offringis^l and sacrificis. Jhesus forsothe seyinge that he hadde answerid wysely, seide to him, Thou ert not fer fro 35 the kyngdom^m of God. And nowⁿ no man durste axe himⁿⁿ. And Jhesus answeringe seide, techinge in the temple, Therefore^o how seyn scribis^p, Crist^q for^r 'to 36 be^s the sone of Dauith? 'To whom^t Dauith him silf seide in the Hooly Gost, The Lord seide to my lord, Sitte^u ou my riȝt-half, til I putte thin enemyes the^v stool of

deed men, that thei risen azen, han ze not red in^h the book of Moyses, on the buysch, hou God spak to hym, and seide, Y am God of Abraham, and God of Isaac, and God of Jacob? He is not 27 God of deed men, but of lyuynge men; therfor ze erren myche. And oon of 28 the scribis, that hadde herde hem disputyngeⁱ togidir, cam nyȝ, and saiȝ that Jhesus had wel answeride hem, and axide hym, which was the firste maundement of alle. And Jhesus answeride to 29 him, that the firste maundement^k of alle is, Here thou, Israel, thi Lord God is o God; and thou schalt loue thi Lord 30 God of al thin herte, and of al thi soule, and of al thi mynde, and of al thi myȝt. This is the firste maundement^l. And the 31 secunde is lijk to^m this, Thou schalt loue thi neizbore as thi silf. Ther is noon other maundement gretter than these. And the scribe seide to hym, 32 Maister, in treuthe thou hast wel seid; for o God is, and ther is noon other, outakun hym; that he be loued of al the 33 herte, and of al the mynde, and of al the vndurstondynge, and of al the soule, and of al strengtheⁿ, and to loue the neizbore as hym silf, is gretter than alle brent offryngis^o and sacrifices^p. And Jhesus 34 seyunge that he hadde answerid wiseli, seide to hym, Thou art not fer fro the kyngdom of God. And thanne no man 35 durste axe hym no^q more any thing. And Jhesus answeride and seide, techynge in the temple, Hou seien scribis, that Crist is the sone of Daudid? For Daudid hym 36 silf seide in the Hooli Goost, the Lord seide to my lord, Sitte on my riȝthalf, til

^a ze han MPXY. ^b vpon o. ^c Om. OSU. ^d spekyngge GO sec. m. axynge MTW sec. m. disputynge UV. ^e Om. UV. ^f neizede UV. ^g and he UV. ^h for UV. ⁱ Jesu UV. ^k Om. UV. ^l to hem NX. hem wel UV. ^m Forsothe Jhesu V. ⁿ Om. UV. ^o For UV. ^p of alle maundementis P. comaundement of alle UV. ^q Thou Israel, here UV. ^r oo God UV. ^s thi o. ^t Om. W pr. m. X. ^u Om. W pr. m. ^v ether V. ^w strength o. ^x comaundement U. ^y Om. UV. ^z is more UV. ^a seide UV. ^b noon other is UV. ther is not Y pr. m. ^c the herte UV. ^d Om. OUV. ^e Om. UVX. ^f the understondynge UV. ^g Om. X. ^h the strengthe UV. ⁱ for to UV. ^k a G sec. m. o. Om. K. thin W pr. m. ^l sacrifices V. ^m rewme UV. ⁿ Om. K. ⁿⁿ him more MY. ^o Om. UV. ^p the scribis UV. ^q that Crist UV. ^r Om. SUVX. ^s is UV. ^t Forsothe UV. ^u Sitte thou UV. ^v a UV.

^h of k. ⁱ ether sekinge K marg. ^k comaundement EPQRSbcgekβ. ^l comaundement b. ^m Om. KP. ⁿ the strengthe CIKRSX sec. m. hik. ^o sacrificis k. ^p offringis k. ^q Om. CKMR sec. m. SUVX sec. m. ghikβ.

37 thi feet. Therefore Dauith him silf seith
him a^w lord, and wherof is he his sone?
And moche cumpany gladli herde him.
38 And he seide to hem in his teching, Be
3e war of scribis, that wolen wandre^x in
39 stoolis^y, and be salutid^z in chepinge^a, and
sitte 'in synagogis in the firste chaires^b,
and the^c firste sitting places in soperis;
40 the^d whiche deuouren the housis of wi-
dewis, vudir colour^e of long preier; thei^f
41 taken^g lenger^h domⁱ. And Jhesus sittunge
azeins the treserie, biheld hou the cum-
pany 'of peple^k caste^l money in to the
tresorie; and manye riche^m castidenⁿ
42 many thingis. Sothli whanne o^o pore
widowe hadde comen, sche sente tweye^p
43 mynutis, that is, a ferthing. And^q his
disciplis 'clepid to gidere^r, he^s seith^t to
hem, Treuly I seie to 3ou, for this pore
widowe sente more than alle^u, that sente
44 in to the tresorie. Sothli^v alle sente of
that thing that was plenteuous to hem;
but this 'of hir myseste sente^w alle thingis
that she hadde, al hir lyflode.

CAP. XIII.

1 And whanne he wente out of the tem-
ple, oon of his disciples seith^x to him,
Maistir, bihold^y, what maner stoones, and
2 what manere bildingis^z. And he^a answer-
inge seith^b to him^c, Seeste thou alle thes
greete bildingis? ther^d schal not be left 'a
stoon^e vpon^f a stoon, 'the which^g schal not
3 be destroyed. And whanne he sat in the
mount of Olyuete^h azens the temple, 'thei
axiden hymⁱ by^k hem^l silue^m, Petre, and
4 James, and John, and Andrewⁿ, Seie thou
to vs, whanne thes thingis schulen be

Y putte thin enemyes ther stool of^s thi
feet. Thanne^t Dauid hym silf clepith³⁷
him lord, hou^u thanne is he his sone?
And myche puple gladli herde hym.
And he seide to hem in his techyng, Be³⁸
3e war of scribis, that wolen wandre in
stolis, and be salutid in chepyng, and³⁹
sitte in synagogis in the firste chaieris,
and the^v firste sittying placis in soperis;
whiche^w deuouren the housis of widewis⁴⁰
vndur colour of long preier; thei schulen
take the longer doom. And Jhesus sit-⁴¹
tynge azens the tresorie, bihelde hou the
puple castide^x monei in to the tresorie;
and many riche men castiden many
thingis. But whanne a^y pore widewe⁴²
was comun, sche keste^z two^a mynutis,
that is, a^b ferthing. And he clepide to-⁴³
gidere hise disciplis, and seide to hem,
Treuli Y seie to 3ou, that this pore
widewe keste more thanne alle, that
kosten in to the tresorie. For alle^c⁴⁴
kosten of that thing that thei hadden
plente of; but this^d of her pouert keste
alle thingis that sche hadde, al^e hir lyue-
lode.

CAP. XIII.

And whanne he wente out of the tem-
ple, oon of hise disciplis seide to hym,
Maister, biholde, what maner stoonys,
and what maner bildyngis. And Jhesu²
answeride, and seide to hym, Seest thou
alle these grete bildingis? ther schal not
be left a stoon on a stoon, which schal
not be distried. And whanne he sat in³
the mount of Olyues azens the temple,
Petir and James and Joon and Andrew
axiden hym bi hem silf, Seie thou to vs,⁴
whanne these thingis schulen be don,

^w Om. *uv pr. m.* ^x go *uv.* ^y scolys *p.* stolis, *ether gaye clothis uv.* ^z gret *uv.* ^a the chepyng *mpu v w sec. m. y.* ^b in the *f. ch.* in synag. *uv.* ^c in the *mpw sec. m. y.* ^d Om. *uv.* ^e the colour o. ^f these *g sec. m. uv.* thees o. ^g schulen take *mpuv.* ^h the lengere *qsx.* ⁱ doom, *ether dampaciom v.* ^k Om. *uv.* ^l castide *mpuvy.* ^m riche men *mpuvxy.* ⁿ casten *sx.* ^o a *xy.* ^p two *mpux.* ^q And he clepyng togidere *uv.* ^r Om. *uv.* ^s Om. *uv.* ^t seide *v.* ^u alle men *uv.* ^v For *u.* ^w sent of hir pouert *uv.* ^x seide *uv.* ^y see *uv.* ^z byldyng o. ^a Jhesus *nuv.* ^b seide *uv.* ^c hem o. ^d a stoon *uv.* ^e Om. *uv.* ^f on *svvx.* ^g which *uv.* that *x.* ^h Olyues *uv.* ⁱ Om. *uv.* ^k eche by *q sec. m.* Om. *uv.* ^l Om. *uv.* ^m Om. *uv.* ⁿ Andrew by hem silf axiden him *uv.*

^r a s. ^s vudir *s pr. m.* ^t Thanne if *qs sec. m. k sec. m.* ^u and hou *A.* ^v in the *i.* ^w the whiche *i.* ^x caste *i.* ^y oo *eiqrceghik.* ^z castide *ehik.* ^a twey *plures.* ^b oo *sg.* ^c alle thei *is.* ^d she this *i.* ^e of *g.* and al *k.*

maad^o, and what tokene^p, whanne alle
thes thingis schulen bigynne for^q to be
5 endid^r. And Jhesus answeringe bigan
for^s to seie to hem, Se 3e, that no man
6 disseyue 3ou; for many schulen come in
my name, seiynge, For I am; and thei
7 schulen disseyue manye^t. Sothli^u whanne
3e schulen heere batels and opyniouns of
bateils, drede 3e not; forsothe^v it bi-
houeth these^w thingis for^x to^y be don, but
8 not^z 3it 'anon the ende^a. For^b folk schal
rise vpon^c folk, and rewme vpon^d rewme,
and^e erthe mouyng^f schal^g be by places
'and hungur^h; bigynnyngisⁱ of sorwis
9 these^k thingis. Sothli se 3e 3ou^l silf, for
thei schulen take^m 3ou in counceilsⁿ, and
3e schulen be beten in synagogis; and 3e
schulen stonde bifore kyngis and domes-
men for me, in to witnessing to hem.
10 And^o in to alle folkis 'it bihoueth first the
11 gospel^p for^q 'to be prechid^r. And whanne
thei schulen lede 3ou bitrayinge^s, nyle 3e
thenke^t what 3e schulen speke, but 'speke
3e^u that 'thing that^v schal be 3ouen to 3ou
in that our; sothli^w 3e ben not spekinge,
12 but the Hooly Gost^x. Forsothe a^y brother
schal bitraye the^z brother in to deeth, and
the fadir the sone, and sones^a schulen
ryse to gidre azens fadris and modris, and
13 ponysche^b hem by deeth. And 3e schulen
be in hate^c to alle men for my name; but
he^d that schal susteyne^e in to the ende,
14 this^f schal be saf. Forsothe whanne 3e
schulen se the abhomynacioun of discom-
fort, stondinge wher it owith not; vndir-
sonde he that redith; thanne^g thei^h that
15 be in Judee, flee in to hillis. And he that
is aboue the roof, come heⁱ not down in to^k
the^l hous, neithir^m entre he, that he take

and what tokene schal be, whanne alle
these thingis schulen bigynne to be
endid. And Jhesus answeride, and bi-
gan to seie to hem, Loke 3e, that no
man disseyue 3ou; for manye schulen
come in my name, seiynge, That Y am;
and thei schulen disseyue manye. And
whanne 3e here batels and opyniouns of
batels, drede 3e not; for it bihoueth these
thingis to be doon, but not 3it anon is
the ende. For folk schal rise on folk,
and rewme on rewme, and erthe mou-
yngis and hungur schulen be bi placis;
these thingis *schulen be* bigynnyngis^f of
sorewis. But se 3e 3ou^g silf, for^h theiⁱ
schulen take 3ou in counsels, and 3e
schulen be betun in synagogis; and 3e
schulen stonde bifor kyngis and domes-
men for me, in witnessyng to hem.
And it bihoueth, that the gospel be first
prechid among al folk. And whanne
thei taken 3ou, and leden 3ou forth, nyle
3e bifore thenke what 3e schulen speke,
but speke 3e that thing that schal be
3ouun to 3ou in that our; for 3e ben not
the spekeris, but the Hooli Goost. For
aⁱ brother schal bitake the^k brother in to
deth, and the fadir the sone, and sones
schulen rise togider azens fadris^l and
modris^m, and punysche hem bi deeth.
And 3e schulen be in hate to alle men
for my name; but he that lastith in to
the ende, schal be saaf. But whanne 3e
schulen se the abhomynacioun of dis-
coumfort, stondynge where it owith not;
he that redith, vndurstoudeⁿ; thanne
thei that be in Judee, fle 'in to hillis.
And he that is aboue the^p roof, come not
down in to the hous, nethir entre he, to

^o don *uv*. ^p signe schal be *uv*. ^q Om. *svvx*. ^r don *iv pr. m*. ^s Om. *svvx*. ^t many men *uv*.
^u Forsothe *uv*. ^v for *uv*. ^w that these *uv*. ^x Om. *svvx*. ^y Om. *uv*. ^z the eende *is not uv*.
^a Om. *uv*. ^b Forsothe *uv*. ^c on *sx*. azens *uv*. ^d on *svvx*. ^e and the o. ^f mouynges *uv*. ^g and
hungre schulen be *uv*. ^h Om. *uv*. ⁱ bygynnynges *gnqstuvw*. ^k ben these *mpqv*. ^l 3oure *nqv*.
^m bitake *uv*. ⁿ her counceils *uv*. ^o And first it bih. that the gosp. be prechid *uv*. ^p Om. *uv*. ^q Om.
svvxy. ^r Om. *uv*. ^s bi takyng *uv*. ^t bifore thenke *uv*. ^u speketh *x*. ^v Om. o. ^w for *uv*.
^x Gost, that spekith in 3ow *q sec. m*. ^y Om. *gk*. the *qv pr. m*. ^z Om. *g*. a o. ^a the sones *g pr. m. uv*.
^b schulen punysche *uv*. ^c hatrede *uv*. ^d this *uv*. Om. *x*. ^e susteyne, or *suffre mp*. ^f Om. *uv*.
^g that *N*. ^h Om. o. ⁱ Om. *goqtuvxy*. ^k Om. *u*. ^l his *T*. ^m ne *uv*.

^f beginninge *ikpq s pr. m. bcega*. ^g 3our *ephi*. ^h forsothe *i*. ⁱ the *i*. ^k a c. ^l fadir *k*. ^m modir *k*.
ⁿ vndirstoude he *s pr. m. k*. ^o to the mounteynes *k*. ^p in the *i sec. m. k pr. m*.

16 ony thing of his hows; and he that schal
 be in the feeld, turneⁿ not azen byhynde
 17 for^o to take his cloth. Sothli wo to hem
 that ben with childe, and norischinge^p in
 18 tho daies. Therfore preie ze, that thei^q
 19 ben not don in wyntir^r. Forsoth^s 'the
 ilke^t daies of tribulacioun schulen be
 suche, whiche manere weren not fro the
 bygynnyng of creature, the^u which God
 20 made, til now, neither schulen be. And
 no^v but^w the Lord hadde breiggid tho^x
 daies, al^y fleisch, 'or mankynde^z, hadde
 not be saf; but for the chosene whom^a he
 chces, the Lord hath breiggid^b dayes^c, 'or
 21 maad schort^d. And thanne if ony man
 schulde^e seie to zou, Lo! here is Crist,
 22 lo! there, beleue ze not. For fals Cristis
 and fals prophetis schulen ryse vp^f, and
 schulen 3yne tokenes^g and grete^h wondris,
 to disceyue, if it may be don, 3he, theⁱ
 23 chosene^k. Therfore se ze; lo! I haue
 24 bifore seid to zou alle thingis. But in tho
 daies, aftir that tribulacioun, the sunne
 schal be maad derk, and the mone schal
 25 not 3yue hir schynyng, and sterris^l of
 hevenes schal be fallinge donn, and ver-
 tues^m that be in hevenes, schulen be
 26 monyd. And thanne thei schulen se
 mannys sone comynge in cloudisⁿ of he-
 27 uene, with greet vertu and glorie. And
 thanne he schal sende his aungels, and^o
 schal^p gendre his chosene fro foure wyndis,
 fro the loweste^q thing of erthe vnto^r the
 28 hijeste thing of heuene. Forsothe of the
 fyge tree lerne^s ze the^t parable. Whanne
 now his braunche^u 'schal be^v tendre, and
 leeuys ben^w sprongen out, ze witen^x for
 29 somer is in the nexte. So and whanne ze
 schulen^y se alle^z these^a thingis ben maad^b,
 wite ze, that^c it is in the nexte in the
 30 doris^d. Trenli I seye to zou, for this

take ony thing of his hous; and he that 16
 schal be in the feeld, turne not azen bi-
 hynde to take his cloth. But wo to hem 17
 that ben with child, and norischen in tho
 daies. Therfor preye ze, that thei^q be 18
 not don in wyntir. But thilke daies of 19
 tribulacioun schulen be suche, whiche
 maner weren not fro the bigynnyng of
 creature, which God hath maad, til now,
 nethir schulen be. And but the Lord 20
 hadde abredgide tho daies, al^r fleische
 hadde not be saaf; but for the chosun
 whiche he chces, the Lord hath maad
 schort the daies. And thanne if ony 21
 man seie to zou, Lo! here is Crist,
 lo! there, bileue ze not. For^s false 22
 Cristis and false prophetis schulen rise,
 and^t schulen 3yue tokenes and wondris,
 to disseyue, if it may be don, 3he, hem
 that be chosun. Therfor take ze kepe; 23
 lo! Y haue bifore seid to zou alle
 thingis. But in tho daies, aftir that 24
 tribulacioun, the sunne schal be maad
 derk, and the moon schal not 3yue hir
 25 lyzt, and the sterris of heuene schulen
 falle down, and the vertues that ben in
 heuenes, schulen be moued. And thanne 26
 thei schulen se mannys sone comynge
 in^u cloudis of heuene, with greet vertu
 and glorie. And thanne he schal sende 27
 hise aungelis, and schal geder hise chosun
 fro the foure wyndis, fro the hijest thing
 of erthe til to the hijest thing of he-
 uene. But of the fige tree lerne ze the 28
 parable. Whanne now his braunche is
 tendre, and leeuys ben sprongen out, ze
 29 knowen that somer is ny3. So whanne
 ze seen these thingis be^v don, wite ze,
 that it is ny3 in the doris. Trenli Y 30
 seie to zou, that this generacioun schal
 not passe awei, til alle these^w thingis be

ⁿ turne he o. ^o Om. *surx*. ^p norischen *uv*. ^q 3oure fleying *q sec. m.* tho thingis *uv*. ^r wynter,
 or in sabaoth *q sec. m.* ^s For *uv*. ^t tho *x*. ^u Om. *muu*. ^v Om. *x*. ^w but if *x*. ^x the *knur*.
^y ech *uv*. ^z Om. *ox*. ^a whiche *uv*. ^b abreggid *uv*. ^c the daies *mnptuv*. tho daies *q*. ^d Om. *uvx*.
^e schal *mpuvxy*. schul *w*. ^f Om. *uv*. ^g signes *uv*. ^h Om. *uv*. ⁱ Om. *uv*. ^k chosen men *uv*. ^l the
 sterris *uv*. ^m the vertues *uv*. ⁿ the cloudis *ux*. ^o and he *u*. ^p Om. *pw sec. m.* ^q hijeste *uv*.
^r into o. til to *uv*. ^s lere *sx*. ^t a *uv*. ^u branches *oq*. ^v is *uv*. ^w Om. *o*. ^x knowen *r*. ^y Om. *uv*.
^z Om. *q sec. m. uv*. ^a that these *uv*. ^b don *q sec. m. uv*. ^c for *uv*. ^d dore *m*.

^q tho thingis *k*. ^r ech *rk*. ^s For manye *k pr. m.* ^t and thei *r*. ^u in the *εἰρηλικά*. ^v to be *k*.
^w Om. *εἰρηλικά*.

generacioun schal not passe away^d, til alle
 31 these thingis be don. Heuene and erthe
 schal^e passe, forsothe^f my wordis schulen
 32 not passe. Treuly^g of that day or^h our
 no man woot, nethir aungelis in heuene,
 33 nether the sone, noⁱ but the fadir^k. Se 3e,
 'wake 3e, and preie 3e^l; sothli 3e witen
 34 not, whanne tyme^m is. Forⁿ as a man
 'the which^o gon^p fer^q in pilgrimage, lefte
 his hous, and 3af to his seruau^rntis power
 of euery^r work, and comaundide to^s the
 35 porter, that he schulde^t wake. Therefore
 wake 3e, forsothe 3e witen not, whanne the
 lord of the hous cometh^u, in the euentide^{uu},
 or in^v the^w mydny3t, or^x kockis crowyng,
 36 or^y morwyng^z; lest^a whanne he schal
 37 come sudenly, he fynde 3ou slepyng. For-
 sothe that^b that I seie to 3ou, I seie to
 alle, 'Wake 3e^c.

CAP. XIV.

1 Forsothe pask and the feeste of therf
 looues 'withou3ten sourdow3^d was afir
 'the secunde day^e. And the hijeste prestis
 and scribis sou3ten, hou thei schulden holde
 2 him^f with gile, and sle^g. Sothli thei
 seiden, Not in the feeste day, lest pera-
 uenture noyse were maad in the peple.
 3 And whanne he was at Betanye, in the
 hous of Symount leprous, and restid^h, a
 womman comyngeⁱ, hauynge a box of^k
 precious oynement spikanard; and the
 box^l brokun, helde^m out onⁿ his heed^o.
 4 Forsoth 'ther weren summe^p beringe vn-
 worthily, 'or heuyli^q, with ynne^r hem
 silf, 'and seyinge^s, Wherto is^t this loss
 5 of oynement maad? For this oynement
 my3te haue^u be sold more^v than for^w
 thre hundrid pens, and be 3ouun to pore

don. Heuene and erthe schulen passe,³¹
 but my wordis schulen not passe. But³²
 of that dai or our no man woot, nether
 aungels in heuene, nether the sone, but³³
 the fadir. Se 3e, wake 3e, and preie 3e;³³
 for 3e witen not, whanne the tyme is.
 For as a man that is gon fer in pilgrim-³⁴
 age, lefte^x his hous, and 3af to his ser-
 uauntis power of euery work, and co-
 maundide^y to the porter, that he wake.
 Therfor wake 3e^z, for 3e witen not,³⁵
 whanne the lord of the hous cometh, in
 the euentide, or at mydny3t, or at cockis
 crowyng, or in^a the mornynge; leste³⁶
 whanne he cometh^b sodenli, he fynde 3ou
 slepyng. Forsothe that that Y seie to³⁷
 3ou, Y seie to alle, Wake 3e.

CAP. XIV.

Pask and the feest of therf looues was¹
 after twei^c daies. And the hijest^d preestis
 and scribis^e sou3ten, hou thei schulden
 holde hym with gile, and sle. But thei²
 seiden, Not in the feeste dai, lest perau-
 enture a^f noyse were maad among the pu-
 ple. And whanne he was at Betanye,³
 in the hous of Symount leprous^g, and
 restide, a womman cam, that hadde a
 boxe of alabastre of precious oynement
 spikenard; and whanne the boxe of ala-
 bastre was brokun, sche helde^h it on
 his heed. But there weren summe that⁴
 beren it heuyli with ynne hem silf, and
 seiden, Wher to is this losse of oynement
 maad? For this oynement my3te haue⁵
 be seld moreⁱ than for^k thre hundrid
 pens, and be 3ouun to pore men. And

^d Om. *uv*. ^e shulen *mpw*. ^f but *u*. ^g Forsothe *uv*. ^h either *v*. ⁱ Om. *o*. ^k fadir aloone *u*. ^l wak-
 ith and pre3eth *x*. ^m the tyme *uv*. ⁿ Om. *uv*. ^o which *ouuv*. that *x*. ^p is gon *mp*. ^q forth *uv*.
^r eche *sv*. ^s Om. *nv*. ^t Om. *uv*. ^u schal come *uv*. ^{uu} enen *m*. ^v Om. *x*. ^w Om. *mpuvx*. ^x or in
mpw sec. m. ^y or in the *mpw*. ^z mornynge *mpw*. morowtide *uv*. morewenyng *xy*. ^a lest that *mp*. ^b this *uv*.
^c Waketh *x*. ^d Om. *mpuvx*. ^e two dayes *u pr. m. x*. twey daies *v*. ^f *Crist mp*. ^g slee him *px*.
^h satte atte the mete *uv*. ⁱ cam *nv*. come *u*. ^k of alabaustre of *uv*. ^l box of alabaustre *uv*. ^m sche
 held it *o*. *she* helde *mp*. sche schedde out *uv*. ⁿ vpon *o*. ^o heued *ov*. ^p summe weren *uv*. ^q Om. *uvx*.
^r seiyng withinne *uv*. ^s Om. *uvx*. ^t Om. *q pr. m*. ^u Om. *v*. ^v for more *u*. ^w Om. *u*.

^x and lefte *c*. ^y comaunde *s*. ^z Om. *rs pr. m*. ^a Om. *A pr. m. epqbceghia*. ^b come *ckmqrubceg*
 hik. shal come *i*. ^c two *iq*. ^d hi3e *i*. ^e the scribis *s*. ^f Om. *eqreck3*. ^g Om. *s pr. m*. ^h heelte *p*.
 schedde *k*. ⁱ for more *cik*. ^k Om. *c*.

men. And thei groyneden¹ in to^x hir.
 6 Sothli^y Jhesus seide, Suffre^z hir; what
 be 3e heuy to hir? she hath wrou3t good^a
 7 work in^b me. For 'euer more^c 3e schulen^d
 haue^e pore men with 3ou, and whanne 3e
 schulen^f wolle, 3e moun do wel to hem;
 forsoth 3e schulen not euermore^g haue
 8 me. She dide^h thatⁱ that^k she hadde;
 sche bifore cam for^l to anoynte my body
 9 into buriyng. Treuli I seie to 3ou,
 where euere this gospel schal be prechid
 in al the world, and^m that this *womman*ⁿ
 hath done, schal be told in to mynde of
 10 hir. And Judas Scarioth, oon of the^o
 twelue, wente to the^{oo} hizeste prestis, that
 11 he schulde bitray him^p to hem. The^q
 whiche heerynge ioyeden, and bihi3ten
 hem to 3yue 'him money'. And he sou3te
 how he schulde bitraye him^s couenably.
 12 And the^t firste day of therue loues,
 whenne 'pask was offrid^u, disciplis^v seyn
 to him, Whidir^w wolt thou we go, and
 make redy to thee, that thou ete pask?
 13 And he sendith tweyne^x of his disciplis,
 and seith to hem, Go 3e in to the citee,
 and a man beringe a galoun of watir schal
 'renne to 3ou^y, 'or come azens 3ou^z; suwe
 14 3e him. And^{zz} whidir euere he schal entre,
 seye 3e^a to the lord of the hous, For the
 maister seith, Wher is my fulfilling^b, 'or
 etyng place^c, where I schal ete pask with
 15 my disciplis? And he schal shewe to 3ou
 a greet soupyng place strewid, and there
 16 make 3e redy to vs. And his disciplis
 wenten forth, and^d camen in to the citee,
 and founde as he hadde^e seid to hem;
 17 and thei maden redy pask. Sothli^f euen^g
 18 maad, he cam with twelue. And hem
 sittinge at the mete, and etinge, Jhesus
 seith^h, Treuli I seie to 3ou, for oon of 3ou
 19 that etith with me, schal bitraye me. And

thei groyneden¹ azens hir. But Jhesus⁶
 seide, Suffre 3e hir; what be 3e heuy to
 hir? sche hath wrou3t a good werk in
 me. For^m euermore 3e schulen haue⁷
 pore men with 3ou, and whanne 3e
 wolenⁿ, 3e moun do wel to hem; but 3e
 schulen not euer more haue me. Sche⁸
 dide that that^o sche hadde; sche cam
 bifore to anoynte my bodi in to buriyng.
 Treuli^{oo} Y seie to 3ou, where euer this⁹
 gospel be^p prechid in al the world, and
 that that 'this *womman*^q hath don, schal
 be told in to mynde^r of hym. And¹⁰
 Judas Scarioth, oon of the twelue, wente
 to the hizest^s prestis, to bitraye hym to
 hem. And thei herden, and ioyeden,¹¹
 and bihi3ten to 3yue hym money. And
 he sou3t hou he schulde bitraye hym
 couenabli. And the^t firste dai of therf¹²
 looues, whanne thei offriden^u pask, the
 disciplis seyn^v to hym, Whidir 'wilt
 thou^w that we go, and make redi to thee,
 that thou ete the^x pask? And he send-¹³
 ith tweyn^y of hise disciplis, and seith to
 hem, Go 3e in to the citee, and a man
 berynge a galoun of watir schal meete
 3ou; sue 3e hym. And whidur euer he¹⁴
 entrith, seie 3e to the lord of the hous,
 That the maister seith, Where is myn
 etyng place, where Y schal ete pask
 with my disciplis? And he schal schewe¹⁵
 to 3ou a grete soupyng place arayed, and
 there make 3e^z redi to vs. And hise¹⁶
 disciplis wenten forth, and camen in to
 the citee, and founden as he hadde seid
 to hem; and thei maden redy the pask.
 And whanne the euentid was come, he¹⁷
 cam with the twelue. And whanne thei¹⁸
 saten 'at the^a mete, and eeten, Jhesus
 seide, Treuli Y seie to 3ou, that oon of
 3ou that etith with me, schal bitray me.

^x azens *uv*. ^y forsothe *uv*. ^z Suffre 3e *vw sec. m. v*. Suffreth *s*. ^a a good *uv*. ^b into *oq*. ^c Om. *uv*.
^d Om. *uv*. ^e han euere *uv*. ^f Om. *uv*. ^g euere *uv*. ^h saide *o*. ⁱ that thing *uv*. ^k Om. *q*.
^l Om. *svf*. ^m and this thing *uv*. ⁿ Om. *x*. ^o Om. *g pr. m*. ^{oo} Om. *m*. ^p Jhesu *uv*. ^q Om. *uv*. ^r money
q pr. m. money to him *q sec. m. uv*. ^s Jhesu *uv*. ^t in the *uv*. ^u thei offriden paske *uv*. ^v his disci-
 ples *p*. the disciplis *uv*. ^w Wher *o*. ^x two *mpx*. ^y come azens 3ou *uv*. ^z Om. *uvx*. ^{zz} Om. *k*.
^a Om. *o*. ^b filling *uv*. ^c of etyng place *k*. Om. *uv*. ^d and thei *uv*. ^e Om. *o*. ^f Forsothe *uv*.
^g euentide *uv*. ^h seide *uv*.

¹ grucheden *ceikmpqrs sec. m. uxbceghik*. ^m Forsothe *i*. ⁿ wil *e et p passim*. ^o Om. *k pr. m*.
^{oo} And *r pr. m*. ^p schal be *k*. ^q sche this *i*. ^r the mynde *s*. ^s hize *i*. ^t in the *i*. ^u offren *k sec. m*.
^v seiden *r*. ^w woltow *e*. ^x Om. *cr pr. m. xbkā*. ^y two *i*. ^z Om. *e*. ^a atte *p*.

thei bigunnen forⁱ to be sori^k, and 'to seie^l,
 20 ech by hym silf, Whether^m I? Theⁿ
 which seith^o to hem, Oon of twelue^p that
 puttith yn the hond with me in the^q
 21 plater. And sothli maunis sone goth, as
 it is writun of him; forsoth^r wo to that
 man, bi whom 'mannis sone^s schal be bi-
 trayd. It were good to him, if 'that ilke^t
 22 man hadde not be borun. And hem^{tt}
 etinge, Jhesus took bred, and blessinge^u
 brak^v, and 3af to^w hem, and seith^x, Take
 23 3e^y; this is my body. And the cuppe
 takun, he doynge gracis^z 3af to hem, and
 24 alle drunkun therof. And he seith^a to
 hem, This is my blood of the newe testa-
 ment, the^b which schal be shedd out for
 25 manye^c. Treuly I seie to 3ou, for now I
 schal not drynke of this fruit of vyne, til
 in to that^d daye whanne I schal drynke it
 26 newe in the rewme of God. And the ympne,
 'or heriynge^e, seid, thei wenten out in to
 27 the hil of Olyues. And Jhesus seith^f to
 hem, Alle 3e schulen be sclaudrid in me
 in this ni3t; for it is writun, I schal smyte
 the schepherde, and the scheep of the floc
 28 schulen be disparplid^g. But aftir that I
 schal ryse a3en, I schal go bfore 3ou in to
 29 Galilee. Forsoth Petre seith^h to him,
 'And ifⁱ alle schulen be sclaudrid, but
 30 not I. And Jhesus seith^k to him, Treuly
 I seie to thee, for thou^l to day bfore^m the
 cokⁿ in^o this ny3t 'twyves 3yue vois^p, thries
 31 thou 'ert to^q denye me. And he spak
 more, 'And if^r it bihoue^s me to dye to
 gidere with thee, I schal not denye thee.
 32 Sothli^t and^u lyk manere alle^v seiden^w. And
 thei camen in to a place^x, to whom^y the
 name^z Gethsamany. And he seith to his
 disciplis, Sitte 3e here, the^a while I preie.
 33 And he takith^b Petre and James and John

And thei bigunnen to be sori, and to 19
 seie to hym, ech bi hem silf, Whether
 Y? Which^b seide to hem, Oon of twelue^c 20
 that puttith the^d hoond with me in the
 plater. And sotheli mannus sone goith, 21
 as it is writun of hym; but wo to that
 man, by whom mannus sone schal be
 bitrayed. It were good to hym, yf thilke
 man hadde not be borun. And while 22
 thei eeten, Jhesus took breed, and blessid,
 and brak, and 3af to hem, and seide, Take
 3e; this is my bodi. And whanne he 23
 hadde take the cuppe, he dide thankyngis.
 and 3af to hem, and alle dronken therof.
 And he seide to hem, This is my blood 24
 of the newe testament, which^e schal be
 sched for many. Treuli Y seye to 3ou, 25
 for now Y schal not drynke of this fruyt
 of vyne^f, in to that dai whane Y schal
 drynke it newe in the rewme of God.
 And whanne the ympne was seid, thei 26
 wenten out in to the hil of Olyues. And 27
 Jhesus seide to hem, Alle 3e schulen
 be sclaudrid in me in this ny3t; for it
 is writun, Y schal smyte the scheep-
 herde, and the scheep of the floc schulen
 be disparplid^g. But aftir that Y schal 28
 rise a3en, Y schal go bifor 3ou in to
 Galilee. And Petir seide to hym, Thou3 29
 alle schulen be sclaudrid, but not Y.
 And Jhesus seide to hym, Treuli Y seie 30
 to thee, that to dai bfore that the cok in
 this ni3t crowe twies, thou schalt thries
 denye me. But he seide more, Thou3 it 31
 bihoueth^h, that Y die togider with thee,
 Y schal not forsake thee. And in lijk
 maner alle seiden. And thei camen in 32
 to a place, whos name is Gethsamany.
 And he seide to hise disciplis, Sitte 3e
 here, while Y preye. And he took Petir 33

ⁱ Om. *svvx*. ^k sorrowful *uv*. ^l seide *uv*. ^m Wher *mopv*. ⁿ Om. *uv*. ^o seie to him *uv*. ^p the twelue *mopqtuvy*. ^q Om. *n*. ^r but *uv*. ^s the sone of man *uv*. ^t the ilke *mp*. thilke *uv*. that *x*. ^{tt} thei *u*.
^u blissed *o*. ^v brak it *q*. ^w Om. *agnooqstxy*. ^x seide *uv*. ^y Om. *v*. ^z thankyngis *uv*. ^a seide *uv*.
^b Om. *uv*. ^c manye men *uv*. ^d the *o*. ^e Om. *ox*. either *preisynge of God uv*. ^f seide *uv*.
^g scatered *uv*. ^h seide *uv*. ⁱ Thou3 *uv*. ^k seide *u*. ^l Om. *uv*. ^m bfore that *pvy*. bifor that *x*.
ⁿ cok crowe *u pr. v*. cok schal 3eue voice *uv*. ^o twies in *uv*. ^p Om. *uv*. ^q schalt *uv*. ^r Thou3 *uv*.
^s bihoueth *k pr. m. oq*. schal bihoue *uv*. ^t Forsothe *uv*. ^u Om. *mpwxy*. ^v and alle *pw sec. m. y*.
^w seiden in lyk manere *uv*. ^x felde *uv*. ^y which *uv*. ^z place *k*. name *was u*. ^a Om. *uv*. ^b took *uv*.

^b The whiche *i*. ^c the twelue *ikaß*. ^d his *i*. ^e the whiche *i*. ^f the vyne *ik*. ^g ether *sprad abroad*
^k marg. ^h bihoue *cikß*.

with him, and bigan for^c to drede, and to
 34 heuye^d. And he seith^e to hem, My soule
 is sorwful til^f to^g the^h deeth; susteyneⁱ 3e,
 'or abide 3e^k, here, and preie^l 3e 'with
 35 me^m. And whanne he hadde gon forth a
 litel, he feldeⁿ down on the erthe, and
 preiede, 'that, if^o it myzte be, the our
 36 schulde passe fro him. And he seide,
 Fadir^p, alle thingis ben possible to thee,
 turne fro me this cuppe; but not that I
 37 wole, but 'that that^q thou^r. And he cam,
 and fond hem slepyng. And he seith^s
 to Petre, Symount, slepist thou? myztist
 38 thou not wake with me oon our? Wake
 3e, and 'preie 3e^t, that 3e entre not 'in to^u
 temptacioun; forsothe the spirit is redy,
 39 but the fleisch syk^v. And eftsoone^w he
 goyng preiede, the same word seyinge.
 40 And he turnyd azen eftsoone^x, fond hem
 slepyng; sothli her yzen were greuyd.
 And thei knewen^y not, what thei schulden
 41 answe to him. And he cam the thridde
 tyme, and seith^z to hem, Slepe 3e now,
 and 'reste 3e^a; sothli^b it sufficith. The our
 cometh; loo! mannis sone schal be bi-
 42 trayed in to hondis^c of 'synful men^d. Ryse
 3e, go we; loo! he that schal bytraye me
 43 is ny3. And, 3it him^e spekinge, Judas
 Scarioth, oon of the^f twelue, cam, and
 with him moche cumpeny with swerdis
 and stanes^g, sent fro the hijeste prestis,
 44 and scribis, and 'fro the^h eldere men. For-
 sothe theiⁱ traitour hadde 3ouun to hem a
 tokene^k, seyinge, Whom euere I schal
 kisse, he it is; holde 3e him, and lede
 45 3e warly, 'or queyntely^l. And whanne
 he cam^m, anon he comingeⁿ to him^o,
 46 seith^p, Maistir; and he kyside him. And
 thei layden hondis 'in to^q him, and
 47 heelden him. Sothli^r oon of men^s stond-

and James and Joon with hym, and bi-
 ganⁱ to^k drede, and to be anoyed^l. And 34
 he seide to hem, My soule is soreweful
 to the deeth; abide 3e here, and wake
 3e with me. And whanne he was gon 35
 forth a litil, he felde down on the erthe,
 and preiede, that if it myzte be, that the
 our schulde passe fro hym. And he 36
 seide, Abba, fadir, alle thingis ben pos-
 sible to thee, bere ouer fro me this
 cuppe; but not that Y wole, but that
 thou wolt, be don. And he cam, and 37
 foond hem slepyng. And he seide to
 Petir, Symount, slepist thou? myztist
 thou not wake with me oon our? Wake 38
 3e^m, and 'preie 3eⁿ, that 3e entre not in
 to temptacioun; for the spirit is redi,
 but the fleische is sijk. And eftsoone he 39
 zede, and preiede, and seide the same
 word; and^o turnede azen eftsoone, and 40
 foond hem slepyng; for^p her izen weren
 heuyed. And thei knewen not, what thei
 schulden answe to hym. And he cam 41
 the thridde tyme, and seide to hem, Slepe
 3e now, and reste 3e; it suffisith. The
 hour is comun; lo! mannis sone schal
 be bitraied in to the hondis of synful
 men. Rise 3e, go we; lo! he that schal 42
 bitraye me is ny3. And 3it while he 43
 spak, Judas Scarioth, oon of the twelve,
 cam, and with him miche puple with
 swerdis and stauies, sent fro the hijest^q
 prestis, and the^r scribis, and fro the eldre
 men. And his traytour hadde 3ouun to 44
 hem a tokene, and seide, Whom euer Y
 kisse, he it is; holde 3e hym, and lede
 3e^s warli. And whanne he cam, anoon 45
 he came to hym, and seide, Maistir^t;
 and he kyside hym. And thei leiden 46
 hondis on hym, and helden hym. But 47

^c Om. *sx*. ^d Om. *x*. to be heuy *q sec. m. v*. ^e seide *uv*. ^f Om. *N*. ^g Om. *T*. ^h Om. *s*.
ⁱ abide *uv*. ^k Om. *ouvx*. or *abideth s*. ^l wake *nuv*. ^m Om. *uv*. ⁿ fel *w pr. m. xy*. ^o if that *u*.
^p Abba, fadir *nuv*. ^q that at *o hic et alibi*. that *mpuvw sec. m*. ^r thou wolte *w pr. m*. ^s seide *uv*.
^t pregeth *x*. ^u in *g pr. m*. ^v is sike *ouv*. ^w efte *uv*. ^x efte *uv*. ^y wisten *suv*. ^z sayde *ouv*.
^a restith *x*. ^b Om. *uv*. ^c the hondes *uv*. ^d synneres *uv*. ^e it *u*. ^f Om. *N*. ^g with stauies *o*.
^h Om. *uv*. ⁱ his *N*. ^k signe *uv*. ^l Om. *ouvx*. ^m hadde come *uv*. ⁿ neizunge *uv*. ^o Jhesu *uv*.
^p seide *uv*. ^q on *uv*. ^r Forsothe *uv*. ^s the men *mpw sec. m*.

ⁱ he biganne *ik*. ^k for to *ceikmpqrs pr. m. xcghß*. ^l ether heuy *k marg*. ^m Om. *hi*. ⁿ preieth *i*.
^o and he *i*. ^p forsothe *i*. ^q hi3e *i*. ^r Om. *ir*. ^s 3e him *s*. ^t Heil, maistir *k pr. m*.

inge aboute, ledinge^t out a swerd, smot the seruaunt of the hijeste prest, and kitte^u of^u to^v him^w an^x eere. And Jhesus answeringe seith^y to hem, As to a thef ze han gon out with swerdis and staues, for^z to take me? Forsoth^a day by day I was at zou, techinge in the temple, and ze heelden not me; but that the scripturis be fulfillid^b. Thanne 'him forsakun^c, alle his disciplis fledden^d. Sothli sum zong man, clothid^e with 'lynnen cloth^f on the bare, sude him; and thei heelden him. And the lynnun cloth forsakun, he nakid flei^z away fro hem. And thei ledden Jhesu to the hijeste prest. And all camen to gidere 'in to^h oon, the prestis and theⁱ scribis and eldere men. Forsoth Petre sude him afer til^j with ynne 'in to^k the halle of the hijeste prest. And he sat with the mynystris, and warmyde him at the fier. Forsothe the hijeste prestis, and al the^l counceil, souzten witnessinge azens Jhesu^m, that thei schulen zyueⁿ him to deeth; nether thei founden. Sothli^o manye seiden fals witnessinge azens him, and the witnessings weren not couenable. And summe risynge souzten^p fals witnessinge azens hym, seyinge^q, For we 'han herd^r him seiynge^s, I schal vndo this temple maad with hondis, and aftir^t the thridde day I schal bilde a nother not maad with hondis. And the witnessing of hem was not couenable. Forsothe^u the hijeste prest rysinge vp in to the myddel^v, axide him^w, seyinge^x, Answerist thou 'not ony^y thing to tho thingis that ben put to^z thee of these^a? Sothli he was stille, and no thing answeride. Eftsoone^b the hijest prest axide him, and seide to him, Ert thou Crist, the sone of blessid God? Sothli^c Jhesus seide to him, I am; and ze schulen

oon of the men that stoden aboute, drow^z out a swerd, and smoot the seruaunt of the hijest^u preest, and kittide^v of his eere. And Jhesus answeride, and seide^u to hem, As to a theef ze han gon out with swerdis and staues, to take me? Dai bi dai Y was among zou, and tauzte^u in the temple, and ze helden not me; but that the scripturis be fulfillid^w. Thanne^u alle hise disciplis forsoken hym, and fledden. But a zong man, clothid with^u lynnun cloth on the bare, sude hym; and thei helden hym. And he lefte the^u lynnyn clothing^x, and flei^z nakid awei fro hem. And thei ledden Jhesu to the^u hijest preest. And alle the prestis and scribis and eldere men camen togidir. But Petir sude hym afer in to the halle^u of the hijest preest. And he sat with the mynystris^y, and warmede hym at the fier. And the hijest prestis, and al the^u counsel, souzten witnessyng azens Jhesu to take hym to the^z deeth; but thei founden not. For^a manye seiden fals^u witnessyng^b azens hym, and the witnessyngis weren not couenable. And^u summe risen vp, and baren fals witnessyng azens hym, and seiden, For we 'han^u herd^c hym seiynge, Y schal vndo this temple maad with hondis, and aftir the thridde dai Y schal bilde another not maad with hondis. And the witnessyng^d of hem^e was^f not couenable. And^u the hijest prest roos vp^g in to the myddil, and axide Jhesu, and seide, Answerist thou no thing to tho thingis that ben put azens thee of these? But he^u was stille, and answeride no thing. Eftsoone the hijest^h prest axide hym, and seide to hym, Art thou Crist, the sone of the blessid God? And Jhesus seide^u

^t drawynge *uv.* ^u away *uv.* ^v Om. *ouv.* ^w Om. *uv.* ^x a litle *N.* his *uv.* ^y seide *uv.* ^z Om. *uv.* ^a Om. *uv.* ^b fillid *uv.* ^c Om. *uv.* ^d forsakyng him fledden *uv.* ^e clad *sx.* ^f sendel, or lynnun clooth *mp.* ^g fledde *uv.* ^h in *K.* ⁱ Om. *GMPQTVWXV.* ^j til to *KV.* ^k in *K.* ^l her *K.* ^m him *U.* ⁿ take *U.* bitake *V.* ^o Forsothe *uv.* ^p baren *uv.* ^q and seiden *uv.* ^r herden *uv.* ^s seye *q sec. m.* ^t by *uv.* ^u And *uv.* ^v myddis *uv.* ^w Jhesu *U.* ^x and seide *uv.* ^y no o. ^z azens *uv.* ^a these men *uv.* ^b Eft *uv.* ^c Forsothe *uv.*

^u hije *I.* ^v kitte *I.* ^w filled *hi.* ^x clothes *EP.* ^y seruauntis *K.* ^z Om. *b.* ^a Forsothe *I.* ^b witnessyngis *A sec. m.* ^c *pr. m.* ^c herden *I.* ^d witnessyngis *bk.* ^e Om. *K.* ^f weren *K.* ^g Om. *s sec. m.* ^h hije *I.*

se mannis sone sittinge on the riȝt half
of 'the vertu of God^a, and comynge in
63 cloudis^b of heuene. Forsoth the hiȝest
prest, kittinge his clothis, seith^c, What ȝit
64 desyren we witnessis? Ȝe han herde blas-
phemye. What semeth^d to ȝou? The^e
whiche alle condeimneden him for^f to be
65 gilty of deeth. And summe bigunnen for^g
to bispitte^h him, and toⁱ hide his yȝen^k,
and smyte him^l with boffatis^m, and seie to
him, Prophecie thou. And the mynystris
beeten him with strokisⁿ, 'or boffatis^o.
66 And whanne Petre was in the halle by-
nethen, oon of the hand maydens^{oo} of the
67 hiȝest prest cam. And whanne sche hadde
seyn Petre warmynge him, sche bihold-
inge him seith^p, And thou wast^q with
68 Jhesu of Nazareth. And he denyede,
seyinge, Nethir I woot, nether I haue
knowun^r, what thou seist. And he wente
forth^s bifore the halle; and anon the cok
69 song^t. 'Eftsone forsothe^{tt} whanne 'a no-
ther^u 'hand mayde^v hadde seyn him, she
bigan for^w to seie to men stondinge
70 aboute, For this^x is of hem. And he eft-
sone^y denyede. And aftir a litil, eftsoone^z
thei that 'stooden nyȝ^a, seiden to Petre,
Verily thou ert of hem, forwhi^b and^c thou
71 ert of Galilee. Sothli^d he bigan for^e to
curse and swere^f, For I knowe^g not this
72 man, whom ȝe seyn. And anon eftsoones^g
the cok song^h. And Petre bithouȝte onⁱ
the werd that^k Jhesus hadde seid to him,
Bifore^l the cok synge^m twyes, thriesⁿ thou
schalt denye me^o. And he bigan for^p to
1 wepe. And anon 'the morwe maad^q, the
hiȝeste prestis, makinge counceil with the
eldere men, and scribis, and al the counceil,
byndinge Jhesu, ledden, and bitooken to
Pilat.

to hym, Y am; and ȝe schulen se man-
nus sone sittynge on the^h riȝthalf of the
vertu of God, and comynge in the cloudis
of heuene. And the hiȝestⁱ preest to-
63 rente hise clothis, and seide, What ȝit
dissiren^k we witnessis? Ȝe han herd⁶⁴
blasfemye. What semeth to ȝou? And
thei alle condeimneden hym to be gilty
of deeth. And summe bigunnen to bi-
65 spete hym, 'and to hile his face^l, and to
smite hym^{ll} with buffetis, and seie^m to
hym, Areede thou. And the mynystris
beeten hym with strokis. And whanne⁶⁶
Petir was in the halle bynethen, oon of
the damesels of the hiȝestⁿ prest cam.
And whanne sche hadde seyn Petir⁶⁷
warmynge hym, sche bihelde hym, and
seide, And thou were with Jhesu of
Nazareth. And he denyede, and seide, ⁶⁸
Nethir Y woot, nethir Y knowe, what
thou seist. And he wente without forth
bifor the halle; and anoon the cok crewe.
And eftsoone whanne another damesel⁶⁹
hadde seyn hym, sche bigan to seye to
men that stoden aboute, That this^o is of
hem. And he eftsoone denyede. And ⁷⁰
aftir a litil, eftsoone thei that stoden nyȝ,
seiden to Petir, Verili thou art of hem,
for thou art of Galilee also. But he⁷¹
bigan to curse and to^p swere, For Y
knowe not this man, whom^q ȝe seien.
And anoon eftsoones the cok crew. And ⁷²
Petir bithouȝte on the word that Jhesus
hadde seide to hym, Bifor the cok crowe
twies, thries thou schalt denye me. And
he bigan to wepe.

CAP. XV.

And anoon in the morewtid the hiȝ-1
este^r prestis maden a counsel with the^s

^a Goddis vertu *uv*. ^b the cloudis *uv*. ^c seide *uv*. ^d is seyn *N*. ^e Om. *uv*. ^f Om. *svvx*.
^g Om. *svvx*. ^h spete on *uv*. ⁱ for to o. ^k face *nuv*. ^l Om. o. ^m strokis, or *buffatis* *A*. ⁿ buffetis
mpuvw. ^o Om. *amopquvwx*. ^{oo} hand mayden *K*. ^p seide *uv*. ^q were *apsuvx*. was *km*. ^r knowe *muu*.
^s out with out forth *uv*. ^t crewe *uv*. ^{tt} Forsothe efte *uv*. ^u an *uv*. ^v hand mayden *agnosqtwxy*.
^w Om. *svvx*. ^x he this o. ^y efte *uv*. ^z efte *uv*. ^a weren present *uv*. ^b for *uv*. ^c also *uv*.
^d Forsothe *uv*. ^e Om. *svvx*. ^f to swere *uv*. ^g efte *uv*. eftsone *x*. ^h crew *muu*. ⁱ of o. ^k which *uv*.
^l Bifore that *uv*. ^m songe o. crowe *uv*. ⁿ Om. *uv*. ^o me thries *uv*. ^p Om. *svvx*. ^q in the
morowtide *uv*.

^h Om. *R pr. m*. ⁱ hiȝe *1*. ^k diseren *s*. ^l Om. *EP*. ^{ll} Om. *R pr. m*. ^m seiden *c*. to seie *eka*. seyne *i*.
ⁿ hiȝe *1*. ^o he this *1*. ^p Om. *e*. ^q of whom *k*. ^r hiȝe *1*. ^s Om. *k*.

CAP. XV.

2 And Pilat axide him, Art thou kyng
of Jewis? And he^r answeringe seith^s to
3 him, Thou seyst. And the hizeste prestis
4 accusiden him in manye thingis. Pilat
forsothe eftsoone^t axide him, seyinge,
'Thou answerist^u not any thing? Seest
thou, in how manye^v thingis thei accusen
5 thee? Forsothe Jhesus more no thing an-
sweride, so that Pilat 'schulde wondre^w.
6 Forsoth by 'a solemne^x day he was wont
to leue^y to hem oon bounden^z, whom
7 euer thei axiden. Forsoth 'there was he^a
that was seid Barabas, that was boundun
with 'sleeris of men^b, and^c that hadde^d
don^e manslau^gtre^f in 'seducioun, *that is*,
8 *debaat in cytee*^g. And whanne the cum-
pany hadde 'stize vp^h, he bigan forⁱ to
9 preye, as he euermore^k dide to hem. So-
thely Pilat answeride to hem, and seide,
Wolen 3e I^l leue^m to 3ou theⁿ kyng of
10 Jewis? Sothli^o he wiste, that the hizeste
11 prestis hadden taken^p him by enuye. For-
sothe the bischopis stireden^q the cum-
penye 'of peple^r, that more he schulde
12 leue^s to hem Barabas. Forsoth eftsoone^t
Pilat answeringe seith^u to hem, What
therfore wolen 3e I^v schal do to the kyng
13 of Jewis? And thei eftsoone^w crieden,
Crucifie^x hym, or^y 'put hym on the cros^z.
14 Forsoth Pilat seide to hem, Sothli what
of^a yuel hath he don? And thei crieden
15 more, Crucifie^b him. Sothli^c Pilat will-
inge^d for^e to 'do ynow^f to the peple^g, lefte^h
to hem Barabas, and bitookⁱ 'to hem^k
Jhesu, smyten^l, 'or betun^m, with scourgis,
16 that he schulde be crucified. Forsothe
knyztis ledden him withynne, in to the
floor of the moot halle, and clepidenⁿ to

elder men, and the^r scribis, and with al^u
the counsel, and bounden Jhesu and led-
den, and bitoken hym to Pilat. And Pi-
lat axide hym, Art thou kyng of Jewis?
And Jhesus answeride, and seide to hym,
Thou seist. And the hieste^v prestis ac-
cusiden hym in many thingis. But Pilat 4
eftsoone axide hym, and seide, Answerist
thou no thing? Seest thou in hou many
thingis thei accusen thee? But Jhesus 5
answeride no more, so that Pilat won-
dride. But bi the feeste dai he was 6
wont to leue to hem oon of men^w
boundun, whom euer^x thei axiden^y. And 7
'oon ther was^z that was seid Barabas,
that was boundun with men of dissen-
cioun, that hadden don manslauztir in^a
seducioun^b. And whanne the puple was 8
gon vp, he bigan to preie, as he euer
more dide to hem. And Pilat^c answer-
ide 'to hem^d, and seide, Wolen 3e Ye
leue to 3ou the kyng of Jewis? For he 10
wiste, that the hizestef^e prestis hadden
takun hym bi enuye. But the bischopis 11
stireden the puple, that he schulde rather
leue to hem Barabas. And eftsoone 12
Pilat answerde, and seide to hem, What
thanne^g wolen 3e that Y schal^h do to the
kyng of Jewis? And thei eftsoone cri- 13
eden, Crucifie hym. But Pilat seide to 14
hem, What yuel hath he don? And
thei crieden the more, Crucifie hym.
And Pilat, willynge to make aseeth to 15
the puple, lefteⁱ to hem Barabas, and^k
bitok to hem Jhesu, betun with scourgis,
to be crucified. And knyztis ledden hym 16
with ynneforth, in to the porche of the
mote halle. And thei clepiden togidir
al the cumpany of knyztis, and^l clothiden 17

^r Jhesu *uv*. ^s seide *uv*. ^t efte *uv*. ^u Answ. thou *uv*. ^v grete *uv*. ^w wondride *uvx*. ^x the feest *uv*. ^y delyuer *uv*. ^z of the prisoneres *uv*. ^a oon was *uv*. ^b men of discencioun *uv*. ^c Om. *ovv*. ^d he hadde *v*. ^e maad *uv*. ^f mansleyng *uv*. ^g sedicioun, *that is, debate in the citee mp*. ^h debate o. discencioun *uv*. ⁱ sedicioun *x*. ^j stizede *uv*. ^k Om. *svvx*. ^l euer *uv*. ^m that I *u*. ⁿ delyuere *uv*. ^o Om. *n*. ^p Forsothe *uv*. ^q bitake *uv*. ^r excitiden *uv*. ^s Om. *uv*. ^t delyuere *uv*. ^u efte *uv*. ^v seide *uv*. ^w that I *o*. ^x efte *uv*. ^y Crucifie thou *uv*. ^z *that is o*. Om. *mpquvx*. ^a Om. *mpquvx*. ^b Om. *uv*. ^c Crucifie thou *uv*. ^d And sothly *o*. Forsothe *uv*. ^e wolnyng *v*. ^f Om. *msuvx*. ^g make satisfaccioun *uv*. ^h peple, or to fulfille her wille *mp*. ⁱ delyuere *uv*. ^j he bitoke *uv*. ^k Om. *r*. ^l smytnge *o*. beeten *uv*. ^m Om. *oquvx*. ⁿ thei clepen *u*.

^t Om. *k pr. m*. ^u Om. *k*. ^v hi3e *i*. ^w the men *i*. ^x Om. *k*. ^y wolden *k*. ^z ther was oon *k*. ^a and *epq*. ^b *that is, debate in cytee k marg.* ^c *that is, in debate in a cytee e marg.* ^d Om. *s*. ^e Om. *k*. ^f that Y *a pr. m. ciuka*. ^g hi3e *i*. ^h Om. *k*. ⁱ Om. *cep*. ^j and lefte *k*. ^k and he *i*. ^l and thei *ik*.

17gidere al the cumpenye of knyztis, and
clothiden^o him with purpur. And thei
foldinge a corowue of thornes, puttiden^p
18 to^q 'him; and bigunnen^r for^s to greet him,
19 sayinge^t, Hail, thou^u kyng of Jewis. And
thei smyten^v his heed^w with a reede, and
bispatten^x him; and^y 'puttinge her knees^z
20 thei^a worshipiden him. And aftir that
thei hadden scornyd him, thei vncloth-
iden^b him fro^c purpur, and clothedyn^d
him with^e his clothis, and ledden^f him^g,
21 that thei schulde crucifie him. And thei
constreyneden sum^h man passynge forth,
Symount of Syrenen^{hh}, comynge fro the
town, the fadir of Alysandre and Rufeⁱ,
22 that he schulde take his cross. And thei
ledden him in to a^k place Golgotha^l, that
is interpretid^m, 'or expownedⁿ, the place
23 of Caluarie. And thei zauen him for^o to
drynke wyn meddelid with myrre, and he
24 took not. And thei crucifynge him de-
partiden his clothis, sendinge^p lot^q, who
25 what^r schulde take^s. Forsoth it was the
thridde our, that^t 'men clepen^u vndrun^v,
26 and thei crucifieden him. And the title
of his cause was writun, Jhesus of Naza-
27 reth, kyng^w of Jewis. And thei crucifen^x
with him twey^y theues, oon 'at the^z rijt-
28 half, 'and oon^a at^b his^c lefthalf^d. And the
prophecie is fulfild^e that seith, And he is
gesside^f, 'or ordeyned^g, with wickide^h men.
29 Andⁱ passinge forth thei^k blasfemyden him,
mouynge her heedis^l, and^m seyinge, Fy³ⁿ!
thou^o that distroyest the temple of God,
30 and in thre dayes azen bildest it^p; thou
comynge down fro^q the cros, make thi self
31 saf. Also^r and the hijeste^s prestes scorn-

hym with purpur. And thei writhen a
coroun of thornes, and puttiden^m on hym.
And thei bigunnen to grete hym, and¹⁸
seiden, Heile, thou^u kyng of Jewis. And 19
thei smyten his heed with a reed, and
bispatten hym; and thei kneliden, and
worschipiden hym. And aftir that thei 20
hadden scorned him, thei vnclothiden
hym of purpur^o, and clothiden hym with
hise clothis, and ledden out hym, to cru-
cifie hym. And thei compelliden^p a man 21
that passide^q the weie, that cam fro the
tonn, Symonnt of Syrenen, the fader of
Alisaundir and of Rufe, to bere his cross.
And thei ledden hym in to a place Gol- 22
gatha, that is to seie, the place of Caluari.
And thei zanen to hym to drynke wyn 23
meddlid with mirre, and he took not. And 24
thei crucifieden him, and departiden hise
clothis, and kesten^r lot on tho, who schulde
take what. And it was the thridde 25
our, and thei crucifieden hym. And 26
the titil of his cause was^s writun, Kyng^t
of Jewis. And thei crucifen^u with hym 27
twei theues, oon 'at the^v rijthalf and oon
at his^w lefthalf. And the scripture was 28
fulfillid that seith, And he is ordeyned
with wickid men. And as thei passiden 29
forth, thei blasfemyden hym, mouynge
her heedis, and seiynge, Vath^x! thou that
distriest the temple of God, and in 'thre
daies^y bildist it azen; come adoun^z fro the 30
crosse, and make thi silf saaf. Also^a the 31
hijeste^b prestis scorneden hym ech to
othir with the^c scribis, and seiden, He
made^d othir men saaf, he may not saue
hym silf. Crist, kyng of Israel, come 32

^o cladden *sx.* clothen *uv.* ^p putten *svrx.* ^q on *u.* ^r thei bigunnen *uv.* ^s Om. *sx.* ^t and seie *uv.*
^u Om. *mpuv.* ^u Om. *k.* ^v smytinge *o.* han smyte *v.* ^w heued *ou.* ^x boffaten *k.* bispittiden *qtxy.*
speten on *uv.* ^y and thei *uv.* ^z puttynge, or bowinge, her knees *mp.* kneliden *u sec. m.* ^a Om. *uv.* ^b vn-
cladden *x.* ^c of *xy.* ^d cladden *x.* ^e in *uv.* ^f thei ledden *uv.* ^g out him *v.* ^h a *uv.* ^{hh} Sirenence *M.*
ⁱ of Rufe *nv.* ^k the *uv.* ^l of Golgatha *uv.* ^m expowned *o.* ⁿ Om. *ouvx.* ^o Om. *sx.* ^p castynge
u sec. m. ^q lot on hem *q sec. m.* lot on tho *uv.* ^r Om. *uv.* ^s take what *uv.* ^t Om. *uv.* ^u is *o.*
Om. *uv.* ^v vndren *M.* vnduren *o.* vndur *q.* Om. *uv.* vndirue *w.* ^w the kyng *uv.* ^x crucifieden *ntx.*
^y two *M et p pass. xy.* ^z on his *N.* at his *s.* on the *uv.* ^a another *T.* ^b on *nuv.* ^c the *ouf.* ^d left
half of him *v.* ^e filled *uv.* ^f gessid *o.* arettid *uv.* ordeyned *x.* ^g Om. *ouvx.* ^h wicke *x.* ⁱ And
thei *uv.* ^k Om. *uv.* ^l heuedis *oy.* ^m Om. *xy.* ⁿ Vath, or fy *mp.* Vath *u sec. m. marg.* Om. *x.*
^o on thee *uv.* ^p Om. *r.* ^q of *uv.* ^r In lyk manere *uv.* ^s heze *s.*

^m putten *k.* ⁿ Om. *k.* ^o the purpur *ik.* ^p ether constreyneden *k marg.* ^q passide bi *c.* ^r cast-
iden hi. ^s is *k pr. m.* ^t Jh. of Naz. kyng *c.* ^u crucifieden *A pr. m. CEIMPRUBGHICAß.* ^v atte *p.* ^w the
ck sup. ras. ek. ^x that is, fy *e marg.* ^y the thridde dai *A pr. m.* ^z down *imsbc pr. m. ehi.* ^a And
k pr. m. e. And also *k sec. m.* Also and *r.* ^b hije *i.* ^c Om. *k.* ^d hath maad *i.*

ynge^t him, ech to other, with scribis^u, seiden, 'Crist, kyng of Yrael, maade othere men^v saf, 'he maye not saue him silue^w.
 32 Come^x he^y down now fro the cross, that we se, and bileue. And thei that weren crucified with him, puttedyn^z wrong^a, 'or
 33 fals reprof^b, to him. And the sixte our, 'or mydday^c, maad, derknessis ben^d maad vpon^e al the^{ee} erthe til 'in to^f the nynthe
 34 our, 'that is, noon^g. And in the nynthe our Jhesus criede with greet vois, seyynge, 'Helo, Heloy^h, lamazabatany, theⁱ which 'interpretid is^j, My God, my God, whi, 'or
 35 wherto^k, hast thou forsake me? And summe of men stondinge aboute heeringe^l
 36 seiden, Lo! he clepith Hely. Sothli oon rennynge, and fillinge a sponge with vyne- gre^m, and puttinge aboute to a reede, 3aueⁿ him drynke^o, seyinge^p, Suffre 3e, se we, if
 37 Hely come for^a to do^r hym down. Forsoth Jhesus^s, a greet vois sent out, deiede^t,
 38 'or sente out the breth^u. And the veil of the temple is^v kitt in to^w tweyne^x fro the
 39 hijeste til to down^y, 'or bynethe^z. Forsoth centurio seyng, 'the which^a stood euene azenst, for so crijng he hadde deied, seith^b, Verrili, this man was 'Goddis sone^c.
 40 Sothli^{cc} there weren and othere wymmen^d biholdinge fro^e affer^f, among whiche was Mary Mawdeleyn, and Mari of^g James the lasse, and 'modir of^h Joseph, and
 41 Salome. And whanne Jhesus was in Galilee, thei folowidenⁱ him, and mynystriden to him, and manye othere wymmen, that^k 'to gidere stizeden vp^l with him to Jeru-
 42 salem. And whanne^m euentydⁿ was now maad, for it was the euentyd^o bfore the

doun now fro the cross, that we seen, and bileuen. And thei that weren crucified with hym, dispiseden^e hym. And³³ whanne the sixte hour was come, derknessis weren made on al the^f erthe til in^g to the nynthe our. And in the nynthe³⁴ our Jhesus criede with a greet vois, and seide, Heloy, Heloy, lamazabatany, that is to seie, My God, my God, whi hast thou forsakun me? And summe of men^h³⁵ that stoden aboute herden, and seiden, Lo! he clepith Helye. And oonⁱ ranne,³⁶ and fillide a spounge with vynegre, and puttide aboute to a reede, and 3af to^k hym drynke^l, and seide, Suffre 3e, se we, if^m Helie come to do hym down. And³⁷ Jhesus 3af outⁿ a greet cry, and diede. And the veil of the temple was rent³⁸ atwo fro the hijeste to bynethe. But³⁹ the centurien that stood forn^p azens^q siz, that he so crijng hadde deiede, and^r seide, Verili, this man was Goddis sone. And ther weren also wynmen bihold-⁴⁰ ynge fro afer, among whiche^s was Marie Maudeleyn, and Marie, the modir of James the lesse, and of^t Joseph, and of Salome. And whanne Jhesus was in⁴¹ Galilee, thei folewiden hym, and mynystriden to hym, and many othere wymmen, that camen vp togidir with him to Jerusalem. And whanne euentid^u was⁴² come, for it was the euentid which^v is^w bifor the sabat, Joseph of Armathie^x, the^y⁴³ noble decurioun, cam, and he abood the rewme of God; and^z booldli he entride to Pilat, and axide the bodi of Jhesu. But Pilat wondride, if he were now⁴⁴

^t scorneden q. ^u the scribis u. ^v other he made q sec. m. he made othere men uv. ^w him self he may not make saue q sec. m. he may not make saaf him self uv. ^x Crist, the kyng of Israel, come q sec. m. uv. ^y Om. u. ^z putten sx. ^a fals reprof uv. ^b Om. AQUVX. ^c or vudurne AGMNPQSTY. Om. OUVX. ^d weren uv. ^e on SUVX. ^{ee} Om. AQQS. ^f vnto x. ^g Om. QUV. ^h Hely, Hely GW. ⁱ Om. uv. ^j is interpretid MP. ^k or wherfore A. Om. OQUVX. ^l and heringe P. ^m aysel o. ⁿ 3af to v. ^o to drinke u. ^p and seide uv. ^q Om. SUVX. ^r putte v. ^s Om. uv. ^t Jhesu sente out the spirit uv. ^u Om. ox. either diede uv. ^v was uv. ^w Om. o. ^x two MPQXY. ^y binethe MPUV. ^z Om. MOPQUVX. ^a which MP. that UVX. ^b seide u. and seide v. ^c the sone of God uv. ^{cc} And sothli K. ^d and wymmen weren uv. ther weren oth. wym. w pr. m. ^e Om. x. ^f fer u. ^g the modir of uv. ^h Om. uv. ⁱ sueden uv. ^k whiche uv. ^l hadden stized to gidere uv. ^m Om. u. ⁿ euen MO. ^o euen MO. makingyng redi, either vigile, which is uv.

^e ether puttiden wrong K marg. ^f Om. CEPV. ^g Om. k. ^h the men I. ⁱ oon of hem A sec. m. EQ. ^k Om. sg. ^l to drynke A pr. m. M pr. m. segk. ^m wher k. ⁿ up k. ^o to rent EI. toren k. ^p afor 1 sec. m. ehik. ^q zens ek pr. m. ^r and he k pr. m. ^s whom I. ^t Om. k pr. m. ^u the euentijd I. ^v that I. ^w was g. ^x Armath A pr. m. ^y Om. I pr. m. ^z Om. b.

43 saboth, Joseph of Armathie^o, the^p noble decurioun, *'that hadde ten men vndir him^q*, cam, the^r which and^s he was abidinge the rewme of God; and hardily he entride int^t to Pilat, and axide the body of Jhesu. 44 Forsothe Pilat wondride, if he hadde now 45 deied. And centurio *'axid to^u, 'or brouzt to^v*, he^w axide him, if he^x were now deed; and whanne he^r hadde knowun of centurio, he 3af the body of Jhesu to Joseph. 46 *'Sothli Joseph^z byinge him^a 'lynnen cloth^b*, and doynge him down, wlappe^c in the lynen cloth, and^d puttide^e in a *'newe sepulcre^f* that was hewen in^g a stoon, and^{gg} walewid to a stoon at^h the mouthⁱ of the sepulcre^k.

CAP. XVI.

47 Marie Mawdeleyn forsothe, and Marie of Joseph^l biheelden, where he was putt. 1 And whanne the saboth hadde^m passid, Marie Mawdeleyn, and Marie of James, and Salomeⁿ bouzten oynementis, that thei 2 comynge schulden anoynte^o Jhesu. And ful eerly in oon of woke^p dayes, thei camen to the sepulcre, the^q sunne now^r 3 *'sprungen vp^s*. And thei seiden to gidere, Who schal *'turne azen^t* to vs the stoon fro 4 the dore of the sepulcre? And thei biholdinge syzen the stoon walewid^u away, 5 forsoth it was ful greet. And thei goynge yu^v into the sepulcre syzen a zong oon, hilid with a whit stoole, sittinge at^w the ri3t half; and thei weren abaist^x, *'or 6 greetli aferd^y*. The^z which seith to hem, Nyle 3e drede; 3e seken Jhesu of Nazareth crucified; he hath risun, he is not heere; lo! the place where thei puttiden^a him. 7 But go 3e, *'seye 3e^b* to his disciplis, and to Petre, for he schal go byfore 3ou in to Galilee; there 3e schulen se him, as he 8 seide to 3ou. And thei goynge out fledden

deed. And whanne the centurion^y was 45 clepid, he axide hym, if he were deed; and whanne he knewe of the centurion, he grauntide the bodi of Jhesu to Joseph. And Joseph bouzte lynnene cloth, 46 and took hym^z down, and wlappe^c in the lymen cloth, and leide hym in a^a sepulcre that was hewun of a stoon, and^b walewide a stoon to the dore of the sepulcre. And Marie Maudeleyne and 47 Marie of Joseph bihelden, where he was leid.

CAP. XVI.

And whanne the sabat was passid, 1 Marie Maudeleyne, and Marie of James, and Salomee bouzten swete smellynge oynementis, to come and to anoynte Jhesu. And ful eerli in oon of the woke 2 daies, thei camen to the sepulcre, whanne the sunne was risun. And thei seiden 3 togidere, Who schal meue away to vs the stoon fro the dore of the sepulcre? And thei bihelden, and seien the stoon 4 walewid awei, for it was ful greet. And 5 thei 3eden in to the sepulcre, and sayn a zonglyng, hilide with a white stole, sittinge *'at the^c ri3thalf*; and thei weren aferd. Which^d seith^e to hem, Nyle 3e 6 drede; 3e seken Jhesu of Nazareth crucified; he is risun, he is not here; lo! the place where thei leiden hym. But 7 go 3e, and seie 3e^f to hise disciplis, and to Petir, that he schal go bifor 3ou in to Galilee; there 3e schulen se hym, as he seide to 3ou. And thei 3eden out, and 8

^o Armath κ. ^p a u. ^q Om. ουρx. ^r Om. υρ. ^s also υρ. ^t Om. υ. ^u clepid υρ. ^v Om. υρx. ^w Pilat υρ. ^x Jhesu υρ. ^y Pilat υρ. ^z Joseph forsothe o. Forsothe Joseph υρ. ^a Om. αβγδρστυ ρωxy. ^b sendel or lynnene cloth mp. a linen cloth x. ^c wlappe^c him mp. ^d and he υρ. ^e putte him mp. ^f putte s. puttide him υρ. ^g putte it x. ^h graue υρ. ⁱ of υρ. ^{gg} Om. κ. ^h to x. ⁱ dore υρ. ^k graue υρ. ^l James and Joseph x. ^m was υρ. ⁿ of Salome xy pr. m. ^o oynten x. ^p the woke γμορquv. the wyke x. the weke y. ^q whan the υρ. ^r Om. nυρ. ^s was risen now υρ. ^t azen turne mpxy. turne away υρ. ^u turned υρ. ^v ingoynge mpy. entrynge υρ. ingoende x. ^w on υρ. ^x abaischid αβοqω. astonyed υρ. abasht x. ^y Om. αουρx. ^z Om. υρ. ^a putten sx. ^b seith x.

^y centurio α. ^z it c. ^a the ep. ^b and he i. ^c atte p. ^d The whiche i. ^e seid s pr. m. ^f Om. hi.

fro the sepulcre; forsothe^c drede^d and quakyng^e hadde assaylid hem, 'or gon in to hem^f, and to no man thei seiden ony thing, forsoth^g thei dredden. Sothly^h Jhesus, rysinge erly in the first day of the wouke, apperide firste to Mary Mawdeleyne, ofⁱ whom he hadde cast out seuene deuellis^k. She goynge tolde to hem^l that weren with him, 'hem weylinge and wepyng^m. And thei heeringe thatⁿ he lyuede^o, and^p was seyn of hir, bileueden not. Sothli^q after thes thingis 'tweyne of hem wandringe^r, he is^s schewid in an other lyknesse, 'or figure^t, to hem^u goynge^v in to a toun. And thei goynge toolden to othere, nethir^w thei bileuyden to^x hem. Forsoth at the laste, hem enleuene restinge^y, Jhesus apperide to hem, and reprouyde the vnbileue^z of hem, and the hardnesse of herte, for thei bileuyden not to hem^a, that hadden seyn him to haue risun^b fro deede^c. And he seide to hem, 3e goynge in to al the world, preche^d the gospel to ech creature. He that schal bileue, and schal be baptisid^e, 'or cristenyd^f, schal be sauyd^g; sothli he that schal 'bileue not^h, schal be dampned. Forsoth theseⁱ tokenes^k schulen sue hem, that schulen bileue. In my name thei schulen cast out fendis; thei schulen speke with newe tungis; thei schulen do away serpentis; and if thei schulen drynke ony venym, 'or deedli thing^l, 'that bryngith deeth^m, it schal not noyeⁿ hem^o. Thei schulen putte^p hir^q hondis vpon^r sike men, and thei schulen haue^s wel. And sothli the Lord Jhesu, aftir that he 'hadde spoket to hem, is^u takun vp in to heuene, and

fledde fro the sepulcre; for drede and quakyng had assailed hem, and to no man thei seiden ony thing, for thei dredden. And Jhesus roos eerli the firste dai⁹ of the woke, and apperid firste to Marie Maudeleyne, fro whom he had caste out senene deuellis. And sche 3ede, and 10 tolde to hem that hadden ben with hym, whiche weren weylinge and wepyng. And thei herynge that he lyuyde, and 11 was seyn of hir, bileueden not. But 12 after these thingis whanne tweyne of hem wandriden, he was schewid in another liknesse to hem goynge in to a toun. And thei 3eden, and telden to 13 the^g othir^h, and nether thei bileueden to hem. But 'at theⁱ laste, whanne the 14 enleuene *discipulis*^j saten at the mete, Jhesus apperide to hem, and^k repreuede the vnbileue of hem, and the hardnesse of herte, for thei bileueden not to hem, that hadden seyn that he was risun fro deeth. And he seide to hem, Go 3e in 15 to al the world, and preche^l the gospel to eche creature. Who that bileueth, and 16 is baptisid, schal be saaf; but he that bileueth not, schal be dampned. And 17 these tokenes schulen sue hem, that bileuen. In my name thei schulen caste out feendis; thei^m schulen speke with newe tungis; thei schulen do awei serpentis; and ifⁿ thei drynke ony venym, it schal not noye^o hem. Thei schulen sette her hondis on sijk men, and thei schulen wexe hoole. And the Lord 19 Jhesu, aftir^p he hadde spokun to hem, was^q takun vp^r in to heuene, and he sittith on the rizthalf of God. And 20

^c for *uv*. ^d tremblyng *uv*. ^e drede *uv*. ^f Om. *mnopqvx*. ^g for *uv*. ^h Forsothe *uv*. ⁱ fro *uv*. ^k fendis *uv*. ^l hem mournyng and wepyng *uv*. ^m Om. *uv*. ⁿ for *uv*. ^o lyuende *xy*. ^p Om. *xy*. ^q Forsothe *uv*. ^r Om. *uv*. ^s was *uv*. ^t Om. *mnopqvx*. ^u tweyne of hem *uv*. ^v walkyng and goynge *uv*. ^w and *uv*. ^x not to *uv*. ^y sittinge atte the mete *uv*. ^z vnfeithfulnesse *uv*. ^a these *s*. ^b rise aȝen *uv*. ^c deed men *uv*. deth *x*. ^d prechith *mpx*. prechyng *y*. ^e cristened *uv*. ^f Om. *oquvx*. ^g saaf *agmnopqstuvwy*. ^h not bileue *mpxy*. ⁱ the *v*. ^k signes *uv*. ^l Om. *quv*. ^m that bryngith in deeth *g sec. m. xy*. Om. *oquv*. ⁿ anoye *uv*. ^o to hem *o*. ^p sette *uv*. ^q Om. *uv*. ^r on *uvx*. ^s haue hem *mpy*. ^t spake *uv*. ^u was *uv*.

^g Om. *rimpqrs pr. m. kß*. ^h tother *g*. ⁱ atte *p passim*. aftir at the *r pr. m.* ^j Om. *r pr. m.* ^k and he *i*. ^l preche 3e *pr. m.* precheth *i*. ^m and thei *k*. ⁿ thlouȝ *k*. ^o anoye *crb*. ^p after that *empseugka*. ^q he was *k pr. m.* ^r Om. *c*.

20 sittith on the riȝthalf of God. Sothli^v
 thei gon forth prechiden euerywhere, the
 Lord worching with^w, and conferminge
 the word with^x signes^y folowinge^z.

thei ȝeden forth, and prechiden euery
 where, for the Lord wrouȝte with hem,
 and confermyde the word with signes
 folewyng.

*Here endith the gospel of Mark, and
 bigynneth the prolog of Luk^a.*

*Here endith the gospel of Mark, and
 here bigynneth the prolog vpon Luyk^s.*

^v Forsothe *uv.* ^w to gidere *uv.* ^x Om. *x.* ^y signes, either myracles *uv.* ^z suyng *uv.* ^a Here
 endith Mark, and now bigynneth Luk. *a.* Here endith the gospel of Mark, and here bigynneth the prolog
 on the gospel of Luke Euangelist. Jerom in his prolog seith pleyntli this sentence suyng. *n.* Here endith
 the gospeles of Marke, and here bigynneth the prolog of Luke. *q.* Here endith Mark. *r.* Here endith
 Marc, and bygynneth Luc. *v.* Here endeth the gospel of Mark, and bigynneth the gospel of Luke. *w.*
 Ende. *v.* No final rubric in *GMOPSUX*.

^a Here endith the gospel of Mark, and (here *x*) bigynneth the prologe on the gospel of Luyk. *cqx.*
 Heere endith the gospel of Mark, and biginnith the prologe on Luyk. *irchi.* Here endeth Mark; se now
 the prologe on Luke. *k.* Here endith the gospel of Mark, and bigynnith a prologe on Luk. *s.* Here endith
 Mark, and here bigynneth a prologe on Luyk. *ube.* Here eendith the gospel of Mark. *k.*

LUKE.

The prologe of Luke^a.

LUCAS of Antyoche of Sirye nacioun, in craft a leche, *was^b* a discipule of the apostlis; aftirward he folowide Poul anon in^c to his passioun, seruyng to the Lord with outen blame; forwhi he nother hauynge eny tyme wyf, neithir^d sones, of seuenthy and foure þeer age^e deiede in Betanye^f, ful of the Hooly Gost. The which aftir that^g the gospels weren writun, by Matheu forsothe in^h Jewerie, by Mark sothli in Ytalie, stiryng the Hooly Gost, this gospel he wroot in 'the cuntreesⁱ of^k Achaye^l; also signyfyng him silf, that othere gospels of *Matheu and Mark* weren writen bifore. To whom with oute 'the ilke^m thingis, the whiche the ordre of theⁿ disposinge of the gospel axith^o, the mooste nede of traueil was, that first to the bileuyd men of Grees^p bi alle profeciynge the manheed of Crist comynge in to fleisch schulde be maad opyn, lest thei, holde^q with Jewis fablis, in the oonly desyr^r of the olde lawe schulde^s be holde, and that he schulde trauele, lest thei^t, disceyued with eretikis fablis and foly^u bisynnessis, schulde falle fro the treuthe; and^v aftir that, in the bigynnyng of his gospel, the natiuyte of Jon take bifore, schulde schewe, to whom he wroot the gospel, and in whom 'he chose^w schulde wryte, makynge opyn him^x in him silf to be fulfillid, that weren^y of othir bigunne^z. 'To whom therfore^a after the baptyng of Goddis sone fro the perfeccioun of generacioun fulfillid^b in Crist, and fro the bigynnyng of natuyte of man to be 'rehersid^c, power 'was grauntid^d, that to men seching he schulde schewe, in whom he was apprehendinge bi the entringe of the generacioun of vndeportable^e God, rennyng azen 'in to^f God by Nathan^g, the sone of Dauith, admittid, preching to men his Crist, schulde make by the 'sone the^h work of a perfit man *turne* azen inⁱ to him silf, the which *Luk* by Dauith the fadir to men comynge to *God* 3af a wey in Crist. To the which *Luk* power in seruyse of the apostlis dedis to be write was 3oue, that God ful *schewide* in to God, *other to be God that was in the assencioun*, and the sone of tresoun, *that was Judas*, acqunchid^k, the preier of the apostlis^l maad, thorw^m the lot of Goddis choysⁿ, 'the noumbre schulde be fulfilld. So Poul fulfillinge^o schulde 3yue to the^p dedis of the apostlis, whom longe 'to azen^q God^r, *that was Goddis wille*, kikyng^s the Lord hadde chose. That thou3^t bothe 'to men^u redinge and seching God by alle thingis it were profitable to be spedde of vs, nethes^v we, knowinge that the

^a From q. *The prologe. v.* Here begynneth the proloug of Luk. *v.* No initial rubric in *ux.* ^b that was q. ^c Om. *qx.* ^d either *v.* or *x.* other *v.* ^e in age *s.* ^f Bitynie *gy.* Bitomie *v.* ^g Om. *k.* ^h the *xv.* ⁱ Om. *k pr. m.* ^k Om. *k.* ^l Achais *v.* ^m tho *x.* ⁿ Om. *k.* ^o axid *x.* ^p Greek *s.* Graes *v.* ^q sholde *sxx.* Om. *uv.* ^r the desijr *v.* ^s Om. *sx.* ^t the *v.* ^u failly *v.* ^v Om. *gy.* ^w Om. *v.* ^x Om. *svvx.* ^y In *gkq* and *v* a large portion of the prologue to the Ep. to the Romans is introduced here. ^z bigynnyng *v.* bigunnen *x.* ^a that sore *v.* ^b fild *x.* ^c the hersid *g.* ^d is 3ouen *x.* ^e vnpartable *v.* ^f vnto *q.* ^g Mathan *k.* ^h Om. *q.* ⁱ Om. *q.* ^k quenchid *sx.* ^l postlis *v.* ^m Om. *q.* ⁿ clothis *k.* ^o so Poul fulfillinge the noumbre should be fulfillid *g sec. m.* ^p there *g.* ^q tozen *x.* ^r the good *gqsuvx.* the gode *v.* ^s kikende *s.* likyng *k et ceteri.* ^t there *g.* ^u men to *v pr. m.* ^v neuertheles *q.*

traueilinge erthe tilier it bihoneth to ete of his frutis, hauith^m auoyded opyn curioustē, leste we schulde be seidⁿ not to schewe God as wel to men willinge, as to profite to men aloothinge^o.

Here endith the prolog, and bigynneth the gospel^p.

Here bygynneth the prologe on Luyke^a.

Luik was a man of Syrie bi nacioun, and of^b Antiochie, and was^c a leche in craft, and a disciple of apostlis^d. Aftirward^e he suede Poul til to^f his endyng, and seruede God, and was with out greet synne, for nethir he hadde a wijf in ony tyme, nether children, and he diede in Bithynye at 'foure and seuentithe zeer^g, and was ful of the Hooli Goost. And whanne gospellis^h weren writun bi Matheu in Judee, and bi Mark in Ytalie, Luk bi theⁱ stiryng of the Hooli Goost wroot this gospel in the cuntreis^k of Acaye. The moste nede^l of his trauel 'was this^m, that the manhod of Crist schulde be opyn to feithful Grekis bi alle profetis, that Godⁿ schulde come in fleisch, that is, to schewe bi alle profetis, that Crist schulde be God and man to gidir, lest cristen Grekis token heede to the fablis of Jewis, and weren holdun in desijr aloone of Moyses lawe. And Luyk trauelide, lest ether^o thei weren disseyued bi fablis of eretikis, and fonned stelthis, and felden awei fro treuthe^p. This Luyk bigynneth at the concepcioun and natyuyte of Joon Baptist, and discryueth the natyuyte, and baptytm, and prechyng of Crist, and his detl, and risyng azen, and assencioun.

'Jerom in his prolog on Luyk seith pleyuli this sentence^a.

Here bigynneth another prologe^a.

1 Forsothe for manye men enforceden to ordeyne the tellyng of thingis, whiche
2 ben fillid in vs, as thei that seyn atte the bigynnyng, and weren ministris of the
3 word, bitaken^r, it is^s seen also to me, hauynge^t alle thingis diligentli bi ordre, to
4 write to thee, thou best Theofile, that thou knowe the treuthe of tho wordis,
of whiche thou art lerned^{u*}.

^m han s. hath x. ⁿ seie qv. seen sux. ^o lothende sx. ^p Here endith the prologe of Luke, and bigynnen the gospeles of Luke after the lettre. q. No final rubric in xv. ^r From u and v marg. Prologe. v text. ^s bytooken v. ^t hauynge fro the bygynnyng v. ^u lerud v. * These four prefatory verses are only found in two copies, u and v, both of the early version.

^a From EORTf. Prologe on Luyk. c. Prolog of Luke. n. Prologe. x. Here bigynneth the [a g] prolog on the gospel of Luk. gk. No initial rubric in i k m q r s u x. ^b Om. n. ^c he was k. ^d the apostlis e. ^e And aftirward es. ^f into t. ^g foure and seventi zeer CEIKPQTUXbhik. lxxiiij. zeer mscgk. foure score foure zeers n. thre scoore zere and four tenthe o. ^h the gospels oe. ⁱ Om. CEMNOSTUXQR bceghik. ^k cuntrei hik. ^l Om. i. ^m Om. t. ⁿ Crist s sup. ras. ^o ar o. ^p the truthe nsg. ^q Jerom seith al this pleyuli in his prologe on Luyk. c. Jerom in his prologe on Luk seith this sentence. EPTX. Heere endith the prologe. i. Here endeth the prologe on Luke; se now the book of Luk. k. Jerom in his prolog seith al this pleyuli. n. Thus eendith the prolog, and bigynneth the gospel of Luke. r. Here endith the prologe, and here bigynneth the book of Luk. s. This seith Jerome in his prologe on Luyk. u. Here endith the prolog, and bigenneth the gospeil of the vangly of Luk. g. This seith Jerom in his prolog. hi. Jerom in his prolog on Luk seith al this. k. Om. ore.

Here bygynneth the gospel of Luke^f.

5 Ther was sun prest, Zacharie by
name, in the dayes of Eroude, kyng^g of
Judee, of the sort of Abia, and his wyf
of the dou3tris of Aaron, and hir name
6 Elizabeth. Sothli thei bothe weren iuste
'bifore^b God, goynge in alle the maunde-
mentis and iustifyingis of the Lord, with
7 outen pleynte. Andⁱ a sone was not to
hem, for that Elizabeth was bareyne, and
bothe hadden gon forth^k fer^l in her dayes.
8 Sothli it was^m don, whanneⁿ Sacharie was
set 'in presthod^o, in the ordre of his sort
9 bifore God, vp^p the custom of presthod,
by sort he wente forth, that he entrid in
to the temple of the Lord, schulde putte^q
10 ensence. And alle the multitude of the^r
peple was withouteforth, preiynge in the
11 our of encense. Sothli an aungel of the
Lord apperide to him, stondinge on the
12 ri3thalf of^s the auter of ensence. And
Sacharie seyng was^t disturblid^u, and
13 drede felde^v down on him. Forsoth the
aungel seith to hym, Zacharie, drede thou
not; for thi preier is herd, and Elizabeth,
thi wyf, schal bere to thee a sone, and his
14 name schal be clepid John. And 'ioye
and gladinge schal be to thee^{vv}; and manye
15 schulen enioye^w in his natyuite. Sothli he
schal be greet bifore the Lord, and he
schal not drynke wyn and sydir^x, and he
schal be fulfillid^y of^z the^a Hooly Gost 3it
16 of^b his modir^c wombe. And he schal
conuerte manye of the sones of Israel to
17 the Lord God of hem; and he schal go
bifore him in the spirit and vertu of
Helye; and he^d schal turne the hertis of

Here bigyuneth the gospel of Luyk^a.

In the daies of Eroude, kyng of Judee,⁵
ther was a prest, Sakarie bi name, of the
sorte of Abia, and his wijf *was* of the
dou3tris of Aaron, and hir name *was*
Elizabeth. And bothe^b weren iust bifor⁶
God, goynge in alle the inaundementis
and iustifyngis of the Lord, withouten
pleynt. And thei hadden no child, for⁷
Elizabeth was bareyn, and bothe weren
of grete age in her daies. And it bifel,⁸
that whanne Zacarie schulde do the office
of preesthod, in the^c ordre of his cours
tofor God, aftir the custome of the^d
preesthod, he wente forth bi lot, and
entride in to the temple, to^e encense.
And al the multitude of the puple was¹⁰
with outforth, and preiede in the our^f of
encensyng. And an^f aungel of the Lord¹¹
apperide to hym, and stood on the ri3t-
half of the auter of encense. And Za-
12 carie seyng was afraied, and drede fel
vpon hym. And the aungel seide to¹³
hym, Zacarie, drede thou not; for thi
preyer is herd, and Elizabeth, thi wijf,
schal bere to thee a sone, and his name
schal be clepid Joon. And ioye and¹⁴
gladyng schal be to thee; and many
schulen 'haue ioye^g in his natyuite^b. Forⁱ¹⁵
he schal be greet bifor the Lord, and he
schal not drynke wyn and^j sidir, and he
schal be fulfillid with the Hooli Goost
3it of^k his modir^l wombe. And he schal¹⁶
conuerte many of the children of Israel
to her Lord God; and he schal go bifor¹⁷
hym in the spirit and the^{ll} vertu of Helie;
and he schal turne the hertis of the^m

^f From o. *Heere bigynneth Luke. 1M. Luk. v.* No initial rubric in the other Mss. ^g the kyng o. Om. w pr. m. ^h to for u. ⁱ Om. u. ^k Om. quv. ^l Om. x. ^m is g pr. m. MNOPQSTXY. ⁿ that PQSTXY. ^o Om. uvw sec. m. ^p aftir A pr. m. GMNOPQSW pr. m. x. ^q Om. g pr. m. ^r Om. v. ^s on o. ^t is GMNOPQSTXY. ^u disturbid sx. distroublid v. ^v fallide GMNT. fell o. fel x. fellid y. ^{vv} he schall be ioie to thee and gladyng GMNOPQSTXY. ^w ioie AP w pr. m. ^x cyser IP. cyther ox. ^y fillid uv. ^z with AGMNOPQSTXY. ^a Om. G. ^b on T. ^c modirs uv. ^d Om. OPQTX.

^a *Heere biginnith the gospel of Luyk. 1. This is the gospel. q. This is the Gospel of Luyk. x. Here bigynneth the firste chapitre of Luk. e.* No initial rubric in CEKPRSubeghik. ^b bothe thei i. ^c Om. M pr. m. ^d Om. rsgk. that e. ^e of k pr. m. ^f the c. ^g be glad R. ^h natyuite, or birthe K. ⁱ Forsothe i. ^j ne CEIMPRQVUXbchikaβ. nether ksg. ^k fro k. ^l modris sb. ^{ll} Om. sk. ^m Om. EIP x pr. m. k.

fadris in to sones^e, and men out of bileue^f to the^g prudence of iuste men, for^h to make redy a parfyt peple to the Lord. 18 And Zachari seide to the aungel, Wherof schal I wite this? for I am old, and my 19 wyf hath gon ferⁱ in hir dayes. And the aungel answeringe seide to him, Forsoth I am Gabriel, that stonde ny³ bifore^k God; and I am sent to thee for^l to speke, and to^m euangelise, 'or telleⁿ, to thee thes 20 thingis. And loo! thou shalt be stille, 'or doumbe^o, and thou schalt not mowe speke til in to the day, in which^p thes thingis schulen be don; for that^q thou hast not^r bileuyd to my wordis, whiche^s schu- 21 len be fillid^t in her tyme. And the peple was abidinge Zacharie, and thei won- 22 driden, for he tariede in the temple. Forsoth he gon out myzte not speke to hem, and thei knewen that he^u hadde seyn a vicioun in the temple. And he was beken- 23 ynge to hem, and dwellide doumb. And it was^v maad^v, as the dayes of his office weren fulfillid^w, he wente in to his hous. 24 Forsoth after dayes Elizabeth, his wyf, conseyuede, and hidde hir fyue monethis, 25 seyinge, For so the Lord dide to me in the dayes, in the^x whiche he bihelde, for^y to take a wey my schenschip a mong men. 26 Sothely in the sixte monethe the aungel Gabriel was^z sent fro God in to a citee of 27 Galilee, to which^a the name Nazareth, to a mayden^b, weddid to a man, to whom the name was Joseph, of the house of Dauith; and the name of the mayden 28 Marie. And the aungel gon yn to hir seide, Heil^c, ful of grace; the Lord be^d with thee; blessid be^e thou among^f wym- 29 men. Which^g, whanne she had herd, was^h troublidⁱ in his word, and thouzte what

fadris in to theⁿ sones, and men out of bileue^o to the prudence of iust men, to make redi a perfit puple to the Lord. And Zacarie seide to the aungel, Wherof 18 schal Y wite^p this? for Y am eld, and my wijf hath gon fer in to^q hir daies. And 19 the aungel answeride, and seide to hym, For^r Y am Gabriel, that stonde ni³ bifor God; and Y am sent to thee to speke, and to euangelize to thce these thingis. And lo! thou schalt be doumbe, and 20 thou schalt not mow speke til in to the dai, in which these thingis schulen be don; for thou hast not bileued to my wordis, whiche schulen be fulfillid in her tyme. And the puple was abidyng^e 21 Zacarie, and thei wondriden, that he tariede in the temple. And he zede out, 22 and myzte not speke to hem, and thei knewen that he hadde seyn a visioun in the temple. And he bikenyde to^s hem, and he^{ss} dwellide stille doumbe. And it 23 was don, whanne the daies of his office weren fulfillid, he wente in to his hous. And aftir these daies Elizabeth, his wijf, 24 conseyuede, and hidde hir fyue monethis, and scide, For so the Lord dide to me in 25 the daies, in whiche he bihelde, to take awei my repreef among men. But in 26 the sixte moneth the aungel Gabriel was sent fro God in to a citee of Galilee, whos name was Nazareth, to a maidyn^t, 27 weddid to a man, whos name was Joseph, of the hous of Dauid; and the name of the maidun^u was Marie. And 28 the aungel entride to hir, and seide, Heil, ful of grace; the Lord be^v with thee; blessid be thou among wymmen. And whanne sche hadde herd, sche was 29 troublid in his word, and thouzte what

^e the sones AGMNPQTW pr. m. Y. ^f bileue, or that bileuen not AGNQSTWY. the bileue UF. ^g Om. X. ^h Om. SX. ⁱ forth X. ^k tofor X. ^l Om. X. ^m for to o. ⁿ or schene AGMNPSTY. Om. QX. ^o Om. X. ^p the whiche AGMNPSTWY. ^q that that AGMNPSTXY. ^r not now W pr. m. ^s the whiche AGMNPQSTW pr. m. XY. ^t fulfilled AGMNPQSTWXY. ^u thei K ^v is A pr. m. G pr. m. MNPQSTY pr. m. ^w don A sec. m. G sec. m. SUV. ^x fillid UV. ^y Om. AGMNPQSTUVWXY. ^z is A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPQSTXY pr. m. ^a whom AGMNPQSTXY. ^b virgyn P. ^c Heil, Marie N. ^d Om. GMNPQSTW pr. m. XY. ^e Om. G pr. m. MNPQSTXY pr. m. ^f yn A. ^g The whiche AGMNPQSTWXY. ^h is A pr. m. G pr. m. MNPQSTXY pr. m. Om. o. ⁱ turblid MNP.

ⁿ Om. EX pr. m. ^o the bileue G. ^p knowe K. ^q Om. EIQR sec. m. begk pr. m. ^r Forsothe I. ^s Om. S. ^{ss} Om. R. ^t maide EIPQXK. ^u maide EIP. ^v is I.

30 maner salutacioun this was. And the
aungel seide to hir, Ne drede thou, Marie,
sothli thou hast founden grace anemptis^u
31 God. Loo! thou schalt conseyue in the^v
wombe, and schalt^w bere a sone, and thou
32 schalt clepe his name Jhesu. This^x schal
be greet, and he schal be clepid the^{xx} sone
of the Hijeste; and the Lord God schal
33 ȝeue to him the seete of Dauith, his fadir,
and he schal regne in the hous of Jacob
34 with outen^y ende, and of his rewme schal
be non ende. Forsoth Marie seith^z to
the aungel, On what manere schal this
thing be don, for I knowe^a not man?
35 And the aungel answeringe seide to hir,
The Hooly Gost schal come fro aboue in
to thee, and the vertu of the Hijeste schal
schadewe vnto^b thee; therfore and that
hooly thing that schal be born of thee,
36 schal be clepid the sone of God. And
loo! Elizabeth, thi cosyness^c, and sche
hath conceyued a sone in hir elde, and
this monethe is the sixte to^d hir that is
37 clepid bareyne; for euery word schal not
38 be impossible anemptis God. Forsoth
Marie seide, Loo! the hand mayden^e of
the Lord; be it don to me aftir^f thi word.
39 And the aungel departide fro hir. Sothli
Marie risinge vp in tho dayes, wente with
haste in to the^{ff} hilly placis, in to a citee
40 of Judee. And sche entride yn to the
hous of Zacharie, and grette Elizabeth.
41 And it was^g don, as Elizabeth herde the
salutacioun of Marie, the ȝonge child in
hir wombe gladide. And Elizabeth was
42 fillid^h with the Hooly Gost, and criede
with grete voys, and seide, Blessid *be*ⁱ
thou among wyymen, and blessid *be*^k the
43 fruyt of thi wombe. And wherof this^l
thing to me, that the modir of my Lord
44 come^m to me? Loo! forsothe as the voys of
thi salutacioun wasⁿ maad in myn eeris,

maner salutacioun this was. And the 30
aungel seide to hir, Ne^w drede thou^x
not^y, Marie, for thou hast foundun grace
anentis God. Lo! thou schalt conceyue^z 31
in wombe, and schalt bere a sone, and
thou schalt clepe his name Jhesus. This^z 32
schal be greet, and he schal be clepid the
sone of the Hijeste; and the Lord God
schal ȝeue to hym the seete of Dauid, his
fadir, and he schal regne in the hous of
Jacob with outen ende, and of his rewme 33
schal be noon ende. And Marie seide 34
to the aungel, On what maner schal this
thing be doon, for Y knowe not^a man?
And the aungel answeride, and seide to 35
hir, The Hooly Goost schal come fro
aboue in to thee, and the vertu of the
Hijeste schal ouerschadewe thee; and
therfor that hooli thing that schal be
borun of thee, schal be clepid the sone of
God. And lo^b! Elizabeth, thi cosyn, 36
and sche also hath conceyued a sone in
hir eelde, and this moneth is the sixte
to hir that is clepid bareyn; for euery 37
word schal not be impossible^c anentis
God. And Marie seide, Lo! the hand- 38
maydyn^d of the Lord; be it don to me
aftir thi word. And the aungel de-
partide fro hir. And Marie roos vp in 39
tho daies, and wente with haaste in to
the mounteyns, in to a citee of Judee.
And sche entride in to the hous of Za- 40
carie, and grette Elizabeth. And it was 41
don, as Elizabeth herde the salutacioun
of Marie, the ȝonge child in hir wombe
gladide. And Elizabeth was fulfillid
with the Hooli Goost, and criede with 42
a greet voys, and seide, Blessid *be* thou
among wyymen, and blessid *be* the^e
fruyt of thi wombe. And whereof *is* 43
this thing to me, that the modir of my
Lord come^f to me? For lo! as the voice 44

^u aȝeyn N. ^v Om. AGMNOPQSTW pr. m. XY. ^w Om. GMOPQTW pr. m. XY. ^x He UV. ^{xx} Om. MP.
y in to withouten X. ^z said AGMNOPQSTUVWXY. ^a knewe MP. ^b to AGMNOPQSTUV sec. m. WXY. into
V pr. m. ^c cosyne GMOPQXY. ^d of O. ^e mayde MOV. ^f vp UVW sec. m. ^{ff} tho X. ^g is G sec. m. MOPQTX
Y pr. m. ^h is fulfild A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPQSTXY pr. m. was fulfillid A sec. m. G sec. m. W pr. m. Y sec. m.
ⁱ Om. GMPSTXY pr. m. ^k Om. G pr. m. MNOPSTXY pr. m. ^l is this AG sec. m. W pr. m. Y sec. m. ^m com-
eth UV. ⁿ is A pr. m. GMNOPQSTXY pr. m.

^w Om. CIR sec. m. X sec. m. ^x thee EP. ^y Om. c sec. m. ^z He this I. ^a no k. ^b Om. k pr. m.
^c vnpossible EPk. ^d handmaide iak. ^e Om. s. ^f cometh k.

the ȝonge child gladide^d with^e ioye in my
 45 wombe. And blessid thou^f ert^g, that hast
 bileuyd, for tho^b thingis that ben seid to
 thee fro the Lord, schulen be parfyti don.
 46 And Marie seide, My soule magnyfieth
 47 the Lord, and my spirit hath gladidⁱ in
 48 God, myn heelte^j. For he hath biholden
 49 the mekenesse of his hand mayde^k. Loo!
 forsoth of this alle generaciouns schulen
 seie me blessid. For he that is myȝti hath
 don grete thingis to me, and his name is^l
 50 hooly. And his mercy is^m fro kynredisⁿ
 51 in to kynredis, to men dredinge him. He
 made myȝte in his arme, he scateride
 proude men with mynde of his herte.
 52 He^o puttide^p down myȝty men fro seete^q,
 53 and enhaunside meke^r. He hath fillid^s
 hungry men with goode thingis, and he^t
 54 hath left ryche men voyde. He^u, hauynge
 mynde of his mercy, took vp Israel, his
 55 child; as he hath spoken to oure fadris, to
 Abraham and to his seed, in to worldis.
 56 Forsoth Marye dwellide with hir as three^v
 monethis, and turnyde aȝen in to hir hous.
 57 Sothly the tyme of beringe child was
 fillid^x to Elizabeth, and sche childide a
 58 sone. And the neizeboris and cosyns of
 hir herden^y, for the Lord hadde^z magny-
 fied his mercy with hir; and thei thank-
 59 iden^a him^b. And it was^c don, in the
 eiztethe day, thei camen for^d to circumside
 the child; and thei clepiden^e him Sacharie,
 60 by name of his fadir. And his modir
 answeringe seide, Nay, but^f he schal be
 61 clepid John. And thei seiden to hir,
 For no man is in thi kyn, that is clepid
 62 bi^g this name. Sothli thei maden a syngne
 to his fadir, whom he wolde him for^h to
 63 be clepid. And he axinge a poyntel,
 wroot, seyinge, John is his name. And
 64 alle men wondriden. Forsoth his mouth

of thi salutacioun was maad in myn
 eeris, the ȝong child gladide in ioye in
 my wombe. And blessid be thou, that⁴⁵
 hast bileued, for thilke^g thingis that ben
 seid of the Lord to thee, schulen be par-
 fitli don. And Marie seide, Mi soule⁴⁶
 magnyfieth the Lord, and my spirit hath⁴⁷
 gladid in God, myn helthe. For he hath⁴⁸
 biholdun the mekenesse of his hand-
 maidun^h. For lo! of this alle genera-⁴⁹
 ciouns schulen seie thatⁱ Y am blessid.
 For he that is myȝti hath don to me
 grete thingis, and his name is^l hooli.
 And his mercy is fro kynrede in to⁵⁰
 kynredes, to men that dreden hym. He⁵¹
 made myȝt in his arme, he scaterede
 proude men with the^k thouȝte of his
 herte. He sette^l down myȝti men fro⁵²
 sete^m, and enhaunside meke men. He⁵³
 hath fulfillid hungri men with goodis,
 and he hath left riche men voide. He,⁵⁴
 hauynge mynde of his mercy, tookⁿ Is-
 rael, his child; as he hath spokun to oure⁵⁵
 fadris, to Abraham and to his seed, in to
 worldis. And Marie dwellide with hir,⁵⁶
 as it were thre monethis, and turnede
 aȝen in to hir hous. But the tyme of⁵⁷
 beryng child was fulfillid to Elizabeth,
 and sche bare a sone. And the neizboris⁵⁸
 and cosyns^o of hir herden, that the Lord
 hadde magnyfiied his mercy with hir;
 and thei thankiden hym. And it was⁵⁹
 don in the eizte dai, thei camen to cir-
 cumcide the child; and thei clepiden hym
 Zacarie, bi the^p name of his fadir. And⁶⁰
 his moder answeride, and seide, Nay, but
 he schal be clepid Joon. And thei seiden⁶¹
 to hir, For no man is in thi kynrede,
 that is clepid this name. And thei⁶²
 bikeneden to his fadir, what he wolde
 that^{pp} he were clepid. And he axynge⁶³

^d ful out gladide *MP*. ^e in *AGMNOPTUVWXY*. ^f be thou *AG sec. m. Y sec. m.* ^g Om. *AGMNOPTUVWXY*.
^h thilk *AGNOQST*. the ilke *MPW pr. m. Y*. ⁱ ful out gladid *MP*. ^j helthe ȝiuer *G sec. m. MOP*. ^k mayden *GY*.
^l Om. *G pr. m. MNOPTUVWXY pr. m.* ^m Om. *GIMNOPSQXY pr. m.* ⁿ kynrede *AGMNOPTUVWXY*. ^o And *QX*
^p *Y pr. m.* And he *Y sec. m.* ^q putte *SX*. ^r the seete *MPT*. ^s meke men *U*. ^t fulfillid *GMNOPTUVWXY*.
^u Om. *W pr. m.* ^v And *K*. ^w Om. *K*. ^x is fulfild *A pr. m. GMNOPTUVWXY pr. m.* was fulfillid *WY sec. m.*
^y seiden *U*. ^z hath *U*. ^a to gydere ioyeden *MP*. ^b to hir *MP*. to him *o*. ^c is *A pr. m. GMNOPTUVWXY pr. m.*
^d Om. *SX*. ^e clepyng *o*. ^f no but *T*. ^g Om. *Y pr. m.* ^h Om. *SUVX*.

^g tho *I*. ^h handmaide *EQCK*. ⁱ Om. *k*. ^k Om. *k*. ^l settide *R*. putte *k*. ^m here seete *I*. ⁿ took
 vp *k pr. m.* ^o the cosyns *hi*. ^p Om. *R pr. m.* ^{pp} Om. *e*.

was^k openyd anon, and his tunge, and he
 65 spak, blessinge^l God. And drede was^m
 maad on alle her neiȝeboris, and thesⁿ
 wordis weren pupplischid on^o alle the^p
 66 hilly placis of Judee. And alle men that
 herden puttedyn^q in her^r herte, seyinge,
 Who, gessist thou, this child schal be?
 And sothli the hond of the Lord was^s
 67 with him. And Zacharie, his fadir, 'was
 fillid^t with the Hooli Gost, and prophe-
 68 siede, seyinge^u, Blessid be^v the Lord God
 of Israel, for he hath visitid, and maad
 69 redempcioun of his peple. And he hath
 rerid^w to vs an horn of^x helthe in the
 70 hous of Dauith, his child. As^y he spak by
 the mouthe of 'hooli prophetis^z, that ben
 71 fro the world^a. Helthe fro^b oure enemyes,
 and fro^c the hond of alle men^d that hat-
 72 iden vs. To do^e mercy with oure fadris, and
 to^f haue mynde of^g his^h hooli testament.
 73 The ooth that he swor to Abraham, oure
 74 fadir, 'to ȝyue him silfⁱ to vs. That we
 'withoute drede^k deliuerid fro the hond of
 75 oure enemyes, serue^l to him^m, in hoolynesse
 and riȝtfulnesseⁿ bifore him in^o alle oure
 76 dayes. And thou, child, schalt be clepid
 the^p prophete of the^{pp} Hiȝeste; for thou
 schalt go bifore the face of the Lord, to^q
 77 make redy his weyes. For^r to ȝyue the^s
 science of helthe to his peple, in to remis-
 78 cioun of her synnes; bi the entraylis of
 mercy^t of oure God, in whiche^u he spryng-
 79 ynge vp fro an hiȝ hath visytid vs. For^v
 to ȝyue liȝt to hem that sitten in derk-
 nessis, and in schadewe of deth; for^w to
 dresse oure feet in to the wey of pees.
 80 Sothli the child waxide^x, and was com-

a poyntil, wroot, seiynge, Joon is his
 name. And alle men wondriden. And 64
 anon his mouth was openyd, and his
 tunge, and he spak, and blessinge God.
 And drede was maad on alle her neiȝ- 65
 boris, and alle these wordis weren pup-
 plischid on alle the mounteyns of Judee.
 And alle men that herden puttiden in 66
 her herte, and seiden, What maner child
 schal this be? For^a the hoond of the
 Lord was with hym. And Zacarie, his 67
 fadir, was fulfillid with the Hooli Goost,
 and^r prophesiede, and seide, Blessid be 68
 the Lord God of Israel, for he hath
 visitid, and maad redempcioun of his
 puple. And he hath rerid^s to vs an 69
 horn of heelthe in the hous of Dauid, his
 child. As he spak bi the mouth of 70
 hise^t hooli prophetis, that weren fro the
 world. Helthe fro oure enemyes, and fro 71
 the hoond of alle men that hatiden vs.
 To do merci with oure fadris, and to 72
 haue mynde of his hooli testament. The 73
 greet ooth that he swoor to Abraham,
 oure fadir, to ȝyue hym silf to^a vs. That 74
 we with out drede delyuered^v fro the
 hoond of oure enemyes, serue to hym, in 75
 hoolynesse and riȝtwisnesse^w bifor hym
 in alle oure daies. And thou, child, 76
 schalt be clepid the prophete of the
 Hiȝest; for thou schalt go bifor the face
 of the Lord, to make redi hise weies. To 77
 ȝyue seynce of helthe to his puple, in to
 remyscioun of her synnes; bi the inward- 78
 nesse of the merci of oure God, in the
 whiche he spryngynge vp fro an hiȝ
 hath visitid vs. To ȝyue liȝt to hem that 79

^k is *A pr. m. GMNPQSTXY pr. m.* ^l plesynge o. ^m is *A pr. m. GMNPQSTXY pr. m.* ⁿ alle these
UVX. ^o vpon *AQMNPQSTW pr. m. Y.* ^p Om. o. ^q putten *s passim X.* ^r Om. *G pr. m.* ^s Om.
Q pr. m. ^t is fulfillid *A pr. m. G sec. m. MNOPQSTXY pr. m.* was fulfillid *WY sec. m.* ^u Om. *w pr. m.*
^v Om. *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNPQSTW pr. m. XY pr. m.* ^w reiseid *UV.* ^x on his *U.* of his *V.* ^y And *U.*
^z seyntis *MP.* ^a world his prophetes *MP.* ^b of *G pr. m. MNOPQSTXY pr. m.* ^c of *GMNPQSTXY pr. m.*
^d Om. *UVW sec. m. X.* ^e be done *A pr. m. GMNPQSTXY pr. m.* ^f Om. *V pr. m.* ^g on *AGNST.* ^h Om. *K.*
ⁱ hym silf to ȝif *GOW sec. m.* to ȝiue him *MPQXY pr. m.* hym to ȝeue *NT.* ^k Om. *MOPQSTXY pr. m.*
^l serue we *QY pr. m.* ^m him withouten drede *MOQSTXY pr. m.* ⁿ riȝtwysenesse *AGMNPQSTUWXY.*
^o Om. *G pr. m. MNOPQSTW pr. m. XY pr. m.* ^p Om. *V.* ^{pp} Om. *O.* ^q for to *AGMNPQSTUWXY.* ^r Om. *X.*
^s Om. *AGMNPQSTW pr. m. XY.* ^t the mercy *AGMNPQSTW pr. m. XY.* ^u the whiche *AGMNPQST*
^w *pr. m. Y.* ^v Om. *SX.* ^w Om. *S.* ^x wex *X.*

^q forsothe *I.* ^r and he *I.* ^s arerid *EPK.* reiseid *b.* ^t Om. *k pr. m.* ^u for *b.* ^v be delyuered *k pr. m.*
^w riȝtfulnesse *sbhi.*

fortid in spirit, and was in desert til to^y
the day of his schewinge to Israel.

CAP. II.

1 Forsothe it was^z don^{zz} in tho dayes, a
maundement went out fro Cesar August,
'or noble^a, that al the world schulde be
2 discryued. This firste discryuyng was
3 maad of Cyryne, iustice^b of Cirye. And
alle men^c wenten, that thei schulde make
profescioun, 'or knowleching^d, ech by
4 him self in to his cite. Sothly and Josep
stijede vp fro Galilee, of^e the^f cite of^g
Nazareth, in to Jude, in^{gg} to a cite of Da-
uith, that is clepid Bedleem, for that he
was of the hous and meyne of Dauith,
5 that he schulde knowleche with Marie,
6 'with child spousid wyf to him^h. Sothli it
wasⁱ don, whanne thei weren there, the
dayes weren^k fulfillid^l, that she schulde
7 bere^m child. And sche childide her firste
bornⁿ sone, and wlappide him in clothis,
and puttide^o him in a cracche, for ther
was not^p place to hym in the comyn sta-
8 ble. And scheepherdis weren in the same
cuntre, wakinge and kepinge the watchis
9 of^q the nyzt on^r her flok. And loo! the
aungel of the Lord stood by sydis hem,
and the^s clerenesse of God schynede^t aboute
hem; and thei dredden with greet drede.
10 And the aungel seide to hem, Nyle 3e
drede; lo! sothli I euangelise^u to 3ou a
11 grete ioye, that schal be to al peple^v. For
a sauour is borun to day to vs, that is
Crist the^w Lord, in the cite of Dauith.
12 And this^x a tokene to 3ou; 3e schulen

sitten in derknessis and in schadewe^x of
deeth; to dresse oure feet in to the weie
of pees. And the child wexide, and was⁸⁰
counfortid in spirit, and was^y in desert
placis 'til to^z the dai of his schewing to
Israel.

CAP. II.

And it was don in tho daies, a maun-1
dement wente out fro the emperour Au-
gust^a, that al the world schulde be dis-
cryued. This firste discryuyng was maad²
of Cyryn, iustice of Sirie. And alle men³
wenten to make professioun^b, ech in to^c
his owne citee. And Joseph wente vp⁴
fro Galilee, fro the citee Nazareth, in to
Judee, in to a citee of Daud, that is
clepid Bethleem, for that he was of the
hous and of the meyne of Daud, that he⁵
schulde knowleche with Marie, his wijf,
that was weddid to hym, and was greet
with child. And it was don, while thei⁶
weren there, the daies weren fulfillid,
that sche schulde bere child. And sche⁷
bare hir first borun sone, and wlappide^d
hym in clothis, and leide hym in a
cratche, for ther was no place to hym in
no^e chaumbir. And scheepherdis weren⁸
in the same cuntre, wakyng and kepyng
the^f watchis of the nyzt on her
flok. And lo! the aungel of the Lord⁹
stood bisidis hem, and the cleernesse of
God schinede aboute hem; and thei dred-
den with greet drede. And the aungel¹⁰
seide to hem, Nyle 3e drede; for lo! Y
preche to 3ou a greet ioye, that schal be
to al puple. For a^s sauoure is borun to¹¹
dai to 3ou, that is Crist the Lord, in the
citee of Daud. And this^{is} a tokene to¹²
3ou; 3e schulen fynde a 3ong child wlap-

^y Om. q. in to *uw pr. m.* ^z is *A pr. m. gmnopqstxy pr. m.* ^{zz} Om. ko. ^a Om. ox. ^b iustice, or *keper agmnpqstw pr. m. y.* ^c Om. x. ^d Om. x. ^e Om. *qw pr. m.* ^f Om. *pu.* ^g Om. *mo y.* ^{gg} and *k.* ^h spoused to him wijf, with childe *gmopqstxy.* ⁱ is *A pr. m. mnos.* Om. *G pr. m. pqstxy pr. m.* ^k ben *A pr. m. mnpqstxy.* ^l fillid *uv.* ^m first bere *w.* ⁿ bygoten *A pr. m. G pr. m. noqstxy pr. m.* ^o putte *s et x passim.* ^p no *u.* ^q on *w.* ^r vpon *agmnpqstwy pr. m. y.* ^s Om. *gmnpqstxy.* ^t schoen *s.* ^u euangelise, or *preche agmnpqstwy pr. m. y.* ^v the peple *kquvw pr. m.* ^w a *G pr. m. mnpqstxy pr. m.* ^x this is *q sec. m. w pr. m.*

^x the schadewe *n.* shade *s.* ^y he was *i.* ^z vnto *i.* ^a Om. *A pr. m. Eieb pr. m.* ^b ether knowlech *k marg.* ^c professioun, ether *knowlechyng* *x sec. m. marg.* ^d Om. *i.* ^e wrappide *e.* ^f Om. *i.* ^g Om. *i.* ^h the *i.*

fynde a 3ong child wlapid in^y clothis,
 13 and put in a cracche. And sudenly ther
 is^z maad with the aungel a multitude of
 heuenly kny3thod, heriyng God, and sey-
 14 inge, Glorie *be*^a in the hijeste thingis to
 God, and in ertle pees *be*^b to men of good
 15 wille. And it was^c don, that^d whanne the^e
 aungelis passiden a wey fro hem in to
 heuene, the scheperdis spaken to gidere,
 seiynge, Passe^f we ouer til^g to^h Bedleem,
 and 'se weⁱ this word that is maad, the^k
 'whiche the Lorde maad^{kk}, and schewid to
 16 vs. And thei hy3inge camen, and founden
 Marie and Joseph, and a 3ong child put
 17 in a cracche. Sothli thei seinge, knewen
 of the word that was seid to hem of this^l
 18 child. And alle men that hadden herd
 wondriden, and of thes thingis that weren
 19 seide to hem of the scheperdis. Forsoth
 Marie kepte alle^m thes wordis, beringe to
 20 gidere iu hirⁿ herte. And the scheperdis
 turneden a3en, glorifynge and heriyng
 God in alle thingis that thei hadden herd
 21 and seyn, as it is^o seyde^p to hem. And
 aftir that ei3te dayes weren endid, that
 the child schulde be circumsidid, his
 name was^q clepid Jhesus, which^r was
 clepid of the^s aungel, bifore he was con-
 22 seyued in wombe^t. And aftir that the
 dayes of purgacioun of Marie weren ful-
 fillid^u, vp^x Moyses lawe, thei token him in^y
 to Jerusalem, that thei schulden offre him
 23 to the Lord, as it is writun in the lawe
 of the Lord, For ech^z male^a kynde open-
 ynge the wombe 'to^b go out^c, schal be
 24 clepid hooly to the Lord; and that thei
 schulen 3yue an offryuge, vp^d that it^e is
 seid in the lawe of the Lord, A peyre of
 25 turtris^f, or twey^g culuere briddis. And
 lo! a man was in Jerusalem, to whom the
 name Symeon^h; and this man wasⁱ iust

pid in clothis, and leid in a cratche. And¹³
 sudenli ther was maad with the aungel
 a multitude of heuenli kny3thod, heri-
 ynge God, and seiynge, Glorie *be* in the¹⁴
 hijeste thingis to God, and in erthe pees
be^h to men of good wille. And it was¹⁵
 don, as the 'aungelis passiden^l awei fro
 hem in to heuene, the scheepchirdis spaken
 togider, and seiden, Go we ouer to Beth-
 leem, and se we this word that is maad,
 which the Lord hath 'maad, and^k schew-
 ide to vs. And thei hijynge camen, and¹⁶
 founden Marie and Joseph, and the 3ong
 child leid in a cratche. And thei seiynge,¹⁷
 knewen of the word that was seid to
 hem of this child. And alle men that¹⁸
 herden wondriden, and of these thingis
 that weren seid to hem of the scheep-
 chirdis. But Marie kepte alle these¹⁹
 wordis, berynge togider in hir herte.
 And the scheepchirdis turneden a3en, glo-²⁰
 rifynge and heriyng God in alle thingis
 that thei hadden herd and seyn, as it
 was seid to hem. And aftir that the²¹
 ei3te daies weren endid, that the child
 schulde be circumcided, his name was
 clepid Jhesus, which was clepid of the
 aungel, bifor that he was conceyued in
 the^m wombe. And aftir that the daies²²
 of the^o purgacioun^p of Marie weren ful-
 fillid, aftir Moyses lawe, thei token hym
 into Jerusalem, to offre hym to the Lord,
 as it is writun in the lawe of the Lord,²³
 For euery male kynde openynge the
 wombe, schal be clepid holi to the Lord;
 and that thei schulen 3yue an offryng,²⁴
 aftir that it is seid in the lawe of the
 Lord, A peire of turturis, or twei culuer
 briddis. And lo! a man was in Jeru-²⁵
 salem, whos name was Symeon; and this
 man was iust and vertuous^q, and aboode

^y with G *pr. m.* QXY *pr. m.* ^z was A *sec. m.* G *sec. m.* OUVW. ^a Om. AGMNOPQSTW *pr. m.* XY. ^b Om. AGMNOPQSTW *pr. m.* XY. ^c is A *pr. m.* G *pr. m.* MNOPQSTXY. ^d Om. KUV. ^e Om. AGNOQWXY. ^f Go AGMNOPQSTWY. ^g Om. ANOQXY. ^h Om. GSTW. ⁱ schewe N. ^k Om. KUV. ^{kk} Om. K. ^l the o. ^m stille U. ⁿ Om. W *pr. m.* ^o was GQUVW. ^p seen U. ^q is A *pr. m.* MNPQSTX. Om. o. ^r the whiche AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^s an W. ^t the wombe UV. ^u fillid U. ^x aftir AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^y Om. o. ^z euery AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^a man o. ^b for to AGMNPQSTWY. ^c Om. o. ^d aftir AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^e Om. s. ^f turtlis VW. ^g two MPWXY. ^h was Symeon o. ⁱ Om. G *pr. m.* QTXV *pr. m.*

^h Om. k. ⁱ aungil passede sgk. ^k Om. k *pr. m.* ^l Om. hiaß. ^m Om. EIKMPQRSUX *pr. m.* bceghikaß. ⁿ ei3te daies g. ^o Om. ERbc *pr. m.* egaß. ^p purificacioun k. ^q ether dredeful K marg.

and dredful^k, abidinge the comfort of Israel; and the Hooly Gost was in him.
 26 And he hadde taken answe^r of the Hooly Gost, 'that he schal not^l se deeth, no but
 27 he sai³ first the^m Crist of the Lord. And he cam in spirit in to the temple. And
 whenne his 'fadir and modirⁿ ledden in^o the child Jhesu, that thei schulden do vp^p
 28 the custom of lawe^q for^r him, and he took him in to his armes, and he blesside God,
 29 and seide, Lord, now thou leeuyst thi
 30 seruaunt vp^s thi word in pees; for myn
 31 yzen han seyn thin helthe^t, the^u which thou hast maad redy bfore the face of
 32 alle peplis; list to the^v schewing of hethene^w, and glorie of thi peple of^x Israel.
 33 And his fadir and his^y modir weren wondringe on^z thes thingis, that weren seid of
 34 him. And Symeon blesside hem, and seide to Marie, his modir, Lo! this is put
 in^a to the^b fallinge and in^c to the^d rysinge azen of many men in^{dd} Israel, and in to a
 tokene, to whom it schal be azeinseid.
 35 And a swerd schal passe thorw thin owne^e soule^f, that thouztis be schewid of manye
 36 hertis. And Anna was a prophetisse, the doujtir of Fanuel, of the lynage of^g Aser.
 And^h sche hadde gon forth in many dayes, and hadde lyued with hir hosebonde seuen
 37 3eer fro hir maydenhed. And this was a widowe 'til toⁱ foure score 3eer and foure;
 which^k departide not fro the temple, seruyng nyzt and day to^l fastingis and
 38 bisechingis^m. And thisⁿ in thilke^o our aboue comynge, knowlechide to the Lord,
 and spak of him to alle that abiden^p the redempcioun of Israel. And as thei had-
 den perfytlly doon alle thingis, by^q the lawe of the Lord, thei^r turnyden azen in to
 40 Galilee, in to her citee Nazareth. Sothli

the coumfort of Israel; and the Hooli Goost was in hym. And he hadde takun²⁶
 an^r answe^r of the Hooli Goost, that he schulde not se deeth, but he saw³ first
 the Crist of the Lord. And he cam in²⁷ 'spirit into the temple. And whanne his
 fadir and modir ledden the child Jhesu to do aftir the custom of the^s lawe for
 hym, he took hym in to hise armes, and²⁸ he^t blesside God, and seide, Lord, now²⁹
 thou leuyst thi seruaunt aftir thi wórd in pees; for myn yzen han seyn thin³⁰
 helthe, which thou hast maad redi bifor³¹ the face of alle puplis; list to the schew-³²
 yng of hethene men, and glorie of^u thi^v puple Israel. And his fadir and his^{vv}³³
 modir weren wondrynge on these thingis, that weren seid of hym. And Symeon³⁴
 blesside hem, and seide to Marie, his modir, Lo! this^w is set in to the fallyng
 doun and in to the^x risyng azen of many men in Israel, and in to^y a^z tokene, to
 whom it schal be azeinseid. And a^a³⁵ swerd schal passe thorou thin owne soule,
 that the thouztis ben schewid of many hertis. And Anna was a prophetesse,³⁶
 the doujtir of Fanuel, of the lynage of Aser. And sche hadde goon forth in
 many daies, and hadde lyued with hir hosebonde seuene 3eer fro hir maydyn-
 hode. And this^b was a widewe to^c foure³⁷ scoor 3eer and foure; and sche depart-
 ide not fro the temple, but seruyde to^d God nyzt and dai in fastyngis and
 preieris. And this^e cam vpon hem in³⁸ thilk our, and knowlechide to the Lord,
 and spak of hym to alle that abiden the redempcioun of Israel. And as thei³⁹
 hadden ful don alle thingis, aftir the lawe of the Lord, thei turneden azen in

^k dredyngful o. ^l him not for to *MNOPQTY*. him not to *SX*. that he schulde not *U*. ^m Om. *GMNO P QTY*. ⁿ eldres *MNOPQTX Y*. his fadir and his modir *U*. ^o Om. *G pr. m. MNOPQ pr. m. TXY*. ^p aftir *A pr. m. GMNOPQSTWXY*. ^q the lawe *GQ*. ^r of *N*. ^s aftir *A pr. m. GMNOPQSTXY*. ^t helthe 3ifer *G sec. m. MO sec. m. P*. pees o *pr. m.* ^u Om. *U*. ^v Om. *Q*. ^w hethen men *AGMNOPQSTUVXY*. ^x Om. *S*. ^y Om. *UVW*. ^z ypon *AGMNOPQSTWY*. ^a Om. *O*. ^b Om. *MOP*. ^c Om. *O*. ^d Om. *OS*. ^{dd} of *Q*. ^e Om. *X*. ^f soule, the whiche is his *X*. ^g Om. *V*. ^h Om. *V*. ⁱ vnto *GQXY*. ^k the whiche *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. ^l in *XY*. ^m bisechyng *N*. ⁿ she this *MP*. ^o that *MX*. the ilke *Y*. ^p han abiden *A sec. m. G sec. m. OUVW Y sec. m.* ^q after *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. ^r and thei *W*.

^r Om. *h pr. v. i.* ^s Om. *IE*. ^t Om. *UX*. ^u to *E*. ^v the *I*. ^{vv} Om. *R sec. m.* ^w he this *I*. ^x Om. *bc*. ^y Om. *hi*. ^z Om. *ihi*. ^a Om. *EIPQXC pr. m.* ^b sche this *I*. ^c Om. *c. til I. til to X sec. m.* ^d Om. *hik sec. m.* ^e sche this *I*.

the child wax^s, and was coumfortid, ful of wysdom; and the grace of God was in
 41 him. And 'his fadir and modir^t wenten by alle 3eeris in to Jerusalem, in the so-
 42 lempne day of paske. And whanne Jhesus was maad of twelue 3eeris^v, hem stiz-
 ynge vp^w in to Jerusalem, by^x custom
 43 of the feeste day, and the dayes endid, whanne thei turneden a3en, the child
 dwelte in Jerusalem, and his fadir and
 44 modir knewen not. Forsothe thei gess-
 inge him to^y be in the felowschipe^z,
 camen the wey^a of a^b day, and sou3ten
 him among his cosyns and knowen^c.
 45 And thei not fyndinge, wenten a3en in to
 46 Jerusalem, sekynge him. And it was^d
 don, aftir the thridde day thei founden
 him in the temple, sittinge in the^e myd-
 dil of doctours, heeringe hem and axinge
 47 hem^f. Sothli alle men that herden him,
 wondriden on^g the prudence and answeris
 48 of him. And thei seynge wondriden.
 And his modir seide to him, Sone, what
 hast thou don to vs thus? Lo! thi fadir
 49 and I sorwyngre han sou3t thee. And he
 seith to hem, What is it^h that 3e sou3ten
 me? wistenⁱ 3e not, for^k in tho thingis
 that ben 'of my fadir^l, it bihoueth me
 50 to^m be? Andⁿ thei vndirstoden not the
 51 word, which^o he spak to hem. And he
 cam down with hem, and cam to Naza-
 reth, and was^p suget^q to hem. And his
 modir kepte to gidere alle thes wordis,
 52 beringe to gidere in hir herte. And Jhesu
 profitide in wysdom, age, and^r grace,
 anemptis God and^s men.

CAP. III.

1 Forsothe in the fyftenthe 3eer of the
 empyre of Tiberie, emperour^t, Pilat of
 Pounce kepyng^u Judee, sothli Eroude,

to Galilee, in to her citee Nazareth. And 40
 the child wexe, and was coumfortid, ful
 of wisdom; and the grace of God was in
 hym. And his fadir and modir wenten^f 41
 ech 3eer in to Jerusalem, in the solempne
 dai of pask. And whanne Jhesus was 42
 twelue 3eer oold, thei wenten vp to Jeru-
 salem, aftir the custom of the feeste dai.
 And whanne the daies weren don, thei 43
 turneden a3en; and the child abood in
 Jerusalem, and his fadir and modir
 knewen it not. For thei gessynge that 44
 he hadde be in the felowschipe, camen a
 daies iourney, and sou3ten hym^g among
 hise cosyns and hise knoueleche. And 45
 whanne thei founden hym not, thei turn-
 eden a3en in to Jerusalem, and sou3ten
 hym. And it bifelle, that aftir the thridde 46
 dai thei founden hym in the temple, sit-
 tyngre in the myddil of the doctours,
 heryngre hem and axynge hem. And 47
 alle men that herden hym, wondriden on
 the prudence and the answeris of hym.
 And thei seyn, and wondriden. And 48
 his modir seide to hym, Sone, what hast
 thou do to vs thus? Lo! thi fadir and Y
 sorewyngre han sou3te thee. And he 49
 seide to hem, What is it that 3e sou3ten
 me? wisten 3e not that in tho^h thingis
 that ben of my fadir, it behoueth me toⁱ
 be? And thei vndurstoden not the word, 50
 whichⁱ he spak to hem. And he cam 51
 down with hem, and cam to Nazareth,
 and was suget to hem. And his moder
 kepte togidir alle these wordis, and bare
 hem in hir herte. And Jhesus profitide 52
 in wisdom, age, and grace, anentis God
 and men.

CAP. III.

In the fiftenthe 3eer of the empire of 1
 Tiberie, the emperoure, whanne Pilat of
 Pounce gouernede Judee, and Eroude

^s waxed o. ^t his eldris, *that is, f. and m. A pr. m. G M N P Q T Y.* his elderes x. ^v 3er x. ^w Om. *v sec. m.*
^x aftir the *AG M N O P Q S T W X Y.* bi the *V.* ^y for to *AG M N O P Q T W Y.* ^z cuntre, or *felausship* *A pr. m. G N O Q T Y.*
companye, or felauschip MP. ^a weie, or *iournei A pr. m. G M N O P Q T Y.* ^b o *A. oo MP.* ^c knowen men^o.
^d is *A pr. m. G M N O P Q S T X Y.* ^e Om. *GVWY.* ^f Om. *KPW pr. m.* ^g of *ou. vpon MP.* ^h Om. *MX.* ⁱ and
 wisten *W.* ^k that *N.* ^l my fadris *AG pr. m. N Q T W pr. m. X Y pr. m.* of my fadris *G sec. m. W sec. m. Y sec. m.*
^m for to *AG M N O P Q T W Y.* ⁿ Om. *T.* ^o the whiche *AG M N O P Q S T W Y.* that *X.* ^p was a *T.* ^q suget, or
undurloute AG M N P Q S T W Y. ^r Om. *X.* ^s and anent *X.* ^t the emperour *W.* ^u procuryngre, or *kepyngre AG M*
N O P Q S T W Y. procurende *X.*

^f wenten vp x. ^g Om. *i.* ^h the *P.* ⁱ that *i.*

prince of Galilee^v, Philip forsoth, his brother, prince of Ituree^w, and of the cuntre of^x Tracon, and Lisany, prince of Abilyn^y,
 2 vndir the princis of prestis Annas and Cayfas, the word of the Lord is^z maad on^a John, the sone of Zacharie, in desert.
 3 And he cam in to al the cuntre of Jordan, prechinge baptym of penaunce in to
 4 remyscioun of synnes. As it is writun in the book of wordis^b of Ysaye, the prophete, The voys of *oon* cryinge in desert,
 Make 3e redy the weye^c of the Lord,
 5 make 3e his pathis rjzt^d. Ech valey schal be fulfillid^e, and 'ech mountayn^f and 'litol hil^g schal be maad lou3; and schrewide thingis schulen be in to dressid thingis, and scharpe thingis in to playne
 6 weyes; and ech^h fleisch, 'or manⁱ, schal
 7 se the helthe^k of God. Therfore he seide to the companyes, 'the whiche^l wenten out, that thei schulden be baptysid of him, Kyndlis^m of eddris, who schewide to
 8 3ou toⁿ flee fro^o wraththe to comynge^p?
 8 Therefore do 3e worthi fruytis of penaunce, and bigynne 3e not to^q seye, We han a fadir Abraham; sothli I seie to 3ou, God is my3ti 'to reise of thes
 9 stoones^r the sones of Abraham. Forsothe now an ax is put to^s the roote of the^t tree; sothli ech^u tree not makyng good
 10 fruyt, schal be kitt down, and schal^v be^w
 10 sent in to the fier. And the companyes axden him, seiynge, What therefore schulen we do?
 11 Sothli he answeringe seide to hem, He that hath twey^x cootis, 3yue 'to him that hath noon^y; and he that hath
 12 metis, do on^z lyk^a manere. Sothli and pupplicans^b camen for^c to be baptised; and thei seiden to him, Maistir, what

was prince of Galilee, and Filip, his brothir, was prince of Iturye, and of the cuntre of Tracon, and Lisanye was prince of Abilyn, vndir the princis of² prestis Annas and Caifas, the word of the Lord was maad on Joon, the sone of Zacarie, in desert. And he cam in³ to al the cuntre of Jordan, and prechide baptym of penaunce in to remyscioun of synnes. As it is wrytun in the book of⁴ the wordis of Isaye, the prophete, The voice of a crier in desert, Make 3e redi the weie of the Lord, make 3e hise pathis rjzt. Ech valey schal be fulfillid,⁵ and euery hil and litil hil schal be maad lowe; and schrewid thingis schulen ben in to dressid thingis, and scharp thingis in to pleyn weies; and euery⁶ fleisch schal se the heelte of God. Therfor he seide to the puple, which⁷ wente out to be baptisid of hym, Kyndlyngis of eddris, who schewide to 3ou to fle fro the^k wraththe to comynge? Ther⁸for do 3e worthi fruytis of penaunce, and bigynne 3e not to seie, We han a fadir Abraham; for Y seie to 3ou, that God is my3ti to reise of these stoonys the sones of Abraham. And now an axe is sett⁹ to the roote of the tree; and therfor euery tre that makith no^l good fruyt, schal be kit down, and schal be cast in to the fier. And the puple axide hym,¹⁰ and seiden, What thanne schulen we do? He answeride, and seide to hem, He that¹¹ hath twei cootis, 3yue^m to hym that hath noon; and he that hath metis, do inⁿ lijk maner. And pupplicans camen to be¹² baptisid; and thei seiden to hym, Maister, what schulen we do? And he seide¹³

^v the fourth part of Galile *A sec. m. G M N O P Q T Y*. the ferthe part Galilee *x*. ^w the fourth part of Yturie *A sec. m. G M N O P Q T Y pr. m.* the ferthe part Iturie *x*. ^x Om. *s*. ^y the fourth part of Abilyn *A sec. m. G M N O P Q T Y pr. m.* the ferthe part Abilyne *x*. ^z was *A sec. m. G sec. m. O U V W*. ^a vpon *A sec. m. G M N O Q S T W Y*. ^b the wordis *M P*. ^c weyes *K*. ^d rjzty *K*. rjztful *Q*. ^e fillid *U V*. ^f euery hil *A G M N O P Q S T W X Y*. ^g hilloc *A pr. m. G M P Q X Y pr. m.* litil hilloc *Y sec. m.* ^h euery *A G M N O P Q S T W Y*. ⁱ Om. *x*. ^k helth 3ifer *G sec. m. o*. ^l whiche *U V*. that *x*. ^m Fruitis, or kyndelyngis *A G N Q S T W Y*. Kyndelyngis *M O P*. ⁿ for to *A G M N O P Q T W Y*. ^o fro the *G O P Q T W X Y*. ^p come *S X*. ^q for to *A G M N O P Q T W Y*. ^r for to reyse of thes stoonis *A G M N P Q T U V Y*. of theis stoones to rayse *o*. ^s at *o*. ^t Om. *K*. ^u euery *A G M N O P Q S T U V W X Y*. ^v Om. *A G M N O P Q S T W X Y*. ^w Om. *x*. ^x two *M P W X Y*. ^y to noon hauynge, or to hym that hath noon *A G N T W*. to noon hauynge *M P Q Y*. to him noon hafinge *o*. to not hauende, or to hym that hath noon *s*. to the noon hauende *x*. ^z on the *A G M N O P T W Y*. ^a licchy *W*. ^b the pupplicanis *A Q W pr. m. X Y*. ^c Om. *s x*.

^k Om. *CK pr. m.* ^l not *K M S X C sec. m. egka*. ^m 3yue he *A pr. m.* ⁿ on *k*.

13 schulen we don? And he^d seide to hem,
Do 3e no thing more, than 'that that^e is
14 ordeyned to 3ou. Forsothe and knyztis^f
axiden him, seiynge, What schulen also^g
we do? And he seith to hem, Smyte 3e
wrongfulli^h no man, nether make 3e fals
chalenge, and beⁱ 3e^k apaid^l with 3oure
15 soudis. Forsoth al^m the peple gessinge,
and alle men thenkinge in her hertis of
John, lestⁿ perauenture he were Crist,
16 John 'answeride, seyinge^o to alle men,
Sothli I baptise^p 3ou in watir; forsothe a^q
strengere than I schal come aftir me, 'of
which^r I am not worthi for^s to vnbynde
the thwong of his schoon; he schal bap-
tyse 3ou in the Hooly Gost and fyer.
17 Whos wynewyng tool in his hond, and he
schal purge his 'corn floor^t, and^u schal
gedere the whete 'in to^v his^w berne;
sothli the chaffis he schal brenne in^x fier
18 vnquenchable. Forsoth and he monest-
inge^y manye othere thingis, euangeliside
19 to the peple. Sothli Eroude, 'the forthe
prince^z, whanne he was blamyd of John
for^a Herodias, wyf^b of his brother, and of
20 alle euels^c that Eroud dide, addide^d this
ouer alle, and 'closide^e John in prisoun.
21 Forsoth it was^f don, whanne al the peple
was baptisid, and^g Jhesu cristenyd, and
22 preiyng, heuene was^h openyd. And the
Hooly Gost cam down in bodily licknesse,
as a culuere in to him; and a voys wasⁱ
maad fro heuene, Thou ert my dereworthe
23 sone, in thee it hath plesid to^k me. And
'Jhesu him silf^l was bygyunyng as^m of
thritti 3eer, that he was gessid the sone
of Joseph, whichⁿ was of Hely, which^o
24 was of Mathath, which^p was of Leuy,

to hem, Do 3e no thing more, than that
that is ordeyned to 3ou. And knyztis¹⁴
axiden hym, and seiden, What schulen
also we do? And he seide to hem, Smyte
3e wrongfuli no man, nethir make 3e
fals chalenge, and be 3e apayedⁿ with
3oure sowdis. Whanne al the puple¹⁵
gesside, and alle men thouzten in her
hertis of Joon, lest perauenture he were
Crist, Joon answeride, and seide to alle¹⁶
men, Y baptize you in watir; but a
stronger than Y schal come aftir me, of
whom Y am not worthi to vnbynde the
lace of his schoon; he schal baptize 3ou
in the Hooli Goost and fier. Whos¹⁷
'wynewyng tool^o in^p his hond, and he
schal purge his floor of corn, and^q schal
gadere the whete in to his berne; but the
chaffis^r he schal brenne with fier vn-
quenchable. And many othere thingis¹⁸
also he spak, and prechide to the puple.
But Eroude tetrark^s, whanne he was
blamed of Joon for Erodias, the wijf of¹⁹
his brother, and for alle the^{ss} yuelis that
Eroude dide, encreside^t this ouer alle, and
20 schitte Joon in prisoun. And it was²¹
don, whanne al the puple was baptised,
and whanne Jhesu was baptised, and
preiede, heuene was openyd. And the²²
Hooli Goost cam down in bodili licnesse,
as a dowue on hym; and a voys was
maad fro heueneⁿ, Thou art my der-
worth sone, in thee it hath plesid^v to
me. And Jhesu hym silf was bigyn-²³
ninge as of thritti 3eer, that he was
gessid the sone of Joseph, which was of
Heli, which was of Mathath, which was²⁴
of Leuy, which was of Melchi, that was

^d he answeringe q sec. m. ^e that MPW pr. m. that at o. this that v sec. m. ^f the knyztis g. ^g and
AGMNOPTSTWXY. ^h wrongfulliche o. ⁱ beth s. ^k Om. Y. ^l pazid sx. ^m Om. K. ⁿ and lest o.
^o answeringe seide U. ^p wasche, or baptise AGNOSTW. baptise, or wasche MPY. ^q oon o. ^r whos
AGMNOPT sec. m. STVWXY. of whom q sec. m. ^s Om. SW pr. m. X. ^t floore of corne AGNOQTVWXY. ^u and
he UV. ^v in KT. ^w Om. V. ^x with A sec. m. G MNOPTSTWXY. ^y stiryng, or monestyng AGNSTWY.
stiryng oq. stirende X. ^z prince of the fourth part AGMNOPTSTWXY. ^a of AGMNOPTSTWXY. ^b the
wif s. ^c the yueles AGMNOPTSTWXY. ^d castide to AGNOQTVWY. he castide to MP. caste to s. he
caste to X. ^e schutt AGNOQST. shitte MPWXY. ^f is A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPSTXY. ^g Om. K. ^h is
A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPSTW pr. m. XY. ⁱ is A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPSTXY. ^k Om. K. ^l himsilf A sec. m.
he Jhesus MNPSTXY. Jhesus q. ^m Om. NO. ⁿ the whiche AGMNOPTSTWXY. ^o the whiche AGMNOPT
TWY. that X. ^p the whiche AGMNOPTSTWY. that X.

ⁿ paid R. ^o vanne I. ^p is in gß. ^q and he aß. ^r chaff I. ^s tetrark also k pr. m. ^{ss} Om. R.
^t he encreside ik pr. m. ^u heuene k. ^v wel plesid b.

wich^q was of Melchy, which^r was of
 25 Jamne, that was of Joseph, that was of
 Mataty, that was of Amos, that was of
 Naum, that was of Hely, that was of
 26 Nagge, that was of Mathath, that was of
 Mathatye, that was of Semy, that was
 27 of Joseph, that was of Juda, that was of
 Johanna, that was of Resa, that was of
 Zorobabel, that was of Salatiel, that was
 28 of Nery, that was of Melchy, that was of
 Addy, that was of Cosan, that was of
 29 Elmadan, that was of Her, that was of
 Jesu, that was of Eleasar, that was of Jo-
 rym, that was of Mathath, that was of
 30 Leuy, that was of Symeon, that was of
 Juda, that was of Joseph, that was of
 31 Jona, that was of Elyachim, that was of
 Melca, that was of Menna, that was of
 Mathatha, that was of Nathan, that was
 32 of Dauith, that was of Jesse, that was
 of Obeth, that was of Booz, that was of
 33 Salmon, that was of Nason, that was of
 Amynadab, that was of Aram, that was of
 34 Esrom, that was of Phares, that was of
 Judas, that was of Jacob, that was of Y-
 saac, that was of Abraham, that was of Tare,
 35 that was of Nacor, that was of Seruch,
 that was of Ragau, that was of Phaleth,
 36 that was of Heber, that was of Sale, that
 was of Caynan, that was of Arfaxat, that
 was of Sem, that was of Noe, that was
 37 of Lameth, that was of Matusale, that
 was of Enok, that was of Jareth, that was
 38 of Malaliel, that was of Caynan, that was
 of Enos, that was of Seth, that was of
 Adam, that was of God.

CAP. IV.

1 Forsothe Jhesu ful of the Hooly Gost
 turnede aȝen fro Jordan, and was^s led by
 2 the^t spirit in to desert fourty dayes, and
 was^u temptid of^v the deuyl, and eet^w no
 thing in tho dayes; and tho dayes endid,
 3 he hungride. Forsothe the deuyl seide to
 him, If thou ert^x Goddis sone, seye to this

of Jamne, that was of Joseph, that was 25
 of Matatie, that was of Amos, that
 was of Naum, that was of Hely, that
 was of Nagge, that was of Mathath, 26
 that was of Matatie, that was of Semei,
 that was of Joseph, that was of Juda,
 that was of Johanna, that was of Re- 27
 sa, that was of Zorobabel, that was of
 Salatiel, that was of Neri, that was of 28
 Melchi, that was of Addi, that was of
 Cosan, that was of Elmadan, that was of
 Her, that was of Jhesu, that was of 29
 Eleasar, that was of Jorum, that was of
 Matath, that was of Leuy, that was of 30
 Symeon, that was of Juda, that was of
 Joseph, that was of Jona, that was of
 Eliachym, that was of Melca, that was 31
 of Menna, that of Mathatha, that was
 of Nathan, that was of Daud, that was 32
 of Jesse, that was of Obeth, that was of
 Boz, that was of Salmon, that was of
 Nason, that was of Aynnadab, that was 33
 of Aram, that was of Esrom, that was
 of Fares, that was of Judas, that was of 34
 Jacob, that was of Isaac, that was of
 Abraham, that was of Tare, that was
 of Nachor, that was of Seruth, that was 35
 of Ragau, that was of Faleth, that was
 of Heber, that was of Sale, that was 36
 of Chaynan, that was of Arfaxath, that
 was of Sem, that was of Noe, that was
 of Lameth, that was of Matusale, that 37
 was of Enok, that was of Jareth, that
 was of Malaliel, that was of Cainan,
 that was of Enos, that was of Seth, that 38
 was of Adam, that was of God.

CAP. IV.

And Jhesus ful of the Hooli Goost 1
 turnede aȝen fro Jordan, and was^w led
 bi the spirit into desert fourti daies, and 2
 was^x temptid of the deuyl, and eet no-
 thing in tho daies; and whanne tho
 daies weren endid, he hungride. And 3
 the deuyl seide to him, If thou art God-

^q the whiche *AGMNOPQTWY*. that *SX*. ^r that *AGMNOPQSTUVWXY*. ^s he was *KV*. ^t Om. *S*. ^u he
 was *KV*. ^v bi *MNOPQWXY* *pr. m.* with *T*. ^w he eet *KV*. ^x be *O*.

^w he was *I*.

^x he was *I*.

4 stoon, that it be maad bred. And Jhesus
answeride to him, It is writun, For a man
lyueth not in^y 'breed aloone^z, but in euery
5 word of God. And the deuyl ladde hym
in to an hiz hil, and schewide to him alle
the rewmes of the roundnesse of erthe^a in
6 a^b moment of a^c tyme; and seith^d to him,
I schal 3yue to thee al this power, and the
glorie of hem, for to me thei ben zouun,
7 and to whom I wole I^e 3yue hem; ther-
fore if thou 'fallinge doun^f schalt wor-
schipe^g bifore me, alle thingis schulen be
8 thine^h. And Jhesus answeringeⁱ seide 'to
him^k, It is writen, Thou schalt worschipe
the^l Lord thi God, and to hym aloone
9 thou schalt serue. And he ledde him in
to Jerusalem, and settide^m on the pynacle
of the temple, and seide to him, If thou
art Goddis sone, sendeⁿ thi self fro^o hennis
10 down; for it is writen, For he hath com-
maundid to his aungels of thee, that thei
11 kepe thee in alle 'thi weyes^p, and for^q
thei schulen 'in hondis^r take thee, lest per-
audenture thou hirte thi foot at^s a stoon.
12 And Jhesus answeringe seith to him, It is
seid, Thou schalt not tempte the Lord thi
13 God. And euery temptacioun endid, the
deuyl^t wente away fro him til to^u a tyme.
14 And Jhesu turnyde azen in the^v vertu of
the spirit in to Galilee, and the fame wente
15 forth of^w him thur3 al the cuntre. And he
tauzte in the synagogis^x of hem, and was^y
16 magnyfiyd of alle men. And he cam to^z
Nazareth, where he was norischid, and he
entride by^a custom in the 'day of saboth^b
in to the^c synagoge, and roos^d for^e to rede.
17 And the book of Ysaie, the prophete, was^f
takun to him; and as he turnyde the
book, he fond a place where it is^g writun,
18 The Spirit of the Lord on^h me, for which

dis sone, seie to this stoon, that it be
maad breed. And Jhesus answeride to
4 hym, It is writun, That a man lyueth not
in breed aloone, but in euery word of
God. And the deuyl ladde hym in^y to^z
5 an hiz hil, and schewide to hym alle the
rewmes of the world in a moment of
tyme; and seide to hym, Y schal 3yue to^e
6 thee al this power, and the glorie of hem,
for to me thei ben zouun, and to whom
Y wole, Y 3yue hem; therfor if thou⁷
falle doun, and worschipe bifore me, alle
thingis schulen be thine. And Jhesus⁸
answeride, and seide to hym, It is
writun, Thou schalt worschipe thi Lord
God, and to hym aloone thou schalt
serue. And he ledde hym in to Jeru-⁹
salem, and sette^a hym on the pynacle of
the temple, and seide to hym, If thou art
Goddis sone, sende thi silf fro hennes
10 down; for it is writun, For he hath
comaundide to hise aungels of thee, that
thei kepe thee in alle thi weies, and that¹¹
thei schulen take thee in hondis, lest
peraudenture thou hirte thi foote at a
ston. And Jhesus answeride, and seide¹²
to him, It is seid, Thou schalt not tempte
thi Lord God. And whanne euery¹³
temptacioun was endid, the feend wente
awei fro hym for a tyme. And Jhesus¹⁴
turnede azen in the vertu of the spirit
in to Galilee, and the fame wente forth
of hym thoron al the cuntre. And he¹⁵
tauzte in the synagogis of hem, and was
magnyfiyd of alle men. And he cam to¹⁶
Nazareth, where he was norisschid, and^b
entride aftir his custom in the sabat dai
in to a synagoge, and roos to^c reed. And¹⁷
the book of Ysaie, the prophete, was
takun to hym; and as he turnede the

y only in *w pr. m.* z oonli breed *asw sec. m. x.* oonlyche breed *gmnopqrv.* breed *w pr. m.* a the
erthe o. b Om. *agmnopstxy.* c Om. *auv.* d seide *uv.* e Om. *u.* f Om. *g pr. m. mnpqtxy pr. m.*
g worschip me o. h 3eef o. i answeride and o. k Om. o. l thi *w.* m sette *agmnos.* sette him
mpqtxy. settide him *uv.* he sette hym *w.* n brynge *u sec. m.* o Om. *agmnopqstwxxy.* p weies of
thee *x.* q for in hondes *agmnopqstwxxy.* r Om. *agmnopqstwxxy.* s on *N.* t fende *agmnopqstwxxy.*
u Om. *N.* v Om. *ag pr. m. mopxy.* w on o. x synagis *k.* y he was *uv.* z in to *mn.* a after his
agmnopqstwxxy. bi his *uv.* b saboth day *agmnopqstwxxy.* c a *agnoqstwx.* d he roos *uv.*
e Om. *sx.* f is a *pr. m. g pr. m. mnpqstxy.* g was *agmnopqsuvwxxy.* h vpon o.

y Om. *eqbceg.* z Om. *h.* a settide *k.* b and he *i.* c for to *k pr. m.*

thing he anoyntideⁱ me; he sente me for^k
to euangelise to pore men, for^l to heele
19 contrite men in herte, and for^m to preche
remyscioun toⁿ caytifs^o, and sizt^p to blynde
men^q; and for^r to delyuere^s brokun men
in to remiscioun; for^t to preche the 3eer
of the Lord plesaunt^u, and the day of
20 3eldynge^v. And whanne he hadde closid^w
the book, he 3af^x a3ein^y to the mynystre,
and sat; and the y3en of alle men in the
synagoge weren biholdinge in to him.
21 Sothli he bigan for^z to seie to hem, For
in this day this scripture is fulfillid^a in
22 3oure eeris. And alle men 3auen wit-
nessinge to him, and wondriden in the
wordis of grace, that camen forth^b of^c his
mouth. And thei seiden, Wher^d this is
23 not the sone of Joseph? And he seide^e
to hem, Sothli 3e schulen seie to me this
liknesse, Leeche, heele thi silf. 'Thei say-
den^f, Hou grete thingis han we herd don
in Capharnaum, make thou and here in thi
24 cuntre. Sothli he seith, Treuli^g I seie to
3ou, for no man 'prophete is receyued^h in
25 his owne cuntre. In treuthe I seie to 3ou,
for manye widewis weren in the dayes of
Elye, the prophete, in Israel, whanne
heuene was closid thre 3eer and sixe
monethis, whanne greet hungir was maad
26 'in euery londⁱ; and to non of hem was
Elye sent, no^k but to^l Sarepta of Sydon,
27 to a womman widowe^m. And manye
meselis weren in Israel, vndir Elyse, the
prophete, and non of hem was clensid, no
28 but Naman ofⁿ Sirie. And alle in the
synagoge heeringe thes thingis, weren^o
29 fulfillid^p with wraththe. And thei risen^q
-vp, and castiden^r 'out him^s with oute the

book, he foond a place, where it was
wrytun, The Spirit of the Lord on^d me, 18
for which thing he anoyntide me; he
sente me to preche to pore men, to^e hele
contrite men in herte, and to preche 19
remyscioun to prisoneris, and sizt to
blynde men, and to delyuere brokun men
in to remissioun; to preche the 3eer of
the Lord plesaunt, and the dai of 3eld-
yng a3en. And whanne he hadde closid 20
the book, he 3af a3en to the mynystre,
and sat; and the i3en of alle men in
the synagoge were biholdynge in to hym.
And he bigan to seie to hem. For in this 21
dai this scripture is fulfillid in 3oure
eeris. And alle men 3auen witnessyng 22
to hym, and wondriden in the wordis of
grace, that camen forth of his mouth.
And thei seiden, Whether this is not the
sone of Joseph? And he seide to hem, 23
Sotheli 3e schulen seie to me this lik-
nesse, Leeche, heele^f thi silf. The^g Fari-
sees seiden to Jhesu, Hou grete thingis
han we herd dou^h in Cafarnaum, do thou
also here in thi cuntre. And he seide, 24
Treuli Y seie to 3ou, that no profete is
resseyued in his owne cuntre. In treuthe 25
Y seie to 3ou, that many widowis weren
in the daies of Elie, the prophete, in
Israel, whanne heuene was closid thre
3eer and sixe monethis, whanne greet
hungur was maad in al theⁱ erthe; and 26
to noon of hem was Elye sent, but in to
Sarepta of Sydon, to a^k widowe. And 27
many meseles weren in Israel, vndur
Helisee, the prophete, and noon of hem
was clensid, bnt Naaman of Sirye. And 28
alle in the synagoge herynge these

ⁱ oyntede s. ^k Om. s^x. ^l Om. s^x. ^m Om. s^x. ⁿ of u. ^o captiuis p. ^p lyzt q. ^q Om. k.
^r Om. s^x. ^s leue, or delyuer AGMNOPTWY. lefen x. ^t Om. s^x. ^u acceptid, or plesaunt AGMNPQ
STWY. accept, or plesaunt o. acceptid x. ^v retribuicioun, or 3eldynge a3ein AGMNOPTWY. retribuicioun,
or 3elding s. retribuicioun x. ^w folded, or closed AGMNOPTWY. falt, or closid s. falt x. ^x 3af it MOP.
^y Om. p. ^z Om. s^uv^x. ^a filled uv. ^b out o. ^c fro q. ^d Whether wx. ^e saith AGMNOPTUVWY.
^f Om. ky sec. m. ^g Sothli x. ^h prophete is accept, or resceyued AGNQW. prophet is acceptid, or
receyued MSY. is a prophet acceptid o. a prophet is acceptid, or receyued p. a profete is resseyued u. pro-
fete is acceptid x. ⁱ in al erthe, or euery lond AGNSTY. in al erthe MOPQX. on al erthe, or euery lond w.
^k Om. x. ^l in to AGMNOPTWXY. ^m a widowe u. ⁿ Om. x. ^o ben MNOPSXY. ^p fillid uv.
^q han rise A sec. m. G sec. m. KOVF. ^r casten s^x. ^s him out MOPQWXY. him u.

^d is on g sec. m. k. ^e and to k pr. m. ^f hele thou k. ^g And the k. ^h doon of thee k. ⁱ Om.
k pr. m. k. ^k a womman a x sec. m. k sec. m. marg. a womman iksg.

citee, and^t ledde him to the cop of the hil
on^u which 'the cite of hem^v is foundid,
30 that thei schulden caste him down. Sothly
Jhesus passynge wente thorw^w the myddil
31 of hem; and he cam down in to Cafar-
naum, a^x citee of Galilee, and there he
32 tauzte hem in the^v sabothis. And thei
weren astonyed^z in 'his teching^a, for his
33 word was in power. And in the syna-
goge^b was a man hauynge an vnclene
34 fend, and he^c criede with greet vois, sey-
inge, Suffre, what to vs and to thee, Jhe-
sus of Nazareth? hast thou comen for^d to
leese vs? I knowe^e thee, that thou art the
35 hooly of God. And Jhesu blamyde him,
seyinge, Waxe doumbe, and go out fro
him. And whanne 'the fend^f hadde cast
'him forth^g in to the myddel, he wente
away fro him, and jit^h noyedeⁱ hym^k 'no
36 thing^l. And drede is^m maad inⁿ alle men,
and thei spaken to gidere, seyinge, What
is this word, for in power and vertu he
comaundith to vnclene spiritis, and thei
37 gon out? And the fame was pupplischid
of hym in to ech place of the cuntre.
38 Forsothe Jhesu risynge of the synagoge,
entride in to the hous of Symount; sothli
the modir of Symondis wyf was holden
with grete^o feueris, and thei preieden
39 him for hir. And Jhesu stondinge on^p
hir, comaundide to the feuir, and it lefte
hir; and anon sche risynge mynystride
40 to hem. Forsoth whanne the sunne wente
doun, alle that hadden sike men with
dyuerse langwischingis^q, ledden hem to
hym; and he, puttinge^r hondis to ech by
41 him silf, heelide hem. Sothli fendis
wenten out fro manye, cryinge, and sey-
inge, For thou ert the sone of God. And
he blamyngge suffride not hem for^s to
speke, for thei wisten him to^t be Crist.

thingis, weren fillid with wrath^{the}. And 29
thei risen vp, and drouen hym out with
out the citee, and ledden hym to the cop
of the hil on which her citee was bildid,
to caste hym down. But Jhesus passide, 30
and wente thorou the myddil of hem;
and cam^l down in to Cafarnaum, a citee 31
of Galilee, and there he tauzte hem in
sabotis. And thei weren astonyed in 32
his techyng, for his word was in power.
And in her synagoge was a man hau- 33
ynge an vnclene feend, and he criede
with greet vois, and seide, Suffre, what 34
to vs and to thee, Jhesu^m of Nazareth?
art thou comun toⁿ leese vs? Y knowe^o,
that thou art the hooli of^p God. And 35
Jhesus blamede hym, and seide, Wexe
doumbe, and go out fro hym. And
whanne the feend hadde cast hym forth
in to^q the myddil, he wente awei fro
hym, and he noyede hym no thing. And 36
drede was maad in alle men, and thei
spaken togider, and seiden, What is this
word, for in power and vertu he co-
maundith to vnclene spiritis, and thei
gon out? And the fame was pupplischid 37
of him in to ech place of the cuntre.
And Jhesus roos vp fro the synagoge, 38
and entride in to the hous of Symount;
and the modir of Symountis wijf was
holdun with grete^r fyueris, and thei
preieden hym for hir. And Jhesus stood 39
ouer hir, and comaundide to^s the feuer,
and it lefte hir; and anon sche roos
vp, and seruede hem. And whanne the 40
sunne wente doun, alle that hadden sijke
men with dyuerse langours, ledden^t hem
to hym; and he sette his hoondis on ech
bi 'hem silf^u, and heelide hem. And 41
feendis wenten out fro manye, and cri-
eden, and seiden, For thou art the sone

^t and thei *uv*. ^u on the *AGMNOPTWXY*. in *K*. ^v her cite *AGMNOPTUVWXY*. ^w by *AGMNOPTWXY*. ^x of a *T*. ^y Om. *AGMNOPTWXY*. ^z stoneid *X*. ^a techynge of him *o*. ^b synagoge of hem *q sec. m*. ^c Om. *U*. ^d Om. *SX*. ^e woot *AGMNOPTWXY*. ^f he *o*. ^g out that fende *o*. him *T*. ^h it *A sec. m. G sec. m. UVW*. no thenge *GMNOPTXY*. ⁱ anoyed *W pr. m*. ^k to him *o*. Om. *S*. ^l Om. *GMNOPTXY*. ^m was *UVW*. ⁿ to *o*. ^o Om. *W*. ^p vpon *AGMNOPTWY*. ouer *V*. ^q languyshyngis, or *aches* *AGMPSTWY*. languyshis, or *aches* *N*. languisches *o*. langwishynge *q*. ^r puttide *W*. ^s Om. *A sec. m. G sec. m. NOSVWX*. ^t for to *o*.

^l he came *I*. ^m thou Jhesu *s pr. m*. ⁿ for to *M pr. m*. ^o knowleche *A pr. m. EPQS sup. ras. X*. know thee *b sec. m*. ^p Om. *E*. ^q Om. *e pr. m*. ^r a gret *s*. ^s Om. *c pr. m. k pr. m*. ^t thei ledden *k pr. m*. ^u himself *I*.

42 Sothli, the day maad, he gon out, wente in to desert^u place; and the cumpenyes of peple^v souzten him, and thei camen 'til to^w him, and thei helden him, that he 43 schulde not go away fro hem. To whiche^x he seyde, For and to othere citees it bihoueth me for^y to euaungelise the kyngdom of God, for^z therfore^a I am sente. 44 And he^b was preching in the synagogis of Galilee.

CAP. V.

1 Sotheli it was^c don, whanne cumpaynes^d of peple felden^e 'in to^f Jhesu, 'or camen *faste*^g, that thei schulden heere the word of God, and he stood bisydis the 2 stondinge^h watir of Genasereth, and sy³ 1 tway^k bootis stondinge bisydis the stonding^l watir; sothli the fischeris hadden 3 gon down, and waischide^m nettis. Sothli he stizyng in to a boot, that was Symoundis, preiede him toⁿ lede azen a litil fro the lond; and he sittinge tauzte the 4 cumpaynes fro the boot. Sothli as he ceesside^o to^p speke, he seide to Symound, Lede thou in to hi³^q, and slake ze zoure 5 nettis in to the^r takinge. And Symount answeringe seide to him, Comaundour, we traueling by al the nyzt token no thing, but in thi word I schal leye out the nett. 6 And whanne thei hadden don this thing, thei closiden 'to gidere^s a plenteuous^t multitude of fysches; forsoth her nett was 7 broken. And thei bekenyden to^u felowis, that weren in an othir boot, that thei schulden come, and helpe hem. And thei camen, and filliden bothe^v litle^w bootis, so 8 that thei weren al moost drenchid. Which^x thing whanne Symound^y Petre sy³^z, he felde down to the knees of Jhesu, seyinge,

of God. And he blamede, and suffride hem not to speke, for thei wisten hym, that he was Crist. And whanne the 42 dai was come, he zede out, and wente in to a desert place; and the puple souzten hym, and thei camen to hym, and thei helden hym, that he schulde not go awei fro hem. To whiche^v he seide, For also 43 to othere citees it bihoueth me to preche the kyngdom of God, for^w therfor^x Y am sent. And he prechide in the synagogis 44 of Galilee.

CAP. V.

And it was don, whanne the pupleⁱ cam^y fast to Jhesu, to here the word of God, he stood bisidis the pool of Genasereth, and sai³ two bootis stondynge² bisidis the pool; and the fischeris weren go down^z, and waischiden her nettis. And he wente vp in to a boot, that was³ Symoundis, and preiede hym to lede it a litil fro the loond; and he seet, and tauzte the puple out of the boot. And 4 as he ceesside to speke, he seide to Symount, Lede thou^a in to the^b depthe, and slake^c zoure nettis to take fisch. And Symount answeride, and seide to^s hym, Comaundoure, we traueliden al the nyzt, and token no thing, but in thi word Y schal leye out the net. And whanne 6 thei hadden do this thing, thei closiden togidir a greet multitude of fischis; and her net was brokun. And thei biken- 7 yden to felawis, that weren in anothir boot, that thei schulden come, and helpe hem. And thei camen, and filliden bothe the^d bootis, so that thei weren almost drenchid. And whanne Symount Petir⁸ sai³ this thing, he felde down to the knees of Jhesu, and seide, Lord, go fro me, for Y am a synful man. For he⁹

^u a desert x. ^v peples uv. ^w to o. vnto qwxy. ^x whom mpqxy. the whiche o. ^y Om. sx. ^z Om. u. ^a therto x. ^b Om. k. ^c is ag sec. m. mnopqstxy. ^d the companyes q. ^e camen fast, or felden agw. camen fast, or felden in mnst. camen fast oqx. camen fast, or fledden y. ^f to x. ^g Om. agmnopqstxy. ^h Om. g pr. m. kuv. ⁱ he sauze o. ^k two mpwx. ^l Om. u. ^m weshen sx. ⁿ for to agmnopqtwx. ^o bygan o. ^p for to agmnopqtwy. ^q an hi³ m pr. m. p. the depthe u sec. m. the hi³ v. ^r Om. agmnopqstuvwxy. ^s Om. xy pr. m. ^t greet u. ^u two xy. ^v bothin x. ^w the litil opq. Om. t. her litil w. ^x The whiche agmnopqstwxy. ^y Om. uv. ^z hadde seen s.

^v whom i. ^w and hi. ^x therto ikgkβ. ^y camen plures. ^z Om. k. ^a out m pr. m. thou out m sec. m. ^b Om. cepqs sec. m. uxchiβ. ^c slake ze ikk. ze slake s. ^d Om. eikm pr. m. pqsxbcgβ.

Lord, go fro me, for I am^a a man synnere.
 9 Sothli greet wondir hadde bigon 'aboute
 him^b, and alle that weren with him, in the
 takinge of fisches whiche thei tooke.
 10 Sothli in^c lyk^d manere James and John,
 the sones of Zebede, whiche^e weren felowis
 of Symount Petre. And Jhesu seith to
 Symound^f, Nyle thou drede; now fro this
 11 tyme thou schalt be takynge men. And
 the bootis led vp to the lond, alle thingis
 12 left^g, thei sieden him. And it was^h don,
 whanne he was in oon of theⁱ citees, and
 lo! a man ful of leper; and^k seyng Jhesu,
 and fallenge down in to his face, preiede
 him, seyng, Lord, if thou wolt, thou
 13 maist^l make me clene. And Jhesu hold-
 inge forth the hond, touchide him, seyng,
 I wole, be thou maad clene. And anon the
 14 lepre passide awei fro hym. And Jhesu
 comaundide to him, that he schulde seie
 to no man; But go thou^m, schewe thouⁿ
 thee to a prest, and offre thou^o for thi
 clensing, as Moyses bad, in to witness-
 15 inge to hem. Sothli the word walkide
 aboute the more of him; and manye cum-
 panyes camen to gidre, that thei schulden
 heere, and be heelid of her syknessis.
 16 Forsothe he wente in to desert, and prei-
 17 ede. And it was^p don in oon of dayes^q,
 and he sittinge tauzte; and there were
 Pharisees sittinge, and doctours of the^r
 lawe, that camen of^s ech castel of Galilee,
 and of^t Judee, and of^u Jerusalem; and the
 vertu of the Lord was for^v to heele syke
 18 men. And loo! men beringe in a bed a
 man that was syk in palasye, and thei
 souzten for^w to bere 'in hym^x, and to^y
 19 putte bifore him. And thei not fyndinge
 in what part^z thei schulde bere him yn,
 for the cumpenye of peple^a, stizeden vp on
 the rof, and by the sclattis thei senten^b

was on ech side astonyed, and alle that
 weren with hym, in the^e takynge of
 fischis whiche thei token. Sotheli in¹⁰
 lijk maner James and Joon, the sones of
 Zebedee, that weren felowis of Symount
 Petre. And Jhesus seide to Symount,
 Nyle thou drede; now fro this tyme thou
 schalt take men. And whanne the bootis¹¹
 weren led vp to the loond, thei leften
 alle thingis, and thei sieden hym. And¹²
 it was don, whanne he was in oon of the
 citees, lo! a man ful of lepre; and seyng
 Jhesu felle down on his face, and prey-
 ede hym, and seide, Lord, if thou wolt,
 thou maist make me clene. And Jhesus¹³
 held forth his hoond, and touchide hym,
 and seide, Y wole, be thou maad cleene.
 And anoon the lepre passide awei fro
 hym. And Jhesus comaundide to hym,¹⁴
 that he schulde seie to no man; But go,
 schewe thou^f thee to a preest, and offre
 for thi clensyng, as Moyses bad, in to
 witnessyng to hem. And the word¹⁵
 walkide aboute the more of hym; and
 myche puple camen togidere, to here, and
 to be heelid of her syknessis. And he¹⁶
 wente in to desert, and preiede. And it¹⁷
 was don in oon of the^g daies, he^h sat,
 and tauzte; and there weren Farisees
 sittynge, and doctouris of the lawe, that
 camen ofⁱ eche castel of Galilee, and of
 Judee, and of Jerusalem; and the vertu
 of the Lord was to heele sike men. And¹⁸
 lo! men beren in a bed a man that was
 sijk^k in the^l palsye, and thei souzten to
 bere hym in, and sette bifor hym. And¹⁹
 thei founden not in what partie thei schul-
 den bere hym in, for the puple, 'and thei^m
 wenten onⁿ the roof, and bi the sclattis^o
 thei leeten hym down with the bed, in to
 the myddil^p, bifor Jhesus. And whanne²⁰

^a Om. *vy pr. m.* ^b him abowte *GMNOPQSTWXY.* hem aboute *N.* ^c on the *AGMNOPQTY.* on *SWX.*
^d lyche *TYW.* ^e that *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* ^f Symount Petre *U.* ^g left, or forsaken *AGMNPSTWY.* ^h is
A pr. m. MNOPQSTXY. ⁱ Om. *NOSTW.* ^k in *K.* ^l myzt *W.* ^m Om. *AGMNOPQSTVWXY.* ⁿ Om. *QS.*
^o Om. *AGMNOPQSTVWXY.* ^p is *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPQSTWXY.* ^q the dayes *U.* ^r Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY.*
^s fro *UV.* ^t Om. *A pr. m. MNOPQSTWXY.* ^u Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* ^v Om. *NSX.* ^w Om. *SX.*
^x hym in *X.* ^y Om. *MPWXY.* ^z party *AGMNOPQTUVWY.* ^a the peple *W.* ^b senden *K.* letten
OU sec. m.

^c Om. *k pr. m.* ^f Om. *hi.* ^g Om. *b.* ^h and Jhesus *A sec. m.* ⁱ fro *K.* ^k Om. *AE.* ^l Om. *ce.*
^m Om. *A pr. m. CEK pr. m. b sec. m. e pr. m. a.* and *ib pr. m. e sec. m. gk.* thei *us pr. m. β.* ⁿ vpon *U.*
^o ether tyles *K marg.* ^p middis *K.*

him down with the bed in to the myddil,
 20 byfore Jhesu. The feith of whiche^c as
 Jhesu sy3, he seide, Man, thi synnes ben
 21 for3ouun to thee. And scribis and Pha-
 risees bigunnen for^d to thenke, seyinge,
 Who is this, that spekith blasphemyes?
 who may for3yue synnes, no^e but God
 22 aloone? Forsoth as Jhesu knew the
 thou3tis of hem, he answeringe seide to
 hem, What thenken 3e yuele thingis^f in
 23 3oure hertis? What is liztere to^g seye,
 Synnes ben for3ouun to thee, ethir^h toⁱ
 24 seie, Ryse vp, and walke? Sothli that 3e
 wite, for^k mannys sone hath power in
 erthe to for3yue synnes, he seith to the
 syke man in palasy, To thee I seie, ryse
 vp, take thi bed, and go in to thin hous.
 25 And anon he risinge vp 'bifore hem^l, took
 the bed in which he lay, and wente in to
 26 his hous, magnyfyinge God. And greet
 wondir took alle men^m, and thei magnyfi-
 eden God; and theiⁿ weren^o fulfillid^p with
 greet drede, seyinge, For we han seyn mer-
 27 ueilouse thingis to day. And afir thes
 thingis Jhesu wente out, and sy3 a pup-
 plican, Leeuy by name, sittinge at the
 tolbothe. And he seith^q to him, Sue thou
 28 me; and alle thingis forsaken, he risyng
 29 sude him. And Leuy made to him a
 greet feeste in his hous; and there was a
 greet cumpanye of pupplicants, and of
 othere that weren with hem, sittinge at
 30 the mete. And Farisees and the^r scribis
 of hem grucchiden, seyinge to his disci-
 plis, Whi eten 3e and drynken with pup-
 31 plicants and synful men? And Jhesu
 answeringe seith to hem^s, Thei that ben
 hoole han no^t nede to a leche, but thei
 32 that han yuele; sothli I cam not to^u
 clepe iust men, but synful men to pen-
 33 aunce. And thei seiden to him, Whi
 disciplis of John fasten oft, and maken
 bisechingis, also and of^v Pharisees, but

Jhesu sai3 the feith of hem, he seide,
 Man, thi synnes ben for3ouun to thee.
 And the scribis and Farisees^p bigunnen 21
 to thenke, seiynge, Who is this, that
 spekith blasfemyes? who may for3yue
 synnes, but God aloone? And as Jhesus 22
 knewe the thou3tis of hem, he answeride,
 and seide to hem, What thenken 3e yuele
 thingis in 3oure hertes? What is^q lizter 23
 to seie, Synnes ben for3ouun to thee, or
 to seie, Rise vp, and walke? But that 24
 3e wite, that mannys sone hath power in
 erthe to for3yue synnes, he seide to the
 sijk man in palesie, Y seie to thee, ryse
 vp, take thi bed, and go in to thin hous.
 And anon he roos vp bifor hem, and 25
 took the bed in which he lay, and wente
 in to his hous, and magnyfiede God.
 And greet wondur took alle, and thei 26
 magnyfieden God; and thei weren ful-
 fillid with greet drede, and seiden, For
 we han seyn merueilouse thingis to dai.
 And after these thingis Jhesus wente 27
 out, and sai3 a puppican, Leuy bi name,
 sittynge at the tolbothe. And he seide
 to hym, Sue thou me; and whanne he 28
 hadde left alle thingis, he roos vp, and
 sude hym. And Leuy made to hym a 29
 greet feeste in his hous; and ther was a
 greet cumpanye of pupplicants, and of
 othere that weren with hem, sittynge at
 the mete. And Farisees^r and the^s scribis 30
 of hem grutchiden, and seiden to hise
 disciplis, Whi eten 3e and drynken with
 pupplicants and synful men? And Jhesus 31
 answeride, and seide to hem, Thei that
 ben hoole han no nede to a leche, but
 thei that ben sijke; for Y cam not to 32
 clepe iuste men, but synful men to pen-
 aunce. And thei seiden to hym, Whi 33
 the^t disciplis of Joon fasten ofte, and
 maken preieris, also and of^u Farisees^v,
 but thine eten and drynken? To whiche^w 34

^c whom *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPQSTXY.* ^d Om. *sx.* ^e Om. *x.* ^f thenge *o.* ^g for to *AGMNOPQTIWY.*
^h or *AGMNPQSTWXY.* ⁱ for to *AGMNPQTIWY.* ^k that *v.* ^l Om. *o.* ^m Om. *AGMNPQTIWXY.* ⁿ Om. *q.*
^o ben *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPQSTXY.* ^p fillid *uv.* fullid *w.* ^q seide *as.* ^r Om. *mp.* ^s him *k.*
^t not *mo.* ^u for to *AGMNPQSTWY.* ^v of the *GWXY sec. m.* the *MPY pr. m.*

^p the Farisees *æi.* ^q is it *eb pr. m.* ^r the Farisees *k pr. m. x sec. m. ehik.* ^s Om. *mQRS.* ^t Om. *ig.*
^u Om. *b.* ^v the Farisees *ceikmpqrsxbceghikaß.* ^w whom *l.*

34 thi^w *disciplis*^x eten and drynken. To
 whiche^{xx} he seith, Wher^y 3e moun make
 the^z sones of the spouse for^a to faste, the^b
 35 while the spouse is with hem? Sothli
 dayes schulen come, whanne the spouse
 schal be taken away fro hem, thanne thei
 36 schulen faste in tho dayes. Forsoth he
 seide to hem also^c a liknesse; For no man
 'sendith a medling^d of^e newe^f cloth in^g to
 an old cloth; ellis and he brekith the
 newe, and the medling^h of the newe acord-
 37 ith not to the oolde. And no man send-
 ithⁱ newe wyn in to olde wyn vesselis;
 ellis the newe wyn schal breke the wyn
 vesselis, and the wyn schal be sched out,
 38 and the wyn vesselis schulen perische. But
 newe wyn is to be sent^k in to newe wyn
 39 vesselis, and bothe ben kept. And no man
 drynkinge old, wole anon newe; sothli he
 seith, The olde is the^l betere.

he seide, Whether 3e moun make the
 sones of the spouse to faste, while the
 spouse is with hem? But daies schulen³⁵
 come, whanne the spouse schal be takun
 awey fro hem, and thanne thei schulen
 faste in tho daies. And he seide to hem³⁶
 also a liknesse; For^x no man takith a
 pece fro a newe cloth, and puttith it^y
 in^z to an oold clothing; ellis bothe^a he
 brekith the newe, and the pece of the
 newe acordith not to the elde. And no³⁷
 man puttith newe wyne in to oolde
 botels; ellis the newe wyn schal breke
 the botels, and the wyn schal be sched
 out, and the botels schulen perische. But³⁸
 newe wyne owith to be put in to newe
 botels, and bothe ben kept. And no³⁹
 man drynkyng the elde, wole anon the^b
 newe; for he seith, The olde is the
 betere.

CAP. VI.

1 Forsothe it is^m don in the 'secunde
 firsteⁿ saboth, whanne he passide by cornes,
 his disciplis plucked^o eeris; and thei
 2 frotinge with her^p hondis, eeten. Sothli
 summe of the Pharisees seiden to hem,
 What don 3e 'this, that^q is not leefful in
 3 sabotis? And Jhesu answeringe seide to
 hem, 'Neithir 3e han^r rad this, that^s Dauith
 dide, whanne he hungride, and thei that
 4 weren with him; hou he entride in to the
 hous of God, and took looues of propo-
 sicioun, and eet, and 3af to hem that
 weren with him; whiche looues^t it was
 not leefful to^u ete, no^v but to^w preestis
 5 aloone. And he seide to hem, For mannis
 6 sone is lord, 3e, of the saboth. Sothli it
 was^x don and^y in an other saboth, that he
 entride in to a synagoge, and tauzte. And
 a man was there, and his rizthond was

CAP. VI.

And it was don in^c the secunde firste
 sabat, whanne he passid bi cornes^d, hise
 disciplis pluckiden eeris of corn; and thei
 frotyng with her hondis, eeten. And²
 summe of the Farisees seiden to hem,
 What doon 3e that, that is not leueful
 in the sabotis? And Jhesus answeride,³
 and seide to hem, Han 3e not redde,
 what Dauith dide, whanne he hungride,
 and thei that weren with hym; hou he⁴
 entride in to the hous of God, and took
 looues of proposicioun, and eet, and 3af
 to hem that weren with hem; whiche
 looues it was not leueful to eete, but
 oonli to prestis. And he seide to hem,⁵
 For mannis sone is lord, 3he, of the
 sabat. And it was don in another sabat,⁶
 that he entride in to a synagoge, and
 tauzte. And a man was there, and his

^w thine x. ^x Om. x. ^{xx} whom xy. ^y Whether x *passim*. ^z Om. mp. ^a Om. sx. ^b Om. k.
^c and *AGMNOPTWXY*. ^d taketh a pece *U sec. m.* ^e fro *U sec. m.* ^f a newe *AMNPQSTU sec. m. WXY*.
 an newe *GMO*. ^g and puttith it in *U sec. m.* ^h mengynge *A pr. m. GMNOPQTWXY pr. m.* ⁱ puttith *U sec. m.*
^k put *U sec. m.* ^l Om. s. ^m was *G sec. m. UVW sec. m.* ⁿ secunde sabot, first *M*. firste secunde sabot *x*.
^o plucken *W*. ^p Om. *G pr. m. MNOPQTX Y*. ^q that that *AGMNPQSTW sec. m. XY*. that at o. that *W pr. m.*
^r Han 3e not *MP*. ^s that that *AGMNPQSTWXY*. that *N*. that at o. ^t Om. x. ^u for to *AGMNOPTUVWY*.
^v Om. o. ^w oonli *AGNPQST*. oonly to *MWXY*. ^x is *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNPQSTXY*. ^y Om. *GN*.

^x Forsothe *I*. ^y him *c*. Om. *M pr. m.* ^z Om. *A*. ^a Om. *e pr. m. k sec. m.* and *k pr. m.* ^b Om.
CEPQXA. ^c Om. *s*. ^d the cornes *CEIKMPQRSUXBCEGHIAß*.

7 drye. Forsothe scribis and Pharisees
 aspieden him, if he schulde heele him in
 the saboth, that thei schulden fynde cause,
 8 wherof thei schulden^z accuse him. Sothli
 he wiste the thouztis of hem, and he seith^a
 to the man that hadde a drye hond, Rise
 vp, and stond in to the myddel^b. And
 9 he risinge stood. Sothli Jhesu seith to
 hem, I axe 3ou, if^c it is leefful to^d do wel
 in the sabot^e, ether^f yuele? for^g to make
 10 a soule saf, ether^h forⁱ to leese? And,
 alle men lookide aboute, he seide to the
 man, Hold forth thin hond. And he held
 forth, and his hond was^k restorid to
 11 helthe. Sothli thei weren^l fulfilld^m with
 vnwysdomⁿ, and spaken to gidere, what
 12 thei schulden do of Jhesu. Forsothe it
 is^o don in tho dayes, he wente out in to
 an hil for^p to preye; and he was al nyzt
 13 dwellinge in the preier of God. And
 whanne the day was maad, he clepide his
 disciplis, and chees twelue of hem, whiche^q
 14 he clepide also apostlis^r; Symound, whom
 he clepide Petre, and Andrew, his bro-
 15 ther, James and Jon, Philip and Bartol-
 mew, Matheu and^s Thomas, James Al-
 pheï, and Symound, that is clepid Zelotis,
 16 Judas of^t James, and Judas Scariot, that
 17 was^u traitour. And Jhesu comynge doun
 fro the hil with hem, stood in a feeld^v
 place; and the cumpenye of his disciplis,
 and a plenteuous multitude of pore^x peple,
 of al Judee, and of^y Jerusalem, and of the
 se^z coostis, and of Tïre, and of^a Sydon,
 18 whiche^b camen, that thei schulde heere
 hym, and that^c thei schulden be heelid
 of her langwischingis^d; and thei^e that
 weren trauelid with^f vnclene spiritis, weren
 19 heelid. And ech cunpeny of the^g peple

riht hoond was drie. And the scribis 7
 and Farisees^e aspieden hym, if he wolde
 heele hym^{ee} in the sabat, that thei schul-
 den fynde cause, whereof thei schulden
 accuse hym. And he wiste the thouztis⁸
 of hem, and he seide to the man that
 hadde a drie hoond, Rise^f vp, and stonde
 in to^g the myddil. And he roos, and
 stood. And Jhesus seide to hem, Y axe⁹
 3ou, if it is leueful to do wel in the
 sabat, or yuel? to make a soule saaf, or
 to leese? And whanne he hadde biholde¹⁰
 alle men aboute, he seide to the man,
 Hold forth thin hoond. And he held
 forth, and his hond was restorid to helthe.
 And thei weren fulfillid with vnwisdom,¹¹
 and spaken togidir, what thei schulden
 do of Jhesu. And it was don in tho¹²
 daies, he wente out in to an hil to preye;
 and he was al nyzt dwellynge in the
 preier of God. And whanne the day¹³
 was come, he clepide hise disciplis, and
 chees twelue of hem, whiche he clepide
 also apostlis; Symount, whom he clepide¹⁴
 Petir, and Andrew, his brothir, James and
 Joon, Filip and Bartholomew, Matheu and¹⁵
 Thomas, James Alpheï, and Symount, that
 is clepid Zelotes, Judas of^h James, and¹⁶
 Judas Scarioth, that was traytoure. And¹⁷
 Jhesus cam doun fro the hil with hem,
 and stood in a feeldi place; and the cum-
 peny of hise disciplis, and aⁱ greet mul-
 titude of puple, of al Judee, and Jerusa-
 lem, and of the see coostis, and of Tyre
 and Sidon^k, that camen to here hym, and¹⁸
 to be heelid of her sicknessis; and thei
 that weren trauelid of vnclene spiritis,
 weren heelid. And al puple^l souzte to¹⁹
 touche hym, for vertu wente out of hym,

^z for to *G pr. m. MPQTY. to NOX.* ^a sayde o. ^b into the myddle, and stoond *MP.* ^c Om. *s.* ^d for to *AGM NOPTY.* ^e sabbath day o. ^f or *AGMNOQPSTWXY.* ^g Om. *sx.* ^h or *AGMNOQPSTWXY.* ⁱ Om. *sx.* ^k is *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNPQSTXY.* ^l ben *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOQPSTXY.* ^m fillid *UV.* ⁿ vnwysdam, or folie *AGNQSTWY.* ^o was *A sec. m. G sec. m. UVW.* ^p Om. *x.* ^q whom *MNOQPSTXY.* ^r and apostles he nempnede *MP.* and apostles he clepide *NQSTXY.* and aposteles also he cleped o. ^s Om. *GNOQTW pr. m. XY.* ^t and *G sec. m. W.* ^u Om. *k.* ^v feeldi *SUVX.* feelde *Y.* ^x smal, or pore *AGMNPSTW.* smal *OQX.* the pore *U.* ^y Om. *AGMNOQPSTWXY.* ^z all thees o. the *v.* ^a Om. *WXY.* ^b that *AGMNOQPSTWXY.* ^c Om. *w.* ^d languishes, or achis *AGMNPSTWY.* langwishes *OQVX.* ^e Om. o. ^f of *AGMNOQPSTWXY.* ^g Om. *AGMNOQPSTWXY.*

^e the Farisees *fehik.* ^{ee} Om. *R.* ^f Arise hi. ^g Om. *EPQxhka.* ^h and *A pr. m.* ⁱ Om. *k.* ^k of Sidon c. ^l the peple *cikuxrsgkaß.*

souȝten for^h to touche him, for vertu
 20 wente out of him, and heelide alle. And,
 his yȝen reysidⁱ vp in to his disciplis, he^k
 seide, Blessid be^l ȝe, pore men^m, for the
 21 kyngdom of God is ȝoure. Blessid beⁿ ȝe,
 that 'hungren now^o, for ȝe schulen be
 fillid^p. Blessid be^q ȝe, that 'wepen now^r,
 22 for ȝe schulen leyȝe^s. Ȝe schulen be bless-
 id, whanne men schulen hate ȝou, and
 schulen^t departe ȝou away^u, and schulen^v
 putte schenschip on ȝou, and schulen^w caste
 out ȝoure name as yuel, for mannis sone.
 23 Joye ȝe in *herte* in that day, and glade ȝe
with oute forth; loo! sothli ȝoure mede
 is moche^x in heuene; forsothe vp^y thes
 thingis the fadris of hem diden to pro-
 24 phetis. Netheles woo to ȝou, riche men,
 25 that han ȝoure comfort. Woo to ȝou
 that ben fulfillid^z, for ȝe schulen hungre.
 Woo to ȝou that 'lauȝhen now^a, for ȝe
 26 schal morne, and wepe. Woo^b, whanne
 alle^c men schulen blesse ȝou^d; aftir^e thes
 thingis the fadris of hem diden to pro-
 27 phetis^f. But I seie to ȝou that heeren,
 loue ȝe ȝoure enemyes, 'do ȝe^g wel to hem
 28 that haten^g ȝou; blesse ȝe to^h men curs-
 inge ȝou, preie ȝe for men 'falsly chaleng-
 29 yngeⁱ ȝou. And 'to him^k that^l schal^m
 smyte thee 'on oⁿ cheke, ȝyue also^o the
 tother; and fro him that takith away fro
 thee 'a cloth^p, ȝhe^q, nyle thou forbede the
 30 coote. Sothly ȝyue to ech axinge^r thee,
 and who^s takith away tho thingis that
 31 ben thyne, axe thou not aȝeyn^t. And as
 ȝe wolen that men do to ȝou, and do ȝe to
 32 hem in^u lyk^v manere. And if ȝe louen
 hem that louen ȝou, what grace, 'ethir
thank^w, is^x to ȝou? for whi and synful
 33 men louen men louynge hem. And^y if

and^m heelide alle. And whanne hise²⁰
 iȝen weren cast vp in to hise disciplis,
 he seide, Blessid be ȝeⁿ, 'pore men, for the
 kyngdom of God is ȝoure. Blessid be ȝe^e,
 21 that now hungren, for ȝe schulen be ful-
 fillid. Blessid be ȝe, that now wepen,
 for ȝe schulen leiȝe. Ȝe schulen be bless-
 22 id, whanne men schulen hate ȝou, and
 departe ȝou awei, and putte schenschip
 to ȝou, and cast out ȝoure name as yuel,
 for mannis sone. Joye ȝe in that dai,
 23 and be ȝe glad; for lo! ȝoure meede is
 myche in heuene; for^o aftir these thingis
 the fadris of hem diden to prophetis.
 Netheles wo to ȝou, riche men, that han
 24 ȝoure coumfort. Wo to ȝou that ben
 25 fulfillid, for ȝe schulen hungre. Wo to
 ȝou that now leiȝen, for ȝe schulen morne,
 and wepe. Wo to ȝou, whanne alle men
 26 schulen blesse ȝou; aftir these thingis the
 fadris of hem diden to profetis. But
 27 Y seie to ȝou that heren, loue ȝe ȝoure
 enemyes, do ȝe wel to hem that hatiden
 ȝou; blesse ȝe men that cursen ȝou,
 28 preye ȝe for men that defamen ȝou. And
 29 to him that smytith thee on o^p cheeke,
 schewe also^q the tothir^r; and fro hym
 that takith awei fro thee a cloth, nyle
 thou forbede the coote. And ȝyue to
 30 eche that axith thee, and if a man takith
 awei tho thingis that ben thine, axe thou
 not aȝen. And as ȝe wolen that men do
 31 to ȝou, do ȝe also to hem in lijk maner.
 And if ȝe louen hem that louen ȝou,
 32 what thanke is to ȝou? for synful men
 louen men that louen hem. And if ȝe
 33 don wel to hem that don wel to ȝou,
 what grace is to ȝou? synful^s men don
 this thing. And if ȝe leenen to hem of³⁴

^h Om. *sx*. ⁱ cast *agmnopqstwxxy*. ^k and he o. ^l Om. *x*. ^m Om. *x*. ⁿ Om. *x*. ^o now hungren *gmxy*. ^p fulfild *agmnopqstwxxy*. ^q Om. *x*. ^r now wepen *gmxy*. ^s lauȝe *u*. lauȝen *x*. ^t Om. *agmnopqstwxxy*. ^u Om. *mpx*. ^v Om. *agmnopqstwxxy*. ^w Om. *agmnopqstwxxy*. ^x mochel o. ^y aftir *agmnopqstwxxy*. ^z fillid *uvx*. ^a now leiȝen *gmpuy*. now lauȝen *x*. ^b Wo to ȝou *q sec. m. u*. ^c Om. *g pr. m. q pr. m. ptxy*. ^d Om. *t*. ^e vp *uv*. ^f false prophetis *mp*. ^g doth *x*. ^g haatiden *m sec. m*. ^h Om. *ku*. ⁱ that falsly chalange *agmnopqstwxxy*. ^k who *g sec. m. mnopqtxy*. ^l Om. *mnpxy*. ^m Om. *n*. ⁿ on on *a*. in to the oon *g sec. m. op*. in to the toon *mnty*. in the too *q*. into the o *x*. ^o to him and *g sec. m. mnopqtxy*. to him also *w*. ^p thi cloth *mpw sec. m*. clothis *g pr. m. uvv*. cloth *g sec. m. w pr. m*. thi clothis *x*. ^q and *n*. ^r askende *x*. ^s he that *agmnopqstwxxy*. ^t aȝen *with strijf mp*. ^u on *agmnopqtuvwxy*. ^v lichy *antw*. ^w or thank *a et ceteri*. Om. *x*. ^x Om. *v*. ^y Om. *k*.

^m and he *k sec. m. vx sec. m. bg sec. m. hik*. ⁿ Om. *cp pr. m. e pr. v. g*. ^o forsothe *i*. Om. *k*.
^p the oo *eghik*. ^q to him also *k*. ^r oothir *i*. ^s for synful *k*.

34 3e don wel to hem that don wel to 3ou, what grace^z is to 3ow? sothly and synful men don this thing. And if 3e '3yuen borwyng^a to hem, of whiche^b 3e hopen to^c take a3en, what grace^d is to 3ou? for whi and synful men leenen to synful men, 35 that thei taken a3eyn euene thingis. Netheles loue 3e 3oure enemyes, and do^e 3e^f wel, and 3yue^g 3e^b borwyngⁱ, 'hopinge no thing^j therof, and 3oure mede schal be moche, and 3e schulen be the^k sones of the Hijeste, for he is benyngne^l ou^m vnkyndeⁿ 36 men^o and yuele men. Therefore be 3e merciful, as and 3oure fadir is merciful. 37 Nyle 3e deme, and 3e schulen not be demyd. Nyle 3e condempne, and 3e schulen not be condempned; 'for3yue 3e^p, and it 38 schal be for3ouun to 3ou. 3yue 3e, and it schal be 3ouun to 3ou. Thei schulen 3yue in to 3oure bosum a good mesure, and wel^q fillid^q, and shakun to gidere, and ouerflowyng^e; forsothe by the^r same mesure, by which^s 3e schulen mete, it schal be 39 meten^t to 3ou. Sothli he seide to hem and a liknesse^u, Whethir^v a blynd man^w may leede the^x blynde? whethir thei falle not 40 bothe in to the dyche? A disciple is not aboue the maistir; sothli ech^y schal be 41 perfyte, if he is^z as his maistir. Sothli what seest thou in thi brotheris y3e 'a festu, othir a mot^a, but thou biholdist not a beam, 'which is^b in thi owne y3e? 42 Othir^c hou maist^d thou seye to thi brother, Brother, suffre, I schal caste out a festu^e of thin y3e? thou biholdist not a beam in thin owne y3e? Ypocrite, first tak^f out the beam of thyn y3e, and thanne thou schalt biholde, that thou lede out a 43 festu^g of thi brotheris y3e. Forsothe it is not a good tree, that makith yuele frutis,

whiche 3e hopen to take a3en, what thanke is to 3ou? for synful men leenen to synful men, to take a3en as myche. Netheles loue 3e 3oure enemyes, and do^e 3e wel, and leene 3e, hopinge no thing therof, and 3oure mede schal be myche, and 3e schulen be the sones of the He3est, for he is benyngne on vnkynde men and yuele men. Therfor be 3e merciful, 36 as 3oure fadir is merciful. Nyle 3e deme, 37 and 3e schulen not be demed. Nyle 3e condempne, and 3e schulen not be condempned; for3yue 3e, and it schal be for3ouun to 3ou. 3yue 3e, and it schal 38 be 3ouun to 3ou. Thei schulen 3yue in to 3oure bosum a good mesure, and wel fillid, and schakun togidir, and ouerflowyng^e; for bi the same mesure, bi whiche 3e meeten, it schal be 'metun^s 'a3en to 3ou^t. And he seide to hem a liknesse, 39 Whether the blynde may leede the blynde? ne fallen thei not bothe 'in to^u the diche? A disciple is not aboue the^v 40 maistir; but eche schal be perfitc, if he be as his maister. And what seest thou 41 in thi brotheris i3e a moot, but thou biholdist not a beam, that is in thin owne i3e? Or hou maist thou seie to thi 42 brother, Brothir, suffre, Y schal caste out the moot of thin i3e, and thou biholdist not a beam in^{vv} thin owne i3e? Ipocrite, first take out the beam of thin i3e, and thanne thou schalt se to take^w the moot of^x thi brotheris i3e. It is not 43 a good tree, that makith yuel fruytis, nether an yuel tree, that makith good fruytis; for euery tre is knowun of his 44 fruyt. And men gaderen not figus of thornes, nethir men gaderen a grape of a buysche of breris. A good man of 45

^z thank MPU sec. m. ^a 3yuen borewing, or leenen MP. leuen U sec. m. ^b whom MPXY. ^c for to AGMNOP QTWY. ^d grace, or thank MP. thank U sec. m. ^e doth GQSXY. doith MP. ^f Om. AGMNOPQSTUVWXY. ^g leue U sec. m. ^h Om. NW. ⁱ borewing, or leeneth MP. Om. U sec. m. ^j nothing hoping GMXY. ^k Om. o. ^l benigne, or of good wille AGMNPSTWY. ^m vpon AGMNOPQSTWY. ⁿ kynde KU. ^o Om. G pr. m. K sec. m. MPXY. ^p for3ifeth o. ^q a wel o. ^q fulfillid G pr. m. ^r Om. o. ^s the whiche o. ^t motun o. ^u licnesse, or ensauple AGMNPSTWY. licnesse, or exsauple s. ^v Wher o. ^w Om. T. ^x a o. ^y he o. ech disciple MP. ^z be AGMNOPQSTWY. shul ben X. ^a a festu, or mot AGQSTUVWY. a festu, or a mot MNP. a mot o. a festu X. ^b that is AGMNOPQSTWXY. Om. s. ^c Or AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^d mi3t AT. ^e festu, or a moot o. mot MPU sec. m. ^f cast Q sec. m. ^g mot MOPU sec. m.

^s moten R. ^t to 3ou a3en k. ^u in ik. ^v his k. ^{vv} that is in R pr. m. ^w take out rskß. ^x out of ES.

nother an yuele tree, that makith goode
 44 fruytis; sothli euery^g tree is knowun of
 his fruyt. Sothli neither men gederyn
 fygis of thornes, neither men gederyn a
 45 grape of a boysch of breris. A good man
 of the goode tresour^h of his herte bryngeth
 forth good thing, and an yuel man of
 yuel tresour, bryngith forth yuel thing;
 sothli of theⁱ plente of the herte the
 46 mouth spekith. Forsothe what clepen^k 3e
 me, Lord, Lord, and don not tho thingis
 47 that I seye. Ech that cometh to me, and
 heerith my wordis, and doth hem, I schal
 48 schewe to 3ou, to whom he is lyk^l. He is
 lyk^m to a man bildinge anⁿ hous, that^o
 diggide^p deepe, and puttide^q the founde-
 ment on^r a stoon. Sothli greet flowing
 maad, flood was^s hurtlid to that hous, and
 it my3te not moue it, for it was foundid
 49 on^t a sad stoon. Sothli he that heerith,
 and doth not, is lyk to a man bildinge
 his hous on^u erthe^v with oute foundement;
 in to which the flood^w was^x hurlid^y, and
 a non it felde down; and the fallinge doun
 of that hous is maad greet.

CAP. VII.

1 Forsothe whanne he hadde fulfillid^z alle
 his wordis in to the^a eeris of the peple^{aa},
 2 he entride in to Capharnaum. Sothli^b a
 seruaunt of sum man centurio, *that hadde*
an hundred men vndir him^c, hauynge
 yuel, was to deyinge^d, which^e was precious
 3 to him. And whanne he hadde^f herd of
 Jhesu, he sente to him the eldere men of
 Jewis, preiynge him, that he come, and
 4 heele his seruaunt. And, whanne^g thei
 camen to Jhesu, thei^h preieden bisyli, sey-
 ingeⁱ to him, For he is worthi, that thou
 5 3yue to him this thing; for he loueth
 oure folk, and he^k bildide^l to vs a syna-
 6 goge. Sothly Jhesu wente with hem.

the^x good tresoure of his herte bryngith
 forth good thingis^y, and an yuel man of
 the yuel tresoure bryngith forth yuel
 thingis^y; for of the plente of the herte
 the mouth spekith. And what clepen^k
 46 3e me, Lord, Lord, and doon not tho
 thingis that Y seie. Eche that cometh^l
 47 to me, and herith my wordis, and doith
 hem, Y schal schewe to 3ou, to whom
 he is lijk. He is lijk to a man that^l
 48 bildith an hous, that diggide deepe, and
 sette the foundement on a stoon. And
 whanne greet^{yy} flood was maad, the flood
 was hurtlid^z to that hous, and it mi3te
 not moue it, for it was foundid on a
 sad stoon. But he that herith, and^z
 doith not, is lijk to a man bildynge his
 hous on erthe with outen foundement;
 in to which the flood was hurlid^a, and
 anoon it felle doun; and the fallyng doun
 of that hous was maad greet.

CAP. VII.

And whanne he hadde fulfillid alle¹
 hise^b wordis in to the eeris of the puple,
 he entride in to Cafarnaum. But a²
 seruaunt of a centurien, that was pre-
 cious to hym, was sijk, and drawynge
 to the deeth. And whanne he hadde³
 herd of Jhesu, he sente to hym the
 eldere men of Jewis, and preiede hym,
 that he wolde come, and heele his ser-
 uaunt. And whanne thei camen to Jhe-
 4 su, thei preieden hym bisili, and seiden
 to hym, For he is worthi, that thou
 graunte to hym this thing; for he loneth⁵
 oure folk, and he bildide to vs a syna-
 6 goge. And Jhesus wente with hem.⁶

^g eche x. ^h the tresour g. ⁱ Om. κ. ^k clepith y. ^l lichy MP. ^m lychi MPT. ⁿ Om. τ. ^o and P. ^p diggith AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^q puttith OXY. putte s. ^r vpon o. ^s is A pr. m. MNOPQSTXY. ^t vpon o. ^u vpon AGMNOPQSTWY. ^v the erthe q. ^w flodes q. ^x is AGMNOPSTWXY. Om. q. ^y hurtlid to AGTWY. ^z hurtlid to MNOPS. hurtlid QUX. ^a fillid v. ^b Om. κ sec. m. ^{aa} pore puple AGNOSTWY. ^b Forsothe o. ^c Om. OQX. ^d dye AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^e the whiche AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^f Om. w. ^g thei, whan GMPWX. ^h Om. GMQ pr. m. TWX. ⁱ and saiden o. ^k Om. o. ^l bilde SX.

^x Om. c. ^y thing A sec. m. ^{yy} a gret s. ^z hurlid CIRQXhia. ^a hurtlid IKRScegkβ. ^b these k.

And whanne now he was not fer^m fro the hous, centurio sente to him frendis, seyinge, Lord, nyle thou be trauelid, for I am not worthi, that thou entre vnder my roof; for which thing and I demydeⁿ not my^o silf worthi, that I schulde come to thee; but seye thou by word, and my child schal be heelid. For whi and I am a man ordeyned vnder power, hauynge knyztis vnder me^p; and^q I seie to this, Go thou^r, and he goth, and to anothir, Come thou^s, and he cometh, and to my seruaunt, Do thou^t this thing, and he doth^u. The^v which thing herd, Jhesu wondride; and he turnyd, seide to the companyes suynges him, Treuli I seye to 3ou, nethir^w in Israel I fond so moche^x feith. And thei that weren sent, turnyd a3en hom, founden the seruaunt hool, which^y was syk. And it was^z don aftirward Jhesu wente in to a cite, that is clepid Naym, and his disciplis; and^a ful^b greet companye of peple^c wente with him^d. Sothly whanne he cam ny3 to the 3ate of the citee, loo! an oonlypi^e sone of his modir was born out deed; and this was a widowe; and moche company of the citee was^f with hir. Whom whanne the Lord Jhesu hadde seyn, he meuyd by mercy on^g hir, seide to hir, Nyle thou wepe. And he neijede^h, and touchide the bere; andⁱ thei that baren stoden. And he seith, 3ong man, I seie to thee, ryse vp. And he that was deed sat vp^k, and bigan to^l speke; and he 3af him to his modir. Sothli drede took alle men, and thei magnyfieden God, seyinge, For a greet prophete hath risun among vs, and, For^m God hath visitid his pepleⁿ. And this word wente out of him in to^o al Judee, and in to al the cuntre aboute. And dis-

And whanne he was not fer fro the hous^e, the centurien sente to hym frendis, and seide, Lord, nyle thou be trauelid, for Y am not worthi, that thou entre vnder my roof; for which^d thing⁷ and^e Y demede^f not my silf worthi, that Y come to thee; but seie thou bi word, and my child schal be helid. For Y am⁸ a man ordeyned vnder power, and haue knyztis vnder me; and Y seie to this, Go, and he goith, and to anothir, Come, and he cometh, and to my seruaunt, Do this thing, and he doith. And whanne⁹ this thing was herd, Jhesus wondride; and seide to the puple suynges hym, Treuli Y seie to 3ou, nether in Israel Y foond so greet feith. And thei that¹⁰ weren sent, turneden a3en home, and founden the seruaunt hool, which⁸ was sjuk. And it was don aftirward, Jhesus¹¹ wente in to a citee, that is clepid Naym, and hise disciplis; and ful greet puple wente with hym. And whanne he cam¹² ny3 to the 3ate of the citee, lo! the sone of a womman that hadde no mo children, was borun out deed; and this was a widowe; and myche puple of the citee with hir. And whanne the Lord Jhesu¹³ hadde seyn hir, he hadde reuthe on hir, and seide to hir, Nyle thou wepe. And¹⁴ he cam ny3^h, and touchide the beere; andⁱ thei that baren^k stoden. And he seide^l, 3onge man, Y seie to thee, rise vp. And he that was deed sat vp a3en, and¹⁵ bigan^m to speke; and he 3af hym to his modir. And drede took alle men, and¹⁶ thei magnyfieden God, and seiden, For a grete profete is rysun among vs, and, For God hath visitid his puple. And¹⁷ this word wente out of hym in to al

^m Om. o. ⁿ deme T. ^o me K. ^p vnder me knyztis GMY. ^q Om. K. ^r Om. AGMNOPQSTUVWXY. ^s Om. AGMNOPQSTUVWXY. ^t Om. AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^u doith it MPWY. ^v Om. U. ^w ne MP. ^x greete AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^y the whiche AGNOQSTWXY. that MP. ^z is A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPQSTXY. ^a wente with him and A pr. m. GMNOPQSTWXY. ^b a ful MPSW pr. m. XY. ^c the puple V. ^d Om. A pr. m. GMNOPQSTWX. ^e oonly o. ^f Om. AGNOQSTW. cam MPXY. ^g vpon AGMNOPQTY. ^h cam to AGMNOPQSWY. cam X. ⁱ forsothe AGMNOPQSUWXY. ^k a3en AGMNOPQSWXY. vp a3en o. ^l for to AGMNOPQWY. ^m for and MP. for W. ⁿ pore peple AGMNOPQSWY. ^o in V.

^c knyztis hous k pr. m. ^d the whiche I. ^e Om. R pr. m. gk pr. m. ^f deme E. ^g that I. ^h to I. ⁱ forsothe T. ^k baren the beere K. ^l seith T. ^m he bigan k.

ciplis^p of John tolden him^q of^r alle thes
 19 thingis. And John clepide to gidere
 tweyne^s of his disciplis, and sente to
 Jhesu, seyinge, Art thou that art to
 comynge^t, 'other we abiden^u another?
 20 Sothli whanne the men hadden come to
 him, thei seiden, John Baptist sente vs
 to thee, seyinge, Art thou that art to
 comynge^v, other^w we abiden another?
 21 Forsothe in that our he heelide many
 men of her sykenessis^x, and woundis, and^y
 yuele spiritis; and he 3af si3t to manye
 22 blynde men. And Jhesu answeringe seide
 to hem, 3e goynge telle^z a3en to John tho
 thingis that 3e han herd and seyn; for
 blynde men seen, crokide men^a gon, mese-
 lis ben maad clene, deef men heeren, deede^b
 men rysen a3en, pore men ben takun to
 prechinge^c of^d the gospel, '*ether ben maad*
 23 *keperis of the gospel*^e. And 'he that^f
 schal not be sclaunderid in me, is^g blessid.
 24 And whanne the messangers^h of John
 hadden gon away, he bigan toⁱ seye of
 John to the cumpanyes, What wenten 3e
 out in to desert for^k to se? a reed wawid
 25 with the^l wynd? But what wente 3e out
 for^m to se? a man clothidⁿ with softe
 clothis^o? Lo! thei that ben in a^p precious
 cloth and in delices, ben in 'housis of
 26 kyngis^q. But what thing wente 3e out
 for^r to se? a prophete? Sothli I seie to
 27 3ou, and more than a prophete. This it^s
 is^t, of whom it is writen, Lo! I sende myn
 aungel byfore thi face, 'the which^u schal
 28 make thi weye redy bifore thee. Sothly
 I seye to 3ou, among the^v childeren of
 wymmen, no man is more^w than John
 Baptist, prophete^x; sothli he that is lesse
 in the^y kyngdom of heuenes, is more than
 29 he. And al the peple heeringe, and pup-

Judee, and in toⁿ al the cuntre aboute.
 And Joones disciplis toolden hym of alle¹⁸
 these thingis. And Joon clepide tweyn¹⁹
 of hise disciplis, and sente *hem* to Jhesu,
 and seide, Art thou he that is to come,
 or abiden we anothir? And whanne the²⁰
 men cam to hym, thei seiden, Joon Bap-
 tist sente vs to thee, and seide, Art thou
 he that is to come, or we abiden anothir?
 And in that our he heelide many men of²¹
 her sijkenessis, and woundis, and yuel
 spiritis; and he 3af si3t to many blynde
 men. And Jhesu answerde, and seide²²
 to hem, Go 3e a3en, and telle 3e to Joon
 tho thingis that 3e han herd and seyn;
 blynde men seyn, crokid men goen, me-
 sels ben maad cleene, deef men heren,
 deed men risen a3en, pore men ben
 takun to prechyng of the gospel. And²³
 he that schal not be sclaunderid in me,
 is blessid. And whanne the messangeris²⁴
 of Joon weren go forth, he bigan to seie
 of Joon to the puple, What wenten²⁵ 3e
 out in to desert to se? a reed waggid^o
 with the^p wynd? But what wenten 3e²⁶
 out to se? a man clothid with softe
 clothis? Lo! thei that ben in precious
 cloth and in delices, ben in kyngis housis.
 But what wenten 3e out to se? a pro-
 fete? 3he, Y seie to 3ou, and more than a
 profete. This is he, of whom it is writun,²⁷
 Lo! Y sende myn aungel bifor thi face,
 which^q schal make 'thi weie redi^r bifor
 thee. Certis Y seie to 3ou, there is no²⁸
 man more^s prophete among children^t of
 wymmen, than is Joon^u; but he that is
 lesse in the kyngdom of heuenes, is more
 than he. And al the puple herynge, and²⁹
 pupplicans, that hadden be baptisid with
 bapty^vm of Joon, iustifieden God; but 30

^p the disciples *MOP*. ^q to him *AGMNOPQSUWXY*. ^r sayinge of *AGMNOPQSUWXY*. ^s two *MPX*. ^t come *AGMNOPQSUWXY*. ^u or abide we *AGMNOPSW*. or we abiden *QXY*. ^v come *AGMNOPQSUWXY*. ^w or *AGMNOPQSUWXY*. ^x languischis *AGMNOPQSUWXY*. ^y and of *U*. of *V*. ^z telleth *SX*. ^a Om. *AGMNOPQWX*. ^b and deed *W*. ^c prechen *GMPQX*. ^d Om. *AG pr. m. K pr. m. MP*. ^e or *maad kepers of the gospel AGMNPSWX Y*. Om. *oq. ether ben maad keperis of the gospels v*. ^f who euer *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPQXY*. ^g schal be *W pr. m.* ^h messageres *GO passim Q*. ⁱ for to *AGNOQWY*. ^k Om. *SX*. ^l Om. *AGMNOPQSUWXY*. ^m Om. *SX*. ⁿ clad *SX*. ^o clothing *Q*. ^p Om. *MPQ*. ^q kynges housis *AGMNOPQSUWXY*. ^r Om. *SX*. ^s Om. *AGMNOPQSUWXY*. ^t is he *W pr. m.* ^u that *MPX*. which *K sec. m. UV*. ^v Om. *AGMNOPQSUWXY*. ^w more *prophete AGMNOPQSUWXY*. ^x Om. *AGMNOPQSUWXY*. the profete *UV*. ^y Om. *o*.

ⁿ Om. *A pr. m. I*. ^o wawid *pqrka. wagid s*. ^p Om. *I*. ^q that *k*. ^r redi thi wey *rk*. ^s a more *I*. ^t the children *tke*. ^u Joon Baptist *x sec. m. k*. ^v the bapty^m *CEIKMPQRSTUXbceghikaß*.

plicants, baptisid with baptym^a of John,
 30 iustifieden God; forsoth Pharisees and
 wyse men of the^a lawe, not baptisid of
 him, dispiseden the conseil of God in^b
 31 hem silf^c. Sothli the Lord seyde, Ther-
 fore to whom schal I seye men of this
 generacioun lyk^d, and to whom ben thei
 32 lyk^d? Thei ben lyk^d to^e children sittenge
 in chepyng^f, and spekyng^g to gidere, and
 seyinge, We han songun to ȝou with pipis,
 and ȝe han not daunsid^g; we han maad
 33 lamentacioun^h, and ȝe han not wept. For-
 soth John Baptist cam, nethir etinge breed,
 netherⁱ drynkyng^e wyn, and ȝe seyn, He
 34 hath a fend. Mannis sone cam etinge
 and drynkyng^e, and ȝe seyn, Lo! a man
 'deuourere, *ether glotoun*^k, and drynkyng^e
 wyn, frend of pupplicants and of^l synful
 35 men. And wysdom is justified of alle
 36 her sones. Forsoth sum Pharise^m preiede
 Jhesu, that he schulde ete with him. And
 he entringe in to the hous of the Pharise,
 37 sat at the mete. And lo! a womman syn-
 neresseⁿ, that was in the citee, as sche
 knew, that Jhesu hadde sete^o at the mete
 in the hous of the Pharisee, brouȝte an
 38 alabastr box of oynement; and sche^p
 stondinge byhynde bisydis his feet, bigan
 to moiste his feet with teeris, and wypide^q
 with heeris of hir heed^r, and kiste his
 39 feet, and anoyntide^s with oynement. Sothli
 the Pharise seyng^e, that clepide him, seith
 with ynne him silf, seiynge, If this were a
 prophete, sothli he schulde wite, who and
 what maner womman it were^t that touch-
 40 ith him, for she is a synneresse^u. And
 Jhesu answeringe seide to him, Symound,
 I haue sum thing for^v to seye to thee.
 41 And he seith, Maistir, seie thou. And
 he answeride, Tweye^w dettours were to
 sum^x leenere, *'ethir vsurer*^y; oon ouȝte

the Farisees and the wise men of the^v
 lawe, that weren not baptisid of hym,
 dispisiden the counsel of God azens hem
 silf. And the Lord seide, Therfor to³¹
 whom schal Y seie 'men of^w this gene-
 racioun lijk, and to whom ben thei lijk?
 Thei ben lijk to children sittynge in³²
 chepyng^x, and spekyng^e togider, and^y
 seiynge, We han sungun to ȝou with
 pipis, and ȝe han not daunsid; we han
 maad mornynge, and ȝe han not wept.
 For Joon Baptist cam, nethir etynge³³
 breed, ne drynkyng^e wyne, and ȝe seyn,
 He hath a feend. Mannus sone cam³⁴
 etynge and drynkyng^e, and ȝe seien, Lo!
 a man a^z deuourer, and drynkyng^e wyne,
 a^a frend of pupplicants and of synful men^b.
 And wisdom is iustified of her sones.³⁵
 But oon of the Farisees preiede Jhesu,³⁶
 that he schulde ete with hym. And he
 entride in to the hous of the Farise, and
 sat at the mete. And lo! a synful wom-³⁷
 man, that was in the citee, as sche knewe,
 that Jhesu sat at the^c mete in the hous
 of the Farisee, sche brouȝte an alabaustre
 box of oynement; and sche stood bihynde³⁸
 bysydis hise feet, and bigan to moiste
 hise feet with teeris, and wipide with
 the heeris of hir heed, and kiste hise feet,
 and anoyntide with oynement. And the³⁹
 Farise seyng^e, that hadde clepide hym,
 seide within hym silf, seiynge, If this
 were a prophete, he schulde wite, who
 and what maner womman it were that
 touchith^d hym, for sche is a synful wom-
 man. And Jhesus answeride, and seide⁴⁰
 to hym, Symount, Y haue sumthing to
 seie to thee. And he seide, Maistir, seie
 thou. And he answeride, Twei dettours⁴¹
 weren to o leuer; and oon auȝt fyue
 hundrid pans, and 'the other^e fifti; but

^a the baptym G M O Q U V W X Y. ^a Om. v. ^b azens AG sec. m. in to M N O P Q X Y. azen sw. ^c silf, or azens hem silf o. ^d lichi M N P. ^e Om. v. ^f a chepyng M P. ^g lipped, or daunsid A G M N O P Q S W. lepid or daunsid Y. ^h lamentacioun, or mornynge A G M N P S W Y. ⁱ ne A G M N P Q S W X Y. ^k vourer, or glotoun A G M N P S Y. glotoun o. deuourer, or glotoun Q W. vourere X. ^l Om. A G N O Q S W X Y. ^m oon of the Farisees A pr. m. G pr. m. M N P Q X Y. of the Pharisees G sec. m. o. ⁿ synner G M O P Q W X Y. ^o sitten o. seten G Q X Y. ^p Om. o. ^q wypede hem M P. ^r heued O Y. ^s oyntede S. ^t is S. ^u synner A pr. m. G M N O P Q S W X Y. ^v Om. N S X. ^w Two G M O P Q W X. ^x summe oo G M N O S X Y. sum man oo Q. ^y Om. o. or vsurer G M P Q W X Y.

^v Om. 1M pr. m. teß. ^w Om. R. ^x the chepyng hi. ^y Om. T. ^z Om. QX. ^a and a I. and KRSbg. ^b Om. I. ^c Om. T. ^d touchide k. ^e the tothir EKMPSTUXeghi. anothir Rkbaß.

fyne hundrid pens, and an other fyfty.
 42 Sothli hem not hauynge wherof thei
 schulden zelde, he 3af^z frely^a to 'euer ey-
 43 thir^b. Who^c therfore loueth him more?
 Symound answeringe seide, I gesse, for
 he to whom he 'frely 3af^d more. And he
 answeride^e to him, Thou hast demyd
 44 ríztly^f. And he, turnyd to the womman,
 seide to Symound, Seest thou this wom-
 man? I entride in to thi hous, thou hast
 not 3ouun watir to my feet; forsoth this
 womman^g hath moistid my feet with
 teeris, and hath^h wypt with hir heeris.
 45 Thou hast not 3ouun to me a cosse; for-
 soth this wommanⁱ, sithen sche^k entride,
 46 'ceesside not^l to^m kisse my feet. Thou
 'hast not anoyntidⁿ myn heed^o with oyle;
 forsothe^p this oyntide^q my feet with oyne-
 47 ment. For which thing I seie to thee,
 manye synnes ben for3ouun to hire, for
 sche hath^r loued myche; sothli he^s to
 whom is lesse for3ouun, loueth^t lesse.
 48 Sothli Jhesu seide to hir, Synnes^{tt} ben for-
 49 3ouun to thee. And thei that saten to gi-
 dere at the^u mete, bigunne to^v seie with
 ynne hem silf, Who is this^w that^x also
 50 for3yueth synnes? Forsothe he seide^y to
 the womman, Thi feith hath maad thee
 saf; go thou in pees.

CAP. VIII.

1 And it was^z don aftirward, and Jhesu
 made iorney by citees and castelis, prech-
 inge and euangelysinge the rewme of God,
 2 and twelue with him; and summe wym-
 men that weren heelid of wickide^a spiritis
 and syknessis, Marie, that is clepid Maw-
 deleyn^b, of whom seuene deuelis wenten^c
 3 out, and Jone, the wyf of^d Chuse, procu-
 ratour of Eroude, and Susanne, and manye
 othere, whiche^e mynystreden to him of her

whanne thei hadden not wherof 'thei
 schulden^f zeelde, he for3af to bothe. Who
 thanne loueth hym more? Symount an- 43
 sweride, and seide, Y gesse, that^g he to
 whom he for3af more. And he answeride
 to hym, Thou hast demyd ríztli. And 44
 he turnede to the womman, and seide to
 Symount, Seest thou this womman? I
 entride into thin hous, thou 3af^h noⁱ
 watir to my feet; but this^k hath moistid
 my feet with teeris, and wipide with hir
 heeris. Thou hast not 3ouun to me a 45
 cosse; but this, sithen sche entride, ceess-
 ide not to kisse my feet. Thou anoynt- 46
 idist not myn heed with oyle; but this^l
 anoyntide my feet with oynement. For 47
 the^m which thing Y seie to thee, many
 synnes ben for3ouun to hir, for sche hath
 loued myche; and to whom is lesse for-
 3ouun, he loueth lesse. And Jhesus seide 48
 to hir, Thi synnes ben for3ouun to thee.
 And thei that saten to gider at the mete, 49
 bigunnen to seie with ynne hem silf,
 Who is this that for3yueth synnes. But 50
 he seide to the womman, Thi feith hath
 maad thee saaf; go thou in pees.

CAP. VIII.

And it was don aftirward, and Jhesus 1
 made iourney bi citees and castels, prech-
 ynge and euangelisynge the rewme of
 God, and twelue with hym; and sum 2
 wymmen that weren heelid of wickid
 spiritis and sijknessis, Marie, that is
 clepid Maudeleyn, of whom seuene deuelis
 wenten out, and Joone, the wijf of Chuse, 3
 the procuratoure of Eroude, and Susanne,
 and many othir, that mynystreden to hym

^z for3af G *pr. m.* MOPQ *sec. m.* W *pr. m.* XY. ^a treuli A. Om. Q *sec. m.* ^b booth AMNOQSY. bothe P^WXY.
^c Who of hem MP. ^d 3af ANSWY. for3aue GMOPQX. ^e answeyng o. ^f rízt o. ^g Om. AGMNOPQSWXY.
^h Om. AGMNOPQSWXY. ⁱ Om. AGMNOPQSWXY. ^k I A *pr. m.* GMNOPQXY *pr. m.* ^l hath not ceesed o.
^m for to AGMNOPQY. ⁿ anoyntedest not AGMNOPQWXY. oyntedest not s. hast not oyntid V. ^o heued OY.
^p for U. ^q anoynted AGMNOPQUWX. ^r Om. K. ^s Om. AGMNOPQSWXY. ^t he loueth s. ^{tt} Thi synnes
W *sec. m.* ^u Om. N. ^v for to AGMNOPQWY. ^w that N. ^x which UV. ^y saith o. ^z is A *pr. m.* G *pr. m.*
MNOPQSWXY. ^a wicke SX. ^b Magdalene OU. ^c weren cast U *pr. m.* ^d Om. o. ^e that AGMNOPQSTWXY.

^f to T. ^g Om. T. ^h 3afist KM. ⁱ not EPX. ^k sche this I. ^l sche this I. ^m Om. EIKPSTXG.

4 riches^f. Forsoth whanne ful moche cum-
 5 panye cam to gidere, and fro citees hasti-
 den to him, he seide^g by^h aⁱ liknesse^k, He
 that sowith, ȝede^l out for^m to sowe his
 seed. And the while he sowith, sum felde
 by sydis the weye, and wasⁿ defoulid, and
 6 briddis of the eyr eeten it. And another
 felde^o down^p on a^q stoon, and it sprungen
 vp^r dryede^s, for it hadde not^t moisture.
 7 And anothir felde down among thornes,
 and the thornes sprungen vp to gidere
 8 strangliden it. And another felde down
 in to good erthe^u, and it sprungun vp
 made an hundrid foold fruit. He^v seyinge
 thes thingis criede, He that hath eeris of
 9 heeringe, heere he^w. Sothli his disciplis
 10 axiden him, what this parable was. To
 whiche^x he seyde, To ȝou it is ȝounun to
 knowe the mysterie of the kyngdom of
 God; forsothe to othere men in parablis,
 that thei seyng se not, and thei heeringe
 11 vndirstonde not. Sothli this is the para-
 12 ble. The seed is Goddis word; sothli thei^y
 that *ben*^z bisydis the weye, ben thes that
 heeren; aftirward the fend cometh, and
 takith away the word fro^a her herte, lest
 13 thei bileuyng be maad saaf. Forwhi^b
 thei that *felden down*^c on^d a stoon, ben
 these *men* whiche^e whenne thei han herd,
 receyuen the word with ioye. And thes.
 han not roote^f; for at^g a^b tyme thei bi-
 leuen, and in tyme of temptacioun thei gon
 14 away. Forsothe thes thatⁱ felden^k down
 in^l thornes, ben thes that herden, and of^m
 bysynessisⁿ, and richessis, and lustis^o of lyf
 thei goyng ben stranglid, and^p bryngen
 15 not aȝein fruyt. Forsoth this that^q *felde*^r

of her ritchesseⁿ. And whanne myche⁴
 puple was come togidir, and men hijeden
 to hym fro the^o citees, he seide bi a
 synylitude, He that sowith, ȝede out to⁵
 sowe his seed. And while he sowith,
 sum fel^{oo} bisidis the weie, and was de-
 foulid, and briddis of the eir eten it.
 And^p othir^q fel^r on a^s stoon^t, and it^e
 sprunge vp, and driede, for it hadde
 not moysture. And^u othir^v fel^w among⁷
 thornes, and the thornes sprongen vp
 togider, and strangliden it. And othir⁸
 fel^x in to good erthe, and it sprungun^y
 made an hundrid foold fruyt. He seide^z
 these thingis, and criede, He that hath
 eeris of heryng, here he. But hise disci-
 9 plis axiden him, what this parable was.
 And he seide to hem, To ȝou it is grauntid¹⁰
 to knowe the pryete of the kyngdom of
 God; but to othir men in parablis, that
 thei seyng se not, and thei herynge vn-
 durstonde not. And this is the parable.¹¹
 The^{zz} seed is Goddis word; and thei that¹²
 ben bisidis the weie, ben these that heren;
 and aftirward the fend cometh, and
 takith awei the word fro her herte, lest
 thei bileuyng be maad saaf. But thei¹³
 that *fel* on a stoon, ben these that whanne
 thei han herd, resseyuen the word with
 ioye. And these han not^a rootis; for at
 a tyme thei bileuen, and in tyme of
 temptacioun thei goen awei. But that¹⁴
 that *fel* among thornes, ben these that
 herden, and of bisynessis^b, and ritchessis,
 and lustis of lijf thei gon forth, and ben
 stranglid, and bryngen forth no fruyt.
 But that that *fel* in to good erthe, ben¹⁵

^f facultees, or *ryches* AT. facultees, or *rychessis* GMNPQSWY. faculteis OX. richessis V. ^g saith O. ^h by hym T. ⁱ Om. o. ^k licnesse, or *ensaumple* AGMNPQTWY. ensaumple o. lykenesse, or *exsaumple* s. ^l goith G pr.m. MOPQTX. ^m Om. UVX. ⁿ is A pr.m. G pr.m. MNOPST. it is QXY. ^o fil U sec.m. P Om. U sec.m. ^q the U sec.m. ^r Om. AGMNPQSTXY. ^s and dryede U. ^t no V. ^u lond X. ^v And he V. ^w Om. KUV. ^x whom MPQXY. ^y tho MPQWXY. ^z *felden* G pr.m. *fellen* MPQY. Om. NOSTX. ^a of O. ^b But U sec.m. ^c Om. AOSTUVWX. *fellen* GMNPQ. ^d vpon AGMNPQTWY. ^e that AGMNPQSTWY. Om. X. ^f rootis AGMNPQSTWXY. ^g Om. q. ^h Om. q. ⁱ that that AGMNPQSTWY. that at o. this that V. that X. ^k fel WX. ^l on W. ^m of the AGMNPQSTWY. ⁿ besynes NU. the bisynesses X. ^o volutees AGMNPQSTWXY. P and thai O. ^q that that AGMNPQSTWXY. that at o. ^r *fel*dc AM. *felle* GY. Om. QTW. *fel* X.

ⁿ richessis EIKPQRSXchia. ^o Om. ghi. ^{oo} felde down b pr.m. P Om. k pr.m. ^q another k. ^r felde down b pr.m. ^s the i. Om. k pr.m. aß. ^t stonys k pr.m. a. ^u Om. k pr.m. ^v another k. ^w felde R. felde down b pr.m. a. ^x felde down b. ^y sprung up and cm sec.m. QRUX. sprungun up i. sprungun up and KPSheghk pr.m. aß. sprung vp M pr.m. ik sec.m. ^z seith hi. ^{zz} This R. ^a no chia. ^b bisi- nesse hi.

doun^s in to^t good erthe, ben thes *men*^u whiche^v, in^w good herte and best, heeringe the word holdun, and bryngen forth fruyt
 16 in pacience. Forsoth no man litzinge^x a lanterne hilith^y it with a vessel, ethir^z puttith^a vndir a bed, but on^b a candil-
 17 sticke, that men entringe se lizt. 'Forsoth no thing is priuey^c, which^d schal not be openyd, neither hid^e, which^f schal not be
 18 knowun, and come into^g apert. Therefore se 3e, hou 3e heeren; forsothe it schal be 3ouun to him that hath, and who euer
 hath not, also this^h he gessithⁱ him^k silf^l to^{ll} haue, schal be takun away fro him.
 19 Forsoth his modir and britheren camen to him; and thei my3ten not go fully to
 20 him for the cumpany of peple. And it is^m told to him, Thi modir and thi bri-
 theren stonden with oute forth, willingeⁿ to^o se thee. Which^p answeringe seide to
 hem, My moder and my britheren ben thes, whiche^q heeren the word of God,
 22 and don^r. Forsoth it was^s don in oon of dayes^t, and he stizede in to a boot and his disciplis. And he seith to hem, Passe we^u
 ouer the standinge watir. And thei stizeden
 23 vp. Sothli, hem rowynge, he slepte. And a tempest of wynd cam down in to the watir, and thei weren driuen hidur and
 thidur with wawis, and weren in perel.
 24 Forsothe thei comynge ny3 reysiden him, seyinge, Comaundour, we perischen. And he risynge blamyde the wynd, and the
 tempest of watir^v; and it ceesside, and
 26 pesyblete was^w maad. Forsoth he seyde to hem, Where is 3oure feith? Whiche^x
 dredinge wondriden, 'seyinge to gidere^y, Who, gessist thou, 'is this^z? for he comaundith to wyndis^a and to the^b see, and

these that, in a good herte, and best heren the word, and holdun, and brenge forth fruyt in pacience. No man litzneth^c a
 16 lanterne, and hilith it with^d a vessel, or puttith *it* vndur a bed, but on a candil-
 stike, that men that entren seen lizt. For ther is no priuei thing, which schal
 17 not be openyd, nether hid thing, which schal not be knowun, and come in to open. Therfor se 3e, hou 3e heren; for
 18 it schal be 3ouun to hym that hath, and who euer hath not, also that that he weneth that he haue, schal be takun
 awei fro hym. And his modir and
 19 britheren camen to hym; and thei my3ten not come to hym for the puple. And it was teeld to hym, Thi modir and
 20 thi britheren stonden with outforth, wil-lynge to se thee. And he answeride, and
 21 seide to hem, My modir and my britheren ben these, that heren the word of God, and doon *it*. And it was don in oon of
 22 daies^e, he wente vp in to a boot, and hise disciplis. And he seide to hem, Passe we ouer the see. And thei wenten
 vp. And while thei rowiden, he slepte.
 23 And a^f tempest of wynde cam down in to the watir, and thei weren dryuun hidur and thidur with wawis, and weren in
 perel. And thei camen ny3, and reysiden
 24 hym, and seiden, Comaundoure, we perischen. And he roos^g, and blamyde the wynde, and the tempest of the watir;
 and it ceesside, and pesibilte was maad. And he seide to hem, Where is 3oure
 25 feith? Which^h dredynge wondriden, and seiden togidir, Who, gessist thou, is this? for he comaundith to wyndisⁱ and to^k
 the see, and thei obeien to hym. And
 26

^s Om. *GMNOPQSTWXY*. ^t Om. *q*. ^u Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. ^v that *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. ^w in to *T*.
^x litzenyng *AGNOQTWY*. ^y heelyd *w*. ^z or *GMOPQTWXY*. ^a putteth *hit* *o*. puttith *it* *y*. ^b vpon *AGM*
NOPQTWY. ^c For there is not [no *QT*] priuey thenge *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. ^d the whiche *AGMNOQSTWY*.
that *x*. ^e hid thenge *AGMNOPQST sec. m. UWXY*. ^f the whiche *AGMNOQSTWY*. that *x*. ^g to *AGMNOP*
SWXY. ^h that that *AGMNPSWXY*. that *o*. this that *U*. ⁱ weneth *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. ^k Om. *T*. ^l Om.
AGMNOPQSWXY. ^{ll} for to *AGMNOPQTWY*. ^m was *g sec. m. UVW*. ⁿ wilnyng *qWY*. ^o for to *AGMNOPQTWY*.
^p The whiche *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. ^q that *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. ^r don *therafter* *oqw*. don *after it* *mp*. don *it*
U sec. m. ^s is *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPQSTXY*. ^t the dayes *MP*. ^u 3e *o*. ^v the watir *w*. ^w is *A pr. m.*
G pr. m. MNOPQSTX. ^x The whiche *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. ^y togidere, seiende *xy*. ^z this is *k pr. m.*
^a the windus *x*. ^b Om. *AGNOPQSTW sec. m. XY*.

^c liztith *re*. ^d vndur *b*. ^e the daies *plures*. tho daies *k*. ^f Om. *k pr. m*. ^g roos *vp* *ikg*. ^h The
 whiche *r*. ⁱ the wyndis *egk*. ^k Om. *b*.

26 thei obeyen to him. And thei rowiden
to^c the cuntree of Gerasenus^d, which^e is
27 azens Galilee. And whanne he wente out
to the lond, sum man ran to him, which^f
hadde a deuyll now longe^g tymes^h, and
was not clothidⁱ with cloth, neither dwell-
28 ide in hous^k, but in sepulcris. This as
he sy3 Jhesu, felde down bifore him, and
criynge with greet voys seide, What to
me and to thee, Jhesu, the sone of 'God
the hizeste^l? I beseche thee, that thou
29 turmente not me. Sothli he comaundide
to the vncleene spirit, that he schulde go
out fro the man. Forsothe he took him
longe^m tymes, and heⁿ kept in stockis was
bounden with chaynes, and, the boondis
broken, he was led of fendis^o in desert.
30 Sothli Jhesu axide^p him, seyinge, What
name is to thee? And he seyde, A le-
gioun; for manye fendis^q hadde entrid in
31 to him. And^r thei preiden him, that he
schulde not^{rr} comaunde hem^s, that thei
32 'schulden go^t in to the^u depnesse. For-
sothe a^v flok of manye hoggis^w 'was there^x
lesewyng in an hil, and thei preiden
him^y, that he schulde suffre hem to^z entre
33 'in to^a hem. And he suffride hem. Ther-
fore fendis^b wenten out fro the man, and
entride in to hoggis^c; and with bire the
floc wente hedlinge^d in to the lake of
34 watir, and was^e stranglid. Which^f 'thing,
as thei that lesewiden sy3en don^g, thei^h
fledde, and tolden in to the citee, and inⁱ
35 townes. Sothli thei 3eden^k out to^l se that
thing that was^m don. Andⁿ thei founden
the man sittinge clothid^o, fro whom the
fendis wenten out, and in hool mynde at
36 his feet; and thei dredden. Sothli and

thei rowiden to the cuntree of Gerasenus,
that is azens Galilee. And whanne he²⁷
wente out to the loond, a man ran to
hym, that hadde a deuel long tyne, and
he was not clothid with cloth, nether
dwellide in hous, but in sepulcris. This^l,²⁸
whanne he sai3 Jhesu, fel down bifor
hym, and he crynge with a^m greet voys
seide, What to me and to thee, Jhesu,
the sone of the hizest God? Y biseche
thee, that thou turmente 'not me^{mm}. For²⁹
he comaundide the vncleene spirit, that
he schulde go out fro the man. For he
took hym ofte tymes, and he was boundun
with cheynes, and kept in stockis, and,
whanne the boondis weren brokun, he
was lad of deuelisⁿ in to desert. And³⁰
Jhesu axide hym, and seide, What name
is to thee? And he seide, A legioun[†];
for many deuelis weren entrid in to hym.
And thei preyden hym, that he schulde³¹
not comaunde hem, that thei schulden
goⁿⁿ in to helle. And there was a flok³²
of many swyne lesewyng in an hil, and
thei preiden hym, that he schulde suffre
hem to^o entre in to hem. And he suffride
hem. And so the deuelis wenten out fro³³
the man, and entriden in to the swyne;
and with a birre the flok wente heed-
lyng in to the pool, and was drenchid.
And whanne the hirdis sayn this thing³⁴
don, thei flowen^p, and tolden in to the
citee, and in to^q the^r townes. And thei³⁵
3eden out to se that thing that was don.
And thei camen to Jhesu, and thei
founden the man sittinge clothid, fro
whom the deuelis^s wenten out, and in
hool mynde at hise feet; and thei dredden.

† A legioun is
a thousand,
sixte hundrid,
sixti and sixe.
K.

^c in to *w pr. m.* ^d Genasareth *G pr. m. MNPTXY.* Jerasenoruth *o.* ^e that *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* ^f the
whiche *AGMNOPQSTWY.* that *x.* ^g moche *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* ^h tyme *M.* ⁱ clad *sx.* ^k housis *w.*
^l hizest God *MPY.* God hizest *G pr. m. u.* the hizest God *WX.* ^m moche *AGMNOPSTWXY.* mony *q sec. m.*
ⁿ Om. *o.* ^o deuels *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* ^p axinge *v.* ^q deuels *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* ^r Om. *k.* ^{rr} Om. *G pr. m.*
^s to hem *AGMNOPQSTWY.* ^t wenten *MNPQTX.* ^u Om. *x.* ^v ther was a *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* ^w swyn
hoggis *GY.* swyne *o.* ^x Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* ^y Om. *o.* ^z for to *AGMNOPQTWY.* ^a to *u.* ^b deuels
AGMNOPQSTWXY. the deuels *P.* ^c swyne *o.* the hoggis *GQVXY.* ^d heuedlyng *o.* ^e is *AG pr. m. MNOPSXY.*
^f The whiche *AGMNPQSTWXY.* Om. *o.* ^g thing as thei that leseweden or kepten in the lesewe sy3en don *ATW.*
thing as thei that lesewiden or kepten in lesewe sy3en don *GMPY.* thing as thei that leseweden or kepten in
lesewe sy3en don *NS.* and whan the hirdis sawen this thenge *o.* ^h Om. *AGMNOPQSTWY.* ⁱ Om. *o.* in to
QU pr. m. w. ^k camen *G pr. m. MNOPQTX.* ^l for to *AGMNOPQTWY.* ^m is *G pr. m. MNPQSTXY.* ⁿ and
thei camen to Jhesu, and *q sec. m.* ^o clod *s.* clad *x.*

¹ This *man K.* ^m Om. *b.* ^{mm} me not. *r.* ⁿ the deuel *e pr. m.* ⁿⁿ not go *i sec. m.* ^{oo} Om. *c.*
^p fledde *EPQxa.* ^q Om. *EPQ.* ^r Om. *cu.* ^s fendis *CEIKMPQRSUXbeeghikaβ.*

thei that syzen tolden to hem, how he
 37 was maad hool of the legioun. And al
 the multitude of the cuntree of Gerasenus^p
 preieden him, that he schulde go fro hem,
 for thei weren holde^q with greet drede.
 Sothli he stizynge in to a boot turned^{qq}
 38 aȝein. And the man of whom the^r fendis^s
 wente out, preied him, that he schulde be
 with him^t. Sothli Jhesu lefte him, sey-
 39 inge, Go aȝeyn in to thin hous, and telle
 hou grete^u thingis God hath don to thee.
 And he wente thorw al the citee, prech-
 inge, hou grete^v thingis Jhesu^w hadde^x
 40 don to him. Forsothe it was^y don, whanne
 Jhesu hadde gon aȝeyn, the cumpanye of
 peple receyuede him; forsothe alle weren
 41 abidinge him. And loo! a man, to whom
 the name was^z Jayrus, and he^a was a^b
 prince of a synagoge; and he fel down to^c
 the feet of Jhesu, preiynge him, that he
 42 schulde entre in to his hous, for olypi^d
 douȝtir was to him almoost of twelue ȝeer,
 and this deiȝede. And it bifel, the^e while
 he wente, he was thrungun^f of the cum-
 43 peny^g. And sum womman was in flix
 of blood fro^h twelue ȝeer, whichⁱ hadde
 spendid al hir catel^k in to lechis, nether
 44 myȝte^l be curid of ony, cam^m nyȝ bihynde,
 and touchide the hem of his cloothⁿ, and
 45 a non the flix^o of hir blood stood^p. And
 Jhesu seith^q, Who is it that touchide
 me^r? Sothli^s alle men denyinge^t, Petre
 seide, and thei that weren with him,
 Comaundour, 'cumpanyes thringen^u, and
 turmentyn^v thee, and thou seist, Who
 46 touchide me? And Jhesus seide^w, Sum
 man touchide^x me, forwhi^y 'and I haue
 knowe^z vertu 'to haue gon^a out of^b me.
 47 Sothly^c the womman seyng, for it was

And thei that sayn tolden to hem, hou³⁶
 he was maad hool of the legioun. And³⁷
 al the multitude of the cuntre of Gera-
 senus preiede hym, that he schulde go
 fro hem, for thei werun holdun with
 greet drede. He^t wente vp in to a^u boot,
 and turnede aȝen. And the man of whom³⁸
 the deuēlis weren gon out, preide hym,
 that he schulde be with hym. Jhesus
 lefte hym, and seide, Go aȝen in to thin³⁹
 hous, and telle hou grete thingis God
 hath don to thee. And he wente thorow
 al the cite, and prechide, hou grete
 thingis Jhesus^v hadde don to hym. And⁴⁰
 it was don, whanne Jhesus was gon aȝen,
 the puple resseyuede hym; for alle weren
 abidyngē hym. And lo! a man, to whom⁴¹
 the name was Jayrus, and he was prynce
 of a synagoge; and he^w fel down at the
 feet of Jhesu, and preiede hym, that he
 schulde entre in to his hous, for he⁴²
 hadde but o douȝter 'almost of twelue
 ȝeer eelde^x, and schē was deed. And
 it bifel, the while he wente, he was
 thrungun^y of the puple. And a womman⁴³
 that hadde a^z flux of blood twelue ȝeer,
 and hadde spendid al hir catel in leechis,
 and^a sche^b miȝte not be curid of ony, and⁴⁴
 sche cam nyȝ bihynde, and touchide the
 hem of his cloth, and anon the fluxe of
 hir blood ceesside. And Jhesus seide,⁴⁵
 Who is that^c touchide me? And whanne
 alle men denyeden, Petre seide, and thei
 that weren with hym, Comaundour, the
 puple thristen, and disesen thee, and
 thou seist, Who touchide me? And Jhe-⁴⁶
 sus seide, Summan hath touchid me, for
 that^d vertu ȝede out of me. And the⁴⁷
 womman seyng, that it was not hid fro

^p Genazareth *MNPTXY*. Gerasenorum o. ^q holden *AGMNOQSTUXY*. ^{qq} turnedyn *K*. ^r Om. *AGMNPQS*
TWXY. ^s deuēls *AGMNOQSTWXY*. ^t Om. *T*. ^u many *G pr. m. MOPQTXY*. ^v many *G pr. m. MOPQTXY*.
^w God o^w. ^x hath *w*. ^y is *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPQSTXY*. ^z Om. *AGMNOQSTWXY*. ^a Om. *XY*. ^b Om.
AGMNOQSTUVWXY. ^c at *AGMNOQSTWXY*. ^d an oonlepy *MOP. oonlippy QTWXY*. ^e Om. *Q*. ^f throngun,
 or pressid *AGMNPSTWY*. throngen, or thrust *U sec. m.* ^g cumpanyes of puple *AGMNOQSTXY*. company of
 pepil o. cumpanyes of the peple *w*. ^h Om. o. ⁱ the whiche *AGMNOQSTWXY*. ^k substaunce *AGMNOQ*
STWXY. ^l sche miȝt *AGMNOQSTWXY*. ^m and sche cam o. *sche came GQY*. ⁿ clothis *T*. ^o fluxe *Y*.
^p ceesed o. ^q sayde o. ^r Om. *T*. ^s And whan o. ^t denyden o. ^u cumpanyes of puple thringen
AGMNOQSTWXY. the pepil thristen o. cumpenyes thringen, or thrustyngē *U sec. m.* ^v disesen o. ^w saith o.
^x hath touchid o. ^y for o. ^z Om. o. ^a ȝeed o. ^b fro *QT pr. m.* ^c And o.

^t And he b. ^u Om. h. ^v God e *pr. m.* ^w Om. k *pr. m.* ^x of t. ȝ. e. almost *IKsg.* ^y thrist i.
^z the i. ^a Om. hi. ^b Om. *IKg.* ^c that that *E*. it that *IC*. this that *MX pr. m.* he that k. ^d Om. i.

not priuey^d, sche^e tremblinge cam^f, and felde doun bifore^g his feet, and for what cause sche hadde touchid him sche schewide byfore al the peple, and hou anon
 48sche was^h heelid. And heⁱ seide to hir, Douztir, thi feith hath maad thee saaf; go
 49thou^k in pees. '3it him spekinge^l, sum^m man cam toⁿ the prince of the^o synagoge, seyinge^p to him, For^q thi douztir is deed,
 50nyle thou trauaile the maystir. Sothli^r this word herd^s, Jhesu answeride to the fadir of the damysele^t, Nyle thou drede, but 'oonly bileue thou^u, and sche shal be
 51saaf. And whanne he 'had come^v to the hous, he suffride not ony man for^w to entre with him, no^x but Petre and^y John and James, and the fadir and the^z modir
 52of the damysele^a. Sothli alle wepten, and biwayleden^b hir. And he seide, Nyle 3e wepe, sothli the damysele^c is not deed,
 53but slepith. And thei scorniden him, witinge for^d sche was deed. Forsothe^e he holdinge hir hond criede, seyinge,
 55Damysel^f, ryse^g vp. And hir spirit turnyde a3eyn, and sche roos anon. And he comaundide to^h 3iue to hir forⁱ to ete.
 56And hir fadir and modir wondriden gretly; to whiche^k he comaundide, that thei schulden not seye to ony man^l 'the thing that^m was don.

CAP. IX.

1 Forsothe twelueⁿ apostlis clepid to gidere, Jhesu 3af to hem vertu and power on^o alle deuelis, and that thei schulde
 2heele sykenessis^p. And he sente hem for^q to preche the kyngdom of God, and for^r to heele syke men. And he seith to hem, 'Take 3e no thing^s in the^t weye, nethir 3erd, nethir^u scrippe, nethir breed, nethir^v

hym, cam tremblynge, and fel doun at hise feet, and for what cause sche hadde touchid hym sche schewide bifor al the puple, and hou anoon sche was helid. And he seide to hir, Douztir, thi feith⁴⁸ hath maad thee saaf; go thou in pees. And 3it while he spak, a man cam fro⁴⁹ the prince of the synagoge, and seide to hym, Thi douztir is deed, nyle thou trauel the maister. And whanne this⁵⁰ word was herd, Jhesus answeride to the fadir of the damysel, Nyle thou drede, but bileue thou oonli, and sche schal be saaf. And whanne he cam to the hous,⁵¹ he suffride no man to entre with hym, but Petir and Joon and James, and the fadir and the modir of the damysel. And⁵² alle wepten, and biweileden hir. And he seide, Nyle 3e wepe, for the damysel is not deed, but slepith. And thei scorneden⁵³ hym, and wisten that sche was deed. But he helde hir hoond, and criede, and⁵⁴ seide, Damysel, rise vp. And hir spirit⁵⁵ turnede a3en, and sche roos anoon. And he comaundide to 3yue to hir to ete. And⁵⁶ hir fadir and modir wondriden greetli; and he comaundide hem^d, that thei schulden not seie to ony that thing that was don.

CAP. IX.

And whanne the twelue apostlis weren¹ clepid togidir, Jhesus 3af to hem vertu and power on alle deuelis, and that thei schulden heele sijknessis. And he sente² hem for^e to preche the kyngdom of God, and to heele sijk men. And he seide to³ hem, No thing take 3e in the weie, nether 3erde^f, ne scrippe, nether breed, ne mo-

^d hidde fro him o. ^e Om. o. she cam MPY. cam X. ^f Om. MOPXY. ^g at o. ^h is AGMNPQSTXY. ⁱ Crist MP. ^k Om. X. ^l And 3itt while he spake o. ^m a o. ⁿ fro o. ^o Om. V. ^p and sayde o. ^q Om. o. ^r Om. AGMNPQSTWXY. And whan o. ^s was hard o. ^t wenche AGMNPQSTWXY. ^u bileue thou only GXY. ^v cam G pr. m. MNPQSTXY. ^w Om. NOSX. ^x Om. MOP. mo q. ^y Om. N. ^z Om. GMNPVXY. ^a wenche AGMNPQSTWXY. ^b wayleden AGMNPQSTWXY. ^c wenche AGMNPQSTWXY. ^d that AGMNPQSTWXY. ^e Sothely o. ^f Wenche AGMNPQSTWXY. ^g to thee Y seie, rise q sec. m. ^h for to AGMNOQTWY. ⁱ Om. s. ^k whom XY. ^l Om. AGMNPQSTWXY. ^m that that AGMNPQSTWXY. that at o. ⁿ the twelue M. twelue the P. ^o vpon AGMNPQSTWY. ^p languyschyngis AGMNPQSTWXY. languischis NO. ^q Om. X. ^r Om. SW pr. m. X. ^s No thing take 3e XY. ^t Om. K. ^u ne A sec. m. GMNPQSTWXY. ^v ne AGMNPQSTWXY.

^d to hem R. ^e Om. 1bcekg. ^f a 3erde 1kbg.

money, and^w nethir^x haue 3e twcy^y cootis. And in to what euere hous 3e schulen entre, 'dwelle 3e^z there, and go 3e not out theennis. And who euere schulen^{zz} not receyue 3ow, 3e goynge out^a of that citee schake^b of also^c the poudir of 3oure feete in to witnessinge on^d hem. Sothli thei gon out, cumpassiden^e bi castels, euangelisinge and heeling euerewhere. Forsoth Eroude, 'the fourthe prince^f, herde alle the^g thingis that weren don of him^h, and he doutide, for thatⁱ it was seid of sum men^k, for Joon roos^l azen^m fro deede menⁿ; forsoth^o of sum men^p, for Elye apperide; sothli^q of othere men^r, for oon of the olde prophetis roos. And Eroude seith, I haue bihedid^s Joon; sothli who is this, of whom I heere thes^t thingis? And he souzte for^u to se him. And apostlis^v turnynge^w azeyn toolden to him, what euere^x thingis thei^y diden. And hem takun to, he wente on anothere half in to desert^z place, which^a is^b Bethsayda. Which^c thing whanne the cumpanyes^d hadden knowen, thei folowiden him. And he receyuyde hem, and spak to hem of the kyngdom of God; and heelide hem that hadden nede of cure. Sothli the day bigan for^e to bowe down, and the twelue comynge ny; seiden to him, Leeue the cumpanyes^f, that thei goynge 'turne in to castels^g and townes, that ben aboute, that thei fynde metis, for we ben here in a desert place. Forsothe he seith to hem, 3yue 3e^h to hem toⁱ ete. And thei seiden, Ther ben not to vs more than fyue loouys and tweye^k fischis, no^l but^m perauenture andⁿ we go, and byen metis in to^o al the^p compuny. Sothli the^q men

ney, and nether haue 3e two cootis. And in to what hous that^f 3e entren, dwelle 3e there, and go 3e not out fro thennus. And who euer resseyuen not 3ou, go 3e^s out of that citee, and schake 3e of the poudir of 3oure feet in to witnessyng on^g hem. And thei 3eden forth, and wenten^h aboute bi castels, prechyng and helyng euey where. And Eroude tetrak herde⁷ alle thingis that weren don of hym, and he doutide, for that^h it was seide of⁸ sum men, that Joon was risen fro deth; and of summen, that Elie hadde apperid; but of othere, that oon of the elde prophetis was risun. And Eroude seide, Y⁹ haue biheedid Joon; and who is this, of whom Y here siche thingis? And he souzte to se hym. And the apostlisⁱ turneden azen, and tolden to hym alle thingis that^k thei hadden don. And he took hem, and wente bisidis in to a desert place, that is Bethsada. And whanne¹¹ the puple knewen this, thei folewiden hym. And he resseyuede hem, and spak to hem of the kyngdom of God; and he heelide hem that hadden neede of cure. And the dai bigan to bowe down,¹² and the twelue camen, and seiden to hym, Leeue the puple, that thei go, and turne in to castels^l and townes, that ben aboute, that thei fynde mete, for we ben here in a^m desert place. And he seide¹³ to hem, 3yue 3e toⁿ hem to ete. And thei seiden^o, Ther ben not to vs mo than fyue looues and twei fischis, but perauenture that^p we go, and bie meetis to al this^q puple^r. And the men weren al¹⁴ most fyue thousynde. And he seide to

^w Om. w. ^x ne MP. ^y twe K. two MOPQTUWXY. ^z dwelleth X. ^{zz} shal MPX. ^a out thens O. ^b shaketh SX. ^c al T. ^d vpon AGMNPQSTWY. ^e enuyrowneden AGMNPQSTWXY. enuyrouned O. ^f prince of the fourth part AMNPQTX. fourthe prince O. prince W. prince of the fourth part of Galilee G pr. m. Y. ^g thes K. Om. GPSUVWX. ^h hem O. ⁱ Om. KFX. ^k Om. O. ^l hath risen XY. ^m Om. AGMNPQSTWXY. ⁿ Om. AG pr. m. MNOPQUXY. ^o sothely QXY. ^p Om. O. ^q forsothe O. ^r Om. AGMNPQSTWXY. ^s byheueded OY. ^t soche AGMNOQST. siche PY. suche WX. ^u Om. SX. ^v the apostlis GMP QW pr. m. XY. ^w turned AGMNPQSTWY. ^x Om. V. ^y that thei A pr. m. T. ^z a desert MP. ^a the whiche AGMNPQSTWXY. ^b is clepid GQY. ^c The whiche AGMNPQSTWXY. ^d cumpanyes of puplis A pr. m. MNPT. cumpanye of puplis A sec. m. cumpanyes of puple GQSX. company of pepil OW. ^e Om. STX. ^f companies of pepul AGMNPQSTWXY. ^g in to castelis turne X. ^h Om. N. ⁱ for to AGMNPQSTUWXY. ^k two GMOPQUWXY. ^l Om. OX. ^m but if X. ⁿ Om. O. ^o for O. to W pr. m. ^p this MP Q sec. m. ^q Om. T.

^f Om. k. ^g to gk. of hi. ^h Om. IKR pr. m. bg. ⁱ postlis ig. ^k Om. b. ^l the castels 1rgk. ^m Om. eig. ⁿ Om. rhk. ^o seiden to him k. ^p Om. k. ^q the cikruc sec. m. k. Om. A pr. m. EMPQS bceghiaß. ^r puplis s.

weren almoost fyue thousynde. Forsothe he seith to his disciplis, Make^r hem to^s 15 sitte to mete by feestis^t, fyftyes^u. And thei diden so, and thei maden alle men 16 sitte^v to^w the mete. Forsothe fyue looues and tweye^x fysches takun, he byheld in to heuene, and blesside hem, and brak, and delide to his disciplis, that thei schulden 17 putte^y bifore the cumpanyes^z. And alle / men eeten, and ' weren fillid^a; and 'this that^b lefte to hem 'of broken metis^c was^d 18 taken^e, twelue coffyns^f. And it was^g don, whanne he was aloone preiyng, and his disciplis weren with him, and he axide hem, seiynge^h, Whom 'seyn the cumpanyes 19 meⁱ to^k be? And thei answeriden, and seiden, John Baptist, forsothe othere *seyen*^l Elye, but othere *seyen*^m, for oⁿ 20 prophete of the formere hath risun. Sothli he seide to hem, But whom seye 3e me to^o be? Symound Petre answeringe seide, 21 The^p Crist of God. And he blamyng hem comaundide hem^q that thei schulden 22 seie to no man^r, 'and seith^s 'thes thingis^t, For it bihoueth mannus sone to^u suffre manye thingis, and to^v be repreued of the^w eldere men, and of^x princes of prestis, and of scribis, and for^y to be slayn, and 23 in^z the thridde day to^a ryse azen. Forsothe he seide to alle men, If ony man^b wole come aftir me, denye he him silf, and take he^c his cross euery day, and sue he 24 me. Sothli he that schal wilne^d to^e make his lyf^f saaf, schal leese it; forwhi he that schal leese his lyf^g for me, schal make it 25 saaf. Forsothe^h what profitith it to aⁱ man, if he wyne al the world, sothli^k leese him silf, and do peyringe of^l him

hise disciplis, Make 3e^r hem sitte^s to mete bi cumpanyes, a fifti to gidir. And 15 thei diden so, and thei maden alle men sitte to mete. And whanne he hadde 16 take the fyue looues and twei fischiis, he biheeld in to heuene, and blesside hem, and brak, and delide to his disciplis, that thei schulden sette forth^t bifore the cumpanyes^u. And alle men eeten, and 17 weren fulfillid; and that that lefte to hem of brokun metis was takun vp, twelue cofyns. And it was don, whanne he 18 was aloone preiyng, hise disciplis weren with hym, and he axide hem, and seide, Whom seien the puple that Y am? And 19 thei answeriden, and seiden, Joon Baptist, othir^v *seien* Elie, and othir *seien*, o profete of the formere is risun. And 20 he seide to hem, But who^v seien 3e that Y am? Symount Petir answeride, and seide, The Crist of God. And he blam- 21 ynge hem comaundide that thei schulden seie to no man, and seide^w these thingis, 22 For it bihoueth mannus sone to suffre many thingis, and to be repreued of the elder men, and of the princis of prestis, and of scribis^x, and to be slayn, and the thridde dai to rise azen. And he seide 23 to alle, If ony wole come aftir me, denye he hym silf, and take he his cross euery dai, and sue he me. For he that wole 24 make his lijf saaf schal leese it; and he that leesith his lijf for me, schal make it saaf. And what profitith it^v to^z a man, 25 if he wyne al the world, and leese hym-silf, and do peiryng of him silf. For 26 who so schameth me and my wordis, mannus sone schal schame hym, whanne

^r make 3e AGMNOPSTW sec. m. xy. make we q. ^s for to AGMNOPQTWY. ^t Om. q. ^u fifties togidere u sec. m. ^v to sitte osx. ^w at AGMNOPQSTUVWXY. ^x two MPUWXY. ^y put to q. ^z cumpanye w. ^a ben fulfillid g pr. m. MOPQTX. weren fulfillid g sec. m. w. ^b that that AGMNPQSWXY. that at o. that thei q. ^c Om. x. ^d is a pr. m. g pr. m. MNPQSTXY. ^e taken vp AGMNOPSUVWXY. ^f cofines of broke mete x. ^g is a pr. m. g pr. m. MNOPQSTXY. ^h Om. k. ⁱ the kumpanyes seyn me xy. ^k for to AGMNOPQTWY. ^l seiden k. ^m Om. AGMNOPQSTWXY. ⁿ a a. oon m. one p. ^o for to AGMNOPQTWY. ^p Om. s. ^q Om. x. ^r man these thingis x. ^s sayinge AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^t Om. x. ^u for to AGMNOPQTWY. ^v for to AGMNOPQTWY. ^w Om. o. ^x Om. OTWXY. of the q. ^y Om. s. x. ^z Om. GMOPQTWXY. ^a for to AGMNOPQTWY. ^b Om. AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^c Om. PUV. ^d wole GMPY. wite x. ^e Om. AGMOPQSTWXY. ^f soule, that is his lijf AGQST pr. m. WY. soule, that is lijf MNPT sec. m. soul ox. ^g soule, that is lijf AMNPTW. soule, that is his lijf GQY. soule osx. ^h Sotheli GMOPQTWXY. ⁱ Om. k. ^k forsothe AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^l to xy.

^r Om. g pr. m. ^s to sitte s sec. m. ghi. ^t Om. a. ^u cumpanye a pr. m. ^v othere men 1kg. ^w whom R. ^x he seide k pr. m. ^y the scribis ea. ^z Om. k. ^a pr. m.

26 silf? Forwhi who that schal schame me
and my wordis, and mannis sone schal
schame him, whanne he schal come in his
mageste, and of the fadir^m, and of theⁿ
27 hooly aungels. Forsoth I seye to 3ou,
verily ther ben summe stondinge here,
whiche^o schulen not taste^p deeth, til thei^c
28 seen the rewme of God. Sothli it was^q
don aftir thes wordis almoost eizte dayes,
and he took Petre and James and John,
and he stizede in to an hil, that he schulde
29 preie. And the while he^r preiede, the
liknesse of his cheere was^a maad othir
maner, and his clothing^t whit schynyng.
30 And loo! tweye^u men spaken with him,
31 forsothe Moyses and Elye weren seyn in
mageste; and thei seyden his goynge out^v,
which^w he was to fillinge^x in Jerusalem.
32 Forsothe Petre, and thei that weren with
him, weren greuyd^r with^z sleep, and thei
wakinge syzen his mageste, and tweye^a
33 men that stoodon with him. And it was^b
don, whanne thei departiden fro him,
Petre seith to Jhesu, Comandour, it is
good to vs for^c to be here, and^d make we
here thre tabernaclis, oon to thee, and^e
oon to Moyses, and oon to Elye; not wit-
34 inge what he schulde seye. Sothli him
spekinge thes thingis, a cloude was^f maad,
and schadewide hem; and thei^g dredden^h,
35 hemⁱ entringe in to the clowde^k. And a
voys was^l maad fro^m the clowde, seyinge,
This is my dereworthe sone, heere 3e him.
36 And theⁿ while the voys was^o maad, Jhesu
was^p founden aloone. And thei helden pees,
and seide to no man^q in tho dayes ou3t
of tho thingis, whiche^r thei hadden herd^a.
37 Forsothe it was^t don in the day suyng,
hem^u comynge doun^v of the hil, myche
38 cumpanye of peple^w renneth to hem. And

he cometh in his maieste, and^a of the
fadir^b, and of the hooli aungels. And 27
Y seie to 3ou, verily ther ben summe
stondynge here, whiche schulen not taste
deeth, til thei^c seen the rewme of God.
And it was don aftir these wordis alnest 28
eizte daies, and he took Petre and James
and Joon, and he stiede in to an hil, to
preye. And while he preiede, the lic- 29
nesse of his cheer was chaungid, and his
clothing was whit schynyng. And lo! 30
two men spaken with hym, and Moyses 31
and Helie weren seen in maieste; and
thei sayn^d his goyng out, which he
schulde fulfille in Jerusalem. And Petre, 32
and thei that weren with hym, weren
heuy of sleep, and thei wakyng saien
his majeste, and the twey men that
stoden with hym. And it was don, 33
whanne thei departiden fro hym, Petir
seide to Jhesu, Comaundour, it is good
that we be here, and make we here thre
tabernaclis, oon to thee, and oon to
Moyses, and oon to Elie. And he wiste
not what he schulde seie. But while 34
he spak these thingis, a cloude was
maad, and ouerschadewide hem; and thei
dredden, whanne^e thei entriden in to the
cloude. And^f a voys was maad out of 35
the cloude, and seide, This is my der-
worth sone, here 3e hym. And while 36
the voys was maad, Jhesu was founden
aloone. And thei weren stille, and to
no man seiden^g in tho daies ou3t^h of
thoⁱ thingis, that thei hadden seyn. But 37
it was doon in the dai suyng, whanne
thei camen doun of the hil, myche puple
mette hem. And lo! a man of the 38
cumpany criede, and seide, Maister, Y
biseche thee, biholde my sone, for Y

^m fadiris AGMNPQSTWXY. ⁿ Om. OUVWXY. ^o the whiche AGMNPQSTWY. that x. ^p take o. ^q is AG pr.m. MNOPQSTXY. ^r that he XY. ^s is A pr.m. G pr.m. MNOPQSTXY. ^t cloth v. ^u two MPU passim. WXY. ^v Om. T. ^w the whiche AGMNPQSTWY. that x. ^x fulfill AG sec.m. MNOPQSTWXY. ^y greuid, or heuyed y. ^z or heuy of v sec.m. marg. ^a tho two MPX. two WY. ^b is A pr.m. G pr.m. MNOPQSTXY. ^c Om. SUX. ^d Om. K. ^e Om. UV. ^f is A pr.m. G pr.m. MNOPQSTXY. ^g Om. GMPXY. ^h Om. GMP UWXY. ⁱ Om. U. ^k cloude, thei dredden GMPUWXY. ^l is AG pr.m. MNOPQSTXY. ^m of AGMNPQSTWXY. ⁿ Om. o. ^o Om. G pr.m. ^p is A pr.m. G pr.m. MNOPQSTXY. ^q to no man seiden GXY. ^r that AGMNO PQSTUVWXY. ^s seyn AGMNPQSTUVWXY. ^t is A pr.m. G pr.m. MNOPQSTXY. ^u thei v. ^v a doun w pr.m. ^w the peple v.

^a Om. k. ^b fadir x sec.m. k. ^c 3e A pr.m. ^d seiden e sec.m. ^e and whanne k pr.m. ^f Om. k pr.m. ^g thei seiden k pr.m. ^h ony b. ⁱ these b.

loo! a man of the cumpanye criede, seyinge, Maistir, I biseche thee, byhold in to my sone, for he is 'oon aloone^x to me; 39 and lo! a spirit takith him, and sudenly he crieth, and hurtlith^y down, and 'to-drawith^z him with froth, and vnneth he 40 goth away to-drawinge him. And I preiede thi disciplis, that thei schulde caste him 41 out, and thei myzten not. Sothli Jhesu answeringe seide to hem, A^a! vnfeithful generacioun and weyward, hou longe schal I be anentis^b zou, and schal^c suffre zou? 42 leed hidur thi^d sone. And whanne he cam ny3, the fend^e hurlide^f him down, and 'to-brayd^g. And Jhesu blamede the vncleene spirit, and heelide the child, and 43 zeld him to his fadir. Sothli alle men wondriden greetly in the greetnesse of God. And alle men wondringe^h in alle thingis whicheⁱ he dide, he seide to his 44 disciplis, Putte 3e 'thes wordis in zoure hertis^k, for^l it is to comynge^m, that mannis sone be bitrayed in to the hondis of 45 men. And thei knewen not this word, and it was hid bifore hem, that thei feeliden itⁿ not; and thei dreden to^o axe him 46 of this word. Forsothe a thouzt entride in to hem, who of hem schulde be more. 47 And Jhesu seyng the thouztis of the herte^p of hem, takynge a child, settide^q 48 him bisydis him silf^r; and seith^s to hem, Who euere schal receyue this child in my name, receyue me; and who euere schal 49 receyue me, receyueh hym that sente me; for whi he that is lesse among zou alle, is^t the^u more. Forsoth John 'answeringe seide^v, Comaundour, we syzen sum man castinge out fendis in thi name, and we han forbodyn him, for he sueth not thee 50 with vs. And Jhesu seith to him, Nyle 3e^w forbede, forsothe he that is not azens

haue no mo; and lo! a spirit takith³⁹ hym, and sudenli he crieth, and hurtlith^k down, and to-drawith hym with fome, and vnneth he goith awei al to-drawynge hym. And Y preiede thi disciplis, 40 that thei schulden caste hym out, and thei myzten not. And Jhesu answerde 41 and seide to hem, A! vnfeithful generacioun and weiward, hou long schal Y be at^l zou, and suffre zou? brynge hidur thi sone. And whanne he cam ny3, the 42 deucl hurtlide hym down, and to-braidide^m hym. And Jhesu blamyde the vncleene spirit, and heelide the child, and zeldideⁿ him to his fadir. And alle men 43 wondriden greetli in the^o gretnesse of God. And whanne alle men wondriden in alle thingis that he dide, he seide to hise disciplis, Putte 3e these wordis in 44 zoure hertis, for it is to come, that mannis sone be bitrayed in to the hondis of men. And thei knewen not this^p word, 45 and it^q was hid bifor hem, that thei feeliden it not; and thei dreden to axe hym of this word. But a thouzt entride 46 in to hem, who of hem schulde be grettest. And Jhesu, seyng the thouztis 47 of the herte of hem, took a child, and settide hym bisidis hym; and seide to 48 hem, Who euer resseyueth this child in my name, resseyueth me; and who euer resseyueth me, resseyueth him that sente me; for he that is leest among zou alle, is the grettest. And Joon answeride 49 and seide, Comaundoure, we sayn a man castynge out feendis in thi name, and we han forbedun hym, for he sueth not thee with vs. And Jhesu seide to hym, 50 Nyle 3e forbede, for he that is not azens vs, is for vs. And it was don, whanne 51 the daies of his takynge vp weren fulfillid,

^x oonlepy AGMNPQSTWXY. ^y hirtith A pr. m. NOT. hirtlith A sec. m. hirtith hym GMPQXY. hirtlith hym W. ^z disparplith, or to-drawith AGMNPQSTWXY. disparplith, or trauaylith O. disparpileth X. ^a O OQXY. ^b at AGMNPQSTWXY. ^c Om. AGMNPQSTWXY. ^d the K. ^e deucl AGMNPQSTWXY. ^f hirtled AGMNPQSTUVXY. ^g disparplid AGMNPQSTWXY. ^h wondurden OX. ⁱ that AGMNPQSTWXY. ^k thes wordis in zoure hert o. in zoure hertis these wordis XY. ^l sothly AGMNPQSTWXY. ^m comme AGMNPQSTWXY. ⁿ him O. ^o for to AGMNPQSTWXY. ^p hertis KW. ^q sette AGMNPQSTWXY. ^r Om. AGMNPQSTWXY. ^s he saith Q. seide W. ^t this is AGMNPQSTWXY. ^u Om. AG pr. m. MNQSTXY. ^v answerd, saiyng AGMNPQSTWXY. ^w 3e not O.

^k hurtith g. ^l anentis I. ^m to-braide EIPRbceghika3. ⁿ took qka. ^o Om. I. ^p the k. ^q that k.

51 3ou^x, is for 3ou^y. Sothli it was^z don,
whanne the dayes of his takynge vp weren
fillid^a, and he settide^b faste his face, that
52 he schulde go in to Jerusalem; and he^c
sente messengeris^d bfore his sȳt. And
thei goynge entriden in to a citee of Sa-
maritans, that thei schulden make redy to
53 him. And thei receyueden not him, for
the face 'was of him^e goynge in to Jeru-
54 salem. Forsothe whanne James and John,
his disciplis, hadden seyn, thei seiden,
Lord, wolt thou 'we seye^f, that fier come
doun fro heuene, and waaste hem, 'as
55 Helye did^g? And he turned blamyde
hem, seyinge, 3e witen not, whos spiritis^h
56 3e ben; forsothe mannis sone cam not forⁱ
to leese soulis^k, but for^l to saue^m. And
57 thei wenten in to another castel. Forsoth
it wasⁿ don, hem^o walkynge in the weye,
sum man seide to him, I schal sue thee,
58 whidur euere thou schalt go. And Jhesu
seide^p to him, Foxis han dennys^q, and
briddis of the eyr *han*^r nestis, but mannis
sone hath not where^s he schal^t reste his
59 heed^u. Forsothe he seide to another, Sue
thou me. Sothli he seide, Lord, suffre me
60 first to^v go, and to^w burie my fadir. And
Jhesu seide to him, Suffre that deede men
burie her deede^x; but go thou, and telle the
61 kyngdom of God. And anothir seide,
Lord, I schal sue thee, but first suffre me
to^y telle aȳen^z to hem that ben at home.
62 Forsothe Jhesu seith^a to him, No man
sendynge his hond to the plouȝ, and bi-
holdinge aȳen, is able to the rewme of
God.

CAP. X.

1 Forsothe aftir thes thingis the Lord
Jhesu ordeynede and^b othere seuenti and
tweyne^c, and sente hem by tweyne^c and
tweyne^c bfore his face in to euery^d citee

he settide^r faste his face, to go to Jeru-
salem, and sente messengeris bfor his 52
sȳt. And thei ȳeden, and entriden in to
a citee of Samaritans, to make redi to
hym. And thei resseyueden not hym, 53
for the face 'was of hym^s goynge in to
Jerusalem. And whanne James and 54
Joon, hise disciplis, seyn, thei seiden,
Lord, wolt thou that we seien, that fier
come doun fro heuene, and waste hem?
And he turnede, and blamyde hem, and 55
seide, 3e witen not, whos spiritis 3e ben;
for mannis sone cam not to leese men- 56
nus soulis, but to saue. And thei wenten
in to another castel. And it was don, 57
whanne thei walkeden in the weie, a
man seide to hym, Y schal sue thee,
whidur euer thou go. And Jhesus seide 58
to hym, Foxis han dennes, and briddis
of the eir *han* nestis, but mannis sone
hath not where he reste^t his heed. And 59
he seide to another, Sue thou me. And
he seide, Lord, suffre me first to go, and
birie my fadir. And Jhesus seide to 60
hym, Suffre that deede men birie hir
deede men; but go thou, and telle the
kyngdom of God. And another seide, 61
Lord, Y schal sue thee, but first suffre me
to leue 'alle thingis^u that ben at hoom.
And Jhesus seide to hym, No man that 62
puttith his hoond to the plouȝ, and bi-
holdynge bacward, is able to the rewme^v
of God.

CAP. X.

And aftir these thingis the Lord,
Jhesu ordeynede also othir seuenti and
tweyn, and sente^w hem bi tweyn and
tweyn bfor his face in to euery citee

^x vs A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPQSTXY. ^y vs A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPQSTXY. ^z is A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPQSTXY. ^a fulfid AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^b sett AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^c Om. AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^d messengeris o passim. MPQSTWXY. ^e of him was GMPUWXY. ^f that we axe o. that we sey s. ^g Om. A sec. m. KUV. ^h spirit q sec. m. ⁱ Om. MPSX. ^k mennes soulis AGMNOPQSTXY. ^l Om. X. ^m saue hem oqiv pr. m. Y. ⁿ is A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPQSTXY. ^o thei U. ^p saith AGMNOPQSTUVWXY. ^q dichis, and dennes AGM NPS. dyches qX. dichis, or dennes TWY. ^r Om. AGMNQSTWXY. ^s whereon o. ^t Om. AGMOPQWXY. ^u mai N. ^v heued oy. ^w for to AGMNOPQSTUVWXY. ^x Om. AGMNOPQSTUVWXY. ^y deed men G pr. m. W. ^z for to AGMOPSTVW. ^a Om. KUVX. ^b seide XY. ^c also KUV. ^d two GMPQWXY. ^e eche X.

^r sette k. ^s of hym was A pr. m. IKS. ^t shal reste x sec. m. k. ^u al thing A pr. m. ^v kingdam K. ^w he sente sg.

2 and place, whidir he was to comynge^e. And he seide to hem, Sothli myche ripe corn *is*^f, but fewe workmen^g; therfore preie 3e the^h lord of the ripe corn, that he sende 3 workmen in to his rype corn. Go 3e, lo! I sende 3ou as lambren a mong wolues. 4 Nyle 3e bere a sachel, netherⁱ scrip, nether schoon, and greete 3e no man by the weye. 5 And^k in to what euere hous 3e schulen entre, first seye 3e, Pees to this hous. 6 And if a sone of pees schal be there, 3oure pees schal reste on him; if^l non, it schal 7 turne azen to 3ou. Forsothe^m 'dwelle 3e in the same housⁿ, etynge and drynkinge tho thingis that ben at hem; forsothe a workman is worthi his hyre. Nyle 3e 8 passe fro hous in to hous. And in to what euere citee 3e schulen entre, and thei schulen receyue 3ou, ete 3e tho thingis 9 that ben put to 3ou; and heele 3e the^o syke men that ben 'ther ynne^p. And seye 3e to hem, The kyngdom of God schal neize^q 10 in to 3ou^r. In to what euer citee 3e schulen entre, and thei schulen not receyue 3ou, 3e goynge out in to the streetis 11 thereof^s, seie^t, Also we wyphen of in to 3ou the poudere that cleuyde to vs of 3oure citee; netheles wite 3e this thing, for the rewme of God schal come ny3. 12 Forsoth I seie to 3ou, for to Sodom it schal be esyere^u, 'other^v lasse peyne^w, than 13 to that citee in thilke^x day. Woo to thee, Corosaym; woo to thee, Bethsayda; for if in Tyre and Sydon 'the vertues hadden^y ben don, whiche^x ben don in thee^y, sum tyme thei sittinge in heer and aische^z, 14 schulden haue don penaunce. Netheles to Tyre and Sydon it schal be esyer in the 15 dom than to 3ou. And thou, Cafarnaum, ert enhaunsid 'til to^a heuene; thou schalt 16 be drenchid^b 'til in to^c helle. He that heerith 3ou, heerith me; and he that

and place, whidir he was to come. And he seide to hem, There *is* myche ripe corn, and fewe werke men; therfor preie 3e the lord of the ripe corn, that he sende werke men in to his ripe corn. Go 3e, lo! Y sende 3ou as lamhren among 3 wolues. *Therfor* nyle 3e bere a sachel, 4 nethir scrippe, nethir schoon, and greete 3e no man bi the weie. In to what hous 5 that 3e entren, first seie 3e, Pees to this hous. And if a sone of pees be there, 6 3oure pees schal reste on hym; but if noon, it schal turne azen to 3ou. And 7 dwelle 3e in the same hous, etynge and drynkinge tho thingis that ben at hem; for a werk man is worthi his hire. Nyle 3e passe from hous in to hous. And in 8 to what euer citee 3e entren, and thei resseyuen 3ou, ete 3e tho thingis that ben set to 3ou; and heele 3e the^w sijke men⁹ that ben in that citee. And seie 3e to hem, The kyngdom of God schal neize 10 in^x to 3ou. In^y to what citee 3e entren, 11 and thei resseyuen 3ou not, go 3e out in to the streetis of it, and seie 3e, We 12 wipen of azens 3ou the poudir that cleued to vs of 3oure citee; netheles wite 3e this thing, that the rewme of God schal come ny3. Y seie to 3ou, that to Sodom 12 it schal be esiere than to that citee in that dai. Wo to thee, Corosaym; wo 13 to thee, Bethsaida; for if in Tyre and Sidon the vertues hadden be don, whiche han be don in 3ou, sum tyme thei wolden haue sete in heyre and ashes, and haue don penaunce. Netheles to 14 Tire and Sidon it schal be esiere in the doom than to 3ou. And thou, Cafarnaum, 15 art enhaunsid 'til to^z heuene; thou schalt be drenchid 'til in to^a helle. He that 16 herith 3ou, herith me; and he that dispisith 3ou, dispisith me; and he that

^e comme AGMNOPTWXY. ^f Om. AMNPSTW sec. m. x. ^g werkmen ben oqtw pr. m. y. ^h Om. r. i ne mp. ^k Om. AGMNOPTSTUV sec. m. wxy. ^l but if u sec. m. ^m Treuly A sec. m. w. ⁿ in the same house dwelle 3e xy. ^o Om. q. ^p in that cite AGMNOPTWXY. in the citee N. in that x. ^q comme nize o. ^r Om. o. ^s of it AGMNOPTWXY. ^t seien K. seieth MPQX. ^u lesse peyne x. ^v Om. oqx. or lesse peyne GMPWY. ^w that AGMNOPTWXY. ^x hadden the vertues XY. ^y the whiche AGMNOPTW. that XY. ^z 3ou AGMNOPTWXY. ^a aisch, or dust ANSTW sec. m. ^b in to y. ^c drenchd down y. ^c in to NOQXY. til to u.

^w Om. A. ^x Om. s. ^y And in xhi. ^z vnto ii. til into rgk. ^a vnto i. til to hi.

dispisith 3ou, dispisith me; forsothe he
that dispisith me, dispisith him that sente
17 me. Forsoth two^d and seuenti *disciplis*^e
turnedyn a3ein with ioye, seyinge, Lord,
also fendis^f ben sujet to vs in thi name.
18 And he seith to hem, I sy3 Sathanas fall-
19 inge down fro heuene, as leit. And loo!
I haue 3ouun to 3ou power of defoulinge,
'othir *tredinge*^g, on^h serpents, andⁱ scor-
piouns, and on^k al the vertu of the enemy,
20 and no thing schal 'anoye^l 3ou^m. Netheles
nyle 3e 'haue ioyeⁿ in this thing, for
fendis^o ben sujet to 3ou; but ioye 3ee,
that 3oure names ben writun in heuenes.
21 In^p thilke^q our he gladide in the Hooly
Goost, and seide, I knowleche to thee,
fadir, Lord of heuene and erthe, which^r
hast hid thes thingis fro wyse men and
prudent^s, and hast schewid hem to litle^t.
3he, fadir, for^u so it pleside^v bifore^w thee.
22 Alle thingis ben 3ouun^x to me of my fadir,
and no man woot, who is the sone, no^y
but the fadir; and who is the fadir, no^z
but the sone, and to whom the sone
23 wolde^a schewe. And he turned to his
disciplis, seide, Blessid *ben*^b the^c y3en,
whiche^d seen tho thingis that 3e seen.
24 Sothli I seie to 3ou, for^e many prophetis
and kyngis wolden se tho thingis, whiche^f
3e seen, and thei sy3en not; and heere
tho thingis, that 3e heere, and thei herden
25 not. And lo! a wyse man of the^g lawe
roos, temptinge him, and seyinge, Maistir,
what thing doynge schal I welde euer-
26 lastinge lyf? And he seide to him, What
is writun in the lawe? hou redist thou?
27 He answeringe seide, Thou schalt loue
the Lord thi God of al thyn herte, and
of al thi soule, 'or *lyf*^h, and of alle thi
my3tisiⁱ, and of al thi mynde; and thi
28 neizbore as thi silf. And Jhesu seide to
him, Thou hast answerid r3tly; do thou^k

dispisith me, dispisith hym that sente
me. And the two and seuenti *disciplis*¹⁷
turneden a3en with ioye, and seiden,
Lord, also deuelis ben suget to vs in thi
name. And he seide to hem, Y sai3¹⁸
Sathanas fallynge down fro heuene, as
leit. And lo! Y haue 3ouun to 3ou¹⁹
power to trede on serpentis, and on^b
scorpyouns, and on al the vertu of the
enemy, and nothing schal anoye^c 3ou.
Netheles nyle 3e ioye on^d this thing, that²⁰
spiritis ben suget^e to 3ou; but ioye 3e,
that 3oure names ben writun in heuenes.
In thilk our he gladide in the Hooly²¹
Goost, and seide, Y knowleche to thee,
fadir, Lord of heuene and of erthe, for
thou hast hid these thingis fro wise men
and prudent, and hast schewid hem to
smale children. 3he, fadir, for so it ples-
ide bifor thee. Alle thingis ben 3ouun²²
to me of my fadir, and no man woot,
who is the sone, but the fadir; and who
is the fadir, but the sone, and to whom
the sone wole schewe. And he turnede²³
to hise disciplis, and seide, Blessid *ben*
the i3en, that seen tho thingis that 3e
seen. For Y seie to 3ou, that many pro-²⁴
phetis and kyngis wolden haue seie tho
thingis, that 3e seen, and thei sayn not;
and here tho thingis, that 3e heren, and
thei herden not. And lo! a wise man²⁵
of the lawe ros vp, temptynge hym, and
seyynge, Maister, what thing schal Y do
to haue euerlastynge lijf? And he seide²⁶
to hym, What is writun in the lawe?
hou redist thou? He answeride, and²⁷
seide, Thou schalt loue thi Lord God of
al thin herte, and of al thi soule, and of
alle thi strengthis, and of al thi mynde;
and thi neizbore as thi silf. And Jhesus²⁸
seide to hym, Thou hast answerid r3tly;
do this thing, and thou schalt lyue. But²⁹

^d the two *MP*. ^e Om. *K*. ^f deuiles *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. ^g Om. *GMOPTXY*. or *tredinge w*. ^h vp on
AGMNOPQTWY. ⁱ or *K*. ^k vpon *AGMNOPQTWY*. ^l noye *G*. noy3e *P*. no3en *SX*. ^m to 3ou *O*. ⁿ enioye
AGMNOPQSTWX. ^o spiritis *AGMNOPQSTUVWXY*. ^p Om. *W*. ^q that *X*. ^r the whiche *AGMNOPQSTWY*.
that *X*. ^s prudent, or *war* *AGNSTY*. *war* *O*. prudent men, or *war* *W*. ^t pore o *pr. m*. ^u forsothe *Q*.
^v plesith *T*. ^w to *Q*. ^x taken *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPQSTXY*. ^y Om. *O*. ^z Om. *O*. ^a wil *O*. wole *GMPW*.
wile *XY*. ^b Om. *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNPQSTX*. ^c Om. *Y*. ^d that *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. ^e that *AGMNO*
PQSTWXY. ^f that *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. ^g Om. *UV*. ^h Om. *OX*. ⁱ strengthes *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. ^k Om.
AGMNOPQSTWXY.

^b Om. *ΕΙΚQNBCEGHKAβ*. ^c noie *hik*. ^d in *ΕΚQNBCEGHKAβ*. of *1 sec. m*. ^e sugetis *A*.

29 this thing, and thou schalt lyue. Forsothe he willinge^l to^m iustifye him silf, seide to Jhesu, And who is my neigebore? 30 Sothli Jhesu biholdingeⁿ, seide, Sum man cam doun fro Jerusalem in to^o Jerico, and felde among^p theuues, whiche^q also robbiden him, and, woundis 'putt in^r, wenten 31 away, the man lefte half quyk. Forsothe it byfel, that sum prest cam doun in the same weye, and, him seyn^s, passide^t forth. 32 Also forsoth and a dekene, whanne he was bisydis the place, and sy³ him, passide forth. Forsoth^c sum man^f Samaritan, makynge iourney, cam bisydis the weye; and he seyng^e him, was^g stirid by mercy. 34 And he comynge ny³, bond to gidere his woundis, heeldynge yn oyle and wyn. And he puttinge on^h his horsⁱ, ledde in to a stable, and dide^k the cure of him. 35 And another day he brouzte forth twey^l pens, and 3af to the kepere of the stable, and seide^m, Hane thou theⁿ cure of him; and what euere thing^o thou schalt 3yue ouer, I schal 3elde to thee, whanne I schal 36 come azen. Who of thes thre semeth to thee to haue be neigebore to him, that 37 felde 'a mong the^p theues? And he seide, He that dide mercy on^q him. And Jhesu seith to him, Go thou, and do thou^r in^s 38 lyk^t manere. Forsoth it was^u don, while^v thei wenten, and he entride in to sum castel; and sum womman, Martha bi 39 name, receyuede him in to hir hous. And to this *Martha*^w was a sister, Marie bi name, which^x also sittinge by sydis the feet of the^y Lord, herde the word of 40 him. Forsothe^z Martha bisyde^a aboute moche^b seruyce. Which^c stood, and seide^d, Lord, is it^e not of charge to thee, that my sistir lefte^f me aloone, for^g to mynystre^h?

he willynge to iustifie hym silf, seide to Jhesu^e, And who is my neigbore? And 30 Jhesu biheld, and seide, A man cam doun fro Jerusalem in to Jerico, and fel among theues, and thei robbiden hym, and woundiden hym, and wente awei, and leften the man half alyue. And it 31 bifel, that a prest cam doun the same weie, and passide forth, whanne he hadde seyn hym. Also a dekene, whanne he 32 was bisidis the place, and sai³ him, passide forth. But a Samaritan, goynge the 33 weie, cam bisidis hym; and he si³ hym, and hadde reuthe on hym; and cam to 34 hym, and boond togidir his woundis, and helde in oyle and wynne; and leide hym on his beest, and ledde^f in to an ostri^e, and dide the cure of hym. And 35 another dai he bronzte forth twey pans, and 3af to the ostiler, and seide, Haue the cure of hym; and what euer thou schalt 3yue ouer, Y schal 3elde^g to^h thee, whanne Y come azen. Who of these 36 thre, semeth to thee, was neigbore to hym, that fel among theues? And he 37 seide, He that dide merci in to hym. And Jhesus seide to hym, Go thou, and do thou onⁱ lijk maner. And it was 38 don, while thei wenten, he entride in to a castel; and a womman, Martha bi name, resseyuede hym in to hir hous. And to this was a sistir, Marie bi name, 39 which also sat bisidis the feet of the Lord, and herde his word. But Martha 40 bisiede aboute the ofte seruyce. And sche stood, and seide, Lord, takist thou 'no kepe, that my sistir hath left me aloone to serue? therfor seie thou to hir, that sche helpe me. And the Lord an- 41 swerde, and seide to hir, Martha, Mar-

^l wilnyng^e qv. ^m for to G M O P Q T W X Y. ⁿ biholdynge vp A G M N O P Q S T W X Y. ^o to x. ^p in to A G M N O P Q T W X Y. ^q the whiche A G M N O P Q S T W X Y. ^r puttyn k. ^s self t. ^t he passide A sec. m. G sec. m. SW. ^e Om. y. ^f Om. A G M N O P Q S T W X Y. ^g is A pr. m. G pr. m. M N O P Q S T X Y. ^h in to A G M N O P Q S T W X Y. ⁱ iument, or hors A G M N P Q S T W Y. iument x. ^k he did o. ^l two G M P W X Y. ^m saith M N O P Q S T W X Y. ⁿ Om. A G M N P Q S T X Y. ^o Om. A G M N O P Q S T W X Y. ^p in to A G M N O P Q S T W X Y. ^q in to A G M N O P Q S sec. m. T W X Y. to s pr. m. ^r Om. x. ^s on A G M N O P Q S T W X Y. ^t lychy T W. liche y. ^u is A pr. m. G pr. m. M N O P Q S T X Y. ^v the while A G M N O P Q S T W X Y. ^w Om. A M N O P Q S T W X Y. ^x the whiche A G M N O P Q S T W X Y. ^y our o. ^z Sothly A G M N O P Q S T U V W X Y. ^a bisyde hir k pr. m. ^b the oft A G M N O P Q S T W X Y. the myche UV. ^c The whiche A G M N O P Q S T W X Y. ^d seith M N P Q T X Y. ^e Om. NV. ^f hath left x. ^g Om. x. ^h serue, or mynystre w.

^e him k. ^f ledde him qsb^g. ^g 3eue lii. ^h Om. i pr. m. ⁱ in R.

thereforeⁱ seye^k to hir, that she helpe me.
 41 And the Lord answeringe seide to hir,
 Martha, Martha, thou ert bysi, and art
 troublid^l anentis^m ful manye thingis;
 42 forsoth o thing is necessarie. Marie hath
 43 chose the besteⁿ part, which^o schal not be
 take a wey fro hir.

CAP. XI.

1 And it was^p don, whanne he was prei-
 ynge in sum place, as he ceesside, oon of
 his disciplis seide to him, Lord, teche vs
 to^a preye, as and John tau3te his disciplis.
 2 And he seide^r to hem, Whanne 3e preyen^s,
 seye 3e, Fadir^t, halewid be thi name. Thi
 3 kyngdom come to. 3yue to vs to day
 4 oure eche dayes^u breed. And for3yue to
 vs oure synnes, as and^v we for3yuen to
 ech owynge to vs. And leed^w 'not vs^x in
 5 to^x temptacioun. And he seith to hem,
 Who of 3ou schal haue a frend, and schal
 go to him at mydny3t, and schal seie to
 6 him, Frend, leene to me thre loouys; for
 my frend cometh to me of the weye, and
 I haue not what I schal sette^y bifore him.
 7 And he withynne forth answeringe seye^z,
 Nyle thou be noyful^a to me; the dore is
 now schit, and my children beth^b with
 me^c in the cowche; I may no3t ryse, and
 8 3yue to thee. And if he schal contynue^d
 knockynge, I seye to 3ou, thou3^e he schal
 not 3yue to hym^f, for he^g is a^h frend, ne-
 theles for his vnrestefulnesseⁱ he schal rise,
 and 3yue to hym, 'how manye^k he hath
 9 nedeful^l. And I seie to 3ou, axe 3e, and
 it schal be 3ouun to 3ou; seke 3e, and 3e
 schulen fynde; knocke 3e, and it schal be
 10 openyd to 3ou. Forsoth ech man^m that
 axith, takith; and heⁿ that sekith, fynd-
 ith; and to a man knockynge, it schal be

tha, thou art bysi, and art troublid
 aboute ful many thingis; but o thing is⁴²
 necessarie. Marie hath chosun the best⁴³
 part, which schal not be takun awei fro
 hir.

CAP. XI.

And it was don, whanne he was prei-
 ynge in a place, as he ceesside, oon of
 hise disciplis seide to hym, Lord, teche
 vs to preye, as Joon tau3te hise disciplis.
 And he seide to hem, Whanne 3e preien,²
 seie 3e, Fadir, halewid be thi name. Thi
 kyngdom come to^h. 3yue 'to vsⁱ to daies
 oure ech daies breed. And for3yue to vs⁴
 oure synnes, as we^e for3yuen to ech man
 that owith to vs. And lede vs not in to
 temptacioun. And he seide to hem, Who⁵
 of 3ou^k schal haue a freend, and schal go
 to hym at mydny3t, and schal seie to
 hym, Freend, leene to me thre looues;
 for my freend cometh to me fro the⁶
 weie, and Y haue not what Y schal sette
 bifor hym. And he with ynforth answe⁷
 and seie, Nyle thou be heuy to me; the
 dore is now schit, and my children ben
 with me in bed^l; Y may not rise, and
 3yue to thee. And if he schal dwelle⁸
 stil knockynge, Y seie to 3ou, thou3 he
 schal not rise, and 3yue to him, for that
 that he is his freend, ne^{theles} for his con-
 tynuel axyng he schal ryse, and 3yue to
 hym, as many as he hath nede to. And⁹
 Y seie to 3ou, axe 3e, and it schal be
 3ouun to 3ou; seke 3e, and 3e schulen
 fynde; knocke 3e, and it schal be openyd
 to 3ou. For ech that axith, takith, and¹⁰
 he that sekith, fyndith; and to a man

ⁱ and therefore *K*. ^k saye thou *AGMNOPQSTUVXY*. ^l distourblid *AMNOPQTW*. distroublid *GY*. sturbid *S*.
 disturbid *X*. ^m azens *AGMNOPQSTWY*. azen *X*. ⁿ betere *UV*. ^o the whiche *AGMNOPQSTWY*. that *X*.
^p is *A pr.m. G pr.m. MNOPQSTXY*. ^q for to *AGMNOPQTWY*. ^r saith *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. ^s schal praye o.
^t Fader oure *XY*. ^u day *Y*. ^v Om. *W pr.m.* ^w us not *WY*. ^x Om. *V*. ^y putt *AGMNOPQ*
^z saith *OQW*. ^a heuy *AGMNOPQSTUVWXY*. ^b ben *AGMNOPQSTUVWXY*. ^c with ynne *QW*. with
 me now *T*. ^d dwell still *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. ^e and if *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. ^f him rysynge *AGMNOPQSTUVWX*.
^g that that he *AGMNOPSTXY*. that he *QW*. ^h his *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. ⁱ improbite, or contynuel axynge
AGMNOPQSTWXY. continuel axynge o. ^k as manye as *U sec.m.* ^l nede to *U sec.m.* ^m Om. *GMOPQSTWXY*.
ⁿ Om. *S*.

^h to thee *K*. to; thi wil be don on erthe, as hit is in heuene *X sec.m. K*. ⁱ Om. *EP*. ^k 3ou alle *K pr.m.*
^l the bed *K*.

11 openyd. Therefore who of 3ou axith the^o
fadir breed, wher^p he schal 3yue to him a
stoon? ether^q if he axith^r fysch, wher^p he
schal 3yue to^s him a serpent for the^t
12 fysch? ethir^u if he schal axe^v an ey, whe-
thir^x he schal dresse to him a scorioun?
13 Therefore if^y 3e, whanne 3e ben yuele,
'kunne 3yue^z 'to 3oure children goode
thingis 3ouun^a, hou moche more 3oure fadir
of heuene schal 3yue a good spirit to men
14 axynge him. And Jhesu^b was castinge
out a fend, and he was doumbe. And
whanne he hadde cast out the fend, the
doubt man spak; and the cumpanyes^c
15 wondriden. Forsoth summe of hem
seiden, In Belsebub, prince of deuelis^d, he
16 castith out deuelis. And othere tempt-
inge axiden of him a tokene fro heuene.
17 Forsoth he^e, as he sy3^f the3^g thou3tis of
hem, seide to hem, Euery rewme depart-
ide 'azens it silf^h, schal be desolatⁱ, and an
18 hous schal falle on^k an hous. Forsoth
and if Sathanas is^l departid azens him silf,
how schal his rewme stonde? For 3e
seyn, 'that I^m caste out fendis in Belse-
19 bub. Forsoth if I in Belsebub caste out
fendis, in whom '3oure sones castenⁿ out?
Therefore thei schulen be 3oure domesmen.
20 Forsoth if I caste out fendis in the fyngir,
'ether spirit^o, of God, sothli the rewme of
21 God is comen in to 3ou. Whanne a strong
armed^p man kepith his hows, alle thingis
22 that he weldith ben in pees. Sothli if a
strongere^q comynge aboue ouercome^r him,
he schal take a wey alle^s his armerist^t, in
whiche he tristide, and schal dele abrood
23 his spuylis^u. He that is not with me, is
azens me; and he that gedrith not to gi-

that knockith, it schal be openyd. Ther-
for who of 3ou axith his fadir breed,
whether he schal 3yue hym a stoon? or
if he axith fisch, whether he schal 3yue
hym^m a serpent for the fisch? or if he¹²
axeⁿ an eye, whether he schal a reche
hym a scorioun? Therfor if 3e, whanne¹³
3e ben yuel, kunnen 3yue good 3iftis to
3oure children, hou myche more 3oure
fadir of^o heuene schal 3yue a good spirit^p
to men that axith^q him. And Jhesus¹⁴
was castynge out a^r feend, and he^s was
doumbe. And whanne he hadde cast out
the feend, the doumbe man spak; and
the puple wondride. And sun of hem¹⁵
seiden, In Belsabub, prince of deuelis, he
castith out deuelis. And othir temptinge¹⁶
axiden of hym a tokene fro heuene. And¹⁷
as he sai3 the thou3tis of hem, he seide
to hem, Euery rewme departid azens it
silf, schal be desolat, and an hous schal
falle on an hous. And if Sathanas be¹⁸
departid azens hym silf, hou schal his
rewme stonde? For 3e seien, that Y
caste out feendis in Belsabub. And if¹⁹
Y in Belsabub caste out fendis, in whom
casten out^t 3oure sones? Therfor thei
schulen be 3oure domesmen. But if Y²⁰
caste out fendis in the fyngir of God,
thanne the rewme of God is comen
among 3ou. Whanne a strong armed²¹
man kepith his hous, alle thingis that he
weldith ben in pees. But if a stronger²²
than he come^u vpon hym, and ouercome^v
hym, he schal take awei al his armere,
in which he tristide, and schal^w dele
abrood his robries. He that is not with²³
me, is azens me; and he that gederith

^o his xy. ^p whether x *passim*. ^q or AGMNPQSTWXY. ^r axe AGMNPQSTXY. shul axen hym s.
^s Om. t. ^t Om. q. ^u or AGMNPQSTX. ^v axe hym s. ^x wher GMOPQTWY. ^y 3eue y. ^z han
knownen for to 3if A *pr. m.* G *sec. m.* MNOPQTY. kunnen for to 3if A *sec. m.* han knownen to 3iue x. ^a goode
thingis 3ouun to 3oure children *pw.* goode 3iftis to 3oure children *q sec. m.* goode thingis to 3oure
children xy. ^b he MNOPQTX. ^c cumpanyes of puple AGMPQSTWXY. cumpanyes of puples N. com-
panyes pepil o. ^d he deueles s. ^e Om. t. ^f seeth o. ^g Om. t. ^h in itsilf A *sup. ras.*
MPQXY. in him silf *NOST.* ⁱ desolat, or *discumfortid* AGMNPSTWX. desolatid o. ^k vpon AGMNPQTWY.
^l be AGMNPQSTWXY. schal be o. ^m me for to AGMNPQTWY. me to sx. ⁿ casten 3oure sones x.
^o or *sutil worchyng* AGMNPSTWY. Om. oqx. ^p Om. t. ^q stronger than he AGMNPQSTXY. ^r ouer-
cometh o. ^s Om. t. ^t armes GMOPQTWXY. ^u spuylis, or *robberies* AGMPSTWY. spoilis, or *his*
robries N.

^m to him Eb *pr. m.* c *pr. m.* ⁿ axith cmquxhi. axe *him* e. ^o that is in s. ^p Om. s *pr. m.* fruyt
s *sec. m.* ^q axen CEIKMQRSXgha. ^r of a s *pr. m.* ^s it A *sec. m.* ^t Om. 1. ^u cometh s *sec. m.* k.
^v ouercometh k. ^w he schal k.

24 dere with me, scaterith abroad. Whanne
an vnclene spirit 'hath gon^w out of a man,
he wandrith by drye placis, sekinge reste;
and he fyndynge^x not, seith, I schal turne
azen in to myn hous, wherof I cam out.
25 And whanne^y he schal come, he fyndith it
26 clensid with beesmes, and oured. Thanne
he goth, and takith with him senene othere
spiritis werse than him silf, and thei 'gon
yn^z, dwellen there. And the laste thingis
of that^a man ben maad worse than the
27 formere. Forsoth it was^b don, whanne
he seide^c thes thingis, sum womman^d of
the cumpany reysinge^e hir vois, seide^f,
Blessid be^{ff} the wombe that bar thee, and
'blessid be^g the tetis whiche^h thou hast
28 sokun. And he seide, Rathereⁱ blessid
ben thei, that heeren 'Goddis word^k, and
29 kepen it. Forsothe the cumpanye^l com-
ynge^m to gidere, he bigan toⁿ seye, This
generacioun is a weyward generacioun;
it sekith a tokene, and a tokene schal not
be 3ouun to it, no^o but the tokene of
30 Joonas, the^p prophete. For whi as Joonas
was a tokene to^q men of Nynyue, so
mannis sone schal be to this generacioun.
31 The queene of the south schal ryse in
dom with men of this generacioun, and
schal condempne hem; for^r sche cam fro
the endis^s of^t the erthe, to^u heere the wys-
dom of Salomon, and lo! here is^v more^w
32 than Salomon. Men of Nynyue schulen
ryse in dom^x with this generacioun, and
schulen condempne it; for thei diden
penaunce at^y the preching of Joonas, and
33 lo! here is^z more than Joonas. No man
liztneth^a a lanterne, and puttith in^b hidlis^{bb},
other^c vndir a boyschel, but on^d a candel
34 sticke, that thei that gon yn, se lizt. The
lanterne of thi body is thin y3e^e; if thin y3e

not togidir with me, scaterith abroad.
Whanne an vnclene spirit goith out of²⁴
a man, he wandrith bi drie placis, and
sekith reste; and he fyndynge^x not^y,
seith^z, Y schal turne azen in to myn
hous, fro whannes Y cam out. And²⁵
whanne he cometh, he fyndith it clensid
with besyms, and fayre arayed. Thanne²⁶
he goith, and takith with hym seuene
other spirits worse than hym silf, and
thei entren, and dwellen there. And the
laste thingis of that man ben maad
worse than the formere. And it was²⁷
don, whanne he hadde^a seid these thingis,
a womman of the cumpanye reride^b hir
vois, and seide to hym, Blessid be the
wombe that bare thee, and *blessid be* the
tetis that thou hast soken. And he seide,²⁸
But 3he blessid be thei, that heren the
word of God, and kepen it. And whanne²⁹
the puple runnen togidere, he bigan to
seie, This generacioun is a weiward ge-
neracioun; it sekith a token, and a
tokene schal not be 3ouun to it, but the
tokene of Jonas, the profete. For as³⁰
Jonas was a tokene to men of Nynyue,
so mannus sone schal be to this gene-
racioun. The queen of the south schal³¹
rise in doom with men of this genera-
cioun, and schal condempne hem; for
sche cam fro the endis of the erthe, for^c
to here the wisdom of Salomon, and lo!
here is a gretter than Salomon. Men^d³²
of Nynyue schulen rise in doom with
this generacioun, and schulen condempne
it; for thei diden penaunce in the prech-
yng of Jonas, and lo^e! here is a gretter
than Jonas. No man tendith a lanterne,³³
and puttith^f in hidils, nether vndur a
bnyschel, but on a candilstike, that thei

^v And whan *w*. ^w schal go *GMNOPQTXV*. ^x fyndith o. ^y Om. o. ^z Om. *GMNOPQ pr. m. XY*. entride
q *sec. m.* ^a this o. ^b is *A pr. m. MNOPQSTXY*. ^c spake *AGMNOPQSTUVWXY*. ^d Om. o. ^e rerynge vp
AGMNPQSTY. raysenge vp o. rerende *X*. ^f said to him *AGMNOPSXY*. ^{ff} Om. *X*. ^g Om. *qs*. ^h that
AGMNOPQSTWXY. ⁱ or, *But 3ee U sec. m. marg.* ^k the word of God *AG pr. m. MNOPQSTWXY*. ^l com-
panies of pepil *AG pr. m. MNOPQSTXY*. cumpanyes of peples *G sec. m. W*. cumpenyes *UV*. ^m renynge
AGMNOPQSTWX. ⁿ for to *AGMNOPQTWY*. ^o Om. o. ^p Om. *AGNTVXY*. ^q of *T*. ^r for whi o.
^s wisdom o. ^t Om. *OPQUV*. ^u for to *AGMNOPQTWY*. ^v Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. ^w more, or *grettere*
G sec. m. ^x the dome o. ^y in o. ^z Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. ^a teendith *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. ^b it in o.
^{bb} hiddil o. ^c nether *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. ^d vpon *AGMNOPQST pr. m. WY*. ^e 3jen *N*.

^x fyndith *h pr. m. k*. ^y noon *g*. ^z and seith *h pr. m. k pr. m.* ^a Om. *be pr. m.* ^b reiseide *b*. areride *hi*.
^c Om. *bc*. ^d And men *b sec. m.* ^e Om. *IK pr. m. g*. ^f puttith it *k*.

schal be symple, al thi body schal be liztful^f; forsoth if it schal be weyward, also
 35 thi body schal be derkful. Therfore se thou, lest the lizt which^g is in thee, be^h
 36 derknessis. Therfore if al thi body schalⁱ be liztful^k, not hanynge ony part^l of derknessis, it schal be al liztful^m, and as aⁿ lanterne of briȝtnesse^o it schal ȝyue lizt
 37 to thee. And whanne he spak, sum Pharisee praiede, that he schulde ete at hym.
 38 And^p he gon yn, 'saat to the mete^q. Sothli the Pharisee 'bigan to sei^r, gessynge with ynne him silf^s, whi he was not waischun
 39 byfore the mete. And the Lord seith^t to him, Now ȝe Farisees clensen 'that thing that^u is with outhenforth^v of the kuppe and plater; but that^w thing 'of ȝou^x that is 'with ynne^y, is ful of raueyn and wickid-
 40 nesse. Foolis, wher^z he that made 'that thing that^a is with oute forth, made not
 41 'also that thing that^b is 'with ynne^c? Netheles 'that thing that^d is ouer, 'ether *superflu*^e, ȝyue ȝe almes, and lo! alle thingis
 42 ben cleene to ȝou. But woo to ȝou, Pharisees, that tythen mynte, and ruwe^f, and al wort, 'ether *herbe*^g, and passen dom and the charite of God. Forsoth it bihofte^h toⁱ do thes thingis, and not^k for^l
 43 to^m leue hemⁿ. Woo to ȝou, Pharisees, that louen the firste chaieris in synagogis,
 44 and salutaciouns in cheping^o. Woo to ȝou, that ben as sepulcris, whiche^p apperyn not, and men walkynge aboue witen^q not.
 45 Forsoth oon^r of the wyse men of lawe^s answeringe, seide^t to him, Maistir, thou seyinge thes thingis, 'doist dispit also to
 46 vs^u. 'He seide^v, And^w woo to ȝou, wyse

that goen in, se lizt. The lanterne of³⁴ thi bodi is thin ȝe; if^s thin ȝe be symple, al thi bodi schal be lizti^h; but if it be weyward, al thi bodi schal be derkful. Therfor se thou, lest the lizt that³⁵ is in thee, be derknessisⁱ. Therfor if³⁶ al thi bodi be^k briȝt, and haue no part of derknessis, it schal be al briȝt, and as a lanterne of briȝtnesse it schal ȝyue lizt to thee. And whanne he spak, a Fari-³⁷ see preiede him, that he schulde ete with hym. And he entride, and sat to the^l meete. And the Farisee bigan to sei^e,³⁸ gessynge with ynne hym silf, whi he was not waschen bifor^m mete. And the³⁹ Lord seide to hym, Now ȝe Farisees clensen that that is with outhenforth of the cuppe and theⁿ plater; but that thing that is with ynne of ȝou, is ful of raueyn and wickidnesse. Foolis, whe-⁴⁰ ther he that made that that is withouthenforth, made not also that that is with ynne? Netheles that that is ouer⁴¹ plus, ȝyue ȝe almes, and lo! alle thingis ben cleene to ȝou. But wo to ȝou, Fa-⁴² risees, that tithen mynte, and^o rue, and ech eerbe, and leeuē doom and the charite of God. For^p it bihofte to do these thingis, and not leue^q tho^r. Wo to ȝou,⁴³ Farisees, that louen the firste chaieris in synagogis, and salutaciouns in chepyng. Wo to ȝou, that ben as sepulcris, that⁴⁴ ben not seyn, and men walkynge aboue witen^s not. But oon of the wise men⁴⁵ of the^t lawe answeride, and seide to hym, Maystir, thou seiynge these thingis, also to vs doist dispit. And he seide,⁴⁶

^f lizti AGMNPQSTUVWXY. ^g that AGMNPQSTWXY. ^h schal be o. ⁱ Om. Y. ^k lizti, or schynynge AGNSTW. lizt, or shijnyng MPY. schinyng o. lizt QX. ^l party o. ^m lizti AGMNPQSTWXY. lizt o. ⁿ Om. W. ^o briȝtnesse, or schynynge AGMNPSTWY. ^p Forsothe AGMNPQSTWXY. ^q sat at the mete A sup. ras. G sec. m. W. restide MNPQSTXY. ^r Om. A pr. m. G pr. m. MNPQTW sec. m. XY. ^s silf seide A pr. m. G pr. m. MNPQ pr. m. TXY. silf bigan to saye Q sec. m. W sec. m. ^t seide W. ^u that that AGMNPQSTWXY. that at o. ^v with outhen W. ^w Om. N. ^x Om. AGMNPQSTWXY. ^y within forth of ȝou AGMNPQSTWXY. ^z whether OPQWXY. ^a that that AGMNPQSTWXY. that at o. ^b and that that AGMNPQSTWXY. ^c within forthe AGMNPQSTXY. ^d that that AGMNPQSTWXY. that at o. ^e Om. PQW X or sup. MY. ^f rute V. ^g Om. OX. or herbe MPIWY. ^h bihouede MOPQY. ⁱ for to AGMNPQTWY. ^k tho not X. ^l Om. AGMNPQSTWXY. ^m Om. AGNSTWX. ⁿ Om. X. ^o chepyngis ANO. ^p that AGMNPQSTWXY. ^q wisten UV. ^r summe G sec. m. O. ^s the lawe TX. ^t saith AGMNPQSTWX. ^u also to vs [thou GMPY] dost despite, or wronge AGMNPSTXY. also thou dost despit to vs o. also to vs thou dost dyspite e. also thou dost dyspyt, or wrong W. ^v And he saith AGMOPQSTWX. He seith N. ^w Om. X.

^g and if X. ^h lizt i sec. m. k. ⁱ al derknessis s pr. m. derknesse hi. ^k shal be PQ. ^l Om. A. ^m a fore s. ⁿ of the sehik pr. m. ^o Om. k. ^p Forsothe I. ^q to leue iKrehika. ^r thilke I. ^s and witen A pr. m. ^t Om. CIX.

men of lawe^x, for 3e chargen men with birthins whiche^y thei moun not bere, and 3e 3ou^z silf with 3oure^a o fynger touchen 47 not the heuynessis^b. Woo to 3ou, that bidden birielis^c of prophetis; forsoth 3oure 48 fadris slown hem. Treuly 3e witnessen, that 3e consenten to the werkis of 3oure fadris; for sothli thei slown hem, but 3e 49 bidden her sepulcris. Therefore and^d the wysdom of God seide, I schal sende to hem prophetis, and apostlis, and of hem 50 thei schulen slee and pursue, that the blood of alle prophetis^e, that was^f sched^g out fro the makyngh^h of the world, be 51 souztⁱ of this generacioun; fro the blood of Abel 'til to^k the blood of Zacharie, which^l perischide bytwix^m the auter and the hous. So I seie to 3ou, it schal be 52 souzt of this generacioun. Woo to 3ou, wyse men of lawe, for 3e han take away the keye of kunnyng; 3e 3ouⁿ silf entriden not^o, and 3e han forboden hem that 53 entriden. Sothli whanne he spak thes thingis to hem, Pharisees and wyse men of lawe bigunnen greuouly^p to azenstonden^q, and oppresse^r his mouth 'of 54 many thingis, aspiynge him^s, and sekinge to^t take sum thing of his mouth, that thei schulden accuse him.

CAP. XII.

1 Sotheli manye cumpanyes^u stondinge aboute, so that thei troden^v ech othir, he bigan to^w seie to his disciplis, Be 3e war of^x the sourdow³ of Pharisees, which^y is 2 ypocrisie. Forsoth no thing is hilid, which^z schal not be schewid; nether hid, 3 that schal not be wist. Forwhi tho thingis that 3e han seyde in derknessis, schulen be seid in lizt^a; and 'this that^b

Also wo to 3ou, wise men of lawe, for 3e chargen men with birthuns which thei moun not bere, and 3e 3ouⁿ silf with 3oure o^v fyngur touchen not the heuynessis. Wo to 3ou, that bidden toumbis⁴⁷ of profetis; and 3oure fadris slown hem. Treuli 3e witnessen, that 3e consenten to 48 the werkis of 3oure fadris; for thei slown hem, but 3e bidden her sepulcris. Ther- 49 for the wisdom of God seide, Y schal sende to hem profetis and apostlis, and of hem thei schulen sle and pursue, that 50 the blood of alle prophetis, that was sched fro the making of the world, be souzt of this generacioun; fro the blood 51 of the^w iust Abel to the blood of Zacharie, that was slayn bitwixe the auter and the hous. So Y seie to 3ou, it schal be souzt of this generacioun. Wo to 52 3ou, wise men of the^x lawe, for 3e han takun awei the keye of kunnyng; and 3e 3ow^y silf entriden not, and 3e han forboden hem that entriden. And whanne 53 he seide these thingis to hem, the Farisees and wise^z men of lawe^a bigunnen greuouli to azenstonde, and stoppe his mouth of many thingis, aspiynge^b hym, 54 and sekyng to take sum thing of his mouth, to accuse hym.

CAP. XII.

And whanne myche puple stood aboute, 1 so that thei treden^c ech on othir, he bigan to seie to hise disciplis, Be 3e war of the sourdow³ of the^d Farisees, that is ypocrisie. For no thing is hilid, that schal 2 not be schewid; nether hid, that schal not be wist. For whi tho thingis that 3e 3 han seid in derknessis, schulen be seid in lizt; and that that 3e han spokun in

^x the law o. ^y the whiche *AGMNOQSTW*. that *x*. ^z 3our *GMNOQY*. ^a Om. q. ^b heuynesse o. ^c birielis, or *toumbis* *AGMNPSTWY*. *toumbis* o. ^d Om. k. ^e the prophetis *NW*. ^f is *A pr. m. G pr. m. M NPQSTXY*. ^g held *MNPQSTXY*. ^h bygynnyng o. ⁱ sozt out s. ^k vnto *GMPQXY*. til *N*. to o. in to *W*. ^l that *AGMNOQSTUVWXY*. ^m bytween os. bitwe *x*. ⁿ 3our *GMNOQY*. ^o entreden not yn *ASW*. entren not in *GMNOQSTXY*. ^p greuoulyche o. ^q azenstond him *GMNOQY*. ^r to oppresse *M*. ^s aspiynge him of many thingis *MPXY*. ^t for to *AGMNOQSTW sec. m. Y*. that thei schulden *W pr. m.* ^u companyes of peplis *AGMNOQSTXY*. companyes of peple *W*. ^v defouliden, or *treden* *AGMNPQSY*. defouleden *OX*. defoulyden, or *touchyden* *T*. def. or *trededen* *W*. ^w for to *AMNOQSTWY*. ^x fle 3e fro *AU*. and flee fro *GMNOQSTWY*. fleeth fro *S*. and flee 3ee fro *X*. ^y that *AGMNOQSTWXY*. ^z that *AGMNOQSTWXY*. ^a sijt *Y*. ^b that that *AGMNPQSTWXY*. that at o.

^u 3oure *E*. ^v Om. g. ^w Om. *CEIKPQRS sec. m. UXegka*. ^x Om. rk. ^y 3oure *EP passim*. ^z the wise *Esg*. ^a the lawe *b pr. m. hi*. ^b and aspiynge *k*. ^c trediden *I*. treeden *Q*. traden *N*. ^d Om. *IKSxg*.

3e han spoken^c in eere^d in the^e cowchis,
 4 schal be prechid in rooues. Forsothe I
 seie to 3ou, my frendis, 'be 3e^f not a feerd
 of hem that slen the body^g, and aftir thes
 thingis han no more what thei schulen
 5 don. Sothli I schal schewe to 3ou, whom
 3e schulen drede; drede 3e him, which^h
 aftir thatⁱ he hath slayn, hath power to^k
 sende in to helle. So I seie to 3ou, 'drede
 6 3e^l hym. Wher^m fue sparowis ben not
 seeld for tweyneⁿ halpens^o; and oon of
 7 hem is not in for3eting bifore God? But
 and alle the heeris of 3oure heed^p ben
 noumbrid. Therefore nyle 3e drede; 3e
 ben of more priys than many sparowis.
 8 Treuli I seie to 3ou, 'ech man which euer^q
 schal knowleche me byfore men, and
 mannis sone schal knowleche him bifore
 9 the aungelis of God. Forsoth he that
 schal denye me bifor men, schal be de-
 10 nyed bifore the aungelis of God^r. And
 ech man^s that seith a word azens the sone
 of man, it schal be for3ouun to him;
 sothli^t it schal not be for3ouun to him,
 'that blasfemeth^u azens^v the Hooly Gost^x.
 11 Forsoth whanne thei schulen leede 3ou in
 to synagogis, and to^y magestatis^z, and to^a
 potestatis^b, nyle 3e be bisy, how ether^c
 what 3e schulen answered^d, ether^e what 3e
 12 schulen seye. Forsoth the Hooly Gost
 schal teche 3ou in that our, what it bi-
 13 houeth 3ou to^f seye. Forsoth^g sum man
 of the cumpany seith to him, Maistir, seie
 to my brother, that he departe with me
 14 the eritage. And he seyde to him, A!
 man, who ordeynede me domesmanⁱ, ether^k
 15 departer, on^l 3ou? And he seyde^{ll} to
 hem^m, Se 3e, and 'be 3eⁿ war 'of al
 auarice^o; for 'the lyf of a^p man is not in

eere in the^e couchis, schal be prechid in
 roofes. And Y seie to 3ou, my freendis, 4
 be 3e not aferd of hem that sleen the
 bodie, and aftir these thingis han no
 more what thei schulen do. But Y schal 5
 schewe to 3ou, whom 3e schulen drede;
 drede 3e hym, that aftir he hath slayn,
 he^f hath power to sende in to helle. And
 so Y seie to 3ou, drede 3e hym. Whe- 6
 ther fyue sparowis ben not seld for twei
 halpens; and oon of hem is not in for3et-
 yng bifor God? But also alle the heeris 7
 of 3oure heed ben noumbrid. Therfor
 nyle 3e drede; 3e ben of more prijs than
 many sparowis. Treuli Y seie to 3ou, 8
 ech man that knoulechith me bifor men,
 mannus sone schal knouleche hym bifor
 the aungels of God. But he that denyeth 9
 me bifor men, schal be denyed bifor the
 aungels of God. And ech that seith a 10
 word azens mannus sone, it schal be for-
 3ouun to hym; but it schal not be for-
 3ouun to hym, that blasfemeth azens the
 Hooli Goost. And whanne thei leden 11
 3ou in to synagogis, and to magistratis,
 and potestatis, nyle 3e 'be bisie^g, hou or
 what 3e schulen answeere, or what 3e
 schulen seie. For the Hooli Goost schal 12
 teche 3ou in that our, what it bihoueth
 3ou to seie. And oon of the puple seide 13
 to hym, Maystir, seie to my brothir, that
 he departe with me the eritage. And he 14
 seyde to hym, Man, who ordeynede me
 a domesman, or a^b departere, on 3ou?
 And he seide to hem, Se 3e, and be 3e^l 15
 war of al coueytice; for the lijf of a^k man
 is not in the^l abundaunce of tho^m thingis,
 whiche he weldith. And he tolde to 16
 hem a liknesse, and seide, The feeld of

^c seid s. ^d the eere GMQTXV. ^e Om. GK pr. v. MOPQSTXY. ^f beth GMNPQXY. be T. ^g bodyes T.
^h that AGMNOPQSTWXY. ⁱ Om. MOPQTY. ^k for to AGMNOPQTWY. ^l dredith X. dredith 3ee Y.
^m Whether X. ⁿ two MOPQXY. ^o ferthingis U pr. m. ^p heued o pass. W. ^q who euer GMNOPQTXV.
^r the Lord QTXV. ^s Om. AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^t he that shal blasfemen in to the Holi Gost, sothli XY.
^u schal blaspheme AGMNOPQSTUVW. ^v in to G pr. m. MNPST. in Q. ^x Om. XY. ^y Om. MP. ^z mages-
 tratis W. ^a Om. AGMNOPQSTUVWXY. ^b potestatis, or powers AMNPSTWY. powers G. ^c or AGMNO
 PIVXY. Om. QST. ^d Om. S. ^e or AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^f for to AGMNOPTW. ^g Sothely AGMNOPQSTUV
 WXY. ^h Om. AGMNOPQSTWXY. ⁱ a domesman U. ^k or AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^l vpon AGMNOPQTWY.
 ouer o. ^{ll} seyith T. ^m him K. ⁿ be AGMNOPTUVWY. beth SX. ^o fro all couaytise AGMNOPQTWXY.
 of alle coueytise S. ^p eny o.

^e Om. isa. ^f Om. KX sec. m. k. ^g bisie 3ou hi. ^h Om. EPX. ⁱ Om. IRBGK pr. m. ^k Om. Aliß.
^l Om. K pr. m. ^m the ea.

the haboundanse^a of tho thingis whiche^r
 16 he weldith. Sothli he seide to hem a
 liknesse, seiynge, The feeld of sum riche
 17 man brouzte forth plentenous fruytis. And
 he thouzte with ynne him silf, seiynge,
 What schal I do, for^r I haue not whidir
 18 I schal gedere my fruytis? And he seith,
 'I schal do this thing^s; I schal distrye^t
 my bernis, and I^u schal make grettere^v,
 and thidir I schal gedere alle thingis that
 19 growen^w to me, and alle^x my goodis. And
 I schal seye to my soule, Soule^y, thou hast
 many goodis kept^z in to ful manye zeeris;
 reste thou, ete, drynke, and 'ete thou
 20 plenteuously^a. Sothli God seide to him,
 Fool, in this nyzt thei schulen^b axe of
 thee thi soule. Forsothe whos schulen
 tho^c thingis be, whiche^d thou hast maad
 21 redy? So is he that tresourith to^e him
 22 silf, and is not ryche in^f God. And he
 seide to his disciplis, Therfore I seie to
 3ou, nyle 3e be bisy to 3oure lyf^g, what^h
 3e schulen ete, nethir to 3oure body, with
 23 what 3e schulen be clothidⁱ. The^k lyf^l
 is more than mete^m, and the body more
 24 than clothing. Biholde 3e crowis, for
 thei sowen not, netherⁿ repen, to whiche^o
 is no celer, nether^p beerne, and God fedith
 hem. How^q myche more 3e ben^r of more
 25 prys than thei^s. Forsothe who of 3ou
 bythenkyng^t may adde^u o cubite to his
 26 stature? Therfore^v if 3e mown not^w 'this
 that^x is the^y leeste^z, what ben 3e bisy of
 27 othere thingis? Biholde 3e lilies^a of the
 feeld, how thei wexen; thei trauelen not,
 neither spynnen. Sothly I seye to 3ou,
 for nether Salomon in al his glorie was
 28 clothid^b as oon of these. Forsothe if God

a riche man brouzte forth plenteuouse
 fruytis. And he thouzte with ynne hym 17
 silf, and seide, What schal Y do, for Y
 haue not whidur Y schal gadere my
 fruytis? And he seith, This thing Y 18
 schal do; Y schal throwe down my
 bernis, and Y schal make gretter, and
 thidir Y schal gadir alle thingis that
 growen to me, andⁿ my goodis. And Y 19
 schal seie to my soule, Soule, thou hast
 many goodis kept in to ful many zeeris;
 rest thou, ete, drynke^o, and make feeste.
 And God seide to hym, Fool, in this nyzt 20
 thei schulen take^p thi lijf fro thee. And
 whos schulen tho thingis be, that thou
 hast arayed? So is he that tresourith 21
 to hym silf, and is^a not riche in God.
 And he seide to hise disciplis, Therfor 22
 Y seie to 3ou, nyle 3e be^q bisy to 3oure
 lijf, what 3e schulen ete, nether to 3oure
 bodi, with what 3e schulen be clothid.
 The lijf is more than mete^r, and the 23
 body more than clothing^s. Biholde 3e^t 24
 crowis^u, for^v thei sowen not, nethir
 repen, to whiche is no^{vv} celer, ne^w berne,
 and God fedith hem. Hou myche more
 3e ben of more prijs than thei. And 25
 who of 3ou bithenkyng^e may put to^x o
 cubit to his stature? Therfor if 3e moun 26
 not that that is leest, what ben 3e bisie
 of othere thingis? Biholde 3e the lilies 27
 of the feeld, hou thei wexen; thei
 trauelen not, nethir spynnen. And Y
 seie to 3ou, that nethir Salomon in al
 his glorie was clothid as oon of these.
 And if God clothith thus the hey, that 28
 to dai is in the feeld, and to morewe is
 cast in to an ouen; hou myche more 3ou

^a q not in the [Om. q] habundance of eny man is his lijf A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPQSTXY. ^r that AGMNOP
 QSTWXY. ^{rr} that A pr. m. GMNOPQSTXY. ^s This th. I sch. do WXY. ^t throwe down U sec. m. ^u Om. q.
^v more AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^w ben born A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPQSTXY. ^x Om. AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^y Om. o.
^z put, or kept A. put vp, or kept GMNPSTWY. pit vp oq. put vp x. ^a plenteuosly ete AGMNOPQSTWXY.
 ete plenteuously UV. ^b schal o. et alibi. ^c the o. ^d that AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^e in to x. ^f into A pr. m.
 GMNOPQSTXY. to A sec. m. SUVW. ^g soule, or lijf AGMNOPQSTWY. soul OX. ^h and what W. ⁱ clad SX.
^k Thi Y. ^l soule, or lijf AMNPSTWY. soul OQSY. ^m the meete SX. ⁿ ne WX. ^o whom QXY. ^p and
 K sup. ras. ^q And how T. ^r ben 3e MPXY. ^s ben thai o. ^t thenkende X. ^u put to AGMNOPQST
 WY. pitt o. poten to x. ^v Om. K. ^w not do MPU. ^x that that AGMNOPQSTWXY. that at o. ^y Om.
 AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^z left Y. ^a the lilies PS. ^b clad SX.

ⁿ and alle k pr. m. ^o and drynke qb pr. m. k. ^p take away k. ^q it is s pr. m. ^{qq} Om. q pr. m.
^r the mete s. ^s the clothing s. ^t Om. aß. ^u the crowis kaß. ^v how x. ^{vv} nether E. ^w nether c.
^x Om. k pr. m.

clothith thus the hey, which^c to day is in the feeld, and to morwe is sent^d in to a furneys; how moche^e more 30u of litel
 29 feith? And nyle 3e seke, what 3e schulen ete, ethir^f what 3e schulen drynke; and
 30 nyle 3e be reysid^g 'in to^h anⁱ hi3. Forsoth folkis of the world seken alle thes thingis; sothli 3oure fadir woot, for 3e neden thes^k
 31 thingis. Netheles seke 3e first the kyngdom of God, and alle thes thingis schulen
 32 be cast to 3ou. Nyle 3e, litil flok, drede, for it pleside to 3oure fadir to^l 3yue to 3ou
 33 a kyngdom. Sille 3e 'tho thingis that 3e welden^m, and 3yue 3e almes. Make 3e to 3ou sachels that wexen not olde, tresour
 'not failingeⁿ in heuenes, whidur a thief ney3eth not, neyther mow3te distryeth.
 34 Forsothe where 'thi tresour is^o, there also^p
 35 thin herte schal be. Be 3oure leendes gird^q
 by fore, and lanternes brennynge in 3oure
 36 hondis; and be^r 3e lyk to men abydinge her lord, whanne he schal turne azen fro weddingis, that whanne he schal come, and knocke, anoon thei opene to him.
 37 Blessid ben^s tho seruauntis, whiche^t whanne the Lord schal come, he schal fynde wakyng. Treuli I seie to 3ou, that he schal bifore girde him, and 'he schal^u make hem^v to^w sitte at the mete, and he passinge schal mynystre to hem.
 38 And if he schal come in the secunde wakyng, and yf he schal come in the thridde wakyng, and schal fynde so, tho
 39 seruauntis ben blessid. Forsoth wite 3e this thing, for if an hosebonde man wiste, in what our the thief wolde^x come, sothli he schulde wake, and 'not suffre^y his hous
 40 to^z be mynyd. And be 3e redy, for in what our 3e gessen not, mannis sone schal
 41 come. Forsothe Petre seith^a to him, Lord, seist thou this parable to vs, ether^b

of litil feith. And nyle 3e seke, what 3e 29 schulen ete, or what 3e schulen drynke; and nyle 3e be reisid an hi3. For folkis 30 of the world seken alle these thingis; 'and 3our^y fadir woot, that 3e neden^y alle these thingis^z. Netheles seke 3e first 31 the kyngdom of God, and alle these thingis schulen be caste to 3ou. Nyle 3e, 32 litil flok, drede, for it pleside to 3oure fadir to 3yue 3ou^{zz} a kyngdom. Selle 3e 33 tho thingis that 3e hau in possessioun, and 3yue 3e almes. And make^a to 3ou sachels that wexen not oolde, tresoure^b that failith not in heuenes^{bb}, whidir a thief neizith not, nether mou3t destroy-eth. For where is thi tresoure, there 34 thin herte schal be. Be 3oure leendis 35 gird aboue, and lanternes brennynge in 3oure hoondis; and be 3e^c lijk to men 36 that abiden her lord, whanne he schal turne azen fro the weddyngis, that whanne he schal come, and knocke, anoon thei openen to hym. Blessid be 37 tho seruauntis, that whanne the lord schal come, he schal fynde wakyng. Treuli Y seie to 3ou, that he schal girde hym silf, and make hem sitte to mete, and he schal go, and serue hem. And 38 if he come in the secunde wakyng, and if he come in the thridde wakyng, and fynde so, tho seruauntis ben blessid. And wite 3e this thing, for 39 if an hosebonde man wiste, in what our the thief wolde come, sotheli he schulde^d wake, and not suffre his hous to be myned. And be 3e redi, for in what 40 our 3e gessen not, mannus sone schal come. And Petre seide to hym, Lord, 41 seist thou this parable to vs, or to alle? And the Lord seide, Who, gessist thou, 42 is a trewe dispendere, and a^e prudent,

^c that AGMNOPTUVWXY. ^d cast U sec. m. ^e Om. o. ^f or OPQTWXY. ^g taken vp MNOPQTXV.
^h Om. U sec. m. ⁱ Om. G sec. m. o. ^k all thees o. ^l for to AGMNOPTWY. ^m tho thingis that 3e han in possessioun AGMNOPTWXY. the thengis that 3e thoo thengis that 3e han in possession o. ⁿ that faylith not U sec. m. ^o is thi tr. WXY. ^p and AGMNOPTWXY. ^q gird vp U. ^r Om. AGMNOPTWXY.
^s Om. GMNOQTXV. ^t whom GMNOPTXY. ^u Om. AGMNOPTWXY. ^v him MP. ^w for to AGMNOPTW. Om. Y. ^x schuld AGMNOPTUVWXY. ^y suffre not X. ^z for to o. ^a said AGMNOPTUVWXY.
^b or MOPQTWXY.

^y oure b. ^{yy} han nede to R sec. m. ^z Om. K pr. m. R pr. m. ^{zz} to 3ou k. ^a make 3e EIKOPRS beg hik sec. m. aß. ^b tresoureth R pr. m. tresour 3e to 3ou tresour X sec. m. k pr. m. ^{bb} heuene n.
^c Om. k pr. m. ^d wolde k. ^e Om. Eb.

42 to alle? Sothli the Lord seide, Who, gess-
ist thou, is a^c feithful^d dispender, and pru-
dent, whom the lord ordeynede on^e his
meyne, that he 3yue to hem in tyme a^f
43 mesure of whete? Blessid is^g that ser-
uaunt, whom whanne the lord schal come,
44 he schal fynde 'doynge so^h. Verili I seie
to 3ou, for onⁱ alle thingis which^k he
45 weldith, he schal ordeyne him. That if
thilke^l seruaunt schal seye in his herte,
My lord makith 'tariynge to^m come; and
bigynneⁿ to^o smyte children, and hand-
maydens, and ete, and drynke, and be
46 fillid^p ouer mesure, the lord of that ser-
uaunt schal come, in the^q day that he
hopith not, and our^r that he wot not;
and schal^s departe him, and schal^t putte
47 his part with vnfeithful men. Forsothe
thilke^u seruaunt that knew the wille of his
lord, and made 'not him^v redy, and dide
not vp^w his wille, schal be betun with
48 many woundis^x. Sothli he that knew
not, and dide worthi thingis of^y woundis,
schal be beten with fewe. Forsoth to
ech man to whom moche is 3ouun, moche
schal be axid^z of hym; and thei schulen
axe more of him, to whom thei bitoken^a
49 moche. I cam to^b sende fier in to erthe^c,
and what wole^d I, no^e but that^f it be
50 kyndelid? Sothli I haue to^g be baptisid
with baptym, and hou 'am I^h constreyn-
51 edⁱ, til^k it be perfyti don? 'Gessen 3e^l,
for I cam to^m 3yue pees in to ertheⁿ?
52 Nay, I seye to 3ou, but^o departynge. For-
soth 'fro this tyme^p ther schulen be fyue
departid in oon hous; thre 'schulen be
departid^q azens^r tweyne^s, and tweyne^s
53 'schulen be departid^t azens^u thre^v; the
fadir azens^w the sone, and the sone azens^x

whom the lord hath ordeyned on his
meyne, to 3yue hem in tyme mesure^f of
whete? Blessid is that seruaunt, that⁴³
the lord whanne he cometh, schal fynde
so doynge. Verili Y seie to 3ou, that⁴⁴
on alle thingis that he weldith, he schal
ordeyne hym. That if that seruaunt⁴⁵
seie in his herte, My lord tarieth to
come; and bigynne to smyte children, and
handmaydenes, and ete, and drynke, and
be fulfillid^g ouer mesure, the lord of that⁴⁶
seruaunt schal come, in the dai that he
hopith not, and the^h our that he woot
not; and schal departe hym, and putte
his part with vnfeithful men. But⁴⁷
thilke seruaunt that knew the wille of
his lord, and made not hym redi, and
dide not aftir his wille, schal be betun
with many betyngis. But he that knew⁴⁸
not, and dide worthi thingis of strokisⁱ,
schal be betun with fewe. For to eche
man to whom myche is 3ouun, myche
schal be axid of hym; and thei schulen
axe more of hym, to whom thei bitoken
myche. Y cam to sende fier 'in to^k the⁴⁹
erthe, and what wole Y, but that it be
kyndlid? And Y haue to^m be baptisid⁵⁰
with a baptysm, and hou am Y con-
streyned, til that it be perfitli don?
Wene 3e, that Y cam to 3yueⁿ pees in to⁵¹
erthe? Nay, Y say to 3ou, but depart-
yng. For fro this tyme ther schulen be⁵²
fyue departid in oon hous; thre schulen
be departid azens tweyne, and tweyne
schulen be departid azens thre; the fadir⁵³
azens the sone, and the sone azens the
fadir; the modir azens the douztir, and
the douztir azens the modir; the hose-
bondis modir azens the sones wijf, and

^c Om. *w pr. m.* ^d trewe *AGNOSTWXY.* ^e vpon *AGMNOPQTWY.* ^f Om. *OPQTWXY.* ^g Om. *A pr. m.*
G pr. m. MNOPQSTXY. ^h so doynge *MPWXY.* ⁱ vpon *AGMNOPQSTWY.* ^k that *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* ^l that
AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^m dwellynge for to *AGMNOPQTWY.* dwellinge to *SX.* ⁿ bygynnyng *T.* ^o for to
AGMNOPQTWY. ^p fulfillid *TX.* ^q that *O.* ^r in hour *O.* ^s he schal *O.* ^t Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY.*
^u that *SX.* ^v him not *XY.* ^w aftir *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* ^x *plagis, or woundis AGMNPTW pr. m. plagis QXY.*
^y Om. *X.* ^z souzt *MNOPQTX.* ^a lnten *MNOPQTX.* ^b for to *AGMNOPQTWY.* ^c the erthe *AGMNOP*
QTX. ^d wil *O.* ^e Om. *MOPQ.* ^f Om. *AT.* ^g for to *AGMNOPWY.* ^h I am *WXY.* ⁱ yconstreynyd *Y.*
^k til that *AGMNPQSTWXY.* ^l 3ee gessen *WXY.* ^m forto *AGMNOPWY.* ⁿ the erth *AGMOPQTWY.* ^o no
but *W.* ^p after this *O.* ^q Om. *G sec. m. O.* ^r in two, or azens *A pr. m. MPY.* in to, or azens *NT.* in to *Q.*
in *X.* ^s two *MPQSTWXY.* ^t Om. *MOPWXY.* ^u in to *MNPQSTWXY.* ^v thre schulen be departid *MNOPS*
WXY. ^w in to *A pr. m. MNOPQSTXY.* ^x in to *A pr. m. MNOPQSTXY.*

^f a mesure *c. mesuris k.* ^g fillid *plures.* ^h in the *IM pr. m. xka.* ⁱ beetingis *K sec. m.* ^k in *i pr. m.*
^l Om. *EPQS sec. m. xg.* ^m Om. *k.* ⁿ sende *b.*

his fadir; the modir azens the douȝtir,
and the douȝtir azens the modir; the
hosebondis modir azens the sones wyf,
and the sones wyf azens hir^y hosebondis
54 modir. 'Forsoth he^z 'seid and to the cum-
panyes^a, Whanne ȝe schulen se a cloude
rysyng fro the sunne goynge doun, anon
ȝe seyn, Reyn cometh; and so it is don.
55 And whanne 'ȝe *seen*^b the south blowynge,
ȝe seyen, For heete schal be; and so^c it is
56 don^d. Ypocritis, ȝe han knowe to^e proue
the face of heuene and of^f erthe, but^g hou
57 prouen ȝe not this tyme? 'Forsothe whi^h
andⁱ of ȝou^k silf deme ȝe not 'this thing
58 that^l is iust? Forsothe^m whanne thou
goist with thin aduersarie to the prince
in the weye, ȝyue thou bisynesse toⁿ be
delyuered fro him; lest peranenture he
drawe thee to the domesman, and the
domesman bitake^o thee to the wrongful
axere, and the wrongful axere sende thee
59 in to prisoun. I seie to thee, Thou schalt
not go thennis, til thou ȝelde also the last
ferthing.

CAP. XIII.

1 Forsothe sum men neizeden^p in^q that
tyme, tellinge to him of Galilees, whos
blood Pilat myngede with the^r sacrificis
2 of hem. And he answeringe seide to hem,
Wenen ȝe, that thes men 'of Galilee^r weren
synneris byfore alle Galileis, for thei suf-
3 friden suche thingis? Nay, I seye to ȝou;
but alle ȝe schulen perische in^s lyk^t ma-
nere, no^u but^v ȝe schulen haue penaunce.
4 And as tho^w ten and eizte, 'on which^x the
tour of^y Siloa felde^z doun^a, and slouȝ hem,
gessen ȝe, for and^b thei weren dettours
more than alle men^c dwellinge in Jeru-
5 salem? Nay, I sei to ȝou; but also ȝe
alle schulen perische, if ȝe schulen not do

and the sones wijf azens hir hosebondis
modir. And he seide also to the puple,⁵⁴
Whanne ȝe seen a cloude risynge fro the
sunne goynge doun, anon ȝe seien, Reyn
cometh; and so it is don. And whanne⁵⁵
ȝe *seen* the south blowynge, ȝe seien,
That heete schal be; and it is don. Ypo-⁵⁶
critis, ȝe kunnen preue the face of heuene
and of erthe, but hou preuen ȝe not this
tyme. But what and of ȝou^o silf ȝe⁵⁷
demen not that that is iust? But⁵⁸
whanne thou goist with thin aduersarie
in the^p weie to the prince, do^q bisynesse
to be delyuerid fro hym; lest perauen-
ture he take thee to the domesman, and
the domesman bitake thee to the^r mais-
tirful axer, and the maistirful axer sende
thee in to prisoun. Y^s seie to thee, thou⁵⁹
schalt not go^t fro thennus, til thou ȝelde
the laste ferthing.

CAP. XIII.

And sum men weren present in that¹
tyme, that telden to hym of the Galileis,
whos blood Pilat inyngide^u with the
sacrificis of hem. And he answeride,²
and seide to hem, Wenen ȝe, that these
men of Galile weren synneris more than
alle Galilees, for thei suffriden siche
thingis? Y seie to ȝou, nay; alle ȝe³
schulen perische in lijk manere, but^v ȝe
han penaunce. And as tho^w eiztetene,⁴
on which the toure in^x Siloa fel doun,
and slowe hem, gessen ȝe, for^y thei
weren dettonris more than alle men that
dwellen in Jerusalem? Y seie to ȝou,⁵
nai; but also 'ȝe alle^z schulen perische,

^y the *lostwx*. ^z Om. *KU pr. m. v.* And he *QU sec. m.* ^a Om. *KU pr. m. v.* seide also to the peple
U sec. m. ^b Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* ^c Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* ^d maad *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* ^e forto
AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^f Om. *AGMNOPQSTUVWXY.* ^g sothely *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* ^h Sothely what *AGMNOPQ*
STXY. Forsothe what *UV.* What sothli *W pr. m.* ⁱ Om. *V.* ^k ȝour *GMOQWY.* ^l that that *AGMNOPQSTWY.*
that at o. this that *UV.* ^m Sothli *W.* ⁿ for to *AGMNOQTWY.* ^o take o. ^p camen to *AGMNPQSTY.*
cammen to *OW.* camen in to *X.* ^q Om. *X.* ^r Om. *Q.* ^{rr} Om. *G pr. m.* ^s on *X.* ^t lichi *W.* ^u Om. *MOS.*
^v but ȝif *GMPQSXY.* ^w the *GN.* ^x vpon whiche *A.* vpon whom *GMNOPQTY.* on whom *X.* ^y in *AGMN*
PQSTUVXY. Om. *W.* ^z fel o *et alibi.* ^a adown *T.* ^b Om. *O.* ^c the men *S.*

^o ȝoure *E.* ^p Om. *I.* ^q do thi is *sec. m.* ^r a *CEMPQRUXbcehiaß.* ^s Truly *I k.* ^t go out *k.*
^u medlide *I.* ^v but if *s sup. ras. X.* ^w the *Re pr. m.* haß. ^x of *EIKbg.* ^y that *sxx.* ^z ȝe *c.* alle ȝe *k.*

6penaunce. Forsothe he seide this^d lyk-
nesse. Sum man hadde a fyge tree
plauntid in^e his vyner^f, and he cam sek-
7ynge fruyt in^{ff} it, and fond^g not. Sothli
he seide to the tilier of 'the vyner^h, Loo!
thre 3eerisⁱ ben, sithen I come^k sekinge
fruyt in this^l fyge tree, and I^m fondⁿ not;
therefore kitt it down, wherto occupieth it,
83he^o, the erthe? And he answeringe seide
to him, Lord, suffre also^p this 3eer, til the
while I delue aboute it, and sende^q
9toordis^r; and if it schal make fruyt, ellis^s
in tyme to^t comynge thou schalt kitte it
10down. Forsothe he was techinge in the^u
11synagoge^v of hem in sabotis. And loo!
a womman that hadde^w a spirit of syke-
nesse ten and ei3te 3eeris^x, and was bowid
down, nether 'in ony manere^y myzte looke
12vpward. Whom whanne Jhesu hadde
seyn, he clepide^z to hym, and seide^a to
hir, Womman, thou ert left^b of thi syke-
13nesse. And he puttide^c to hir the hoondis,
and anon she 'was reysid^d, and glorifiede
14God. Sothli the prince of synagoge^e an-
sweringe, hauynge dedeyn^f for Jhesu
hadde heelid in the saboth, seide to the
cumpany^g, 'Sixe dayes benⁱ, in whiche it
bihoueth to^k wirche; therefore come^l in
thes, and 'be 3e^m heelid, and not in theⁿ
15dayes^o of saboth. Forsothe the Lord an-
sweringe 'to him^p seide, Ypocrite, wher^q
ech 'of 3ou^r. 'vntyeth not in the saboth^s
his oxe, ethir^t asse, fro the stable^u, and
16ledith for^v to watre? Bihoft^w it^x not
this dou3tre of Abraham, whom Sathanas
hath bounden, loo! ten and ei3te 3eeris^y,
to^z be vnbounden of this^a bond in the day
17of saboth? And whanne he seide thes

if 3e doon not penaunce. And he seide^o
this liknesse, A man hadde a fige tre
plauntid in his vyn3erd, and he cam sek-
ynge fruyt in it, and foond noon. And⁷
he seide to the tilier^a of the vyn3erd, Lo!
thre 3eeris ben, sithen Y come sekyng
fruyt in this fige tre, and Y fynde noon;
therfor kitte it down, whereto occupieth
it the erthe? And he answerynge seide⁸
to hym, Lord, suffre it also this 3eer,
the while Y delue aboute it, and Y schal
donge it; if it schal make fruyt, if⁹
nay^b, in tyme comynge thou schalt kitte
it down. And he was techinge in her¹⁰
synagoge in the sabatis. And lo! a¹¹
womman, that hadde a spirit of sijk-
nesse ei3tene 3eeris, and was crokid, and
'nethir ony maner myzte^c loke vpward.
Whom whanne Jhesus hadde seyn, he¹²
clepide to hym, and seide to hir, Wom-
man, thou art delyuerid of thi sijknesse.
And he settide^d on hir his hoondis, and¹³
anoon sche stood upri3t, and glorifiede
God. And the prince of the synagoge¹⁴
answerde, hauynge dedeyn for Jhesus
hadde heelid in the sabat; and he seide
to the puple, Ther ben sixe dayes, in
whiche it bihoueth to worche; therfor
come 3e in these, and 'be 3e^e heelid, and
not in the daie^f of sabat. But the Lord¹⁵
answeride to hym, and seide, Ypocrite,
whether ech of 3ou vntieth not in the
sabat his oxe, or asse, fro the cratche, and
ledith to watir? Bihoft^w it not this¹⁶
dou3tir of Abraham, whom Satanas hath
boundun, lo! ei3tetene 3eeris, to be vn-
boundun of this boond in the dai of the^g
sabat? And whanne he seide these¹⁷

^d and this o. ^e in to AGMNOPTSTX. ^f vine 3erd AGMNOPTSTWXY. ^{ff} in to q. ^g he fond o. ^h the
vyne 3erd AGMNOPTSTWXY. this vyner k. ⁱ 3er x. ^k came alii. ^l this litil AGMNOPTSTUVWXY.
^m Om. T. ⁿ fynd AGMNOPTSTUVWXY. ^o 3it o. ^p it and AGMNOPTSTWXY. ^q dounge it U sec. m.
^r donge o. Om. U sec. m. ^s if noon, or ellis AGMNOPTSTWY. 3if none oX. ^t Om. AGMNOPTSTWXY.
^u Om. o. ^v synagogis OTV. ^w had hade o. ^x 3eer SX. ^y ony theng AGMNOPTSTWXY. ^z clepide hir
q sec. m. ^a saith AGMNOPTSTXY. ^b delyuerid U sec. m. ^c pitt o. putte MPQSTWXY. ^d is rered AG pr. m.
MNOPQSTXY. was reerid W. ^e the synagoge AGMNOPTSTWXY. ^f dedeyn, or wraththe AGMNPSTWY.
^g company of pepil AGMNOPTSTWXY. ⁱ Ther ben six dayes AGMNOPTSTWXY. ^k for to AGMNOPTSTWY.
^l cumme 3e AGMNOPTSTUVWXY. ^m beth x. ⁿ Om. q. ^o day AGMNOPTSTUVWXY. ^p Om. q.
^q whether x. ^r Om. y. ^s in the sab. vnt. not MWXY. ^t or AGMNPSTWXY. or his o. ^u cracch, or stalle
AGMNPQSTY. cracche oX. ^v Om. SX. ^w Byhoueth oX. ^x Om. W. ^y 3er x. ^z for to AGMNOPTSTWY.
^a his T.

^a tilieris A pr. m. ^b not I. ^c neither in ony maner myzte ca. myzte not k pr. m. ^d sette EI. ^e beth I.
be R pr. m. ^f daies A pr. m. ^g Om. bcgikß.

thingis, alle his aduersaries weren ascham-
yd. And al the^b peple ioiede in al thingis,
18 that weren don gloriously of him. Ther-
fore he seide, To what thing is the
rewme^c of God lyk? and to what thing
19 schal^d I gesse it to^e be lyk? It is lyk to
a corn of seneuey, which^f takun, a man
sente^g in to his 3erd; and it wax, and was^h
maad in to a greet tree, and fowelis of
the eyr restiden in theⁱ braunchis therof.
20 And eftsone he sayd^k, To what thing
shal I gesse the kyngdom 'of God^l lyk?
21 It is lyk to sourdow^m, whichⁿ takun, a
womman hidith^o in^p thre mesuris of mele,
22 til 'al were^q sourdowid^r. And he wente
by citees and castels, techinge and mak-
23 inge iurney in to Jerusalem. Sothli sum
man seide to him, Lord, if there ben fewe,
that ben sauyd? Sothli he seide to hem,
24 Stryue 3e for^s to entre by the streit 3ate;
for I seye to 3ou, many men^t seken for^u
to entre^v, and thei 'schulen not mowe^w.
25 Forsothe whanne the hosebonde man hath
entrid, and closid the dore, 3e schulen bi-
gynne to^x stonde with oute forth, and
knocke^y the^z dore, seyinge, Lord, opyne to
vs. And he answeringe schal seye to 3ou,
I knowe 'not 3ou^a, of^b whennis 3e ben.
26 Thanne 3e schulen^c bigynne to seye, We
han 'ete and drunke bifore thee^d, and in
27 oure streetis thou hast tau3t. And he
schal seye to 3ou, I knowe 'not 3ou^e, of
whennis 3e ben; go^f 3e^g away fro me,
28 alle worcheris of wickidnesse. Ther schal
be wepinge and betinge to gidere of teeth,
whanne^h 3e schulen se Abraham, and
Ysaac, and Jacob, and alle prophetis in
the kyngdom of God; sothli 3ou toⁱ be
29 put out. And thei schulen come fro the
eest and west, and fro the^k north and

thingis, alle^h hise aduersaries weren
aschamed, and al the puple ioiede in alle
thingis, that weren gloriousli don of
hym. Therfor he seide, To what thing¹⁸
is the kyngdom of God lijk? and to
what thing schal Y gesse it to be lijk?
It is lijk to a corn of seneuey, which¹⁹
a man took, and cast in to his 3erd; and it
wax¹, and was maad in to a greet tree,
and foulis of the eire restiden in the
braunchis therof. And eft soone he²⁰
seide, To what thing schal Y gesse the
kyngdom of God lijk? It is lijk to²¹
sourdow³, that a womman took, and
hidde *it* 'in to^k thre mesuris of mele, til
al¹ were sourid. And he wente bi²²
citees and castels, techynge and mak-
ynge a^m iourney in to Jerusalem. And²³
a man seide to hym, Lord, if there ben
fewe, that ben saued? And he seide to
hem, Stryue 3e to entre bi the streite²⁴
3ate; for Y seie to 3ou, many seken to
entre, and thei schulen not mowe. For²⁵
whanne the hosebonde man is entrid,
and the dore is closid, 3e schulen bi-
gynne to stonde with out forth, and
knocke at the dore, and seie, Lord, opyn
to vs. And he schal answeere, and seie
to 3ou, Y knowe 3ou not, of whennus
3e ben. Thanne 3e schulen bigynne²⁶
to seye, We han etun bifor thee and
drunkun, and in oure streetis thou hast
tau3t. And he schal seie to 3ou, Y²⁷
know 3ou not, of whennus 3e ben; goⁿ
awei fro me, alle 3e worcheris of wick-
idnesse. There schal be wepyng and²⁸
gruntyng^o of teeth, whanne 3e schulen se
Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and alle
the prophetis in the kyngdom of God;
and 3ou to be put out. And thei schulen²⁹

^b Om. v. ^c kyngdam AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^d Om. AGNOQSTWXY. ^e for to ANTW. Om. v. ^f the whiche AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^g caste u sec. m. ^h is a pr. m. g pr. m. MNOPQSTXY. ⁱ Om. AGMNPQSTWY. ^k Om. KU pr. m. v. And eft he seide u sec. m. ^l Om. g pr. m. ^m a soure dow N. ⁿ the whiche MOPQTWY. ^o hidde as. ^p in to AGMNOPQSTW sec. m. XY. ^q it were q pr. m. it were al q sec. m. ^r souryd u sec. m. ^s Om. sx. ^t Om. AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^u Om. sx. ^v entre in o. ^w mi3ten not a pr. m. g pr. m. MNPST may not qw pr. m. x. ^x for to AGMNOPQW. ^y rynge AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^z atte the u. ^a not g pr. m. 3ou not g sec. m. MPX. 3ee not w. ^b Om. u. ^c sal o. ^d eten bifore thee and drunken AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^e 3ou not GMPWX. ^f goth sx. ^g Om. AGMNPSTWY. ^h and whan Y. ⁱ for to AGMNPQTWY. ^k Om. AGMNPQSTUVXY.

^h Om. a pr. m. IK pr. m. g. ⁱ waxide EKPQX. ^k in cs sec. m. i pr. m. ^l it c. ^m Om. cx. ⁿ goth EPQA. goith x. ^o gryntyng qe. grenching s. grintinge k.

south, and sitte at the mete in the rewme
 30 of God. And loo¹! thei that weren firste^m,
 ben the laste; and thei that weren theⁿ
 31 last, ben the firste. In^o that day summe
 of Pharisees^p camen ny³, seyinge 'to him^q,
 Go out, and go hennis, for Eroude wole
 32 slee thee. And he seith to hem, Go ^{3e},
 and 'seye ^{3e} to that fox, Loo! I caste out
 fendis, and I make perfitle heelthis, to day
 and to morwe, and the thridde day I^s am
 33 endid. Netheles it bihoueth me to day,
 and to morwe, and the^t 'day suyng^u, to^v
 walke; for it fallith not a^w prophete to^x
 34 perische out of Jerusalem. Jerusalem,
 Jerusalem, that sleest prophetis, and stoon-
 est hem that ben sent to thee, hou ofte
 wolde I gedere 'to gidere^y thi^z sonas, as a
 brid his nest vnder pennes^a, and thou
 35 noldist^b. Loo! ^{3oure} hous schal be left
 to ^{3ou} desert. Sothli I seie to ^{3ou}, for ^{3e}
 schulen not se me, til it^c come, whanne ^{3e}
 schulen seye, Blessid is^d he, that cometh
 in the name of the Lord.

come fro the eest and west^p, and fro the
 north and south^q, and schulen sitte 'at
 the^r mete in the rewme of God. And ³⁰
 lo! thei that weren the firste, ben the
 laste; and thei that weren the laste, ben
 the firste. In that day sum of the Fa-³¹
 risees camen ny³, and seiden to hym, Go
 out, and go fro hennus, for Eroude wole
 sle thee. And he seide to hem, Go ^{3e}, ³²
 and seie^s to that foxe, Lo! Y caste out
 feendis, and Y make perfitle heelthis, to
 dai and to morew, and the thridde dai
 Y am endid. Netheles it bihoueth me ³³
 to dai, and to morewe, and the dai^t that
 sueth, to walke; for it fallith not a pro-
 fete to perische out of Jerusalem. Jeru-³⁴
 salem, Jerusalem, that sleest profetis, and
 stonest hem that ben sent to thee, hou
 ofte wolde Y gadre togider thi sonas, as
 a brid *gaderith* his nest vndur fethris,
 and thou woldist not. Lo! ^{3oure} hous ³⁵
 schal be left to ^{3ou} desert. And Y seie to
^{3ou}, that ^{3e} schulen not se me, til it^u
 come, whanne ^{3e} schulen seie, Blessid is
 he, that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CAP. XIV.

1 And it was^e don, whanne he had entrid
 in to the hous of sum prince of Pharisees,
 in the saboth, to^f ete breed, and thei
 2 aspieden^g him. And loo! sum man syk
 3 in ydropesie^h was bifore him. And Jhe-
 su answeringe seide to the wyse men 'of
 laweⁱ, and to Pharysees^k, seyinge, Where^l
 it is leeful for^m to heele in theⁿ sabotis?
 4 And thei heelden pees. Forsothe Jhesu
 5 heelide him takun to, and lefte. And he
 answeringe to hem, seyde, Whos^o asse
 ether^p oxe 'of ^{3oure} schal falle in to a
 pitt, and not anon 'he schal^r drawe^s out^t

CAP. XIV.

And it was don, whanne he hadde¹
 entrid in to the hous of a prince of Fa-
 risees, in the sabat, to ete breed, thei^v
 2 aspieden hym. And lo! a man sijk in²
 the dropesie was bifor hym. And Jhe-³
 sus answeringe spak to the wise men of
 lawe, and to the Farisees, and seide,
 Wheithir it is^w leeueful to heele in the
 sabat? And thei helden pees. And ⁴
 Jhesus took, and heelide hym, and let
 hym go. And he answeride to hem, and ⁵
 seide, Whos asse or oxe of ^{3ou} schal falle
 in to^x a^y pit, and 'he schal not^z anoon

¹ so U. ^m the firste AGMNPQTWXY. ⁿ Om. q. ^o And in N. ^p the Phariseis AOW pr. m. ^q Om. x.
^r seith x. ^s Om. q. ^t Om. q. ^u suyng^e day MOPQTWY. suende dai x. ^v for to AGMNPQTWY. ^w to a
^e G sec. m. NQSW. for a o. ^x for to AGMNPQWY. ^y Om. N. ^z the N. ^a pennes, or wengis AGMNPQS
 TWY. fetheris U. ^b woldest not AGMNPQSTWXY. ^c Y UV. ^d Om. x. ^e is A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPSTXY.
^f for to AGMNPQSTWY. ^g kepten, or aspieden AGMNPQSTWY. kepten x. ^h the droopsye AGMNPQST
 UVWXY. ⁱ Om. k. of the lawe OUV sec. m. ^k the Fariseis qs. ^l 3if AGMNPQSTWXY. ^m Om. x.
ⁿ Om. AGMNPQSTWXY. ^o Whos of you AGMNPQSTWXY. ^p or AGMNPQSTWXY. ^q Om. AGNOQST
 WXY. of ^{3ouris} MP. ^r shal he MOPQWXY. shal T. ^s be drawe T. ^t vp T.

^p the west k. ^q the south k. ^r atte s. ^s seie ^{3e} CEI pr. m. KMPQRSUXbceghkβ. ^t thridde dai
 A pr. m. I sec. m. ^u I Eqhi. ^v and thei EPQRS sec. m. hikβ. ^w be ikbgkβ. ^x Om. c. ^y the A.
^z shal he not sbg.

6 him on^u the day of sabot^v? And thei
myzten not answe^r to him to thes thingis.
7 Forsothe he seyde also^w a parable to men
bodun^x to a feeste, biholdinge how thei
chesiden^y the firste seetis^z, seyinge to hem,
8 Whanne thou schalt be bedun^a to wed-
dingis^b, sitte thou^c not at the^d mete^e in the
firste place; lest perauenture a worschip-
9 fullere^e than thou be bedun^f of him, and
he comynge that clepide thee and him,
seye to thee, 3yue place to this, and
thanne^g thou schalt bigynne with schame
10 to^h holde the lasteⁱ place. But whanne
thou schalt be bedun^k to feeste^l, go, and
sitte doun in the laste place, that whanne
he 'schal come^m, that bad thee to feesteⁿ,
he^o seye to thee, Frend, stize^p hizere.
Thanne glorie schal be to thee^q bifore
men syttinge 'to gidere^r at^s the^t mete.
11 For ech that enhaunsith him silf^u, schal
be 'maad low³^v; and he that mekith him
12 silf^w, schal be hized. Forsoth he seide
also^x to him^y, that hadde^z bedun^a him to
the^b feeste, Whanne thou makist a 'mete,
ether souper^c, nyle thou clepe thi frendis,
nether thi britheren, nethir^d cosyns^e, ne-
thir neizboris, nether riche men; lest per-
auenture and thei bidde thee azen to
feeste^f, and 'zeldinge azen^g be maad to
13 thee^h. But whanne thou makist a feeste,
clepe pore men, feble menⁱ, crokid, and^k
14 blynde, and thou schalt be blessid; for
thei han not, wher of to^l zelde^m to thee,
forsoth it schal be zoldunⁿ to thee in the
15 risyng^o azen of iuste men. Whanne sum
man of^p sittinge^q at the^r mete had herd
thes thingis, he seide to hym, Blessid is^s

drawe hym out in the dai of the^t sabot^v?
And thei myzten not answe^r to hym to^s
these thingis. He seide also a parable⁷
to^u men^v bodun to a feeste, and biheld^w
hou thei chesen^x the first sittynge placis,
and seide to hem; Whanne thou art⁸
bodun to bridalys, sitte not 'at the^y mete
in the firste place; lest perauenture a
worthier than thou be bodun of hym,
and lest he come that clepide thee and⁹
hym, and seie to thee, 3yue place to this,
and thanne thou schalt bigynne with
schame to holde the lowest place. But¹⁰
whanne thou art bedun to a feste, go,
and sitte doun in the laste place, that
whanne he cometh, that bad thee to the
feeste, he seie to thee, Freend, come
hizer. Thanne worschip schal be to thee,
bifor men that sitten at the mete. For¹¹
ech that enhaunsith hym^z, schal be low-
id; and he that meketh hym^a, schal be
hized. And he seide to hym, that hadde¹²
bodun hym to the feeste, Whanne thou
makist a mete, or a soper, nyle thou clepe
thi freendis, nether^b thi britheren, nethir^c
cosyns^d, nethir neizboris, ne^e riche men;
lest perauenture thei bidde thee azen to
the feeste, and it be zolde azen to thee.
But whanne thou makist a feeste, clepe¹³
pore men, feble, crokid, and blynde, and¹⁴
thou schalt be blessid; for thei han not
wherof to zelde thee^f, for it schal be
zoldun to thee in the risyng azen of iust
men. And whanne oon of hem that¹⁵
saten togider at the mete hadde^g herd
these thingis, he seide to hym, Blessid is
he, that schal ete breed in the rewine of

^u in AGMNPQSTUVWX. ^v the sabot q. ^w and AGMNPQSTX. Om. NTWY. ^x beden AGMNPQSTXY. biden OW. ^y chosen SX. ^z sittynge placis AGMNPQSTVWXY. ^a boden o. ^b bridalys o. ^c Om. AGMNPQSTUVWXY. ^d Om. o. ^e worthier, or a worschipfuller AT. worthiere, or worschipfullere GNSWY. worthier MOQX. ^f bodun OW. ^g Om. XY. ^h for to AGMNPQSTW. ⁱ lowest ANOSTW. ^k boden OW. ^l the feest OX. ^a feeste V. ^m come G pr. m. cometh NOPQSTXY. ⁿ the fest OQTX. ^o Om. G pr. m. MN OPQTY. ^p stie vp AGMNPQSTWX. ^q the togider o. ^r Om. o. ^s to V. ^t Om. UV. ^u Om. AGMNPQSTVWXY. ^v lowed AGMNPQSTWXY. ^w Om. AGMNPQSTVWXY. ^x and AGMNPQSTWXY. ^y hem Y. ^z hadden Y. ^a boden W. ^b Om. MPQWX. ^c soper o. mete, or soper MPWXY. ^d ne UV. ^e thi cosynes o. ^f the feeste U. ^g retribucioun, or zeldynge azen AGMNPQSTWY. retribucioun X. ^h 3ou o. ⁱ Om. AGMNPQSTUVWXY. ^k Om. AGMNPQSTWXY. ^l for to AGMNPQSTW. ^m zelde azen AGMNPQSTWXY. ⁿ quytte azen AGMNPQSTWY. zelde azen Q. quit X. ^o firste risyng K. ^p of men UV. ^q the sittende X. ^r Om. alii. ^s Om. G pr. m. MPQ pr. m. TXY.

^t Om. EPQUXbgh. ^u of k. ^v hem hi. ^w he biheeld CIU. ^x cheseden CSXG. chosen IU. ^y at b. to k. ^z him silf ik. ^a him self i. ^b ne EP. ^c ne EP. ^d thi cosyns s. ^e nethir X. ^f to thee CKM pr. m. ^g pr. m. ^h sec. m. k. ⁱ and hadde k.

he, that schal ete breed in the rewme of
 16 God. And he seide to him, Sum man
 maade a greet souper, and clepide^t manye.
 17 And he sente his seruaunt in the our of
 souper, to^u seye to men bedun^v to feeste^w,
 that thei schulden come, for now alle
 18 thingis ben redy. And alle bigunnen to
 gidere to^x excuse. The firste seide^y, I
 haue bouzt a toun, and I haue nede to^z
 go out, and to^a se it; I preie thee, haue
 19 me excusid. And the tothir^b seide, I haue
 bouzt fyue 3okis of oxen, and I go to^c
 proue hem; I preie thee, haue me ex-
 20 cusid. And an othir seide, I haue weddid
 a wyf; and therefore I may not come.
 21 And the seruaunt turnyd azen, toolde thes
 thingis to the^d lord. Thanne the hose-
 bonde man wroth, seide to his seruaunt,
 Go out soone in to grete stretis and^e smale
 streetis of the citee, and 'brynge in hidur
 pore men, and feble, and blynde, and
 22 crokid^f. And the seruaunt seith, Lord,
 it is don, as thou hast comaundid, and 3it
 23 'place is^g. And the lord seith to the
 seruaunt, Go thou^h into weyes and heggis,
 and constreyne forⁱ to entre, that^j myn
 24 hous be fillid^k. Forsothe I seie to 3ou,
 for noone^l of tho^m men that ben clepid,
 25 schal taaste my souper. Sothli many
 cumpanyes wenten with him; and he
 26 turned, seide to hem, If onyⁿ cometh^o to
 me, and hatith not his fadir, and^p modir,
 and wyf, sones^q, and britheren, and douz-
 tris^r, 3it forsoth and^s his lyf^t, he^u may not
 27 be my disciple. And he that berith not
 his cross, and 'cometh aftir^v me, may not
 28 be my disciple. Forsoth who of 3ou will-
 inge to^w bylde a toure, wher^x he 'sittinge
 countith not first^y the spensis that ben

God. And he seide to hym, A man¹⁶
 made a greet soper, and clepide many.
 And he sent his seruaunt in the our of¹⁷
 soper, to seie to men that weren bodun
 to the feeste, that thei schulden come,
 for now alle thingis ben redi. And alle¹⁸
 bigunnen togidir to excusen hem. The
 firste seide, Y haue bouzt a toun, and Y
 haue nede to go out, and se it; Y preye
 thee, haue me excusid. And the tother¹⁹
 seide, Y haue bouzt fyue 3ockis of oxun,
 and Y go to preue hem; Y preye thee,
 haue me excusid. And an othir seide, Y²⁰
 haue weddid a wijf; and therfor Y may
 not come. And the seruaunt turnede²¹
 azen, and tolde these thingis to his lord.
 Thanne the hosebonde man was wrooth,
 and seide to his seruaunt, Go out swithe
 in to the grete stretis and smalⁱ stretis
 of the citee, and brynge ynne hidir pore
 men, and feble, blynde^k, and crokid. And²²
 the seruaunt seide, Lord, it is don, as
 thou hast comaundid, and 3it there is a
 void place. And the lord seide to the²³
 seruaunt, Go out in to weies and heggis,
 and constreine men^l to entre, that myn
 24 hous be fulfillid^m. For Y seie to 3ou, that²⁴
 noon of tho men that ben clepid, schal
 taaste my soper. And myche puple²⁵
 wenten with hym; and he turnede, and
 seide to hem, If ony man cometh to me,²⁶
 and hatith[†] not his fadir, and modir,
 and wijf, and sones, and britheren, and
 sistris^u, and 3it his owne lijf, he may not
 be my disciple. And he that berith not²⁷
 his cross, and cometh aftir me, may not
 be my disciple. For who of 3ou will-²⁸
 ynge to bilde a toure, whether he 'first
 sitte not^o, and countith^p the spensis that

† that is, lesse
 loueth hem
 than God. e.

^t he clepid o. ^u for to AGMNOPQTWY. ^v boden ow. ^w the feeste w pr. m. x. ^x for to AGMNO
 PTWY. ^y seide to him q sec. m. ^z for to AGMOPQTWY. ^a Om. AGMNOPQSTXY. ^b other p. ^c for to
 AGMNOPQTWY. ^d his AGMNOPQSTUVWX. ^e and in to n. ^f pore men and feble, [and xy] blynde and
 crokid, brynge [thou mp] yn hidir AMPQTWXY. pore men, and crokid, blynd and feebel, brynge in hidir o.
 g there is place AGMNOPQSTWXY. there is a place t. ^h out AGMNOQSTUVWXY. ⁱ Om. sX. ^j and u.
 k fulfid AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^l no man AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^m Om. t. ⁿ ony man q. ^o come AGMNOP
 QSTWY. ^p ne his o. ^q and sones AGMNOPSTUVWXY. and his children q sec. m. ^r sustris q sec. m.
 s Om. n. ^t soule, that is [his g] lijf AGMNQSTWY. soule ovX. soule, or lijf p. ^u Om. AGMNOY.
 v folewith s. ^w for to AGMNOPQTWY. ^x whether x. ^y first sittynge acountith [countith MPQTWXY]
 not AGMNOPQSTWX.

^h oother i. ⁱ the small iRS pr. m. begkβ. ^k blynde men iKsg. ^l Om. i pr. m. ^m fillid hi.
ⁿ sistren rhi. ^o firste sitteth not R sec. m. sitte not first k. ^p counte EPS.

29 nedful, if he haue to^z performe? Lest aftir^a
 he hath sett^b the foundement, and myzte
 not performe, alle that seen, bigynne to^c
 30 scorne him, seyinge, For this man bigan
 31 to^d bilde, and myzte not ende. Ether^e
 what kyng 'to goynge to make^f batel
 azens another kyng, wher^g he sittinge 'by-
 thenkith not first^h, if he may with ten
 thousynd go azens him that cometh to
 32 him with twenty thousynd? Ellisⁱ him 3it
 doinge a fer, he sendinge a messenger^k,
 33 preieth tho thingis that ben of pees. So^l
 therfore ech of 3ou, that 'renouncith not^m
 alle thingis whicheⁿ he weeldith, may not
 34 be my disciple. Salt is good thing; for-
 soth if salt 'schal vanysche^o, in what thing
 35 schal it be sauerid? Nether^p in erthe,
 nether in the^q dunghil it is profitable, but
 it schal be sent out. He that hath eeris
 of heeringe, heere^r.

CAP. XV.

1 Forsothe pupplicans and synful men
 weren neizinge to him, that thei schulden
 2 heere him. And Farisees and scribis
 grucchiden, seyinge, For this *man*^s re-
 ceyueth synful men, and etith with hem.
 3 And he seith to hem this parable, seiynge,
 4 What man of 3ou that hath an hundrid
 scheep, and if he 'hath lost^t oon of hem,
 wher^u he leeuith^v not nynty and nyne in
 desert, and goth to it that perischide, til
 5 he fynde it? And whanne he hath
 founden it, he ioynge puttith on^w his
 6 shuldris; and he^x comynge hoom clep-
 ith 'to gidere^y his frendis and neizebors,
 seyinge to hem, 'Thanke 3e^z me^a, for I
 haue founden my^b scheep, which^c 'hadde
 7 perischid^d. Sothly I seye to 3ou, so ioeye

ben nedeful, if he haue to perfourme?
 Lest aftir that he hath set the founde-
 29 ment, and mowe not perfourme, alle that
 seen^a, bigynnen to scorne hym, and seie,
 For this man bigan to bilde, and myzte³⁰
 not make an^r ende. Or what kyng that³¹
 wole go to do a bataile azens anothir
 kyng, whether he sittith^{rr} not first, and
 bithenkith, if he may with ten thou-
 synde go azens hym that cometh azens
 hym with twenti thousynd? Ellis³² 3it³²
 while^s he is afer, he sendynge^t a mes-
 sanger, preieth^{tt} tho thingis that ben of
 pees. So therfor ech of 3ou, that for-³³
 sakith not alle thingis that he hath, may
 not be my disciple. Salt is good; but³⁴
 if salt vanysche^o, in what thing schal it
 be sauerid? Nethir in erthe, nethir^u in³⁵
 donghille it is profitable, but it schal be
 cast out. He that hath eeris of herynge,
 here he.

CAP. XV.

And pupplicans and synful men weren¹
 neizynge to him, to here hym. And the²
 Farisees and scribis grutchiden, seiynge,
 For this^v resseyueth synful men, and
 etith with hem. And he spak to hem³
 this parable, and seide, What man of 3ou⁴
 that hath an hundrith scheep, and if he
 hath lost oon of hem, whethir he leeueth
 not nynti and nyne in desert, and goith
 to it that perischide, til he fynde it?
 And whanne he hath foundun it, he⁵
 ioieth, and leyith^w it on hise schuldris;
 and he cometh hoom, and clepith togidir⁶
 hise freendis and neizboris, and seith to
 hem, Be 3e glad with me, for Y haue
 founde my scheep, that hadde^x perischid.
 And Y seie to 3ou, so ioeye schal be in⁷

^z for to o. ^a aftir that AGMNOPQSTXY. aftirward that w. ^b put AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^c for to AGMNO
 PQTWY. ^d for to AGMNOPQTWY. ^e Or AGMNOPSTXY. ^f to go for to sende, or maake AG pr. m. MNP
 QTWY. is to go for to sende, or make G sec. m. is to go for to make o. to go to senden, or make s. to go-
 ynge out to make u. to go to sende x. ^g whether WX. ^h first bythenk not GMNOPQTWY. first bi-
 thenkith not x. ⁱ Or ellis N. ^k messagere oqsx. ^l Om. o. ^m renounsith not, or forsakith not AGMN
 PQTWY. forsaketh not o. renounceth not, or forsaketh s. ⁿ that AGMNOPQSTXY. ^o vanysche AGMNPQ
 STWXY. vanischith o. ^p Nother y. ^q Om. AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^r here he aow. ^s Om. AGMNOPQS
 TWXY. ^t schal lese GMNOPQTX. ^u whether x. ^v leue no. ^w in to AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^x Om. AGM
 NOPQSTWXY. ^y Om. x. ^z Glade 3e with u sec. m. ^a to me G sec. m. MP. togider with me o. ^b the
 MNPQTX. ^c that GMNOPQSTWXY. ^d I hadde lost MNPQTX.

^q him seen s. ^r and s. ^{rr} sitte k. ^s whilis s. ^t sendith ichi. ^{tt} and preieth ichi. ^u ne r. ^v he
 this i. ^w puttith b. ^x hath EPX. Om. qu.

schal be in heuene on o^d synful man doynge penaunce, than of^e nynti and nyne iuste, that han no nede of^f penaunce. Ether^g what womman hauynge ten 'dragmes, *ether besauntis*^h, and if sche 'hath lostⁱ o dragme, wher^k she lizteth^l not a lanterne, and turneth vpsodoun the hous, and sekith diligently, til^m sche fyndeⁿ? And whanne sche hath founden, sche clepith to gidere frendis and neizboris, seyinge, 'Thanke 3e^o me^p, for I haue founden the dragme, which^q I hadde lost. So I seie to 3ou, ioye schal be to the^r aungels of God 'on o^s synful man doynge penaunce. Forsothe he seith, Sum man hadde tweye^t sones; and the 3ongere seide to the^u fadir, Fadir, 3yue to^v me the porcioun of substaunce, 'ethir catel^w, that 'byfallith to^x me. And 'the fadir^y departide to him^z the^a substaunce. And not aftir manye dayes, alle thingis gederid to gidre, the 3ongere^b sone wente in^c pilgrymage in to a fer^d cuntree; and there he^e wastide his substaunce^f in^g lyuynges lecherously. And aftir that he hadde endid alle thingis, a^h strong hungir wasⁱ maad in^k that^l cuntree, and he bigan to^m haue nede. And heⁿ wente, and cleuyde to oon of the citeseyns^o of that cuntree. And he sente him in to his toun, that he schulde feede hoggis. And he coueitide to^p fille^q his wombe of the coddis whiche^r the hoggis eeten, and no man 3af to him. Sothli he turned a3en in to him silf, seyde, Hou many hirid men in my fadir^s hous, 'han plente of^t looues; forsothe I perische here thur3^u hungir. I schal ryse^v, and 'I

heuene on o synful man doynge penaunce, more than on nynti and nyne iuste, that han no nede to penaunce. Or^g what womman hauynge ten besauntis, and if sche hath lost oo besaunt, whether sche teendith not a lanterne, and turneth vpsodoun the hows, and sekith diligentli, til that^y sche fynde it? And whanne^o sche hath founden, sche clepith togidir frendis and neizboris, and seith, Be 3e glad with me, for Y haue founde the besaunt, that Y hadde lost. So Y seie to 3ou, ioye schal be bifor aungels^z of God on o synful man doynge penaunce. And^l he seide, A man hadde twei sones; and^a the 3onger of hem seide to the fadir, Fadir, 3yue me the porcioun of catel, that fallith to me. And he departide to hem^b the catel. And not aftir many daies, whanne^l alle thingis weren gederid togider, the 3onger sone wente forth in pilgrymage in to a fer cuntre; and there he wastide hise^c goodis in lyuynges lecherously. And^l aftir that he hadde endid alle thingis, a strong hungre was maad in that cuntre, and he bigan to haue nede. And he^l wente, and drou3 hym to oon of the citeseyns of that cuntre. And he sente hym in to his toun, to fede swyn. And^l he coueitide to fille his wombe of the coddis that the^d hoggis eeten, and no man 3af hym^e. And he turnede a3en to^f hym silf, and seide, Hou many hirid men in^g my fadir^h hous han plente of looues; and Y perische here thorou3 hungir. Y^l schal rise vp, and go to my fadir, and Y schal seie to hym, Fadir, Y haue synned

^d oen x. ^e vpon AGMNOPQSTWY. ^f to AGMNOPQSTUVWXY. ^g Or AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^h dragmes, or besauntis GMPY. besauntis o. dragmes x. ⁱ schal lese A pr. m. GMPNQSTXY. ^k whethir QX. ^l teendith AGMNOPQSTWXY. lizteneth UV. ^m til that AGMNOPQSTWXY. ⁿ fyndeth o. ^o Togydere thanke 3e p. Glade 3e with U sec. m. ^p togider to me o. ^q that AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^r Om. AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^s vpon a AT. vpon oo GMPNQSTWY. vpon oon o. ^t two MPQUWXY. ^u his o. ^v Om. N. ^w or catel GMPWY. Om. OX. ^x bifallith A pr. m. G pr. m. PQTX. fallith o. ^y he AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^z hem MOPQTUV sec. m. XY. ^a Om. A pr. m. MNPT. ^b 3onge W. ^c fer on AGMNOPTW sec. m. XY. fer in QS. forth in UV. forth on W pr. m. ^d Om. G pr. m. ^e Om. AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^f substaunce, or goodis AGM PSTWY. ^g Om. N. ^h and K. ⁱ is A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPQSTXY. ^k in to o. ^l the ASW. ^m for to AGMNOPQSTWY. ⁿ Om. K. ^o burgeis AGNQSTWY. burgeysis MOPSXY. ^p for to AGMNOPQSTWY. ^q fulfille AG sec. m. MNOPQSTWXY. ^r that AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^s fadres ANOSUV. ^t habunden in AGMNOPQSTUVWY. habunden with o. abunden with x. ^u in AGMPQSTXY. for NO. in for W. ^v ryse vp AGMNOPQSTWXY.

^y Om. EC pr. m. e pr. m. ^z the aungels EK. ^a Om. AIKC pr. m. eg. ^b him s pr. m. ^c alle hise k pr. m. ^d Om. IG. ^e to hym EMK sec. m. PQRSUXghikβ. ^f in to EIKMPQRSUXbcghi. ^g ben in k pr. m. ^h fadris CEIKMPRSUXbcghikaβ.

schal^w go to my fadir, and I schal seie to him, Fadir, I haue synned azens^x heuene, 19 and bifore thee; now I am not worthi to^y be clepid thi sone, make me as oon of 20 thi hyrid men. And he rysinge cam to his fadir. Sothli whanne he was 3it fer, his fadir sy3 him, and 'he was^z stirid by mercy. And he rennynge to, 'felde on^a 21 his necke, and kiste him. And the sone seyde to him, Fadir, I haue synned azens^b heuene, and bifore thee; and now I am not 22 worthi to^c be clepid thi sone. Forsoth the fadir seyde to his seruauntis, Soone bringe 3e forth the firste stoole, and clothe^d 3e^e him, and 3yue 3e a ring in his hond, 23 and schoon inf to the^f feet; and 'brynge 3e^h a calf maad fat, and sle 3e, and ete we, 24 and plenteuously ete weⁱ. For this my sone was deed, and hath lyued azen; he perischide, and is founden. And alle^l 25 bigunnen to^m eat plenteuouslyⁿ. Forsoth his eldere sone was in the feeld; and whanne he cam, and neizede to the hous, he herde a symphonie^o and a crowde^p. 26 And he clepide oon of the seruauntis, and 27 axide, what 'thingis thes^q weren. And he seide to him, Thi brodir is comen, and thi fadir 'hath slayn^r a fat^s calf, for he 28 receyuede him saf. Forsoth he was wroth, and wolde not entre. Therefore his fadir 29 gon out, bigan to^t preie him. And he answeringe to his fadir, seide, Lo! so manye 3eeris I serue to thee, and I 'brak neuere^u thi comaundement^v; thou^w 'hast neuere^x 3ouun^y 'a kyde to me^z, that I 30 schulde 'ete largely with my frendis^a. But aftir that this thi^b sone, which^c deuouride his substaunce with hooris, cam, thou

in to heuene, and bifor thee; and now Y 19 am not worthi to be clepid thi sone, make me as oon of thin hirid men. And 20 he roos vpⁱ, and cam to his fadir. And whanne he was 3it afer, his fadir sai3 hym, and was stirrid bi mercy. And he ran, and fel on his necke, and kisside hym. And the sone seide to hym, Fadir, 21 Y haue synned in to heuene, and bifor thee; and now Y am not worthi to be clepid thi sone. And the fadir seide to 22 hise seruauntis, Swithe brynge 3e forth the firste stoole, and clothe 3e hym, and 3yue 3e a ryng in his hoond, and schoon 23 on hise feet; and brynge 3e a fat calf, and sle 3e, and ete we, and make we feeste. For this my sone was deed, and 24 hath lyued azen; he perischid, and is^k foundun. And alle men bigunnen to ete. But his eldere sone was in the 25 feeld; and whanne he cam, and neizede to the hous, he herde a symfonie and a croude. And he clepide oon of the ser- 26 uauntis, and axide, what these thingis weren. And he seide to hym, Thi bro- 27 ther is comun, and thi fadir slewe a fat calf, for he resseyuede hym saaf. And 28 he was wrooth, and wolde not come in. Therfor his fadir wente^l out, and bigan to preye hym. And he answerde to his 29 fadir, and seide, Lo! so many 3eeris Y serue thee, and Y neuer brak thi comaundement; and thou neuer 3af to^m me a kidde, that Y with my freendis schulde haue ete. But aftir that this thi sone, 30 that hath deuourid his substaunce with horis, cam, thou hast slayn to hym a fat calf. And he seide to hym, Sone, thou 31

^w Om. AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^x in to A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPQSTXY. ^y for to AGMNOPQSTW sec. m. Y. ^z is AG pr. m. MNOPQSTXY. was UV. ^a felde vpon AGMNPQTY. fell vpon OW. fel on SX. ^b in to A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPQSTXY. ^c for to AGMNOPQSTWY. ^d clothith SX. ^e Om. AGMNOPQSTXY. ^f Om. o. ^g Om. A pr. m. G pr. m. MNPQSTXY. ^h brynge 3e to AGMNOPQSTWY. bringeth to X. ⁱ glade we in plenteuouse etyng A pr. m. G pr. m. MNPQSTXY. in plenteuos eetyng ete we o. ^l alle men AGMNPQSTWXY. ^m for to AGMNOPQSTWY. ⁿ gladly A pr. m. GMNOPQSTXY. ^o sinfon X. ^p caroule, or croude AGMNPQSTWXY. a caroule, or croude NS. ^q thees thengis AGMNOPQSTUVWX. ^r slow3e AGMNOQSTWY. slew P. sloo3 X. ^s fattid AGMPQSTWXY. ^t for to OT. ^u neuere passede ouer, or brak AGMNPQSTWY. neuer passid ouer OX. ^v comaundementis Q. ^w and thou AGMNOPQSTUVWXY. ^x neuere hast AGMNOQSTXY. ^y 3yue Q. 3eue Y. ^z to me a kydde AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^a with my frendis be fulfillid AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^b Om. AQ pr. m. ^c that hath AGMNOPQSTWXY.

ⁱ Om. x. ^k he is 1g. ^l 3ede CEIKMPQRSUXbcghika3. ^m Om. k pr. m.

31 hast slayn to him a fat^e calf. And he seide to him, Sone, thou ert euere^f with me, and alle myne thingis ben thyne. Forsothe it, bihofte^g to^h ete plenteuously, and forⁱ to ioye; for this thi brother was deed, and lyuede^k a3eyn; he peryschide, and he^l is founden.

CAP. XVI.

1 Forsothe he seide also^m to his disciplis, Ther was sum riche man, that hadde a 'fermour, *ethir a bailyⁿ*; and this^o was^p defamyd anentis^a him, as he hadde wastid his goodis. And he clepide him, and seide^r to him, What heere I this thing of thee? 3eld resoun of thi ferme, for now thou schalt 'not mowe^s holde thi^t ferme. Forsoth the fermour seide with ynne him silf, What schal I do, for my^u lord takith away fro me the ferme? 'I may not delue^w, 4 I 'am aschamyd to^x begge. I woot what I schal do, that whanne I schal be remouyd fro the ferme, thei receyue me in to her housis. And^y alle the dettours of the^z lord clepid to gidere, he seide to the firste, 6 Hou moche owist thou to my lord? And he seide to him, An hundrid barelis of oyle. And he seide to him, Taak thin^a obligacioun^b, and sitte soon, and wryt fyfti. 7 Aftirward he seyde to another, Sothli hou moche owist thou? 'Which seide^c, An hundrid mesuris of whete. And he seide to him, Tak thi lettris, and wryt foure 8 score. And the lord preiside the fermour of wickidnesse, for he hadde don prudently; for the sones of this^d world ben more prudent^e in her generacioun than 9 the sones of lizt. 'And I seie to 3ou, make^f to 3ou frendes of the^g riches^h of wickidnesse, that whan 3e shulen fayle, thei receyue 3ou in to euerlastynge taber-

art euer more with me, and alle my thingis ben thine. But it bihofteⁿ for^o to³² make feeste^p, and to haue ioye; for this thi brother was deed, and lyuede^q a3en; he perischide, and is foundun.

CAP. XVI.

He seide also to hise disciplis, Ther¹ was a riche man, that hadde a baili^r; and this was defamed to him, as he hadde wastid his goodis. And he clepide hym, 2 and seide to hym, What here Y this thing of thee? 3elde reckynyng of thi baili, for thou mijte not now be baili^s. And 3 the baili^t seide with ynne him silf, What schal Y do, for my lord takith awei fro me the baili? delfe mai Y not, I schame to begge. Y woot what Y schal do, that 4 whanne Y am remeued fro the baili, thei resseyue me in to^u her hous^v. Therfor⁵ whanne alle the dettours of his lord weren clepid togider, he seide to the firste, Hou myche owist thou to my lord? And he seide, An hundrid barelis 6 of oyle. And he seide to hym, Take thi caucioun, and sitte soone, and write fifti. Aftirward he seide to another, And hou 7 myche owist thou? Which answerde, An hundrid coris of whete. And he seide to hym, Take thi lettris, and write foure scoore. And the lord preiside the baili 8 of wickydnese, for he hadde do prudentli; for the sones of this world ben more prudent in her generacioun than the sones of lizt. And Y seie to 3ou, 9 make 3e to 3ou freendis of the ritchesse^w of wickidnesse, that whanne 3e schulen fayle, thei resseyue 3ou in to euerlastynge tabernaclis. He that is trewe in the 10

^e fattid *A pr. m. G M O P Q S W X Y*. ^f euermore *A G M N O P Q S T W X Y*. ^g byhoueth *A G M N O*. ^h for to *A G M N O P Q T W Y*. ⁱ Om. *A G M N O P Q S T W X Y*. ^k lyueth *T*. ^l Om. *A G M N O P Q S T U V W X Y*. ^m and *A G M N O P Q S W X Y*. Om. *T*. ⁿ fermour, or *baily A G M N P Q S T W Y*. bayle o. baili *x*. ^o ther *w pr. m. he w man. sec.* ^p is *A pr. m. G pr. m. M P Q S T X Y*. Om. *N*. ^q at *A G M N O P Q S T W X Y*. ^r saith *A G M N O P Q S T X Y*. ^s no more *U*. ^t the *A G M N O P Q T W*. ^u the o. ^v delue mai Y not *M O P Q T W X Y*. ^x schame for to *A G M N O P Q T W Y*. shame to *S X*. ^y And so *A G M N P Q S T W X Y*. And loo! o. ^z his *A G M N O P Q S T U V W X*. ^a the *N*. ^b caucioun, or *obligacioun A G M N O P Q S T W Y*. kaucioun *x*. ^c The whiche saith *A G M N O P Q S T W X Y*. ^d the *K*. ^e prudent, or *war A G M N P S T Y*. ^f make 3e *A G sec. m. O S U V sec. m. W*. ^g Om. *Q X Y*. ^h riches^h o. riches *q*.

ⁿ bihoueth *g*. ^o to *c et plures.* ^p a feeste *EE*. ^q lyueth *g*. ^r baylyf *E P Q X*. ^s baylif *E Q*. ^t baylyf *E P Q X*. ^u Om. *k pr. m.* ^v housis *A sec. m. K Q H I*. ^w ritchessis *chik*.

10 naclis^k. He that is feithful^l in the leeste^m
 thing, 'is feithful also in moreⁿ; and he
 that 'is wickid in a litil thing^o, 'is wickid
 11 also in the more^{oo}. Therefore if 3e weren
 not trewe in wicked^p riches^q, 'who schal
 12 bitake to 3ou this that is verri^r? And if
 3e weren not trewe in 'alien thing^s, who
 13 schal 3yue to 3ou 'this that^t is 3oure? No
 man seruaunt may serue twey^u lordis;
 forsothe ether^{uu} he schal hate oon^v, and
 loue the tothir^w; ether^{ww} 'he schal^x cleue
 to oon^y, and dispise 'the tohir^z. 3e mown
 14 not serue to God and to^a riches^b. Forsoth
 Farisees, that weren coueytouse, herden
 alle thes thingis, and thei scornyn den him.
 15 And he seide^c to hem, 3e it ben, that iusti-
 fyen 3ou bifore men; sothli God knowith^d
 3oure hertis, for 'that thing that^e is hiz
 to men, is abominacioun anemptis God.
 16 The lawe and prophetis til to John; fro
 that^f tyme the rewme of God is prechid^g,
 and ech man 'makith violence^h in to it.
 17 Forsothe it is lizter heuene and erthe toⁱ
 passe ouer, than o titil falle fro^k the lawe.
 18 Ech^l man that forsakith his wyf, and
 weddith another, doith auoutrie; and he
 that weddith the *wyf*^m forsakun of the
 19 hosebonde, doith auoutrie. Sum man was
 rich, and wasⁿ clothid^o in^p purpur, and
 biys, 'ether *whit silk*^q, and he^r eet ech^s
 20 day schynyngli. And ther was sum beg-
 gere, Lazarus by name, that lay ful of
 21 bylis at his 3ate, coueytinge to^t be fillid^u
 of^v the crummes, that felden^w doun^x fro

leeste thing, is trewe also in the more;
 and he that is wickid in a^x litil thing, is
 wickid also in the more^y. Therfor if 3e¹¹
 weren not trewe in the wickid thing of
 ritchesse^z, who schal bitake to 3ou that
 that is verri? And if 3e weren not trewe¹²
 in othere mennus thing, who schal 3yue
 to 3ou that that is 3oure? No seruaunt¹³
 may serue to twei lordis; for ether he
 schal hate 'the toon^a, and loue the tothir^b;
 ethir he schal drawe to 'the toon^c, and
 schal^{cc} dispise the tothir^d. 3e moun not
 serue to God and to ritchesse^e. But the¹⁴
 Farisees, that weren coueytous, herden
 alle these thingis, and thei scorneden
 hym. And he seide to hem, 3e it ben,¹⁵
 that iustifien 3ou bifor men; but God
 hath knowun 3oure hertis, for that that
 is hiz to men, is abhomynacioun bifor
 God. The lawe and prophetis^f til to¹⁶
 Joon; fro that tyme the rewme of God is
 euangelisid, and ech man doith violence
 in to it. Forsothe it is lizter heuene and¹⁷
 erthe to passe, than that o titil falle fro
 the lawe. Euery man that forsakith his¹⁸
 wijf, and weddith an other, doith letch-
 erie; and he that weddith the *wijf* for-
 sakun of the hosebonde, doith auowtrie.
 There was a riche man, and was clothid¹⁹
 in purpur, and whit silk, and eete euery
 dai schynyngli. And there was a begger,²⁰
 Lazarus bi name, that lai at his 3ate ful
 of bilis, and coueitide to be fulfillid^h of²¹
 the crummes, that fellen doun fro the

^k Om. K. ^l trew AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^m lasse o. ⁿ and in the more is trew AGMNOPQSTWXY. is feith-
 ful also in the more UV. ^o in a litil thing is wickide AGMNOPQTWY. in a litil thing is wicke SX. ^{oo} and
 in the more is wickide AGMNOPQTWY. and in the more is wicke SX. ^p the wickyd A pr. m. G pr. m. MN
 PQTY. the wickid thing A sec. m. G sec. m. OW. the wicke thinge S. the wicke X. ^q of riches AG sec. m. N.
 of rychesse OT. of riches SW. ^r that that is soth, who schal byleene, or bytake, to 3ou A pr. m. GMNPT
 XY. that that is verrei, who shal bileue, or bitake, to 3ou A sec. m. SW. that is sothe, who sal byleue to 3ou
 o. that that is soth, who shal byleue to 3ou Q. ^s other mennys thing AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^t that that AG
 pr. m. MNPQSTWXY. that G sec. m. o. ^u to twey ANT. to two GMNOPQWY. two U. ^{uu} other MQY. outhir X.
^v the toon AGNOPQSTY. the oon MX. that oon W. ^w other MX. ^{ww} or MPQXY. ^x Om. AGMNOPQSTWXY.
^y the toon AGNOPQTWY. the oon MX. ^z that othir W. the other MX. ^a to the G pr. m. Om. X. ^b rich-
 esses QSV. ^c seith AGMNOPQSTWX. ^d hath knowen AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^e that that AGMNOPQSTWXY. that
 at o. ^f the o. ^g euangelised AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^h dothe strengthe, or violence AGMNOPQSTWY. doth
 strengthe OX. ⁱ for to AGMNOPQTWY. ^k of G sec. m. MNOPQTXY. ^l Euery AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^m Om.
 AGMNOPQSTWXY. ⁿ Om. G pr. m. ^o clad SX. ^p with o, ^q or wh. S. GMOPQTW. Om. XY. ^r Om. AG
 MNOPQSTWXY. ^s euery AGMNOPQSTUVWXY. ^t for to o. ^u fulfillid GMNOPQSTWXY. ^v with W pr. m.
^w fell o. ^x Om. Q.

^x Om. b. ^y more thing K. ^z richessis S sec. m. X. ^a the oon EQ. that oon rek. ^b oother I. ^c the
 oon EQ. that oon ik. ^{cc} Om. K pr. m. ^d oother I. ^e ritchessis ik. ^f the profetis EK. ^g Om. E.
^h hllid Ihi.

the riche mannis boord, and no man 3af
to him; but and houndis camen, and
22 lickiden his bylis. Forsothe it was^y don,
that the beggere deiede, and was borun
23 of aungels in to Abrahams bosum. For-
sothe and the riche man is deed, and is
biried in helle. Forsothe^z he reysinge^a
his y3en, whanne he was in turmentis, sy3
Abraham afer, and Lazarus in his bosum.
24 And^b he 'cryngse seyde^c, Fadir Abraham,
haue mercy on me, and send Lazarus,
that he dippe the laste part of his fyngur
in watir, and^d kele^e my tunge; for I am
25 turmentid in this flawme. And Abraham
seide to him, Sone, haue mynde, for thou
hast receyued good thingis in thi lyf, and
Lazarus also yuele thingis; sothli he is now
26 comfortid, but thou art turmentid. And^f
in alle thes thingis a greet derk place,
'ether depthe^g, is stablischid^h 'by twixeⁱ vs
and 3ou; that^k thei that wolen fro hennis
passe to 3ou, mown not, nether^l fro thennis
27 passe ouer hidur. And he seide^m, Ther-
fore I preye thee, fadir Abraham, that
thou sende him in to the hous of my fadir.
28 Forⁿ I haue fyue bretheren, that he wit-
nesse to hem, lest also^o thei come in to
29 this^p place of turmentis. And Abraham
seide^q to him, Thei han Moyses and the^r
30 prophetis; heere thei hem. And he seide,
Nay, fadir Abraham, but if ony of deede
men^s schal go to hem, thei schulen do^t
31 penaunce. Forsothe he seyde^u to him, If
thei heere not Moyses and the^w prophetis,
neither if ony of deede men schal^x ryse
a3en, thei schulen bileue^y to him.

riche mannis boord, and no man 3af to
hym; but houndis camen, and lickiden
hise bilis. And it was don, that the 22
begger dieede, and was borun of aungels
in to Abrahams bosum. And the riche 23
man was deed also, and wasⁱ biried in
helle. And he reise^k hise i3en, whanne
he was in turmentis, and say Abraham
afer, and Lazarus in his bosum. And 24
he criede, and seide, Fadir Abraham,
haue merci on me, and sende Lazarus,
that he dippe the ende of his fyngur in
watir, to^l kele my tunge; for Y am tur-
mentid in this flawme. And Abraham 25
seide to hym, Sone, haue^m mynde, for
thou hast resseyued good thingis in thi
lijf, andⁿ Lazarus also yuel thingis; but
he is now coumfortid, and thou art tur-
mentid. And in alle these thingis a greet 26
derk place is stablischid betwixe vs and
3ou; that thei that wolen fro hennus
passe to 3ou, moun not, nethir fro
thennus passe ouer hidur. And he seide, 27
Thanne Y preie thee, fadir, that thou
sende hym in to the hous of my fadir.
For Y haue fyue britheren, that he wit- 28
nesse to hem, lest also thei come in to
this place of turmentis. And Abraham 29
seide to him, Thei han Moyses and the
prophetis; here thei hem. And he seide, 30
Nay, fadir Abraham, but if ony of deed
men go to hem, thei schulen do^o penaunce.
And he seide to hym, If thei heren not 31
Moises and prophetis^p, nethir if ony of
deed men rise a3en, thei schulen bileue
to hym.

CAP. XVII.

1 And he seide^z to his disciplis, It is in-
possible that sclaudris come not; but^a
2 woo to him^b, by whom thei comen. It is

CAP. XVII.

And Jhesu seide to hise disciplis, It
is impossible^a that sclaudris come not;
but wo to that man, bi whom thei comen.

^y is AG pr. m. MNOPQSTXY. ^z Sothely AGMNOPQSTWY. ^a castynge vp AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^b Om. w.
^c cried, seiynge q. cryeing seyinge t. ^d that he AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^e kooles x. ^f But o. ^g Om. AGM
NOPQSTWX. ^h stablid GMNOPQSTX. ⁱ bitwen s. ^k and t. ^l ne thidur t. ^m seith GOPQSTWXY.
ⁿ Sothely AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^o and AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^p the n. ^q seith AGMNPQSTWXY. ^r Om.
AGMNOPQSTWY. ^s Om. o. ^t not do q sec. m. ^u saith AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^w Om. AGMNPQSTWY.
^x schulen o. ^y not beleuen x. ^z saith AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^a forsoth AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^b that man
AGMNOPQSTWX.

ⁱ he was k. ^k reise vp is pr. m. ^l and k. ^m haue thou bhi. ⁿ Om. A pr. m. CEIKMPQRSxbcehikaß.
^o not do k pr. m. ^p the profetis gk. ^q vnpossible k.

more profitable to him, if a mylne stoon
be put^c aboute his necke, and he^d be cast
in to the see, than that he sclandre oon
3 of thes^e litle. Take 3e heede to 3ou silf^f;
if thi brother hath synned azens^g thee,
blame him; and if he schal do penaunce,
4 for3yue to^h him. And if senene sithis in
the day he schal synne azensⁱ thee, and
seuene sithis in the day he^k schal be con-
uertid to thee, seyinge, It forthenkith me,
5 for3yue to^l him. †And the postlis^m seiden
6 to the Lord, Encreesse feith to vsⁿ. For-
soth the Lord seyde^o, If 3e schulen haue^p
feith as the^q corn of syneuey, 3e schulen
seye to this more tree^r, Be thou drawun
vp by the roote, and be^s plauntid ouer^t in
to the see, and it schal obeye^u to 3ou.
7 Forsothe who of 3on hauynge a seruaunt
eringe, other^v leseywinge oxun^w, which^x
seith to him, turnyd azen fro the feeld,
8 Anoon^y go^z, and^a sitte to^b mete; and
seith not^c to him, Make thou^d redy, that
I soupe, and girde thee^e, and mynystre to
me, til^f I ete and drynke, and^g aftir thes
thingis thou schalt ete and drynke;
9 wher^h he hathⁱ grace^k to that seruaunt, for
he dide this that^l he comaundide to him?
10 Nay, I gesse. So also^m 3eⁿ whanne 3e han
don alle thingis that ben comaundid to
3ou, seie 3eⁿⁿ, We ben vnprofitable ser-
uauntis, we han don^o this that^p we ouzte
11 to^q do^r. And it was^s done, the while
Jhesu wente in to Jerusalem, he passide
thorw the myddel of Samarie, and of^t

It is more profitable to him, if a mylne²
ston be put aboute his necke, and he be
cast in to the see, than that he sclandre
oon of these litle. Take 3e hede 3ou^r silf;³
if thi brothir hath synned azens thee,
blame hym; and if he do penaunce, for-
3yue hym. And if senene sithis in the⁴
dai he do synne azens thee, and senene
sithis in the dai he be conuertid to thee,
and seie, It forthenkith me, for3yue thou
hym⁵. And the apostlis^t seiden to the⁶
Lord, Encrese to vs feith. And the Lord⁶
seyde, If 3e han feith as the corn of
seneuei, 3e schulen seie to this more tre,
Be thou drawun vp bi the rote, and be
ouerplauntid in to the see, and it schal
obeie to 3ou. But who of 3ou hath a⁷
seruaunt erynge, or leseywinge oxis^u,
which seith to hym, whanne he turneth
azzen fro the feeld, Anoon go, and sitte to
mete; and seith not to hym, Make redi,⁸
that Y soupe, and girde thee, and serue
me, while Y ete and drynke, and aftir this
thou schalt ete and drynke; whether⁹
he hath^v grace to that seruaunt, for he
dide that that he comaundide hym?
Nay, Y gesse. So 3e, whanne 3e han¹⁰
don alle thingis that ben comaundid to
3ou, seie 3e, We ben vnprofitable ser-
uauntis, we han do that that^w we ouzten
to do. And it was do, the^x while Jhesus¹¹
wente in^y to Jerusalem, he passide thoron
the myddis^z of Samarie, and Galilee. And¹²
whanne he entride in to a castel, ten

^c pitt o. ^d Om. AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^e this o. ^f Perseyue to 3ou silf, or take heede AT. Perceyuith to 3ou self, or takith heed GY. Perceyueth, or takith hede, to 3oure [3ou PSW] silf MPSW. Perceyue, or take hede to 3oure silf N. Take heede to 3our silf o. Perceyueth to 3ow self QX. ^g schal synne in MNOPQSTWXY. haue synned in S. hath synned in W. ^h Om. SU. ⁱ in MNOPQSTXY. ^k Om. X. ^l Om. Q. † Chap. XVII. commences here in MOPQSTWXY. ^m the apostlis AGMPQSTWXY. apostlis NOSTW. ⁿ to vs feith MPXY. ^o said to hem o. P hadden MNOPQSTXY. ^q a q. ^r tree moor MOPQSTWXY. ^s be thou o. ^t ouerplauntid MOPQSTWXY. ^u obesche M. obeshen S. ^v or MOPQSTWXY. ^w the oxys AGNPQSTWXY. the oxen MT. oxes o. ^x the whiche AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^y seith to hym, turned azen fro feeld, Anoon A sup. ras. G sec. m. W sec. m. turnyd azen fro feelde, he seith anoon to him G pr. m. MNPQ. turned azen fro the feeld, seith anoon to him OY. turned azein fro the feeld, he seith anoon to hym T. turned azein fro the feeld, seith to hym anoon W pr. m. turned azein fro feeld, seith anoon to hym X. ^z Go thou W pr. m. ^a Om. AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^b to the AGNOSUV. at the MOPQSTWXY. ^c not seith MOPQSTWXY. ^d Om. AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^e thee bifore AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^f til that AGMNOPQSTUVWXY. ^g Om. K. ^h Whether WX pass. ⁱ hadde U. ^k grace, or loue G sec. m. o. ^l that that AMPSTWXY. that at o. ^m and AGMNOPQSTWXY. ⁿ Om. K. ⁿⁿ seie AGMNOPQSTWXY. seith SX. ^o Om. AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^p that that AGMNOPQSTWXY. that at o. ^q for to AGMNOPQT. Om. U pr. m. VWY. ^r do, we han don AGMOPQSTWXY. do, we han not don N. ^s is A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPSTXY. ^t Om. AGMNOPQSTUVWXY.

^r to 3ou CIXE sec. m. ka. 3our EPQ sec. m. RC sec. m. g. ^s to hym MRXB sec. m. hi. ^t postlis ISG. ^u oxen KKK. ^v haue K. ^w Om. ci. ^x Om. irhi. ^y Om. S sec. m. b. ^z myddil CEIMPQRSUX beeghikaβ.

12 Galilee. And whanne he entride in to
sum castel, ten leprouse men camen azens
13 him, whiche^u stode afer, and reyside^w
the^x vois, seiynge, Jhesu, comaundour,
14 haue mercy on vs. Whiche^y as^z he sy3,
he seide, Go 3e, 'schewe 3e^a 3ou^b to prestis.
And it was^c don, the while thei wenten,
15 thei weren^d clensid. Forsothe oon of hem,
as he sy3 for^e he was^f clensid, wente azen,
16 magnifynge God with greet vois. And
he^g felde down in to the face bifore his
feet, doynge thankyngis^h; and this was a
17 Samaritan. Forsothe Jhesu answeringe
seide, Wher ten ben not clensid, and where
18 ben the nyne? 'Noon isⁱ foundun, that
turnyde azen, and 3af glorie to God, no^k
19 but this alien^l. And he seith to him, Ryse
thou^m, go thou; for thi feith hath maad
20 thee saaf. 'Forsothe he axid ofⁿ Phari-
sees, whanne the rewme of God cometh,
answeride^o to^p hem, and^q seide, The
rewme of God cometh not with aspy-
21 ing, nethir thei schulen seye, Lo! here,
ether^r lo! there; forsothe lo! the rewme
22 of God is with ynne 3ou. And he seide^s
to his disciplis, Dayes schulen come,
whanne 3e schulen desyre to^t se o^u day
of mannis sone, and 3e schulen not se.
23 And thei schulen seye to 3ou, Lo! here,
and lo! there. Nyle 3e go, nether sue 3e;
24 for^v as leit schynynge fro vndir heuene
schyneth 'on thoo^w thingis that ben vndir
heuene, so 'mannis sone schal be^x in his
25 day. Forsothe first it bihoueth him to^y
suffre many thingis, and to^z be reprod
26 of this generacioun. And as it was don
in the dayes of Noe, so it schal be in the
27 dayes of mannis sone. Thei eeten and
drunken, and^a weddiden wyues, and weren

leprouse men camen azens hym, whiche^a
stoden afer, and reiseden her voys, and 13
seiden, Jhesu, comaundoure, haue merci
on vs. And as he say hem, he seide, Go 14
3e^b, 'schewe 3e^c 3ou to the^d prestis. And
it was don, the^e while thei wenten, thei
weren clensid. And oon of hem, as he 15
sai3 that he was clensid, wente azen,
magnifynge God with grete^{ee} vois. And 16
he fel down on the face bifore hise feet,
and dide thankyngis; and this was a
Samaritan. And Jhesus answerde, and 17
seide, Whether ten ben not clensid, and
where ben the nyne? There is noon 18
foundun, that turnede azen, and 3af glorie
to God, but this alien. And he seide to 19
hym, Rise vp, go thou; for thi feith
hath maad thee saaf. And he was axid 20
of Farisees^f, whanne the rewme of God
cometh. And he answerde to hem, and
seide, The rewme of God cometh not
with aspiyng, nether thei schulen seie, 21
Lo! here, or lo there; for lo! the rewme
of God is with ynne 3ou. And he seide 22
to hise disciplis, Daies schulen come,
whanne 3e schulen desire to se o dai of
mannus sone, and 3e schulen not se.
And thei schulen seie to 3ou, Lo! here, 23
and lo there. Nyle 3e go, nether sue 3e^g;
for as leyt schynynge from vndur heuene 24
schyneth in to tho thingis that ben vn-
dur heuene, so schal mannus sone be in
his dai. But first it bihoueth hym to 25
suffre many thingis, and to be repreued
of this generacioun. And as it was 26
doon in the daies of Noe, so it schal
be in the daies of mannys sone. Thei 27
eeten and drunkun, weddiden wyues, and
weren 3ouun to weddyngis, til in to the

^u the whiche AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^w liften vp ANTW. lifteden vp GNOPQSTXY. ^x a GMPQXY. her s.
^y Whom MNOPQSTXY. ^z whanne N. ^a shewith X. ^b Om. G pr. m. ^c is AG pr. m. MNOPSTXY.
^d ben A pr. m. G pr. m. MNPQSTXY. ^e as XY. ^f is AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^g Om. X. ^h graces, or thank-
yngis AMNPSTWY. grace, or thankyngis G. graces QX. ⁱ There is noon AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^k Om. OX.
^l alien, or straunger AGMNOPQSTW. straunger XY. ^m vp AGK pr. m. MNOPQSTWXY. ⁿ Sothely thenne
Jhesus was axid of the Q sup. ras. ^o answerynge KY. he answered O. and he answeride Q sec. m. Jhesu
answeride F. answerende X. ^p Om. MNXY. ^q Om. XY. ^r or MOPQSTWXY. Om. N. ^s saith AGM
NOPQSTWXY. ^t for to AGMNOPQSTWY. ^u a A. ^v for whi AGMNOPQSTXY. ^w in to tho AGMNOPQSTWXY.
in to the O. ^x shal mannus sone be MP. schal be mannys sone OQSTWXY. ^y for to AGMNOPQSTW sec. m.
Om. OW pr. m. Y. ^z for to AGMNOPQSTWY. ^a Om. AGMNOPQSTWXY.

^a the whiche I. ^b Om. kb. ^c scheweth I. ^d Om. k. ^e Om. thik. ^{ee} a greet CEIKMPQRSUXBCGHK.
^f the Farisees PQXC pr. m. k. ^g Om. ig.

30oun to weddingis, til in to the day in
 which^b Noe entride in to his^c schip; and
 28 the^d greet flood cam, and loste alle. Also
 as^e it was don in the dayes of Loth,
 thei eeten and drunken, bouzten and
 29 seelden, plantiden^f and byldeden^g; sothli
 in what day Loth wente out of Sodom,
 the Lord reynede fier and brymstoon fro
 30 heuene, and loste alle. Vp^h this thing it
 schal be, in what day mannys sone schal
 31 be schewid. In that ourⁱ he that schal be
 in the roof, and his vesels in the hous,
 come he^k not down to^l take hem awei;
 and he^l that '*schal be*^m in theⁿ feeld,
 32 also turne not azen bihynde. Be 3e
 33 myndeful of the wyf of Loth. Who
 euer schal seke to^o make his lyf^p saf,
 schal leese it; and who euer schal leese
 34 it, schal quykene it. I seye to 3ou, in
 that niȝt tweyne^q schulen be in o bed, oon
 schal be receyued^r, and 'the tother^s 'schal
 35 be^t forsakun; tweye *wymmen* schulen^u be
 gryndinge to gidere, oon^w schal be re-
 ceyued^x, and 'the tother^y 'schal be^z for-
 sakun; tweyne in a^a feeld, oon^b schal be
 rceyued^c, 'the tother^d 'schal be^e forsakun.
 36 Thei answeringe seyden^f to him, Where,
 37 Lord? Which^g seide to hem, Where
 euer^h the body schal be, 'also the eglis
 schulen be gederid to gidere thidurⁱ.

dai in the^h whych Noe entride in to theⁱ
 schip; and the greet flood cam, and loste
 alle. Also as it was don in the daies of 28
 Loth, thei eeten and drunken, bouzten
 and seelden, plauntiden and bildiden;
 but the^k dai that Loth wente out of So- 29
 dome; the Lord reynede fier and brym-
 stoon fro heuene, and loste alle. Lijk this 30
 thing it schal be, in what dai mannys
 sone schal be schewid. In that our he 31
 that is in the roof, and his vessels in
 the hous, come he not down to take hem
 awei; and he that *schal be* in the feeld,
 also turne not azen bihynde. Be 3e 32
 myndeful of the wijf of Loth. Who 33
 euer seketh^l to make his lijf saaf, schal
 leese it; and who euer leesith it, schal
 quykene it. But Y seie to 3ou, in that 34
 nyȝt twei schulen be in o bed, oon schal
 be takun, and the tothir^m forsakun; twei 35
wymmen schulen be gryndynge togidir,
 'the toonⁿ schal be takun, and 'the tother^o
 forsakun; twei in a feeld, 'the toon^p
 schal be takun, and 'the tother^q left^r.
 Thei answeren, and seien to hym, Where, 36
 Lord? Which seide to hem, Where 37
 euer the bodi schal be, thidur schulen be
 gaderid togidere^s also the eglis.

CAP. XVIII.

1 Forsothe he seide 'also a parable to
 hem^k, for it bihoueth to^l preie euer^m, and
 2 'to fayle notⁿ; seyinge, 'Sum iuge was^o in
 sum^p citee, which^q dredde not God, nether^r
 3 schamede of^s men. Forsothe sum widowe

CAP. XVIII.

And he seide to hem also a parable, 1
 that it bihoueth to preye euer more, and
 not faile; and seide^t, There was a iuge 2
 in a citee, that dredde not God, nether
 schamede of men. And a widowe was 3

^b the which *MPQTXV*. ^c the *AGMNOQPSTUVWXY*. ^d Om. *U*. ^e Om. *q*. ^f and plaunteden *s*.
^g bylden *TX*. ^h Aftir *AGMNOQPSTWX*. ⁱ day *MNOPTXY*. ^k Om. *UV*. ^l for to *AGMNOQPSTWY*.
^m Om. *o*. ⁿ *is AGNOQXY*. Om. *NPSTW*. ^o Om. *N*. ^p for to *AGMNOQPSTWY*. ^q soule, *that is, lijf*
AGMNOQPSTWY. soule *OX*. ^r two *MOPQWX et Y passim*. ^s taken to *AGMNOQPSTW*. taken *XY*. ^t that
 other *QWX*. ^u Om. *AGMNOQPSTWXY*. ^v schal *K*. ^w the ton *NGQSTXY*. the oon *M*. the one *P*. that
 oon *W*. ^x taken to *AGMNOQSTWY*. taken *X*. ^y that othir *WY*. the other *X*. ^z Om. *AGMNOQPSTWXY*.
^a oo *O*. ^b the tone *AGNOQSTY*. the oon *MX*. the one *P*. that oon *W*. ^c taken to *AGMNOQPSTWY*. taken
 and *X*. ^d that other *W*. the other *X*. ^e Om. *AGMNOQSTWXY*. ^f seien *AGMNOQPSTWXY*. ^g The whiche
AGMNOQPSTWXY. ^h Om. *X*. ⁱ thidir schulen be gedered togider and the eglis *AGMNOQPSTWY*. thider
 shul be gedered togidere the eglis *X*. ^k in a parable to hem *AT*. to hem and a parable *GMNOQSTWXY*.
^l for to *AGMNOQPSTWY*. ^m euer more *AGMNOQPSTWXY*. ⁿ not fayle *AGMNOQPSTWXY*. not to faile *UV*.
^o Ther was sum iuge *AGMNOQPSTWXY*. ^p a *q*. ^q that *AGMNOQPSTWXY*. ^r ne *X*. ^s Om. *A pr. m.*
G pr. m. MNOPQSTY. not *X*.

^h Om. *i*. ⁱ Om. *hi*. ^k in the *EC sec. m. k pr. m.* ^l seke *A et plures aß*. ^m oother *i*. ⁿ the oon *ei*.
 that oon *e*. ^o the oother *i*. that other *e*. ^p that oon *iek*. ^q the oother *i*. that other *e*. ^r forsaken *k*.
^s Om. *Ah pr. m.* ^t he seide *k pr. m.*

was in that citee, and sche cam to him, seyinge, Venge me of^t myn aduersarie; and he wolde not by myche tyme. Sothli aftir thes thingis he seide with ynne him silf, Thou³ I drede not God, and schame not of^v man, netheles for this widowe is heuy, *'or disese^wful*, to me, I schal venge hir; lest at the laste sche comynge strangle me. Sothli the Lord seide^x, Heere 3e, what the domesman of wickidnesse seith; forsoth wher God schal not do the^y veniaunce of his chosene, crynge to him ny3t and day, and schal haue pacience in hem? Sothli I seie to 3ou, for soone he schal do the^z veniaunce of hem. Netheles gessist thou, mannis^a sone comynge schal fynde feith in erthe? Forsoth he seide also^b to sum men^c, that tristiden in hem silf, as ri3tful, and dispiseden^d othere, this parable, seyinge, Tweye men stizeden^e in to the temple for^f to preie; oon^g a^h Pharise, andⁱ the tothir^k a^l pupplican. Forsothe the Farise stondinge, praiede anentis him silf thes thingis, seyinge, God, I do thankis to thee, for^m I am not as othere menⁿ, rauynouris^o, vniust^p, auouters^q, as also^r this pupplican; I faste twyes^s in the woke, I 3yue tythis of alle thingis^t whiche^u I haue in possesioun. And the pupplican stondinge a fer^v nolde^w nethir reyse^x the y3en to heuene, but smoot his brest, seyinge, God be merciful^y to me, synnere. Treuli I seye to 3ou, this^z cam down in to his hous iustified^a of^b him. For ech that enhaunsith him silf^c schal be maad lou3, and he^d that mekith him silf^e, schal be enhaunsid. Forsothe thei brou3ten to him 3onge children, that he schulde touch hem; which^f

in that citee, and sche cam to hym, and seide, Venge me of myn aduersarie; and he wolde not longe tyme. But aftir these thingis he seide with ynne hym silf, Thou³ Y drede not God, and schame not of man, netheles for this widowe is heuy to me, Y schal venge hir; lest at the laste sche comynge condempne me. And the Lord seide, Here 3e, what the domesman of wickidnesse seith; and whether God schal not do veniaunce of hise chosun, crynge to hym dai and ny3t, and schal haue pacience in hem? Sothli⁸ Y seie to 3ou, for soone he schal do veniaunce of hem. Netheles gessist thou, that mannus sone comynge schal fynde feith in erthe? And he seide also to⁹ sum men, that tristiden in hem silf, as *thei weren* ri3tful, and dispiseden othere, this parable, seyinge, Twei men wenten^u 10 vp^v in to the temple to preye; the^w toon^x a Farisee, and^y the^z tother^a a pupplican. And the Farisee stood, and preiede bi¹¹ hym silf these thingis, and seide, God, Y do thankyngis to thee, for Y am not as other men, rauynouris^b, vniust, auouteris^c, as also this pupplican; Y faste¹² twies in the woke, Y 3yue tithis of alle thingis that Y haue in possesioun. And the pupplican stood afer, and wolde^d 13 nether^{dd} reise hise i3en to^e heuene, but smoot his brest, and seide, God be merciful to me, synnere. Treuli Y seie to¹⁴ 3ou, this^f zede down in to his hous, and was iustified fro the other^g. For ech that enhaunsith hym^h, schal be maad low, and he that mekith hymⁱ, schal be enhaunsid. And thei brou3ten to hym¹⁵ 3onge children, that he schulde touche

^t on o. ^u And if AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^v Om. A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPQSTXY. ^w Om. AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^x seith AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^y Om. AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^z Om. AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^a for mannus o. ^b and AGMNQSWY. Om. OPTX. ^c Om. o. ^d dispisen v. ^e stizeden vp AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^f Om. x. ^g the toon AGNOQSTY. the oon M. the one PX. that oon W. ^h was a q. ⁱ Om. UV. ^k that othir ATW. the other PX. ^l Om. o. ^m Om. x. ⁿ of men AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^o rauynour o. ^p and vniust UV. ^q auouteris MNOPQTX. ^r as T. also as W. ^s twy o. ^t thenge o. ^u that AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^v fer U. ^w wold not AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^x lift vp AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^y helpful, or merciful AGMNPQSTW. helpfull o. helful x. helful, or merciful y. ^z for this s. ^a descendid iustified in to his hous AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^b fro AGMNPQSWXY. from o. ^c Om. AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^d Om. XY. ^e Om. AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^f the whiche AGMNOPQSTWXY.

^u zeden s. ^v Om. c. ^w that iek. ^x oon Eik. toon was K. ^y Om. EP. ^z that E. ^a cothir ie. ^b rauenous EP. ^c auouteris IS. ^d nolde k. ^{dd} not q. ^e in to E. ^f he this I. ^g tother EKPRsuxbghik. ^h hym self i. ⁱ him self hi.

thing whanne disciplis syzen, thei blam-
 16yden hem. Sothliⁱ Jhesu clepinge to
 gidere hem, seide, Suffre 3e children to^k
 come to me, and nyle 3e forbede hem,
 for^l of siche is the rewme^m of heuenes.
 17Treuli I seie to 3ou, who euere schal not
 take the kyngdom of God as a child, heⁿ
 18schal not entre in to it. And sum prince
 axide him, seyinge, Good maistir, what
 thing doynge schal I welde euerlastyng
 19lyf? Sothli Jhesu seyde to him, What
 seist thou me good? No man *is*^o good, no^p
 20but God aloone. Thou knowist^q the co-
 maundementis, Thou schalt not sle, Thou
 schalt not do lecherie, Thou schalt not
 do thefte, Thou schal not seye fals^r wit-
 nessyng, Worschipe fadir^s and modir^t.
 21Which^u seide^v, I haue kept alle thes
 22thingis^w fro my 3outh^x. Which^y thing
 herd, Jhesu seide^z to him, 3it o thing
 faylith to thee; sille thou alle, what
 'euere thingis^a thou hast, and 3yue to pore
 men, and thou schalt haue tresour in
 23heuene; and come, and sue me. Thes
 thingis herd, he was sorwful, for he was
 24ful riche. Sothli Jhesu seinge him maad
 sorwful^b seide, How hard thei that han
 richessis^c schulen entre in to the rewme^d
 25of God; forsoth it is esyer^e a camel to^f
 passe thur3 'a nedlis^g y3e, than a riche
 man for^h to entre in to the kingdom of
 26God. And thei that herden thes thingis
 27seiden, And who may be maad saf? And
 he seideⁱ to hem, Tho thingis that ben
 vnpossible^k anemptis^l men, ben possible
 28anemptis God. Forsoth Petre seide^m, Loo!
 we han forsakeⁿ alle thingis, and 'han
 29sued^o thee. Which^p seyde to hem, Treuly
 I seye to 3ou, 'no man is^q, that schal for-

hem; and whanne the disciplis saien this
 thing, thei blameden hem. But Jhesus¹⁶
 clepide togider hem, and seide, Suffre 3e
 children to come to me, and nyle 3e for-
 bede hem, for of siche is the kyngdom
 of heuenes. Treuli Y seie to 3ou, who¹⁷
 euer schal not take the kyngdom of God
 as a child, he schal not entre in to it.
 And a prince axide hym, and seide,¹⁸
 Goode maister, in^k what thing doynge
 schal Y weilde euerlastyng¹⁹ lijf? And
 Jhesus seide to hym, What seist thou
 me^l good? No man *is* good, but God
 aloone. Thou knowist the comaunde-²⁰
 mentis, Thou schalt not sle, Thou schalt
 not do letcherie, Thou schalt not do
 theft, Thou schalt not seie fals witness-
 yng, Worschipe thi fadir and *thi*^m mo-
 dir. Which seide, Y haue kept alle²¹
 these thingis fro my 3ongtheⁿ. And²²
 whanne this thing was herd, Jhesus
 seide to hym, 3it o thing failith 'to thee^o;
 sille thou alle thingis that thou hast, and
 3yue to pore men, and thou schalt haue
 tresour in heuene; and come, and sue
 thou me. Whanne^p these thingis weren²³
 herd, he was soreful, for he was ful
 ryche. And Jhesus seyng²⁴ hym maad
 sorie, seide, How hard thei that han
 money schulen entre in to the kyngdom
 of God; for it is lizter a camel to passe²⁵
 thorou a nedlis i3e, than a riche man to
 entre in to the kyngdom of God. And²⁶
 thei that herden these thingis seiden,
 Who may be maad^q saaf? And he²⁷
 seide to hem, Tho thingis that ben im-
 possible^r anentis men, ben possible anen-
 tis God. But Petir seide, Lo! we han²⁸
 left alle thingis, and han sued thee. And²⁹

ⁱ Om. s. ^k for to AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^l sothely AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^m kyngdam AGMNOPQSTWXY.
ⁿ Om. AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^o Om. A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPQSTXY. ^p Om. o. ^q hast knowen AGMNO
 PQSTWXY. ^r no fals o. to fals Y. ^s thi fader AMNOPQSTUWX. the fadir GY. ^t thi moder AMOPQ
 STUWX. the modir GY. ^u The whiche AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^v saith AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^w Om. N.
^x 3ongthe OPQTY. ^y The whiche AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^z saith AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^a thingis that euere U.
^b sory AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^c money AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^d kyngdam AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^e lizter AGMNO
 PQSTWXY. ^f for to AGMNPQSTWY. Om. U. ^g an edlis GMPQTY. ^h Om. SX. ⁱ saith AGMNOPQ
 STWXY. ^k impossible AGMNOPQSTXY. ^l anent X passim. ^m saith AGMNOPQSTWXY. ⁿ left AGM
 NOPQSTWXY. ^o suen AGMOPQSTWXY. ^p The whiche AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^q ther is no man AGMN
 OPQSTWXY.

^k Om. EP. ^l to me EP pr. m. ^m Om. EP. ⁿ 3outh^e EPQK. ^o Om. E. ^p And whanne A pr. m.
^q Om. s. ^r vnpossible PK.

sake hous, ether^r fadir, ethir^s modir, ethir^t
britheren, ether^t wyf, ether^t sones, ether^t
30 feeldis, for the rewme of God, and schal
not receyue myche ino^u thingis in this
tyme, and in the world to comynge^v euere-
31 lasting lyf. Forsothe Jhesu took^w twelue^x
disciplis, and seide^y to hem, Lo! we
stizen^z to Jerusalem, and alle thingis schu-
len be endid, that ben writun by the^a
32 prophetis of mannis sone. Forsoth he
schal be bitrayed to hethen men, and he
schal be scorned, and scourgid, and bi-
33 spet^b; and aftir that thei han scourgid^c,
thei schulen sle him, and^e the thridde day
34 he schal ryse azein. And thei vnder-
stoden^f no thing of these; and this word
was hid fro hem, and thei vndirstoden
35 not tho thingis that weren seid. For-
sothe it was^g don, whanne Jhesu cam ny3
to Jerico, sum blynd man saat bisydis the
36 weye beggyng. And whanne he herde
the company^h passyng, he axide, what
37 this thing was. Sothli thei seiden to him,
38 that Jhesu of Nazareth passide. And he
cryede, seyinge, Jhesu, the sone of Dauith,
39 haue mercy on me. And thei that wenten
bifore blamyden him, that he schulde be
stille; sothli he cryede myche moreⁱ, Thou
40 sone of Dauith, haue mercy on me. For-
sothe Jhesu stondinge comaundide him
to^k be brouzt forth to him. And whanne
41 he cam ny3, he axide him, seyinge, What
wolt thou I schal do to thee? And he
42 seide, Lord, that I se. And Jhesu seide
to him, Bihold thou^l; thi feith hath maad
43 thee saaf. And anon he sy3, and suede
him, magnyfyinge God. And al the peple,
as^m itⁿ sy3, 3af heriynge^o to God.

he seide to hym, Treuli Y seie to 3ou,
there is no man that schal forsake hous,
or fadir, modir^a, or britheren, or wijf, or
children, or feeldis, for the rewme of
God, and schal not resseyue many mo³⁰
thingis in this tyme, and in the world
to comynge euerlastynge lijf. And Jhe-
31 sus took hise twelue *disciplis*, and seide
to hem, Lo! we gon vp to Jerusalem,
and alle thingis schulen be endid, that
ben writun bi the prophetis of mannus
sone. For he schal be bitraied to hethen³²
men, and he schal be scorned, and
scourgid, and bispat; and aftir that³³
thei han scourgid^u, thei schulen sle hym,
and the thridde dai he schal rise azen.
And thei vndurstoden no thing^v of these; ³⁴
and this word was hid fro hem, and thei
vndurstoden not tho thingis that weren
seid. But it was don, whanne Jhesus³⁵
cam ny3 to Jerico, a blynde man sat
bisidis the weie, and beggide. And³⁶
whanne he herde the puple passyng,
he axide, what this was. And thei³⁷
seiden to hym, that Jhesus of Nazareth
passide. And he criede, and seide, Jhe-
38 su, the sone of Dauyd, haue mercy on
me. And thei that wenten bifor blam-
39 yden hym, that he schulde be stille; but
he criede myche the more, Thou sone of
Dauid, haue mercy on me. And Jhesus⁴⁰
stood, and comaundide hym to be brouzt
forth to hym. And whanne he cam ny3,
he axide hym, and seide, What wolt thou⁴¹
that Y schal do to thee? And he seide,
Lord, that Y se. And Jhesus seide to⁴²
hym, Biholde; thi feith hath maad thee
saaf. And anoon he say, and suede hym,⁴³
and magnyfiede God. And al the puple,
as it say, 3af heriynge to God.

CAP. XIX.

1 And Jhesu goynge yn^p, walkide thorw^q

CAP. XIX.

And Jhesus goynge yn^w, walkide 1

^r or AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^s and AGMNQSUUVWY. or OPT. ^t or AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^u more o. ^v comen sX.
^w toke to AGMNOPSTWXY. ^x his twelve AGMNPQSTWXY. ^y saith AGMNOQSTWX. ^z stizen vp AGMNO
PQSTWXY. ^a Om. AGMNPQSTWXY. ^b bispattid X. ^c scourgid, or betun AGMNPSTWX. scourged
him o. ^e and aftir U. ^f vndirstonden NW. ^g is A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPSTX. ^h company of puple AG
MNOPQSTWXY. ⁱ miche more criede MPY. ^k for to AGMNOPQSTWY. ^l Om. AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^m that XY.
ⁿ he U pr. m. ^o praysynge o. ^p azein Q sec. m. ^q to G pr. m. MPQTXY. in to No.

^s and modir EIPQRbeeghia. or modir A pr. m. kskβ. ^t Om. hi. ^u scourgid him K. ^v thingis hi.
^w wente out and ckuc. turnede azen and EPQsba. wente yn e.

2 Jerico. And lo! a man, Zachee by name,
and he^r was prince of pupplicans, and he
3 *was*^s riche. And he souzte to^t see Jhesu,
who he was, and he myzte not, for the
cumpanyⁿ, for he was litel in stature.
4 And he rennyng bifore, stizede^v in to a
sycamoure tree, that he schulde see Jhesu^w;
5 for he was to passinge^x thennis. And
Jhesu biholdinge vpward^y, whanne he cam
to the place, syz him, and seyde to him,
Zachee, 'hastinge cum down^z, for to day
6 I moot^a dwelle in thin hous. And he hast-
inge^b cam down, and ioyinge reseyuede
7 him. And whanne alle men sayen, thei
grucchiden, seyinge, For he hadde^c turned
8 to a synful man. Forsoth Zachee stond-
inge seide to the Lord, Lo! Lord, I zyue
the half of my goodis to pore men; and if
I haue ony thing defraudid ony man, I
9 zelde the^d fourefold^e. Jhesu seide^f to him,
For in this day heelthe is maad to this^g
hous, for and^h he is 'the sone of Abrahamⁱ;
10 forsothe mannys sone cam to^k seke, and
make^l saaf this^m thing that perishede.
11 Hemⁿ heringe thes thingis, he 'puttinge
to^o, seide a parable, for^p he was nyz Jeru-
salem, and for thei gessiden, that^q the
kyngdom of God schulde be schewid 'a
12 non^r. Therefore he seide, Sum noble man
wente in to a fer cuntree, to^s take to^t him
13 a^u kyngdom, and to^v turne azeyn. Sothli
his ten seruauntis clepid, he zaf^w to hem
ten besauntis. And 'he seide^x to hem,
14 † Marchaundise ze, til^y I come. Forsoth
his^z citeseyns latiden him, and sente a
messenger^a aftir him, seyinge, We 'nyle, that
15 he^b regne on^c vs. And it was^d don, that
the rewme^e takun, he turnede azen; and^f

thorou^x Jericho. And lo! a man, Sache^z
bi name, and this was a prince of pup-
plicans, and he *was* riche. And he souzte³
to se Jhesu, who he was, and he myzte
not, for the puple, for he was litil in
stature. And he ran bifore, and stizede⁴
in to a sicomoure tree, to se hym; for he
was to passe fro thennus. And Jhesus⁵
biheld vp, whanne he cam to the place,
and saiz hym, and seide to hym, Sache,
haste thee, and come down, for to dai Y
mot dwelle in thin hous. And he hiziynge⁶
cam down, and ioiynge resseyuede hym.
And whanne alle men sayn, thei grutch-⁷
iden seiynge, For he hadde turned to a
synful man. But Sache stood, and seide⁸
to the Lord, Lo! Lord, Y zyue the^y half
of my good^z to pore men; and if Y haue
ony thing defraudid ony man, Y zelde
foure so myche. Jhesus seith to hym,⁹
For to dai heelthe is maad to this hous,
for that he is Abrahams sone; for 10
mannus sone cam to seke, and make saaf
that thing that perischide. Whanne thei¹¹
herden these thingis, he addide^a, and
seide a parable, for that he was nyz^{aa}
Jerusalem, 'and for^b thei gessiden, that
anoon the kyngdom of God schulde be
schewid. Therfor he seide, A worthi¹²
man wente in to a fer cuntre, to take to
hym a kyngdom, and to turne azen. And 13
whanne hise ten seruauntis weren clepid,
he^c zaf to hem ten besauntis; and seide to
hem, Chaffare ze, til Y come. But hise¹⁴
citeseyns hatiden hym, and senten a mes-
sanger aftir hym, and seiden, We wolen
not, that he regne on vs. And it was¹⁵
don, that he turnede azen, whan he hadde

^r this *AGMNOPTWXY*. ^s Om. *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNPQSTXY*. ^t for to *AGMNOPTWY*. ^u cumpanye
of puple *AGMNOPTWXY*. company of the pepil o. ^v stized vp *AGMNOPTWY*. steiz vp x. ^w him *AG*
MNOPTWXY. ^x passe *AGMNOPTWXY*. ^y vp *AGMNOPTWXY*. ^z hiynge come down *AGMNPQST*
WY. cumme down hiziynge o. hezende cum down x. ^a most o. mut *MP*. ^b hiziynge *AGMNOPTWY*. heez-
ende x. ^c was *U*. ^d Om. *U*. ^e fourth foold o. ^f saith *AGMNOPTWXY*. ^g thin y. ^h that *AGMO*
PQSTWXY. that and N. ⁱ Abrahames sone *AGMNOPTWXY*. ^k for to *AGMNOPTWY*. ^l to make *AGM*
NOPTWXY. ^m that *AGMNOPTWY*. ⁿ Thei *U*. ^o addynge *UV*. ^p for that *AGMNOPTWXY*. ^q that
anoon *MWXY*. ^r Om. *MWXY*. ^s for to *AGMNOPTW*. ^t Om. *XY*. ^u an o. ^v for to *AGMNOPTW*.
^w take o. ^x saith *AGMNOPTWXY*. [†] From this place onwards *MS*. *U* agrees with the later version,
and is referred to by the letter a. ^y the while *AGMNOPTX pr. m. Y*. ^z thees o. ^a message *K*. mes-
sanger *TW*. ^b wolen not him for to *AGMNOPTWY*. wilen not hym to *SX*. ^c vpon *OPTWY*. ^d is
A pr. m. G pr. m. MNPSTXY. ^e kyngdam *AGMNOPTW*. ^f Om. *MNOPTX*.

^x to *CEKPUbc*. too s. ^y Om. *IK pr. m. g*. ^z goodis *qi*. ^a addide to *I*. ^{aa} niz to *q*. ^b for that
s sec. m. hia. ^c and he s.

he comaundide *his* seruauntis to^g be clepid,
to whiche^h he ȝaf money, that he schulde
wite, hou moche ech hadde wunne by
16 chaffaring. Forsoth the firste cam, sey-
inge, Lord, thi besaunt hath wunne ten
17 besauntis. He seideⁱ to him, Wel be, thou
goode seruaunt; for in litil thing thou hast
be trewe, thou schalt^k haue^l power on^m
18 ten citees. And anotherⁿ cam, seyinge,
Lord, thi besaunt hath maad fyue be-
19 sauntis. And he seide^o to this, And be
20 thou on^p fyue citees. And the thridde
cam, seyinge, Lord, lo! thi besaunt, which^q
I hadde, kept^r in a sudarie, *'ether sweting*
21 *cloth*^s. Forsoth I dredde thee, for thou
art an austerne man; thou takist away
'this thing which^t thou settist^u not, and
thou repist 'this thing which^v thou hast
22 not sowe. He seith to him, Weyward
seruaunt, of thi mouth I deme thee. Wistist
thou, that I am 'an hausterne man^w, takinge
a wey this^x thing which^y I settide^z not,
and repinge this^a thing which^b I 'haue
23 not sowe^c? and whi hast thou not ȝouun
my money to the boord, and^{cc} I comynge
schulde haue receyued it sothli with vsuris?
24 And he seide to hem^d 'that stoden^e nyȝ,
Take ȝe away fro him the besaunt, and
ȝyue ȝe^{ee} to him that hath ten besauntis.
25 And thei seiden to him, Lord, he hath ten
26 besauntis. Sothli I seie to ȝou, for to ech
hauynge it schal be ȝouun, and he^f schal
'be plenteuous^g; but fro him that hath not,
'also this^h thingⁱ that he^k hath, schal be
27 takun of^l him. Netheles brynge ȝe hidir
tho myne enemyes, that nolde^m me toⁿ
28 regne on^o hem, and sle ȝe bifore me. And
thes thingis seyde, he wente bifore, stizynge
29 to^p Jerusalem. And it was^q don, whanne

take the kyngdom; and he comaundide
hise seruauntis to be clepid, to whiche he
hadde ȝyue monei, to wite, hou myche
ech^d hadde wonne bi chaffaryng. And 16
the firste cam, and seide, Lord, thi besaunt
hath wonne ten besauntis. He seide to 17
hym, Wel be, thou good seruaunt; for
in litil thing thou hast be trewe, thou
schalt be hauynge power on ten citees.
And the tother^e cam, and seide, Lord, 18
thi besaunt hath maad fyue besauntis.
And to this. he seide, And be thou on 19
fyue citees. And the thridde cam, and 20
seide, Lord, lo! thi besaunt, that Y hadde,
put^f vp^g in a sudarie. For^h Y dredde thee, 21
for thou art 'a sterneⁱ man; thou takist
away that that thou settidist^k not, and
thou repist that that thou hast^{kk} not
sowun. He seith to hym, Wickid ser- 22
uaunt, of thi mouth Y deme thee. Wist-
ist thou, that Y am 'a sterne^l man, tak-
ynge awei that thing that Y settide not,
and repyng ethat thing that Y sewe not?
and whi hast thou not ȝouun my money 23
to the bord, and Y comynge schulde haue
axid it with vsuris? And he seide to men 24
stondynge nyȝ, Take ȝe^m awei fro hym,
the besaunt, and ȝyue ȝe to hym that
hath ten bezauntis. And thei seiden^{mm} 25
to hym, Lord, he hath ten besauntis.
And Y seie to ȝou, to ech man that hath, 26
it schal be ȝouun, and he schal encreese;
but fro him that hath not, also that thing
that he hath, schal be takun of hym.
Netheles brynge ȝe hidur thoⁿ myn ene- 27
myes, that wolden not that Y regnede^o
on hem, and sle ȝe bifore me. And whanne 28
these thingis weren seide, he wente bifore,
and ȝede vp to Jerusalem. And it was 29

g for to AGMNOPQTWY. h whom MPQXY. i saith AGMNOPQSTWXY. k shalt and q. l be hafynge AGMNOPQSTWXY. m vpon AGMNOPQTWY. n the tother AGMNOPQSTWXY. that other T. o saith AGMNOPQSTWY. p vpon AGMNOPQTWY. q that AGMNOPQSTWXY. r put vp AGMPQSTWXY. put N. s Om. COX. or swetyng cloth GMPY. t that ACQOT. that that GMNPSWXY. u settidist CMPV. v that that AGMNOPQSTWXY. that at o. w a man austerne OQTX. x that AGMNOPQSTWXY. y that AGMNOPQSTWXY. z sett AGMNOPQSTWXY. a that AGMNOPQSTWXY. b that AGMNOPQSTWXY. c suwe not AGMNOPQSTWY. seeȝ not X. cc that and MP. d men AGMNOPQSTWXY. e stondynge AGMNOPQSTWXY. ee ȝe it MP. f it o. g abounde, or be plenteuouse AGMNOPQSTWY. abounde OX. h and that AGMNOPQSTWXY. i Om. c. k Om. Y. l fro X. m wolden not AGMNOPQSTWXY. n Om. AG pr. m. MNPQTW. o vpon AGMNOPQTWY. p in to o. q is A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPQSTXY.

d he b. e oother I. f I putte k. g Om. xe pr. m. h Forsothe I. i an austerne I. k settist i. kk haddiste R. l an austerne I. m Om. EPQXk. mm Om. R pr. m. seien R sec. m. n thilke I. o regne Ehi.

he cam ny3 to Bethfage and Betanye, at the mount, which^a is clepid of^r Olyuete, 30 he sente his tweye disciplis, seyinge, Go 3e in to the castel, which^s is azens 3ou; in to which^t 3e entrynge schulen fynde a colt of a^u she asse^v, on^w which^x non of men euere saat; vnbynde 3e him, and 'brynge 31 3e^y to me. And if ony man schal^z axe, whi 3e vnbynden, thus 3e schulen seye to him, For the Lord desyrith his work. 32 Forsothe thei that weren sent, wenten forth, and founden as he seyde to hem, a 33 colt stondinge. Sothli hem vntyunge^a the colt, the lordis of him seyde to hem, What^b 34 vntyen 3e the colt? And thei seiden, For 35 the Lord hath him nedful. And thei ledden him to Jhesu; and thei, castinge her clothis on^c the colt, puttedyn^d Jhesu 36 on him. Forsothe him^e goynge, thei vn- 37 dir strowiden her clothis in the weye. And whanne now^f he cam ny3 to the comynge doun of the hil^g of Olyuete, alle the cumpanyes of men comynge doun bigunnen^{ss} ioyinge to^h herie God with greet vois on 38 alle the vertues, whicheⁱ thei sy3en, seyinge, Blessid is^k the kyng, that cometh in the name of the Lord; pees in heuene, and 39 glorie in hi3 thingis. And summe of the^l Pharisees of the companyes seyden to him, 40 Maistir, blame thi disciplis. To whiche^m he seideⁿ, I seye to 3ou, for if thes^o schulen 41 be stille, stoonen schulen crye. And whanne he neizede, he seyunge the citee, wepte on^p 42 it^q seyinge, For if^r thou haddist knowe, and thou, and^s sotheli in this thi^t day, which^u is^v to pees to thee; but now thei 43 ben hid fro thin y3en. For daies schulen come into^w thee, and thin enemyes schulen enuyroune thee 'with pale^x, and^y schulen enuyroune thee, and 'thei schulen^z make

don, whanne Jhesus cam ny3 to Bethfage and Betanye, at the mount, that is clepid of Olyuete, he sente hise twei^p disciplis, and seide, Go 3e in to the castel, that is 30 azens 3ou; in to which as 3e entren, 3e schulen fynde a colt of an asse tied, on which^a neuer man sat; vntyte 3e hym, and brynge 3e to me. And if ony man 31 axe 3ou, whi 3e vntien, thus 3e schulen seie to hym, For the Lord desirith his werk. And thei that weren sent, wenten 32 forth, and fonden as he seide to hem, a colt stondynge. And whanne thei vn- 33 tieden the colt, the lordis of hym^r seiden to hem, What vntien 3e the colt? And 34 thei seiden, For the Lord hath nede to hym. And thei ledden hym^s to Jhesu; 35 and thei castynge^t her clothis on the colt, setten^u Jhesu on hym. And whanne he 36 wente, thei strowiden^v her clothis in the weie. And whanne he cam ny3 to the 37 comyng doun of the mount of Olyuete, al the puple that cam doun bygunnen to ioye, and to herie God with greet vois on alle the^w vertues, that thei hadden sayn, and seiden, Blessid be the king, that 38 cometh in the name of the Lord; pees in heuene, and glorie in hi3e thingis. And sum of the Farisees of the puple 39 seiden to hym, Maister, blame thi disciplis. And he seide to hem, Y seie to 3ou, 40 for if these ben stille, stoonen schulen crye. And whanne he neizede, 'he sei3^x 41 the citee, and wepte on^y it, and seide, For 42 if thou haddist knowun, thou schuldist wepe also; for in this dai the^z thingis ben in pees to thee, but now thei ben hid fro thin i3en. But daies schulen come in 43 thee, and thin enemyes schulen enuyroun thee with a pale, and thei schulen go

^a that AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^r Om. A pr. m. TTY. ^s that MPWXY. ^t the whiche o. ^u Om. q. ^v asse tied ACGMNOPQSTVXY. ^w to MNPQSTXY. ^x whom MNOPQSTXY. ^y bringeth x. ^z Om. A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPQSTXY. ^a vnbyndynge AGMNOPQSTWXY. vnkyttinge ^v sec. m. ^b Whi c. ^c vpon AGMNOQTWY. ^d putten SX. ^e hem A. ^f Om. K. ^g mount AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^{ss} bigynnen K. ^h for to AGMNOPQSTWY. ⁱ that AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^k Om. S. ^l Om. AGMNOPSTWX. ^m whom MPQXY. ⁿ saith AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^o these thinges N. ^p vpon OQ. ^q Om. q. ^r Om. W. ^s Om. N. ^t Om. NQ pr. m. XY. ^u the whiche AG MNPQSTWXY. in whiche o. ^v Om. AGMNOQ pr. m. STXY. ^w in AGMNOPQSTWXY. to CV. ^x with a pale MP. in a valei with pale N. in the vale o. Om. T. ^y and thei ACGMNOPQSTVWXY. ^z Om. AGMNOPQSTWXY.

^p Om. A. ^q whom I. ^r it EPQS sec. m. Xa. ^s it EPQXa. Om. k pr. m. ^t castiden IKMRseghikaβ. ^v and setten AIMRSXekβ. and settiden Kghia. ^w spredde I. ^x seyng I. ^y vpon hi. ^z tho g.

44 thee streyt on alle sydis ; and 'thei schulen^z
caste thee down to erthe^a, and thi sonen^b
that ben in thee ; and thei schulen not
leeue in thee a stoon on^c a stoon, for^d
thou hast not knowe the tyme of thi visi-
45 tacioun. And he gon^e in to the temple,
bigan to^f caste out men sellenge ther ynne
46 and biggynge^g, seyinge to hem, It is writun,
For^h myn hous is an hous of preier, for-
sothe 3e han maad it a den of theuys.
47 And he was techinge euery day in the
temple. Forsoth the princesⁱ of prestis,
and scribis^k, and the princis^l of the peple
48 souzten 'to leese^m him ; and thei founden
not what thei schulden do to him, forⁿ al
the peple was 'al occupyed, heeringe^o him.

CAP. XX.

1 And it was^p don in oon of dayes, him
techinge the peple in the temple, and
'prechinge the gospel^q, the princis^r of
prestis and the^s scribis camen to gidere
2 with the eldre men ; and seiden^t, seyinge^u
to him, Seye to vs, in what power thou
dost this thing, ether^v who 3af to thee this
3 power ? Forsothe Jhesu answeringe seide^w
to hem, And^x I schal axe 3ou a^y word ;
4 answeere 3e to me. Was the bapty^m of
5 Joon of heuene, ether^z of men ? And thei
thouzten with ynne hem selue, seyinge,
For if we schulen seye, Of heuene, he
schal seye, Whi therfore bileuen^a 3e not to
6 him ? forsoth if we schulen seye, Of
men, all the comyn peple schal stoone vs ;
for thei ben certeyn, 'that John is^b a pro-
7 phete. And thei answeriden, 'that thei
8 witen not^c, of whennis it was. And Jhesu

aboute thee, and make thee streit on alle
sidis, and caste thee down to the erthe,⁴⁴
and thi sonen that ben in thee ; and thei
schulen not leeue in thee a stoon on^a a
ston, for thou hast not knowun the
tyme of thi visitacioun. And he entride⁴⁵
in to the temple, and bigan to caste out
men sellynge ther inne and biyng^{aa}, and⁴⁶
seide to hem, It is writun, That myn hous
is^b an hous of preyer, but 3e han maad it
a den of thenes. And he was techyng⁴⁷
euerydai in the temple. And the princis
of prestis, and the scribis, and the princis
of the puple souzten to lese^c hym ; and⁴⁸
thei founden not, what thei schulden do
to hym, for al the puple was occupyed,
and herde hym.

CAP. XX.

And it was don in oon of the daies,¹
whanne he tauzte the puple in the temple,
and prechide the gospel, the princis of
preestis and scribis camen togidere with
the^d elder men ; and thei seiden to hym,²
Seie to vs, in what power thou doist these
thingis, or who is he that 3af to thee
this power ? And Jhesus answeride, and³
seide to hem, And^e Y schal^f axe 3ou o
word ; answeere 3e to me. Was the bap-⁴
ty^m of Joon of heuene, or of men ? And⁵
thei thouzten with ynne hem silf, sei-
yng^e, For if we seien, Of heuene, he
schal seie, Whi thanne bileuen 3e not to
hym ? and if we seien, Of men, al the⁶
puple schal stoone vs ; for thei ben cer-
teyn, that Joon is a prophete. And thei⁷
answeriden, that thei knewen not, of
whennus it was^g. And Jhesus seide to⁸

^z Om. AGMNPQSTWXY. ^a the erthe AGMNPQSTWXY. ^b childer q scc. m. ^c vpon AGMNPQSTWXY.
^d for that that AGMOPQSTWXY. for that N. ^e gon in A sec. m. MNXY. ^f for to AGMNPQSTWXY. ^g byyng^e
AGMNPQSTWXY. biende X. ^h That ACMNPQSTWXY. ⁱ prince OT. ^k the scribis AGMNPQSTWXY.
^l Farisees K. ^m for to leese AGMNPQSTWXY. for to slee O. ⁿ sothli AGMNPQSTWX. forsothe O. ^o reysid
to God, or al ocupied, heryng^e A sup. ras. s. reysid to God, or ocupied, heringe G pr. m. W. reysid up to
God, or al ocupied, heringe G scc. m. hangid up, or al ocupied, heringe MNPQSTXY. reysed vp, feruently
occupide, for to here O. ^p is A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPSTXY. ^q euangelisyng^e, or prechyng^e the gospel AGN
QSTWXY. euangelisyng MOPX. ^r prince K. ^s Om. ACGMNPQSTWXY. ^t seien AGMNPQSTWXY. ^u Om. O.
^v or AGMNPQSTWXY. ^w saith O. ^x Om. O. ^y O CQSTWXY. OO GNSV. ^z or CMOPQSTWXY. ^a leefe X.
^b John for to be AGMOPQSTWXY. Joon to ben NSX. ^c hem to not knowe, or wite A pr. m. GMNPXY. hem to
not knowe A sec. m. qs. hem not to knowe O. hem not to knowe, or wite T. hem to not knowe W.

^a up I. vpon s sup. ras. ^{aa} bigyng^e R. ^b ys iclepid X scc. m. is clepid K pr. m. ^c fordo I. sle K.
^d Om. X. ^e Om. A pr. m. I. ^f Om. h pr. m. I. ^g is a.

seide^e to hem, Neither I seie to þou, in
 9 what power I do thes thingis. Forsothe
 he bigan to^f seye to the comyn peple this
 parable. Sum man plantide a vyner^g, and
 'settide it to ferme^h to tilieris; and he was
 10 in pilgrymage manyⁱ tymes^k. And in the^l
 tyme of gedrynge of grapis, he sente a
 seruaunt to the tilieris, that thei schulden
 11 3yue to him of the fruyt of the vyner^m;
 whicheⁿ 'leften him, betun^o, voyde^p. And
 he addide^q to^r sende another seruaunt;
 forsothe also^s thei betinge this, and po-
 nyschyng with dispisingis^t, leften voyde.
 12 And he addide^u to^v sende the^w thridde,
 whiche^x also^y woundinge him, castiden^z
 13 out. Sothli the lord of the vyner^a seide,
 What schal I do? I schal sende my dere-
 worthe^b sone; perauenture whanne thei
 schulen se him, thei schulen 'be ascham-
 14 yd^c. Whom whanne the tilieris hadden
 seyn, thei thouzten with ynne hem selue,
 seyinge, This is the eyr, sle we him, that
 15 the eritage be maad oure. And thei kill-
 iden^d him, cast out of the vyner^e. What
 therfore schal the lord of the vyner^f do to
 16 hem? He^g schal come, and lese these
 tilieris, and 'he schal^h 3yue the vynerⁱ to
 othere. Which^k thing herd, thei seiden
 17 to him, 'Fer be it^l. Forsothe he bihold-
 inge hem, seide, What therfore is this
 thing that is writun, The stoon whom^m
 men bildinge reproueden, this is maad in
 18 to the heedⁿ of the corner? Ech that schal
 falle on^o that^p stoon, schal be brysid^q;
 forsothe on^r whom it schal falle, it schal
 19 breke^s him in^t to smale parties. And the
 princes of prestis^u, and the^v scribis, souzten

hem, Nether Y seie to þou, in what
 power Y do these thingis. And he bi-9
 gan to seie to the puple this parable. A
 man plauntide a vynzerd, and hiride it
 to tilieris; and he was^h in pilgrymage
 longe tyme. And in the tyme of gader-10
 ynge of grapis, he sente a seruaunt to
 the tilieris, that thei schulden 3yue to
 hym of the fruyt of the vynzerd; whiche
 beten hym, and leten hym go voide.
 Andⁱ he thouzte 3it to sende another¹¹
 seruaunt; and thei beten this, and tur-
 mentiden hym sore, and leten hym go^k.
 And he thouzte 3it to sende the thridde,¹²
 and hym also thei woundiden, and cast-
 iden^l out. And the lord of the vynezerd¹³
 seide, What schal Y do? Y schal sende
 my dereworthe sone; perauenture, whanne
 thei seen hym, thei schulen drede. And¹⁴
 whanne the tilieris sayn hym, thei
 thouzten with ynne hem silf, and seiden,
 This is the eire, sle we hym, that the
 eritage be oure. And thei castiden hym¹⁵
 out of the vynezerd, and killiden hym^m.
 What schal thanne the lord of the vyne-
 zerd do to hem? He schal come, and¹⁶
 distruye these tilieris, and 3yue the vyne-
 zerd to othere. And whanne this thing
 was herd, thei seiden to hym, God for-
 bed. Butⁿ he bihelde hem, and seide,¹⁷
 What thanne is this that is writun, The
 stoon which men bildynge repreuden,
 this is maad in to the heed of the cor-
 ner? Ech that schal falle on that stoon,¹⁸
 schal be to-brisid^o, but on whom it schal
 falle, it schal al^p to-breke^q him. And¹⁹
 the princis of prestis, and scribis, souzten

^e saith AGMNPQSTWXY. ^f for to AGMNPQSTWY. ^g vinezerd AGMNPQSTWXY. ^h hiride it, or sette it to ferme AGMNPSTWY. ⁱ hijride it, or sette to ferme M. sett it to ferme O. hirid it Q. sette it to hire X. ^j moche OQTY. miche MPWX. ^k tyme C. ^l Om. NQ. ^m vinezerde AGMNPQSTWXY. ⁿ the whiche AGMNPQSTWXY. ^o beten thai leften him O. ^p voyde, or withouten fruyt AGMNPQSTWY. ^q putte to AGMNPSTWXY. ^r put OQ. ^s for to AGMNPQSTWY. ^t and AGMNPQSTWXY. ^u cuntakis, or wrongis AGMNPQSTWY. ^v contakes OX. ^w putte to AGMNPQSTWXY. ^x for to AGMNPQSTWY. ^y to the O. ^z the whiche AGMNPQSTWXY. ^a and AGMNPQSTWXY. ^b casten SX. castiden him Y. ^c vynezerd AGMNPQSTWXY. ^d derworthi Y. ^e schame AGMNPQSTWXY. ^f slouzen AGMNPQSTWXY. ^g vinezerd AGMNPQSTWXY. ^h vinezerd AGMNPQSTWXY. ⁱ And he Y. ^j Om. AGMNPQSTWXY. ^k vynezerd AGMNPQSTWXY. ^l The whiche GOXY. ^m Be it fer, or God forbede AGMNPQSTWY. Be it fer O. God forbeede X. ⁿ whiche W. ^o heued OWY. ^p vpon AGMNPQSTWY. ^q this Q. ^r shakun, or brokun AGMNPQSTWY. scatered, or broken O. shaken X. ^s vpon AGMNPQSTWY. ^t to-breke V. ^u Om. MPQSTWXY. ^v the prestis O. ^w Om. OWX.

^h was gon i. ⁱ Om. C. ^k go voide k pr. m. ^l castede him EF. castiden him GXAK. ^m Om. b sec. m. ⁿ And A. ^o brisid b pr. m. gik pr. m. ^p breke gk pr. m. ^q Om. g.

'to sette^w hondis on him in that our, and
 thei dredden the peple; forsothe thei
 knewen that^x to hem he seide this lyk-
 20 nesse. And thei aspyinge^y senten aspieris,
 whiche^z feyneden hem selue^a iuste, that
 thei schulden take him in word, and 'bi-
 take him^b to the prince^c, and to the^d
 21 power of the iustise^e. And thei axiden
 him, seyinge, Maistir, we witen^f, that^g thou
 seist^h and techist riztlyⁱ; and thou takist
 not^k persooone^l of man, but thou techist in
 22 treuth the wey of God. Is it leefful to vs
 to^m 3yue tribute to Cesar, etherⁿ nay?
 23 Forsothe he biholdinge the disseyt of
 hem, seide to hem, What tempte 3e me?
 24 'Schewe 3e^o to me a peny; whos ymage and
 writyng^p aboue^q hath it? Thei answer-
 25 inge seiden to him, Cesaris. And he
 seide^r to hem, 'Therefore 3elde 3e^r to Cesar
 tho thingis that ben 'of Cesar^s, and tho
 26 thingis that ben of God, to God. And
 thei my3ten not reprove his word bifore
 the pore peple; and thei wondringe in
 27 his answer, helden pees. Summe of the^t
 Sadducees, that denyen^u 'a3en rysinge^v to^x
 28 be, neizeden^y, and axiden him, seyinge,
 Maistir, Moyses wrot to vs, if the bro-
 ther of ony man hauynge wyf^z deiede^a,
 and he was^b with oute fre children, that
 his brother take his^c wyf, and reyse seed
 29 to his brother. Therefore^d seuene bri-
 theren weren^e. The firste took a wyf, and
 30 is deed, with outen sonen^f; and the *bro-*
ther^g suwinge^h took hir, and he is deed
 31 with oute sone; and the thridde took
 hir; also and alle seuene, and leften noⁱ
 32 seed, but ben deede; 'and the womman the
 33 laste of alle^k is deed. Therefore in the

to leye on hym hoondis in that our, and
 thei dredden the puple; for thei knewen
 that to hem he seide this liknesse. And²⁰
 thei aspieden, and senten^r aspieris, that
 feyneden hem iust, that thei schulden
 take hym^s in word, and bitaak hym to
 the 'power of the^{ss} prince, and to the
 power of the iustice. And thei axiden²¹
 hym^t, and seiden^u, Maister, we witen,
 that riztli thou seist and techist; and^v
 thou takist not the persooone of man, but
 thou techist in treuth the weie of God.
 Is it leueful to vs to 3yue tribute to the²²
 emperoure, or^w nay? And he biheld²³
 the disseit of hem, and seide to hem,
 What tempten 3e me? Shewe 3e to me a²⁴
 peny; whos ymage and superscripcioun
 hath it? Thei answerden, and seiden
 to hym, The emperouris. And he seide²⁵
 to hem, 3elde 3e therfor to the emperoure
 tho thingis that ben the emperours, and
 tho thingis that ben of God, to God.
 And thei my3ten not repreue his word²⁶
 bifor the puple; and thei wondriden in
 his answer, and heelden pees. Summe²⁷
 of the Saduceis, that denyeden the a3en-
 risyng fro deeth to lijf, camen, and ax-
 iden hym^x, and seiden, Maister, Moises²⁸
 wroot to vs, if the brother of ony man
 haue a wijf, and be^y deed, and he was^z
 with outen eiris, that his brothir take
 his wijf, and reise seed to his brother.
 And so there weren seuene britheren.²⁹
 The firste took a wijf, and is deed with
 outen eiris; and the *brothir* suynge took³⁰
 hir, and he is deed with outen sone; and³¹
 the thridde took hir; also and alle seuene,
 and leften^a not seed, but ben deed; and³²

^w for to lay *AGMNPQSTWXY*. to leyn *sx*. ^x and *y*. ^y keypyng *AGMNPQSTWXY*. ^z that *AGMNPQST*
XY. thei *w*. ^a Om. *AGMNPQSTWXY*. ^b bitake him, or *bitraye* *AGMNPQSTWY*. bytraye him o. ^c prin-
 cipat, or [and q] power of the prince *AGMNPQSTWY*. power of the prince o. principat *x*. ^d Om. *AMNOP*
STWY. ^e meir, or *iustise* *AGMNPQSTWY*. mayer *ox*. ^f woten o. ^g for riztly *AGMNPQSTWXY*. ^h seist
 riztly *v*. ⁱ Om. *AGMNPQSTWXY*. ^k noo *v*. ^l the persone *AGMNPQSTWXY*. ^m for to *AGMNPQSTWY*.
ⁿ or *AGMNPQSTWXY*. ^o Sheweth *x*. ^p ymage and superscripcioun, or *writyng aboue* *AGMNPSTWY*.
 ymage and superscripcioun *ox*. ymage or sup. *q*. ^q seith *AGMNPQSTWXY*. ^r 3elde 3e therfore *MPWXY*.
^s Cesars *AGMNPQSTWX*. ^t Om. *w pr. m*. ^u denyeden *v*. ^w resurreccioun o. ^x for to *AGMNPQSTWY*.
^y camen to *AGMNPQSTWXY*. ^z a wijf *AGMNPQSTWXY*. ^a be deed *AGMNPSTWXY*. shal be dede *q*.
^b were *x*. ^c the o. ^d Ther weren therfore *x sec. m*. ^e Om. *x*. ^f free children *AGMNPQSTWY*.
 fre childre *x*. ^g Om. *AGMNPQSTWXY*. ^h secunde *q sec. m. T*. suende *x*. ⁱ not *AGMNPQSTWXY*.
^k the laste of alle and the womman is deed *AGMNPQSTWXY*.

^r settiden a *pr. m*. ^s Om. *i*. ^{ss} Om. *r*. ^t Om. *h*. ^u seiden to him *hi*. ^v Om. *i*. ^w either *IRsxg*.
^x Om. *sk pr. m*. ^y he be *i*. ^z were *k*. ^a thei leften *i*.

risynge azein, whos wyf of hem schal
sche be? forsothe seuene hadden hir wyf.
34 And Jhesu seide¹ to hem, Sones of this^m
world wedden, and ben zouun to wedd-
35 ingis; forsothe thei that beⁿ worthi to^o
that world, and^p rysing azen fro deede
men, neither ben weddid, nether wedden
36 wyues, nether^q schulen mowe deye more^r;
forsoth thei ben euene with aungels, and
ben the sones of God, sithen thei ben the^s
37 sones of rysinge azen. Forsothe for deede
men rysen azen, also^t Moyses schewide
bysyde the boysche, as he seith, The Lord
God of Abraham, and God of Isaac, and
38 God of Jacob. Forsoth God is not of
deede men, but of lyuyng men; forsoth
39 alle men lyuen to hym. Sothli summe of
the^u scribis 'answeringe seide^v, Maistir,
40 thou hast well seide. And thei durste no
41 more axe him any thing. Forsoth he
seide to hem, How seyn men, 'that Crist
42 is^w the sone of Dauith, and Dauith
him silf seith in the book of Salmes, The
Lord seide to my lord, Sitte thou on my
43 riht half, til^x I putte thin enemyes a stool
44 of thi feet. Therefore Dauith clepith him
45 lord, and how is he his sone? Sothli al
the peple heeringe, he seyde to his disci-
46 plis, Be ze war of scribis, that wolen go^y
in stoolis^z, and louen salutaciouns in the^a
cheping^b, and the firste chayris in syna-
gogis^c, and the firste sitting places in
47 feestis^d; whiche^e deuouren the housis of
widowis, feynynge long preier^f; thes
schulen take^{ff} more dampnacioun.

CAP. XXI.

1 Forsothe he biholdinge syz 'tho riche
men, whiche^g senten her ziftis in to the

the laste of alle the womman is deed.
Therfor in the 'risyng azen^b, whos wijf³³
of hem schal sche be? for seuene hadden
hir to wijf. And Jhesus seide to hem,³⁴
Sones of this world wedden^c, and ben
zouun to weddyngis; but thei that schu-³⁵
len be had worthi of that world, and of
the^d 'risyng azen^e fro deeth, nethir ben
wedded, nethir^f wedden wyues, nethir³⁶
schulen^g mowe die more; for thei ben
euen with aungels, and ben the^h sones
of God, sithen thei ben theⁱ sones of^j
'risyng azen^k fro deeth. And that deed³⁷
men risen azen, also Moyses schewide
bisidis the busch, as he seith, The Lord
God of Abraham, and God^l of Ysaac,
and God of Jacob. And God is not of³⁸
deed men, but of lyuyng men; for alle
men lyuen to hym. And summe of³⁹
scribis^m answeringe, seiden, Maistir, thou
hast wel seid. And thei dursten no⁴⁰
more axe hym any thing. But he seide⁴¹
to hem, How seien men, Crist to be the
sone of Daud, and Daud hym silf⁴²
seith in theⁿ book of Salmes, The Lord
seide to my lord, Sitte thou on my riht-
half, til that^o Y putte thin enemyes a⁴³
stool of thi feet? Therfor Daud clepith⁴⁴
hym lord, and hou is he his sone?
And in heryng of al the puple, he seide⁴⁵
to hise disciplis, Be ze war of scribis^p,⁴⁶
that wolen wandre in stolis^{pp}, and louen
salutaciouns in chepyng^q, and the firste
chaieris in^r synagogis, and the firste sit-
tyng placis in feestis; that deuouren the⁴⁷
housis of widewis, and feynen long prei-
yng; these schulen take the more damp-
nacioun.

CAP. XXI.

And he biheeld, and saye tho^s riche¹
men, that casten^t her ziftis in to the

¹ saith *AGMNOQSTWXY*. ^m the *Y*. ⁿ schulen be had *AGMNOQSTWXY*. ben *κ pr. m.* schulen be *v*.
^o of *AGMNOQSTWXY*. ^p and in *GO*. ^q nether ouer *AGNOQSTWXY*. nether euere *MP*. ne ouer *T*. ^r Om.
AGMNOQSTWXY. ^s Om. *AGMNPQSTVWXY*. ^t and *AGMNOQSTWXY*. ^u Om. *w pr. m.* ^v answeriden,
seyden *w*. answeringe seiden *Y*. ^w Crist for to be *AGMNOQSTWXY*. Crist to ben *sx*. ^x til that *AGMOPQ*
STWXY. ^y wandre *AGMNOQSTWXY*. ^z scolis *WX*. ^a Om. *XY*. ^b chepyngis *o*. ^c the synagogis *OT*.
^d the festis *o*. ^e that *AGMNOQSTWXY*. ^f prayinge *AGMNOQSTWXY*. ^{ff} make *κ*. ^g hem that *AG*
MNOQSTWXY.

^b azen risyng *g*. ^c ben weddid *κ pr. m.* ^d Om. *IKG*. ^e azen risinge *k*. ^f ne *a*. ^g thei schul *ig*.
^h Om. *i*. ⁱ Om. *CIKMSUXbeghik*. ^j of the *b*. ^k azen risyng *IRSG*. ^l Om. *h sec. m. i.* ^m the scribis *KX*
lik. fariseis *g*. ⁿ Om. *g*. ^o Om. *IK pr. m. suxgkβ*. ^p the scribis *k*. ^{pp} scoolis *A pr. m.* ^q the
cheping *Rbecchiaβ*. ^r in the *i*. ^s the *hi*. ^t castiden *CEKQXa*. ^u kesten *R*.

2 tresorie^h; forsothe he^l sy; also^k sum litel
pore widowe sendynge tweie^l litle mo-
3 neysⁿ, *ethir*^o 'a *ferthing*^p. And he seyde,
Treuli I seye to 3ou, for this pore widowe
4 sente more than alle men. Forwhi alle
thes^q senten in to 3iftis^r of God, 'of the
thing plentenously to hem^s; forsothe this
widowe of this^t thing that fayleth to hir,
5 sente al hir lyfloode, that she^u hadde. And
sum men^v seyinge of the temple, that it
was ourned with goode stoonen and 3yftis,
6 he seyde, Thes thingis that 3e seen, dayes
schulen come, in which^w a stoon schal not
be left on^x a stoon, which^y schal not be
7 destroyed. Sothli thei axiden him, sey-
inge, Comaundour, whanne schulen thes
thingis be? and what tokene, whanne thei
8 schulen bigynne to^z be don? Which^a
seide, Se 3e, that 3e be not disceyued;
forsothe^b manye schulen come in my name,
seyinge, For I am, and the^c tyme schal
9 neize; therefore nyle 3e go aftir hem. But^d
whanne 3e schulen heere batels and dis-
senciouns^e 'with ynne^f, nyle 3e be aferd^{ff};
it bihoueth first thes thingis to^g be don,
10 but not 3it anoon the^h ende. Thanne he
seide to hem, Folk schal ryse azens folk,
11 and rewme azens rewme; and grete
mouyngis of erthe schulen be by places,
and pestilensis, and hungris, and dredis
fro heuene, and grete tokenes schulen be.
12 But bifore alle thes thingis thei schulen
setteⁱ hir hondis on^k 3ou, and schulen
pursuwe, bitakinge^l in to synagogis and
kepingis, 'ether *prisouns*^m, drawynge to
13 kingis and iustisisⁿ, for my name; for-
sothe it schal bifalle^o to 3ou in to wit-
14 nessing. Therfore putte 3e in 3oure hertis,
not to thenke bifore, how 3e schulen an-

treserie; but he saye also a litil pore²
widewe castynge twei ferthingis. And³
he seide, Treuli Y seie to 3ou, that this
pore widewe keste^u more than alle men.
For whi alle these of thing that was⁴
plenteuouse to hem casten^v in to the
3iftis of God; but this widewe of that
thing that failide to hir, caste^w al hir
lifloode, that sche hadde. And whanne⁵
sum men seiden of the temple, that it
was apparailid with gode stoonen and
3iftis, he seide, These thingis that 3e⁶
seen, daies schulen come, in whiche a
ston schal not be left on a stoon, which
schal not be destried. And thei axiden⁷
hym, and seiden, Comaundour, whanne
schulen these thingis be? and what
tokne *schal be*, whanne thei schulen bi-
gynne to be don? And he seide, Se 3e,⁸
that 3e be not disseyued; for many
schulen come in my name, seiynge, For
Y am, and the tyme schal neize; therfor
nyle 3e go aftir hem. And whanne 3e⁹
schulen here batailis and stryues with
ynne, nyle 3e be aferd; it bihoueth first
these thingis to be don, but not 3it anoon
is an ende. Thanne he seide to hem,¹⁰
Folk schal rise azens folk, and rewme
azens rewme; grete^x mouyngis of erthe^y
schulen be bi placis, and pestilencis, and
hungris, and dredis fro heuene, and grete
tokenes schulen be. But bifore alle these¹²
thingis thei schulen sette her hoondis on
3ou, and schulen pursue^z, bitakynge in to
synagogis and kepyngis^a, drawynge^b to
kyngis and to iusticis, for my name; but¹³
it schal falle to 3ou in to witnessyng.
Therfor putte 3e^{bb} in^c 3oure hertis, not^d¹⁴
to thenke bifore, hou 3e schulen answeze;

^h tresoury, ryche men *AGMNPQSTWXY*. ⁱ and he *q*. ^k and *AGMNPQSTWXY*. *Om. q*. ^l two *GMPXY*.
and two *o*. ⁿ mynutes *MQ*. ^o or *AGMNPQSTWY*. *that is o*. *Om. x*. ^p *ferthingis* *AGMNPQSTWY*. *Om. x*.
^q thes of the abundaunt [*habundaunce N*], or *plenteuous*, to hem *AGMNPQSTY*. thes of the habundaunce
to hem *o*. thes of the abundaunt of *plenteuous* to hem *w*. thes of the abundaunt to hem *x*. ^r the 3iftis
AG sec. m. MNOPQSTWX. ^s *Om. AGMNPQSTWXY*. ^t that *AGMNPQSTWXY*. ^u *Om. Y*. ^v *Om. s*.
^w the whiche *AGMNPQSTWY*. ^x vpon *o*. ^y the whiche *AGMNPQSTWY*. *that x*. ^z for to *AGMNPQSTWY*.
^a The whiche *AGMNPQSTWXY*. ^b sothely *AGMNPQSTWXY*. ^c then *o*. ^d Forsoth *AGMNPQSTWXY*.
^e sediciouns, or *stryues* *AGMNPSTWXY*. *stryues o*. seduciouns *q*. ^f with in forth *AGMNPSTWXY*. *Om. q*.
^{ff} ferd *G*. ^g for to *AGMNPQSTWY*. ^h an *AGMNPQSTWXY*. ⁱ put *AGMNPQSTWXY*. ^k to *AGMNPQSTWXY*.
^l bytrayinge *o*. bitakende *x*. ^m *Om. AGMNPQSTWXY*. ⁿ meyris, or *iustisis* *AGMNPSTWY*. meyris *oqx*.
^o falle *AGMNPQSTWXY*.

^u castede *E*. ^v casteden *E*. *kesten R*. ^w castede *E*. *kest R*. ^x and grete *C sec. m. R*. ^y the erthe *gk*.
^z purswe 3ou *kk*. ^a kepyngis, and *ik pr. m*. ^b drawinge 3ou *kk*. ^{bb} 3e not *hi*. ^c into *gk*. ^d *Om. hi*.

15 swere; for^p I schal 3yue to 3ou mouth and
 wysdom, to whiche alle 3oure aduersaries
 schulen not mowe azenstonde, and azen-
 16 seye. Sothli 3e schulen be bytrayed^q of
 fadir, and modir, and britheren, and cosyns,
 and frendis, and by deeth thei schulen tur-
 17 mente *summe*^r of^s 3ou; and 3e schulen
 18 be hatid^t of^u alle men for my name. And
 an heer of 3oure heed^v schal not^w perische;
 19 in 3oure pacience 3e schulen welde^x 3oure
 20 soulis. Forsoth whanne 3e schulen se Je-
 rusalem enuyrowned^y of an oost of *batel*,
 thanne^z wite 3e, that^a the^b desolacioun^c
 21 therof^d schal neize. Thanne thei that ben
 in Judee, flee^e in to hillis^e; and thei that
ben^f in the^g myddel of it, go away; and
 thei that *ben*^h in the cuntreis, entreⁱ not
 22 in to it. For thes ben the^k dayes of ven-
 iaunce, that alle thingis that ben writun,
 23 be fillid^l. Forsothe wo to hem^m, that
*ben*ⁿ with childe, and norischen^o in tho
 dayes; for^p a greet tribulacioun^q schal be
 ou^r erthe^s, and wraththe to this peple.
 24 And thei schulen falle in the mouth of
 swerd, and thei schulen be ledd caytif^t in
 to alle folkis; and Jerusalem schal be de-
 foulid^u of hethen men, til the tymes^v of
 25 naciouns be fillid^w. And tokenes schulen
 be in the^x sunne, and moone, and sterris;
 and in the^y erthe *schal be*^z ouerleying of
 folkis, for confusioun of sown of the^a see
 26 and wawis^b; men waxinge drye for drede
 and^c abidinge that schulen come on^d al the
 world; forwhi vertues of heuene schulen
 27 be mouyd. And thanne^{dd} thei schulen se
 mannis soue comynge in a cloude, with
 28 greet power and maieste. Sothli^e thes
 thingis bigynnynge to^f be don^g, biholde

for Y schal 3yue to 3ou mouth and wis- 15
 dom, to whiche alle 3oure aduersaries
 schulen not mowe azenstonde, and azen-
 seie. And 3e schulen be takun of fadir, 16
 and modir, and^e britheren, and cosyns,
 and^f freendis, and bi deeth thei schulen
 turmente of 3ou; and 3e schulen be in 17
 haate to alle men for my name. And an 18
 heere of 3oure heed schal not perische;
 in 3oure pacience 3e schulen welde 3oure 19
 soulis. But whanne 3e schulen se Je- 20
 rusalem ben enuyround with an oost,
 thanne wite 3e, that the desolacioun of it
 schal neize. Thanne thei that ben in 21
 Judee, fle^g to^h theⁱ mountans; and thei
 that *ben* in the mydil of it, gon awei;
 and thei that *ben* in the cuntreis, entre
 not in to it. For these ben daies^k of 22
 veniaunce, that alle thingis that ben
 writun, be fulfillid. And wo to hem, that 23
 ben with child, and norischen in tho
 daies; for a greet diseese schal be on the
 erthe, and wraththe to this^l puple. And 24
 thei schulen falle bi the scharpnese of
 swerd, and thei schulen be led prisoneris
 in to alle folkis; and Jerusalem schal be
 defoulid of hethene men, til the tymes^m
 of naciouns be fulfillid. And tokenes 25
 schulen be in the sunne, and theⁿ mone,
 and in the sterris; and in the^o erthe
 ouerleiyng of folkis, for confusioun of
 sown^p of the see and of floodis; for men 26
 schulen wexe drye for drede and abidyng
 that^q schulen^r come to^s al the world; for
 vertues of heuenes^t schulen be mouyd.
 And thanne thei schulen se mannys sone 27
 comynge in a cloude, with greet power
 and maieste. And whanne these thingis 28

^p forsoth AGMNPQSTWXY. ^q bitraied, or takun AGMNPSTWY. ^r Om. AGMNPQSTWXY. ^s Om. q.
^t in haate AGMNOQSTWXY. ^u to AGMNPQSTWXY. ^v heued OWY. ^w no s. ^x weelde, or haue in
 quiele AGMNPSTWY. ^y be enuyrowned AG pr. m. MNPQSTWY. to ben enuyrounde G sec. m. OX. ^z that XY.
^a for AGMNPQSTWX. ^b Om. v. ^c desolacioun, or discoumfort AGMNPSTWY. ^d of it AGMNPQSTWXY.
^e to mountayns AGMOPQSTWXY. in to mountayns N. ^f Om. AMNPQSTWX. ^g Om. XY. ^h Om. AGMN
 OPQSTWX. ⁱ go X. ^k Om. AGMNPQSTWXY. ^l fulfild AGMNPQSTWXY. ^m wimmen AGMNPQST
 WXY. womman W. ⁿ Om. AGMNPQSTWXY. ^o nurishyng AGMNPQSTWXY. ^p forsoth AGMNPQSTWXY.
^q pressure, or ouerleyng AGMNPSTWY. pressure OOX. ^r to XY. ^s the erth AGMNPQSTWY. ^t caitif,
 or prisoneris AGMNPSTWY. caytifis O. ^u defoulid, or to-trodun AGMNPSTWY. ^v tyme MPQW. ^w fulfild
 AGMNPQSTWXY. ^x Om. AGMNPQSTWXY. ^y Om. AGMNPQSTWXY. ^z Om. AGMNPQSTWXY.
^a Om. v. ^b floodis O. ^c in N. ^d to AGMNPQSTWXY. ^{dd} Om. G pr. m. ^e Forsoth O. ^f for to AGMN
 OPQSTWY. ^g maad AGMNPQSTWXY.

^e and of I. ^f and of I. ^g fle 3e k. ^h in to K sec. m. gk. in P. ⁱ Om. IKsg. ^k the daies b. ^l al
 this II pr. m. the k. ^m tyme k. ⁿ Om. e. ^o Om. r. ^p the soun cse. ^q that that k. ^r schal k.
^s in to b. ^t heuene EQRghi.

3e^h, and reyse 3eⁱ 3oure heedis^k, for 3oure
 29 'azen bying^l neizith. And he seide to hem
 a licnesse, Se 3e the fige tree, and alle
 30 trees, whanne thei 'bringen forth^m 'of hemⁿ
 31 fruyt^o now^p, 3e witen for somer is ni3; so
 also^q, whanne 3e schulen 'se thes thingis
 to^r be don, wite 3e^r, for the kyngdom of
 32 God is ny3. Treuli I seie to 3ou, for this
 generacioun schal not passe, til alle thingis
 33 be don. Heuene and erthe schulen passe,
 34 but^s my wordis schulen not passe. For-
 sothe 'take 3e heede^t to 3ou^u silf, lest per
 auenture 3oure hertis be greuyd with glo-
 tenye, and drunkenesse, and bisynnessis^v of
 this lyf, and thilke^w day come sudeyn on^x
 35 3ou; for^{xx} as a snare^y it schal come 'on alle
 men, that sitten^z on^a the face of al erthe.
 36 And so wake^b 3e, preiynge in ech tyme,
 that 3e be^c worthi to^d fle alle thes thingis
 that schulen^e come, and to^f stonde bifore
 37 mannis sone. Forsoth in dayes he was
 techinge in the temple, but^g he goynge
 out^h dwellide 'in nyztisⁱ in the hil^k, which^l
 38 is clepid of Olyuete. And al the peple
 'roos erly^m, toⁿ come to him in the temple,
 for^o to heere him^p.

CAP. XXII.

1 Forsothe the haliday of therf looues,
 2 which^q is seid^r paske, neizede^s. And the
 princes of prestis and the^c scribis souzten,
 hou thei schulden slee Jhesu, but^u thei
 3 dredden the peple^w. Sothli Sathanas en-
 tride in to Judas, that^x was clepid Scari-
 4 oth^y, oon of the twelue. And he wente,

bigynnen to be maad, biholde 3e, and
 reise 3e 3oure heedis, for 3oure redemp-
 cioun neizeth. And he seide to hem a 29
 liknesse, Se 3e the fige tre, and alle trees,
 whanne thei bryngen forth now of hem 30
 silf fruyt, 3e witen that somer is ny3; so 31
 3e, whanne 3e seen these thingis to^u be
 don, wite 3e, that the kyngdom of God
 is ny3. Treuli Y seie to 3ou, that this 32
 generacioun schal not passe, til alle thingis
 be don. Heuene and erthe schulen passe, 33
 but my wordis schulen not passe. But 34
 take 3e heede to 3ou^v silf, lest perauen-
 ture 3oure hertis be greuyd with glotony,
 and drunkenesse, and bisynnessis^w of this
 lijf, and thilke dai come sodein^x on 3ou;
 for as a snare it schal come on alle men, 35
 that sitten on the face of al erthe^y. Ther- 36
 for wake 3e, preiynge in ech tyme, that
 3e be hadde worthi to fle alle these thingis
 that ben to come, and to stonde bifor
 mannus sone. And in daies^z he was 37
 techynge in the temple, but in nyztis he
 3ede out, and dwellide in the mount, that
 is clepid of Olyuet. And al the puple 38
 roos eerli, to come to hym in the temple,
 and to^a here hym.

CAP. XXII.

And the halidai of therf^b looues, that 1
 is seid pask, neizede. And the princis of 2
 preestis and the^c scribis souzten, hou thei
 schulden sle Jhesu, but thei dredden the
 puple. And Sathanas entride in to Ju- 3
 das, that was^d clepid Scarioth, oon of the
 twelue. And he wente, and spak with 4

^h Om. o. ⁱ Om. t. ^k heuedis *owv*. ^l redempcioun, or *biynge azen* *AGMNPTWY*. redempcioun oq. redemp-
 cioun, or *azeen biynge* s. ^m bryngen forth now *AGMNPQSTWXY*. bygynne for to brynge forth o. bringith
 f. nov t. bryngen now of hem forth w. ⁿ Om. *owv*. ^o fruite now of hem v. ^p Om. *AGMNPQSTWXY*.
 q and 3e *AGMNPQSTWXY*. ^r for to *AGMNPQSTWXY*. ^{rr} Om. *GMPTY*. ^s sothely *AGMNPQSTWXY*. Om. t. for-
 sothe w. ^t perseyue 3e, or take heede *AMT*. parceyue 3ee, or take 3ee hede *GNPW*. perceyue 3e q. perceyue 3ee,
 or taketh heed s. parceyueth x. parceyue, or take 3ee heede y. ^u 3our *MNOQW*. ^v bysynesse *AGNOSV pr. m. w.*
 bi synnes *MP*. blyndenesis t. ^w that x. ^x vpon *AGMNPQWY*. ^{xx} forsothe *AGMNPQSTWXY*. ^y grane,
 or snare *AGMPQTWY*. gnare, or snare n. grane s. ^z Om. *G pr. m. MNPQ pr. m. TXY*. into alle that sitten
 q sec. m. ^a vpon *AGMNPQSTWXY*. ^b walke *AMNP*. ^c ben had *AGMNPQSTWXY*. ^d for to *AGMNPQSTWXY*.
^e ben to *AGMNPQSTWXY*. ^f for to *AGMNPQSTWXY*. ^g sothely in nyztis *AGMNPQSTWXY*. ^h not y.
ⁱ Om. *AGMNPQSTWXY*. ^k mount *AGMNPQSTWXY*. ^l that *AGMNPQSTWXY*. ^m hastide, or roos *A pr. m.*
 hastide, or came erly *G pr. m. MNPQTY*. ⁿ for to *AGMNPQSTWXY*. ^o Om. *sx*. ^p Om. *G pr. m.* ^q that
AGMNPQSTWXY. ^r clepid o. ^s cam nize *AGMNPQSTWXY*. ^t Om. *xy*. ^u forsothe *AGMNPQSTWXY*.
^w pore pepil *AGMNPQSTWXY*. ^x and k. ^y of Scarioth *AGMNPQSTWXY*.

^u Om. k. ^v 3oure ehi. ^w bisynnesse ibhi. ^x sodeynli *c pr. m. R sec. m. hik*. ^y the erthe *IKGK*. ^z tho
 daies k *pr. m.* ^a for to *IKMRS pr. m. xghi*. ^b the therf *IRS pr. m. chiaβ*. ^c Om. k. ^d is k.

and spak with the princes of prestis, and
 'with the^z magistratis, how he schulde
 5 bitraye him to hem. And thei ioyeden,
 and maden couenaunt toⁿ 3yue 'money
 6 to him^b. And he bihi3te, and he sou3te
 couenablete, that he schulde bitraye him,
 7 with oute the^c cunpanyes. Sothly the
 day of therf looues cam, in which^d it was
 nede, that^e pask, 'that is, sacrifice of pask^f,
 8 be^g slayn. And he sente Petre and John,
 seyinge, 3e goynge make^h redy 'pask to
 9 vs, that we eteⁱ. And thei seiden, Where
 10 wolt thou, that^k we make redy? And he
 seide to hem, Lo! 3ou^l entringe in to the
 citee, sum man beringe a vessel with^m
 watir schal come azens 3ou; sue 3e him in
 11 to the hous, 'in toⁿ which he entrith. And
 3e schulen seye to the hosebonde man of the
 hous, The maistir seith to thee, Where is
 the herborgerie, where I schal ete pask
 12 with my disciplis? And he schal schewe
 to 3ou a greet souping place strewid, and
 13 there 'make 3e^o redy. Sothli thei goynge
 founden as he seide to hem, and there^p
 14 thei maden redy the^q paske. And whanne
 the^r our was maad, he sat to the^s mete,
 15 and twelue apostlis with him. And he
 seide^t to hem, With desyr I haue desyrid
 to^u ete with 3ou this pask, bifore that^v I
 16 suffre; forsothe I seie to 3ou, for fro this
 tyme I shal not ete it, til it be fillid^w in
 17 the rewme of God. And the cuppe takun,
 he dide thankyngis^x, and seide, 'Take 3e^y,
 18 and 'departe 3e^z among 3ou; forsothe^a I
 seie to 3ou, I schal not drynke of the^b
 generacioun of this vyne, til the rewme of
 19 God come. And the breed takun, he dide
 thankyngis^c, and brak, and 3af to hem,
 seyinge, This is my body, which^d schal be
 3ounun 'for 3ou^e; do 3e this thing in to my

the princis of preestis, and with the
 magistratis, hou he schulde bitray hym
 to hem. And thei ioyeden, and maden⁵
 couenaunt to 3yue hym money. And he⁶
 bihi3te, and he sou3te oportunyte, to bi-
 traye hym, with outen puple^e. But the⁷
 daies of therf looues camen, in whiche it
 was neede, that the sacrifice of pask were
 slayn. And he sente Petre and Joon,⁸
 and seide, Go 3e, and make 3e^f redi to vs
 the pask, that we ete. And thei seiden,⁹
 Where wolt thou, that we make redi?
 And he seide to hem, Lo! whanne 3e¹⁰
 schulen entre in to the citee, a man
 berynge a vessel of watir schal meete
 3ou; sue 3e hym in to the hous, in to
 which he entrith. And 3e schulen seie¹¹
 to the hosebonde man of the hous, The
 maister seith to thee, Where is a chaum-
 bre, where Y schal ete the pask with my
 disciplis? And he schal schewe to 3ou a¹²
 greet soupyng place strewid, and there
 make 3e redi. And thei 3eden, and¹³
 founden as he seide to hem, and thei
 maden redi the pask. And whanne the¹⁴
 our was come, he sat to^g the^h mete, and
 the twelue apostlis with hym. And he¹⁵
 seide to hem, With desier Y haue desirid
 to ete with 3ou this pask, bifor that Y
 suffre; for Y seie to 3ou, that fro this¹⁶
 tyme Y schal not ete it, til it be fulfillidⁱ
 in the rewme of God. And whanne he¹⁷
 hadde take the cuppe, he dide gracis, and
 seide, Take 3e, and departe 3e^k among
 3ou; for Y seie to 3ou, that Y schal not¹⁸
 drynke of the kynde of this vyne, til the
 rewme of God come. And whanne he¹⁹
 hadde take breed, he^l dide thankyngis,
 and brak, and 3af to hem, and seide, This
 is my bodi, that schal be 3ounun for 3ou;

^z Om. o. ^a for to AGMNOPQTWY. ^b him money AGMNOPSTWXY. ^c Om. AGMNOPQSTVWXY. ^d the
 whiche AGMNOPQSTWY. ^e Om. AGMNOPQSTWX. ^f that is, the sacrifice of pask AGMNPQSTWY. Om. OX.
^g for to be AGMNOPQTWY. to be SX. ^h maketh X. ⁱ to us, for to eet pask o. to vs pask, that we ete MPY.
^k Om. AGMNPQSTWXY. ^l 3ee qs. thou T. ^m of AGMNOPQSTWXY. ⁿ and in to K. ^o maketh X.
^p Om. AGMNOPSTVWXY. ^q Om. MPQX. ^r Om. T. ^s Om. WXY. ^t saith AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^u for to
 AGMNOPQTWY. ^v Om. AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^w fulfille AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^x gracis AGMNOPQSTWXY.
^y Taketh X. ^z departeth SX. parte 3e T. ^a sothely AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^b this N. ^c graces, or thankyngis
 AGMNPSTW. graces QXY. ^d that for 3ou AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^e Om. AGMNOPQSTWXY.

^e the peple IKSX sec. m. gk. ^f Om. s. ^g at hi. ^h Om. k. ⁱ fillid P pr. m. ^k Om. i. ^l and hi.

20 commemoracioun^f. Also and the chalys,
 aftir that he hadde soupid, seyinge, This
 cuppe is the newe testament in my blood,
 21 which^g schal be sched for 3ou. Netheles
 lo! the hond of a^h man bitrayinge me is
 22 with me in the bord. And sothli manniss
 sone goth, vpⁱ that^k it is determynd^l; ne-
 theles wo to that man, bi whom he schal
 23 be bitrayed. And thei bigynnen to^m seche
 among hem silfⁿ, who it was of hem, that
 24 was to doynge^o this^p thing. And stryf
 was^q maad among hem, which of hem
 25 schulde be 'seyn to^r be more. Forsoth he
 seide to hem, 'Kyngis of^s 'hethen men^t 'ben
 lordis^u, 'or *lordschipen*^v, 'of hem^{vv}, and thei
 that han power on^w hem ben clepid goode
 26 3yueris^x, but^y 3e not so; but he that is
 the^z more in 3ou, be^a maad as the^b 3ongere,
 and he that is bifore goer, as a seruaunt.
 27 Forwhi who is the^c more, he that restith,
 other^d he that mynistrith? wher^e not he
 that restith? Forsoth I am in the myddis^f
 28 of 3ou, as he that mynistrith. Sothli 3e
 it^{ff} ben, that han dwelt with me in^g my
 29 temptaciouns; and I dispose^h to 3ou, as
 my fadir hath disposed toⁱ me, a rewme,
 30 that 3e ete and drynke on^k my bord in
 my rewme, and sitte^l on trones^m, dem-
 31 ynge twelueⁿ kynredis of Israel. Forsothe
 the Lord seide to Symount, Symount, lo^o!
 Sathanas hath axid 3ou, that he schulde
 32 ridele as whete; but^p I haue preied for
 thee, that thi feith fayle not; and thou
 conuertid sum tyme, conferme thi bri-
 33 theren. Which^q seide to him, Lord^r, I am
 redi to^s go with thee, and^t in to prisoun
 34 and in to deeth. And he seide, I seie to
 thee, Peter^u, the koc schal not crowe to
 day, til thou 'thries forsake^v 'to knowe^w me.

do 3e this thing in^m mynde of me. He 20
 took also the cuppe, aftir that he hadde
 soupid, and seide, This cuppe is the newe
 testament in my blood, that schal be
 sched for 3ou. Netheles lo! the hoond 21
 of hym that bitraieth me, is with me at
 the table. And mannus sone goith, 'aftir 22
 thatⁿ it is determynd; netheles wo to
 that man, bi whom he schal be bitraied.
 And thei bigunnen to seke among hem, 23
 who it was of hem, that was to do this
 thing. And strijf was maad among hem, 24
 which of hem schulde be seyn to be
 grettest. But he seide to hem, Kyngis 25
 of hethen men ben lordis of hem, and
 thei that han power on^o hem ben clepid
 good doeris, but 3e not so; but he that 26
 is grettest among 3ou, be maad as^p 3on-
 gere, and he that is^q bifor goere, as a
 seruaunt. For who is gretter, he that 27
 sittith at the mete, or he that mynistrith?
 whether not he that sittith at the mete?
 And Y am in the myddil^r of 3ou, as he
 that mynistrith. And 3e ben, that han 28
 dwellid with me in my temptaciouns;
 and Y dispose to you, as my fadir hath 29
 disposid to me, a rewme, that 3e ete and 30
 drynke on my boord in my rewme, and
 sitte^l on trones^s, and deme the twelue
 kynredis of Israel. And the Lord seide 31
 to Symount, Symount, lo, Sathanas hath
 axid 3ou, that he schulde ridile^t as whete;
 but Y haue preyede for thee, that thi 32
 feith faile not; and thou sum tyme con-
 uertid, conferme thi britheren. Which^u 33
 seide to hym, Lord, Y am redi to go in
 to prisoun and in to deeth with thee.
 And he seide, Y seie to thee, Petir, the 34
 cok schal not crowe to dai, til thou thries

^f commemoracioun, or in to mynde of me AGMNPQSTWXY. ^g that AGMNPQSTWXY. ^h the G sec. m. o.
ⁱ after AGMNPQSTWY. as X. ^k Om. X. ^l diffyned, or determynd AGMNPQSTWXY. deffyned of hym, or
 determynd s. ^m for to AGMNPQSTWY. ⁿ Om. AGMNPQSTWX. ^o do AGMNPQSTWXY. ^p that q.
 q is A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPQSTXY. ^r seen for to AGMNOPTWY. ^s Om. K. ^t folkis A pr. m. G pr. m.
 MNOQTX. Om. K. ^u lordschipen o. Om. K. ^v Om. KOQVX. ^{vv} Om. K. ^w vpon AGMNPQSTWY.
^x doeris, or good 3yueris AGMNPSTWY. doeris oqX. ^y forsoth AGMNPQSTWXY. ^z Om. AGMNPQSTWXY.
^a be he TW sec. m. ^b Om. AGMNPQSTWXY. ^c Om. AGMNPQSTWXY. ^d or AGMNPQSTWXY.
^e whethir X. ^f myddel AGMNPQSTWXY. ^{ff} Om. AGMNPQSTWXY. ^g and K. ^h disposid W. ⁱ Om. N.
^k in N. vpon o. ^l sittinge W. ^m twelue trones K. ⁿ the twelue GMPQXY. ^o Om. K. ^p sothly AGM
 NOPQSTWXY. ^q The whiche AGMNPQSTWXY. ^r Lo T. ^s for to AGMNPQSTWY. ^t Om. MW pr. m.
^u Om. K. ^v forsake thries K. ^w for to haue knowun AGMNPQSTWY. for to haf knowen o. to han knowen SX.

^m in to i pr. m. ⁿ as a. ^o of hi. ^p as a hi. ^q is a hi. ^r myddes hi. ^s the trones i. ^t ridle 3ou
 ksk. ^u The whiche i.

35 And he seide to hem, Whanne I sente 3ou
with oute sachel, and^w scrip, and^x schoon,
36 wher any thing failide to 3ou? And thei
seiden, No thing. Therefore he seide to
hem, But now he that hath a sachel, take
also and a scrippe; and he that hath not,
37 selle his coote, and bye a swerd. Sothli
I seie to 3ou, for 3it it bihoueth this^y
thing that is writun to^z be fulfillid^a in me,
And he is demyd^b with wickide^c men;
forsothe tho thingis that ben of me han
38 an^d ende. And thei seiden, Lord, lo!
tweye^e swerdis here. And he seyde to
39 hem, It is ynow³. And he gon out,
wente bi^f custom in to the hil of Olyues^f;
40 sothli and the^b disciplis sueden him. And
whanne he cam to the place, he seyde to
hem, Preie 3e, lestⁱ 3e entre^k in to tempt-
41 acioun. And he was^l takun away fro
hem, 'as myche as is^m a stoonis castⁿ; and
42 the knees put, he preide, seyinge, Fadir,
if thou wolt, turn ouer this cuppeⁿⁿ fro
me; netheles not my wille 'be don^o, but
43 thin^p. Forsoth an aungel apperide to
him fro heuene, cumfortinge him. And
he maad in agonye, 'ether *angwische*^q,
44 preiede lengere; and his swoot was^r
maad as dropis of blood rennyng down
45 in to the^s erthe. And whanne he hadde
rise fro preier, and hadde^t come to his
disciplis, he fond hem slepyng^u for heuy-
46 nesse. And he seide^v to hem, What
slepen 3e? 'Ryse 3e, and preie 3e^w, that
47 3e entre^x not in to temptacioun. 3it him
spekinge, lo! a company, and he that
was clepid Judas, oon of the twelue,
wente bifore hem; and he neizede^y to
48 Jhesu, that^z he schulde kisse him. Sothli
Jhesu seide to him, Judas, 'bitrayest thou^a
49 mannis sone 'with a coss^b? Forsoth^c thei

forsake that thou knowist me. And he 35
seide to hem, Whanne Y sente 3ou with
outen sachel, and scrippe, and schone,
whether any thing failide to 3ou? And 36
thei seiden, No thing. Therfor he seide
to hem, But now he that hath a sachel,
take also and^v a scrippe; and he that
hath noon, selle his coote, and bigge^w a
swerd. For Y seie to 3ou, that 3it it 37
bihoueth that thing that is writun to be
fulfillid in me, And he is arettid with
wickid men; for tho thingis that ben of
me han ende^x. And thei seiden, Lord, 38
lo! twei swerdis here. And he seide to
hem, It is ynow³. And he 3ede out, and 39
wente aftir the custom in to the hille of
Olyues; and the disciplis sueden hym.
And whanne he cam to^y the place, he 40
seide to hem, Preye 3e, lest 3e entren in
to temptacioun. And he was taken awei 41
fro hem, so^z myche as is^a a stonys cast;
and he knelide, and preyede, and seide, 42
Fadir, if thou wolt, do awei this cuppe
fro me; netheles not my wille be don,
but thin. And an aungel apperide to 43
hym^b fro heuene, and coumfortide hym.
And he was maad in agonye, and prey-
ede the lenger; and his swot was maad 44
as dropis of blood rennyng down in to
the erthe. And whanne he was rysun 45
fro preier, and was comun to hise disci-
plis, he foond hem slepyng for heuy-
nesse. And he seide to hem, What 46
slepen 3e? Rise 3e, and preye 3e, that 3e
entre not in to temptacioun. 3it while 47
he spak, lo! a company, and he that was
clepid Judas, oon of the twelue, wente
bifor hem; and he cam to Jhesu, to
kisse hym. And Jhesus seide to hym, 48
Judas^c, 'with a coss^d 'thou bytrayest^e

^w or N. ^x or N. ^y that AGMNOPSTWX. that that G pr. m. QV. ^z for to AGMNOPQTWY. ^a fillid v.
^b put, or demed AGMNPQSTWY. put X. ^c wicke SX. ^d Om. AGMNPQSTWXY. ^e two GMOPQWXY.
^f aftir AGMNPQSTWXY. ^g Olyuete W. ^h Om. AGMNPQSTWXY. ⁱ that Q sec. m. ^k falle MNPTXY.
entre not Q sec. m. ^l is AGMNPQSTXY. ^m how myche is AGMNPQSTWXY. hou myche as O. ⁿ cast is O.
ⁿⁿ cuppe, or passioun G sec. m. ^o Om. O. ^p thine be done O. ^q or striff AGMNPQSTWXY. ^r is A pr. m.
G pr. m. MNOPQSTXY. ^s Om. K sec. m. V. ^t Om. XY. ^u in slepyng Y. ^v saith AGMNPQSTWXY.
^w Rijse 3e, and preye M. Riseth, and prezeth X. ^x falle MNOPQSTXY. ^y cam nize AGMNPQSTWXY.
^z and that K. ^a with a cosse thou bytrayest A pr. m. G MNPQSTWXY. with a cosse bitrajist thou A sec. m. S.
^b Om. AGMNPQSTWXY. ^c Sothely AGMNPQSTWXY.

³ Om. EIK pr. m. R sec. m. scghik pr. m. ^w bie CEKMUXB. bye Pea. bize R. ^x an ende sb. ^y into
Ai pr. m. ^z as IX. ^a Om. U. ^b hem A. ^c Om. P pr. m. ^d Om. EP. ^e bitrajist thou CEPQXA.

that weren aboute hym, seyng^e 'the thing^d that was to comynge^e, seiden to him, Lord, wher^f we smyten by^g swerd? And oon of hem smoot the seruaunt of the prince of the^h prestis, and kittideⁱ of his litel riȝt eere. Forsothe Jhesu answeringe seyde^k, Suffre ȝe til hidur. And whanne he hadde touchid his litil eere, he heelide him. Forsothe Jhesu seide to hem, that camen to him, the princes of prestis, and magestratis^l, and eldere men, As to a thief ȝe han gon out with swerdis and stau^mes? Whanne I was eche day 'with ȝou^m in the temple, ȝe streiȝten not out theⁿ hondis into me; but this is ȝoure our, and the^o power of derknessis. Sothli thei takinge him, ledden to the hous of 'the prince^p of prestis; Petre forsothe sude him a fer. Sothli a fyer kyndlid in the myddel^q 'greet hous^r, and hem sittinge aboute, Petre was in the myddel of hem. Whom whanne sum handinayde^s hadde seyn sittinge at the liȝt, and hadde biholde him, she seide, And this^t was with him. And he denyede him, seiynge, Womman, I knowe^u him not. And aftir a litil a nothir man seyng^e him, seide^v, And thou ert of hem. Petre forsothe seide, A^w! man, I am not. And a space maad as^x of oon our, sothli anothir affermyde, seiynge, Treuli and this was with him; forwhi and 'he is^y of Galilee. And Petre seide^z, Man, I 'wot not^a what thou seist^b. And a non ȝit him spekinge, a cok crew. And the Lord turned aȝen^c, biheeld Petre; and Petre hadde mynde of^d the word of Jhesu, as he hadde seid, For^e bfore that^{ee} the koc crew^f, thries thou schalt denye me. And Petre gon forth, wepte bitturly. And the men that heelden him, scornyn denye him

'mannys sone^f. And thei that weren^g aboute hym, and sayn that that was to come, seiden to hym, Lord, whether we smyten with swerd? And oon of hem^h smoot the seruaunt of the prince of preestis, and kittide^g of his riȝt eere. But Jhesus answerde, and seide, Suffreⁱ ȝe til^h hidir. And whanne he hadde touchid his eere, he heelide hym. And^j Jhesus seide to hem, that camen to hym, the princis of preestis, andⁱ maiestratis of the temple, and eldre men, As to a thief ȝe han gon out with swerdis and stau^mes? Whanne Y was ech dai with^k ȝou in the temple, ȝe streiȝten not out hondis in to me; but this is ȝoure our, and the power of derknessis. And thei^l token him, and ledden to the hous of the prince of prestis; and Petir sude hym afer. And whanne a fier was^m kyndelid in the myddil of the greet hous, and thei saten aboute, Petir was in the myddil of hem. Whom whanneⁿ a damysel hadde seyn sittynge 'at the^k liȝt, and hadde biholdun hym, sche seide, And this^l was with hym. And^j he denyede hym, and seide, Womman, Y knowe hym not. And aftir a litil^o another man siȝ hym, and seide, And thou art of hem. But Petir seide, A! man, Y am not. And whanne a space^p was maad as of on our, another affermyd, and seide, Treuli this^m was with hym; for also he is of Galilee. And^q Petir seide, Man, Y nootⁿ what thou seist. And anoon ȝit while he spak, the cok crewe. And the Lord turnede aȝen,^r and bihelde Petre; and Petre hadde mynde on^o the word of Jhesu, as he hadde seid, For^p bfor that^q the cok

^d that *AGMPSTWXY*. Om. o. that thing q. ^e come *AGMNOPTSTWXY*. ^f if *AGMNOPTSTWXY*. ^g in *AGMNOPTSTWXY*. ^h Om. *AGMNOPTSTWXY*. ⁱ kitte *AGMNOPTSTWXY*. ^k saith *AGMNOPTSTWXY*. ^l magestratis, or *maistris*, of the temple *AGMNOPTSTWXY*. ^m Om. x. ⁿ Om. *MPXY*. ^o Om. *N*. ^p princes k. ^q myd x. ^r floor, or *greet hous* *AGMNOPTSTWXY*. flore *OPX*. ^s hondmayden *AGMNOPTSTXY*. ^t he this o. ^u knewe *AGMNOPTSTWXY*. kneȝ x. ^v saith *OQTWX*. ^w O! *PQXY*. ^x Om. q. ^y this was *G pr. m.* ^z saith *AGMNOPTSTWXY*. ^a note *AGMNOQST*. noot p. not *WXY*. ^b seith *N*. ^c Om. *KV*. ^d ou *AGMNOPTSTWXY*. ^e Om. *N*. ^{ee} Om. *AGMNOPTSTWXY*. ^f crowe *AMNPQSTVWX*.

^f m. s. with a cosse *EPQ*. ^g kitte i. ^h til to hi. ⁱ and the i. ^k atte p *pass*. ^l he this i. ^m he this i. ⁿ ne wot i. woot not kb. ^o of s. ^p Om. b. ^q Om. k *pr. m.*

64 betinge^g. And thei veyliden him^h, 'or
hiddenⁱ, and smyten^k his face, and ax-
iden him, seyinge, Prophetie thou, who
65 'is he^l that smoot thee. Also thei blas-
phemynge seiden manye othere thingis
66 azens him. And as the day was maad,
the eldere men of the peple, and the^m
princes of prestis, and the scribis camen
to gidere, and ledden him in to her coun-
67 ceil, seyinge, If thou art Crist, seie to vs.
68 And he seideⁿ to hem, If I schal^o seye to
3ou, 3e schulen not bileue to me; sothli
and if I shal axe, 3e schulen not answere
69 to me, nether 3e schulen leue^p. Forsoth
aftir this tyme mannis sone schal be sit-
tinge on the ri3thalf of the vertu of God.
70 Therefore alle seiden, Therefore ert thou
the sone of God? Which^q seide^r, 3e seyn
71 for I am. And thei seiden, What 3it de-
syren we witnessing? forsoth we vs^s selue
han herd of his mouth.

CAP. XXIII.

1 And al the multitude 'risinge of hem^t,
2 ledden him to Pilat. Forsoth thei bi-
gunnen to^u accuse him, seyinge, We han
founden this^v man^w turnynge vpsodoun
oure folk, and forbedinge tributis^x to^y be
3ouun to Cesar, and seyinge him silf to^y
3 be Crist king. Forsothe Pilat axide him,
seyinge, Ert thou kyng of Jewis? And
4 he answeringe seide^z, Thou seist. For-
sothe Pilat seide^z to the princes of prestis,
and to the cumpanyes^a of peple^b, I fynde
5 no thing of cause in^c this man. And thei
woxen strengere, seyinge, He moueth 'to
gidere^d the peple, techinge thorw al Judee,
6 bigynnyng fro Galilee til^e hidur. Pilat

crowe, thries thou schalt denye me. And 62
Petre 3ede out, and wepte bittirli. And 63
the men that helden hym scorneden
hym^r, and smyten hym. And thei blyn-64
felden hym, and smyten his face, and
axiden hym, and seiden, Arede, thou
Crist, to vs, who is he that smoot thee?
Also thei blasfemyng seiden azens hym 65
many other thingis. And as the day 66
was come, the eldre men of the puple,
and the princis^s of prestis^t, and the
scribis camen togidir, and ledden hym
in to her councel, and seiden, If thou 67
art Crist, seie to vs. And he seide to 68
hem, If Y seie to 3ou, 3e schulenⁿ not
bileue to me; and if Y axe, 3e schulen^v
not answere to me, nethir 3e^w schulen^x
delyuere *me*. But aftir this tyme man-69
nys sone schal be sittynge on the ri3t
half of the vertu of God. Therfor alle 70
seiden, Thanne art thou the sone of
God? And he seide, 3e seien that Y am.
And thei seiden, What 3it desiren we wit-71
nessyng? for we vs^y silf han herd of his
mouth.

CAP. XXIII.

And al the multitude of hem aysen^z, 1
and ledden hym to Pilat. And thei bi-2
gunnen to accuse hym, and seiden, We
han foundun this turnynge vpsodoun
oure folk, and forbedynge tributis^a to be
3ouun to the emperour, and seiynge that
hym silf is Crist and^b kyng. And Pilat 3
axide hym, and seide, Art thou kyng of
Jewis? And he answeride, and seide,
Thou seist. And Pilat seide to the 4
princis of prestis, and to the puple, Y
fynde no thing of cause in this man.
And thei woxen^c stronger, and seiden, 5
He moueth the puple, techynge thorou
al Judee, bigynnyng fro Galile til hidir.

^g smytyng, or betynge hym AGMNPSTWY. smytyng oqx. ^h Om. GMPWY. ⁱ or hidden him GMPWY. Om. OX. ^k han smyte K. ^l is it AGMNPQSTWY. is that W. ^m Om. AGMNPQSTWXY. ⁿ saith AGMNPQSTWXY. ^o Om. T. ^p byleue o. ^q The whiche AGMNPQSTWXY. ^r saith AGMNPQSTWXY. ^s our MNOPQWXY. ^t of hem risynge MPQW. ^u for to AGMNPQSTWY. ^v hym this Q. ^w Om. AGMNPQSTWXY. ^x tribute AGMNPQSTWXY. ^y for to AGMNPQSTWY. ^z saith AGMNPQSTWXY. ^a companye W. ^b the puple V. ^c to K. ^d Om. Q. ^e to OW.

^r Om. k pr. m. ^s prynce hi. ^t the prestis i. ^u wil i. ^v wil i. ^w Om. s. ^x woln i. ^y our E. ^z arisen up k. ^a tribute k. ^b a a. ^c weren c. wexiden hi.

forsoth heeringe Galilee axide, if he were
 7 a man of Galilee. And as he knew that
 he was off the power of Eroude, he
 sente him azen to Eroude; which^g and
 8 he was at Jerusalem 'in tho^h dayes. For-
 sothe, himⁱ seyn, Eroude ioyede ful myche;
 for he was coueitinge of moche tyme to^k
 se^l him, for^m he herde many thingis of
 hym, and hopide toⁿ se sum myracle^o to^p
 9 be don^q of him. Sothli he axide him in
 manye wordis; and he no thing answeride
 10 to^r him. Forsothe the princes of prestis
 and the^s scribis stooden, stedfastli accus-
 11 inge him. Sothli^t Eroude with^u his oost
 'dispiside him^v, and scornide him clothid^w
 with a whit cloth^x, and sente^y azen to
 12 Pilate. And Eroude and Pilate weren^z
 maad frendis in thilke^a day; forwhi 'bi-
 foreto^b thei weren enemyes to gidere.
 13 Sothli^c the princes of prestis^d and the
 magistratis of the peple clepid to gidere,
 14 Pilat^e seide to hem, 3e han offrid to me
 this man, as turnynge away the peple,
 and lo! I axynge byfore 3ou fynde no
 cause in this man of thes thingis, in
 15 whiche 3e accusen him; but^f nethir
 Eroude, for^g I^h 'azein senteⁱ '3ou to him^k,
 and lo! no thing worthi of^l deeth is don
 16 to him. Therefore^m I schal delyuereⁿ him
 17 amended^o. Forsothe he hadde nede to^p
 deliuere^q to hem oon by the feeste day.
 18 Sothli al the cumpanye criede^r, seiynge,
 Do him a wey, and deliuere 'Barabas to
 19 vs^s; which^t was sent in to prison for sum
 dissencioun^u maad in the citee, and for
 20 mansleyng^v. Forsoth eft^w Pilat spak to

And Pilat herynge Galile axide^d, if he c
 were a man of Galile. And whanne^e he 7
 knewe that he was of the powere of
 Eroude, he sente hym to Eroude; which^e
 was at Jerusalem in tho daies. And^g
 whanne Eroude siz Jhesu^f, he ioyede
 ful myche; for long tyme he coueitide to
 se hym, for he herde many thingis of
 hym, and hopide to see sum tokene 'to
 be^g don of hym. And he axide^h hym 9
 in many wordis; and he answeride no
 thing to hym. And the princis of 10
 preestis and the scribis stoden, stidfastliⁱ
 accusynge hym. But Eroude withⁱ his 11
 oost dispiside hym, and scornede hym,
 and clothide^k with a white cloth, and
 sente *hym* azen to Pilat. And Eroude 12
 and Pilat weren maad freendis fro that
 dai; for bifor thei weren enemyes togidre.
 And Pilat clepide togider the princis of 13
 prestis and the maiestratis^l of the puple,
 and seide to hem, 3e han brouzt to me 14
 this man, as turnynge away the puple,
 and lo! Y axynge bifor 3ou fynde no
 cause in this man of these thingis, in
 whiche 3e accusen hym; nether Eroude, 15
 for^m he hath sent hym azen to vs, and
 lo! no thing worthi of deeth is don to
 hym. And therfor Y schal amende hym, 16
 and delyuere *hym*. But he moste nede 17
 delyuer to hem oon bi the feest dai.
 And al the pupleⁿ criede togidir, and 18
 seide, Do 'awei hym^o, and delyuer to vs
 Barabas; which^p was sent 'in to^q prisoun 19
 for disturblyng maad in the cite, and for
 mansleyng. And eftsoone Pilat spak 20

^f for k. ^g the which AGMNOPTWXY. ^h thees MNOPQWXY. ⁱ Jhesu q sec. m. ^k for to AGMNO
 PQSTWXY. ^l here A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPTXY. ^m for that AGMNOPTWXY. ⁿ for to AGMNOPTWXY.
^o tokne AGMNOPTWXY. ^p for to AGMNOPTWXY. Om. s. ^q maad AGMNOPTWXY. ^r Om. o. ^s Om.
 QXY. ^t Forsothe w pr. m. ^u forsoke, or dispiside him, with AGMNOPTWXY. forsoke him with o.
^v Om. AGMNOPTWXY. ^w sothly o. clad SX. ^x clooth him clothed o. ^y sente him Y. ^z ben AGMN
 OPQSTWXY. ^a that ilke q. that x. thilke y. ^b byfore AG sec. m. MNOPQSTWXY. Om. G pr. m. biforn
 X pass. ^c Pylate sothli WXY. ^d the prestis v. ^e Om. GWXY. ^f and o. ^g forwhi AGMOPSTWXY.
^h he G sec. m. NO. ⁱ hath sent him azen N. ^k him to 3ou G sec. m. o. to vs N. ^l the AGMNOPTWXY. to X.
^m Om. AGMNOPTWXY. ⁿ leue AGMNOPTWXY. ^o amendid, or delyuere hym chastised AGMNOPTWXY.
 amendid, or del. chastised s. ^p for to AGMNOPTWXY. ^q dismytte, or delyuere AGMNOPTWXY. dismytten X.
^r criede togidre AGMNOPTWXY. ^s to vs Barabas WXY. ^t the whiche AGMNOPTWXY. ^u sedicioun, or
 disturblyng AGMNOPTWXY. distroublyng o. sedicioun, or disturbing SX. ^v mannes sleeynge GY. ^w eft-
 sone AGMNOPTWXY.

^d askide R. ^e that I. ^f hym hi. ^g Om. a. ^h askide R. ⁱ stifly a. ^k clothide him IKreghikaß.
^l maystres a. ^m and I. ⁿ multitude a. ^o him away IKPQRSbeghik sec. m. aß. away k pr. m. ^p the
 whiche I. ^q in i.

21 hem, willinge^x to^y delyuere Jhesu. And
 thei vndircryeden, seyinge, Crucifie, cru-
 22 cifie him. Sothli the thridde tyme he
 seide to hem, Sothli what of yuel^z hath
 he^a don? I fynde no cause of deeth in
 him; therefore I schal chastise hym, and
 23 I schal^b delyuere. And thei contynueden
 axinge with greete voices, that he schulde
 be crucified; and the voyces of hem
 24 woxen^c stronge. And Pilat demyde her
 25 axinge to^d be don. Sothli he deliuerede
 to hem him, that for mansleyng^e and
 dissencioun^f was sent in to^g prisoun, whom
 thei axiden; sothli he bitook Jhesu to
 26 her wille. And whanne thei ledden^h him,
 thei took sun man, Symount of Sirenen,
 comynge fro the toun, and thei puttidenⁱ
 to him a^k cross to^l bere aftir Jhesu.
 27 Sothli ther suede him moche cumpanye
 of peple^m, and of wymmen that weileden,
 28 and bymoornyden him. Sothli Jhesu
 turnyd to hem seideⁿ, Dou3tris of Jeru-
 salem, nyle 3e wepe on^o me, but wepe 3e
 29 on 3ou^p silf, and on 3oure sonen. For lo!
 dayes schulen come, in whiche it schal be
 seid, Blessid be^q bareyn wymmen^r, and
 wombis^s that han not gendrid, and the
 teetis whiche^t han not 3ouun souke^u.
 30 Thanne thei schulen bigynne to^v seye to
 monteyns, Falle 3e down on^w vs, and to
 31 litle^x hillis, Hile^y 3e vs. For if thei don
 'thes thingis^z in a grene tree, what schal
 32 be don in a drye? Sothli and othere
 tweye^a wickide^b men weren led with him,
 33 that thei schulde be slayn. And aftir
 that thei camen in^c to a place, which^d is
 clepid of^e Caluarie, there thei crucifieden
 him, and the theues, oon on the rizthalf,
 34 and 'the tother^f on the left half. Forsothe
 Jhesu seide, Fadir, for3yue to hem, for

to hem, and wolde delyuer Jhesu. And 21
 thei vndurcrieden, and seiden, Crucifie,
 crucifie hym. And the thridde tyme he 22
 seide to hem, For what yuel hath this^r
 don? Y fynde no cause of deeth in
 hym; therfor Y schal chastise hym, and
 Y^s schal delyuer^t. And thei contynu- 23
 eden with greet voicis^u axynge^v, that he
 schulde be crucified; and the voicis of
 hem woxen^w stronge. And Pilat dem- 24
 yde her axynge^x to be don. And he dely- 25
 ueride to hem hym, that for mansleyng
 and sedicioun was sent in to prisoun,
 whom thei axiden^y; but he bitook^z Jhesu
 to her wille. And whanne thei ledden 26
 hym, thei token a man, Symon of Syren-
 nen, comynge^a fro the toun, and thei
 leiden on hym the cross to bere aftir
 Jhesu. And there suede hym myche 27
 puple, and wymmen that weiliden^b, and
 bymorneden hym. And Jhesus turnede 28
 to hem, and seide, Dou3tris of Jerusalem,
 nyle 3e wepe on me, but wepe 3e on
 3oure^c silf and on 3oure sonen. For lo! 29
 daies schulen come, in whiche it schal
 be seid, Blessid be bareyn wymmen, and
 wombis that han not borun children,
 and the tetis that han not 3ouun souke.
 Thanne thei schulen bigynne to seie to 30
 mounteyns, Falle 3e down on vs, and to
 smale hillis, Keuere 3e vs. For if in a 31
 greene tre thei don these thingis, what
 schal be don in a drie? Also othere 32
 twei^d wickid men weren led with hym,
 to be slayn. And 'aftir that^e thei camen 33
 in to a place, that is clepid of Caluerie,
 there thei crucifieden hym, and the
 thenes, oon on the rizt half, and 'the
 tother^f on the left half. But Jhesus 34
 seide, Fadir, for3yue hem, for thei witen

^x wilnyng *qwy*. ^y for to *agmnopqtwy*. ^z yuel thenge *ag pr. m. mnopstwyx*. ^a this *mptwxy*. ^b Om. *g pr. m. mnopqstxy*. schal *g sec. m.* ^c wexen *my*. wexden *o.* ^d for to *agmnopqtwy*. ^e mannys sleeynge *y*. ^f sedicion *agmnopstwyx*. seducioun *q.* ^g Om. *o.* ^h hadden *a.* ⁱ putten *stx*. ^k the *x.* ^l for to *agmnopqtwy*. ^m the puple *v.* ⁿ and seyde *w.* Om. *y.* ^o vpon *mop*. vp *q.* ^p 3oure *gnqwy*. ^q Om. *x.* ^r Om. *x.* ^s the wombis *w pr. m.* ^t that *agmnopqstwyx*. ^u soke *o.* souken *x.* ^v for to *agmnopqtwy*. ^w vpon *o.* ^x smale *agmnopqstwyx*. Om. *o.* ^y Keuer *agmnopqstwyx*. ^z this thenge *gmno pqtxy*. ^a two *gmpqwyx*. tweyne *ty*. ^b wicke *sx*. ^c Om. *o.* ^d that *agmnopqstwyx*. ^e Om. *nvxy*. ^f that othir *w.* the other *x.*

^r he *i pr. m. rgß.* he this *i sec. m.* this *s sup. ras.* ^s Om. *s.* ^t delyuere *him kp pr. m.* ^u vois *k.* ^v askynge *n.* and axiden *k.* ^w wexiden *hi.* ^x askyng *n.* ^y askiden *n.* ^z tooke *ac.* ^a goynge *k.* ^b biweiliden *k.* ^c 3ou *cmqxabcegaß.* ^d two *i sec. m. qhi.* ^e whanne *k.* ^f the oother *i.* that other *e.*

thei witen not what thei don. Forsothe
thei departinge his clothis, senten lottis.
35 And the peple stood abydinge; and the
princes^g scorniden him with^h hem, sey-
inge, Othere men he made saf; make he
him silf saf, if 'he isⁱ Crist, the chosun
36 of God. Forsoth and knyztis neizynge^k
scorniden him, and offriden vynegre to
37 him, seyinge, If thou ert kyng of Jewis,
38 make thee saf. Sothli and^l the 'wrytinge
aboue^m was writun on him with 'lettris
of Greekⁿ, of Latyn, and of Ebrew, This
39 is the^o kyng of Jewis. Forsoth oon of
tho^p theues that hangiden^q, blasfemyde
him, seyinge, If thou ert Crist, make thi
40 silf saf and vs. Sothli 'the tothir^r an-
sweringe, blamyde^s him, seyinge^t, Nethir
thou dredist God, 'that thou art^u in the
41 same dampnacioun? And treuly we^v
iustly, for^w we han receyued worthi
thingis to dedis; sothli this^x 'hath don^y
42 no yuel^z. And he seide to Jhesu, Lord,
haue mynde on^a me, whanne thou 'schalt
43 come^b in to thi kingdom. And Jhesu
seyde to him, Treuli I seie to thee, this
day thou schalt be with me in paradys.
44 Sothly it was almost the sixte our^c, and
derknessis^d weren^e maad in al erthe^f til
45 to^g the nynthe our^h. And the sunne wasⁱ
maad derk, and the veyl of the temple
46 was^k kitt the myddel. And Jhesu cry-
inge with greet voys, seide^l, Fadir, in to
thi hondis I bitake^m my spirit. And he
seyinge thes thingis, sente out the spirit,
47 'ether diedeⁿ. Forsothe centurio seyng
the^o thing that^p was don, glorifiede God,
48 seyinge, Verily this man was iust. And
al the company of hem that weren there

not what thei doon. And thei depart-35
iden his clothis, and kesten^g lottis. And
the puple stood abidyng; and the princis
scorneden hym with hem, and seiden,
Othere men he maad^h saaf; make he
hym silf saaf, if this be Crist, the
chosun of God. And the knyztis neiz-36
eden, and scorneden hym, and profreden
vynegre to hym, and seiden, If thou art37
king of Jewis, make thee saaf. And the38
superscripcioun was writun ouer hym
with Greke lettris, and of Latyn, and
of Ebreu, This is theⁱ kyng of Jewis.
And oon of these^k theues that hangiden,39
blasfemyde hym, and seide, If thou art
Crist, make thi silf saaf and vs. But40
'the tothir^l answeyng, blamyde hym,
and seide, Nether thou dredist God, that
art in the same dampnacioun? And41
treuli we iustly, for we han resseiued
worthi thingis to werkis^m; but thisⁿ dide
no thing of yuel. And he seide to Jhe-42
su, Lord, haue mynde of^o me, whanne
thou comest 'in to^p thi kyngdom. And43
Jhesus seide to hym, Treuli Y seie to
thee, this dai thou schalt be with me in
paradise. And it was almost the sixte44
our, and derknessis weren maad in^q al
the^r erthe 'in to^s the nynthe our. And45
the sun was maad derk, and the veile
of the temple was to-rent atwo. And46
Jhesus cryng^t with a^u greet voys, seide,
Fadir, in to thin hoondis Y bitake my
spirit. And he seiyng these thingis,
3af vp the goost. And the centurien47
seyng that thing that was don, glori-
fiede God, and seide, Verili this man was
iust. And al the puple of hem that48

^g prynces of prestus *q sec. m.* ^h within *N.* ⁱ this be *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* ^k comynge nize *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* ^l in *T.* ^m superscripcion *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* ⁿ Greeke letteris *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* ^o Jhesus *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPQTW pr. m. XY.* *Om. A sec. m. G sec. m. s.* ^p the *GMNOQX.* *Om. P.* ^q thei hangiden *q.* heengen *sx.* ^r that other *w.* ^s answered blamyng *o.* ^t and sayng *o.* ^u thou that art *w.* ^v *Om. X.* ^w forwhi *AGMNOPQSTWY.* ^x he this *MPQW.* ^y dide *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* ^z thenge of yuel *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* ^a of *QXY.* ^b art comen *X.* ^c our, or *middai AG sup. ras. w.* hour, or *vndirne MN PQTY.* ^d derkenes *o.* ^e ben *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNPQSTXY.* ^f the world *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* ^g *Om. AMN OPQSTWXY.* ^h our, or *none AGMNOPQSTWXY.* ⁱ is *AG pr. m. MNOPQSTXY.* ^k is *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPQSTXY.* ^l saith *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* ^m take *X.* ⁿ *Om. OX. or dyede MPWY.* ^o that *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* *P Om. T.*

^g kestiden *K.* casten *k.* ^h hath mad *rh.* ⁱ *Om. a.* ^k *Om. i.* ^l the oother *I.* that othir *ae.* ^m oure werkis *I.* ⁿ he this *I.* ^o on *A pr. m. rsbcghiß.* ^p in *e pr. m. k pr. m.* ^q on *Eak.* ^r *Om. EPS.* ^s in *I pr. m.* ^t criede *E.* ^u *Om. EQbckaß.*

to gidere at this spectacle, and syzen tho^q thingis that weren don, smytinge^r her
 49 brestis turneden azeu. Forsoth al his knowen stooden afer, and wymmen that sueden him fro Galilee, seynge thes thingis.
 50 And lo! a man, Joseph bi name, that was a decurioun, *ether^s hauynge ten^t vndir him*, a good man and iust, of Aramathie, 'a
 51 citee of Judeeⁿ, he^v consentide not to the counceil^w and^x dedis^y of hem^z; which^a and
 52 he abood the kyngdom of God. He^b cam ny³ to Pilat, and axide the body of Jhesu,
 53 and wlap^{pide} it don^d down in a lynnen cloth, and puttide^e him in a^f graue hewun,
 54 in which not 3it ony man was put. And the day was 'the makinge redy of pask^g,
 55 and the saboth bygan to schyne. Sothli the wymmen suynge, that camen with him fro Galilee, syzen the graue, and hou
 56 his body was 'put. And thei turnynge azen, maden redy swete spices, and oynementis; and sothli in the saboth thei restiden, vp^h the comaundement.

weren there togidir at this spectacle, and sayn tho thingis that weren don, synyten^v her brestis, and turneden azen. But alle 49 his knowun stoden afer, and wymmen that sueden hym fro Galile, seynge these thingis. And lo! a man, Joseph bi 50 name, of Aramathie, a cite of Judee, that was a decurien, a good man and a iust, this *man* concentide not to the 51 counceil and to the dedis of hem; and he abood the kyngdom of God. This *Jo-* 52 *seph* cam to Pilat, and axide^w the bodi of Jhesu, and took it down, and wlap- 53 pide it in a cleene lynen cloth, and leide hym in a graue hewun, in which not 3it ony man hadde be leid. And the dai 54 was the euen of the halidai, and the sabat bigan to schyne. And the wym- 55 men suynge, that camen with hym fro Galile, sayn the graue, and hou his bodi was leid. And thei turneden azen, and 56 maden redi swete smellynge spicis, and oynementis; but in the sabat thei restiden, aftir the comaundement.

CAP. XXIV.

1 Forsothe in oon of the woke ful erly thei camen to the graue, bryngynge swete spicis, whiche^l thei hadden maad redy.
 2 And thei founden the stoone turned a wey
 3 fro the graue. And thei gon yn, founden
 4 not the body of Jhesu^k. And it was^l don, while^m thei weren astoneyedⁿ in thouzt of this thing, loo! twey^o men stooden bisydis hem in 'cloth schynynge^p. Sothli whenne thei dredden, and bowiden her semelant in to erthe^q, thei seiden to hem, What seke 3e the lyuynge with deede^r
 6 men^s? He is not here, but he^t hath rise. Haue 3e mynde, how he spak to 3ou,
 7 whanne '3it he was^u in Galilee, seynge,

CAP. XXIV.

But in o dai of the woke ful eerli thei camen to the graue, and brouzten swete smellynge spices, that thei hadden aray-
 ed. And thei founden the stoon turned 2
 awei fro the graue. And thei 3eden in, 3
 and founden not the bodi of the Lord Jhesu. And it was don, the while thei 4
 weren astonyed in thouzt of this thing, lo! twei^x men stoden bisidis hem in schynynge cloth. And whanne thei 5
 dredden, and boweden her semblaunt^y in to the^z erthe, thei seiden to hem, What seken 3e hym that lyueth with deed men? He is not here, but is^a risun. 6
 Haue 3e mynde, hou he spak to 3ou,

^q thees o. ^r smyten t. ^s that is o. or GMPQTWXY. ^t ten men s. ^u Om. P. of A. citee of Judee G sec. m. M. of A. the c. of Judee NQ sec. m. of A. of Judee G pr. m. Q pr. m. ^v this man AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^w counsellis q. ^x of k. ^y tho dedis k pr. m. ^z hem of A. of Judee G pr. m. XY. hem, of A. cite of Jude G sec. m. P. ^a the whiche AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^b This AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^c whappide A. ^d Om. N. ^e putte SX. ^f Om. N. ^g parasseues, that is, [was N] euen of the holy day AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^h aftir AGMNOPQSTWXY. ⁱ that AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^k the Lord A sup. ras. GSW. ^l is A pr. m. GMPSTXY. ^m the while AGMNOPQSTW sec. m. X. ⁿ stoneid SX. ^o two GMPQWXY. ^p schynynge in clothe G. in schynynge clothing s. in schynynge cloth Y. ^q the erthe AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^r the deade s. drede W. ^s Om. AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^t Om. AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^u he was 3it GMPWXY.

^v smetin EF. smytiden KMRQSUXbega. smeten I. smooten C. ^w askide R. ^x two I pass. ^y sembland s. ^z Om. EFQika. ^a he is EFQska.

For it bihoueth mannys sone be^v bitakun^w in to hondis^x of synful men, and to be crucified, and the thridde day to^y ryse ⁸ azen. And thei bithouzten on his wordis. ⁹ And thei gon azen^z fro the graue, telden alle thes^a thingis to the^b enleuene, and to^c alle othere^d. Forsothe 'Mary Mawdeley^en was^e, and Joone, and Marye of James, and othere wymmen that weren with hem, ¹¹ that seiden thes thingis to apostlis^f. And thes^g wordis weren^h seyn bifore hem as madnesseⁱ, 'ether errour^k, and thei bileu- ¹² eden not to hem. Forsothe Petre rysinge, ran to the graue; and he bowynge down, sy³ the linnen clothis^l put^m alooneⁿ. And he wente, wondrynge with^o him silf 'this ¹³ thing that^p was don. And lo! tweyne^q of hem wenten in that day to^r a^s castel, that was fro Jerusalem in space^t of sixty ¹⁴ furlongis, by name Emaws. And thei spaken to gidere of alle thes thingis that ¹⁵ hadden falle^u. And it was^v don, while^w thei talkiden^x, and souzten with^y hem silf, and Jhesu him silf nei³zyng, wente with ¹⁶ hem. Sothli her y³zen weren holdun, lest ¹⁷ thei knewen him. And he seide^z to hem, Whiche^a ben thes wordis, that ^{3e} speken to gidere goynge^b, and ^{3e} ben sorwful? ¹⁸ And oon answeringe^c, to whom the name was^d Cleofas, seide^e 'to him^f, Thou aloone ert a pilgrym of^g Jerusalem, and hast thou not knowe, what thingis ben don in ¹⁹ it in thes dayes? To which^h he seide, Whicheⁱ? And thei seyden to him, Of Jhesu of Nazareth, that was a man prophete, my³ti in work and word bifore ²⁰ God and al the peple; and hou the hi³-este^k prestis and oure princes bitoken him in to dampnacioun of deeth, and cruci-

whanne he was ³it in Galile, and seide, ⁷ For it bihoueth mannys sone to be bi- takun^b in to the hondis of synful men, and to be crucified, and the thridde dai to rise azen. And thei bithouzten on⁸ his wordis. And thei ³eden azen fro the⁹ graue, and telden alle these thingis to the enleuene, and to alle othir. And ¹⁰ ther was Marie Mawdeleyⁿ, and Joone^c, and Marie of James, and other wymmen that weren with hem, that seiden to apostlis^d these thingis. And these wordis ¹¹ weren seyn bifor^e hem as madnesse, and thei bileueden not to hem. But Petir ¹² roos vp, and ran to the graue; and he bowide down, and say the linnen clothis liynge aloone. And he wente bi him silf, wondrynge on that that was don. And lo! tweyne of hem wenten in that ¹³ dai in to a castel, that was fro Jerusalem the space of sixti furlongis, bi name Emaws. And thei spaken togidir of ¹⁴ alle these thingis that haddun bifallun. And it was don, the while thei talkiden, ¹⁵ and souzten bi hem silf, Jhesus hym silf^f nei³jede, and wente with hem. But her ¹⁶ i³zen weren holdun, that thei knewen him not. And he seide to hem, What ben ¹⁷ these wordis, that ^{3e} speken togidir wandrynge, and ^{3e} ben sorwful? And oon, ¹⁸ whos name was Cleofas, answerde, and seide, Thou thi silf art a pilgrym in Jerusalem, and hast thou not knowun, what thingis ben don in it in these daies? To whom he seide, What thingis? ¹⁹ And thei seiden to hym, Of Jhesu of Nazareth, that was a man prophete^g, my³ti in werk and word bifor God and al the peple; and hou the hei³jest^h preestis ²⁰

^v to be GMQ. ^w taken A pr. m. G pr. m. NOQT. ^x the hondis AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^y for to AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^z away O. ^a Om. O. ^b tho SV. ^c Om. N. ^d the othir N. ^e there was Mary Maudeleyⁿ AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^f the apostolis X. ^g the q. ^h ben A pr. m. G pr. m. MNPQSTXY. ⁱ madnesse AGMNPQSTWXY. ^k Om. AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^l clothis, or shetis AGMNPQSTWY. ^m Om. Y. ⁿ aboue X. ^o by AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^p that that AGMNPQSTWXY. that at O. ^q two MPQWXY. ^r into PQTVWXY. ^s the G pr. m. ^t the space AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^u byfallen AGMNOPQSTWY. failen X. ^v is A pr. m. G pr. m. MNPQSTX. Om. Y. ^w the while AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^x talkeden, or fableden AGMNPSTWY. ^y by AGMNPQSTWXY. ^z seith AGMNPQSTWXY. ^a What AGMNPQSWX. And what T. ^b wandryng AGMNPQSTWY. wondrynge O. wandrende X. ^c Om. Y. ^d Om. AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^e answeringe seide Y. ^f Om. AGMNOPQSTWXY. ^g in AGNNOQSTWXY. ^h whom GMPQXY. ⁱ What thingis AW sec. m. What GMNOPQSW pr. m. XY. ^k he³e X.

^b taken s. ^c Jone PQR. ^d the apostlis IR. ^e to X sec. m. ^f bi him self I. ^g Om. R pr. m. ^h hi³e I.

21 fieden him. Forsoth we hopiden, for^m he
 'schulde azen byeⁿ Israel. And now 'in
 alle^o thingis the thridde day^p is to day,
 22 that thes thingis ben^q don. But and sum
 wymnen of oure^r maden vs aferd, whiche^s
 23 bfore the lizt weren at the graue; and
 his bodi not foundun, thei camen, seyinge,
 'that thei syzen^t a sizt of aungels, whicheⁿ
 24 seyn, 'that he lyueth^v. And sum men^w
 of oure^x wenten to the graue, and thei^y
 founden so^z as the wymmen seiden, but
 25 thei^a founden not him^b. And he seyde to
 hem, A^c! foolis, and slowe of herte for^d
 to bileue in alle thingis whiche^e the pro-
 26 phetis han spoke. Where^f it bihofte^g not
 Crist to^h suffre 'thes thingisⁱ, and so for^k
 27 to entre in to his glorie? And he bigyn-
 nyng at Moyses and alle prophetis^l, ex-
 pownede^m to hem in alle scripturis,
 28 whicheⁿ weren of him. And thei camen
 ny3 to the castel, whidur thei wenten. And
 he made cuntenaunce him to^o go ferthere.
 29 And thei constreyneden him, seyinge,
 Dwel with vs, for it drawith to ny3t^p,
 and the day is now bowid down. And he
 30 entride^q with hem. And it was^r don,
 while^s he restide with hem^t, he took bred,
 and^u blesside, and brac, and dresside^v to
 31 hem. And the y3en of hem weren^w
 opened, and thei knewen him; and he
 32 vanyschide fro her y3en. And thei seiden
 to gidere, Wher^x oure herte was not bren-
 nyng in vs, while^y he spac in the weye,
 33 and^z openyde 'scripturis to vs^a? And
 thei risinge in the same our, wenten azen
 in^b to Jerusalem, and thei^c founden en-
 leue^d gederid to gidere, and hem that

of oure princis bitoken hym^l in to damp-
 nacioun of deeth, and crucifieden hym.
 But we hopiden, that he schulde haue^k 21
 azenbouzt Israel. And^l now on alle
 these thingis the thridde dai is to dai,
 that these thingis weren don. But also 22
 summe wymmen of ouris maden vs afer-
 ed, whiche bifor dai weren at the graue;
 and whanne his bodi was not foundun, 23
 thei camen, and seiden, that thei syen
 also^m a sizt ofⁿ aungels, whiche^o seien^p,
 that he lyueth. And summe of oure^q 24
 wenten to the graue, and thei founden so
 as the wymmen seiden, but thei founden
 not hym. And he seide to hem, A! 25
 foolis, and slowe of herte to bileue in
 alle thingis that the prophetis han
 spokun. Whethir it bihofte not Crist^t 26
 to suffre these^s thingis, and so to entre
 in to his glorie? And he bigan at 27
 Moises and at alle the^r prophetis, and
 declaride to hem in alle scripturis, that
 weren of hym. And thei camen ny3 28
 the^u castel, whidur thei wenten. And he
 made countenaunce that he wolde go
 ferthere. And thei constreyneden hym, 29
 and seiden, Dwelle with vs, for it draw-
 ith to ny3t^v, and the dai is now bowid
 down. And he entride with hem. And 30
 it was don, while^w he sat at the mete
 with hem, he^x took breed, and blesside,
 and brak, and took to hem. And the 31
 i3en of hem weren openyd, and thei
 knewen hym; and he vanyschide fro her
 i3en. And thei seiden togidir, Whether 32
 oure herte was not brennyng in vs,
 while he spak^y in the weie, and openyde

^m Om. *G pr. m.* ⁿ was to by azen *AGMNOPTWXY.* ^o vpon all thees *AGNOPTWY.* on alle thes *VX.*
^p Om. *Y.* ^q weren *A sup. ras. G sup. ras. W.* ^r oures *AGMNOPTWY.* ^s the whiche *AGMNOPTWXY.*
^t hem also for to haue seizen *AGMNOPTWXY.* hem also to haue seizen *SX.* ^u the whiche *AGMNOPTWXY.*
^w that *X.* ^v him for to lyue *AGMNOPTWXY.* him to lyue *SX.* ^w Om. *OS.* ^x ouren *AGNOPTWY.*
oures *MPS.* ^y so thei *AGMNOPTWXY.* ^z Om. *AGMNOPTWXY.* ^a him thei *O.* ^b Om. *O.* ^c O!
GMPXY. ^d Om. *OQSX.* ^e that *AGMNOPTWY.* ^f Whether *OPQWXY.* ^g byhoueth *OTY.* ^h for to *AGM*
NOPQTVWY. ⁱ Om. *G pr. m. PQXY.* ^k Om. *AGMNOPTWXY.* ^l the prophetis *AGMNOPTWXY.*
^m interpreted, or declaride *AGMNOPTWY.* declared *O.* interpretede *X.* ⁿ that *AGMNOPTWXY.* ^o for
to *AGMNOPTWY.* ^p the ny3t *W pr. m.* ^q entred in *AGMNOPTWXY.* ^r is *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPSTXY.*
^s the while *AGMNOPTWXY.* ^t hem at mete *Q.* ^u Om. *XY.* ^v 3af *W pr. m.* ^w ben *A pr. m. GMNOP*
QSTXY. ^x Whether *X.* ^y the while *AGMNOPTWXY.* ^z and he *N.* ^a to vs the scripturis *ANOSTWXY.*
^b vs scripturis *MPQ.* ^b Om. *AGMNOPTWXY.* ^c Om. *AGMNOPTWXY.* ^d enleuene *AV.* elleuene
GMNPSTWXY.

ⁱ Om. *k pr. m.* ^k Om. *hi.* ^l But *a.* ^m Om. *EP.* ⁿ Om. *I.* ^o that *I.* ^p seiden *pqsaka.* ^q ouren
ciukbcea. oures *xk.* ^r to Crist *a.* ^s alle these *s.* ^t Om. *isb pr. m. g.* ^u to the *CEPQX.* ^v the ny3t *qk.*
^w the while *eg.* ^x and he *s pr. m.* ^y spak to vs *EPQS sup. ras.* ^x *pr. m. af.*

34 weren with hem, seyinge, For the Lord
 35 roos verily, and aperide to Symount. And
 thei telden what thingis weren don in the
 weye, and hou thei knewen him in brek-
 36 ynge of breed. Forsothe while^e thei
 spaken thes thingis, Jhesus stood in the
 myddel of hem, and seide to hem, Pees to
 37 zou; I am, nyle ze drede. Sothli thei
 troublid^f and^g agast^h, gessiden hem toⁱ se
 38 a spirit. And he seide to hem, What ben
 ze troublid^k, and thouztis styzen vp in to
 39 zoure hertis? Se ze myn hondis and my
 feet, for I my silf am. Feele ze, and se ze;
 for a spirit hath not fleisch, and boonys,
 40 as ze seen me for^l to haue. And whanne
 he hadde seyde this thing, he schewide
 41 hondis and feet to hem^m. Forsoth jit
 hemⁿ not bileuynge, and wondringe for
 ioye, he seyde, Han ze ony thing here^o
 42 that schal be etun? And thei offriden
 to him a part of a^p fysch roostid, and a
 43 coomb of hony. And whanne he hadde
 etun bifore hem, he takynge the relyfs,
 44 zaf to hem. And he seyde to hem, Thes
 ben the wordis whiche^q I spak to zou,
 whanne I was jit^r with zou; for it is
 nede that^s alle thingis be fillid^t, whiche^u
 ben writun in the lawe of Moyses, and in
 45 prophetis, and in salmes, of me. Thanne
 he openyd witt to hem, that thei schulde
 46 vnderstonde scripturis^v. And he seyde to
 hem, For thus it is writun, and thus it
 bihofte^w Crist to^x suffre, and to^y ryse azen
 47 fro deeth^z men^a in^b the thridde day; and
 penaunce and remyssion of synnes to^c be
 prechid in his name to^d alle folkis, men
 48 bigynnyng at^e Jerusalem. Forsothe ze
 49 ben witnessis of thes thingis. And I sende^f
 the biheeste^g of my fadir in to zou; sothli
 sitte ze in the citee, til that ze be clothid^h
 50 with vertu fro an hiȝ. Forsoth he ledde

to vs scripturis? And thei risen^z vp in 33
 the same our, and wenten azen in to
 Jerusalem, and founden the enleuene^g ga-
 derid togidir, and hem that weren with
 hem, seiynge, That the Lord is risun 34
 verrili, and apperide to Symount. And 35
 thei tolden what thingis weren don in
 the weie, and hou thei knewen hym in
 brekyng of breed. And the^a while thei 36
 spaken these thingis, Jhesus stood in the
 myddil of hem, and seide to hem, Pees
 to zou; Y am, nyle ze drede. But thei 37
 weren affraied and agast, and gessiden
 hem to se a spirit. And he seide to 38
 hem, What ben ze troblid, and thouztis
 comen vp in to zoure hertis? Se ze my 39
 hoondis and my feet, for Y my silf am.
 Fele ze, and se ze; for a spirit hath not
 fleisch and boonys, as ze seen that Y
 haue. And whanne he hadde seid this 40
 thing, he schewide hoondis and feet to
 hem. And jit while thei bileueden not, 41
 and wondriden for ioye, he seide, Han
 ze here ony thing that schal be etun?
 And thei proferden hym^b a part of a 42
 fisch rostid, and an hony combe. And 43
 whanne he hadde etun bifore hem, he^c
 took that that lefte, and zaf to hem; and 44
 seide to hem^d, These ben the^e wordis
 that Y spak^f to zou, whanne Y was jit
 with zou; for it is nede that alle thingis
 ben fulfillid, that ben writun in the lawe
 of Moyses, and in prophetis, and in salmes,
 of me. Thanne he openyde to hem wit, 45
 that thei schulden vnderstonde scripturis.
 And he seide to hem, For thus it is 46
 writun, and thus it bihofte Crist to suf-
 fre, and ryse azen fro deeth in^g the
 thridde dai; and penaunce and remys- 47
 sion of synnes to be prechid in his name
 in to^h alle folkis, bigynnyng at Jeru-

^e the while AGMNPQSTWXY. whanne V. ^f distourblid AGMNPQTY. disturbid s. distrublid w. Om. x.
^g Om. x. ^h agastid o. ⁱ for to AGMNPQSTWY. ^k turblid MNP. ^l Om. SX. ^m Om. G pr. m. MNP
 Q pr. m. XY. ⁿ to hem Q sec. m. ^o Om. o. ^p Om. w. ^q that AGMNPQSTWXY. ^r Om. Y. ^s Om.
 AGMNPQSTWXY. ^t to ben fulfillid AGMNPQSTWXY. ^u that AGMNPQSTWX. ^v the scripturis w pr. m.
 w byhoueth TXY. ^x for to AGMNPQSTWY. ^y Om. AGMNPQSTWXY. ^z deeth Y sec. m. ^a Om. AGM
 NPQSTWXY. ^b Om. A pr. m. G pr. m. MNPQTX. ^c for to AGMNPQSTWY. ^d in to AGMNPQSTWXY.
^e fro AGMNPQSTWXY. ^f shal send A pr. m. G pr. m. MNPQTX. ^g bihiȝt thing AGMNPQSTWXY. briȝt
 thenge o. ^h clad x.

^z resin EP. ^a Om. R. ^b to him xaea. ^c and he s. and hi. ^d Om. Q pr. m. ^e Om. hi. ^f haue
 spoke g. ^g Om. k pr. m. ^h to CEPQI pr. m. KS pr. m. xag.

hem forth in to Bethanye, and, his hondis
 51 reysidⁱ, he blessing hem. And it was^k don,
 while^l he blessing hem, he departide fro
 52 hem, and was borun in to heuene. And
 . thei worshippinge wente azen in^m to Je-
 53 rusalem with greet ioie; and weren
 euereⁿ in the temple, herynge and blessing
 God.

salem. And 3e ben witnessis of these 48
 thingis. And Y schal sende the biheest 49
 of my fadir in to 3ou; but sitte 3e in the
 citee, til thatⁱ 3e be clothid with vertu
 from an hi3. And he ledde hem forth 50
 in to Betanye, and whanne his hondis
 weren lift vp, he blessing hem. And it 51
 was don, the while he blessing hem, he
 departide fro hem, and was borun in to
 heuene. And thei worschipiden, and 52
 wenten azen in to Jerusalem with greet
 ioie, and weren^k euermore in the temple, 53
 heriynge and blessing God.

*Here endith the gospel of Luk, and
 bigynneth the prolog of John^o.*

Here endith Luyk^l.

ⁱ lift vp AGMNOPTWY. lifted vp SX. ^k is A pr. m. GMNOPSTXY. ^l the while AGMNOPTVWXY.
^m Om. N. ⁿ euermore AGMNOPTWXY. ^o Here endith Luk, and now bigynneth Joon. A. Here endith
 the gospel of Luke euangelist, and bigynneth the prolog on John, and aftir bigyneth the gospel. N. Here
 eendith the gospell of Luke. O. Here enden the gospelis of Luke, and bygynnen the prologe of Jon. Q.
 Here endith Luc, and bigynneth the prologe of Jon. V. Here eendith the gospel by the seiynge of Luke,
 and next folowyng bigynneth Joon in the gospel. W. No final rubric in GMPSTXY.

ⁱ Om. X pr. m. ^k thei weren k pr. m. ^l Here endith the gospel of Lnyk, and bigynneth the prolog
 of [on QRC] John. CQRCE. Heere endith the gospel of Luyk, and biginneth the prologe of Jerom on the
 gospel of Joon. I. Here eendeth Luke; se now the prologe on Joon. K. Here endith the gospel of Luyk,
 and biginnith the prologe on the gospel of Jon. SA. Here endith Luyk, and here bigynneth a prologe on
 Joon the Euangelist. V. Here endeth the gospel of Luyk, and here bigynneth the prolog on the gospel of
 Jon. XK. Here endith Luyk, and here bigynneth the prologe on the gospel of Joon. B. Here endith Luk,
 and bigynneth a prologe on Jon. HI. No final rubric in EMPG.

J O H N.

Prolog of John^a.

THIS is John euangelist^b, oon of the^c disciplis of God, the which a mayde^d of God was chosun, whom^{dd} fro the sposailis willinge be^e weddid, God clepide; to whom double wnesse of maydenhod in the gospel is 3eue; in that, that bothe bifore^f he is seid louyd of God, and to him God hangynge in the cross bitook his modir, that a^g mayden^h schulde kepe a maydeⁱ. Forsothe he openynge in the gospel what he was, bigynnyng the work of an^k vncorruptible word, '*other Goddis sone*^l', he aloome witnessith Goddis sone to be maad man, and the list, '*that is, Crist*^m', to haue be not comprehendid of derknessis, '*that beth synneris*ⁿ'; puttinge the firste sygne^o, that God made in^p sposailis, that he schewinge what he was, schulde schewe to men redinge, that where the Lord was preied to mete, ouzt fayle^q the wyn of sposailis, and that oolde thingis chaungid, alle newe thingis that ben^r ordeyned of Crist schulde appere. This gospel forsothe he wrot in Asye, aftir that in the^s yle of Pathmos he hadde write the Apocalips; that to whom '*that in*^t the principal of canoun incorruptible principle is fornootid, to him^u also^v incorruptible^w ende by a mayde^x in the apocalips schulde 'be 3olde^y; seiynge^z Crist, I am alpha and o, *that is, bigynnyng and*^a *with outen ende*. And this is^{aa} John, the which knowinge the day of his passinge^b to haue be come ouer^{bb}, his disciplis clepid to gidere in Ephesie, by many preuyngis of tokenes schewinge Crist, dessendid^c in to a dolue^d place of his graue; and, preier maad^e, he was put to his fadris^f, as straunge fro sorwe^g of deeth, as he is founde alien fro corupcioun of fleisch. Neuertheles^h aftir alle he wroot the gospel, and^k that was^l dewe to a mayde^m. Of theⁿ whiche thingis neuertheles^o othir the^p deposiscioun of the^q tyme of writingis, or the ordynaunce of bookis; therfore by alle *thingis* by vs is^r not expowned, that to^s the 'kunynge desyr^t y-sett^u, bothe to men sechinge, fruyt of traueyl, and to God the^v doctryne of maystrie^w, be kept.

Here endith the prolog, and bigynneth the gospel^x.

^a Here biginneth the prologe of Joon. G. The proloug of Joon. Y. No initial rubric in qsx. ^b the euangelist qsv. ^c Om. G. ^d maiden sx. ^{dd} whan G. ^e to ben x. ^f bifore other q sec. m. ^g Om. q. ^h maide v. ⁱ maiden sx. ^k Om. v. ^l ether G. s. qv. or G. s. s. Om. x. ^m Om. x. ⁿ that ben synneres G. ^o that beth synnes q. Om. x. ^p Om. q pr. m. ^q to faile sx. ^r beth G. ^s Om. G. ^t Om. G. in v. ^u whom K. ^v also an qsv. ^w vncorruptible qs. ^x maiden sx. ^y byholde K. ^z seyng K. seiende x. seeynge Y. ^{aa} Om. v. ^{bb} passage G. ^{cc} ouer to G. ^{dd} he descendede x. ^{ee} den x. ^{ff} y-maad q. ^{gg} fadir K. ^{hh} sorwen x. ⁱⁱ Nethes svx. ^{kk} Om. v. ^{ll} Om. Y. ^{mm} maiden sx. ⁿⁿ Om. x. ^{oo} nethes svx. ^{pp} Om. K. ^{qq} Om. x. ^{rr} Om. q pr. m. x. ^{ss} of q. ^{tt} desyr of kunnyng x. kunnyng desirith Y. ^{uu} set svx. Om. Y. ^{vv} there G. ^{ww} maisterhed q. ^{xx} Here endith the prologe. G. Here endith the prologe of Joon, and bygyngen the gospels of Jon. q. No final rubric in svxy.

Here biginnith the prologe on Joon^a.

This is^b Joon euangelist^c, oon of the^d disciplis of the Lord, the which is^e a virgyn chosun of God, whom God clepide fro the sponseilis, whanne he wolde be weddid; and double witteness^f of virginyte is 3ouun to hym in the gospel; in this that he is seid loued of God byfor othere disciplis, and God^g hongynge in^h the cros bitook his modir in kepyng to hym, that a virgyn schulde kepe a virgyn. This Joon in the gospel bigynneth aloone the werk of vncorruptible word, and witnessith, that the kyndeli sone of God isⁱ maad man, and that^k the lizt was not takun of derknessis^l; and he schewith the firste myracle, whiche God^m dide at the weddyngis, to schewe where the Lord is preyed to the feeste, theⁿ wyn of the^o weddyngis owith to faile, that whanne elde thingis ben chaungid, alle newe thingis that ben ordeyned of Crist, appere. Joon wroot this gospel in Asie, aftir that he hadde writun the Apocalips in the ile of Pathmos; netheles he wroot the gospel aftir alle the^p gospeleris, that also an^q vncorruptible ende 'schulde be 3oldun^r bi a virgyn in the Apocalips to hym, to whom an vncorruptible bygynnyng is 3ouun in Genesis, in the bigynnyng of hooly scripture; for Crist seith in the Apocalips, Y am the bygynnyng and the^s ende. And this Joon is^t he, that knewe that the day of his departyng was comun; and he clepide togidere hise disciplis in Effesie, and schewide Crist bi many preuyngis of myraclis, and 3ede down in to a doluyn place of his biriying; and whanne he hadde maad preier, he was put to hise fadris, and was so^u myche^v without sorewe of deth, hou myche he is foundun cleene fro corrupcioun of fleisch.

*Jerom in his prolog on Joon seith al this^x.**Heere bigynneth the gospel of Joon^a.**Here bigynneth the gospel of Joon^a.*

CAP. I.

CAP. I.

1 In the bigynnyng was the word, *that is, Goddis sone*, and the word was at 2 God, and God was the word. This was 3 in the bigynnyng at God. Alle thingis ben maad by hym, and with outen him

In the bigynnyng was the word, and 1 the word was at God, and God was the word. This was in the bigynnyng at 2 God. Alle thingis weren maad bi hym, 3 and withouten hym was maad no thing,

^a From *m.* *Heere bigynneth Joon.* *p.* *Here bygynneth the gospel aflur the wrytynge of Jon.* *t.* No initial rubric in *AGNQSVWXY*.

^a From *EOp.* *The prolog.* *A.* *Prolog on John.* *cbc.* *Prolog of Joon.* *n.* *Here biginnit the prologe on the gospel of Jhon.* *t.* *Prolog.* *x.* *Here bigynneth the prologe on the gospel of Joon.* *fg.* No initial rubric in *ikmqrsvabcek.* ^b *Om.* *b.* ^c the euangelist *oek.* ^d *Om.* *o.* ^e was *c.* ^f witnessing *t.* ^g the Lorde *t.* ^h on *NT.* ⁱ was *k pr.m.* ^k at *o.* *Om.* *s.* ^l derkenesse *t.* ^m that God *t.* ⁿ that *E.* ^o *Om.* *ik pr.m.* *qrs gk pr.m.* ^p *Om.* *k pr.m.* ^q *Om.* *t.* ^r *Om.* *A pr.m.* *cekMNOQRSxabcghik.* ^s *Om.* *A sec.m.* *bk.* ^t was *o.* ^u *Om.* *A pr.m.* *cmnorstuxabcghi.* as *i.* ^v myche tyme *g.* ^x *Jerom in his prolog on the gospel of Jon seith al this.* *c.* *Jerom seith this in his prologe on Joon.* *EP.* *Heere endith the prologe, and heere biginnith the gospel of Joon.* *i.* *Jerom in his prologe on Joon seith al this; se now the book.* *k.* *Jerom in his prolog vpon this gospel seith this.* *n.* *Jerom in his prolog on Joon seith al this, and here bigynneth the gospel.* *q.* *Heere eendith the prolog.* *R.* *This seith Jerom in his prologe on Joon.* *v.* *Jerom in his prolog on Jon seith al this, and here bigynneth the gospel of Jon.* *x.* *Here endith the prologe, and now bigynneth the gospel of Joon.* *f.* *This seith Jerom in his prolog on the gospel of Jon.* *hi.* *Jerom in his prolog on Joon seith thus.* *k.* No final rubric in *te.* ^a From *m.* *Here the firste gospel.* *v.* *Here bigynneth the firste c^o. of Joon.* *e.* No initial rubric in *ACEIKOPQRSxabcghi.*

is maad noȝt, that thing that is maad.
 4 Was lyf in him, and the lyf was the^b lizt
 5 of men; and the lizt schyneth in derk-
 6 nessis, and derknessis^c tooken^d not it. A
 man was sent fro God, to whom the name
 7 was Joon. This man^e cam in to witness-
 inge, that he schulde bere witnessinge of
 the^f lizt, that alle men schulden bileue bi
 8 him. He was not the lizt, but that he
 9 schulde bere witnessinge of the^g lizt. It^h
 was verri lizt, whichⁱ liztneth^k ech man
 10 comynge into this world. He was in the
 world, and the world was maad bi him,
 11 and the world knew him not. He cam
 in to his owne thingis, and hise receyueden
 12 not him. Forsothe hou manye euere re-
 ceiyueden him, he ȝaf to^l hem power for^m
 to be maad the sones of God, to hem that
 13 bileuenⁿ in his name; whiche^o not of
 blodis, nether of the will of fleisch, nether
 of the will of man, but ben born of God.
 14 And the word, *'that is, Goddis sone^p*, is
 maad fleisch, *'or man^q*, and hath dwellid
 in vs, and we han seyn the glorie of him,
 the glorie as of the oon bigetun^r of the
 fadir, *the sone* ful of grace, and of^s
 15 treuthe. John berith witnessinge of him,
 and cryeth, seyinge, This 'it was^t, whom
 I seide, He that cometh^u aftir me, is
 maad bifore me, for he was 'the formere
 16 than I^v; and of the plente of him we alle
 17 han takun, and grace for grace. For the
 lawe is ȝouun by Moyses; forsoth grace
 18 and treuthe is maad by Jhesu Crist. No
 man euere syȝ God, no but the oon bi-
 getun^w sone, that is in the^x bosum^y of the
 19 fadir, he hath told out. And this is the
 witnessinge of John, whanne Jewis senten
 fro Jerusalem prestis and dekenys to hym,
 that thei schulden axe him, Who art thou?

that thing that was maad. In hym was 4
 lijf, and the lijf was the lizt of men;
 and the^b lizt schyneth in derknessis, and 5
 derknessis comprehendiden^c not it. A 6
 man was sent fro God, to whom the^d
 name was Joon. This man cam in to 7
 witnessyng, that he schulde bere witness-
 ing of the^e lizt, that alle men schulden
 bileue bi hym. He was not the^f lizt, but 8
 that he schulde bere witnessinge of the
 lizt. There was a very lizt, which liztneth 9
 ech man that cometh in to this world.
 He was in the world, and the world was 10
 maad bi hym, and the world knew hym
 not. He cam in to his owne thingis, 11
 and hise resseyueden hym not. But hou 12
 many euer resseyueden hym, he ȝaf to^{ff}
 hem power to be maad the sones of God,
 to hem that bileueden^g in his name; the
 whiche not^h of bloodis, nether of the wille 13
 of fleische, nether of the wille of man,
 but ben borun of God. And the word 14
 was maad man, and dwellyde among vs,
 and we han seyn the glorie of hym, as
 the glorie of theⁱ 'oon bigetun^j sone of
 the fadir, ful of grace and of treuthe.
 Joon berith witnessyng of hym, and 15
 crieth, and seith, This is^k, whom Y seide,
 He that schal come aftir me, is maad
 bifore me, for he was tofor^l me; and of 16
 the^m plente of hym we alle han takun,
 and grace for grace. For the lawe was 17
 ȝouun bi Moises; but grace and treuthe
 'is maadⁿ bi Jhesu Crist. No man sai 18
 euer God, no^o but the 'oon bigetun^p sone,
 that is in the bosum of the fadir, he hath
 told out. And this is the witnessyng of 19
 Joon, whanne Jewis senten fro Jerusalem
 prestis and dekenes to hym, that thei
 schulden axe hym, Who art thou? He 20

^b Om. *MQFX*. ^c the derknessis *v*. ^d comprehendeden, or token *AGNPSTWY*. comprehendē, or taken *M*. comprehendē *X*. comprehendē, or token *Q*. comprehendiden not, or tookyn *v*. ^e Om. *X*.
^f Om. *Q*. ^g Om. *QX*. ^h He *Q*. ⁱ the whiche *AGMNPQSTW*. that *X*. ^k lizteth *X*. ^l Om. *s*. ^m Om. *X*.
ⁿ byleueden *XY*. ^o the whiche *AGMNPQSTVWXY*. ^p Om. *X*. ^q Om. *X*. ^r goten *X*. ^s Om. *AGMNPQSWY*.
^t is *G pr. m. NSXY*. ^u is to come *AGMNPQSTWXY*. ^v formere than *Y G pr. m. XY*.
^w gendrid *v*. ^x Om. *v*. ^y bosum, or preuy substance *v*.

^b Om. *A*. ^c comprehendē *CIS*. tookin *EPQa*. ^d Om. *o*. ^e Om. *ag*. ^f that *s*. ^{ff} Om. *o*.
^g bileuen *A sec. m. EPQshik sec. m.* ^h is not *A pr. m.* ⁱ Om. *g*. ^j vnbigetin *E*. ^k it is *I*. is he of *k*.
^l bifore *IKeg*. ^m Om. *Q*. ⁿ Om. *a*. ^o Om. *io*. ^p vnbigetin *E*.

20 And he knowelechide, and denyede not,
and he knowleche, For I am not Crist.
21 And thei axiden him, What therefore? art
thou Elye? And he seide, I am not. Art
thou a^z prophete? And he answeride, Nay.
22 Therefore thei seyden to him, Who^a art
thou? that we 3yue answer^b to thes that
23 sente vs. What seist thou of thi silf? He
seith, Ic a vois of^d 'the crying^e in desert,
Dresse 3e the wey of the Lord, as Ysaye,
24 the prophete, seyde. And thei that weren
25 sente, weren of the^f Pharisees. And thei
axiden him, and seiden to him, What ther-
fore baptysist thou, if thou art not Crist,
26 nethir Elye, nethir prophete^g? John an-
sweride^h to hem, seyinge, 'I baptise in
watir, sothli the myddil *man* of 3ou
27 stood, whom 3e knowenⁱ not; he it is,
that cometh^k aftir me, that^l is maad bi-
fore me, of whom I am not worthi, that
28 I vnbynde the thwong of his schoo. Thes
thingis ben don in Bethany ouer Jordan,
29 wher John was baptisinge. Another^m day
John sy3 Jhesu comynge to him, and he
seith, Lo! the lomb of God; lo! thatⁿ
doith a wey the^o synnes of the world.
30 This is^p, of whom I seide, Aftir me cometh
a man, that^q is maad bifore me; for he was
31 'the formere^r than I. And I knewe 'not him^s,
but that he be schewid in Israel, therefore
32 I cam baptisinge in watir. And John bar
witnessing, seyinge, For I si3 the spirit
'comynge down, as a culuere^t fro heuene,
33 and dwellinge on^u him. And I knew 'not
him^v; but he that sente me for^w to bap-
tise in watir, seyde to me, On^x whom thou
schalt se the Spirit comynge down, and
dwellinge on^y him, this^z it^a is, that bap-
34 tisith in the Hooly Gost. And I sy3, and

knoulechide^p, and denyede not, and he
knoulechide, For Y am not Crist. And²¹
thei axiden^q hym, What thanne? Art
thou Elie? And he seide, Y am not.
Art thou a profete? And he answeride,
Nay. Therfor thei seiden to hym, Who²²
art thou? that we 3yue an answer to
these that senten vs. What seist thou
of thi silf? He seide, Y *am* a vois of a²³
crier in deseert, Dresse 3e the weie of the
Lord, as Ysaie, the prophete, seide. And²⁴
thei that weren sent, weren of the Fari-
seis. And thei axiden^r hym, and seiden²⁵
to hym, What thanne baptisist thou, if
thou art not Crist, nethir Elie, nethir a
profete? Joon answeride to hem, and²⁶
seide, Y baptise in watir, but in the
myddil of 3ou hath stonde oon, that 3e
knownen not; he it is, that schal come aftir²⁷
me, that was maad bifor me, of whom
Y am not worthi to louse the thwong^s
of his schoo^t. These thingis weren don²⁸
in Bethanye bizende Jordan, where Joon
was baptisyng. Anothir day Joon say²⁹
Jhesu comynge to hym, and he seide,
Lo! the lomb of God; lo! he that doith
awei the synnes of the world. This is³⁰
he, that Y seide of, Aftir me is comun^u
a man, which was maad bifor me; for he
was rather than Y. And Y knew hym³¹
not, but that he be schewid in Israel,
therfor Y cam baptisyng in watir. And³²
Joon bar witnessyng, and seide, That^v Y
saiz the^w spirit comynge down as a culuer
fro heuene, and dwellide^x on hym. And³³
Y knew hym not; but he that sente me
to baptise in watir, seide to me, On whom
thou seest the Spirit comynge down, and
dwellynge on hym, this is he, that bap-

^z the *w* sec. *m*. ^a What *x*. ^b an answer *MNPQW*. ^c I am *A* *pr. m.* *G* *pr. m.* *MPQTW* *pr. m.* *Om. N*.
^d *Om. w* *pr. m.* ^e a crying *AT*. crying *GWY*. a *man* crying *MNPQ*. criende *s*. ^f *Om. v*. ^g a pro-
phet *MNPQW*. ^h answeringe *Y*. ⁱ knewen *MPQ*. ^k is to come *AGMNPQSTWXY*. is to comynge *v*.
^l which *v*. ^m And anothir *N*. ⁿ he that *q* sec. *m*. which *v*. ^o *Om. q*. ^p is *he* *pq*. it is *v*.
^q which is *v*. ^r formere *MXV*. ^s him not *GMPTWY*. ^t culuere comynge down *x*. ^u vpon *AGM*
NQTWY. ^v him not *WXY*. ^w *Om. sx*. ^x Vpon *AGMNPQSTWY*. ^y vpon *AGMNPQTWY*. ^z that *N*.
^a *Om. t*.

^p knoulechyng *o*. ^q askiden *R*. ^r askiden *R*. ^s thong *PE*. thwongis *s*. ^t shoon *s* *pr. m.* *hikβ*.
^u to come *hk* *pr. m.* ^v *Om. s* sec. *m*. And *e*. ^w a *b*. ^x dwellinge *igk*.

bar witnessing, for this is the^b sone of
 35 God. 'Another day^c John stood^d, and
 36 tweyne^e of his disciplis; and he biholdinge
 Jhesu walkyng^f, seith, Lo! the lomb of
 37 God. And tweye disciplis herden him
 38 spekyng, and folwiden^g Jhesu. Sothli
 Jhesu conuertid^h, and seyng hem su-
 wyng him, seith to hem, What seken 3e?
 Whicheⁱ seiden to him, Raby, that is in-
 terpretid, Maistir, where dwellist thou?
 39 He seith to hem, 'Come 3e^k, and 'se 3e^l.
 Thei camen, and sy3en where he dwelte;
 and thei^m dwelten at him in that day.
 40 Sothli the our was asⁿ the tenthe. For-
 sothe Andrew, brother^o of Symount Petre,
 was oon of the tweyne, that herden of
 41 John, and hadde sued him. This fond
 first his brother Symount, and he seith
 to him, We han founde Messias, that is
 42 interpretid Crist; and he ledde him to
 Jhesu. Sothli Jhesu biholdinge him,
 seide, Thou ert Symount, the sone of
 Johanna; thou schalt be clepid Cephas,
 43 that is interpretid Petre. Forsothe on^p
 the morwe he wolde go out in to Galilee,
 and he foud Philip; and Jhesu seith to
 44 him, Sue thou me. Philip was of Beth-
 sayda, the citee of Andreu and Petre.
 45 Philip fond Nathanael, and he seith to
 him, We han founden Jhesu, the sone of
 Joseph, of Nazareth, whom Moyses wroot
 46 in the lawe and prophetis. And Na-
 thanael seide to him, Of Nazareth may
 sum 'good thing^q be? Philip seith to
 47 him, Come^r, and se. Jhesu sy3 Nathanael
 comynge to him, and he^s seith of him,
 Lo! verily a man of Israel, in which^t is
 48 no gile. Nathanael seith to him, Wherof
 hast thou knowe me? Jhesu answeride,

tisith in the Hooli Goost. And Y say, 34
 and bar witnessyng, that this is the sone
 of God. Anothir^y dai Joon stood, and 35
 tweyne^z of hise disciplis; and he biheeld 36
 Jhesu walkinge, and seith^a, Lo! the
 lomb of God. And twei^{aa} disciplis herden 37
 hym spekyng, and folewiden Jhesu. 38
 And Jhesu turnede^b, and say hem suyng
 hym, and seith^c to hem, What seken 3e?
 And thei seiden to hym, Rabi, that is to
 seie, Maistir, where dwellist thou? And 39
 he seith^d to hem, Come 3e, and se. And
 thei camen, and sayn where he dwellide;
 and dwelten with hym that dai. And it
 was as the tenthe our. And Andrewe, 40
 the brother of Symount Petir, was oon^{dd}
 of the tweyne, that herden of Joon, and
 hadden sued hym. This foond first his 41
 brother Symount^e, and he seide to him,
 We han foundun Messias, that is to seie,
 Crist; and he ledde him to Jhesu. And 42
 Jhesus bihelde hym, and seide, Thou art
 Symount, the sone of Johanna; thou
 schalt be clepid Cefas, that is to seie,
 Petre. And on the morewe he wolde go 43
 out^{ee} inf to Galilee, and he foond Filip;
 and he seith to hym, Sue thou me. Filip 44
 was of Bethsaida, the citee of Andrew
 and of Petre. Filip foond Nathanael, 45
 and seide to hym, We han foundun
 Jhesu, the sone of Joseph, of Nazareth,
 whom Moyses wroot in the lawe and
 profetis^g. And Nathanael seide to hym, 46
 Of Nazareth may sum good thing be?
 Filip seide to hym, Come, and se. Jhesus 47
 si3 Nathanael comynge to hym, and seide
 to^h hym, Lo! verili a man of Israel, in
 whom is no gile. Nathanael seide to 48
 hym, Wherofⁱ hast thou knowun me?

^b Om. q pr. m. y. ^c Eft v. ^d stood in another day v. ^e two MPWX et y pass. ^f goyinge v.
^g thei sueden v. ^h conuertid, or turned a3en AGMNPQSTWY. conuertid a3een x. ⁱ The whiche AGMN
 PQSTWXY. ^k Come v. Cometh x. ^l seeth x. ^m Om. AGMNPQSTWXY. ⁿ at t. ^o the brother v.
 p in xy. ^q thing of good AGMNPSTVWXY. ^r Come thou v. ^s Om. MPQTVWXY. ^t the whiche
 A pr. m. GNTXY. whom MPQSW.

^y And another s. ^z two ihi. ^a seide s sup. ras. ^{aa} two ihi. ^b turnede a3en s sup. ras. ^c seide
 s sup. ras. ^d seide s sup. ras. ^{dd} the tone o. ^e Symount Petir o. ^{ee} Om. A. ^f Om. p pr. m.
^g the profetis cikrs pr. m. vabckhks. in the profetis o. ^h of A sec. m. ⁱ Wherfore o.

and seith^u to him, Bifore that Philip clepide thee, whanne thou were vndir the
 49 fyge tree, I syȝ thee. Nathanael answeride to him, 'and seith^w, Rabi, thou ert the sone of God, thou ert kyng of Israel.
 50 And^x Jhesu answeride, and seide to him, For I seyde to thee, I syȝ thee vndir the fige tree, thou bileuest; thou schalt se
 51 more^y than these thingis^z. And he seide to hem, Treuli I seie to ȝou, ȝe schulen se heuene^a openyd, and the aungels of God stizynge vp and comynge down on^b mannis sone.

CAP. II.

1 And the thridde day weddingis ben maad in the Cane, 'or town^c, of Galilee; and the modir of Jhesu was there. Sothli Jhesu is clepid, and his disciplis, to the
 3 weddiugis. And wyn faylinge, the modir of Jhesu seide to him, Thei han not wyn.
 4 And Jhesu seith to hir, What to me and to thee, thou^d womman? myn our cam
 5 not ȝit. The modir of him seith to the mynystris, What euere thing he schal seie
 6 to ȝou, do ȝe. Forsothe ther weren put^e sixe stoonun pottis, aftir^f the cleusinge of Jewis, takinge ech tweyne^g or thre
 7 mesuris. Jhesu seith to hem, Fille ȝe the pottis with water. And thei filliden
 8 hem, 'til to^h the hijeste part. And Jhesu seithⁱ to hem, Drawe ȝe now, and 'bere ȝe^k to^l architriclyn, *that is, prince in^m the hous of thre stagis*. And thei token.
 9 And as architriclyu tastide the watir maad wyn, and he wiste not wherof it was, sothli the mynystris wisten, thatⁿ
 10 drowen watir^o, architriclyn clepith the spouse, and seith to him, Ech man puttith first good wyn, and whanne men

Jhesus 'answerde, andⁱ seide to hym, Bifor that Filip clepide thee, whanne thou were vndur the fige tree, Ysaiȝ thee. Nathanael answerde^j to hym, 'and seide^k, 49 Rabi, thou art the sone of God, thou art kyng of Israel. Jhesus answerde, and 50 seide to hym, For Y seide to thee, Y sawȝ thee vndur the fige tre, thou bileuest; thou schalt se more than these thingis. And he seide to hem, Treuli, treuli, Y 51 seie to ȝou, ȝe schulen se heuene opened, and the aungels of God stiyng vp and comynge down on mannys sone.

CAP. II.

And the thridde dai weddyngis weren 1 maad in the Cane^l of Galilee; and the modir of Jhesu was there. And Jhesus 2 was clepid, and hise disciplis, to the weddyngis. And whanne wijn failide, the 3 modir of Jhesu seide to hym, Thei han not wijn. And Jhesus seith to hir, What 4 to me and to thee, womman? myn our cam not ȝit. His modir seith to the 5 mynystris, What euere thing he seie^m to ȝou, do ȝe. And there weren set 'sixe 6 stonun cannesⁿ, aftir the clensyng of the^o Jewis, holdynge ech tweyne^p ether^q thre metretis^r. And Jhesus seith to hem, 7 Fille ȝe the pottis with watir. And thei filliden hem, vp to the mouth. And Jhesus seide to hem, Drawe ȝe now, and bere ȝe to the architriclyn. And thei baren. And whanne the architriclyn hadde tastid 9 the watir maad wyn, and wiste not wherof it was, but the mynystris wisten that drowen the watir, the architriclyn clepith the spouse, and seith to hym, Ech 10 man settith first good wyn, and whanne men^s ben fulfillid^{ss}, thanne that that^t is

^u seide G sec. m. s. ^w Om. N. and seide sw. ^x Om. AGMNPQSTVWY. ^y more thingis V. ^z Om. v. ^a heuenes Q pr. m. s. ^b vpon AGMNPQSTWY. ^c or cuntre A pr. m. MNPQV. or the cuntre G pr. m. T. or the townne G sec. m. Om. SX. ^d Om. AGMNPQSTVWXY. ^e Om. KY. ^f vp V. ^g two MPWXY. ^h to AN. vnto GMPQXY. til T. to W pr. m. ⁱ seide G sec. m. MNPQSVW. ^k berith MPQX. bere W pr. m. ^l to the Q. ^m of Q. ⁿ welche V. ^o the water WXY.

ⁱ answeringe I. ^j And Natanael k. ^{jj} said o. ^k Om. o. ^l Cana hi. ^m seith IOR. ⁿ sixe stenes E. ^o Om. K pr. m. h pr. m. ^p two IK. ^q or E et P passim. ^r ether mcsuris K marg. ^s thai o. ^{ss} fillid Iksaega. ^t at o. Om. s.

schulen be fillid^p, thanne that that is worse; sothli thou hast kept good wyn 11'til to^q now. Jhesu dide this the^r bigynnyng of signes in the Cane of Galilee, and schewide his glorie; and his disciplis 12bileueden in to him. Aftir thes thingis he cam down to^s Capharnaum, and his modir, and his britheren, and his disciplis; and thei dwelten there not many dayes. 13And the paske of Jewis was ny3, and 14Jhesu wente vp to Jerusalem. And he fond in the temple men sellinge scheep, and oxen, and culueris, and chaungeris^t 15sittinge. And whanne he hadde maad 'as a scourge of smale coordis^u, he castide^v 'out alle^w of the temple, and 'oxen, and scheep^x; and he schedde out the moneye of chaungeris, and turnede vpsodoun the 16bordis. And he seide to hem that selden culueris, Take^y a wey fro^z hennis thes thingis, and uyle 3e make the hous of my 17fadir an hous of marchaundise. Forsothe his disciplis hadden mynde, for it is writun, The^a 'feruour of lone^b of thin hous hath 18etun me. Therfore the Jewis answeriden, and seyden to him, What syngne, 'or to-*kene*^c, schewist thou to vs, for thou doist 19thes thingis? Jhesu answeride, and seyde to hem, Vndo 3e this temple, and in thre 20dayes I schal reyse it. Therfore the Jewis seyden to him, In fourty and sixe 3eeris^d this temple is byldid^e, and thou^f in thre 21dayes schalt reyse^g it? Forsothe he seide 22of the temple of his body^h. Therfore whanne he hadde rysun fro 'deed *men*ⁱ, his disciplis hadden mynde, for he seyde 'this thing^k; and thei bileueden to the scripture, and to the word that Jhesu 23seide. Forsothe whanne Jhesu was at Jerusalem in pask, in the feeste day, manye

worse; but thou hast kept the^y good wiyn 'in to^z this tyme. Jhesu^a dide this 11the bigynnyng of signes in the Cane^b of Galilee, and schewide his glorie; and hise disciplis bileueden in^c hym. Aftir these 12thingis he cam down to Cafarnaum, and his modir, and hise britheren, and hise disciplis; and thei dwelliden 'there not^d many daies. And the pask of Jewis was 13ny3, and Jhesu wente vp^e to^{ee} Jerusalem. And he foond in the temple men 14sillynge oxun, and scheep, and culueris, and chaungeris sittynge. And whanne 15he hadde maad as it were a scourge of smale cordis, he droof out alle of the temple, and oxun, and scheep; and he schedde the money of chaungeris, and turnede^f vpsedoun the boordis. And he 16seide to hem that selden culueris, Take awei fro hennus these thingis, and nyle 3e make the hous of my fadir an hous of marchaundise. And hise disciplis hadden 17mynde, for it was writun, The fernent loue of thin hous hath etun me. Therfor 18the Jewis answeriden, and seiden to hym, What token schewist thou to vs, that thou doist these thingis? Jhesu an- 19swerde, and seide to hem, Vndo 3e this temple, and in thre daies Y schal reise it. Therfor the Jewis seiden to hym, In 20fourty and sixe 3eer this temple was bildid, and schalt thou in thre daies reise it? But he seide of the temple of his 21bodi. Therfor whanne he was risun 22fro deeth, hise disciplis hadden mynde, that he seide these thingis *of his bodi*; and thei bileueden to the scripture, and to the word that Jhesu seide. And 23whanne Jhesus was at Jerusalem in^g pask, in the feeste dai, many bileueden

^p fulfillid *AGMNPQSTWXY*. ^q vnto *MPQ*. til *NT*. ^r Om. *qswx*. ^s in to *Q*. ^t monyteri or chaungeris *A pr. m. NT*. monyeris, or chaungers *GY*. money chaungeris *MPQSW*. moneieris *X*. ^u *c*, sm. cordis as a sc. *GMPXY*. a scourge of smale cordis *Q*. ^v caste *MNPQSTVWXY*. ^w alle out *X*. ^x scheep, and oxen *MPXY*. ^y Takith *MPQSWX*. ^z Om. *AGMNPQSTVWXY*. ^a That *N*. ^b zeke, or feruour of loue *AGMNPQSVWY*. zeke, or the feruour or loue *T*. zeel *X*. ^c Om. *QX*. ^d 3eer *K sec. m. MQ TWX*. ^e bild *SX*. ^f whier thou *V*. ^g a3en reyse *MV pr. m*. ^h body, that with oute comparisoun was more *MPQ*. ⁱ deeth *X*. ^k this thing of his body *Q sec. m*.

^y Om. *CIKSGK*. ^z vnto *ca*. ^a And Jhesus *IKG*. ^b Cana *i*. ^c in to *CIKMRSXB sec. m. ghik3*. ^d not there *EIPR pr. m. sg*. ^e Om. *k pr. m*. ^{ee} in to *O*. ^f he turned *O*. ^g at *c*.

bileuyden in his name, seyng the synnges
 24 of him that¹ he dide. Sothli Jhesu him
 silf bileuede not hym silf to hem, for
 25 that he knew alle men; and for it was
 not nede to hym, that eny man schulde
 bere witnessyng of man, sothli he wiste
 what was in man.

CAP. III.

1 Forsothe ther was a man of Pharisees^m,
 Nicodeme bi name, a prince of Jewis.
 2 He cam to Jhesu in the nyzte, and seide
 to him, Raby, we witen, for of God thou
 hast come aⁿ maistir; sothli no man may
 do thes signes^o that thou dost, no but^r God
 3 were with him. Jhesu answeride, and
 seyde to him, Treuli, treuli, I seye to thee,
 no^q but^r a man schal be born azen, he
 4 may not se the kyngdom of God. Nycodeme
 seide^s to him, How may a man be
 born, whanne he is olde? wher^t he may
 entre azen in to his modris^u wombe, and
 5 be born azein? Jhesus answeride^v, Treuli,
 treuli, I seie to thee, no^w but^x a man schal
 be born azen of watir, and of the Hooly
 Gost, he may not entre in to the kyngdom
 6 of God. That that is born of fleisch, is
 fleisch; and that that is born of spirit^y, is
 7 spirit. Wondre thou not, for I seye^z to
 thee, It bihoueth 3ou for^a to be born azein.
 8 The spirit brethith^b wher it^c wole, and
 thou heerist his vois, but thou wost not,
 fro whennis he^d cometh, or whidir he^e
 goth; so is ech man that is borun of the
 9 spirit. Nycodeme answeride, and seide to
 him, Hou mown thes thingis be don?
 10 Jhesu answeride, and seyde to him, 'Art
 thou^f a maistir in Israel, and knowist not
 11 thes thingis? Treuli, treuli, I seye to thee,
 for that that^g we witen, we speken, and

in his name, seyng his signes that he
 dide. But Jhesus trowide not hym silf²⁴
 to hem, for he knewe alle men; and for²⁵
 it was not nede to hym, that ony man
 schulde bere witnessyng^g, for he wiste,
 what was in man.

CAP. III.

And there was a man of the Farisees,¹
 Nychodeme bi name, a prince of the^h
 Jewis. And he cam to Jhesu bi nyzte,²
 and seide to hym, Rabi, we witen, that
 thou art comun fro God maisterⁱ; for
 no man may do these signes^k, that thou
 doist, but God be with hym. Jhesus³
 answerde, and seide to hym, Treuli, treuli,
 Y seie to thee, but a man be borun azen,
 he may not se the kyngdom of God.
 Nychodeme seide to hym, Hou may⁴
 a man be borun, whanne he is eeld?
 whether¹ he may entre azen^m in to his
 modrisⁿ wombe, and be borun azen?
 Jhesus answeride, Treuli, treuli, Y seie⁵
 to thee, but a man be borun azen of
 watir, and of the Hooli Goost, he may
 not entre in to the kyngdom of God.
 'That thatⁿⁿ is borun of the^o fleisch, is⁶
 fleisch; and 'that that^{oo} is borun of spirit^p,
 is spirit. Wondre thou not, for Y seide⁷
 to thee, It bihoueth 3ou to be borun azen.
 The^q spirit brethith where he wole, and⁸
 thou herist his vois, but thou wost not,
 fro whennus he^{qq} cometh, ne whidir he
 goith; so is ech man that is borun of the
 spirit. Nychodeme answeride, and seide⁹
 to hym, Hou moun these thingis be don?
 Jhesus answeride, and seide to hym, Thou¹⁰
 art a maister in Israel, and knowist not
 these thingis? Treuli, treuli, Y seie to¹¹

¹ whiche *v*. ^m the Phariseis *MPQSW*. ⁿ Om. *GMPFWXY*. ^o thinges *w*. ^p but if *M*. ^q Om. *MPQS*
w pr. m. x. ^r but 3if *A sec. m. G sec. m. MPQSWX*. ^s seith *v*. ^t whether *wx*. ^u modir *wxy*.
^v answeride to him *v sec. m*. ^w Om. *MPQX*. ^x but if *A pr. m. G sec. m. MNPQTXV*. ^y the spirit *w*.
^z seide *AGMNPQSTVWX*. ^a Om. *SVX*. ^b brethith, or quyeneth *MPQW*. ^c he *ANSTV*. ^d it *x*. ^e it *M*
q sec. m. ^f Thou art *x*. ^g Om. *q*.

^g witnessyng of man *ic sec. m. g*. ^h Om. *CIKR pr. m. sg*. ⁱ a maistir *s pr. m*. ^k thingis *k pr. m*.
^l wher *x*. ^m Om. *s sec. m*. ⁿ modir *EREHI*. ⁿⁿ That at *G*. ^o Om. *EIKB pr. m. β*. ^{oo} that at *o*.
^p the spirit *iqrbcegiKaβ*. ^q And the *EPQxaeK pr. m. u*. ^{qq} that he *o*.

that that we hanⁱ seyn, we witnessen,
 12 and 3e taken not oure witnessing. If I
 haue seid to 3ou ertheli thingis, and 3e
 bileuen not, how if I schal seie to 3ou
 13 heuenli thingis, schulen 3e bileue? And
 no man styeth^k in to heuene, no^l but he
 that cam doun fro heuene, 'mannis sone^m
 14 thatⁿ is in heuene. And as Moyses 'reride
 vp^o a serpent in desert, so it bihoueth
 15 mannus sone for^p to be areysid^q vp, that
 ech man that bileueth 'in to^r him, perische
 16 not, but haue 'enerelastinge lyf^s. Forsothe
 God 'so louede^t the world, that he 3af his
 oon bigetun sone, that ech man that bi-
 leueth in to him perische not, but haue
 17 enere lasting lyf. Sothli God sente not
 his sone in to the world, that he iuge the
 world, but that the world be sauyd by
 18 hym. He that bileueth in to him, is not
 demyd, 'or dampnyd^u; forsothe he that
 bileueth not, is now demed^v, for he bi-
 leneth not in the name of the 'oon bigetun^w
 19 sone of God. Sothli this is the dom, for
 lizt cam in to the world, and men louede
 more derknessis than lizt; forsoth her
 20 workis weren yuele. Sothli ech man that
 doth yuele, hatith lizt^x; and he^y cometh
 not to the^z lizt, that his workis be not
 21 reproued^a, 'or vndernomun^b. Sothli he
 that doth treuthe, cometh to the^c lizt, that
 his workis be schewid, for thei ben don
 22 in God. Afir thes thingis Jhesu cam,
 and his disciplis, in to the lond of Judee,
 and there he dwellide with hem, and bap-
 23 tise, 'or cristenede^d. Sothli John was
 baptisyng in Ennon, bisydis Salym, for
 many watris were there; and thei camen,
 24 and weren baptisid. Sothli John was not
 25 3it sent in to prisoun. Sothli a questioun,
 'or axyng^e, is maad of Johnis disciplis
 with the^f Jewis, of the purificacioun, 'or
 26 clensing^g. And thei camen to John, and

thee, for we speken that that we witen,
 and we witnessen that that^r we han seyn,
 and 3e taken not oure witnssyng. If Y¹²
 haue seid to 3ou ertheli thingis, and 3e
 bileuen not, hou if Y seie to 3ou heueneli
 thingis, schulen 3e bileue? And no man¹³
 stieth in to heuene, but he that cam
 doun fro heuene, mannys sone that is in
 heuene. And as Moises areride^s a ser-
 14 pent in desert, so it bihoueth mannys
 sone to be reysid^t, that ech man that¹⁵
 bileueth in hym, perische not, but haue
 euerlastyng lijf. For God louede so the¹⁶
 world, that he 3af his 'oon bigetun^u sone,
 that ech man that bileueth in him perische
 not, but haue euerlastyng lijf. For¹⁷
 God sente not his sone in to the^v world,
 that he iuge the world, but that the
 world be saued bi him. He that bileueth¹⁸
 in^w hym, is not demed; but he that bileu-
 eth not, is now demed, for he bileueth not
 in the name of the 'oon bigetun^x sone of
 God. And this is the dom, for lizt cam¹⁹
 in to the^y world, and men loueden more
 derknessis than lizt; for her werkes weren
 yuele. For ech man that doith yuele,²⁰
 hatith the lizt; and he cometh not to the
 lizt, that hise werkis be not repreued.
 But he that doith trenthe, cometh to the²¹
 lizt, that hise werkis be schewid, that
 thei ben don in God. Afir these thingis²²
 Jhesus cam, and hise disciplis, in to the
 loond of Judee, and there he dwellide
 with hem, and baptise. And²³
 was baptising in Ennon, bisidis Salym,
 for many watris were there; and thei
 camen, and weren baptisid. And Joon²⁴
 was not 3it sent in to prisoun. Therfor²⁵
 a questioun was maad of Jonys disciplis
 with the Jewis, of the purificacioun. And²⁶
 thei camen to Joon, and seiden 'to hym^a,
 Maister, he that was with thee bizonde

ⁱ Om. T. ^k steieth vp AMPQSW. ^l Om. MQ. ^m the sone of man V. ⁿ which V. ^o reyside V.
^p Om. SX. ^q arerid AT. reysid GMQVWXY. rerid S. ^r to S. ^s lyf euerelastende X. ^t louede
 so MXY. ^u Om. X. ^v dampned V. ^w onli geten X. ^x the lyzt TXY. ^y Om. AGMNPQSTVWXY.
^z Om. QVW pr. m. XY. ^a vndernomen X. ^b Om. QX. ^c Om. MNPQSW. ^d Om. MPQSWX. ^e Om. XY.
^f Om. GWXYZ. ^g Om. QX.

^r Om. a. ^s reride s sec. m. ^t areysid k. ^u vnbigetin E. owne bigeten hi. ^v this o. ^w in to a pr. m.
^x vnbegetin E. ^y this o. ^z Om. a. ^a Om. o.

seyde to him, Rabi^b, *or maistir*, he that was with thee ouer Jordan, to whom thou hast born witnessinge, lo! he baptiseth, and alle men comen to him. John answeride, and seyde, A man may not take any thing, noⁱ but^k it be ȝouun to him fro heuene. Ȝe ȝou^l silf beren witnessing to me, that I seyde, I am not Crist, but for I am sent bifore him. He that hath a^m 'spousesseⁿ, *or^o wyf^p*, is the spouse, *or hosebonde^q*; forsothe a frend of the spouse, that stondith^r, and heerith him, ioyeth in ioye, for the vois of the spouse. Therefore in this thing my ioye is fillid^s.
 30 It bihoueth him for^t to wexe, forsoth me 31 to^u be 'menusid, *or maud lesse^v*. He that cam^w fro aboue, is aboue^x alle; he that is of the erthe, spekith of the erthe; he that comith fro heuene, is aboue alle. And this thing that he syȝ, and herde, he witnessith, and no man takith his witnessing. Forsoth he that 'hath takun^y his witnessing, hath markid that^z God is 34 sothfast. Forsoth he whom God sente, spekith the wordis of God; forsothe not 35 to mesure God ȝyueth the spirit. The fadir loueth the sone, and he hath ȝouun 36 alle thingis in his hond. He that bileueth in to the sone, hath euere lastinge lyf; forsothe he that is vnbileneful to the sone, schal not se euerelasting lyf, but the wraththe of God dwellith on^a hym.

Jordan, to whom thou hast born witnessyng, lo! he baptisith, and alle men comen to hym. Joon answerde, and seyde, 27 A man may not take any thing, but it be ȝouun to hym fro heuene. Ȝe ȝou^x silf 28 beren witnessyng to me, that Y seyde, Y am not Crist, but that Y am sent bifore hym. He that hath a wijf, is the hose- 29 bonde; but the freend of the spouse^y that stondith, and herith hym, ioieth with ioye, for the vois of the spouse. Therfor in this thing my ioye is fulfillid. It bi- 30 houeth hym to wexe, but me to be maad lesse. He that cam from aboue, is aboue 31 alle; he that is of the erthe, spekith of the erthe; he that cometh from heuene, is aboue alle. And he witnessith that thing 32 that he hath seie, and herde, and no man takith his witnessing. But he that takith 33 his witnessyng, hath confermyd that God is sothefast. But he whom God hath 34 sent, spekith the wordis of God; for not to mesure God ȝyueth the^z spirit. The 35 fadir loueth the sone, and he hath ȝouun alle thingis in^a his hoond. He that bi- 36 leueth in^{aa} the sone, hath euerlastyng lijf; but he that is vnbileueful to the sone, schal not se euerlastyng lijf, but the wraththe of God dwellith on^b hym.

CAP. IV.

1 Therefore as Jhesu knew, that Pharisees^b herden, that Jhesu makith mo disciplis 2 and baptysith, than John, thouȝ^c Jhesu 3 baptiside not, but his disciplis, he lefte Judee, and wente aȝen^d in to Galilee. 4 Sothli it bihofte^e him to^f passe bi Samarie. Therefore Jhesu cam 'in to^g a^h citee

CAP. IV.

Therfor as Jhesu knew, that the Fa- 1 riseses herden, that Jhesu makith and baptisith mo disciplis than Joon, thouȝ² Jhesus baptiside not, but hise disciplis, he lefte Judee, and wente aȝen in to 3 Galilee. And it bihofte hym to passe bi 4 Samarie. Therfor Jhesus cam in to a 5

^b Raby x. ⁱ Om. MQX. ^k but ȝif MQWXY. ^l ȝoure GNQY. ^m the x. ⁿ spouse A sup. ras. GMN PQTWXY. ^o Om. x. ^p a wijf GMPQW. Om. x. ^q the housbonde GPQSWY. ^r stant x. ^s fulfillid AGMNPQSTWXY. ^t Om. SX. ^u for to AGMNPQTWY. ^v mynusht x. ^w cometh T. ^x vpon AGMN PQSTWXY. ^y taketh x. ^z for T sec. m. x. ^a vp on x. ^b the Phariseis AGMNPQSTWXY. ^c thoȝ that x. ^d Om. V. ^e bihoueth T. ^f Om. AGMNPQSWY. for to T. ^g bi AGMNPSTWXY. ^h the q sec. m.

^x ȝoure Ehi. ^y hosebonde a. ^z Om. 1g. ^a in to k. ^{aa} in to A pr. m. ^b in Ebea.

of Samarie, that is seyde Sycar, bisydis
the 'manere, *or feeld*ⁱ, that Jacob ȝaf to
6 Joseph, his sone. Forsoth the welle of
Jacob was there; sothli Jhesu 'maad
wery, *or feynt*^k, of the iurney, sat thus
on the welle. Sothli the our was, as^l
7 the sixte, 'or *vdurn*^m. A womman cam
of Samarie, forⁿ to drawe watir. Jhesu
seith to hir, ȝyue to^o me 'for to^p drynke.
8 Forsoth his disciplis hadden gon in to
the citee, that thei schulden bye metis.
9 Therefore 'the ilke^q womman of Samarie
seith to him, How thou, whanne thou
ert a Jew, axist of^r me 'for to^s drynke,
which^t am a womman of Samarie? for-
sothe Jewis^u vsen not^v with Samaritans^w.
10 Jhesu answeride, and seide^x to hir, If thou
wistist the ȝifte of God, and who it is,
that seith to thee, ȝyue to^y me for^z 'to
drynke^a, thou perauenture schuldest haue
axid of him, and he schulde haue ȝouun
11 to thee quyk watir. The womman seith
to him, Sire^b, nether thou hast in what
thing thou schalt drawe, and the pitt is
deep; therefore wherof hast thou quyk
12 watir? Wher^c thou art more than oure
fadir Jacob, that ȝaue to vs this^d pitt? and
he drank therof^e, and his sones, and his^f
13 beestis. Jhesu answeride, and seide to
hir, Ech man that drynkith of this watir,
schal thirste eftsoone; forsothe he that
schal drynke of the watir that I schal
ȝyue to him, schal not thirste in to with
14 outen ende; but the watir that I schal
ȝyue to him, schal be maad in him a 'welle
of^g watir, spryngynge^h vp in to euer-
15 lastinge lyf. The womman seith to him,
Sire, ȝyue to me this watir, that I thirste
not, nether come hidir forⁱ to drawe.

citee of Samarie, that is seid^c Sicar, bi-
sidis the place, that Jacob ȝaf to Joseph,
his sone. And the welle of Jacob was^c
there; and Jhesus was weri of the
iourney, and sat thus^d vpon^e the welle.
And the our was, as it were the sixte.
And a womman cam fro Samarie, to⁷
drawe watir. And Jhesus seith to hir,
ȝyue me drynk. And hise disciplis weren⁸
gon in to the citee, to bie mete. Therfor⁹
thilke womman of Samarie seith to him,
Hou thou^f, 'whanne thou^g art a Jewe,
axist of me drynk^g, that am a womman
of Samarie? for Jewis^h vsidenⁱ not *to*
dele with Samaritans. Jhesus answerde,¹⁰
and seide to hir, If thou wistist the ȝifte
of God, and who 'he is^k, that seith to thee,
ȝyue me drynk, thou perauenture woldist
haue axid^l of hym, and he schulde haue
ȝouun to thee quyk watir. The womman¹¹
seith to him, Sire, thou hast not where
ynne to drawe, and the pit is deep;
wherof thanne hast thou quik watir?
Whethir^m thou art grettere thanⁿ oure¹²
fadir Jacob, that ȝaf to vs the pit? and he
drank therof, and hise sones, and hise^o
beestis. Jhesus answerde, and seide to¹³
hir, 'Eche man that drynkith^{oo} of this
watir, schal thirste eftsoone; but he that
drynkith of the watir that Y schal ȝyue
hym, schal not thirste with outen ende;
but the watir that Y schal ȝyue hym,¹⁴
schal be maad in hym a welle 'of watir^p,
spryngynge vp in to euerlastynge lijf.
The womman seith to hym, Sire, ȝyue¹⁵
me this watir, that Y thirste not, nether
come hidur to drawe. Jhesus seith to¹⁶
hir, Go, clepe thin hosebonde, and come
hidir. The womman answerde, and seide,¹⁷

ⁱ feeld x. ^k made wery qx. ^l Om. N. ^m Om. X. *or mydday vw.* ⁿ Om. SX. ^o Om. M.
p to SX. ^q that X. ^r Om. w pr. m. ^s to SX. ^t that AGMNPQSTWXY. ^u the Jewis S. ^v not for to
comune G sec. m. w. not to comyne MPQS. ^w the Samaritanes S. ^x seith N. ^y Om. W. ^z Om. SX.
^a drinken X. ^b Om. w pr. m. ^c Whether WX. ^d the AGMPQSTWXY. ^e therefore W. ^f Om. w pr. m.
^g Om. Y. ^h springe W. ⁱ Om. SX.

^c clepid IKsgß. ^d Om. EPQS sec. m. a. ^e Om. ß. ^f than s sec. m. ^g sith thou IKsg. that o.
ßß a drynk o. ^h the Jewis I. ⁱ vsen K text rbghlß. ether medlen K marg. ^k it is EPQS sec. m. eka.
is c. ^l askid R. ^m Wher EPS. ⁿ that Aa. ^o Om. b. ^{oo} schal drinke o. ^p Om. I.

16 Jhesu seith to hir, Go, clepe thin hose-
 17 bonde, and come hidur. The womman
 answeride, and seide, I haue not an hose-
 bonde. Jhesu seith to hir, Thou seidist^k
 18 wel, For I haue 'not an^l hosebonde; for-
 soth thou hast had fyue hosebondis, and
 he whom thou hast^m, is not thin hose-
 bonde. This thing thou seidist sothli.
 19 The womman seithⁿ to him, Lord, I se,
 20 for thou art a prophete. Oure fadris
 worschipiden in this hil, and 3e seyn, for
 at Jerusalem is^o a^p place, wher it bihou-
 21 eth for^q to worschipe. Jhesu seith to
 hir, Womman, bileue to me, for the our
 schal come, whanne nether in this hil,
 nether^r in^s Jerusalem, 3e schulen 'preye, or
 22 *worschipe*^t, the fadir. 3e worschipen that
 that^u 3e witen not; we worschipen that
 that^v we witen; for heelthe is^w of Jewis.
 23 But the our cometh, and now it is,
 whanne trewe worschiperis schulen wor-
 schipe the fader in spirit and treuthe;
 forwhi and the fadir sekith suche, that
 24 schulen worschipe him. God is a^x spirit,
 and it bihoueth hem that worschipen him,
 for^y to worschipe in spirit and treuth.
 25 The womman seith to him, I woot for
 Messias is comen, that is seid Crist;
 therefore whanne he schal come, he schal
 26 telle to vs alle thingis. Jhesu seith to
 27 hir, I am, that speke with thee. And
 anon his disciplis camen, and wondriden,
 for he spak with a^z womman; netheles no
 man seide, What sekist thou, or, What
 28 spekist thou with hir? Therefore the
 womman lefte the^a watir pott, and wente
 in to the citee, and. seith to tho^b men,
 29 Come 3e, and 'se 3e^c the^d man, that seide
 to me alle thingis 'what euere thingis^e I
 30 haue don; wher^f he is^g Crist? And thei
 wenten out of the citee, and thei^h camen

Y haue noon hosebonde. Jhesus seith to
 hir, Thou seidist wel, That Y haue noon
 hosebonde; for thou hast hadde fyue¹⁸
 hosebondis, and he that thou hast, is not
 thin hosebonde. This thing thou seidist
 sotheli. The womman seith to hym,¹⁹
 Lord, Y se, that thou art a prophete.
 Oure fadris worschipiden^q in this hil,²⁰
 and 3e seien, that at Jerusalem is a place,
 where it bihoueth to worschipe. Jhesus²¹
 seith to hir, Womman, bileue thou to
 me, for the our schal come, whanne
 nether in this hil, nethir in Jerusalem,
 3e schulen worschipe the fadir. 3e wor-²²
 schipen that^r 3e knowen not; we wor-
 schipen that that^s we knowen; for helthe
 is of the Jewis. But the tyme is comun,²³
 and now it is, whanne trewe worschiperis
 schulen worschipe the fadir in spirit and
 treuthe; for also the fadir sekith suche,
 that worschipen hym. God is a spirit,²⁴
 and it bihoueth hem that worschipen
 hym, to worschipe in spirit and treuthe.
 The womman seith to hym, Y woot that²⁵
 Messias is comun, that is seid Crist;
 therfor whanne he cometh, he schal telle
 vs^t alle thingis. Jhesus seith to hir, Y²⁶
 am he, that spekith with thee. And anon²⁷
 hise disciplis camen, and wondriden, that
 he spak with the womman; netheles no
 man seide to hym, What sekist thou,
 or, What spekist thou with hir? Therfor²⁸
 the womman lefte hir watir pot, and
 wente in to the citee, and seide to tho^u
 men, Come 3e, and se 3e^v a man, that²⁹
 seide^w to me alle thingis that Y haue
 don; whether^x he be Crist? And thei³⁰
 wenten out of the citee, and camen to
 hym. In the mene while hise disciplis³¹
 preiden hym, and seiden, Maistir, etc.
 But he seide to hem, Y haue mete to ete,³²

^k seist *r*. ^l noon *N*. ^m hast now *x*. ⁿ said *N*. ^o ther is *w pr. m.* ^p Om. *s*. ^q Om. *sx*.
^r ne *N*. ^s at *s*. ^t prezen *x*. ^u Om. *ag pr. m. MNPQSTXY*. ^v Om. *N*. ^w Om. *r*. ^x Om. *AN*.
^y Om. *sx*. ^z the *MPQSWY*. ^a hir *AGMNPQSTWXY*. ^b the *GMPTY*. ^c se *q*. seeth *x*. ^d a *AGMNPQS*
^{trvxy}. ^e what euere *qw*. what euer thyng *t*. ^f whether *x*. ^g be *x*. ^h Om. *x*.

^q worschipiden *God k*. ^r that that *r*. ^s Om. *A*. at *o*. ^t to vs *AK sec. m.* ^u the chi. ^v Om. *c*.
^w lath seid *ic*. ^x wher *c*.

31 to hym. In the mene while his disciplis
preieden him, seyinge, 'Raby, *or maistir*¹,
32 ete. Sothli he seide to hem, I haue mete
33 for^k to ete, that 3e witen not. Therefore
the^l disciplis seiden to gidere, Wher^m ony
34 manⁿ brou3te to him for^o to ete? Jhesu
seith to hem, My mete is, that I do the
will of him that sente me, and^p that I
35 performe the work of him. Wher^q 3e
seyn not, for 3it foure monethis ben, and
rype corn cometh? Lo! I seie to 3ou,
lift^r vp 3oure y3en, and 'se 3e^s the 're-
giouns, *or cuntrees*^t, for now thei ben
36 white to ripe corn. And he that repith
takith hyre, 'or *mede*^v, and he that ge-
derith, fruit in to euerelasting lyf; that
and he that sowith haue ioie to gidere,
37 and he that repith. In this thing sothli
'the word is trewe^v, for another is that
38 sowith, and another^w that repith. I sente
3ou for^x to repe, that that 3e traueliden
not; othere men traueliden, and 3e en-
39 triden in to her traueis. Forsoth of
the^y citee many^z Samaritans bileueden in
to him, for the word of the womman
beringe witnessing, For he seide to me
alle thingis, what euere thingis^a I dide.
40 Therefore whanne Samaritans camen to
him, thei preieden him, that he schulde
dwell there; and he dwelte there twey^b
41 dayes. And many mo bileueden^c for his
42 word, and seyden to the womman, For
now not for thi speche we bileuen; for-
soth we han herd, and we witen, for
this is^d verily the sauour of the^e world.
43 Forsoth aftir twei dayes he wente then-
44 nis, and wente in to Galilee. 'Sothli
Jhesu^f bar witnessing, for a prophete in
his owne cuntree hath not honour, 'or
45 *worschip*^g. Therefore whanne he cam in

that 3e knowen not. Therfor disciplis^y 33
seiden togidir, Whether^z ony man hath
brou3t him mete to ete? Jhesu seith^a to 34
hem, My mete is, that Y do the wille of
hym that sente me, that Y perfourme
the werk of hym. Whether 3e seien not, 35
that 3it foure monethis ben, and rype
corn cometh? Lo! Y seie to 3ou, lifte vp
3oure i3en, and se 3e the feeldis, for now
thei ben white to repe. And he that 36
repith takith hire, and gaderith fruyt in
to euerlastynge lijf; that bothe he that
sowith, and he that repith, haue ioie to-
gidere. In this thing is the word trewe, 37
for anothe^r is that sowith, and^c anothe^r^d
that repith. Y sente 3ou to repe, that 38
that^{dd} 3e 'haue not traueid^e; 'othere men
han traueid^f, and 3e han entrid 'in to^{ff}
her traueis. And of that citee many 39
Samaritans bileueden in hym, for the
word of the womman, that bare witness-
yng, That he seide to me alle thingis that
Y haue don. Therfor whanne Samari- 40
tans camen to hym, thei preieden hym
to dwelle there; and he dwelte there
twey^g daies. And many mo bileueden 41
for his word, and seiden to the womman, 42
That now not for thi speche we bileuen;
for we han herd, and we witen, that this
is verili the sauour of the world. And 43
aftir twei^h daies he wente out fro thennus,
and wente in to Galilee. And he bar wit- 44
nessyng, that a profete in his owne cuntre
hath noon onour. Therfor whanne he 45
cam in to Galilee, men of Galilee ressey-
ueden hym, whanne thei hadden seyn
alle thingis that he hadde don in Jeru-
salem in the feeste dai; for also thei
hadden comun to the feeste dai. Therfor 46
he cam eftsoone in to the Caue of Galile,

ⁱ Rabi *sx*. ^k Om. *sx*. ^l his *M*. Om. *GNPSTXY*. ^m Whether *wx*. ⁿ Om. *w pr. m*. ^o Om. *sx*.
^p Om. *w*. ^q Whether *wx*. ^r liftith *sx*. ^s seeth *x*. ^t regiouns *x*. ^u Om. *x*. ^v is the
word *x*. ^w an other *is w*. ^x Om. *sx*. ^y that *AGMNPQSTVWXY*. ^z many of *AGMPQSTVWXY*.
many of the *N*. ^a Om. *qsw*. ^b two *MPWX et y pass*. ^c bileuyden in hym *q sec. m*. ^d Om.
w pr. m. ^e this *v*. ^f Sothely he *GMPQSTVWXY*. Sothli he Jhesu *k pr. m. v*. Sothli the self Jhesu *N*.
^g Om. *qx*.

^y the disciplis *ckux sec. m. aika*. his disciplis *o*. ^z Wher *cpqsx*. ^a seid *s sec. m*. ^b oon *c*. ^c Om. *E*.
^d another *is E*. ^{dd} at *o*. ^e traueididen not *c*. ^f Om. *A pr. m. Eobceghik*. ^{ff} in *i*. ^g two *ci et alii*.
^h two *ci et alii*.

to Galilee, men of Galilee receyueden him, whanne thei hadden seyn alle thingis that he hadde don in^h Jerusalem, in the feeste day, 'or *haliday*ⁱ; and sothli thei
 46 hadden come to the feeste day. Therfore he cam eftsoone in to Cana^k of Galilee, where he made the watir wy^l. And sum^m litil king was, whos sone was syk
 47 at Capharnaum. Whanneⁿ this^o hadde herd, for^p Jhesu schulde come fro Judee in to Galilee, he wente to hym, and preiede him, that he schulde come down, and heele his sone; forsoth he bigan to^q deye.
 48 Therfore Jhesu seide to him, No^r but^s 3e schulen se tokenes and grete wondris, 3e
 49 bileuen not. The litil kyng seith to him, Lord, come down, bfore my sone deye.
 50 Jhesu seith to him, Go, thi sone lyueth. The man bileuede^t to the word, that Jhesu seide to hym, and he^u wente.
 51 Sothli now him comynge down, the seruauntis camen azens^l him, and telden to him^v, seyinge, For his sone lynede.
 52 Therfore he axide of hem the our, in whiche he 'hadde betere^w. And thei seiden to him, For 3istirday in the se-
 53 uenthe our the feuere lefte him. Therfore the fadir knew, that 'the ilke^x our it was, 'in which^y Jhesu seide to him, Thi sone lyueth; and he bileuede, and al his
 54 hous. Jhesu dide eft this secunde tokene, whanne he cam fro Judee in to Galilee.

CAP. V.

1 Aftir thes thingis was a feeste day of Jewis, and Jhesu wente vp to^z Jerusalem. Forsoth in^a Jerusalem is a 'stonding watir of beestis^b, that in Ebrew is named Bethsayda, hauynge fuec 'litle
 3 3atis^c. In thes^d lay a greet multitude of langwisching men, blynde, krokid, drye,

where he made the watir wiyn. And 'a litil kyng wasⁱ, whos sone was sijk at Cafarnaum. Whanne this hadde herd, 47 that Jhesu schulde come fro Judee in to Galilee, he wente to hym, and preiede hym, that he schulde come down, and heele his sone; for he bigan to die. Therfor Jhesus seide to him, But^k 3e 48 se tokenes and grete wondris, 3e bileuen not. The litil kyng seith to hym, Lord, 49 come down, bfor that my sone die. Jhe- 50 sus seith to hym, Go, thi sone lyueth. The man bileuede to the word, that Jhesus seide to hym, and he wente. And 51 now whanne he cam down, the seruauntis camen azens^l hym, and telden to hym, and seiden, That his sone lyuede. And 52 he axide^m of hem the our, in which he was amendid. And thei seiden to hym, Forⁿ 3istirdai in the seuenthe our the feuer lefte him. Therfor the fadir knewe, 53 that thilke our it was, in which Jhesus seide to hym, Thi sone lyueth; and he bileuede, and al his hous. Jhesus dide 54 eft this secunde tokene, whanne he cam fro Judee in to Galilee.

CAP. V.

Aftir these thingis ther was a feeste¹ dai of Jewis^o, and Jhesus wente vp to^{oo} Jerusalem. And in Jerusalem is^p a 2 waissyng place, that in Ebrew is named^q Bethsaida, and hath fyue porchis. In these lay a greet multitude of sikes^s men, blynde, crokid, and drie, abidyng

^h at x. ⁱ Om. x. ^k the Cane *AGMNPQTWXY*. ^l in to wyne q. ^m a *A*. ⁿ And whan x. ^o he this *G sec. m. MPQSWXY*. ^p that *MTVXY*. ^q for to *A pr. m. GMNPQTWXY*. ^r Om. x. ^s But if x. ^t bileueth w. ^u Om. x. ^v Om. *AGMNPQSTWXY*. ^w had him betere *M*. ^x that x. ^y that x. ^z in to *M*. ^a at *QSW*. ^b stondende watir *S*. ^c litil 3atis, or *entrees w*. ^d this *v*.

ⁱ ther was a lit. kyng *I*. ^k But if *k*. ^l a3en to *a*. ^m askide *R*. ⁿ Fro *gaß*. ^o the Jewis *OR sec. m.* *bhikß*. ^{oo} in to *o*. ^p was *k*. ^q clepid *k*.

4 abidinge the stiring of the watir. Forsothe the aungel of the Lord ^aafter tyme^c cam down in to the standing watir, and the watir was moued; and he that first cam down in to the sisterne, after the^f mouyng of the watir, was maad hool of ^gwhat euer^g siknesse he was holdun^h.
 5 Forsothe sum man was there, hauynge ei3te and thritti 3eerisⁱ in his syknesse.
 6 Whanne Jhesu hadde seyn him liggynge^k, and hadde knowe, for now he hadde inoche tyme, he seith to him, Wolt thou
 7 be maad hool? The syke man answeride to him, Lord, I haue not a man that whanne the water ^l'schal be troublid^l, he sende me in to the sisterne; forsoth the while I com, another goth down bifore
 8 me. Jhesu seith to him, Ryse vp, taak
 9 thi bed, and wandre. And anon the man is maad hool, and took vp his bed, and wandride. And saboth was in that
 10 day. Therfore the Jewis seyden to him that was maad hool, It is saboth, it is not leefful to thee, for^m to take thi bed.
 11 He answeride to hem, He that maade me hoolⁿ, seide to me, Taak thi bed, and
 12 wandre. Therfore^o thei axiden him, Who is that man, that seide to thee, Taak
 13 thi bed, and wandre? Sothli he that was maad hool, wiste not who it was. Forsothe Jhesu bowide him^p fro the cumpany ^q'ordeyned, or sett^q, in the^r place.
 14 Aftirward Jhesu fond him in the temple, and seide to him, Lo! thou ert maad hool; now nyle thou do^s synne, leste ony thing
 15 worse bifalle to thee. ^t'The ilke^t man wente, and telde to the Jewis, for it was
 16 Jhesu that maad him hool. Therfore the^u Jewis pursueden Jhesu, for he dide this
 17 thing in the^v saboth. Forsoth Jhesu answeride to hem, My fadir worchith til^w

the mouyng of the watir. For the aun-
 gel ^{of} the Lord^r cam down certeyne tymes in to the watir, and the watir was moued; and he that first cam down in to the sisterne[†], after the mouynge of the watir, was maad^s hool of what euer sijksesse he was holdun. And a man⁵ was there, hauynge ei3te and thritti 3eer in his sikenesse. And whanne Jhesu⁶ hadde seyn hym liggynge, and hadde knowun, that he hadde myche tyme, he seith to hym, Wolt thou be maad hool? The sijk man answerde to hym, Lord,
 7 Y haue no man, that whanne the watir is moued, to putte me ^{in to} the^u cisterne; for the^v while Y come, anothir goith down bifor me. Jhesu seith to⁸ hym, Rise vp, take thi bed, and go. And anon the man was maad hool, and
 9 took vp^{vv} his bed, and wente forth. And it was sabat in that dai. Therfor the
 10 Jewis seiden to him that was maad hool, It is sabat, it^w is not leueful to thee, to take awei thi bed. He answeride to
 11 hem, He that made me hool, seide to me, Take thi bed, and go. Therfor^{ww} thei¹² axiden him, What man ^{'is that}^x, that seide to thee, Take vp^y thi bed, and go? But he that was maad^z hool, wiste not
 13 who it was. And Jhesu bowide awei fro the puple, that was set in the place. Aftirward Jhesu foond hym in the tem-
 14 ple, and seide to hym, Lo! thou art maad hool; now nyle thou do synne, lest any worse thing bifalle to thee. Thilke
 15 man wente, and telde to the Jewis, that it was Jhesu that made hym hool. Therfor the Jewis pursueden Jhesu,
 16 for he dide this thing in the sabat. And Jhesu answeride to hem, My fadir
 17 worchith til^{zz} now, and Y worche. Ther-¹⁸

† that is, a watir gederid togidere, hauynge no f3ss. x.

^c after the time ordeyned q. after that tyme w pr. m. ^f Om. sw. ^g what w. ^h holdyn with w pr. m. ⁱ 3eer AGMNQSTVVY. ^k liende s. ^l is troublid A pr. m. GQSTWXY. is turblid MN. ^m Om. svx. ⁿ saf G pr. m. MTXY. ^o Forsothe v. ^p Om. M. ^q ordeyne x. ^r Om. w pr. m. ^s Om. GMPSTVWXY. now q. ^t That x. ^u Om. N. ^v Om. N. ^w vnto q. til to w pr. m.

^r Om. k pr. m. ^s Om. k pr. m. ^t in k pr. m. ^u Om. k pr. m. ^v Om. i. ^{vv} Om. b pr. m. ^w and it o. ^{ww} And therfore s sec. m. ^x it is A. ^y Om. 1kb. ^z Om. i. ^{zz} to o.

18 now, and I worche^x. Therefore thanne
the Jewis souzten more for^y to slee hym,
for not oonly he brak the saboth, but
and^z he seide his fadir God, makinge him
euene to God. And so Jhesu answeride,
19 and seide to hem, Treuli, treuli, I seie to
3ou, the sone may not of him silf do ony
thing, no^a but that^b thing that he schal
se the fadir doynge; what euere thingis
sothli he doith, thes thingis and the sone
20 also doith. Forsothe the fadir loueth
the sone, and schewith to him alle thingis
that he doith; and he schal schewe to him
more^c workis than thes, that 3e wondre.
21 Forsothe as the fadir reysith deede men,
and quykeneth, 'so and^{cc} the sone quyken-
22 eth whiche^d he wole. Sothli neither the
fader iugeth ony man, but hath 3ouun al
23 the dom to the sone, that alle^e men
honoure^f the sone, as thei honouren the
fadir. He that honoureth not the sone,
honoureth not the fadir that sente him.
24 Treuli, treuli, I seye to 3ou, for he that
heerith my word, and bileueth to him
that sente me, hath euere lasting lyf, and^g
cometh not in to dom, but passith^h fro
25 deethⁱ in to lyf. Treuli, treuli, I seye
to 3ou, for the our cometh, and now it is,
whanne deede men schulen heere the vois
of Goddis sone, and thei that schulen^k
26 heere, schulen lyue. Sothli as the fader
hath lyf in him silf, so he 3af and to the^l
27 sone for^m to haue lyf in him silf; and he
3af toⁿ him power for^o to make dom, for he
28 is mannis sone. Nyle 3e wondre this thing^p,
for the^q our cometh, in which alle men
that ben in buriels, schulen heere the vois
29 of Goddis sone. And thei that han do
goode thingis, schulen come forth in to
rysinge a3en of lyf; forsothe thei that
han don yuele thingis, in to rysinge a3en

for the Jewis souzten more to sle hym,
for not oneli he brak the sabat, but^a he
seide that God *was* his fadir, and made
hym euene to God. Therfor Jhesus an- 19
swerde, and seide to hem, Treuli, treuli,
Y seye to 3ou, the sone may not of hym
silf do ony thing, but that thing that he
seeth the fadir doynge; for what euere
thingis he doith, the sone doith in lijk
maner tho thingis. For the fadir loueth 20
the sone, and schewith to^b hym alle
thingis that he doith; and he schal
schewe to hym grettere werkis than
these, that 3e wondren. For as the fadir 21
reisith deed men, and quykeneth, so the
sone quykeneth whom he wole. For ne- 22
thir the fadir iugith ony man, but hath
3ouun ech^{bb} doom to the sone, that alle 23
men onoure the sone, as thei onouren the
fadir. He that onourith not the sone,
onourith not the fadir that sente hym.
Treuli, treuli, Y seie to 3ou, that he that 24
herith my word, and bileueth to^c hym
that sente me, hath euerlastynge lijf, and
he cometh not in to doom, but passith
fro deeth^d in^{dd} to lijf. Treuli, treuli Y 25
seie to 3ou, for the our cometh, and now
it is, whanne deed men schulen here the
vois of 'Goddis sone^e, and thei that heren,
schulen lyue. For as the fadir hath lijf 26
in hym silf, so he 3af to the sone, to haue
lijf in him silf; and he 3af to hym power 27
to make doom, for he is mannys sone.
Nyle 3e^{ee} wondre this^f, for the our com- 28
eth, in which alle men that ben in
biriels, schulen here the voice of Goddis
sone. And thei that han do goode thingis, 29
schulen go in to a3enrisyng of lijf; but
thei that han done yuele thingis, in to
a3enrisyng of^g doom. Y may no thing 30
do of my silf, but as Y here, Y deme,

^x worche *now* q. ^y Om. *MSXY*. ^z Om. *v*. ^a not *x*. ^b Om. *w*. ^c mo *k pr. m*. ^{cc} and so *w*.
^d whom *AGMNPQSTWXY*. ^e Om. *v*. ^f honoureden *w*. ^g and he *w pr. m*. ^h passide *A sec. m. k*.
ⁱ the deeth *t*. ^k Om. *GMNPQSTWXY*. ^l Om. *k*. ^m Om. *sx*. ⁿ Om. *g pr. m. MNPQTXV*. ^o Om. *sx*.
^p forsothe *t*. ^q Om. *t*.

^a but for *k pr. m*. ^b Om. *i sec. m. s pr. m. g*. ^{bb} euery *o*. ^c in *k*. in to *a*. ^d deed *i*. ^{dd} Om. *o*.
^e the sone of God *o*. ^{ee} Om. *a*. ^f in this *k pr. m*. ^g to *c*.

30 of dom. I may not of myself do any
 thing, but as I heere, I iuge, and my
 dom is iust, for I seke not my wille, but
 31 the will of the^h fadir that sente me. If
 I bere witnessing of my silf, my witness-
 32 ing is not trewe; another is that berith
 witnessing of me, and I woot for his
 witnessing is trewe, that he berith of me.
 33 3e senten to John, and he bar witnessing
 34 to the treuthe. Sothly I take not wit-
 nessing of man; but I seie thes thingis,
 35 that 3e be saf. Sothliⁱ he was a lanterne
 brennyng and schynyng, ^{or} 3yuyng
 lizt^k; forsothe 3e wolden glade at oon^l
 36 our in his lizt. Sothli I haue^m more wit-
 nessing than John, forsoth the workis
 that my fadir 3af toⁿ me that I performe
 hem, ^{the ilke}^o workis that I do beren
 witnessing of me, that^p the fadir sente
 37 me. And the fadir that sente me, he bar
 witnessing of me. Nethir 3e herden euere
 his vois, nethir say3en his licnesse, ^{or}
 38 foorme^q. And 3e han^r not his word dwell-
 inge in 3ou; for 3e bileuen not to him,
 39 whom he sente. Seke 3e scripturis^s, in
 whiche^t 3e gessen^u to^v haue euerlastinge
 lyf; and^w tho it ben, that beren witness-
 40 ing of me. And 3e wolen not come ^{to}
 41 me^x, that 3e haue lyf. I take not cler-
 42 nesse^y of men; but I haue knowen 3ou,
 for 3e han not the loue of God in 3ou.
 43 I cam in the name of my fadir, and 3e
 token not me. If another schal come in
 his owne name, 3e schulen receyue him.
 44 How mown 3e bileue, that receyuen^z
 glorie ech of other, and 3e seken not the
 45 glorie that is of God aloone? Nyle 3e
 gesse, that I am to accusinge^a 3ou anemptis
 the fadir; it is Moyses that accusith 3ou,
 46 in whom 3e hopen. Forsoth if 3e bileu-

and my doom is iust, for Y seke not my
 wille, but the wille of the^b fadir that
 sente me. If Y bere witnessing of my³¹
 silf, my witnessyng is not trewe; another³²
 is that berith witnessing of me, and Y
 woot that his witnessyng is trewe, that
 he berith of me. 3e senten to Joon, and³³
 he bar witnessing to treuthe. But Y³⁴
 take not witnessing of man; but Y seie
 these thingis, that 3e be saaf. He was³⁵
 a lanterne brennyng and schynyng;
 but 3e wolden glade^l at an our in his
 lizt. But Y haue more witnessyng than³⁶
 Joon, for the werkis that my fadir 3af
 to me to perfourme hem, thilke werkis
 that Y do beren witnessyng of me, that
 the fadir sente me. And the fadir that³⁷
 sente me, he bar witnessing of me. Ne-
 ther 3e herden euere his vois, nether 3e
 seien his licnesse. And 3e han not his³⁸
 word dwellyng in 3ou; for 3e byleuen
 not to hym, whom he sente. Seke 3e³⁹
 scripturis^k, in which 3e gessen to haue
 euerlastyng lijf; and tho it ben, that
 beren witnessyng of me. And 3e wolen⁴⁰
 not come to me, that 3e haue lijf. Y⁴¹
 take not clerenesse^l of men; but Y haue⁴²
 knowun 3ou, that 3e han not the loue
 of God in 3ou. Y cam in the name of⁴³
 my fadir, and 3e token not me. If an-
 other come in his owne name, 3e schulen
 resseyue hym. Hou moun 3e bileue, that⁴⁴
 resseyuen glorie ech of othere, and 3e
 seken not the^l glorie ^{that is of God}^m
 alooneⁿ? Nyle 3e gesse, that Y am^o to⁴⁵
 accuse 3ou anentis^p the fadir; it is Moi-
 ses that accusith 3ou, in whom 3e hopen.
 For if 3e bileueden to Moises, perauen-⁴⁶
 ture 3e schulden bileue also to^q me; for
 he wroot of me. But if 3e bileuen not⁴⁷

^h that K. ⁱ Om. A pr. m. G M N P Q S T V W X Y. ^k Om. Q S W X. ^l an A G M N P Q S T V W X Y. ^m haue and Q.
ⁿ Om. G M N T X Y. ^o tho Q X. ^p for A G M N P Q S T V W X Y. ^q Om. Q X. ^r that 3e had W. ^s the scriptures s.
 in scripturis T. ^t whom Q. ^u weenen A pr. m. G M N P Q S T V W X Y. ^v for to A G M O P T W Y. ^w Om. W pr. m.
^x Om. W pr. m. ^y clerenesse, or knowinge W pr. m. ^z receyuen, or taken Q W pr. m. ^a accuse
 G M N P Q S T V W X Y.

^b my C. ⁱ not glade A pr. m. glade, or ioye K. ^k the scripturis C. ^l the clernesse K.
^m of God that is E P. ⁿ aboue A E P e a. ^o came R. ^p a3ens C. ^q Om. b pr. m.
 ek sec. m.

eden to Moyses, perauenture 3e schulden
bileue and to me; sothli he wroot of me.
47 Sothli if 3e beleuen not to his lettris, how
schulen 3e bileue to my wordis?

CAP. VI.

1 Afir thes thingis Jhesu wente oner the
2 se of Galilee, that is Tiberiadis. And a
greet multitude suede him; for thei syzen
the tokenes, that he dide on hem that
3 weren syke. Therfore Jhesu wente in to
an hil, and there he sat^a with his dis-
4 ciplis. Forsoth^b pask was ful ny3, a feeste
5 day of Jewis^c. Therfore^d whanne^e Jhesu
hadd lyft^f vp the yzen, and hadde seyn,
for a^g greet multitude cam to him, he
seith^h to Philip, Wherof schulen we bie
6 looues, that thes men ete? Sothli he seide
this thing, temptinge him; forsoth he
7 wiste what he was to doyngeⁱ. Philip
answeride to him, The looues of two^k
hundrid pens suffysen not to hem, that
8 ech man take a litle what. Oon of his
disciplis, Andrew, the brother of Symount
9 Petre, seith to him, O child is here, that
hath fyue barley looues and tweye^l
fysches; but what ben thes thingis among
10 so many men? Therfore Jhesu seith,
Make 3e^m men forⁿ to sitte at the mete.
Forsoth there was myche hey in the
place. Therfore men saten at the mete,
11 in noumbre as^o fyue thousandis^p. Ther-
fore Jhesu^q took fyue^r looues, and whanne
he hadde do thankigis, he departide to
men sittinge at^s mete, also and of the
12 fischis, as myche as thei wolden. For-
sothe as thei ben^t fillid^u, he seide to his
disciplis, Gedere 3e the relyfs that ben
13 left, that thei perischen not. Therfore
thei gedriden, and filleden twelue coffyns

to hise lettris, hou schulen 3e bileue to
my^p wordis?

CAP. VI.

Afir these thingis Jhesus wente ouere 1
the see of Galilee, that is Tiberias. And 2
a greet multitude^q suede hym; for thei
sayn the tokenes, that he dide on hem
that weren sijke. Therfor Jhesus wente 3
in to an hil, and sat there with hise dis-
ciplis. And the paske was ful ni3, a 4
feeste dai of the Jewis. Therfor whanne 5
Jhesus hadde lift vp hise izen, and
hadde seyn, that a greet multitude cam
to hym, he seith to Filip, Wherof schu-
len we bie looues, that these men ete?
But he seide this thing, temptynge hym; 6
for he wiste what he was to do. Filip 7
answerde to hym, The looues of tweyn^r
hundrid pans^s sufficen not to hem, that
ech man take a litil what. Oon of hise 8
disciplis, Andrew, the brothir of Sy-
mount Petre, seith to him, A child is 9
here, that hath fyue barli looues and
twei^t fischis; but what ben these among
so manye? Therfor Jhesus seith, Make 10
3e^u hem sitte to the^v mete. And there
was myche hey in the place. And so
men saten to the mete, as fyue thou-
synde in noumbre^w. And Jhesus took 11
fyue looues, and whanne he hadde do
thankyngis, he departide to men^x that
saten to^y the^z mete, and also of the
fischis, as myche as thei wolden. And 12
whanne thei weren fillid^a, he seide to
hise disciplis, Gadir 3e the relifs that ben
left, that thei perischen not. And so 13
thei gadriden, and filliden twelue cofyns

^a sat there *AGMNPQSTWXY*. ^b Forsoth the *K pr. m.* ^c the Jewes *PQ*. ^d There *T*. ^e thanne
W pr. m. ^f liftid *SX*. ^g a ful *W sec. m.* ^h seide *V*. ⁱ do *AGMNPQSTWXY*. ^k twey *T*. ^l two *WX*.
^m Om. *W*. ⁿ Om. *SX*. ^o of *X*. ^p thousand *SX*. ^q Jhesu therefore *W*. ^r the fyue *PSW*.
^s at the *WX*. ^t weren *V*. ^u fulfillid *AGMNPQSTWXY*.

^p his *O*. ^q multitude of pepil *O*. ^r two *CEIPQacg*. ^s pens *EPsbeghiaß*. ^t two *IRghi*. ^u Om.
ER pr. m. ^v Om. *ei*. ^w in noumbre fyue thousynde *A*. ^x the men *IKQg*. hem *hi*. ^y at *ß*.
^z Om. *k*. ^a fulfillid *E*.

of relyfs of the^v fyue barly looues and
 tweye^w fischis, that leften to hem that
 14 haddun etun. Therefore^x tho^r men, whanne
 thei hadden seyn the 'tokene, or *myracle*^z,
 that he hadde don, seyden, For this^a is
 verily the prophete, that is to comynge^b
 15 in to the world. Therefore^c whanne Jhesu
 hadde knowun, for^d thei weren to com-
 ynge^e that thei schulden rauysche him,
 and make him kyng, he 'aloone fledde^f
 16 eft in to an hil. Sothli as euentyd^g was
 maad, his disciplis wenten down to the
 17 see. And whanne thei hadden stized
 vp in to the^h boot, thei camen ouer the
 see in to Capharnaum. And derknessis
 weren now maad, and Jhesu hadde not
 18 comen to hem. Forsothe a greet wynde
 19 blowynge, the see roos vp. Therefore
 whanne thei hadden rowid as fyue and
 twenty furlongis or thritty, thei seen
 Jhesu walkinge on the see, and to be
 maad next to the boot; and thei dredden.
 20 Sothli he seyde to hem, I am; nyle 3e
 21 drede. Therefore thei wolden take him
 'in toⁱ the boot, and anon the boot was at
 22 the lond in^k to which thei wenten. On
 'the tothir^l day the cumpanye, that stood
 ouer the see, sy³, for there was non othir
 boot there no^m but oon, and for Jhesu
 entride not with his disciplis in to the
 boot, but his disciplis 'aloone wentenⁿ.
 23 Forsothe othere bootis camen fro Tibe-
 riade bisydis the place, where^o thei eeten
 24 breed, doynge thankngis to God. Ther-
 fore whanne the company hadden seyn,
 for Jhesu was not there, nethere his dis-
 ciplis, thei stizeden in to bootis, and
 camen to Capharnaum, sekinge him^p.
 25 And whanne thei hadden founden him

of relif^a of the fyue barli looues and
 twei^b fischis, that lefte to hem that had-
 den etun. Therfor tho men, whanne thei¹⁴
 hadden seyn the signe that he hadde
 don, seiden, For this is verili the profete,
 that is to come in to the world. And¹⁵
 whanne Jhesus hadde knowun, that thei
 weren to^c come^d to take^e hym, and make
 hym kyng, he flei^z 'aloone eft^f in to an
 hille. And whanne euentid was comun,¹⁶
 his disciplis wenten down to^{ff} the see.
 And thei wenten vp in to a boot, and¹⁷
 thei camen ouer the see in to Cafarnaum.
 And derknessis weren maad thanne, and
 Jhesus was not come to hem. And for a¹⁸
 greet wynde blew, the see roos vp. Ther-¹⁹
 for whanne thei hadden rowid as fyue
 and twenti furlongis or thretti, thei
 seen^g Jhesus walkynge on the see, and
 to be nei^z the boot; and thei dredden.
 And he seide to hem, Y am; nyle 3e²⁰
 drede. Therfor thei wolden take^{gg} hym²¹
 in to the boot, and anoon the boot was
 at the loond, to^h which thei wenten. On²²
 'the totherⁱ dai the puple, that stood ouer
 the see, say, that thier was noon other
 boot there but oon^j, and that^k Jhesu
 entride not with hise disciplis in to the
 boot, but hise disciplis aloone wenten.
 But othere bootis camen fro Tiberias²³
 bisidis the place, where thei hadden eetun
 breed, and diden^l thankngis to God.
 Therfor whanne the puple hadde seyn,²⁴
 that Jhesu was not there, nether hise
 disciplis, thei wenten vp in to bootis,
 and camen to^m Cafarnaum, sekyng Jhe-
 su. And whanne thei hadden foundun²⁵
 hym ouer the see, thei seiden to hym,
 Rabi, hou comeⁿ thou hidur? Jhesus²⁶

^v Om. s. ^w two *PNXY*. ^x Forsothe *v*. ^y the *N*. ^z to^cne *X*. ^a this *man G sec. m. w*.
^b come *GMNPQSTWXY*. ^c Forsothe *AMNPQTXV*. ^d that *AMTXV*. ^e come *GMNPQSTWXY*. ^f aloone flei^z
A pr. m. GMNPQSTXY. flei^z aloone *W*. ^g euen *G pr. m. MPQSXY*. ^h a *A pr. m. G sec. m. QS^vW*. ⁱ in
A pr. m. ^k Om. *W*. ^l that other *W*. the other *X*. ^m Om. *QW*. ⁿ wenten aloone *W*. ^o ther *W pr. m.*
^p Jhesu *AGMNPQSTWXY*.

^a the relif *o*. ^b two *I*. ^c Om. *Q pr. m.* ^d comynge *a*. ^e Om. *I pr. m. g*. ^f eftsoone *k pr. m.*
^{ff} into *o*. ^g sau^zen *I*. sawen *K*. saien *R*. sayen *E*. sizen *K*. seien *I*. ^{gg} haue *o*. ^h in to *k*. ⁱ that
 other *rae*. ^j that oon *o*. ^k Om. *k*. ^l thei diden a *pr. m.* ^m in to *k*. ⁿ camest *IKa*.
 cam *plures*.

ouer the see, thei seyden to him, Raby,
 26 hou hast thou com hidur? Jhesu^q an-
 sweride to hem, and seyde, Treuli, treuli,
 I seie to 3ou, 3e seken me, not for 3e syz^r
 the^s 'tokenis, or *myraclis*^t, but for 3e
 27 eeten of looues, and ben fillid^u. Worche
 3e not mete that perischith, but that^v
 dwellith in to euerlastinge lyf, which^w
mete mannys sone 'schal 3yue^x to 3ou;
 forsothe God the fadir 'bitokenede, or
 28 *markeded*^y, him^z. Therefore thei seiden to
 him, What schulen we do, that we worche
 29 the workis of God? Jhesu answeride, and
 seide to hem, This is the work of God,
 that 3e bileue in to him, whom he sente.
 30 Therefore thei seiden to him, Therefore
 what tokene doist thou, that we se, and
 bileue to thee? what worchist thou?
 31 Oure fadris eeten manna in desert, as it
 is writun, He 3af to hem breed fro^a
 32 heuene for^b to ete. Therefore Jhesu^c seith
 to hem, Treuli, treuli, I seie to 3ou, not
 Moyses 3af to 3ou very breed fro heuene,
 but my fadir 3yueth to 3ou verri breed
 33 fro heuene; sothli it is verri breed that
 cometh down fro heuene, and 3yueth lyf
 34 to the world. Therefore thei seiden to
 him, Lord, euere^d 3yue to vs this breed.
 35 Sothly Jhesu seide to hem, I am breed
 of lyf; he that cometh to me, schal not
 hungre; he that bileueth in me, schal
 36 neuere thirste. But I seide to 3ou, 'for
 and 3e han seyn me, and 3e^e bileueden
 37 not. Al thing, that the fadir 3yueth to
 me, schal come to me; and I schal not
 38 caste 'out him^f, that cometh to me. For
 I cam down fro heuene, not that I do my
 wille, but the wille of him that sente me.
 39 Forsothe this is the wille of him^g that
 sente me, 'the fadris^h, that al thing that
 the fadir 3af to me, I leese notⁱ of it, but

answerde to hem, and seide, Treuli, treuli,
 Y seie to 3ou, 3e seken me, not for 3e
 sayn^o the myraclis, but for 3e eten of
 looues^p, and weren fillid. Worche 3e not²⁷
 mete that perischith, but that^a dwell-
 ith^r in to euerlastynge lijf, which^s *mete*
 mannys sone schal 3yue to 3ou; for God
 the fadir hath markid hym. Therfor²⁸
 thei seiden to hym, What schulen we do,
 that we worche the werkis^t of God?
 Jhesus answerde, and seide to hem, This²⁹
 is the werk of God, that 3e bileue to
 hym, whom he sente. Therfor thei³⁰
 seiden to hym, What tokene thanne do-
 ist thou, that we seen, and bileue to
 thee? what worchist thou? Oure fa-³¹
 dris eeten manna in desert, as it is
 writun, He 3af to hem breed fro heuene
 to ete. Therfor Jhesus seith to hem,³²
 Treuli, treuli^{tt}, Y seie to 3ou, Moyses 3af
 3ou not breed fro heuene, but my fadir
 3yueth 3ou veri breed fro heuene; for it³³
 is very breed that cometh down fro he-
 uene, and 3yueth lijf to the world. Ther-³⁴
 for thei seiden to hym, Lord, euere 3yue
 vs this breed. And Jhesus seide^u to³⁵
 hem, Y am breed of lijf; he that cometh
 to me, schal not hungar; he^v that bileu-
 eth in me, schal neuere thirste. But Y³⁶
 seid^{vv} to 3ou, that 3e han seyn me, and
 3e bileueden^w not. Al thing, that the³⁷
 fadir 3yueth to me, schal come to me;
 and Y schal not caste hym out, that
 cometh to me. For Y cam down fro³⁸
 heuene, not that Y do my wille, but the
 wille of hym that sente me. And this³⁹
 is the wille of the fadir that sente me,
 that al thing that the fadir 3af me^x, Y
 leese not of it, but a3en reise it in the
 laste dai. And this is^y the wille of my⁴⁰
 fadir that sente me, that ech man that

^q And Jhesus *w*. ^r saien *vw*. ^s Om. *qw pr. m.* ^t toknes *x*. ^u fulfillid *A pr. m. GMPNQ STWXY*. ^v that that *w*. ^w the whiche *A pr. m. GMPNQSTWXY*. ^x 3eueth *A pr. m. GMPNQSTWXY*. ^y bytokenede *x*. ^z to hym *w pr. m.* ^a of *N*. ^b Om. *sx*. ^c he *T*. ^d euermore *A pr. m. GMPNQ STWXY*. ^e Om. *wx*. ^f him out *wx*. ^g the fader *PX*. ^h Om. *PXY*. the fader *y*. ⁱ no3t *K pr. m.*

^o seen *gk*. ^p the looues *rkhi*. ^q that that *k*. ^r lastith *i pr. m.* ^s the whiche *I*. ^t werk *Eeka*. ^{tt} Om. *o*. ^u seith *a*. ^v and he *ok*. ^{vv} haue seid *A pr. m.* ^w bileeuen *agik*. ^x Om. *R pr. m.* to me *k*. ^y Om. *k pr. m.*

40 azen reise it in the laste day. Sothly
this is the wille of my fadir that sente
me, that ech man that seeth the sone, and
bileueth in to him, haue euerlasting lyf;
and I schal azen reyse him in the laste
41 day. Therefore Jewis grucchiden of him,
for he haddeⁱ seyde, I am breed that cam
42 down fro heuene. And thei seiden, Wher^k
this is not Jhesu, the sone of Joseph,
whos fadir and modir we han knowun?
Therefore hou seith this^l, I^m cam down fro
43 heuene? Therefore Jhesu answeride, and
seide to hem, Nyle 3e grucche togidere.
44 No man may come to me, no but the
fadir that sente me, schalⁿ drawe him^o;
and I schal azen reyse him in the laste
45 day. It^p is writun in prophetis, And
alle men schulen ben able to^a be tau3t of
God. Ech man that herde^r of the fadir,
46 and lernede^s, cometh to me. Not for ony
man sy3 the fadir, no but this 'that is of
47 God, this^t sy3 the fadir. Sothli, sothli,
I seye to 3ou, he that bileueth in^u me,
48 hath euerlasting lyf. 'I am the breed of
49 lyf^v. 3oure fadris eeten manna in desert,
50 and ben deede. This is breed comynge
down fro heuene, that if ony man schal^w
51 ete therof, he deyeth^x not. I am quyk
52 breed, that cam down fro heuene. If ony
man schal ete of this bred, he schal lyue
with outen ende. And the breed that I
schal 3yue, is my fleisch for lyf of the
53 world. Therefore the Jewis chidden to
gidere, seyinge, Hou may this^y 3yue to
54 vs his fleisch for^z to ete? Therefore Jhesu
seith to hem, Treuly, treuli, I seye to 3ou,
no^a but^b 3e schulen ete the fleisch of
mannis sone, and drynke his blood, 3e
55 schulen not haue lyf in 3ou. He that
etith my fleisch, and drynketh my blood,
hath euerlasting lyf, and I schal azen
56 reyse him in the laste day. Forsoth

seeth the sone, and bileueth in hym,
haue euerlastynge lijf; and Y schal azen
reyse hym in the laste dai. Therfor⁴¹
Jewis^z grutchiden of hym, for he hadde
seid, Y am breed that cam down fro
heuene. And thei seiden, Whether this⁴²
is not Jhesus, the sone of Joseph, whos
fadir and modir we han knowun. Hou
thanne seith this^a, That Y cam down fro
heuene? Therfor Jhesus answerde, and⁴³
seide to hem, Nyle 3e^b grutche togidere.
No man may come to me, but if the⁴⁴
fadir that sente me, drawe hym; and Y
schal azen reise hym in the laste dai. It
is writun in prophetis^{bb}, And alle men^c
schulen be able for^d to be tau3t 'of God^e.
Ech man that herde^f of^g the fadir, and
hath lerned, cometh to me. Not for ony⁴⁶
man hath sey the fadir, but this^h that is
of God, hath sey the fadir. Sotheli, so-⁴⁷
theli, Y seie to 3ou, he that bileueth in
me, hath euerlastynge lijf. Y am breed⁴⁸
of lijf. 3oure fadris eeten manna in de-⁴⁹
sert, and benⁱ deed. This is breed com-⁵⁰
ynge down fro heuene, that if ony man
ete therof, he die not. Y am lyuynge⁵¹
breed, that cam down fro heuene. If ony⁵²
man ete of this breed, he schal lyue
withouten ende. And the breed that Y
schal 3yue, is my fleisch for the lijf of the
world. Therfor the Jewis chidden togi-⁵³
dere, and seiden, Hou may this^k 3yue to
vs his fleisch to ete? Therfor Jhesus⁵⁴
seith to hem, Treuli, treuli, Y seie to 3ou,
but 3e eten the fleisch of mannus sone,
and drenken his blood, 3e schulen not
haue lijf in 3ou. He that etith my⁵⁵
fleisch, and drynkith my blood, hath
euerlastynge lijf, and Y schal azen reise
hym in the laste dai. For my fleisch is⁵⁶
veri mete, and my blood is very drynk.
He that etith my fleisch, and drynkith⁵⁷

ⁱ Om. G *pr. m. xy.* ^k Whether *wx.* ^l he this *gmprqswxy.* ^m For I *A pr. m. gmnprqstwxxy.*
ⁿ Om. *nq.* ^o hem *w.* ^p And it *N.* ^q for to *A pr. m. gmnprqstwy.* ^r hath herd *qswy.* ^s lerid *x.*
^t Om. *N.* ^u in to *F.* ^v Om. *pq.* ^w Om. *ag pr. m. nqtw pr. m. xy.* ^x dye *A sec. m. nqrw sec. m. x.*
^y he this *mprw.* ^z Om. *sx.* ^a Om. *x.* ^b but if *x.*

^z the Jewis hik. ^a he this *ra sec. m.* ^b Om. *R pr. m.* ^{bb} the prophetis *o.* ^c men of God *I.*
^d Om. *ebk pr. m.* ^e Om. *I.* ^f hath herd *k sec. m.* ^g Om. *k pr. m.* ^h he this *ra sec. m.* ⁱ thei ben *ig.*
^k he this *I.*

my fleisch is verily^c mete, and my blood
 57 is verily^d drynke. He that etith my
 fleisch, and drynkith my blood, dwellith
 58 in me, and I in him. As my fadir lyu-
 ynge sente^e me, and I lyue for the fadir,
 and he that etith me, schal^f lyue for me.
 59 This is breed, that cam doun fro heuene.
 Not as 3oure fadris eeten manna^h, and ben
 deed; he that etith this breed, schal lyue
 60 with outen ende. He seide thes thingis
 in the synagoge, techinge in Capharnaum.
 61 Therefore manye of his disciplis heeringeⁱ,
 seyden, This word is hard, who may heere
 62 him? Forsoth Jhesu witynge aneinp^ktis^k
 him silf, for his disciplis grucchiden of
 this thing, seide to hem, This thing
 63 sclaudrith 3ou? Therefore if 3e schulen
 se mannis sone stizynge vp, wher he was
 64 bifore? It is the spirit that quykeneth,
 the fleysch profiteth nothing; the wordis
 that I haue spokun to 3ou, ben spirit and
 65 lyf. But ther ben summe of 3ou that
 bileuen not. Sothli Jhesu^l wiste at the
 bigynnyng, whiche weren bilenynge, and
 66 who was to bitrayinge^m him. And he
 seide, Therefore I seide to 3ou, that no
 man may come to me, no but it were
 67 3ouun 'to himⁿ of my fadir. Fro this
 tyme manye of his disciplis wenten abak,
 68 and now wenten not with him. Therefore
 Jhesu seide to the twelue, Where^o and
 69 3e wolen go away? Therefore Symount
 Petre answeride to him, Lord, to whom
 schulen we go? Thou hast wordis of
 70 enerelasting lyf; and we hau bileuyd,
 and knowun, for thou art Crist, the
 71 sone of God. Therefore Jhesu answeride
 to hem, Wher^p I chees not 3ou twelue,
 72 and oon of 3ou is a deu^qel^q? Forsothe he
 seide of Judas of Symount, of Scarioth,
 forsoth this^r was to bitraiynge^s him,
 whanne he was oon^t of twelue^u.

my blood, dwellith in me, and Y in hym.
 Asⁱ my fadir lyuynge sente me, and Y⁵⁸
 lyue for the^k fadir, and he that etith me,
 he^l schal lyue for me. This is breed,⁵⁹
 that cam doun fro heuene. Not as 3oure
 fadris eten manna^m, and ben deed; he
 that etith this breed, schal lyue with-
 outen ende. He seide these thingis in⁶⁰
 the synagoge, techynge in Cafarnaum.
 Therfor many of hise disciplis herynge,⁶¹
 seiden, This word is hard, who may
 here itⁿ? But Jhesus witynge at hym⁶²
 silf, that hise disciplis grutchiden of this
 thing, seide to hem, This thing sclau-
 ndrith 3ou? Therfor if 3e seen mannus⁶³
 sone stiyng, whereⁿⁿ he was bifor? It⁶⁴
 is the spirit that quykeneth, the fleisch
 profitith no thing; the wordis that Y
 haue spokun to 3ou, ben spirit and lijf.
 But ther ben summe of 3ou that bileuen⁶⁵
 not. For Jhesus wiste fro the bigyn-
 nyng, which weren bileuynge, and who
 was to bitraye hym. And he seide,⁶⁶
 Therfor Y seide to 3ou, that no man may
 come to me, but it were 3ouun to hym
 of my fadir. Fro this tyme many of⁶⁷
 hise disciplis wenten abak, and wenten
 not now with hym. Therfor Jhesus⁶⁸
 seide to the twelue, Whether 3e wolen
 also go awei? And^o Symount Petre an-⁶⁹
 sweride to hym, Lord, to whom schulen
 we gon? Thou hast wordis of euerlast-
 ynge lijf; and we bileuen, and han^p⁷⁰
 knowun, that thou art Crist, the sone
 of God. Therfor Jhesus answerde to⁷¹
 hem, Whether Y chees not 3ou twelue,
 and oon of 3ou is a feend? And he⁷²
 seide this of Judas of Symount Scarioth,
 for thisⁿ was to bitraye hym, whanne he
 was oon of the twelue.

^c verrey w. ^d verrey w. ^e hath sent sw. ^f and he schal A pr. m. G M N P Q S T W X Y. ^h manna
 in desert N. ⁱ he finge this w pr. m. ^k at G M N P Q S T W X Y. ^l he X. ^m bytraye A pr. m. G M N P Q S T W X Y.
 betrazen X. ⁿ Om. G pr. m. ^o Whether X. ^p Whether X. ^q feend A G M N Q S T W X Y. ^r he this
 G sec. m. M P S W sec. m. ^s bytraye A pr. m. G M N P Q S T W X Y. ^t Om. T. ^u the twelue M P.

ⁱ And as o. ^k my o. ^l and he ok sec. m. ^m manna in desert k. ⁿ him k pr. m. ⁿⁿ there o.
^o Om. k. ^p Om. k pr. m. ^q he this ia sec. m.

CAP. VII.

1 Forsothe aftir thes thingis Jhesu walkide in to Galilee, for he wolde not walke in to Judee, for the^a Jewis souzten for^b to sle him. Sothli ther was in the nexte a feeste day of Jewis, Scenofegia, *that is,* 3 *a feeste of tabernaclis.* Forsothe his bretheren seiden to him, Passe fro^c hennis, and go in to Judee, that and thi disciplis 4 se thi werkis that thou doist; forsothe no man doth ony thing in 'hid place, *or priuy*^d, and he^{dd} sekith to^e be 'in to^f opyn. If thou dost 'thes thingis^g, schewe thi silf 5 to the world. Forsothe nether his britheren bileueden in to him. Therefore Jhesu seith to hem, My time cam not jit, 7 but 3oure tyme is euermore redy. The world may not haue hatid 3ou, sothli it hatith me; for I bere witnessing therof, 8 for the workis of it ben yuele. Stize 3e vp at this feeste day, but I schal not stize vp at this feeste day, for my tyme 9 is not jit fillid^h. Whanne he hadde 10 seid thes thingis, he dwelte in Galilee. Forsothe as his britheren stizeden vp, thanne and he stizede vp at the feeste 11 day, not opynli, but as in pryuei. Therefore the Jewis souzten him in the feeste 12 day, and seiden, Wher is he? And moche grucching was of him in the cumpany of peple. Forsothe summe seidenⁱ, For he is good; forsoth othere seiden, Nay, but he 13 disceyueth the^k cumpanyes; netheles no man spak opynly of him, for the drede of 14 Jewis. Forsothe now the feeste day medlinge, 'or *goynge bitwixe*^l, Jhesu wente vp^m in to the temple, and tauzte. 15 And the Jewis wondriden, seyinge, Hou kan this *man* lettris, sithen he hath not 16 lernydⁿ? Jhesu answeride to hem, and seide, My doctrine is not myn, but his

CAP. VII.

Aftir^r these thingis Jhesus walkide in to Galilee, for he wolde not walke in to Judee, for the Jewis souzten to^s sle hym. And ther was nei3 a feeste dai of the 2 Jewis, Senofegia. And hise britheren³ seiden to hym, Passe fro hennus, and go^t in to Judee, that also thi disciplis seen thi werkis that thou doist; for no 4 man doith ony thing in hiddlis, and hym silf sekith to be opyn. If thou doist these thingis, schewe thi silf to the world. For nether hise britheren bi- 5 leueden in hym. Therfor Jhesus seith⁶ to hem, My tyme cam^u not jit, but 3oure tyme^v is euermore redi. The 7 world may not hate 3ou, sothely it hatith me; for Y bere witnessing therof, that the werkis of it ben yuele. Go 3e⁸ vp to this^{vv} feeste dai, bnt Y schal not go vp to this feeste dai^w, for my tyme is not jit fulfillid. Whanne he hadde 9 seid these thingis, he dwelte in Galilee. And aftir that^x hise britheren weren gon 10 vp, thanne he 3ede^y vp to the feeste dai, not opynli, but as in priuyte. Therfor 11 the Jewis souzten hym in the feeste dai, and seiden, Where is he? And myche 12 grutchyng was of hym among the puple. For summe seiden, That he is good; and othere seiden, Nai, but he disceyueth the puple; netheles no man spak opynli of 13 hym, for drede^z of the Jewis^a. But 14 whanne the myddil feeste dai cam, Jhesus wente vp in to the temple, and tauzte. And the Jewis wondriden, and 15 seiden, Hou can this *man* lettris, sithen he hath not lerned^b? Jhesus answerde 16 to hem, and seide, My doctryne is not myn, but his that sente me. If ony man 17 wole do his wille, he schal knowe of the

^a Om. G M N P Q S T V W X Y. ^b Om. S X. ^c Om. A N Q T. ^d hid place X. ^{dd} Om. Q. ^e for to A pr. m. G M N P Q T W Y. ^f in A pr. m. Q. Om. T X. ^g this thing A pr. m. M N P Q T. ^h fulfillid G M N P Q S T W Y. fulfillde X. ⁱ seyn K. ^k Om. V. ^l or goynge bitwen S. Om. X. ^m Om. A G pr. m. N P Q T X Y. ⁿ lerid S X.

^r And aftir A. ^s for to hi. ^t go we E I S A sec. m. b sec. m. ^u is R. ^v hour k. ^{vv} the k pr. m. ^w Om. S pr. m. fest day don S sec. m. ^x Om. R pr. m. ^y wente k. ^z the drede S sec. m. ^a Judeis a. ^b lerede a.

17 that sente me. If ony man 'schal wilne
 10^o do his wille, he schal knowe of the
 techinge, wher^p it be of God, wher^a I
 18 speke of my silf. He that spekith of him-
 self, sekith his owne glorie; forsoth^r he^s
 that sekith the glorie of him that sente
 him, this is sothfast, and vnri3tfulnesse^t
 19 is not in him. Wherⁿ Moyses 3af not to
 3ou a lawe, and no man of 3ou doth^v the
 20 lawe? What seken 3e to^w sle me? 'The
 cumpany answeride, and seide, Thou hast
 21 a deuy1; who sekith for^x to sle thee? Jhe-
 su answeride, and seide to hem, I haue don
 22 o work, and alle 3e wondren. Therfore
 Moyses 3af to 3ou circumcisioun; not for
 it is of Moyses, but of fadris; and in the
 23 saboth 3e circumsididen^y a man. If a man
 takith^z circumcisioun in the saboth, that
 the lawe of Moyses be not brokun, han 3e
 indignacioun, 'or *wraththe*^a, to me, for I
 made al the man hool in the sabot?
 24 Nyle 3e deme vp^b the face, but deme^c a
 25 ri3tful dom. Therfore summe of Jerusa-
 lem seiden, Wher^d this is not, whom the
 26 Jewis seken to^e slee? and lo! he spekith
 opynly, and thei seyn no thing to him.
 Wher^f the princes knewen verili, for this
 27 is^g Crist? But we witen this *man*, of
 whennis^h he is; 'forsoth whanne Crist
 schal come, no man wot of whennis^h he
 28 is. Therfore Jhesu criede in the temple,
 techinge hemⁱ, and seyinge, And 3e witen
 me, and^k of whennis I am^l; and I cam
 not of my silf, but he is trewe that sente
 29 me, whom 3e knowen not. I woot him,
 and if I schal seie for I 'woot not him^m,
 I schal be lyk to 3ou, a lyere; and I woot
 him, for of him I am, and he sente me.
 30 Therfore thei sou3tenⁿ for^o to take him,
 and no man sente in to him hondis, for

techyng, whethir it be of God, or Y
 speke of my silf. He that spekith of 18
 hym silf, sekith his owne glorie; but he
 that sekith the glorie of hym that sente
 hym, is sothefast, and vnri3twisnesse^c is
 not in hym. Whether Moyses 3af not to 19
 3ou a lawe, and noon of 3ou doith the
 lawe? What seken 3e to sle me? And 20
 the puple answerde, and seide, Thou hast
 a deuel; who sekith to sle thee? Jhesus 21
 answerde, and seide to hem, Y haue don
 o^d werk, and alle 3e wondren. Therfor 22
 Moyses 3af to 3ou circumcisioun; not for
 it is of Moyses, but of the fadris; and
 in the sabat 3e circumciden^e a man. If 23
 a^f man take circumcisioun in the
 sabat, that the lawe of Moyses be not
 brokun, han 3e indignacioun to^{ff} me, for
 Y made^g al^g a man hool in the sabat?
 Nile 3e deme aftir the face, but deme 3e 24
 a ri3tful^h doom. Therfor summe of Je- 25
 rusalem seiden, Whethir this is not he,
 whom the Jewis seken to sle? and lo! 26
 he spekith opynli, and thei seien no
 thing to hym. Whether the princes
 knewenⁱ verili, that this is Crist? But 27
 we knowun this *man*, of whennus he is;
 but whanne Crist schal come, no man
 woot of whennus he isⁱⁱ. Therfor Jhesus 28
 criede in the temple 'techyng, and seide,
 3e knowen me, and '3e knowen of
 whennus Y am^j; and Y cam not of my
 silf, but he is trewe that sente me,
 whom 3e knowen not. Y knowe hym, 29
 and if Y seie that^k Y knowe hym not,
 Y schal be lijk to 3ou, a liere; but^l Y
 knowe hym, for of hym Y am, and he
 sente me. Therfor thei sou3ten to^m take 30
 hym, and no man sette on hym hoondis,
 for his our cam not 3it. And many of 31

^o wole *GMNPQTWY*. wile *sx*. ^p whether *wx*. ^q whether *wx*. ^r trewly *v*. ^s who *GMNPQSTWXY*.
^t vnri3twisnesse *AGMNPQSTWXY*. ^u Whether *x*. ^v kepith *v*. ^w for to *AGMNPQSTWXY*. ^x Om. *sx*.
^y circumciden *A pr. m. G pr. m. NPQSTVWX*. ^z take *A pr. m. GMNPSWY*. toke *T*. ^a Om. *x*. ^b aftir
A pr. m. GMNPQSTWXY. ^c deme 3e *AGMNPQSTVWX*. ^d Whether *wx*. ^e for to *AGMNPQSTVWY*.
^f Whether *wx*. ^g Om. *k*. ^h whenne *x*. ⁱ Om. *A pr. m. GMNPQSTXY*. ^k Om. *k pr. m. qv*
^l *w pr. m. Y pr. m.* ^m I am, 3e knowen *N*. am, 3ee witen *s sec. m. marg.* ⁿ wot hym not *xy*. ^o senten *v*.
^o Om. *k pr. m. sx*.

^c vnri3tfulnesse *IK sup. ras. g.* ^d a 10. ^e circumcideden *AKgkβ*. circumciseden *ahi*. ^f eny *g*.
^{ff} of o. ^g make o. ^{gg} Om *I pr. m. gk pr. m.* ^h ri3twise *r*. ⁱ knowen *k*. ⁱⁱ Om. *o*. ^j and said
 techinge o. ^{jj} whennis I am 3e knowen o. ^k Om. *b pr. m. e pr. m. hi*. ^l but and *A sec. m. pqace*.
^m for to *IKg*.

31 his our can not ȝit. Sothli many of the
cumpanye bileueden in to^p him, and
seiden, Whanne Crist schal come, wher^q
he schal do mo tokenes, than this^r doth?
32 Pharisees herden the cumpenye^s of peple
grucching of him thes thingis; and the
princes of^t Pharisees senten mynistris,
33 that thei schulden take him. Therfore
Jhesu seide to hem, ȝit a litel tyme I am
with ȝou, and I go to the fadir, that sente
34 me. Ȝe schulen seke me, and Ȝe schulen
not fynde; and where I am, Ȝe mown^{tt} not
35 come. Therfore the Jewis seiden to hem
silf, Whidur 'is this to goynge^u, for we
schulen not fynde him? wher^v he^w is to
goynge^x in to scateringe, 'or *destroyinge*^y,
of hethene men, and 'is to techinge^z 'he-
36 thene men? What is this word, which^a
he seide, Ȝe schulen seke me, and Ȝe schu-
len not fynde; and where I am, Ȝe mown^b
37 not come? Forsoth in the laste day of
the grete feeste, Jhesu stood, and criede,
seyinge, If ony man thirstith, come he to
38 me, and drynke he. He that bileueth in
to^{bb} me, as the scripture seith, Flodis of
quyke watir schulen flowe of his wombe.
39 Sothli he seide this thing of the Hooly
Goost, whom men bileuynge in to him
weren to takinge^c; forsoth the Spirit was
not ȝit ȝouun, for Jhesus was not ȝit glori-
40 fied. Therfore of that cumpanye, whanne
thei hadden herde thes wordis of him, thei
41 seiden, This is^d verili a prophete. Othere
seiden, This is Crist. Forsoth summe
seiden, Wher^e Crist cometh fro Galilee?
42 Wher^f the scripture seith not, that of the
seed of Dauith, and of the castel of Beth-
leem, where Dauith was, Crist cometh?
43 And so dissencioun is maad in the
44 cumpany for him. Forsothe summe of
hem wolden take him, but no man sente^g

the puple bileueden in hym, and seiden,
Whanne Crist schal come, whether he
schal do mo tokenes, than tho that this
doith? Farisees^m herden the puple³²
musinge of hym these thingis; and the
princis andⁿ Farisees senten mynystris,
to take hym. Therfor Jhesus seide to³³
hem, ȝit a litil tyme Y am with ȝou, and
Y go to the fadir, that sente me. Ȝe³⁴
schulen seke me, and Ȝe schulen not
fynde^o; and where Y am, Ȝe may^p not
come. Therfor the Jewis seiden to hem³⁵
silf, Whidur schal this gon, for we schu-
len not fynde hym? whether he wole
go in to the^q scateriung of hethene^{qq} men,
and wole teche the hethene^r? What is³⁶
this word, which he seide, Ȝe schulen
seke me, and Ȝe^s schulen not fynde^t; and
where Y am, Ȝe moun not come? But³⁷
in the laste dai of the greet feeste, Jhesus
stood, and criede, and seide, If ony man
thirstith, come he to me, and drynke.
He that bileueth in^{tt} me, as the scripture³⁸
seith, Floodis of quyk watir schulen
flowe fro^u his wombe. But he seide this³⁹
thing of the Spirit, whom^{uu} men that
bileueden in hym schulden take; for the
Spirit was not ȝit ȝouun, for Jhesus was
not ȝit glorified. Therfor of that cum-⁴⁰
panye, whanne thei hadden herd these
wordis of hym, thei^v seiden, This^{vv} is
verili a prophete. Othere seiden, This⁴¹
is Crist. 'But summe^w seiden, Whether
Crist cometh fro Galilee? Whether the⁴²
scripture seith not, that of the seed of
Dauid, and of the castel of Bethleem,
where Dauid was, Crist cometh? Ther-⁴³
for discencioun was maad among the
puple for hym. For^x summe of hem⁴⁴
wolden haue take hym, but no man sette
hondis on hym. Therfor the mynystris⁴⁵

^p Om. q. ^q whether *wx*. ^r that this *A pr. m. G M N P Q S T X Y*. ^s companyes *vw*. ^t and *vwx*.
^{tt} may *M*. ^u is this to go *GNQT*. is he this to go *MPSWXY*. ^v whether *X*. ^w he this *q*. ^x go
G M N P Q S T W X. ^y Om. *X*. ^z is to teche *Q S T W*. to teche *N*. ^a the which *A G M N P Q T W Y*. that *X*.
^b may *M*. ^{bb} Om. *sx*. ^c take *G M N P Q S T W X Y*. ^d Om. *K*. ^e Whether *w*. ^f Whether *wx*. ^g sente to
A pr. m. MPT.

^m The Farisees *k*. ⁿ of a *pr. m. k pr. m.* and the a *sec. m. hi*. ^o finde *me kos pr. m.* ^p moun *plures*.
^q Om. *Eegka*. ^{qq} the hethen *o*. ^r hethen men *CEKPQEHikaβ*. ^s Om. *aa*. ^t finde *me k*. ^{tt} to *o*.
^u out of *o*. ^{uu} whiche *k pr. m.* the whiche *k sec. m.* ^v Om. *k*. ^{vv} That this *k*. ^w And othere *k*.
^x But *ig*. And *k*.

45 hondis on^l him. Therefore the^k mynistris
 camen to the bishopis and Pharisees^l,
 and thei seiden to hem, Whi brouzte ze
 46 not him? The mynistris answeriden,
 Neuere man spak so, as this spekith.
 47 Therefore the Farisees answeriden to hem,
 48 'Wher and^m ze be disceyued? wherⁿ
 ony of the princes bileueden in to^o him, or
 49 of the Pharisees? But this cumpany of
 peple, that knew not the lawe, ben cursid.
 50 Nycodeme seith to hem, he that cam to
 him in nyzte, that was oon of hem,
 51 Wher^p oure lawe demeth a man, no^q but^r
 'first it^s 'haue herd^t of him, and knowe
 52 what he doth? Thei answeriden, and
 seiden to him, Wher^u and thou ert a man
 of Galilee? Seke thou scripturis, and se
 thou, for a prophete rysith not of Galilee.
 53 And thei turnedyn azen, ech in to his
 hows.

CAP. VIII.

1 Forsothe Jhesu wente in to the mount
 2 of Olyuete. And erly eft^v he cam in to
 the temple; and al the peple cam to him;
 3 and he sittinge tauzte hem. Sothli scribis
 and Pharisees bryngen^w a womman take
 in auowtrie, and settiden^x hir in the^y
 4 middil, and seiden to him, Maistir, this
 5 womman is now takun in auoutrie. For-
 soth in the lawe Moyses comaundide vs
 for^z to stoone siche; therefore what seist
 6 thou? Sothli thei seiden this thing tempt-
 inge him, that thei myzten accuse him.
 Forsothe Jhesu bowinge 'him silf down^a,
 wrot with the^b fyngir in the erthe.
 7 Sothly whanne thei 'lastiden, or *conty-*
nuede^c, axinge him, he reiseide him silf,
 and seide to hem, Which^d of zou that is
 with oute synne, first sende a stoon in to
 8 hir. And^e eft he bowinge down^f him
 9 silf, wroot in the erthe. Sothli thei
 heeringe thes thingis, wenten away oon

camen to bishopis^y and Farisees, and
 thei seiden to hem, Whi brouzten ze not
 hym? The mynystris answeriden, Ne-46
 uere man spak so, as this *man* spekith.
 Therfor the Farisees answeriden to hem,47
 Whether ze ben disseyued also? whether48
 ony of the pryncis or of the Farisees
 bileueden in hym? But this puple, that49
 knowith not the lawe, ben cursid. Ny-50
 chodeme seith to hem, he that cam to
 hym bi nyzt, that was oon of hem,
 Whethir oure lawe demith a man, but^z51
 it haue first herde of hym, and knowe
 what he doith? Thei answeriden, and52
 seiden to hym, Whether thou art a man
 of Galilee also? Seke thou scripturis, and
 se thou, that a prophete risith not of
 Galilee. And thei turneden azen, ech in 53
 to his hous.

CAP. VIII.

But^a Jhesus wente in to the mount of^l
 Olyuete. And^b eerli eft^c he cam in to the²
 temple; and al the puple cam to hym;
 and he sat, and tauzte hem. And scribis³
 and Fariseis bryngen^d a womman takun
 in auoutrie, and thei settiden hir in the
 myddil, and seiden to hym, Maystir, this⁴
 5 womman is now takun in auoutrie. And⁵
 in the lawe Moyses comaundide vs^e to^f
 stoone suche; therfor what seist thou?
 And thei seiden this thing temptynge⁶
 hym, that thei myzten accuse hym. And
 Jhesus bowide hym silf down, and wroot
 with his fyngur in the erthe. And⁷
 whanne thei abiden^g axynge^h hym, he
 reiseide hym silf, and seide to hem, He
 of zou that is without synne, first caste
 a stoon in to hir. And eft he bowide⁸
 hym silf, and wroot in the erthe. And⁹
 thei herynge these thingis, wenten awei
 oon aftir anothir, and thei bigunnen fro

ⁱ vpon *A pr. m. G M N P Q T W Y.* ^k Om. *T.* ^l to the Pharisees *M W.* ^m Whether *W X.* ⁿ Whether *X.* ^o Om. *W pr. m.* ^p Whether *G X.* ^q Om. *X.* ^r but if *X.* ^s it first *G pr. m. Y.*
^t heere *G pr. m. N Q T X.* ^u Whether *W X.* ^v Om. *G pr. m.* ^w leddeñ to *G M N P Q S T W X Y.* ^x setten *G M Q*
S T W X Y. ^y to *S W sec. m.* to the *W pr. m.* ^z Om. *S X.* ^a down him silf *X Y.* ^b his *N.*
^c lasteden *A G M P Q S T X Y.* ^d He *A pr. m. G N Q S T V W X Y.* He who *M P.* ^e Om. *Q.* ^f Om.
G sec. m. M N P Q S T W X Y.

^y the bishopis *I K R S G K.* ^z but if *E E H.* ^a And *K.* ^b Om. *R sec. m.* ^c Om. *K pr. m.* ^d bryngynge
 hiß. brouzten *K pr. m.* ^e to vs *G K.* ^f for to *I K G H I.* ^g abideden *C.* ^h askynge *R.*

10 after an other, thei bigynnyng at^g the^h
 eldere men; and Jhesu dwelte aloone,
 and the womman stondynge in the myd-
 11 del. Sothli Jhesu reisyng him silf seide
 to hir, Womman, wher ben thei that ac-
 cusiden thee? no man dampnede thee.
 12 The whichⁱ seyde, No man, Lord. Jhesu
 seith^k to hir, Nether I schal dampne thee;
 go thou, and now^l aftirward nyle thou 'do
 13 synne^m. Therfore eft Jhesu spak to hem,
 seyinge, I am theⁿ lizt of the world; he
 that sueth me, walkith^o not in derknessis,
 14 but^p schal haue the^a lizt of lyf. Therfore
 the Pharisees seiden, Thou berist witness-
 ing of thi silf; thi witnessing is not
 15 trewe. Jhesu answeride, and seide to hem,
 And if I bere witnessing of my silf, my
 witnessing is trewe; for I woot fro^r
 16 whennis I cam, and whidur I go. For-
 sothe 3e witen not fro^s whennus I come,
 or^t whidur I go. Forsoth 3e demen vp^u
 17 the fleisch, I^v deme not ony man; and
 if I deme, my dom is trewe, for I am not
 aloone, but I and the fadir that sente me.
 18 And in 3oure lawe it is writun, for the
 witnessing of twei^w men is trewe^x. I am,
 that bere witnessing of my silf, and the
 fadir that sente me, berith witnessing of
 19 me. Therfore thei seiden to him, Wher
 is thi fadir? Jhesu answeride, Nether 3e
 witen, 'or knowen^y, me, nether 3e witen
 my fadir; if 3e wisten me, perauenture
 20 and 3e schulden wite my fader. Jhesu
 spak thes wordis^z in the treserie, techinge
 in the temple; and no man took him, for
 21 his our cam not 3it. Therfore eft Jhesu
 seide to hem, Lo! I go, and 3e schulen
 seche me, and 3e schulen deye in 3oure
 synne; whidur I go, 3e mown not come.
 22 Therfore the Jewis seiden, Wher^a he schal
 23 sle him silf, for he seith, Whidur I go, 3e
 mown not come? And he seide to hem,
 3e ben of bynethe, I am of aboue; 3e ben

theⁱ eldre men; and Jhesu dwelte aloone,
 and the womman stondynge in the myd-
 dil. And Jhesu reiseide hym silf, and 10
 seide to hir, Womman, where ben thei
 that accusiden thee? no man hath
 dampned^k thee. Sche seide, No man, 11
 Lord. Jhesu seide 'to hir^l, Nethir Y schal
 dampne thee; go thou, and now aftir-
 ward^m nyle thou synne moreⁿ. Therfor 12
 eft Jhesu spak to hem, and seide, Y am
 the^o lizt of the world; he that sueth me,
 walkith not in derknessis, but schal haue
 the^{oo} lizt of lijf. Therfor the Fariseis 13
 seiden, Thou berist witnessyng^p of thi
 silf; thi witnessyng is not trewe. Jhesu 14
 answerde, and seide to hem, And if Y
 bere witnessyng of my silf, my witness-
 yng is trewe; for Y woot fro whennus
 Y cam, and whidur Y go. But 3e witen 15
 not fro whennus Y cam, ne whidur Y go.
 For^{pp} 3e demen aftir the fleisch, but Y deme
 no man; and if Y deme, my doom is 16
 trewe, for Y am not aloone, but Y and the
 fadir that sente me. And in 3oure lawe 17
 it is writun, that the witnessyng of twei^a
 men is trewe. Y am, that bere witness- 18
 yng of my silf, and the fadir that sente
 me, berith witnessyng of me. Therfor 19
 thei seiden to hym, Where is thi fadir?
 Jhesu answeride, Nether 3e knowen me,
 nethir^{qq} 3e knowen my fadir; if 3e
 knewen me, perauenture 3e schulden
 knowe also my fadir. Jhesu spak these 20
 wordis in the tresorie, techynge in the
 temple; and no man took hym, for his
 our cam not 3it. Therfor eft Jhesu 21
 seide to hem, Lo! Y go, and 3e schulen
 seke me, and 3e schulen die in 3oure
 synne; whidur Y go, 3e moun not
 come. Therfor the Jewis seiden, Whe- 22
 ther he schal sle hym silf, for he seith,
 Whidur Y go, 3e moun not come? And 23
 he seide to hem, 3e ben of bynethe, Y

^g of AGMNPQSTVWXY. ^h Om. GQWXY. ⁱ Which v. ^k said AGMNPQSTVWXY. ^l Om. N. ^m synne
 GNQTXY. ⁿ Om. QXY. ^o wandrith T. ^p but he MQWY. ^q Om. X. ^r of QV. ^s of Q. ^t ne Q.
^u aftir GMNPQSTVWXY. ^v forsothe I W pr. m. ^w two MX. ^x truthe N. ^y Om. X. ^z Om. K.
^a Whether WX.

ⁱ Om. b. ^k demyde a pr. m. ^l Om. i. ^m aftir g. ⁿ no more A pr. m. sa pr. m. bgk pr. m. ^o Om.
 s sec. m. ^{oo} Om. o. ^p wittenesse o. ^{pp} But for o. ^q two i. ^{qq} ne Ebc.

of this world, I am not of this world.
 24 Therefore I seide to 3ou, For 3e schulen
 dye in 3oure synnes; forsothe if 3e schu-
 len not bileue for I am, 3e schulen deye
 25 in 3oure synne^b. Therefore thei seiden to
 him, Who art thou? Jhesu seide to hem,
 The bigynnyng, *'or the firste of al thinge*,
 26 which^d and^e speke to 3ou. I haue many
 thingis for^f to speke, and deme^g of 3ou,
 but he that sente me is sothfast; and I
 speke in the world thes thingis, that I
 27 herde of him. And thei knewen not, for
 28 he seide his fadir God. Therefore Jhesu
 seith to hem, Whanne '3e han^h reysidⁱ
 mannis sone, thanne 3e schulen knowe,
 for I am, and of my silf I^k do no thing;
 but^l as my fadir tau3te me, I speke thes
 29 thingis. And he that sente me is with
 me, and lefte 'not me^m aloone; for I do
 euereⁿ tho thingis, that ben plesaunt to
 30 him. Him spekinge thes thingis, many
 31 men^o bileueden in to him. Therefore
 Jhesu seide to the^p Jewis, that bileueden
 in to him, If 3e schulen dwelle in my
 word, verili 3e schulen be my disciplis;
 32 and 3e schulen knowe the treuthe, and the
 33 treuthe schal delyuere 3ou. Therefore
 the Jewis answeriden to him, We ben
 the seed of Abraham, and to no man we
 'seruyden euere^q; hou seist thou, 3e^r schu-
 34 len be free? Jhesu answeride to hem,
 Treuli, treuli, I seie to 3ou, for ech man
 that doth synne, is the^s seruaunt of
 35 synne. Sothli the seruaunt dwellith not in
 the hous, into withouten ende, the sone
 36 dwellith into withouten ende. Therfor
 if the sone schal delyuere 3ou, verili 3e
 37 schulen be free. I woot for 3e ben Abra-
 hams sones, but 3e seken for^t to sle me,
 38 for my word takith not in 3ou. And I
 speke tho thingis, that I sy3 at my fadir;
 and 3e don tho thingis, that 3e sy3en at
 39 3oure fadir. Thei answeriden, and seiden

am of aboue; 3e ben of this^r world, Y
 am not of this world. Therfor Y seide to 24
 3ou, that 3e schulen die in 3oure symnes^s;
 for if 3e bileuen not that Y am, 3e schu-
 len die in 3oure synne^t. Therfor thei 25
 seiden to hym, Who art thou? Jhesus
 seide to hem, The bigynnyng, which also
 speke to 3ou. Y haue many thingis to 26
 speke, and deme^u of 3ou, but he that
 sente me is sothefast; and Y speke in the
 world these thingis, that Y herde of
 hym. And thei knewen not, that he 27
 clepide his fadir God. Therfor Jhesus 28
 seith^v to hem, Whanne 3e han areisid
 mannis sone, thanne 3e schulen knowe,
 that Y am, and of my silf Y do no thing;
 but as my fadir tau3te me, Y speke these
 thingis. And he that sente me is with 29
 me, and lefte me not aloone; for Y do
 euermore tho thingis, that ben plesynge^w
 to hym. Whanne he spak these thingis, 30
 manye bileueden in hym. Therfor Jhe- 31
 sus seide to the Jewis, that bileueden in
 hym, If 3e dwellen^x in my word, verili
 3e schulen be my disciplis; and 3e schu- 32
 len knowe the treuthe, and the^y treuthe
 schal make 3ou fre. Therfor the Jewis 33
 answeriden^{yy} to hym, We ben the seed of
 Abraham, and we serueden neuere to
 man; hou seist thou, That 3e schulen be
 fre? Jhesus answeride to hem, Treuli, 34
 treuli, Y seie to 3ou, ech man that doith
 synne, is seruaunt of^z synne. And the 35
 seruaunt dwellith not in the hows with
 outen ende, but the sone dwellith with
 outen ende. Therfor if the sone make 36
 3ou fre, verili 3e schulen be fre. Y woot 37
 that 3e ben Abrahams sones, but 3e
 seken to sle me, for my word takith not
 in 3ou. Y speke tho thingis, that Y say 38
 at my fadir; and 3e doen tho thingis, that
 3e sayn at 3oure fadir. Thei answerden, 39
 and seiden to hym, Abraham is oure

^b synnes AGMPQSTXY. ^c or first of al thing q. Om. x. ^d the which A pr. m. GMPQSTWXY.
^e and I r. ^f Om. SX. ^g to deme G sec. m. MPW. ^h he hadde K. ⁱ areisid A pr. m. GNQIVY.
^k Om. N. ^l for T. ^m me not MXY. ⁿ euermore AGMPQSTWXY. ^o Om. A pr. m. GMPQSTWXY.
^p hem, the MWY. ^q euere serueden MXY. ^r For 3e A pr. m. GMPQSTVWXY. ^s Om. w pr. m. ^t Om. SX.

^r the Ikb pr. m. g. ^s synne b pr. m. ^t synnes Fohiaβ. ^u to deme CEIKMOPQRSUXab sec. m. ceghikaβ.
^v seide b. ^w plesaunt IKSabg. ^x dwelten k. ^y Om. I. ^{yy} sayden o. ^z to I.

to him, Abraham is oure fadir. Jhesu seith to hem, If 3e ben the sones of Abraham, 'do 3e^u the werkis of Abraham.
 40 Sothli now 3e seken to^v sle me, a man that haue spoken to 3ou treuthe^w, that I herde of God; Abraham dide not this
 41 thing. 3e don the workis of 3oure fadir. And so thei seiden to him, We ben not born of fornycacioun; we han o fadir, God.
 42 Therefore Jhesu seide to hem, If God were 3oure fadir, sothli 3e schulden loue me; forsothe I 'procedide, *or cam forth*^x, of God, and cam; nether sothli I cam of
 43 my silf, but he sente me. Whi knowen 3e not my speche? for 3e moun not heere
 44 my word. 3e ben of the fadir, the deuel, and 3e wolen do the desyris of 3oure fadir. He was a mansleere fro the bigynnyng, and in treuthe he stood not; for treuthe is not in him. Whanne he spekith a^y lesinge, he spekith of his owne thingis;
 45 for he is a lyiere^z, and fadir of it. Sotheli for^a I seye treuthe, 3e bileuen not to me.
 46 Who of 3ou schal reproue me of synne? if I seie treuthe, whi bileuen 3e not to
 47 me? He that is of God, heerith the wordis of God; therefore 3e heeren not,
 48 for 3e ben not of God. Therefore the Jewis answeriden, and seiden^b, Wher^c we seyn not wel, for thou art a Samaritan,
 49 and hast a deuel? Jhesu answeride, and seide, I haue not a deuel, but I honoure my fadir, and 3e han vnhonourid me.
 50 Forsothe I seke not my glorie; ther is, 51 that 'sekith, and demeth^d. Treuli, treuli, I seie to 3ou, if ony man schal kepe my word, he schal not 'se, *or taaste*^e, deeth
 52 in to with outen ende. Therfor the Jewis seiden, Now we han knowen, for thou hast a deuel. Abraham is deed, and the prophetis, and thou seist, If ony man schalf kepe my word, he schal not taaste
 53 deeth in to with outen ende. Wher^g thou ert more than oure fadir Abraham, that is deed, and the prophetis ben deede;

fadir. Jhesu seith to hem, If 3e ben the sones of Abraham, do 3e the^a werkis of Abraham. But now 3e seken to sle⁴⁰ 'me, a man^b that haue spoken to 3ou treuthe, that Y herde of God; Abraham dide not this thing. 3e doen the werkis⁴¹ of 3oure fadir. Therfor thei seiden to hym, We ben not borun of fornycacioun; we han o fadir, God. But Jhesu seith⁴² to hem, If God were 3oure fadir, sotheli 3e schulden loue me; for Y passide forth of God, and cam; for nether Y cam of my silf, but he sente me. Whi knowen⁴³ 3e not my speche? for 3e moun not here my word. 3e ben of the fadir, the deuel,⁴⁴ and 3e wolen do the desyris of 3oure fadir. He was a mansleere fro the bi-gynnyng, and he stood not in treuthe; for treuthe is not in hym. Whanne he spekith lesyng, he spekith of his owne; for he is a liere, and fadir^c of it. But⁴⁵ for Y seie treuthe, 3e bileuen not to me. Who of 3ou schal repreue me of synne?⁴⁶ if Y sey treuthe, whi bileuen 3e not to me? He that is of God, herith the⁴⁷ wordis of God; therfor 3e heren not, for 3e ben not of God. Therfor the⁴⁸ Jewis answeriden, and seiden, Whether we seien not wel, that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a deuel? Jhesu an-⁴⁹swerde, and seide, Y haue not a deuel, but Y onoure my fadir, and 3e han vn-honourid me. For^d Y seke not my glorie;⁵⁰ there is he, that sekith, and demeth. Treuli, treuli, Y seie to 3ou, if ony man⁵¹ kepe my word, he schal not taste deth with outen ende. Therfor the Jewis⁵² seiden, Now we han knowun, that thou hast a deuel. Abraham is deed, and the prophetis, and thou seist, If ony man kepe my word, he schal not taste deth withouten ende. Whether thou art gret-⁵³tere than oure fader Abraham, that is deed, and the prophetis ben deed; whom makist thou thi silf? Jhesu answeride,⁵⁴

^u doth x. ^v for to A pr. m. G M N P Q T W Y. ^w the treuthe K pr. m. M. that T. ^x procedide, *or wente forth* G sup. ras. procedede x. ^y Om. G M P Q S W X Y. ^z lyere, *or lesyng* mongere G T Y. ^a if A pr. m. G M N P Q S T W X Y. ^b seiden to him N. ^c Whether x. ^d seche and deme x. ^e see G M Q S W Y. taaste P. seen x. ^f Om. A G pr. m. N Q S T X Y. ^g Whether W X.

^a Om. A. ^b men i. ^c stode fadir β. ^d Om. o.

54 whom makist thou thi silf? Jhesu answeride, If I glorifie my silf, my glorie is noȝt; my fadir is, that glorifieth me, 55 whom ȝe seyn, for he is ȝoure God. And ȝe han not knowen him, forsoth I haue knowe him; and if I schal^h seye forⁱ I 'woot not him^k, I shal be a lyere lyk to ȝou; but I woot him, and I kepe his word. 56 Abraham, ȝoure fader, 'ful out ioyede^l, 'that he schulde se my day; and he syȝ, and 57 he^m ioyede. Therefore the Jewis seyden to him, Thou hast not ȝit fifty ȝeer, and hast 58 thou seyn Abraham? Therefore Jhesu seide to hem, Treuli, treuli, I seye to ȝou, bifore that Abraham was maad, I am. 59 Therefore thei token stoonys, that thei schulden caste in to him; sothli Jhesu hidde him, and wente out of the temple.

CAP. IX.

1 And Jhesu passinge, syȝ a man blynd 2 fro the birthe. And hisⁿ disciplis axiden him, Raby, 'that is, *Maistir*^o, who^p synnede, this man^q, or his fadir and modir, 3 that he schulde be born blynd? Jhesu answeride, Nether this man synnede, neither his fadir and moder; but that the 4 werkis of God be schewid in hym. It bihoueth me^r for^s to worche the werkis of him that sente me, the while the^t day is; the nyȝt schal come, whanne no man 5 may worche. Hou longe I am in the 6 world, I am the liȝt of the world. Whanne he hadde^u seid thes thingis, he spette in to erthe^v, and made cley of the spotle, and leyde^w, 'or *bawmede*^x, the^y cley on his 7 yȝen, and seide to him, Go, and be thou wayschen^z in the watir, 'or *cisterne*^a, of Siloe, that is interpretid, Sent. Therefore he wente, and waischide^b, and cam se- 8 ynge. And so neiȝeboris, and thei^h that hadden seyn hym byfore, for he was a beggere, seiden, Wher^c this is not he, that 9 sat, and beggide? Othere men seiden,

If Y glorifie my silf, my glorie is nouȝt; my fadir, is that glorifieth me, whom ȝe seien, that^{dd} he is ȝoure God. And ȝe^{ee} han not knowun hym, but Y haue knowun hym; and if Y seie that Y knowe hym not, Y schal be a liere lich^e to ȝou; but Y knowe hym, and Y kepe his word. Abraham, ȝoure fadir, gladide^{ee} 56 to se my dai; and he saiȝ, and ioyede. Thanne the Jewis seiden to hym, Thou^{ff} hast not ȝit fifti ȝeer, and hast thou seien Abraham? Therfor Jhesus seide to^{gg} hem, Treuli, treuli, Y seie to ȝou, bifor that Abraham schulde be, Y am. Therfor^{hh} thei token stonys, to caste to hym; but Jhesus hidde hym, and wente out of the temple.

CAP. IX.

And Jhesus passynge, seiȝ a man blynd fro the birthe. And hise disciplis² axiden hym, Maistir, what^f synnede this man, or hise eldris, that he schulde be borun blynd? Jhesus answeride, Nether³ this man synnede, nether hise eldris; but that^{ff} the werkis of God be schewid in hym. It bihoueth me to^g worche the⁴ werkis of hym that sente me, as longe as the dai is; the^h nyȝt schal come, whanne no man may worche. As longe⁵ as Y am in the world, Y am the liȝt of the world. Whanne he hadde seid these⁶ thingis, he spette in to the erthe, and made cley of the spotil, and anoyntide the cley on hise iȝen, and seide to hym, 7 Go, and be thou waisschun in the watir of Siloe, that is to seie, Sent. Thanne he wente, and waisschide, and cam se- ynge. And so neiȝboris, and thei^{hh} that⁸ hadden seyn him bifor, forⁱ he was a beggere, seiden, Whether this is not he, that sat, and beggide? Othere men⁹ seiden, That this it is; othereⁱⁱ men *seyden*,

^h Om. G pr. m. ⁱ Om. x. ^k not hym not x. ^l gladide, or *ful out ioyede* AGMNPSTWY. ^m Om. AG MNPSWXY. ⁿ Om. x. ^o Om. SX. ^p what A pr. m. GNQTY. ^q Om. s. ^r Om. W pr. m. ^s Om. SX. ^t Om. QW. ^u Om. Q. ^v the erthe ANQSTVW pr. m. x. ^w bawmede x. ^x Om. QSWX. ^y Om. SW. ^z wasche N. ^a Om. MPSWX. ^b wesh SX. ^c Whether WX.

^{dd} Om. g. ^e lichi A pr. m. bce. ^{ee} gloried o. ^f in wiche K sup. ras. who I. ^{ff} at o. ^g for to IK sec. m. ^h Om. o. ^{hh} tho o. ⁱ that I. ⁱⁱ and othere k.

For this it is; othere men forsothe, Nay,
 10 but it is a lyk^d of^e him. Forsoth he
 seide, For I am^f. Therfore thei seiden
 to him, How ben thin yzen openyd 'to
 11 thee? He answeride, 'The ilke^g man,
 that is seid Jhesu, made cley, and anynt-
 ide myn yzen, and seide to me, Go thou
 to the watir, 'or cisterne^h, of Siloe, and
 waische; and I wente, and waischideⁱ, and
 12 sy³. And thei seiden to him, Wher is he?
 13 He seith, I woot not. Thei leden^k him that
 14 was blynd to the^l Pharisees. Forsoth
 it was saboth, whanne Jhesu made cley,
 15 and openyde his yzen. Eft Pharisees^m
 axiden him, how he hadde seyn. Sothly
 he seide to hem, He puttideⁿ to me cley
 on the yzen; and I waischide^o, and I se.
 16 Therfore summe of Pharisees^p seiden, This
 man is not of God, for he kepith not the
 saboth. Othere men seyden, How may
 a man synnere do thes syngnys, 'or my-
 raclis^q? And dyuysioun was among hem.
 17 Therfore thei seyn eftsoone to the blynd
 man, What seist thou of him, that open-
 yde thin yzen? Sothli he seide, For he
 18 is a prophete. Therfore Jewis bileueden
 not of him, for he was blynd, and hadde
 seyn, til thei clepiden his fadir and modir,
 19 that hadde seyn^r. And thei axiden hem,
 seyinge, 'Is this^s zoure sone, whom ze
 seyn, for he is born blynd? hou therfore
 20 seeth he now? His fadir and modir an-
 sweriden to hem, and seyden, We witen,
 for this is oure sone, and for^t he is born
 21 blynd; sothli how he seeth now, we
 witen not^u, or who openyde his yzen, we
 witen not^v; axe ze him, he hath age, speke
 22 he^w of him silf. His fadir and modir
 seiden thes thingis, for thei dredden
 Jewis^x; forsoth now the Jewis^y 'hadden
 conspirid^y, that if ony man knowlechide^z
 him Crist, he schulde be don^a out of the

Nai, but he is lijc hym. But he seide, 10
 That^k Y am. Therfor thei seiden to
 hym, Hou ben thin izen openyd? He 11
 answerde, Thilke man, that is seid Jhe-
 sus, made clei, and anyntide myn izen,
 and seide^l to me, Go thou to the watre
 of Siloe, and wassche; and Y wente, and
 wasschide, and say. And thei seiden to 12
 hym, Where is he? He seide, Y woot
 not. Thei leden hym that was blynd to 13
 the Farisees. And it was sabat, whanne 14
 Jhesus made cley, and openyde hise izen.
 Eft the Farisees axiden hym, hou he 15
 hadde seyn. And he seide to hem, He
 leide to me cley on the izen; and Y
 wasschide, and Y se. Therfor summe of 16
 the Fariseis seiden^m, This man is not of
 God, that kepith not the sabat. Othere
 men seiden, Hou may a synful man do
 these signes. And strijf wasⁿ among
 hem. Therfor thei seienⁿⁿ eftsoone to 17
 the blynd man, What seist thou of hym,
 that openyde thin izen? And he seide,
 That he is a prophete. Therfor Jewis^o 18
 bileueden^p not of^{pp} hym, that he was
 blynd^q, and hadde seyn, til thei clepiden
 his fadir and modir, that hadde seyn.
 And thei axiden hem, and seiden, Is this 19
 zoure sone, which^{qq} ze seien was borun
 blynd? hou thanne seeth he now? His 20
 fadir and modir answeriden to hem, and
 seiden, We witen, that this is oure sone,
 and that he was borun blynd; but hou 21
 he seeth now, we witen neuer^r, or who
 openyde hise izen, we witen nere^s; axe^t
 ze hym, he hath age, speke he of hym
 silf. His fader and modir seiden these 22
 thingis, for thei dredden the Jewis; for
 thanne the Jewis hadden conspirid, that
 if ony man knowlechide^u hym Crist, he
 schulde be don out of the synagoge.
 Therfor his fadir and modir seiden, That 23

^d lichy T. ^e to M. Om. X. ^f am he G sec. m. MPSW sec. m. ^g That X. ^h Om. MPSWX. ⁱ wesh SX.
^k led den MPQT VWXY. ^l Om. Q. ^m the Pharisees G sec. m. MPW. ⁿ putt SX. ^o wesh SX. ^p the Phariseis
 AGNQT VXY. ^q Om. X. ^r seen hym Q. ^s This is MTXY. ^t Om. Q. ^u nere MNPY. neuer QWX.
^v nefe MNPWY. neuer X. ^w Om. T. ^x the Jewes AG sec. m. MPWX. ^y conspiriden Q. ^z hadde
 knowelechid W pr. m. ^a maad G pr. m. NQTY. maad, or don G sec. m.

^k Om. a. ^l he seide a. ^m seiden to him k. ⁿ was maad bβ. ⁿⁿ seiden i. ^o the Jewis Ek.
^p bileuen g. ^{pp} to E. ^q born blynd ic. ^{qq} the whiche o. ^r nere EPQRS bchiaβ. not ik. ^s neuere
 CMRXAekβ. not k. ^t aske R. ^u knowleche Eba.

23 synagoge. Therefore his fadir and modir
seiden, For he hath age, axe 3e him.
24 Therefore eftsoone thei clepiden the man,
that was blynd, and seyden to him, 3yue
thou glorie to God; we witen, for this
25 man is a synner. Therefore he seide, If
he is a synner, I woot not^b; o thing I
woot, for whanne I was blynd, now I se.
26 Therefore thei seiden to him, What dide
he to thee? how openyde he thin yzen?
27 He answeride to hem, I seide to 3ou now,
and 3e herden; what wolen 3e eftsoone
heere? wher^c and 3e wolen be maad his
28 disciplis? Therefore thei 'wariden, *or*^d
cursiden, him^e, and seiden, Be thou his
disciple; we ben disciplis^f of Moyses. We
witen, for God spak to Moyses; forsoth
we witen no3t this, of whennis he is.
30 The ilke man^g answeride, and seide to
hem, Forsoth in this thing is wonderful,
that^h 3e witen not of whennis he is, and
31 he hath opened myn yzen. Sothli we
witen, for God heerith not synnerisⁱ, but
if ony man^k is worshiper of God, and doth
32 his wille, hym he heerith. Fro the world
it is not herd, that ony man openyde the
33 yzen of a blynd born^l man; no^m butⁿ
this were of God, he myzte not do ony
34 thing. Thei answeriden, and seiden to
him, Thou art al boren in synnes, and
'techist thou^o vs? And thei castiden^p 'out
35 him^q. Jhesu herde, for thei 'han cast^r
'out him^q; and whanne he hadde founden
him, he seide to him, Bileuest thou in to
36 the sone of God? He answeride, and
seide, Lord, who is he, that I bileue in
37 to him? And Jhesu seide to him, And
thou hast seyn him, and he it is, that
38 spekith with thee. And he seide^s, Lord,
I bileue. And he fallinge down, worship-
39 ide him. Therefore Jhesu seide to him,
I cam in to this world, in to dom, that
thei that seen not, se^t, and thei that seen,

he hath age, axe 3e hym. Therfor eft- 24
soone thei clepiden the man, that was
blynd, and seiden to hym, 3yue thou
glorie to God; we^v witen, that this man
is a synnere. Thanne he seide, If he is 25
a synnere, Y woot neuer^w; o thing Y
woot, that whanne Y was blynd, now^x Y
se. Therfor thei seiden to hym, What 26
dide he to thee? hou openyde he thin
izen? He answerde to hem, Y seide to 27
3ou now, and 3e herden; what wolen 3e
eftsoone here? whether 3e wolen be
maad hise discyplis? Therfor thei curs- 28
iden hym, and seiden, Be thou his disci-
ple; we^y ben disciplis^{yy} of Moises. We 29
witen, that God spak to Moises; but we
knowen not this, of whennus he is.
Thilke man answeride, and seide to hem, 30
For in this^z is a wondurful thing, that
3e witen not, of whennus he is, and he
hath openyd myn yzen. And we witen, 31
that God herith not synful men, but if
ony 'man is^a worschypere^b of God, and
doith his wille, he herith hym. Fro the 32
world it is not herd, that ony man open-
yde^{bb} the izen of a blynd borun man;
but this^c were of God, he myzt not do 33
ony thing. Thei answeriden, and seiden 34
to hym, Thou art al borun in synnes,
and techist thou vs? And thei putten^d
hym out. Jhesus herd, that thei hadden 35
putte hym out; and whanne he hadde
founde hym, he seide to hym, Bileuest
thou in the sone of God? He answerde, 36
and seide^e, Lord, who is he, that Y bi-
leue in hym? And Jhesus seide to hym, 37
And thou hast seyn him, and he it is,
that spekith with thee. And he seide^f, 38
Lord, Y bileue. And he felle down, and
worschipide hym. Therefore Jhesus seide 39
to hym, Y cam in to this^g world, 'in to^h
doom, that thei that seen not, see, and
thei that seen, be maad blynde. And 40

^b neuer *A pr. m. G sec. m. TX.* nere *G pr. m. MNPQWY.* ^c whether *WX.* ^d Om. *MPSWX.* ^e Om. *q.*
^f the disciplis *G sec. m. MPSW.* ^g Om. *x.* ^h for o. ⁱ synneris, or *synful men AGNT.* ^k Om. *q.* ^l Om.
G pr. m. TY. ^m Om. *x.* ⁿ but if *x.* ^o thou techist *MXV.* ^p casten *SX.* ^q him out *MXV.* ^r han castid
A pr. m. MNPT. han casten *QY.* hadde caste *V.* ^s seith *QTVWXY.* ^t see *goostly q.*

^v for we *k pr. m.* ^w not *IKHI* nere *EQRBCgaß.* ^x and now *k.* ^y for we *b pr. m.* ^{yy} the disciplis *o.*
^z this thing *k pr. m.* ^a be *E.* ^b a worschiper *Eka.* ^{bb} openeth *o.* ^c this *man IQ sec. m.* ^d puttiden
olik. ^e seide to him *k.* ^f seith *I.* ^g the *kß.* ^h in *g.*

40 be maad blynde. And^u summe of the Pharisees herden, that weren with him, and thei seiden to him, Wher^v and we 41 ben blynde? Jhesu seide to hem, If 3e weren blynde, 3e schulden not haue synne; but now 3e seyn, For we seen, 3oure synne dwellith.

CAP. X.

1 Treuli, treuli, I seie to 3ou, he that cometh not in by the dore in to the fold of the scheep, but stijeth vp by another weye, 2 is^w nyzt thef and day thef. Forsothe he that entrith by the dore, is^x the schep- 3 herde of the scheep. To this the porter openeth, and the scheep heeren his vois, and he clepith his owne scheep by name, 4 and ledith out hem. And whanne he hath sent out his owne scheep, he goth bifore hem, and the scheep suwen him; for thei 5 knowen his vois. Sothli thei suwen not an^y alien, but fleen fro him; for thei han 6 not knowen the voys of alyens. Jhesu seide to hem this prouerbe; forsoth thei 7 knewen not what he spak to hem. Therefore Jhesu seide to hem eftsoone, Treuli, treuli, I seie to 3ou, for I am the^z dore 8 of the^a scheep. Alle how manye euere camen^b, ben^c nyzt theues and day theues, 9 but the scheep herden not hem. I am the dore. If ony man schal entre by me, he schal be saued; and he schal go yn, and schal go out, and he schal fynde lesewis. 10 A nyzt theef cometh not^e, no^f but that he stele, and sle, and leese; I cam, that thei haue lyf, and haue more plenteuously. 11 I am a good scheepherde^g; a good scheep-herde^h 3yueth his 'soule, *that is, his lyf*ⁱ, 12 for his scheep. Forsoth a 'marchaunt, or *hyred hyne*^k, and that is not scheep-herde^l, whos 'ben not the scheep^m his owne, seeth a wolf comynge, and he leueth, 'or *forsaketh*ⁿ, the scheep, and fleeth; and the wolf rauyschith, and disparplith,

summe of the Faryseis herden, that weren with hym, and thei seiden to hym, Whether we ben blynde? Jhesus 41 seide to hem, If 3e weren blynde, 3e schulden not haue synne; but now 3e seien, That we seen, 3oure synne dwellith stille.

CAP. X.

Treuli, treuli, Y seie to 3ou, he that 1 cometh not in by the dore in to the foold of scheep, but stieth bi another weie, is a nyzt theef and a dai theef. But 2 he that entrith bi the dore, is the scheep-herde of the scheep. To¹ this the porter 3 openeth, and the scheep heren his vois, and he clepith his owne scheep bi name, and ledith hem out. And whanne he 4 hath don^k out his owne scheep, he goith bifor hem, and the scheep suen hym; for thei knowun his vois. But thei suen not 5 an alien, but fleen from hym; for thei han not knowun the voys of aliens. Jhe- 6 sus seide to hem this prouerbe; but thei knewen not what he spak to hem. Ther- 7 for Jhesus seide to hem eftsoone, Treuli, treuli, Y seie to 3ou, that¹ Y am the^m dore of the scheep. As many as hanⁿ 8 come, weren nyzt theues and day theues, but the scheep herden not hem. Y am 9 the dore. If ony man schal entre bi me, he schal be sauyn; and he schal go ynne, and schal go out, and he schal fynde lesewis. A nyzt theef cometh not, but 10 that he stele, sle, and leese; and Y cam, that thei han lijf, and haue more plenteously. I am a good scheepherde; a 11 good scheepherde 3yueth his lijf for hise scheep. But an hirid hyne, and that is 12 not the^o scheepherde, whos ben not the scheep his owne, seeth a wolf comynge, and he leueth the scheep, and fleeth; and the wolf rauyschith, and disparplith the scheep. And the hirid hyne fleeth, 13

^u Om. K. ^v Whether X. ^w he is G M N P Q S T W X Y. ^x he is N. ^y Om. G pr. m. Y. ^z Om. q. ^a Om. M N P S W. ^b camen bifore me N. camen biside me q. ^c ben thei T. ben the Y. ^e Om. N W sec. m. ^f Om. M P S W pr. m. X. ^g herde q. ^h hirde q. ⁱ lijf A M N P Q S W. soule X. ^k marchaunt X. ^l a sheperd G sec. m. W. hirde q. ^m the shepe ben not Q W X Y. ⁿ Om. M S W X.

¹ And to k pr. m. ^k don, ether sent K sec. m. ¹ Om. rk. ^m a I. ⁿ weren I. ^o Om. I pr. m.

13 *'or scaterith*^o, the scheep. Forsoth the
 marchaunt fleeth, for he is *'a marchaunt*^p,
 and it perteyneth not to him of the
 14 scheep. I am a good scheepherde^q, and I
 knowe my scheep, and my scheep knowen
 15 me. As my^r fadir hath knowun me, and
 I knowe the fadir; and I putte my lyf for
 16 my scheep. And I haue othere scheep,
 that ben not of this folde, and it bihoueth
 me for to *'leede hem to*^s, and thei schulen
 heere my vois; and it schal be maad o fold
 17 and o scheepherde^t. Therefore the fadir
 loueth me, for I putte my soule, that eft-
 18 soone I take it. No man takith it fro
 me, but I putte it fro my silf. I haue
 power for^u to putte it, and I^v haue power
 for^w to take it eftsoone^x. This maunde-
 19 ment I haue take of my fadir. And so
 dissencioun was maad among the Jewis
 20 for thes wordis. Forsoth manye of hem
 seiden, He hath a deuel, and maddith, *'or*
 21 *wexith wood*^y; what heeren 3e him? Othere
 men seiden, Thes wordis beth^z not of *a*
man hauynge a fend^a. Wher^b a^c deuel
 may opene the y3en of blynde men?
 22 Forsothe newe feestis of halwing of the
 temple ben maad in Jerusalem, and it
 23 was wyntir. And Jhesu walkide in the
 24 temple, in the porche of Salomon. Ther-
 fore Jewis ennyrowned him, and seiden
 to him, Hou longe dost thou a wey oure
 soule? if thou ert Crist, seie to vs opyn-
 25 ly^d. Jhesu answeride to hem, I speke to
 3ou, and 3e bileuen not; the workis that
 I do in the name of my fadir, thes beren
 26 witnessinge^e of me. But and 3e bileuen
 27 not, for 3e ben not of my scheep. My
 scheepe heeren my vois, and I knowe hem,
 28 and thei suen me. And I 3yue to hem
 euerelasting lyf, and thei schulen not
 perische in to with outen ende, and ony
 man schal not rauysche hem of^f myn
 29 hond. That thing that my fadir 3af to
 me, is more than alle; therefore no man

for he is an hirid hyne, and it parteyn-
 eth not to hym of the scheep. Y am a 14
 good scheepherde, and Y knowe my
 scheep, and my scheep knowen me. As 15
 the fadir hath knowun me, Y knowe the
 fadir; and Y putte my lijf for my scheep.
 Y haue othere scheep, that ben not of 16
 this foolde, and it bihoueth me to brynge
 hem togidir, and thei schulen here my
 vois; and it^p schal be maad o foolde and
 o scheepherde. Therfor the fadir lou- 17
 eth me, for Y putte my lijf, that eftsoone
 Y take it. No man takith it fro me, 18
 but Y putte it of my silf. Y haue power
 to putte it, and Y haue power to take it
 a3en. This maundement Y haue takun
 of my fadir. Eft dissencioun was maad 19
 among the Jewis for these wordis. And 20
 many of hem seiden, He hath a deuel,
 and maddith; what heren 3e hym?
 Othere men seiden, These wordis ben not 21
 of *a man* that hath a feend^a. Whether
 the deuel may opene the i3en of blynde^q
 men? But the feestis of halewyng of 22
 the temple weren maad in Jerusalem,
 and it was wyntir. And Jhesus walkide 23
 in the temple, in the porche of Salomon.
 Therfor the Jewis camen aboute hym, 24
 and seiden to hym, Hou long takist thou
 awei oure soule? if thou art Crist, seie
 thou to vs opynli. Jhesus answerde to 25
 hem, Y speke to 3ou, and 3e bileuen not;
 the werkis that Y do in the name of my
 fadir, beren witnessyng^r of me. But 3e 26
 bileuen not, for 3e ben not of my scheep.
 My scheep heren my vois, and Y knowe 27
 hem, and thei suen me. And Y 3yue to^{rr} 28
 hem euerelastyng lijf, and thei schulen
 not perische with outen ende, and noon
 schal rauysche hem fro^s myn hoond.
 That thing that my^{ss} fadir 3af to me, is 29
 more than alle thingis; and no man may
 rauysche fro my fadris hoond. Y and 30
 the fadir ben oon. The^t Jewis token vp 31

^o Om. *qx*. ^p marchaunt *N*. ^q hirde *q*. ^r the *GMNPQSTWX*. ^s Om. *sx*. lede hem *q*. ^t hirde *q*.
^u Om. *sx*. ^v Om. *w*. ^w Om. *sx*. ^x a3ein, or *eftsoone* *GNFY*. a3en *MPQSWX*. ^y Om. *qx*.
^z ben *AGMNPQSTVWXY*. ^a deuel *r*. ^b Whether *wx*. ^c the *q*. ^d pleynly, or *opynly* *AGMNPQSTWY*.
 pleynly *x*. ^e wittnesse *TXV*. ^f out of *q*.

^p ther *r*. ^q deuel *o*. ^{qq} blind born *k pr.m*. ^r wittnesse *o*. ^{rr} Om. *c*. ^s out of *o*. ^{ss} the *k*. ^t And *o*.

30 may rauysche fro my fadris^g hond. 'I and
31 the fadir^h ben o thing. Jewis token vp
stoones, forⁱ to stoone hym 'to the deeth^k.
32 Jhesu answeride to hem, I haue schewid
to 3ou manye goode^l werkis of my fadir,
for which werk of hem stoonen 3e me?
33 The Jewis answeriden to him, We stoonen
'not thee^m of good work, but of blas-
phemye, and for thou, sithen thou art a
34 man, makist thi silf God. Jhesu answer-
ide to hem, Wherⁿ it is not writun in
3oure lawe, For I seide, 3e ben goddis?
35 If he seide hem goddis, to whiche^o the
word of God is maad, and the scripture,
36 which^p the fadir halwide, and sente in to
the world, may not be vndon, and 3e
seyn, for I blaspheme, for I seide, I am
37 Goddis sone? If I do not the workis of
38 my fadir, nyle 3e bileue to me; sothli
if I do, thou3 3e wolen not bileue to me,
'bileue 3e^q to the workis; that 3e knowe
and bileue, for the fadir is in me, and I
39 in the fadir. Therfore thei sou3ten for^r
to take him, and he wente out of her
40 hondis. And he wente eftsoone ouer
Jordan, in to that place where John was
first^s baptisinge, and he^t dwelte there.
41 And manye camen to him, and seiden,
Forsoth^u John dide no 'signe, or *myracle*^v;
42 forsothe alle thingis what euere^w John
seide of this, weren sothe. And manye
bileueden in^x to him.

CAP. XI.

1 Forsothe ther was sum^y syk man, La-
zarus of Bethanye, of the castel of Mary
2 and Martha, his sistris. Forsoth Mary it
was, which^z anoyntide^a the Lord with
oynement, and wipte his feet with hir
heeris, whos brother Lazarus was syk.
3 Therefore his sistris senten to him, sey-
inge, Lord, lo! he^b whom thou louest, is
4 syk. Forsoth Jhesu heeringe seide^c to

stoony, to stoone hym. Jhesus answerde³²
to hem, Y haue schewide to 3ou many
good werkis of my fadir, for which werk
of hem stonen 3e me? The Jewis an-³³
swerden to hym, We stoonen thee not
of good werk, but of blasfemye, and for
thou, sithen thou art a man, makist thi
silf God. Jhesus answerde to hem,³⁴
Whether it is not writun in 3oure lawe,
That Y seide, 3e ben goddis? Yf he³⁵
seide that thei weren goddis, to whiche^t
the word of God was maad, and scrip-
ture^u may not be vndon, thilke that the³⁶
fadir hath halewid, and hath sent in to
the^{uu} world, 3e^v seien, That 'thou blasfem-
est^w, for Y seide, Y^x am Goddis sone?
Yf Y do not the werkis of my fadir,³⁷
nyle 3e bileue to me; but if Y do, thou3³⁸
3e wolen not bileue to me, bileue 3e to
the werkis; that 3e knowe and bileue,
that the fadir is in me, and Y in the
fadir. Therfor thei sou3ten to take hym,³⁹
and he wente out of her hondis. And he⁴⁰
wente^y eftsoone ouer Jordan, in to that
place where Joon was firste baptisinge,
and he dwelte there. And manye camen⁴¹
to hym, and seiden, For^z Joon dide no
myracle^a; and alle thingis what euer⁴²
Joon seide of this, weren sothe. And
many bileueden in^b hym.

CAP. XI.

And ther was a sijk man, Lazarus of¹
Bethanye, of the castel of Marie and
Martha, hise sistris. And it was Marye,²
which^c anoyntide the Lord with oyne-
ment, and wipte hise feet with hir
heeris, whos brother Lazarus was sijk.
Therfor hise sistris senten to hym, and³
seide, Lord, lo! he whom thou louest^{cc},
is sijk. And Jhesus herde, and seide to⁴

^g fadir qX. ^h And the fadir and Y q. ⁱ Om. sX. ^k to delh GMNPQSTVW sec. m. XY. ^l Om. w.
^m thee not MPQTXV. ⁿ Whether WX. ^o whom GMNPQSTWXY. ^p the which V. ^q beleueth X. ^r Om. sX.
^s Om. K. ^t Om. q. ^u for sothely AGMNPW sec. m. X. for q. sothly T. ^v signe X. ^w euere thingis q.
^x Om. qW. ^y a qW pr. m. ^z the whiche MPQTWXY. ^a oyntede X. ^b Om. q. ^c seith N.

^t whom I. ^u the scripture K. ^{uu} this o. ^v and 3e b sec. m. ^w Y blasfeme b sec. m. g. ^x that I
1 pr. m. q. ^y wente out s. ^z That I. ^a myraclis I. ^b in to K sec. m. s pr. m. b sec. m. eg. ^c the
whiche o. ^{cc} louedist K pr. m.

hem, This sicknesse is not to the deeth,
 but for the glorie of God, that Goddis^d
 sone be glorified bi^e it^f. Sothli Jhesu
 louede Martha, and hir sistir Marye, and
 Lazarus. Therfore as Jhesu herde, for^g
 he was syk, thanne sothli^h he dwellide in
 the same place tweyeⁱ dayes. Therof^k
 aftir thes thingis he seide to his disciplis,
 Go we eft in to Judee. Disciplis^l seyen
 to him, 'Raby, or maistir^m, now the Jewis
 souzten forⁿ to stoone thee, and eft 'thou
 gost^o thidur? Jhesu answeride, Wher^p
 ther ben not twelue ouris of^q the day?
 'If ony man^r 'schal wandre^s in the day,
 he hirtith not, for he seeth the list of
 this world. Sothli if he schal wandre
 in the^t nyzt, he hirtith, for list is not in
 him. 'He seith thes thingis^u, and aftir
 thes thingis he seith to hem, Lazarus,
 oure frend, slepith, but I go for^v to reyse
 him fro slepe. Therfore his disciplis
 seiden, Lord, if he slepith^w, he schal be
 saf. Forsothe Jhesu hadde seid of his
 deeth; but thei gessiden, that he seide
 of the^y slepinge of sleep. Thanne ther-
 fore Jhesu seide to hem opynli, Laza-
 rus is deed; and I^z enioye for 3ou, that 3e
 beleue, for^a I was not there; but go we
 to him. Therfore Thomas, that is seid
 Didymus, seide to euen disciplis, And go
 we, that we deye with him. And so
 Jhesu cam, and fond him hauynge now
 foure dayes in the graue. Sothli Bethanye
 was bisydis Jerusalem, as fiftene furlongis.
 Forsothe manye of Jewis camen to Marie
 and Martha, for^b to comferte hem of^c her
 brother. Therfore as Martha herde, for
 Jhesu cam, she renneth to him; Marie
 forsothe sat at hom. Therfore Martha
 seide to Jhesu, Lord, if thou haddist be
 here, my brother hadde not be deed. But
 and now I woot, that what euere thingis
 thou schalt axe of God, God schal 3yue to

hem, This syknesse is not to the deth,
 but for the glorie of God, that mannus
 sone be glorified bi hym. And Jhesus⁵
 louyde Martha, and hir sistir Marie, and
 Lazarus. Therfor whanne Jhesus herde,⁶
 that he was sijk, thanne he dwellide in
 the same place twei^d daies. And after⁷
 these thingis he seide to hise disciplis,
 Go we eft in to Judee. The disciplis⁸
 seien to hym, Maister, now the Jewis
 souzten for^e to stoone thee, and eft goist
 thou thidir? Jhesus^f answerde, Whe-⁹
 ther ther ben not twelue ouris of the
 dai? If ony man wandre^{ff} in the dai,
 he hirtith^g not, for he seeth the list of
 this world. But if he wandre^{gg} in the¹⁰
 nizt, he stomblith, for list is not in^h him.
 He seith^{hh} these thingis, and aftir these¹¹
 thingis he seith to hem, Lazarus, oure
 freend, slepith, but Y go to reise hym fro
 sleep. Therfor hise disciplis seiden, Lord,¹²
 if he slepith, he schal be saaf. But¹³
 Jhesus hadde seid of his deth; but thei
 gessiden, that he seide of slepyng of
 sleep. Thanne therfor Jhesus seide to¹⁴
 hem opynli, Lazarus is deed; and Y haue¹⁵
 ioye for 3ou, that 3e bileue, for Y was
 not there; but go we to hym. Therfor¹⁶
 Thomas, that is seid Didymus, seide to
 euenⁱ disciplis^j, Go we also, that we dien
 with hym. And so Jhesus cam, and¹⁷
 foond hym hauynge thanne foure daies
 in the graue. And Bethany was bisidis¹⁸
 Jerusalem, as it were fiftene furlongis.
 And many of the Jewis camen to Mary¹⁹
 and Martha^k, to coumforte hem of her
 brothir. Therfor as Martha herde, that²⁰
 Jhesu cam, sche ran to hym; but Mary
 sat at home. Therfor Martha seide to²¹
 Jhesu, Lord, if thou haddist be here,
 my brother hadde not be deed. But²²
 now Y woot, that^l what euere thingis^{ll}
 thou schalt axe of God, God schal 3yue

^d mannus MPQTWXY. ^e in TXY. ^f him QTXV. ^g that q. ^h Om. T. ⁱ two MPQTWXY. ^k Therefore therof T. ^l The disciplis G sec. m. MPSW. ^m Maistir s. Rabi X. ⁿ Om. X. ^o gost thou alii. thou K. ^p Whether X. ^q in NS. ^r Whosoeuere N. ^s walkith N. schal go V. ^t Om. X. ^u Thes th. he seith X. ^v Om. SX. ^w slepe W. ^y Om. AGMNPQSTWXY. ^z therefore I N. ^a that N. ^b Om. SX. ^c on X.

^d two I. ^e Om. cab. ^f And Jhesus o. ^{ff} wandreth o. ^g offendith o. ^{gg} wandreth o. ^h to a. ^{hh} seide k. ⁱ eleuene u. the euene k. ^j apostlis a. ^k to Martha I. ^l Om. k pr. m. ^{ll} thenge o.

23 thee. Jhesus seith to hir, Thi brother
 24 schal ryse azen. Martha seith to him, I
 woot, for he schal ryse azen in the azen-
 25 rysing in the laste day. Jhesu seith to
 hir, I am azenrisyng and lyf; he that
 bileueth in^d me, 3he, if^e he schal be deed,
 26 schal^f lyne; and ech^g that lyueth, and
 bileueth in^h me, schal not deie withⁱ outen
 27 ende. Bileuyst thou this thing? She^k
 seith to him, 'Forsothe, or 3he^l, Lord, I
 haue bileuyd, for thou art Crist, the sone
 of quykm God, that hast come in to this
 28 world. And whanne she hadde seide this
 thing, she wente, and clepide Marie, hir
 sistir, in silence, 'or stilnesseⁿ, seyinge,
 The maistir cometh, and clepith thee.
 29 She, as she herde, roos anon, and cam to
 30 him. Sothli Jhesu cam not 3it in to the
 castel, but he was 3it in that place, wher
 31 Martha hadde comen azens him. Ther-
 fore the Jewis that weren with hir in the
 hous, and comfortiden hir, whanne thei
 sizen Marie, for soone she roos, and wente
 out, sieden hir, seyinge, For she goth to
 32 the graue, for^p to wepe there. Forsothe
 Marie, whanne she hadde seyn wher Jhesu
 was, seyng to him felde^q to his feet, and
 seide to him, Lord, if thou haddist be here,
 33 my brother hadde not be deed. 'Therefore
 as^r Jhesu siz hir wepyng, and the Jewis
 that weren with hir wepyng, he made
 34 noyse in spirit, and troublide him silf, and
 seide, Wher han 3e putt him? Thei seyen
 35 to him, Lord, come and se. And Jhesu
 36 wepte^s. Therefore the Jewis seiden, Lo!
 37 hou he louede him. Forsothe summe of
 hem seiden, Wher^t this *man* that openyd
 the y3en of the born blynde^u, my3te not
 38 make that and this deiende not? Ther-
 fore^v Jhesu eft makynge noyse in him
 silf, cam to the graue. Forsothe ther
 was a deune, and a stoon was put theron.
 39 Jhesu seith, Take 3e^w a wey the stoon.

to thee. Jhesus seith to hir, Thi brother²³
 schal rise azen. Martha seith to hym,²⁴
 Y woot, that he schal rise azen in the
 azen risyng in the laste dai. Jhesus²⁵
 seith to hir, Y am azen risyng and lijf;
 he that bileueth in me, 3he, thou3 he be
 deed, he schal lyue; and ech that lyneth,²⁶
 and bileueth in me, schal not die with
 outen ende. Bileuest thou this thing?
 Sche seith to hym, 3he, Lord, Y haue²⁷
 bileued, that thou art Crist, the sone of
 the^m lyuyng God, that hast come in to
 this world. And whanne sche hadde²⁸
 seid this thing, sche wente, and clepide
 Marie, hir sistir, in silence, and seide,
 The maister comethⁿ, and clepith thee.
 Sche, as sche herd, aroos^o anoon, and cam²⁹
 to hym. And Jhesus cam not 3it 'in to^p³⁰
 the castel, but he was 3it in that^a place,
 where Martha hadde comun azens^r hym.
 Therfor the Jewis that weren with hir in³¹
 the hous, and coumfortiden hir, whanne
 thei sayn Marie, that sche roos swithe^s,
 and wente out, thei sieden hir, and
 seiden, For sche goith to the graue, to
 wepe there. But whanne Marie was³²
 comun where Jhesus was, sche seyng
 hym felde down to his feet, and seide to
 hym, Lord^t, if thou haddist be here, my
 brother hadde not be deed. And^{tt} ther-³³
 for whanne Jhesu sai3 hir wepyng, and
 the Jewis wepyng that weren with hir,
 he 'made noise^u in spirit, and troblide
 hym silf, and seide, Where han 3e leid³⁴
 hym? Thei^v seien^w to hym, Lord^x,
 come, and se. And Jhesus wepte. Ther-³⁵
 for the Jewis seiden, Lo! hou he louede
 hym. And summe of hem seiden, Whe-³⁶
 thir this *man* that openyde the i3en of
 the borun blynde *man*, my3te not make
 that this^y schulde not die? Therfor³⁸
 Jhesus eft makynge noise^z in hym silf,
 cam to the graue. And there was a

^d in to *A pr. m. G M N P Q S T W X Y*. ^e thou3 q. ^f he schal q^w *pr. m. X Y*. ^g al q. ^h in to *A pr. m. G M N P Q S T W X Y*. ⁱ in to with *A pr. m. G M N P Q S T W X Y*. ^k Martha q *sec. m.* ^l Forsothe x. ^m Om. v. ⁿ Om. q x. ^p Om. x. ^q fell down t. ^r Therefore q. ^s weep x. ^t Whether w x. ^u blynde man q. ^v Therefore eftsones q. ^w Om. x.

^m Om. cikac. ⁿ is come i. ^o ros sagß. ^p to r. ^q the cua. ^r to x. azen to a *pr. m.* ^s anoon i. ^t Sire i *sup. ras.* ^{tt} Om. irhi. ^u mournide i *sup. ras.* ^v And thei i. ^w seiden ghik. ^x Sire i *sup. ras.* ^y he this i. ^z doel i *sup. ras.*

Martha, the sistir of him that was deed,
seith to him^y, Lord, he stynkith now,
40 sothli he is of foure dayes^z. Jhesus seith
to hir, 'Wher I haue^a not seid to thee, for
if thou schalt bileue, thou schalt se the
41 glorie of God? Therefore thei taken a
wey the stoon. Forsothe the yzen reysid
vpward, Jhesu seide, Fadir, I do thank-
42 yngis to thee, for thou herddest me; for-
soth I wiste, for thou euer^b heerest me,
but for the peple that stondith^c aboute, I
seide, that thei bileue, for thou hast sent
43 me. Whanne he hadde seid thes thingis,
he criede with greet^d vois, Lazarus, come
44 'thou out^e. And anon he that was deed,
cam forth, bounden the hondis and feet^f
with bondis, and his face was boundun
with a sudarie, *or sweting cloth*^g. Jhesu
seith to hem, Vnbynde 3e him, and 'suffre
45 3e^b 'go awayⁱ. Therefore manye of the^k
Jewis that camen to Marie and Martha,
and syzen what thingis he^l dide, bileueden
46 in to him. Sothli summe of hem wenten
to Pharisees^m, and seiden to hem, what
47 thingis heⁿ dide. Therefore the bishops
and Pharisees^o gedriden a councel azens
Jhesu, and seiden, What don we? for this
48 man doth 'many signes, *or myraclis*^p. If
we leue him thus, alle men schulen bi-
leue in to him; and Romayns schulen
come, and schulen^q take oure place and
49 flok^r. Forsoth oon of hem, Cayfas by
name, whanne he was bishop of that 3eer,
50 seide to hem, 3e witen no thing, nethir^s
thenken, for it spedith to 3ou, that o man
deie for the peple, and that alle folk^t
51 perische not. Forsoth he seide not this
thing of him silf, but whanne he was
bishop of that 3eer, he prophesiede, for
52 Jhesu was to deyinge^u for the folk, and
not oonly for the folk, but that he schulde

denne, and a stoon was^a leid thereon.
And Jhesus seith, Take 3e away the 39
ston. Martha^b, the sistir of hym that
was deed, seith to hym, Lord, he stynk-
ith now, for he hath leye foure daies^c.
Jhesus seith to hir, Haue Y not seid to 40
thee, that if thou bileuest, thou schalt se
the glorie of God? Therfor thei token 41
aweie the stoon. And Jhesus lifte vp
hise izen, and seide, Fadir, Y do thank-
yngis to thee, for thou hast herd me;
and Y wiste, that thou euermore herist^d 42
me, but for the puple that stondith
aboute, Y seide, that thei bileue, that
thou hast sent me. Whanne he hadde 43
seid these thingis, he criede with a greet
vois, Lazarus, come thou^d forth. And 44
anon he that was deed, cam out, boundun
the hondis and feet with boondis, and
his face boundun with a sudarie. And
Jhesus seith to hem, Vnbynde 3e hym,
and suffre 3e hym to go forth. Therfor 45
many of the Jewis that camen to Marie
and Martha^e, and seyn what thingis
Jhesus dide, bileueden in hym. But 46
summe of hem wente to the Farisees,
and seiden to hem, what thingis Jhesus
'hadde don^f. Therfor the bishopis and 47
the Farisees gadriden a counsel azens
Jhesu, and seiden, What do we? for this
man doith many myraclis. If we leue 48
hym thus, alle men schulen bileue in
hym; and Romayns schulen come, and
schulen^g take our place and oure folk.
But oon of hem, Cayfas bi name, whanne 49
he was bishop of that 3eer, seide to
hem, 3e witen nothing, ne thenken, that 50
it spedith to 3ou, that o man die for the
puple, and that al the folc perische not.
But^h he seide not this thing of hym silf, 51
but whanne he was bishop of that 3eer,

y Jhesu q. z dayes deed qw. a Whether I haue A sup. ras. Haue I gmnpqstwxy. b euermore agmnqstwxy. c stant x. d a greet qwxy. e thou forth, or out A pr. m. G sec. m. NT. forth, or out G pr. m. Y. thou forth MPW sec. m. forth qsw pr. m. X. f the feet w pr. m. X. g Om. X. h suffrith x. i him go aweie A pr. m. G pr. m. TW pr. m. Y. to gon away sv. hym for to go away q. hym to gon aweie x. k Om. sx. l Jhesu q. m the Phariseis MPQSW. n Jhesus agmnpqstwxy. o the Fariseis w. p signes manye x. q Om. G pr. m. NQTXV. r our folke agmns. folk prwxy. s ne gmnpqstwxy. t the folk agmnpqstvw sec. m. XY. u die agmnpqstwxy.

a Om. β. b And Martha k. c daies in the graue k. d Om. 1. e to Martha ik. f dide o. ff Om. eqk. thei schul 1. g Om. A.

gedere in to oon the sones of God that
53 weren scaterid. Therfore fro that day
54 thei thouzten for^v to sle him. Therfore
Jhesu walkide not now opynli at the
Jewis; but he wente in to a cuntree^w bi-
sydis the^x desert, in to a citee, that is seid
Effrem, and there he dwelte with his dis-
55 ciplis. Forsothe the^y pask of Jewis was
next, and many of the cuntree stizeden vp
to Jerusalem the day bfore pask, for^z to
56 halowe hem selue. Therfore thei souzten
Jhesu, and spaken to gidere, standinge in
the temple, What gessen 3e, for he cometh
not to the feeste day? Forsothe the^a
bischopis and Pharisees^{aa} hadden 3ouun a
maundement, that if ony man knew wher
he is, he schewe, that thei^b taken hym.

CAP. XII.

1 Therfore Jhesu bfore sixe dayes of
pask cam to Bethanye, wher Lazarus
2 was^c deed, whom Jhesu reyside. Forsoth^{cc}
thei maden to him a sopere there, and
Martha mynstride to hym; Lazarus for-
sothe was oon of men^d sittinge at the mete
3 with him. Therfore Marie took a pound
of oynement spikenard^e, *'or trewe narde^f*,
precious, and anoyntide^g the feet of Jhesu,
and wipte his feete with her heeris; and
the hous *'is fillid^h* of theiⁱ sauour of oygne-
4 ment^k. Therfore Judas Scarioth, oon of
his disciplis, that was to bitraynge^l hym,
5 seide, Whi *'this oynement is^m* not seeld
for thre hundrid pens, and isⁿ 3ouun to
6 nedy men? Forsoth he seide this thing,
not for it perteynede to him of nedy men,
but for he was a theef, and he^o hauynge
pursis^p baar tho thingis that weren sent.
7 Therfore Jhesu seide, Suffre 3e hir, that

he prophesiede, that Jhesu was to die
for the folc, and not oneli for the folc,⁵²
but that he schulde gadere in to oon the
sones of God that weren scaterid. Ther-⁵³
for fro that day thei souzten^h for to sle
hym. Therfor Jhesus walkide not thanne⁵⁴
opynliⁱ among the Jewis; but he wente
in to a cuntre bisidis desert, in to a citee,
that is seid Effren, and there he dwellide
with hise disciplis. And the pask of⁵⁵
the^k Jewis was ni3, and many of the^{kk}
cuntrey wenten vp to Jerusalem bfor
the pask, to halewe hem silf. Therfor⁵⁶
thei souzten Jhesu, and spaken togidere,
standynge in the temple, What gessen 3e,
for he cometh not to the feeste day?
For the bischopis and Farisees^l hadden
3ouun^{ll} a maundement, that if ony man
knowe where he is, that he schewe, that
thei take hym.

CAP. XII.

Therfor Jhesus bfor sixe daies of¹
pask cam to Bethanye, where Lazarus
hadde be deed, whom Jhesus reyside.
And thei maden to hym a soopere there,²
and Martha mynstride to hym; and
Lazarus was oon of men^m that saten at
the mete with hym. Therforⁿ Marie³
took a pound of oynement of trewe
narde precious, and anoyntide the feet
of Jhesu, and wipte hise feet with hir
heeris; and the hous was fulfillid^o of^{oo}
the sauour of the oynement. Therfor⁴
Judas Scarioth, oon of hise disciplis, that
was to bitraye hym, seide, Whi is not⁵
this oynement seeld for thre hundrid
pens, and is^p 3ouun to nedi^q men? But⁶
he seide this thing, not for it perteynede
to hym of nedi men, but for he was a
theef, and he^r hadde the^s pursis, and bar
tho thingis that weren sent. Therfor⁷

^v Om. *sx.* ^w region, or cuntre *A pr. m. GMNPQSTWY.* region *x.* ^x Om. *A pr. m. GMNPQSTFWXY.*
^y Om. *s.* ^z Om. *sx.* ^a Om. *v.* ^{aa} the Pharisees *K pr. m.* ^b he *T.* ^c is *I.* ^{cc} For *N.* ^d the men *sxy.*
^e trewe narde *o.* oynement precious spekenard *MP.* ^f Om. *G pr. m. MNPQSTW pr. m. xy.* ^g ooyntede *sx.*
^h fulfillid *A pr. m. GMNS.* is fulfillid *PQTWXY.* ⁱ Om. *q.* ^k the oynment *AGMNPQSTFWY.* ^l bytraye
A pr. m. GMNPQSTWXY. ^m is this oynement *MP.* ⁿ Om. *G pr. m. qsx.* ^o Om. *x.* ^p the pursis *q.*

^h thouzten *EIKQRbceghikβ.* ⁱ only *I sup. ras.* ^k Om. *IKR.* ^{kk} that *c.* ^l the Pharisees *o.* ^{ll} 3if *o.*
^m the men *IRHIKβ.* ⁿ Om. *I.* ^o fillide *ENG.* ^{oo} with *o.* ^p Om. *I pr. m.* ^q pore *I.* ^r Om. *ea.*
^s Om. *b pr. m. g.*

in to the day of my birying she kepe
 8 that; forsothe 3e schulen euer^q haue pore
 men^r with 3ou, sothli 3e schulen not euere^s
 9 haue me. Therefore myche cumpany of
 the^t Jewis knewe, that Jhesu was there;
 and thei camen, not oonly for Jhesu, but
 for^u to se Lazarus, whom he reysede fro
 10 'deede men^v. Forsothe the princes of
 11 prestis thou3ten for^w to sle Lazarus, for
 manye of the^x Jewis for hym wente awei,
 12 and beleueden in to^y Jhesu. Forsothe on
 the morwe a myche cumpany, that cam
 to gidere at the feeste day, whanne thei
 hadden herd, for Jhesu cometh^z to Jeru-
 13 salem, tooken braunchis of palmes, and
 camen forth azens him, and crieden, O-
 sanna, blessid is he, that cometh in the
 14 name of the Lord, 'king of Israel^a. And
 Jhesu fond a litil asse, and sat on^b him,
 15 as it is writun, The^c dou3tir of Syon, nyle
 thou drede; lo! thi king cometh^d, sittinge
 16 on the^e colt of a sche asse. His disciplis
 knewen not first thes thingis, but whanne
 Jhesu is glorified, thanne thei 'recordiden,
 or hadden mynde^f, for thes thingis weren
 writen of him, and thes thingis thei diden
 17 to him. Therefore the cumpany baar
 witnessing, that was with him, whanne
 he clepide Lazarus fro the graue, and
 18 reyside him fro 'deede menⁱ. Therefore
 and the cumpany cam metinge to^k him,
 for thei herden 'him to haue don this
 19 signe. Therefore the Pharisees seiden to
 hem selue, 3e seen, for we profiten no
 thing; lo! al the world wente^l aftir him.
 20 Forsothe ther weren summe hethen men,
 of hem that hadden sty3ed vp for^m to wor-
 21 schipe in the feeste day. Therefore thes
 camen to Philip, that was of Bethsaida
 of Galilee, and preieden him, seyinge, Sire,
 22 we wolenⁿ se Jhesu. Philip cometh, and
 seith to Andrew; eft Andrew and Philip

Jhesus seide, Suffre 3e hir, that in to the
 day of my biring sche kepe that; for 3e
 schulen euermore haue pore men with
 3ou, but 3e schulen not euermore haue
 me. Therefore myche puple of Jewis^m knew,
 that Jhesus was there; and thei camen,
 not oonli for Jhesu, but to se Lazarus,
 whom he hadde reisid fro deth. But the
 princis of prestis thou3tenⁿ to sle Lazarus,
 for manye of the Jewis¹¹ wenten awei
 for^o him, and bileueden in^p Jhesu. But on
 the morew a^q myche 12 puple, that^r cam
 togidere to the feeste dai, whanne thei
 hadden herd, that Jhesus cam to Jerusa-
 13 lem, token braunchis of palmes, and camen
 forth azens hym, and crieden, Osanna, blessid
 is the kyng of Israel, that cometh in the name
 of the Lord. And Jhesus foond a 3onge asse,¹⁴
 and sat on hym, as it is writun, The¹⁵ dou3tir
 of Syon, nyle thou drede; lo! thi kyng
 cometh, sittynge on 'an asse fole^s. Hise
 disciplis knewen not first¹⁶ these thingis,
 but whanne Jhesus was glorified, thanne
 thei hadden mynde, for^t these thingis weren
 writun of hym, and these thingis thei diden
 to hym. Ther-¹⁷ for the puple bar witnessyng,
 that was with hym, whanne he clepide
 Lazarus fro the graue, and reyside hym fro
 deth. And therfor the puple cam, and mette¹⁸
 with hym, for thei herden that he hadde
 don this signe. Therfor the Farisees¹⁹ seiden
 to hem silf, 3e seen, that we profiten no
 thing; lo! al the world wente^u aftir hym.
 And there weren summe²⁰ hethene^{uu} men,
 of hem that hadden come vp to worschipe
 in the feeste dai. And²¹ these camen to
 Filip, that was of Bethsaida of Galilee,
 and preieden hym, and seiden, Sire, we
 wolen^v se Jhesu. Filip²² cometh, and seith
 to Andrew; eft^v An-

^q euermore AGMNPQSTWXY. ^r Om. T. ^s euermore AGMNPQSTWXY. ^t Om. s. ^u Om. sX.
^v deed AMNPST. deeth GQWXY. ^w Om. sX. ^x Om. V. ^y Om. q. ^z cam q. ^a king of Jeru-
 salem T. ^b vpon A pr. m. GMNPWY. ^c Om. X. ^d cometh to thee q. ^e a q. ^f recorden, or had-
 den mynde T. recordeden X. ⁱ deed GMNPQSTXY. deeth W. ^k Om. q. ^l wendeth q. ^m Om. sX.
ⁿ volden V.

^m the Jewis ioehik. ⁿ sou3ten k. ^o fro k. ^p in to K sec. m. ^q Om. K pr. m. g. ^r Om. K.
^s the colt on an asse fole A pr. m. on the colt of an asse A sec. m. on an asse and fool of an asse R sec. m. hi.
^t that I. ^u hath gon I. ^{uu} of hethen o. ^v and eft o.

23 seiden to Jhesu. Sothli Jhesu answeride
to hem, seyinge, The our cometh, that
24 mannis sone be clarified. Treuli, treuli, I
seie to 3ou, no^p but^q a^r corn of whete fallinge
25 in to the erthe schal^s be deed, it dwellith
aloone; sothli if it schal be deed, it bring-
ith^t moche fruyt. He that loueth his
soule, *'that is, lyf^u*, schal^v leese it; and he
that hatith his soule, *'that is, lyf^w*, in this
world, kepith it in to euerelasting lyf.
26 If ony man seruith^x to me, sue he me;
and where I am, there and my^y mynystre,
'or seruant^z, schal be. If ony man schal
mynistre to me, my fadir schal worschipe
27 him^a. Now my soule is troublid, and
what schal I seye? Fadir, saue me fro this
our; but for that thing I cam in to this
28 our; fadir, clarifie thi name. Therefore
a vois cam fro heuene, seyinge, And I
haue clarified, and eft^b I schal clarifie.
29 Therefore the cumpany that stood, and
herde, seide, thundir to^c be maad; othere
30 men seiden, an aungel spak to him. Jhe-
su answeride, and seide, This vois cam
31 not for me, but for 3ou. Now is dom of
the world, now the prince of this world
32 schal be cast out. And if I schal be en-
haunsid fro the erthe, I schal drawe alle
33 thingis to my silf. Sothli *'he seide this*
thing^d, signifiynge bi what deeth he was
34 to deiyng^e. The cumpany answeride to
him, We han herd of the lawe, for^f Crist
dwellith *'in to^g* with outen ende; and hou
seist thou, It bihoueth mannis sone for^h
to be arerid? Who is this mannis sone?
35 Therefore Jhesu seith to hem, 3it aⁱ litil
lizt is in 3ou; walke^k 3e, the while 3e han
lizt, that derknessis catche *'not 3ou^l*; and
he that wandrith in derknessis, woot
36 nere whidur he goth. The while 3e han
lizt, *'byleue 3e^m* *'in toⁿ* lizt^o, that 3e be
the sones of lizt. Jhesu spak thes thingis,

drew and Filip seiden to Jhesu. And 23
Jhesus answerde *'to hem, and seide^{vv}*,
The our cometh, that mannis sone be
clarified. Treuli, treuli^w, Y seie to 3ou, 24
but a corn of whete falle in to the
erthe, and be deed, it dwellith aloone; 25
but if it be deed, it bryngith myche
fruyt. He that loueth his lijf, schal
leese it; and he that hatith his lijf in
this world, kepith it in to euerlastynge
lijf. If ony man serue me, sue he me; 26
and where Y am, there my mynystre
schal be. If ony man serue me, my
fadir schal worschipe hym. Now my 27
soule is troublid, and^x what schal Y seie?
Fadir, saue me fro this our; but therfor
Y cam in to this our; fadir, clarifie thi 28
name. And a vois cam fro heuene, and
seide, And Y haue clarified, and eft Y
schal clarifie. Therfor the puple that 29
stood, and herde, seide, that *'thundur*
was maad^{xx}; othere men seide, an^y
aungel spak to^{yy} hym. Jhesus answerde, 30
and seide, This vois cam not for me, but
for 3ou. Now is the doom of the world, 31
now the prince of this world schal be
cast out. And if Y schal be enhaunsid 32
fro the erthe, Y schal drawe alle thingis
to my silf. And he seide this thing, 33
signifiynge bi what deth he *'was to^z* die.
And the puple answeride to hym, We 34
han herd of the lawe, that Crist dwellith
with outen ende; and hou seist thou, It
bihoneth mannys sone to be arerid?
Who is this mannis sone? And thanne^a 35
Jhesus seith to hem, 3it a litil lizt is in
3ou; walke 3e, the while 3e han lizt, that
derknessis^{aa} catche 3ou not; he that
wandrith in derknessis, woot nere^b whi-
dur he goth. While 3e han lizt, bileue^c
3e in lizt^c, that 3e be the children of lizt.
Jhesus spak these thingis, and wente,

^p Om. x. ^q but if x. ^r the MPQSW. ^s schulde t. ^t bryngith forth q. ^u Om. x.
^v he schal MQTY. ^w Om. ASX. *that is, his lijf* v pr. m. ^x serue A pr. m. GMPQTWXY. ^y Om. Y.
^z Om. SX. ^a hym, *that is, in heuenes* x. ^b 3it A pr. m. G pr. m. MNPQTXY. Om. V. ^c for to
A pr. m. GMPQTWY. ^d this thing he seide MPXY. ^e dye A pr. m. GMPQTWXY. ^f Om. T.
^g Om. G pr. m. TXY. ^h Om. SX. ⁱ Om. q. ^k wake t. ^l 3ou not GMPXY. ^m Om. K. ⁿ Om. K.
in qw pr. m. ^o the lizt v. Om. K.

^{vv} and seid to hem o. ^w Om. o. ^x Om. A pr. m. ^{xx} ther was maad a thundir i. ^y that an ek.
^{yy} with k. ^z schulde k. ^a therefore i. ^{aa} derkenesse o. ^b not i. neuere KRSagkβ. ^c the lizt ik.

37 and wente, and hidde him fro hem. Sothli
whanne he hadde don so manye signes,
'or myrac^plis^p, byfore hem, thei bileueden
38 not in to^q him; that the word of Ysaie,
the prophete, schulde be fillid^r, which he
seide, Lord, who bileuede to oure heer-
ing, and to whom is the arm^s of 'the
39 Lord^t schewid? Therefore thei myzten
40 not bileue, for eft^u Ysaye seide, He hath
blyndid her yzen, and he hath 'endurid,
or maad hard^x, the herte of hem, that
thei se not with yzen, and vndirstonde
not^y with herte; and that thei be con-
uertid, 'or al turned^z, and I heele hem.
41 Ysaie seid thes thingis, whanne he syz
42 the glorie of hym, and spak of him. Ne-
theles and of the princes manye bileueden
in to^a him, but for the Farisees thei^b
knowlechiden not, that thei schulden not
43 be cast out of the synagoge; forsothe^c
thei loueden the glorie of men, more than
44 the glorie of God. Forsothe Jhesu cryede,
and seide, He that bileueth in to me,
bileueth not^d in to me, but in to him
45 that sente me. He that seeth me, seeth
46 him that sente me. If lizt cam in^g to the^h
world, that ech manⁱ that bileueth in to
47 me, dwelle not in derknessis. And if ony
man schal heere my wordis, and 'schal not
kepe^k, I deme 'not him^l; forsoth I cam
not, that I deem the world, but that I
48 make the world saf. He that dispisith
me, and takith not my wordis, hath him
that schal iuge him; the word that I
haue spoken, that schal deme him in the
49 laste day. For I haue nojt spokun of my
silf, but the fadir, that sente me, 3af^m to
me a maundement, what I schal seie, and
50 what I schal speke. And I woot, for his
maundement is euerelasting lyf; therefore
tho thingisⁿ that I speke, as the fadir
seide to me, so I speke.

and hidde hym fro hem. And whanne 37
he hadde don so many myrac^plis bifor
hem, thei bileueden not 'in to^d hym; that 38
the word of Ysaie, the prophete, schulde
be fulfillid, which he seide^e, Lord, who
bileuede^f to^{ff} oure heryng, and to whom
is the arm of the Lord schewid? Ther- 39
for thei myzten not bileue, for eft Ysaye
seide, He hath blyndid her izen, and he^g 40
hath maad hard the herte of hem, that
thei se not with izen, and vndurstonde
with herte; and that thei be conuertid,
and Y heele hem. Ysaye seide these 41
thingis, whanne he say the glorie of
hym, and spak of hym. Netheles 'of 42
the pryncis manye^h bileueden in hym,
but for theⁱ Farisees thei knowlechidenⁱⁱ
not, that thei schulden not be put out of
the synagoge; for thei loueden the glorie 43
of men, more than the glorie of God.
And Jhesus criede, and seide, He that 44
bileueth in me, bileueth not in me, but
in hym that sente me. He that seeth me, 45
seeth hym that sente me. Y lizt cam 46
in to the world, that ech that bileueth
in me, dwelle not in derknessis. And if 47
ony man herith my words, and kepith
hem^k, Y deme hym not; for Y cam not,
that Y deme the world, but that^{kk} Y
make the world saaf. He that dispisith 48
me, and takith not my wordis, hath hym
that schal iuge hym; thilke word that Y
haue spokun, schal deme hym in the last
dai. For Y haue not spokun of my silf, 49
but thilke fadir that sente me, 3af to me
a maundement, what Y schal^l seie^m, and
what Y schal spekeⁿ. And Y woot, that 50
his maundement is euerlastyngge lijf;
therfor tho thingis that Y speke, as the
fadir seide to me, so Y speke^o.

^p Om. MPQSWX. ^q Om. MPQSW. ^r fulfild A pr. m. GMNPSTWXY. ^s arm, or mizt q. ^t God MNPQTXV.
^u eftsone G sec. m. M. ^x hardid x. ^y Om. MPQTWXY. ^z Om. X. ^a Om. q. ^b that T. ^c for N.
^d not only q. ^f Om. Y. ^g Om. W. ^h this q. ⁱ Om. A pr. m. GMNPSTWXY. ^k kepe hem qW pr. m.
^l him not GXY. ^m he 3af GMNPQTXV. ⁿ Om. T.

^d in CEIKMPRSUXabcehiaß. to gk. ^e saith o. ^f leued E. hath bileeued k. ^{ff} in to e. ^g Om. A.
^h manye of the princis k. ⁱ Om. k pr. m. ⁱⁱ knowlechen o. ^k hem not A pr. m. a. not hem c sec. m.
^{kk} at o. ^l Om. I. ^m speke K. ⁿ seye K. ^o do g.

CAP. XIII.

1 Forsothe bifore the feeste day of pask
Jhesu witinge, for his our cometh, that he
passe of^o this world to the fadir, whanne
he hadde^p loued hise that weren in the
2 world, in to the ende he louede hem. And
the souper maad, whanne the deuel hadde
sent now in to the herte of *Judas*, that
Judas^q of Symount Scarioth schulde^r bi-
3 traye him, he witinge for^s the fadur 3af
alle thingis to him in to hondis^t, and that
he wente out fro God, and goth to God,
4 risith fro the souper, and puttith his
clothis; and whanne he hadde takun a
5 lynnen cloth, he bifore girde him. Aftir-
ward he sente water in to a basyn, and
bigan for^v to waische disciplis^w feet, and
to wyper with the lynnen cloth, with
6 which^x he was bifore^y gird. Therefore he
cam to Symount Petre, and Petre seith
to him, Lord, waischist thou^{yy} to me the
7 feet? Jhesu answeride, and seide to him,
What thingis I do, thou woost not now;
8 forsothe thou schalt wite aftirward. Petre
seith to him, Thou schalt not waische to
me the^z feet, in to with outen ende. Jhesu
answeride to him, If I schal not waische
thee, thou schalt not haue part with me.
9 Symount Petre seith to him, Lord, not
oonly my feet, but and the^a hondis and
10 the heed. Jhesu seide to him, He that
is waischun, hath no nede no^b but that he
waische the feet, but he is clene al; and
11 3e ben clene, but not alle. Forsothe he
wiste^c, who schulde bitraye him; therfore
12 he seide, 3e ben not clene alle. Therefore
aftir that he waischide^d the feet of hem,
he took his clothis; and whanne he hadde
restid a3en, eft he seide to hem, '3e witen^e
13 what I haue done to 3ou. 3e clepen me
maistir and lord, and 3e seyn wel; forsoth
14 I am. Therefore if I, lord and maistir,

CAP. XIII.

Bifor^p the 'feeste dai of pask^q Jhesus¹
witynge, that his our is comun, that he
passe fro this^{qq} world to the fadir,
whanne he hadde loued hise that weren
in the world, in to the ende he louede
hem. And whanne the souper was²
maad, whanne the deuel hadde put than
in to the^r herte, that Judas of Symount
Scarioth schulde bitraye hym, he wit-³
yunge^{rr} that the fadir 3af alle thingis to
hym in to hise^s hoondis, and that he
wente out fro God, and goith to God, he⁴
risith fro the souper, and doith of hise
clothis; and whanne he hadde takun a
lynun cloth, he girde^t hym. And aftir-⁵
ward he putte watir in to a basyn, and
biganne to waische the disciplis feet, and
to wipe with the lynnen cloth, with
which he was gird. And so he cam to⁶
Symount Petre, and Petre seith to hym,
Lord, waischist thou my feet? Jhesus⁷
answerde, and seide to hym, What Y do,
thou wost not now; but thou schalt wite
aftirward. Petre seith to hym, Thou⁸
schalt neuere waische my feet. Jhesus
answeride to hym, If Y schal not
waische thee, thou schalt not haue part
with me. Symount Petre seith to hym,⁹
Lord, not oneli my feet, but bothe the^u
hoondis and the heed. Jhesus seide^v to¹⁰
hym, He that is waischun, hath no^w nede
but that he waische the feet, but he is
al clene; and 3e ben clene, but not alle.
For he wiste, who 'was he^x that schulde¹¹
bitraye hym; therfor he seide, 3e ben
not alle clene. And so aftir that he¹²
hadde waischun 'the feet of hem^y, he
took hise clothis; and whanne he was
set to mete a3en, eft he seide to hem, 3e
witen what Y haue don to 3ou. 3e¹³
clepen me maistir and lord, and 3e seien

^o ouer K. ^p Om. q. ^q Om. qsnv. ^r that he schulde q. that Judas schulde s. ^s that q. ^t his
hondis G sec. m. MPQW. ^v Om. sx. ^w his disciplis GMPQSNXY. ^x the whiche q. ^y Om. qv pr. m.
yy what thou waschist M. ^z Om. M. ^a myn q. ^b Om. qv pr. m. ^c wiste wel MPTXY. ^d had
waschen q. wesh sx. ^e 3e wyten not v. Wyten 3e w.

^p But bifor A. ^q pask day i pr. v. ^{qq} the o. ^r Om. A. ^{rr} wittenessyng o. ^s Om. A sec. m. q.
the EP. ^t girte p. ^u Om. g. ^v seith A sec. m. osg. ^w not A. ^x it was k. ^y her feet k.

haue waische 3oure feet, and 3e 'owen to^f
 15 waische another the totheris^g feet; for^h I
 haue 3ouun ensaupleⁱ to 3ou, that as I
 16 haue don to 3ou, so and 3e do. Treuli,
 treuli, I seie to 3ou, the seruau^t is not
 more than his lord, neither apostle is^k
 17 more^l than he that sente him. If 3e witen
 thes thingis, 3e schulen be blessid, if 3e
 18 schulen do hem. I seie not of alle 3ou,
 I woot whiche^m I haue chosun; but that
 the scripture be fillidⁿ, He that etith my
 breed, schal reyse his heele azens me.
 19 Treuli, trenli^o, I seie to 3ou, bfore it^p be
 don, that^q whanne it 'schal be^r don, '3e
 20 bileue^s for^t I am. Treuli, treuli, I seye to
 3ou, he that taketh whom euere I schal
 sende, receyueth me; forsothe he that re-
 ceyueth me, receyueth him that sente me.
 21 Whanne Jhesu hadde seid thes thingis,
 he was troblid^u 'in spirit, and^v witness-
 ide^w, and seide, Treuli, treuli I seie to 3ou,
 22 oon^x of 3ou schal bitraye me. Therefore
 the disciplis lokiden to gidcre, doutynge
 23 of whom he seide. Therefore oon of his
 disciplis was restinge in the bosum of
 24 Jhesu, whom Jhesu louede. Therefore
 Symount Petre bekenyde to him, and seith
 to him, Who is it, of which^y he seith?
 25 And so whanne he hadde restid azen on
 the brest of Jhesu, he seith to him, Lord,
 26 who is it? Jhesu answeride, He it is, to
 whom I schal dresse breed dipped yn.
 And whanne he had 'dippid yn^z breed^a,
 27 he 3af to Judas of Symount Scariot. And
 afir the morsel, thanne Sathanas entride
 in to him. And Jhesu seith to him, What
 28 thing^b thou dost, do thou^c sunnere. For-
 soth no man sittinge^d at the^e mete wiste
 this thing, to what thing he seide to him.
 29 Forsothe summe gessiden, for Judas hadde

wel; for Y am. Therfor if Y, lord and 14
 maistir, haue waischun 3oure feet, and^z
 3e schulen waische oon anothers feet; for 15
 Y haue 3ouun 'ensauple to 3ou^a, 'that as
 I haue do to 3ou^b, so do 3e. Treuli, 16
 treuli, Y seie to 3ou, the seruau^t is not
 grettere than his lord, nether an^c apostle
 is^d grettere than he that sente hym. If 17
 3e witen these thingis, 3e schulen be
 blessid, if 3e doen hem. Y seie not of 18
 'alle 3ou^e, Y woot whiche Y haue chosun;
 but that the scripture be fulfillid, He
 that etith my breed, schal reise his heele
 azens me. Treuly^f, Y seie to 3ou bifor 19
 it be don, that whanne it is don, 3e
 bileue that Y am. Treuli, treuli, Y seie 20
 to 3ou, he that takith whom euere Y
 schal sende, resseyueth me; and he that
 resseyueth me, resseyueth hym that sente
 me. Whanne Jhesus hadde seid these 21
 thingis, he was troblid in spirit, and
 witnesside, and seide, Treuli, treuli, Y
 seie to 3ou, that oon of 3ou schal bitraye
 me. Therfor the disciplis lokiden togi- 22
 dere, doutynge^g of whom he seide. And 23
 so oon of hise disciplis was rcstyng in
 the bosum of Jhesu, whom Jhesu lou-
 ede. Therfor Symount Petre bikeneth^h 24
 to hym, 'and seith to hymⁱ, Who is it,
 of whom he seith? Andⁱⁱ so whanne he 25
 hadde restid azen^k on the brest of Jhe-
 su, he seith to hym, Lord^l, who is it?
 Jhesus answerde, He it is, to whom Y 26
 schal areche a sop of breed. And whanne
 he hadde wet breed, he 3af to Judas of
 Symount Scarioth. And afir the mus- 27
 sel, thanne Sathanas entride in to hym.
 And Jhesus seith to hym, That thing
 that thou doist, do thou^m switheⁿ. And 28
 noon of hem that saten at the mete

^f schulen *GMNPQSTWXY*. ^g otheres *sx*. ^h forsothe *s*. ⁱ exsauple *sw*. ^k Om. *q*. ^l Om. *q*.
^m the whiche *A pr. m. GMNPXY*. whom *q*. ⁿ fulfild *GMNPQSTWXY*. ^o Om. *N*. ^p that it *N*. ^q that
 3e trowe *N*. ^r is *N*. ^s Om. *N*. ^t that *N*. ^u turblid *G pr. m. MP*. ^v Om. *G pr. m. MPQTXV*. ^w Om.
G pr. m. MPQTXV. made protestacioun, or witnessede *N*. ^x for oon *MPQTVWXY*. ^y the whiche *A pr. m.*
G pr. m. MNPQTY. whom *G sec. m. sw*. ^z indippid *MPQSW*. ^a breed, or well [it *q*] in *wyn G sec. m. q*.
^b thingis *A sec. m. MNPST*. ^c thou it *qw pr. m. it x*. ^d of sittinge *AGMPQTVW*. of the sittende *sx*. of
 the sittinge *v* Om. *AQVY*.

^z Om. *ab pr. m.* ^a to 3ou ens. *k pr. m.* ^b Om. *bc pr. m. e pr. m. gk pr. m.* ^c Om. *ikregli*.
^d Om. *i*. ^e 3ou alle *r*. ^f Treuli, treuli *c sec. m.* ^g and doutinge *k*. ^h bekenede *gß*. ⁱ Om. *eb pr. m.*
 and seide to him *b sec. m.* ⁱⁱ Om. *o*. ^k Om. *k pr. m.* ^l Sire *i*. ^m it *k*. ⁿ anoon *i*.

pursis, that Jhesu hadde seid to him, Bye thou tho thingis, that ben nedeful to vs at the feeste day, or that he schulde 3yue^f 30 sum thing to nedy men. Therefore whanne he hadde take the morsel, he wente out 31 a non; forsoth it was ny3t. Therefore whanne he hadde gon out, Jhesu seide, Now mannis sone is clarified, and God is 32 clarified in him. If God is clarified in him, and God schal clarifye him in him 33 silf, and anon he schal clarifie him. Litol sones, 3it a litil I am with 3ou; 3e schulen seke me, and, as I seide to the Jewis, Whidur I go, 3e mown not come; and to 34 3ou I seie now. I 3yue to 3ou a newe maundement, that 3e loue to gidere, as I 35 louede 3ou, that and 3e loue to gedere. In this thing alle men schulen knowe, for^g 3e ben my disciplis, if 3e 'schulen haue^h 36 loueⁱ to gidere. Symount Petre seith to hym, Lord, whidir goist thou? Jhesu answeride, Whidir I go, thou maist^k not sue me now, but thou schalt sue aftir- 37 ward. Petre seith to him, Whi may I not sue thee now? I schal putte my soule, 38 *that is, lyf*^l, for thee. Jhesu answeride, Thou schalt putte thi soule, *that is, lyf*^m, for me? Treuli, treuliⁿ, I seie to thee, the koc schal not crowe, tilⁿⁿ thou schalt denye me thries.

CAP. XIV.

1 And he seith to his disciplis, *Be not 3oure herte disturbli^p, nether^q drede it; 3e bileuen in to^r God, and bileue 3e in to^s 2 me. In the hous of my fadir ben many dwellingis; if any thing lesse, I hadde^t seid to 3ou, for I go for^u to make redy 3 to 3ou a place. And if^v I schal^w go^x, and schal make redy to 3ou a place, eftsoone I schal^y come, and I schal take 3ou to my 4 silf, that where I am, and 3e be. And

wiste, wherto he seide to hym. For²⁹ summe gessiden, for Judas hadde pursis, that Jhesu hadde seid to hym, Bie thou tho thingis, that ben nedeful to vs to the feeste dai, or that he schulde 3yue sum thing to nedi men. Therfor whanne he³⁰ hadde takun the mussel, he wente out anoon; and^o it was ny3t. And^p whanne³¹ he was^q gon out, Jhesu seide, Now mannus sone is clarified, and God is clarified in hym. If God is clarified in hym,³² God^r schal clarifie hym in hym silf, and anoon he schal clarifie hym. Litle sones,³³ 3it a litil Y am with 3ou; 3e schulen seke me, and, as Y seide to the Jewis, Whidur Y go, 3e moun not come; and to 3ou Y seie now. Y 3yue to 3ou a newe maunde-³⁴ ment, that 3e loue togidir, as Y louede^s 3ou, and that^t 3e loue togidir. In this³⁵ thing alle men schulen knowe, that 3e ben my disciplis, if 3e han loue togidere. Symount Petre seith to hym, Lord, whi-³⁶ dur goist thou? Jhesu answeride, Whi-³⁷ dur Y go, thou mayst not sue me now, but thou schalt sue^u afterward. Petre³⁷ seith to hym, Whi may Y not sue thee now? Y schal putte my lijf for thee. Jhesu answeride, Thou schalt putte thi³⁸ lijf for me? Treuli, treuli, Y seie to thee, the cok schal not crowe, til thou schalt denye me thries. And he seith to hise disciplis,

CAP. XIV.

Be not 3oure herte afraied, ne drede¹ it; 3e bileuen in God, and bileue 3e in me. In the hous of my fadir ben many² dwellyngis; if ony thing lesse, Y hadde seid to 3ou, for Y go to make redi to 3ou a place. And if Y go, and^v make redi³ to 3ou a place, eftsoones Y come^w, and Y schal take 3ou to my silf, that where Y am, 3e be. And whidur Y go, 3e witen,⁴ and 3e witen the weie. Thomas seith to⁵

^f haue 3ouen q. ^g that s. ^h haue q. ⁱ loued q. ^k my3t w. ^l that is, my lijf G sec. m. PW. Om. SX.
^m that is, thi lijf G sec. m. PW. Om. X. ⁿ Om. M. ⁿⁿ to q. ^{*} The chapter commences here in AGM
NPQTWXY. ^p distroublid rwy. disturbid x. ^q ne MPQTWXY. ^r Om. q. ^s Om. q. ^t schulde haue
G pr. m. MNPX. ^u Om. TVX. ^v Om. T. ^w Om. NS. ^x go aweie A pr. m. GMNPSTWY. ^y Om.
MPQTWXY.

^o forsothe r. ^p Therefore r. ^q hadde r. ^r and God r. ^s haue loued ra sec. m. k sec. m. loue k pr. m.
^t and at o. that s. ^u sue me sa. ^v to rck. ^w schal come k pr. m.

whidur I go, 3e witen, and 3e witen the
 5 wey. Thomas seith to him, Lord, we
 witen not whidur thou goist, and hou
 6 moun we wite the^b weye? Jhesu seith
 to him, I am weye, treuthe, and lyf; no
 man cometh to the fadir, no but by me.
 7 If 3e hadden knowen me, sothli 3e^c hadden
 knowen and my fadir; and aftirward 3e
 schulen knowe him, and 3e han seyn him.
 8 Philip seith to him, Lord, schewe to vs
 9 the fadir, and it suffisith to vs. Jhesu
 seith^d to him, So moche tyme I am with
 3ou, and han 3e not knowun me? Philip,
 he that seeth me, seeth and the fadir.
 Hou seist thou, Schewe to vs the fadir?
 10 Bileuest 'not thou^e, for I am^f in the fadir,
 and the fadir is in me? I speke not of my
 silf the wordis that I speke to 3ou; sothli
 the fadir dwellinge in me, he doith the
 11 workis. Beleue 3e not, for I am^g in the
 12 fadir, and the fadir is in me? Ellis bileue
 3e for thilkeⁱ workis. Treuli, treuli, I seie
 to 3ou, he that bileueth in^k to^l me, and he
 schal do the workis that I do; and he
 schal do more^m workis thanⁿ thes^o, for I
 13 go to the fadir. And what euere thing
 3e schulen axe the fadir in my name, I
 schal do this thing, that the fadir be glo-
 14 rified in the sone. If 3e schulen axe ony
 15 thing in my name, I schal do it. If 3e
 louen me, 'kepe 3e^p my comaundementis^q.
 16 And I schal preie the fadir, and he schal
 17 3yue to 3ou another coumfortour, 'the spirit
 of treuthe^r, that he dwelle with 3ou into
 with outen ende; which^s *spirit* the world
 may not take, for it seeth 'not him^{ss}, nei-
 ther woot him. Forsothe 3e schulen knowe
 him^t, for he schal dwelle at 3ou, and he
 18 schal be in 3ou. I schal not leue 3ou
 19 fadirlees, I schal come to 3ou. 3it a litil,
 and the world seeth not 'me now^u; forsoth
 3e schulen se me, for I lyue, and 3e schu-
 20 len lyue. In that day 3e schulen knowe,

hym, Lord, we witen not whidur thou
 goist, and hou moun we wite the weie?
 Jhesus seith to hym^x, Y am weie, treuthe,⁶
 and lijf; no man cometh to the fadir,
 but bi me. If 3e hadden knowe me,⁷
 sotheli 3e hadden knowe also my fadir;
 and aftirward 3e schulen knowe hym,
 and 3e han seyn hym. Filip seith to⁸
 hym, Lord, schewe to vs the fadir, and
 it suffisith to vs. Jhesus seith to hym,⁹
 So long^y tyme Y am with 3ou, and 'han
 3e not^z knowun me? Filip, he that seeth
 me, seeth also the fadir. Hou seist thou,
 schewe to vs the fadir? Bileuest thou¹⁰
 not, that Y am in the fadir, and the
 fadir is in me? The wordis that Y speke
 to 3ou, Y speke not of my silf; but the
 fadir hym silf dwellynge^a in me, doith
 the werkis. Bileue 3e not, that Y am in¹¹
 the fadir, and the fadir is in me? Ellis¹²
 bileue 3e for thilke werkis. Treuli,
 treuli, Y seie to 3ou, if a man bileueth
 in me, also he schal do the werkis
 that Y do; and he schal do grettere
 werkis than these, for Y go to the fadir.
 And what euere thing^b 3e axen^c the¹³
 fadir in my name, Y schal do this thing,
 that the fadir be glorified^d in the sone.
 If 3e axen ony thing^e in my name, Y¹⁴
 schal do it. If 3e louen me, kepe 3e my¹⁵
 comaundementis. And Y schal preye the¹⁶
 fadir, and he schal 3yue to 3ou another
 coumfortour, the spirit of treuthe, to¹⁷
 dwelle with 3ou with outen ende; which^e
spirit the world may not take, for it
 seeth hym not, nether knowith hym.
 But 3e schulen knowe hym, for he schal
 dwelle with 3ou, and he schal be in 3ou.
 Y schal not leue 3ou fadirles, Y schal¹⁸
 come to 3ou. 3it a litil, and the world¹⁹
 seeth not now^f me; but 3e schulen se me,
 for Y lyue, and 3e schulen lyue. In that²⁰
 dai 3e schulen knowe, that Y am in my

^b this *A sec. m. K.* ^c and 3e *K.* ^d seide *X.* ^e thou not *GMPQTVWXY.* ^f Om. *A pr. m. G pr. m.*
MNPTY. ^g Om. *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNPTY.* ⁱ the *s. tho X. ilke Y.* ^k Om. *Q.* ^l Om. *QXY.*
^m the more *SX.* ⁿ of *SX.* ^o hem *X.* ^p kepith *SX.* ^q maundementis *XY.* ^r Om. *GMY.* ^s the
 spirit of treuthe, whiche *GMY.* ^{ss} him not *GMY.* ^t Om. *G pr. m. T.* ^u now me *GK pr. m.*
MPXY.

^x hem *K.* ^y myche *I.* ^z haue not *R.* ^a that dwellith *I.* ^b thingis *I.* ^c asken *R passim.*
^d clarified *K.* ^e The whiche *I.* ^f Om. *a.*

for I am in my fadir, and 3ee in me, and
 21 I in 3ou. He that hath my comaunde-
 mentis^v, and kepith hem, he it is that
 loueth me; sothli he that loueth me, schal
 be loued of my fadir, and I schal loue
 him, and I schal schewe to him my silf.
 22 Judas seith to him, not he of Scarioth,
 Lord, what is don, for thou art to schewe^w
 23 to vs thi silf, and not to the world? Jhesus
 answeride, and seide to him, If ony man
 loueth me, he schal kepe my word^x; and
 my fadir schal loue him, and we schulen
 come to him, and we schulen make dwell-
 24 inge^y at him. He that loueth me not,
 kepith not my wordis; and the word
 which^z 3e han herd, is not myn, but his
 25 that sente me, the fadris. Thes thingis
 I haue spokun 'to 3ou^a, dwellinge at 3ou;
 26 forsoth the Hooly Gost, coumfortour,
 whom the fadir schal sende in my name,
 he schal teche 3ou alle thingis, and^b schal
 schewe, 'or remembre^c, to 3ou alle thingis,
 what euer thingis^d I schal seye to 3ou.
 27 Pees I leue to^e 3ou, my pees I 3yue to
 3ou; not as the world 3yueth, I^f 3yue to
 3ou; be not 3oure herte disturblid^g, nei-
 28 ther^h drede it. 3e han herd, for I seide to
 3ou, I go, and come to 3ou. If 3e louedyn
 me, forsoth 3e schulden 'haue ioyeⁱ, for I
 go to the fadir, for the fadir is more than
 29 I. And now I haue seid to 3ou, bfore it
 be don, that whanne it schal be don, 3e
 30 bileue. Now I schal not speke many
 thingis to 3ou; forsoth the prince of this
 world cometh, and he hath not 'ony thing
 31 in me^k. But that the world knowe, for
 I loue the fadir, and as the fadir 3af co-
 maundement to me, so I do. Ryse 3e, go
 we hennis.

CAP. XV.

1 I am a verri vyne, and my fadir is an
 2 erthe tilier. Ech syoun, 'or *braunche*^l,

^v maundementis XY. ^w shewinge A sup. ras. v. which A pr. m. GNTY. ^a Om. K. ^b and he AV. ^c Om. v. ^f schal I G pr. m. v. ^g trublid ATXY. ^h ne MPQTWXY. ⁱ ioye MW. ^k in me only thing MXY.

fadir, and 3e in me, and Y in 3ou. He²¹
 that hath my comaundementis, and kep-
 ith hem, he it is that loueth me; and
 he that loueth me, schal be loued of my
 fadir, and Y schal loue hym, and Y schal
 schewe to hym my silf. Judas seith to²²
 hym, not he of Scarioth, Lord, what is
 don, that thou schalt schewe thi silf to
 vs, and not to the world? Jhesus an-²³
 swerde^g, and seide 'to hym^h, If ony man
 loueth me, he schal kepe my word; and
 my fadir schal loue hym, and we schulen
 come to hym, and we schulen dwelle
 with hym. He that loueth me not, kep-²⁴
 ith not my wordis; and the word which
 3e han herd, is not myn, but the fadris,
 that sente me. These thingis Y haue²⁵
 spokun to 3ou, dwellynge among 3ou;
 but thilke Hooli Goost, the coumfortour,²⁶
 whom the fadir schal sende in my name,
 he schal teche 3ou alle thingis, 'and schal
 schewe toⁱ 3ou alle thingis^k, what euer
 thingis Y schal seie to 3ou. Pees Y²⁷
 leue to 3ou, my pees Y 3yue to 3ou;
 not as the world 3yueth, Y 3iue to 3ou;
 be not 3oure herte affrayed, ne drede it.
 3e han herd, that Y seide to 3ou, Y go,²⁸
 and come to 3ou. If 3e loueden me, for-
 sothe 3e schulden haue ioye, for Y go to
 the fadir, for the fadir is grettere than
 Y. And now Y haue seid to 3ou, bifor²⁹
 that it be^l don, that whanne it is don, 3e^m
 bileuen. Now Y schal not speke many³⁰
 thingis with 3ou; for the prince of this
 world cometh, and hath not in me ony
 thing. But thatⁿ the world knowe, that³¹
 Y loue the fadir; and as the fadir 3af a
 comaundementⁿⁿ to me, so Y do. 'Rise
 3e^o, go we hennus.

CAP. XV.

Y am a very vyne, and my fadir is¹
 an erthe tilier. Ech braunch in me that²

^x wordis XY. ^y a dwellyng G sec. m. M. ^z the ^c Om. AG pr. m. MNPQTX. ^d thing T. Om. MW. ^e Om. v. ^f schal I G pr. m. v. ^g trublid ATXY. ^h ne MPQTWXY. ⁱ ioye MW. ^k in me only thing MXY. ^l Om. X.

^g answeride to him k. ^b Om. k. ⁱ Om. I pr. m. RC sec. m. egß. ^k Om. A pr. m. EKB pr. m. c pr. m. ^l is k. ^m that 3e k pr. m. ⁿ at o. ⁿⁿ maundement ERik pr. m. ^o Riseth I.

not berynge fruit in me, he schal do 'a wey
itⁿ; and ech that berith fruit, he schal
3 purge it, that it 'more bere^o fruit. Now
3e ben clene, for the word that I haue
4 spokun to 3ou. Dwell 3e in me, and I in
3ou; as a braunche^p may not make fruit
of him^q silf, uo^r but^s it schal^t dwelle in the
vyne^u, so nether 3e, no^v but 3e^w schulen
5 dwelle in me. I am a^x vyne^y, 3e *ben^z*
the^a braunchis^b. He^c that dwellith in
me, and I in him, this berith moche fruit,
for with outen me 3e mown no thing do.
6 If ony man schal not dwelle in me, he
schal be sent out as a braunche^d, and
schal wexe drye; and thei schulen gadere
him, and thei schulen sende him in to
7 the^e fier, and he brenneth. If 3e schulen
dwelle in me, and my wordis schulen
dwelle in 3ou, what euere thing 3e schulen
wilne, 3e schulen axe, and it schal be do
8 to 3ou. In this thing my fadir is clari-
fied, that 3e brynge moost fruyt, and 3e
9 be maad my disciplis. As my fadir loue-
ede me, and I louyde 3ou; dwelle 3e in my
10 loue. If 3e schulen kepe my comaunde-
mentis^f, 3e schulen dwelle in my loue; as
and I haue kept the comaundementis^g of
11 my fadir, and I dwelle in his loue. Thes
thingis I spak to 3ou, that my ioye be in
12 3ou, and 3oure ioye be fillid^h. This is my
comaundement, that 3e loue to gidere, as
13 I louede 3ou. No man hath more loue
than this, that ony man putte his soule,
14 *that is, lyfⁱ*, for his frendis. 3e ben my
frendis, if 3e schulen do tho^k thingis, that
15 I comaunde^l to^{ll} 3ou. Now I schal not
seye 3ou seruauntis, for the seruaunt woot
not, what his lord schal do; forsothe I
haue seid 3ou frendis, for alle thingis
what euere I herde of my fadir, I haue

berith not^p fruyt, he schal take away it;
and ech that berith fruyt, he schal purge
it, that it bere the more fruyt. Now 3e³
ben clene, for the word that Y haue
spokun to 3ou. Dwelle 3e in me, and Y⁴
in 3ou; as a braunche may not make
fruyt of it silf, but it dwelle in the vyne,
so nether 3e, but 3e dwelle in me. Y am⁵
a^q vyne, 3e^r the^s braunchis. Who that
dwellith in me, and Y in hym, this^t
berith myche fruyt, for with outen me
3e moun no thing do. If ony man dwell-
6 ith not in me, he schal be caste out as a
braunche, and schal wexe drie; and thei
schulen gadere hym, and thei schulen
caste hym in to the fier, and he bren-
neth^u. If 3e dwellen in me, and my⁷
wordis dwelle in 3ou, what euer thing
3e wolen, 3e schulen axe, and it schal be
don to 3ou. In this thing my fadir is⁸
clarified, that 3e brynge forth ful myche
fruyt, and that 3e be maad my disciplis.
As my fadir louede me, Y^v haue loued⁹
3ou; dwelle 3e in my loue. If 3e kepen^w 10
my comaundementis, 3e schulen dwelle
in my loue; as Y haue kept the co-
maundementis of my fadir, and Y^x
dwelle^y in his loue. These thingis Y¹¹
spak to 3ou, that my ioye^z be in 3ou, and
3oure ioye be fulfillid^a. This is my co- 12
maundement, that 3e loue togidere, as Y
louede^b 3ou. No man hath more loue 13
than this, that a man putte his lijf
for hise freendis. 3e^c ben my freendis 14
if 3e doen tho thingis, that Y comaunde
to 3ou. Now Y schal not clepe^d 3ou 15
seruauntis, for the seruaunt woot not,
what his lord schal do; but^e Y haue
clepid^f 3ou freendis, for alle thingis what
euere Y herde of my fadir, Y^g haue maad

ⁿ it away GMPXY. ^o here more GMPQXY. ^p syoun, or [a w] braunch AGMNPQTWY. sioun SX.
^q it A pr. m. GMNPQSTFWXY. ^r Om. q. ^s but 3if MQ. ^t Om. q. ^u vyne tree A pr. m. GMNPQSTWXY.
^v Om. G sec. m. QW pr. m. ^w if 3e A pr. m. MNPQTX. ^x the QW pr. m. XY. ^y vyne tree A pr. m. GMN
PQSTWXY. ^z Om. A pr. m. GMNPQSTWXY. ^a Om. v. ^b syouns, or braunchis A pr. m. GMNPQTWY.
siounes SX. ^c Who A pr. m. GMNPQSTWX. ^d syoun A pr. m. GMNPQSTWXY. ^e Om. sv. ^f maunde-
mentes GMXY. ^g maundementes GMXY. ^h fulfillid A pr. m. GMNPQSTWXY. ⁱ Om. MPQ SX. *that is,*
his lijf w. ^k the AMNPSW. thes T. ^l comaundide q. ^{ll} Om. M.

^p no ea. ^q the a. ^r and 3e b pr. m. 3e ben g. and 3e ben k. ^s Om. g. ^t he this I. ^u schal
brenne k. ^v and Y b. ^w schul kepe I. ^x Om. R pr. m. k. ^y haf dwellid o. dwelle 3e k. ^z loue c.
^a fillid I. ^b haue loued IX sec. m. k. ^c And 3e rk pr. m. ^d sey I. ^e forsothe I. ^f seid I. ^g and I I.

16 maad knowun to 3ou. 3e han not chosun
me, but I chees 3ou; and 'I haueⁿ put 3ou,
that 3e go, and brynge^o fruit, and 3oure
fruit dwelle; that what euere thing 3e
schulen axe the fadir in my name, he
17 3yue to 3ou. Thes thingis I comaunde to
18 3ou, that 3e loue to gidere. If the world
hatith^p 3ou, wite 3e, for it hadde me in
19 hate first than 3ou. If 3e hadden be of
the world, the world schulde loue that
thing that was his; but for 3e ben not of
the world, but I chees 3ou fro^a the world,
20 therfore the world hatith 3ou. Haue 3e
mynde of^r my word, which^s I seide to
3ou, The seruaunt is not more than his
lord. If thei han pursuwed me, and thei
schulen pursue 3ou; if thei han kept my
21 word, and thei schulen kepe 3oure. But
thei schulen do to 3ou alle thes thingis
for my name, for thei witen not him that
22 sente me. If I hadde not come, and hadde
not spoke to^t hem, thei schulden not haue
synne; forsoth now thei han not^u excusa-
23 cioun^v of her synne. He that hatith me,
24 hatith and my fadir. If I hadde not don
werkis in hem, whiche^w non othir man
dide, thei schulden not haue synne; for-
soth now and thei han seyn, and hatid^x
25 me and my fadir. But that the word be
fillid^y, that is writun in 'the lawe of hem^z,
For thei hadden me in hate with outen
26 cause, 'or *freely*^a. Forsoth whanne the
cumfortour schal come, which^b I schal
sende to 3ou fro the^c fadir, a spirit of
treuthe, the^d whiche procedith^e, 'or *cometh*
forth^f, of the fadir, he schal bere witness-
ing of me; and 3e schulen bere witnessing,
for 3e ben with me fro the bigynnyng.

CAP. XVI.

1 Thes thingis I haue spokun to 3ou,
2 that 3e ben not slaundrid. Thei schulen

knowun to 3ou. 3e han not chosun me, 16
but Y chees 3ou; and Y haue put 3ou,
that 3e go, and brynge forth fruyt, and
3oure fruyt dwelle; that what euere thing
3e^{ss} axen^h the fadir in my name, he 3yue
to 3ou. These thingis Y comaunde toⁱ 17
3ou, that 3e loue togidere. If the world 18
hatith^k 3ou, wite 3e, that it hadde me in
hate rather than 3ou. If 3e hadden be 19
of the world, the world schulde loue that
thing that was^l his; but for 3e ben not of
the world, but Y chees 3ou fro the world,
therfor the world hatith 3ou. Haue 3e²⁰
mynde of my word, which Y seide to
3ou, The seruaunt is not grettere than
his lord. If thei han pursued me, thei
schulen pursue 3ou also; if thei han
kept my word, thei schulen kepe 3oure
also. But thei schulen do to 3ou alle²¹
thes thingis for my name, for thei
knownen not hym that sente me. If Y²²
hadde not comun, and hadde not spokun
to hem, thei schulden not haue synne;
but now thei haue noon excusacioun of
her synne. He that hatith me, hatith²³
also my fadir. If Y hadde not doon²⁴
werkis^m in hem, whiche noon other man
dide, thei schulden not haue synne; but
now both thei han seyn, and hatidⁿ me
and my fadir. But that the word be²⁵
fulfillid, that is writun in her lawe, For
thei hadden me in hate with outen cause.
But whanne the coumfortour schal come,²⁶
which Y schal sende to 3ou fro the fadir,
a^o spirit of treuthe, which cometh^{oo} of
the fadir, he schal bere witnessyng of
me; and 3e schulen bere witnessyng, for
3e ben with me fro the bigynnyng.

CAP. XVI.

These thingis Y haue spokun to 3ou, 1
that 3e be not slaundrid. Thei schulen 2

ⁿ Om. A pr. m. G pr. m. MNPQSTXY. haue w. ^o bring forth s. P hate AGMNPQSTWX. ^q for A.
^r on MPXY. ^s the which AGMPQSTWY. that X. ^t with W pr. m. ^u noon q. ^v excusing AX. ^w the
which A pr. m. GMNPQSTWXY. ^x hatiden GMPSTWXY. ^y fulfid A pr. m. GMNPQSTWXY. ^z 3oure
lawe GMNPQTWY. the lawe s. her lawe X. ^a Om. AGMNPQSTWXY. ^b the which A pr. m. GMNPQSTWXY.
^c my N. ^d Om. VX. ^e precedeth N. ^f Om. X.

^{ss} that 3e o. ^h asken R. ⁱ Om. P pr. m. ^k hate A pr. m. E. ^l was of E. is a pr. m. ^m the werkis k.
ⁿ han hatid EIKPQR sec. m. beghikaß. han herd s. ^o the k pr. m. ^{oo} cometh forth o.

make^g 3ou with oute synagogis, but the
 our cometh, that ech man that sleeth 3ou,
 deme him silf^h forⁱ to 3yue sacrifice^k to
 3 God. And thei schulen do to 3ou thes
 thingis, for thei han not knowe the fadir,
 4 nethir me. But thes thingis I spak to
 3ou, that whanne the our of hem schal
 come, 3e haue mynde, for I seide to 3ou.
 5 I seide not to 3ou thes thingis fro the
 bigynnyng, for I was with 3ou. And now
 I go to him that sente me, and no man
 of 3ou askith^l me, Whidur 'thou goist^m?
 6 but for I haue spokyn to 3ou thes thingis,
 sorwe, 'or heuynesseⁿ, hath fulfillid 3oure
 7 herte. But I seie to 3ou treuthe, it sped-
 ith to 3ou, that I go; sothli if I schal not
 go away, the counfortour schal not come
 to 3ou; forsoth if I schal go a wey, I schal
 8 sende hym to 3ou. And whanne he schal
 come, he schal reproue the world of synne,
 9 and of^o rijtfulnesse^p, and of dom. For-
 sothe of synne, for thei han not bileuyd in
 10 to me; forsothe^q of rijtfulnesse^r, for I go
 to the fadir, and now 3e schulen not se
 11 me; forsothe of dom, for the prince of this
 12 world is now demyd. 3it I haue many
 thingis for^s to seie to 3ou, but 3e mown
 13 not bere now. Sotheli whanne 'the ilke^t
 spirit of treuthe schal come, he schal teche
 3ou al treuthe; sothli he schal not speke
 of him self, but what euere thingis he
 schal heere, he schal speke; and he^u schal
 telle to 3ou the thingis that ben to com-
 14 ynge^v. He schal clarifie me, for of myue
 15 he schal take, and schal telle to 3ou. Alle
 thingis, what euere^x thingis the fadir hath,
 ben myne; therefore I seide to 3ou, for of
 myne he schal take, and schal^y telle to 3ou.
 16 A litil, and now 3e schulen not se me; and
 eft^z a litil, and 3e schulen se me, for I go
 17 to the fadir. Therfore summe of his dis-
 ciplis seiden to gidere, What is this thing

make 3ou with outen the^p synagogis, but
 the our cometh, that ech man that sleeth
 3ou, deme^{pp} that he doith seruyce to God.
 And thei schulen do to 3ou these thingis,³
 for thei han not knowun the fadir, ne-
 ther me. But these thingis Y spak to⁴
 3ou, that whanne the our 'of hem^q schal
 come^{qq}, 3e haue mynde, that Y seide to
 3ou. Y seide not to 3ou these thingis⁵
 fro the bigynnyng, for Y was with 3ou.
 And now Y go to hym that sente me,
 and no man of 3ou axith me, Whidur
 'thou goist^r? but for Y haue spokun to⁶
 3ou these thingis, heuynesse hath fulfillid
 3oure herte. But Y seie to 3ou treuthe,⁷
 it spedith to 3ou, that Y go; for if Y go
 not forth, the counfortour schal not come
 to 3ou; but if Y go forth, Y schal sende
 hym to 3ou. And whanne he cometh,⁸
 he schal repreue the world of synne, and
 of rijtwisnesse, and of doom. Of synne,⁹
 for thei han not bileued in^{rr} me; and of¹⁰
 rijtwisnesse, for Y go to the fadir, and
 now 3e^s schulen not se me; but of doom,¹¹
 for the prince of this world is now
 demed. 3it Y haue many thingis for^t to¹²
 seie to 3ou, but 3e moun not bere hem
 now. But whanne thilke^u spirit of¹³
 treuthe cometh, he schal teche 3ou al
 trewth; for he schal not speke of hym
 silf, but what euer thinges he schal here,
 he schal speke; and he schal telle to 3ou
 tho thingis that ben to come. He schal¹⁴
 clarifie me, for of myne he schal take,
 and schal telle to 3ou. Alle thingis¹⁵
 'whiche euer^v the fadir hath, ben myne;
 therfor Y seide to 3ou, for^w of myne he
 schal take, and schal telle to 3ou. A litil,¹⁶
 and thanne 3e schulen not se me; and
 eftsoone a litil, and^x 3e schulen se me,
 for Y go to the fadir. Therfor summe¹⁷
 of hise disciplis seiden togidere, What is

^g make, or do *gqW pr. m. Y. do X.* ^h Om. *GMNPQSTVWXY.* ⁱ Om. *SX.* ^k seruisse *AGMNPQSTVWXY.*
^l axith *plures.* ^m goyst thou *MPQSWX.* ⁿ Om. *X.* ^o Om. *W.* ^p rijtwisenesse *AGMNPQSTWXY.*
^q sothely *A pr. m. GMNPQSTVWXY.* ^r rijtwisenesse *AGMNPQSTWXY.* ^s Om. *SX.* ^t thilke *W pr. m. that X.*
^u Om. *N.* ^v come *A pr. m. GMNPQSTWXY.* ^x kin *A pr. m. GMNPQSTWXY.* ^y Om. *G pr. m. MNPSXY.*
^z eftstone *AGMNPQSTWXY.*

^p Om. *I.* ^{pp} demeth *O.* ^q Om. *O.* ^{qq} come of hem *O.* ^r goost thou hik *sec. m. B.* ^{rr} to k. ^s thei g.
^t Om. *cbek.* ^u the b. ^v what euer *EP.* what euere thingis *I.* ^w that *I.* ^x and than *O.*

that he seith to vs, A litil, and 3e schulen
not se me; and eft^c a litil, and 3e schulen
18 se me, for I go to the fader? Therfore
thei seiden, What is this, that he seith to
vs, A litel? we witen not what he spekith.
19 Forsothe Jhesu knew, for thei wolden axe
him, and he seide to hem, Of this thing 3e
seken a mong 3ou, for I seide, A litil, and
3e schulen not se me; and eft^d a litel, and
20 3e schulen se me. Treuli, treuli, I seye
to 3ou, for 3e schulen morne and wepe,
forsothe the world schal enioye; forsothe
3e schulen be sorwful, but 3oure sorwe^e
21 schal turne in to ioie. Sothly a womman
whanne sche berith child, hath sorwe^f, for
hir our cometh; forsothe whanne sche hath
borun a sone, now sche thenkith not on^g
the 'pressure, or charge^h, for ioie, for a
22 man is borun in to the world. And ther-
fore 3e han now sorwe, sothli eftⁱ I schal
se 3ou, and 3oure herte schal enioye, and
no man schal take fro 3ou 3oure ioie.
23 And in that day 3e schulen not axe me
ony thing; treuli, treuli, I seie to 3ou. if
3e schulen axe the fadir 'ony thing^k in
24 my name, he schal 3yue^l to 3ou. Til now
3e axiden not ony thing in my name; 'axe
3e^m, and 3e schulen take, that 3oure ioie be
25 ful. I haue spokun to 3ou thes thingis in
prouerbis, 'or derkeⁿ saumplis^o; the our
cometh, whanne now I schal not speke to
3ou in prouerbis, but opynly of my fadir I
26 schal telle to^a 3ou. In^r that day 3e schu-
len axe in my name; and^s I seie not^t to
3ou, for I schal preye the fadir for^u 3ou;
27 forsothe he^v the fadir loueth 3ou, for 3e
han loued me, and han hileuyd, for I
28 wente out fro God. I wente out fro the
fadir, and I cam in to the world; eft-
soones I leue the world, and I^w go to the
29 fadir. His disciplis seyen^x to him, Lo!
now thou spekist opynli, and thou seist

this thing that he seith to vs, A litil, and
3e schulen not se me; and eftsoone a
litil, and 3e schulen se me, for Y go to
the fadir? Therfor thei seiden, What is 18
this that he seith to vs, A litel? we
witen not what he spekith. And Jhesus 19
knew, that thei wolden axe hym, and he
seide to hem, Of this thing 3e seken
among 3ou, for Y seide, A litil, and 3e
schulen not se me; and eftsoone a litil,
and 3e schulen se me. Treuli, treuli, Y 20
seie to 3ou, that 3e schulen mourne and
wepe, but the world schal haue ioie;
and 3e schulen be soreuful, but 3oure
sorewe schal turne in to ioie. A wom- 21
man whanne sche berith child, hath
heuynesse, for hir tyne is comun; but
whanne sche hath borun a sone, now
sche thenkith not on the peyne, for ioie,
for a man is borun in to the world. And 22
therfor 3e han now sorew, but eftsoone
Y schal se 3ou, and 3oure herte schal
haue ioie, and no man schal take fro 3ou
3oure ioie. And in that day 3e schulen 23
not axe me ony thing; treuli, treuli, 'Y
seie to 3ou^y, if 3e axen the fadir ony
thing in my name, he schal 3yue to 3ou.
'Til now 3e axiden no thing in my 24
name^z; 'axe 3e^{zz}, 'and 3e schulen take,
that 3oure ioie be ful^a. Y haue spokun 25
to 3ou these thingis in prouerbis; the
our cometh, whanne now Y schal not
speke to 3ou in prouerbis, but opynli of
my fadir Y schal telle to 3ou. In that 26
dai 3e schulen axe in my name; and Y
seie not to 3ou, that Y schal preye the
fadir of^{aa} 3ou; for the fadir hym silf 27
loueth 3ou, for 3e han loued me, and han
bileued, that Y wente out fro God. Y^b 28
wente out fro the fadir, and Y cam in
to the world; eftsoone^c Y leue the
world, and Y^{cc} go to the fadir. Hise 29

^c eftsoone AGMNPQSTWXY. ^d eftsoone A pr. m. GMNPQSTWXY. ^e sorwe, or heuynesse AGMNPQSTY. heuynesse, or sorowe W. ^f sorwe, or heuynesse AGNPQTY. ^g of sqw pr. m. XY. ^h pressure, or peyne MPQSW. pressure X. ⁱ eftsoone A pr. m. GMNPQSTWXY. ^k Om. T. ^l 3iue it MPXY. ^m axeth X. ⁿ Om. X. ^o ensaumplis AGMPTWY. exsaumplis s. Om. X. ^p Om. G pr. m. Y. ^r Om. Q. ^s and now GMPXY. ^t Om. MPW sec. m. XY. ^u of A pr. m. GMNPQSTWXY. ^v Om. qw pr. m. ^w Om. G. ^x saiden A pr. m. GMNPQSTWXY.

^y Om. o. ^z Om. o. ^{zz} axeth I. . ^a that 3oure ioie be ful, and 3e schulen take obchik pr. m. ^{aa} for h sec. m. ik pr. m. ^b And I b pr. m. k pr. m. ^c and eftsoone ek pr. m. ^{cc} Om. i.

30 no prouerbe. Now we witen, for thou
wost alle thingis; and it is no^y nede to
thee, that ony man axe thec. In^{yy} this
thing we bileuen, for thou wentist out fro^z
31 God. Jhesu answeride to hem, Now 3e
32 bileuen. Lo! the our cometh, and now
it cometh, that 3e be disparplid, 'or sca-
terid^a, ech in to his owne thingis, and
leeue me aloone; and I am not aloone, for
33 the fadir is with me. Thes thingis I
haue spokun to 3ou, that 3e haue pees in
me; in the world 3e schulen haue press-
ing, 'or ouerleying^b, but 'triste 3e^c, I haue
ouercome the world.

disciplis seiden to hym, Lo! now thou
spekist opynli, and thou seist no pro-
uerbe. Now we witen, that thou wost^d 30
alle thingis; and it is not^e nede to thee,
that ony man axe thee. In this thing
we bilcuen, that thou wentist out fro
God. Jhesus answeride to hem, Now 3e 31
bileuen. Lo! the our cometh, and now 32
it cometh, that 3e be disparplid, ech in
to hise owne thingis, and that 3e leue
me aloone; and Y am not aloone, for
the fadir is with me. These thingis Y 33
haue spokun to 3ou, that 3e haue pees in
me; in the world 3e schulen haue disese,
but trust 3e, Y haue ouercomun the world.

CAP. XVII.

1 'Jhesu spak thes thingis^d, and the y3en
lift^e vp in^f to heuene, he seide, Fadir, the
our cometh, clarifie thi sone, that thi sone
2 clarifie thee. As thou hast 3ouun to him
power of ech fleisch, 'or man^g, that al
thing that thou hast 3ouun to hym, he
3 3yue to hem euerlasting lyf. Forsothe^h
this isⁱ euerlasting lyf, that thei knowe
thee aloone verry God, and whom thou
4 sentist, Jhesu Crist. I haue clarifyed thee
on erthe^k, I haue endid the werk, that thou
5 hast 3ouun to me, that I do. And now,
fadir, clarifie thou^l me at thi silf, with
clerenesse^m that I hadde at thee, bifore the
6 world was maad. I haue schewid thi
name to theⁿ men, whiche^o thou hast
3ouun to me of the world; thei weren
thine, and thou hast 3ouun hem to me,
7 and thei han kept thi word. And now
thei han knowun, for alle thingis that
8 thou hast 3ouun to me, ben of thee. For
the wordis that thou hast 3ouun to me, I
3af to hem; and thei han takun, and han
knowun verili, for I wente out fro thee;
and thei bileuyden, for thou sentist me.
9 I preie for hem, not for the world, but for
hem, that thou hast 3ouun to me, for thei

CAP. XVII.

These thingis Jhesus spak, and whanne 1
he hadde cast vp hise izen in to heuene,
he seide, Fadir, the our cometh, clarifie
thi sone, that thi sone clarifie thee. As 2
thou hast 3ouun to^f hym power on^g ech
fleisch, that al thing that thou hast
3ouun to hym, he 3yue to hem cuerlast-
ynge lijf. And this is^h euerlastynge lijf, 3
that thei knowe thee verry God aloone,
and whom thou hast sent, Jhesu Crist.
Y haue clarified thee on theⁱ erthe, Y 4
haue endid the werk, that thou hast
3ouun to^k me to do. And now, fadir, 5
clarifie thou^l me at thi silf, with the
clerenesse that Y hadde at thee, bifor the
world was maad. Y haue schewid thi 6
name to tho men, whiche thou hast 3ouun
to me of the world; thei weren thine,
and thou hast 3ouun hem to me, and thei
han kept thi word. And now thei han 7
knowun, that alle thingis that thou hast
3ouun to me, ben of thee. For the wordis 8
that thou hast 3ouun to me, Y 3af to
hem; and thei han takun, and han
knowun verili, that Y wente out fro thee;
and thei bileueden, that thou sentist me.
Y preie for hem, Y preye not for the 9

^y not *A pr. m. G pr. m. NTW pr. m. Y.* ^{yy} And *K.* ^z of *X.* ^a Om. *X.* ^b Om. *qX.* ^c tristeth *X.*
^d These th. *Jh. sp. MPXY.* ^e liftid *X.* ^f Om. *TY.* ^g Om. *X.* ^h For *N.* ⁱ Om. *N.* ^k the erthe
A pr. m. OTYV. ^l Om. *qSW.* ^m cleennesse *Q.* the cleennesse *S.* ⁿ Om. *X.* ^o whom *MPXY.*

^d wotist *R.* ^e no *b.* ^f Om. *a.* ^g of *plures.* ^h Om. *I.* ⁱ Om. *c.* ^k Om. *R pr. m. bβ.*
^l Om. *cβ.*

10 ben thine. And alle myne thingis ben
thine, and thin thingis ben myne; and I
11 am clarified in hem. And now I am not
in the world, and thes ben in the world,
and I come to thee. Hooli fadir, kepe
hem in thy name, whiche^a thou 'hast
3ouun^r to me, that thei be oon, as and we.
12 Whanne I was with hem, I kepte hem in
thi name; whiche^s thou 'hast 3ouun^t to me,
I kepte, and no man of hem perischide,
no^u but the sone of perdicoun, *or damp-*
13 *nacioun*, that the scripture be fillid^v. For-
sothe now I come to thee, and 'I speke
thes thingis^w in the world, that thei haue
14 my ioie fillid^x in hem silf. I 3af to hem
thi word, and the world hadde hem in
hate; for thei ben not of the world, as and^y
15 I am not of the world. I preie not, that
thou take a wey^z hem fro^a the world, but
16 that thou kepe hem fro yuel. Thei ben
not of the world, as and^b I am not of the
17 world. Halwe thou hem in treuthe; thi
18 word is treuthe. As thou sentist^c me in
to the world, and I sente hem in to the
19 world. And I halwe my silf for hem, that
20 and thei be halwid in treuthe. Sotheli I
preie not oonli for hem, but and for hem
that ben to bileuynge^d in to me bi the
21 word of hem; that alle thei^e be oon, as
thou, fadir, in me, and I in thee, that and
thei in vs be oon; that the world bileue,
22 for^f thou 'hast sent me. And I haue
3ouun to hem the clerenesse, that thou
hast 3ouun to me, that thei be oon, as and
23 we ben oon; I in hem, and thou in me,
that thei be endid in^g oon; and that the
world knowe, that thou sentist me, and
hast louyd hem, as^h thou hast louyd andⁱ
24 me. Fadir, I wole that and thei whiche^k
thou 'hast 3ouun^l to me, be with me where
I am, that thei se my cleernesse, that^m thou

world, but for hem that thou hast 3ouun
to me, for thei ben thine. And alle my¹⁰
thingis ben thine, and thi thingis ben
myne; and Y am clarified in hem. And¹¹
now Y am not in the world, and these
ben in the world, and Y come to thee.
Hooli fadir, kepe hem in thi name,
whiche thou 3auest^l to me, that thei ben
oon, as we *ben*^m. While Y was with¹²
hem, Y kepte hem in thi name; thilke
that thou 3auest to me, Y kepte, and
noon of hem perischide, but the sone of
perdicoun, that the scripture be fulfillid.
But now Y come to thee, and Y speke¹³
these thingis in the world, that thei haue
my ioie fulfillid in hem silf. Y 3af to¹⁴
hem thi word, and the world hadde hem
in hate; for thei ben not of the world,
asⁿ Y am not of the world. Y preye not,¹⁵
that thou take hem awei fro the world,
but that thou kepe hem fro yuel. They¹⁶
ben not of the world, as Y am not of
the world. Halewe thouⁿⁿ hem in treuth^o; ¹⁷
thi word is treuthe. As thou sentist me¹⁸
in to the world, also Y sente^p hem 'in
to^{pp} the world. And Y halewe my silf¹⁹
for hem, that also thei ben halewid in
treuthe. And Y preye not oneli for²⁰
hem, but also for hem that schulden
bileue in to me bi the word of hem; that²¹
all ben oon, as thou, fadir, in me, and Y
in thee, that also thei in vs be oon; that
the world bileue, that thou hast sent me.
And Y haue 3ouun to hem the clerenesse,²²
that thou hast 3ouun to me, that^a thei
ben oon, as we ben oon; Y^r in hem,²³
and thou in me, that thei be endid in to^s
oon; and that the world knowe, that thou
sentist me, and hast loued hem, as thou
hast loued also me. Fadir, thei^{ss} whiche²⁴
thou 3auest^t to me, Y wole that^u where

^a whom *GMNPQTXV*. ^r 3auest *GMNPQTW*. ^{3eue} *SXY*. ^s whom *GMNPQTXV*. ^t 3auest *GMNPQTW*.
^{3eue} *SXY*. ^u Om. *QX*. ^v fulfilld *A pr. m. GMNPSTWXY*. ^w these thingis I speke *MPXY*. ^x fulfilld
A pr. m. GMNPQSTWXY. ^y Om. *A pr. m. G pr. m.* ^z Om. *G pr. m. TXY*. ^a of *G pr. m. MPQTXV*.
^b Om. *G pr. m.* ^c sendist *K*. ^d beleue *AGMNPQSTWXY*. ^e Om. *AGMNPQSTWXY*. ^f that *N*. ^g in to
AGMNPQSTWXY. ^h as and *GMPQSV*. ⁱ Om. *GMPQSV*. ^k whom *GMNPQTXV*. ^l 3auest *A pr. m.*
GMNPQTIWY. ^{3eue} *SX*. ^m whiche *MPSW*.

^l hast 3ouen *I*. ^m *ben oon* hik. ⁿ as also *O*. ⁿⁿ Om. *c*. ^o the treuthe *s pr. m. g*. ^p sende *gk*.
^{pp} in *O*. ^q and a *sec. m.* ^r and I *EPQsb pr. m. chik pr. m. a*. ^s Om. *R pr. m.* ^{ss} tho *i*. ^t hast 3ouen *I*.
^u Om. *A*.

hast ȝouun to meⁿ; for thou louedist me
 25 bifor the makinge of the world. 'Riȝtful
 fadir^o, the world knew 'not thee^p, for-
 sothe^a I knew^r thee, and thes knowen^s, for
 26 thou sentist me. And I haue maad thi
 name knowe to hem, and schal make
 knowe; that the loue by which thou hast
 loued me, be in hem, and I in hem.

CAP. XVIII.

1 Whanne Jhesu hadde seid thes thingis,
 he wente out with his disciplis ouer the
 strond of Cedron, where was a ȝerd, '*or a*
gardyn^t, in to which he entride, and his
 2 disciplis. Sothli and Judas, that bitrai-
 ede him, wiste the place, for ofte Jhesu
 cam to gidere thidur with his disciplis.
 3 Therefore whanne Judas hadde takun a
 cumpany of kniȝtis, and^w of the^x bischopis
 and Pharisees mynystris, he cam^y with
 4 lanternis, and brondis, and armys^z. And
 so^a Jhesu witynge alle thingis that weren
 to comyuge^b on^c him^d, wente forth, and
 5 seith to hem, Whom seken ȝe? Thei
 answeriden to him, Jhesu of Nazareth.
 Jhesu seith^e to hem, I am. Forsoth and
 Judas that bitrayede hym, stood with hem.
 6 Therefore as he seide to hem, I am, thei
 wenten a bak, and felden doun in to
 7 erthe^s. Eft^h he axideⁱ hem, Whom seken
 ȝe? Forsoth thei seiden, Jhesu Nazaren^l.
 8 He answeride to hem, I seide to ȝou, for
 I am; therfore if ȝe seken me, suffre ȝe
 9 thes to^m go a wey. That the word whichⁿ
 he seide schulde be fillid^o, For I loste not
 any of hem, whiche^p thou hast ȝouun to
 10 me. Forsothe^a Symount Petre hauynge
 a swerd, drouȝ it^r out, and smot the ser-
 uaunt of the bischop, and kitte of his lital^s

Y am, that thei be with me, that thei see
 my clerenesse, that thou hast ȝouun to
 me; for thou louedist me bifor the mak-
 yng of the world. Fadir, riȝtfuli the²⁵
 world knew thee not, but Y knew thee,
 and these knewen, that thou sentist me.
 And Y haue maad thi name knowun to²⁶
 hem, and schal make knowun; that the
 loue bi which thou 'hast loued^u me, be
 in hem, and Y in hem.

CAP. XVIII.

Whanne Jhesus hadde seid these¹
 thingis, he wente out with hise disciplis
 ouer the strond of Cedron, where was a
 ȝerd^v, in to which he entride^{vv}, and hise
 disciplis. And Judas, that bitrayede²
 hym, knew the place, for ofte Jhesus
 cam thidur with hise disciplis. Therfor³
 whanne Judas hadde takun a cumpany
 of knyȝtis, and mynystris of the bischopis
 and of the^w Fariseis, he cam thidur with
 lanternys, and brondis, and armeris. And⁴
 so Jhesus witynge alle thingis that weren
 to come on hym, wente forth, and seide
 to hem, Whom seken ȝe? Thei answer-⁵
 iden^x to hym, Jhesu of Nazareth. Jhe-
 sus seith to hem, Y am. And Judas
 that bitraiede hym, stood with hem. And⁶
 whanne he seide to hem, Y am, thei
 wenten abak, and fellen doun on the
 erthe. And eft^y he axide hem, Whom⁷
 seken ȝe? And thei seiden, Jhesu of
 Nazareth. He answeride^z to hem, Y⁸
 seide to ȝou, that Y am; therfor if ȝe
 seken me, suffre ȝe these to go awei.
 That the word which he seide schulde⁹
 be fulfillid, For Y loste not any of hem,
 whiche thou 'hast ȝouun^a to me. Ther-¹⁰
 for Symount Petre hadde a swerd, and
 drow it out, and smoot the seruaunt of

ⁿ in to K. ^o Fadir iust, *or riȝtful* A pr. m. G M N P Q S T W Y. Fader iust X. P thee not M P X Y. ^q for q.
^r knowe T. ^s knewen A G M N P S T W Y. ^t Om. A G M N P Q S T W X Y. ^w Om. q. and mynistis W pr. m.
^x Om. M S W. ^y cam thidur A pr. m. G M N P Q S T W X Y. ^z armeres S. ^a Om. f. ^b come G M N P Q S T W X Y.
^c vpon G M N P T W Y. Om. q. ^d Om. q. ^e seide q. ^g the erthe M P Q T W X Y. ^h Eftsone A pr. m. G M N P
 Q S T W X Y. ⁱ seide to S. ^l of Nazaren K pr. m. W pr. m. of Nazareth X. ^m for to M P Q T W Y. ⁿ the
 which A pr. m. G M P T W Y. ^o fulfillid A pr. m. G M N P Q S T W X Y. P the which A pr. m. G M N P Q S T W Y. ^q Ther-
 fore A pr. m. G M N P Q S T W X Y. ^r Om. K. ^s Om. W pr. m.

^u louedist o. ^v *or a gardyn* x sec. m. marg. ^{vv} went o. ^w Om. b pr. m. ^x saiden o. ^y eftsone o.
^z said o. ^a ȝaf o.

riht eere. Forsothe the^t name of^u the
 11 seruaunt was Malkus. Therefore Jhesu
 seide^v to Petre, Sende thou^w the swerd in
 to the schethe; wolt thou not, that I
 drynke thilke^x cuppe, that my fadir 3af to
 12 me? Therefore the cumpany of knyztis, and
 the^y tribune, and the mynystris of Jewis,
 13 token Jhesu, and bounden him, and ledden
 him first to Annas^{yy}; sothli he was fadir^z
 of Cayphas^a wyf, that was bischop of that
 14 3eer. Sothli it was Cayphas, that 3af
 counceil to the Jewis, that it spedith o^b
 15 man for^c to deie for the peple. Ther-
 fore^d Symount Petre suede Jhesu, and
 another disciple; forsoth thilke^e disciple
 was knowun to the bischop. And he en-
 tride yn with Jhesu, in to the halle of the
 16 bischop; sothly Petre stood at the dore
 withoute forth. Therefore the tothir^f dis-
 ciple, that was knowun to the bischop,
 wente out, and seide to the womman kep-
 17 inge the dore, and ledde yn Petre. Ther-
 fore the handmayde^g, kepere of the dore,
 seide to Petre, Wher^h and thou art of the
 disciplis of this man? He seide, I am
 18 not. Forsoth the seruauntis and mynys-
 trisⁱ stoden at the colis, for it was coold,
 and thei warmyden hem; sothli and Petre
 was with hem, stondinge and warmynge
 19 him. Therefore the bischop axide Jhesu
 20 of his disciplis, and of his teching. Jhesu
 answeride to him, I haue spokun opynly
 to the world; I tauzte euere^j in the^k syna-
 goge, and in the^k temple, whidur alle the
 Jewis camen to gidere, and in priuy^l I
 21 spak no thing. What axist thou me?
 axe^m hem that herden, what I haue
 spokun to hem; lo! thei witen, what
 22 thingis I haue seyde. Whanne he hadde
 seid thes thingis, oon of the mynystris
 stondinge ny3, 3af a boffat to Jhesu, sey-
 inge, Answerist thou so to the byschop?
 23 Jhesu answeride to him, If I haue spokun
 yuele, bere thou witnessing of yuel; sothli

the bischop, and kittide^b of his riht eer.
 And the name of the seruaunt was Mal-
 cus. Therfor Jhesus seide to Petre, Putte 11
 thou thi swerd in to thi schethe; wolt
 thou not, that^c Y drynke the cuppe, that
 my fadir 3af to me? Therfor the cum- 12
 penye of knyztis, and the tribune, and
 the^d mynystris of the Jewis, token Jhe-
 su, and bounden hym, and ledden hyⁿ 13
 first to Annas; for he was fadir of Caifas
 wijf, that was bischop of that 3eer. And 14
 it was Caifas, that 3af counsel to the
 Jewis, that it spedith, that o man die
 for the puple. But Symount Petre suede 15
 Jhesu, and another disciple; and thilke
 disciple was knowun to the bischop.
 And he entride with Jhesu, in to the
 halle of the bischop; but Petre stood at 16
 the dore with outforth. Therfor the
 tother^e disciple, that was knowun to the
 bischop, wente out, and seide to the wom-
 man that kepte the dore, and brouzte in
 Petre. And the damysel, kepere of the 17
 dore, seide to Petre, Whether thou art
 also of this mannyis disciplis? He seide,
 Y am not. And the seruantis and 18
 mynystris stoden at the coolis, for it
 was coold, and thei warmyden hem;
 and Petre was with hem, stondynge
 and warmynge hym. And the bischop 19
 axide Jhesu^f of hise disciplis, and of his
 techyng. Jhesus answerde to hym, Y 20
 haue spokun opynli to the world; Y
 tauzte euermore in the synagoge, and in
 the temple, whider alle the Jewis camen
 togidere, and in hiddlis Y spak no thing.
 What axist thou me? axe hem that 21
 herden^g, what Y haue spokun to hem;
 lo^h! thei witen, what thingis Y haue seid.
 Whanne he hadde seid these thingis, oon 22
 of the mynystris stondynge ni3, 3af a
 buffat to Jhesu, and seide, Answerist
 thou so to the bischop? Jhesus answer- 23
 ide to hym, If Y haue spokun yuel, bere

^t Om. x. ^u to *MQSVW*. ^v seith *XY*. ^w Om. x. ^x that x. ^y Om. k. ^{yy} to Annas first k. ^z the fader *G sec. m. MPSW*. ^a Caifas^{is} x. ^b a t. ^c Om. *QSV sec. m. x*. ^d Forsothe *A pr. m. GMNPQSTVWXY*. ^e that x. ^f other *SX*. ^g handmaiden *AGMNPQSVWXY*. ^h Whether x. ⁱ the ministris *AGMNPSTV sec. m*. ^j euer more *A pr. m. GMNPQSTWXY*. ^k Om. m. ^l preuyte *G sec. m. MPSW sec. m*. ^m axe 3e *W pr. m*.

^b kitte ise *pr. m. hik*. ^c Om. ca. ^d Om. k. ^e the oother x. that other a. thilke othir k. ^f him o. ^g herden me o. ^h and o.

24 if wel, whi smytist thou me? And Annas
 25 sente him boundun to Cayfas, the^o bishop.
 Forsothe Symount Petre was stondynge
 and warmynge him; therefore thei seiden
 to him, Wher^p and thou art his disciple?
 26 He denyede, and seyde, I am not. Oon
 of the bishopis seruautis, cosyn of hym,
 whos .litel eere Petre kittide^a of, seyde,
 Wher^r I sy³ 'not thee^s in the gardyn^t with
 27 hym? Therefore 'eft Petre^u denyede, and
 28 anoon the koc crew. Therefore thei leden
 Jhesu to Cayfas, in to the moot halle; sothli
 it was morwetyde^w, and thai entriden not in
 to the moot halle, that thei schulden not be
 defoylid, but that thei schulden ete paske.
 29 Therefore Pilat wente out with oute forth
 to hem, and seide, What accusing brynge
 30 3e azens this man? Thei answeriden, and
 seiden to hym, If this were not^x a mys-
 doer, we hadden^y not bitakun hym to
 31 thee. Therefore Pilat seith to hem, Take
 3e him, and 'deme 3e him^z, vp^a 3oure lawe.
 Therefore thei seyden to him, It is not
 32 leefful to vs for^b to slee ony man; that
 the word of Jhesu schulde be fillid^c, which^d
 he seide, signyfynge bi what deeth he was
 33 to deiynge^e. Therefore eft^f Pilate entride
 in to the moot halle, and clepide Jhesu,
 and seide to him, Ert thou king of Jewis?
 34 Jhesu answeride, and seide to him, Seist
 thou this thing of thi silf, ether^g othere
 35 seiden to thee of me? Pilat answeride,
 Wher^h I am a Jew? Thi folk and
 bishopis bytokun thee to me; what hast
 36 thou don? Jhesu answeride, My kyng-
 dom is not of this world; if my kyngdom
 were of this world, sothly my mynystris
 schulden stryue, that I schulde not be
 takun to the Jewis; now forsothe my
 kyngdom is not of hennisⁱ, 'or of this
 37 place^k. And so Pilat seide to him, 'There-
 fore art thou kyng^l? Jhesu answeride,

thou witnessyng of yuel; but if *Y seide*
 wel, whi smytist thou me? And Annas²⁴
 sente hym boundun to Caifas, the bi-
 schop. And Symount Petre stood, and²⁵
 warmyde him; and thei seiden to hym,
 Whether also thou art his disciple? He
 denyede, and seide, Y am not. Oon of²⁶
 the bishops seruantis, cosyn ofⁱ hym,
 whos eere Petre kitte of, seide, Sa³ Y
 thee not in the 3erd with hym? And²⁷
 Petre eftsoone denyede, and anoon the
 cok crew. Thanne thei ledden Jhesu²⁸
 to Cayfas, in to the moot halle; and it
 was eerli, and thei entriden not in to the
 moot halle, that thei schulden not be
 defoulid, but that thei schulden ete pask.
 Therfor Pilat wente out^k with outforth²⁹
 to hem, and seide, What accusyng brynge
 3e azens this man? Thei answeriden,³⁰
 and seiden to hym, If this were not a
 mysdoere, we hadden not bitakun hym
 to thee. Thanne Pilat seith to hem,³¹
 Take 3e hym, and deme 3e him, after
 3oure lawe. And *the Jewis* seiden to
 hym, It is not leueful to vs to sle ony
 man; that the word of Jhesu schulde be³²
 fulfillid, whiche he seide, signifiynge bi
 what deth he schulde die. Therfor eft-³³
 soone Pilat entride in to the moot halle,
 and clepide Jhesu, and seide to hym,
 Art thou kyng of Jewis? Jhesu an-³⁴
 swerde, and seide to hym, Seist thou
 this thing of thi silf, ether^m othere han
 seid to thee of me? Pilat answeride,³⁵
 Whether Y am a Jewe? Thi folc and
 bishopsⁿ bitoken^o thee to me; what
 hast thou don? Jhesu answeride, My³⁶
 kingdom is not of this world; if my
 kingdom were of this world, my mynys-
 tris schulden^p stryue, that Y schulde not
 be takun to the Jewis; but now my
 kingdom is not here. And so Pilat³⁷

^o Om. *AG pr. m. NTXY.* ^p Whether *x.* ^q kitte *AGMNPQSTWXY.* ^r Whether *x.* ^s thee not *MPV.*
^t 3erd *AGMNPQSTVWXY.* ^u Petir eftsone *A pr. m. GMNPQSTWXY.* ^w morewynge *GNPQTY.* mornynge
MSWX. ^x no *s.* ^y han *N.* ^z demeth *x.* ^a aftir *GMNPQSTWXY.* ^b Om. *sx.* ^c fulfillid
A pr. m. GMNPQSTXY. fullyd *w.* ^d the which *A pr. m. GMNPQSTWXY.* ^e dye *A pr. m. GMNPQSTWXY.*
^f eftsone *A pr. m. GMNPQSTWXY.* ^g or *MQ.* outhur *x.* ^h Whether *x.* ⁱ heuenes *v.* ^k Om. *x.* ^l a
 kyng *x.*

ⁱ to *o.* ^k Om. *k sec. m.* ^l Om. *EPQsx pr. m. abcg.* ^m or *o.* ⁿ thi bishops *xhi.* the bishopis *a.*
^o token *o.* ^p wolden *ia sec. m.*

Thou seidist^m, for I am a kyng. Toⁿ this thing I^o am born, and to this I cam in to the world, that I bere witnessing to treuthe. Ech^p that is of treuthe, heerith
 38 my voys. Pilat seith to him, What is treuthe? And whanne he hadde seid this thing, eft^q he wente out to the Jewis, and seide to hem, I fynde no cause in^r him.
 39 Forsoth it is a^s custom to 3ou, that I delyuer^t oon to 3ou in pask; therfore wolen 3e 'I schal dismytteⁿ to 3ou the kyng of
 40 Jewis? Therfore thei cryeden eft^v alle, seyinge, Not this, but Barabas. Forsothe Barabas was a theef.

CAP. XIX.

1 Therefore^w Pilat took thanne^x Jhesu,
 2 and scourgide^v. And knyztis foldinge a crowne of thornes, puttiden^z on^a his heed,
 and diden aboute him a cloth of purpur,
 3 and camen to him, and seiden, Heyl, kyng
 4 of Jewis. And thei 3auen to hym boffatis. Eft^b Pilat wente out, and seide to hem,
 Lo! I lede him to 3ou with oute forth, that 3e knowe, for I fynde no cause in
 5 him. Therefore Jhesu wente out^c, beringe a crowne of thornes, and a clooth of purpur.
 And he seith to hem, Loo! the
 6 man. Therefore whanne the bischopis and mynystris hadde seyn him, thei crieden,
 seyinge, Crucifie, crucifie him. Pilate seith to hem, Take 3e him, and 'crucifie
 7 3e^d, sothli I fynde no cause in him. The Jewis answeriden to him, We han a lawe,
 and vpon^e the lawe he 'owith to^f deie, for
 8 he made him Goddis sone. Therefore whanne Pilat hadde herd this word, he
 9 dredde more. And he wente^g in to the^h moot halle eftⁱ, and seyde to hym^k, Of whennus art thou? Forsothe Jhesu 3af

seide to hym, Thanne 'thou art^a a king. Jhesus answeride, Thou seist, that Y am a king. To this thing Y am borun, and to this^r Y 'am comun^s in to the^t world, to bere witnessing to treuthe. Eche that is of treuthe, herith my voys. Pilat seith 38 to hym, What is treuthe? And whanne he hadde seid this thing, eft he wente out to the Jewis, and seide to hem, Y fynde no cause in hym. But it is a cus-39 tom to 3ou, that Y delyuere oon to 3ou in pask; therfor wole 3e that Y delyuere to 3ou the kyng of Jewis? Alleⁿ 40 crieden eftsoone, and seiden, Not this, but Baraban. And Barabas was a theef.

CAP. XIX.

Therfor Pilat took thanne Jhesu, and 1 scourgide^v. And knytis writen a coroun 2 of thornes, and setten on his heed^w, and diden aboute hym a cloth of purpur, and 3 camen to him, and seiden, Heil, kyng of Jewis. And thei 3auen to him buffatis. Eftsoone Pilat wente out, and seide to 4 hem, Lo! Y brynge hym out to 3ou, that 3e knowe, that Y fynde no cause in him. And so Jhesus wente out, berynge 5 a coroun of thornes, and a cloth of purpur. And he seith to hem, Lo! the mau. But^x whanne the bischopis and mynystris 6 hadden seyn hym, thei crieden, and seiden, Crucifie, crucifie hym. Pilat seith to hem, Take 3e hym, and crucifie 3e^y, for Y fynde no cause in hym. The Jewis 7 answeriden to hym, We han a lawe, and bi the lawe he owith to die, for he made hym Goddis sone. Therfor whanne 8 Pilat hadde herd this word, he dredde the more. And he wente in to the 9 moot halle eftsoone^z, and seide to Jhesu^a, Of whennus art thou? But Jhesus 3af

^m saist *AGMNPQSTVWXY*. ⁿ I in *A pr. m. G sec. m. MNPQTXV*. ^o Om. *A pr. m. G sec. m. MNPQTXV*.
^p Ech man *MSW*. ^q Eftsoone *A pr. m. GMNPQSTWXY*. ^r azens *A pr. m. NG pr. m. MPQTY*. ^s zen *X*.
^t Om. *Y*. ^u lefe *X*. leue, or delyuer *AGMNPQSTWXY*. ^v that I desmitte *T*. ^w eftsoone *A pr. m. GMNPQSTWXY*.
^x Therefore thanne *MPQW*. ^y Om. *MPQW*. ^z scourgide him *G sec. m.* ^a putten *SX*. ^b to *GMNPQSTWXY*. ^c Eftsoone *AGMNPQSTWXY*. ^d Om. *K*. ^e crucifie 3e him *N*. crucifieth *X*. ^f after *A pr. m. GMNPSTWXY*. ^g eft *A sec. m. QT*. ^h oweth *W*. shal *A pr. m. GMNPQTY*. ⁱ wente in *A pr. m. G*. ^j Om. *W*.
^k Jhesu *A pr. m. GMNPQSTWXY*.

^q art thou *G*. ^r this thing *O*. ^s cam *R*. ^t this *EIP*. ^u alle thei *I*. ^v scourgide him *C1KB sec. m. K*.
^w heued *O*. ^x Om. *O*. ^y Om. *Rih*. ^z eftsons *O passim*. ^a him *I*.

10 not answer to him. Pilat seith to him,
 Spekest thou not to me? Wost thou not,
 for I haue power for^l to crucifie thee, and
 11 I haue power for^m to delyuere thee? Jhesu
 answeride, Thou schuldist not haue ony
 power azens me, noⁿ but^o it were zouuen to
 thee fro aboue; therefore he that bitook^{oo}
 12 me to thee, hath the more synne. Ther-
 of, 'or fro thennus^p, Pilat souzte for^q to
 delyuere Jhesu^r; forsothe the Jewis cri-
 eden, seyinge, If thou leeuyst this^s man^t,
 thou ert not frend^u of Cesar; for ech man
 that makith him silf kyng, azen seith
 13 Cesar. Therefore Pilat, whanne he hadde
 herd thes^v wordis, ledde^w Jhesu forth, and
 saat for domesman in a place, that is seide^x
 Licostratos, in Ebrew forsothe^y Golgatha,
 14 in^z 'Englisch, place of Caluarie^a. Forsoth
 it was 'the makeinge redy, or euyⁿ, of
 pask^b, as the sixte our, 'or mydday^c. And^d
 he seith to the Jewis, Loo! zoure kyng.
 15 Forsoth thei cryeden, seyinge, Do away,
 do away; crucifie hym. Pilat seith to
 hem, Schal I crucifie zoure kyng? The
 bischopis answeriden, We han no^e kyng
 16 no but Cesar. Therefore thanne Pilat
 bitook him to hem, that he schulde be
 crucifyed. Forsothe thei token Jhesu,
 17 and ledden^f out. And he beryuge to him
 silf a cros wente out in to that^s place, that
 is seid of Caluarie, in Ebrew Golgatha;
 18 where thei crucifieden him, and othere^h
 tweyeⁱ with him, on^k this syde and on^l
 that^m syde, forsothe Jhesu the myddil.
 19 Forsothe andⁿ Pilat wroot a title, and
 puttide^o on the cross; sothli it was writun,
 20 Jhesu Nazaren, kyng of Jewis. Therefore
 manye of the Jewis radden this title, for^p
 the place where Jhesu was^q crucifiede, was
 ny³ the citee, and it was writen in Ebrew,

noon answer to him. Pilat seith to 10
 him, Spekest thou not to me? Woost^b
 thou not, that Y haue power to crucifie
 thee, and Y haue power to delyuere thee?
 Jhesus answeride, Thou schuldist not 11
 'haue ony power azens me, but^c it were
 zouun to thee from aboue; therfor he
 that bitook me to thee, hath the more
 synne. Fro that tyme Pilat souzte to 12
 delyuere hym; but the Jewis crieden,
 and seiden, If thou delyuerist this man^d,
 thou art not the emperouris freend; for
 ech man that makith hym silf king, azen
 seith the emperoure. And Pilat, whanne 13
 he hadde herd these wordis, ledde Jhesu
 forth, and sat for domesman in a place,
 that is seid Licostratos, but in Ebrew
 Golgatha. And it was pask eue^e, as it 14
 were the sixte our. And he seith to the
 Jewis, Lo! zoure king. But thei crieden, 15
 and seiden, Take awei, take awei; cru-
 cifie him. Pilat seith to hem, Schal I
 crucifie zoure king? The bischops an-
 sweriden, We han no king but the
 emperour. And thanne Pilat bitook him 16
 to hem, that he schulde be crucified.
 And thei token Jhesu, and ledden *him*
 out. And he bar to hym silf a cros, and 17
 wente out in to that place, that is seid
 off^f Caluarie, in Ebreu Golgatha; where 18
 thei crucifieden him, and othere tweyne
 with him, *oon* on this side and *oon* on
 that side, and Jhesus in the myddil.
 And Pilat wroot a title, and sette on 19
 the cros; and it was writun, Jhesu of
 Nazareth, king of Jewis. Therfor manye 20
 of the Jewis redder this title, for the
 place where Jhesus was crucified, was
 ni³ the citee, and it^g was writun in
 Ebreu, Greek, and Latyn. Therfor the 21

^l Om. *sx.* ^m Om. *sx.* ⁿ Om. *x.* ^o but if *x.* ^{oo} hitrayede *M.* ^p Om. *x.* ^q Om. *sx.* ^r him *A pr. m. G*
MNPQSTVWXY. ^s him this *MPSW.* hym thus *q.* ^t Om. *A pr. m. GMNPQSTVWXY.* ^u the frend *s.* ^v the *r.*
^w dred more and ledde *w sec. m.* ^x Om. *MP.* ^y sothli *w sec. m.* ^z Om. *x. and k.* ^a *Englische, the place*
of Caluarie N. Om. x. ^b the makynge redi, or euen *A sup. ras.* the euentide of paske *G pr. m. MNPQTW*
pr. m. XY. euen of paske *G sec. m.* the making redi, or euentid of pasch *s.* making redi, ether the euentide,
 of paske *w sec. m.* ^c or vndurne *ANQTY Om. sx.* ^d Om. *v.* ^e not a *GMNPQSTVWXY.* ^f ledden him *q.*
^g the *q.* ^h Om. *NS.* ⁱ tweyne *AF.* two *GMPSWXY.* twei theeues *N.* ^k oon on *qW.* ^l oon on *qW.*
^m this *MPQ.* ⁿ Om. *q.* ^o putte *AGMNPQSTWXY.* ^p forsothe *w pr. m.* ^q is *GMNPQSTW pr. m. XY.*

^b Wotist *r.* ^c hut if *k sec. m.* ^d Om. *CEKMPQRSUXabceghika.* ^e euyⁿ *CEIKPQRUXacegka.* ^f Om.
CEIPQS sec. m. ea. ^g Om. *o.*

21 Greek, and Latyn. Therefore the bischops
of Jewis^r seiden to Pilat, Nyle thou write
kyng of Jewis, but for he seyde, I am
22 kyng of Jewis. Pilat answeride, That
23 that I haue writen, I haue writen. Ther-
fore the knyztis whanne thei hadden
crucified him, token his clothis, and maden
foure partis, to ech knyzt a part, and a
coote. Forsothe the coote was with out
24 seem, and aboue wouun bi al. Therefore
thei seiden to gidere, Kitte we not it, but
leye we lott, whos it is; that the scripture
be fillid^s, seyinge, Thei partiden my clothis
to hem, and in to my cloth thei senten
lott. And sothli knyztis diden thes
25 thingis. Forsothe bisydis the cross of
Jhesu stoden his modir, and 'Marie Clea-
phe, the sister of his modir^t, and Marie
26 Maudeleyn. Therefore whanne Jhesu hadde
seyn the^u modir, and the disciple stondinge,
whom he louede, he seith to his modir,
27 Womman, lo! thi sone. Aftirward he seith
to the disciple, Lo! thi modir. And fro
that our the disciple took hire 'in to^r his
28 thingis^w. Aftirward Jhesu witinge, for
now alle thingis ben endid, that the scrip-
ture schulde be fillid^x, he seith, I thirste.
29 Sothli a vessel was putt ful of vynegre.
Thei forsothe puttinge aboue^y with ysope
the spounge ful of^z vynegre, offriden to
30 his mouth. Therefore whanne Jhesu hadde
take vynegre^a, he seide, It is endid. And
the heed^b bowid down, he bitook^c the
31 spirit. Therefore for^d it was the^e 'makyng
redy of pask^f, that the bodies schulde not^{ff}
dwelle in the cross in the saboth, for that^g
day of saboth was greet, the Jewis preiden
Pilat, that the hupis of hem schulden be
32 brokun, and^h takun away. Therefore
knyztis camen, and sothlyⁱ thei braken
the thizes of the firste, and of the tothir^k,

bischops of the Jewis seiden to Pilat,
Nyle thou write kyng of Jewis, but
for^h he seide, Yⁱ am king of Jewis.
Pilat answeride, That that Y haue²²
writun, Y haue writun. Therfor the²³
knyztis whanne^k thei hadden crucified
hym, token hise clothis, and maden foure
partis, to ech knyzt a part, and a coot.
And the coot was without seem, and
wouun al aboute. Therfor thei seiden²⁴
togidere, Kitte we not it, but caste we
lot, whos it is; that the scripture be
fulfillid, seiyng, Thei partiden my clothis
to hem, and on my cloth thei casten^l lot.
And the kniztis diden these thingis.
But bisidis the cros of Jhesu stoden²⁵
his modir, and the sistir of his modir,
Marie Cleofe, and Marie Maudeleyne.
Therfor whanne Jhesu hadde seyn his²⁶
modir, and the disciple stondynge, whom
he louyde, he seith to hise modir, Wom-
man, lo thi sone. Aftirward he seith²⁷
to the disciple, Lo! thi modir. And fro
that our the disciple took hir in to his
modir. Aftirward Jhesus wityng, that²⁸
now alle thingis ben endid, that the
scripture were fulfillid, he seith, Y
thirste. And a vessel was set ful of²⁹
vynegre^m. And thei 'leiden in isope aboute
the spounge ful of vynegreⁿ, and putten^o
to his mouth. Therfor^p whanne Jhesus³⁰
hadde 'takun the vynegre^q, he seide, It is
endid. And 'whanne his heed was bowid
down^r, 'he 3af vp the goost^s. Therfor for³¹
it was the^t pask eue^u, that the bodies
schulden not abide on the cros in the
sabat, for that was a greet sabat dai,
the Jewis preiden Pilat, that the hipis
of hem schulden be brokun, and thei^v
takun awei. Therfor^w knyztis camen,³²
and thei braken the thies^x of the firste,

^r the Jewes N. ^s fulfild A pr. m. G M N P Q S T W X Y. ^t the systir of his modir, Marie Cleophe M Q T X Y.
^u his q. ^v in X. ^w modre G M N P Q S T W Y. Om. X. ^x fulfillid A pr. m. G M N P Q S T W X Y. ^y aboute A G M N
P Q S T W Y. ^z Om. P. ^a the vinegre A G M N P Q S T W X Y. ^b heued G. ^c bitoke, or 3af G N Q T Y.
^d Om. A V. whanne q. ^e Om. G M N P Q T Y. ^f paske euen G M N P Q T X Y. ^{ff} no K. ^g the ilke A pr. m.
G M N P Q S W Y. ^h and thei schulden be X. ⁱ Om. o. ^k other X.

^h that c. ⁱ that Y k. ^k whan that o. ^l castiden Eorabgh sec. m. i. kesten na. ^m aysel a sec. m. eisel I.
ⁿ leiden in isope aboute the spounge ful of aisel a sec. m. token a spounge full of eisel puttinge it aboute
with ysope I. Om. s pr. m. ^o profriden it I. puttiden EPK. ^p And I. ^q taken the aisel a sec. m. tastid
this eisel I. ^r he bowide down the heed I. ^s and sente out the spirit I. ^t Om. EPQ. ^u euyne CEKP
QRSIU Xacegka. ^v Om. R pr. m. ^w And therfore o. ^x hippis I.

33 that was crucified with him. Forsothe
whanne thei hadden come to Jhesu, as
thei syzen him deed thanne^m, thei braken
34 not his thizes; but oon of the knyztis
openyde his sydeⁿ with a sper, and anoon
35 bloot and watir wente out. And he that
sy3, bar witnessing^o, and his witnessing
is trewe; and he woot for he seith trewe
36 thingis, that 3e bileue. Forsothe thes
thingis ben don, that the scripture schulde
be fillid^p, 3e schulen not breke, 'or make
37 lesse^q, a boon of him. And eft^r anothir
scripture seith, Thei schulen se in to
38 whom they pizten^s thorw. Sotheli aftir
thes thingis Joseph of Armathi preiede
Pilat, that he schulde take away the body
of Jhesu, for that he was a disciple of
Jhesu, forsothe priuey, for the drede of
Jewis. And Pilat suffride. Therefore he
cam, and took away the body of Jhesu.
39 Sothli and Nycodeme cam, that hadde
come 'first to Jhesu^t 'in the^u nyzt, beringe
a medlynge of myrre and aloes, as an
40 hundrid pound. Therefore thei token the
body of Jhesu, and bounden it in lynnyn
clothis with oynementis^x, as it is custom^y
41 to Jewis for^z to birye. Sothli in the place
wher he was crucified, was a 3erd, and in
the 3erd a newe graue, in which^a not 3it
42 ony man was put. Therefore there^b for
the 'makynge redy^{bb} of Jewis, for^c the
graue^d was ny3, thei puttiden^e Jhesu.

and of the tothere^v, that was crucified
with hym. But whanne thei weren 33
comun to Jhesu, as thei sayn hiin deed
thanne, thei braken not hise thies; but 34
oon of the knyztis openyde his side with
a spere, and anoon blood and watir
wenten out. And he that sai3, bare 35
witnessyng, and his witnessing is trewe;
and he woot that he seith trewe thingis,
that 3e bileue. And these thingis weren 36
don, that the scripture schulde be^z ful-
fillid^a, 3e schulen not breke^b a boon of
hym. And eftsoone another scripture 37
seith, Thei schulen se in^{bb} whom thei
pizten thorow. But after these thingis 38
Joseph of Armathi preyede Pilat, that
he schulde take awei the bodi of Jhesu,
for that he was a^c disciple of Jhesu,
but priui^d for drede of the Jewis. And
Pilat suffride. And so he cam, and took
awei the bodi of Jhesu. And Nycho- 39
deme cam also, that hadde come to hym
first bi nyzt, and brou3te a meddlynge of
myrre and aloes, as it were an hundrid
pound. And thei token the bodi of 40
Jhesu, and boundun it in lynnyn clothis
with swete smellynge oynementis, as it
is custom to Jewis for^{dd} to birie. And in 41
the place where he was crucified, was a
3erd^e, and in the 3erd^f a newe graue, in
which 3it no man was leid. Therfor 42
there thei putten^g Jhesu, for the vigilie^h
of Jewis feeste, for the sepulcre was ni3.

CAP. XX.

1 Forsothe in the^f oon^g of the saboth,
that is, of^h the woke, Mary Mawdeleyn
'cam erlyⁱ, whanne 'derknessis weren 3it^k,
'at the graue^l. And she sy3 the stoon turn-
2 ed a3en fro the graue. Therefore she ran,
and cam to Symount Petre, and to anothir
disciple, whom Jhesu louyde, and seith to

CAP. XX.

And in o dai of the wouke Marie^l
Maudeleyn cam eerliⁱ to the graue,
whanne it was 3it derk. And sche say
the stoon moued^k awei fro the graue.
Therfor sche ran, and cam to Symount²
Petre, and to another disciple, whom Jhe-
sus louede, and seith to hem, Thei han

^m now G sec. m. sw. Om. AGMNPQTXV. ⁿ sides N. ^o witnessing therof q. ^p fulfillid
A pr. m. GMNPQSTWXY. ^q Om. x. ^r eftsoone A pr. m. GMNPQSTWXY. ^s puttiden m. putten psw.
^t to Jhesu first mx. ^u bi o. ^x swete oynementis, or spicis AGMNPSTWXY. swete oynementis qx. ^y the
custome q. ^z Om. sx. ^a the which A pr. m. GMNPQSTWXY. ^b Om. t. ^{bb} pask euen m. ^c for that
mqw pr. m. xy. ^d sepulcre o. ^e putten sx. ^f Om. AGMNPQSTVWXY. ^g oon day pw. oo day ms.
^h Om. GMNPQSTVWY. ⁱ cam eerly to the graue mpqsw. ^k 3it derknessis weren x. ^l Om. mpqsw.

^y oother i. ^z were i. ^a fillid cmpqrxabceghia. fullid e. ^b ether make lesse k marg. ^{bb} in to cei
kmpqrsuxabceghikaß. ^c Om. b. ^d priueli A pr. m. a. ^{dd} Om. ik pr. m. ^e gardyn i. ^f gardyn i.
^g puttiden ei. ^h vigile eorbeeheikaß. ⁱ ful erly sg. ^k ethir turned a3en k marg.

hem, Thei han take the Lord fro the graue, and we witen not, where thei han
 3 put him. Therfore Petre wente out, and thilke^m othere disciple, and thei camen
 4 to the graue. Forsoth thei tweyneⁿ runnen to gidere, and thilke^o other disciple
 ran bifore sunner than Petre, and cam
 5 first to the graue. And whanne he hadde yubowyd him, he sy3 the scheetis putt, ne-
 6 thelees he entride not^p. Therfore Symount Petre cam suyng hym, and he entride
 in to the graue, and he sy3 the scheetis
 7 putt, and the sudarie that was on his heed, not putt with the scheetis, but by
 8 it silf wlappid in to o place. Therfore thanne and thilke^q disciple that cam first
 to the graue, entride, and sy3, and bileuede.
 9 Forsothe thei wisten not^r the scripture, for it bihofte him for^s to ryse a3en fro
 10 deede men^t. Therfore the disciplis wenten
 11 eft^u to hem selue. Forsoth^v Marie stood at the graue withoute forth wepyng.
 Therfore while^w she wepte, sche bowide
 12 hir, and biheld forth in to the graue. And she sy3 twey^x angelis sittynge in whyt,
 oon at the heed and oon at the feet, wher
 13 the body of Jhesu was putt. Thei seyn to hir, Womman, what wepist thou? She
 seid to hem, For thei han takun away my lord, and I woot not, where thei han putt
 14 him. Whanne she hadde seid thes thingis, she was^z turnyd a bak, and sy3 Jhesu
 stondinge, and wiste not for it was Jhesu.
 15 Jhesu seith to hir, Womman, what wepist thou? whom sekist thou? She gessinge
 for he was a gardener, seith to him, Sire, if thou hast takun him vp, seye to me,
 where thou hast put him, and I schal
 16 take him a wey. Jhesu seith^a to hir, Marie. She conuertid^b seith to him, Rab-
 17 bony, that is seid, maistir. Jhesu seith to hir, Nyle thou touche me, for I haue
 not 3it styzed^c to my fadir; forsothe go to

takun the Lord fro the graue, and we witen not, where thei han leid hym.
 Therfor Petre wente out, and thilke³ other disciple, and thei camen to the
 graue. And thei tweyne runnen togidre,⁴ and thilke othere disciple^l ran bifore Petre,
 and cam first to the graue. And whanne⁵ he stoupide, he sai the schetis liynge^m,
 netheles he entride not. Therfor Sy-⁶ mount Petre cam suyng hym, and he
 entride in to the graue, and he say the schetis leid, and the sudarie that was on⁷
 his heedⁿ, not leid with the schetis, but bi it silf wlappid^o in to a^p place. Ther-⁸
 for thanne^q thilke disciple that cam first to the graue, entride, and sai, and bileu-
 ede. For thei knewen not 3it^r the scrip-⁹ ture, that it behofte him to rise a3en fro
 deth. Therfor the disciplis wenten eft-¹⁰ soone to hem silf. But Marie stood at¹¹
 the graue with outforth wepyng. And the^s while sche wepte, sche bowide hir,
 and bihelde forth in to the graue. And¹² sche sai twei aungels sittynge in white,
 oon at the heed and oon at the feet, where the bodi of Jhesu was leid. And¹³
 thei seien to hir, Womman, what wepist thou? Sche seide to hem, For thei han
 take awei my lord, and Y woot not, where thei han leid him. Whanne sche¹⁴
 hadde seid these thingis, sche turnede bacward, and sai Jhesu stondinge, and
 wiste not that it was Jhesu. Jhesus¹⁵ seith to hir, Womman, what wepist
 thou? whom sekist thou? She gessynge that he was a^t gardynere, seith to
 him, Sire, if thou hast takun him vp, seie to me, where thou hast leid him,
 and Y schal take hym awei. Jhesus¹⁶ seith to hir, Marie. Sche 'turnede, and^u
 seith to hym, Rabony, that is to seie, Maister. Jhesus seith to hir, Nyle thou¹⁷
 touche me, for Y haue not 3it stied to

^m that x. ⁿ two MPXY. ^o that x. ^p not yn AGMNPQSTXY. ^q that x. ^r not 3it A pr. m. GNQSTWXY.
^s Om. SX. ^t Om. AG pr. m. MNPQSTXY. ^u eftsoone A pr. m. GMNPQSTWXY. ^v Therefore x. ^w The
 while AGMNPQSTWXY. ^x two MPXY. ^z is A pr. m. G pr. m. MNPQSTXY. ^a seide A pr. m. GMNPQSTWXY.
^b conuertid, or al turned MP. ^c ascendid, or stied vp A pr. m. GNQTY. ascendid MPSWX.

^l Om. o. ^m ligginge EPqehiaß. ⁿ heued o passim. ^o laid o. ^p Om. A pr. m. oo IKRSabeg.
^q whanne A pr. m. Eb. ^r Om. K pr. m. ^s Om. S pr. m. ^t the E. ^u turned A sec. m.

my britheren, and seye to hem, I styed^d
to my fadir and 3oure fadir, to^e my God
18 and 3oure God. Mary Mawdeleyne cam,
tellinge to disciplis^f, For I syz^g the Lord,
19 and thes thingis he seide to me. Ther-
fore^h whanne euentidⁱ was in that day, oon^k
of the sabotis, and the 3atis weren schitt,
where disciplis weren gederid, for the^l
drede of Jewis^{ll}, Jhesu cam, and stood in
the^m myddel of hemⁿ, and seide^o to hem,
20 Pees to^{oo} 3ou. And whanne he hadde seid
this thing^p, he schewide to hem hondis^q
and the^r syde; therefore the disciplis ioy-
21 eden, the Lord seyn. Therefore he seith^s
to hem eft, Pees to 3ou; as the fadir
22 sente^t me, and I sende 3ou. Whanne he
hadde seid^u thes thingis, he^x blew ynne,
23 and seide, Take 3e the Hooly Gost; whos
synnes 3e schulen for3yue, thei ben for-
3ouun; and whos synnes^y 3e 'schulen with-
24 holde^z, thei^a ben withholdun. Forsothe
Thomas, oon of the twelue, that is seid
Didymus, was not with hem, whanne Jhe-
25 su cam. Therefore othere^b disciplis seiden,
We han seyn the Lord. Forsothe he
seide to hem, No^c but^d I^e schal se in his
hondis the ficching^f of naylis, and schal
sende my fyngris^g in to places^h of naylisⁱ,
and 'I schal sende^k myn honde in to his
26 syde, I schal not bileue. And aftir eizte
dayes eft^l his disciplis weren with ynne,
and Thomas with hem. Jhesu cam, the
3atis schitt, and stood in the myddel, and
27 seide, Pees to 3ou. Aftirward he seith to
Thomas, Bryng yn hidur thi fyngur, and
se myn hondis, and bryng to thin hond,
and send^m in to my syde, and nyle thou
28 be vnbileueful, but feithful. Thomas an-
sweride, and seide to him, My Lord and
29 my God. Jhesu seith to him, Thomas,

my fadir; but go^u to my britheren, and
seie to hem, Y stie to my fadir and to
3oure fadir, to my God and to 3oure God.
Marie Maudeleyne cam, tellinge to the¹⁸
disciplis, That Y sai the Lord, and these
thingis he seide to me. Therfor whanne¹⁹
it was eue^x in that dai, oon^v of the sa-
batis, and the 3atis weren schit, where
the disciplis weren gaderid^z, for drede of
the Jewis, Jhesus cam, and stood in the
myddil of the disciplis, and he seith to
hem, Pees to 3ou. And whanne he hadde²⁰
seid this, he schewide to hem hondis and
side; therfor the disciplis ioieden, for the
Lord was seyn. And he seith to hem²¹
eft, Pees to 3ou; as the fadir sente^t me,
Y sende 3ou. Whanne he had seid this,²²
he blewe on hem, and seide, Take 3e
the Hooli Goost; whos synnes 3e for-²³
3yuen, tho ben for3ouun to hem; and
whos^a 3e withholden, tho ben with-
holdun. But Thomas, oon of the twelue,²⁴
that is^b seid Didimus, was not with hem,
whanne Jhesus cam. Therfor the othere²⁵
disciplis seiden, We han seyn the Lord.
And he seide to hem, But Y se in hise
hondis the fitchinge^c of the^d nailis, and
putte my fyngur in to the places^e of the
nailis, and putte myn hond in to his
side, Y schal not bileue. And after eizte²⁶
daies eftsooneⁿ hise disciplis weren with
ynne, and Thomas with hem. Jhesus^f
cam, while^g the 3atis weren schit, and
stood in the myddil, and seide, Pees to
3ou. Afterward he seith to Thomas,²⁷
Putte in^h here thi fyngur, and se myn
hondis, and putteⁱ hidur thin hond, and
putte in to my side, and nyle thou be
vnbileueful, but feithful. Thomas an-²⁸
sweride, and seide to him, My Lord and

^d stye vp *A pr. m. G M N P Q S W X Y*. ^e and to *w*. ^f the disciplis *M P Q S W X Y*. ^g haue seyn *M P Q S W X Y*.
^h Om. *G pr. m. M N P Q T X Y*. ⁱ euen *M P Q X*. ^k in oon *G sec. m. M Q*. Om. *N*. in one *P*. ^l Om. *A G M N P Q S*
T F W X Y. ^{ll} the Jewes *M N P Q S T F W X Y*. ^m Om. *T Y*. ⁿ the disciplis *G M P Q W X Y*. disciplis *N S T*. ^o seith
A G M N P Q S T F W X Y. ^{oo} be to *K pr. m.* ^p Om. *S*. ^q his hondes *Q*. the hondis *V pr. m.* ^r Om. *M P V pr. m.*
W sec. m. ^s seide *Q W X Y*. ^t hath sent *G sec. m. M P S W*. ^u seide to hem *A G M N P Q S T F W X Y*. ^x and he *V*.
Y Om. G M N P Q S T F W X Y. ^z schulen hold *A*. withholden *O W*. ^a and thei *G sec. m.* ^b Om. *M*. ^c Om. *X*.
^d But if *X*. ^e and I *W pr. m.* ^f fychyngis *S F X*. ^g fyngir *A G M P Q S T F W X*. ^h the places *G sec. m. M P*
Q S W X. ⁱ the naylis *G sec. m. M P S W*. ^k schal sende *A G M N P Q S T F W sec. m. Y*. ^l eftsoone *A pr. m. G M N*
P Q S T F W X Y. ^m sende it *G*. sende, or putte, it *M P*.

^u go thou *k*. ^x euen *plures*. ^y Om. *b pr. m.* ^z gaderid togidere *k*. ^a whos synnes *b*. ^b was *o*.
^c fychyngis *o*. ^d Om. *hk*. ^e place *A sec. m. E O R K a ß*. ^f and Jhesus *k*. ^g whan *o*. ^h thou *g*.
ⁱ putte in *k*.

for thou hast seyn me, thou bileuedist ;
 blessid benⁿ thei, that syzen not, and han
 30 bileuyd. Forsothe and 'Jhesus dide manye
 othere signes^o in the syzt of his disciplis,
 whiche^p ben not writun in this book.
 31 Forsothe thes ben writun, that ze bileue,
 for Jhesu is Crist^q, the sone of God, and
 that ze bileuynge haue lyf in his name.

CAP. XXI.

1 Aftirward Jhesu eft^r schewide him to
 his disciplis, at the see of Tyberias^s. Sothli
 2 he schewide^t thus. Ther weren to gidere
 Symount Petre, and Thomas, that is seid^{tt}
 Didymus, and Nathanael, that was of the^u
 Cane of Galilee, and the sones of Zebedee,
 3 and tweye^{uu} othere of his disciplis. Symount
 Petre seith to hem, I go for^v to
 fysche. Thei seyn to him, And we comen
 with thee. And thei zeden^w out, and stiz-
 eden in to a boot. And in that nizt^x thei
 4 token nothing. Forsoth the morwe maad,
 Jhesu stood in the brynke ; nethlees
 the^y disciplis knewen not, for it was^z
 5 Jhesu. Therefore Jhesu seith to hem,
 Children^a, wher^b ze han ony soupynge
 6 thing? Thei answeriden^c, Nay. He seide
 to hem, Send ze the nett in to the rjzt-
 half of the rowyng, and ze schulen fynde.
 Therefore thei senten the nett, and^c now
 thei myzten not drawe it, for multitude of
 7 fischis. Therefore thilke^d disciple, whom^e
 Jhesu louede, seide to Petre, It is the
 Lord. Symount Petre, whanne he hadde
 herd for^f it was^g the Lord, girte him with
 a coote, sothli he was nakid, and sente
 8 him in to the see. Sothli othere disciplis
 camen by boot^h, for thei weren not fer fro
 the lond, but asⁱ two hundrid cubitis,
 9 drawynge the nett of fischis. Therefore
 as thei camen down in to the lond, thei

my God. Jhesus seith^k to him, Thomas, 29
 for thou hast seyn me, thou bileuedist ;
 blessid ben thei, that seyn not, and han
 bileued. And Jhesus dide many othere 30
 signes in the sijt of hise disciplis, whiche
 ben not writun in this book. But these 31
 ben writun, that ze bileue, that Jhesus 'is
 Crist^l, the sone of God, and that ze bi-
 leuynge haue lijf in his name.

CAP. XXI.

Afterward Jhesus eftsoone schewide¹
 hym to hise disciplis, at the see of Tibe-
 rias. And he schewide him thus. There 2
 weren togidere Symount Petre, and Tho-
 mas, that is seid Didimus, and Nathanael,
 that was^m of the Cane of Galilee, and the
 sones of Zebedee, and tweyne othere of
 hise disciplis. Symount Petre seith to 3
 hem, Y go to fische. Thei seyn to hym,
 And we comen with thee. And 'thei
 wentenⁿ out, 'and wenten^o in to a boot.
 And in that nizt thei token no thing.
 But whanne the morewe was comun, 4
 Jhesus stood in the brenke ; netheles the
 disciplis knewen not, that it was Jhesus.
 Therfor Jhesus seith to hem, Children, 5
 whethir ze han ony souping thing? Thei
 answeriden to hym, Nay. He seide to
 hem, Putte ze the^p nett in to the rjzt 6
 half of the rowing, and ze schulen fynde.
 And thei puttiden the nett ; and thanne
 thei mizten not drawe it for multitude
 of fischis. Therfor thilke disciple, whom 7
 Jhesus louede, seide to Petre, It is the
 Lord. Symount Petre, whanne he hadde
 herd that^q it is the Lord, girte hym with
 a coote, for he was nakid, and wente in
 to the see. But the othere disciplis 8
 camen bi boot, for thei weren not fer fro
 the lond, but as a two hundrid cubitis,
 drawinge the nett of fischis. And as 9

^u Om. *A pr. m. G M N P Q S T W X Y*. ^o man. oth. sig. Jh. dide *M X Y*. ^p the whiche *A G M N P Q S T W X Y*. ^q Om. *A pr. m. G M N P Q S T W X Y*. ^r eftsoone *A pr. m. G M N P Q S T W X Y*. Om. *r*. ^s Tyberiadis *A pr. m. G M N P Q S T W X Y*. ^t schewed him *G sec. m.* ^{tt} Om. *G pr. m. Y*. ^u Om. *M*. ^{uu} two *M P X Y*. ^v Om. *S X*. ^w wenten *A G M N P Q S T W X Y*. ^x thing *K*. ^y Om. *G pr. m. N T X Y*. ^z is *A G M N P Q S T W X Y*. ^a Childer *S Y*. ^b whether *X*. ^c answerden to him *N*. ^d that *X*. ^e that *Q*. the whiche *M T X Y*. ^f Om. *s*. ^g is *A G M N P Q S T W X Y*. ^h boot, or rowyng *A pr. m. G N T Y*. boot, or rowyng to the lond *Q*. ⁱ as it were *A pr. m. s*.

^k answerd o. ^l Crist is *A*. ^m is o. ⁿ he wente *k*. ^o and stizeden *K sup. ras*. Om. *E I P Q E G*. and wenten out *a*. ^p Om. *K pr. m.* ^q Om. *R pr. m.*

syzen colis put, and a^k fysch 'put aboue^l,
 10 and^m breed. Jhesu seith to hym, Brynge
 3e of the fischis, whicheⁿ 3e han taken now.
 11 Symount Petre stizede vp, and drow³ the
 nett in to the lond, ful of grete fischis, an
 hundrid fyfti and thre; and whanne thei
 weren so greete^o, the nett is not brokun.
 12 Jhesu seith to hem, Come 3e, 'ete 3e^p.
 And no man of^q 'the sittinge^r at mete^s
 durste axe him, Who^t art thou, witinge
 13 for it is the Lord. And Jhesu cam, and
 took breed, and 3af to hem, and the^u
 14 fysch also. Now this^v thridde day^w Jhesu
 is schewid to his disciplis, whanne he
 15 'hadde rise^x a3en fro deed *men*^{xx}. Ther-
 fore^y whanne thei hadden etyn, Jhesu
 seith to Symount Petre, Symount of John,
 louest thou me more than thes *don*^z? He
 seith to hym, 3he, Lord, thou wost for I
 loue thee. Jhesu seith to him, Feede
 16 thou^a my lambren. Eft he seith to hym,
 Symount of John, louest thou me? And^b
 he seith to him, 3he, Lord, thou wost for
 17 I loue thee. He seith to him, Feede thou
 my lambren. He seith to him the thridde
 tyme, Symount of John, louest thou me?
 Petre is sori^c, for he seith^d to him the
 thridde tyme, Louest thou me, and he
 seith to him, Lord, thou wost alle thingis;
 thou wost for I loue thee. Jhesu seith to
 18 him, Feede thou^e my scheep. Treuli,
 treuli, I seie to thee, whanne thou were
 3ongere, thou girdedist^f thee, and wandrid-
 est where^g thou woldist; sothli whanne
 thou schalt waxe eldere, thou schalt holde
 forth thin hondis, and anothir schal girde
 thee, and leede thee whidir thou wolt not.
 19 Sothli he seide this thing, signifynge^h God.
 And whanne he hadde seid thes thingis,
 20 he seith to him, Sue thou me. Petre con-
 uertidⁱ sy3 thilke^k disciple^l, whom Jhesu

thei camen doun in to the lond, thei
 sayn coolis liynge^r, and a^s fisch leid on,
 and breed. Jhesus^t seith to hem, Bringe¹⁰
 3e of the fyschis, whiche 3e han takun
 now. Symount Petre wente vp, and¹¹
 drow³ the nett in to the lond, ful of
 grete fischis, an hundrid fifti and thre;
 and whanne thei weren so manye, the
 nett was not brokun. Jhesus seith to¹²
 hem, Come 3e, ete^u 3e. And no man of
 hem that saten at the mete, durste axe
 hym, Who art thou, witinge that it is
 the Lord. And Jhesus cam, and took¹³
 breed, and 3af to hem, and fisch^v also.
 Now this thridde tyme Jhesus was¹⁴
 schewid to hise disciplis, whanne he
 hadde risun a3en fro deth. And whanne¹⁵
 thei^w hadde etun, Jhesus seith to Si-
 mount Petre, Symount of Joon, louest
 thou me more than these? He seith to
 him, 3he, Lord, thou woost that Y loue
 thee. Jhesus seith to hym, Fede thou
 my lambren. Eft^x he seith to hym, Sy-¹⁶
 mount of Joon, louest thou me? He
 seith to him, 3he, Lord, thou woost that
 Y loue thee. He seith to him, Fede
 thou my lambren. He seith to him the¹⁷
 thridde tyme, Simount of Joon, louest
 thou me? Petre was heuy, for he seith^y
 to hym the thridde tyme, Louest thou
 me, and he seith to him, Lord, thou
 knowist alle thingis; thou woost that Y
 loue thee. Jhesus seith to hym, Fede^z
 my scheep. Treuli, treuli, Y seie to¹⁸
 thee, whanne thou were 3ongere, thou
 girdidist^a thee, and wandridist where
 thou woldist; but whanne thou schalt
 waxe eldere, thou schalt holde forth thin
 hondis, and another schal girde thee, and
 schal lede thee whidur thou wolt not.
 He seide this thing, signifynge bi what¹⁹
 deth he schulde glorifie God. And

^k Om. G *pr. m. xy.* ^l putt vpon G *pr. m. nqtwy.* putt thervpon G *sec. m. mp.* put theron s. put on x.
^m Om. N. ^a the whiche A *pr. m. gmnptwxy.* that x. ^o many A *pr. m. g pr. m. mnpqstxy.* P etith x.
^q Om. G. ^r sittinge GNQTY. ^s the mete ANSTWX. ^t whot x. ^u Om. QXY. ^v this is the NW.
^w tyme, or dai A *sup. ras.* GNQTY. tyme MPWX. ^x roos MNPQTX. ^{xx} Om. M. ^y And o. ^z Om. A *pr. m.*
 GMPQSTWXY. ^a Om. x. ^b Om. AGMNPQSTFWXY. ^c sorie, or heuy A *pr. m. gmnptwxy.* ^d seide x.
^e Om. A *pr. m. gmnptfwxy.* ^f girdist MNPQWY. girstest SX. ^g whereuere SX. ^h glorifie AGMNPQS
 TWXY. ⁱ conuertid, or turned MNPSW. ^k that x. ^l disciple suyng MNPQTWXY.

^r liggyng EIPQehaß. ^s Om. I. ^t And Jhesus k. ^u and ete k. ^v fischis k. ^w he b. ^x And eft o.
^y seide a. ^z Fede thou k. ^a girdest sack.

louede, 'and which^m restide in the souper on his brest, and heⁿ seide to *hym*, Lord, 21 who is it, that schal bitraye thee? Therefore whanne Petre hadde seyn this *disciple*^o, he seith to Jhesu^p, Lord, what forsothe this? Jhesu seith to him, So I wole 22 him dwelle^q til^r I come, what to thee? sue thou me. Therefore this word wente 23 out among britheren, for^s thilke^t disciple deyeth not. And Jhesu seide not to^u him, for he deieth not, but, So I wole him 24 dwelle^v til^w I come, what to thee? This is thilke^x disciple, that berith witnessing of thes thingis, and wroot thes thingis; and we witen, for his witnessing is trewe. 25 Forsothe^y there ben and^z manye othere syngnes, 'or *myraclis*^a, that Jhesu dide, whiche^b if thei ben writun by eche by 'hem silue^c, I deme^d neither the world him silf 'to mowe^e take tho^{ee} bookis, that ben to be writun^f.

Here endith the gospel of John, and now bigynneth the prolog of Seint Poul to Romayns^g.

whanne he hadde seid these thingis, he seith to hym, Sue thou me. Petre turn- 20 ede, and say thilke disciple suyng, whom Jhesus louede, which also restid in the soper on his brest, and he^b seide to *hym*, Lord, who is it, that schal bitraie thee? Therfor whanne Petre hadde 21 seyn this^c, he seith to Jhesu, Lord, but what this^d? Jhesus seith to him, So I 22 wole that he dwelle til that^e Y come, what to thee? sue thou me. Therfor 23 this word wente out among the britheren, that thilke disciple dieth not. And Jhesus seide not to hym, that he dieth not, but, So Y wole that he dwelle til Y come, what to thee? This is thilke 24 disciple, that berith witnessyng of these thingis, and wroot hem; and we witen, that his witnessyng is trewe. And ther 25 ben also manye othere thingis that Jhesus dide, whiche if thei ben^f writun bi^g ech bi hym silf, Y deme that the world hym^h silf schalⁱ not take tho^k bookis, that ben to be writun.

Here endith the gospel of Joon^l.

^m and the whiche *A pr. m. G M N P Q S T W Y*. that *x*. ⁿ Om. *A K M P S W pr. m. x*. ^o Om. *A pr. m. G M N P Q S T W X Y*. ^p him *A sec. m. k*. ^q to dwelle *S X*. ^r til that *G sec. m. M P S W*. ^s that *o*. ^t that *x*. ^u of *A*. ^v to dwelle *S X*. ^w til that *G sec. m. M P Q S W*. ^x that *x*. ^y And *o*. ^z Om. *q x*. ^a Om. *x*. ^b the whiche *A pr. m. G M N P Q S T W X Y*. ^c him silf *A G M N P Q S T W X Y*. ^d gesse *M W*. ^e mowe *A pr. m. G M N P Q T W Y*. to moun *x*. ^{ee} the *M*. ^f writen. *Amen. N*. ^g Here endith Joon gospelis. *G*. Heere endith the gospel of Jhesu Crist, aftir the foure euangelistis. *M*. Here endith the gospel of John euangelist, and bigynneth a prolog on this epistil to Romayns bi Jerom. *N*. Heere eenden the gospels of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, aftir Matheu, Mark, Luke, and Joon. *P*. Here endyn the gospelis of Jon after the lettre, and bygynneth the prologe of Ponle. *Q*. Here endith the gospel of Joon. *T*. Here endith the gospels, and bygynneth Poulis pistils to Romayns. *V*. Here eendith Joon in the euangelye, and next here aftir bigynneth the prologe standinge bfore the epistlis that ben seyd to Romayns. *W*. Heere eendith the gospelis of Jon. *V*. No final rubric in *ASX*.

^b Om. *i*. ^c this disciple *IX sec. m. ak*. this man *x pr. m*. ^d he this *IQ sec. m. k pr. m*. ^e Om. *k*. ^f weren *o*. ^g Om. *IKXA sec. m. k pr. m*. ^h it *i*. ⁱ schulde *k pr. m*. ^k the *ibk*. ^l Here endith the gospel of John, and bigynneth a prolog on the pistle of Poul to Romains. *ce*. Heere endith the gospel of Joon, and biginneth the firste prologe on the pistle to Romayns. *i*. Here endeth Joon; se now the prologe to the Romains. *k*. Here endith the gospel Joon, and here bigynneth a prologe on the pistles of Poul the apostle. *m*. Here endith the gospel of Joon, and bigynneth the prolog on the pistil to Romayns. *qr*. Here endith the gospel of Jon, and here bigynneth a prolog on the pistle of Romayns. *x*. Here endith the gospel of John, and bigynneth a kalender with a reule, etc. *b*. Here endith the gospel of Joon, and here bigynnith the prologe to Romayns. *c*. Here endith vangelis, and bigyneth a prologe on the Romayns. *g*. Here endith the gospel of Jon, and bigynneth a prolog to Romayns. *h*. Here eendith the gospel of Joon, and here bigynneth the prolog on the firste pistil of Poul, that is to scie, to the Romayns. *k*. No final rubric in *EPV*.

ROMANS.

Here bygynneth the prologe of Jerome.in to the episteles of Poule to Romaynes^a.

^bFIRST 'vndirstonden vs bihoueth^c, to whom or^d whi the apostil Powil writeth his epistolis. Forsothe it is not to trowen, hym^e after the gospelis, that ben^f the^g fulfillingge of the lawe, withoute cause to^h hanⁱ writen these epistolis to alle chirches^k; most sithen to vs in these epistolis, preceptus and exsaumples^l of lyuynge 'fulliest, or^m most plenteuouslyⁿ, ben defied^o. But in the bygynnyng of the kennende^p chirche, new causes beende^q, also questiounes to comen^r aftir, he excludede^s; not onli this, the apostil, but also the profetes diden. Forwhi aftir the lawe of Moises 3ouent^t, in the whiche all the^u maundementis weren contened, thei^v *profetes*^w also^x ceseden not with ther preching to thristen down the^y synnes of the puple, and in bokis^z to^a oure memorie senden^b, in to whom the eendes of the worldus^c ben^d comen. He writeth therfore^e to the Romaynes, the whiche beende^f *summe* of Jewis, and *summe* of paynymes bileuende^g, wolden with proud contencioun vnderpoten either other. The Jewis forsothe seiden, Wee ben^h an holi folc, theⁱ whiche God fro the bigynnyng hath^k loued, and nurschid; wee of^l the kinrede^m of Abraham, of an holi lynage han descendid; weeⁿ deliuered fro Egipt, han^o passid the drie se on foote; for vs Farao drenchid^p with his ost, diede^q; to vs God man^q, or *aungelis mete*^r, reynede in desert. And othere thingis *thai seiden*, that to rehersen were rijt long; onli heer wee seyn^s, that thilke^t Lord, in whiche^u also 3ee ben seen^v to beleuen, to vs of the lawe was bihoten. 3ee forsothe ben 'Jentilis, or^w *paynymes*, fro the bigynnyng forsaken, the^x whiche neuere hadden knouleche of God, but euere to^y deueles han^z serued. 'Is it whether therfore^a equite^b, that 3ee, turned^c todai fro maumetis^d, to vs be^e comparisouned; and not rathere 3ee be as men turned to the olde lawe, as euere 3ee 'han ben^f in the lawe of Moises? And that same 3ee han,† for myche merciful is God, the

^a From o. *The prologe of Poulis pistle to Romayns. g. Prologe to Romayns. k. The prolog of Poule. q. Prolog. s. Prologus. v. Heere bigynnyth the prologe on Romayns. y. Here bigynneth a prologe on the pistle to the Romayns. b.* No initial rubric in *wa*. ^b The text of this first prologue is printed from *s*; there is no prologue in *AGMPX*, but in *g* a rubric only. ^c vs bihoueth vnderstonde *oqrab*. ^d ether *orab*. othir *ky*. ^e hem *qw*. ^f beth *or*. ^g Om. *w*. ^h Om. *ky*. ⁱ haue *kywab*. haf o. ^k without cause etc. . . after the gospelles etc. of the lawe o. ^l ensaumplis *korwab*. ^m fullokest, ether *or*. Om. *b*. ⁿ pleynty *rab*. ^o desired *orab*. ^p kennynge *korwab*. ^q beynge *korw*. ^r comynge *korwya*. ^s excludide vp *k*. ^t izyue *ky*. ^u Om. *korwya*. ^v theiz *k*. ^w Om. *oqa pr. m.* ^x and *w*. ^y Om. o. ^z the bookis *ab*. ^a of *kwya*. ^b seide *kwyy*. ^c world *kwyy*. ^d beth *qw*. ^e herfore *a*. ^f beynge *korwab*. ^g bileuynge *korwab*. ^h han o. beth *y*. ⁱ Om. *k*. ^k han *qw*. ^l Om. *s*. ^m kynne o. ⁿ we weren *ab*. ^o and han *ab*. ^p was drenchid *ab*. ^q and deide *ab*. ^q manna *k*. ^r Om. *ob*. ^s seith *kwyy*. ^t ilke *kwyy*. ^u the whiche *kw*. ^v seyn *k*. seide *q*. ^w Jentilis ether *or*. Om. *ab*. ^x Om. *orab*. ^y the o. ^z haueth *qwyy*. ^a It is whether therfore *k*. Is it therfore o. Whether therfore is it *ab*. ^b Om. *or*. ^c turneden *k*. that ben turned *ab*. ^d mawmetrye *w*. ^e 3ee be *s*. to be *ab*. ^f haue hem *k*. [†] In *gkqv* the remaining part of this prologue is inserted in the prologue to Luke.

whiche wolde bringe 3ou to oure^h folowinge. The paynymes, 'or *Jentilis*¹, azeenward answerden, In how myche the grettere benefises 3ee tellen^k abouten 3ou, in so myche 3ee shulen shewe 3ouself¹ gilty the^m more blame. For euere to alle these thingis 3ee hanⁿ ben vnkinde, that aftir 'the vois of God herd^o, forgeden^p 3ou^q mawmetis. The whiche tho3 3ee haden not do^r, thur3 that onli synne 3ee myzten^s not taken for3yuenesse, that the 'Lord, to 3ou^t by 'profetes voices^u bihi3t, not onli 3ee wolden not resceyuen, but also 3ee slown; whom^v wee^w vnderfongen^x, whan of hym to vs no man hadde fornseid^y. In hou myche therfore oure feith be betere, clerli it is open^z. 'Forsothe that^a wee serueden to maunetis, was not of^b rebelte, but of ignoraunce. Forsothe where wee knewen the treuthe, anoen wee foleweden, the sones of Abraham; not of fleshli birthe, but of the grace of Crist it was. To these thus^c striuende^d the apostile putte hym a mene bitwen^f, shewende^g to bothe puples^h, neither circumcisioun to ben o3t, neither 'the keptⁱ flesh^k, but the feith that werkith bi charite; euere forsothe¹ 'bi while^m mekendeⁿ hem^o. bi al the epistil with resownes and wittenesses^p, counceilith^q to onhed, and shewith neithir thur3 his ri3tfulnesse haue this deserued, but al what euere to be depute to the grace of God; *shewende^r* the Jewis forsothe and the paynymes greuousli to han trespassid, and witendely; the Jewis^s, for thei bi^t breking of the lawe han^u vnrshipid God; the Gentilis^v, for thei chaungeden the treuthe of God in to lesinge. It^x is axid, whi 'he wrot^y no mo than ten epistolis to chirches? Ten forsothe ben^z epistolis^a, with thilke that is seid to^b Ebrues; for the othere foure to disciples homli weren sent, 'or *put forth*^c; for he wolde shewen the newe^d 'to not^e discorden^f fro the olde testament^g, and hymself not to don^g a3en the lawe of Moises, ordeynede his^h epistolis to the noumbre of the firste maundementusⁱ of the^k decaloge. And with how manye preceptis he^l *Moyse*s ordeynede *Jewis*^m deliueredⁿ fro Farao, with ri3t so manye epistolis^o this^p *Powil* techeth men purchasid^q fro the deucl, and fro the^r seruage of mawmetrie. Forwhi also the two^s tables of ston to han had figure of the two^t testamentis, ri3twel lered^t men han^u taken^v. The epistil holly that^w to^x Ebrues ys writen^y, 'or *entitlid*^z, to ben noen of Powelis, summe affermen^a, for so myche that it is not entitlid with his name, and for the^b distaunce^c of speche, and maner of writinge; but^d or^e Barnabeis, aftir Tertullian, or^f Luks, after summe, or^g certeyn Clementis, the disciple of the apostolis, and aftir hem ordeyned bishop of Rome chirche. To whom^h it is thusⁱ to answer. If therfore it is not^j Powilis *epistil*, for it hath not his name, eek^k it shal be no^l manes, for with no manes name it is entytld. The whiche thinge *to graunte* if it be^m foulⁿ, his^o it is most to be beleued^p *to be*, that so myche shyneth with^q the eloquence of his doctrine; or^r certeyn, for that at the^s Ebrues chirches^t he was had^u as^v destroyere of the lawe with fals suspicioun, he

^b 3oure *v*. ⁱ *ether Gentyles* *ov*. Om. *ab*. ^k tellith *ky*. ^l 3our silf *o*. ^m of the *ab*. ⁿ haueth *gqy*. ^o 3e hadden herd the vois of God *ab*. ^p 3e forgiden to *ab*. ^q Om. *k*. ^r ydo *ky*. ^s ne myzte *ky*. ^t Om. *q*. ^u prophetis vois *k*. the voicis of prophetis *ab*. ^v whanne *y*. *hym*; whom *ab*. ^w 3e *k*. ^x vndirfongende *s*. vndirfenge *k*. ^y forseid *gkqy*. biforseid *ab*. ^z schewid *ab*. ^a That forsothe *gkoqvyab*. ^b Om. *y*. ^c this *k*. ^d struyung *gkoqvyab*. ^e apostlis *k*. ^f bitwixe *korab*. ^g schewyng *ceteri*. ^h the pupilis *ab*. ⁱ thei kepten *k*. ^j fleish, *that is, prepucie a*. ^l Om. *s pr. m. ab*. ^m among *ab*. ⁿ mekinge *gkoqvyab*. ^o Om. *s*. ^p witnessinge *k*. ^q counceyles *o*. and counceilith *ab*. ^r *schewyng ceteri*. ^s *Jewis trespassiden ab*. ^t Om. *v*. ^u haueth *gqy*. ^v paynyms *trespassiden ab*. ^x Here it *gk*. ^y wroot he *v*. ^z beth *gkqy*. there ben *b*. ^a pistlis *gk*. ^b to the *o*. ^c *ether put forth ov*. Om. *ab*. ^d newe testament *ab*. ^e no3t *k*. not to *ab*. not *ceteri*. ^f discordi *gky*. ^g Om. *ab*. ^h Om. *gk*. ⁱ the *o*. ^j maundement *q*. ^k Om. *q*. ^l be *gk*. Om. *ab*. ^m to the Jewis that weren *ab*. ⁿ to be delyuered *q*. ^o pisteles *o*. ^p these *g*. Om. *ab*. ^q ypurchasid *gkqy*. that ben delyuered *ab*. ^r Om. *y*. ^s twei *ceteri*. ^t lerned *gkoqvy*. ^u haueth *gqy*. ^v ytake *gkqy*. ^w Om. *y*. ^x to the *ab*. ^y iwryten *qy*. ^z Om. *ob*. ^a affermyth *gkqy*. ^b Om. *a*. ^c variaunce *b*. ^d Om. *o*. ^e other *gkqvy*. *ether ab*. ^f other *gqy*. *ether orab*. ^g other *gkqy*. *ether orab*. ^h whiche *orb*. the whiche *a*. ⁱ Om. *ab*. ^j not to *g*. no3t to *k*. ^k thanne *ab*. ^l of no *s*. ^m is *k*. ⁿ Poule *q*. ful *y*. ^o Om. *q*. ^p leued *gkoqvyab*. ^q Om. *v*. ^r other *gkqy*. *ether orab*. ^s Om. *a*. ^t chirche *o*. ^u clepid *ab*. ^v as a *korab*.

wolde, his name beende^w stille, of the^x figures of the lawe, and the treuthe of Crist zelde rekenynge; lest happili hate of the prelatis^y name, shulde exclude the profit^z of the lessoun. It is no wnder holli^a if he be wisere in his owne^b langage, that is Ebru, than in^c a straunge^d, that is in^e Grw^f, in whiche speche othere epistolis ben^g writene. It moueth also summe men, whi that the^h epistilⁱ of^k Romaynes is put in first^l, sythen resoun openeth^m it to han be writen aftir; for he witnesseth hymself to han writen this epistil, thanne goendeⁿ to Jerusalem, aftir thanne^o that he^p hadde amonestid^q with lettris, *that weren^r epistolis*, the^s Corintheis and othere, that thei^t shulden gedere the mynysterye, *'or collect^u*, that schulde be born with hym. Wherefore it is to^v vnderstonde, so^{vv} alle the epistolis^w to ben ordeyned, that thilke firste^x shulde be put^y, the whiche to lowere men in *lyuyng* was sent, and bi 'alle, *or eche^z*, epistolis fro gree to gree, thei shulden comen to parfitere thingis. Romaynes sothli^a rijt manye weren so vustedefast, that thei vnderstoden not hemself to be sauid thurȝ Goddis grace, but thurȝ here merytes; and for that two^{aa} puplis shulden not^b striuen among hemself, therefore he afermeth hem nedi to be conformed, the vices^c of her paynymrie rathere myndende^d. To Corintheis sothly^e he seith, the grace of science to be grauntid, and not as wel he blameth hem, as he repreueth whi thei vndernemen not othere^f, whan he seith, Ther is herd amongis ȝou fornycacioun; and eftsoone, My sperit with ȝou 'gedered togedere^g, taketh^h suchon to Sathanas. In the secounde epistil, forsothe thei ben preisid, and thatⁱ thei profite more and more, thei ben^k counsellid. The men of Galas thanne of no blame ben^l repreued, but for thei beleueden^m to feleⁿ false apostolis. Effesienes^o holli^p noen vndernymyng, but myche^q preising ben^r wrthi, for thei kepten^s the feith of the apostolis. The Filipenses sothly^t myche more ben^u preisid, for^v forsothe^w neither^x thei wolden heren false^y apostolis. The^z Tesselonycensis nethes^a in two^b epistolis with alle preising^c he 'sueth forth^d; for as myche as not only 'thei kepten^e 'the feith of treuthe^f, vntosmyten^g, but also in persecucioun of ther citeseynes thei weren founden stable. Colocensis sothli suche weren, that no nede shulden han^h, that thei shulden be seen fleshli of the apostilⁱ. Forsothe to hem he bihiȝte neuere his comynge, to the whiche also he seith, And theyȝ I be absent in bodi, but in spirit I am with ȝou, ioȝende^k and seende^l ȝoure ordre. Of the Ebrues sothli^m what shal I seie? Of whom the Thessalonycenses, that gretly benⁿ preisid, ben^o seid to be maad foleweres, as he seith, And ȝee, brethern, ben^p maad foloweris off the chirches^q of God, that ben^r in Jewerie; the same sothli also^s ȝee han^t suffrid of^u ȝoure kinrede, that also thei of Jewis. At thilke Ebreues also the same he remembreth, seiende^v, Forwhi also to men bounden ȝee han^w had compassioun, and raueyn of ȝoure goodis with gladnesse ȝee han^x suffrid, knowende^y ȝou to han betere and dwellende^z substaunce.

Here eendeth the prologe, and bygynneth the epistel of Poule to Romaynus^a.

^w beynge *ceteri*. ^x Om. *v*. ^y Om. *γκϞ*. ^z prophete o. ^a namely *ab*. ^b Om. *g*. ^c Om. *κ*. ^d strange tong o. *straunge langage ab*. ^e Om. o. ^f Greike o. ^g beth *qy*. ^h Om. *κ*. ⁱ epistlis *γκ*. ^k to *ab*. ^l the bigynnyng *ab*. ^m schewith *ab*. ⁿ goynge *ceteri*. ^o Om. *ab*. ^p Om. *γκ*. ^q monestid *q*. ^r ben *ab*. ^s of the o. ^t Om. *v*. ^u other the *quylet* *γκϞϣ*. Om. *oab*. *either quylet v*. ^v Om. *κ*. ^{vv} so that *v*. ^w pistlis *ab*. ^x Om. *ab*. ^y put first in ordre *ab*. ^z alle, other *eueryche* *γκϞϣ*. *eueryche* o. *alle, either euerech v*. *alle ab*. ^a forsothe o. ^{aa} twey *ceteri*. ^b Om. *γκϞϣϣb*. ^c voycis *γκ*. *voyce orb*. ^d vnmyndende *s pr. m*. *myndynge ceteri*. ^e forsoth o. ^f ech oother *ab*. ^g gadere *v*. ^h bitakith *ab*. ⁱ at o. ^k beth *qy*. ^l beth *γκϞϣ*. ^m leeuide *γκϞϣ*. *leeueden ov*. ⁿ many *ab*. ^o Ephesies *oab*. ^p namely *ab*. ^q Om. *ab*. ^r beth *qy*. ^s kepen *κ*. ^t forsothe o. ^u beth *qy*. ^v Om. *γκ*. ^w sikirli *ab*. ^x Om. *ab*. ^y no false *ab*. ^z Om. *γκ*. ^a neueretheles *γκϞϣ*. ^b twey *ceteri*. ^c preysinges o. ^d forsewith *g*. *forschewith kv*. *forth scheweth o*. ^e Om. *s*. ^f Om. *vb*. ^g Om. o. *vnsmyten a*. ^h falle *ab*. ⁱ apostlis *v*. ^k ioyinge *ceteri*. ^l seeinge *ceteri*. ^m forsothe o. ⁿ beth *qy*. ^o beth *γκϞϣ*. ^p beth *qy*. ^q chirche o. ^r beth *γκϞϣ*. ^s Om. *ab*. ^t haueth *qy*. ^u also of *a*. ^v seiynge *thus a*. *seiynge ceteri*. ^w haueth *qy*. ^x haueth *qy*. ^y knowynge *ceteri*. ^z dwellynge *ceteri*. ^a From o. *Heere endith the firste prologe on the pistil to Romayns. a*. No final rubric in *qcsrvrb*.

Here bigynneth a prolog on the pistil to the Romayns^a.

† Romayns ben thei, that^b of Jewis and of^c hethene men gaderid^d to gidere, bileeueden^e in^f Crist. And the cause of this^g sendinge of the^h pistilⁱ of Poulj is this, that whanne strijf was risen among hem silf, thei desiriden to sette hem silf ech aboue othere in worschip. For the Jewis seiden, We ben the peple of God, which^k he hath loued and norischid fro the bigynnyng^l; we^m ben circumcidid; and weⁿ comen by dissent of Abrahams kynde, and holy lynage^o; and herfore^p God was oonly knowen at^q Judee. We^r weren delyuerd out of Egipt with tokenes and vertues of God, and passiden the see with drie foot, whanne moost heuy floodis drenchiden oure enemyes. To^s us also^t God reynede doun aungils mete in^u desert, and mynystride an^v heuenly foode 'to us^w, as to hise owne sones; and a piler of cloude^{ww} and of fier wente bifore us day and nyzt, for it schulde schewe to^x us 'oure passage^y, ther was^z no wey vsid. Also thouz we ben stille of alle^{zz} benefetis wrouzt aboute us, we weren oonly worthi to take the lawe of God, and to heere the vois of God spekinge, and to^a knowe his owne^b wil. In which lawe Crist was bihote to us, to whom he himsilf witnesside^c to come, and seide, I cam not^d but^e to the scheep, that 'han perischid^f of the hous of Israel. And^g sithen he clepith^h zou houndis rather than men, 'therfore it isⁱ good equite, that ze that this day first han forsake zoure mawmettis, to whom ze han^k serued fro the bigynnyng, be^l maad^m nowe^m euene to us in worschip, butⁿ rather^o ben^p ze ordeyned^q in the stide of prosolitis and vndirlingis^r, bothe bi autorite of lawe^s and of custum? And zit ze disserueden^t neuere this worschip, but for he of his plenteuous goodnes wolde resseyue zou^u to^v oure^w secte^x. And^y thanne the^z hethene men answeriden azenward^a, and seiden, Euere the grettir beenfetis of God, that ze tellen that God hath doon to zou,

† This prologue is printed from k, and another version of the same prologue is given below from a, in which copy alone it has been found. ^a From o. *Prolog.* l. No initial rubric in kmnpqr. ^b that ben lnn. ^c Om. lmnopqr. ^d gaderiden k. ben gaderid n. ^e and bileeueden k. ^f in to m. ^g the lm. Om. q pr. m. ^h this lmnopqr. ⁱ epistle lmnopqr. ^j Poulis r. ^k the whiche n. ^l bigynnyng of the world l. ^m for we n. ⁿ Om. lmnopqr. ^o lyuyng k. ^p therfore n. ^q in l. ^r And we n. ^s And to n. ^t Om. lm. ^u in to n. ^v to vs an n. ^w Om. lmnopqr. ^{ww} a cloude r sec. m. ^x Om. lmnopqr. ^y passinge l. oure passyng r. ^z as was mnpqr. ^{zz} Om. r. ^a Om. lmo. ^b Om. lmnopqr. ^c witnessith lr. ^d Om. l. ^e no but mopq. ^f perischiden lmnopqr. ^g Om. lmnopqr. ^h clepid lmnopqr. ⁱ it is therefore lmn. is it therfore opq. ^k Om. n. ^l be not k sec. m. to be n. ^m Om. r. ⁿ Om. n. ^o nay but n. ^p rather that lmnopqr. ^q Om. lmnopqr. ^r vndir leiyngis k. ^s the lawe l. ^t serueden k. ^u zou to his goodnesse l. ^v in to n. ^w zoure mopq. ^x feet k. ^y Om. n. ^z Om. lmnopqr. ^a Om. lmo.

Also Romayns weren of Jewis and hethene men, and bileeueden to Crist; and by proude stryf thei wolden enhaunce hem silf ech part aboue othere. For whi Jewis seiden, We ben the peple of God, whiche he louede and norischide fro the bigynnyng; we ben circumcidid, and camen of the kyn and holy generacioun of Abraham; and God was knowen first oonly at Jewis. We weren delyuered fro Egipt by myraclis and vertues of God, and passiden the reed see with drie foot, whan greuouse wawis drenchiden oure enemyes; and reynede to us manna in the desert, and mynystride heuenly mete to vs, as to hise sonys. By day and nyzt God zede bifore vs in a piler of cloude and of fier, to schewe weye to vs in the place without weye. And that we holde stille othere benefices of God aboute vs, we aloone weren worthi to take the lawe of God, and to heere the vois of the Lord spekyng, and to knowe his wille; in which lawe Crist was bihizte to vs. Also he witnesside, that he hymself was comen to vs, and seide, Y cam not, no but to the scheep of the hous of Israel, that weren perischide, whan he clepide zou doggis rather than men. Therfor whether it is rijtful, that ze that forsaken ydols to day, whiche ze serueden at the bigynnyng, be comparisond to vs, and be not rather arettid in to the place of comelynges, by auctorite of the lawe and by custome? And ze disserueden not this, no but for Goddis mercy, which is euer large, wolde resseyue zou to oure suynge, that is, to suc vs. Azenward hethene men answereden thus, In as myche as ze tellen grettir benefices of God anentis zou, by so myche ze schulen schewe, that ze ben gilty of grettir synne; for ze weren euer vnkynde to alle tho benefices. For with

euere 'the more^b 3e schulden schewe 3ou gilty of the grettir trespassis^c; for in alle these benfetis 'that 3e tellen^d, 3e weren euermore vnkynde. For with the same feet that 3e passiden the drie see, 3e pleiden^e and daunsiden^f bifore 3oure mawmettis that 3e maden; and with the same mouth, that a litil bifore 3e^g worschipiden God with song for slauztir of 3oure enemyes, 3e axiden^h 3oure mawmetis to be maad; and with thilke 3en that 3e weren wont to biholde God in cloud or inⁱ fier, 3e biheelden inwardly in^k 3oure mawmettis. Also aungels mete was to 3ou abhominable; and euere 3e grucchiden azens the Lord in desert, desiryng to turne azen in to Egypt, fro the^l which God hadde brouzt '3ou out^m with strong hond. What more? Thus 3oure fadris 'with ofte terryngⁿ stiriden^o God to wraththe, so that alle dieden in desert, and no mo of the eeldre men but tweyne entriden in to the lond of biheeste. But wherto reherse we oolde thingis? sith^p thou3 3e hadde neuere do these thingis, 3it of this aloone no man wolde deme 3ou worthi^{pp} for3euenes^q, that^r 3e wolde 'not resseyue oonly^s oure Lord Jhesu Crist, that was euere^t bihote to 3ou bi the vois^u of profetis; but also 3e distruyeden him^v with moost dispitous deeth. And on^w him we bileueden, as soone as we herden of him; and 3it ther was no thing profecied 'to us^x bifore. Wherefore it is weel preued, that it schulde not be arettid to^y a^z rotid^a malice of oure wil, that we serueden to mawmettis, but to oure vnkunynge. For thilke same God that we folowe now, sikirli^b we wolde haue folowid bifore^c, if we hadden rathir knowen as we knowen now. And truly if 3e boosten of nobley of kinde, as thou3^d folowinge of gode maners made 3ou not rather Goddis sones than fleischly birthe, sikerly^e Esau and Ismael, thou3 thei ben^f of Abrahams lynage, thei ben not rikened among sones. And while^g thei stryuen thus, the apostil^{gg} putte him bitwene^h as aⁱ mene, distruyng alle her qwestiouns, as a good noumpere^j; strecching forth the^k hond to hem, and spekyng brouzte hem alle^l to oon acoord; schewinge^m noon of hem 'to beⁿ saued thoru hise^o owne meritis, but he preuede 'bothe the^p peplis, 'that thei^q hadden greuouly trespassid.

^b Om. p. ^c trespass lmnopqr. ^d Om. lmnopqr. ^e plesiden l. pleiden aftr pqr. ^f daunciden aftr lmo. ^g Om. n. ^h askeden o. ⁱ Om. m. ^k Om. l. ^l Om. lnoqr. ^m Om. n. ⁿ terriden ofte l. with eft terriden r. ^o Om. k. ^p for n. ^{pp} worthi to r. ^q to haue for3euenesse n. ^r for n. ^s oonli not receyue lmoqr. ^t Om. n. ^u voicis opq. ^v Om. m. ^w in n. ^x Om. n. ^y in l. ^z Om. lmnopqr. ^a Om. l. roten r. ^b sothli nq. ^c rather n. ^d thoruz k. ^e sothli mq. ^f weren m. ^g while that n. ^{gg} apostle Poul r. ^h bitwixe n. ⁱ Om. r. ^j vmpere lmopqr. ^k that k. ^l Om. k. ^m and schewide that n. ⁿ Om. lmpqr. ^{my3te} be n. ^o her lmopq. of her r. ^p that both lmnopq. that bothe the r. ^q Om. lmopq.

the feet by whiche 3e passiden the drie see, 3e pleiden bifore ydols, whiche 3e maden; and by that mouth, by which 3e songen heri ynges a litte bifore for the deeth of aduersaries, whiche God killide by myracle, 3e axiden symylacris to be maad to 3ou. With tho 3en, by whiche 3e weren wont to biholde the worchipful thingis of the Lord in the cloude either in fier, 3e bihelden symylacres. Also 3e wlatiden manna, and euer in the desert 3e grucchiden azens the Lord, and wolden go azen in to Egypt, fro whennes he hadde caste 3ou out with strong hond. What moo thinges? 3oure fadres wraththiden so the Lord bi ofte terryng to wraththe, that alle dieden in desert, and no mo of the oolde men of hem, no but tweyne, entriden in to the lond of bihcest. But what rehersen we eelde synnes? sithen thou3 3e hadden not do tho, for this aloone, that not oonly 3e nolden resseyue the Lord Jesu Crist, bihi3t to 3ou euere by the voices of profetes, but also 3e killiden him by worst deeth, no man schulde deme 3ou worthi to haue for3euenesse. Which Lord we bilceueden anoon, aftr that we knewen, thou3 no thing was bifore seid to vs of him. Wherby it is preued, that this, that we serueden ydols, schal not be aretted to hardnesse of synne, but to ignoraunce. For we that suen^a anoon the Lord knowen, wolden haue sued him in tyme passid, 3if we hadden knowe him bifore. And 3if 3e auaunten 3ou of the nobley of kyn, as 3if the suyng of vertucs maketh not to be sones of seyntes, more than fleishly natiuite doth, forsothe Esau and Ismael, thou3 thei ben of the generacioun of Abraham, ben not arettid either noumbred with sones. Therfor the postle setteth him a meene bitwixe the peples striuyng thus, and assoileth so the questiouns of the partyes, that he affermeth, that neuer neither of hem deseruyde helthe by his owne rizfulnesse, and that bothe peplis synneden wityngly and greuouly; that Jewis dispisiden God by brekyng of the

The Jewis hadden^r trespassiden, for thei dishonouriden^s God bi brekinge of the lawe; and the hethene men trespassiden, 'that siththe^t knowingli thei worschhipiden a creature as maker of the^{tt} world; for thei chaungiden Goddis worschhip into mawmetis maad with hond^u. Also^v he preuith euere ether peple to haue forzeuenes, and to be euen in worschhip, bi a^w ful trewe resoun. And 'nameli siththe^x he schewith, that it was profecied^y in her owne lawe, that bothe of^z Jewis and of^a hethene men schulden be clepid to the feith of Crist. Wherefore bi dyuers tymes Poul mekede hem, and amonestide^b hem^c 'to come^d to pees and acord.

Here endith the prolog to the Romayns^e.

^r Om. n. ^s hadden dishonourid lmoqr. ^t for n. ^{tt} Om. r. ^u hondis lmoqr. ^v And n. ^w Om. lmoqr. ^x also n. ^y proferid m. ^z the lm. Om. nopqr. ^a the l. Om. mnopqr. ^b amonestith lmoqq. monestith n. monestid r. ^c to hem m. ^d Om. lm. ^e From o. *Explicit.* q. No final rubric in klmnpr.

lawe; and hethene men, whanne thei ouzten worschipe the creatour as God, whom thei knewen by creatures, chaungiden his glorie into symylacris maad with mannes hondis. Also the postle scheweth by verriest resoun, that euereither peple gat forzeuenesse, and ben euene; moost sithen he scheweth, that it was bifore seid in the same lawe, that bothe Jewis and hethene men schulden be clepid to the feith of Crist. Wherefor Poule maketh hem meke, now this peple, and now that peple, and monesteth hem to pees and acordynge.

Al this is set in a prologe writen in summe bookis on this pistle, and the Comyn Glose in the bigynnynge at Poule, hath the same sentence.

An other vpon Romayns^b.

Romayns 'the whiche^c in^d the cite of Rome lyueden^e in to Jhesu Crist, so of^f false apostlis were deprayd, that vndir the name of oure Lord Jhesu Crist in to the olde lawe and circumcisioun thei weren led. Thes reuokith the apostle to the verrey and the^g gospels bileue, wrytynge to hem fro A-thenys.

Here endith the prolog, and bigynneth epistle to Romayns^h.

Here biginnith the prologe on Romains^a.

Romayns ben^b in the cuntree of Italye; thei^c weren disseyued first of false profetis^d, and vndur the name of oure Lord Jhesu Crist thei weren brouzt in to the lawe and profetis, that is, in to cerymonyes, ethir fleischli kepyng of Moyses lawe and of prophetis, acordynge with tho^e cerymonyes, which vsyng is contrarie now to the treuthe and^{ee} freedom of Cristis gospel. Poul azenclepith these Romayns to veri^f feith and treuthe^g of the gospel, and writith 'to hem^h thisⁱ pistle^j fro Corynthe.

This seith Jerom in his prologe on the pistle to the Romayns^k.

^b No initial rubric in sv. ^c Om. ks. ^d lyueden in v. ^e leueden s. Om. v. ^f that of ks. ^g Om. s. ^h Here eendeth the prologe, and bygynneth the epistel of Poule to Romaynus. o. Here eendith the prologis to Romayns, and bigynneth the epistle. w. No final rubric in qvrv.

^a From ec. Heere biginnith the ii. prologe on the pistle to Romayns. i. Prolog to Romayns. n. Here bigynneth a prologe to Romayns. u. Here bigynneth the first prologe on the pistlis of Poule. a. Another prolog to the Romayns. f. Here bigynneth the prolog on the pistil to Romayns. o. No initial rubric in the other Mss. ^b ben men so. ^c these rh. ^d prophetis, that is, [of n] false techers emnqruxan. ^e the ebk. ^{ee} of the a. ^f the verei n. ^g freedom s. ^h Om. c. ⁱ in this a. ^j epistle erfth. ^k This seith Jerom in his prologe on this [his E. the o] pistle to Romayns. eexo. Heere endith the prologe, and here biginnith the pistle. i. Jerom seith this in his prologe to the Romayns; se now the book. k. Jerom seith this in his prologe to Romayns. mbcfh. Here endith the prolog on Poulis pistil to Romayns bi Jerom. n. Heere eendith the prolog, and bigynneth the pistle. n. This seith Jerom in his prologe. v. Here eendith the prologe, and bigynneth the pistil to Romayns. e. Here endith the prologe, and bigyneth a pestile to the Romayns. g. Jerom in his prolog on this pistil seith thus. k.

*The epistle to Romayns^a.**Here bigynneth the pistle of Poul to Romayns^a.*

CAP. I.

CAP. I.

1 Poul, seruaunt^b of Jhesu Crist, clepid
apostle, departid into^c the^d euangelie^e of
2 God; 'the which^f he bihiȝt bifore by his
3 prophetis in hooly scripturis of his sone,
'the which^g is maad 'to him^h of the seed
4 of Dauith aftirⁱ the^j fleisch, the^k which is
predestynat, 'or bifore ordeyned^l bi grace,
the sone of God in vertu, aftir^m the spirit
of halewyng of the aȝeyn rysynge of deed
5 men, of Jhesu Crist oure Lord, by whom
we han resseyued grace and apostilhed,
'or stat of apostleⁿ, to obeische to the feith
6 in alle folkis for his name, in^o which^p
7 and^q ȝe ben clepid^r of Jhesu Crist, to alle
that ben at Rome, the louede of God, clepid
hooly, grace^s to ȝou, and pees of God oure
8 fadir, and of the Lord Jhesu Crist. Firste
sothely^t I do thankyngis to my God, by
Jhesu Crist, for alle ȝou, for ȝoure feith is
9 schewid in al the world. Forsoth God is
a witnesse to me, to^u whom I serue in my
10 spirit, in the gospel of his sone, for^v with
outen ceessynge I make mynde of ȝou
euermore^w in my^x preieris, if^y by ony
maner aftirward sumtyme I haue esy^z,
'or spedy^z, weie in the wille of God of^a
11 comynge^b to ȝou. Forsothe^c I desyre for^d
to se ȝou, that I ȝyue to ȝou sum thing of
spiritual grace, to ȝou to be confermyd,
12 that is to seie, to^e be comfortid to gidere
in ȝou, by that feith that is to gidere ȝoure
13 and myn, 'or of ech to othir^g. Sothly,
britheren, I nyle ȝou^h forⁱ to^j vnknowe,
that ofte^k I purposide for^l to come to ȝou,
and I am forbodyn til^l ȝit, that I haue
sum fruyt in ȝou, as and^m in othere folkis.

Poul, the seruaunt of Jhesu Crist^{b,1}
clepid^c and^d apostle, departid in to the
gospel of God; which he hadde bihote²
tofore^e bi^f his^g profetis in holi scripturis
of his sone, which is maad to hym of the³
seed of Dauid bi the flesch, and^h he was⁴
bifor ordeyned the sone of God in vertu,
bi the spirit of halewyng of the aȝen-
risyng of deed men, of Jhesu Crist oure
Lord, bi whom we han resseyued grace⁵
and the office of apostle, to obeie to the
feith in alle folkis for his name, among⁶
whiche ȝe ben also clepid of Jhesu
Crist, to alle that ben at Rome, derlyngis⁷
of God, and clepid hooli, grace to ȝou,
and pees of God oure fadir, and of the
Lord Jhesu Crist. First Y do thank-⁸
yngis to my God, bi Jhesu Crist, for alle
ȝou, for ȝoure feith is schewid in¹ al the
world. For God is a witnesse to me, to⁹
whom Y serue in my spirit, in the gospel
of his sone, that with outen ceessyng Y¹⁰
make mynde of ȝou euere in my preieris,
and biseche, if in ony maner sum tyme
Y haue a^k spedi weie in the wille of
God to come to ȝou. For Y desire to¹¹
se ȝou, to parten sumwhat^l of spiritual
grace, that ȝe be confermyd, that is, to¹²
be coumfortid togidere in ȝou, bi feith
that is bothe ȝoure and myn togidere.
And, britheren, Y nyle, that ȝe vn-¹³
knowun, that ofte Y purposide to come
to ȝou, and^m Y amⁿ lett^o to^p this tyme,
that Y haue sum fruyt in ȝou, as in
othere folkis. To Grekis and to bar-¹⁴
beryns[†], to wise men and to vnwise

† or hethen
men of vn-
known lan-
gage. *Lyre*
here. e.

^a From M. *The pistle to Romayns. P.* No initial rubric in oqvwxy. ^b the seruaunte AO. ^c Om. N. ^d Om. wxy. ^e gospel v. ^f which gospel v. ^g which sone v. ^h Om. q. ⁱ bi v. ^j Om. M. ^k Om. v. ^l Om. x. ^m bi v. ⁿ Om. x. ^o among v. ^p the whiche NS. ^q also v. ^r the clepid AG pr. m. MPSVY. ^s grace be v. ^t Om. v pr. m. ^u Om. N. ^v that v. ^w euere v. ^x preiynge if N. and biseche if v. ^y spedy o. ^z Om. ox. ^a to vw. ^b come v. ^c For v. ^d Om. sx. ^e for to A sec. m. GK pr. m. MNPQVW. ^f or eeche to other AGQSVW. Om. x. ^h Om. v sec. m. ⁱ Om. sx. that v. ^j ȝe v. ^k eft o. ^l Om. sx. ^m to NP. ⁿ Om. qw.

^a From MA. *Poul to the Romayns. A.* *Here bigynneth the firste chapitre of the pistil to the Romayns. k.* No initial rubric in cIKRSTUXeg. ^b Om. c. ^c Om. 1. ^d Om. K sec. m. ^e bifore a. ^f to k. ^g Om. T. ^h as RT. ⁱ in to q. ^k Om. s. ^l sumwhat to ȝou k. ^m and now a. ⁿ Om. k pr. m. ^o lettid KQRxbß. ^p til EI.

14 To Grekis and^m barbaryns, 'or *hethene*
*men*ⁿ, to wyse men and vnwyse men, I
 15 am dettour^o, so that that^p is in me is^q redy
 for^r to euangelys^s and^t to 3ou that ben at
 16 Rome. Forsoth^u I schame not the gospel,
 for it is the vertu of God in to helthe to
 ech man bileuynge, to the Jew first, and
 17 to the^w Greek. Sothely^x the rijt wysnesse
 of God is shewid in it, of feith in to feith,
 as it is writun, Forsothe a iust man lyu-
 18 eth of feith. Forsothe^y the wraththe of
 God is schewid fro heuene vpon^z al vn-
 pite and vnrijt wysnesse of tho^a men, that with-
 holden, 'or *holden a bac*^b, the^c treuthe of
 19 God in vnrijt wysnesse. For that that is
 knowyn of God, is schewid, 'or *maad*
opyn^d, to hem, forsothe^e God schewide^f
 20 to^g hem. 'For the^h inuysible thingis of
 hymⁱ, of the creature 'of the world^j, by
 tho thingis that ben maad, 'vndirstondyn,
 ben biholdun^k, and the euerlasting vertu
 of him and^l the godhede, so that thei ben
 21 vnexcusable. For whanne thei hadden
 knowe God, thei glorifieden not as God,
 'or diden thankynge^m; but thei vanysch-
 eden in her thougtis, and the vnwyse herte
 of hem isⁿ derkidⁿⁿ, 'or *maad derk*^o.
 22 Sothli^p thei seyinge hem selue for^q to
 23 be wyse men, ben^r maad foolis. And thei
 chaungiden the glorie of God vncorrupti-
 ble, *that*^s 'may not deie, ne be peirid^t, in
 to the^u lyknesse^v of an ymage^w of^x corrupti-
 ble man, and of briddis, and of foure
 24 footide beestis, and of serpentis. For
 which thing God bytook hem in to the^y
 desyris of her herte, in^z to vnclennesse,
 that thei ponysche with wrongis, 'or *dis-*
 25 *pitis*^a, her bodies in hem silf. The whiche
men^b chaungiden the treuthe of God in to
 leesyng^c, and herieden and serueden to^d a^e
 creature rathere than to the^f creatour,

men, Y am dettour, so that that is in 15
 me is redi to preche the gospel also to
 3ou that ben at Rome. For^q Y schame 16
 not the gospel, for it is the vertu of God
 in to heelthe to ech man that bileueth,
 to the Jew first, and to the Greke. For 17
 the rijt wysnesse of God is schewid in it,
 of feith in to feith, as it is writun, For a 18
 iust man lyueth of feith. For the wraththe
 of God is schewid fro heuene on al vn-
 pite and wickidnesse of tho men, that
 withholden the treuthe of God in vnrijt-
 wisnes^r. For that thing of God that is 19
 knowun, is schewid to hem, for God hath
 schewid to hem. For the vnuysible 20
 thingis of hym, that ben vndurstondun,
 ben biholdun of the creature[†] of the
 world, bi tho thingis that ben maad, 3he,
 and the euerlastynge vertu of hym and
 the godhed, so that thei mowe not be
 excusid. For whanne thei hadden knowe 21
 God, thei glorifieden *hym* not as God,
 nether diden thankynge; but thei va-
 nyschiden in her thougts, and the vnwise
 herte of hem was derkid. For thei 'sei- 22
 ynge that^s hem silf weren wise, thei
 weren maad foolis. And thei chaungiden 23
 the glorie of 'God vncorruptible[‡] in to
 the licnesse of an ymage of a deedli man,
 and of briddis, and of foure footid beestis,
 and of serpentis. For which thing God 24
 bitook^{||} hem in to the desiris of her
 herte, in to vnclennesse, that thei pun-
 ysche with wrongis her bodies in hem
 silf. The whiche chaungiden the treuthe 25
 of God in to leesyng^v, and herieden and
 serueden a^w creature rathere than to^x the
 creatoure, that is blessid in to worldis
 of worldis. Amen. Therfor God bitook 26
 hem in to passiouns of schenscipe. For
 the wymmen of hem chaungiden the

† that is, of
 man. *Lyre*
here. e.

‡ ether that
 mai not dye.
 κ.
 that is, that
 may not die,
 ne be peirid.
Lyre here. e.

|| that is, suf-
 fride hem to
 be bitakun, in
 peyne of synne
 bifore goinge.
Lyre here. e.

^m or *v sup. ras.* ⁿ Om. *ox.* ^o doctour *κ.* ^p Om. *GMPSX.* ^q I am *o.* ^r Om. *svx.* ^s preche
 the gospel *v.* ^t also *v.* ^u For *v.* ^w Om. *w.* ^x Forwhi *v.* ^y For *v.* ^z on *vx.* ^a the *w.*
^b Om. *ox.* ^c Om. *o.* ^d Om. *ox.* ^e for *v.* ^f hath schewid *N.* ^g in *G sec. m.* ^h Forsothe *G sec. m.*
ⁱ hym, that ben vndirstonden, ben biholden *v.* ^j Om. *v.* ^k Om. *v.* ^l in *w.* ^m Om. *o.* neither
 diden thankynge *v.* ⁿ was *v.* ⁿⁿ maad derk *o.* ^o Om. *ox.* ^p For *v.* ^q Om. *ox.* ^r weren *v.*
^s *that is, that v.* Om. *x.* ^t Om. *x.* ^u Om. *q.* ^v ymage likenesse *w pr. m.* ^y either *l. w sec. m.*
^w Om. *ow.* ^x of a *o.* ^y Om. *N.* ^a Om. *ox.* ^b Om. *s.* ^c the leesyng *o.* ^a leesyng *qv.*
^d Om. *v.* ^e Om. *w.* ^f a *N.*

^q Forsothe *κ sec. m.* ^r vnrijtfulnesse *s.* ^s seynge that *εκβ pr. m. gk pr. m.* seiden *s.* ^t vncorruptible
 God *R pr. m.* ^u took *tk pr. m.* ^v a lesing *s.* ^w to a *IR pr. m. T.* ^x Om. *s.*

'that is, maker of nouzt^g, that^h is blessid
in to worldis, 'or with outen endeⁱ. Amen,
26 'or so be it^k. Therefore God bitook^l hem
in to passiouns^m ofⁿ yuel fame, 'or schen-
ship^o. Forwhi the^p wymmen of hem
chaungiden the kyndely vss^q in to that
27 vss^q that is azens kynde^r. Also forsoth
and^s the mawlis, 'or men^t, the^u kyndeli
vss of womman^v forsakyn^w, brennyden^x in
her desyris to gidere, mawlis in to^y mawlis
worchinge filthhede, and receyuyng in
hem silf the 'mede, or hyre^z, that byhofte
28 of^a her errour. And as thei proueden not
for^b to haue God in knowinge, God bitook
hem in to a reprouable witt, that thei do
tho thingis that acoorden not, 'or bysemen
29 not^c; hem^d fulfillid with al wickidnesse,
malice, fornyacioun, couetyse, weyward-
nesse, ful of enuye, mansleyng^e, stryf,
gyle, yuel will, 'priuey bachyteris^f, 'or
30 soweris of discord^g, detractouris^h, 'or opyn
bachyterisⁱ, hateful to God, wrongly^k dis-
pyseris 'of othere men^l, proude, hyze ouer-
mesure^m, fynderis of yuele thingis, not
31 obeischingeⁿ to 'fadir and modir^o, vnwyse,
vncouenable in berynge with oute forth,
with outen affeccioun, 'or loue^p, withouten
32 bond of pees, withouten mercy. The
whiche whanne thei hadden knowen the
rihtwisnesse of God, vndirstoden^q not, for^r
thei that don suche thingis ben worthi the
deeth, not oonly thei that don tho^s thingis,
but also thei that consenten to men do-
ynge.

CAP. II.

1 For which thing thou ert vnexcusable,
thou ech man that demest, sothli^u in what
thing thou demest an othir man, thou con-
dempnist thi^v silf; forsothe^w thou doist the
2 same thingis whiche thou demest. Sothe-
ly we witen, for the dom of God is vp^x

kyndli vss in to that vss that is azens
kynde. Also the men forsoken the kyndli 27
vss of womman, and brenned in her
desiris togidere, and men in to men
wrouzten filthhed, and resseyueden in to
hem silf the meede that bihofte of her
errour. And as thei preueden that thei 28
hadden not God in knowyng, God^y bi-
took hem in to a repreuable wit, that
thei do tho thingis that ben not couen-
able; that thei ben fulfillid with al wick- 29
idnesse, malice, fornyacioun, couetise,
weiwardnesse, ful^z of enuye, mansleyngis,
strijf, gile, yuel wille, preuy bachbiteris^{*},
detractouris, hateful to God, debateris[†], 30
proude, and hiȝ ouer mesure, fynderis of
yuele thingis, not obeschyng^a to fadir
and modir, vnwise, vumanerli[‡], with- 31
outen loue, withouten boond of pees,
with outen merci. The whiche whanne 32
thei hadden knowe the rihtwisnesse of
God, vndirstoden^b not, that thei that
don siche thingis ben worthi the deth,
not oneli thei that don tho^c thingis, but
also thei that consenten to the doeris.

* backbiteris,
that is, soweris
of discord.
Lyre here. e.
† ether wrong
despisers. κ.

‡ ether vncou-
enable in her-
yng without-
forth. κ.

CAP. II.

Wherfor^d thou art vnexcusable, ech 1
man that demest, for in what thing thou
demest anothir man^e, thou condempnest
thi silf; for thou doist the same thingis
whiche thou demest. And we witen, 2
that the doom of God is aftir treuthe

^g Om. *vx*. ^h which *v*. ⁱ ether withouten ende o. of worldis *v pr. m.* Om. *v sec. m. x*. ^k Om. *nosvx*.
^l toke o. ^m passiouns, either lustis *v*. ⁿ or *qv*. ^o Om. *x*. ^p Om. *g pr. m.* ^q oyse o. ^r the kynde o.
^s Om. *n*. ^t Om. *x*. ^u forsoken the *v*. ^v wymmen *gmnp*. ^w Om. *v*. ^x and brenned *v*. brenten *x*.
^y Om. o. ^z mede *ox*. hyre, or mede *w*. ^a to *w*. ^b Om. *ox*. ^c Om. *x*. ^d Om. *g pr. m.* ^e man-
sleyngis *mpqwxv*. ^f soweris of discord *x*. ^g Om. *x*. ^h open bachbiteris *x*. ⁱ Om. *x*. ^k wrongful *no*.
^l Om. *gmopx*. ^m or ouer mesure *q*. Om. *x*. ⁿ obeyende *x*. ^o faderes or moduris o. ^p Om. *x*.
^q vndurstonden *q pr. m. qwv*. ^r that *v*. ^s suche *qwxv*. ^t for *v pr. m.* ^u thee *κ*. ^w for *v*.
^x aftir *n*. opou o.

^y so God *s sec. m.* ^z and ful *s*. ^a obedient *r*. ^b vnderstonden *csaek*. ^c suche *a*. ^d Ther-
fore *r*. ^e Om. *a*.

trenthe to^v hem, that don siche thingis.
 3 Gessist^z thou, man, forsothe^a, that demest
 hem that don suche thingis, and thou do-
 ist hem^b, for^c thou schalt ascape^d the dom
 4 of God? Wher^g 'thou dispisist^e the richessis
 of his^f goodnesse, and pacience, and longe
 abidyng? Vnknowest thou^g, for^b the be-
 nygnyte, 'or good willeⁱ, of God ledith
 5 thee to penaunce? Forsothe afir^k thi
 hardnesse and vnrepentaunt herte, thou
 tresourist to thee wraththe^l in to^m the
 day of wraththe and of schewyng of the
 6 ryztful dom of God, that schal zelde to ech
 7 man vp his workis; sothely to hem that
 vpⁿ patience of good werk, glorie, and
 honour, and vncoripcioun, to hem sek-
 8 ynge euerelasting lyf; forsothe to hem
 that ben of stryf, and that assenten not
 to treuthe, but bileuen to wickidnesse,
 9 wraththe and indignacioun, tribulacioun
 and angwische^r, in to ech soule of man
 worchinge yuel thing^t, of Jew first and
 10 Greek^u; sothely glorie, and honour, and
 pees, to^v ech^w worching^x good thing, to
 11 Jew^y first, and to Greek^z. For accep-
 ciouns^a of persoones, 'that is, to putte oon
 bfore another withoute^b desert^c, is not
 12 anentis^d God. Forsothe^e who euere syn-
 nen withoute lawe^f, schulen perische with-
 outen lawe^g; and^h who euere in the lawe
 synnen, schulen be demed by the lawe.
 13 Sothelyⁱ the heereris of lawe ben not iust
 anentis^k God, but the doeris of lawe^l
 14 schulen be maad inst. Forsoth^m whanne
 hetheneⁿ that han not lawe^o, don kyndeli,
 'or by stiryng of kynde^p, tho thingis that
 ben of the lawe, thei not hauynge such
 maner lawe^r, ben lawe to hem silf, that
 15 schewen the^s work of lawe writun in her
 hertis; the^t conscience of hem zeldinge^u to

azens hem, that don siche thingis. But^z
 gessist thou, man, that demest hem that
 doen siche thingis, and thou doist tho
 thingis, that thou schalt ascape the doom
 of God? Whether^g 'dispisist thou^b the⁴
 richessis of his goodnesse, and the pa-
 cience, and the long abidyng? Knowist
 thou not, that the benygnyte^{*} of God
 ledith thee toⁱ forthenkyng? But afir⁵
 thin hardnesse and vnrepentaunt herte,
 thou tresorist to thee wraththe in the
 dai of wraththe and of schewyng of the
 ryztful doom of God, that schal zelde to⁶
 ech man afir his werkis; sotheli to⁷
 hem that ben bi pacience[†] of good werk,
 glorie, and onour, and vncorruptioun, to
 hem that seken euerlastyng lijf; but to⁸
 hem that ben of strijf[‡], and that as-
 senten not to treuthe, but bileuen to
 wickidnesse, wraththe and indignacioun,
 tribulacioun and angwisch, in to ech⁹
 soule of man that worchith yuel, to the
 Jew first, and to the Greke; but glorie,¹⁰
 and honour, and pees, to ech man that
 worchith good thing, to the Jew first,
 and to the Greke. For acceptioun of¹¹
 persones[§] is not anentis God. For who¹²
 euere han synned without the lawe,
 schulen perische withouten the^k lawe;
 and who euere han synned in the lawe,
 thei schulen be demyd bi the lawe. For¹³
 the hereris of lawe^l ben not iust anentis
 God, but the doeris of the lawe schulen
 be maad iust. For whanne hethene men¹⁴
 that han not lawe, don kyndli tho
 thingis that ben of the lawe, thei not
 hauynge suche manere lawe, ben lawe to
 hem silf, that schewen the werk^m of the^r
 15 lawe writun in her hertis. For the
 conscience of hem zeldith to hem a^o wit-

* ether good-
wille. *xe.*

† pacience,
that is, to hem
that vsiden wel
to worche God-
dis pacience.

Lyre here. e.
‡ strijf, that
is, to synneris
endurid. Lyre
here. e.

§ of persoones,
that is, to putte
oon bfore an-
other without
dissert. outen
the lawe writ-
un, as hethen
men that had-
den not Moyses
law. lawe writ-
un, for thei
hadden kyndeli
lawe schewinge
good and yuel.
not lawe, that
is, Moyses lawe.
Lyre here. e.

y in to *MOPOWY*. azens *v*. z But gessist *v*. a Om. *v*. b tho thingis *v*. c that *ov*. d scapen *x*.
 e dispisist thou *κ sec. m. oqvw x*. f this *N*. g Knowest thou not *o*. h that *v*. i Om. *x*. k bi *v*.
 l the wrath *G sec. m*. m Om. *v w*. n ben bi *N*. ben up *v*. r anguishes *o*. t Om. *v*. u the
 Greeke *GMP*. of Grek *qswxy*. of the Greek *v*. v in to *w*. w eche man *pv*. x that worchin *w*.
 y the Jew *v sec. m*. z the Greek *v*. a acceptioun *AGMNPVX*. excepcion *o*. b that is, withouten *o*.
 either withouten *v sec. m*. c gloss omitted in *v x*. d anent *x*. e For *v*. f the lawe *w*. g the
 lawe *w*. h Om. *N*. i For *v*. k anent *x passim*. l the lawe *N*. m For *v*. n hethen men
AGMNPV. o lawe, that is, Moyses lawe *v*. p Om. *ox*. r of lawe *o*. s Om. *o*. t while the *v*.
 u zeeldith *v*.

g Wher *plures et aß*. h thou dispisist *ΕΙqbeeka*. i in to *τ*. k Om. *κ*. l the lawe *GRUXagk*.
 m werkis *ak*. n Om. *κ*. o Om. *k pr. m*.

hem a^x witnessinge and bitwixe^y hem selue of thouztis accusinge or also defend-
 16 inge, in the day whanne God schal deme the pryuei thingis of men vp my gospel, by
 17 Jhesu Crist. Forsoth if thou ert namyd a Jew, and restist in the lawe, and hast
 18 glorie in God, and hast knowe his wille, and thou lerned^z by the lawe preuyst^a
 19 more^b profitable thingis, tristnest^c thi silf for to be a ledere of blynde men, the lijt of
 20 hem that beth^e in derknessis, a techere of vnwyse men, a maistir of 3onge children^f,
 hauynge the foorme of science, *'or kun-*
 21 *nyngel^h*, and of treuthe in the lawe; therfore thou that techist anothir, techistⁱ not
 thi silf? Thou that prehist to not stele,
 22 steliste? Thou that seist to 'not do^k lecherie, doist lecherie? Thou that
 wlatist ydols, *'or mawmetis^l*, doist sacrilegie, *'that is, thefte of hooly thingis^m*?
 23 Thou that gloriestⁿ in the lawe, by^o 'brekinge of the lawe^p vnworschipist, *'or*
 24 *dispisist^q*, God? Forsoth^r the name of God by 3ou is blasfemyd among^s hethene
 25 men, as it is writun. Sothli circumcisioun profyteth, if thou kepe the lawe; forsoth
 if thou be a trespassour of the lawe, thi circumcisioun is maad prepucie, *'or custom*
 26 *of hethen men^t*. Therefore if prepucie, *'or custom of hethen men^u*, kepe rihtwysnesse^v
 of the^w lawe, wher his prepucie schal not
 27 be rettid^x in to circumcisioun? And the prepucie, that^y is of^z kynde^a, fullinge^b the
 lawe, schal deme thee, that by lettre and circumcisioun ert trespassour of the lawe.
 28 Forsoth^e not he that is a Jew in opyn^d, ne^e the^f circumcisioun that is in the^g
 29 fleisch in^h opyn; but he that is a Jew in hidd, and the circumcisioun of herte in
 spirit, not in lettre, whos preisyng is not ofⁱ men, but of God.

nessyng bytwixe hem silf of thouztis that ben accusyng or defendynge, in the 16
 dai whanne God schal deme the priuy thingis of men aftir my gospel, bi Jhesu
 Crist. But if thou art named a Jew, 17
 and restist in the lawe, and hast glorie in God, and hast knowe his wille, and 18
 thou lerud^p bi lawe^q preuest the more profitable thingis, and tristist thi silf to 19
 be a ledere of blynde men, the lijt of hem that ben in derknessis, a techere of 20
 vnwise men, a maistir of 3onge children, that hast the foorme of kunnyng and of
 treuthe in the lawe; what thanne tech- 21
 ist thou another, and techist not thi silf? Thou that prehist that me schal not
 stele, steliste? Thou that techist that me 22
 schal 'do no^r lecherie, doist lecherie? Thou that wlatist maumetis, doist sacrilegie*? Thou that hast glorie in the 23
 lawe, vnworschipist God bi brekyng of the lawe? For the name of God is 24
 blasfemed bi 3ou among hethene men, as is writun. For circumcisioun pro- 25
 fitith, if thou kepe the lawe; but if thou be a^r trespassour azens the lawe, thi
 circumcisioun is maad prepucie. Ther- 26
 for if prepucie kepe the rihtwysnesse^s of the lawe, whethir^t his prepucie schal not
 be arettid in to circumcisioun? And the 27
 prepucie of kynde that fulfillith the lawe, schal deme thee, that bi lettre and cir-
 cumcisioun art trespassour^u azens the lawe. For he that is in opene is not a 28
 Jew, nether it is circumcisioun that is openli in the fleisch; but he that is a Jew 29
 in hid, and the^v circumcisioun of herte, in spirit, not bi the lettre, whos preisyng
 is not of men, but of God.

* *sacrilegie*, that is, thefte of holy thingis.
 ke. *maad prepucie*, that is, maad abhominable to God, as hethen men that hadden prepucie, weren abhominable to Jewis.
 of the kynde, that is, of the kynde of him bi the doom of kyndeli resoun. *deeme thee*, that is, an hethen man vncircumcidid. *Lyre here. e.*

^x Om. o. ^y bitwen *sx*. ^z lerid *asx*. lerud *gm*. ^a hast proued *s*. ^b the more *s*. ^c tristest *msx*. tristeth o. trustest q. and tristnist v. and trustnest y. ^e ben *agmnopqsvwx*. ^f childer *x*.
^h Om. ox. ⁱ teche v. ^k do no o. ^l Om. ox. ^m Om. x. ⁿ hast glorie v. ^o Om. oq. ^p Om. o.
^q Om. ox. ^r For v. ^s amongis *x*. ^t Om. v. *or hethene kustum x*. ^u Om. ox. *that is, an hethen man vncircumcidid v*. ^v rihtwysnesse *p*. rihtfulnessis *qwx*. ^w Om. q. ^x arettid *v sec. m*. ^y which v.
^z Om. o. ^a the kynde v. ^b fulfillynge *agmnopqvw*. fellende *s*. fulfillende *x*. ^c For v. ^d opyn, *that is, circumcidid in flesch he is preysable k*. ^e neither v. ^f Om. *A pr. m. v*. ^g Om. *x*. ^h Om. *q*.
ⁱ Om. *x*.

^p lerned *cemqrtuxaegkoaf*. lered *i*. lernd *k*. ^q the lawe *ceikmqrtuxabceghkoa*. ^r not do *erbegka*.
^r Om. *x pr. m. a*. ^s rihtwysnes *eiqrthgka*. ^t wher *ceiqxg*. ^u a trespassour *k pr. m*. ^v Om. *rthß*.

CAP. III.

1 Therefore what is more to a Jew, or
2 what profyt of circuncisioun? Moche by
alle maner; first sothli, for^k the spekyngis
3 of God ben^l bitakun to hem. What sothli
if summe of hem bileueden not? Wher^m
the vnbileue of hem hath auoydidⁿ the
4 feith of God? Fer be it. Forsoth God is
trewe, 'or sothfast^o, sothli ech man a lyere,
'or vnstable^p; as is^q writun, That thou be
iustified, 'or founden trewe^r, in thi wordis,
and ouercome, whanne thou ert demed.
5 Forsoth if oure^s wickidnesse, 'or vnequyte^t,
comende the riztwysnesse^u of God, what
schulen we seie? Wher^v God is wickid,
6 that bryngeth in wraththe? Vp mau I
seie. Fer be it. Ellis how 'God schal^w
7 deme this world? Forsoth^x if the^{xx}
treuthe of God hath haboundid^y, 'or be
plenteuous^z, in my lesynge, in to the glorie
of hym, what and^a 3it am I demed as a
8 synnere? And not as we ben blasfemyd,
and as summe seyen vs for^b to seye, Do
we yuele thingis, that goode thingis come.
9 Whos dampnacioun is iust. What ther-
fore? Passen we hem? Nay; sothli^c we
han schewid by skile, Jewis^d and Greekis
10 alle^e for^f to be vndir synne, as it is writun,
11 For ther is not ony man iust; ther is not
a man vndirstondinge, neither sekinge
12 God. Alle bowedyn away, to gidere thei
ben maad^h vnprofitable; ther is not that
doithⁱ good thing^k, ther is not til to oon.
13 A sepulcre openynge^l is the throte of hem;
with her tungis thei diden gilyngly^m, 'or
trecherouslyⁿ; the venym of eddris^o, 'that
14 ben clepid aspiss^p, vndur^q her lippis. The
mouth of whom^r is ful of cursyng, 'or wa-
15 rying^s, and bitternesse; the feet of hem
16 ben^t swift for^u to schede out blood. Con-
tricioun^v, 'or defoulyng^{vv} togidere^w, and

CAP. III.

What^{*} thanne is more to a Jew, or 1
what profit^w of circuncisioun? Myche 2
bi al wise; first, for the spekyngis of God
'weren bitakun^x to hem. And what if 3
summe of hem bileueden not? Whethir^y
the vnbileue of hem hath auoidid the
feith of God? God forbede. For God 4
is sothefast, but ech man a^z liere; as
it is writun, That thou be iustified[†] in
thi wordis, and^a ouercome, whanne thou
art demed. But if oure wickidnesse 5
comende the riztwysnesse of God, what
shulen we seie? Whether God is wick-
id, that bryngith in wraththe? Aftir 6
man Y seie. God forbede. Ellis hou
schal God deme this world? For if the 7
treuthe of God hath aboundid in my
leesyng, in to the glorie of hym, what
3it am Y demed as a synner? And not 8
as we ben blasfemed, and as summen^b
seien that we seien, Do we yuele thingis,
that gode thingis come. Whos damp-
nacioun is iust. What thanne? Passen 9
we hem? Nay; for we han schewid bi
skile, that alle bothe Jewis and Grekis
ben vndur synne, as it is writun, For 10
ther is no man iust[‡]; ther is no man 11
vndurstondynge, nethir sekyng God.
Alle bowiden away, togidere thei ben 12
maad vnprofitable; ther is noon^c that
doith good thing, there is noon^d 'til to^e
oon. The throte of hem is an opyn 13
sepulcre; with her tungis thei diden gile-
fuli; the venym of snakis is vndur her
lippis. The mouth of whiche^f is ful of 14
cursyng^g and^h bitternesse; the feet of 15
hem ben swifte to schedeⁱ blood. Sorewe 16
and cursidnesse ben in the weies of hem,
and thei knewen not the weie of pees; 17
the^k drede of God is not bifor^l her 3en. 18

* What is more, that is, schal avail to him as myche as circuncisioun. feith of God, that is, schal schewe thee worthi to be dampned. Lyre here. e.

† be iustified, that is, that the truthe of thi word appere of the keping of the rewme, and of Crist to be borun of me, as thou bihizist, seyde Dauith. Vpe man I seye, that is, vpe men that erren. Lyre here. e.

‡ there is no man iust, without the grace of God; this is soth of perfyt riztfulnesse that makith a man worthi euerlastinge blis. Live here. e.

^k Om. x. ^l weren v. ^m Whether s passim x. ⁿ anoyed q. ^o Om. oqx. ^p Om. ox. ^q it is o. ^r Om. x. ^s 3our G pr. m. ^t Om. G MOPX. or vnquyet Y. ^u riztfulnesse v. ^v Whether x passim. ^w shal God MPV. ^x For v. ^{xx} Om. p. ^y abounden WY. ^z Om. ox. ^a Om. o. ^b Om. sx. ^c for v. ^d the Jewis W. ^e as W. ^f Om. sx. ^h makid o. ⁱ don N. do SX. ^k Om. x. ^l An opin sepulcre v. ^m gylfully v. gilendeli x. ⁿ Om. o. ^o snakes v. ^p that is, aspiss M. Om. ov. aspiss x. ^q is vndur v. ^r which v. ^s Om. NOVX. ^t Om. osx. ^u Om. G pr. m. MPSWX. ^v Sorewe v. ^{vv} Om. ov. ^w Om. v.

^w profiteth R. ^x taken RT. ^y Wher I. ^z is a EIT sec. m. k. ^a and that thou I. ^b summe men I. summe Q pr. m. a sec. m. ^c no man T. ^d not R. no man T. ^e vnto R. ^f whom I. ^g cursidnesse a. ^h and of k. ⁱ schede out R. ^k and the R. ^l tofore k.

'infelicite, *or cursidnesse*^x, in^y the weies of
 17 hem, and thei knewen not the wey^z of
 18 pees; the drede of God is not bfore her
 19 yzen. Forsothe we witen, for^a what euere
 thingis the lawe spekith, it spekith to
 hem that ben in the lawe, that ech mouth
 be stoppid, and ech world be^b maad suget
 20 to God. For of the workis of lawe ech
 fleisch^{bb}, 'that is, *mankynde*^c, schal not be
 iustified bfore him; forsothe^d by^e the
 21 lawe is knowinge of synne. Forsothe
 now withouten the lawe the rihtwysnesse
 of God is schewid, witnessid of the lawe
 22 and^{ee} prophetis. Sothli the rihtwysnesse of
 God is by the^f feith of Jhesu Crist on^g
 alle^h that bileuen in to hym; forsothⁱ
 ther is noj distynccioun^k, 'or *departyng*^l.
 23 For alle men synneden, and han nede to
 24 the glorie of God; thei iustified freely bi
 his grace, by the redemcioun^m, 'or *the*
*azenbiyng*ⁿ, that is purposid^o in Jhesu
 25 Crist. Whom God purposide^p an helpere
 by feith in his blood, to the schewinge of
 his rihtwysnesse, for^q remiscoun^r of^{rr} 'bi-
 26 fore goynge^s synnes, in the sustentacioun^t,
 'or *beringe vp*^u, of God, to the schewynge
 of his rihtwysnesse in this tyme, that he
 be iust, and iustifyinge^v him that is of the
 27 feith of Jhesu Crist. Where is^w therfore
 thi gloriynge^x? It is excludid^y, 'or *put*
out^z. By what lawe? Of dedis doynge?
 28 Nay, but by the lawe of feith. Forsothe
 we demen a man for^a to be iustified by
 29 feith^b, withouten workis of lawe^c. Where^{cc}
 of Jewis is God oonly? Wher^d he is not
 and^e of hethene^f? 3is, and of hethene^g.
 30 For sothely oon is God, that iustifyeth
 circumcisioun of^h feith, and prepucie, 'or
 31 *hethen men*ⁱ, by feith. Therfore distrye
 we the lawe by the^k feith? Fer be it;
 but we stablischen^l the lawe^m.

And we witen, that what euere thingis¹⁹
 the lawe spekith, it spekith to hem that
 ben in the lawe, that ech mouth be
 stoppid, and ech world be maad suget
 to God. For of the werkis of the lawe²⁰
 ech fleisch schal not be iustified bfor
 hym; for bi the lawe ther is knowyng
 of synne. But now with outen the lawe²¹
 the rihtwysnesse^m of God is schewid, that
 is witnessid of the lawe and theⁿ pro-
 fetis. And the rihtwysnesse of God is bi²²
 the feith of Jhesu Crist in to alle men
 and on alle men that bileuen in^o hym;
 for ther is no departyng. For alle men²³
 synneden, and han nede to the glorie
 of God^{*}; and ben iustified freli bi his²⁴
 grace, bi the azenbiyng^p that is in 'Crist
 Jhesu^q. Whom God ordeynede for^{zyuer},²⁵
 bi feith in his blood, to the schewyng
 of his rihtwysnesse, for remyssion of
 biforgoyng synnes, in the beryng up of²⁶
 God, to the schewyng of his rihtwysnesse
 in this tyme, that he be iust, and iusti-
 fyinge hym that is of the feith of
 Jhesu Crist. Where thanne is thi glo-²⁷
 riyng^r? It is excludid. Bi what lawe?
 Of^s dedis doynge? Nay, but by the lawe
 of feith. For we demen a man to be²⁸
 iustified bi the^t feith, with outen werkis^u
 of the lawe. Whethir of Jewis^v is God²⁹
 oneli? Whether^w he is not also of he-
 thene men? 3his, and of hethene men.
 For 'oon God is^x, that iustefieth circum-³⁰
 cisioun bi^y feith, and prepucie bi feith.
 Distruye we therfor the lawe bi the^z³¹
 feith? God forbede; but we stablischen
 the lawe.

^{*} of God, that
 is, to the grace
 of God, bi which
 he apperith
 gloriouse. of
 dedis doing,
 that is, bi the
 elde lawe, that
 stood in flesch
 of obseru-
 aunces. of
 feith, that is,
 of the gospel.
 prepucie, or
 hethen men.
 Lire here. e.

^x vnhappyneſſe o. cursidnesse v. infelicite x. ^y bcn in v. ^z weiyes mo. ^a that v. ^b Om. n. ^{bb} man v.
^c Om. ofx. ^d for v. ^e Om. o. ^{ee} of k. ^f Om. pww. ^g into alle and on n. into alle men and on v.
^h alle men v. ⁱ For v pr. m. ^j not g sec. m. ^k diffynecioun m. ^l Om. ox. ^m azenbiyng o. ⁿ or azein-
 biyng gmv. Om. nox. ^o Om. agmnopqsvwxy. ^p purposide, or ordeyned agmnopqsvy. ordeyned o. ^q for
 the v. ^r redempcioun w. ^{rr} of his o. ^s biforn goende x. ^t beringe up o. susteyninge v. ^u Om. ox.
^w Om. v pr. m. ^x glorifyinge w. ^y put out o. ^z Om. ox. ^a Om. sx. ^b the feith w. ^c the law
 agmnopqsvwxy. ^{cc} Whether mp. ^d Whether m. Whether and x. ^e Om. mpqsvx. also v. ^f hethen men
 aqsv. ^g hethen men g pr. m. osv. ^h bi v. ⁱ Om. ox. ^k Om. mopx. ^l stablen gmp. ^m lawe bi feith gmp.

^m rihtfulnesse b. ⁿ of the i. Om. k pr. m. ^o in to ck sec. m. ab sec. m. k. ^p azenrisinge r. ^q Jhesu
 Crist r pr. m. k. ^r ioizyng r. ^s Of the h. ^t Om. k pr. m. ^u the werkis a. ^v the Jewis rr.
^w Wher i. ^x ther is oo God i. ^y of a sec. m. marg. a. ^z Om. kk.

CAP. IV.

1 What therfore schulen we seye, 'oure
fadir Abraham^v for^w 'to haue^x founden
2 vp^y 'the fleysch^z? Forsoth^a if Abraham be
iustified of the workis of lawe^b, he hath
3 glorie, but not anentis^c God. 'What soth-
li^d seith the scripture? Abraham bileuede
to God, and it is^e rettid^f to him to riȝt-
4 wysnesse. Forsoth to him that worchith
mede is not 'ȝouun to^g, 'or rettid^h, vp
5 grace, but vp dette. Butⁱ to hym that
worchith not, forsoth^k bileuyng^l into him
that iustifyeth the wickid^m man, 'or *un-*
*pitous*ⁿ, his feith is rettid^o to riȝtwysnesse^p,
6 vp the purposinge^q of Goddis grace. As
and Dauid seith the blessidnesse of a
man, to^r whom God acceptith^s riȝtwys-
nesse withoute werkis^t 'of the lawe^u,
7 Blessid thei^v, whos wickidnessis ben for-
ȝouun, and whos synnes ben keuered, 'or
8 hid^w. Blessid that^x man, to whom^y God
9 rettid^x not synne. Therefore this blessid-
nesse dwellith^y oonly in circumcisioun, or
also in prepucie, 'or *staat of hethene men*^z?
Forsothe we seyn, for^a the feith is^b rettid^c
10 to Abraham to riȝtwysnesse. Hou ther-
fore is^d it rettid^e? in circumcisioun, or in
prepucie? Not in circumsioun, but in pre-
11 pucie. And he took a signe of circum-
cisioun, a markynge, 'or *tokenynge*^f, of
riȝtwysnesse of feith that^g is in prepucie,
that he be fadir of alle men bileuyng^h
by prepucie, that it be rettidⁱ and^k to hem
12 to riȝtwysnesse; and that he be fadir of
circumcisioun, not oonly to hem that ben
of circumcisioun, but and^l to hem that
suen his^m steppis 'of the feithⁿ 'of our
13 fadir Abraham, that is in prepucie^o. For-
sothe not by the lawe is biheeste^p to
Abraham, or to his seed, that he be^q the

CAP. IV.

What thanne schulen we seie, that¹
Abraham oure fadir aftir the flesch
foond? For if Abraham is^a iustified of²
werkis^b of the lawe, he hath glorie, but
not anentis God. For what seith the³
scripture? Abraham bileued to God,
and it was arettid to him to riȝtwis-
nesse. And to hym that worchith mede⁴
is not arettid bi grace, but bi dette.
Sotheli to hym that worchith not, but⁵
bileueth in to hym that iustefieth a
wickid man, his feith is arettid to riȝt-
wisnesse, aftir the purpos of Goddis
grace*. As Dauid seith the blessidnesse⁶
of a man, whom God acceptith, he ȝy-
ueth to hym riȝtwysnesse with outen
werkis *of the lawe*, Blessid *ben* thei,⁷
whos wickidnessis^c ben forȝouun, and
whos synnes ben hid. Blessid *is* that⁸
man, to whom God arettide not synne.
Thanne whether dwellith this blisful-
nesse^d oneli in circumcisioun, or also^e in
prepucie? For we seien, that the feith
was arettid to Abraham to riȝtwysnesse.
Hou thanne was it arettid? in^f circum-
cisioun, or in prepucie? Not in circum-
cisioun, but in prepucie. And he took¹¹
a signe of circumcisioun, a tokenynge^g of
riȝtwysnesse of the feith which is in pre-
pucie, that he be fadir of alle men bi-
leuyng^h bi prepucie, that it be arettid
also to hem to riȝtwysnesse; and that he¹²
be fadir of circumcisioun, not onely to
hem that ben of circumcisioun, but also
to hem that suen the steppis of the feith,
which^h *feith* is in prepucie of oure fader
Abraham. For not bi the lawe is bi-
13 heest to Abraham, or to his seed, that
he schulde be eir of the world, but bi

* *grace*, that
is, by the ordir
of grace, and
not by the
ordir of dette.
circumcisioun,
that is, in
Jewis circum-
cidid. *prepucie*,
or staat of he-
then men. *Live*
here. e.

^v Abraham oure fadir *vx*. ^w vp the flesche for *GMP*. Om. *sx*. vp the flesch *v*. ^x Om. *v*. ^y Om. *GMPv*.
after o. ^z Om. *GMPv*. ^a For *v*. ^b the lawe *ov sec. m. x*. ^c anent *x passim*. ^d For whi what *v*.
^e was *v*. ^f arettid *v*. ^g ȝouun *ox*. arettid *v*. ^h Om. *MOVX*. ⁱ Sotheli *v*. ^k but *v*. ^l the byleuyng^o.
^m meke *sx*. ⁿ Om. *ox*. ^o arettid *v*. ^p riȝtfulnesse *v*. ^q purpos *v*. ^r Om. *N*. ^s acceptith, he ȝeue^t
to hem *N*. acceptid *s*. ^t the werkis *qux*. ^u Om. *x*. ^v be thei *g sec. m. v*. ^w Om. *ox*. ^x is that *Nv*.
the *qswx*. ^y arettide *v*. ^z dwellith it *GMP*. dwellith not *q*. ^a Om. *ovx*. ^b that *v*. ^c was *v*.
^d arettid *v*. ^e was *v*. ^f arettid *v*. ^g Om. *ox*. ^h which *v*. ⁱ arettid *v*. ^k also *v*. ^l Om.
g pr. m. ^m the *Nv*. ⁿ Om. *g pr. m*. ^o which *feith* is in prepucie of oure fadir Abraham *v*. ^p the
byheste *x*. ^q schulde be *v*.

^a be *CEIKMORTUXabceghkaß*. ^b the werkes *MRT*. ^c wicknessis *i*. wickidnes *k*. ^d riȝtfulnesse *R*.
blessidnesse *ra*. ^e ellis *R*. ^f into *o*. ^g token *EIKQeg*. ^h the whiche *i*.

eyr of the world, but bi the riȝtwysnesse
 14 of feith. Sothli^r if thei that ben of the
 lawe, ben eyris, feith is anentyschid^s, 'or
 15 *destroyed*^t, biheeste is don away. Forsoth^u
 the lawe worchith wraththe; sothli wher^v
 the lawe is not, nethir is^w preuaricacioun,
 16 'or *trespassinge*^x. Therefore of^y the feith,
 that vp grace biheeste be stable^z, 'or *stede-*
fast^a, to ech seed, not to that seed oonly
 that is of the lawe, but to that that is of
 the^b feith of Abraham, the^c which is fadir
 17 of vs alle. As it is writun, For I haue
 sett thee fadir of manye folkis, bifore God
 to whom thou hast bileuyd. The^d which
 God^e quykeneth deede^f men^g, and clepith
 tho thingis that ben not, as tho that ben.
 18 The^h which *Abraham*ⁱ azens hope bileu-
 ede in to^k hope, that he schulde be maad
 fadir of manye folkis, vp that it^l is seid
 to hym, Thus schal^m thi seed beⁿ, as
 steris^o of heuene^p, and as grauel, 'or
soud^q, that is in the^r brynke of the^s see.
 19 And he is^t not maad^u vnstedefast in the
 bileue, nethir he biheld his body now^v
 nyȝ deed, whanne he was almoost of^w an
 hundrid ȝeer, and the wombe of Sare nyȝ
 20 deed. Also in the byheeste of God he
 doutide not with vntrust; but he is^x com-
 fortid in bileue, ȝyuyng glorie to God,
 21 witinge moost fully for^a what euere
 thingis God hath bihiȝt, he is myȝti and^b
 22 for^c to do. Therefore it is^d rettid^e to him
 23 to riȝtwysnesse. Forsothe it is not writun
 oonly for hym, for it is^f rettid^g to him to
 24 riȝtwysnesse, but and for^h vs, to which it
 schal be rettidⁱ, beleuyng in to hym that
 reyside oure Lord Jhesu Crist fro deede
 25 *spiritis*^l. The^m which isⁿ bitakun for
 oure synnes, and roos aȝen for oure ius-
 tifyinge^o.

the riȝtwysnesse of feithⁱ. For if thei¹⁴
 that ben of the lawe*, ben eiris, feith is
 distried, biheest is don away. For the¹⁵
 lawe worchith wraththe; for where is no
 lawe, there is no trespas, nethir is tres-
 passyng. Therfor *riȝtfulnesse*^k is of the¹⁶
 feith, that bi grace biheeste be^m stableⁿ
 to ech seed, not to that seed oneli that
 is of the lawe, but to that that is of the
 feith of Abraham, which is fadir of vs
 alle. As it is writun, For Y haue set¹⁷
 thee fadir of many folkis, bifor God to
 whom thou hast bileued. Which^o God
 quykeneth^p† deed men, and clepith tho
 thingis that ben not, as tho that ben.
 Which *Abraham* azens hope bileuede in¹⁸
 to hope, that he schulde be maad fader
 of many folkis, as it was^q seid to hym,
 Thus schal thi seed be, as the steris of
 heuene, and as the grauel that is in the
 brenke of the see. And he was^r not¹⁹
 maad vnstidfast in the bileue, nether he
 biheelde his bodi thanne nyȝ deed,
 whanne he was almost of an hundrid
 ȝeer, ne the wombe of Sare nyȝ deed.
 Also in the biheeste of God he doutide²⁰
 not with vntrist; but he was coumfortid
 in bileue, ȝyuyng glorie to God, wityng²¹
 moost fulli that what euere thingis God
 hath bihiȝt, he is myȝti also to do.
 Therfor it was arettid to hym to riȝt-²²
 wysnesse^s. And it is not writun oneli²³
 for him, that it was arettid to hym to
 riȝtwysnesse^t, but also for vs, to whiche^u²⁴
 it schal be arettid, that bileuen in him
 that reyside oure Lord Jhesu Crist fro
 deeth. Which was bitakun for oure²⁵
 synnes, and roos aȝen for oure iustefi-
 yng^v.

* of the lawe,
 that is, of the
 werkis of lawe.
 Lire here. e.

† quikeneth by
 grace. deed
 men, that is,
 hethen men
 that weren
 deed by ydola-
 trie. that ben
 not, that is, of
 hethen men
 that weren not
 of no reputa-
 cioun bifore
 Jewis. that
 ben, that is, as
 Jewis that
 weren seid
 arettid bifore
 God more than
 othere pupilis
 for the taking
 of Goddis lawe.
 Lyre here. e.

r Forsothe o. s destroyed o. t Om. oX. u Forwhi v. v whether G pr. m. w Om. s.
 x Om. o. y riȝtfulnesse is of v. z stedefast o. a Om. oX. b Om. v. c Om. v. d Om. v.
 e Om. x. f the deade x. g Om. x. h Om. v. i Om. x. k Om. N. l that q. m shal be x.
 n Om. x. o the sterres x. p the heuen o. q Om. NFX. r Om. x. s Om. o. t was v. u Om. v.
 v thanne v. w Om. o. x was v. a that v. b also v. c Om. sFX. d was v. e arettid v. f was v.
 g arettid v. h to K. i arettid v. l Om. x. m Om. v. n was v. o iustifyingis K.

i the feith R. k riȝtwisnes T. l Om. c. m is T. n stablid R. o The whiche I. p quykenyde a.
 q is k pr. m. r is k pr. m. s riȝtfulnesse β. t riȝtfulnesse CIKMQRUXabcehoβ. u whom I.
 v iustifizinges rh.

CAP. V.

1 Therefore we, iustified of feith, haue^p
pees at God by oure Lord Jhesu Crist.
2 By whom we han^a 'accesse, *or^r ny3 go-
ynge to*, by feith in to this^s grace, in
which we stonden, and han glorie in the
3 hope of glorie of Goddis sones. Forsoth
not oonly, but and we glorien in tribula-
ciouns, witinge that tribulacioun worch-
4 ith pacience, sothli pacience^u prouyng,
5 forsothe prouynge^v hope. Forsoth hope
confoundith not, for the charite of God is
spred abroad in oure hertis by the Hooly
6 Gost, that is 3ouun to vs. Wherto sothly
deiede Crist^w for wickide^x men, whanne
we weren 3it syke^y, 'or *vnsstable^z*, 'vp
7 tyme^a? Sothli vnnethis^b deieth eny man
for the iust^c; for whi for the goode^d per-
8 auenture 'sum man dar deye^e. Forsoth
God comendith his charite in vs; for if
whanne we^f weren 3it synners, 'vp tyme^g
9 Crist is^h deed for vsⁱ, moche more now we
iustified in his blood, schulen be saaf^k fro
10 wraththe by him. Sothli^l if whenne we
weren enemyes, we ben recouncilid to
God by deeth of his sone, moche more we
recounsylid schulen be saaf in the lyf 'of
11 him^m. Forsothe notⁿ oonly, but and we
glorien in God, by oure Lord Jhesu Crist,
by whom we han^o receyued now recoun-
12 cilyng, 'or *acordyng^p*. Therefore as by o
man synne entride^q in to this^r world, and
by synne deeth, so^s 'deeth passide forth in
to alle men^t, in which *man* alle men syn-
13 neden. Sothli til to the lawe synne was
in the world; forsothe^u synne was not
'wytitid, *or^v rettid*, whanne lawe^w was not.
14 But deeth regnyde fro Adam til to^x Moy-
ses, also in^y to hem that synneden not in^z
licnesse of trespassinge of Adam, which^a

CAP. V.

Therfor we, iustified of feith, haue we 1
pees at God bi oure Lord Jhesu Crist.
Bi whom we han ni3 goyng to, bi feith 2
in to this grace, in which we stonden,
and han glorie in the hope of the^w glorie
of Goddis children*. And not this 3
oneli, but also we glorien in tribula-
ciouns, witynge that tribulacioun worch-
ith pacience, and pacience preuyng[†], 4
and preuyng hope. And hope confound- 5
ith not, for the charite of God is spred
abroad^x in^y oure hertis bi the Hooli
Goost, that is 3ouun to vs. And while 6
that^z we weren sijk aftir the tyme, what
diede Crist for wickid men? For vnnethis 7
dieth ony man for the iust man; and 3it
for a good man perauenture summan
dar die. But God comendith his cha- 8
rite in vs; for if whanne we weren 3it
synneris, aftir the tyme Crist was deed 9
for vs, thanne myche more now we ius-
tified in his blood, schulen be saaf fro
wraththe bi him. For if whanne we 10
weren enemyes^a, we^b ben recounselid to
God bi the deth of his sone, myche
more we recoñselid schulen be saaf in
the lijf of hyñ. And not oneli this, but 11
also we glorien in God, bi oure Lord
Jhesu Crist, bi whom we han resseyued
now recounseling. Therfor as bi o man 12
synne entride in to this world, and bi
synne deeth, and so deth passide forth in
to alle men, in which *man* alle men
synneden. For 'til to^c the lawe synne 13
was in the world; but synne was not
rettid^d, whanne lawe was not. But deth 14
regnyde from Adam 'til to^e Moises, also
in to hem that synneden not in licnesse
of the trespassyng of Adam, the which

* that is, of
seintis, that
ben seid Goddis
sones, for lik-
nes of kynde
and of grace
and of glorye.
Lyre here. e.
† *preuyng*;
that is, purging
of synnes. *con-
foundith not*;
that is, doith
away schame, in
as myche as a
man is not dis-
seyued in that
that he abood.
3it sijk; by sijk-
nesse of synne,
not for our mer-
itis diede Crist,
but for his pure
charite. *from
wraththe*; that
is, payne of
helle. *not oonly*,
we schulen be
saaf in tyme to
cominge.
aboundide; that
is, passith more
in good, than
the synne of
Adam passede
in yuel. *be
plenteuous*;
that is, multi-
plynge of tres-
passing sude
the 3euyng of
lawe, not [for]
the defaute of
the lawe, but for
the malice of
men that en-
forbide agens
forbeding, and
for the know-
ing of synne,
which knowing
is maad bi the
lawe, aggreg-
gith synne.
Lyre here. e.

^p haue wee *x*. ^q haf o. ^r Om. o. ^s his o. ^u pacience *worchith v*. ^v prouyng
worchith v. ^w Crist up tyme *v*. ^x wicke *sx*. ^y vnsstable o. ^z Om. *ox*. and *vnsstable q*. ^a Om. *v*.
^b vnnethe *mx*. ^c iuste man *ov*. ^d goode man *ov*. ^e who dare dye? *g*. ^f 3e o. ^g Om. *v*. ^h was *v*.
ⁱ vs up tyme *v*. ^k saued *N*. ^l For *v*. ^m Om. o. ⁿ and not *x*. ^o haf o. ^p Om. *ox*. or *agen-
cording v*. ^q hath entrid o. ^r the o. ^s and soo *vx*. ^t into alle men deth passede thur3 *x*.
^u sothely o. ^v Om. o. ^w the law o. ^x Om. *g*. ^y Om. o. ^z into *g sec. m*. ^a the whiche
AGMNPQSVWX.

^w Om. *a*. ^x Om. *R pr. m*. ^y on *a*. into *g*. ^z Om. *K pr. m. k pr. m*. ^a *ether synneres K marg*.
^b Om. *K sec. m*. ^c vnto *IR*. ^d arettid *rg sec. m. k*. ^e vnto *I*.

is foorme, 'or licesse^b, of oon^c to com-
 15 ynge^d. But not as^e gilt^f, 'or trespas^g, so
 and the 3ifte; sothli^h if thorw the giltⁱ
 of oon^k manye ben deed, moche more the
 grace of God and 3ifte in the grace of o
 man Jhesu Crist hath haboundid in to
 16 many men. And not as by o synne, so
 and by^l 3yfte; forwhi sothli dom of oon
 in to condempnacioun, grace forsothe of
 manye giltis, 'or trespassingis^m, in to
 17 iustificacioun. Forsothⁿ if in the gilt of
 oon deeth regnede thorw oon, moche more
 men takynge plente of grace, and^p 3yu-
 ynge, and^q rijtwysnesse, 'in lyf schulen
 18 regne^r by oon Jhesu Crist. Therefore as
 by^s the gilt of oon in to alle men in to
 condempnacioun, so and by the rijtwys-
 nesse of oon in to alle men in to iustify-
 19 inge of lyf. Sothli as by^t inobedience of
 o man manye ben ordeyned synneris, so
 and by obedience of oon manye schulen^v be
 20 ordeyned iust. 'Forsoth the^w lawe entride,
 that gilt shulde be plenteuous; sothli
 wher gilt was plenteuous, and grace ha-
 21 boundide^x, 'or was plenteuous^y. That as
 synne regnede in to deeth, so and grace
 regne by rijtwysnesse into euer lastynge
 lyf, by 'Jhesu Crist oure Lord^a.

is licesse of *Crist* to comynge. But not¹⁵
 as gilt, so the 3ifte; for if thorou3 the
 gilt of oon manye ben deed, myche
 more the grace of God and the 3ifte in
 the^f grace of o man Jhesu Crist hath
 aboundid^g in to many men. And not¹⁶
 as bi o synne, so bi the 3ifte; for the
 doom of oon in to condempnacioun, but
 grace^h of many giltis in to iustificacioun.
 For if in the gilt of oon deth regnede¹⁷
 thorou3 oon, myche more men^k that
 takyn^l plente of grace, and of 3yuyng,
 and of rijtwysnesse, schulen regne in
 lijf bi oon Jhesu Crist. Therfor as bi¹⁸
 the gilt of oon in to alle men in to
 condempnacioun, so bi the rijtwysnesse
 of oon in to alle men in to iustifyng of
 lijf. For as bi inobedience of o man¹⁹
 manye ben maad synneris, so bi the
 obedience of oon manye schulen be iust.
 And the lawe entride, that gilt schulde²⁰
 be plenteuouse; but where gilt was
 plenteuouse, grace was more plenteu-²¹
 ouse. That as synne regnede in to deth,
 so grace regne^m bi rijtwysnesse in to
 euerlastynge lijf, bi 'Crist Jhesuⁿ oure
 Lord.

CAP. VI.

1 Therefore what schulen we seye? Schu-
 len we dwelle in synne, that grace be
 2 plenteuous? Ferr be it. Sothli^b we^c
 that^d ben deed to^{dd} synne, 'how schulen
 3 we^e 'jit lyue^{ee} ther ynne? Wher^f,
 bretheren, '3e vnknowne^g, for^h whiche
 euer weⁱ ben baptysid^k, 'or cristened^l,
 in Crist Jhesu, 'in his deeth we ben bap-
 4 tysid^m? Sothliⁿ we ben to gidere biried
 with him bi cristendom in to deeth; that

CAP. VI.

Therfor what schulen we seie? Schu-¹
 len we dwelle in synne, that grace be
 plenteuouse? God forbede. For hou²
 schulen we that ben deed to^o synne, lyue
 3 jit ther ynne? Whether, britheren, 3e³
 knowne not, that^p whiche euer we ben
 baptysid in Crist Jhesu, we ben bap-
 tysid in his deth*? For we ben togidere⁴
 biried with hym bi baptym 'in to^q deth;
 that^r as Crist aroos^s fro deth bi the^t

* that is, bi the
 vertu of his
 deeth. in to
 deeth; that is,
 in to licesse
 of deeth, as to
 synful lijf. by
 baptym; that
 is, maad lijk
 Cristis deeth
 by baptim. to
 synne, that is,
 for synne to be
 doon away.
 vndir the lawe,
 of Moyses, that
 3af not grace.
 Lyre here. e.

^b Om. ox. of lyckenesse w. ^c Crist v. ^d come x. ^e as the s. ^f trespasse o. gulty w. the gilte x.
^g Om. ox. ^h for v. ⁱ trespas o. ^k o man x. ^l Om. v. ^m Om. sxx. ⁿ For v. ^p and of v.
^q and of v. ^r schulen rengne in lijf v. ^s Om. w. ^t by the q. ^v Om. v. ^w Sothli x. ^x abounde v.
^y Om. ox. ^a oure Lord Jhesu Crist x. ^b For v. ^c hou schulen we v. ^d Om. N. ^{dd} bi M. ^e Om. v.
^{ee} lyue jit MPVW. ^f Wherfor K. Om. o. Whether sx. ^g Whar 3e know not o. 3e knowne w. ^h that v.
ⁱ 3e WXY. ^k cristened o. ^l Om. Nosxx. ^m we ben baptysid in his deth v. ⁿ For v.

^f Om. a. ^g woxen plenteuous R. ^h the grace T. ⁱ regneth T. ^k Om. I. ^l we takynge I. takinge
 KQRT. that taking beeghoß. ^m regneth R. ^a Jhesu Crist CEIKMQUXabcegkß. ^o for T. ^p Om. k.
^q in k pr. m. ^r for Eega. ^s roos EIQRtega. ^t Om. R.

as Crist roos fro deede *spiritis* bi glorie
of the fadir, so and we walke in the
5 newenesse of lyf. Forsoth^o if we 'plauntid
to gidere^p ben maad to the liknesse of his
deeth, also and we schulen ben of his^q
6 risyng azen; witynge^r that oure oolde
man is to gidere crucified, that the body
of synne be destroyed, that we serue no
7 more to^s synne. Sothli^t he that is deed
8 to synne^u, is iustified fro synne. Forsoth
if we ben deed with^v Crist, we bileuen
that also^w we schulen lyue to gidere with
9 him; witynge for Crist, rysinge azen fro
deede *spiritis*^z, now deieth not, deeth schal
10 no more lordschipe^a to^b him. Forsoth 'he
that^c is^d deed to synne, he is^e deed oonys;
sothli 'he that^f lyueth, he^g lyueth to God.
11 So and 3e deme^h 3ouⁱ for^k to be deed
sothli to synne, forsoth^l lyuyng to God
12 in Jhesu Crist oure Lord. Therfore regne
notⁿ synne in 3oure^o deedly body, that 3e
13 obeische to his coueityngis. But neither
3yue 3e 3oure membris aarmours of wick-
idnesse to synne, but 3yue 3e 3ou^p self to
God, as^q of deed men lyuyng^r, and 3oure
membris armers of rijtwisnesse to God.
14 Forsothe synne schal not^s lordschipe^t to^u
3ou; sothli 3e ben not vndir lawe^v, but
15 vndir grace. What therfore? Schulen
we synnen^w, for we ben not vndir the^x
16 lawe, but vndir grace? Ferr be it. Witen^y
3e not, for to whom 3e 3yuen 3ou ser-
uauntis for^z to obeische^a, 3e ben seruauntis
of that thing, to which^b 3e han obeischid^c,
either^d of synne to deeth, othir^e of obedi-
17 ence to rijtwysnesse? Sothli I do thank-
yngis to God, that 3e weren seruauntis of
synne; forsoth 3e han obeyschid of herte
in to that fourme of techyng, in which 3e
18 ben bitakun^f. Forsoth 3e delyuered fro

glorie of the fadir, so walke we in a
newnesse of lijf. For if we plauntid⁵
togidere^{*} ben maad to^u the licnesse of
his deth, also we schulen be of the lic-
nesse of his risyng azen; witynge this⁶
thing, that oure olde man is crucified
togidere, that the bodi of synne be dis-
truyed, that we serue no more to synne.
For he that is deed^v, is iustified fro⁷
synne. And if we ben deed with Crist,⁸
we bileuen that also we schulen lyue to-
gidere with hym; witynge for^w Crist, rys-⁹
yng azen fro deth, now dieth not, deeth
schal no more haue lordschip on hym.
For that he was deed to synne, he was¹⁰
deed onys; but that he lyueth^x, he lineth
to God. So 3e deme^y 3ou silf to be deed¹¹
to synne, but lyuyng to God in 'Jhesu
Crist^z oure Lord. Therfor regne not¹²
synne in 3oure^a deedli bodi, that 3e
obeische^b to hise coueityngis. Nether¹³
3yue 3e 3oure membris armuris of wick-
idnesse to synne, but 3yue 3e 3ou silf to
God, as thei that lyuen of deed men, and
3oure^c membris armuris of rijtwisnesse
to God. For synne schal not haue lord-¹⁴
schipe on^d 3ou; for 3e ben not vndir the
lawe, but vndur grace. What therfor? ¹⁵
Schulen we do synne, for we ben not
vndur the lawe, but vndur grace? God ¹⁶
forbede. Witen 3e not, that to whom 3e
3yuen 3ou^e seruauntis to obeie to, 3e ben
seruauntis of that thing, to which^f 3e
han obeschied^g, ether of synne to deth,
ether of obedience to rijtwisnesse? But ¹⁷
Y thanke God, that 3e weren seruauntis
of synne; but 3e han obeschied^h of herte
in to that fourme of techyng, in which
3e ben bitakunⁱ. And 3e delynered fro¹⁸
synne, ben maad seruauntis of rijtwis-

* *plauntid togi-
dere*; bi Cristis
deeth we ben
drawun out of
synne, as out of
yuel lond, and
ben plauntid in
the good lond
of grace with
Crist. *oure elde
man*; that is,
conuersacioun
of synne. *the
bodi of synne*;
that is, the heep
of synnes. *Lyre
here. e.*

^o For *v*. ^p togidere *plautid GMP*. ^q Om. *AGMPQSVWX sec. m. y.* the o. ^r witynge this thing *v*.
^s Om. *s*. ^t For *v*. ^u Om. *v*. ^v to *w*. ^w alle *WX*. ^z Om. *x*. ^a haue lordschipe *v*. ^b on *v*.
^c that he *GMPV*. ^d was *v*. ^e was *v*. ^f that he *GMPV*. ^g Om. *x*. ^h demeth *x*. ⁱ to 3ou *QWX*.
^k Om. *sx*. ^l but *v*. ⁿ noo *v*. ^o oure *Qsx pr. m.* ^p 3oure *GMNP*. ^q as thei that lyuen *v*.
^r Om. *NV*. ^s no more *w*. ^t haue lordschipe *v*. ^u on *v*. ^v the law *AG sec. m. MNOPSV*. ^w do synne *v*.
^x Om. *SWX*. ^y Wenen *v*. ^z Om. *x*. ^a obeyen *x*. ^b whom *GMP*. ^c obejid *x*. ^d other *MPS*. outhur *x*.
^e ether *ANOV*. other *MP*. outhur *x*. ^f taken o.

^u Om. *b*. ^v deed to synne *CKMQ sec. m. RTUXag sec. m. hko*. ^w that *r*. ^x lyue *r*. ^y deme 3e *r*.
^z Christ Jhesu *r*. ^a oure *ER pr. m. eg*. ^b obeie *r*. ^c 3eue 3e 3oure *k pr. m.* ^d ouer *r*. ^e 3ou self *r*.
^f which thing *r*. ^g obeyed *r*. ^h obeyed *r*. ⁱ taken *r*.

synne, ben maad seruauntis of riȝtwys-
 19 nesse. I seie mannis thing, for the in-
 firmite, *'or vnstabilnesse^g*, of ȝoure^h fleisch.
 Sothliⁱ as ȝe han ȝouun ȝoure membris
 for^k to serue to vncleennes, and wickid-
 nesse to wickidnesse, so now ȝyue ȝe^l ȝoure
 membris for^m to serue to riȝtwysnesse
 20 in to hoolynesse. Forsotheⁿ whanne ȝe
 weren seruauntis of synne, ȝe weren fre of
 21 riȝtwysnesse^o. Therfore what fruyt hadden
 ȝe thanne^p in tho^q thingis, in whiche ȝe
 schamen now? 'Now therfore^r the ende
 22 of hem is deeth. Forsoth now ȝe dely-
 uered fro synne, *'maad sotheli^s* seruauntis
 to God, han ȝoure fruyt in to^t hoolynesse,
 the ende forsoth euerlastyng lyf. Treuli
 the hyris of *'synne, deeth^v*; the grace of
 God, euerlasting^w lyf in *'Crist Jhesu^x* oure
 Lord.

CAP. VII.

1 Bretheren, wher^y ȝe vnknowen^z; forsoth
 I speke to men witinge the lawe; for the
 lawe hath lordschip in a man, hou longe
 2 tyme it^b lyueth? Forwhi^c that womman
 that is vnder an housbonde, is bounden to
 the lawe, *'lyuyng* the hosebonde^d; sothli
 if hir hosebonde *'be deed^e*, sche is dely-
 uered^f, *'or vnbounden^g*, fro the lawe of the
 3 man^h. Therfore *'lyuyng* the manⁱ, she
 schal be clepid auoutresse, if she schal^k be
 with another man^l; forsothe if hir hose-
 bonde be^m deed, she is deliuered froⁿ
 lawe^o of the man^p, that sche be not auou-
 tresse, if she schal^q be with another man^r.
 4 Treuli^s, britheren, and ȝe ben maad deed
 to the lawe thorw^z the body of Crist, that
 ȝe ben anotheris^u, that roos aȝen fro deede
spiritis^v, that we^w bere fruit to God.
 5 Forsoth^x whanne we weren in fleisch,
 passiouns of synnes, that weren bi the

nesse. Y seie that thing that is of man, 19
 for the vnstidefastnesse^k of ȝoure fleisch.
 But as ȝe han ȝouun ȝoure membris to
 serue to vncleennes, and to wickidnesse
'in to^l wickidnesse, so now ȝyue ȝe ȝoure
 membris to serue to riȝtwisnesse in to
 hoolynesse. For whanne ȝe weren ser- 20
 uauntis of synne, ȝe weren fre^{*} of riȝt-
 fulnesse^m. Therfor what fruyt hadden 21
 ȝe thanne in tho thingis, in whiche ȝe
 schamenⁿ now? For the ende of hem
 is deeth. But now ȝe delyuered fro 22
 synne, and maad seruauntis to God, han
 ȝour fruyt in to holinesse, and the ende
 euerlastinge lijf. For the wagis of synne
is deeth; the grace of God *is* euerlastyng
 lijf in Crist Jhesu our Lord.

* that is,
 spuyld fro the
 good of riȝtful-
 nes. *is deeth*,
 that serueden
 to synne. *Lyre*
here. e.

CAP. VII.

Britheren, whethir^o ȝe knowun not; 1
 for Y speke to men *'that knowen^p* the
 lawe; for the lawe hath lordschip in a
 man, as long tyme as it^q lyueth? For 2
 that womman that is vndur an hose-
 bonde, is boundun to the lawe, while
 the hosebonde lyueth; but if hir hose-
 bonde is deed, sche is delyuered fro the
 lawe of the hosebonde. Therfor sche 3
 schal be clepid auoutresse, if sche be
 with another man, while the hosebonde
 lyueth; but if hir hosebonde is deed,
 sche is delyuered fro the^s lawe of the
 hosebonde, that sche be not auoutresse,
 if sche be with another man^t. And so, 4
 my britheren, ȝe ben maad deed to the
 lawe[†] bi the bodi of Crist, that ȝe ben
 of another, that roos aȝen fro deeth, that
 ȝe bere fruyt to God. For whanne we 5
 weren in fleisch, passiouns of synnes,

† maad deed
 to the lawe of
 Moyses. *by the*
body of Crist;
 that is, for ȝe
 ben maad
 membris of
 Crist bi bap-
 tism, which is gene-
 racioun of newe
 and goostly lijf.
in flesch; that
 is, lyueden
 fleischli bfore
 conuersion.
passioun of
synnes; that is,

g Om. x. h the o. oure p. i Forsoth o. k Om. sx. l Om. w. m Om. osx. n For v.
 o riȝtfullnesse v sup. ras. p Om. g pr. m. q to tho N. to o. r Forwhi v. s and maad v. t Om. qsw.
 v ben deeth o. is deeth v. w is euerlasting v. x Jhesu Crist q. y whether x. z know not o.
 b he gn. c Forsothe o. d lyuyng hir hosebonde ow. while the husbonde lyueth v. e dye o. is deed v.
 f vnbounden o. g Om. ox. h husbonde v. i Om. v. k Om. x. l man, while the husbonde lyueth v.
 m is v. n of w. o the lawe gmnqswxy. p husbonde v. q Om. v. r Om. o. s Therefore, my v.
 t bi v. u of anothir N. v Om. x. w ȝe v. x For v.

k vnstabilnesse CEIKMQRUTUXabceghkoaβ. l for to mayntene i. m riȝtwisnesse ERAHKA. n aschamen a.
 o wher CIKMQUXA. p knowyng R. that knowith bchoβ. q he i sup. ras. KRTg sec. m. s Om.
 K pr. m. MQUX pr. m. oβ. t Om. i.

lawe, wrou3ten in oure membris, that thei^z
schulden bere fruyt to deeth. Now for-
sothe we ben vnbounden fro the lawe of
deeth, in the^a which we weren holde, so
that we serue in newenesse of spirit, and
not in oldnesse of lettre. What therfore
schulen we seie? The lawe is synne?
Fer be it. But I knew not synne, no but
by lawe^{aa}; forwhi I wiste not coueitynge
for^b to be^c synne, 'no but^d the lawe seide,
Thou schalt not coueite. Forsothe occa-
sioun^e takun, synne by the maundement
hath wrou3te in me al coueityng^f, 'or
coueityse^g; sothli^h with oute the lawe,
synne was deed. Forsothe I lyuede with
oute theⁱ lawe sum tyme; but whanne the
comaundement hadde comen, synne lyuede
azen. Sothli I am deed, and the^k co-
maundement^l is^m founden to me, 'that was
to lyf, this thingⁿ for^o to be^p to^q deeth.
Forwhi synne, occasioun^r takun bi the
comaundement, disseyuede me, and bi^s it
slou3 me. 'And so^t the lawe sotheli hoo-
ly^u, and the^v comaundement hooly^w, and
iust, and good. Therfor 'that that^x is
good, 'to me is maad deeth^y? Fer be it.
But that^z synne appere^a, 'or be knowen^b,
synne, thorw good thing wrou3te deeth to
me, that ther be maad synne synnyng
ouer manere^c, 'or mesure^d, by comaunde-
ment^e. Sothli we witen, for^f the lawe is
spiritual, 'or goostli^g; forsoth^h I am
fleischly, sold vndir synne. Sothliⁱ I vn-
dirstonde not^k that that I worche; sothly^l
I do not the good thing that I wole, but
I do 'the ilke^m yuel thing that I hate.
Forsoth if I do that thing thatⁿ I wole
not, I consente to the lawe, for^o it is good.
Now sothely I worche not^p now, but that^q
synne^r that dwellith in me^s. Sothli I wot,
for^t in me, that is, in my fleisch, dwellith

that weren bi the lawe, wrou3ten in
oure membris, to bere fruyt to deth.
But now we ben vnboundun fro the⁶
lawe of deth, in which we weren holdun,
so that we seruen in newnesse of spirit,
and not in eldnesse of lettre^u. What⁷
therfor schulen we seie? The lawe is
synne? God forbede. But Y knew not
synne, but bi lawe; for Y wiste not
that coueitynge was synne, but for the
lawe seide, Thou schalt not coueyte.
And thorw occasioun takun, synne bi⁸
the maundement^v hath wrou3t in me al
coueytise; for withouten the lawe, synne
was deed. And Y lyuede withouten⁹
the lawe sumtyme; but whanne the
comaundement^w was comun, synne lyu-
ede azen. But Y was deed, and this¹⁰
comaundement that was to lijf, was
foundun to^x me, to be to^y deeth. For¹¹
synne, thorw occasioun takun bi the
comaundement^z, disseyuede me, and bi
that it slow *me*. Therfor the lawe *is*¹²
hooli, and the comaundement *is* hooli,
and iust, and good. Is thanne that thing¹³
that is good, maad deth to me? God
forbete. But synne, that it seme synne,
thorw good thing^a wrou3te deeth to me,
that me^b synne ouer maner thorw the
comaundement. And we witen, that¹⁴
the lawe is spiritual; but Y am fleischli,
seld vndir synne. For Y vndurstonde¹⁵
not that that Y worche; for Y do not
the good thing that Y wole, but Y do
thilke yuel thing that Y hate. And if¹⁶
Y do that thing that Y wole not, Y
consente to the lawe, that it is good.
But now Y worche not it now^d, but the¹⁷
synne that dwellith in me. But and^e Y¹⁸
woot, that in me, that is, in my fleisch,
dwellith no good; for^f wille lieth to me,

fleschely coue-
tisis. *newenesse*
of spirit; that
is, bi the rule
of the newe
lawe. *eldnesse*
of lettre; that
is, not bi the
rule of the elde
lawe, as to tho
thingis that
ben auoydid bi
the newe testa-
ment. *fro the*
lawe of deeth;
that is, fro
Moyses lawe.
knew not synne;
that is, to be
yuel. *ocasioun*
takun; that is,
by oure part.
I lyuede with-
out the lawe;
that is, it sem-
ede to me to
lyue, for I was
not afeerd of
deeth of synne,
for it apperide
not. *synne lyu-*
ede azen; that
is, was knowun
to me. *Lyre*
here. e.

^z we q. ^a Om. MPQVX. ^{aa} the lawe MP. ^b Om. OSVX. ^c Om. q. ^d but if X. ^e thour3 occasioun V. ^f coueitise V. ^g Om. OVX. ^h forsothe o. for V. ⁱ Om. X. ^k this V. ^l comaundement that was to lijf V. ^m was V. ⁿ Om. V. ^o Om. SX. ^p be don o. ^q Om. q. ^r thour3 occasioun V. ^s bi that V. ^t Therfore V. ^u is holy GMOPQW. Om. S. ^v Om. SW. ^w is hooli V. ^x that at o. ^y is maad deth to me V. ^z Om. V. ^a that it appere V. ^b Om. OX. ^c mesure o. ^d Om. OX. ^e maundement A. ^f that V. ^g Om. OX. ^h Om. X. ⁱ For V. ^k Om. WY. ^l for V. ^m that X. ⁿ Om. O. ^o that V. ^p not it AOV. ^q the V. Om. X. ^r Om. X. ^s me synne X. ^t that V.

^u the lettre b. ^v comaundement c sec. m. hk. ^w maundement T. ^x in k. ^y Om. E1 pr. m. kegoß. ^z maundement T. ^a Om. T. ^b men T. my k. ^c vndirstode T. ^d Om. R sec. m. k. ^e Om. A pr. m. ^f for whi e sec. m.

no^u good; forwhi wil lith^{uu} to me, trewli
 'for^v to performe good thing I fynde not^w.
 19 Forsothe^x I do not 'the ilke^y good thing
 that I wole, but I do 'the ilke^y yuel
 20 thing that I wole not. Sothli if I do that
 thing that I wole not, I worche not it,
 21 but the synne that dwellith in me. Ther-
 fore I fynde a^z lawe to me willinge for^a
 to do good thing, for^b 'to me^c yuel thing
 lith^d to^e. 'Therefore the lawe is good to
 22 me^f willinge^{ff}; forsoth^g I delite to gidere
 to^h the lawe of God, vpⁱ the ynnere man.
 23 Sothly I se an other lawe in my membris,
 azenfytynge to^k the lawe of my soule, and
 makynge me caytyf in^l the lawe of synne,
 24 that is in my membris. I a^m wooful man;
 who schal delyuere me fro the body of
 25 this synne? Forsotheⁿ the grace of God,
 bi Jhesu Crist oure Lorde. Therefore I
 my silf by 'resoun of^o the soule serue to
 the lawe of God; sothli^p bi the^q fleisch to
 the lawe of synne.

CAP. VIII.

1 Therefore now no thing of dampnacioun
 is to hem that ben in 'Crist Jhesu', the^s
 whiche wandren not aftir the fleisch.
 2 Forsoth^t the^u spirit of lyf in Crist Jhesu
 hath delyuered me fro the lawe of synne,
 3 and deeth. Forwhi that that was vnpos-
 sible to the lawe, in what^v thing it was
 syk, 'or *freel*^w, by fleisch, God sendinge^x
 his sone in to the liknesse of fleisch of
 synne, of^y the^z synne dampnede^a synne in
 4 fleisch; that the iustifynge of lawe were
 fulfillid in vs, that not^b aftir the fleisch
 5 wandren^c, but aftir the spirit. Forsoth^d
 thei that ben aftir the fleisch, saueren tho
 thingis that ben of the^e fleisch; but thei
 that ben after the spirit, feelen tho thingis
 6 that ben of the spirit. Forwhi the pru-
 dence of fleisch is deeth; forsoth the^f

but Y fynde not to performe good thing.
 For Y do not thilke good thing that Y 19
 wole, but Y do thilke^g yuel thing that
 Y wole not. And if Y do that *yuel*²⁰
 thing that Y wole not, Y worche not
 it, but the synne that dwellith in me.
 Therfor Y fynde the lawe to me will-21
 ynge to do good thing, for yuel thing
 lieth to me. For Y delite togidere to the 22
 lawe of God, aftir the ynnere man. But
 Y se another lawe in my membris, azen-23
 fytynge^h the lawe of my soule, and mak-
 ynge me caitif in the lawe of synne, that
 is in my membris. Y am an vnclⁱ²⁴
 man; who schal delyuere me fro the
 bodi of this synne? The grace of God, 25
 bi Jhesu Crist oure Lord. Therfor Y
 my silf bi the soule serue to the lawe
 of God; but bi fleisch^k to the lawe of
 synne.

CAP. VIII.

Therfor now no thing of dampnacioun 1
 is to hem that ben in Crist Jhesu,
 whiche wandren not after the flesch.
 For the lawe of the spirit* of lijf in 2
 Crist Jhesu hath delyuerid me fro the
 lawe of synne, and of deth. For that 3
 that was vnpossible to the lawe, in what
 thing it was sijk bi flesch, God sente his
 sone in to the licknesse of fleisch of
 synne†, and of synne dampnede synne in
 fleisch; that the iustefiung of the lawe 4
 were fulfillid in vs, that goen not aftir
 the fleisch, but aftir the spirit. For thei 5
 that ben aftir the fleisch, saueren tho
 thingis that ben of the fleisch; but thei
 that ben after the spirit, feelen tho
 thingis that ben of the spirit. For the
 prudence of fleisch is deth; but the 6

* the lawe of
 spirit; that is,
 the lawe of the
 gospel. *Lyre*
 here. e.

† of synne; that
 is, of him silf,
 maad sacrifice
 for synne.

dampnede
 synne; that is,
 he dide away
 synne by his
 passioun.

in flesch; that
 is, in man. of
 synne; that is,
 of God the fa-
 dir, quykene to
 lijf vndeedly.

prudence of
 flesch; by which
 a man can slij-
 ly gete and
 pursue fleischeli
 goodis. is deeth;
 that is, makith
 deeth of synne,
 and of helle,
 and ofte of
 kynde. *Lyre*
 here. e.

^u not x. ^{uu} lijth to MP. ^v Om. SX. ^w I fynde not for to perf. good thing V. ^x For V. ^y that X.
^z the V. ^a Om. SX. ^b for whi N. the whiche Q. ^c Om. MPQVWXY. ^d lijth to MP. ^e Om. ANOS. to me
 MPQVWXY. ^f Om. V. ^{ff} willynge good N. Om. V. ^g for V. ^h in V. ⁱ aftir S. ^k Om. V. ^l in to X.
^m am a V. ⁿ Om. V. ^o Om. V. ^p but V. ^q Om. AG sec. m. NOSVWXY. my G pr. m. MQ. ^r Jhesu
 Crist MPQ. ^s Om. VXX. ^t For V. ^u the lawe of NV. ^v that O. ^w Om. OVX. ^x sente V. ^y and of QV.
^z Om. G pr. m. MPQV. ^a he dampnyde GMPQ. hath dampned N. ^b goon not V. ^c we wandren Q. Om. V.
^d For OV. ^e Om. X. ^f Om. W.

^g ilke T. ^h fytynge azen R. azenseyng a. ⁱ ether unhappi K marg. vnseely R. ^k the fleisch
 x sec. m. ak.

7prudence of spirit lyf^g and^h pees. For
the wysdom of fleish is enemy to God;
forsothⁱ it is not suget to the lawe of God,
8sothly^k nethir it may^l. Forsoth^m thei
that ben in fleisch, mown not plesse to
9God. Sothli ze ben not in fleisch, but in
spirit; 'netheles ifⁿ the spirit of God
dwellith^o in 3ow. Forsoth if ony^p hath
not the spirit of Crist, this is not his.
10Forsoth^q if Crist is^r in 3ou, sothli the
body is deed for^s synne, but the spirit
11lyueth for iustifynge. For if the spirit
of him that reise Jhesu Crist fro deede
spiritist^t dwellith^u in 3ou, he that reise
Jhesu Crist fro deede *spiritis*^v, schal
quykene and^w 3oure deedli bodies, for
12the spirit of him dwellinge^x in 3ou. Ther-
fore, bretheren, we ben dettours, not to
the fleisch, that we lyue aftir the fleisch.
13Forsoth^y if ze schulen lyue aftir the
fleisch, ze schulen deie; forsoth if ze bi
spirit^z 'schulen sle^{zz} the deedis of fleish^a,
14ze schulen lyue. Sothli who euere ben
lad by the^b spirit of God, thes ben the
15sones of God. Forsothe^c ze han not taken
eftsoone the spirit of seruage in drede,
but ze han taken the spirit of adopcioun
of sones, *'that is, to be sones of God by*
grace^d, in which *spirit*^e we cryen, Abba,
16fadir. Forsoth 'the ilke^f spirit zeldith
witnessyng to oure spirit, that we ben the
17sones of God; forsoth if sones, and eyris,
sothli eyris of God, trewli^g euene eyris of
Crist; if netheles we 'to gidere suffren^h,
18that and we be glorified to gidere. Trewli
I deme, that the passionsⁱ of this tyme
ben not euene worthi^k to the glorie to
comynge^l, that schal be schewid in^m vs.
19Forwhiⁿ the abydinge of creature, *'that is,*
man^o, abidith the schewinge of the sones
20of God. Sothli the creature is suget to
vanyte, not willinge, but for him that

prudence of spirit is lijf and pees. For
the wisdom of the^l fleisch is enemye to
God; for it is not suget to the lawe of
God, for nether it may. And thei that^s
ben in fleisch, moun not plesse to God.
But ze ben not in fleisch, but in spirit;⁹
if netheles the spirit of God dwellith in
3ou. But if ony^m hath not the spirit of
Crist, this is not his. For if Crist is in¹⁰
3ou, the bodi is deed for synne, but the
spirit lyueth for iustefiying. And if the¹¹
spirit of hym that reise Jhesu Crist
fro deth dwellith in 3ou, he that reise
Jhesu Crist fro deth, shal quykene also
3oure deedli bodies, for the spirit of hym
that dwellith in 3ou. Therfor, britheren,¹²
we ben dettours, not to the flesch, that
we lyuen aftir the flesch. For if zeⁿ¹³
lyuen aftir the fleisch, ze schulen die;
but if ze bi the spirit sleen the dedis of
the fleisch, ze schulen lyue. For who¹⁴
euere ben led bi the spirit of God, these
ben the sones of God. For ze han not¹⁵
take eftsoone the spirit of seruage in
drede, but ze han taken the spirit of
adopcioun^o of sones*, in which we crien,
Abba, fadir. And the ilke spirit zeldith¹⁶
witnessyng to oure spirit, that we ben
the sones of God; if sones, and eiris,¹⁷
'and eiris^p of God, and eiris^q togidere
with Crist; if netheles we suffren togi-
dere, that also we ben glorified togidere.
And Y deme^r, that the passiouns of this¹⁸
tyme ben not worthi^r to the glorie to
comynge, that schal be schewid in vs.
For the abidyng of creature[†] abidith the¹⁹
schewyng of the sones of God. But the²⁰
creature is suget to vanyte[‡], not will-
ynge, but for hym that made it^s suget in
hope; for the ilke creature schal be de-²¹
lyuered fro^t seruage of corrupcioun in to
liberte^u of the glorie of the sones of God.

* that is, sones
of God by
grace. e.

† that is, man.
Lyre here. e.
‡ that is, to
passioun, deeth
and turnynge
in to aischis.
not willinge;
that is, the
synne of Adam,
that is not
wilful bi oure
owne wille.
Lyre here. e.

g is lijf v. h in s. i for v. k for v. l may be suget to the lawe N. m For o. n if netheles v.
o dwelle sX. p ony man q. q Sothely o. r is not G pr. m. s fro NV. t Om. x. u dwelle sX.
v Om. oX. w Om. o. also v. x dwelleth Nq. is dwellynge o. y For v. z the spirit q. zz sleen v.
a 3oure flesch sWXY. b Om. v. c For v. d Om. x. e Om. x. f that x. g sothely q. h suffren
togidere v. i passioun N. k worth A sec. m. GMPQV. l comen sX. m on WY. n For x. o Om. x.

l Om. T. m ony man q pr. m. n we Eb. o adopcioun, either purchase R. before ordeyned k marg.
p eiris forsothe I. q the eires R. r gesse I. rr euene worthi A sec. m. s Om. T. t of T. u libertee
and fredom R. the liberte k.

'sugetide it^p, 'or made it suget^q, in hope;
 21 for and 'the ilke^r creature schal be dely-
 uered fro seruage of corrupcioun in to
 liberte of the^s glorie of the sones of God.
 22 Sothli we witen, that ech creature insor-
 with^t, and childith^u, 'or worchith with an-
 23 gwis^v, til 3it. Forsoth not oonly it, but
 and we vs^w silf, hauynge the firste fruytis
 of the spirit, and we vs^x silf sorwen with
 ynne vs the^y adopcioun^z of Goddis sones,
 'that is, with greet mornynge desyren^a the
 staat of Goddis sones bi grace^b, abidinge
 24 the 'azen bygging^c of oure body. Sothli
 by hope we ben mad saaf. Forsoth the
 hope that is seyn, is not hope; forwhy
 what hopith a man that thing, that he
 25 seeth? Forsoth^d if we hopen that thing
 that we seen not, we abiden by pacience.
 26 Also and the spirit helpith oure infirmyte,
 'or vnstedfastnesse^e; forwhy what we
 schulen preie, as it bihoueth, we witen
 not, but 'the ilke^f spirit axith for vs^g with
 sorowyngis, that moun not ben toold out.
 27 Forsothe he that sekith^h the hertis, wot
 what the spirit desyrith, for aftir God,
 'that is, atⁱ Goddis wille^k, he^{kk} axith for
 28 hooly men. Forsoth we witen, for^l to men
 lonyng God alle thingis^m worchen to gi-
 dere into good thingⁿ, to hem that aftir
 29 purpos ben clepid seyntis^o. Forwhy and
 whom he wiste bfore, 'and he ordeynede^p
 'by grace^q for^r to be maad lychi^s of^t the
 ymage of his sone, that he be the firste bi-
 30 getun^u in many britheren. Sothely^v whom^w
 he bfore ordeynede to blisse, and hem he
 clepide; and whom^x he clepide, and hem
 he iustifiede; sothli whom^x he iustifiede,
 31 and hem he glorifiede. What therefore
 schulen we seye to thes thingis? If God
 32 for^y vs, who azens^z vs? 'The which^a also
 sparide not his^b owne sone, but for vs alle

And we witen, that ech creature sorew- 22
 ith, and trauelith with peyne til 3it. And 23
 not oneli it, but also we vs silf, that han
 the first fruytis of the spirit, and we vs
 silf sorewen with ynne vs for the adop-
 cioun^v of Goddis sonys^{*}, abidyng the
 azenbiyng of oure bodi. But bi hope 24
 we ben maad saaf. For hope that is
 seyn, is not hope^w; for who hopith that
 thing, that he seeth? And if we hopen 25
 that thing that we seen not, we abiden
 bi pacience. And also the spirit helpith 26
 oure infirmyte; for what we schulen
 preie, as it bihoueth, we witen not, but
 the ilke spirit axith[†] for vs with sorew-
 yngis^x, that moun not be teld out. For 27
 he that sekith the hertis, woot what the
 spirit desirith, for bi God[‡] he axith for
 hooli men. And we witen, that to men 28
 'that louen^y God, alle thingis worchen to-
 gidere in to good, to hem that aftir
 purpos^{||} ben clepid seyntis. For thilke^z 29
 that he knewe bifor, he bifor ordenede
 bi grace to be maad lijk to the ymage
 of his sone, that he be the first bigetun
 among many britheren. And thilke^a that 30
 he bfore ordeynede to blis, hem he clep-
 ide; and whiche^b he clepide, hem he ius-
 tifiede; and whiche^c he iustifiede, and^d
 hem he glorifiede. What thanne schulen 31
 we seie to these thingis? If God^e for
 vs, who is azens vs? The^f which also 32
 sparide not his owne sone, but 'for vs
 alle bitook hym^g, hou also 3af he not to
 vs alle thingis with hym? Who schal 33
 accuse azens the chosun men of God? It
 is God that iustifieth, who is it that 34
 condempneth? It is Jhesus Crist that
 was deed, 3he, the which roos a3en, the
 which is on the ri3t half of God, and the
 which preieth for vs. Who thanne schal 35

* that is, to be
 sones of God bi
 grace. e.

† that is, mak-
 ith us to axe.
 Lyre and Aus-
 tyn and the
 Glos here. e.

‡ that is, at
 Goddis wille.
 Lyre here. e.

|| after purpos;
 that is, predes-
 tynacioun ether
 bfore ordeyn-
 yng by grace.
 Lyre, Austyn
 and the Glos
 here. e.

p made it soget v. q Om. NOVX. r that x. s Om. GMPQ SX. t soroweth ov. in sorwith withinne q.
 u trauelith with peyne v. v Om. VX. w oure GMPQ. x oure GMPQ. y for the v. z deliueyng tytil o.
 a we desyren NQ. desyringe o. b gloss om. in VX. c azenbiyng GMPVXY. d For v. e Om. oqx. or
 vnstabilnesse swy. f that x. g us, that is, makith us to axe v. h scheergith N. i after q. k gloss om.
 in x. kk Om. K. l that v. m Om. V. n Om. X. o spirites q. p and he byfore ordeynede
 AMNOPQSVWXY. ordeynede G. q Om. X. r Om. S. s liche GMOP SX. lyik v. t Om. v. u geten x.
 v Om. K. w whiche v. x whiche v. y he for goq. z is azens oq. a That x. b to his GMPQ.

v adopcioun, or purchasyng R. w Om. R. x sorowinge T. y louynge R. z thoo R. ilke T. a thoo R.
 ilke T. b whom I. c whom I. d Om. I. e God is ik. God be Ra sec. m. f Om. R. g bitook him
 for vs alle R.

bitook him, how also 3af he not to vs alle
33 thingis with him? Who schal accuse
a3enus the chosene^c sones^d of God? God^e
34 that^f iustifieth, who is it^g that con-
dempneth^h? Jhesusⁱ Crist that^k is^l deed,
3he, the which and roos a3en, the which is
on the ri3thalf of God, and^m the which
35 preieth for vs. Who therfore schal de-
parte 'vs fromⁿ the charite of God^o? tri-
bulacioun, or angwisch, or hungur, or
nakidnesse, or persecucioun, or^p perel, or
36 swerd? As it is writun, For we ben slayn
al day for thee; we ben gessid as^q shceep
37 to^r slau3tir. But in^s alle thes thingis we
38 ouercomen, for him that louede vs. Sothli
I am certeyn, for^t nether deeth, nether lyf,
nether angels, nether pryncipatis, nether
virtutes^u, 'nether potestatis^v, nether pre-
sent thingis, nether thingis to comynge^w,
39 nether strengthe, nether hi3the, nether
depnesse, nether othir creature schal^x may^y
departe vs fro the charite of God, that is
in 'Jhesu Crist^z oure Lord.

departe vs fro the charite of Crist?
tribulacioun, or anguysch, or hungur,
or nakidnesse, or persecucioun, or perel,
or swerd? As it is writun, For we ben 36
slayn al dai for thee; we^b ben gessid as
scheep of slau3tir. But in alle these 37
thingis we ouercomen, for hym that lou-
yde vs. But Y am certeyn, that nethir 38
deeth, nether lijf, nether aungels, nethir
pryncipatus, nether vertuesⁱ, nether pre-
sent thingis, nether thingis to comynge,
nether strengthe, nether^k hei3th, nether 39
depnesse, nether noon^l othir creature may
departe^{*} vs fro the charite of God, that
is in 'Crist Jhesu^m oure Lord.

* *departe vs*;
Poul spekith
here of hem
that ben chosun
of God to blis,
that moun not
fynali be de-
partid fro Crist.
Lire here. e.

CAP. IX.

1 I seye treuthe^a in Crist Jhesu, I lye not,
my^b conscience beringe^c witnessyng^d to me
2 in the Hooly Goost, for^e greet heuynesse is
to me, and^{ee} continuel sorwe to myn herte.
3 Forsothe^f I my silf desyride for^g to be
cursid^h, 'or departidⁱ, fro Crist for my
bretheren, that ben my cosyns aftir the
4 fleisch, that ben Israelytis; 'or of Israel^k;
whos is adopcioun of sones, and glorie,
and testament, and 3yuyng of lawe^l, and
5 seruyse, and biheestis; whos ben the fa-
dris, and of whom^m Cristⁿ aftir the fleisch,
that is God aboue alle thingis, blessid in
6 to worldis. Amen. Sothli not that the
word of God hath falle down, 'or failide^o
vnfulfillid^p. Sothli^q not alle that ben of

CAP. IX.

I seie treuthe in Crist Jhesu, Y lye 1
not, for my conscience berith witnessyng
to me in the Hooli Goost, for greet 2
heuynesse is to me, and contynuel sorewe
to my herte[†]. For Y my silf desiride 3
to be departid fro Crist for my bri-
theren, that ben my cosyns aftir the
fleisch, that ben men of Israel; whos is 4
adopcioun of sones, and glorie, and tes-
tament, and 3yuyng of the lawe, and
seruyce, andⁿ biheestis; whos^o ben the 5
fadris, and of which is Crist after the
fleisch, that is God aboue alle thingis,
blessid in to worldis. Amen. But not 6
that the word of God hath falle doun[‡].
For not alle that ben of Israel, these ben

† for the vn-
feithfulness of
Jewis. *Lyre*
here. e.

‡ fro filling, for
the vnfeithful-
nesse of Jewis;
forwhi summe
of hem, as the
apostlis, and
manye othere,
taken the feith
of Crist, in
which Goddis
biheestis ben
fulfillid. *Lyre*
here. e.

^c chosynes *WY*. ^d Om. *SWXY*. men *v*. ^e It is God *v*. ^f is that oqs. ^g Om. *oqx*. ^h God con-
dempneth *w*. condempne *x*. ⁱ It is Jhesus *v*. ^k the whiche o. ^l was *v*. ^m Om. *G pr. m*. ⁿ fro vs o.
^o Crist *v*. ^p Om. *w*. ^q of *w*. ^r of *AGMNOPQSVWXY*. ^s Om. *w*. ^t that *ov*. ^u vertues *AGQSVWX*.
^v Om. *v*. ^w come *NX*. ^x Om. *v*. ^y mowe *AGMNOPQ*. moun *sx*. ^z Crist Jesu *GMQVX*. ^a trewly o.
^b for my *v*. ^c berith *v*. ^d witness *sxy*. ^e for whi *v*. ^{ee} in *K*. ^f For *v*. ^g Om. *sx*. ^h departid *v*.
ⁱ Om. *vx*. ^k either men of Israel *v*. Om. *x*. ^l the law o. ^m whiche *v*. ⁿ is Crist *v*. ^o Om. *vx*.
^p vnfulfillid *q*. Om. *vx*. ^q For *v*.

^h but we a. ⁱ virtutes *A pr. m. Ea*. ^k ne g. ^l ony rk. ^m Jhesu Crist *i*. ⁿ of q. ^o of whos *R*.

Israel, thes ben Israelitis, 'or sones of Jacob^r. Nether thei^s that ben seed^t of Abraham, alle^u ben sones^v; but in^{vv} Ysaac seed^s schal be clepid to thee; that is to seye, not thei that ben sones of the fleish, *ben* sones of God, but thei that ben sones of biheeste^w ben demyd in seed 'of biheeste^x.
 9 Sothli^{xx} this is the word of biheeste, Vp^y this tyme I schal come, and a sone schal
 10 be to Sare. Forsoth not oonly she, but and^z Rebecca, of o 'liggyng by^a hauynge
 11 tweye sones of Ysaac, oure^b fadir. Sothli whanne thei weren not jit born, ether^c
 hadden don any thing of good or^d yuel, that the purpos of God schulde dwelle vp^e
 12 the^f eleccioun, not of workis, but of God^g clepyng^h, it isⁱ seid to him^k, For^l the more
 schal serue to the lasse, as it^m is writun, I louedeⁿ Jacob, forsothe 'Esau I hadde in
 14 hate^o. What therfore schulen we seie? Wher wickidnesse be anentis God? Fer be
 15 it. Forsoth^p he seith to Moyses, I schal^q haue mercy to^r whom I schal^s haue mercy;
 and I schal 3yue mercy to^t whom I schal haue mercy. Therfore it is not nether
 of man^u willinge, nether rennyng, 17 but of God hauynge mercy. Forsothe the
 scripture seith to Pharao, For^v in^w to this thing I haue stirid thee, that I schewe in
 thee my vertu, and that my name be told 18 in al erthe^x. Therfore of whom God
 wole, he hath mercy; and whom he wole, 19 he endureth, 'or hardeneth^y. 'And so^z
 thou seist to me, What thing is jit^a souzt? 20 sothli^b who^c withstondith^d his will? Aa^e!
 man, who art thou, 'the which^f answerist to God? Wher^g a pott^h, 'or a maad
 thingⁱ, seith to him that made it, What 21 hast thou maad me so? Wher^k a pottere
 of cley hath not power of the same gobet

Israelitis. Nethir thei that ben seed^p of Abraham, 'alle ben^q sonys; but in Ysaac the seed schal be clepid to thee; that is to seie, not thei that ben sones of the fleisch, *ben* sones of God, but thei that ben sones^r of biheeste ben demed in the^s seed. For whi this is the word of bi-
 heest, Aftir this tyme Y schal come, and a sone schal be to Sare. And not 10 oneli sche, but also Rebecca hadde twey^t
 sones of o liggyng bi of Ysaac, oure fadir. And whanne thei weren not jit 11 borun, nether hadden don any thing of good ether of yuel, that the purpos of God schulde dwelle bi eleccioun, not of 12 werkis, but of God clepyng, it was seid to hym, that the more schulde serue the 13 lesse, as it is writun, Y louede Jacob, but Y hatide Esau. What therfor schu- 14 len we seie? Whether^u wickidnesse^v be anentis God? God forbede. For he 15 seith to Moyses, Y schal haue merci* on whom Y haue^w merci; and Y schal 3yue merci on whom Y schal haue merci. Therfor it is not nether of^x man will- 16 ynge, nethir rennyng, bnt of God hauynge mercy. And the scripture seith to 17 Farao, For to this thing Y haue stirid thee, that Y schewe in thee my vertu, and that my name be teld in al erthe. Therfor of whom God wole, he hath 18 merci; and whom he wole, he endureth. Thanne seist thou to me, What is souzt 19 jit? for who withstondith his wille? O! 20 man, who^y art thou, that answerist to God? Whether a maad thing seith to hym that made it, What hast thou maad me so? Whether a potter of cley hath 21 not power to make of the same gobet o^z vessel in to honour, an othere in to dis-

* in zeuynge grace in tyme. on whom etc., in euerlastinge predestinacioun. zeue mercy, in zeuynge glorie in deede. on whom, in grauntinge fynal grace to him. endureth, not in sendinge in malice, but not in zeuynge grace to which thei ben vnworthi. Austyn and the Glos here. e.

^r Om. ox. ^s Om. sx. ^t the seed GMPQ. ^u tho o. ^v his sonys q. ^{vv} and k. ^w the hijeste k.
^x Om. v. ^{xx} Forwhi v. ^y Vp aftir n. ^z also v. ^a kyndely knowinge g. ligginge by, or of oo knowinge
 of man q. lying by x. ^b of oure v. ^c other MP. neither v. ^d ether of or. ^e upon w. ^f Om. svx.
^g Om. x. ^h the clepende x. ⁱ was v. ^k hir s. ^l That v. ^m Om. x. ⁿ loue v. ^o I hatide Esau v.
^p For v. ^q Om. q. ^r of qs. on v. and to w. ^s Om. nv. ^t of q. on v. ^u a man sxy. ^v Forwhi v.
^w Om. v. ^x the erthe sxy. ^y Om. x. ^z Therefore v. ^a Om. x. ^b forwhi v. ^c who that q. ^d agen-
 stondith A pr. m. n. with stant sx. ^e O! MPQSWXY. ^f which v. ^g Whether g. ^h maad thing v.
ⁱ Om. orx. or maad thing MPQS. ^k Whether g.

^p seid the seed k pr. m. ^q ben alle n. ^r Om. n. ^s thi t. ^t two i. ^u Wher i sapius. ^v wicknesse i.
^w schal haue c pr. m. x pr. m. a pr. m. ^x not n. Om. k. ^y what i. ^z a n.

for¹ to make sothli o vessel in to honour,
 anothir forsothe in to^m dispyt, 'or low³ qf-
 22 ficeⁿ? That if God willinge for^o to schewe
 wraththe, and for^p to make power^q
 knowun, susteynede in greet pacience the
 vessels of wraththe able in to perdicoun,
 23 'or dampnacioun^r, that he schulde schewe
 the richessis of his glorie in to vesselis of
 mercy, 'the whiche^s he made redy in to
 24 glorie. 'And whiche^t he clepide not^u oonli
 25 of Jewis, but also of hethen men, as he
 seith in Osee^v, I schal clepe not my peple
 my peple, and not my loued my loued,
 and not hauynge mercy hauynge mercy;
 26 and it schal be in place, wher it is seid^w,
 Not 3e my peple, there thei schulen be
 27 clepid the sones of God lyuynge. Forsoth
 Ysai cryeth for Israel, If the noubre of
 Israel shal be as the^x grauel of the see,
 28 the^y relifs schulen be maad saf. Forsoth
 a word endinge^z, and abreggyng in
 equitye, for the Lord schal make a word
 breggid, 'or maad short^a, vpon^b al^c erthe.
 29 And as Ysaie bifore seide, 'No but^d God^e
 hadde left to vs seed, we hadden ben maad
 as Sodom, and we hadden ben lyk as Go-
 30 mor. Therefore what schulen we seye?
 That hethene men that sueden^f not rijt-
 wysnesse, han kauzt^g rijtwysnesse, sothli
 31 the^h rijtwysnesse that is of feith. Forsoth
 Israel suyng the laweⁱ of rijtwysnesse, cam
 not parfyti in to the lawe of rijtwysnesse.
 32 Whi? For not of feith, but as of workis.
 Sothli thei offendiden 'in to^k the stoon of
 33 offencioun, 'or spurnynge^l, as it is writun,
 Lo! I putte a stoon of offencioun in Syon,
 and a stoon of sclandre; and ech that
 schal bileue in to it, schal not be con-
 foundid, 'or schent^m.

CAP. X.

1 Britheren, sothli the will of myn herte
 and my biseching is maad to God for

¹ Om. sX. ^m Om. s. ⁿ Om. X. ^o Om. sX. ^p Om. sX. ^q his power v. ^r Om. gX.
^s whiche v. that x. ^t Whiche also v. ^u vs not N. ^v Osee, the prophete o. ^w seid to hem g sec. m. Nqv.
^x Om. qv. ^y Om. xV. ^z makinge perfit v. ^a Om. X. ^b on vX. ^c Om. v. ^d But if sX. ^e God of
 oostis g sec. m. v. ^f suen o. ^g gete v. ^h bi the x. ⁱ lawe that is N. ^k azens v. ^l Om. oX. ^m Om. X.

^a And a. ^b hise i. ^c the Jewis a. ^d seide t. ^e 3e r. ^f lyuynge God n. ^g children of Israel
 A sec. m. ^h euennesse r. ⁱ the hethen b. ^k rijtwisnessis a. rijtfulness gß. the rijtwijsnes k. ^l rijt-
 fulnesse g. ^m Om. ra. ⁿ in to it cxa. Om. t.

pit? That^a if God willynge to schewe²²
 his wraththe, and to make his power
 knowun, hath suffrid in greet pacience
 vessels of wraththe able in to deth, to²³
 schewe the^b rijtchessis of his glorie in
 to vessels of merci, whiche he made redi
 in to glorie. Whiche also he clepide not²⁴
 oneli of Jewis^c, but also of hethene men,
 as he seith^d in Osee, Y schal clepe not²⁵
 my puple my puple, and not my loued
 my louyd, and not getyng mercy get-
 yng merci; and it schal be in the²⁶
 place, where it is seid to hem, Not 3e
 my puple, there thei^e schulen be clepid
 the sones of 'God lyuynge^f. But Isaye²⁷
 crieth for Israel, If the noubre of Is-
 rael^g schal be as grauel of the see, the
 relifs schulen be maad saaf. Forsothe²⁸
 a word makynge^{*} an ende, and abreg-
 gynge in equitye^h, for the Lord schal
 make a word breggid on al the erthe.
 And as Ysaie bifore seide, But God of²⁹
 oostis hadde left to vs seed, we hadden
 be maad as Sodom[†], and we hadden be
 lijk as Gommor. Therfor what schulen³⁰
 we seie? That hetheneⁱ men that sueden
 not rijtwisnesse^k, han gete rijtwisnesse^l,
 31 he, the rijtwisnesse that is of feith.
 But Israel suyng the lawe of rijtwis-
 nesse, cam not parfitli in^m to the lawe
 of rijtwisnesse. Whi? For not of feith,³²
 but as of werkys. And thei spurueden
 azens the stoon of offencioun, as it is³³
 writun, Lo! Y putte a stoon of offen-
 sioun in Syon, and a stoon of sclandre;
 and ech that schal bileue 'in itⁿ, schal not
 be confoundid.

* that is, the
 Lord schal
 make. The
 Glos here. e.

† as Sodom;
 that is, turned
 al away fro
 truthe. Lyre
 here. e.

CAP. X.

Britheren, the wille of myn herte and
 mi biseching is maad to God for hem in

2 hem in to heelthe. Forsothe I bere witnessinge to hem, forⁿ thei han loue^o of
 3 God, but not vp^p kunnyng. Sothli^a thei vnknowynge^r Goddis rijtwysnesse, and
 sekinge for^s to make stedefast her owne, ben not suget to the rijtwysnesse of God.
 4 Forsothe the ende of the lawe Crist^t, to
 5 rijtwysnesse to ech man bileuynge. Sothli Moyses wrot, For the man that schal do
 rijtwysnesse^u that is of the lawe, schal
 6 lyue in it. Forsoth^v the rijtwysnesse that is of byleue^w, seith thus, Seie thou not in
 thin herte, Who schal styze into heuene? that is to seie, for^x to lede doun Crist;
 7 or who schal go doun in to depnesse^y, 'or helle^z? that is, for^a to azen clepe Crist
 8 fro the^b deede *spiritis*^c. But what seith the scripture? The word is ny³ in thi
 mouth, and in thin herte; this is the word of bileue, 'the which^d we prechen.
 9 That if thou knowleche in thi mouth the Lord Jhesu Crist, and byleuest in thin
 herte, that God reside him fro deede *spiritis*^e, thou schalt be saaf. Forsoth^f by
 10 herte me^g bileueth to rijtwysnesse, by mouth sothli knowleching is maad to
 11 helthe. Sothliⁱ the^k scripture seith, Ech that bileueth into him, schal not be confoundid.
 12 Sothli ther is no distynccioun of Jew and Greek; for why the same Lord of alle,
 13 ryche^l into alle, that inclepen^m him. Forsoth ech manⁿ who euere schal inclepe^o
 14 the name of the Lord, schal be saaf. How therfore schulen thei inclepyn^p hym, into
 whom thei han not bileued? or how schulen thei bileue to hym, whom thei herden not?
 How forsoth schulen thei
 15 heere, with outen the^q preching^r? or^s how schulen thei preche, not^t but if^u thei be sent^v?
 As it is writun, How faire the^w feet of 'men euangelisinge^x pees, of prech-

to helthe*. But Y bere witnessyng to 2 hem, that thei han loue^o of God, but not
 afir kunnyng. For thei vnknowynge 3 Goddis rijtwysnesse, and sekyng to make
 stidefast her owne *rijtfulnesse*^p, ben not suget to the rijtwysnesse^q of God. For 4
 the ende of the lawe *is*^r Crist, to^s rijtwysnesse to ech man that bileueth^t. For 5
 Moises wroot, For the man that schal do rijtwysnesse that is of the lawe, schal
 lyue in it. But the rijtwysnesse that is 6 of bileue, seith thus, Seie thou not in
 thin herte, Who schal stie in to heuene? that is to seie, to lede doun Crist; or 7
 who schal go doun in to helle? that is, to azen clepe Crist fro deth. But what 8
 seith the scripture? The word is ny³ in thi mouth, and in thin herte; this is the
 word of bileue, which we prechen. That 9 if thou knoulechist^u in thi mouth the
 Lord Jhesu Crist, and bileuest in thin herte, that God reside hym fro deth,
 thou schalt be saaf. For bi herte me 10 bileueth to rijtwysnesse, but bi mouth
 knowleching is maad to helthe. For 11 whi the^v scripture seith, Ech that bi-
 leueth in^w hym, schal not be confoundid. And ther is no distynccioun[†] of Jew and 12
 of Greke; for the same Lord of alle *is* 13 riche in^x alle, that inwardli clepen hym.
 For ech man 'who euere^y schal inwardli 13 clepe the name of the Lord, schal be
 saaf. Hou thanne schulen thei inwardli 14 clepe hym, in to whom thei han not bi-
 leued? or hou schulen thei bileue to hym, whom thei han not herd? Hou schulen
 thei here, with outen a prechour? and 15 hou schulen thei preche, but^z thei be
 sent? As it is writun, Hou faire *ben* the feet of hem that prechen pees, of hem
 that prechen good thingis. But not 16

* that is, that thei be conuertid and gete heelthe. *Lyre here. e.*

ⁿ that *v*. ^o the loue *x*. ^p of *GMPQ*. ^q For *v*. ^r vnkunnende *x*. vnkunynge *v*. ^s Om. *sx*. ^t *is* Crist *A pr. m. NOQV*. ^u the rijtwysnesse *x*. ^v But *v*. ^w the bileue *MP*. ^x Om. *sx*. ^y depthe *v*. ^z of helle *MNPQ*. Om. *ox*. ^a Om. *nsx*. ^b Om. *AGMNPQSVXY*. ^c Om. *x*. ^d whiche *v*. that *x*. ^e Om. *x*. ^f For *v*. ^g men *o*. ⁱ Forwhi *v*. ^k Om. *ANOV*. ^l *is* riche *v*. ^m clepen *q*. inwardly clepen *v*. ⁿ Om. *x*. ^o inwardly clepe *v*. ^p inwardly clepe *v*. ^q Om. *AGMPQ*. a man *N*. a *v*. ^r prechour *v*. ^s but *v*. ^t Om. *qsx*. ^u Om. *v*. ^v sent, *thei ben sent of God, that in werke and word suen Crist GMP*. ^w *ben* the *v*. ^x hem that prechen *v*.

^o the loue *Q sec. m*. ^p *rijtwisnes* *ERTHß*. ^q *rijtfulnesse* *iqbega*. ^r Om. *T*. ^s of *T*. ^t bileue *c*. ^u knowlechen *R*. ^v Om. *EI pr. m. Rbceghaß*. ^w in to *K*. ^x in to *CRTab sec. m. kß*. ^y that *k*. ^z but if *k*.

16inge^y goode thingis. But not alle men^z obeischen^a to the gospel. Forsoth^b Ysaie seith, Lord^c, who bileuyde to oure heer- 17inge? Therfore feith^d of^e heeringe, heer- 18ing forsoth by the word of Crist. But I seye, Wher^f thei herden not? And sothli the word^g of hem wente out into al erthe^h, and into the endis of the round- 19nesse of theⁱ erthe 'her wordis^k. But I seie, Wher Israel knew not? First Moyses seith, I schal lede 3ou to^l enuye^m, 'into not aⁿ folk; into an vnwys folk, I schal 20sende 3ou in to wraththe. Forsoth Ysaie dar, and seith, I am foundyn of men not sekinge me; openly Iⁿⁿ apperide to hem, 21that axiden not me. Forsothe to Yrael he seith, Al day I strei3te out my hondis to a peple not bileuyng to me, but a3en seyinge^o.

CAP. XI.

1 Therfore I seye, Wher God hath putt away his peple? Ferr be it. Forwhy and I am an^p Israelyte, of the seed of Abraham, of the lynage of Beniamyn. 'The Lord^q 'putte not^r away his peple, 'the which^s he bifore wiste^t. Wher 3e witen not, 'in Helye^u 'what the scripture seith^v? 3 How he preieth God a3ens Israel, Lord, thei han slayn thi prophetis, thei han vndirdoluen thin auteris, and I am left 4aloone, and thei seken my lyf. But what seith Goddis answer to him? I haue^w left to me seune thousand^x of men, that han not bowid her knees^y bifore^z Baal. 5So^{zz} therfore and^a in this tyme^b, the relyfs ben mad saaf, vp^c the chesyng of the 6grace of God. For if bi the^d grace of God, now not of workis; ellis grace is 7not now grace. What therfore? Israel hath not getyn^e that^f that he sou3te, forsothe eleccioun hath getyn; sothli the

alle men obeien^a to the gospel. For Ysaie seith, Lord, who bileuede to oure her- yng? Therfor feith *is* of heryng, but¹⁷ heryng bi the word of Crist. But Y¹⁸ seie, Whether thei herden not? 3his, sothely the word^b of hem wente out in to al the erthe, and her wordis in to the endis of the world. But Y seie, Whe- 19ther Israel knewe not? First Moyses seith, Y schal lede 3ou to^c enuye, that 3e ben no folc; that 3e ben an vnwise folc, Y schal sende 3ou in to wraththe. And 20Ysaie is^d bold, and seith, Y am foundun of men that seken me not; opynli Y apperide to hem, that axiden not me. But to Israel he seith, Al dai Y strei3te 21out myn hondis* to a puple that bileuede not, but a3en seide me.

* *hondis*; in 3eininge benefitis, in al the tyme of Moyses lawe. *Lyre here. e.*

CAP. XI.

Therfor Y seie, Whether God hath 1 put awei his puple? God forbede. For Y am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the lynage of Beniamyn. God 2 hath not put awei his puple, which he bifor knew[†]. Whether^e 3e witen not, what the scripture seith in Elie? Hou he preieth^f God a3ens Israel, Lord, thei 3 han slayn thi prophetis, thei han vndurdoluun thin auteris, and Y am lefte aloone, and thei seken my lijf. But 4 what seith Goddis answer to hym? Y haue left to me seune thousyndes of men, that han not bowid her knees bi- fore Baal. So therfor also in^g this tyme, 5 the relifs ben maad saaf, bi the chesyng of the grace of God. And if *it be* bi the 6 grace of God, *it is* not now of werkis[‡]; ellis grace is not now grace. What thanne? 7 Israel hath not getun this that he sou3te, but eleccioun hath getun; and the othere

† *knew*; that is, bifore ordeynede bi grace to blis. *Lyre here. e.*

‡ of lawe. *this that he sou3te*; that is, ri3tfulnesse bi the feith of Crist, whos comynge the Jewis abideden. *the ches- ing*; that is, apostlis and othere men chosun herto. *Lyre here. e.*

y hem that prechen *v*. z Om. *x*. a obeien *x*. b For *v*. c Om. *q*. d feith *is qv*. e by o. f Whether *gx passim*. g soun *x sec. m*. h the erthe *ANOSFXV*. i Om. *sx*. k the wordes of hem o. her wordis 3eden out *v*. l in to *G*. m enuye for 3oure weywardnesse *q*. n to not a *MP*. that 3e be no o. in to not *x*. nn and *K*. o a3enseyinge to me *v*. p Om. *N*. q God *v*. r hath not put *v*. s whom *q*. whiche *v x*. t knew *v*. u Om. *v*. v that the scripture seith *NT*. Om. *o*. what the scripture seith in Elie *v*. w Om. *N*. x thousandes *A sec. m. GMNOPQV*. y kne *sx*. z to o. zz Lo *K*. a Om. *o*. b in tyme *v*. c bi *v*. d Om. *s*. e now gotten o. f this *v*.

a obedient *T*. b soun *K sec. m. R sec. m*. c in to *Q sec. m*. d forsothe is a. e Wher c *et plures*. f preyede *A pr. m*. g and *qRTa*.

8 othere ben blyndid. As^s it^h is writun, Heⁱ
 3af to hem a spirit of compunccioun, y^{zen}
 that thei se not, and eeris, that thei heeren
 9 not, til in to this day. And Dauith seith,
 Be the boord of hem maad 'bifore hem in
 to a gnare^k, and in to catchinge, and in to
 slaundre, and into zeldinge a^{zen} to hem.
 10 Be the y^{zen} of hem maad derke, that thei
 se not; and incroke^l algatis the bak^m of
 11 hem. Therfore I seye, Wher thei offend-
 idenⁿ so, that thei schulden falle doun^o?
 Fer be it. But bi^p the^q gilt of hem heelthe
 is maad to hethene men, that thei sue
 12 hem. That if the gilt of hem ben richessis
 of the world, and the menusinge^r, 'or mak-
 inge lesse^s, 'of hem^t ben richessis of he-
 then men, hou moche more the plente of
 13 hem? Sothli I seye to zou^{tt}, hethen men,
 hou longe sothli^u I am apostle of hethen
 men, I schal honoure my mynysterie, 'or
 14 seruyse^v, if on^w any maner I stire my
 fleisch^x for^y to folwe, and^z I make summe
 15 of hem saaf. Forsoth^a if the losse of hem
 is reconsilinge of the world, what^b tak-
 inge^{bb} vp^c, no^d but lyf of^e deede men^{ee}?
 16 For if the sacrificise^f, 'or litel part of tast-
 ynge^{ff}, be^g hooly, and the hool gobet^h; and
 if the roote is hooly, and the braunchis.
 17 That if any of the braunchis ben broken,
 thou sothli, whanne thou were a wylde
 olyue tre, art 'sett ynⁱ among hem, and ert
 maad felowe of the roote, and of fatnesse^k
 18 of the olyue tre, nyle thou glorie^l a^{zens} the
 braunchis^m. For if thou gloriest, thou
 berist not the roote, but the roote theeⁿ.
 19 Therfore thou seist, The braunchis ben
 20 broken^o, that I be 'yn sett^p. Wel, for vn-
 bileue the braunchis ben broken; forsoth
 thou stondist by feith. Nyle thou sauere
 21 hi^{ze} thing^q, but drede thou^r, forsothe^s if

ben blyndid. As it is writun, God 3af^s
 to hem a spirit of compunccioun^h†, i^{zen}
 that thei se not, and eeris, that thei
 hereⁱ not, in to this dai. And Dauith^o
 seith, Be the boord of hem maad in to
 a gryn^k bifor hem, and in to catchyng,
 and in to slaundre, and in to zeldyng
 to hem. Be the i^{zen} of hem maad derk,
 10 that thei se not; and bowe thou doun
 algatis the bak of hem. || Therfor Y
 11 seie, Whether thei offendiden so, that thei
 schulden falle doun? God forbede. But
 bi the gilt of hem helthe is maad to^l
 hethene men, that thei sue hem. That
 12 if the gilt of hem ben richessis of the
 world, and the makyng lesse of hem ben
 richessis of hethene men, hou myche
 more the plente of hem? But Y seie¹³
 to zou, hethene men, for as longe as
 Y am apostle of hethene men, Y schal
 onoure my mynysterie, if in any maner
 14 Y stire my fleisch for to folowe, and that
 Y make summe of hem saaf. For if the
 15 loss of hem is the recouncelyng of the
 world, what *is* the takyng vp, but lijf
 of deede men? For if a litil part of
 16 that that is tastid be hooli, the hool gobet
is hooli; and if the roote is hooli, also
 the braunchis. What if any of the
 17 braunchis ben brokun, whanne thou
 were a wielde olyue tre, art graffid
 among hem, and art maad felowe of the
 roote, and of the fatnesse of the olyue
 tre, nyle thou haue glorie a^{zens} the
 18 braunchis. For if thou gloriest, thou
 berist not the roote, but the roote thee.
 Therfor thou seist, The braunchis ben
 19 brokun, that Y be graffid in. Wel, for
 20 vnbileue the braunchis ben brokun; but^m
 thou stondist bi feith. Nyle thou sauere

† compun-
 cioun; that is,
 pricking the
 hertis of hem
 bi hatrede of
 Crist and hise
 faithful men,
 for which the
 blinding and
 harding in
 synne sude. I
 stire my flesch;
 that is, Jewis,
 of whiche I
 cam fleschly.
 is holy; that is,
 apostlis. the
 roote, that is,
 patriarkis.
 braunchis; that
 is, Jewis ben
 able to be saned
 bi feith. Lire
 here. e.

g Om. v. h Om. x. i God v. j Om. v. k bifore hem in to a grane m. in to a gnare bifore hem v.
 l intocroke o. bowe doun v. m backis x. n offenden g. o doun only with outen profyte to other q.
 p for o. q Om. m. r menusinge g. mynusing m. makinge lesse o. s Om. otx. t Om. o. tt Om. k.
 u so o. v or my seruyce g. Om. ox. w Om. sx. in v. x fleische, that is, my lynage q. y Om. sx.
 z and that v. a For v. b what the GMPQSXY. what is N. bb the taking m. c vp of hem MPQ. d Om. t.
 e to q. ee Om. x. f litil part of taasting v. ff Om. ov. g is v. h gobet is hooly q. i sett p. graffid v.
 k the fatnes o. l haue glorie v. m braunchis, by pride, or enuye q. n berith thee v. o in-broken x.
 p graffid in v. q thenges o. thing proude q. r thou mekely, that thou falle not q. s for v.

h that is, enuie k marg. i herden t. k grane k. or in to a grene o marg. snare t b h k β. || In i.
 cap. XI. commences here. l in to R pr. m. m for b.

God sparide not^t the^u kyndely braunchis, lest^v perauenture he spare not thee^w.
 22 Therefore se the goodnesse, and^x feersnesse^y of God; sothli feersnesse^z in to hem that felden down, sothli the goodnesse of God in thee, if thou 'schalt dwelle^a in goodnesse, ellis and thou schalt be kitt
 23 down. But and thei schulen ben ynsett^b, if thei 'schulen not dwelle^c in vnbileue. Forsoth^d God is myzty, eftsoone for^e to
 24 ynsette hem. Forwhi^f if thou ert kitt doun of the kyndely^g wyldy olyue tre, and azens kynde ert^h inseetⁱ in to a good olyue tre, how moche more thei that by^k kynde,
 25 schulen be ynsett^l to^m her olyue tre? Forsothe, britheren, I nyleⁿ zou^o vnknowe^p this mysterie^q, that ze ben not wyse to zou^r silf^s; for^t blyndnesse hath felde^u of^w party in Israel, til the plente of hethen
 26 men entriden^x, and so al Israel schulde be maad saaf. As it^y is writun, He schal come of Syon, that schal delyuere, and
 27 turne away the vnpite of Jacob. And this testament to^z hem of me, whanne I
 28 schal do away her synnes. Sothli vp the gospel^a enemyes^b for zou, forsothe^c moost dereworthe vp the^d eleccioun for fadris.
 29 Sothli the ziftis and clepyng^e of God ben withouten forthinkyng, 'or renokyng^e.
 30 Sothli as sum tyme and^f ze bileueden not to God, 'now forsothe^g ze han gete mercy
 31 for the^h vnbileue of hem; so and thes now bileueden not inⁱ to zoure mercy, that and
 32 thei gete mercy. Forsothe God closide to gidere alle thingis in^k vnbileue^l, that he^m
 33 haue mercy on alleⁿ. A^o! the hiznesse^p, 'or depnesse^q, of the^r richesse^s of wysdom and kunnyng^e of God; hou incomprehen-
 syble ben his domes, and his weyis vn-

hize thingⁿ, but drede thou, for if God²¹ sparide not the kyndli braunchis, lest perauenture he spare not thee. Therfor²² se the goodnesse, and the fersnesse of God; zhe, the feersnesse in to hem that felden^o doun, but the goodnesse of God in to thee, if thou dwellist in goodnesse, ellis also thou schalt be kit down. Zhe,²³ and thei schulen be set yn, if thei dwellen not in vnbileue. For God is myzti, to sette hem in eftsoone. For if²⁴ thou art kit doun of the kyndeli wielde olyue tre, and azens kynd art set in to a good olyue tre, hou myche more thei that *ben* bi kynde, schulen be set in her olyue tree? But, britheren, Y wole not²⁵ that ze vnknownen this mysterie[†], that ze be not wise to zou silf; for blyndenesse hath feld^p a parti in Israel, til that the plente of hethene men entride, and so al²⁶ Israel schulde be maad saaf. As it is writun, He schal come of Syon, that schal delyuere, and turne awei the wickidnesse of Jacob. And this testament²⁷ to hem of me, whanne Y schal do awei her synnes. Aftir the gospel *thei ben*²⁸ enemyes for zou, but *thei ben* moost^q dereworthe bi the eleccioun for the fadris. And the ziftis and the cleping^r of²⁹ God ben with outen forthenkyng. And³⁰ as sum tyme also ze bileueden not to God, but now ze han gete mercy for the vnbileue of hem; so and these now bi-³¹ leueden not in to zoure merci, that also thei geten merci. For God closide alle³² thingis togidere in vnbileue, that he haue mercy on alle. O³³! the heiynesst^t of the^u ritchessis of the wisdom and of the^v kunnyng of God; hou incomprehensible

† that is, Goddis pryuate. testament; that is, Cristen feith pupplischid in the newe testament. for fadris; that is, for the merytis of fadris summe ben chosun now to feith, and mo schulen be chosun in the eende of the world. zoure mercy; that is, hadden not the grace of feith by mersi, as ze han. Lyre here.

^t not to *G sec. m.* ^u Om. *GMP.* to thee *Q.* ^v see thou lest *G sec. m.* drede lest *Q.* ^w to thee *G sec. m.* *P pr. m. Q.* ^x and the *GMPQXY.* ^y feernessee *QT.* ^z the feernessee *MP.* the feernessee *QT.* ^a dwellist *V.* ^b sett in *V.* ^c dwellen not *V.* ^d For whi *V.* ^e Om. *SX.* ^f For *V.* ^g kynde *NQ.* ^h thou art *XY.* ⁱ sette *OVX.* ^k ben *K.* ben bi *V.* ^l sett *V.* ^m in to *O.* in *V.* ⁿ wole *V.* ^o that ze *V.* ^p to vnknow *OSX.* ^q mysterie, or priuelee *G sec. m.* ^r zoure *GMPQT.* ^s lyf *Q.* ^t forwhi *V.* ^u fallen *QX.* ^w of a *T.* ^x hath entred *O.* ^y Om. *X.* ^z is to *O.* ^a gospel, that is, for the gospel *Q.* ^b *thei ben* enemyes *V.* ^c but *thei ben* *V.* ^d Om. *SX.* ^e Om. *TX.* ^f Om. *O.* ^g but now *V.* ^h Om. *N.* ⁱ Om. *O.* ^k in to *N.* ^l vnbyleue, that is, bothe Jewes and hethen men *Q.* ^m ze *Q.* ⁿ alle men *G sec. m.* alle, that is, on hem bothe *Q.* ^o O! *GMNPQSTVXY.* ^p depthe *V.* ^q Om. *A sec. m. OVX.* ^r Om. *O.* ^s richessee *AGMNPQSTVXY.*

^o thingis *R pr. m. TK.* ^o fellen *I passim.* ^p fillid *EIRGKß.* fallen *K.* ^q the most *B.* ^r clepingis *K.* ^s A! *CEKMRUXabceghkoadß.* ^t hiznessis *A.* ^u Om. *G.* ^v Om. *EIQGa.*

34 serchable^t. Forsothe^u who knew the witt
35 of God^v, or who was his counce-
lour? or who formere 3af to hym, and it schal be
36 quyt a3en^w to him? For of him, and by
him, and in hym ben alle thingis: To
him 'honour and^x glorie^y in to worldis^z.
Amen^a.

CAP. XII.

1 'And so^b, britheren, I biseche 3ou by
the mercy of God, that 3e 3yue 3oure bo-
dyes a lyuyng e oost, 'or *sacrifice*, hooly^c,
plesynge to God, 3oure seruyce resonable.
2 And nyle 3e be conformed, 'or *maud lyk*^d,
to this world, but 'be 3e^e reformed in
newenesse of 3oure witt, that 3e proue
which is the wille of God, good, and wel
3 plesynge, and parfyte. Forsoth I seie, bi
the grace that is 3ouun to me, to alle
that ben among 3ou, for^f to not^g sauere,
'or *kunne*^h, more than itⁱ behoueth for^k to
kunne^l, but for^m to kunne to sobrenesseⁿ;
and to ech man, as God hath departid the
4 mesure of feith^o. Forsoth as in oo^p body we
han many membris, sothli^q alle the mem-
5 bris han not the same acte^r, 'or *dede*^s; so
we 'ben manye^t oo body in Crist, ech for-
sothe membris^u 'the tother^v of an other^w.
6 Therefore hauynge^x 3iftis dyuersynge^y, vp
grace^z that is 3ouun to vs, ether prophesie,
7 vp resoun of feith; ether^a mynisterie, 'or
seruyce^b, in mynistringe; ether^c he that
8 techith, in techinge; he that stireth soft-
ly^d, in exhortacioun, 'or *monestinge*^e; he
that 3yueth, in symplenesse; he that is
byfore^f, 'or *souereyn*^g, in bisynesse; he
9 that hath mercy, in gladnesse. Loue
with oute feynynge, hatynge yuel, cleu-
ynge^h, 'or *faste drawynge*ⁱ, to good
10 thing^k; louynge to gidere the charite of

ben hise domes, and hise weies *ben vn-*
serchable. For whi who knew the wit³⁴
of the Lord, or who was his counse-
lour? or who formere 3af to hym, and 35
it schal be quyt to hym? For of hym, 36
and bi hym, and in hym ben alle thingis.
To hym *be glorie*^w in to worldis^x. Amen.

CAP. XII.

Therefore, britheren, Y biseche 3ou bi
the mercy of God, that 3e 3yue 3oure
bodies a lyuyng sacrifice, hooli, ples-
ynge to God, and 3oure seruyse reson-
able. And nyle 3e be confourmyd to²
this^y world, but be 3e reformed in new-
nesse of 3oure wit, that 3e preue which
is the wille of God, good, and wel ples-
ynge, and parfit. For Y seie, bi the³
grace that is 3ouun to me, to alle that
ben among 3ou, that 3e sauere no^z more
than it bihoueth to sauere, but for to
sauere to sobrenesse; and to ech man, as
God hath departid the mesure of feith.
For as in o bodi we han many membris,⁴
but alle the membris han not the same
dede; so we many ben o bodi in Crist,⁵
and eche *ben* membris[†] oon of anothir.
Therfor we that han 3iftis dyuersynge,⁶
aftir the grace that is 3ouun to vs, ethir⁷
prophesie^a, aftir the resoun of feith; ethir
seruise, in mynystryng; ether he that
techith, in techyng; he that stirith softli,⁸
in monestynge; he that 3yueth, in symple-
nesse; he that is souereyn, in bisynesse;
he that hath merci, in gladnesse. Loue⁹
with oute feynynge, hatynge yuel, draw-
ynge to good; louynge togidere the cha-¹⁰
rite of britherhod. Eche come bifore to
worschipen othere; not slow in bisy-¹¹
nesse, feruent in spirit, seruyng to the

† that is, com-
yngynge to
othere men
3iftis 3ouun to
vs, as membris
of the bodi
comynen to gi-
dere her officis.
Lyre here. e.

^t *ben vnserchable* v. ^u Forwhi v. ^v the Lord v. ^w Om. v. ^x Om. v. ^y *be glorie* v. ^z worldis
of worldis n. world of worldes o. ^a Om. t. ^b Therefore v. ^c or *holy sacrifice* gq. holi x. ^d Om. ox.
^e beth x. ^f Om. sx. ^g Om. q. ^h Om. ox. ⁱ Om. o. ^k Om. sx. ^l *kunne, of priuey mysterie* q.
sauouren x. ^m Om. sx. ⁿ sobrenesse, *with outen presumpcioun* q. ^o the feith x. ^p a o.
q forsothe o. ^r dede vx. ^s Om. ox. ^t many ben v. ^u *ben membris* ox. ^v oon v. ^w anothir
hauynge need or seruyce q. ^x we hauynge q. and we han v. ^y diuerse o. ^z the grace q. ^a other mp.
^b Om. ox. ^c or s. ^d sothely o. ^e Om. tx. ^f prelat v. ^g Om. tx. ^h drawende x. ⁱ Om. ox.
^k Om. x.

^w honour and glorie rhoß. ^x worldis of worldis A sec. m. Kk sec. m. a. ^y the k pr. m. ^z not CEIK
MQRUXabceghkoaß. ^a the profecie a.

britherhed; comynge bifore to gidere in
 11 honour, not slow in bisynesse, feruent^l,
 'or brennynge^m, in spirit, seruyng to the
 12 Lord, ioyinge in hope, pacient in tribu-
 13 lacioun, bisy in preier, comunyngeⁿ to
 the nedis of seyntis, suyng, 'or hep-
 inge^o, hospitalite, 'that is, herboringe of
 14 pore men^q. Blesse 3e men pursuyng
 3ou; blesse 3e, and nyle 3e curse, 'or
 15 warie^r; for^s to ioye with men ioyinge,
 16 for^t to wepe with men wepinge; feelyng
 the same thing to gidere; not sauerynge,
 'or kunnyngⁿ, hi3e thingis^v, but consent-
 yng to meke thingis^w. Nyle 3e be pru-
 17 dent anentis 3ou^x silf; to no man zeldinge
 yuel for yuel, purueyng^y goode thingis,
 not oonly bifore God, but also bifore alle
 18 men. If it may be don, that that^z is of 3ou,
 19 hauynge pees with alle men. 3e moost
 dereworthe^a britheren, not defendyng, 'or
 vengynge^b, 3ou^c silf, but 3yue 3e^d place to
 ire^e, 'or wraththe^f; forsoth^g it is writun,
 The Lord seith, To me veniaunce^h, and I
 20 schal zelde a3enⁱ. But if thin enemye
 'schal hungre^k, feede thou^l him; if he
 thirstith^m, 3yue thouⁿ drynke to hym; for-
 sothe^o thou^p doynge 'thes thingis^q schalt^r
 21 gidere to gedre colis on his heed^s. Nyle
 thou be ouercome of yuel thing^t, but ouer-
 come thou yuel thing^u in^v good thing^w.

Lord, ioiynge in hope, pacient in tribu-
 lacioun, bisy in preier, 3yuyng good to 13
 the^b nedis of seyntis, kepyng hospitali-
 lite^c. Blesse 3e men that pursuen 3ou; 14
 blesse 3e, and nyle 3e curse; for to ioye 15
 with men that ioyen, for to wepe with
 men that wepen. Fele 3e the same thing 16
 togidere; not saueryng heij³^d thingis,
 but consentyng to meke thingis. Nyle
 3e be prudent anentis 3ou^e silf; to no 17
 man zeldyng yuel for yuel, but pur-
 ueye 3e good thingis, not oneli bifor
 God, but also bifor alle men. If it may 18
 be don, that that^f is of 3ou, haue 3e pees
 with alle men. 3e moost dere britheren, 19
 not defendyng 3ou^g silf, but 3yue 3e
 place to wraththe; for it is writun, The
 Lord seith, To me veniaunce, and Y
 schal zelde. But if thin enemy hun- 20
 grith, fede thou hym; if he thirstith,
 3yue thou drynke to hym; for thou do-
 yng this thing schalt gidere togidere
 colis[†] on his heed. Nyle thou be ouer- 21
 comun of yuel, but ouercome thou yuel
 bi good.

† colis; that is,
 the heete of
 charyte, ether
 of the Holy
 Goost, ether
 the brennyng
 heete of pen-
 aunce. on his
 heed; that is,
 soule. The glos
 here rehersinge
 Austyn. e.

CAP. XIII.

1 Euery^x soule, 'or lyuyng man^y, be su-
 get to hi3er poweris. Forsoth there is not^z
 power no^a but of God; sothli tho thingis
 2 that ben of God, ben ordeyned^b. 'And so^c
 he that 'a3en stondith^d power, a3en stond-
 ith^e 'the ordynaunce of God^f; forsoth thei
 that a3enstonden^g, getith^h to hem silf
 3 dampnacioun. Forwhi princisⁱ ben not

CAP. XIII.

Euery soule[†] be suget to heizere¹
 powers. For ther is no power but of
 God, and tho thingis that ben of God,
 ben ordeyned. Therfor he that a3en- 2
 stondith power, a3enstondith the ordy-
 naunce of God; and thei that a3en-
 stonden, geten to hem silf dampnacioun.
 For princes ben not to the drede of good 3

† soule; that is,
 man. Austyn,
 the glos, and
 Lyre here. e.

^l brenning o. ^m Om. ox. ⁿ comyng o. ^o Om. ox. ^q Om. ovx. ^r Om. otx. ^s Om. sx.
^t Om. sx. ^u Om. ox. ^v thyngis, bostyng for these 3yftis o. ^w thingis, folewyng meke fadris o.
^x 3our NQT. ^y but purueiende x. ^z Om. p. ^a dere GMOPQTVXY. ^b Om. ox. ^c 3our GMPQT.
^d 3iueh x. ^e wraththe o. ^f Om. otx. ^g for v. ^h the veniaunce A pr. m. ⁱ Om. v. ^k hungrith v.
^l Om. x. ^m schal therste o. ⁿ Om. x. ^o for v. ^p Om. x. ^q this thing v. ^r thou shalt x.
^s heued g. ^t Om. vx. ^u Om. vx. ^v bi v. ^w Om. vx. ^x Eche x. ^y Om. ovx. ^z no NSX.
^a not N. ^b wele ordeyned o. ^c Therefore v. ^d a3enstant sx. ^e a3enstant sx. ^f Godes ordenaunce o.
^g a3enstondith v. ^h getun AGMNOPQSTVX. ⁱ pryncis of power o.

^b Om. a. ^c that is, herboryng of pore men. ^e marg. ^d to hi3e k. ^e 3oure E. ^f Om. A sec. m.
^g 3our E.

to^k the drede of good werk, but of yuel. Sothli^l wilt thou not drede power? Do thou^m good thingⁿ, and thou schalt haue 4 preysyng of it; forsoth^o he is the mynystre of God to thee into good^p. Sothli if thou doist yuel thing^q, drede thou^r; for not withoute cause he berith the swerd^s, for he is the mynystre of God, vengere into wraththe to him that doth yuel thing^u. 5 And therefore by nede be 3e suget, not oonly for wraththe, but and for conscience. Sothli^v therefore and 3e 3yuen tributis, thei ben the mynistris of God, 'for 7 this same thing seruyng^w. Therefore 3elde 3e 'to alle men dettis^x, to whom tribut, tribut, to whom tol, 'or custom^y 'for thingis borun aboute^z, tol, 'or such custom^a, to whom drede, drede, to whom 8 honour, honour. To no man owe 3e any thing^b, no but that 3e loue to gidere. Sothli^c he that loueth his neizbore, hath 9 fulfillid the lawe. Forwhy, Thou schalt 'do no^d leccherie, Thou schalt not sle, Thou schalt not stele, Thou schalt not seye fals witnessinge^e, Thou schalt not^f coueite the^g thing of thi neizbore, and if there be^h any othir maundement, it is instoridⁱ, 'or enclosid^k, in this word, Thou 10 schalt loue thi neizbore as thi silf. The loue of thi^l neizbore worchith not yuel; therefore loue is the^m plenteⁿ, 'or fulfill- 11 inge^o, of the^p lawe. And we witinge^q this tyme, for^r hour is now, vs^s for^t to^u ryse of^v slepe; sothli^w now oure heelthe^x 12 is neer^y, than whanne we bileueden. The ny3t wente byfore, forsothe the day 'schal neize^z. Therefore caste we away the workis of derknessis, and be we clothid^a with^b 13 the armeris^c of lizt. As in^d day^e wandre we honestly, not in 'ofte etyngis^f and

work, but of yuel. But wilt thou, that thou drede not^b power? Do thou good thing, and thou schalt haue preysyng of it[†]; for he is the mynystre of God to 4 thee in to good. But if thou doist yuel, drede thou; for not with outen cause he berith the swerd, for he is the mynystre of God, vengere in to wraththe[‡] to hym that doith yuel. And therfor bi nede 5 be 3e suget, not oneli for wraththe, but also for conscience. Forⁱ therfor 3e 6 3yuen tributis, thei ben the mynystris of God, and seruen for^k this^l same thing. Therfor 3elde 3e to alle men dettis, to 7 whom tribut, tribut, to whom tol, tol, to whom drede, drede, to whom onour, onour. To no man owe 3e any thing, 8 but that 3e loue togidere. For he that loueth his neizbore, hath fulfillid the lawe. For, Thou schalt do no letcherie, 9 Thou schalt not sle, Thou schalt not stele, Thou schalt not seie fals witnessyng, Thou schalt not coueyte the thing of thi neizbore, and if ther be any othere maundement, it is instorid^m in this word, Thou schalt loue thi neizbore as thi silf. The loue of neizboreⁿ worchith 10 not yuel; therfor loue is theⁿⁿ fulfylling of the lawe. And we knowen this 11 tyme, that the our is now, that we rise fro sleep; for now^o oure heelthe is^p neer, than whanne we bileueden. The ny3t 12 wente bifore, but the dai hath neizjed. Therfor caste we awei the werkis of derknessis, and be we clothid in^q the armeris of lizt. As in dai wandre we 13 onestli, not^r in superflu feestis and drunkennessis, not in beddis and vnchastitees, not in strijf and in enuye; but be 3e clothid in^s the Lord Jhesu 14

† preisinge of it; 3he thou3 the souereyn is an yuel man, while he is cause of grettere coroun to thee. The glos here rehersinge Austyn in a sermoun of Seint Laurence. ‡ in to wraththe; that is, into poneschinge. Lyre here. e.

^k Om. N. ^l But v. ^m Om. x. ⁿ Om. x. ^o for v. ^p good, endettid to defende thee q. ^q Om. vx. ^r Om. x. ^s vengeable swerd q. ^u Om. vx. ^v For v. ^w and seruen for this same thing v. ^x dettis to alle men v. ^y Om. x. ^z Om. ox. ^a Om. ox. ^b thing that 3e shulden not owe q. ^c For v. ^d not do sx. ^e witnessse x. ^f Om. y. ^g no y. ^h is o. ⁱ inclosid o. ^k Om. ofx. ^l Om. ag sec. m. MNOPQSV. ^m Om. GMNP. ⁿ fulfilling A sup. ras. ox. ^o or plente A. Om. ox. ^p Om. GMPQTV. ^q knowen v. ^r that the v. ^s that we v. ^t Om. G pr. m. MPSVX. ^u Om. v. ^v fro STVX. ^w for v. ^x heel o. ^y nerer GM. nizer o. ^z hath neizjed v. ^a clad sx. ^b Om. GMP QSTXY. in NV. ^c armes o. ^d and in N. ^e the day T. ^f superflu feestis v.

^h no a. ⁱ Forwhi I. ^k to k. ^l the k. ^m or includid a sec. m. marg. ⁿ thi neizbore A pr. m. ⁿⁿ Om. ab. ^{oo} now is R. ^p Om. R. ^q with I. ^r not in ofte eetynggis, or E marg. ^s Om. R pr. m.

drynkyngis^g, not in couchis^h andⁱ vn-
14 chastitees, not in stryf and in enuye; but
be 3e clothid^k in^l the Lord Jhesu Crist,
and do 3e not^m cureⁿ, 'or bisynesse^o, of
fleisch in desyris.

CAP. XIV.

1 Forsothe take 3e a syk man in bileue,
not in deceptaciouns^p, or^q *dispeticiouns*^r,
2 of thouztis. Sothli^s anothir^t bileueth him-
silf for^u to ete alle thingis; forsoth^v he that
is syk, 'or *vnstedefast*^w, ete he^x wortis, 'or
3 *potage*^y. He that etith, dispise not^z 'the
man not etynge^a; and he that etith not,
deme not 'the man etynge^b. Sothli^c God
4 hath takyn him. Who art thou, that
demest anothir^d seruau^t? To his lord he
stondith^e, or fallith down. Forsoth he
schal stonde; forsoth^f the Lord is myzti
for^g to 'ordeyne him^h, 'or *make stedefast*ⁱ.
5 Forwhi anothir demeth a day bytwix^k
day^l, another demeth ech day. Ech man
habunde^m, 'or *be plenteuous*ⁿ, in his witt.
6 He that sauerith^o, 'or *vndirstondith*^p, the
day, vndirstondith^q to the Lord. And he
that etith, etith^r to^s the Lord, for he doith
thankyngis to 'the Lord^t. And he that
etith not, etith not to the Lord^u, and do-
7 ith^v thankyngis to God. Forsoth no man
of vs lyueth to hym silf, and no man dei-
8 eth to him silf. Sothli^w where we lyuen,
we lyuen to the Lord; where we deien,
we deien to the Lord. Therefore wher we
9 lyuen or deien, we ben 'of the Lord^x. In^y
this thing sothli^z Crist is^a deed, and 'roos
a3en^b, that he be Lord and^c of quike and
10 of deede^d. Forsothe^e what demest thou thi
brother? or whi dispisist thou thi brother?
for^f alle we schulen stonde bfore the trone

Crist, and do 3e not the bisynesse of
fleisch^t in desiris^{*}.

* that is, in
vnleful desiris.
The glos here.
ether in super-
flu desiris.
Lyre here. e.

CAP. XIV.

But take 3e a syk man in bileue, not 1
in demyngis^u of thouztis. For another 2
man leueth, that he mai ete alle thingis[†];
but he that is syk, ete wortis. He that 3
etith, dispise not hym that etith not;
and he that etith not, deme not hym
that etith. For God hath take him to
hym. Who art thou, that demest an- 4
othris seruau^t? To his lord he stond-
ith, or fallith *fro* hym. But he schal
stonde; for the Lord is myzti to make
hym parfit. For whi oon demeth a 5
day[‡] bitwix^e a dai, another demeth ech
dai. Ech man encrees in his wit. He 6
that vnderstondith the dai, vnderstond-
ith to the Lord. And he that etith, etith
to the Lord, for he doith thankyngis to
God. And he that etith not, etith not
to the Lord, and doith thankyngis to
God. For no man of vs lyueth to 7
hymself, and no man dieth to hymself.
For whether we lyuen, we lyuen to the 8
Lord; and whethir we dien, we dien
to the Lord. Therfor whethir we lyuen
or dien, we ben of the Lord. For whi 9
for this thing Crist was deed, and roos
a3en, that he be Lord bothe of quyke^z
and of^a deed men^b. But what demest 10
thou thi brothir? or whi dispisist thou
thi brothir? for alle we schulen stonde
bfore the trone of Crist. For it is 11
writun, Y lyue, seith the Lord, for to

† ete alle
thingis; that
is, a man per-
fit lerned in
the newe lawe
bileueth, that
he mai lawe-
fully ete alle
maner metis
forbedun in
Moyses lawe.
Lyre here. e.

‡ demeth a
day; that is,
can deme of
the cerimonyals
of Moyses lawe
bynding not
after Cristis
deeth. *be plen-
teuous in his
wit*; that is,
be left to his
owne consci-
ence in such
etinge of metis
til to the pup-
plishing of the
gospel. Lyre
here. e.

^g drunkennesses AG sec. vice. MNOPSTVXY. ^h beddis v. ⁱ and in A. ^k clad SX. ^l Om. A pr. m. G
M pr. m. PQSTXY. ^m no A. ⁿ the cure, GMNPQSTVXY. besynesse o. ^o Om. OTX. ^p deem-
yngis v. ^q or in o. Om. X. ^r *dispitounus* GMP. *disputiounus* q. *dispitounus* v. Om. X. ^s For-
whi v. ^t another man v. ^u Om. SX. ^v but v. ^w Om. X. ^x Om. v. ^y or *potage*, or *suche metis*
that norischen hym not to synne q. Om. X. ^z he not oq. ^a hym that etith not v. ^b hym that etith v.
^c Forwhi v. ^d an alyen v. anotheris X. ^e stant SX. ^f For v. ^g Om. SX. ^h make hym parfit v.
ⁱ Om. X. ^k bitwen SX. ^l the day q. ^m be plenteuous v. ⁿ Om. O VX. ^o vnderstondith or.
^p Om. O VX. ^q sauoureth X. ^r ete q. ^s he to N. Om. T. ^t God v. ^u Lord, that is, he absteyneth
hym for worschip of the Lord q. ^v he doth o. ^w For v. ^x Lordis s pr. m. ^y And K. Forwhi for v.
^z Om. v. ^a was v. ^b a3ein roose G. ^c bothe v. ^d deede men v. ^e But v. ^f forsothe GMOQTVXY.

^t 3oure flesch R. ^u deemynge K. ^z quike men EKK pr. m. ^a Om. K pr. m. ^b Om. K.

11 of Crist. For it is writun, I lyue, seith
the Lord, for to me ech knee schal ben
bowid, and ech tunge schal knowleche to
12 God. 'And so^h ech of vs schal zelde re-
13 soun to God for him silf. Therefore no
more deme we to gidere, 'or ech othirⁱ;
but more deme 3e this thing, that 3e putte
not hurtyng, 'or sclaunder^k, to a brother.
14 I woot and truste in the Lord Jhesu, for^l
no thing is comune, 'or vnclene^m, by him,
noⁿ but to him that demeth ony thing
for^o to be vnclene, 'to him it is vnclene^p.
15 Sothli if thi brothir be maad sorry^q, 'or
heuy in conscience^r, for mete, now thou
walkist not aftir charite. Nyle thou
thorw thi mete leese him, for whom Crist
16 diede. Therefore be not oure good thing
17 blasfemyd, 'or dispisid^s. Sothli^t the
rewme of God is not mete and drynke,
but ríztwysnesse^u and pees and ioie in
18 the Hooly Gost. Forsoth he that in this
thing serueth Crist^v, plesith God^w, and^x
19 is prouyd to men. And so^y sue we tho
thingis that ben of pees, and kepe we tho
thingis to gidere that ben of edificacioun,
20 'that is, to bylde soulis to heuene^z. Nyle
thou for mete distroye the work of God.
Sothli alle thingis ben cleene, but it is
yuel to the man that etith by offendinge,
21 'or sclaunder^a. It is good for^b to not ete
fleisch, and for^c to not drynke wyn, nether
in what thing thi brothir offendith, 'or is
sclaunderid^d, or is maad syk, 'or vnstede-
22 fast^d. Thou^e that^f hast feith aientis thi
silf, haue thou^g bifore God. Blessid is he
that demeth not^h, 'or dampneth notⁱ, him
23 silf in that thing that he proueth. For-
soth he that demeth^k, 'if he ete, is damp-
ned^l; for it^m is not ofⁿ feith. Forsoth al
thing that is not of feith, is synne.

me ech kne schal be bowid, and ech
tunge schal knoueleche to God. Therfor¹²
ech of vs schal zelde resoun to God for
hym silf. Therfor 'no more deme we^c 13
ech other; but more deme 3e this thing,
that 3e putte not hirtyng, or sclaunder,
to a brothir. I woot and triste in the 14
Lord Jhesu, that no thing is vnclene^d
bi^e hym, no but to him that demeth
ony thing to be vnclene, to him it^f is
vnclene. And if thi brother be maad 15
sori in conscience for mete, now thou
walkist not aftir charite. Nyle thou^g
thorou3 thi mete lese hym, for whom
Crist diede. Therfor be not oure^h good 16
thing blasfemed. For whi the rewme 17
of God is not mete and drynk, but rízt-
wisnesse and pees and ioie in the
Hooli Goost. And he that in this 18
thingⁱ serueth Crist, plesith God, and is
proued to men. Therfor sue we tho 19
thingis that ben of pees, and kepe we
togidere 'tho thingis^k that ben of^l edi-
ficacioun[†]. Nyle thou for mete distrie 20
the werk of God. For alle thingis ben
clene, but^m it is yuel to theⁿ man that
etith bi offendyng. It is good to not 21
ete fleisch, and to not drynke wyn,
nethir in what thing thi brother offend-
ith, or is sclaunderid, or is maad sijc.
Thou hast feith aientis thi silf, haue 22
thou bifore God. Blessid is he that
demeth not hym silf in that thing that
he preueth. For he that demeth, is 23
dampned, if he etith; for it is not of
feith. And al thing that is not of feith,
is synne.

† that is, to
bilde soulis to
hevene. that
deemeth; that
is, makith not
himsilf damp-
nable. in that
that he preu-
eth; that is,
knoweth that
it is leful to
him to ete
metis forbedun
in Moyse
lawe, while he
ceesith to ete
for the charyte
of brithren, to
eschewe sclaunder.
not of
feith; that is,
he doith this
not of consci-
ence. Lyre.
here. e.

^h Therefore *v*. ⁱ Om. o*x*. ^k Om. o*x*. ^l that *v*. ^m Om. *x*. ⁿ not o. Om. *τ*.
^o Om. *g pr. m. MPQsX*. ^p Om. o*p*. ^q heuy in conscience o. ^r Om. o*x*. ^s Om. *x*. ^t Forwhi *v*.
^u ríztfulnesse *N*. ^v to Crist *g sec. m*. ^w to God *g sec. m. x*. ^x and he *q*. ^y Therefore *v*. ^z Om. *x*.
^a Om. *x*. ^b Om. *sX*. ^c Om. *sX*. ^d Om. *x*. ^e That thou *x*. ^f Om. *vX*. ^g Om. *sX*. ^h Om. *τ*.
ⁱ Om. *vX*. ^k demyth this mete clene and this vnclene *q*. ^l if he ete the vnclene, is dampned *q*. if he is
dampned *τ*. is dampned if he etith *v*. ^m why? for his etynge *q*. ⁿ Om. *τ*.

^c deme 3e no more *k pr. m*. ^d comun, or vnclene *EX*. comoun *IQeg pr. m*. ^e to *k*. ^f that *a*.
^g Om. *b et c pr. m*. ^h 3oure *rk pr. m*. ⁱ Om. *R pr. m*. ^k Om. *E*. ^l Om. *eg*. to *e*. ^m for *a*.
ⁿ *a k*.

CAP. XV.

1 Forsothe we saddere owen for^o to susteyne, *'or bere vp^p*, the feblennesse^q of syke men, *'or vsadde in feith^r*, and not ples^s 2 to vs^t silf. Ech of vs ples^e to his nei3- 3 bore in to good, to edificacioun. *'And forsoth^u* Crist pleside not to hym silf, but, as it is writun, The reprouys, *'or schen-shipis^v*, of men displesinge thee, felden^w 4 on me. Forsothe what euere thingis ben writun, thei^x ben writun to oure techinge, that by pacience and comfort of scripturis 5 we han hope. Forsothe God of pacience and^y solace, *'or comfort^z*, 3yue to 3ou for^a to vndirstonde the same thing, ech in to 6 othir aftir Jhesu Crist, that 3e of oo wille, *'or witt^b*, with oo mouth worschipe God and the fadir of oure Lord Jhesu Crist. 7 For which thing take 3e to gidere^c, as and^d Crist took 3ou into the honour of God. 8 Sothli I seie Jhesu^e Crist for^f to haue be^g a mynistre of circumcisioun for the treuthe of God, for^h to conferme the biheestis of 9 fadris. Sothli hethene men forⁱ to honour God vpon^k mercy; as it^l is writun, Therefore, Lord, I schal kuowleche to thee in hethene men, and I schal synge to thi 10 name. And eftsoone^m he seith, Gladeⁿ, *or^o ioie^p*, 3e hethene men with^q his peple. 11 And eftsoone^r, Alle hethene^s men, herye^t 3e the Lord; and alle peplis, magnyfie 3e 12 him. And eft Ysaie seith, Ther schal be a roote of Jesse, and hethene men schulen hope in^u him, that schal ryse^v for^w to 13 gouerne hethene men. Forsoth God of hope fulfille 3ou in al ioie and pees in bileuyng^e, that 3e habounde in hope and 14 vertu of the Hooly Gost. Sotheli, britheren, and I my silf am certeyn of 3ou, *'for and^x 3e 3ou^y silf^z* ben ful of loue, 3he^a, fulfillid^b with al science, *'or kunnyng^c*, 15 so that 3e mown moneste ech other. So-

CAP. XV.

But we saddere men owen to susteyne¹ the feblenesses of sijke men, and not ples^e to vs^v silf. Eche of vs ples^e to 2 his nei3bore in good, to edificacioun. For 3 Crist pleside not to hym silf, as it is writun, The repreues of men dispisyng^e thee, felden on me. For what euere⁴ thingis ben writun, tho ben writun to oure techyng^e, that bi pacience^w and coumfort of scripturis we haue^x hope. But God of pacience and of solace 3yue⁵ to 3ou to vndurstonde the same thing, ech in to othere aftir Jhesu Crist, that 6 3e of o wille with o mouth worschipe God and the fadir of oure Lord Jhesu Crist. For which thing take 3e togidere⁷, as also Crist took 3ou in to the onour of God. For Y seie, that Jhesu Crist⁸ was a mynystre of circumcisioun for the trenthe of God, to conferme the biheestis^y of fadris. And hethene men⁹ owen to onoure God for merci; as it is writun, Therfor, Lord, Y schal knowleche to thee among hethene men, and Y schal synge to thi name. And eft¹⁰ he seith, 3e hethene men, be 3e glad with his puple. And eft, Alle hethene¹¹ men, herie 3e the Lord; and alle puplis, magnifie 3e hym. And eft Isaie seith,¹² Ther schal be a roote of Jesse, that schal rise vp to gouerne hethene men, and hethene men schulen hope in hym. And¹³ God of hope fulfille 3ou in al ioie and pees in bileuyng^e, that 3e encrees in hope and vertu of the Hooli Goost. And, britheren, Y my silf am certeyn¹⁴ of 3ou, that also 3e ben ful of loue, and 3e ben fillid with al kunnyng, so that 3e moun moneste ech other. And, bri-¹⁵theren, more boldli Y wroot to 3ou a parti, as bryngyng^e 3ou in to mynde,

^o Om. *sx.* ^p Om. *x.* ^q feblenessis *v.* ^r Om. *x.* ^s to please *v.* ^t oure *GMPQ.* ^u For whi *v.* ^v Om. *x.* ^w fellen *GMPQ et x passim.* ^x tho *v.* ^y and of *GT.* ^z of comfort *T.* ^a Om. *sx.* ^b Om. *vxx.* ^c to gidir *vpberyng^e the feble q.* ^d also *v.* ^e that Jhesu *v.* ^f Om. *svx.* ^g was *v.* ^h Om. *sx.* ⁱ Om. *sx.* ^{owen} for *v.* ^k for *v.* on *x.* ^l Om. *x.* ^m eft *v.* ⁿ Glade 3e *T.* Om. *v.* ^o Om. *tvxx.* ^p enioie *q.* Om. *tvxx.* ^q be glad with *v.* ^r eft *v.* ^s Om. *T.* ^t preyse *GMPQ.* ^u in to *AGMNQSTVXY.* ^v rise up *v.* ^w Om. *sx.* ^x that also *v.* ^y 3our *GMPQT.* Om. *v.* ^z Om. *v.* ^a and 3e *v.* ^b fillid *v.* ^c Om. *x.*

^v oure *h.* ^w the pacience *eea.* ^x Om. *k pr. m.* ^y biheeste *k pr. m.*

theli, britheren, more hardily I wroot to
 3ou 'of party^d, as a3en bryngynge 3ou in
 to mynde, for the grace that is 3ouun to
 16 me of God, that I be the mynystre of Crist
 Jhesu in hethene men; I^e halwing^f the
 gospel of God^g, that the offryng of he-
 thene men^h be maad acceptidⁱ, and halewid
 17 in the Hooly Gost. Therefore I haue glorie
 18 in Crist Jhesu to God. Forsoth^k I dar
 not speke^l any thing of tho thingis, the^m
 whicheⁿ Crist makith not by me, into
 obedyence of hethene men, in word and
 19 dedis, in vertu of tokenes and grete won-
 dris, in vertu of the Hooli Gost, so that
 from Jerusalem by cumpas, 'or enuyroun^o,
 til vnto^p Illiryk I haue fulfillid^q the gospel
 20 of Crist. Forsoth so I haue prechid this
 gospel, not where Crist was named^r, lest
 I bilde vpon^s otheris^t ground, but as it is
 21 writun, For to whom it is not told of him,
 thei schulen se, and thei that herden not,
 22 schulen vndirstonde. For which thing I
 was lettid ful moche for^u to come to 3ou,
 23 and I am forbodyn til into^v 3it. Forsoth
 now I 'not haunye^w ferthere^x place^y in
 thes cuntrees, sothli^z haunye^a couetyse
 'of comynge^b to 3ou, of many 3eeris now
 24 goynge bifore, whanne I schal bygynne
 for^c to passe in to Spayne, I hope that I
 passinge forth schal se 3ou, and of 3ou I
 schal be lad thidur, if I schal vsen 3ou
 25 first in party. Therefore now I schal passe
 forth to Jerusalem, for^d to mynystre to
 26 seyntis. Forsoth^e Macedonye and Achaye
 proueden for^f to make sum collacioun^g,
 'or gedrynge of moneye^h, in to pore men
 27 of seyntis, that ben in Jerusalem. Sothliⁱ
 it pleside to hem, and^k thei ben dettouris
 of hem; forwhi if^l hethene men ben
 maad parteneris of her goostly thingis,
 thei owen and^m in fleischly thingis forⁿ to

for the grace that is 3ouun to me of
 God, that Y be the mynystre of Crist 16
 Jhesu among hethene men. And Y
 halewe the gospel of God, that the
 offryng of hethene men be acceptid, and
 halewid in the Hooli Goost. Therfor 17
 Y haue glorie in Crist Jhesu to God.
 For Y dar not speke any thing of tho 18
 thingis, whiche Crist doith not bi me, in
 to obedyence of hethene men, in word
 and dedis, in vertu of tokenes and grete 19
 wondris, in vertu of the Hooli Goost, so
 that fro Jerusalem bi cumpas to^o the
 Illirik see Y haue fillid the gospel of
 Crist. And so Y haue prechid this gos-20
 pel, not where Crist was named, lest Y
 bilde vpon^p anotheres ground, but as it
 is writun, For to whom it is not teld of 21
 him, thei schulen se, and thei that
 herden not, schulen vndurstonde. For 22
 which thing Y was lettid ful myche to
 come to 3ou, and Y am lettid^q to^r this
 tyne. And now Y haue not ferthere 23
 place[†] in these cuntrees, but Y haue
 desire to come to 3ou, of many 3eris that
 ben passid. Whanne Y bygynne to 24
 passe in to Spayne, Y hope that in my
 goyng Y schal se 3ou, and of 3ou Y
 schal be led thidur, if Y vse 3ou first[‡]
 in parti. Therfor now Y schal passe 25
 forth to Jerusalem, to mynystre to
 seyntis. For Macedonye and Acaie han 26
 assaied to make sum 3ifte to pore men
 of seyntis, that ben in Jerusalem. For 27
 it pleside to hem, and thei ben dettouris
 of hem; for^s hethene men ben maad
 parteneris of her goostly thingis, thei
 owen also in^t fleischly thingis to myn-
 ystre to hem. Therfor whanne Y haue 28
 endid this thing, and haue assigned to
 hem this fruyt, Y schal passe bi 3ou in

† that is, I haue
 no nede to
 dwelle lengir
 there; for whi
 bischopis and
 prestis ordeyn-
 ed of him by
 cytees my3ten
 teche and con-
 uerte men, and
 therefore his
 presence was
 no more nede-
 ful there. *Lyre*
 here. e.
 ‡ vse 3ou firste;
 that is, haue
 delytyng in
 3oure conuer-
 sacioun and
 feith. *Mace-*
donye; that is,
 men conuertid
 of the cuntreis.
preueden; that
 is, consentiden
 to 3ene of hem
 goodis to pore
 men of Jeru-
 salem. *Lyre*
 here. e.

^d a party Q. ^e Om. Q. and I V. ^f hauende s. halewe V. ^g God, that is, schewinge it to be holy Q.
^h men, that thoru me offren hem silf to the bileue Q. ⁱ accept AG SCC. m. MNPQT. acceptable G pr. m.
^k For V. ^l Om. Q. ^m Om. VX. ⁿ that X. ^o Om. GMNPQVX. ^p to GMPQV. into N. ^q filled r.
^r named, or prechide of fals apostelis Q. ^s vp T. on X. ^t anotheris NT. ^u Om. SX. ^v vnto AGMNPST.
^w I haue V. ^x have not V. ^y ferrere AN. ^z place, or cause of longer dwellynge Q. ^a but V. ^b I haunye N.
^c I haue V. ^d to come V. ^e Om. SX. ^f Om. SX. ^g Forwhi V. ^h Om. SX. ⁱ 3ifte V. ^j Om. X.
^k For V. ^l and that XY. ^m Om. V. ⁿ also V. ^o Om. SX.

^o til to K sec. m. Rhk sec. m. o. ^p Om. K pr. m. ^q Om. K pr. m. ^r til I. til to K. ^s for if Q sec. m.
^c pr. m. ^t of k.

28 mynistre to hem. Therfore whanne I
 schal ende this thing, and assigne hem
 this fruit, bi 3ou I schal passe into Spayne.
 29 Forsoth I woot, that I comynge to 3ou,
 schal come into^p the haboundaunce, 'or
 30 *plente*^q, of the blessinge of Crist. Ther-
 fore, britheren, I beseche 3ou by oure Lord
 Jhesu Crist, and bi charite^r of the Hooly
 Gost, that 3e helpe me^s in 3oure prayeris
 31 'for me^t to the Lord, that I be delyuerid
 fro the vntrewe, 'or *vnfeithful*^u, men, that
 ben in Judee, and that the offrynge of
 my seruyce be acceptid in Jerusalem to
 32 seyntis; that I come to 3ou in ioye, by the
 wille of God, and that I be refreschid
 33 with 3ou. Sothli God of pees be with 3ou
 alle. Amen.

CAP. XVI.

1 Forsoth, *britheren*, I comende to 3ou
 Feben, oure sister, that is in the seruyce
 2 of the chirche that is in Teucris, that 3e
 resseyue hir in the Lord worthily to
 seyntis, and that 3e 'stonde ny3^w, 'or
helpe^x, hir in what euere nede^y, 'or *thing*^z,
 she schal nede of 3ou. Forsoth^a and she
 'stood ny3^b, 'or *helpide*^c, to manye^d, and
 3 to me^e silf. Saluwe^f 3e^g, or 'greete 3e^h,
 Priska and Aquyla, myn helperis in Crist
 4 Jhesu, theⁱ whiche vndirputtiden^k her
 neckis for my soule^l, 'or *lyf*^m; to whicheⁿ
 not I aloone do thankyngis, but and alle
 5 the^o chirchis of hethene men. And 'greete
 3e^p wel hir^q homeli^r chirche^s. 'Grete 3e^t
 wel Efenete^u, loued to me, that is the
 6 firste of Asye in Crist Jhesu. Greete^v wel
 Marie, 'the which^w hath trauelid moche in
 7 vs. Greeteth^x wel Andronyk and Juliane,
 myn cosyns, and myn euene caytifs, 'or
prisoneris^y, the^z whiche ben noble among
 apostlis^a, and the^b whiche weren bifore me

to Spayne. And Y woot, that Y com-29
 ynge to 3ou, schal come 'in to^u the
 abundaunce^v of the blessinge of Crist.
 Therfor, britheren, Y biseche 3ou bi oure 30
 Lord Jhesu Crist, and bi^w charite of the
 Hooli Goost, that 3e helpe me in 3oure
 preyeris to the Lord, that Y be de-31
 lyuerid fro the vnfeithful men, that ben
 in Judee, and that the offryng of my
 seruyce be acceptid in Jerusalem to
 seyntis; that Y come to 3ou in ioye, bi 32
 the wille of God, and that Y be re-
 freischid with 3ou. And God of pees be
 with 3ou alle. Amen.

CAP. XVI.

And Y comende to 3ou Feben, oure 1
 sister, which is in the seruyce of the
 chirche that is at Teucris, that 3e res-2
 seyue hir in the Lord worthili to seyntis,
 and 'that 3e helpe^x hir in what euere
 cause sche schal nede of 3ou. For sche
 helpide^y many men, and my silf. Grete 3
 3e^z Prisca and Aquyla, myn helperis in
 Crist Jhesu, which vndurputtiden her 4
 neckis for my lijf; to whiche^a not Y
 aloone do thankyngis, but also alle^b the
 chirchis^c of hethene men. And grete 3e 5
 wel her meynal^d chirche[†]. Grete^e wel
 Efenete, louyd to me, that is the firste
 of Asie in Crist Jhesu. Grete^f wel 6
 Marie, the whiche hath trauelid myche
 in vs. Grete^g wel Andronyk and Julian, 7
 my cosyns, and myn euen prisouneris,
 which ben noble among the apostlis, and
 whiche weren bifor me in Crist. Grete^h 8
 wel Ampliate, most dereworth to me in
 the Lord. Greteⁱ wel Vrban, oure 9

† that is, con-
 gregacioun of
 feithful men in
 her hows. *Lyte*
here. e.

^p Om. κ. ^q Om. x. ^r the charite v. ^s Om. v. ^t Om. NQV. ^u Om. GMPQX. or the
 vnfeithful v. ^v is at NV. ^w helpe v. ^x Om. v x. ^y thyng q. cause v. ^z Om. QVX. ^a Forwhi v.
^b helpide v. ^c or halp s. Om. v x. ^d many men v. ^e my GMPQSVX. ^f Salute p. ^g Om. GMPQT.
^h greeteth s x. ⁱ Om. v. ^k vndirputten s x. ^l lijf v. ^m Om. v x. ⁿ whom q. ^o Om. p.
^p greeteth x. ^q their gq. ther MP. ^r meynal v. ^s chirche, or meynee q. ^t Gretith GMPQTX.
 Greete v y. ^u Aphenete g. ^v Gretith GMPQX. ^w that x. ^x Grete v. ^y Om. x. ^z Om. v x. ^a the
 postles m. the apostlis p q. ^b Om. v.

^u in re pr. m. ^v haboundaunce, eithir plentee R. ^w bi the bhk. ^x helpe 3e k. ^y hath holpen r.
^z 3e wel κ q sec. m. bk. wel R. Om. β. ^a whom i. ^b to alle κ sec. m. al ARhk sec. m. bi β. ^c chirche
 rhk sec. m. ^d ether homeli κ marg. hoomly k pr. m. ^e Grete 3e EKRbhkōβ. ^f Grete 3e EK. ^g Grete
 3e KR.

8 in Crist. Greeteth^c wel Ampliate, moost
9 dereworthe to me in the Lord. Greete^d
wel Vrban, oure helper in Crist Jhesu,
10 and Stacchen, my loued. Greete^e wel Ap-
11 pellem, noble^f in Crist. Greete^g wel hem
that ben of Aristoblis hous. Greete^h wel
Erodion, my cosyn. 'Greete weⁱ hem
that ben of Narcisties^k hous, that ben^l in
12 the Lord. Greete^m wel Triphenam and
Triphonam, theⁿ whiche *wymmen* trauelen
in the Lord. Greete^o wel Persida, moost
dereworthe *womman*^p, that hath moche
13 trauelid in the Lord. Greete^q wel Rufus,
chosun in the Lord, and his modir, and
14 myn. Greete^r wel Ansicrete, Flegoncia,
Hermen, Patroban, Herman, and britheren
15 that ben with hem. Greete^s wel Filolo-
gus, and Julyan, and Venerum^r, and his
sistir, and Olympiades, and alle the seyntis
16 that ben with hem. Greetith^s wel^t to
gidere in hooli coss. Alle the chirchis
17 of Crist greeten zou wel[†]. Forsoth, bri-
theren, I preie zou, that 3e aspye hem that
maken discenciouns and hirtyngis, *or*^u
sclaundris, bisydis the doctryn that 3e
han lernyd^v, and 'bowe 3e^w away fro hem.
18 Sothely^x sicke men seruen not to the Lord
Crist, but to her wombe, and by swete
wordis and blessingis disseyuen^y the hertis
19 of innoſent men. Sothli 3oure obedience
is pupplischid into euery place, therefore
I ioie^z in zou. But I wole 3ou^a for^b to^c be
wyse in good thing, and symple in yuel
20 thing^d. Forsothe God of pees defoule
Sathanas vndir 3oure feet swifflly. The
grace of oure Lord Jhesu Crist be with
21 zou. Tymothe, myn helpere, greetith zou
wel, and also Lucius, and Jason, and Sosi-
22 pater, my cosyns. 'I the thridde^e greete
3ou wel, that^f haue writyn the^g epistle^h, in
23 the Lord. Gayus, my herborgere, greet-

helpere in Crist Jhesus, and Stacchen,
my derlyng. Grete^k wel Appellem, the 10
noble in Crist. Grete^l wel hem that ben 11
of Aristoblis hous. Grete^m wel Ero-
dion, my cosyn. Greteⁿ wel hem that
ben of Narciscies hous, that ben in the
Lord. Grete^o wel Trifenam and Trifo- 12
sam, whiche *wymmen* trauelen in the
Lord. Grete^p wel Persida, most dere-
worthe *womman*, that hath trauelid
myche in the Lord. Grete^q wel Rufus, 13
chosun in the Lord, and his modir, and
myn. Grete^r wel Ansicrete, Flegoncia, 14
Hermen, Patroban, Herman, and bri-
theren that ben with hem. Grete^s wel 15
Filologus, and Julian, and Nereum, and
his sistir, and Olympiades, and alle the
seyntis that ben with hem. Grete 3e 16
wel togidere in hooli coss. Alle the
chirches of Crist greten zou wel. But, 17
britheren, Y preye zou, that 3e aspie hem
that maken discenciouns and hirtyngis,
bisidis the doctryne that 3e han lerned^p,
and bowe 3e^q awei fro hem. For suche 18
men seruen not to the Lord Crist, but
to her wombe, and bi swete wordis and
blessyngis^r disseyuen^s the hertis of in-
nocent men. But 3oure obedience is 19
pupplischid in to euery place, therfor Y
haue ioie in zou. But Y wole that 3e
be wise in good thing, and symple in
yuel. And^t God of pees tredde Sathanas 20
vndur^u 3oure feet swifflly. The grace
of oure Lord Jhesu Crist be with zou.
Tymothe, myn helpere, greteith zou wel, 21
and also Lucius, and Jason, and Sosi-
pater, my cosyns. Y Tercius grete zou 22
wel, that wroot this epistle^w, in the
Lord. Gayus, myn oost, greteith zou wel, 23
and al the chirche. Erastus, tresorere^x
of the city, greteith zou wel, and Quartus

† wele. *Loo!*
how opynli
Cristen men
ben forbeden
[bi the sen-
tence folow-
inge sec. m.]
to comoun not
with vicious
prestis, that for
her couetiise
lustis disturben
the chirche.
a text.

^c Grete *v*. ^d Greteth *GMNPQ SX*. ^e Gretith *GMPQX*. Grete 3ee *s*. ^f the noble *man* *GQ*. the noble *MP*.
^g Gretith *GMPQX*. Grete 3ee *s*. ^h Greteth *GMPQS*. ⁱ Gretith wel *AGMNPQ SX*. Grete wel *TV*. ^k Par-
ciscies *G*. Narcisijs *M*. Marcisies *QX*. ^l ben *feithfulle* *Q*. ^m Gretith *GMPQ SX*. ⁿ Om. *v*. ^o Gretith
GMPQ SX. ^p Om. *x*. ^q Gretith *GMPQ SX*. ^r Nereum *v*. ^s Grete *TV*. ^t wele 3ou *Q*. ^u and *XY*.
^v lerud *A*. lerud *s*. leride *XY*. ^w bowith *X*. ^x Forwhi *v*. ^y thei disseyuen *G*. ^z haue ioie *v*. ^a that
3ee *v*. ^b Om. *sx*. ^c Om. *v*. ^d Om. *v*. ^e And I Tercyus *G sec. v*. I Tercius *notorie* *Q*. I Tercius *v*.
^f which *v*. ^g this *GMPQV*. ^h epistlis *T*.

^k Grete 3e *KR*. ^l Grete 3e *K*. ^m Grete 3e *KR*. ⁿ Grete 3e *KR*. ^p lerud *r*. ^q Om. *E*. ^r bisech-
ynges a *pr. m*. ^s thei disseyuen *K*. ^t Bute *k sec. m*. ^u swifflly vndir *R*. ^v Om. *R*. ^w pistle *bk*.
^x or *kepere of the comyn whycche e*.

ith 3ou wel, and al the chirche. Erastus
tresorer, 'or *kepere*ⁱ, of the cite, greetith
24 3ou wel, and Quartus, brother^k. The^l grace
of oure Lord Jhesu Crist with^m 3ou alle.
25 Amen. Forsoth toⁿ him, that is my3ty
for^o to conferme 3ou by my gospel, and
preching of^p Jhesu Crist, vp^q the reve-
lacioun of mysterie holdun stille, *that is*,
26 *not schewid*, in tymes euerlastynge; the^r
which *mysterie*^s is now maad opyn by
scripturis of prophetis, vp the comaunde-
ment of God withouten bygynnyng and
endynge, to the obedyence of feith in^{ss}
27 alle hethene men, *the mysterie* knowun^t to
God aloone wyse 'by Jhesu Crist^u, to whom
honour^v and glorie into worldis of worldis.
Amen.

*Here endith the epistle to Romayns,
and now bigynneth the prolog to the firste
epistle to Corinthis^w.*

brother. The grace of oure Lord Jhesu²⁴
Crist *be^y* with 3ou alle. Amen. And²⁵
onour and glorie be to hym, that is
my3ti to conferme 3ou bi my gospel, and
prechyng of Jhesu Crist, bi the reuela-
cioun of mysterie holdun styll in tymes
euerlastinge; which *mysterie* is now²⁶
maad opyn bi scripturis of prophetis, bi
the comaundement^a of God with outen
bigynnyng and endyng, to the obedience
of feith in alle hethene men, *the mys-
terie* knowun bi Jhesu Crist to God²⁷
aloone wiss, to whom *be* honour and glo-
rie in to worldis of worldis^b. Amen.

*Here endith the pistle to Romayns,
and bigynneth the prologe on the firste
pistle to Corinthis^c.*

ⁱ Om. *nvx*. ^k the brother *g sec. m. q.* ^l Om. *v*. ^m *be* with *nq.* ^a honour and glorie be to *v*. ^o Om. *sx*.
^p in *v*. ^q bi *v*. ^r Om. *v*. ^s Om. *x*. ^{ss} and *κ*. ^t known by Jhesu Crist *v*. ^u Om. *v*. ^v be honour *v*.
^w *Here endith the epistle of Poul to the Romayns, and now bigynneth the epistle to the Corinthis. A.*
Here endith the pistil to Romayns, and bigynneth the prolog to Corynthis. N. *Here endith the pistel [of]*
Romayns, now bygynneth the epistle of Corinthies. T. *Here endith the pistles to Romayns; now bigynneth*
the prologe upon the firste pistle to Corintheis. v. No final rubric in *GMPQsxy*.

^y Om. *i*. ^z Om. *c*. ^a comaundementis *k pr. m.* ^b world *i*. ^c From *c1qacgh*. *Here endith the pistle*
to Romayns; now bigynneth the firste pistle to Corinthies, with the prologe bfore. M. *Heere eendith the*
pistle to Romayns, and bigynneth the prolog on the pistle to Corinthies. R. *Here endith Poul to Romayns,*
and bigynneth a prologe on the firste pistle to Corinthes. x. *Here endeth the firste pistle to Romayns, and*
here bigynnith the prologe on the firste pistle to Corynthis. bo. *Here eendith the pistil to Romayns, and*
[here k] bigynneth the prologe to the firste Corinthies. ek. No final rubric in *AEKU*.

I. CORINTHIANS.

Prolog to the firste Corinthians^a.

CORINTHIES ben men of Achaye, and thes also of the^b apostelis hadden herd the word of treuthe, and thei weren ouerturned in many maneris of false apostelis; summe of wordy eloquence of philosophie, sunme to the secte of Jewis lawe yledd^c. Thes reuoketh the apostle to the trewe and gospels wysdom, writynge to hem fro Effecie, by Tymothe, his disciple.

Here endith the prolog, and bigynneth the epistele^d.

Here biginnith the prologe of Jerom on Corinthis^a.

CORINTHIES ben^b of Acaye, and thei^c in lijk maner herden of the postle^d the word of treuthe, and weren peruertid in many maneres of false apostlis. Summe weren peruertid of eloquence of filosofie ful of wordis, othere men^e weren led in to the sect of the^f lawe of Jewis, that is, to holde it nedeful with the gospel. The apostle^g 'clepith azen^h these Corynthies to veryⁱ feith and wisdom of the gospel, 'and writith^k to hem fro Efesie, bi Tymothe, his disciple.

This seith Jerom in his prolog on the firste pistle to Corynthies^l.

The firste pistle of Poul to Corinthis^e.

CAP. I.

¹ Poul, clepid apostle of Jhesu Crist, bi ²the wille of God, and Sostenes, brothir, to the chirche of God that is at Corinthe, to the halowid in Crist Jhesu, clepid

Here bigynneth the firste pistle to the Corynthies^a.

CAP. I.

Poul, clepid apostle of Jhesu Crist, bi ¹the wille of God, and Sostenes, brothir, to the chirche of God that is at Co-²rynthe, to hem that ben halewid in Crist

^a Here bygynneth the prolouge of the first Corinthies. v. No initial rubric in sv. No prologue in AGMPQX. In n and r the prologue is of the second text. ^b Om. v. ^c led v. ^d Here endith the prologe, and here bigynneth the first Corinthis. v. No final rubric in sv. ^e The first epistle to Corinthijs. MP. The first pistle to the Corynthies. q. No initial rubric in the other Mss.

^a From E. Prologe CX. Here bigynneth a prologe of Jerom on the firste pistle to Corinthies. K. Prolog to Corynthes i. N. Prologus T. Here bigynneth a prologe to Corynthies. U. A prolog on the firste epistle to Corynthies. F. No initial rubric in A and the other Mss. ^b ben men CKMRXabho. ^c Om. T. ^d apostle EMRTxeh. ^e Om. T. ^f Om. CEIKMNQRTUXabcefgghkoas. ^g postle CEKNQUXabega. ^h azen clepith CMRTHo. ⁱ the verri C. Om. NT. ^k writynge R. ^l Jerom in his prologe seith al this. K. Here endith the prolog on this epistle, that is seid bi Jerom. N. Jerom in his prologe on this pistle seith al this. xa. Here endith [the] prologe, and bigynneth the first pistile to the Corinthis. g. Jerom in his prolog on this pistil seith thus. k. No final rubric in ee. ^a The firste epistle to the Corinthies. ee. No initial rubric in cIKMQXa.

seyntis, with alle that inlepy^b the name of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, in ech place of 3 hem and^c oure, grace 'and pees to 3ou^{cc} of God, oure fadir, and of the Lord Jhesu 4 Crist. I do thankyngis to my God euer- more for 3ou, in the grace of God that is 5 3ouun to 3ou in Crist Jhesu. For in alle thingis 3e ben^d ryche in^e him, in ech word, and in ech kunnyng, 'or science^f, 6 as the witnessyng of Crist is confermyd 7 in 3ou; so that no thing fayle to 3ou in any grace, abidyng the reuelacioun, 'or 8 schewyng^g, of oure Lord Jhesu Crist; the^h which andⁱ schal conferme 3ou til into the ende withouten cryme, 'or greet synne^k, in the day of the comyng of 9 oure Lord Jhesu Crist. Forsoth^l God is trewe, bi whom 3e ben clepid in to the felowschip of his sone Jhesu Crist oure 10 Lord. Forsothe, britheren, I biseche 3ou^{ll}, bi the name of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, that 3e alle seye the same thing, and that scismes, or^m dyuysiounsⁿ, dissenciouns^o, 'or discordis^p, be not among 3ow; sothli^q be 3e parfyt in the same witt, and in the 11 same kunnyng. Forsothe, britheren^r, it is signyfied, 'or toold^s, to me of hem that ben of^{ss} Cloes, for stryues ben among 3ou. 12 Forsoth I seye this thing, that^t ech of 3ou seith, Forsoth I am of Poul, forsoth I^u of Appollo, treuly I^v of Cephas, 'that is, 13 Petre^w, forsoth I^x of Crist. Wher Crist is departid? wher Poul is crucifyed for 3ou, ethir^y ben 3e baptysid in the name 14 of Poul? I do thankyngis to God^z, that I baptyside no man of 3ou, no but Crispus 15 and Gayus; lest ony man seye, that 3e ben 16 baptysid in my name. Sothli 'and I baptyside^a the hous of Steuene, a womman, but I woot not, if I baptyside ony othir. 17 For^b Crist sente me not for^c to baptise, but for^d to euangelyse, 'or preche the gospel^e; not in wysdom of word, that the

Jhesu, and clepid seyntis, with alle that in wardli clepen the name of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, in ech place of hem and of^b oure, grace to 3ou and pees of God, 3 oure fadir, and of the Lord Jhesu Crist. Y do thankyngis to my God eueremore⁴ for 3ou, in the grace of God that is 3ouun to 3ou in Crist Jhesu. For in alle thingis 5 3e ben maad riche in hym, in ech word, and in ech kunnyng, as the witnessyng 6 of Crist is confermyd in 3ou; so that no 7 thing faile to 3ou in any grace, that abiden the schewyng of oure Lord Jhesu Crist; which also schal conferme 3ou⁸ in to the ende with outen cryme, in the dai of the comyng of oure Lord Jhesu Crist. 'A trewe God^c, bi whom 3e ben⁹ clepid in to the felouschipe of his sone Jhesu Crist oure Lord. But, britheren,¹⁰ Y biseche 3ou, bi the name of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, that 3e alle seie the same thing, and that dissenciouns^d be not among 3ou; but be 3e perfit in the same wit, and in the same kunnyng. For, my¹¹ britheren, it is teld to me of hem^e that ben at Cloes, that stryues ben among 3ou. And Y seie that, that^f ech of 3ou¹² seith, For Y am of Poul, and Y am of Apollo, and Y am of Cefas^g, but Y am of Crist. Whether Crist is departid? ¹³ whether Poul was crucified for 3ou, ether 3e ben baptysid in the name of Poul? Y do thankyngis to my God,¹⁴ that Y baptyside noon^h of 3ou, but Crispus and Gayus; lest ony man seie, that 3e¹⁵ ben baptysid in my name. And Y baptyside also the hous of Stephanⁱ, but Y woot not, that Y baptyside ony other. For Crist sente me not to baptise, but¹⁷ to preche the gospel; not in wisdom of word, that the cros of Crist be not voidid awei. For the word of the cros is foli¹⁸ to hem that perischen; but to hem that

^b inwardly clepen *v.* ^c and in *Nq.* ^{cc} to 3ou and pees *plures.* ^d ben maad *Nv.* ^e bi *v sup ras.* ^f Om. *x.* ^g Om. *x.* ^h Om. *v.* ⁱ also *v.* ^k Om. *x.* ^l Om. *v.* ^{ll} Om. *v.* ^m Om. *x.* ⁿ Om. *vx.* ^o Om. *x.* ^p Om. *vx.* ^q but *v.* ^r my britheren *v.* ^s Om. *x.* ^{ss} at *p.* ^t which *v.* ^u I am *qv.* ^v I am *v.* ^w Om. *x.* ^x I am *v.* ^y other *M et p passim.* or *s.* ^z my God *v.* ^a I baptyside also *v.* ^b Forwhi *v.* ^c Om. *sx.* ^d Om. *sx.* ^e Om. *x.*

^b Om. *a.* ^c Forsothe God is trwe *κ sup. ras.* ^d ether dyuisions *κ marg.* ^e 3ou *i sec. m.* ^f Om, *u pr. m. ae pr. m.* ^g that is, Petir *e marg.* ^h no man *a.* ⁱ Stephan, a womman *k.*

18 cros of Crist be not voydid away. For
the word of the cros^g is folye sothli to
'men perischinge^h; forsoth to hem that
ben maad saaf, that is to seye, to vs, it is
19 the vertu of God. Sothliⁱ it is writun, I
schal lese the wysdom of wyse men, and
I schal reproue the prudence of prudent
20 men. Where is the wyse man? where
is the writere^k, 'or man of lawe^l? where
is the purchasour of this^{ll} world? Wher
God hath not maad the wysdom of this^{ll}
21 world foltisch^m, 'or foolⁿ. Forwhi for in
the wysdom of God the world knew not
God by wysdom, it pleside^o to God for^p
to make 'men saaf^q bileuyng, by the
22 folie of preching. For and Jewis seken
23 signes, and Grekis seken wisdom; for-
soth^r we prechen Crist crucified, to Jewis
sothli sclaunder^s, to hethene men 'forsoth
24 foly^t; forsoth^u to 'hem clepid^v, Jewis^w
and Grekis^x, Crist^y the vertu of God, and
25 the wysdom of God. For^z that that is
foly thing of God^a, is wyser than men;
and that that is syk^b thing, 'or freel^c, of
26 God^d, is strengere than men. Forsoth^e se
3e 3oure^f clepinge, britheren^g; for not
manye wyse men afir the fleisch, not
27 many myzty, not many noble. But God
chees tho thingis that ben foltysch^h of theⁱ
28 world, that he confounde wyse men; and
God chees the syke thingis, 'or freel^k, of
the world, that he confounde the stronge^m
thingis; and God chees the vnnoble thingis
and dispisable thingisⁿ of the world, and
tho^o thingis that ben not^p, that he schulde
29 distroye tho thingis that ben^q; that ech
fleisch^r, 'or man^s, 'glorie not^t in his^u sizt.
30 Forsoth of him 3e ben in Crist Jhesu, the^v
which is maad to vs wysdom and rijtwys-
31 nesse, and hoolynesse, and azenbyng; that,

ben maad saaf^k, that is to seie, to vs, it
is the vertu of God. For it is writun, 19
Y schal distruye the wisdom of wise
men, and Y schal reproue the prudence
of prudent men. Where is the wise 20
man? where is the wise lawiere? where
is the^l purchasour of this world? Whether
God hath not maad the wis-
dom of this world fonned? For the 21
world in wisdom of God knewe not God
bi wisdom, it pleside to God, bi foli of
prechyng, 'to maken^m hem saaf that bi-
leueden. For Jewis seken signes, and 22
Grekis seken wisdom; but we prechen 23
Crist crucified, toⁿ Jewis sclaunder, and
to^o hethene men foli; but to tho^p Jewis 24
and Grekis^a that ben clepid, *we prechen*
Crist the vertu of God and the wisdom
of God. For that that is foli thing of 25
God, is wiser than men; and that that
is the^r feble^s thing of God, is strengere
than men. But, britheren, se 3e 3oure 26
clepyng; for not many wise men afir
the fleisch, not many myzti^t, not many
noble^u. But God chees tho thingis that 27
ben fonned of the world, to confounde
wise men; and God chees the feble 28
thingis of the world, to confounde the^v
stronge thingis; and God chees the vn-
noble thingis 'and dispisable thingis^w of
the world, and tho thingis that ben not,
to distruye tho thingis that ben; that 29
ech man haue not^x glorie in his sizt.
But of hym 3e ben in Crist Jhesu, 30
which is maad of God to vs wisdom, and
rijtwisnesse, and holynesse, and azen-
biyng; that, as it is wrytun, He that 31
glorieth, haue glorie in the Lord.

^g crosse, that is, passioun q. ^h hem that perischen v. ⁱ For v. ^k wise man of lawe v. ^l or the man of lawe t. Om. vx. ^{ll} the k. ^m fonned v. ⁿ or fooly mq. Om. vx. ^o please v pr. m. ^p Om. sx. ^q saaf men x. ^r but v. ^s it is sclaunder q. ^t sotheli fooly p. foley forsothe v. foly w. ^u but v. ^v Om. v. ^w the Jewis v. ^x Grekis to the feith q. Grekis, that ben clepid v. ^y is known Crist to be q. *we prechen* Crist v. ^z Forwhi v. ^a God, as Cristis passioun and deth q. ^b the syke vx. ^c Om. x. ^d God, as to cheese ydiotis to venguse the world q. ^e Forsoth, brethren v. ^f oure A sec. m. N. ^g Om. v. ^h foltes MPQTW. fonned v. ⁱ this w. ^k Om. NX. ^m strengere q. ⁿ Om. x. ^o thi s. ^p not of ony prys q. ^q ben in gret pris q. ^r man v. ^s Om. vx. ^t haue not glorie v. ^u his own q. ^v Om. v.

^k sadde a. ^l Om. A. ^m that make a. ⁿ to the hk pr. m. ^o to the k pr. m. ^p the ερωξαεghk. ^q to Grekis a. ^r Om. εΚQbega. ^s ether seek or freel k marg. ^t myzti men k. ^u noble men k. ^v Om. k pr. m. ^w Om. eg. ^x Om. qg pr. m. ^y h pr. m.

" as it is writun, He that glorieth, glorie^w in the Lord.

CAP. II.

1 And I, britheren, whanne I cam to 3ou, cam not in^x hi3nesse of word, or^y wysdom, tellinge, 'or *schewinge*^z, 'to 3ou^a the wit-
2 nessing of Crist. Sothli^b I schewide^c, 'or *demyde*^d, not me^e for^f to wite^g, 'or *kunne*^h, ony thing among 3ou, not but Crist
3 Jhesu, and him crucifyed. And I in syk- nesse, and drede, and moche tremblyng,
4 'or *quakyng*ⁱ, was anentis 3ou; and my word and my preching not^k in persuable^l,
'or *sutile glosynge*^m, wordis of manniss wysdom, but in schewynge of spirit and
5 vertu; that 3oure feith be not in theⁿ wysdom of men, but in the vertu of God.
6 Forsoth we speken wysdom among perfyt men, forsoth^o not wysdom of this world, nether of princes of this world, that ben
7 distroyed; but we speken the wysdom of^p God, that^q 'is hid^r in mysterie, 'or *priuete*^s; the^t which *wysdom*^u God bifore ordeynede bifore worldis^v in to oure glo-
8 rie, the^w which no man of the princes of this world knew; for if thei hadden knowen, thei schulden neuere haue cru-
9 cified the Lord of glorie. But as it is writun, That y3e sy3 not, ne eere herde^x, nether it stizede in to herte^y of man, what thingis God made redy bifore to hem that
10 louen him; forsoth God schewyde to vs by his spirit. Forsoth^z the spirit sekith alle thingis, 3he, the deepe thingis of God.
11 Sotheli who of men woot, what thingis ben of man, no^a but the^{aa} spirit of man that is in him? So and what thingis ben of God, no man knowith, no but the spirit
12 of God. Forsoth we han not resseyued the spirit of this world, but the spirit that is of God, that we witen what thingis ben
13 3ouun to vs of God. The^b whiche thingis we speken, not^c in tau3t wordis of manniss

CAP. II.

And Y, britheren, whanne Y cam to 1 3ou, cam not in the hei3nesse of word, ethir of wisdom, tellynge to 3ou the wit-
nessyng of Crist. For Y demede not 2 me to kunne ony thing among 3ou, but Crist Jhesu, and hym crucified. And 3 Y in sikenesse, and drede, and myche^y trembling, was among 3ou; and my word 4 and my preching was not in suteli^z stur- yng wordis of mannus wisdom, but in schewyng of spirit and of vertu; that 5 3oure feith be not in the wisdom of men, but in the vertu of God. For we speken 6 wisdom among perfit men, but not wis- dom of this world, nether of princes of this world, that ben distried; but we 7 speken the wisdom of God in mysterie, 'whiche wisdom is hid^a; which *wisdom* God bifore ordeynede bifore worldis in to oure glorie, which noon of the princes 8 of this world knew; for if thei hadden knowe, thei schulden neuere haue cru- cified the Lord of glorie. But as it is 9 writun, That i3e^b say not, ne eere herde, nether it stiede in to herte^c of man, what thingis God arayeded^d to hem that louen hym; but God schewide to vs bi his 10 spirit. For whi the spirit serchith alle thingis, 3he, the depe thingis of God. And who of men woot, what thingis ben 11 of man, but the spirit of man that is in hym? So what thingis ben of God, no man knowith, but the spirit of God. And we han not resseyued the spirit[†] of 12 this world, but the spirit that is of God, that we wite what thingis ben 3ouun to vs of God. Whiche thingis we speken 13 also, not in wise wordis of mannus wis- dom, but in the doctryn of the^e spirit, and maken a liknesse of spiritual thingis

† that worldly cunning and loue, bi the whiche a man is dryuen to seke and loue worldly thingis. *spyrte of God*; that is, loue enflawmyng to dyuine thingis. *examyned*; that is, goostli good is knowun verili. *Lyre here. e.*

^w haue glorie *v.* ^x in the *v.* ^y of *sw.* either of *v.* ^z Om. *v.x.* ^a Om. *s.* ^b For *v.* ^c demede *v.x.* ^d Om. *v.x.* ^e in me *k.* ^f Om. *sv.x.* ^g kunne *v.x.* ^h Om. *v.x.* ⁱ Om. *MNPQT.x.* ^k was not *qv.* ^l persuasible *N.* sotil styryng *v.* ^m Om. *v.* ⁿ Om. *MPQT.* ^o but *v.* ^p hidde of *q.* ^q the which *MPQT.* ^r Om. *q.* ^s Om. *x.* ^t Om. *v.* ^u Om. *x.* ^v worldis *M et P passim.* ^w Om. *v.* ^x herde not *q.* ^y the herte *svxy.* ^z Forwhi *v.* ^a Om. *x.* ^{aa} of *k.* ^b Om. *v.* ^c also not *v.*

^y in myche *A sec. m. i.* ^z sotil *k.* *ether glosinge k marg.* sutel *cß.* sutilte *h.* ^a Om. *r.* ^b the i3e *a.* ^c the herte *A pr. m. cekxaegh.* ^d hath greithid *i.* ^e Om. *r.*

wysdom, but in^d doctryne of the spirit, comparisynge^e spiritual thingis to gostly
 14 men. Forsoth a beestli man perseueth not tho thingis that ben of the spirit of God; sothli it is foly to him, and he^f may not vnderstonde^g, for he^h is examyned, 'or
 15 asayedⁱ, gostly. Forsoth a spiritual man demeth alle thingis, and he is demyd, 'or
 16 dampned^k, of no man^l. As it is writun, Who sothli knew the witt of the Lord, or who tauzte him? Forsoth we han the witt of Crist^m.

CAP. III.

1 And I, britheren, myzte not speke to you as to spiritual men, but as to fleischliⁿ;
 2 as to litile children^o in Crist, I zaf to you mylk drynke^{oo}, not mete; sothli^p ze myzten not zit vndirstonde, but nether
 'now sothli ze mown^q, for zit ze ben
 3 fleischly. Whanne^r ennye^s and stryf is among you, wher ze ben not fleischli, and
 4 aftir man ze gon? For^t whanne summe seith, I sothli am of Poul, another forsoth, I am of Apollo, wher ze ben not men^u?
 What therefore is Apollo, what forsoth
 5 Poul? Thei ben mynistris^v, 'or seruauantis^w, of him, to whom ze han bileuyd; and to ech man as God hath zouun.
 6 I plauntide, Apollo watride, 'or moystide^x,
 7 but God zaf encresynge. 'And so^y neither he that plauntith is ony thing, neither he that moystith, but God that zyueth en-
 8 cresynge. Forsoth he that plauntith, and he that moystith, ben oo thing; sothli ech schal take his propre hyre, after his traueil.
 9 For we ben the helperis of God; ze ben the erthe tilyinge of God, ze ben
 10 the byldinge of God. Aftir the grace of God that is zouun to me, as a wys carpenter^z I sette the fundement^a; forsothe another bildeth aboue^b. Sothli^c ech man se^d, hou 'and what thingis^e he byldeth

to goostli men. For a beestli man per-14
 seyueth not tho thingis that ben of the spirit of God; for it is foli to hym, and he may not vnderstonde, for it is examyned goostli. But a spiritual man 15
 demeth alle thingis, and he is demed of no man. As it is writun, And who knew 16
 the wit of the Lord, or who tauzte hym? And we han the^f wit of Crist.

CAP. III.

And Y, britheren, myzte not speke to 1
 you as to spiritual men, but as to fleischli
 men; as to litile children in Crist, Y zaf 2
 to^g you mylk^h drynkeⁱ†, not mete; for ze myzten not zit^j, nether ze moun now, for zit ze ben fleischli. For while strif^k 3
 is among you, whether^l ze ben not fleischli, and ze gon aftir man? For 4
 whanne summe seith, Y am of Poul, another^m, But Y am of Apollo, whethir ze ben not men? What therfor is Apollo, and what Poul? Thei ben mynystris of 5
 hym, to whom ze han bileuyd; and to ech man as God hath zouun. Y plaunt- 6
 ide, Apollo moystide, but God zaf encresyng. Therfor nether he that 7
 plauntith is ony thing, nethir he that moistith, but God that zyueth encresyng. And he that plauntith, and he 8
 that moistith, ben oon[†]; and ech schal take his owne mede, aftir his trauel. For we ben the helperis of God; ze ben 9
 the erthetiliyng of God, ze ben the bildyng of God. Aftir the grace 'of Godⁿ 10
 that is zouun to me, as a wise maistir carpenter Y settide the^o foundement; and^p another bildith^q aboue. But ech man se, hou he bildith aboue. For 11
 no^r man may sette another foundement,

† that is, I telde to you the lesse poyntis of feith. not mete; that is, perfit techinge. nether ze moun; as longe as ze dwellen in sich fleischelynesse. Lyre here. e.

† that is, in condicioun of kynde, and in worching of seruice; and therefore oon schal not be set bifore, and another dispisid. Lyre here. e.

^d in the *v*. ^e and comparisonen *v*. ^f it *w*. ^g be vndirstonde *w*. ^h it *v*. ⁱ Om. *x*. ^k Om. *vx*.
^l man to his harme *q*. ^m Crist, to chese tho thingis that ben of Crist *q*. ⁿ fleischli men *v*. ^o childer *x*.
^{oo} to drinke *m*. ^p forwhi *v*. ^q ze moun now sothly *v*. ^r For whanne *v*. ^s Om. *v*. ^t Forsothe *x*.
^u fleischly men *q*. ^v mynistris, thei ben *x*. ^w Om. *qx*. ^x Om. *mpqtx*. ^y Therefore *v*. ^z princepal carpenter *v*. ^a foundement, the feith of Crist *q*. ^b aboue, good werkis *q*. ^c But *v*. ^d see he *gmpr*.
^e Om. *v*.

^f Om. *hko*. ^g mylke to a. Om. *c pr. m*. ^h Om. *a*. ⁱ to drinke *exek pr. m*. ^j zit vndirstonde *q sec. m. c*.
^k ennye and strif *a sec. m*. ^l wher *ik*. ^m and an othir *r pr. m*. ⁿ Om. *r*. ^o Om. *k pr. m*.
^p Om. *r*. ^q bildide *ec*. ^r Om. *k pr. m*.

11 vpon^f. Sothli^g no man may sette another
foundement, 'bi sydis^h that that is sett, theⁱ
12 which is Crist Jhesus. Forsoth if eny^j
man bylde^k ouer^l vpon^m this foundement,
gold, siluer, precyous stoonys, stickis, hey,
13 stuble, euery mannis work schal be open,
theⁿ day of the Lord schal declare; for
'ech mannis work^o schal be schewid in
fyer, 'what maner it is^p, the fier schal
14 proue^q. If the werk of ony man schal
dwelle, the^r which^s he byldide^{ss} vpon^t, he
15 schal receyue mede. If eny mannis work
schal^u brenne, it^v schal suffre peyringe;
forsoth^w he schal be saaf, so nethelees as
16 by fyer. Wite 3e not, for^x 3e ben the
temple of God, and the spirit of God
17 dwellith in 3ou? Forsoth if ony^y 'schal
defoule^z the temple of God, God schal dis-
parple^a him^{aa}, 'or distroye^b; forsoth the
temple of God is hooly, the^c which 3e
18 ben. No man disseyue him silf. If eny
man among 3ou is seyn for^d to be wyse^e
in this^{ee} world, be he maad^f a fool^g, that
19 he be wyse^h. Forsothⁱ the wysdom of
this^k world is foly anentis God; forsoth it
is writun, I schal catche wyse men in her
20 fell^l wysdom, 'or sutil gyle^m; and eft,
The Lord 'hath knowynⁿ the thou3tis of
21 wyse^o men, for thei ben veyn. 'And so^p
22 no man glorie^q in men. Forsoth^r alle
thingis ben 3oure^s, either^t Poul, either
Apollo, eithir Cephas, 'that is, Petre^u,
eithir the world, either lyf, eithir deeth,
either thingis present, eithir thingis to
comynge^v; forsothe alle thingis ben 3oure,
23 3e^w forsoth of Crist, Crist sotheli of^x God.

outtakun that that is sett, which is
Crist Jhesus. For if ony^s bildith ouer¹²
this foundement, gold, siluer, precieuse
stonys, stickis, hey, or stobil, euery
mannus werk schal be open; for the¹³
dai of the Lord schal declare, for it
schal be schewid in fier; the fier schal
preue the werk^t of ech man, what ma-
ner^u werk it is. If the werk of ony¹⁴
man dwelle stille, which he bildide^v
aboue, he schal resseyue mede. If ony¹⁵
mannus werk brenne, he schal suffre
harm^w; but he schal be saaf, so netheles
as bi fier. Witen 3e not, that 3e ben the¹⁶
temple of God, and the spirit of God
dwellith in 3ou? And if ony defoulith¹⁷
the temple of God, God schal leese hym;
for the temple of God is hooli, which
3e ben. No man disseyue hym silf. If¹⁸
ony man among 3ou is seyn to be wijs
in this world, be he maad a fool, that
he be wijs. For the wisdom of this¹⁹
world is foli anentis God; for it is
writun, Y schal catche wise men in her
fel wisdom; and eft, The Lord knowith²⁰
the thou3tis of wise^x men, for tho ben
veyn. Therfor no man haue glorie in²¹
men. For alle thingis ben 3oure, ethir²²
Poul, ether Apollo, ether Cefas, ether the
world, ether lijf, ether deeth, ether thingis
present, ethir thingis to comynge; for
alle thingis ben 3oure, and 3e ben²³ of
Crist, and Crist is of God.

CAP. IV.

1 So a man gesse, 'or deme^v, vs, as myn-
istris of Crist, and dispenderis of the
2 mynisteries^z of God. Now it is sou3t

CAP. IV.

So a man gesse vs, as mynystris^y of¹
Crist, and dispenderis of the mynys-
teries^z of God. Now it is sou3t here^{a 2}

^f aboue v. ^g Forwhi v. ^h outaken v. ⁱ Om. v. ^j Om. x. ^k bijldith v. ^l Om. w. ^m Om. x.
ⁿ forsothe the v. ^o it v. ^p Om. v. ^q preue the werk of ech man, what maner werk it is v. ^r Om. vx.
^s that x. ^{ss} bildith p. ^t aboue v. on x. ^u Om. x. ^v he v. ^w but v. ^x that v. ^y any man N.
^z defouleth v. ^a leese v. distroyen x. ^{aa} Om. MP. ^b Om. vx. or destric him MP. ^c Om. v. ^d Om.
^e pr. m. MPQSTX. ^e wyse to hym silf q. ^{ee} the k. ^f Om. t. ^g fool anentis hym silf q. ^h wyse anentis
God q. ⁱ For v. ^k the k. ^l fool q. ^m Om. x. ⁿ knowith v. ^o wyse worldly q. ^p Therefore v.
^q haue glorie v. ^r Forwhi v. ^s 3oure, that is, alle thinges ben ordeyned to serue 3ou q. ^t other M et P passim.
outher x. ^u Om. NX. ^v comen SX. ^w 3e ben v. ^x is of v. ^y Om. vx. ^z mynystris G. mysteries q.

^s eny man a. ^t werkis k pr. m. ^u euere k pr. m. ^v bildeth rhkoß. ^w ether peyring K marg.
^x Om. R pr. m. ^y the mynystris k sec. m. ^z mysteries ciß. ^a Om. I pr. m.

here among the dispenderis, that a man
 3 be founden trewe. Forsoth to me it is
 for the leeste thing, that I be demyd of^z
 3ou, or of mannis day^a; but nethir I deme
 4 my silf. Sothli^b I am no thing gilty to
 my silf, but not in this thing 'I am^c ius-
 tified^d; forsoth he that demeth^e me, is^f the
 5 Lord. 'And so^g nyle 3e deme bi fore the
 tyme, til that the Lord come, the^h which
 'and schalⁱ aliztne^k the hid thingis of
 derknessis, and schal schewe the counceils
 of hertis; and thanne preisyng schal be
 6 to ech man of God^l. Sotheli, britheren,
 'this thing^m I haue transfiguridⁿ in to^o me
 and in to^p Apollo^q; that in vs 3e lerne^r, lest
 that^s ouer that it^t is writun, oon azens
 anothir be inblowyn^u 'with pride^v for^{vv}
 7 anothir man. Who forsoth demeth thee?
 What sothli hast thou, that thou hast not
 resseyued? Sothli if thou hast resseyued,
 what gloriest thou, as thou haddist not
 8 resseyued? Now 3e ben fulfillid^w, now 3e
 ben maad ryche; 3e regnen with oute vs;
 and I wolde 3e^x regne, 'that and^y we
 9 regneden^z with 3ou. Sothli I wene^a, that
 God schewide vs the laste apostelis, as
 maad redy to deeth^b; for we ben maad
 a spectacle to the world, and to aungels,
 10 and to men. We foolis for Crist^c, 3e for-
 sothe prudent in Crist^d; we syke^e, 3e for-
 sothe stronge^f; 3e noble, we forsoth^g vn-
 11 noble. Til into this hour 'and we^h hungren,
 and thirsten, and ben nakid, and ben
 smytun with boffatis, and we ben vnsta-
 12 bleⁱ, and we trauelen worching with oure
 hondis; we ben cursid, and we blessen;
 we suffren persecucioun, and we susteynen,
 13 'or abyden longe^k; we ben blasfemyd,
 and we bisechen^l; as clensyngis of this
 world we ben maad, the paringis, 'or out-

among the dispenderis, that a man be
 foundun trewe. And to me it is for the³
 leest thing, that Y be demyd of 3ou, or
 of mannis dai; but nether Y deme my
 silf. For Y am no thing ouer trowynge⁴
 to my silf, but not^b in this thing Y am^c
 iustified; for he that demeth me, is the
 Lord. Therfor nyle 3e deme before the⁵
 tyme, til that the Lord come, which
 schal liztne the hyd thingis of derk-
 nessis, and schal schewe the counceils of
 hertis; and thanne preisyng schal be to
 ech man of God. And, britheren, Y haue⁶
 transfigurid these thingis in to me and
 in to Apollo, for 3ou; that in vs 3e lerne,
 lest ouer that it is writun, oon azens
 another be blowun with pride for an-
 other. Who demeth thee? And what⁷
 hast thou, that thou hast not resseyued?
 And^d if thou hast resseyued, what glori-
 est thou, as thou haddist not resseyued?
 Nowe 3e ben fyllid[†], now 3e ben maad⁸
 riche; 3e regnen with outen vs; and Y
 wolde that 3e regnen, that also we
 regnen with 3ou. And Y gesse, that⁹
 God schewide vs^e the laste apostlis^f, as
 thilke that ben sent to the deth; for we
 ben maad a spectacle to the world, and
 to aungels, and to men. We foolis for¹⁰
 Crist, but 3e prudent in Crist; we sike,
 but 3e stronge; 3e noble, but we vnno-
 ble. Til in to this our we hungren, and¹¹
 thirsten, and ben nakid, and ben smytun
 with buffatis, and we ben vnstable[‡], and¹²
 we trauelen worching with oure hondis;
 we ben cursid, and we blessen; we suf-
 fren persecucioun, and we abiden longe;
 we ben blasfemyd, and we bisechen; as¹³
 clensyngis of this world we ben maad
 the 'out castyng^g of alle thingis 'til 3it^h.

† with the doc-
 trine of feith.
 He spekith this
 in scorn, to
 schewe that
 her presump-
 cioun is worthi
 to be scorned.
 3e regnen; that
 is, ben in the
 staat of perfec-
 cioun by 3oure
 gessinge. *Lyre*
here. e.

‡ vnstable;
 that is, han no
 stidfast dwell-
 ing place. *as*
clensyngis; that
 is, as filthis de-
 foulinge the
 world, that
 owen to be re-
 moued; forwhi
 Jewis and
 hethen men
 seyden, that the
 world was in-
 fect ether poi-
 soned by the
 lijf and tech-
 inge of the
 apostlis, and so
 it schulde be
 purgid by the
 deeth of hem.
Lyre here. e.

^z for w. ^a day, that is, here in this lyf q. ^b For v. ^c am I x. ^d iustified, or made ryztwyse q.
^e deemys q. ^f Om. G pr. m. t. ^g Therefore v. ^h Om. v. ⁱ schal bothe v. ^k liztne GMPSTV. aliztne N.
 al liztne x. ^l God, aftir his deseruyng q. ^m Om. v. ⁿ transfigurid these thingis v. ^o Om. s.
 p Om. s. ^q Apollo for 3ou v. ^r lere s. ^s Om. NV. ^t that N. ^u blowen x. ^v Om. x. ^{vv} fro K.
 w fillid v. ^x that 3e v. ^y and that v. ^z regne qv x. ^a gesse v. ^b the deeth AGMNP
 QSTVWXY. ^c Crist, preching his passioun, and suffryng therfore repreues q. ^d Crist ben gessid, beyng
 stille q. ^e seeke, for turmentyng q. ^f stronge, in 3oure mageste q. ^g sothely AGMNPQSTVWXY.
^h we bothe v. ⁱ vnstable, mouyng fro place to place q. ^k Om. x. ^l bisechen God for hem q.

^b Om. R. ^c am not R. ^d Om. k pr. m. ^e to vs x. ^f of apostlis caoß. ^g out castynges til 3it R.
^h Om. R.

14 *castinge*ⁿ, of alle thingis til^o 3it. I write
not thes thingis, that I confounde 3ou, but
I amoneste^p, 'or *warne*^q, as my moost
15 dereworthe sones. Forwhi if 3e han ten
thousandis^r of litle maistris in 'Crist Jhesu^s,
but not manye fadris; forwhi in
Crist Jhesu I haue gendrid 3ou by^t the
16 gospel. Therefore^u I preie 3ou, be 3e
17 foloweris of me, as and I of Crist. There-
fore I sente to 3ou Tymothe, that is my
mooste dereworthe sone, and feithful in
the Lord, the^v which schal moneste 3ou,
'or *teche*^w, my weyes, that ben in Crist
Jhesu; as I teche euerywhere in ech
18 chirche. As^x I^y 'be not^z to come to 3ou^a,
so summen^b ben ynblowen 'with *pride*^c;
19 I schal come to 3ou soone, if God schal^d
wylne^e; and I schal knowe not the word
of hem that ben ynblowen^f 'with *pride*^g,
20 but the vertu^h. Sothliⁱ the rewme of God^k
21 is not in word, but in vertu^m. What
wolen 3e? Schal I come 'to 3ouⁿ in a^o
3erd^p, or^q in charite, and in spirit of
bonernesse^r, 'or *myldenesse*^s?

CAP. V.

1 Al 'out, or *al*^t *maner*^u, fornyacioun^v
is herd among 3ou, and such fornyacioun,
what maner nether among hethen men,
so that sum^w man haue the wyf of his
2 fadir. And 3e ben bolnun^x 'with *pride*^y,
and not^z more hadden weylunge, that he
that dide this work^a, be taken away fro
3 the myddil of 3ou. Sothli I absent in
body, but present in spirit, now haue
4 demyd as present 'in the name of oure
Lord Jhesu Crist^b, him that 'thus hath^c
wrouzt, '3ou and my spirit^d gaderid to-
gidere^e, with the vertu of the^f Lord Jhe-

Y write not these thingis, that Y 'con- 14
founde 3ou, but Y warne^l as my mooste
dereworthe sones. For whi if 3e han ten 15
thousynde of vndur maistris in Crist,
but not many fadris; for in Crist Jhesu
Y haue gendrid 3ou bi the gospel.
Therfor, britheren, Y preye 3ou, be 3e 16
foloweris of me, as Y of Crist. Therfor 17
Y sente to 3ou Tymothe, which is my
most dereworthe sone, and feithful in the
Lord, which schal teche 3ou my weies,
that ben in Crist Jhesu; as Y teche
euery where in ech chirche. As thou 18
Y schulde not come to 3ou, so summe^k
ben blowun with pride; but Y schal 19
come to 3ou soone, if God wole; and Y
schal knowe not the word of hem that
ben blowun with pride, but the vertu.
For the rewme of God is not in word, 20
but in vertu. What wole 3e? Schal Y 21
come to 3ou in a 3erde, or in charite, and
in spirit^l of myldenesse?

CAP. V.

In^m al maner fornyaciounⁿ is herd 1
among 3ou, and sicke fornyacioun, which
is riot among hethene men^o, so that sum-
man^p haue the wijf of his fadir. And^q 2
3e ben bolnyd^r with pride, and not more
hadden weilyng, that he that dide this
werk, be takun awei fro the myddil of
3ou. And Y absent in bodi, but present 3
in spirit, now haue demyd as present
hym that hath thus wrouzt, whanne
3e ben gaderid togidere in the name of 4
oure Lord Jhesu Crist, and my spirit,
with the vertu of the Lord Jhesu, to 5

ⁿ outcastyngis AGMNPQTW. Om. x. ^o to G. ^p warne 3ou A pr. m. moneste 3ou s. amoneste 3ou r.
moneste x. ^q Om. x. ^r thousynde A sec. m. GMNPQSTVX. ^s Jhesu Crist x. ^t in w. ^u Therefore,
britheren v. ^v Om. v. ^w Om. x. ^x As if v. ^y Om. t. ^z not beinge G sec. m. am not v. ^a 3ou
lettinge G pr. m. 3ou for speedful lettyng q. ^b summe A sec. m. GMPSVWY. ^c with pride, not deemyng
to come q. Om. x. ^d Om. v. ^e wole GMPV. ^f blowen v. ^g Om. x. ^h vertu in good wirchyng q.
ⁱ Forwhi v. ^k God, or cause to haue the renme q. ^m vertu of byleeue q. ⁿ Om. t. ^o Om.
G pr. m. QTWX. ^p 3erd of chastisyng q. ^q either G. ^r debonernesse GMPQT. ^s Om. x. ^t Om.
G sec. m. out, or in al v. out x. ^u Om. x. ^v fornyaciouns v. ^w no w. o x. ^x blowun AGS. in-
blowen x. ^y Om. NX. ^z no w. ^a abhomynable werk q. ^b Om. v. ^c Om. v. ^d while 3e ben v.
^e togidere in the name of our Lord Jhesu Crist and my spirit v. ^f oure N.

ⁱ warne 3ou a sec. m. k. ^k summen R. ^l a spirit R. ^m 3it A. And but k pr. m. And k sec. m. ⁿ of
fornycioun A pr. m. ^o Om. R pr. m. ^p summe man 1. ^q Om. q. ^r bolnun CIQUABCEGHOAß. blowen
K sup. ras. k. bollid M. bollen R.

5 su, for^g to bitake^b sich a man to Sathanas
in to¹ perischinge of fleisch^k, that the
spirit be saf in the day of oure Lord
6 Jhesu Crist. 3oure gloriyng is not good.
Witen 3e not, for^m a litil sourdow³ co-
rumpith^u, 'or defoulith^o, al the gobet?
7 'Clense 3e^p out oold sourdow³, that 3e ben
newe spryngyng^a to gidere, as 3e ben
therf, 'or withoute^r 'sour thing^s. Forsoth^r
8 Crist 'is offrid^u oure pask. 'And so^{uu} ete
we, not in old sourdou³, nethir in sour-
dou³ of malice and weywardnesse, but in
9 therf thingis of clenness and treuthe. I
wroot to 3ou in 'a pistle^v, that 3e be not
meynd^w, 'or comunen not^x, with lecchours^v,
10 sothli not with lecchours of this world^z,
or^a coueitouse men, or^b raueynours, or
with men seruyng to ydols, ellis 3e^c
11 schulden haue gon out of this world. Now
sothli^d I wroot to 3ou, for^e to not be
meynd^f, 'or comune not^g. If he that is
namyd a brothir among 3ou, and^h is a
lecchour, or coueitous, or seruyng to ydols,
or cursere, 'or wariereⁱ, or ful of drunken-
nesse, or^k raueynour, with siche neither
12 for^l to take mete. Forsothe^m what to me
forⁿ to deme of hem that ben withoute-
forth^o? Wher^p 3e demen not of hem
13 that ben with ynne? Forwhi God schal
deme hem that ben withoutenforth. 'Do
3e^r away^s yuel thing^t of 3ou^u silf^v.

CAP. VI.

1 Dar ony of 3ow, hauyng^w a cause azens
anothir, be demed at wickyde^x men, and
2 not at seyntis^y, 'or hooly men^z? Wher^a 3e
witen not, for^b seyntis^c shulen deme of
this world? And if the world schal be

take^s siche a man to Sathanas, in to the^t
perischyng^u of fleisch^{*}, that the spirit be
saaf in the dai of oure Lord Jhesu Crist.
3oure gloriyng is not good. Witen 3e^g
not, that a litil sourdow[†] apeyrith al
the gobet? Clense 3e out the old sour-
7 dow[‡], that 3e be new sprengyng togi-
dere, as 3e ben therf. For Crist offrid
is oure pask. Therfor ete we, not in 8
eld sourdow³, nether in sourdow³ of ma-
lice and^v weywardnesse, but in therf
thingis of clernesse and of treuthe. I 9
wroot to 3ou in a pistle, that 3e be not
medlid with letchours, not with letch- 10
ours of this world, ne^w coueitous men,
ne raueynours, ne with men seruyng to
mawmetis, ellis 3e schulden haue go out
of this world. But now Y wroot^x to 11
3ou, that 3e be not meynd^y. But^z if he
that is named a brother among 3ou, and
is a letchour, or coueitouse, or seruyng
to ydols, or cursere^a, or ful of drunken-
nesse, or raueynour^b, to take no^c mete
with siche^d. For what is it to me to 12
deme of hem that ben with oute forth?
Whether 3e demen not of thingis that
ben with ynne forth? For God schal 13
deme hem that ben withouten forth. Do
3e awei yuel || fro 3ou^e silf.

* that is, tur-
ment therof,
that so he do
penaunce while
the peyne tech-
ith. *Lyre here.*
e.

† that is, the
consent of this
synne which is
knowun and is
not repreued,
defoulith alle
that moun re-
preue, and doen
not. *The Glos*
here. e.

‡ oold sour-
dou³; that is,
in castinge out
fro 3ou him
that corrup-
ith 3ou. *The*
Glos here. e.

|| yuele; that
is, departe 3e
yuele Cristen
men bi curs-
yng, that thei
be amendid so
by peyne. e.

CAP. VI.

Dar any of 3ou that hath a cause 1
azens another, be demed at wickid men,
and not at hooli men? Whether^f 3e 2
witen not, that seyntis schulen deme of^g
this world? And if the world schal be

^g Om. *sx.* ^h taken *x.* ⁱ to the *AGMNPSTVWXY.* ^k flesch, that is, turment therof *v.* ^l good, suf-
fryng siche on amouge 3ou *q.* ^m that *v.* ⁿ defouleth *o.* ^o Om. *GMOPQTX.* ^p Clenseth *x.* ^q spreng-
yng *N sec. m.* ^r Om. *x.* ^s sowryng *AN. Om. x.* ^t Forwhi *v.* ^u offrid is *v.* ^{uu} Therefore *v.*
^v epistle *q.* an epistil *s.* a epistle *T.* ^w meyngd *GMPQSTX.* ^x Om. *GMPTX.* nether comou *o.* ne co-
mouu *q.* ^y lecherouse men *o.* ^z wrd *x.* ^a or wyth *q.* ^b ether *o.* or with *q.* ^c thei *w pr. m.*
^d forsothe *o.* ^e Om. *sx.* ^f meyngid *GMPQSTX.* ^g Om. *ox.* or comouu not with siche *q.* ^h Om. *q.*
ⁱ Om. *GMOPQTX.* ^k ether *o.* ^l 3e owe *q.* Om. *sx.* ^m Om. *sx.* ⁿ forwhi *v.* ^o wythoute forth, out
of the chirche *q.* ^p Whether *G.* ^r Doth *x.* ^s away therefore *q.* ^t Om. *v.* ^u 3our *PQT.* ^v silf,
where with 3e be fylde *q.* ^w that hath *v.* ^x wicke *sx.* ^y hooly men *o.* ^z Om. *ox.* ^a Whether *G.*
^b that *v.* ^c holy men *o.*

^s bitake *KUXae sec. m.* ^t Om. *nb.* ^u peiryng a *pr. m.* ^v and of *ΕΙΜQΡUXab pr. m.* ceghkoaβ. ^w ne
with *I.* ^x haue write *I.* write *R.* ^y medlid *I.* ^z Om. *A.* ^a a cursere *ΕΚQRBceghkoaβ.* ^b a raueynour
ΕΚRBcega. ^c not *IKQegk pr. m. a.* Om. *o.* ^d suche men *R pr. m.* ^e 3oure *ER.* ^f Wher *CI et plures.*
^g Om. *k pr. m.*

demed in^d 3ou, ben 3e vnworthi that^o
 3 demen of^f leest thingis? Witen 3e not,
 for^g we schulen deme aungels^b? how
 4 moche moreⁱ worldly thingis? Therefore
 if 3e 'schulen haue^k worldly nedis^l, ordeyne
 3e tho^m contemptible men, 'or of *litol re-*
*putacioun*ⁿ, that ben in the^o chirche, for^p
 5 to deme. I^q seie^r to 3oure schame. So
 ther is not ony wys man, that may deme
 6 bitwixe^s a brother and his brothir; but a
 brother with brothir^t stryue^h in dome,
 7 and that^u anentis vnfeithful men. Now
 forsoth trespas is algatis^v in 3ou, for 3e
 han domes among 3ou. Whi more taken
 3e not^w wrong? Whi 'not more^x suf-
 8 fren 3e fraude^y, 'or *disceyt*^z? But and
 3e don wrong, and defrauden^a, 'or *bi-*
gilen^b, and that^c to britheren. Wher^d 3e
 witen not, for^e wickide^f men schulen not
 welde the kyngdom of God? Nyle 3e
 erre; neithir lecchours^g, nethir men seru-
 10 ynge to ydols, nether auouters^h, neither
 neischeⁱ, neither lecchours of men, *that*
don^k synne^l of Sodom, nethir theuys, ne-
 ther coueitouse^m men, *orⁿ nygardis*^o, ne-
 ther^p 'ful of drunkenesse^q, nethir curseris,
 'or *wariers*^r, nether raueynours, schulen
 11 weelde the kyngdom of God. And 'thes
 thingis^s 3e weren^t sum tyme^u; but 3e ben
 waischen, but 3e ben halowid, but 3e ben
 iustified in the name of oure Lord Jhesu
 12 Crist, and in the spirit of oure God. Alle
 thingis ben leefful 'to me^v, but not alle
 thingis speden. Alle thingis ben leefful to
 me, but I 'vndir no mannis power^w schal^x
 13 be brouzt down^y. Mete to the wombe,
 and the wombe to metis; forsoth God

demed bi 3ou, be 3e vnworthi to deme
 of^h the leste thingis? Witen 3e not, that 3
 we schulen deme aungels? hou myche
 more worldli thingis? Therfor if 3e 4
 han worldli domes, ordeyne 3e tho^l con-
 temptible[†] men, that ben in the chirche,
 to deme. Y seie to make 3ou aschamed. 5
 So ther is not ony wise man, that may
 deme bitwixe a brothir and his brothir;
 but a^k brothir with brothir^l stryue^h in 6
 dom, and that among vnfeithful men.
 And now trespas is algatis in^m 3ou, for 7
 3e han domes among 3ou. Whi rather
 take 3e noⁿ wrong? whi rather suffre 3e
 not disseit? But and^o 3e doen wrong, 8
 and doen fraude, and that to britheren.
 Whether^p 3e witen not, that wickid men 9
 schulen not welde the kyngdom of God?
 Nyle 3e erre; nethir^q letchours, nether
 men that seruen^r mawmetis, nether
 auouters^s, nether letchouris azen kynde[†], 10
 nether thei that doon lecheri with men,
 nether theuys, nether auerouse men, ne-
 thir^t 'ful of drunkenesseⁿ, nether curseris,
 nether rauensours, schulen welde the
 kyngdom of God. And 3e weren sum 11
 tyme these thingis; but 3e ben waischun,
 but 3e ben halewid, but 3e ben iustefied
 in the name of oure Lord Jhesu Crist,
 and in the spirit of oure God. Alle 12
 thingis ben leeueful to me, but not alle
 thingis ben spedeful. Alle thingis ben
 leeueful to me, but Y schal not be brouzt
 down vndur ony mannis power. Mete 13
 to the wombe[¶], and the wombe to metis;
 and God schal distruye bothe this and
 that. And the bodi not to fornyca-

† that is, of
 lesse reputation
 and valu. *Lyre*
 here. ve.

‡ that is, de-
 foulen hemself
 in procuringe
 the scheding
 out of seed [in
 hemsilf e].
Lyre here. ve.

¶ wombe; is
 due. *Live here.*
 ve.

^d bi *r sup. ras.* ^e to *r.* that 3ee *x.* ^f the *r.* of the *WX.* ^g that *r.* ^h aungelis, *that fellen q.*
ⁱ Om. *r.* ^k han *r.* ^l meedis *q.* domes *nr.* ^m the *MNPQT.* ⁿ Om. *x.* ^o Om. *w.* ^p Om. *sx.*
^q And *k.* ^r seye *this q.* ^s bitwen *sx.* ^t his brothir *q.* a brothir *w.* ^u this *r.* ^v algate *x passim.*
^w no *o.* ^x more not *x.* ^y wrong *o.* ^z Om. *GMOPX.* or *despite q.* ^a fraude *g.* frauden *M.*
^b Om. *ox.* ^c this *r.* ^d Whether *gx.* ^e that *r.* ^f wicke *sx.* ^g lecherouse *o.* ^h auowtrerys
AMNOPT. ⁱ neische, or *lecchours azens kynde N.* ^k is, *that don r.* ^l the *synne s.* ^m auerous *r.*
ⁿ ether *o.* Om. *x.* ^o Om. *x.* ^p nether men *GMPQTX.* ^q drunklew men *o.* ^r Om. *GMOPQTX.*
^s sothly *r.* ^t weren, or *diden q.* ^u tyme these thingis *r.* ^v Om. *ag pr. m. MOPSTWXY.* ^w Om. *FX.*
^x schal not *r.* ^y down vndir eny mannes power *r.* down vnder no manys power *x.*

^h Om. *k pr. m.* ⁱ thilke *r.* ^k Om. *A sec. m. E.* ^l a brothir *Krk sec. m. B.* ^m among *gk pr. m.*
ⁿ not *q sec. m. R sec. m. e sec. m.* ^o also *CEIKMQRUXbceghkaβ.* and also *a.* ^p Wher *IK.* ^q for neithir *R.*
^r seruen to *KX sec. m. g sec. m. k.* ^s auowtrerys *EIKQXaeghka.* ^t neither men *K sec. m. qk.* ^u dronkelew
 men *R.*

schal distroye and^a this and that. Sothli^b the body not to fornyacioun, but to the
 14 Lord, and the Lord to the body. Forsothe and^c God reyside the^d Lord, and
 15 schal reise vs by^e his vertu. Witen 3e not, for^f 3oure^g bodyes ben membris of Crist? Therefore takinge^h membrisⁱ of Crist^k, schal^l I make^m membris of an
 16 hoore? Fer be it. Wher 3e witen not, forⁿ he that cleueth to an hoore, is maad oo body^o? Sothli^p he seith, Ther^q schulen
 17 be tweyne^r in oo fleish. Forsothe he that
 18 cleuith to God, is oo spirit. Fle 3e fornyacioun; al synne what euere synne^t a man 'schal do^u, is withouten^v, 'or by sidis^w, the body^x; forsoth^y he that doth fornyacioun, synneth 'in to^z his body^a.
 19 Wher^b 3e witen not, for^c 3oure membris ben the temple of the Hooli Gost, that is in 3ow, whom 3e han of^d God, and 3e ben
 20 not 3oure owne? Forsoth^e 3e be bouzt with greet prys. Glorifie 3e^f, and bere^g God in 3oure body.

CAP. VII.

1 Forsothe of whiche thingis 3e han writun to me, it is good to a man for^h to
 2 'touche notⁱ a womman. Sothli^k for fornyacioun ech man haue his owne wyf, and ech womman haue hir^l hosebonde.
 3 The hosebonde 3elde dette to the wyf, also sothli and^m the wyf to the hosebonde.
 4 The womman hath not power of hir body, but the hosebonde; also forsoth theⁿ hosebonde hath not power of his body, but the
 5 womman^o. Nyle 3e^p defraude to gidere^q, no but perauenture of consent to^r a tyme, that^s 3e 3yue tent to preier; and eft turne 3e^t a3en in to the same thing, lest Sathanas tempte 3ou for 3oure inconty-

cioun*, but to the Lord, and the Lord to the bodi. For God reyside the Lord,¹⁴ and schal reise vs bi his vertu. Witen¹⁵ 3e not, that 3oure bodies ben membris of Crist? Schal Y thanne take the membris of Crist, and schal Y make^v the membris of an hoore? God forbede. Whether 3e witen not, that he that¹⁶ cleueth to an hoore, is maad o bodi? For he seith, Ther schulen be tweyne in o fleish. And he that cleueth to the¹⁷ Lord[†], is o spirit. Fle 3e fornyacioun;¹⁸ al synne what euere synne a man doith, is with out the bodi; but he that doith fornyacioun, synneth a3ens his bodi. Whether 3e witen not, that 3oure^w mem-¹⁹bris ben the temple of the Hooli Goost, that is in 3ou, whom 3e han of God, and 3e ben not 3oure owne? For 3e ben bouzt²⁰ with greet prijs. Glorifie^x 3e, and bere 3e God in 3oure bodi.

* not to fornyacioun; that is, not ordeyned to fornyacioun, but to serue God. the Lord to the bodi; for he schal reise it a3en and make it gloriouse. Lyre here. e.

† by feith and lone. Lire here. ve.

CAP. VII.

But of thilke thingis that 3e han write to me, it is good to a man to touche not a womman. But for fornyacioun eche man haue his owne wijf, and ech womman haue hir owne hosebonde. The hosebonde 3elde dette to³ the wijf, and also the wijf to the hosebonde. The womman hath not power⁴ of hir bodi, but the hosebonde; and the hosebonde hath not power of his bodi, but the womman. Nyle 3e^y defraude⁵ eche to othere, but^z perauenture of consent to^a a tyme, that 3e 3yue tent to preier; and eft turne 3e^b a3en to the same thing[†], lest Sathanas tempte 3ou[§]

† that is, to 3elde dette, whanne the tyme of preier is endid. ve.
 § temple 3ou; of auoutrie. ve.

^a Om. q. bothe v. ^b Forwhi v. ^c Om. qv. ^d bothe the v. ^e in G pr. m. MPQT. ^f that v. g oure N. ^h schal I take v. ⁱ the membris GMPQTVX. ^k Om. v. ^l and schal v. ^m make hem NQ. make the T. ⁿ that v. ^o body to hir q pr. m. body with hir q sec. m. ^p For v. ^q Here o. 3e w. ^r two GMPQSTX. ^t Om. x. ^u doth v. ^v bisidis o. ^w Om. GMOPQTVX. ^x body, flynge the soule q. ^y but he v. ^z a3ens v. ^a body, wastynge it q. ^b Whether G. ^c that v. ^d in G. ^e For v. ^f 3e, and glorie 3e w. ^g bere 3e AGMNOPTVWV. berth x. ^h Om GMPQSTX. ⁱ not touche w. ^k But v. ^l hir owen o. ^m Om. v. ⁿ and the MQTV. ^o wiif o. ^p Om. v. ^q togider, withdrawynge 3oure dette q. ^r of q. ^s that the more bisyly q. ^t Om. v.

^v make hem A sec. m. E1a sec. m. ega. ^w oure ee. ^x Glorie cß. ^y Om. R pr. m. ^z no but k pr. m. ^a for a. ^b Om. EI pr. m. qb pr. m. eghka.

nence^v. Forsoth I seye this thing vp^w indulgence, 'or for^zyuenesse^x, not vp^y commaundement. Sothli I wole alle^z men for^a to^b be as mi silf^c. But ech man hath his propre^d gifte of God; sothli another thus^e, but another thus^f. Forsoth^g to not^h weddid and widewis, it is good to hem, if thei dwellen so as and I. Forⁱ if thei conteynen not hem silf, 'or *ben not chast*^k, 'weddid be thei^l; forsoth^m it is bettere forⁿ to be weddid, than for^o to be brent. 10 Forsoth to hem that ben ioyned^p in matrimonye, I^q comaunde, not I^r, but the Lord, the^s wyf for^t 'to not departe^u fro the hosebonde; for^v if sche 'schal departe^w, for^x to^y dwell vnweddid, or for^z to^a be reconsilid, 'or *acordid*^b, to hir hosebonde; and the hosebonde forsake not the wyf. 12 Forwhi to othere I seye, not the Lord. If ony brothir haue^c an vnfeithful, 'or *hethen*^d, wyf, and sche consentith^e for to dwelle with hym^f, leue he, 'or *forsake*^g, 13 hir not. And if the^h womman hathⁱ an hosebonde vnfeithful, and this consentith for^k to dwelle with hir, leue she not the hosebonde. Forsoth^l the vnfeithful hosebonde is halowid by the feithful womman, and the vnfeithful womman is halowid by the feithful hosebonde. Ellis 3oure children weren vnclene, now forsoth 15 thei ben hooly. That if the vnfeithful departithⁿ, departe he^o. Forsoth^p the^q brothir or sistir is not suget to seruage^r in suche; forsoth God clepith^s vs in pees. 16 Sothli wherof wost thou, womman, if thou schalt^t make the man saaf; or wherof wost thou, man, if thou schalt^u make the womman saaf? No but as the Lord hath departid to ech, as^v God hath clepid ech

for 3oure vncontynence. But Y seie^c this thing as 3yuyng leue^{*}, not bi commaundement. For Y wole, that alle⁷ men be as my silf[†]. But eche man hath his propre 3ifte of God; oon thus, and another thus. But Y seie to hem, that⁸ ben not weddid, and to widewis, it is good to hem, if thei dwellen so as Y. That^c if thei conteynen not hem silf, be⁹ thei weddid; for it is betere to be weddid, than to be brent. But to hem that¹⁰ ben ioyned in matrimonye, Y comaunde, not Y, but the Lord, that the wijf departe not fro the hosebonde; and that^d 11 if sche departith^e, that sche dwelle vnweddid, or be recounselid to hir hosebonde; and the hosebonde forsake not the wijf. But to othere Y seie, not the¹² Lord. If^f ony brother hath an vnfeithful wijf, and sche consenteth to dwelle with hym[†], leue he hir not. And if ony¹³ womman hath an vnfeithful hosebonde, and this^g consentith to dwelle with hir, leue sche not the hosebonde. For the¹⁴ vnfeithful hosebonde is halewid[§] bi the feithful womman, and the vnfeithful womman is halewid bi the feithful hosebonde. Ellis 3oure children weren vnclene, but now thei ben hooli. That^h 15 if the vnfeithful departith[¶], departe he. For whi the brother or sistir is not suget to seruage in siche; for God hath clepid vs in pees. And wherof wostⁱ thou, 16 womman, if thou schalt make the man saaf; or wherof wost^k thou, man, if thou schalt make the womman saaf? But as¹⁷ the Lord hath departid to ech, and as God hath clepid ech man, so go he, as Y teche in alle chirchis. A man cir- 18

* *zeuyng leue*; that is, suffraunce, for whanne the husbonde delith with his wijf oonly for children ether to 3elde dett, it is meritorie; whanne he doith for ouermyche lust, it is venyal synne. *not Y*; that is, Y comaunde not by myn owne stiringe, but by autorite of God. *departe not*; no but for fornyacioun. *if sche departith*; for cause of fornyacioun. e.

† *alle men be as myself*; that is, that alle men kepe virginite, forwhi Poul was a virgine, and therfore whanne he was bihedid, my[*lk*] ran out of his bodi, in to witnessing of his virginite. *Live here. v.*

‡ *him*; [possibly and e] withouten dispising of Cristen feith. ve.

§ *halewid*; that is, conuertid to Cristen feith. v.

¶ *departith*; for the haterede of Cristen feith. *Lyre here. ve.*

^v contynence w. ^w vpon o. bi v. ^x or counseyle o. Om. x. ^y vp on o. bi v. ^z that alle v. ^a Om. g pr. m. MPQSVX. ^b Om. v. ^c mysilf chast q. ^d propirte v. ^e thus to lyue chast q. ^f thus to lyue in matrimonye q. ^g Sothely o. Forsothe, I seye SVX. ^h hem that ben not v. the not x pr. m. ⁱ That v. ^k Om. ox. ^l be thei weddid GMPV. ^m for v. ⁿ Om. SX. ^o Om. NSX. ^p wedded o. ^q Om. N. ^r Om. GQT. ^s that the v. ^t Om. SVX. ^u departe not v. ^v that GMPV. ^w departith v. ^x Om. SX. that v. ^y sche v. ^z Om. SVX. ^a Om. VX. ^b Om. GMOPQTX. ^c hath v. ^d Om. GMPQTVX. ^e consente SVX. ^f Om. ox. or forsake he PQ. ^g eny NV. ^h haue x. ^k Om. OSX. ^l Forwhi v. ^o he or sche G sec. m. ^p Forwhi v. ^q Om. G. ^r do seruage s. ^s clepide GMPQTVXY. cleped o. ^t shul x. ^u shul x. ^v and as v.

^c And EQRUXabeeghkoaß. Om. K. ^d Om. R. ^e departe R. ^f For if a. ^g he this I. ^h For a. ⁱ votist R. ^k votist R.

man, and^w so go, he and as I teche in
 18 alle chirchis. Sum man circumsidid is
 clepid, brynge he not to prepucie. Sum
 man is clepid in prepucie, be he not cir-
 19 cumsidid. Circumcisioun is nouzt^x, and
 prepucie is nouzt, but the kepyng of^y
 20 comaundementis of God. Ech man in
 what clepyng he is clepid, in that dwelle
 21 he. Thou seruau^z ert clepid, be it not
 to^a charge to thee; but if thou maist^b be
 22 fre, more vse thou^c. He that 'in the Lord
 is clepid seruau^d, is fre man of the Lord.
 Also and he that^e fre man is^f clepid, is
 23 the seruau^g of Crist. With prys 3e ben
 bouzt; nyle 3e be maad seruau^h of men^g.
 24 'Ech man therfor^h in what clepyng he is
 clepidⁱ, 'in that dwelle he^k anentis God.
 25 Forsoth of virgyns I hane not^l precept^m
 of God; sothliⁿ I 3yue counceil, as hau-
 ynge mercy of the Lord, that I be trewe.
 26 Therfor I gesse, 'or deme^o, this^p thing for^q
 'to be^q good for present nede; for it is good
 27 to^r a man for^s to^t be so. Thou art boundyn
 to^u a wyf, nyle thou seke vnbyndyng;
 thou ert vnboundyn fro a wyf, nyle thou
 28 seke a wyf. Forsoth if thou hast taken
 a wyf, thou hast not synned; and if^v a
 mayden be^w weddid, she synned not; ne-
 theles suche schulen haue tribulacioun of
 29 fleisch. Forsoth I spare 3ou. 'And so^x,
 britheren, I seye this thing, The tyme is
 schort. The 'tothir thing^y is, that and^z thei
 30 that han wyues, be as not hauynge; and
 thei that wepen, as not wepyng; and thei
 that ioyen, as not ioyinge; and thei that
 31 byen, as not hauynge; and thei that vsen
 this world, as^a thei that^b vsen^c not^d. For-
 soth^{dd} the figure^e of this world passith.
 32 Forsothe I wole 3ou^f for^g to^h be withoute
 bisynesse. Sothli he that is withoute wyf

cumcidid is clepid, brynge he not to
 the^l prepucie*. A man is^m clepid in pre-
 pucie, be he not circumcidid. Circum-19
 cisioun is nouzt, and prepucie is nouzt,
 but the kepyng of the maundementisⁿ
 of God. Ech man in what clepyng he 20
 is clepid, in that dwelle he. Thou ser-21
 uaunt art clepid[†], be it no^o charge to
 thee; but if thou maist be^p fre, 'the
 rather vse thou^q. He that is a ser-22
 uaunt, and is clepid in the Lord, is a
 freman of the Lord. Also he that is a
 freman, and is clepid, is the seruau^g of
 Crist. With prijs 3e ben bouzt; nyle 23
 3e be maad seruau^h of men. Therfor 24
 ech man in what thing he is clepid a
 brothir, dwelle he in this anentis God.
 But of virgyns Y haue no comaunde-25
 ment of God; but Y 3yue counceil, as he
 that hath mercy^r of the Lord, that Y
 be trewe. Therfor Y gesse, that this 26
 thing is good for the present nede; for
 it is good to a man to be so. Thou art 27
 boundun to a wijf, nyle thou seke vn-
 byndyng; thou art^s vnboundun fro a
 wijf, nyle thou seke a wijf. But if thou 28
 hast takun a wijf, thou hast not synned;
 and if a maidun^t is weddid, sche synnede
 not; nethelasse siche schulen haue tri-
 bulacioun of fleisch. But Y spare 3ou. 29
 Therfor, britheren, Y seie this thing,
 The tyme is schort. Another is this,
 that thei that han wyues, be as thou 3
 thei hadden noon; and thei that wepen, 30
 as thei^u wepten^v not; and thei that ioien,
 as thei ioieden not; and thei that bien,
 as thei hadden not; and thei that vsen 31
 this world, as thei that vsen not. For
 whi the figure of this world passith.
 But Y wole, that 3e be withoute bisy-32

* that is, sue
 he not the cus-
 tom of hethen
 men. *not cir-
 cumcidid*; will-
 inge to kepe
 the lawe of
 Moises, that
 ceeside in deth
 of Crist. v.

† to feith. *not
 charge to thee*;
 that is, here
 thou not heuyli
 this condicioun.
vse thou more;
 to serue Crist
 in hise mem-
 bris. *seruau^h
 of men*; that
 is, nyle 3e for-
 sake the ser-
 nyse of God for
 the seruice of
 men. *Lyre
 here. e.*

^w Om. *ov*. ^x nouzt, *that is, doth nouzt to heell the v*. ^y of the *AGMNOPTVW*. ^z a seruau^g *MPQ*.
^a Om. *q*. ^b myzt *w*. ^c thou *fredam q*. ^d is seruau^g and is clepid in the Lord *v*. ^e that is a *v*.
^f and is *v*. ^g men, *that 3e putte mannes seruyce byfore Godis seruyce q*. ^h Therfor ech man *v*. ⁱ clepid
 a brother *v*. ^k dwelle he in this *v*. ^l no *NV*. ^m comaundement *v*. ⁿ but *v*. ^o Om. *ovx*. ^p that
 this *v*. ^q Om. *svx*. ^q is *v*. ^r for *ot*. ^s Om. *sx*. ^t Om. *v*. ^u till *o*. ^v Om. *k*. ^w is *v*. ^x Ther-
 fore *v*. ^y residue *v*. ^z Om. *N*. ^a as not vsinge *w*. ^b Om. *w*. thei *xy*. ^c vsen it *GMPQT*. Om. *w*.
^d Om. *w*. ^{dd} Forwhi *v*. ^e figure, *or feirenesse, or prosperite q*. ^f that 3e *v*. ^g Om. *svx*. ^h Om. *v*.

^l Om. *k pr. m. q sec. m.* ^m that is *k sec. m. muahk sec. m. o.* ⁿ comaundementis *CEIKMQRUXabceg
 hkoαβ*. ^o not *rk*. ^p be maad *r*. ^q vse it rathir *r*. ^r gete mercy *A sec. m. ika.* the mercy *x*. ^s that
 art *k pr. m.* ^t maide *r*. ^u thei that *r*. ^v wepen *a*.

is bysy what thingis ben of the Lord, how
 33 he schal plesse toⁱ God. Forsoth^k he that
 is with a wyf, is bysy what thingis ben of
 the world, how he schal plesse the^l wyf,
 34 and he is departid^m. And a womman
 vnweddid and maydenⁿ thenkith^o what
 thingis ben of the Lord, that sche be
 hooly in body and spirit. Forsoth she that
 is weddid, thenkith what thingis ben of
 the world, how sche schal plesse the^p hose-
 35 bonde. Sotheli I seye thes thingis to 3oure
 profyt, not that I caste to^q 3ou a snare,
 but to 'that that' is honest, and^s 3yueth
 faculte, 'or esynesse^t, with oute letting
 36 for^u to biseche to^v the Lord. Sothli if
 ony^x deme^y him silf for^z to be seyn foul
 on his virgyne, that she is 'wel old^a, and
 so it bihoueth^b 'for to^c be don^d, do she^e
 that^f she^g wole; sche^h synneth not, if scheⁱ
 37 be weddid. Forwhi he that ordeynede
 stable^k, 'or stedefast^l, in his herte, not
 hauynge nede, but hauynge power of his
 wille, and hath demyd in his herte 'this
 thing^m, forⁿ to kepe his virgyn^o, doth well.
 38 Therfor he that ioyneth his virgyn in
 matrimonye, doth wel; and he that ioyn-
 39 eth not, doith bettere. The womman is
 boundyn to the lawe, how moche tyme
 hir hosebonde lyueth; that if hir hose-
 bonde 'schal slepe^p, 'that is, die^q, sche is
 delyuered fro the lawe, be she weddid to
 40 whom she wole, oonly in the Lord. For-
 soth^s sche schal be more blessid, if sche
 'schal thus dwelle^t, aftir my counceil; for-
 soth I wene, that and^u I haue the Spirit
 of God^v.

CAP. VIII.

1 Forsothe of thes thingis that ben offrid^w
 to ydols, 'that ben symulacris maad to
 mannis liknesse^x, we witen, for alle we

nesse, for he that is without wijf, is bisi
 what thingis ben of the Lord, hou he
 schal plesse God. But he that is with 33
 a wijf, is bysy what thingis ben of
 the world, hou he schal plesse the wijf,
 and he is departid. And a womman 34
 vnweddid and inaidun thenkith what
 thingis ben of the Lord, that sche be
 hooli in bodi and spirit. But sche that
 is weddid, thenkith what thingis ben of
 the world, hou sche schal plesse the hose-
 bonde. And Y seie these thingis to 35
 3oure profit, not that Y caste to 3ou a
 snare, but to that that is onest, and that
 3yueth esynesse, with outen lettynge to
 make preieris to the Lord*. And if ony 36
 man gessith hym silf to be seyn foule
 on his virgyn, that sche is ful woxun,
 and so it bihoueth to be doon, do sche
 that that sche wole; sche synneth not,
 if sche be weddid. For he that ordeyn- 37
 ede^w stabli in his herte, not hauynge
 nede, but hauynge power of his wille,
 and hath demed in his herte this thing,
 to kepe his virgyn, doith wel. Therefore^x 38
 he that ioyneth his virgyn in matrimo-
 ny, doith wel; and he that ioyneth not,
 doith betere. The womman is boundun 39
 to the lawe, as longe tyme as hir hose-
 bonde lyueth; and if hir hosebonde is
 deed, sche is delyuered fro the lawe of
 the hosebonde, be sche weddid to whom
 sche wole, oneli in the Lord†. But sche 40
 schal be more blessid, if sche dwellith
 thus, aftir my counsel; and Y wene, that
 Y haue the Spirit of God.

* Lord; that
 is, serue [him
 e] holili. Lyre
 here. ve.

† Lord; so that
 he be a Cristen
 man. Lyre here.
 ve.

‡ that is, symulacris maade
 to mannis lik-
 nesse. we
 witen; that
 of tho thingis
 getende no
 filthe nether
 hawewing ther-
 bi. Here he
 spekith of wise
 men, not of
 symple men.
 Lyre here. e.

CAP. VIII.

But of these thingis that ben sacri-
 1 fied^y to ydols†, we witen, for alle we han
 kunnyng. But kunnyng blowith, charite

ⁱ Om. v. ^k But v. ^l his w. ^m departid, *sumdel to God and sumdel to the world* q. ⁿ a maiden N. ^o thenken N. ^p hir GMPQT. ^q Om. x. ^r that at o. ^s and that v. ^t Om. ox. ^u Om. sx. ^v Om. v sec. m. ^x ony *keper of virgyns* q. ^y eny man v. ^z gessith v. ^a ful woxen v. ^b bihoue x. ^c that it GMPQT. to s. ^d don that sche take an hosebonde q. ^e hir keper q. ^f what MPQT. that that v. ^g he s. ^h he GMPQST. ⁱ he GMS. ^k stabilly v. ^l ether stedefast o. Om. vx. ^m thees thenges o. ⁿ Om. sx. ^o virginite o. ^p is ded v. ^q Om. ox. ^s But v. ^t shal dwelle thus MP. dwellith thus v. ^u Om. a pr. m. ov. ^v God 3eynge this counseil q. ^w sacrificed v. ^x Om. x.

han kunnyng. Sothli science^y, 'or kunnyng^z, inblowith^a 'with pride^b; charite^c edifieth. Forsoth if ony man^d gesse^e, 'or deme^f, him^g for^h 'to wyteⁱ ony thing, he hath not ȝit knowyn how it^k bihoueth 3 hym^l for^m to kunne. Forsoth if ony man 4 loueth God, this is knowun of him. Forsoth of metis that ben offrid to ydols, we witen, forⁿ an ydol is no thing in the world, 5 and that^o ther is no God but^p oon. Forwhy 'and if^q ther ben that ben^r seide goddis, ether in heuene, ether in^s erthe, forsoth ther ben many goddis, and many 6 lordis; netheles to vs is oo God, the fadir, of whom alle^t thingis, and we in him; and oo Lord, Jhesu Crist, by whom alle^u 7 thingis, and we by him. But not in alle men is kunnyng. Sothli summe^v with conscience of ydol til now eten as thing offrid to ydols; and her conscience is vnclene^x, whanne it is syk. Mete^y comendith vs not to God; 'neithir forsothe^z we^a schulen faylen^b, if we 'schulen not ete^c, 'nethir if we eten, we schulen habounded^d, 9 'or haue plente^e. Se^f ȝe^g forsoth^h, lest perauenture this ȝoure leueⁱ be maad hirtinge, 'or sclaudre^k, to syke men, 'or 10 freele^l. Sothli^m if ony man schal se him that hath kunnyng, restingeⁿ in a place wher ydols ben worschipid, wher^o his conscience, sith^p it is syk, schal not be edifyed^q for^r to ete thingis offrid to ydols? 11 And the syke^s brothir, for whom Crist deyede, schal perische in thi kunnyng. 12 Forsoth^t thus^u ȝe synnyng^v 'in to^w britheren, and smytinge hir syke conscience, 13 synnen in^x Crist. Wherfor if mete sclaudrith^y my brother, I schal not ete fleisch 'in to^z withouten ende, lest I sclaudre my brothir.

edefieth. But if ony man^y gessith, that 2 he kan ony thing, he hath not ȝit knowe hou it bihoueth hym to kunne. And 3 if ony man loueth God, this is knowun of hym. But of metis that ben offrid 4 to idols, we witen, that an idol is no thing in the world, and that ther is no God but oon. For thouȝ ther ben summe 5 that ben seide goddis, ether in heuene, ether in erthe, as ther ben many goddis, and many lordis; netheles to vs is o God, 6 the^z fadir, of whom *ben* alle thingis, and we in hym; and o Lord Jhesu Crist, bi whom *ben* alle thingis, and we bi^a hym. But not in alle men is kunnyng. For 7 summen with conscience^{*} of ydol^b til now eten as^c thing offrid to idolis[†]; and her conscience is defoulid, for it is sijk. Mete comendith vs not to God; for ne- 8 ther we schulen faile, if we eten not, nether if we eten, we schulen haue plente. But se ȝe, lest perauenture this 9 ȝour^d leue^e be maad hurtyng to sijke men. For if ony man schal se hym, that 10 hath kunnyng, etyng in a place where idols ben worschipid, whethir his conscience, sithen it is sijke, schal not be edified to ete thingis offrid to idols? And the sijk brothir, for whom Crist 11 diede, schal perische in thi kunnyng. For thus ȝe synnyng azens britheren, 12 and^f smytinge her sijk conscience synnen azens Crist. Wherfor if mete sclaudrith 13 my brother, Y schal neuere ete fleisch, lest Y sclaudre my brothir.

* that is, thei gessen that the idol is sum dyuyn thing. ve.

† idols; that is, with reuerence of the idol. The Glos here. e.

y Om. o. z kunnyng Om. *svx*. a inblowe *K*. blowith *v*. b Om. *N*. c but charite *x*. d Om. *v*. e may gesse *N*. gessith *v*. f Om. *nox*. g Om. *v*. h Om. *svx*. i that he can *v*. k him *vx*. l Om. *vx*. m Om. *sx*. n that *v*. o Om. *s*. p no but *gmprstvw*. q thouȝ *v*. and *w*. r Om. *g pr. m*. s or *s*. t ben alle *v*. u ben alle *v*. v sommen *v*. x defoulid *v*. y Forsothe mete *N*. z for neither *v*. a if we *x*. b eten, we shuln abunden, neither we shuln failen *x*. c eten not *v*. d Om. *x*. e Om. *gmoptx*. in feith *q*. f But see *v*. g Om. *N*. h therefore *s*. Om. *v*. i licence, or leue *gmprst*. k Om. *ox*. l Om. *gox*. in feith *q*. m For *v*. n etyng *v*. o whether *s et x passim*. p sithen *gvx*. sen o. q edified, or styrid *q*. r Om. *sx*. s seek, or vntidefast *q*. t For thus *x*. u Om. *k pr. m*. v synnyng thus *k pr. m*. w azens *v*. x azens *v*. y sclaudre *gmprst*. z Om. *v*.

y Om. *i pr. m*. z Om. *i pr. m. q*. a in e *pr. m. gk*. b idolis *gk*. c Om. *k pr. m*. d oure *eq pr. m. g pr. m*. e or lycence a *sec. m. marg*. f Om. *k pr. m*.

CAP. IX.

1 Wher^a I am not fre? Am I not apostle? Wher I syȝ not Crist Jhesu, oure Lord? Wher ȝe ben not my work in the 2 Lord? And thouȝ to othere I am not apostle, but^b nethelies to ȝou I am; for why ȝe ben the sygnacle^c, 'or *litol signe*^d, 3 of myn apostilhed in the Lord. My defense to hem that axen me, is^{dd} this. Wher we han not power for^e to ete and drynke? 5 Wher we han not power for^f to lede aboute a womman sistir, as and othere apostlis, and britheren of the Lord, and 6 Cephas, 'that is, *Petre*^g? Or I aloone and Barnabas han not power for^h to worche 7 thesⁱ thingis? Who fȳteth, 'or *holdith knyȝthod*^k, ony tyme with his owne soudis? Who plauntith a vynezerd, and etith not of 'his fruyt^l? Who feedith^m, 'or *lesuwith*ⁿ, a floc, and etith not of the mylk 8 of the flock? Wher aftir man I seye thes thingis? wher and the lawe seith^o not 9 thes thingis? Forsoth it is writun in the lawe of Moyses, Thou schalt not bynde^p the mouth of the oxe threischinge, 'or *trauelynge*^q. Whethir of oxen is charge 10 to God? Whether for^r vs sothli 'he seith^s thes thingis? Forwhi 'for vs thei ben writun^t; for he that erith, owith to ere in hope, and he that threischith, 'or *trauelith*^u, in^v hope for^w to perseyue^x fruitis. 11 Forsoth^y yf we sowen^z spiritual thingis to ȝou, 'it is not^a greet, if we repen ȝoure 12 fleischly thingis? If othere ben parcerenis of ȝoure^b power, whi not 'rather we^c? But we vsen not this power, but we susteynen^d, 'or *suffren*^e, alle thingis, that we ȝeuen not^f lettyng, 'or *sclaundre*^g, to 13 the euangelie of Crist. Witen ȝe not, for^h thei that wirchen in the sacrarieⁱ, 'that is, *a place where hooly thingis ben kept*^k, eten

CAP. IX.

Whether Y am not fre? Am Y not 1 apostle? Whether Y saiȝ not 'Crist Jhesu^g, 'oure Lord^h? Whether ȝe ben not my werk in the Lord? And thouȝ to 2 othere Y am not apostle, but nethelies to ȝou Y am; for ȝe ben the litle signe of myn apostlehed in the Lord. My 3 defense to^b hem that axen me, that is. Whether we han not power to ete and 4 drynke? Whether we han not power 5 to lede aboute a womman a^k sistir, as also othere apostlis, and britheren of the Lord, and Cefas? Or Y aloone and 6 Barnabas han not power to worche these thingis? Who traueilith ony tyme with 7 hise owne wagis? Who plauntith a vynzerd, and etith not of his fruyt? Who kepith a flock, and etith not of the mylk of the flock? Whether aftir man Y seys 8 these thingis? whether also the lawe seith not these thingis? For it is 9 writun in the lawe of Moises, Thou schalt not bynde the mouth of the ox threischynge^l. Whethir of oxun is charge to God? Whether for vs he 10 seith these thingis? For whi tho ben writun for vs; for he that erith, owith to 'ere in hope, and he that threischith, in^m hope to take fruytisⁿ. If we sowen 11 spiritual thingis to ȝou, is it grete, if we repen ȝoure fleischly thingis? If othere^{*12} 12 ben parteneris of ȝoure power, whi not rather we? But we vsen not this power, but we suffren alle thingis, that we ȝyuen nō^o lettyng to the euangelie of Crist. Witen ȝe not, that thei that 13 worchen in the temple[†], eten tho thingis that ben of the temple, and thei that seruen to the auter, ben partynenis of^p the auter? So the Lord ordeynede to 14

* that is, false apostlis. of ȝoure power; that is, of temporal goodis beinge in ȝoure power. *Lire here. ve.*

† ether sacrarie; that is, a place where holy thingis ben kept. *Lyre here. e.*

^a Whether *g passim in hoc cap. x passim.* ^b Om. o. ^c token o. ^d Om. ox. ^{dd} Om. y. ^e Om. sx. ^f Om. sx. ^g Om. ox. ^h Om. ostx. ⁱ soche o. ^k Om. ox. ^l the froytes o. his fruytes w. ^m lesewith o. kepith v. ⁿ Om. ovx. ^o seie m. ^p bynde up n. ^q Om. ox. ^r of o. ^s thei seien n. ^t tho ben writen for us v. ^u Om. ox. ^v *threschith* in v. ^w Om. sx. ^x take v. ^y Om. v. ^z soweth o. ^a it is ANQWX. is it GMPSTVY. ^b oure AGMNOPQTW sec.m. ^c we rather g. ^d suffren v. ^e Om. ovx. ^f no s. not eny v. ^g Om. ovx. ^h that v. ⁱ temple, *cither sacrarie* v. ^k Om. ox.

^g Jhesu Crist q. ^h Om. i. ⁱ in to n. ^k Om. b sec. m. ^l that threischith ΕΙΚΟΥΑΒCΕΗΚΑΒ. that threischinge m. that thristith o. ^m *threschith* in rhoβ. ⁿ fruyt rβ. ^o not a. ^p to A.

tho thingis that ben of the sacrarie^l, and that^m thoⁿ that seruen to the auter, taken
 14 part with the auter? So and the Lord ordeynede to hem that tellen the gospel,
 15 for^o to lyue of^p the gospel. Forsoth^q I vside^r none of^s thes thingis; sothli I wroot not thes thingis, that thei^t be don so in me; forsoth^u it is good to me more for^v to deie, than that ony man avoyde my
 16 glorie. Forwhi if I schal^w preche the gospel, glorie is not to me, forsoth^x nede^{xx} lith^y to me; forsoth^z wo to^a me, if I
 17 schal not euangelise^b. Forsoth if I willinge^c do this thing^d, I haue mede; sothly^e if^f azens my wil, dispensacioun^g is bitake
 18 to me^h. What therefore is^{hh} my hyre, 'or medeⁱ? That I preching^j the gospel, putte the gospel with oute spence^k takynge, or sustenaunce therfore^k, that I mysyse not
 19 my power in the gospel. Forwhi whanne I was fre of alle men, I made me seruaunt of alle men, that I schulde wynne mo men.
 20 And to Jewis I am maad as^l a Jew, that I schulde wynne Jewis; to hem that ben vndir the lawe, as I were vndir the lawe, whanne I was not vndir the lawe, that I schulde wynne hem that weren vndir the lawe; to hem that weren with oute the^m lawe, asⁿ I were withoute the^o lawe, whanne I was not withoute the^p lawe of God, but I was in the lawe of Crist, that I^{pp} schulde wynne hem that weren with
 22 oute lawe^q. I am maad syk to syke men, that I schulde wynne syke men; to alle men I am maad alle thingis, that I schulde make alle men saaf. Forsoth I do alle thingis for the gospel, that I be^r maad
 24 parcenter of it. Witen 3e not, that thei that rennen in a furlong, alle forsoth rennen, but oon takith the prijs? So renne

hem that tellen the gospel, to lyue of the gospel. Bnt Y vside noon of these¹⁵ thingis; sotheli^a Y wroot not these thingis, that tho^r be don so in me; for it is good to me rather^s to die, than that ony man 'auoyde my glorie^t. For if Y¹⁶ preche the gospel, glorie is not to me, for nedelich^u Y mot don it; for wo to me, if Y preche not the gospel. But if¹⁷ Y do this thing wilfuli, Y haue mede; but if azens my wille, dispending is bitakun to me*. What thanne is my mede? That Y prechyng^e the gospel, putte the gospel with outen otheris cost^v, that Y vse not my power in the gospel. For¹⁹ whi whanne Y was fre of alle men, Y made me seruaunt of alle men, to wynne the mo men. And^w to Jewis Y am²⁰ maad as a Jew, to wynne the Jewis; to hem that ben vndur the lawe, as Y²¹ were vndur the lawe, whanne Y was not vndur the lawe, to wynne hem that weren vndur the lawe; to hem that weren with out lawe^x, as Y were with out lawe^y, whanne Y was not with out the^z lawe of God, but Y was in the lawe of Crist, to wynne hem that weren with out lawe^a. Y am maad sijk to sike men,²² to wynne sike men; to alle men Y am maad alle thingis, to make alle men saaf. But Y do alle thingis for the gospel,²³ that Y be maad partener of it. Witen²⁴ 3e not, that thei that rennen in a furlong^b, alle rennen, but oon takith the prijs? So renne 3e, that 3e catche. Ech man that stryue^h in fyt, absteyn²⁵ eth hym fro alle thingis[†]; and thei, that thei take a corruptible coroun, but we an vncorrupt. Therfor Y renne so, not²⁶ as 'in to^d vncerteyn^e thing; thus Y fytte,

¹⁸ * that is, I profite to othere men, but not to myself. *Lire here, and Glos.*

[†] that letten the victorie ether mede of bateil. *The Glose here. [Lire here. e.] ve.*

^l sacraries q. ^m Om. AGMNOPQTVW. ⁿ thei v. ^o Om. SX. ^p on G. ^q But v. ^r vse q. ^s not x. ^t thoo v. ^u for v. ^v Om. SX. ^w Om. v. ^x forwhi v. ^{xx} meede v. ^y neizith v. ^z forwhi v. ^a Om. o. ^b preche not the gospel v. ^c Om. v. ^d thing wilfully v. ^e forsothe o. ^f if I do this v. ^g dispending v. ^h me, to profite to othere men, al be it that for myn yuel wille I profite not to mysilf q. ^{hh} Om. y. ⁱ Om. ox. ^j preche k. ^k Om. ox. ^lithir taking of susteynaunce therfore v. ^l Om. q. ^m Om. GMOPQTV. ⁿ as thouz o. ^o Om. o. ^p Om. o. ^{pp} Om. y. ^q the lawe NSWXY. ^r schulde be SXV.

^q and EIQRXbceghk sec. m. aß. sotheli and k. ^r thei b. ^s rather for me q sec. m. ^t schulde make my reioysynge voyde q sec. m. ^u or nede lijth to me k marg. ^v or spense k marg. ^w Om. n. ^x the lawe CXbc pr. m. ekß. ^y the lawe CIQRXabegkoß. ^z Om. rh. ^a the lawe EIQRBegkaß. ^b ether glycye k marg. ^c thing a. ^d to R pr. m. ^e an vncerteyn IKMQRUXab pr. m. cea.

25 3e, that 3e catche. Ech man that stryueþ
in fy3t, absteyneth him fro alle thingis^s;
and thei forsoth^t, that thei take a corrupt-
ible crowne, 'we forsothe^u vncorrupt^v.
26 Therefore I renne so, not as into vncerteyn
thing; thus I f3zte, not as betyng the eyr;
27 but I chastise my body, and bryng^w in to
seruage; lest perauenture whanne I 'haue
prechid^x to othere, I my silf be maad
reprouable.

CAP. X.

1 Sotheli, britheren, I nyle 3ou for^y to^z
vnknowe, for^a alle oure fadris weren vndir
2 cloude^b, and alle passiden the see; and
alle ben^c baptysid in Moyses, in the
3 cloude and in the see; and alle eeten the
4 same spiritual^d breed^e, and alle dronken
the same spiritual^f drynke; forsoth^g thei
dronken of the spiritual^g, a^h stoon folow-
yng hem; forsoth the stoon was Crist.
5 But not in ful manye of hem it wasⁱ wel^k
plesant to God; forwhi 'thei 'ben^l cast
6 doun in the^{ll} desert. Forsoth thes^m thingis
ben don in figure of vs, that we ben not
coueyterisⁿ of yuelis, as and thei coueit-
7 iden. Neithir be 3e maad ydolatraris^o,
'that is, worscheperis of false mawmetis^p,
as summe of hem; as it is writun, The
peple sat for^q to ete and drynke, and thei
8 'han risun vp^r for^s to pleie. Neither do
we fornyacioun, as summe of hem diden
fornycacioun^t, and thre and twenty thou-
sandis^u felden^v, 'or deieden^w, in o day.
9 Neither tempte we Crist, as summe of
hem temptiden, and perischiden of ser-
10 pentis. Neither grucche 3e^x, as summe of
hem grucchiden, and thei perischiden of a^y
11 wastour, 'or distrier^z. Forsothe alle thes
thingis^a felden^b to hem in^c figure; sothli
thei^d ben writun to^e oure coreccioun, 'or

not as betyng the eir; but Y chastise²⁷
my bodi, and bryng *it* in to seruage;
lest perauenture whanne Y 'preche to
othere, Y my silf be maad repreuable.

CAP. X.

Britheren, Y nyle^f, that 3e vnknowe,¹
that alle oure fadris weren vndur cloude,
and alle passiden the see; and alle weren²
baptysid in Moyses*, in the cloude and in
the see; and alle eeten the same spiritual³
mete, and alle drunken the same spiri-⁴
tual drynke; thei^g drunken of the spi-
ritual^h stoon[†] folewyng hem[‡]; and the
ston was Crist. But not in ful manye⁵
of hem it was welⁱ pleasaunt to God; for
whi thei weren cast doun in desert. But⁶
these thingis ben^k don in figure of vs, that
we be not coueyteris of yuele thingis,
as thei coueitiden. Nether be 3e maad⁷
idolatraris, as summe of hem; as it is
writun, The puple sat to ete and drynke,
and thei risen vp to pleie. Nether do⁸
we fornyacioun, as summe of hem diden
fornycacioun, and thre and twenti thou-
syndis^l weren deed in o dai. Nethir⁹
tempte we Crist, as summe of hem
temptiden, and perischiden of serpentis.
Nether grutche 3e^m, as summe of hem¹⁰
grutchiden, and thei perischiden of a
distrierⁿ. And alle these thingis fell-¹¹
iden^o to hem in figure; but thei ben
writun to oure amending, in to whiche^p
the endis of the worldis ben comun.
Therfor he that gessith hym^q, 'that he¹²

* that is, in the
leedinge of
Moyses. *Lyre*
here. ve.

† spiritual
ston; that is,
drinke 3ouen
to hem bi gost-
li vertu. ve.

‡ folewyng
hem; that is,
the stoon obei-
eden to her de-
sir bi Goddis
uertu. v. It is
seid a gostli
ston, for it fi-
guride the wa-
ter of grace to
be 3ouen bi
Crist. *Live*
here. ve.

^s thingis that letten hym q. ^t forsothe that stryuen in f3zt q. ^u but we v. ^v an vncorrupt q.
^w bringe it MP. ^x preche v. ^y Om. svx. ^z to be G pr. m. that 3e v. ^a that v. ^b a cloude GMP. a
cloude, defendyng hem fro the Egipciens q. ^c weren v. ^d goostly o. ^e breed manna q. mete v.
^f goostly o. ^g goostly drinke o. ^h Om. v. ⁱ is G. ^k Om. ov. ^l thei weren v. ben thei w.
^{ll} Om. ox. ^m thus v. ⁿ coueitous x. ^o ydolateris G. ^p Om. ox. ^q Om. sx. ^r riseden v. ^s Om. sx.
^t Om. o. ^u thousand 10X. ^v fellen GMPQSTX. deieden o. ^w Om. ox. ^x wee s. ^y the GMPQT.
^z Om. ox. ^a Om. N. ^b bifellen GN. fellen MPQSTX. ^c into GQ. ^d tho v. ^e in w.

^f wile not 1. ^g and thei 1. ^h same spiritual 1. ⁱ Om. q. ^k weren h pr. m. ^l thousand Eck.
^m we k. ⁿ ether waster K marg. ^o fellen E1 pass. hβ. felden qn. ^p whom 1. ^q him silf 1.

amendynge^f, in to whom^g the endis of the
 12 world^h han comen. 'And soⁱ he that gess-
 ith him for^k to stonde, se^l, that he falle
 13 not. Temptacioun take not 3ou, no but
 mannus^m; forsoth God is trewe, theⁿ
 which^o schal not suffre 3ou for^p to be
 temptid ouer 'that that^q 3e moun; but he
 schal make with temptacioun^r also^s pur-
 14 uyaunce, that 3e moun susteyne^t. Wher-
 fore, 3e moost dereworthe to me, fle^u fro
 15 worschippinge of ydols. As to prudent men
 I speke, 3e 3ou^v silf deme^w that thing^x that
 16 I seye. The^y cuppe of blessynge 'the which^z
 we blessen, 'wher it is not the comenyng
 of Cristis blood^a? and^b the breed which^c
 we breken, wher^d it^e is not the^f 'delynge,
 or^g 'part takynge^h, 'of the bodyⁱ of the
 17 Lord? For 'o breed and o body^k we
 manye ben^l, alle we that taken part of o
 18 breed and of o cuppe. Se 3e Israel aftir
 the fleisch, wher thei that eten oostis, 'or
sacrifices^m, ben not parceneris of the au-
 19 ter? Whatⁿ therfore seye I, that thing^o
 offrid to ydols is ony thing, or that the^p
 20 ydole is ony thing^q? But tho thingis that
 hethene men offren, thei offren to deu-
 elis, and not to God. Forsoth I nyle 3ou for^r
 to^s be maad felowis of fendis; for 3e moun
 not drynke the cuppe of the Lord, and the
 21 cuppe of fendis^{ss}; 3e moun not be parce-
 neris of the boord of the Lord, and of^t
 22 the boord of fendis. Wher we^u 'suwen
 by^{uu} enuye the^v Lord? wher^{vv} we ben
 strengere than he? Alle thingis ben leef-
 ful to me, but not alle thingis speden^w.
 23 Alle thingis ben leefful^x, but not^y alle
 24 thingis edifyen^z. No man seke^a that thing
 that is his owne, but that thing that is of
 25 another^b. Al thing that cometh^c in the

stondith^r, se he, that he falle not.
 Temptacioun take 'not 3ou^{s*}, but mannus 13
temptacioun[†]; for God is trewe, which
 schal not suffre 3ou to be temptid aboue
 that that^t 3e moun; but he schal make
 with temptacioun also purueyaunce, that
 3e moun suffre. Wherfor, 3e most dere- 14
 worthe to me, fle 3e fro^u worschipping of
 maumetis. As to prudent men Y speke, 15
 deme 3e 3ou^v silf that thing that Y seie.
 Whether the cuppe of blessyng which 16
 we blessen, is not the comynyng of
 Cristis blood? and whether the breed
 which we breken, is not the takyng^w of
 the bodi of the Lord? For we manye 17
 ben o breed and o bodi, alle^x we that
 taken part of o breed and of o cuppe.
 Se 3e Israel aftir the fleisch, whethir 18
 thei that eeten sacrifices, ben not par-
 tyneris of the auter? What therfor seie 19
 Y, that a thing that is offrid to idols is
 ony thing, or that the idol is ony
 thing? But tho thingis that hethene 20
 men offren, thei offren to deu-
 elis, and not to God. But Y nyle^y, that 3e ben
 maad felowis of feendis; for 3e moun
 not drynke the cuppe of the Lord, and
 the cuppe of fendis; 3e moun not be 21
 parteneris of the boord of the Lord, and
 of the bord of feendis. Whether we han 22
 enuye to the Lord? whether we ben
 strengere then he? Alle thingis ben
 leueful to me, but not alle thingis ben
 spedeful. Alle thingis ben leueful[†] to 23
 me, but not alle thingis edifien. No man 24
 seke that thing that is his owne, but
 that thing that is of an othere. Al thing 25
 that is sold in the bocherie, ete 3e, ax-
 ynge no thing for conscience, The erthe 26

* that is, lede
 not 3ou into
 consent and
 worching. ve.
 † no but man-
 nes tempta-
 cioun; that is,
 thilke tempta-
 cioun that mai
 not al be
 eschewid of
 man in present
 lijf; that is,
 temptacioun of
 venial synne.
 Lire here and
 the Glose, in
 sentence. ve.
 Mannus tempt-
 acioun is, that
 a man set in
 nede either tri-
 hulacioun, dis-
 peir not of God
 in seekinge of
 mannes help.
 Therefore to
 suffre for Crist
 is mannes
 temptacioun, bi
 which a man
 profitith auen-
 tes God. The
 Glose here re-
 hersinge Am-
 brose. Either
 mannes tempt-
 acioun is to
 vnderstonde in
 other manere
 than the
 trenthe is, and
 this with good
 entent; as
 whanne a man
 with good en-
 tent failith in
 counsell bi
 mannes frelte,
 either whanne
 he is stirid to
 ire agens his
 [a e] brother,
 for cause of a-
 mending, more
 than Cristen
 peesiblenesse
 axith; hut it is
 the deueles pre-
 sumpcioun, that
 a man loue ouer
 myche his owne
 sentence [ve]
 either haue
 enuie to betere
 men, and de-
 parte comin-
 ynge, and make

^f Om. o x. ^g whiche v. ^h worldis v. ⁱ Therefore v. ^k Om. s x. ^l see he MOPQT. ^m mannes
 temptacioun v. ⁿ Om. v x. ^o that x. ^p Om. s x. ^q that at o. Om. w. ^r the temptacioun s x.
^s also with G pr. m. ^t suffre v. ^u flee 3e GMPV. fleeth s x. ^v 3oure o. ^w demeth s x. ^x Om. o.
^y Wher is not the com. of Cristes blood the v. ^z to whom o. which v x. ^a Om. v. ^b and wher v.
^c the whiche G MOPQT WY. ^d whether G. Om. v. ^e Om. v. ^f Om. w. ^g Om. o x. ^h parting G. ⁱ Om.
 G pr. m. ^k Om. v. ^l ben oo breed and oo bodi v. ^m or sacrificis in the lawe of Moyses Q. Om. x.
ⁿ Om. s x y. ^o a thing v. ^p Om. G pr. m. ^q thing, as who say nay Q. ^r Om. s v. ^s that 3e v. ^{ss} the
 fendis v. ^t Om. v. ^u 3e o. ^{uu} han v. ^v to the v. ^{vv} whethir v. ^w speden, or helpen to my course Q.
^x leueful to me MQR. ^y Om. Q. ^z edifien not my neizbore Q. ^a sekith Mo. ^b another, that is, that may
 edifie another Q. ^c is sold v.

^r to stonde I. that he stonde a. ^s 3ou not I R. ^t Om. R k pr. m. ^u fro the mac. Om. h pr. m.
^v 3oure E. ^w part takynge R. ^x and alle k pr. m. ^y wole not I a.

bocherie^d, 'ete 3e^e, no thing axynge for
 26 conscience^f. The erthe and the plente of
 27 it, is 'the Lordis^g. Forsoth if ony^h of^{hh}
 vnfeithfulⁱ, 'or *hethen men*^k, clepith 3ou to
 souper^l, and 3e wolen go, al thing that is
 sett to 3ou, 'ete 3e^m, nothing axynge for
 28 conscience. If^u ony man sothli^o 'schal
 seie^p, This thing^q is offrid to ydols, nyle
 3e ete, for him that schewide^r, and for
 29 conscience; forsothe I seie not, thi con-
 science, but of anothir^s. Sothli wherto is
 my liberte^t, 'or *freedom*^u, demyd of an-
 30 othir mannus conscience? Therfore if^v I
 take part with grace^w, what am I blas-
 femyd, 'for that I do graces^x, 'or *thank-*
 31 *ynge*^y? Therfore where^z 3e eten, or
 drynken, or don any othir thing, do 3e
 32 alle thingis in to^a glorie^b of God. Be 3e
 withoute offencioun, 'or *sclaundre*^c, to
 Jewis, and^d hethene men, and to the
 33 chirche of God; as and I by alle thingis
 plese to alle men^e, not sechinge what^f is
 profitable to me, but 'that that^g to^h many
 menⁱ, that thei be maad saaf,

CAP. XI.

1 Be 3e 'my foloweris^k, as and I of Crist.
 2 Forsoth, britheren^l, I preise 3ou, that bi
 alle thingis 3e be myndeful of^m meⁿ; 'as
 and^o I bitook to^p 3ou my comaundementis,
 3 3e kepen^q. Forsothe^r I wole '3ou for to^s
 wite, that Crist is the heed^t of ech man;
 forsoth^u the heed of the womman is the
 man; forsoth the heed of Crist, God^v.
 4 Ech^w man preyinge, or prophesyng,
 5 'the heed^x hilid^y, defoulith his heed. For-
 soth ech womman preyinge, or prophesy-
 inge, 'the heed^z not hilid, defoulith hir
 heed; forsoth^a it is oon, as 3if sche be

and the plente of it is, the Lordis. If^z 27
 ony of hethene men clepith^a 3ou to soper,
 and 3e wole go, al^b thing that is set to
 3ou, ete 3e, axynge no thing for con-
 science. But if ony man seith, This 28
 thing is offrid to idols, nyle 3e ete, for
 hym that schewide, and for conscience;
 and Y seie not, thi conscience, but of an 29
 othere. But wherto is my fredom den-
 ed of an othere mannus conscience?
 Therfor if Y take part with grace, what 30
 am Y blasfemed, for that that Y do
 thankynge? Therfor whether 3e eten, or 31
 drynken, or don any other thing, do 3e
 alle thingis 'in to^c the^d glorie of God.
 Be 3e with outen sclaundre to Jewis, 32
 and to hethene men, and to the chirche
 of God; as Y bi alle thingis plese to alle 33
 men, not sekyng that that is profitable
 to me, but that that *is profitable* to
 manye men, that thei be maad saaf.

CAP. XI.

Be 3e my foloweris, as Y *am* of Crist. 1
 And, britheren, Y preise 3ou, that bi alle 2
 thingis 3e ben myndeful of me; and as
 Y bitook to 3ou my comaundementis^e, 3e
 holden. But Y wole that 3e wite, that 3
 Crist is heed of ech man; but the heed
 of the womman is the man; and the heed
 of Crist *is* God. Ech inan^{*} preyinge, or 4
 profeciynge, whanne his heed is hilid,
 defoulith his heed. But ech womman 5
 preyinge, or profeciynge, whanne hir heed
 is not hilid, defoulith hir heed; for it is
 oon, as if sche were pollid^f. And if a 6

27 discencioun and
 the sacrilegie of
 eresie. The
 Glose here, re-
 hersinge Aus-
 tin in his book
 of the Lordis
 28 Sermoun in the
 hill, and in his
 book of Baptim.
 v.

† that is, it is
 leueful to me
 to ete thingis
 offrid to idols.
 alle thingis ben
 leueful to me;
 that is, meetis
 forbenen in
 Moises lawe be
 leueful to me.
 Lire here. v.

* The man is
 vndirstonden
 the resoun of
 the soule, the
 womman is the
 sensualite either
 lyking of body;
 the spirit and
 resoun schal be
 occupied aboute
 gostly thingis,
 and it schal
 reule the soule
 and refreyne
 sensualite, that
 it be not occu-
 pied ouer myche
 aboute temporal
 thingis; ellis if
 this processe of
 Poule here is
 not referrid to
 sum goostly
 thing, but to
 the nakid let-
 tre, it is a veyn
 thing. Forwhi
 a man is maad
 to the ymage of
 God, bi the
 soule, and not
 bi the bodi;
 and thus is a
 womman also
 in her soule.
 The Glose here,
 rehersinge Aus-
 tyn in his book
 of the Trinite,
 and on Genesis.
 ve.

^d bocherie, or in the plater GMP^T. ^e eteth x. ^f conscience of this mete or of this q. ^g of the Lord GMP^{QT}.
^h Om. v. ^{hh} Om. y pr. m. ⁱ unfeithful men v. ^k Om. ox. ^l the soper w. ^m ete 3e, 3if it nede 3ou,
 mesurable q. eteth x. ⁿ But if v. ^o forsothe o. Om. v. ^p seith v. sey to 3ou x pr. m. ^q thing, or this
 mete q. ^r scheweth o. shewide this thing q. ^s another mans q. ^t fredom o. ^u Om. ox. ^v Om. w.
^w grace, or thankyng q. ^x Om. o. for that that I do graces v. ^y Om. ox. ^z whether cox. ^a Om.
 G pr. m. ^b the glorie AGMNOPQSTVWXY. ^c Om. ox. ^d and to w. ^e men withouten sclaundre q.
^f that at o. that that v. ^g that at o. ^h is profitable to v. ⁱ men profitith q. ^k the folowers of me GM.
 folowers of me QT. ^l brether G. ^m to o. ⁿ me, or of my autorite or power q. ^o and as GMQTVX. and w.
 P Om. v. ^q holden v. ^r For forsothe G. ^s 3ou to sx. that 3e v. ^t heuyd G et s passim fere. ^u but v.
 v is God sVXY. ^w Forsoth ech s. ^x whanne the hed is v. ^y veild s. ^z whanne the hed is not v.
^a for v.

^z For if A pr. m. And if cb sec. m. k pr. m. ^a clepe r. clepen li. ^b that o. ^c to A pr. m. ^d Om. c.
^e comaundement k. ^f ballid A sec. m.

6 maad ballid, *'pollid, or clippid*^b. For^c if
a womman be not veylid, *'or keuerid*^d, be
she *'pollid*; for^e if it is foul thing to^f a
womman for^g to be *pollid*^h, or forⁱ to^k be
maad^l ballid^m, veyleⁿ, *'or hyde*^o, she hir
7 heed. Sothly a man schal not veyle^p, *'or
hyde*^q, his^r heed, for he is the ymage and
glorie^r of God; forsothe a womman is
8 the glorie of man. Sothli^s a man is not
of^t the womman, but the womman of the
9 man. *'And forsothe*^u the man is not
maad^v for the womman^w, but the wom-
10 man for the man^x. Therefore the wom-
man schal haue a^y veyle on hir heed, and
11 for aungels^z. Netheles neithir the man^a
withouten womman^b, neither the^c wom-
12 man^d withouten man^e, in the Lord. For-
whi as the womman^f of man^g, so and
man^h by womanⁱ; forsothe alle thingis
13 of^k God. *3e 3ou*^l silf deme^m; bicomethⁿ,
'or bisemeth^o, it a womman not veylid^p
14 for^q to preye God? Neither the kynde it
silf techith vs^r, forsoth^s that^t if a man
norische^u long heer^v, it is yuel fame, *'or
15 sclaundre*^w, to him; but if a womman
norische long heer^x, it is glorie to hir,
for^y heeris ben 3ouun to hir for veyle, *'or
16 keueryng*^z. Forsoth if ony man is seyn
for^a to be ful of stryf *'among 3ou*^b, we
han not such custom, neither the chirche
17 of God *'hath sich*^c. Sothli this thing I
comaunde^d, not preisyng, that 3e comen
to gidere not in to betere thing, but into
18 worse. First forsoth *'3ou comyng*^e to
gidere into chirche^f, I heere^g *'departyngis,
or dissenciouns*^h, forⁱ to be^k, and of partye

womman be not keuered, be sche *pollid*; and if it is foul thing to a womman to be *pollid*, or to be maad ballid, hile sche hir heed. But a man schal not hile⁷ his heed, for he is the^g ymage and the glorie of God; but a womman is the glorie of man. For a man is not of the⁸ womman, but the womman of the man. And the man is not maad for the wom-⁹ man, but the womman for the man. Therfor the womman schal haue an hil-¹⁰ yng on hir heed, also for aungelis. Ne-¹¹ theles nether the man *is*^b with outen wommanⁱ, nether the womman *is*^k with oute man, in the Lord. Forwhi as the¹² womman *is* of man^l, so the man *is*^m bi the womman; but alle thingis *ben* of God. Deme 3e 3ouⁿ silf; bisemeth it a¹³ womman not hilid on the heed to^o preye^p God^q? Nether the kynde it silf techith¹⁴ vs, for if a man nursche^r longe heer^s, it is schenschipec^t to hym; but if a^u wom-¹⁵ man nurische^v longe heer^w, it is glorie to hir, for heeris ben 3ouun to hir for keueryng. But if ony man is seyn to¹⁶ be ful of stryf, we han noon siche cus- tom, nethir the chirche of God. But this¹⁷ thing Y comaunde, not preisyng, that 3e comen togidere not in to the^x betere, but in to the^y worse. First for whanne¹⁸ 3e comen togidere in to the chirche, Y here that discenciouns^z ben, and in parti Y bileue^a. For it bihoueth eresies to be,¹⁹ that thei that^b ben prouyd, ben opynli knowun in 3ou. Therfor whanne 3e²⁰ comen togidere in to oon, now it is not

^b Om. G pr. m. MPQTX. or polled o. either pollid, either clippid v. ^c Om. SX. ^d Om. o. ^e forsothe v. ^f Om. S. ^g Om. GMPSTX. ^h balled oX. ⁱ Om. GMPQSTX. ^k Om. GMPQX. ^l Om. X. ^m polled oX. ⁿ veile sche v. ^o Om. NOX. or hile v. ^p hidden s. ^q Om. oX. or veilen s. or hile v. ^r Om. A. ^{rr} the glorie sXY. ^s For whi v. ^t firste made of q. ^u For whi v. ^v Om. o. ^w woman, to mysuse hir, or ouerlede hir q. ^x man, to helpe him and obeische to hym q. ^y the o. ^z aungeles, or prestes NQ. ^a man is v. ^b the womman ANOQSWX. ^c Om. A. ^d womman is v. ^e the man W. ^f womman is v. ^g the man SX. ^h man is v. ⁱ the womman S. ^k ben of ov. ^l 3our GMPQT. ^m demeth SX. ⁿ bisemeth o. ^o or semeth A. Om. oX. ^p veylid, or couerid MPQT. ^q Om. GMPQSTX. ^r vs that GQ. ^s for v. ^t Om. OSVWXY. ^u noryscheth o. ^v heer, for his lust q. ^w Om. oX. ^x heer, not for pride, but knowyng hir firste trespas and obeischaunce q. ^y for whi v. ^z Om. NOX. ^a Om. SX. ^b Om. V. ^c Om. G pr. m. M OPQTX. hath such custom v. ^d comaunde to 3ou X pr. m. ^e whanne 3e comen v. ^f the chirche v. ^g heere that v. ^h discension o. discensiouns X. ⁱ Om. SVX. ^k ben v.

^g Om. R. ^h Om. k pr. m. ⁱ the womman I pr. m. b. ^k Om. k pr. m. ^l the man a. ^m Om. a. ⁿ 3our E. ^o do EQeg. for to M pr. m. to do c. ^p preieris EQeg. preier R pr. m. ^q to God EIKM QRUABCEGHK sec. m. oab. ^r nursheth EH. ^s heeris KR. ^t ether yuel fame K marg. ^u Om. a. ^v nursheth EH. ^w heeres R. ^x Om. EIQG. ^y Om. EIO. ^z ether departyngis K marg. ^a leue c sec. m. EIKM RUXAB pr. m. ceghk sec. m. oab. ^b the whiche k pr. m.

19 I bileue. Forwhi¹ it bihoueth heresies
for^m to be, that thei 'the whichⁿ ben prou-
20 yd, be maad knowun^o in^p 3ou. Therefore
'3ou comynge^a to gidere into oonⁱ, now it
21 is not for^r to ete the Lordis sopere^s; for-
soth^t ech man 'bifore takith^u his sopere
for^v to ete, and sothely anothir^w is^x hun-
22 grie, another^y forsoth is drunkyn. Wher^z
3e han not housis for^a to ete and drynke^b,
or 3e dispisen the chirche of God, and
confounden^c hem that han not? What
shal I seye to 3ou? I preise 3ou; in this
23 thing I preise^d not. Forsothe I haue
takun of the Lord that thing, 'the which^e
and I haue bytakun^f to 3ou. For the
Lord Jhesu^g, in what ny3t he was by-
24 trayed, took breed, and 'doynge graces^h,
'or *thankyngis*ⁱ, he^k brak, and seide, Take
3e, and 'ete 3e^l; this is my body, the^m
which schal be bitrayd for 3ou; do 3e
25 this thing 'in toⁿ my mynde. Also and
he took the cuppe, aftir^o he hath^p soupid,
seiynge, This cuppe is the newe testament
in my blood; do 3e this thing, how ofte
euere 3e schulen drynke^q, in to my mynde.
26 Sothli^r how ofte euere 3e schulen ete this
breed, and schulen^s drynke the cuppe, 3e
schulen schewe^t the deeth of the Lord,
27 til he come. 'And so^u who euere 'schal
ete^v the breed, or drynke^w the cuppe of
the Lord vnworthily, he schal be gilty of
28 the body and^x blood of the Lord. For-
soth proue a man him silf, and so ete he
of 'the ilke^y breed, and drynke^{yy} of the
29 cuppe. Forsoth^z he that etith and drynk-
ith vnworthily, etith and drynkith dom,
'or *dampnacioun*^a, to hym^b, not wysely
30 demynge the^c body of the Lord. Therefore
among 3ou manye^d syke, and vnstronge^e,
'or *feble*^f, and manye slepen, 'or *deien*^g,

to ete the Lordis soper; for whi ech man²¹
bifor takith his soper to ete, and oon is
hungry, and another is^e drunkun. Whe-²²
ther 3e han not housis to ete and
drynke, or 3e dispisen the chirche of
God, and confounden hem that han
noon? What schal Y seie to 3ou? Y
preise 3ou, but here yn Y preise 3ou not.
For Y haue takun of the Lord that²³
thing, which^d Y haue bitakun to 3ou.
For the Lord Jhesu, in what ny3t he
was bitraied, took breed, and dide thank-²⁴
yngis, and brak, and seide, Take 3e, and
ete 3e; this is my bodi, which schal be
bitraied for 3ou; do 3e this thing in to
my mynde. Also the cuppe, aftir that²⁵
he hadde soupid, and seide, This cuppe
is the newe testament in my blood; do 3e
this thing, as ofte as 3e schulen drynke,
in to my mynde. For as ofte as 3e schu-²⁶
len ete this breed, and schulen^e drynke
the^f cuppe, 3e schulen telle the deth^{*} of
the Lord, til that he come. Therfor who²⁷
euere etith the breed, or drynkith the
cuppe of the Lord vnworthili, he schal
be gilty of the^g bodi and of the^h blood of
the Lord. But preue a man hym silf,²⁸
and so ete he of 'the ilkeⁱ breed, and
drynke^k of the cuppe. For he that etith²⁹
and drinkith vnworthili, etith and drink-
ith doom to hym, not wiseli demyng the
bodi of the Lord. Therfor among 3ou³⁰
many *ben* sijke and feble, and manye
slepen. And if we demyden^l wiseli vs³¹
silf, we schulden not be demyd; but³²
while we ben demyd of the Lord, we
ben chastisid, that we be not dampnyd
with this world. Therfor, my britheren,³³
whanne 3e comen togidere to ete, abide
3e togidere. If ony man hungrith, ete³⁴

* in represent-
inge it bi this
sacrament. *til*
he come; to the
dome. *Lire*
here. ve.

¹ Forwhi and x. ^m Om. NSX. ⁿ that vx. ^o open s pr. m. ^p to GMPQT. ^q whanne 3e comen v. ^r Om. SX.
^s soper, sith 3e ben departide fro oon hede q. ^t forwhi v. ^u presumeth o. ^v Om. SX. ^w and an-
othere w. ^x Om. w. ^y and anothir N. ^z Whether G. ^a Om. s. ^b drynke rather at home q.
^c confounden, or schamen q. ^d preise 3ou GMPQT. ^e Om. A. which v. ^f 3ofen o. ^g Jhesu Crist N.
^h dide thankis v. ⁱ Om. ANOVWX. or *thankis* GMP. ^k and v. ^l etith x. ^m Om. v. ⁿ in xy.
^o aftur that tv. ^p hadde mv. had op. ^q drynke it q. ^r For v. ^s Om. GMPQT. ^t telle v. ^u Therefore v.
^v etith v. ^w drinkith v. ^x and of the x. ^y that x. ^{yy} drinke he M. ^z For v. ^a Om. NX.
^b hym silf w pr. m. ^c the worthynesse of the q. ^d ben manye GQT, many ben v. ^e feeble v. ^f Om.
or x. ^g Om. x.

^c Om. A. ^d that ik. ^e Om. I. ^f this I. ^g Om. M. ^h Om. A. ⁱ thilke ik pass. that R.
^k drynke he ka. ^l deemen gk.

31 For if we demeden^b wysely vsⁱ silf, forsoth
32 we schulden not be demed; sothli the
while we ben demed of the Lord, we ben
chastysid, that we ben not dampned with
33 this world. 'And so^k, my britheren,
whanne 3e comen to gidere for^l to ete,
abyde 3e to gidere^m. If ony man hun-
34 grithⁿ, ete he at hom^o, that 3e come not
to gidere in to dom. Sothli I schal dis-
pose othere thingis, whanne I schal come.

CAP. XII.

1 Forsothe of spiritual^p thingis, britheren,
2 I nyle '3ou for to^q vnknowe. Sothly^r 3e
witen, for^s whanne 3e weren hethen men,
as^t 3e weren ledd goynge to doumbe symy-
3 lacris. Therfore^u I make knowun to 3ou,
that no man spekinge in the spirit of God,
seith departynge fro Jhesu; and no man
may^v seye the Lord Jhesu is^w, no^x but in
4 the Hooly Gost. Sothli departingis of
gracis ben, forsothe^y the same Spirit^z;
5 and departyngis of seruyngis^a, forsothe^b
6 the same Lord^c; and departingis of
worchingis ben^d, forsothe^e the same God^f,
that worchith alle thingis in alle thingis.
7 Forsoth to ech man the^g schewyng of
spirit is 3ounun to profyt. To anothir for-
soth by spirit the word^j of wysdom is
8 3ounun; to anothir sothli the word of
9 kunnyng, aftir^h the same spirit; feith
to another, in the same spirit; to another,
10 grace of heelthisⁱ, in o spirit; to another,
the worching of vertues; to another, pro-
phesye; to another, discrecioun, 'or *verrey*
kuowyng^k, of spiritis; to another, kyndis
of tungis, 'or *langagis*^l; to another, in-
terpretyng^m, 'or *expowuyng*ⁿ, of wordis.
11 Forsoth alle thes thingis oon and^o the
same spirit worchith, departynge to ech
12 by him^p silf as he wole. Sothli^q as ther
is o body, and hath many membris, for-

he at home, that 3e come not togidere
in to doom*. And Y schal dispose othere
thingis, whanne Y come.

* that is, into
3oure dampna-
cioun. *Lyre*
here. ve.

CAP. XII.

But of spiritual thingis, britheren, Y 1
nyle that 3e vnknowun. For 3e witen, 2
that whanne 3e weren hethene men, hou
3e weren led goynge to doumbe mau-
metis. Therfor Y make knowun to 3ou, 3
that no man spekyng in the spirit of
God, seith departyng fro Jhesu; and no
man may seie the Lord Jhesu, but in the
Hooli Goost. And dyuerse graces ther 4
ben, but *it is* al oon Spirit; and dyuerse 5
seruyces *ther ben*, but *it is* al oon Lord;
and dyuerse worchingis ther ben, but 'al 6
is oon God, that worchith alle thingis
in alle thingis. And to ech man the 7
schewyng of spirit is 3ounun to profit.
Theⁿ word of wisdom is 3ounun to oon bi
spirit; to another the word of kunnyng, 8
bi the same spirit; feith to another, in the 9
same spirit; to another, grace of helthis,
in o spirit; to another, the^o worchyng of 10
vertues; to another, profecie; to another,
very knowyng of spiritis; to another,
kyndis of langagis; to another, expown-
yng of wordis. And oon and^p the same 11
spirit worchith alle these thingis, depart-
yng to ech bi hem silf as he wole. For 12
as ther is o body, and hath many mem-
bris, and alle the^q membris of the bodi
whanne tho ben manye, ben o bodi, so
also Crist. For in o spirit alle we ben 13

^b demen o. ⁱ oure GMPQT. ^k Therefore v. ^l Om. sx. ^m to gedir, that an acceptable sacrifice be of
3om alle q. ⁿ hungre G pr. m. ^o home, in priuete, that he slaundre not in apert q. ^p the spirituel q.
^q 3ou to sx. 3e that 3e v. ^r For v. ^s that v. ^t hou v. ^u Forsothe o. ^v Om. q. ^w Om. x.
^x Om. sv. ^y but v. ^z Spirit is the 3ener q. Spirit is v. ^a seruyngis ben v. ^b but v. ^c Lord is the
departer q. Lord is v. ^d Om. s. ^e but v. ^f God is v. ^g Om. G pr. m. ^h to N. bi v. ⁱ heeles o.
^k Om. ox. ^l Om. ox. ^m expounynges o. ⁿ Om. ox. ^o in op. ^p hem AGMOPQSTVW. ^q For v.

^m it al is A pr. m. it is al EKR sec. m. b pr. m. k. al R pr. m. b sec. m. ⁿ And the k pr. m. ^o Om.
R pr. m. ka. ^p in A pr. m. k pr. m. ^q Om. rhoß.

soth alle the membris of the body, whanne^a thei ben manye, ben o body, so and Crist.
 13 And sotheli^r in o spirit alle we ben baptisid in to o body, either^s Jewis, either^t hethene^u, either^v seruauntis, either^v fre; and alle we 'han drunken^w in o spirit.
 14 Forwhi and the body is not o membre,
 15 but manye. If^x the foot 'schal seye^y, For I am not the honde, I am not of the body;
 16 not therefore 'it is not^z of the body. And if the eere 'schal seye^a, For I am not the yze, I am not of the body; not therefore 'it is
 17 not^c of the body. If al the body be^d yze, where is heringe^e? and if al the body be^f
 18 heeringe, where is smellinge^g? Now forsoth God hath put membris, and ech of
 19 hem in the body, as he wolde. That if alle^h weren o membre, whereⁱ the body?
 20 But now sothli many inembris, sothli o
 21 body. Forsoth the yze 'schal not mowe^k seye to the hond, I haue no^l nede to thi werk; or eft the heed to the feet, 3e ben
 22 not necessarie to me. But moche more tho that ben seyn for^m to be more syke, 'or lowereⁿ, membris of the body, ben
 23 more nedeful; and to hem that^o we gessen for^p to be vnnoblere^q membris of the body, we 3yuen more honour 'in cumpas^r; and tho membris that ben vnhonest^s, han
 24 more honeste. Forsoth oure honest membris 'of noon han nede^t; but^u God tempride^v the body, 3yuyngge more worschipe
 25 to it, to whom it failide, that debaat be not in the body, but that the membris ben bisy into the same thing for ech
 26 othir. And if o membre suffrith^w any thing, alle membris suffren therwith; ethir if o membre glorieth^x, alle membris
 27 ioyen to gidere. Forsoth 3e ben the body of Crist, and membris of membre^y. And sothli God puttide^z summe^a in the chirche, first apostlis, the secunde tyme^b prophetis,

baptisid 'in to^r o bodi, ether Jewis, ether hethene, ether seruauntis, ether free; and alle we ben fillid with drink in o spirit. For the bodi is not o membre,¹⁴ but manye. If the^s foot seith^t, For Y¹⁵ am not the hoond, Y am^u not of the bodi; not therfor it is not of the bodi. And if the ere seith, For Y am not the¹⁶ ize, Y am not of the bodi; not therfor it is not of the bodi. If al the bodi is the¹⁷ ize, where^a is heryng? and if al the bodi is heryng, where is smellyng? But¹⁸ now God hath set membris, and ech of hem in the bodi, as he wolde^v. That^w¹⁹ if alle weren o membre, where *were* the bodi? But now ther ben many mein-²⁰ bris, but o bodi. And the ize may not²¹ sie to the hond, Y haue no nede to thi werkis; or eft the heed to the feet, 3e ben not necessarie to me. But myche²² more tho that ben seyn to be the lowere membris of the bodi, ben more nedeful; and thilke that we gessen to be the^x²³ vnworthier membris of the bodi, we^y 3yuen more honour 'to hem^z; and tho membris that ben vnonest, han more oneste. For oure oneste membris han²⁴ nede of noon; but God tempride the bodi, 3yuyngge more worschip to it, to whom it failide, that debate be not in²⁵ the bodi, but that the membris be bisi in to the same thing^a ech for othere. And if o membre suffrith^b any thing,²⁶ alle membris suffren therwith; ethir if o membre ioieth, alle membris ioien to-gidere. And 3e ben the bodi of Crist,²⁷ and membris of membre. But God sette²⁸ sum men in the chirche, fyrst apostlis, the secunde tyme prophetis, the thridde techeris, aftirward vertues, aftirward^c graces of heelyngis, helpyngis, gouernails, kyndis of langagis, interpretaciouns

^a and whan *M*. ^r For whi *V*. ^s other *M et P passim*. ^t or *S*. ^u hethen men *GMNPQT*. ^v or *S*. ^w ben fillid with drink *V*. ^x And if *V*. ^y seith *V*. ^z is it not *O*. ^a seith *V*. ^c is it not *O*. ^d were *O*. is the *V*. be the *GMXY*. ^e the heering *XY*. ^f is *V*. ^g the smelling *X*. ^h alle men *V*. ⁱ wher is *NOQ*. where *were V*. ^k may not *V*. ^l not *X*. ^m Om. *SX*. ⁿ Om. *X*. ^o that that *N*. ^p Om. *SX*. ^q vnnoble *V*. ^r in cumpas, *ofte tymes clothinge hem Q*. abouten *X*. ^s more vnhonest *O*. ^t han nede of noon *V*. ^u no but *K*. ^v tempred *S*. ^w suffre *X*. ^x glorie *S*. ^y membris *SX*. ^z putte *GMPQSTX*. ^a summen *V*. ^b Om. *X*.

^r in *k*. ^s thi *β*. ^t schal sie *k pr. m*. sie *k sec. m*. ^u Om. *R*. ^v wole *R*. ^w And *a*. ^x Om. *bk*. ^y to hem we *R*. ^z Om. *R*. ^a thingis *R*. ^b suffre *k*. ^c after *R*.

the thridde^c techeris^d, aftirward vertues,
aftirward graces^e of heelingis, helpingis,
governaylis, 'or *gouernynngis*^f, kyndis of
langagis, interpretaciouns of wordis.
29 Wher^g alle^h apostlis? wherⁱ alle^k prophe-
30 tis? wher alle techeris? wher^l alle ver-
tues? wher^l alle men han grace of heel-
ingis? wher alle speken with langages?
wher^l alle interpreten^m, 'or *expownen*ⁿ?
31 Forsoth sue 3e the bettere gostli 3yftis^o.
And 3it I schewe to 3ou a more excellent^p,
'or *worthi*^q, weye^r.

CAP. XIII.

1 If I speke with tungis of men and^s aun-
gels, 'sothli I^t haue not charite, I am maad
as bras sownynge, or a symbal tynkyng.
2 And if I schal^u haue prophesye^v, and 'haue
knowun^w alle mysteries, and al kunnyng,
'or *science*^x, and if I schal^y haue al feith, so
that I 'bere ouere^z hillis 'fro o place to an-
other^a, forsoth^b if I 'schal not haue^c charite,
3 I am no3t. And if I schal^d departe alle my
goodis into metis of pore men, and if I schal^e
bytake my body, so that I brenne, forsothe
if I 'schal not haue^f charite, it profitith to
4 me no thing. Charite is pacient^g, it is be-
nygne, 'or *of good will*^h, charite enuyeth
not, it doth notⁱ gyle, it is not inblowyn^k
5 'with pride^l, it is not ambitious, 'or *co-
ueitous of worschipis*^m, it sekith not tho
thingis that ben herⁿ owne, it is not stir-
6 id to wraththe, it thenkith^o not yuel, it
ioyeth not in^p wickidnesse, forsoth it
7 ioyeth togidere to^q treuthe; it suffrith alle
thingis, it bileueth alle thingis^r, it hopith
alle thingis, it susteyneth alle thingis.
8 Charite fallith not^s down^t, where^u pro-
phesyes schulen be voydid^v, ether^w lan-
gagis schulen ceesse, ether^w science schal
9 be destroyed. Forsoth^x of party we han^y

of wordis. Whether alle apostlis? whe- 29
thir alle prophetis? whether alle tech-
eris? whether alle vertues? whether 30
alle men^d han grace of heelyngis? whe-
ther alle speken with langagis? whether
alle expownen? But sue 3e^e the betere 31
goostli 3yftis. And 3it Y schewe to 3ou
a more excellent weye.

CAP. XIII.

If Y speke with tungis of men and 1
of aungels, and Y haue not charite, Y
am maad as bras sownynge, or a cymbal
tynkyng^f. And if Y haue prophecie, 2
and knowe alle mysteries, and al kun-
nyng, and if Y haue al feith, so that Y
meue hillis fro her place, and Y haue
not charite, Y am nou3t. And if Y de- 3
parte alle my goodis in to the metis of
pore men, and yf Y bitake my bodi, so
that Y brenne, and if Y haue not^g cha-
rite, it profitith to me no thing. Charite 4
is pacient, it is benygne; charite enuyeth
not, it doith not wickidli^h, it is not
blowun, it is not coueytouse, it sekith 5
not tho thingis that ben hise owne, it is
not stirid to wraththe, it thenkith not
yuel, it ioyeth not on wickidnesse, but it 6
ioieth togidere to treuthe; it suffrith alle 7
thingis, it bileueth alle thingis, it hopith
alle thingis, it susteyneth alle thingis.
Charite fallith neuere down, whether 8
prophecies schulen be voidid, ethir lan-
gagis schulen ceesse, ethir science schal
be distried. For a parti we knowun, 9
and a parti we prophecien; but whanne 10
that schal come that is parfit, that

^c thridde tyme MO. ^d doctouris X. ^e grace N. ^f Om. OX. ^g Whether G. ^h alle *ben* GMPQT. ⁱ whe-
ther GX. ^k alle *be* G pr. m. ^l whether GX. ^m expownen O. ⁿ Om. OX. ^o 3yftis, *as is charite* Q.
P excellence V. ^q or *northier* A. Om. OYX. ^r hy3e weye O. ^s and of V. ^t sotheli *if* I NQV. and I
sothely O. ^u Om. V. ^v prophecies O. ^w knowe V. ^x Om. OX. ^y Om. V. ^z ouer bere GMPQT.
^a Om. OX. *fro o place til anothir* Y. ^b for V. ^c haue not V. ^d Om. V. ^e Om. V. ^f haue not V.
^g pacient, or *suffringe* G sec. m. ^h Om. OX. ⁱ noo V. ^k blown V. ^l Om. X. ^m Om. X. ⁿ his OY.
^o sekith Y. ^p on AGMNPQSTVX. of OY. of noon W. ^q with V. of XY. ^r thinges that *ben* to byleue Q.
^s neuere V. ^t Om. O. ^u whether GMPQX. ^v voided G. ^w or S. ^x For V. ^y Om. V.

^d Om. R. ^e we EQeg. Om. I pr. m. ^f tinglinge E. tynclynge Ia. ^g no R. ^h ether gilefulki K marg.

10 knowen, and of party we prophesien; forsotheⁱ whanne that schal come^k that is perfyte, that thing that is^l of party, schal 11 be avoydid^m. Whanne I was a litil child, I spak as a litil child, I vnderstood as a litil child, I thouȝte as a litil child; forsoth whanne I was maad manⁿ, I auoydide^o tho thingis that weren of a litil child. 12 Forsoth we seen now by a myrour in a^p derknesse, thanne forsothe face to face; now I knowe of party, 'thanne forsoth^q I 13 schal knowe, as and I am knowyn. Now forsothe dwellen feith, hope, and charite, thes thre; forsoth^r the mooste^s of thes^t is charite.

CAP. XIV.

1 Sue ȝe charite, loue ȝe spiritual thingis, 2 more forsoth that ȝe prophecie. Sothli he that spekith in tunge, spekith not to men, but to God; forsoth^u no man heerith. Sothli the spirit spekith mysteries. 3 Forwhi he that prophecietieth, spekith to men, to edificacioun, and monestyng, and 4 comfortyng, 'or solasyng^v. He that spekith in tunge, edifieth him silf; forsoth he that prophecietieth, edifieth the 5 chirche of God. Forsothe I wole 'ȝou alle^w for^x to^y speke in tungis, 'but more^z 'for to^a prophecie. Forwhi he that prophecietieth, is more^b than he that spekith in^c tungis, 'or langagis^d; no^e but^f perauenture he interprete^g, 'or declare^h, that 6 the chirche take edificacioun. Now forsoth, britheren, ifⁱ I schal^k come to ȝou, spekyng^l in^m tungis, what schal Iⁿ profyte^o, no^p but if I schal^q speke to ȝou ether^r in^s reuelacioun, ethir^t in science^u, ether^v in prophecie, ether^v in techinge^w? 7 Netheles tho^x thingis that ben withoute soule, 'or lyf^y, ȝyuyng voyces, ether pype, ether^z harpe, no^a but^b thei^c

thing that is of parti schal be auoidid. Whanne Y was a litil child, Y spak as¹¹ a litil child, Y vnderstood as a litil child, Y thouȝte as a litil child; but whanne Y was maad a man, Y auoidideⁱ tho thingis that weren of a litil child. And¹² we seen now bi a myrour in derknesse, but thanne face to face; now Y knowe of^k parti, but thanne Y schal knowe, as Y am knowun. And now dwellen^l feith,¹³ hope, and^m charite, these thre; but the most of these is charite.

CAP. XIV.

Sue ȝe charite, loue ȝe spiritual thingis,¹ but more that ȝe prophecien. And he² that spekith* in tunge, spekith not to men, but to God; for no man heerith. But the spirit spekith mysteries. For he³ that prophecietieth, spekith to men to edificacioun, and monestyng, and coumfortyng. He that spekith in tungeⁿ, edifieth⁴ hym silf; but he that prophecietieth, edifieth the chirche of God. And Y wole,⁵ that alle ȝe speke in tungis, but more that ȝe prophecie. For he that prophecietieth, is more than he that spekith in langagis; but perauenture he expoune, that the chirche take edificacioun. But⁶ now, britheren, if Y come to ȝou, and speke in langagis^o, what schal Y profite to ȝou, but if Y speke to ȝou ethir in reuelacioun, ethir in science, ethir in prophecie, ether in techyng? For tho⁷ thingis that ben withouten soule^p, and ȝyue^qth^a voices, ethir pipe, ether harpe, but tho ȝyuen distinccioun of sownyngis, hou schal it be knowun that^r is sungun, ether that that is trumpid? For if a^s

* to speke in tunge is to speke a thing not vnderstonden. *no man heerith*; that is, vnderstondith the sentence hid withinne. *prophecietieth*; that is, openith and declarith thingis schewid to him either to othere men. *spekith to men*; that is, to the profit of men. *Live here. ve.*

i for v. k cum to G pr. m. l schall be o. m voidid sx. n a man AGMNOPSTVWXY. o voidede sx. p Om. MP. q thanne s. but thanne v. r sothly s. s more AGMNOPQSTWX. t hem G pr. m. MPQT. u forwhi v. v Om. GMNOPTVX. or counseilyng q. w that alle ȝee v. x Om. SVX. y Om. v. z more forsothe x. a to s. that ȝe vx. b more worthy q. c with ox. d Om. NOY. e Om. x. f but if x. g declare o. h Om. ox. i Om. x pr. m. y. k Om. v. l and speke v. m with o. n it v. o profite to ȝou v. p Om. x. q Om. v. r other *Met P passim.* or s. s in the K. t or NSX. u the science v. v or SX. w techyngis q. x thees o. y ether lyf o. Om. x. z or sx. a Om. x. b but if AGMNOPQTX. c tho v.

i voidide iq. k a R. l dwelleth ng. m Om. k pr. m. n tunge, that is, in straunge langage K. o tungis k pr. m. p the soule I. q ȝyuen xa. r that that ek sec. m.

schulen^d 3yue distinccioun^e off^f 'sownyngis,
 how schal it be kowd^g that is songun,
 8 ether^h 'that thatⁱ is harpid? 'And sothli^k
 if the trumpe 3yue vncerteyn vois, who
 9 schal make 'him silf^l redy to bateil? So^m
 and 'no butⁿ 3e^o schulen^p 3yue an opyn
 word by tunge, how schal 'that that^q is
 seid be knowun? Sothli^r 3e schulen be
 10 spekyng in^s the eiris^t, 'so manye as ben^u
 tungis, 'or langagis^v, in^w this world, and
 11 no thing is withoute voys. Therefore if I
 'shal not knowe^x the vertu of vois, I
 schal be^y to him, to whom I schal speke,
 a barbar^z, 'or not vnderstondun^a; and he
 12 that spekith, to me 'a barbar^b. So and
 3e, for 3e ben loueis of spiritis^c, to^d edifi-
 cacioun of the chirche seke^e that 3e^f be
 13 plenteuous. And therefore he that spekith
 in tunge, preie^g, that he interprete, 'or
 14 expowne^h. Forwhi if I preye in tunge,
 my spirit preieth; forsothⁱ my mynde,
 15 'or resoun^k, is withoute fruyt. Therefore
 what thing is? I schal preie in spirit, I
 schal preie and in mynde, 'or resoun^l; I
 schal seie salm in spirit, I schal seie salm
 16 in^m mynde, 'or resounⁿ. Forwhi if thou
 'schalt blesse^o in spirit, who fulfillith^p the
 place of an ydiote, 'or vnlerid man^q, how
 schal he^r seie Amen vpon^s thi^t blessing,
 17 for he woot not, what thou seist? Forwhi
 thou sothli doist wel gracis, 'or thank-
 yngis^u, but another man^v is not edified.
 18 I do graces^w to my God, for I speke in
 19 the langagis^x of alle 3ou; but in the
 chirche I wole speke fyue wordis in my
 witt, that and I teche othere men, than
 ten thousandis^y of^z wordis in tunge^a.
 20 Britheren, nyle 3e be maad children in
 wittis, but in malice 'be 3e^b lital; forsoth

trumpe 3yue an vncerteyn soun, who
 schal make hym silf redi to batel? So⁹
 but 3e 3yuen an opyn word bi tunge,
 hou schal that that is seid be knowun?
 For 3e schulen be spekyng in veyn.
 There ben many kyndis of langagis in¹⁰
 this world, and no thing is with outen
 vois. But if Y knowe not the vertu of¹¹
 a vois, Y schal be to hym, to whom Y
 schal speke, a barbarik^s; and he that
 spekith to me, *shal be* a barbarik. So¹²
 3e, for 3e ben loueis of spiritis, seke 3e
 that 3e be plenteuouse to edificacioun of
 the chirche. And therfor he that spek-¹³
 ith in langage, preie, that he expowne.
 For if Y preye in tunge, my spirit^{*} prei-¹⁴
 eth; myn vnderstondyng is with outen
 fruyt. What thanne? Y schal preye in¹⁵
 spirit, Y schal preye in mynde; Y schal
 seie salm in spirit, Y schal seie salm
 also^t in mynde. For if thou blessist in¹⁶
 spirit, who fillith^u the place of an ydiot,
 hou schal he seie Amen on thi bless-
 yng, for he woot not, what thou seist?
 For thou doist wel thankyngis, but an¹⁷
 othir man is not edified. Y thanke my¹⁸
 God, for Y speke in the^v langage of alle
 3ou; but in the chirche Y wole^w speke¹⁹
 fyue wordis in my wit, that also Y teche
 othere men, than ten thousynde^x of^y
 wordis in tunge. Britheren, nyle 3e be²⁰
 maad children in wittis, but in malice
 be 3e children; but in^z wittis be 3e parfit.
 For in the lawe it is writun, That^a in²¹
 othere tungis and othere lippis Y schal
 speke to this puple, and nether so thei
 schulen here me, seith the Lord. Ther-²²
 for langagis ben in to tokene, not to
 feithful men, but to men out of the

* that is, myn
 affeccoun is
 reysid to God.
 Lire here. ve.

^d Om. v. ^e discrecioun x. ^f of vnderstondinge G sec. m. ^g cunde o. knowen v. ^h or sx. ⁱ that at o. ^k For whi v. ^l hym N. ^m Om. o. ⁿ but if x. ^o and 3e w. ^p Om. v. ^q that at o. ^r For v. ^s in to N. ^t eyre G sec. m. eeres K. eiris, or firmament N. eir v. ^u As so many kindis of v. ^v Om. ox. ^w ben in v. ^x knowe not v. ^y not be o. ^z barbarik v. ^a Om. ox. ^b schal be a barbarik v. ^c spiritis, desiryng his 3iftis Q. spiritis, that is, of goostly 3iftis ve. ^d to the GMP. ^e seke 3e N. seketh sx. ^f Om. N. lie o. ^g pre3e he x. ^h Om. nx. ⁱ Om. v. ^k Om. ox. or vnderstondinge v. ^l Om. novx. ^m also in v. and in x sec. m. ⁿ Om. osv x. ^o blessist v. ^p fillith v. ^q Om. ox. or vnlerid man vw. ^r I N. ^s on vx. ^t the GMPQT. ^u Om. x. ^v Om. os. ^w thankynges o. ^x langage svwy. tunge v. ^y thousande GMPQSTX. ^z Om. x. ^a tunge not vnderstonde o. tunge only, with outen declarynge Q. ^b beth sx.

^s that is, not vnderstonden K marg. a barbarik, eithir straunge R. ^t Om. k pr. m. o sec. m. ^u fulfillith k. ^v Om. a. ^w wille to I sec. m. ^x thousandis IKRehoa. ^y Om. ek pr. m. ^z with a. ^a For that A pr. m. cab sec. m.

21 in wittis 'be 3e^b perfyte. Sothly^c in the lawe it is writun, For in othere tungis and othere^d lippis I schal speke to this peple, and nethir so 'it schal^e heere me, 22 seith the Lord. 'And so^f langagis ben in to^{ff} tokene, not to feithful men, but to men out of the feith; forsoth^g prophe-syes not^h to men out of feith^b, but to 23 feithful men. Therefore if al the chirche come to gidere in to oon, and alle men speke in tungisⁱ, sothli if ydiotes^j entren^k, 'or men out of the feith^l, wher thei 'seyn 24 not^m, What ben 3e woodⁿ? Forsoth if alle men prophecien^o, forsoth if ony vn-feithful man or ydiot entre, he is conuict 25 of alle, he is wyseli demed of alle^p. For-soth^q the hid thingis of his herte ben knowen, and^r so he fallinge^s doun 'in tot the face, schal^u worschipe God, schewinge^v 26 verily that God 'in 3ou is^w. Therfor, britheren, what^x is? Whanne 3e comen to gidere, ech of 3ou hath a salm, he hath techinge, he hath apocalips, 'or *reuela-cion*^y, he hath tunge, he hath 'interpret-yunge^z, 'or *expownyng*^a; be alle thingis 27 don to edificacioun. Whethir a man spekith^b in tunge, aftir^c tweyne^d, 'or as moche thre^e, and by partis^f, that oon in- 28 terprete^g. Forsoth if ther be not an interpretour, be he stille, 'or *speke not*^h, inⁱ the chirche; sothli speke he to him 29 silf, and to God. Sothli^k prophetis tweyne^l or thre seye^m, and othereⁿ wysely^o deme^p. 30 That if ony thing^q schal^r be schewid to 31 'oon sittinge^s, 'the formere be^t stille. For-soth^u 3e mown prophecie alle, by^v ech bi him silf, that alle men lerne^w, and alle^x 32 moneste. And the spiritis of prophetis

feith; but prophecies *ben* not to men out of the feith, but to feithful men. Therfor if alle the chirche come togidere²³ in to oon, and alle men speken in tungis, if idiotis, ether men out of the feith, entren, whether thei schulen not seie, What ben 3e woode? But if alle men²⁴ prophecien, if ony vnfeithful man or idiot entre, he is conuyct of alle, he is wiseli demyd of alle. For^b the hid thingis²⁵ of his^c herte ben knowun, and so he schal falle doun on the face, and schal worschipe God, and schewe verili that God is in 3ou. What thanne, britheren?²⁶ Whanne 3e comen togidere, ech of 3ou hath a salm, he hath techyng, he hath apocalips^d, he hath tunge, he hath expownyng; alle thingis be^e thei^f don to edificacioun. Whether a man spekith in²⁷ tunge, bi twei^g men, ethir thre at the moste, and bi partis^h, that oon interpreteⁱ. But if there be not an inter-²⁸pretour, be he stille in the chirche, and speke he to hym silf and to God. Pro-²⁹phetis tweine or^k thre seie, and^l othere^m wiseli deme. But if ony thing be³⁰ schewid to a sittere, the formere be stille. For 3e moun 'prophecie alleⁿ, ech³¹ bi hym silf, that^o alle men lerne, and alle^p moneste. And the spiritis of pro-³²phetis ben suget to prophetis; for whi³³ God is not of discencioun, but of pees; as in^q alle chirchis of hooli men 'Yteche^r. *Wymmen in chirchis be stille; ³⁴ for it is not suffrid to hem to speke, but to be suget, as the lawe seith. But³⁵ if thei wolen ony thing lerne, 'at home^s axe thei her hosebondis^t; for it is foule

* Crisostome seith, A wom-man is vnder-stonden, the softnesse or vn-stableness, that is, corrupcioun of flesche. Eche forsoth man that is vnstable in mynde, and slowe in bileue and corrupt in werkis, and jif he is man in body and inwit, he is vnder-stonden a wom-man; therefore he is not noum-brid with seintes. To alliche wommanysche men Y vnderstonde Poule to bidde silence in the chirche. α.

^b beth sx. ^c For v. ^d in other wx. ^e thei schulen v. ^f Therefore v. ^{ff} Om. x. ^g ben not qtv. ^h the feith agmnopstvwxy. ⁱ tungis oonli q. ^j ydols k. ^k Om. v. ^l Om. o. either men out of the feith entren v. ^m schulen not seie v. ⁿ voyde o. ^o prophecieden w. ^p alle culpable q. ^q For v. ^r Om. o. ^s schal falle v. ^t on v. ^u and schal v. ^v and schewe v. ^w is in 3ou gmqtv. ^x in what w. ^y Om. ox. ^z expownyng o. ^a Om. nox. ^b speke x. ^c be this don bi v. ^d two gmpstx. two togidere q. twey men v. ^e or as michel thre agopqtwy. or as moche after thre q. either thre at the mooste v. ^f partis spekyng in the chirche q. alle partis v pr. m. ^g interprete, or declare to the pepul q. ^h Om. ox. or speke he not v. ⁱ that spekith in q. ^k Om. v. ^l two gmpstx. ^m sey thei g sec. m. seith t. ⁿ other men g sec. m. ^o wyse t. ^p deme what thei seyn q. ^q thing of harde q. ^r Om. v. ^s a sittere v. ^t be the former gmpqt. ^u For v. ^v Om. oqt. ^w lere sx. ^x alle men q.

^b But a. ^c Om. R pr. m. ^d that is, reuelacioun k marg. ^e Om. e. ^f Om. Ab pr. m. ^g two i pass. ^h parties ik. ⁱ be it doon k marg. ^k ether ca. ^l Om. k pr. m. ^m another k. ⁿ alle profecie R. ^o and k pr. m. ^p alle men k sec. m. ^q I teche in R. ^r Om. R. ^s Om. R. ^t husbandis at hoome R.

33 ben sugetis^y to prophetis^z; sothli^a God is not of dissencioun, but of pees; as^b and^c in alle chirchis of hooly men I teche^d.
 34 Wymmen in chirchis be stille; sothli^e it is not suffrid to hem for^f to speke, but 35 for^f to be suget, as the lawe seith. Forsoth^g if thei wolen any thing lerne, at hom axe thei her hosebondis^h; forsothⁱ it is foul thing^k to^l womman for^m to speke 36 in chircheⁿ. Whether of 3ou the word of God cam forth, or to 3ou aloone it cam?
 37 If any man is seyn for^o to be a prophete, 'or spiritual^p, knowe he tho^q thingis that I wryte to 3ou, for thei^r ben the co- 38 maundementis of the Lord. Forsothe if any man vnknowith, he schal be vn- 39 knowen. 'And so^s, bretheren, loue 3e for^t to prophecie, and nyle 3e forbede for^u to 40 speke in tungis^v. Forsoth be alle thingis^w don honestli^x, and vp^y ordre in^z 3ou^a.

CAP. XV.

1 Sotheli, britheren, I make the gospel knowun to 3ou, 'the which^b I haue prechid to 3ou, the^c which and 3e han takun, in 2 which and^d 3e stonden, by which and 3e ben^e saued; by which resoun I haue prechid to 3ou, if 3e hoolden, if 3e han not 3 bileuyd ydeli. Forsoth^f I bitook to 3ou in the firste that thing 'that and^g I took^h; forⁱ Crist was^k deed for oure synnes, vp^l 4 the scriptures; and for^m he was biried, and for^m he roos a3en inⁿ the thridde day, vp^o 5 the^p scripturis; and for^q he was seyn to Cephas, 'that is, Petre^r, and aftir 'this 6 thing^s to enleuene; aftirward^t he was seyn to mo than fyue hundrid britheren to gidere, of the^u whiche manye dwellen

thing to a womman to speke in chirche^a. Whether 'of 3ou^v the word of God cam 36 forth^w, or to^x 3ou aloone it cam? If 37 any man is seyn to be a prophete, or spiritual, knowe he tho thingis^y that Y write to 3ou, for tho ben the comaundementis of the Lord. And if ony inan 38 vnknowith, he schal be vnknowun. 'Therfor, britheren^z, loue 3e to prophe- 39 cie, and nyle 3e forbede to speke in tungis. But be alle thiungis don onestli, 40 and bi due ordre in 3ou.

CAP. XV.

'Sotheli, britheren^a, Y make the gospel 1 knowun to 3ou, which Y haue prechid to 3ou, the^b which also 3e han takun, in which 3e stonden, also^c bi which^d 3e schulen be 2 sauyd; 'bi which resoun Y^e haue prechid to 3ou, if^f 3e holden^g, 'if 3e han not bileuyd ideli^h. For Y bitook to 3ou at 3 the bigyunyng that thing which also Y haue resseyued; that Crist was deed for oure synnes, bi theⁱ scripturis; and that 4 he was biried, and that he roos a3en in the thridde dai, after scripturis; and that 5 he was seyn to Cephas, and aftir these thingis to enleuene; aftirward^k he was 6 seyn^l to mo than fyue hundrid britheren togidere, of whiche manye lyuen 3it, but

^y soget *v*. ^z prophetis, *eche mekely lernynge of other and comynyng with other* *q*. ^a forwhi *v*.
^b and as *WXY*. ^c Om. *AG pr. m. NTWXY*. ^d preche *GMPQT*. ^e for *v*. ^f Om. *sx*. ^g For *v pr. m*.
^h hosebondis, *faithful in the Lord* *q*. ⁱ for *v*. ^k Om. *o*. ^l to a *AMNOPQSTVXY*. ^a *G*. ^m Om. *s*. ⁿ the
 chirche *GMPQT*. ^o Om. *x*. ^p Om. *sx*. ^q the *o*. ^r tho *v*. ^s Therefore *v*. ^t Om. *sx*. ^u Om. *nsx*.
^v tungis, *myche more for[be]de 3e not prophetis* *q*. ^w thing *N*. ^x honestly *with pees* *q*. ^y after *q*. bi
 due *v*. ^z among *o*. ^a 3ou *bifore seyde* *q*. ^b which *v*. that *x*. ^c Om. *x*. ^d Om. *k*. ^e schulen be *v*.
^f For *v*. ^g which also *v*. ^h bytoke, *of the Holy Gost wyth outen feynynge* *q*. ⁱ that *v*. ^k is *x*.
^l after *GMPQT*. bi *v*. ^m that *v*. ⁿ Om. *ot*. ^o after *GMPQT*. bi *v*. ^p Om. *MPQ*. ^q that *v*. ^r Om.
nox. ^s these thinges *NVX*. ^t and afterwarde *o*. ^u Om. *v*.

^u the chirche *κβg sec. m. κοβ*. ^v Om. *1*. ^w forth of 3ou *1*. ^x of *k*. ^y Om. *R pr. m*. ^z Om. *1*.
^a Britheren *εκμqruxabeghkoaβ*. Britheren sothli *1 sec. m*. ^b Om. *εiga*. ^c and also *a*. Om. *R*. ^d which
 also *R*. ^e bi resoun of whiche *saluacioun* thou3 *1 1*. ^f but *1*. ^g holden *it 1*. ^h 3e han bileueed
 in veyn *1*. ⁱ Om. *1*. ^k after *R*. ^l yseyn *a*.

'til to 3it^w, forsothe summe^x han slepte,
 7^ror *dyede*^y; aftirward he was seyn to
 8 James, aftirward to alle apostlis^z. For-
 soth at the laste of alle, he was seyn and^a
 9 to me, as to a mysborn child. Forsoth^b I
 am the leeste of apostlis, that am not
 worthi for^c to be clepid apostle, for I
 10 pursuede the chirche of God. Forsothe
 by the grace of God, I am that thing that
 I am; and his grace was not voyde, 'or
ydel^d, in me. But I trauelide more plen-
 teuously than alle thei; forsoth not I, but
 11 the grace of God with me. Sothli whe-
 ther I, whether thei, so we han prechid,
 12 and so 3e^e han bileuyd. Forsoth if Crist
 is prechid, that he roos a3en fro deed
spiritis^f, hou^g 'sunne seyn^h 'in 3ouⁱ, for^k
 the^l a3en rysinge of deed men is not?
 13 Forsoth if the^m a3en rysinge of deed men
 14 is not, nether Crist roosⁿ. Sothli if Crist
 roos not, oure preching is veyn, oure
 15 feith is veyn. Forsoth and we^o ben found
 fals witnessis of God, for we han seyde
 witnessynge a3ens God, that he reyside
 Crist, whom he reyside not, if deed men
 16 rysen not a3en. Forwhy if deede men
 rysen not a3en, nether Crist roos^p a3en;
 17 that if Crist roos not a3en, oure feith is
 veyn^q; forsoth^r 3it 3e ben in 3oure
 18 synnes^s. Therefore and^{ss} thei that slep-
 ten^t, 'or *dyeden*^u, in Crist^v, 'han perischid^w.
 19 If in this lyf oonly we ben hopinge in
 Crist, we ben more wrecchis than alle
 20 men. Now forsoth Crist roos a3en, 'fro
deede men^x, the firste fruytis of slepynge^y
 21 men, 'or *deyinge*^z; for sothli 'bye a man
 deeth^a, and bye a man^b a3en rysinge of
 22 deed men^c. And as in Adam alle men
 deyen^d, so and^e in Crist alle men schulen
 23 be quykenyd. Ech man forsothe in his
 ordre^f; first fruytis^g, Crist^h, aftirward thei

summe ben deed; aftirward he was seyn
 to James, and aftirward to alle the^m 7
 apostlis. And last of alle he was seyn⁸
 also to me, as to a deedⁿ borun child.
 For Y am the leste of apostlis^o, that am⁹
 not worthi to be clepid apostle, for Y
 pursuede the chirche of God. But bi¹⁰
 the grace of God Y am that thing that
 Y am; and his grace was^p not voide in
 me. For Y trauelide more plenteuously
 than alle thei; but not Y, but the grace
 of God with me. But whether Y, or¹¹
 thei, so we han prechid, and so 3e^q han
 bileuyd. And if Crist is prechid, that¹²
 he roos a3en fro deeth, hou seien sum-
 men among 3ou, that the a3enrisyng of
 deed men is not? And if the a3enrisyng¹³
 of deed men is not, nethir Crist roos a3en
 fro deeth. And if Crist roos not, oure¹⁴
 preching is veyn, oure feith is veyn. And¹⁵
 we ben foundun false witnessis of God,
 for we han seid witnessyng a3ens God,
 that he reyside Crist, whom he reyside
 not, if deed men risen not a3en. For-¹⁶
 whi if deed men risen not a3en, nether
 Crist roos a3en; and if Crist roos not¹⁷
 a3en, oure feith is veyn; and 3it 3e ben
 in 3oure synnes. And thanne thei that¹⁸
 han diede in Crist, han perischid. If in¹⁹
 this life oneli we ben hoping in Crist,
 we ben more wretchis than alle men.
 But now Crist roos^r a3en fro deth, the²⁰
 firste fruit of deed men; for deeth *was* bi²¹
 a man, and bi a man *is*^s a3enrisyng fro
 deth. And as in Adam alle men dien,²²
 so in Crist alle men schulen be quyk-
 enyd. But ech man in his ordre; the²³
 firste fruit, Crist, afterward thei that ben
 of Crist, that bileueden in the comyng
 of Crist; aftirward an ende, whanne he²⁴
 schal bitake the kyngdom to God and to

^w to nowe o. to 3it *feithful in that byleue* q. ^x summe *witnessis in the same byleue* q. ^y Om. x.
^z the apostlis *GMPT*. ^a Om. g *pr. m. MNPQT*. ^b For v. ^c Om. sx. ^d Om. ox. ^e we o.
^f Om. x. ^g Om. o. ^h sayn summe *GMPT*. seien in 3ou summen v. ⁱ Om. v. ^k that ov. ^l Om. sx.
^m Om. s. ⁿ roos a3en v. ^o Om. o. ^p roos not w. ^q voyde o. ^r for v. ^s synnys, not *trouynge*
his vprisynge q. ^{ss} Om. v. ^t dyeden o. ^u Om. nox. ^v Crist, *that is, in his feith* q. ^w perish-
 eden x. ^x Om. x. ^y dying o. ^z Om. ox. ^a deth *was* bi a man v. ^b man is v. ^c Om. x.
^d dieden N. ^e Om. k. ^f ordre, or *dignyte* q. ^g fruyt is k. fruytis of men *slepynge, or dyngne* N.
^h Crist, for he *worthely hath the firste and moost dignite* q.

^m Om. b. ⁿ ether mysborn k *marg.* ^o the apostlis a. ^p is iq. ^q we R. ^r hath risen i. ^s Om.
 k *pr. m.*

that ben of Crist, that bileueden inⁱ the^k
 24 comynge 'of Crist^l; aftirward an ende,
 whanne he schal bitake the kyngdom to
 God and to the fadir, whanne he schal
 auoyde^m al princehede, and power, and
 25 vertu. Sothli it bihoueth him forⁿ to
 regne, til he putte alle his enemyes vn-
 26 der his feet. Forsoth at the laste, the^o
 enemy deeth schal be destroyed; forsoth^p
 he hath maad suget alle thingis vnder
 27 his feet. Forsoth whanne he seith, alle
 thingis ben sugetis^q to him, withouten
 doute out taken him that sugettide alle
 28 thingis to him. Sothli whanne alle thingis
 schulen be suget^r to hym, thanne he^s the
 sone^t schal be suget to hym, that sugettide
 alle thingis to him, that God be alle
 29 thingis in alle thingis. Ellis what schulen
 thei don, that ben baptysid for deede
 men^u, if in al manere deede men rysen
 30 not azen^v? Wherto and we ben in perel
 31 euery hour? Ech day I deie^w for 3oure
 glorie, britheren, the^x which glorie^y I haue
 32 in 'Crist Jhesu oure Lord^z. If vp^a man
 I haue fouzte to beestis^b at Epheci, what
 'profitith it^c to me, if deede men rysen not
 azen? Ete^d we, and drynke we, 'to mor-
 33 we^e forsoth^f we schulen deye^g. Nyle 3e
 be disseyued^h; forsothⁱ yuele spechis^k co-
 rumpen, 'or distroyen^l, goode thewis, 'or
 34 vertues^m. Awakeⁿ 3e, iuste men^o, and
 nyle 3e^p synne; forsothe summe^q han ig-
 noraunce of God^r, to reuerence I speke
 35 to 3ou^s. But 'summan seith^t, How schu-
 len deede men ryse azen, or in what
 36 maner body schulen thei come? Vnwyse^u
 man, that thing that^v thou sowist, is not
 37 quykenyd, no^w but^x it deie first; and that
 thing^y that thou sowist, not the body that

the fadir, whanne he schal auoide al^t
 princehod, and power, and vertu. But²⁵
 it bihoueth hym to regne, til he putte
 alle hise enemyes vnder hise feet. And²⁶
 at the laste, deth the enemye schal be
 distried; for^v he hath maad suget alle
 thingis vnder hise feet. And^w whanne²⁷
 he seith, alle thingis ben suget to hym,
 with outen doubt outakun hym that suget-
 ide alle thingis to hym. And^x whanne²⁸
 alle thingis ben^y suget^z to hym, thanne the
 sone hym silf schal be suget^a to hym, that
 made 'alle thingis suget^b to hym, that
 God be alle thingis in alle thingis. Ellis²⁹
 what schulen thei do, that ben baptisid
 for deed^{*} men, if in no wise^c deed men
 risen azen? wherto ben thei baptisid
 for hem? And wherto ben we in perel³⁰
 euery our? Ech^d dai Y die^t for 3oure³¹
 glorie, britheren^e, which^f glorie Y haue
 in Crist Jhesu oure Lord. If aftir man³²
 Y haue fouzten to beestis at Efesi, what
 profitith it to me, if deed men risen not
 azen? Ete we, and drynke we, for we
 schulen die to morewe. Nyle 3e be dis-³³
 seyued; for yuel spechis distrien good
 thewis^g. Awake 3e, iuste men, and nyle³⁴
 3e do synne; for summen han ignoraunce
 of God, but to reuerence^t Y speke to 3ou.
 But summan seith, Hou schulen deed³⁵
 men rise azen, or in what maner bodi
 schulen thei come? Vnwise man, that³⁶
 thing that thou sowist, is not quykened,
 but it die first; and that thing that thou³⁷
 sowist, 'thou sowist^g not the bodi that is
 to come^h, but a nakid corn, as^{hh} of whete,
 or of summe othere seedis; and God³⁸
 3yueth to it a bodi, as he wole, and to
 ech of seedis a propir bodi. Not ech³⁹

* that is, for
 deedly synnes,
 that ben deede
 werkis, for
 whiche to be
 waschen away,
 baptim is res-
 ceyued. *Live
 here. ve.*

† that is, sette
 me forth to the
 perils of deth,
 for 3oure glorie,
 and for glorie
 to be gete in
 3ou. *Live
 here. Either
 that 3e gete
 euerelastinge
 glorie. The
 Glose here. ve.*

‡ that is, to
 3oure schame.
Live here. ve.

ⁱ into q. ^k his q. ^l Om. q. ^m voiden x. ⁿ Om. sx. ^o Om. x. ^p for v. ^q suget *AMNF*. sogetid s.
^r sugetted o. ^s Om. v. ^t sone himself v. ^u thingis v. ^v azen? wherto and [also v] ben thei baptised
 for hem? *NF*. ^w dye, or am in perel of deth q. ^x Om. v. ^y Om. sx. ^z oure Lord Jh. Xt. x.
^a vp aftir N. aftir v. ^b beest o. beestis, or azein beestis q. ^c profet is it o. ^d 3if it be so, ete q.
^e Om. v. ^f forsothe, or hastely q. for v. ^g di3e to moreve v. ^h disseyued by fals techinge q. ⁱ for
 whi v. ^k spechis, or false doctryne q. ^l Om. ox. ^m of vertues k. Om. ox. ⁿ Wake sx. ^o Om. x.
^p 3e do v. ^q summen v. ^r God, not bileuyng that Crist ros q. ^s 3ou, that 3e schame to consente to
 hem that byleuen not q. ^t sum men seyen o. ^u O! vnwise x. ^v at o. ^w not g pr. m. Om. x. ^x but
 if x. ^y Om. N.

^t the b. ^u Forsothe k. ^v forsothe k pr. m. ^w Forsothe k. ^x Sotheli k. ^y schulen be k. ^z sugettid n.
^a sugettid n. ^b suget alle thingis iq. ^c wey i. ^d And britheren, ech k pr. m. ^e Om. k pr. m. ^f the
 whiche i. ^g thingis k. ^h Om. A pr. m. ⁱ come thou sowist not A pr. m. ^{hh} Om. k.

is to come thou sowist, but a nakid corn,
 38 as of whete, or of sum of^z the^a othir^h; for-
 sothe God ȝyueth to it a body as he wole,
 and to ech of seedis the^c propre body.
 39 Not ech fleisch the^d same fleisch^e, but 'for-
 sothe anothir^f of^g men, anothir sothli of^h
 beestis, anothir forsothe ofⁱ briddis, an-
 40 othir^k of fischis. And heuenly bodyes^l,
 and ertheli bodyes^m; but forsothe anothir
 glorie ofⁿ heuenli bodies, anothir forsoth
 41 of^o ertheli^p. Anothir clerenesse of^q the
 sunne, anothir clerenesse of^r the mone,
 and^s anothir clerenesse of^t the^u steris;
 forsothe a sterre diuersith fro a sterre
 42 in clerenesse. So and the^v aȝen rysinge
 of^w deede men. It is sowun in corrup-
 43 cioun, it schal ryse in vncorupcioun; it is
 sowun in vnnobley, it schal ryse in glorie;
 it is sowun in infirmyte, it schal ryse in
 44 vertu; it is sowun a beestly body, it schal
 ryse a spiritual body. If there is a beestly
 body, ther is and^x a spiritual body; as it
 45 is writun, The firste man Adam is^y maad
 in to a soule lyuyng, the^z laste Adam in
 46 to a spirit quykenyng. But not first
 that^a that^b is spiritual, but that that^c is
 beestlich, aftirward that that^c is spiritual.
 47 The firste man^d of erthe, ertheli^e; the se-
 48 cunde man^f of heuene, heuenli^g. What^h
 maner the ertheli manⁱ, such^j the^k ertheli
 men; and what maner the heuenli man^l,
 49 such the^m heuenli men. Therefore as we han
 born the ymage of theⁿ ertheli man, bere
 50 we and the ymage of the^o heuenly. Bri-
 theren, I seye this thing, for^p fleisch and
 blood mown^q not welde the kyngdom of
 God^r, nethir corrupcioun schal weelde in-
 51 corrupcioun^s. Lo! I seye to ȝou mysterie^t,
 'or priuyte^u, of hooly thingis. Forsothe
 alle we^v schulen ryse aȝen, but not alle we

fleisch is the same fleisch, but oon is of
 men, another is of beestis, another is
 of briddis, an othere ofⁱ fischis. And 40
 'heuenli bodies *ben*^k, and 'ertheli bodies
ben^l; but oon glorie is of heuenely
 bodies, and anothir is of ertheli. An 41
 othere^m clerenesse is of the sunne, an-
 othere clerenesse is of the moone, and
 anothere clerenesse is of sterisⁿ; and a
 sterre dyuersith fro a sterre in clere-
 nesse. And so the aȝenrisyng of deed 42
 men. It is sowun in corrupcioun, it
 schal rise in vncorupcioun; it is sowun 43
 in vnnoblei, it schal rise^o in glorie; it is
 sowun in infirmyte, it schal rise^p in
 vertu; it is sowun a^q beestly bodi, it 44
 schal rise^r a^s spiritual bodi. If ther is
 a beestly bodi, ther is also a spiritual
 bodi; as it is writun, The firste man 45
 Adam was maad in to a soule lyuyng,
 the laste Adam in to a spirit quyken-
 yng. But the firste is not that that^t is 46
 spiritual, but that that is beestlich, aftir-
 ward that that is spiritual. The firste 47
 man of erthe is ertheli; the secunde man
 of heuene is heuenelich^u. Such as the 48
 ertheli man is, such *ben* the ertheli men;
 and such as the heueneli man is, suche
ben also the heueneli men. Therfor as 49
 we han bore the ymage of the ertheli
 man, bere we also the ymage of the
 heueneli^v. Britheren, Y seie this thing, 50
 that fleisch[†] and blood moun not welde
 the kyngdom of God, nethir corrupcioun
 schal welde vncorupcioun. Lo! Y seie 51
 to ȝou priuyte of hooli thingis. And alle
 we schulen rise aȝen, but not alle we
 schulen be chaungid[‡]; in a moment, in^w 52
 the twynklyng of an ize, in the laste
 trumpe; for the trumpe schal sowue, and

† that is, men
 ȝouen to flesch-
 ly lustis,
 nices and de-
 lices. *Live here*
and the Glose
here. ve.
 Either flesch
 and blood; that
 is, werkis of the
 flesch, as ben
 the wombe and
 leccherie. *The*
Glose here, re-
hersinge Am-
brose. Either
 bi flesch and
 blood is vndir-
 stonden the
 corrupcioun of
 flesch and of
 blood; this cor-
 rupcioun schal
 not be in the
 reume of God,
 but the sub-
 stance of
 flesch schal be
 there vncor-
 ruptible. *The*
Glose here, re-
hersinge Aus-
lyn. v.
 ‡ to the state
 of glorie. *Live*
and the Glose
here. ve.

^z Om. v. ^a Om. v. ^b othere *sedis NVW sec. m.* ^c a o. ^d is the *T sec. m. v.* ^e Om. *s pr. m.*
^f oone *T.* ^g is of *TV.* ^h is of *v.* ⁱ is of *v.* ^k an other forsothe *GMPQSTX.* ^l bodies *ben v.* ^m bodies
ben v. ⁿ is of *v.* ^o is of *v.* ^p erthly *bodies ov.* ^q is of *v.* ^r is of *v.* ^s Om. *GMNOPQT.* ^t is of *v.*
^u Om. *A sec. m. GMPSTVWXY.* ^v Om. *v pr. m.* ^w fro *GT.* ^x Om. *K.* ^y was *v.* ^z and the *MP.* ^a was
 that *body q.* ^b Om. *G.* at o *pr. m.* ^c at o *pr. m.* ^d man, or *body q.* ^e is eerthly *v.* ^f man, or *spirit q.*
^g is heuenlich *v.* ^h That what *w.* ⁱ man is *v.* ^j suche *ben v.* ^k and the *N.* and *s.* ^l man is *v.*
^m and the *N.* *ben* also the *v.* ⁿ Om. *N.* ^o Om. *KV.* ^p that *v.* ^q may o. ^r God, to a *fleischely*
hede be purgid q. ^s vncorupcioun *v passim.* ^t priuite o. ^u Om. *ox.* ^v Om. *G pr. m.* we, *bothe*
good and quel q.

ⁱ is of *εiak.* ^k ther *ben* heuenli bodies *i.* ^l ther *ben* ertheli bodies *i.* ^m And another *ab.* ⁿ the
 steris *A pr. m.* *rh pr. m.* *kβ.* ^o arise *R.* ^p arise *R.* ^q in a *k.* ^r arise *R.* ^s in a *k pr. m.* ^t Om.
k pr. m. ^u heueneli *nk.* ^v heuenly *man ia sec. m. marg.* ^w of *b.*

52 schulen be inchaungid^w; in a moment, in^x the^y synytinge of an y^{3e}, in the laste trumpe^z; forsoth the trumpe schal synge, and deede men 'that ben^a 'in Crist^b schulen ryse a^{3en}, 'the firste^c incorrupt, and we 53 schulen be inchaungid^d. Forsoth^e it byhoueth this corruptible thing^f clothe^g incorruptioun, and this deedly thing for^h to 54 clotheⁱ vndeedlynesse. Forsothe whanne this deedly thing schal clothe vndeedlynesse, thanne schal be maad^k the word that is writun, Deeth^l is sopun^m vp in 55 victorieⁿ. Deeth, wher is thi victorie? 56 Deeth, wher is thi pricke? Forsoth the^o pricke of deeth is synne; forsoth the^p 57 vertu of synne is lawe. Forsoth thankyngis to^q God, that 3af to vs victorie by oure Lord Jhesu Crist, 'that was deed^r 58 'for vs^s. 'And so^t, my dereworthe britheren, 'be 3e^u stidefast and vnmouable, beyng plentenous in work of the Lord, euermore witynge that 3oure^v trauel is not ydel in the Lord.

deed men schulen rise a^{3en}, with oute corrupcioun, and we schulen be chaungid. For it byhoueth this corruptible⁵³ thing to clothe vncorruptioun, and this deedli thing to putte awei vndeedlynesse. But whanne this deedli thing schal⁵⁴ clothe vndeedlynesse, thanne schal the word be doon, that is writun, Deth is sopun vp in victorie. Deth, where is 55 thi victorie? Deth, where is thi pricke? But the pricke of deth is synne; and 56 the vertu[†] of synne is the lawe. But 57 † that is, encresing of synne, for whanne the lawe was 3ouen, fleschli couetise was ful strong, and trespassing neyde; forwhi the lawe in forbedinge encresith couetise of synne, no but the Holy Gost sprede abroad charite. *The Glose here, rehearsing Aus- tyn. ve.*

CAP. XVI.

1 Forsothe of the collectis, or^w *gaderingis^x of moneye*, that ben maad in to seyntis, as Y ordeyned in the chirchis^y of 2 Galathi, so and do 3e by oon^z of the woke. Ech of 3ou kepe, or^a *leye vp*, at hym silf, kepyng that that^b 'schal plese^c to him, that not whanne I schal come, 3 thanne be maad collectis^d. Forsothe whanne I schal be present, whom^e 3e schulen proue bi epistlis, hem I schal sende for^f to perfytylly bere 3oure grace in 4 to Jerusalem. For^g if it schal be worthi that and I go, thei schulen go^h with me. 5 Sothli I schal come to 3ou, whanne I schal passe by Macedonye; forwhi I schal passe 6 by Macedonye. Sothliⁱ peraventure I

CAP. XVI.

But of the gaderyngis^y of *money* that 1 ben maad in to seyntis, as Y ordeynede^z in the chirchis of Galathie, so also do 3e o dai of the wouke. Ech of 3ou kepe² at^{zz} hym silf, kepyng that that plesith to him, that whanne Y come, the gaderyngis^a ben^b not maad. And whanne Y 3 schal be present, whiche men 3e preuen, Y schal sende hem bi epistlis to bere 3oure grace in to Jerusalem. That if⁴ it^c be worthi that also Y go, thei schulen go with me. But Y schal come to 3ou,⁵ whanne Y schal passe bi Macedonye; for whi Y schal passe bi Macedonye. But peraventure Y schal dwelle at 3ou,⁶ or also dwelle the wynter, that and^d 3e

^w chaungid v. ^x and N. ^y a o. ^z of trumpe G pr. m. trump, alle men shulen rise q. ^a Om. G pr. m. v. ^b Om. v. ^c Om. Nv. ^d chaungid v. ^e For v. ^f thyng, or body q. ^g for to clothe v w. to clothin x. ^h Om. sx. ⁱ vnclothe v. ^k made, or fulfillid q. ^l Deth, of body q. ^m soupid GMPQT. ⁿ victorie, that is, in general resurreccion q. ^o Om. o. ^p Om. Moqrw. ^q we owen to q. ^r Om. sv. ^s Om. v. ^t Therefore v. ^u beth x. ^v oure G pr. m. MPQT. ^w or of the N. Om. x. ^x gederynge o. Om. x. ^y chirche o. ^z oon day G sec. m. q. oo day v. ^a and x. ^b at o. Om. w. ^c plesith v. ^d gederynges o. ^e whiche men v. ^f Om. sx. ^g That v. ^h Om. G pr. m. ⁱ But v.

^x oure k. ^y gaderinge k pr. m. ^z haue ordeyned rhoß. ^{zz} anentis i. ^a gadryng R. ^b be R c I q. ^d Om. A sec. m. CEIKQRUXb pr. m. cghkoaß.

schal dwelle at 3ou, or also dwelle by wyntir, that and 3e lede me whidir euere
 7 I schal go. Sothli I wole not now se 3ou in passynge, forsothe^k I hope 'sum what^l of tyme for^m to dwelle at 3ou, if Godⁿ schal snffre. Forsoth I schal dwelle at
 9 Effecy, til to^o Witsuntide. Sothli^p a greet dore and eudent, 'or opyn^q, is openyd^r to
 10 me, and manye aduersaries^s. Sothli if Tymothe schal come, se 3e that he^t be withoute drede at^u 3ou, for he worchith
 11 the work of the Lord, as and I. Therefore no man dispise him; forsoth^v lede 3e him^w in pees, that he come to me; forsoth^x I
 12 abyde hym with britheren. Forsoth, britheren, I make knowun to 3ou of Apollo, for^y I preiede hym moche, that he schulde come to 3ou, with britheren. And sothli it was not his wille, 'that he schulde^z come now; forsoth^a he schal come, whanne
 13 it schal be able^b to hym^c. Wake^d 3e, and 'stonde 3e^e in the^f feith; do 3e manly, and
 14 'be 3e^g counfortid in the Lord, and be alle 3oure thingis don in charite. Forsothe, britheren, I beseche 3ou, 3e han^h known the hous of Stheuene, theⁱ womman^k, and of Fortunati, and Acaye^l, for thei ben the firste fruytis of Acaye, and in to mynysterie^m of seyntis thei han ordeyned hem
 16 silf; that and 3e be sugettis to such, and to ech worchinge to gidere and trauelinge.
 17 Forsothe I enioyeⁿ in the presence of Stheuene, 'the womman^o, and of Fortunate, and Acaye^p; for thei fulfilliden^q that
 18 thing that faylide to 3ou; forsoth^r thei han 'fulfillid and^r my spirit and 3oure. Therefore knowe 3e hem, that ben suche
 19 maner men^s. Alle the^t chirchis^u of Asye greeten 3ou wel. Aquyla and Prisca^v greeten 3ou moche in the Lord, at 'the whiche^w and^x I am herborid, 'with her
 20 homely chirche^y. Alle britheren greeten

lede me whidir euere Y schal go. And 7 Y wole not now se 3ou in my passyng, for Y hope to dwelle with 3ou awhile, if the Lord schal suffre. But Y schals dwelle at Efesi, 'til to^o Witsuntide. For 9 a grete dore and an opyn is openyd to me, and many aduersaries. And if Thi-10 mothe come, se 3e that he be with out drede with 3ou, for he worcheth the werk of the Lord, as Y. Therfor no-11 man dispise hym; but lede 3e^f hym forth in pees, that he come to me; for Y abide hym with britheren. But, britheren, Y 12 make knowun to 3ou of Apollo, that Y preiede him myche, that he schulde come to 3ou, with britheren. But it was not his wille to come now; but he schal come, whanne he schal haue leiser. Walke 3e, and stonde 3e in the feith; 13 do 3e manli, and be 3e counfortid in the Lord, and be alle 3oure thingis don in 14 charite. And, britheren, Y biseche 3ou, 15 3e knowen the hous of Stephan^g, and of Fortunati, and Acaicy, for thei ben the firste fruytis of Acaie, and in to mynystrie of seyntis thei han ordeyned hem silf; that also 3e be sugettis to suche, and 16 to ech worchyng togidere and trauel-ynge. For Y haue ioie in the presence of 17 Stephan, and of^h Fortunate, and Acaici; for thei filliden that thing that failide 18 to 3ou; for thei han refreisid bothe my spirit and 3oure. Therfor knowe 3e hem, that ben suche maner men. Alle 19 the chirchis of Asie greten 3ou wel. Aquila and Prisca, with her homeli chirche, greten 3ou myche in the Lord, at the whiche also Y am herborid. Alle 20 bretheren greten 3ou wel. Grete 3e wel togidere in hooli cos. My gretynge bi 21 Poulis hoond. If ony man loueth not 22 oure Lord Jhesu Crist, be he cursid,

^k for *v*. ^l in somewhat *k pr. m.* bi somewhat *v*. ^m Om. *sx*. ⁿ the Lord *v*. ^o Om. *x*. ^p For whi *v*. ^q or opyn, or the herte of many hereris *q*. Om. *x*. ^r Om. *o*. open *x*. ^s aduersarie *q*. ^t 3e *v*. ^u amongis *o*. ^v but *v*. ^w him forth *v*. ^x For *v*. ^y that *v*. ^z for to *v*. ^a but *v*. ^b voide *g sec. m.* *q*. ^c hym, or not auaille *q*. ^d Walke *v*. ^e stondith *x*. ^f Om. *mpq*. ^g be *v*. ben *x*. ^h Om. *v*. ⁱ a *w*. Om. *x*. ^k Om. *x*. ^l Acaici *v*. ^m mysterie *qxy*. ⁿ haue ioie *v*. ^o Om. *g pr. m. mpqtx*. ^p Acaici *v*. ^q filleden *v*. ^r for *v*. ^s refreschid bothe *v*. ^t Om. *x*. ^u Om. *wxy*. ^v churchen *N*. ^w Prisca, with her homly chirche *v*. ^x whom *gmnpqt*. ^y Om. *g pr. m. mpt*. ^z Om. *v*.

^e vnto 1. ^f Om. *b*. ^g this Stephan was a womman *anco*. Stephan, the womman *cxe*. this was a womman *eg*. that was a womman *k marg*. Stephan was a womman *k*. ^h Om. *a*.

30u wel. Greeteth^z 3e wel to gidere in
 21 hooly coss^a. My greetynge^b by Poulis
 22 hond^c. If ony man loue^d not oure Lord
 Jhesu Crist, be he cursid, Maranatha, *'that*
 23 *is, in the comynge of the Lord*^e. The
 grace of oure Lord Jhesu Crist be with
 24 30u. My charite be with 30u alle in Crist
 Jhesu oure Lord. Amen.

*Here endith the firste pistle to Co-
 rinthis, and now bigynneth the prolog to
 the secunde^f.*

Maranathaⁱ. The grace of oure Lord 23
 Jhesu Crist be with 30u. My charite 24
 be with 30u alle in Crist Jhesu^k oure
 Lord. Amen.

*Here endith the firste pistle to Co-
 rynthies, and bigynneth the prologe on
 the secunde pistle to Corinthians^l.*

^z Grete AGMNOPQSTVWXYZ. ^a cosse, shemynge eche to other tokene of hertly loue Q. ^b gretynge is
 writen, or sente to 30u Q. ^c hond, that 3e knowe it to be of hym Q. ^d loueth ov. ^e Om. G pr. m. MPT. *that*
is, to the cominge of the Lord G sec. m. ^f *Here endith the first pistle to the Corynthies, and now bi-
 gynneth the secunde. A. Here endith the first pistil to Corynthies, and bigynneth the prolog on the secunde
 pistil. N. Here eendeth the first epistil to Corinthies, and bygynneth the prologe of the secound epistel to
 the same Corinthies. O. Here endeth the firste pistle to the Corynthyas, and bygynneth the secunde pistle
 to the Corinthies. Q. Here endith the firste pistle to Corinthis, and here bigynneth the prologe up the
 secunde^g to Corintheis. V. Here eendith the first pistle to Corinthis, and bigynneth the prolog to fore the
 epistle of the secunde Corinthis. W. No final rubric in GMPSTXY.*

ⁱ Maranatha, *that is, in the comyng of the Lord AEI marg. KQ marg. sec. m. xabcegko. Maranatha, that*
is, in the day of doom R. ^k Om. k. ^l From CIMABHKO. *Here eendeth the firste pistle to Corinthians ;*
se now a prologe on the secunde pistle to Corinthians. K. Here endith the firste pistle to Corynthies, and
bigynneth the prolog on the secunde. QC. Here endith the firste pistle to Corinthes, and here bigynneth a
prologe on the secunde. X. Here eendith the firste Corinthies, and biginneth the prologe on the ij. e.
Here endith the first pistil, and bigynneth the prologe on ij. of Corinthies. g. No final rubric in AEKU.

II. CORINTHIANS.

Prolog to the secunde pistle to Corinthijs^a.

AFTER penaunce don^b, a comfortable pistle^c he wrytith to hem fro Troade, by Tite; and preisyng he counceillith to betre, schewynge hem 'y sorowid^d, but sothli amendid^e.

Ende of the prolog; bigynnyng the secunde pistle^f.

Jeroms prologe on the secunde epistle to Corinthes^a.

AFTER^b penaunce doon, Poul writith to Corynthies a pistle of coumfort fro Troade, bi Titus; and he preisith hem, and excitith^c to betere thingis, and schewith, that thei weren maad sori, but amendid.

Jerom in his prolog on this pistle seith this^d.

The secunde epistle to Corinthijs^g.

CAP. I.

1 Poul, apostle of Jhesu Crist, bi the wille of God, and Tymothe, brothir, to the chirche of God that is at Corinthi, with alle seyntis that ben in al Acaye, 2 grace to 3ou, and pees of God oure fadir, 3 and of the Lord Jhesu Crist. Blessid be^h God and fadirⁱ of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, fadir of mercies, and God of al comfort, 4 or solace^k, that^l comfortith^m vs 'in alⁿ

Here bigynneth the secunde pistle to Corynthies^e.

CAP. I.

Poul, apostle of Jhesu Crist, bi the wille of God, and Tymothe, brothir, to the chirche of God that is at Corinthi, with alle seyntis that ben in al Acaie, grace to 3ou, and pees of God oure fadir 2 and of the Lord Jhesu Crist. Blessid 3 be God and the fadir of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, fadir of mercies, and God of al coumfort, which coumfortith vs in al 4

^a Prologe s. The prolougus of the ij. Corinthies. γ. No initial rubric in κορυ. No prologue in AG MPQX. In N of the later version. ^b ido o. idon v. ^c epistil svw. ^d sorewid s. ^e amend κ. ^f Here eendith the prologe, and bygynneth the secound epistel to Corinthies. o. Here eendeth the prolog, and bigynneth the secunde epistle. w. No final rubric in svv. ^g From MP. No initial rubric in AGKNOQSTVWXY. ^h Om. x. ⁱ the fader svx. ^k Om. ox. ^l which v. ^m coumfortide q. ⁿ alle in N.

^a From E. The prolog of the secunde pistil. N. A prolog on the pistle to Corinthies. R. The prologe on the secunde epistle to the Corinthies. T pr.m. Prologus T sec.m. A prologe on the secunde pistil to [the f] Corynthis. uf. No initial rubric in cikmqxa. ^b For A. ^c exciteth hem κ. ^d Here endith the prologe, and biginnith the pistle. I. Jerom in his prologe seith al this. K. Jerom in his p. on this epistil suyng seith this sentence. N. Jerom in his p. on this pistle, seith pleyntly al this. Q. Heere eendith the prolog, and bigynneth the ij. pistle to Corinthies. R. This seith Jerom in his prolog on the ij. pistle. V. Jerom in his p. on this secunde pistle to Corinthis, seith this. X. Jerom in his prolog seith thus. A. Jerom in his prologe on this pistle. B. Jerom in his p. on this pistle seith thus. K. No final rubric in Eref. ^e Poul to Corinthies. E. Here biginneth the firste pistil to the ij. Corinthes. A. No initial rubric in the other Mss.

oure tribulacioun, that and we moun
comforte hem, that ben in al pressure^o, 'or
ouerleyinge^p, by the^q exortacioun^r, 'or
monestyng^s, by which and we ben mo-
nestid of God. For as^t the passiouns of
Crist ben plenteuous in vs, so and by Crist
oure counfort is plenteuous. Forsoth wher
we^u ben trowblid^v, 'or pursuwed^w, for
joure techinge^x and helthe, ethir^y we^z ben
comfortid, for^a joure^b comfort, ethir we
ben monestid, for^c joure monestinge and
helthe. The^d which worchith in jou the
suffryng of the same passiouns, the^e whiche
and we suffren, that oure hope be sadd
for jou; witynge for as 3e ben felowis of^f
passiouns, so 3e schulen be and of comfort.
Forsothe^g, britheren^h, we wolen 'not jou
forⁱ to vnwite^k of oure tribulacioun, that
is^l don in Asye; for ouer maner we ben^m
greuyd aboute vertuⁿ, 'or myzte^o, so that
it anoyede^p vs, 3he, for^q to lyne. But^r we
silf^s in vs^t silf hadden answer^u of deeth,
that we be not tristinge in vs^v silf^w, but
in God that reysith^x deede men. The^y
which delyuerede vs, 'and delyuereth^z fro
so^a greet perelis, in to^b whom we hopen,
for and 3it he schal delyuere, 'helpynge
and^c jou^d in prayere for vs; that of the
persoones of manye faces of that 3yuyng
that is in jou^e, by^f manye parceneris^g,
'graces, or thankyngis^h, ben don to God
for vsⁱ. Forwhi oure glorie is this, the wit-
nessinge of oure conscience, that in sym-
plenesse and clenness of God, and not in^k
fleischli wysdom, but in the grace of God,
we lyuen^l in this world, forsoth more
plenteuously to^m jou. Sothli we wryten
not othere thingisⁿ, than tho that 3e han
rad and knowen, forsoth I hope that til
the ende 3e schulen knowe, as and 3e

oure tribulacioun, that also we moun
counforte hem, that ben in al diseese, bi
the monestyng bi which also we ben
monestid of God. For as the passiouns^s
of Crist ben plenteuouse in vs, so also bi
Crist oure counfort is plenteuouse. And⁶
whether we ben in tribulacioun, for joure
tribulacioun and heelthe, ethir we ben
counfortid, for joure counfort, ethir we
ben monestid, for joure monestyng and
heelthe. Which worchith in jou the suf-
fring of the same passiouns, whiche^{we}
also^b suffren, that oure hope be sad for
jou; witynge for as 3e^c ben felowis of
passiouns, so 3e schulen ben also^d of
counfort. For, britheren, we wolen that^s
3e wite of oure tribulacioun, that was
don in Asie; for ouer maner^e we weren
greued ouer myzt, so that it anoiede vs,
3he, to lyue. But we in vs silf hadden⁹
answere of deth, that we truste not in
vs, but in God that reisith deed men.
Which delyuerede vs, and delyuerith fro¹⁰
so grete perelis, in to whom we hopen,
also 3it^f he schal delyuere, while^g also¹¹
3e helpen in preier for vs; that of the
persones of many faces^{*} of that 3yuyng
that is in vs, thankyngis ben don for vs
bi many men[†] to God. For oure glorie¹²
is this, the witnessyng of oure con-
science, that in symplenesse and clen-
nesse of God, and not in fleischli wis-
dom, but in the grace of God, we lyu-
eden in this world, but more^h plenteu-
ousli to jou. And we wryten not othere¹³
thingis to jou, than tho that 3e han red
and knowe, and Y hope that in to the
ende 3e schulen knowe, as also 3e han¹⁴
knowe vs a parti; for we ben joure
glorie, as also 3e ben oureⁱ in the dai of

* that is, of
persones of di-
uerse agis, con-
uertid to God bi
oure preching.
Either of many
facis; that is,
of diuerse me-
ritis and diuerse
vertues. The
Glose here. ve.

† by manye
men; that is,
feithful men
parceners. of
that 3euyng;
that is, hauynge
the same zifte
of feith which
is in us. The
Glose here. ve.

^o pressour M. ^p Om. oX. ^q Om. o. ^r monestyng o. ^s Om. oX. ^t alle q. ^u 3e q. ^v turblid MP.
in tribulacioun v. ^w Om. oX. or ben pursued, it is v. ^x exciting v. ^y or x. ^z Om. GKMO TWXY.
^a it is for v. ^b oure XY. ^c it is for v. ^d Om. v. ^e Om. v. ^f in o. ^g For whi v. ^h brether GT.
ⁱ Om. SX. ^k not jou for to vnknown o. that 3e wite v. ^l was v. ^m weren v. ⁿ myzte o. ^o Om.
G pr. m. MOPTX. ^p anoye G pr. m. nojide SX. ^q Om. SX. ^r But and x. ^s oure silf q. Om. v. vs
self x. ^t oure GMPQT. ^u answer, or certeynte q. ^v oure GMPQ. ^w Om. v. ^x reysed oW. ^y Om. v.
^z Om. s. ^a the GQ TWX. Om. s. ^b Om. G pr. m. ^c in G pr. m. T. ^d while also [3e] helpen v. ^e us v.
^f be MP. with o. graces, or thankis, ben don for us bi v. ^g parteners GMY. men v. ^h thanksMPQT.
graces x. ⁱ Om. v. ^k of SWXY. ^l lyueden v. ^m I write to q. ⁿ thingis to 3ou v. ^o in to NV.

^b also we IKR et alii. ^c we b. ^d Om. I pr. m. ^e mesure a sec. m. marg. ^f and x. ^g which k.
^h the more b pr. m. ⁱ oure glorie h.

han knowen vs of party; for we ben 3oure
glorie, 'and 3e^p oure in the day of oure
15 Lord Jhesu Crist. And in this trist-
nyng^a I wolde firste come to 3ou, that 3e
16 hadden^r the secunde grace^s, and 'that I
schulde^t 'by 3ou passe^u in to Macedonye,
and eft^v fro Macedonye 'I schulde^w come
to 3ou, and of 3ou be ledd in to Judee.
17 Forsoth^x whanne I wolde this thing, wher
I vside liztnesse^y, or tho thingis that I
thenke, I^z thenke aftir the fleisch, that 'at
me be^a, 'is and not, or^b 3he and nay^c?
18 Forsoth God is trewe^d, for oure word 'the
which^e was at 3ou, 'ther is not in it^f is^g
and nay^h, but 'in it is is^k, 'that is, treuthe^l.
19 Sotheli^m Jhesus Crist, the sone of God,
theⁿ which^o is prechid in^p 3ou by vs, by
me, and Syluan^q, and Tymothe, ther was
not in him is^r and nay, but^s 'in hym is
20 was^t, 'that is, stedefast treuthe^u. For-
soth^{uu} how many euere ben biheestis of
God, in him^v 'is, that is, ben fulfillid^w.
Therefore and by him we seyn amen to
21 God, to oure ioye^x. 'The which sothli^y
confermeth vs with 3ou in Crist, and the
22 which God anoyntide^z vs, and that^a mark-
ide^b vs, and 3af 'a wed^c, 'or eernes^d, of the
23 spirit in oure hertis. Forsoth I inclepe
God witnesse 'in to^e my soule, that I
sparinge 3ou cam not ouer^f Corinthe; not
for we ben lordis of 3oure feith, but we
ben helperis of 3oure ioye; forwhi^g thorw
bileue 3e stonden.

oure Lord Jhesu Crist. And in this 15
tristynge^k Y wolde first come to 3ou, that
3e schulden haue the secunde grace, and 16
passe bi 3ou in to Macedonye, and eft
fro Macedonye come to 3ou, and of 3ou
be led in to Judee. But whanne Y 17
wolde this thing, whether Y vside vn-
stidfastnesse, ether tho thingis that Y
thenke, Y thenke aftir the fleisch, that
at me be^l, it is^{ll} and it^m is not^{*}? But 18
God is trewe, for oure word that was at
3ou is and is not, is not ther ynne, but is[†]
is in it. For whi Jhesus Crist, the sone 19
of God, which is prechid among 3ou bi
vs, bi me, and Syluan, and Tymothe,
ther was not in hym is and is not, but
is was in hym. For whi hou many 20
euer ben biheestis of God, in thilke is,
'that isⁿ, ben fillid^o. And^p therfor and^q
bi hym we seien amen to God, to oure
glorie. Sotheli it is God that conferm- 21
eth vs with 3ou in Crist, and the^r which
God^s anoyntide vs, and which^t markide 22
vs, and 3af ernes of the spirit in oure
hertis. For Y clepide^u God to witnesse 23
azens my soule, that Y sparynge 3ou
cam not ouer to Corynthe; not that we
ben lordis of 3oure feith, but we ben
helperis of 3oure ioye; for thorou3 bileue
3e stonden.

* and it is
not; that is,
doublnesse and
falsenesse. Lire
here.

either is and
not; that is, a
lesing. The
Glose here. v.

† but is; that
is, affermyng
of truthe oonli.
The Glos here.
e.

e. that is, afferm-
yng of treuthe
oonly. The
Glose. v.

CAP. II.

1 Forsoth I ordeynede^h this ilkeⁱ thing at
me, that I schulde not come eftsoone in
2 to^k sorwe to 3ou. Sothli^l if I make 3ou

CAP. II.

And Y ordeynede this ilke^v thing at 1
me, that Y schulde not come eftsoone in
heuynes to 3ou. For if Y make 3ou 2

P as and 3e ben v. q tristinge GTXV. r schulden haue v. s grace, or confermyng q. t Om. v.
u passe by 3ou v. v after o. w Om. v. x But v. y liztnesse, eilhir vnstedfastnesse v. z whether I
G sec. m. a ther be at me x. b Om. G pr. m. MPQT. c nay, or doublenesse q. d treuthe r.
e Om. v. that x. f Om. v. g 3ea GQT. 3he MNP. h nay is not in it v. k is is in it G sec. m.
it is 3he q. in it is s. is, that is, treuthe, is in it v. is in it was x. l that is, trewe GT. Om. x. m For
whi v. n Om. v. x. o that x. p among v. q by Siluan r. r 3ea G. 3he MPQT. s but 3he q. t in
hym was is G sec. m. in hym was q. is was in hym v. u Om. v. x. uu For whi v. v thilke N. w is,
that is, fulfillid G pr. m. is, that is, thei ben fulfillid in him G sec. m. ben fulfillid N. ben fillid o. is, that
is, in hym ben fulfillide q. is x. x glorie v. y Sothli it is God that v. z oyntide x. a at o. Om. r.
which v. b maked o. c ernes v. d Om. v. x. e azens v. f ouer to v. g for x. h ordeyne r.
i thilk q. Om. sxy. k Om. v. l For v.

k tristenyng CMQRUXabceghoaß. l it be a sec. m. ll is, that is, treuthe AKCO. m Om. a. n Om. EIK
MQRUaceghk sec. m. oaß. o fulfillid c et ceteri. p Om. CMR pr. m. xb. q Om. EIKQUacegka. r Om. e.
s Om. EICEg. t the which h. u clepe 1 sec. m. KMRUXabchkoaß. v Om. EKQRabceghkoaß.

sori, 'or *heuy*^m, andⁿ who is he that glad-
dith me, no but he that is sorowful of
3 me? And this same thing I wroot to 3ou,
that whanne I schal come, I haue not
sorwe vp^o sorwe, 'of hem^p of 'the whiche^q
it bihofte^r me for^s to^{ss} ioye. 'Tristynge^t in
3ou alle, for^u my ioye is of^v 3ou alle^w.
4 For whi of moche tribulacioun and an-
gwische of herte I wroot to 3ou by manye
teeris, 'that 3e be not^x sori, but that^y 3e
wite what charite I haue more plenteu-
5 ously in 3ou. Forsoth if ony man hath
maad me sorwful, he hath not maad me^z
sorwful but in^a party, that I charge^b, 'or
6 *disease*^c, not 3ou alle. This blamyng
that is maad of many, sufficith to him,
7 that is such maner^d *man*^e; so that a3en-
ward 3e^f 3yue^g more^h andⁱ coumforte^k, lest
perauenture he that is such maner^l *man*^m,
be sopun vp, 'or *dispeire*ⁿ, by more greet
8 heuynesse. For which thing I biseche
3ou, that 3e conferme charite in to him^o.
9 Forsoth^p therfore and I wroot^q, 'that I^r
knowe 3oure asayinge, wher in alle thingis
10 3e ben obedyent. Forsoth to whom 3e
han 'ony thing^{rr} 3ouen^s, and I^t. Forwhi
and I that^u I 3af^v, 'if I ony thing 3af^w,
haue^x 3ouun^y for 3ou in the persone of
11 Crist, that we be not disseyued of Sa-
thanas^z; sothli^a we 'vnknownen not^b his
12 thouztis^c. Forsoth whanne I hadde^d
comen to Trowade for the gospel of Crist,
and a^e dore^f was openyd^g to me in the
13 Lord, I hadde not reste to^h my spirit, for
thatⁱ I fond not my brothir Tite, but I
seyinge^k to hem far^l wel, passide^m into
14 Macedonye. Therforⁿ thankngis^o to God,

sori, who is he that gladith me, but he
that is soreful of me? And this same³
thing Y wroot to 3ou, that whanne Y
come, Y haue not sorewe on sorewe,
of^w the^x whiche it behofte^y me to haue
ioie. And Y triste in 3ou alle, that my
ioie is of alle 3ou. For of myche tri-
4 bulacioun and angwisch of herte Y
wroot to 3ou by many teeris, not that
3e be sori^z, but that 3e wite what charite
Y haue more^a plenteuously in 3ou. For⁵
if ony man hath maad me soreful, he
hath not maad me soreful* but a^b
parti, that Y charge not 3ou alle. This⁶
blamyng that ys maad of manye, suffis-
ith to hym, that is sich oon; so that⁷
a3enward 3e rathir for3yuen and coum-
fort, lest perauenture he that is suche a^c
maner *man*, be sopun[†] vp bi more^d grete
heuynesse. For which thing Y biseche⁸
3ou, that 3e conferme charite in to hym.
For whi therfor Y wroot this, that Y⁹
knowe 3oure preuyng^e, whether in alle
thingis 3e ben obedient. For to whom 3e¹⁰
han for3yuen ony thing, also Y haue
for3yue. For Y that that Y for3af, 3if Y
for3af ony thing, *haue 3ouun*^f for 3ou in
the persone of Crist, that we be not¹¹
disseyued[‡] of Sathanas; for we knowen^g
hise thouztis. But whanne Y was comun¹²
to Troade for the gospel of Crist, and a
dore was opened to me in the Lord, Y¹³
hadde not rest to my spirit, for Y foond
not my brother Tite, but Y seide to hem
farewel, and Y passide in to Macedonye.
And Y do thankngis to God, that euere¹⁴
more makith vs to haue victorie in Crist

* al so that the
sorewe caste
down resoun.
Live here. ve.
either made not
me onely soru-
ful, but 3ou.
The Glose here.
v.

† bi dispeir.
Live here. v.

‡ that he make
him for to di-
speire bi ouer
myche scharp-
nesse. *ve. hise*
thouztis; that
is, felnessis, he
makith hem
ouer scharpe,
whiche he mai
not disceyue bi
content. *The*
Glose here. ve.

^m Om. o. ⁿ Om. ofx. ^o vp on AGMNOPSTWY. on vx. ^p Om. v. ^q whom MPQT. ^r byhofeth o.
bihouede MPT. ^s Om. sx. ^{ss} to haue v. ^t And I triste v. ^u Om. s. that v. ^v Om. s. ^w Om. s.
alle 3ou v. ^x not that 3e be v. ^y at o. ^z Om. v. ^a of AGMNOPSTWXY. ^b charge not v. ^c Om. ox.
^d a maner q. ^e man, *doyng opyn sclandre with his fadir wyf* q. ^f Om. N. ^g for3eue G sec. m.
^h Om. A. ⁱ Om. G pr. m. OTV. ^k coumforte to him GMPQT. ^l a maner GMPQT. ^m Om. x. ⁿ Om. vx.
^o hym, *forthynkinge the synne* q. ^p Forwhi v. ^q wroot this v. ^r for to o. ^{rr} eny thenges o. ^s for3ouen G sec. m.
<sup>3ouen, or for3euen q. ^t I haue for3euen q. ^u that that AGMNPTVX. that at o. ^v for3aue G sec. m. ^{3aue of}
for3euenes q. ^w 3if eny thing 3ouen and I for3aue G pr. m. ^{3if eny thing G sec. m.} if ony thing 3af MT
x pr. m. Om. o. if I 3af eny thing v. ^x I haue GMPQT. ^y for3ouen G sec. m. ^z Sathanas, *kepinge withinne*
us eny malice q. ^a for v. ^b knownen v. ^c thouztis, *hou he wolde hym to dispeyre* q. ^d was v. ^e Om. wv.
^f dore, *that is, redy hertis* q. ^g opun o. ^h in ow. ⁱ Om. of. ^k seide v. ^l fareth s. ^m and I
passide v. ⁿ Forsothe I do v. ^o doeth thankngis o. be thanckynngis q.</sup>

^w for ah. ^x Om. E. ^y bihoueth gk. ^z *ether heuye* K marg. ^a Om. EI pr. m. ^q pr. m. g. ^b of
K sec. m. ^c Om. A pr. m. ^d Om. g. ^e preef EIQRCeghkoa. ^{assayng} K. ^f *for3ouun* xa sec. m. bhk.
^g knownen not KR pr. m.

that euermore^p makith vs to haue victorie in Crist Jhesu, and schewith by^q vs the 15 odour^r of his knowynge in ech place; for we ben the good odour, 'or *sauour*^s, of Crist to God, in thes that ben maad saaf, 16 and in thes that perischen. 'To othere sothli^t odour of deeth in to deeth, to othere forsoth odour^u of lyf into lyf. And to 17 thes thingis who^v so able? Sothli^w we ben not as ful manye, auoutrynge^x the word of God, but of^y clenness, but^z as of God, bifore God in Crist 'we speken^a.

Jhesu, and schewith bi vs the odour of his knowing in ech place; for we ben 15 the good odour of Crist to God, among these that ben maad saaf, and among these that perischen. To othere sotheli 16 odour^{*} of deth in to deth, but to othere^h we ben odour of lijf in to lijf. And to these thingis who *is* soⁱ able? For we 17 ben not as many, that don auoutrie bi the word of God, but we speken of clenness, as of God, bifore God in Crist.

* odour; that is, of enuie and yuel fame leding in to deth euerlasting. of lijf; that is, of loue and good fame leeding into lijf euerlasting. *The Glose here. ve.*

CAP. III.

1 Bigynne we eftsoone for^b to comende, 'or *preise*^c, vs^d silf? or wher we neden, as summe^e, preisyng lettris^f to 3ou, or of 2 3ou? 3e ben oure^g pistle^h, writun in 3oureⁱ hertis, the^k which is kowd^l and radd of 3 alle men; 3e^m maadⁿ opyn, for 3e ben the pistle^o of Crist mynistris^p of vs, and writun, not with^q enke, but by^r the spirit of quyk God; not in stoonly tablis, but in 4 fleischly tablis of herte. Forsoth we han 5 such trist by Crist to God; not that we ben sufficient for^s to thenke ony thing of vs^t, as of^u vs, but oure sufficiency is of 6 God. The^v which made vs able mynistris of the newe^{vv} testament, not bi lettre, but by spirit; for^w the lettre sleith, 7 forsoth the spirit quykeneth. For if the mynistracioun of deeth defformyd by lettris in stoones was in glorie, so that the^x children of Israel myzten not biholde in to the face of Moyses, for the glorie of his cheere, the^y which *glorie*^z is auoydid^a, 8 hou not more the mynistracioun of spirit 9 schal be in glorie? Forwhi if the mynistracioun of dampnacioun is^b in glorie, moche more the mynisterie, 'or *seruyng*^c, of riztwysnesse is plenteuous in glorie.

CAP. III.

Bigynnen we therfor eftsoone to preise 1 vs silf? or^k whether we neden, as summen, pistlis^l of preisinge to 3ou, or of 3ou? 3e ben oure pistle^m, writun in oure 2 hertis, which is knowun and red of alle men, and maad opyn, for 3e ben the 3 pistleⁿ of Crist mynystris of vs, and writun, not with enke, but bi the spirit of the^o lyuyng God; not in stony^p tablis, but in fleischly tablis of herte. For 4 we han such trist bi Crist to God; not 5 that we ben sufficient to thenke ony thing of vs, as of vs, but oure sufficiency is of God. Which also made vs able 6 mynystris of the newe testament, not bi lettre, but bi spirit; for the lettre sleith[†], but the spirit quykeneth. And 7 if the mynystracioun of deth write bi lettris^q in stoonys was in glorie, so that the^r children of Israel myzten not biholde in to the face of Moyses, for the glorie of his cheer, which is auoydid, 8 hou schal not the mynystracioun of the 9 spirit be more in glorie? For if the 10 mynystracioun of dampnacioun was in glorie, myche more the mynysterie^s of riztwysnesse is plenteuouse in glorie. For 10

† For whi the olde testament 3af knowing of synne, and 3af not grace. And so it encreeside couetise, bi occasioun for mannes malis that enforsith euere ajens forbeding. And so it encreeside synne, that sleeth. *the spirit*; that is, the Hooly Gost, of whom the newe lawe was 3ouen. *Live here. v.* Either thus, *the lettre*, without the spirit, sleeth, while it makith to do synne wittingly, and encreesith trespassing. *the spirit quykeneth*; for he makith to vnderstonde goostly, and to fille that that lettre comaundide. *The Glose rehersinge Austyn here. ve.*

^p euer N. ^q to o. ^r odour, or *sauour* N. odour, or *swetnes* Q. ^s Om. OX. ^t Sothli to othere *we ben* V. ^u *we ben* odour V. ^v who *is* NQV. ^w For V. ^x that don auoutrie bi V. ^y we speken of V. ^z Om. V. ^a Om. V. ^b Om. SX. ^c Om. OX. ^d or G pr. m. oure MPT. ^e summe men N. summen MQV. ^f pistlis V. ^g 3oure A. ^h epistil S. ⁱ oure NV. ^k Om. V. ^l known V. ^m And 3e ben V. ⁿ Om. G pr. m. ^o epistil OSX. ^p which pistle is mynystris V. ^q of MQQT. ^r Om. V. ^s Om. SX. ^t vs self GMPQT. ^u Om. V. ^v Om. V. ^{vv} Om. P. ^w forsothe Q. ^x Om. V pr. m. ^y Om. V. ^z Om. SX. ^a now auoydid S. ^b was V. ^c Om. OX.

^h the othere A pr. m. K pr. m. bc. ⁱ Om. K sec. m. ^k other a. ^l epistlis ER. *ether lettris* K marg. ^m epistle ER. ⁿ epistle R. ^o Om. IKRbe. ^p stonen ΕΙΚΜΡUXabcegkoαβ. ^q lettre IQega. ^r Om. a. ^s ministracioun R pr. m.

10 Forwhi nether 'that that^d was cleer 'in
 this part^e, 'was glorified^f for excellent glo-
 11 rie^g; sothly^h if 'that thatⁱ is auoydid, is^k
 bi glorie, moche more 'that that^l dwellith
 12 is in glorie. Therefore we hauynge such
 13 hope, vsen moche trist; and not as Moy-
 ses puttide^m a veyl on his face, that the
 children of Israel schulde not byholde in
 to his face, theⁿ which *veyl*^o is auoydid^p.
 14 But the wittis of hem ben astoneyed^q;
 sothli^r til in to this day the same veyl in
 redinge^s of the oolde testament dwellith
 'not schewid^t, for^u in Crist it is auoydid,
 15 but til in to this day, whanne Moyses is
 radd, the veyl is putt vpon^v her hertis^w.
 16 Forsoth whanne Israel schal be conuertid
 17 to God, the veyl schal be don away. For-
 soth the Lord^x is spirit^y; forsoth where is^z
 18 the spirit of God^a, there is liberte^b. For-
 soth alle we with schewid face biholdinge^c
 the^d glorie of the Lord, ben transformyd
 into the same ymage, fro clerenesse iuto^e
 clerenesse, as of the spirit of the Lord.

CAP. IV.

1 Therefore we hauynge this administra-
 ciounf, 'or office^g, vp which^h we han getun
 2 mercy, faylen not, but don away the pri-
 uey thingis of schame, not walkynge in
 sutil gyle, nether auoutryngeⁱ the word of
 God, but in^k schewinge of treuthe^l co-
 mendinge^m vsⁿ silf to ech conscience of
 3 men bifore God. For if also oure gospel
 is^o keuerid^p, 'or hid^q, in these that pe-
 4 rischen it is keuerid; in whiche the God
 of this world^r hath blyndid the soules of
 men out of the^s bileue, 'or vnfeithful
men^{ss}, that the liztnynge^t of the gospel of
 the glorie of Crist, that^u is the ymage of

nether that that was cleer was glorified
 in this part^{*} for the excellent glorie;
 and if that that is^t auoidid^u, was^v bi^w 11
 glorie, myche more that that dwellith
 stille is in glorie. Therfor we that han 12
 suche hope, vsen myche trist; and not 13
 as Moises leide a veil on his face, that
 the children of Israel schulden not bi-
 holde in to his face, which^{*} *veil* is
 auoidid. But the wittis of hem ben 14
 astoneyed; for in to this dai the same veil
 in reding of the olde testament dwellith
 not schewid, for^y it is auoidid^z in Crist,
 but in to this dai, whanne Moises is 15
 red, the veil is put on her hertis. But 16
 whanne Israel schal be conuertid to God,
 the veil schal be don awei. And the 17
 spirit is the Lord; and where the spirit
 of the Lord is, there is fredom. And alle 18
 we that with open face seen the glorie
 of the Lord, ben transformed in to the
 same ymage, fro clerenesse in to clere-
 nesse, as of the spirit of the Lord.

* that is, the
 olde testament
 was not glori-
 fied in this
 part, that is, in
 comparison to
 the newe testa-
 ment, which is
 oure part and
 eritage. *Lire*
here. ve.

CAP. IV.

Therfor^a we that han this admyn-1
 ystracioun, aftir this that we han getun
 merci, faile we not, but do we awei^b the 2
 preue thingis of schame, not walkinge in
 sutil gyle, nether doynge auoutrye bi the
 word of God, but in schewynge of the
 treuthe comendynge vs silf to ech con-
 science of men bifor God. For if also 3
 oure gospel is kynerid^c, in these that
 perischen it is kyuerid; in which God^d† 4
 hath blent^e the soulis of vnfeithful men
 of this world, that the liztnyng of the
 gospel of the glorie of Crist, which is the
 ymage of God, schyne not. But we 5

† that is, very
 God, maker of
 this world.
hath blyndid;
 that is, with
 drawe iustly
 fro hem the list
 of his grace, for
 her synne;
 either the deuel
 is seid god of
 this world, as he
 is seid prince of
 this world, that
 is, of men lyn-
 ynge worldly.
Lire here and
the Glose, re-
hersing Austyn.
ve.

^d that at o. ^e in this part, as the chere of Moyses q. was gl. in this part v. ^f Om. v. ^g glorie of the newe testament q. ^h forwhi v. ⁱ that at o. ^k was v. ^l that at o. ^m putte sx. ⁿ Om. v. ^o veyle, that is, dercnesse of scripturis q. ^p auoided by grace of Crist q. ^q stoneid s. ^r for v. ^s the reedyng g. ^t vnshewid x. ^u for whi v. ^v on svx. ^w hertis that byleuen not q. ^x spirit v. ^y a spirit GMPQT. the Lord v. ^z Om. v. ^a the Lord is v. ^b liberte, or fredom q. ^c liberte r. ^d seeinge N. ^e Om. s. ^f to o. ^g mynystracioun v. ^h Om. sx. ⁱ this that v. the whiche x. ^j auoutryng, ether dockynge o. doynge auoutrie bi v. ^k Om. t. ^l the treuthe AGMNPQSTFW. ^m the comendinge k. ⁿ oure GMPQT. ^o be MT. ^p hid s. ^q Om. ox. or couered s. ^r world, that is, the deuyll, or pryde q. ^s Om. MPQTX. ^{ss} Om. GMPQTX. ^t lizting qsx. ^u which v.

^t was i sup. ras. ^b pr. m. ^u voided E. ^v is a sec. m. Ege pr. m. ga. ^w of h sec. m. ^x the whiche i. ^y but b. ^z voidid R. ^a Herfore IQa. ^b ether forsake k marg. ^c kynered, or hid i. ether hid k marg. ^d God of this world, that is, the deuel a. ^e blendid k.

5 God inuysible^v, schyne not. Sothli we prechen not vs^w silf, but Jhesu Crist oure Lord; forsothe vs^x zoure seruau^{tis} by 6 Jhesu. For God, that seide the lyzt for^v to schyne of derknessis, he hath ynlyztid^z in oure hertis, to the illumynynge^a of the^b science^c of the cleernesse of God, into^d 7 the^e face of Jhesu Crist. Forsothe we han this tresour^f in brotil vesselis^g, that the hiznesse be of Goddis vertu, and not 8 of vs. In alle thingis we suffren tribulacioun, but we ben not 'maad streit^h; we ben maad pore, but we ben not di- 9 stroyedⁱ; we suffren persecucioun, but we ben not forsaken; we ben maad lowe, but we ben not confoundid; we ben 10 cast down, but we perischen not; euer- more beringe aboute the mortifynge^k of Jhesu Crist^l in oure body, that and the lyf^m of Jhesuⁿ be schewid in oure bo- 11 dies^o. Sothli^p euermore we that lyuen, ben takun^q in to deeth for Jhesu, that and the lyf of Jhesu be schewid in oure 12 deedly^r fleisch. Therefore deeth worchith 13 in vs^s, lyf sothli in^t zou^{tt}. Forsoth hau- ynge the same spirit of feith, as it^u is writun, I haue bileued, for which thing I spak; and we bileuen, for which thing 14 and^v we speken; witynge for^w he that reiseid Jhesu, schal reise and^x vs with Jhesu^y, and schal ordeyne vs^z with zou^a. 15 Sothli^b alle thingis for^c zou, that grace beyng plenteuous by manye^d in doynge of thankynge^e be plenteuous into glorie 16 of God. For which thing^f we faylen not^g, but thou^h 'the ilke thatⁱ is withouteforth, oure man^k be corruptid^l; netheles that man that is withinne forth^m, is renewidⁿ,

prechen not vs silf, but oure Lord Jhe- su Crist; and vs zoure seruau^{tis} bi Jhesu^f. For God, that seide lyzt to 6 schyne of derknessis, he hath zoue lyzt in oure hertis, to the lyztynge of the science of the clerenesse of God, in the face of Jhesu Crist. And we han this tresour⁷ in britil vessels, that the worthinesse be of Goddis vertu, and not of vs. In alle 8 thingis we suffren tribulacioun, but we ben not angwischid^g, or *annoyed*; we ben maad pore, but 'we lacken^b nothing; we suffren persecucioun, but we ben not 9 forsakun; we ben maad lowe, but we ben not confoundid; we ben cast down, but we perischen not. And euere more 10 we beren aboute the sleynge of Jhesuⁱ in oure bodi, that also the lijf of Jhesu be schewid in oure bodies. For euere more 11 we that lyuen, ben takun in to deth for Jhesu, that the lijf of Jhesu be schewid in oure deedli fleisch. Therfor deth 12 worchith in vs, but lijf *worchith*^k in zou. And we han the same spirit of feith, as 13 it is writun, Y haue bileuyd, Y^l haue spoke; and we bileuen, wherfor also we speken; witynge that he that reiseid 14 Jhesu, schal reise^m also vs with Jhesu, and schal ordeyne with zou. And alle 15 thingis for zou, that a plenteuouse grace bi many thankyngeis be plenteuouse in to the glorie of God. For which thing we 16 failen not, for thou^z oure vtter man be corruptid; netheles the ynn^r man is re- newidⁿ fro dai to dai. But that lyzt 17 thing of oure tribulacioun that lastith now, but as it were by a moment, worch- ith in vs ouer mesure an euerlastynge

^v Om. *v*. ^w oure *GMPQT*. ^x God made vs *q*. ^y Om. *sx*. ^z inlyztid, either zoue lyzt *v*. ^a lyz- yng *ov*. ^b Om. *v*. ^c conscience *q*. ^d in *v*. ^e Om. *t*. ^f tresoure, or wisdom *q*. ^g vessels, that ben oure corruptible bodies *q*. ^h angwischid *therby in soule q*. ⁱ distroyede fro oure tresoure hid in Crist *q*. destitute, either caste away *v*. ^k slaw^zter *o*. mortifynge, that is, the dyuerse tourmentynge *q*. sleeing *v*. ^l Om. *v*. ^m lyzt *q*. ⁿ Jhesu Crist *o*. ^o bodi *sxy*. ^p For whi *v*. ^q bitaken *s*. to taken *y*. ^r bodyly *o pr. m*. ^s vs, for oure pacience *q*. ^t *worchith* in *v*. ^{tt} zou, bot not euerelastyng *q*. ^u Om. *x*. ^v Om. *o*. ^w and *o*. that *v*. ^x also *v*. ^y hym *sx*. ^z Om. *v*. ^a zou, in euerlastynge blisse *q*. ^b Sothely we suffren *o marg. sec. m*. ^c ben don for *q*. ^d many men *v*. ^e thanckis *q*. ^f thing, that ze sue vs *q*. ^g not in tribulaciouns *q*. ^h thurw *k*. ⁱ thilk that *o pass. q*. the ilke that that *xy*. ^k man, or fleische *q*. ^l corruped *ox*. corrupt *s*. corruptid *v*. corrupt corruptid *y*. ^m Om. *v*. ⁿ renewid *AGMPQTV*.

^f Jhesu Crist *aa*. ^g maad streit *c*. ^h vs lacketh *ece. vs wantith iga*. ⁱ Crist *a*. ^k Om. *CEIKMQRUX abceghkooß*. ^l wherfore Y *A sec. m. i sec. m. a*. for which thing Y *c sec. m. k sec. m. ß*. for which thing and *R*. ^m reise vp *a sec. m*. ⁿ newid *EI pr. m. qeg*.

'or *maad newe azen*^o, fro day into^p day.
 17 Forsoth that that^q is 'in present^r, 'or
now^s, 'a litil moment lastynge^t, and list,
 'or *esy*^u, thing of oure tribulacioun,
 worchith ouer manere, 'or *mesure*^v, into^w
 hijsesse the^x euerelasting wei3te of glorie
 18 in vs, vs^y not biholdynge tho thingis that
 ben seyn, but tho^z that ben not seyn.
 Sothli^a tho thingis that ben seyn, ben
 temperal, 'or *durynge by*^{aa} *short tyme*^b;
 forsothe tho thingis that ben not seyn, ben
 euerlastinge^{bb}, 'or *withouten ende*^c.

CAP. V.

1 Sotheli we witen, for if oure erthely
 hous^{cc} of this dwellyng be dissolued^d, that
 we han a bilyng of God, an hous not
 maad by hondis, euerlastinge in heuenes.
 2 Forwhi and in this thing we mornen,
 coueitynge^e for^f to be clothid^g aboue oure^h
 3 dwellinge ofⁱ heuene; if netheles we ben
 4 founden clothid^k, and not nakid. Forwhi
 and we that ben in this tabernacle, sorwen
 'with inneforth^l greuyd, for that we wolen^{ll}
 not^{mm} be dispoylidⁿ, but be^o clothid^p aboue;
 that 'the ilke^q thing that is deedli, be
 5 sopun vp^r of lyf. Forsothe he that mak-
 ith^s vs into^t this^u thing, is God, that 3af
 to vs a^v wedd^w, 'or *eernes*^x, of spirit^y.
 6 Therefore we beynge^z hardy alle gatis, and
 witinge^a for^b the whyle we ben in this
 body, we gon in pilgrymage fro the Lord;
 7 forsoth^c we walken by feith, and not by
 8 cleer sizte. Forsoth we ben hardy, and
 han good wille, more for^d to be in pil-
 grymage fro^e the body, and for^f to be
 9 present to God. And therefore we stryuen,
 whether absent, whethir present, for^g to
 10 plesse hym^h. Forsotheⁱ it byhoueth vs alle

birthin in to the heijnesse of glorie;
 while that we biholden not tho thingis¹⁸
 that ben seyn, but tho that ben not
 seyn. For tho thingis that ben seyn, ben
 but durynge for a schort tyme; but tho
 thingis that ben not seyn, ben euerlast-
 ynge.

CAP. V.

And we witen, that if oure ertheli
 hous of this dwellyng be dissoluyd, that
 we han a bilyng of God, an hous not
 maad bi^o hondis, euerlastynge in he-
 uenes. For whi in this thing we mor-²
 nen, coueitynge to be clothid aboue with
 oure dwellyng, which^p is of^q heuene;
 if netheles we ben foundun clothid, and³
 not nakid. For whi and^r we that ben⁴
 in this tabernacle, sorewen with ynne,
 and ben heuyed, for that we wolen not
 be spuylid, but be clothid aboue; that
 the ilke thing that is deedli, be sopun vp
 of lijf. But who is it^s that makith vs in⁵
 to this^t same thing? God, that 3af to
 vs the ernes^u of the spirit. Therfor we⁶
 ben hardi algatis, and witen^v that^w the^x
 while we^y ben in this bodi, we goen in
 pilgrymage fro the Lord; for we walken⁷
 bi feith, and not bi cleer sizt. But we⁸
 ben hardi, and han good wille, more to
 be in pilgrymage fro the bodi, and to be
 present to God. And therfor we stryuen,⁹
 whether absent, whether present, to plesse
 hym, For it bihoueth vs alle to be¹⁰

^o Om. G pr. m. MOPQTX. P to G pr. m. q at o. r present NQ, now o. s Om. OVX. t lastinge bi a
 moment v. u Om. OX. or orely Y. v Om. OX. w in v. x that v. y Om. N. z tho thingis q. a Forwhi v.
 aa but GMQT. Om. o. b Gloss om. in x. bb eterne q. c Om. OX. or euerelastyng q. cc house, or
 body G sec. m. d dissolued, or destruyed G sec. m. q. e coueitid T. f Om. OSX. g clad SX. h with oure v.
 i that is of G sec. m. in PX. which is of v. k clad SX. l with inne v. ll wolith T. mm Om. G pr. m. MT.
 n dissolued o. spoiled VX. o Om. o. p clad SX. q that x. r vp, or don aweye q. Om. T. s markith v.
 t to v. u this same v. v the v. w earnest v. x Om. OVX. y spirit, to fulfille this thing q. z ben v.
 a wyten Gv. b that v. c for v. d Om. SX. e for K. f Om. SX. g Om. SX. h to him
 G sec. m. X. i For v.

^o with R. p the whiche k. q Om. ER pr. m. in h. r Om. A sec. m. EIKMQRUB pr. m. ceghkoß.
 s that R. t the koß. u ether wed K marg. v witing K. w that we schulen R. x Om. K.
 y that we h.

for^k to be schewid bifore the trone of Crist, that euery man resceyuel^l, 'or telle azen^m, the propre thingis of bodyⁿ, as he 11 hath don, ether good, ethir yuel. Therfore we witynge the drede of the Lord, softlyⁿⁿ mouen, 'or counceilen^o, to^p men^q, forsoth^r to God we ben opyn^s; sothly I hope, and^t in 3oure consciencis^u vs^v for^w 12 to be knowun^x. We comenden not vs^y silf eftsoone to 3ou, but we 3yuen to 3ou occasioun^z for^a to glorie^b for vs, that 3e haue^c to hem that glorien in the face^d, and not 13 in the herte^e. Sothli wher we by mynde, 'or resoun^f, passen to^g God^h, wher we ben 14 sobre toⁱ 3ou? Sothlik the charite of Crist dryueth^l vs; gessinge^m, 'or demyngeⁿ, this thing, for^o if oon is deed^p for alle, ther- 15 fore alle ben deede. And Crist deyde for alle, that and thei that lyuen, lyue not now to hem silf^q, but to him that deyede 16 for hem, and roos azen. 'And so^r we fro this tyme^s 'han knowe^t no man^u vp^v the^w fleisch^x; 'and if^y we knowen^z Crist^{zz} vp^a the^b fleisch^c, but ri3t^d now we 'han not 17 knowen^e. Therfore if ony newe creature is in Crist, oolde^f thingis han passid, and 18 lo! alle thingis ben maad newe. Forsothe alle thingis of^g God, the^h whichⁱ reconciled, 'or acordide^k, vs to him by Crist, and 3af to vs the^l mynisterie, 'or seruyse^m, 19 of reconcilinge. Sothliⁿ for God was in Crist, reconcilynge to him the world, not rettinge to hem her giltis, and puttide^o 20 in^p vs the word of reconcilinge. Therfore we 'ben sett in^q legacie^r, 'or message^s, for Crist, as^t God monestinge^u by vs; we bisechen 3ou^v for Crist, be 3e reconcilid to 21 God. God the fadir made him the^w synne

schewid bifor the trone of Crist, that euery man telle the propre thingis of the bodi, as he hath don, ethir good, ether yuel. Therfor we witynge the drede of 11 the Lord, councelen men, for to God we ben opyn; and Y hope, that we ben opyn also in 3oure consciencis^z. We comenden 12 not vs silf eftsoone to 3ou, but we 3yuen to 3ou occasioun to haue glorie for vs, that 3e haue to hem that glorien in the face, and not in the herte. For ethir 13 we bi mynde^{*} passen to God[†], ether we ben sobre to 3ou. For the charite of Crist 14 dryueth vs; gessynge this thing, that if oon died for alle, thanne alle weren deed. And Crist diede for alle, that thei 15 that lyuen, lyue not now to hem silf, but to hym that diede for hem, and roos azen. Therfor we fro this tyme knowen 16 no man aftir the fleische; thou3 we knowun Crist aftir the fleisch, but nowe^a we knowun not^b. Therfor if ony newe 17 creature is in Crist, the elde thingis ben passid. And^c lo! alle thingis ben of 18 God, which recounselide vs to hym bi Crist, and 3af to vs the seruyce of recounselynge. And God was in Crist, re- 19 counselynge to hym the world, not rettinge to hem her giltes, and puttide in vs the word of recounselynge. Therfor 20 we vsen message^d for Crist, as if God monestith bi vs; we bisechen^e for Crist, be 3e recounselid to God. God the fadir 21 made hym synne[‡] for vs, which knewe not synne, that we schulden be maad ri3twisnesse of God in hym.

* bi contem-
placioun of dy-
uyn thingis.
Live here.
† to God; that
is, to the glorie
of God. it is to
3ou; that is, to
3oure profit.
The Glose here.
ve.

‡ that is, sacri-
fice for synne.
Austyn. ACI
et plures.
Live here and
the Glose re-
hersinge Aus-
tyn. vae.

^k Om. *sx.* ^l schewe q. bere *v.* ^m Om. *ox.* either suffre *v.* ⁿ the body *mq.* ⁿⁿ sothly *k.*
^o Om. *ox.* ^p Om. *v.* ^q men, that they drede the dome q. ^r sothely *GMPQ.* ^s opyn, or known
his trewe loueres q. ^t Om. *g pr. m. t.* that we ben opin also *v.* ^u conscience *GOTV.* ^v and vs *s.*
Om. *v.* ^w Om. *svx.* ^x to be knowen *feithful* q. Om. *v.* ^y oure *GMPQT.* ^z occasioun, or mater q.
^a Om. *sx.* ^b glorifie *N.* haue glorie *v.* ^c haue *vndurstondynge* q. ^d face, with oute forth as *ypocritis* q.
^e hert, in *spiritual thinges* q. ^f Om. *x.* ^g it is to *v.* ^h God, by *goostly byholdynge* q. ⁱ it is to *v.*
^k Forwhi *v.* ^l constreyneth *o.* ^m demynge *o.* ⁿ Om. *GMPQTVX.* ^o that *v.* ^p deed by *Adam* q.
^q silf, *scekyng erthely thing* q. ^r Therefore *v.* ^s tyme of *grace* q. ^t knowen *v.* ^u man *lyuyng* q.
^v after *GMPQT.* ^w Om. *x.* ^x fleische, that *coueteth to regne* q. ^y thou3 *v.* ^z knewen *MPQY.* ^{zz} myth
Crist q. ^a after *GMPT.* ^b Om. *x.* ^c fleische, *byfore his vprysynge deedly* q. ^d Om. *q.* ^e han not
known *hym deedly* q. known not *v.* ^f know he for olde q. ^g ben of *qv.* ^h Om. *v.x.* ⁱ that *x.*
^k Om. *GMOPTX.* ^l Om. *q.* ^m Om. *ox.* ⁿ Forsothe *v.* ^o putte *sx.* ^p to *k.* ^q vsen *v.* ^r message *o.*
^s Om. *ox.* ^t as if *v.* ^u monestith *v.* ^v to 3ou *sv.* ^w Om. *v.*

^z conscience *k.* ^a Om. *r.* ^b not now *r.* ^c Lo! alle thyngis ben maad newe, and *k sec. m. marg.*
^d ether legacie *k marg.* ^e bisechen 3ou a *sec. m.*

for vs, *'that is, redempcioun, or sacrifice for synne^x*, the^y which^z knew not synne, that we schulde be maad^a riztwysnesse of God in hym.

CAP. VI.

1 Forsothe we helpinge^b monestyn^c, that 3e resceyuen not the grace of God in veyn. 2 Sothli^d he seith, In tyme accept^e, *'or wel plesynge^f*, I haue herd thee, and in the^g day of helthe I haue helpid^h thee. Lo! now a tyme acceptable, lo! now a day of 3 helthe. *'To no man 3yuyngⁱ ony offenciouⁿ, 'or hurtyng^k*, that oure mynisterie, 4 *'or seruyse^l*, be not reprouyd; but in alle thingis 3yue we^m vsⁿ silf as mynistris of God, in moche pacience, in^o tribulaciouns, 5 and^p in nedis, in^q angwischis, in^r betyngis, *'or scorgingis^s*, in prisouns, in dissenciouns^t with ynne forth^u, in trauelis, in 6 wakyngis, in fastingis, in chastite, in science^v, *'or kunnyng^w*, in long abydinge, in swetnesse, in the Hooly Goost, in charite 7 not feyned, in the^x word of treuthe, in the vertu of God; by armers of riztwysnesse 8 on the rizt half and^y left half; by glorie and vnnobley; by yuel fame and good fame; as disseyueris, and trewe^z men; as thei that ben vnknownen^a, and knowun^b; 9 as men deyinge^c, and 'lo! we lyuen^d; as chastisid^e, and not maad deed; as sorowful, forsoth^f euermore ioyinge; as 'hauynge nede^g, *'or as nedy men^h*, sothlyⁱ makynge manye riche; as no thing hauynge, and weldinge alle thingis. A^k! 3e Corinthis, oure mouth is opyn to 3ou, 12 oure herte is alargid^l; 'be 3e^m not maad streit in vs, but 'be 3eⁿ maad streit^o in 13 3oure entrailis. Forsothe we^p hauynge the same reward, I seye as to sones, and 14 be 3e alargid^a. Nyle 3e lede 3ok with vn-

CAP. VI.

But we helpinge monesten, that 3e resceyuen not the grace of God in veyn. For he seith, In tyme wel plesinge Y 2 haue herd thee, and in the dai of heelthe Y haue helpid^g thee. Lo! now a tyme acceptable, lo! now a dai of heelthe. 3yue we^h to no man onyⁱ offenciouⁿ, 3 that oure seruyce be not repreued; but 4 in alle thingis 3yue we vs silf^k as the mynystris of God, in myche pacience, in tribulaciouns, in nedis, in angwischis, in 5 betyngis, in prisouns, in dissensiouns^l with ynne, in trauels, in wakyngis, in fastyngis, in chastite, in kunnyng, in 6 long abiding, in swetnesse, in the Hooly Goost, in charite not feined, in the word 7 of treuthe, in the vertu of God; bi armeris of riztwysnesse on the rizthalf and on the lefthalf; bi glorie and vnnoblei; bi 8 yuel fame and good fame; as disseyueris, and trewe men; as thei that ben vnknowun, and knowun; as men diynge, and 9 lo! we lyuen; as chastisid, and not maad deed; as sorewful, euer^m more ioiynge; 10 as hauynge nede, but makynge many men riche; as no thing^{*} hauynge, and weldynge alle thingis[†]. A! 3e Coryn- 11 thies, oure mouth is open to 3ou, oure herte is alargid; 3e ben not angwischid 12 in vs, but 3e ben anguischid in 3oure inwardnessisⁿ. And Y seie as to sones, 13 3e that han the same reward, be 3e alargid. Nyle 3e bere the 3ok with^o vn- 14 feithful men. For what parting of riztwisnes with wickidnesse? or what felou-

* bi titel of grace. v.
† on worldly manere. v.

^x Om. vx. ^y Om. vx. ^z that x. ^a made the q. ^b helpinge 3ou in werk and word q. ^c monesten 3ou N. ^d For v. ^e acceptid x. ^f Om. ox. ^g Om. GMPT. ^h holpen s. ⁱ 3yue we to no man v. ^k Om. ox. ^l Om. ox. ^m Om. G pr. m. ⁿ oure GMPQT. ^o and sx. ^p Om. v. ^q and N. ^r and in o. Om. s. ^s Om. oqx. ^t seduciouns q. ^u forth, or mouyngis of peple q. Om. v. ^v sciencis GT. kunnyng o. ^w Om. ox. ^x Om. G pr. m. MPQT. ^y and the NT. and on the ox. ^z good o. ^a vnknownen of God q. ^b of hym known and prouyd q. ^c diynge, fallynge fro vice into vice q. ^d 3it lyuyng o. lo! we lyue in good werkis q. ^e chastisid of greel trespasse q. ^f but o. ^g nedy men o. ^h or as maad nedy men ANQ. Om. ox. ⁱ forsothe GMPQT. ^k O! GMPQT. ^l largid sx. ^m 3e be v. ⁿ 3e ben v. ^o streit, or be 3e angwischid q. ^p 3e qv. ^q alargid, with plente of kunnyng of vertues and of hope in Crist q. largid sx.

^g holpen rk. ^h 3e k. ⁱ Om. EI pr. m. qe pr. m. ga. ^k Om. R pr. m. ^l striues a. ^m and euer A sec. m. ka. ⁿ inwardnesse A sup. ras. EI pr. m. qegh pr. m. ^o of E.

faithful men. Sothli what partynge, 'or comunynge^r, of riȝtwysnesse with wickidnesse? or what felowschip of liȝt^s to derknessis? sothli what acordinge of Crist to Belial? or what part of a^t feithful, 'or cristen^u man^v, with vnfeithful^w, 'or he^{thene}^x? but what consent to^y the temple of God^z with ydols? Forsoth 3e ben the temple of quyk God, as the Lord seith, For I schal dwelle in hem, 'and I schal walken^a in^b; and I schal be the God of hem, and thei schulen be to me a peple. 17 For which thing go 3e out of the myddel of hem, and be 3e departid, seith the Lord, 18 and touche 3e^c not vnclene thing; and I schal resceyue 3ou, and I^d schal be to 3ou in to a fadir, and 3e schulen be to me into sones and douȝtris, seith the Lord almyȝti.

CAP. VII.

1 Therefore, moost dereworthe *britheren*^e, we hauynge thes ȝiftis^f, clense^g vs fro alle filthe of fleisch and spirit^h, perfytli makynge halowynge in the drede of 'the 2 Lordⁱ. Take 3e vs^k; we han hurt no man^l, we han corupt no man, we han 3 bigylid no man. I seye not^m forⁿ 3oure condempnyng; forsoth^o I seide^p bifore, that 3e ben in oure^q hertis, for^r to deie to 4 gidere, and lyue to gidere. Moche trist is to me anentis 3ou, moche gloriynge is to me for 3ou. I am fulfillid^s with comfort, I abounde, 'or *am plenteuous*^t, in ioie in 5 al oure tribulacioun. Forwhi and whanne we hadden comen to Macedonye, oure fleisch hadde no reste, but we suffriden^u al^v tribulacioun; forsoth^w withouteforth, 6 fiztingis^{ww}, 'with ynneforth, dredis^x. But he^y that comfirtith meeke men, God^z comfirtide^a vs^b in the comynge of Tyte. 7 Forsoth not oonli in the comynge of him, but also in the comfort by which he 'com-

schipe of liȝt to derknessis? and what¹⁵ acording of Crist to Belial? or what part of a feithful with the vnfeithful? and what consent to the temple of God¹⁶ with mawmetis? And 3e ben the temple of the lyuyng God, as the Lord seith, For Y schal dwelle in hem, and Y schal walke among hem; and Y schal be God of hem, and thei schulen be a puple to me. For which thing go 3e¹⁷ out of the myddil of hem, and be 3e departid, seith the Lord, and touche 3e¹⁸ not vnclene thing; and Y schal resceyue¹⁸ 3ou, and schal^a be to 3ou in to a^r fadir, and 3e schulen be to me in to sones and douȝtris, seith the Lord almyȝti.

CAP. VII.

Therfor, most dereworthe *britheren*,¹ we that han these biheestis, clense we vs fro al filthe of the^s fleische and of the spirit, doynge holynesse in the drede of God. Take^t 3e vs; we han hirt no man,² we han apeirid^u no man, we han bigylid^v no man. Y seie not to 3oure condempnyng; for Y seide bifor, that 3e ben in 3oure^w hertis, to die togidere and to^x lyue togidere. Myche trist is to me⁴ anentis 3ou, myche gloriyng is to me for 3ou. Y am fillid with coumfort, Y ani plenteuouse in ioie in al oure tribulacioun. For whanne we weren comun⁵ to Macedonye, oure fleisch hadde no^y reste, but we suffriden al tribulacioun; with outforth fiztingis, and dredis^z with ynne. But God that coumfortith meke^a⁶ men, coumfortide vs in the comyng of Tite. And not oneli in the comyng of 7 him, but also in the coumfort bi which he was coumfortid in 3ou, tellinge to vs

^r Om. *ox*. ^s liȝtnes *o*. ^t Om. *x*. ^u Om. *ox*. *cristen* *q*. ^v Om. *x*. ^w vnfeythfull men *o*. ^x *or hethen men an*. Om. *oqx*. ^y with *x*. ^z *quyk* God *l*. ^a Om. *g pr. m. q*. ^b Om. *g pr. m. mq*. ^c *emongis g sec. m.* among hem *v*. ^d Om. *o*. ^e Om. *v*. ^f *biheestis* *v*. ^g clense we *mpq*. ^h spirit, outward and inward *q*. ⁱ God *v*. ^k vs, to 3oure *lederis* *q*. ^l man, by *yuel ensauple* *q*. ^m not these things *q*. ⁿ to *ag sec. m. mnopt*. Om. *g pr. m. v*. ^o for *v*. ^p seye *k*. ^q 3oure *kv*. ^r Om. *sx*. ^s fillid *v*. ^t Om. *ox*. ^u suffren *v*. ^v al oure *w*. ^w Om. *v*. ^{ww} *fyztyng* *v*. ^x dredis *weren* withinne *v*. ^y God *v*. ^z Om. *v*. ^a comfirtith *v*. ^b and vs *g pr. m. mq*.

^p Om. *ek pr. m*. ^q I schal *ekux sec. m. a sec. m. k*. ^r Om. *e*. ^s Om. *k*. ^t And take *r*. ^u *peyrid* *i*. ^v *gild* *k*. ^w oure *r*. ^x Om. *eiq pr. m. ga*. ^y not *r*. ^z drede is *pr. m.* ^a Om. *h*.

fortide me^t in 3ou, tellinge to vs 3oure desyr, 3oure wepinge, 3oure loue for me, so that I ioyedeⁿ more. For 'and if^v I made 3ou sori in 'a pistle^w, now^x it rewith 'me not^y; and if^z it rewide, I^a seyng that^b thou³ I^d made 3ou sory 'in that^e pistle^f at an hour, now 'haue I^g ioye; not for 3e weren maad sorowful^h, but for 3e weren maad sorowful to penaunce. Sothliⁱ 3e ben maad sory aftir God, that in no thing 3e suffre peirement of vs^k. Forsoth^l that^l sorwe that is aftir God, worchith penaunce in to stedefast heelthe; forsoth^l sorwe of the world worchith deeth. Lo! sotheli this same thing, 3ou for^m to be sorowful aftir God, how moche bisynesse it worchith in 3ouⁿ; but defendyng^o, but indignacioun^p, but drede, but desyr, but loue, but veniaunce^q. In^r alle thingis 3e han 3ouun^{rr} 3ou^s silf for^t to be vndefoulid in 12 cause^u, 'or nede^v. Therefore 'and if^w I wroot to 3ou, not^x for him^y that dide iniurie, nether for him that suffride, but for^z to schewe oure bysynesse, the^a which 13 we han for^b 3ou^c bifore God. Therefore we ben comfortid^d, forsothe in oure^e comfort more^f plenteuously we ioyeden^g more on the ioye of Tyte, for his spirit is 14 fulfillid of alle 3ou^h. And if I gloriode any thing anentis him of 3ouⁱ, I am not confoundid, 'or schamyd^k; but as we han spokun to 3ou alle thingis 'in treuthe^l, so^l and oure^m glorie that was at Tyte, is 15 maad treuthe. And the entraylis of himⁿ ben more plenteuously^o in 3ou, 'of him^p hauynge in mynde the obedience of 3ou alle, how with drede and tremblinge 3e 16 resseyueden him. I haue^q ioye, that in alle thingis I triste^r in 3ou.

3oure desire, 3oure weping, 3oure loue for me, so that Y ioiede more. For^s thou³ Y made 3ou sorie in a pistle, it rewith me not; thou³ it rewide, seyng that thou³ thilke pistle^a made 3ou sori at an^b our, now Y haue ioie; not for 3e⁹ weren maad soreful, but for 3e weren maad soreful to penaunce. For whi 3e ben maad sori aftir God, that in no thing 3e suffre peirement of vs. For^c the¹⁰ sorewe that is aftir God, worchith penaunce in to stidfast heelthe; but sorewe of the world worchith deeth. For lo¹¹ this same thing, that 3e ben soreful aftir God, hou myche bisynesse it worchith in 3ou; but defendyng, but indignacioun, but drede, but desire, but loue, but veniaunce. In alle thingis 3e han 3ouun 3ou silf to be vndefoulid in the cause. Therfor thou³ Y wroot to 3ou, 12 Y wroot not for hym that dide the iniurie, nether for hym that suffride, but to schewe oure bisynesse, which we han for 3ou bifor God. Therfor we ben 13 counfortid, but in 3oure counfort more plenteuously we ioyeden more on the ioie of Tite, for his spirit is fulfillid^d of alle 3ou. And if Y gloriode any thing 14 anentis hym of 3ou, Y am not confoundid; but as we han spoke to 3ou alle thingis, so also oure glorie that was at Tite, is maad treuthe. And the in- 15 wardnesse of hym be more plenteuously in 3ou, which hath in mynde the obedience of 3ou alle, hou with drede and trembling 3e resseyueden^e hym. Y haue 16 ioye, that in alle thingis Y triste in 3ou.

^t was comfortid *v*. ^u ioye *N*. ^v thou³ *v*. ^w epistle *N*. pistle, *forthinkynge 3oure synne* *q*. an epistil *s*.
^x Om. *v*. ^y not me *GMPQT*. ^z thou³ *v*. ^a Om. *v*. ^b Om. *v*. ^c thou³ thilk pistle *v*. ^d Om. *v*.
^e Om. *v*. ^f epistell *GNOQST*. Om. *v*. ^g I haue *GMPQT*. haue *XY*. ^h sory *o*. ⁱ Forwhi *v*. ^k vs, for al oure
doynge profitith to 3ou conuertid *q*. ^l Forwhi *v*. ^m Om. *sx*. the *v*. ⁿ Om. *sx*. ^o 3ou, of amendyng, and
not onely amending it wirchith *q*. ^p defendyng, fro este fallynge *q*. ^q indignacioun *azein hym silf, sham-*
ynge his yuel *q*. ^r veniaunce, to punysche synne *q*. ^s And *K*. ^{rr} Om. *x*. ^t 3our *GMPT*. ^u Om. *sx*. ^v the
cause *v*. ^w Om. *ovx*. or need that 3e do *q*. ^x thou³ *v*. ^y I wroot not *v*. ^z hym onely I wrote *q*. ^{aa} Om. *x*.
^a Om. *v*. ^b to *G pr. m. MPQT*. ^c 3ou alle, for 3our amendyng *q*. ^d counfortide, for this thing we purpos-
iden, and speedfully it hyfelle *q*. ^e 3oure *v*. ^f forsothe more *o*. ^g ioyen *o*. ^h 3ou, hopynge 3oure amend-
ynge *q*. ⁱ 3ou, commending 3ou *q*. ^k Om. *ox*. ^l Om. *N*. ^m as *N*. ⁿ 3oure *v*. ^o hym, that is, his
inward affccciouns *q*. ^p plenteuous *T*. ^q Om. *GMPQT*. and of hym *w*. hym *x*. ^r Om. *G*. ^s tristid *v*.

^a epistle *ER*. ^b oon *E*. ^c For whi *A pr. m*. ^d fillid *R pr. m*. ^e resseyuen *q*.

CAP. VIII.

1 Britheren, forsothe we maken knowe
to 3ou the grace of God, that is 3ouun in
2 the chirchis^s of Macedonye, and^t that in
moche asayinge of tribulacioun, the ha-
boundaunce, ^uor *plente*^u, of the ioye of
hem was, and the hijeste pouert^v of hem
was plenteuous into the^w richessis^x of the
3 symplenesse of hem. For I bere witness-
inge and^y to hem, vp vertu^z, ^aor *power*^a,
4 and aboue vertu thei weren wilful^b, with^c
moche monestyng bisechinge vs^d the
grace and comenyng of mynysterie^e, that
5 is maad in^f to hooly men^g. And not as
we hopiden, but^h thei 3auen hem silf first
to the Lord, aftirward to vs by the wille
6 of God. So that we preieden Tyte, that
as he bigan, so and he perfoorme in 3ou
7 also this grace. But as 3eⁱ abunden in
alle thingis, in feith, word^k, and science^l,
^uor *kunnyng*^m, and alⁿ bisynesse, more-
ouer and^o in 3oure charite in to vs, that
8 and^p in this^q grace 3e habounde. I seie
not as comaundinge, but by the bisynesse
of othere men ^ralso prouynge to gidere^r
9 the good wit of 3oure^s charite. Sothli 3e
witen the grace of oure Lord Jhesu Christ,
forwhi he was made nedy for vs^t, whanne
he was ryche, that 3e schulden be maad
ryche by his myseste^u, ^vor *nedynesse*^v.
10 And I 3yue counceil in this thing; sothli
this is profitable to 3ou, that not ^wonly
bigynnen^w for^x to do, but and for^y to
11 wilne^z fro the formere 3eer. Now forsothe
and in dede performe 3e, that as the yn-
witt^a of wil is redy^b, so be it and of per-
formyng^c of that thing that 3e han.
12 Sothli^d if the wille be redy, it is acceptid vp^e

CAP. VIII.

But^f, britheren, we^g maken knowun¹
to 3ou the grace of God, that is 3ouun
in the chirchis of Macedonye, that in²
myche asaiyng of tribulacioun, the plente
of the ioye of hem was, and the hijeste
pouert of hem was plenteuouse ⁱⁿ to^h
the richessis of the symplenesse of hem.
For Y bere witnessyng to hem, aftir³
mijt and aboue mijt thei weren wilful,
with myche monestyng bisechyng vs⁴
the grace and the comynyng of myn-
ystring, that is maad to hooli men.
And not as we hopiden, but thei 3auen⁵
hem silf first to the Lord, aftirward to
vs bi the wille of God. So that we⁶
preyeden Tite, that as he bigan, so also
he performe in 3ou this grace. But as⁷
3e abunden in alle thingis, in feith,
andⁱ word, and kunnyng, and al bisy-
nesse, more ouer and in 3oure charite
in to vs, that and^k in this grace 3e
abunden. Y seie not as comaundinge,⁸
but bi the bisynesse of othere men ap-
preuyng also the good wit of 3oure
charite. And 3e witen the grace of oure⁹
Lord Jhesu Crist, for he was maad
nedi for 3ou, whanne he was riche, that
3e schulden be maad riche bi his nedy-
nesse. And Y¹ 3yue counsel in this¹⁰
thing; for this is profitable to 3ou, that
not oneli han^m bigunne to do, but also
3e bigunnen to haue wille fro the for-
mere 3ere. But now parfourme 3e in¹¹
deed, that as the discrecioun of wille is
redi, so be it also of parformyng of that
that 3e han. For if the wille be redi,¹²
it is acceptid aftir that thatⁿ it hath,

^s chirche *MP*. ^t Om. *V*. ^u Om. *OX*. ^v profit *Q*. ^w Om. *GMPQT*. ^x richesse *X*. ^y Om. *AGMNPQT*
VWXY. ^z the vertu *QV*. ^a Om. *OX*. ^b Om. *Q*. ^c Om. *T*. ^d Om. *S*. ^e the ministerie *O*. *mysterie* *V*.
^f Om. *V*. ^g men, *hou thei myzten make her propre goodis comoun to the need of holy men. Q*. ^h Om. *Q*.
ⁱ Om. *O*. ^k and word *V*. ^l kunnyng *O*. ^m Om. *OX*. ⁿ al good *Q*. ^o Om. *V*. ^p Om. *N*. ^q the *V*.
^r appering also *V*. ^s 3oure *aller Q*. ^t 3ou *V*. ^u mysese *N*. *nedynesse O*. ^v Om. *OX*. ^w han bigunne *V*.
^x Om. *SX*. ^y Om. *X*. ^z onely for to do *mynystriacioun of 3oure goodis to pore men, but and for to wolen*
3e bygynne Q. ^a discrecioun *V*. ^b redy to *wilne good Q*. ^c perfourmyng, *in dede doynge Q*.
^d For *V*. ^e aftir *GMNPQT*.

^f And *E*. ^g I *b*. ^h in *k*. ⁱ in *b*. ^k also *CEIKMQUXabceghkoaβ*. also and *R*. ^l Om. *qg pr. m*.
^m hath *R*. ⁿ Om. *Q*.

that that^f it hath^g, not vp^h that thatⁱ
 13 it hath not. Forsoth not that it be re-
 myssioun^k, 'or slouthe^l, to othere^m, forsoth
 14 to 3ou tribulaciounⁿ; but^o of euenesse, in
 the^p present tyme 3oure haboundaunce^q
 fulfille the myseste^r of hem^s, that and^t the
 haboundaunce of hem^u be 'supplement, or^v
 fulfillinge, of 3oure myseste^w, that euenesse
 15 be maad; as it^x is writun, He that hath
 inoche^y, haboundide not, and he that^z litil^a,
 16 hadde^b not lasse^c. Forsoth I do thank-
 yngis to God, that 3af^d the same bysy-
 17 nesse for 3ou in the herte of Tyte, for
 sotheli he resceyuede exortacioun^e, 'or
 monestyng^f; but whanne he was bisyere,
 with^g his wille he wente forth to 3ou.
 18 Forsoth we senten with hym oure^h bro-
 therⁱ, whos preisyng is in the gospel^k by
 19 alle chirchis. Forsoth not oonly^l, but and
 he is ordeyned of chirchis the felowe of
 oure pilgrymage into this grace, that is
 mynystrid of vs to the glorie of the Lord,
 20 and to oure ordeyned wille; eschewinge^m
 this thing, that no man blame, 'or dispiseⁿ,
 vs in this^o plente, that is mynystrid of vs
 21 to the glorie of the Lord. Sothli we pur-
 ueyen goode thingis, not oonly bfore God,
 22 but also bfore alle men. Forsoth we
 senten with hem and oure brother^p, whom
 we han prouyd in manye thingis ofte, for^q
 to be bisy, now forsoth moche bisyer, in^r
 23 moche trist in^s 3ou, ethir^t for Tyte, that is
 my felowe, and in 3ou helpere, ether oure^u
 britheren, apostlis of chirchis^v of the glorie
 24 of Crist. Therfor schewe 3e in to^w the
 faces^x of chirchis, the^y schewynge that is
 of 3oure charite and of oure^z glorie for

not aftir that that it hath not. And not 13
 that it be remyssioun to othere *men*,
 and to 3ou tribulacioun; but of euenesse 14
 in the present tyme 3oure aboundance
 fulfille the myseese of hem, that also the
 aboundance of hem be a^o fulfillynge
 of 3oure myseise, that euenesse be maad;
 as it is writun, He that gaderide myche, 15
 was not encresid, and he that *gaderide*
 litil, hadde not lesse. And Y do thank- 16
 yngis to God, that 3af the same bisy-
 nesse for 3ou in the herte of Tite, for 17
 he resseyuede exortacioun^p; but whanne
 he was bisier, bi his wille he wente
 forth to 3ou. And we senten with hym 18
 a brother, whose preisyng is in the gospel
 bi alle chirchis. And not oneli^q, but 19
 also he is ordeyned of chirchis the
 felowe of oure pilgrimage in to this
 grace, that is mynystrid of vs to the
 glorie of the Lord, and to oure ordeyned
 wille; eschewynge this thing, that no 20
 man blame vs in this plente, that is
 mynystrid of vs to the glorye of the
 Lord. For we purueyen good thingis, 21
 not onely bifor God, but also bifor alle
 men. For we senten with hem also 22
 oure brothir, whom we han preued in
 many thingis ofte, that he was bisi, but
 nowe myche bisier, for myche trist in
 3ou, ethir for Tite, that is my felowe 23
 and helpere in 3ou, ethir for^r oure bri-
 theren, apostlis of the churches of the
 glorie of Crist. Therfor schewe 3e in^s 24
 to hem in the face of chirchis, that
 schewynge that is of 3oure^t charite and
 of oure glorie for 3ou.

^f Om. NX. at o. ^g hath, in 3euyng to releue the need of nedy men q. ^h aftir GMNPQT. ⁱ Om. NT. at o.
^k that the largenesse of 3our almes be slewthe q. ^l Om. oqx. or ydilnesse v. ^m other that taken it q.
 othere men v. ⁿ tribulacioun, for 3oure foly 3euyng q. ^o bot I wolc q. ^p this GNQT. Om. MP.
^q aboundaunce of worldly goodis q. ^r myseise N. ^s hem that ben nedy q. ^t Om. X. ^u hem, that is,
 the plente of her goostly help q. ^v Om. ox. ^w myseise, or nede N. ^x Om. X. ^y gaderide myche v.
^z that hade q. ^a gaderide litil v. ^b hath N. ^c lessid N. ^d hath 3ouen N. ^e oure exortacioun q.
^f or amonestynge GMPT. Om. ox. of amonestynge to enfourme 3ou to abounde in this symplenesse q. ^g bi v.
^h a v. ⁱ brother, Luke or Barnabas q. ^k gospel, in writynge or prechyng q. ^l oonli hym N. onely the
 preysinge of hym is in the gospel q. ^m ethchewynge GQ. ⁿ Om. ox. ^o the N. ^p brother Apollo q.
^q Om. SX. ^r for v. ^s to N. ^t other M et P passim. ^u othere v. ^v chirchis, opynly, that othere taken
 ensauple q. ^w to hem v. ^x face v. ^y that v. ^z 3oure GSTVXY pr. m.

^o Om. R pr. m. k pr. m. ^p exortacioun, or monesting EKQRceghk sec. m. oaß. exortacioun, either mo-
 nesting MUXa. exortacioun, or stiring I. ^q oonli preisid R sec. m. ^r Om. CEI pr. m. KMQRUXabceghkoß.
^s Om. kß. ^t oure K sec. m. X.

1 3ou 'into hem^a. ^{aa}Forwhi of^b the myn-
ysterie that is maad into^c hooly men, it is
to me of^d 'haboundaunt, or *plente*^e, for^f to
wryte to 3ou.

CAP. IX.

2 Forsoth I woot^g 3oure ynwitt^h redyⁱ,
for the which I haue glorie of 3ou anentis
Macedonyes, for and^k Acaye is redi fro a
3eer passid, and 3oure loue hath stirid ful
3 manye. Forsoth we han sent britheren^l,
that that^m thing that we glorien inⁿ 3ou,
be not auoydid in this partie^o, that as I
4 seyde, 3e be redy^p. Lest when Macedonyes
schulen^q come with me, and schulen^r fynde
3ou vnredy, we schamen^s, that we^t seye^u
5 3ou not, in this substaunce^v. Therfore I
gesside necessarie for^w to praye britheren,
that thei come bifore to 3ou, and make
redy this bihi3t blessinge^x for^y to be redy,
6 so as blessinge^z, not^a as auarice^b. This
thing forsothe I seye, for^c he that sowith
scarsly, schal and^d scarsly repe; and he
that sowith in blessingis, schal repe and^e
7 of blessingis. Ech man as he castide^f in
his herte, not of heuynesse^g, 'or of nede^h;
8 forsoth God loueth a glad 3yuere. For-
sotheⁱ God is my3ty for^k to make al grace
abounde^l in 3ou, that 3e in alle thingis
euermore hauynge^m al sufficiency, abounde
9 in to al good work; as itⁿ is writun, He
delide a brood, he 3af to pore men, his
ri3twisnesse dwellith^o into^p 'withouten
10 ende^q. Forsoth he that^r mynistrith seed
to the 'man sowynge^s, and^t schal 3yue^u
breed for^v to ete, and he schal multiplie
3oure^w seed, and make moche the encres-

CAP. IX.

For^u of the mynystrie that is^v maad¹
to hooli men, it is to me of plente to
write to 3ou. For Y knowe 3oure wille,²
for the which Y haue glorie of 3ou
anentis Macedonyes, for also Acaie is
redi fro^w a 3eer passid, and 3oure loue
hath stirid ful manye. And we han³
sent britheren, that this thing that we
glorien of 3ou, be not auoidid in this^x
parti, that as Y seide, 3e be redi. Lest⁴
whanne Macedonyes comen with me, and
fynden 3ou vnredi, we be schamed, that
we seien^y 3ou not, in this substaunce.
Therfor Y gesside necessarie to preie⁵
britheren, that thei come bifore to 3ou,
and make redi^z this bihi3t blessing to be
redi, so as blessing, and not as aueryce.
For Y seie this thing, he that sowith⁶
scarseli, schal also repe scarseli; and he
that sowith in blessingis, schal 'repe
also^a of^b blessingis. Ech man as he⁷
castide in his herte, not of heuynesse, or
of nede; for^c God loueth a glad 3yuere.
And God is mi3ti to make al grace⁸
abounde^d in 3ou, that 3e in alle thingis
euere more han al sufficiency, and
abounde in to al good werk; as it is⁹
writun, He delide abroad, he 3af to pore
men, his ri3twisnesse dwellith withouten
ende. And he that mynystrith seed to¹⁰
the sowere, schal 3yue also breed to ete,
and he schal multiplie 3oure seed, and
make myche^e the encreessingis of fruytis
of 3oure ri3twisnesse; that in alle thingis¹¹
3e maad^f riche waxen^g plenteuouse in to

^a Om. v. ^{aa} Chapter IX. commences here in v. ^b and of s. ^c to v. ^d Om. AN. ^e abundaunce, or *plente* GMPSTVY. ^f abund. or a *plente* o. abundaunce, or *plente* ouer *measure* q. abundaunce x. ^g Om. oqsx. ^h knowe v. ⁱ wille v. ^j Om. v. ^k Om. N. ^l britheren to 3ou, to *enfourme* 3ou *discretly* that 3e be redy q. ^m this v. ⁿ of v. ^o part sX. ^p redye, and *mys* in *doynge* q. ^q Om. v. ^r Om. v. ^s ben schamed v. ^t I G pr. m. MNPQT. ^u size MP. sai N. saye q. ^v substaunce, or *3ift* that *relecueth* pore men, to be redye q. ^w Om. sX. ^x blessing, that *causith* *cuerlastynge* blessing q. ^y Om. sX. ^z blessing, for 3oure good wille and *discrecioun* q. ^a and not GMPVY. *sec. m.* ^b auerice, or *nygardye*, *nether* to *plenteuously* q. ^c Om. v. ^d also v. ^e also v. ^f castide, or *ordeynede* q. *caste* sX. ^g heuynesse, or *schame* q. ^h or of need, *coustreyned*, but of pure loue wilfully to the needye, 3eue he his blessinge to the pore q. Om. x. ⁱ For whi v. ^k Om. sX. ^l for to abounde q. ^m haf o. ⁿ Om. x. ^o Om. G pr. m. ^p Om. v. ^q withouten ende world of world G pr. m. MPQ. world of world G *sec. m.* ^r Om. G pr. m. ^s sowere v. sowende x. ^t Om. v. ^u 3yue also v. ^v Om. sX. ^w 3ou G pr. m.

^u Forwhi cab *sec. m.* c *sec. m.* ^v was b. ^w for A pr. m. ^x Om. EQ pr. m. egk. ^y sizen ERGOAß. sauzen I. sy3e b. ^z Om. EIQ pr. m. e pr. m. g. ^a also repe ra. ^b in b. ^c forwhi A pr. m. cb *sec. m.* c *sec. m.* forsothe a. ^d to abounde k pr. m. ^e Om. r. ^f ben maad k pr. m. ^g wexen qrh et alii. and wexen k pr. m.

yngis^x of fruytis of ȝoure riȝtwysnesse; 11 that^v in alle thingis ȝe^z maad ryche ha-
 bounde 'in to^a alle symplenesse^b, the^c
 which worchith by vs doynge of thank-
 12 yngis^d to God. For the mynisterie^e of
 this office not oonly fillith tho thingis that
 faylen to^f hooly men, but also aboundith
 by manye^g in doynge of thankings to^h
 13 the Lord, by prouynge of this mynysterieⁱ,
 glorifynge God in the obedience of ȝoure
 knowleching in the gospel of Crist, and in
 symplenesse of comynycacioun into hem
 14 and into^k alle^l, and in^m theⁿ bisechinge of
 hem for ȝou^o, desyringe ȝou^p for the clere^q
 15 grace^r in ȝou. I do^s thankings to God^t
 vpon^u the 'vnenarrable, *or that may not*
be told^v, ȝifte of hym. ^{vv}Forsoth I^w Poul
 biseche ȝou, by the homlynnesse^x, 'or mylde-
 nesse^y, and softnesse, 'or *pacience*^z, of
 Crist, the^a which sothely in the face^b am
 meek among ȝou, forsoth I absent triste
 in ȝou.

CAP. X.

2 Forsothe, britheren^c, I preie ȝou, that
 I present be not hardy by^d the ilke^e trist,
 in which I am gessid for^f to be hardy in
 to summe^g, the^h whiche deme vs, as we
 3 wandrenⁱ vp^j the fleisch. Forsoth^k we
 walkynge in^{kk} fleisch, 'fȝten not^l, 'or *hold-*
 4 *en not knyȝthod*^m, vpⁿ the fleisch. For-
 whi the armers of oure knyȝthod ben not
 fleischly, but myȝty to^o God to^p the de-
 struccioun of wardingis, 'or *strengthis*^q;
 5 we^r distroyinge^s counceils^t, and 'al hiȝ-
 nesse^u reysinge^v him^w aȝens the science of
 God, and dryuynge^x into caytifte al^y vn-
 dirstondinge into the^z seruyse of Crist;
 6 also^a hauynge^b in redynesse for^c to venge

al symplenesse, which worchith bi vs
 doing of thankings to God. For the¹²
 mynystrie of this office not oneli fillith
 tho thingis that failen to holi men, but
 also multiplieth many thankyngis to
 God, bi the preuyng of this mynystrie,¹³
 which glorifen^b God in the obedience
 of ȝoure knowlechingⁱ in the gospel of
 Crist, and in symplenesse of comynycacioun
 in to hem and in to alle, and in¹⁴
 the biseching of hem for ȝou, that desiren
 ȝou for the excellent grace of God in
 ȝou. Y do thankyngis to God of the¹⁵
 ȝifte of hym, that may not be teld.

CAP. X.

And Y my silf Poul biseche ȝou, bi¹
 the myldenesse^k and softnesse^l of Crist,
 which in the face am meke among ȝou,
 and Y absent triste in ȝou. For Y preie²
 ȝou, that lest Y present be not bold bi
 the trist, in which Y am gessid to be
 bold^m in to summe, that demen vs, as if
 we wandren aftir the fleisch. For we³
 walkyngeⁿ in fleisch^o, fȝten not aftir the
 fleisch. For the armuris of oure knyȝt-⁴
 hod ben not fleischli, but myȝti bi God
 to the distruccioun of strengthis^p. And
 we distrien counsels, and alle hiȝnesse⁵
 that hiȝeth it silf aȝens the science of
 God, and dryuen 'in to^q caitifte al vn-
 dirstonding in to the^r seruyce of Crist.
 And we han redi to venge al vnobedi-⁶
 ence, whanne ȝoure obedience schal be
 fillid. Se ȝe the thingis that ben after⁷
 the face. If ony man^s trustith to him
 silf, that he is of Crist, thenke he this

^x encresynge o. ^y that ȝe GMPQT. ^z Om. GMPQT. ^a in G pr. m. t. ^b symplenesse of herte q.
^c Om. v. ^d thankis MPQ. ^e mysterie N. ^f in v. ^g manye men G sec. m. ^h in G sec. m. v. ⁱ mysterie q.
^k in G pr. m. ^l alle other q. ^m into G. ⁿ Om. GMPQT. ^o ȝou to God q. ^p ȝou to be in blisse q.
^q excelent v. ^r grace, or charite q. grace of God v. ^s ȝif o. ^t God for ȝou x. ^u vp o. of v.
^v vnuenerable G pr. m. vntelable o. vnnarrable v. vnnoumbrable x. ^{vv} Chapter X. begins here in v.
^w I myself v. ^x holynesse t. ^y Om. ox. ^z Om. ox. ^a Om. v. ^b face, or wythouteforth q.
^c brether GX. Om. v. ^d in to q. ^e that x. ^f Om. sx. ^g sum vncorrect q. ^h Om. v. ⁱ wandriden v.
^j aftir GMPQTV. ^k For v. ^{kk} in the y. ^l beren out q. ^m Om. ox. ⁿ fȝtinge aȝein the world and the deuyl q.
^o aftir GMPQTV. ^p by PQVY sec. m. ^q Om. q. ^r Om. ox. ^s Om. q. and we v. ^t distroien v. ^u the
 counceiles q. ^v heȝnesse of worldly wise men q. hiȝnesse x pr. m. ^w reiseid q. ^x Om. q. itself v.
^y dryuen v. ^z in that that in vs is al q. ^a Om. o. ^b and also GT. and also we q. and v. ^c we han v.
^d Om. sx.

^h glorifynge A. ⁱ knowing k pr. m. ^k ether hoornynesse K marg. ^l ether pacience K marg. ^m ether
 hardi K marg. ⁿ wandrynge b. ^o the flesch R. ^p ether wardyngis K marg. ^q vnto a. ^r Om. R. ^s Om. a.

al vnobedience, whanne 3oure obedience
 7 schal be fulfillid^d. See^e 3e the^f thingis that
 ben vpon^g the face^h. If ony man tristith to
 him silf, himⁱ for^k to be^l of Crist, thenke
 8 he this thing eft anentis himsilf, for as
 he is Cristis^m, so and we. Forwhi and
 if I schal glorie ony thing more of oure
 power, theⁿ which the Lord 3af to vs into
 edifyng, and not into 3oure distruccioun,
 9 I schal not schame^o. Forsothe that I be
 not gessid as for^p to feere 3ou by epistlis,
 10 forwhi thei seyn, The epistlis ben^q heuye^r,
 'or greuouse^s, and strong, but the presence
 of body sijkt^t, and the word contemptible,
 11 'or worthi for^u to be dispysid^v. He that
 is such 'maner man^w, thenke this, for what
 maner men^x we 'ben absent^y by epistlis^z,
 suche maner men^a vs^b present in dede.
 12 Sothli^c we doren^d not putte vs among, 'or
 comparisowne vs^e to summe^f, that comen-
 den hem silf; but we metinge^g, 'or mesur-
 inge^h, 'vs inⁱ vs silf^k, and comparisownynge^l
 13 vs^m silf toⁿ vs, sothli^o we schulden not^p
 glorie^q 'into ful moche^r, but vp^s the mesure
 of reule, bi^t which God mesuride to vs, the
 14 mesure of strecching til^u to 3ou. For-
 soth^v not^w as we^x not^y strecching to^a 3ou,
 'ouerholden vs^b. Forsoth^c 'til to^d 3ou we
 15 camen in the gospel of Crist, not glory-
 inge 'into ful moche^e in othere mennis
 trauelis. Sothly we hauynge^f hope of
 3oure feith waxynge in 3ou for^g to be
 magnyfied vp^h oureⁱ reule in habound-
 16 aunce, also for^k to preche into tho thingis
 that ben by3ondes 3ou, not for^l to glorie^m
 in othir mennisⁿ reule^o, in thes thingis
 17 that ben maad redy. Forsothe he that

thing eft^s anentis hym silf, for as he^s
 is Cristis, so also we. For^t if Y schal
 glorie ony thing more of oure power,
 which the Lord 3af to vs in to edifyng,
 and not in to 3oure distruccioun, Y schal
 not be schamed. But that Y be not^q
 gessid as to fere 3ou bi epistlis^u, for^v thei¹⁰
 seien, That epistlis^w ben greuouse and
 stronge, but the presence of the bodi is
 feble, and the word worthi to be dis-
 pised. He that is suche oon, thenke this,¹¹
 for suche as we absent ben in word bi
 pistlis^x, suche we ben present in dede.
 For we doren not putte^y vs among, or¹²
 comparisoun vs to suminen, that co-
 menden hem silf; but we mesuren vs in
 vs silf, and comparisounen vs silf to vs.
 For we schulden not haue glorie ouer me-¹³
 sure, but bi the mesure of the reule
 which God mesuride to vs, the mesure
 that stretchith to 3ou. For we ouer-¹⁴
 stretchen not forth^z vs^a, as not stretch-
 inge to 3ou. For to 3ou we camen in the
 gospel of Crist, not gloriynge ouer me-¹⁵
 sure in othere mennus trauelis. For we
 'han hope^b of 3oure^c feith that wexith
 in 3ou to be magnefied bi oure reule in
 abundaunce, also to preche in to tho¹⁶
 thingis that ben bizendis 3ou, not to haue
 glorie in othere mennus^d reule, in these
 thingis that ben maad redi. He that¹⁷
 glorieth, haue glorie in the Lord. For¹⁸
 not he that comendith hym silf is preu-
 yd, but whom God comendith.

^d fillid *v*. ^e So o. ^f thoo *G*. tho *MPQT*. ^g aftir *GMPQTV*. vp *NOSWXY*. ^h face, or opynly *Q*. ⁱ Om. *STVX* *pr. m*. ^k Om. *SVX*. ^l that he is *v*. ^m of Crist *GMPQ*. of Cristis *Y*. ⁿ Om. *QVX*. ^o be schamed *v*. ^p Om. *SX*. ^q sothli ben *v*. ^r greuous *W*. ^s Om. *ox*. or greuouse to vnderstonde *Q*. or heuy *W*. ^t Om. *K*. seek, or vnmyzly *Q*. is syk *v*. ^u Om. *s*. ^v Om. gloss *ox*. ^w Om. *ox*. a manere man *Y*. ^x Om. *x*. ^y ben absent thorou3 woord *N*. absent ben in word *v*. ^z the pistlis *G*. pistolis *SX*. pystlis *VY*. ^a of men *G*. men nile *Q*. Om. *x*. ^b we ben *v*. ^c For *v*. ^d dur o. durn *x*. ^e Om. *o*. ^f sum men *v*. ^g mesourynge o. meten *v*. ^h Om. *ox*. or mesuren *v*. ⁱ Om. *N*. ^k oure silf *GMPT*. oure silf, that is, byholdynge in to oure conscience *Q*. ^l comparisonen *v*. ^m oure *GMPQT*. ⁿ in *Q*. ^o forsothe *v*. ^p Om. *v*. ^q haue glorie *v*. ^r ouer mesure *v*. ^s after *GMPQT*. bi *v*. ^t the o. Om. *v*. ^u Om. *Q*. ^v For *v*. ^w we ouerstrecchin not forth vs *v*. ^x Om. *v*. ^y Om. *N*. ^a vnto *G* *sec. m*. *Q*. til to *v*. ^b we ouerholden vs *G* *sec. m*. Om. *v*. ouerhelden *x*. ^c For *v*. ^d vnto *GMPT*. ^e ouer mesure *v*. ^f han *v*. ^g Om. *SX*. ^h bi *v*. ⁱ 3oure *G* *sec. m*. ^k Om. *SX*. ^l Om. *NSX*. ^m haue glorie *NV*. ⁿ mans *GMPQSVW*. ^o reule, or techynge *Q*.

^s Om. *b*. ^t Forwhi *A* *pr. m*. *b* *sec. m*. *k*. ^u the epistlis *CEIKMQRUXabceghkcoß*. ^v forwhi *A* *pr. m*. *c* *b* *sec. m*. *k* *pr. m*. ^w pistlis *mk*. ^x epistlis *ET* *pr. m*. *k*. ^y ether menge *K*. ^z for goß. ^a this *ß*. ^b hopen *k* *pr. m*. ^c oure *k* *sec. m*. ^d mannus *Ebcgka*.

18 glorieth, glorie^p in the Lord. Forsoth^a
not he that comendith him silf is proued,
but whom God comendith, 'or preisith^r.

CAP. XI.

1 I wolde 'ze schulden^s susteyne^t a litil
thing of myn vnwysdom, but and^u sup-
2 porte^r me^w, 'or bere vp me^x. Sotlly^y I
loue zou^z by the loue of God; sothli^a I
haue bihijt, 'or bicomē borwe^b, for^c to
3 3yue^d zou^e a chast virgyne^f to a^g man^h,
Cristⁱ. Forsoth I drede, lest as the ser-
pent disceyuede Eue withj his sutil wordis^k,
so 3oure^l wittis ben corrupt^m, and falle down
4 fro the symplenesse that is in Crist. For-
whi if he that cometh, prechith anothir
Crist, whom we prechenⁿ not, or if ze
taken anothir spirit, whom ze resseyueden^o
not, or anothir gospel, the^p which ze re-
sceyueden not, rijtly ze schulden suffre.
5 Sotlly^a I wene^r 'for to haue^s don no thing
6 lasse^t fro^u the greete apostlis. Forwhi thou^v
I be vnlearned^w in sermoun, 'or word^x, but
not in science^y, 'or kunnyng^z. Forsoth
in alle thingis^a I am schewid^b, 'or maad^c
7 knowe^e, to zou. Or whethir I haue do
synne, mekyngē, 'or makinge low³^d, my
silf, that ze ben enhaunsid, for freely
I euangeliside^e to zou the euangelie^f of
8 God? I spoilide^g, 'or made nakide, or took
3iftis^h, ofⁱ othir chirchis, takynge^k soude^l
9 to 3oure seruyse. And whenne I was
anentis zou, and nedide, I was chargeous
to no uan; forwhi britheren that camen
fro Macedonye, 'suppliden, or fulfilden^m,
that thatⁿ failide to me. And in alle thingis
I haue kept^o, and schal kepe me^p withoute
10 charge to zou. The treuthe of Crist is^q
in me; for this glorie schal not be brokun
in^r me, in the 'regiouns, or kuntrees^s, of

CAP. XI.

I wolde that ze wolden suffre a litil¹
thing of myn vnwisdom, but also sup-
porte ze me. For Y loue zou bi the loue²
of God; for Y haue spousid zou to oon
hosebonde, to 3elde a chast virgyn to
Crist. But Y drede, lest as the serpent³
disseyuede Eue with his sutil fraude, so
3oure wittis ben corrupt, and fallen down
fro the symplenesse that is in Crist.
For^e if he that cometh, prechith anothir⁴
Crist, whom we precheden not, or if ze
taken another spirit, whom ze token not,
or another gospel, which ze resseyueden
not, rijtly ze schulden suffre. For Y⁵
wene that Y haue don no thing lesse
than the grete^{ee} apostlis. For thou³ Y⁶
be vnlerud^f in word, but not in kun-
nyng. For in alle thingis Y am open to
zou. Or whether Y haue don synne,⁷
mekynge my silf, that ze be enhaunsid,
for freli Y prechide to zou the gospel
of God? Y made nakid othere chirchis,⁸
and Y took sowde to 3oure seruyce.
And whanue Y was among zou, and⁹
hadde nede, Y was chargeouse to no man;
for britheren that camen fro Macedonye,
fulfilliden that that failide to me. And
in alle thingis Y haue kept, and schal
kepe me with outen charge to zou. The¹⁰
treuthe of Crist is in me; for this
glorie schal not be brokun in me in the
cuntreis of Acaie. Whi? for Y loue¹¹
not zou? God woot. For that that^g Y¹²
do, and that Y schal do, is that Y kitte
awei the occasioun of hem that wolen

^p glorie he q. haue glorie r. ^q For v. ^r Om. ox. ^s that ze wolden r. ^t sustene, or suffre q. ^u also r.
^v supporteth x. ^w ze me r. ^x Om. ox. or bere me vp MPQ. or berith vp s. ^y For v. ^z Om. r.
^a for v. ^b Om. ox. or spousid r. ^c Om. sx. to oon husbonde v. ^d take GMPQ. ^e Om. v. ^f maiden s.
^g o ANSTWXY. Om. v. ^h Om. r. ⁱ of Crist t. ^j bi m. ^k frawde AGMNOQSTVWXY. ^l oure TWY. pr. m.
^m corrupt, bi lijē fraude q. ⁿ prechiden v. ^o token r. ^p Om. or. ^q For v. ^r wente w. ^s for I
haf o. to haue sx. that I haue r. ^t Om. s. ^u to o. than v. ^v 3if q. ^w not lernid GMPQ. vnlerid SVX.
^x Om. ox. curiously spekyngē q. ^y kunnyngē o. ^z Om. ox. or kunnyng I am vnlernd q. ^a Om. x.
^b maad knowen o. opin r. ^c Om. orx. ^d Om. ox. ^e preched r. ^f gospel r. ^g made nakid r.
^h Om. orx. ⁱ Om. vx. ^k and I took r. ^l sowede G. ^m suppliden, or filliden ANSTWY. fulfilliden
GMPQX. filleden or. ⁿ theng that o. ^o kept me o. ^p Om. o. ^q Om. o. ^r Om. G pr. m.
^s regiouns GMPQ. contre o.

^e Forwhi a pr. m. ca. ^{ee} gretter o. ^f vnlernd qngkaß. unlernd kc. ^g Om. b pr. m.

11 Achaye. Whi^t? for I loue not 3ou?
12 God woot^u. 'For that^v that I do, and I
schal do, that I kitte away 'the occa-
sion^w of hem, that wolen occasioun, 'or
plente, or power^x, that in the thing, in
which thei glorien, thei be founde suche^y
13 as and we. Forwhi suche false apostlis
ben trecherous^z, 'or *gylous*^a, work men,
14 transfiguringe hem into apostlis^b. And not^c
wondir; sothli^d he^e Sathanas^f transfygur-
15 ith^g him into an^h aungel of lyzt. Therfor
it is not greet, if his mynistris ben trans-
figurid as the mynistris of ri3twysnesse,
16 whos ende schal be aftir hir workis. Eft
I seye, lest ony man demeⁱ me^k vnwyse^l;
ellis take 3e me vnwyse^m, that andⁿ I haue
17 glorie a litil what. 'That that^o I speke, I
speke not vp^p God, but as into^q vnwys-
18 dom^r, in this substaunce of glorie. For-
whi many men glorien vp^s the fleisch, and
19 I schal glorie^t. Forsoth^u 3e suffren gladly
vnwyse men, whanne 3e^v silf ben wyse.
20 Sothli^w 3e susteynen^x, if ony man dryue^y
3ou into seruage, if ony man deuourith, if
ony man takith, if ony man is enhaunsid
'*bi pride*^z, if ony man smytith^a 3ou 'into^b
21 face^c. Vp^d vnnobley, I seye, as^e we weren
syke in this partye^f. In what thing ony
man dar, in vnwysdom^g I seie, and I dar.
22 Thei ben Ebrewis^h, and Iⁱ; thei ben Ys-
raelitis, and I^k; thei ben the^l seed of A-
23 braham, and I; thei ben the^m mynistris of
Crist, and I. As lasse wys I seye, 'I moreⁿ;
in ful manye trauels, in prisouns more
plenteuously, in woundis aboue 'manere,
24 or ouer mesure^o, in deethis ofte tymes. I
resceyuede of the Jewis fyue sythis fourty
25 *strokis* oon lesse; thries I was betun with
3erdis, onys I was stonyd, thryes Y^p maad

occasioun, that in the thing, in which
thei glorien, thei be foundun as we.
For^h siche false apostlis ben trecherouse¹³
werk men, and transfiguren hem in 'to
apostlis of Crist. And no wondur, for¹⁴
Sathanas hym silf transfigurithⁱ hym in
to an aungel of light. Therfor it is¹⁵
not greet, if hise mynystris ben trans-
figurid as the mynystris of ri3twisnesse,
whos ende schal be aftir her werkis.
Eft Y seie, lest ony man gesse me to¹⁶
be vnwise; ellis take 3e me as vnwise,
that also Y haue glorie a litil what.
That that Y speke^{*}, Y speke not aftir¹⁷ *
God[†], but as in vnwisdom, in this sub-
staunce of glorie. For many men glo-¹⁸
rien aftir the fleisch, and Y schal glo-
rie. For 3e suffren gladli vnwise men,¹⁹
whanne 3e^k silf^l ben wise^m. Forⁿ 3e²⁰
susteynen^o, if ony man dryueth^p 3ou in
to seruage, if ony man deuourith, if ony
man takith, if ony man is enhaunsid^q,
if ony man smytith 3ou on^r the^s face.
Bi vnnobley Y seie, as if we weren sike²¹
in this parti. In what thing ony man
dar, in vnwisdom Y seie, and Y dar.
Thei ben Ebrewis, and Y; thei ben²²
Israelitis, and Y; thei ben the seed of
Abraham, and Y; thei ben the myn-²³
ystris of Crist, and Y. As lesse wise Y
seie, Y more; in ful many trauelis, in
prisouns more plenteuousli, in woundis
aboue^t maner, in deethis ofte tymes. Y²⁴
resceyuede^u of the Jewis fyue sithis
fourti *strokis* oon lesse; thries Y was²⁵
betun with 3erdis, onys Y was stonyd,
thries Y was at shipbreche, a^v ny3t and
a^w dai Y was in the depnesse of the
see; in weies ofte, in perelis of floodis,²⁶

^t Om. G pr. m. ^u wote for I loue 3ou q. ^v Forsothe AGMNOQS. Forsothe that PTVWXY. ^w occa-
sious K. occasioun, or plente or power N. ^x Om. NOX. take o sec. m. marg. ^y Om. V.
^z trechours TY. ^a Om. OX. gileful S. ^b aposteles of Crist GMOPQTVWXY. ^c no NV. ^d forwhi V.
^e Om. V. ^f Sathanas, her heed q. Sathanas him self V. ^g transfigured NS. ^h Om. OV. ⁱ gesse V. ^k Om.
G pr. m. ^l to be vnwise V. ^m as vnwijs MOPQVWXY. ⁿ Om. G pr. m. ^o And that K. that
at o. P after GMPQV. ^q in NV. to q. ^r wisdom V. ^s after GMPQV. ^t glorie, that siche be repreuede q.
^u For V. ^v 3ee 3our GPQY sec. m. 3e 3ou M. 3ou SX. ^w For whi V. ^x suffren q. ^y driueth V. ^z Om. X.
^a smytynge N. smyte X. ^b on V. ^c the face AGMOPQSY sec. m. ^d After GMPQ. Bi V. ^e as if V.
^f part X. ^g wisdom o. ^h Jewis S. ⁱ Om. G pr. m. ^k Om. G pr. m. ^l Om. o. ^m Om. NS. ⁿ more I
GMPQ. ^o maner o pr. m. X. mesure o sec. m. ^p Om. o.

^h Forwhi A pr. m. ca. ⁱ transfiguride k. ^k 3our E. 3e 3ou ka. 3ou k. ^l Om. I. ^m wise men I.
ⁿ Forwhi A pr. m. c. ^o suffren I. ^p driue ca. ^q enhauncid bi pride rh. ^r in to K sec. m. ^s Om.
A pr. m. b. ^t ouer I. ^u resceyue k pr. m. ^v Om. A sec. m. 1a-sec. m. a. ^w Om. a.

* that I speke;
of my fleschli
preysing. Lire
here. ve.
† speke not af-
ter God; as to
the licnesse of
wordis, no glo-
rie risith of
flesch anentis
God, for whi
meknesse is
glorie anentis
God. The Glose
here.
Either not aftir
God, but as in
vnwisdom; that
is, if I do this
without a re-
sonable and
nedful cause.
Lire here. ve.

perisching in schip, nyzt^a and day I was
 26 in depuesse^r of the see; in weies ofte, in
 perelis of flodis, in perels of theues, in
 perelis of kyn, in perels of hethen men,
 'in perels^s in cite^t, in perels in desert, in
 perels in see^u, in perels in false britheren,
 27 in traueil and^v myseste^w, in many wak-
 yngis, in hungir and^x thirst, in^y many fast-
 28 ingis, in cold and^z in^a nakidnesse. With-
 oute tho thingis that ben withouteforth;
 myn eche dayes^b wakyng^c, 'or studyng^d,
 29 the^e bisynesse of alle chirchis. Who is
 syk, and I am not syk? who is sclaunderid,
 and I am not brend^f?

CAP. XII.

30 If it bihoueth for^g to glorie, I schal glorie
 in tho thingis that ben of myn infirmyte,
 31 'or freelte^h. Godⁱ and the fadir of oure
 Lord Jhesu Crist, that is blessid into the^k
 worldis, woot, that I 'gabbe not, or^l lyie
 32 not. The prouost^m, or kepereⁿ, of Da-
 maske, of the king of the folk Arethe^o,
 kepte the cite of Damascenys for^p to take
 33 me; and by a wyndow in a leep I was
 latun down by the^q wal, and so I scapide^r
 1 his hondis. If it bihoueth^s for^t to glo-
 rie, sothli it spedith not; forsoth I schal
 come to the visyouns and reuelaciouns of
 2 the Lord. I woot a man in Crist bifore
 fourtene 3eer; wher in body, wher out of
 body^u, I woot not, God woot; sich a man
 3 rauschid 'til to^v the thridde heuene. And^w
 I woot such a man; wher in body, or^x out
 4 of body, I noot^y, God woot; for he was
 rauschid into paradys, and herde priuey
 wordes, the^z whiche it is not leefful to a^a
 5 man for^b to speke. For sich maner thing^c
 I schal glorie; forsothe for me no thing,
 6 no^d but in myn infirmittees. Forwhi and
 if I schal wilne^e for^f to^g glorie, I schal not

in perelis of theues, in perelis of kyn,
 in perelis of hethene men, in perelis in
 citee, in perelis in desert, in perelis in
 the see, in perelis among false britheren,
 in trauel^x and nedynesse, in many wak- 27
 yngis, in hungur, in thirst, in many fast-
 yngis, in coold and nakidnesse. With- 28
 outen tho thingis that ben withouteforth,
 myn ech daies trauelyng is the bisynesse
 of alle chirchis. Who is sijk, and Y am 29
 not sijk? who is sclaunderid, and Y am
 not brent? If it bihoueth to glorie, Y 30
 schal glorie in tho thingis that ben of
 myn infirmyte. God and the fadir of 31
 oure Lord Jhesu Crist, that is blessid
 in to worldis, woot that Y lie not. The 32
 preuost of Damask, of the kyng of the
 folk Arethe^y, kepte the citee of Dama-
 scenes to^z take me; and bi a wyndow in 33
 a leep Y was latun down bi the^a wal, and
 so Y ascapide^b hise hondis.

CAP. XII.

If it bihoueth to haue glorie, it sped- 1
 ith not; but Y schal come to the visyouns
 and to^c the reuelaciouns of the Lord.
 I woot a man in Crist that bifore foure- 2
 tene 3eer; whether in bodi, whether out
 of the^d bodi, Y woot not, God woot; that
 sich a man was rauschid 'til to^e the
 thridde heuene. And Y woot sich a 3
 man; whether in bodi, or out of bodi, Y
 noot^f, God woot; that he was rauschid 4
 in to paradys, and herde preuy wordis,
 whiche it is not leueful to a man to
 speke. For such maner thingis Y schal 5
 glorie; but for me no thing, no^g but in
 myn infirmittees. For^h if Y schal wilne 6
 to glorie, Y schal not be vnwijs, for Y

^a a nyzt N. ^r peril T. ^s Om. G pr. m. ^t the cite SX. ^u the see ASTXY. ^v in o. ^w nedynesse, either mysseiste V. ^x in KV. ^y and o. ^z Om. W. ^a Om. AGMNOPQV. ^b day AGMPQSTFWXY. ^c traueling V. ^d Om. OX. ^e is the V. ^f brent, or purgid with multitude of sclaunderis Q. ^g Om. SX. ^h Om. OX. ⁱ For o. ^k Om. SVX. ^l Om. AGMNOPQSTFWXY. ^m kepere X. ⁿ Om. OXY. ^o of Arethe A pr. m. NOX. ^p Om. SX. ^q a X. ^r ascapide V. ^s Cap. XII. begins here in V. ^t behoue SX. ^u Om. SX. ^v the body AOSTVXY pr. m. ^w vnto GMPQ. til N. ^x Om. G pr. m. ^y whether X. ^z not wot S. ^a Om. V. ^b any Q. ^c Om. SX. ^d thingis V. ^e not o. ^f wille M. wolen Q. ^g Om. SX. ^h Om. SX.

^x traueilis k. ^y of Arethe IACDK. ^z for to b. ^a a EIQEGA. ^b scapide b pr. m. ^c Om. R. ^d Om. CKMRAEGHK. ^e vnto I. ^f ne woot I. wot not K. ^g Om. b. ^h Forwhi A pr. m. c.

be vnwys; sothli^h I schal seye treuthe; forsothⁱ I spare, lest ony man gesse me ouer that thing that he seeth in me, or heerith ony thing of me. And lest the greetnesse of reuelaciouns^k enhaunce me 'in pride^l, the pricke of^m fleisch, an aungel of Sathanas, is 3ouun to me, 'the which 8 boffatithⁿ me. For which^o thing thries I preide the Lord, that it schuld go a wey 9 fro me. And he seide to me, My grace sufficith to thee; forwhi vertu is perfittly maad in infirmite. Therefore gladly I schal glorie in myn infirmytees, that the vertu 10 of Crist dwelle in^{oo} me. For which thing I plesse to me^p in myn infirmitees, in wrong^a dispisyngis, 'or *reprouyngis*^r, in nedis, in persecuciouns, in angwyschis, for Crist; sothli^s whanne I am syk, thanne 11 I am my3ty. I^t am maad vnwitty^u, 3e constreyneden me^v. Forsoth^w I 'schulde, or^x *ow3te*, for^y to be comendid of 3ou; sothli^z I dide no thing lesse 'fro hem^a that ben apostlis aboue manere^b. Forwhi^c 12 thou3^d I be^e nou3t^f, netheles the^g sygnes of 'myn apostilled^h ben maad onⁱ 3ou, in^k al pacience, and singnes, 'or *miraculis*^l, and 13 grete wondris, and vertues. Sothli what is it, that 3e hadden lasse^m biforeⁿ othere chirchis, no but that I my silf greuyde 3ou not^o? For3yue 3e to me this wrong^p. 14 Loo! this thridde tyme I am redy for^a to come to 3ou, and I schal not be greuous to 3ou; forsothe^r I seke not tho thingis that ben 3oure, but 3ou. Forsoth^s nethir sones owen to^t tresoure, 'or *make tresour*^u, to fadir and modir, but the^v fadir and 15 modir^w to the^x sones. Forsoth^y I moost wilfully schal 3yue, and I^z my silf schal be 'ouer3ouun^a for 3oure soulis; thou3 I 16 more louynge^b, be lesse loued. But be it; I greuyd not 3ou, but whanne I was sutil

schal seie treuthe; but Y spare, lest ony man gesse me ouer that thing that he seeth in me, or herith ony thing of me. And lest the greetnesse of reuelaciouns^l enhaunse me *in^k pride*, the pricke of my fleisch, an aungel of Sathanas, is 3ouun to me, that he buffate me. For^s whiche thing thries Y preiede the Lord, that it schulde go awey fro me. And he⁹ seide to me, My grace suffisith to thee; for vertu is parfitli maad in infirmyte. Therfor gladli Y schal glorie in myn infirmytees, that the vertu of Crist dwelle in me. For which thing Y am 10 plesid in myn infirmytees, in dispisyngis, in nedis, in persecuciouns, in anguyschis, for Crist; for whanne Y am syk, thanne Y am mi3ti. Y am maad vnwitti, 3e 11 constreyneden me. For Y ou3te to be comendid of 3ou; for Y dide no thing lesse than thei that ben apostlis 'aboue maner^l. Thou3 Y am nou3t, netheles 12 the signes of myn apostilled ben maad on 3ou, in al pacience, and signes, and grete wondris, and vertues. And what 13 is it, that 3e hadden lesse than othere chirchis, but that Y my silf greuyde 3ou not? For3yue 3e to me this wrong. Lo! 'this thridde tyme Y am redi to 14 come to 3ou, and Y schal not be greuous to 3ou; for Y seke not tho thingis that ben 3oure^m, but 3ou. For nether sones owen to tresoure to fadir and modir, but the fadir and modir to the sones. For Y schal 3yue moost wilfuli, and Y 15 my silf schal be 3ouun aboueⁿ for 3oure soulis; thou3 Y more loue 3ou, and be lesse louyd. But be it; Y^o greuyde not 16 3ou, but whanne Y was sutil, Y took 3ou with gile. Whether Y disseyuede 3ou 17 bi ony of hem, which Y sente to 3ou?

^h for *v*. ⁱ sothely *o*. ^k reuelacioun *N*. ^l Om. *x*. ^m of my *v*. ⁿ that he buffate *v*. that buffete *x*. ^o the whiche *s*. ^{oo} Om. *K*. ^p me, or *gretly delite* *q*. ^q Om. *v*. ^r Om. *GMOPQVX*. ^s for *v*. ^t and *N*. ^u vnwitty, thus commendying my silf *q*. ^v me, for *thou3 3oure blame I was constreynede* *q*. ^w For *v*. Sothly *x*. ^x Om. *ovx*. ^y Om. *sx*. ^z for *v*. ^a than thei *v*. ^b my maner *q*. ^c Om. *v*. ^d 3if *q*. ^e am *v*. ^f not *apostle*, as it *semeth to summon* *q*. ^g these *v*. ^h my postlehed *G pr. m. MPQ*. ⁱ in *KY*. ^k on *TXV*. ^l Om. *oqx*. ^m lesse of *techyng* *q*. ⁿ than *v*. ^o not, *bitakyng* of 3ou *q*. ^p thing *q*. ^q Om. *sx*. ^r for *v*. ^s Forwhi *v*. ^t for to *GMNPQTV*. ^u Om. *MOPQX*. ^v the *goostly* *q*. ^w the modir *N*. ^x Om. *o*. ^y For *v*. ^z Om. *G pr. m. MPQ*. ^a 3ouen ouer *v*. ^b louynge 3ou *v*.

ⁱ reuelacioun *k*. ^k to *β*. ^l ouer mesure *I*. ^m 3oures *R*. ⁿ ouer *I*. ^o and *Y a*.

17 wyse^c, I^d took^e 3ou with gyle. Wher I
disceyuede 3ou by^f ony of hem, the whiche^g
18 I sente^h to 3ou? I preiede Tyte, and I
sente with him a brothir. Wherⁱ Tyte
bigylide^k 3ou? wher we gon^l not in the
same spiryt? wher not in^m the same step-
19 pisⁿ? Sum tyme 3e wenen, that we schulen
excuse vs anentis 3ou. Bifore God in^o
Crist we speken; forsothe, moost dere
britheren, alle thingis for 3oure edify-
20 inge^p. Sotheli I drede, lest peraenture
whanne I schal come, I schal fynde^q 3ou^r
not^s which manere^t I wole, and I schal be
founde of^u 3ow^v which maner^w 3e wolen
not^x; lest peraenture stryuyngis, enuyes,
sturdynessis, dissenciouns and detrac-
ciouns, priuey spechis of^y discord, bolnynges^z *bi^a pride^b*, debatis be among 3ou;
21 lest^c eftsoone whanne I schal come, God
make me lou^{3d} anentis 3ou, and^e I weyle^f
manye of hem, that bifore synned, and
diden not penaunce of^g the vnclennesse,
and fornyacioun, and vnchastite, that thei
han^h don.

CAP. XIII.

1 Lo! this thridde tyme I come to 3ou,
and in the mouth of tweyneⁱ or thre wit-
2 nessis euery word schal stonde. I seide
bifore, and^k seye bifore, as present twyes,
and now absent, to hem that bifore han
synned, and to alle othere; for if I schal
3 come eftsoone, I schal not spare. Wher
3e seken asayinge^l of him^m that spekith in
me, Cristⁿ, the^o which is not syk^p in 3ou,
4 but is^a myzty in vs^r? Forwhi thou3 he
was crucified of infirmyte^s, but he lyueth
of the vertu of God. Forwhi and^t we ben
syke in hym, but we schulen lyue with
5 him of the vertu of God in vs. Asaye^u
3ou^v silf, if 3e ben in the^w feith; 3e 3ou^x

Y preiede Tite, and Y sente with hym¹⁸
a brother. Whether Tite begilide 3ou?
whether we 3eden not in the same spi-
rit? whether not in the same steppis?
Sum tyme 3e wenen, that we schulen¹⁹
excuse vs anentis 3ou. Bifor God in
Crist we speken; and, moost dere bri-
theren, alle thingis for 3oure edifyng.
But Y drede, lest whanne Y come, Y²⁰
schal^p fynde 3ou not^q suche as Y wole,
and Y schal be foundun of 3ou suche as
3e wolen not; lest peraenture stryuyngis,
enuyes, sturdynessis, dissenciouns
and^r detraccions, preuy spechis of dis-
cord, bolnyngis *bi pride*, debatis ben
among 3ou; and lest eftsoone whanne Y²¹
come, God make me low anentis 3ou,
and Y biweile many of hem, that bifor
synned, and diden not penaunce on
the vnclennesse, and fornicacioun, and
vnchastite, that thei han don.

CAP. XIII.

Lo! this thridde tyme Y come to 3ou,¹
and in the mouth of tweyne^s or^t of thre
witnessis euery word schal stonde. Y²
seide bifor, and seie bifor, as present
twies, and now absent, to hem that bifor
han synned, and to alle othere; for if Y
come eftsoone, Y schal not spare. Whe-³
ther 3e seken the preef of that Crist,
that^u spekith in me, which is not feble
in 3ou? For thou3 he was^v crucified of⁴
infirmyte, but he lyueth of the vertu
of God. For also we ben sijk in hym,
but we schulen lyue with him of the
vertu of God in vs. Asaie 3ou silf, if⁵
3e ben in the feith; 3e 3ou^w silf preue.

^c Om. *GV*. willy *STXY pr. m.* wille *W*. ^d Om. *T*. ^e disceued *G sec. m.* toke, or *disceyuede* *Q*. ^f with *o*.
^g whom *GMPQ*. whiche *V*. ^h sende *o*. ⁱ Whether *PQ*. ^k giled *o*. ^l 3eden *V*. ^m and *MPQ*. ⁿ steppis,
or *werkis* *Q*. ^o and in *S*. ^p edificacioun *N*. ^q not fynde *GMPQ*. ^r Om. *o*. ^s Om. *GMP*. ^t maner
men *Q*. ^u at *N*. ^v 3ou *GMPTX*. ^w maner *man* *Q*. ^x not, *scharpely punyschyng* *3ou*. *I dreede* *Q*.
^y or *K*. ^z bolnynges *K*. ^a with *o*. Om. *X*. ^b Om. *X*. ^c *I dreede* lest *Q*. ^d humble, or low *Q*.
^e so that and *Q*. ^f biweile *V*. ^g on *V*. ^h haden *o*. ⁱ two *GMPQ pass*. ^k and *IMPQX*. ^l an experi-
ment, or *asaingne* *GMNPQY marg*. ^m that Crist *V*. ⁿ Om. *N*. ^o Om. *N*. ^p made seek, or *vnmyzly* *Q*.
^q Om. *G pr. m. MP*. he is *Q*. ^r 3ou *V*. ^s infirmyte of *mankynd* *Q*. ^t and 3if *Q*. ^u Tempte, or *asaye* *Q*.
Asazeth *S*. *Asaye* 3e *X*. ^v 3oure *GMPQ*. thi *o*. ^w Om. *TY*. ^x 3oure *GPQ*.

^p schal not *R pr. m.* ^q Om. *R pr. m.* ^r Om. *A*. ^s two *i et alii*. ^t other *a*. ^u Om. *ag pr. m.*
^v were *I*. ^w 3our *E*.

silf proue^y. Wher 3e knowen not 3ou^z silf, for Crist Jhesu is in 3ou? no^a but^b 3e 6ben repreuable. Forsoth I hope, that^c 3e 7known^d for^e we ben not repreuable. Sothely we preien the Lord, that 3e don no thing of yuel; not^f that we seme prouyd^g, but that^h 3e do that thatⁱ is good, forsoth 8that^k we be^l repreuable. Forsothe^m we mowen no thing azens treutheⁿ, but for 9treuthe^o. Forsoth^p we ioyen, for^q we ben syke^r, forsoth 3e^s ben myzty; and^t we 10preien this thing, 3oure endinge^u. Sothli^v therefore I absent write 'this thing^w, that I present do not hardere, vp^x the power, the^y which the Lord 3af to me into edifi- 11cacioun, and not into distruccioun^z. Britheren, hennis forward^a ioye 3e, 'be 3e^b perfyte, and 'teche 3e^c; 'vndirstonde 3e^d the same thing; haue 3e pees, and God of pees 12and loue^e schal be with 3ou. Greete 3e^f wel to gidere in hooly coss. Alle hooly 13men greeten 3ou wel. The grace of oure^g Lord Jhesu Crist, and the charite of God, and the comunyng of the Hooly Gost, be with 3ou alle. Amen.

Here endith the secunde pistle to Corinthis, and now bigynneth the prolog to Galathies^h.

Whether 3e knowen not^x 3ou^y silf, for Crist Jhesu is in 3ou? but in happe 3e ben repreuable. But Y hope, that 3e knowen, that we ben not repreuable. And we preien the Lord, that 3e do no thing of yuel; not that we seme preued^{*}, but that 3e do that that is good, and that we ben as^z repreuable. For we 6moun no thing azens treuthe, but for the treuthe. For we ioyen, whanne we ben 9sijk, but 3e ben myzti; and we preien this thing, 3oure perfeccioun. Therfor 10Y absent write these thingis, that Y present do not hardere, bi the powere, which the Lord 3af to me in to edifi- cacioun, and not in to 3oure distruc- cioun. Britheren, 'hennus forward^a ioye 113e, be 3e perfit, excite 3e; vndurstonde 3e the same thing; haue 3e pees, and God of pees and of loue schal be with 3ou. Grete 3e wel togidere in hooli^b cos. Alle 12hooli men greten 3ou wel. The grace 13of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, and the cha- rite of God, and the comynyng of the Hooli Gost, be with 3ou alle^c. Amen.

Here endith the secunde pistle to Corinthies, and^d bigynneth the^e prologe on the pistle to Galuthies^f.

^y proueth *sx*. ^z 3oure *GMPQ*. ^a Om. *x*. ^b bot perauenture *q*. but in hap *v*. but if happili *x*. ^c for *GMP*. ^d woot *o*. ^e that *v*. ^f we preyen not *q*. ^g prouyd of God, in vsynge oure power *q*. ^h at *o*. ⁱ Om. *g*. at *o*. ^k that that *w*. ^l ben as *qv*. ^m For *v*. ⁿ the treuthe *sxy pr. m*. ^o the treuthe *AGMNOPQSTVWXY*. ^p For *v*. ^q whanne *v*. ^r seek, no thing mowinge of oure silf *q*. ^s we *k*. ^t not dredynge; and *q*. ^u eendynge, that 3e be perfyte *qe*. perfeccioun *v*. ^v Om. *v*. ^w these thingis *v*. ^x aftir *MPQ*. bi *v*. ^y Om. *v*. ^z 3oure distruccioun *NV*. ^a forthward *m*. forth *q*. ^b beth *x*. ^c excite 3e *v*. techeth *x*. ^d vnderstondeth *x*. ^e of loue *ov*. ^f Om. *k*. ^g 3oure *v*. ^h Hcere endith the secunde pistle to Corinthis, and heere bigynneth cpistle to Galathies. *A*. Here endith the secunde pistil to Corynthis, and bigynneth the prolog on the pistil to Galathies. *N*. Here eendeth the seconnde epistel to Corinthies, and bygynmeth the prologe of the epistel to Galathies. *o*. Here endeth the pistles to the Corinthies, and bygynmeth the pistel to the Galathies. *q*. Here endith the secunde epistle to Corinthies, and bigynneth the prologe to Galathies. *t*. Heere endith the secunde Corinthies, and here bigynneth the prologe to Galathies. *v*. Here eendith the secunde pistil to Corinthis, and bigynnueth a prologe to Galathies. *w*. No final rubric in *GMPsxy*.

^x Om. *a*. ^y 3our *h*. ^z Om. *a*. ^a hens forth ward *ek*. ^b the hooli *b*. ^c alle *i*. alle 3ou *A pr. m*. *CEKMRAEIOA*. ^d and here *m*. ^e a *ma*. ^f From *CIMQACOA*. Here endeth the secunde pistle to Coriuthies; se now the prologe on the pistle to Galathies. *k*. Here endith the seconude pistle to Corynthis; here bygynmeth the prologe to Galathies. *bh*. Here endith the pistlis of the Corinthies, and bigynneth a prologe on the pistele of Galathies. *g*. Here eendith the secunde Corinthies, and here bigynnueth the prologe on the pistel to Galathies. *k*. No final rubric in *AERUE*.

* *preued*; that is, perfit and grete men in the punsching of 3oure yuels. *Live here*. Either *preued*; that is, myzti in 3ou, in usinge power in uen-iauncis. *re-preuable*; that is, without power, and haue not what we schulen venge. *The Glos here. ve*. Either as *re-preuable*; that is, as leeing power of punsching, bi 3oure innocence. *Live here. v*.

GALATIANS.

The prolog to Galathies^a.

GALATHIES ben Greekis. Thes the^b word of treuthe first tooke of the^c apostle; but aftir his departyng, thei weren temptid of false apostlis, that thei schulden be turned into the olde lawe and^d circumcisioun. Thes reuoketh the apostle to the feith of treuthe, writinge to hem fro Ephesye.

Here endith the prolog, and bigynneth the epistle^e.

Here bigynneth a prologe to Galathies^a.

GALATHIES ben Grekis. Thei token first of the postle^b the word of treuthe; but aftir his goyng awei, thei weren temptid of false apostlis, that thei weren^c turned in to lawe^d and^e circumcisioun. The^f postle^g azen clepith hem to the feith of treuthe, and writith to hem fro Efesus^h.

Jerom in his prolog to Galathies writith thisⁱ.

The epistle to the Galathiis^a.

CAP. I.

1 Poul apostle, not^b of men, neither by man^c, but bi Jhesu Crist, and God the
2 fadir, that reyside him fro deede *men*, and
alle the britheren that ben with me, to
3 the chirchis^d of Galathie, grace to 3ou, and
pees of God the fadir, and of oure Lord

Here bigynneth the epistle to Galathies^a.

CAP. I.

Poul the apostle, not of men, ne bi
man, but bi Jhesu Crist, and God the
fadir, that reyside hym fro deth, and alle
2 the britheren that ben with me, to the
chirchis of Galathie, grace to 3ou and
pees of God the fadir, and of the Lord

^a Prolog. s. Prologus v. No initial rubric in otv. No prologue in acmpqx. In n the prologue is of the second text. ^b Om. v. ^c Om. v. ^d of k. ^e Here eendith the prologe, and bygynneth the epistel to Galathies. ow. Here endith the prologe to Galathis, and bigynneth the pistle. t. No final rubric in svy. ^a From m. The pistle to Galathies. pq. Here begynneth the boke of Galathis. y. No initial rubric in the other Mss. ^b not chosen q. ^c men q. ^d chirche q.

^a From u. Jerom on Galthas. e. The prolog to Galathies. n. A prolog on the pistle to Galathies. n. Here bigynneth the prologe on Ga[la]thies. e. Prolog. f. No initial rubric in acikmqa. ^b apostle e. qreghoa. ^c Om. r pr. m. ^d the lawe ceikmnrubacefghknoaß. ^e of h. ^f And the k pr. m. ^g apostle irhk. ^h Effecies ei qega. ⁱ Jerom in his prologe on this pistle to Galathies writith this. c. Heere endith the prologe, and biginuith the pistle. i. Jerom in his prologe seith al this. k. Here endith the prolog that is seid bi Jerom on this epistle. n. Thus endeth the prolog, and bigynneth the pistle. n. Jerom seith this to Galathies. u. Here eudith prologe, and bigyneth epistil. g. This seith Jerom in his prolog to Galathies. h. Jerom in his prolog on the pistil to Galathies writith thus. k. Jerom in his prolog on this epistle seith this. a. No final rubric in eef. ^a Poul to Galathies. e. No initial rubric in acikqrubacghko.

4 Jhesu Crist, the^c which ȝaf him silf for
oure synnes, that he schulde delyuere vs of^f
this^s present weyward world, vp^h the wil
5 of God and oure fadir, to whom is 'honour
andⁱ glorie in to worldis of worldis. Amen;
6 'so be it^k. I wondre, that thus so^l soone
ȝe ben born ouer fro him that clepide ȝou
into the grace of Crist, into an other
7 gospel; the^m which is not otherⁿ, 'no but^o
ther ben summe that disturblen^p ȝou, and
wolen mysturne the euangelie of Crist.
8 But thouȝ we, or an aungel of heuene,
euangelise to ȝou, bisydis that that we
9 han euangelisid to ȝou, cursid be he. As
I bifore seide, and now eftsoone I seye, if
ony^d 'schal euangelise^r out taken that that
10 ȝe^t han takun, cursid be he. 'I counceile
now^u to men, or to God? or 'I seke^w for^x
to plesse to^y men? If I 'ȝit pleside^z to
men, I were not the seruaunt of Crist.
11 Sotheli, britheren, I make the gospel
knowun to ȝou, the^a which is euangelisid^b,
'or prechid^c, of me, for it is not vp^d man;
12 sothli^e nether I took^f it of man, nether
lernyde^g, but by the^h reuelacioun of Jhesu
13 Crist. Forsothe ȝe herden my lyuyng
sum tyme in theⁱ Juwerie, for ouer^k ma-
nere^l I pursuwide the chirche of God, and
14 fauȝte aȝens it. And I profitide in Jurye^m
aboue many mynⁿ euene eeldis in my
kyn, beyng more haboundantly louere^o,
'or folower^p, of my fadryn^q tradiciouns^r.
15 Forsoth^s whanne it pleside to him, that
departide me fro the wombe of my modir,
16 and clepid by his grace, that he schulde
schewe in me his sone, that I schulde
preche hym in^t hethene men, anon I acor-
17 dide^u not to fleisch^w and blood^x; nether
I cam to Jerusalem to my bifore goeris
apostlis, but I wente forth into Arabye,

Jhesu Crist, that ȝaf hym silf for oure⁴
synnes, to delyuere vs fro the present
wickid world, bi the wille of God and
of^b oure fadir, to whom is worschip and⁵
glorie in to worldis of worldis. Amen.
I wondur, that so soone ȝe be thus⁶
moued fro hym that clepid ȝou in to the
grace of Crist, in to another euangelie;
which is not anothir, but that ther ben⁷
summe that troublen^c ȝou, and wolen
mysturne the euangelie of Crist. But⁸
thouȝ we, or an aungel of heuene, prech-
ide to ȝou, bisidis that that we han
prechid to ȝou, be he acursid. As Y⁹
haue seid bifore, and now eftsoones Y
seie, if ony^d preche to ȝou bisidis that
that ȝe han vndurfongun, be he cursid^e.
For now whether counsele Y men, or¹⁰
God? or whether Y seche to plesse men?
If Y pleside ȝit men^f, Y were not Cristis
seruaunt. For, britheren, Y make knowun¹¹
to ȝou the euangelie, that was prechid
of me, for it is not bi man; ne Y took¹²
it of man, ne lernyde, but bi reuelacioun
of Jhesu Crist. For ȝe han herd my¹³
conuersacioun sumtyme in the Jurie,
and^g that Y pursuede passyngli^h the
chirche of God, and fauȝt aȝen it. And¹⁴
Y profitide in the Jurie aboue many of
myn eueneldisⁱ in my kynrede, and was
more^k aboundauntli a folewere of my
fadris tradiciouns. But whanne it ples-¹⁵
ide hym, that departide me fro my mo-
dir^l wombe, and clepide bi his grace, to¹⁶
schewe his sone in me, that Y schulde
preche hym among the hethene^m, anon
Y drowȝⁿ me not to fleisch and blood;
ne Y cam to Jerusalem to the apostlis,¹⁷
that weren tofor^o me, but Y wente in
to Arabie, and eftsoones Y turnede aȝen

^c Om. v. ^f fro p. ^g Om. v. ^h after GMPQ. bi v. ⁱ Om. v. ^k Om. GMPQVX. ^l Om. NQ. ^m Om. v.
ⁿ another v. ^o but if x. ^p disturben sx. distroublen v. ^q eny man y pr. m. ^r euangelizith v.
^t we q. ^u Now counseile I GMPQ. Forwhi counseile I now v. Counseile I now x. ^w seke I MPQ. speke v.
^x Om. MPQsx. ^y Om. x. ^z wolde ȝit plesse v. ^a Om. v. ^b prechid o. ^c Om. GMOPQX. or preching k.
^d after GMPQV. ^e for v. ^f take t. ^g lerede sx. ^h Om. G pr. m. op. ⁱ Om. G pr. m. MPQ. ^k wick-
edly ouer o. ^l maner, or mesure q. ^m the Jurie N. ⁿ men KY. ^o the lower G sec. m. a louere v.
^p Om. x. ^q fadres GMOPQVY sec. m. ^r tradicioun N. ^s But v. ^t among v. ^u coorded G pr. m. ^w the
flesche t. ^x to blood o. blood, that is, nether to vices of my fleische, nether to kynred of blode q.

^b Om. EIQRBceghkoaß. ^c troublith b. ^d ony man x pr. m. h pr. m. ^e acursid CEIKMQRVabcceghkoaß.
^f to men K. ^g Om. EIQ pr. m. gaß. ^h Om. k. ⁱ euene eldris iqegha. ^k Om. A pr. m. a. ^l modris CEI
MQRacegka. ^m hethene men K sec. m. R. ⁿ ether acordide K marg. ^o ether biforgoers K marg. bifore a.

and eftsoone I turnede^x aȝen to^y Damask.
 18 Aftirward aftir thre ȝeeris^z I cam to Jeru-
 salem, for^a to se Petre, and dwellide^b
 19 anentis him fiftene dayes; forsothe I
 say³ non other man of apostlis^c, no but
 20 James, the brothir of the Lord. Forsoth
 what thingis I wryte to ȝou, loo! bifore
 21 God for^d I lye not, 'or *gabbe not*^e. Aftir-
 ward I cam into the parties of Sirye and
 22 Cilicie. Forsoth I was vnknowyn bi face^f
 to the chirchis^{ff} of Judee, that weren in
 23 Crist; oonly forsoth thei hadden heeringe,
 for^g he that pursuwede vs sumtyme, now
 euangelisith the feith, aȝens^h whichⁱ he
 24 fauȝte^k sumtyme; and in me^l thei clarifi-
 eden God.

CAP. II.

1 Aftirward aftir^m fourtene ȝeer, eftsoone
 I stizede to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and
 2 Tyte takyn to. Forsoth I stizede vpⁿ reue-
 lacioun, and 'to gidere seyde^o, 'or *disput-*
ide^p, with hem the gospel, the^q which^r I
 preche among hethene men; forsoth a
 sydis hond, 'or *by hem silf*^s, to^t hem that
 weren seyn for^u to be sumwhat, lest per-
 auenture I schulde renne in veyn, or hadde
 3 runne^w. But nether Tyte, that was with
 me, whanne he was hethene, was compellid
 4 for^x to be circumsidid; but for false bri-
 theren 'vndirbrouȝt yn^z, the^a whiche pri-
 uely entriden for^b to asprie oure liberte^c,
 that^d we han in Crist Jhesu, that thei
 5 schulden dryue vs into seruage. To^{dd}
 whiche^e nether at oon^f hour we ȝauen
 stede^g to subieccioun^h, that the treuthe of
 6 the gospel dwelle atⁱ ȝou. Forsothe of
 hem that weren seyn for^k to be sumwhat;
 what maner *men*^l thei weren sum tyme,
 it perteyneth no thing to me, forsothe^m
 God takith not the persooone of man; for-

in to Damask. And sith thre ȝeer aftir Y¹⁸
 cam to Jerusalem, to se Petre, and Y
 dwellide with hym fiftene daies; but Y¹⁹
 saw³ noon othere of the apostlis, but
 James, *oure* Lordis brother. And these²⁰
 thingis which Y write to ȝou, lo! to-
 for^p God Y^q lie not. Afterward Y cam²¹
 in to the^r coostis of Syrie and Cilicie.
 But Y was vnknowun bi face to the²²
 chirchis of Judee, that weren in Crist;
 and thei hadden oonli an heryng, that²³
 he that pursuede vs sum tyme, prechide^s
 now the feith, aȝens which he fauȝte sum
 tyme; and in me thei glorifieden God. ²⁴

CAP. II.

And sith fourtene ȝeer aftir, eftsones¹
 Y wente vp to Jerusalem with Barna-
 bas, and took with me Tite. Y wente²
 vp bi reuelacioun, and spak with hem
 the euangelie, which Y preche^t among
 the hethene; and bi hem silf^u to these
 that semeden to be sumwhat, lest Y
 runne, or hadde runne in veyne. And³
 nother^v Tite, that hadde be with me,
 while he was hethene, was compellid to
 be circumsidid; but for false britheren⁴
 that weren brouȝt ynne, whiche hadden
 entrid to asprie oure fredom, which we
 han in Jhesu Crist, to bring^w vs in to
 seruage. But we ȝyue^x no place to⁵
 subieccioun, that the treuthe of the gos-
 pel schulde dwelle with ȝou. But of⁶
 these that semeden to be sumwhat;
 whiche thei weren sum tyme, it perteyn-
 eth^y not to me, for God takith not the
 persooone of man; for thei that semeden
 to be sumwhat, ȝauen me no thing. But⁷
 aȝenward, whanne thei hadden seyn, that

^x turne Y. ^y in to q. ^z ȝeer GMPQX. ^a Om. SX. ^b I dwelte P. I dwellide qv. ^c the apostlis GMPQ.
^d tokynge hym to witnesse that q. Om. X. ^e Om. AGMNOPQSTVWXY. ^f face, or presence of body q.
^{ff} chirche Y. ^g that v. ^h Om. G sec. m. ⁱ whom q. ^k fauȝte aȝens G. ^l me, or in my turnynge to
 Cristis byleeue q. ^m Om. N. ⁿ vp after G. aftir q. bi v. ^o disputide o. seide togidere v. ^p Om. orx.
 q Om. vx. ^r that x. ^s Om. ox. ^t Om. x. ^u Om. s. ^w runne in veyn v. ^x Om. SX. ^z vnder
 brouȝtyn GMPQY. priuely brouȝt in v. ^a Om. v. ^b Om. SX. ^c fredam q. ^d which v. ^{dd} The K.
^e whom GMPQ. ^f an AGMNOPQSTVWXY. ^g stide, or place N. ^h subieccioun, as conuict of the lawe q.
ⁱ anentis q. ^k Om. SX. ^l Om. ox. ^m for whi v.

^p that tofor v. ^q for Y A pr. m. that Y KMRachko. ^r Om. R pr. m. ^s prechith h. ^t prechide ce
 i pr. m. KQabegka. ^u ether asides K marg. ^v nethir c et plures. ^w ether dryue K. ^x ȝeuen ek. ȝeue o.
^y perteynide q.

sothⁿ thei that weren seen for^o to be sum-
 what, no thing to me ȝauen 'to gidere^p.
 7 But ȝenward, whanne thei hadden seyn,
 that the gospel of prepucie^q, 'or *hethene*
men^r, is^s bitakun^t to me, as^u of circumci-
 ssioun to Petre; for he that wrouȝte to^v
 Petre into^w apostelhed of circumcisioun,
 wrouȝte and^x to me among hethene men;
 9 and whanne thei hadden knowe the grace
 'of God^y, that is ȝouun to me, James, and
 Cephas, 'or *Petre*^z, and John, the^a whiche^b
 weren seyn for^c to be pileris, ȝauen to me
 and Barnabas the riȝt hondis of felowschip,
 that we^d among hethene men, thei forsoth^e
 10 into circumcisioun; oonly that we schulde
 be myndeful of pore men, that^f also I was
 11 bisy for^g to do the^h same thing. Forsothe
 whanne Cephasⁱ, 'or *Petre*^k, cam to An-
 tioche, I 'stood ȝens^l hym^m in to theⁿ
 face^o, for he was reprehensyble^p, 'or *wor-*
 12 *thi for^q to be reprouyd^r*. Forsoth^s bfore
 that summe^t camen fro James, he eet with
 hethen men; forsoth^u whanne thei camen,
 he withdrew^v, and departide hym, dred-
 ynge hem that weren of circumcisioun.
 13 And othere^w conscentiden to his feynynge,
 so that^x Barnabas was ledd of hem into
 14 that^y feynynge. But whanne I^z hadde
 seyn, that thei walkiden not riȝtly to the
 treuthe of the gospel, I seide to 'Cephas,
 or *Petre*^a, bfore alle men, If thou, sithen
 thou ert a Jew, lyuest hethenli, and not
 Jewly, hou constreynest thou hethene
 15 men for^b to bcome Jewis? We *ben* Jewis
 of kynde, and not synners of hethene
 16 men^c; forsoth^d witynge^e for^f a man is not
 iustified^g of the workis of lawe^h, no but
 by theⁱ feith of Jhesu Crist, and we in
 Crist Jhesu bilenen, that we be iustified
 of^k the feith of Crist^l, and not of the

the euangelie of prepucie[†] was ȝouun to
 me, as the euangelie of circumcisioun
 was ȝouun to Petre; for he that wrouȝte⁸
 to Petre in apostlehed of circumcisioun,
 wrouȝte also to me among the hethene;
 and whanne thei hadden knowe the grace⁹
 of God, that was ȝouun to me, James,
 and Petre, and Joon, whiche weren seyn
 to be the^z pileris, thei ȝauen riȝthond^a
 of felowschip to me and to Barnabas,
 that we among the hethene, and thei in
 to^b circumcisioun; oneli that we hadde¹⁰
 mynde of pore men 'of Crist^c, the which
 thing Y was ful bisi to doon. But¹¹
 whanne Petre was comun to Antioche,
 Y ȝenstood hym in the face, for he was
 worthi to be vndirnommen. For bifor¹²
 that ther camen summen fro James, he
 eete with the^d hethene men; but whanne
 thei weren comun, he withdrew³, and
 departide hym, dredinge hem that weren
 of circumcisioun. And the^e othere *Jewis*¹³
 assentiden to his feynng, so that Bar-
 nabas was drawun of hem in to that
 feynng. But whanne Y saw³, that thei¹⁴
 walkiden not riȝtli to the treuthe of the
 gospel, Y seide to Petre bifor alle men,
 If thou, that art a Jew, lyuest hethen-
 lich, and not Jewelich, hou constreynest
 thou hethene men^f to bcome Jewis?
 We Jewis of kynde, and not synful men¹⁵
 of the hethene, knowen that a man is¹⁶
 not iustified of the werkis of lawe^g, but
 bi the feith of Jhesu Crist; and we
 bileuen in Jhesu Crist, that we ben
 iustified of the feith of Crist, and not
 of the^h werkis of laweⁱ. Wherfor of
 the^k werkis of lawe^l ech fleisch schal not
 be iustified. And if we sechen to be¹⁷
 iustified in Crist, we oure^m silf ben

† that is, the
 office of apostil-
 hed to preche
 the gospel to
 hethen men.
Live here. ve.

ⁿ for v. ^o Om. SX. ^p Om. v. ^q the prepucie o. ^r Om. OX. of hethen men v. ^s was v.
^t taken OY. ^u as and v. ^v in to N. ^w in P. ^x Om. o. also v. ^y Om. v. ^z Om. OPQX. ^a Om. VXX.
^b Om. X. ^c Om. SX. ^d we prechen q. ^e sothely GMP. ^f for v. ^g Om. SX. ^h this v. ⁱ Petre o.
^k Om. NOQSX. ^l ȝens stood v. ^m Om. v. ⁿ his G sup. ras. MPQ. ^o face, or opynly q. ^p repreuable
 GMPQ. worthe for to be reprouyd o. ^q Om. S. ^r Om. GMOPQX. ^s Forwhi v. ^t sum men G. sum
 Jewis q. ^u but v. ^v withdrew hym GQ. ^w other Jewis v. ^x that also v. ^y Om. G pr. m. ^z that I o.
^a Cephas OSX. Petre MPQ. ^b Om. SX. ^c men, etynge vnclene thing, nether doynge mawmetrie q. ^d sothely
 GMP. netheles sothely q. ^e we witen QV. ^f that v. ^g maad riȝtwiise GMPQ. ^h the lawe GMPQ.
ⁱ Om. STXY. ^k bi SXY. ^l Jhesu Crist TXY.

^z Om. Ebbh. ^a the riȝthond R. ^b to the abchko. ^c Om. A sec. m. EIQeghka. ^d Om. EIQega. ^e Om. k.
^f Om. a. ^g the lawe Rba. ^h Om. Rb. ⁱ the lawe b. ^k Om. b. ^l the lawe b. ^m vs ragk.

workis of lawe^m. Wherefore of the workis of laweⁿ ech fleisch^o, 'or man^p, schal not 17 be iustified^{pp}. That if we sekyng for^q to be iustified in Crist, and^r we vs^s silf be founden synners, wher Crist is^t mynistre 18 of synne? Fer be it. Sothli^u if I bilde azen tho^v thingis that I distroyede^w, I 19 make me for^x 'to be^y a trespassour. Forsoth^z by the lawe I am deed to the lawe, that I lyue to God; with Crist I am 20 ficchid to the cross. Forsoth I lyue now, not I, but Crist lyueth in me. Forsoth that I lyue now in fleisch, I^a lyue in the feith of Goddis sone, the^b which lounyde 21 me, and bitook him silf for me. I caste not away the grace of God; forsoth^c if rijt wysnesse is by the^d lawe, Crist^e deiede 'with oute^f cause.

CAP. III.

1 As! 3e witlees men of Galathie^h, who disceyuede 3ou forⁱ to 'not bileue^k to the treuthe? 'bifore whos y3en 'Jhesu Crist^{kk} is dampnyd, 'or excilid^l, and in^m 3ou cruci- 2 fyedⁿ. This thing oonli wole I lerne^o of 3ou, han^p 3e take the spirit of^q the^r workis of the^s lawe, wherof^t the^u heeringe of 3 bileue? So 3e ben foolis, that whanne 3e 3 bigunne by spirit, now 3e ben endid by 4 fleisch. 3e han suffrid so^v many thingis withoute cause, nethelees if with oute 5 cause. Therefore he that 3yueth to 3ou the spirit, and worchith vertues in 3ou, whe- 6 thir of the worchis of lawe^w, or of heer- inge of feith? As it^x is writun, Abraham bileuyde to God, and it is^y rettid^z to him 7 to rijt wysnesse. Therefore knowe 3e, that^a thei that^b ben of the^c feith, thei^d ben 8 sones^e of Abraham. Forsothe the^f scrip- ture^g purueyinge, for God iustifieth of

foundun synful men, whether Crist be mynystre of synne? God forbede. And 18 if Y bylde azen thingis that Y haue distroyed, Y make my silf a trespassour. For bi the lawe Y am deed to the lawe^a, 19 and^o Y am fitchid to the crosse, that Y lyue to God with Crist. And now lyue 20 not Y, but Crist lyueth in me. But that Y lyue now in fleisch, Y lyue in the feith of Goddis sone, that louede me, and 3af hym silf for me. Y caste not away²¹ the grace of God; for if rijt wysnesse^p be thoruj lawe, thanne Crist diede with out cause.

CAP. III.

Vnwitti^q Galathies^r, tofor whos i3en 1 Jhesu Crist is exilid, and is crucified in 3ou, who hath disseyued you, that 3e obeyen not to treuthe? This oneli Y² wilne to lerne of 3ou, whether 3e han vndurfonge the spirit of^s werkis of the lawe, or of heryng of bileue? So 3e ben³ foolis, that whanne 3e han bigunne in spirit, 3e ben endid in fleisch. So grete⁴ thingis 3e han suffrid without cause, if^t it be withoute cause. He that 3yueth⁵ to 3ou spirit, and worchith vertues in 3ou, whether of werkis of the lawe, or of hering of bileue? As it is writun,⁶ Abraham bileuede to God, and it was rettid^u to hym to rijtfulnesse^v. And⁷ therfor knowe 3e, that^w these that ben of bileue, ben the sones of Abraham. And⁸ the scripture seyng afer, that God^x iustifieth the hethene, of bileue told tofor^y

^m the lawe *gstx*. ⁿ the lawe *sx*. ^o man *v*. ^p Om. *ovx*. ^{pp} maad rijtwise *gmpq*. ^q Om. *sx*. ^r also *v*. ^s oure *gmpq*. ^t is not *v*. ^u Forwhi *v*. ^v these *v*. ^w distruye *q*. ^x Om. *svwx*. ^y Om. *vwx*. ^z For *v*. ^a and *o*. ^b Om. *v*. ^c for *v*. ^d Om. *x*. ^e therefore Crist *v*. ^f veyne, or with outen *q*. ^g O! *gmpq*. ^h Galathies *o*. ⁱ Om. *sx*. ^k obeie not *v*. ^{kk} Crist Jhesus *m*. ^l Om. *ox*. ^m in to *o*. ⁿ is crucified *v*. ^o leren *x*. ^p wher han *v*. ^q bi *v*. ^r Om. *s*. ^s Om. *g pr. m. mpq*. ^t or of *o*. bi *v*. ^u Om. *g pr. m. mpq*. ^v Om. *a*. ^w the lawe *g pr. m. s*. ^x Om. *x*. ^y was *v*. ^z arettid *v*. ^a for *o*. ^b Om. *g pr. m*. ^c Om. *N*. ^d that thei *gq*. Om. *v*. ^e the sones *vx*. ^f Om. *o*. ^g spirit *N*.

ⁿ lawe, that Y lyue to God *a sec. m*. lawe, that I lyue to God with Crist *k*. ^o Om. *ahoß*. ^p rijtfulnesse *eiqrbcceghkoß*. ^q O! *vvnwitti ckmrhkoß*. ^r Galathians *ceuvabeghoß*. ^s of the *cei pr. m. qega*. ^t and if *k pr. m*. ^u arettid *khk*. ^v rijt wysnesse *ekab*. ^w Om. *eqgk pr. m*. ^x Om. *ac pr. m. eiqbe pr. m. gk pr. m*. ^y bifore *n*.

feith hethen men, toold bifore to Abraham, For in thee alle folkis^h, 'or hethene menⁱ, schulen be blessid. Therefore thei that ben of the^k feith, schulen be blessid with feithful Abraham. Forsoth^l who euere ben of the workis of lawe^m, ben vndir curs; for it is writun, Cursid echⁿ man, that 'schal not dwelle^o in alle thingis that ben writun in the booke^{oo} of lawe, that he do hem^p. Forsoth for^q no man is iustified^r in the lawe anentis God, it is knowen, for a riztful man lyueth of^s feith. Forsoth the lawe is not of bileue^t, but he that 'schal do^u tho^v thingis, schal lyuen in hem^w. Crist deliuerede^x vs fro the curs of the lawe, maad^y for vs curs^z, 'that is, sacrifice for^a curs^b; for it is writun, Cursid is^{bb} ech^c that hangith in the tree; that blessing^d of Abraham in hethen men schulde be maad in Crist Jhesu, that we take the biheeste of spirit by feith. Britheren, I seye vp^e man, netheles no man dispisith the testament^f of a^g man^h, or 'ordeyneth aboueⁱ. Biheestis ben seid to Abraham and to his seed; he seith^k not, In seedis^m, as in manye, but as in oon, And inⁿ thi seed, that is, Crist. Forsoth I seie this, a testament confermyd of God, the^o which^p aftir foure hundrid 3eeris^q and thritti 'is maad^r lawe^s, makith not voyde^t 'for to a- voyde^u the biheeste^v. Forwhy if of lawe the^w heritage, now not of biheeste. Forsoth God 3af to Abraham bi a3enbiheeste^x. What therefore^y lawe? For trespassynge it^z is putt, til the seed cam, to whom God bihi3te^a thingis^b ordeyned by aungelis, in the hond of a medyatour. Forsoth a^c mediatour is not of o^d thing. Forsoth God

to Abraham, That in thee alle the^z hethene schulen be blessid. And ther-⁹ for these that ben of bileue, schulen be blessid with feithful Abraham. For alle¹⁰ that ben of the^a werkis of the^b lawe, ben vndur curse; for it is writun, Ech man is cursid, that abidith not in alle thingis that ben writun in the book of the lawe, to do tho thingis. And that no man is¹¹ iustified in the lawe bifor God, it is opyn, for a riztful man lyueth of bileue. But the lawe is not of bileue, but he¹² that doith tho thingis of the lawe, schal lyue in hem. But Crist a3enbou3te us¹³ fro the curse of the lawe, and was maad acursid^c† for vs; for it is writun, Ech man is cursid that hangith in the tre; that among the hethene the blessing^d of Abraham were maad in 'Crist Jhesu^d, that we vndurfonge the biheeste of spirit thoruz bileue. Britheren, Y seie aftir¹⁵ man, no man dispisith the testament of a^e man that is confermed, or ordeyneth^f aboue. The biheestis weren seid to A-¹⁶ braham and to his seed; he seith not, In seedis, as in many, but as in oon, And to thi seed, that is, Crist^g. But Y¹⁷ seie, this testament is confermed of God; the lawe that was maad after foure hundrid and thritti 3eer, makith^h not the testament veyn to auoide awei the biheest. For if eritage were of the lawe,¹⁸ it were not nowⁱ of biheeste. But God grauntide to Abraham thoruz biheest. What thanne the lawe[†]? It was sett¹⁹ ‡ that is, W'her- to is the lawe profitable? Lire here. ve. for trespassing^k, to^l the seed^{ll} come^m, to whom he hadde maad hisⁿ biheest. Whiche^o lawe was ordeyned bi aungels,

† that is, suf-
fride for us the
payne of deth.
Lire and the
Glose rehers-
ing Jerom. ve.

‡ that is, W'her-
to is the lawe
profitable?
Lire here. ve.

^h folkis of kynde q. ⁱ Om. GMPQY. ^k Om. N. ^l Forwhi v. ^m the lawe gos. ⁿ is ech qv. ^o dwellith not v. ^{oo} bokis y. ^p thoo v. ^q that v. ^r made riztwijsse GMPQ. ^s by o. ^t byleue, bot of dreed of peyn q. ^u doth v. ^v the o. ^w thoo v. ^x a3enbou3te v. ^y and was maad v. ^z the curse g. cursed o. ^a of o. ^b gloss om. in vx. ^{bb} Om. M. ^c eche man oq. ^d the blessing AGMNOPQVWY sec. m. ^e after GMPQV. ^f confermyde testament GMPQY sec. m. ^g Om. NSVY. ^h man confermed NV. ⁱ aboue ordeyneth GMP. aboue ordeyneth other thing q. ^k seide STXY. ^m the seedes g. ⁿ to v. ^o the lawe v. ^p which was maad v. ^q 3er SX. ^r Om. v. ^s a lawe SX. Om. v. ^t Om. o. ^u Om. o. to auoiden s. for to do aweye q. to voyden x. ^v heest v. ^w is the GMPQ. were the v. ^x a3ein bihest, that is, by feith q. ^y therefore profitith the q. ^z Om. G. ^a hadde bihi3t v. ^b the lawe v. ^c Om. N. ^d Om. G.

^z Om. R. ^a Om. g. ^b Om. CEIQega. ^c cursid I. ^d Jhesu Crist h. ^e Om. R. ^f ordeyned CEQR acegka. ^g in Crist R. ^h ne makith k pr. m. bc pr. m. ⁱ Om. EI pr. m. g. ^k ether trespassours k marg. ^l til to CKMQRUabcegkqoaß. til Eih. ^{ll} that is, Crist k marg. ^m cam echß. came IR. ⁿ the E. Om. iqegkaß. ^o The whiche I.

21 is oon. Therfore the^e lawe anentis^f, 'or
contrarie to^g, the heestis^h of God? Fer
 be it. Sothliⁱ if ther were a lawe^j zouun,
 the^k which^l myzte quykene, vereily^m rizt-
 22 wysnesse were of lawe. But the scrip-
 ture enclosyde alle thingis vndir synne,
 that biheeste schulde be zouun of theⁿ
 feith of Jhesu Crist to men bileuyng.
 23 Forsothe bifore that the feith cam, we
 weren kept vndir the lawe, schette to gi-
 dere in to that faith that was to be schew-
 24 id. 'And so^o the lawe^p was oure litil maistir
 in Crist, that we be iustified^q of the^r feith.
 25 But where^s the feith cam, now we ben
 26 not^t vndir the litil maistir^u. Forsoth^v
 alle ze^w ben the sones of God by feith in
 27 'Crist Jhesu^x. Forsothe^y who euere ze ben
 baptysid in Crist^z, ze han clothid^a Crist.
 28 Ther is not Jew, neither Greek; ther is
 not seruaunt, nethir^b fre man; ther is
 not^c male, nether female^d; sotheli^e 'alle
 29 ze ben oon^f in Crist Jhesu. Forsoth if ze
 ben of Crist, therfore ze ben seed^g of A-
 braham, vp^h biheeste eyrisⁱ.

in the hoond of a mediatour. But a me-
 diatour is not of oon. But God is oon^p.
Is thanne the lawe azens the biheestis^q 21
 of God? God forbede. For if the lawe
 were zouun, that myzte quikene, verili
 were riztfulnesse of lawe. But scrip- 22
 ture^r hath concludid alle thingis vndir
 synne^s, that the biheeste of the feith of
 Jhesu Crist were zyuen to hem that
 bileuen. And tofor that bileue cam, 23
 thei weren kept vndur the lawe, enclosid
 in to that bileue that was to be schewid.
 And so the lawe was oure vndirmaister 24
 in Crist, that we ben iustified of bileue.
 But aftir that bileue cam, we ben not 25
 now vndur the vndurmaistir. For alle ze 26
 ben the children of God thoruz the bi-
 leue of Jhesu Crist. For alle ze that ben 27
 baptysid, ben clothid with Crist. Ther is 28
 no Jewe, ne^t Greke, ne^u bond man, ne^v
 fre man, ne^w male, ne^x female; for alle ze
 ben oon^y in 'Jhesu Crist^z. And if ze ben 29
 oon in 'Jhesu Crist^a, thanne ze ben the
 seed of Abraham, *and* eiris bi^{aa} biheest.

CAP. IV.

1 I seye forsothe, how moche tyme the
 eyr is litil^k, he dyuersith no thing fro a
 2 seruaunt, whanne he is lord of alle; but
 he is vndir tutouris^l and actouris^m, 'til toⁿ
 3 the tyme determyned^o of the fadir. So
 and^p we, whanne we weren litile^q, weren
 seruyng vndir the elementis of the^r
 4 world^s. But where^t the plente of tyme
 cam, God sente his sone, maad of a^u wom-
 5 man, maad vndir the lawe, that 'he schulde
 azenbye hem that weren vndir the lawe,
 that^v we schulde resceyue the. adopcioun^w

CAP. IV.

But Y seie, as long tyme as the eir is 1
 a litil child, he dyuersith no thing fro
 a seruaunt, whanne he is lord of alle
 thingis; but he is vndur keperis and 2
 tutoris^b, in to the tyme determyned of
 the fadir. So we, whanne we weren litle 3
 children, we serueden vndur the ele-
 mentis of the world. But aftir that^{bb} 4
 the^c fulfilling of tyme^d cam, God sente
 his sone, maad of a womman, maad vn- 5
 dur the lawe, that he schulde azenbie
 hem that weren vndur the lawe, that we

^e is the *qv*. ^f azens *AGNOPSTFWY*. ^g azen *MX*. ^h azines *q*. ⁱ or *contrarieth* to *g*. *Om. oqx*. ^j bihestis
GNSTWXY. ^k Forsothe *M*. For *v*. ^l *Om. vx*. ^m that *x*. ⁿ verre *sxy*. ^o verey *t*. ^p *Om. N*.
^q Therefore *v*. ^r lawe, *for it kept us fro vnleful thing q*. ^s maad *riztwijse GMPQ*. ^t *Om. ot*. ^u aftir
 that *v*. ^v *Om. g pr. m*. ^w maistir, *by constreynynge of lawe q*. ^x For *v*. ^y we *q*. ^z Jhesu Crist *x*.
^a Forwhi *v*. ^b Crist Jhesu *x*. ^c clothid in *N*. *clad sx*. ^d ne *q*. ^e not nether *q*. ^f female, *that hath*
vnclathid Crist, that ben baptized in hym q. ^g Forwhi *v*. ^h oen ze ben *sxy*. ⁱ the seed *v*. ^j after the
GMPQ. ^k bi the *v*. ^l ze ben eyris *q*. ^m a litil child *q*. ⁿ keperis *v*. ^o autours *M*. ^p kepers *q*. ^q vnto
GMPQ. ^r determyned, or *byfore ordeyned q*. ^s *Om. N*. ^t litil children *N*. ^u this *sxy*. ^v world, *that*
is, vndir the lawe that passide as elementis q. ^w aftir that *v*. ^x *Om. x*. ^y *Om. o*. ^z gracious, or
gift q. *adopcioun, either gracious purchasing v*.

^p of oon *R*. ^q biheest *R*. ^r the scripture *Egk*. ^s the synne *q pr. m*. ^t no *RUAC*. ^u no *KMRUXACO*.
^v no *MRUXAH sec. m*. ^w no *KMRUXACH sec. m. o*. ^x no *MRUXACH sec. m*. ^y of oon *R pr. m*. ^z Crist
 Jhesu *b*. ^a Crist Jhesu *R*. ^{aa} of *b sec. m*. ^b vndir tutours *a*. ^{bb} *Om. h*. ^c *Om. a*. ^d the
 tyme *R*.

6 of sones. Forsoth for 3e ben the sones of
God, God sente the spirit of his sone into
3oure hertis, crijnge, Abba, *'that is^x*, fadir.
7 And so^y now ther is not seruaunt, but
sone; that if sone, thanne^z and eyr bi God.
8 But thanne sothli 3e vnknowynge God,
seruyden to hem that weren not goddis,
9 in kynde^a. Now forsoth whanne 3e han
known^b God, 3he^c, rathere 3e ben known
of God, hou ben 3e turned to gidere eft-
soone to syke, *'or freel^d*, and nedy ele-
mentis, to whiche^e 3e wolen serue eft-
10 soone? 3e kepen^f dayes, and monethis,
11 and tymes^g, and^h 3eerisⁱ. Forsoth^k I drede
3ou^l, lest perauenture I haue^m trauelid in
12 3ou withoute cause. Be 3eⁿ as I^o, for and
'I as 3e^p. Britheren, I biseche 3ou, 3e han
13 no thing hirt me^q. Sothli 3e witen, for^r
by infirmyte of fleisch I haue euangelisid
to 3ou now^s bfore; and 3oure temptacioun
14 in my fleisch 3e dispiseden^t not, neither
forsoken, but 3e resceyueden me as an
15 aungel of God, as Crist Jhesu^u. 'Therefore
wher is^v 3oure blessinge^w? Sothli I bere
witnessinge^x to 3ou, for^y if^z it myzte be
don, 3e schulden^a haue put out 3oure yzen,
16 and haue 3ouun to me. Therefore am I
maad enemy to 3ou, seiynge trewe thing^b
17 to 3ou? Forsothe^c thei^d louen 3ou not^e
wel, but thei wolen exclude^f 3ou, that 3e
18 sue hem. Forsothe sue 3e good^g euermore
in good, and not oonly whanne I am pre-
19 sent anentis 3ou. My litle sones, whom^h
I childe, *'or brynge forth by traueylⁱ*, eft-
20 soone, til Crist be fourmyd in 3ou, for-
sothe I wolde now be at 3ou, and^k chaunge
my vois^l, for I am confoundid, *'or scham-*
21 *ed^m*, in 3ou. Seie 3e to me, that wolen
be vndir laweⁿ, han 3e not radd the lawe?
22 Sothli it is writun, for Abraham hadde

schulden vnderfonge the adopcioun^e of
sones. And for 3e ben Goddis sones,⁶
God sente his spirit in to 3oure hertis,
crijnge, Abba, fadir. And so ther is⁷
not now a seruaunt, but a sone; and if
he is a sone, *he is* an eir bi God. But⁸
thanne 3e vnknowynge God, serueden to
hem that^f in kynde weren not goddis.
But now whanne 3e han knowe God, and⁹
ben knowun of God, hou ben 3e turned
eftsoone to the febil and nedi elementis,
to the whiche 3e wolen eft serue? 3e¹⁰
taken kepe to daies, and monethis, and
tymes, and 3eris. But Y drede 3ou, lest¹¹
without cause Y haue trauelid among
3ou. Be 3e as Y, for Y *am* as 3e.¹²
Britheren, Y biseche 3ou, 3e han hurt
me no thing. But 3e knowen, that bi¹³
infirmyte of fleisch Y haue prechid to
3ou now bfore; and 3e dispiseden not,¹⁴
nether forsoken 3oure temptacioun in my
fleisch, but 3e^g resceyueden me as an
aungel of God, as 'Crist Jhesu^h. Where¹⁵
thanne is 3oure blessing? For Y bere 3ou
witnessse, that if it myzte haue be don,
3e wolden haue put out 3oure izen, and
haue 3yuen hem to me. Am Y thanne¹⁶
maad an enemye to 3ou, seiynge to 3ou
the sothe? Thei louen not 3ou wel, but¹⁷
thei wolen exclude 3ou[†], that 3e suen
hem. But sue 3e the good euermore in¹⁸
good, and not oneli whanne Y am pre-
sent with 3ou. My smale children,¹⁹
whicheⁱ Y bere eftsoones, til that Crist
be fourmed in 3ou, and Y wolde now²⁰
be at 3ou, and chaunge my vois, for Y
am confoundid among 3ou. Seie to me,²¹
3e that wolen be vndir the lawe, 'han
3e^k not red the lawe? For it is writun,²²
that Abraham hadde two^l sones, oon of

† that is, fro
treuthe of the
gospel. sue
hem; in ob-
seruauncis of
Moises lawe.
Lire here. ve.

^x Om. *osx*. ^y Therefore *v*. ^z Om. *nv*. ^a kynde, *bot in opynyoun of men* *q*. ^b vnknown *κ*.
^c Om. *v*. ^d Om. *ox*. ^e whome *q*. ^f kepen, *or weyten* *q*. ^g Om. *g pr. m*. ^h of *stxy pr. m*. ⁱ 3eeris,
whiche ben oon, whiche another *q*. ^k Om. *v*. ^l 3ou, *for 3our vstablenesse* *q*. ^m Om. *g pr. m*. ⁿ 3e
now *q*. ^o I, *bylenyng in Crist* *q*. ^p I was as and 3e ben *now keepynge olde tradiciouns* *q*. ^q me, *thou3*
bachiters accuside 3ou to me *q*. ^r that *v*. ^s Om. *v*. ^t dispisen *g*. ^u Jhesu *hade cumen* *q*. ^v Wher is
therefore *gmpq*. ^w blessidnes, *that 3e haden byfore tyme?* *q*. ^x witnessse *swxy*. ^y that *v*. ^z 3it *q*.
^a wolde *v*. ^b Om. *g pr. m*. ^c Sothely *gmpq*. Om. *v*. ^d we Jewis *q*. ^e not 3ou *g*. ^f exclude, *or put*
3ou oute of byleue *q*. ^g God *κ*. ^h whiche *v*. ⁱ Om. *ox*. ^k I *o*. ^l voice, *in to scharpe reproue of hem*
that ben at 3ou *q*. ^m Om. *ox*. ⁿ the lawe *agmnopstvwxy*. the lawe *fleischly* *q*.

^e adopcioun, *either purchasyng* *R*. ^f the whiche *i*. ^g Om. *R pr. m*. ^h Jhesu Crist *R*. ⁱ the which *k*.
^k 3e han *abc pr. m. ehk sec. m. of*. ^l twei *ceqk*.

twey^o sones, oon of the hand mayden, and
 23 oon of the fre^p *wyf*. Forsoth^a he that^r of^s
 the 'hand mayden^t, vp^u the fleisch 'was
 borun^v; but^w he that^x of the fre^y *wyf*, by^z
 24 azenbiheeste^a. The^b whiche thingis ben
 seid by allegorie, 'or *goostly vndirstond-*
inge^c. Sothli^d thes thingis ben twye^e testa-
 mentis; sothli 'that oon^f in the mount of^g
 Syna, gendringe^h in to seruage, thatⁱ is
 25 Agar. Forsoth^k Syna is an hil in Arabie,
 the^l which is ioyned to it that now is
 Jerusalem, and seruith with her sones.
 26 Forsothe that Jerusalem that is aboue, is
 27 free, the^m which is oure modir. Forsothⁿ
 it is writun, Be glad, thou bareyne, that
 childist not, *or^o bryugist not forth child^p*;
 brek out and crie, thou that childist not;
 for^q manye sones of^r the 'desert, *or left^s*
womman^t, more than of hir that hath an
 28 housbonde. Forsothe, britheren, we ben
 29 vp^u Isaac the^v sones of biheeste; but how^w
 thanne he that was^x borun vp^y the^z fleisch
 pursuwide him that^a vp^b the spirit, so and
 30 now. But what seith the scripture? Cast
 out the hand mayden and hir sone, for-
 soth^c the sone of the hand mayden^d schal
 not be eyr with the^e sone of the^f free^g *wyf*.
 31 'And so^b, britheren, 'we benⁱ not sones of the
 hand mayden^j, but of the free *wyf*^k, by
 which liberte Crist hath^l 'maad vs free^m.

a^m seruaunt, and oon of a fre womman.
 But he that *was* of the seruaunt, was²³
 borun afterⁿ the flesh; but he that *was*^o
 of the fre womman, by a biheeste. The²⁴
 whiche thingis ben seid bi an othir vn-
 dirstonding[†]. For these ben two^p testa-
 mentis; oon in the hille of Synai, gen-
 dringe in to seruage, which is Agar. For²⁵
 Syna is an hille *that^q is in^r Arabie*,
 which *hille* is ioyned to it that is now
 Jerusalem, and seruith with^s hir chil-
 dren. But that Jerusalem that is aboue,²⁶
 is fre, whiche is oure modir. For it is²⁷
 writun, Be glad, thou bareyn, that berist
 not; breke out and crie, that bringist
 forth no children; for many sones *ben* of
 hir that is left of hir hosebonde, more
 than of hir that hath an hosebonde.
 For^t, britheren, we ben sones of biheeste²⁸
 aftir Isaac; but now as this^u that was²⁹
 borun after the fleisch pursuede him
 that *was* aftir the spirit, so now^v. But³⁰
 what seith the scripture? Caste out the
 seruaunt and hir sone, for the sone of
 the seruaunt schal not be eir with the
 sone of the fre *wyf*. And so, britheren,³¹
 we ben not sones of the seruaunt, but of
 the fre *wyf*, bi which fredom Crist hath
 maad vs fre.

† bi gostli vn-
 dirstonding,
 thou³ it is fer
 fro Jerusalem
 bi space of
 londis. *Lire*
here. ve.

CAP. V.

1 Therefore stonde 3e, and eftsooneⁿ nyle
 3e be to gidere holdun in 3ok^o of seruage.
 2 Loo! I Poul seie to 3ou, for^p if 3e ben
 circumcidid^q, Crist schal profite to 3ou no-
 3 thing. Sothli I bere witnessinge eftsoone
 to euery^r man circumsiding him silf, for^s
 he is dettour^t of al the lawe for^u to be don.

CAP. V.

Stonde 3e therfor, and nyl 3e eftsoones¹
 be holdun in the 3ok of seruage. Lo!²
 Y Poul seie to 3ou, that if 3e ben cir-
 cumcidid, Crist schal no thing profite to
 3ou. And Y witnesse eftsoones to ech³
 man that circumcidith hym silf, that he
 is dettour^w of al the lawe to be don. And⁴

^o two GMPQX. ^p Om. X. ^q But V. ^r that was QV. ^s born of V. ^t hond maiden was born MNQ.
 hond mayde was born P. ^u after GMNOPQ. bi V. ^v Om. MPQ. ^w forsoth V. ^x that was Q. that was
 born V. ^y Om. X. ^z was born by Q. ^a byhest Q. ^b Om. V. ^c Om. G pr. m. MPX. or by another
 vndirstondinge G sec. m. or gospels vndirstondinge o. ^d Forwhi V. ^e two GMPQ pass. X. ^f the toon
 AGNOSTV. the oon MP. the to testament was Q. oon V. ^g Om. G pr. m. MNOPQV. ^h gendride V.
 i which V. ^k For whi V. ^l Om. V. ^m Om. SV. ⁿ For V. ^o or that MPQ. ^p children AGMNPQTVW.
 Gloss om. in OX. childer S. ^q forwhi V. ^r ben of V. ^s lefte G pr. m. MP. forsaken OQ. desert X.
 t Om. X. ^u after GMPQV. ^v Om. SX. ^w as V. ^x Om. o. ^y after GMPQ. bi V. ^z Om. SX. ^a that
 was born QV. ^b after GMPQ. bi V. ^c for V. ^d meyde GPQ. ^e Om. PQ. ^f Om. G pr. m. ^g Om. Q.
 h Therefore V. ⁱ be 3e K. ^j mayde OPQV. ^k Om. X. ^l Om. N. ^m deliuered vs o. ⁿ Om. o sec. m.
 o the 3ok A pr. m. G sec. m. ^p that V. ^q circumcised N. ^r eche X. ^s that V. ^t doctour K. ^u Om. SX.

^m the a. ⁿ of E. ^o was borun k pr. m. ^p tweie k. ^q which c. ^r to R pr. m. ^s to k. ^t But
 EKQRBCEGHKOQβ. ^u he this I. ^v and now R. ^w a dettour k.

4 3e ben auoydid^u fro Crist, 3e that ben iustified in the lawe han fallen away fro
5 grace. Forsoth^v we by spirit of feith
6 abiden the^w hope of ri3twysnesse. Forwhi
in Crist Jhesu nethir circumcisioun is ony
thing worth^x, nether prepucie, *'that is,*
maner of hethen men^y, but feith that
7 worchith by charite. 3e *'runnen wel^z*;
who lettide 3ou for^a to not obeische^b to
8 treuthe^c? To no man consente 3e^d; for-
soth this persuacioun^e, *'or softe mouynge^f*,
9 is not of hym^g that clepide 3ou. A litil
10 sourdow³ corrupith^h al the gobet. I
truste of 3ou in the Lord, that 3e schulen
vndirstonde noon othir thingⁱ. Forsothe
he that disturblith^k 3ou, schal bere dom^l,
11 who euere he is. Forsothe, britheren, if
I preche 3it circumcisioun^m, what 3it suffre
I persecucioun? therfore theⁿ sclaunder
12 of the cross is avoydid^o. I wolde and^p
13 thei that disturblen^q 3ou, be^r kitt of. For-
soth, britheren, 3e ben clepid into^s liberte^t
oonly; 3yue 3e not^u liberte in to occasioun
of fleisch, but by charite of spirit^v serue
14 3e to gidere. Forsoth^w al the lawe is ful-
fillid^x in o word, Thou schalt loue thi
15 neibore as thi silf. For^y if 3e biten to
gidere, and eten, se 3e, lest 3e be waastid
16 fro^z atwynne^a, *'or ech fro othir^b*. For-
soth I seie *in Crist*, wandre 3e^c in spirit,
and 3e schulen not perfoorme the desyris
17 of fleisch^d. For the fleisch coueitith a3en
the spirit, sothli the spirit a3ens the fleisch;
forsothe^e thes ben aduersaries to hem silf
to gidere, that 3e do not tho thingis, what
18 euere thingis^f 3e wolen. For^g if 3e ben
led by the spirit, 3e ben not vndir the
19 lawe. Forsothe the workis of the fleisch
ben opyn, the^h whiche ben fornyacioun,
20 vnclennesseⁱ, vnchastite, leccherie, seruynge

3e ben voidid awei fro Crist, and 3e
that be iustified in the lawe, 3e han
fallen awei fro grace. For we thoruz⁵
the^x spirit of bileue abiden the hope of
ri3tfulnesse^y. For in Jhesu Crist nether⁶
circumcisioun is ony thing worth, nether
prepucie, but the bileue that worchith bi
charite. 3e runnen wel; who lettide 3ou 7
that 3e obeyede^z not to^a treuthe^b? Con-8
sente 3e to no man[†]; for this counsel^c ys
not of hym that hath clepid 3ou. A 9
litil souredow³ apeirith^{cc} al the gobet. I 10
trust on 3ou in oure Lord, that 3e
schulden vndurstonde noon other thing.
And who that disturblith^d 3ou, schal bere
dom, who euere he be. And, britheren, 11
if Y preche 3it circumcisioun, what
suffre Y 3it persecucioun? thanne the
sclaunder of the crosse is auoydid^e. Y 12
wolde that thei weren cut awei, that
disturblen^f 3ou. For, britheren, 3e ben 13
clepid in to fredom; oneli 3yue 3e^g not
fredom in to occasioun of fleisch, but bi
charite of spirit serue 3e togidere. For 14
euery lawe is fulfillid in o word, Thou
schalt loue thi neibore as thi silf. And 15
if 3e bite, and ete ech othere, se 3e, lest
3e be wastid ech fro othere. And Y seie 16
3ou^h *in Crist*, walkeⁱ 3e in spirit, and 3e
schulen not performe the desiris of the
fleisch. For the fleisch coueitith a3ens the 17
spirit, and the spirit a3en the fleisch;
for these ben aduersaries togidere, that
3e don not alle thingis that 3e wolen.
That if 3e be led bi spirit, 3e ben not 18
vnder the lawe. And werkis^k of the 19
fleisch ben opyn, whiche^l ben fornica-
cioun, vnclennes, vnchastite, letcherie,
seruice of false goddis, witchecraftis^m, 20
enmytees, striuyngis, indignaciouns,

† that is, of
tho false apo-
stlis. The Glose
here. ve.

^u voidid x. ^v For v. ^w Om. x. ^x wrthi s. ^y Om. ox. ^z ranne wele, *doynge werkis of feith* q.
^a Om. sx. ^b obeyen x. ^c the treuthe s. ^d 3e, *that draweth 3ou fro Crist* q. ^e exciting v. ^f Om. ox.
or counseling v. ^g God q. ^h maketh sour v. ⁱ thing, *bot that I haue tauzte* q. ^k disturbit^h sx. dis-
troubleth v. ^l the dome q. ^m circumcisioun, *as bacbiters seyn* q. ⁿ Om. GMPQ. ^o voidid ox.
^p that v. ^q disturben sx. distroublen v. ^r weren q. be also v. ^s in N. ^t the liberte x. ^u ne 3yue
3e sx. that 3e 3yue not v. ^v the spirit v. ^w For v. ^x fillid v. ^y That v. ^z Om. N. ^a a
atwynny NV. ^b Om. ox. ^c Om. v. ^d the flesche oq. ^e for v. ^f Om. q. ^g That v. ^h Om. v.
ⁱ and vnclennesse NX.

^x Om. c pr. m. ^y ri3twesnesse EKRb. ^z abiden E. ^a Om. Eh. ^b the truthe EAg. ^c ether soft
mo3ing K marg. ^{cc} aperith A. ^d distroubleth R. ^e voidid E1QRbceggk sec. m. oa3. voide h. ^f distrou-
blen R. ^g Om. R pr. m. ^h to 3ou Rg sec. m. k sec. m. Om. ak pr. m. ⁱ wandre Ig. ^k the werkis
E1KQRbceghk oa3. ^l the whiche I. ^m ether doynges of venym K marg.

of^k ydols^l, 'or *false goddis*^m, doyngis of
 21 venymⁿ, enemytees, stryues, enuyes^o, 'or
folowyngis in yuel^p, wraththis, chidingis,
 dissenciouns, sectis, 'or *heresyys*^q, enuyes,
 mansleyngis, drunkenessis, glotenyes, and
 lyche^r thingis to thes, the^s whiche I preche^t
 to 3ou, as I^u bfore seide, for thei that don
 suche^v thingis, schulen not haue the king-
 22 dom of God. Forsothe the fruyt of the
 spirit is charite, ioie, pees, pacience, be-
 nygnyte, 'or *good will*^w, goodnesse, long
 23 abydyng, myldenesse, feith, temperaunce,
 contynence, chastite; a3ens such thingis
 24 the lawe is not. Forsoth thei that ben of
 Crist, han crucified her fleisch with vices
 25 and concupiscencis^x, or^y *coueitisis*. If we
 lyuen by spirit, 'by spirit and^z walke we;
 26 be we not maad coueitous of veyn glorie,
 to gidere stiringe to wraththe^a, hauynge
 enuye to gidere.

CAP. VI.

1 Britheren, and if a man be bfore^b occu-
 pied, 'or *ouercomen*^c, in ony gilt, 'or *tres-
 pas*^d, 3e that ben spiritual, teche^e sicke a
 maner *man* in^f spirit of softnesse, 'or *meke-
 nesse*^g, biholdinge thi silf, that and^h thou
 2 be not temptidⁱ. Bere 3e chargis^k the to-
 thir of the tothir^l, and so 3e schulen ful-
 3 fille^m the lawe of Crist. Forwhi if ony
 man gessith him silfⁿ for^o to be ou3t,
 whanne he is nou3t, he disceyueth him silf.
 4 Forsoth ech man proue his owne werk^p,
 and so he schal haue glorie oonly^q in hym
 5 silf, and not in an othir^r. Forsoth^s ech
 6 man schal bere his owne charge. Forsoth
 he that is tau3t by word, comune to^{ss} him
 that techith him, in alle good thingis.
 7 Nyle 3e erre, God is. not scornyd; for-
 8 sothe^t what thingis a man 'schal sowe^u,
 and^v thes thinges^w he schal repe. For^x he

wraththis, chidingis, discenciouns, sectis^p,
 enuyes, manslau3tris^o, dronkennessis^p, 21
 vnmesurable^q etyngis, and thingis lijk to
 these, whiche Y seie to 3ou^r, as Y haue
 told to^s 3ou 'to fore^t, for thei that doon
 suche thingis, schulen not haue the kyng-
 dom of God. But the fruyt of the spi- 22
 rit is charite, ioie, pees, pacience, long
 abidyng, benygnyte, goodnesse, mylde- 23
 nesse, feith, temperaunce, contynence,
 chastite; a3en suche thingis is no lawe.
 And they that ben of Crist, han crucified 24
 her fleisch with vices and coueytyngis.
 If we lyuen bi spirit, walke we bi spirit; 25
 be we not made coueytouse of veyn glo- 26
 rie, stiringe ech othere to wraththe, or
 hauynge enuye ech to othere.

CAP. VI.

Britheren, if a^u man be occupied in 1
 ony gilt, 3e that ben spiritual, enforme
 3e such oon in spirit of softnesse, bihold-
 inge thi silf, lest that thou be temptid,
 Ech bere othere^v chargis, and so 3e 2
 schulen fulfille the lawe of Crist. For 3
 who that trowith that he be ou3t,
 whanne he is nou3t, he bigilith him silf.
 But ech man^w preue his owne werk, and 4
 so he schal haue glorie in him silf, and
 not in an othere. For ech man schal bere 5
 his owne charge. He that is tau3t^x bi^y 6
 word, comune he with him that techith
 hym, in 'alle goodis^z. Nyle 3e erre, God 7
 is not scorned; for tho thingis that a 8
 man sowith, tho thingis he schal repe.
 For he that sowith in his^a fleisch, of the
 fleisch he schal repe corrupcioun; but
 he that sowith in the spirit, of the spirit

^k to q. ^l the ydolys g. ^m Om. oqx. ⁿ venym, or *wicheckcraftis* N marg. venym, or *venymouse dedis* q.
^o indignaciouns v. ^p Om. ox. ^q Om. x. ^r licchi w. ^s Om. v. ^t bfore seie v. ^u Om. gq. ^v these q.
^w Om. ox. ^x concupiscens o. Om. q. ^y Om. q. ^z and by spirit gq. bi spirit mp. ^a wijn p. ^b fore
 g pr. m. ^c Om. x. ^d Om. ox. ^e techeth pqx. ^f in the x. ^g Om. gmopqx. ^h Om. k. ⁱ temptid,
fallynge in the same wyse q. ^k the chargis s. ^l tother, or *eche of other* o. ^m fille v. ⁿ Om. g pr. m.
^o Om. sx. ^p warkes o. ^q Om. q. ^r other man o. ^s Forwhi v. ^{ss} with v. ^t forwhi v. ^u sowith v.
^v also v. ^w thing k. Om. m. ^x Forsothe x.

ⁿ heresyys x sec. m. marg. ^o mansleyngis k. ^p and dronkenessis n. ^q and vnmesurable β. ^r 3ou
 bfore b sec. m. k pr. m. ^s Om. alii. ^t bfore Eb pr. m. k. ^u ony R. ^v otheris εΙϰνεγηκαβ. ^w Om.
 k pr. m. ^x ether enformed κ marg. ^y in κ. ^z al goodnes k. ^a Om. k.

that sowith in his fleisch, and^x of the fleisch he^y schal repe corrupcioun; forsoth he that sowith^z in spirit, of the spirit schal repe euerlastyng lyf. Forsoth we doynge good, fayle^a not; sothli^b in his tyme we schulen repe, not faylinge. Therefore the while we han tyne, worche we good to alle men; forsoth^c moost to the houshold meyne of the feith. Se 3e, with what maner lettris I haue writun to 3ou by myn hond^d. Sothli who euere wolen plese in fleisch, thes constreynen 3ou for^e to be circumcidid, oonly that thei suffre not^f the^g persecucioun of Cristis cross. Forsoth^h neither thei that ben circumcidid kepen the lawe; but theiⁱ wolen 3ou for^k to be circumcidid, that thei glorie^l in 3oure fleisch. Forsoth^m be it ferr to me forⁿ to glorie^o, no but in the^p cross of oure Lord Jhesu Crist^q, by whom the world is crucified to me, and I to the world. Forsoth^r in Crist Jhesu nethir circumcisioun is ouzt worth, nether prepucie, *that is, maner of hethen men*^s, but a newe creature. And who euere schulen^t suwe this rewle, pees vpon^u hem, and mercy, and vpon^v Israel of God. Fro hennis forth no man be heuy to me; forsoth^w I bere in my body the tokenis^x of oure Lord Jhesu Crist. The grace of oure Lord Jhesu Crist with^y 3oure spirit, britheren. Amen.

Here endith the epistle to Galathies, and now bigynneth the prolog to Ephesyes^z.

he schal repe euerelastyng lyf. And⁹ doynge good^b faile we^c not; for in his tyme we schal^{cc} repe, not failinge. Ther¹⁰ for while^d we han tyme, worche we good to alle men; but most to hem that ben homliche^e of the feith. Se 3e, what ma¹¹ ner lettris Y haue write to 3ou with myn owne hoond. For who euere wole¹² plese in the fleisch, 'this constreyneth^f 3ou to be circumcidid, oonly that thei suffren not the persecucioun of Cristis crosse. For nether thei that ben cir¹³ cumcidid^g kepen the lawe; but thei wolen that 3e be circumcidid, that thei haue glorie in 3oure fleisch. But fer be¹⁴ it fro me to haue glorie, no^h but in the crosse of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, bi whom the world is crucified to me, and Y to the world. For in Jhesu Crist¹⁵ nether circumcisioun is ony thing worth, ne prepucie, but a newe creature. And¹⁶ who euere suwen this reule, pees on hem, and merci, and on Israel of God. And heraftir no man be heuy to me; ¹⁷for Y bere in my bodi the tokenes of oure Lord Jhesu Crist. The grace of ¹⁸oure Lord Jhesu Crist be with 3oure spirit, britherenⁱ. Amen.

Here endith the pistle to Galathies, and bigynneth the^j prologe on the pistle to Effecies^k.

^x Om. STWXY. also v. ^y Om. GMPQV. ^z Om. q. ^a fayle we q. ^b for v. ^c but v. ^d hond, *that 3e be not disceyuede by other false lettris* q. ^e Om. sx. ^f not of Jewis q. ^g Om. g pr. m. MPQ. ^h For v. ⁱ thei that v. ^k Om. x. ^l haue glorie v. ^m But v. ⁿ Om. sx. ^o haue glorie v. ^p Om. n. ^q Om. o. ^r For v. ^s *that is, heithen men [mennus MP] custome* GMPQ. Om. osx. ^t Om. v. ^u on svx. ^v on vx. ^w for v. ^x toknys, or woundis q. ^y be with v. ^z *Heere endith the epistle to Galathies, and now bigynneth epistle to Ephesians. A. Here endeth the epistel to Galathies, and bygynneth the prologe of the epistel to the Ephesies in this maner. o. Here endith the pistle to the Galathies, and biginneth the pistle to Effecies. q. Here endith the pistle to the Galathies, and here bigynneth the prologe to Effesies. v. Here eendith the pistle of Galathies, and bigynneth the prologe to Efesies. w. Here endith Poul. r. No final rubric in GMPSTX.*

^b the good A pr. m. b sec. m. ^c Om. i. 3e R. ^{cc} schulen A pr. m. ^d the while R. ^e the hoonly R pr. m. hoonly k. ^f he this constreynith i. these constreynen R. ^g circumcidid k. ^h Om. CEIKMR uxa sec. m. bceghkoaß. ⁱ Om. ko. ^j and here mbh. ^{jj} aa. ^k From CIMXabgkoa. *Here endeth the pistel to Galathies; se now the prologe on the pistle to Effesies. k. Here endith the epistle to Galathies, and bigynneth the prolog on the epistle to Effesies. qc. Here endith the pistle to Galathies, and bigynneth the prolog to Effecies. h. No final rubric in AERUE.*

EPHESIANS.

Here bigynneth the prologe to Effescies^a.

EPHECYES sothli ben^b Asyanys; and thes the^c word of treuthe takun^d, stooden stedefast in the bileue. Thes preisith the apostle, writynge to hem fro Rome cite out of prisoun, by Tyte, a dekenes.

Here bigynneth a prologe to Effesies^a.

EFFESIANS ben^b of Asie; these whanne thei hadden resseyued the word of treuthe, abiden stedfastli in the feith. The apostle^c preisith hem, writynge to hem fro Rome out of prisoun, bi Titicus, the dekenes.

Here cendith the prologe, and bygynneth the Epistel to Ephesies^e.

Jerom in his prologe on this pistle seith this^d.

The Epistle to Ephesius^a.

CAP. I.

1 Poul, apostle of Crist^b, by the will of God, to alle hooly men that ben^c at Ephecy
2 and^d feithful^e in Crist Jhesu, grace to 3ou
and pees of God, oure fadir, and of the
3 Lord Jhesu Crist. 'Blessid be^f God and
the fadir of oure Lord Jhesu Crist^g, that
blesside vs in al spiritual blessinge in
4 heuenli thingis in Crist, as he chees vs in
him bifore the makynge of the world, that

Here bigynneth the pistle to Effesies^a.

CAP. I.

Poul, the apostle of Jhesu Crist, bi¹ the wille of God, to alle seyntis^b that ben at Effesie, and to the feithful men in Jhesu Crist, grace be to 3ou and pees of² God, oure fader, and oure^c Lord Jhesu Crist. Blessid be God and the fadir of³ oure Lord Jhesu Crist, that hath blessid vs in al spiritual blessing in heuenli thingis in Crist, as he hath chosun vs in⁴

^a From v. *Prolog to Ephecyes* κ running title. *Prologus.* o. *Prolog.* s. No initial rubric in vv. No prologue in AGMPQX. In N and T the prologue is of the second text. ^b beth o. ^c Om. v. ^d itake ovy. ^e From ow. *Ende of prolog, bigynnyng capitulum primum.* κ. No final rubric in svv. ^a From M. *The pistle to Ephesies.* pq. *The pistle to the Ephesies.* T. *Here bygynneth the bok of Effescies.* Y. No initial rubric in ACKNOS. ^b Jhesu Crist vx. ^c Om. MP. ^d and to qtv. ^e feithful men v. ^f Om. X. ^g Om. o.

^a From U. *The prolog.* A. *Jeroms prologe on Effesians.* E. *The prolog of the pistil to Ephesies.* N. *Heere sueth the prolog on the pistle to Effesies.* R. *Prologus.* T. *Here bigynneth the prologe on Effesies.* e. *A prolog on the epistle to the Effesies.* f. No initial rubric in CIKMXabeghkoa. ^b ben men EKNab sec. m. k. ^c postle BKQcegoa. ^d From cmabhko. *Jerom in his prologe seith al this.* K. *Jcrome in his prolog on this epistil to Ephesies seith al this.* N. *Jerom in his prolog on this epistlc to Effesies seith this.* qc. *Heere endith the prolog, and bigynneth the pistle.* R. *This seith Jerom to Effesies in his prologe.* U. *Jerom in his prologe on Effecies seith al this.* X. *Here endith the prologe, and bigynneth the pistil to the Effesies.* g. *Jerom in his prolog on this epistle seith al this.* a. No final rubric in AEITef. ^a Poul to Effeciens. E. *Here biginneth the pistil of Effesies.* e. No initial rubric in CIKQRUXabeghkoa. ^b the seintis k. ^c of oure xagk. Om. h.

we schulden be hooli, and with oute wemme, 'or vndefoulid^h, in his sizt, in 5 charite. Theⁱ which bifore ordeynede vs into the^k adopcioun^l of sones by^m Jhesu Crist into him, vpⁿ the^o purpos of his 6 will, into^p heriynge^q of the glorie of his 7 grace; in^r the^s which he made vs able to his grace, 'or made dereworth^t, in his dereworth^e sone. In^u whom we han azen byinge by^v his blood, and^w remissioun of 8 synnes, vp^x the richessis of his grace, that haboundide greetly in vs in all wysdom 9 and prudence, that he schulde make the sacrament of his will knowen to vs, vp^y the good plesaunce of him, that^z he pur- 10 poside in him in the dispensacioun of plente of tymes for^a to instore alle thingis in Crist, the^b whiche ben in heuenes and 11 in^c erthe, in him. In whom also and^d we by sorte^e, or^f grace^g, ben clepid, bifore ordeyned vp^h the purpos of him that worchith alle thingis vpⁱ the counceil of 12 his will; that we be into the^k heriynge^l of his glorie, 'we that^m bifore hopiden in 13 Crist. In whom and 3e, whanne 3eⁿ hadden herd the word of treuthe, *resceyueden*ⁿⁿ the gospel of 3oure^o heelthe, in which and 3e bileuynge ben markid with^p 14 the Hooly Gost of biheeste, that^q is 'a wed, or^r eernes^s, of 3oure^t heritage, into the redempcioun of^u purchasinge, into 15 heriynge^v of his glorie. Therefore and I heeringe 3oure feith, that is in Crist Jhesu, 16 and louynge into alle seyntis, ceesse^w not doynge thankyngis for 3ou^x, makynge 17 mynde of^y 3ou in my preieris; that God of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, fadir^z of glorie, 3yue to 3ou the spirit of wysdom and of reuelacioun, into the knowynge of him; 18 the^a y3en of 3oure^b herte inliztened^c, that 3e wite, which is the hope of his clepyng,

hym silf bifor the makynge of the world, that we weren hooli, and with out wem in his sizt, in charite. Which hath bifore ordeyned vs in to adopcioun of sones^{bi} Jhesu Crist in to hym, bi the purpos of his wille, in to the heriynge of the⁶ glorie of his grace; in which he hath⁷ glorified vs in his dereworth^e sone. In whom we han redempcioun bi his blood, for3yuenesse of synnes, aftir the richessis of his grace, that aboundide greetli⁸ in vs in al wisdom and prudence, to⁹ make knowun to vs the sacrament of his wille, bi the good plesaunce of hym; the which *sacrament* he purposide in hym in the dispensacioun of plente of¹⁰ tymes to enstore alle thingis in Crist, whiche ben in heuenes, and whiche *ben* in erthe, in hym. In whom we ben¹¹ clepid bi sort[†], bifor ordeyned bi the purpos of hym that worchith alle thingis bi the counsel of his wille; that we be¹² in to the heriynge of his glorie, we that han hopid bifor in Crist. In whom also¹³ 3e *weren clepid*, whanne 3e herden the word of treuthe, the^d gospel of 3oure^e heelthe, in whom 3e bileuynge ben merk- id with the Hooli Goost of biheest, which^f is the ernes of oure eritage, in to¹⁴ the^g redempcioun of purchasyng, in to heriynge of his glorie. Therfor and Y her- 15 ynge 3oure feith, that is in Crist Jhesu, and the loue in to alle seyntis, ceesse¹⁶ not to do thankyngis for 3ou, makynge mynde of 3ou in my preieris; that God¹⁷ of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, the fadir of glorie, 3yue to 3ou the spirit of wisdom and of reuelacioun, in to the knowynge of hym; and the 13en of 3oure herte¹⁸ liztned, that 3e wite, which is the hope of his clepyng, and whiche ben the

† either by grace, either bi Goddis chees- ing. Lire here and the Glose rehearsing Austyn. ve.

^h Om. GMOPQTX. ⁱ Om. v. ^k Om. GNQX. ^l adopcioun, or purchas QT. ^m of T. ⁿ after GMPT. bi v. ^o Om. G. ^p and to N. ^q preisyng GMPT. the preisyng q. ^r in to o. ^s Om. v. ^t Om. G pr. m. MOPQTX. ^u Into XY. ^v in o. ^w and in baptem N. in s. Om. v. ^x after GMPQT. bi v. ^y after GMPQT. bi v. ^z which v. ^a Om. SX. ^b Om. v. ^c which ben in v. ^d Om. QV. ^e lot v. ^f of o. Om. v. ^g Om. v. ^h after GMPQT. bi v. ⁱ after GMPQT. bi v. ^k Om. o. ^l preysinges G. preys- ing MOPQT. ^m whiche v. ⁿ Om. K. ⁿⁿ Om. v. ^o oure NY. ^p in o. ^q which v. ^r Om. OV. a wed X. ^s the ernes v. Om. X. ^t oure v. ^u or SY. ^v preysinge GQPT. the preysinge M. ^w I cese QT. ^x all 3ou o. ^y for q. ^z the fadir v. ^a in the G. 3eue the v. ^b oure A. ^c inliztid SX. liztned v.

^d of the k pr. m. ^e oure Eogha. ^f the which k. ^g Om. ik. ^h hertis k.

and whiche the^d richessis of the^{dd} glorie
 19 of his heritage in seyntis; and which is
 the ouersemynge^e greetnesse of his vertu
 into vs that han bileuyd, vp^f the worch-
 20 inge of the myzt of his vertu^g, the^h which
 heⁱ wrouzte in Crist, reysinge him fro
 deed *men*^k, and settinge^l on his riȝthalf in
 21 heuenly thingis, aboue ech principat, 'or
power of princes^m, and potestate, and
 vertu, and lordschippingⁿ, and ech^o name
 that is named, not oonly in this world,
 22 but in^p the world to come^q; and made^r
 alle thingis suget vnder his feet, and ȝaf
 23 him heed^s vpon^t al 'the chirche^u, that is
 the bodi of him, and the plente of him,
 the^v which^w alle thingis in alle thingis is
 fulfillid^x.

CAP. II.

1 And whanne ȝe weren deede in ȝoure
 2 giltis and synnes, in which ȝe wandreden
 sum tyme vp^y the space^z, 'or *lastinge*^a, of
 this world, vp^b the prince of the^c power
 of this eir, of the spirit that worchith now
 in to the sones of vntrust, 'or *vnbeleue*^d;
 3 in 'the which^e we^f alle lyueden sum tyme
 in desyris of oure fleisch, doynge the
 wille^g of^h fleisch and thouȝtisⁱ, and we
 weren by kynde the sones of wraththe, as
 4 and othere^k; forsoth God, that is riche
 in^l mercy, for his ful moche^m charite in
 5 which he louede vs, andⁿ whanne we
 weren deede in synnes, quykenede^o vs to
 gidere in Crist, by whos grace ȝe ben
 6 sauȝd, and to gidere aȝen reyside, and to
 gidere made to^p sitte in^q heuenly thingis
 7 in Crist Jhesu; that he schulde schewe in^r
 the worldis comynge ouer the plenteuouse
 richessis of his grace in^s goodnesse vpon^t
 8 vs in Crist Jhesu. Forsothe^u by grace ȝe
 ben sauȝd bi feith, and not^v of ȝou;

richessis of the glorie ofⁱ his eritage in
 seyntis; and whych is the excellent¹⁹
 greetnesse of his vertu in to vs that han
 bileuyd, bi the worchyng of the myzt
 of his vertu, which he wrouzte in Crist,²⁰
 reysinge hym fro deth, and settinge *him*
 on his riȝt half in heuenli thingis, aboue²¹
 ech principat, and potestat, and vertu,
 and domynacioun, and *aboue* ech name
 that is named, not oneli in this world,
 but also in the world to comynge; and²²
 made alle thingis suget vnder his feet,
 and ȝaf hym to be heed ouer al the
 chirche, that is the bodi of hym, and^k²³
 the plente of hym[†], which is alle thingis
 in alle thingis fulfillid.

† that is, the
 fulnesse of
 Cristis gostly
 bodi is maad
 perfit bi Crist,
 which bi the
 uertu of his
 Godhed worch-
 ith alle goode
 werkis in alle
 men. *Live*
here. ve.

CAP. II.

And whanne ȝe weren deede in ȝoure¹
 giltis and synnes, in which ȝe wandriden²
 sum tyme aftir the cours of this world,
 aftir the prince of the power of this eir,
 of the spirit that worchith now in to
 the sones of vnbeleue; in which also we³
 'alle lyueden^l sum tyme in the desiris
 of oure fleisch, doynge the willis of the
 fleisch and of thouȝtis^m, and we weren
 bi kynde the sones of wraththe, asⁿ
 othere men; but God, that is riche in⁴
 merci, for his ful myche charite in which
 he louȝde vs, ȝhe, whanne we weren⁵
 deede in synnes, quykenede^o vs togidere
 in Crist, bi whos grace ȝe ben sauȝd,
 and aȝen reyside togidere, and made to-⁶
 gidere to sitte in heuenli thingis in Crist
 Jhesu; that he schulde schewe in the⁷
 worldis aboue comynge the plenteuouse
 ritchessis of his grace in goodnesse on
 vs in Crist Jhesu. For bi grace ȝe ben⁸
 sauȝd bi feith, and this not of ȝou; for

^d *bcn* the *v*. ^{dd} his *qv*. ^e excellent, *either souereyn v*. ^f after *GMPQT*. bi *v*. ^g vertu *in to vs N*.
^h Om. *v*. ⁱ Om. *MP*. ^k Om. *x*. ^l settinge *hym N*. ^m Om. *ox*. ⁿ domynacioun *v*. ^o *aboue* ech *v*.
^p and in *s*. also in *v*. ^q comynge *v*. ^r he made *QT*. ^s heued *OT*. ^t over *v*. on *x*. ^u chirche *ANSVW*.
chirches *o*. ^v Om. *v*. ^w which *is v*. ^x fillid *v*. ^y after *AMPQTV*. ^z lijf *v*. ^a Om. *ox*. and *lastynge*
QT. *either custom v*. ^b after *GMPQTV*. ^c Om. *oQT*. ^d Om. *ox*. ^e whome *QT*. whiche *vx*. ^f and
we *N*. also we *v*. ^g willis *v*. ^h of oure *gQT*. ⁱ of thouȝtis *v*. ^k othere *men v*. ^l of *o*. ^m mychil *s*.
ⁿ ȝhe *v*. ^o he quykenede *GMPQT*. quikende *x*. ^p Om. *KV pr. m*. ^q into *K*. ^r into *o*. ^s and *K*.
^t on *vx*. ^u For *v*. ^v that *is* not *N*. that not *QT*. this not *v*.

ⁱ and of *k*. ^k in *g*. ^l lyueden alle *x*. lyueden *g*. ^m the thouȝtis *hk sec. m*. ⁿ as and *k sec. m*.
^o he quikenede *k*.

9 sothli^w it is the gifte of God, not of werkis,
 10 that no man glorie^x. Forsoth^y we ben
 the makinge of hym, maad of nozt in Crist
 Jhesu, in good workis, that^z God made
 11 redy bifore, that in hem^a we go. For
 which thing be 3e myndeful, that sum
 tyme 3e that^b weren hethene in fleisch,
 the^c whiche weren seid prepucie, fro^d that
 that^e is^f seid circumcisioun in fleisch maad
 12 bi hand; that^g weren in^h that tyme with-
 outen Crist, alyened, 'or maad straungeⁱ,
 fro the lyuyng of Israel, and herborid
 men, 'or gestis^k, of testamentis, not hau-
 ynge hope of biheeste, and with outen
 13 God^l in this world; 'now forsoth^m in Crist
 Jhesu 3e that weren sum tyme ferr, ben
 14 maad ny3 in the blood of Crist. Forsothⁿ
 he is oure pees, that made both oon^o, and^p
 the myddel wal of a long^q wal^r vnbynd-
 15 inge, enemytees in his fleisch; auoydinge
 the lawe of maundementis by domes, that
 he make tweys^s *peplis* in him silf into a^t
 16 newe man, makinge pees, that he recon-
 cile bothe in o body to God by the cross,
 17 sleynge the enemytees^u in him silf. And
 he comynge euangelisyde pees to 3ou that
 weren ferr, and pees to hem that weren
 18 ny3; for by him we both han ny3 com-
 19 ynge in o spirit to the fadir. Therefore
 now 3e ben not 'herborid men^v and^w gestis,
 'or^x *comelingis*^y, but 3e ben citeseyns of
 seyntis, and^z houshold^a meyne of God;
 20 aboue bildid^b on^c the^d foundement of apo-
 stlis and of^e prophetis, bi that hizeste^f
 21 corner stoon, Crist Jhesu; in whom ech
 bildynge maad wexith in to an hooly tem-
 22 ple in the Lord. In whom and^g 'be 3e^g
 bildid^h to gidere into the habitacle of God,
 in the Hooli Gost.

it is the gifte of God, not of werkis, that⁹
 no man haue glorie. For we ben the¹⁰
 makinge of hym, maad of nouzt in Crist
 Jhesu, in good werkis, whiche God hath
 ordeyned, that we go in tho *werkis*.
 For which thing be 3e myndeful, that¹¹
 sumtyme 3e weren hethene in fleisch,
 which^p weren seid prepucie, fro that that
 is seid circumcisioun maad bi hond in
 fleisch; and 3e weren in^q that time with¹²
 out Crist, alienyd fro the lyuyng of
 Israel, and gestis of testamentis^r, not
 hauynge hope of biheest, and with outen
 God in this world. But now in Crist¹³
 Jhesu 3e that weren sum tyme fer, ben
 maad ny3 in the blood of Crist. For he¹⁴
 is oure pees, that made bothe oon, and
 vnbyndynge the myddil wal of a wal
 with out mortar, enmytees in his fleisch;
 and^s auoidide the lawe of maundementis¹⁵
 bi domes, that he make twei in hym silf
 in to a^t newe man, makinge pees, to¹⁶
 recounsele bothe in o bodi to God bi the
 cros, sleynge the enemytees in hym silf.
 And he comynge prechide pees to 3ou¹⁷
 that weren fer, and pees to hem that
 weren ni3; for bi hym we bothe han ni3¹⁸
 comyng in o spirit to the fadir. Therfor¹⁹
 now 3e ben not gestis and straungeris^u,
 but 3e ben citeseyns^v of seyntis, and
 houshold meine of God; aboue bildid on²⁰
 the foundement of apostlis and of pro-
 fetis, vpon that^w hizeste corner stoon,
 Crist^x Jhesu; in whom ech bildyng²¹
 maad waxith in to an hooli temple in
 the Lord. In whom also 'be 3e^y bildid²²
 togidere in to the habitacle of God, in
 the Hooli Goost.

^w for whi *v*. ^x haue glorie *v*. ^y For *v*. ^z whiche *v*. ^a in tho *werkis* *v*. ^b Om. *v*. ^c Om. *v* *x*.
^d for o. ^e that at o *passim*. ^f was *t*. it is *v*. ^g and 3e *v*. ^h Om. o. ⁱ Om. o *x*. ^k Om. o *x*. ^l God, or
knowynge of hym *q* *t*. ^m But now *v*. ⁿ For *v*. ^o the *pepul* oon *q* *t*. ^p and vnbindinge *v*. ^q Om. *v*.
^r wal, that is, their olde obseruancis he *q* *t*. wal without mortar *v*. ^s two *gmpqtx*. ^t oo *nfw*. ^u o *oux*.
^u enmyte, that is, synne *q* *t*. ^v Om. *q* *t*. ^w or *n*. Om. *q* *t*. ^x and *gmnpqt*. ^y Om. o *x*. ^z and the
gmnpqt. ^a heuenly *q*. homely *t*. ^b bild *s*. ^c in *g* *sec. m*. vpon *t*. ouer *x*. ^d Om. *x*. ^e Om. *x*.
^f hi3 *n*. ^g Om. *k*. ^g 3e ben *s*. ^h bild *s*.

^p the which *k*. ^q Om. *k*. ^r the testamentis *ir pr. m*. ^s and he *ia sec. m*. ^t Om. o *pr. m*. o a *sec. m*.
^u ether herbores *men k marg*. ^v the citezenes *r pr. m*. ^w the *hk*. ^x of Crist *ei pr. m*. *q pr. m. g*. ^y 3e
 ben *h pr m*.

CAP. III.

1 For graceⁱ of this^k thing I Poul, the boundyn of 'Jhesu Crist^m, for 3ou hethene
2 men, if nethelees 3e han herd the dispensacioun of Goddis grace, that is 3ouun to
3 me in 3ou. For vpⁿ reuelacioun the sacrament is maad knowun to me, as I
4 aboue wroot in schort thing, as 3e redinge mown vndirstonde my prudence in the
5 mysterie^o of Crist. The^p which is not knowun to othere generaciouns to the
6 sones of men, as it is now schewid to his hooly apostlis and prophetis in the^q spirit,
7 hethen men for^r to be eueue eiris, and to gidere bodily^s and to gidere parceneris^{ss} of
8 his biheeste in Crist Jhesu by the euangelie; whos mynystre I am maad, vpt^t the
9 gifte of Goddis grace, the^u which is 3ouun to me vp^v the worching of his vertu.
10 Forsoth^w to me, leest of alle seyntis, this grace is 3ouun for^x to euangelise in he-
11 then men the vnserchable richessis, 'or^y that mown not be souzt out^z, of Crist, and
12 for^a to ynliztne^b alle men^c, which is the^d dispensacioun of sacrament^e hid fro worldis
13 in God, that made alle thingis of nouzt; that the mochefold wysdom of God be knowun
14 to princes and^f potestatis in heuenli thingis by the chirche, aftir^g the settinge^h of
15 worldis, theⁱ which he made in Crist Jhesu oure Lord. In whom we han trust and
16 ny3 comynge^k, in^l trustnyng^m by the feith of him. For which thing I askeⁿ, that 3e
fayle not in my tribulaciouns for 3ou, that^o is 3oure glorie. For grace of this thing
I bowe my knees to the fadir of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, of whom ech fadirheed
16 in^p heuenes^q and in^r erthe is named, that he 3yue to 3ou, vp^s the^t richessis of his
glorie, vertu for^u to be strengthid by his

CAP. III.

For the grace of this thing I Poul,¹ the boundun of Crist Jhesu, for 3ou
hethene men, if netheles 3e han herd the² dispensacioun of Goddis grace, that is
3ouun to me in 3ou. For bi reuelacioun³ the sacrament is maad kuowun to me,
as Y aboue wroot in schort thing, as 3e⁴ moun rede, and vndurstonde my prudence
in the mysterie^z of Crist. Which⁵ was not knowun to othere generaciouns
to the sones of men, as it is now schewid to his hooli apostlis and prophetis in the
spirit, that liethene men ben euen eiris,⁶ and of oo bodi, and parteneris togidere
of his biheest in Crist Jhesu bi the euangelie; whos mynystre Y am maad,⁷
bi the gifte of Goddis grace, which is 3ouun to me bi the worchyng of his
vertu. To me, leeste of alle seyntis, this⁸ grace is 3ouun to preche among hethene
men the vnserchable^a richessis of Crist, and to liztne alle men, which is the dis-⁹
pensacioun of sacrament hid fro worldis in God, that made alle thingis of nouzt;
that the myche^b fold wisdom of God be¹⁰ knowun to princis and potestatis in
heuenli thingis bi the chirche, bi the¹¹ bifore ordinaunce^c of worldis, which he
made in Crist Jhesu oure Lord. In¹² whom we han trist and ny3 comyng, in
tristenyng^d bi the feith of hym. For¹³ which thing Y axe, that 3e faile not in
my tribulaciouns for 3ou, which is 3oure glorie. For grace of this thing Y bowe¹⁴
my knees to the fadir of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, of whom ech fadirhod in¹⁵
heuenes and in erthe is named, that he¹⁶ 3yue to 3ou, aftir the^e richessis of his
glorie, vertu to be strengthid bi his spirit

ⁱ the grace *v*. ^k this *holy o*. ^l Om. *q*. *am* the *v*. ^m Crist Jhesu *mopqv*. ⁿ after *gmnpqt*. bi *v*.
^o mynystre *x*. ^p Om. *v*. ^q Om. *qtx*. ^r Om. *sx*. ^s holy *o*. ^{ss} parseyuers *gky*. ^t after *gmnpqt*.
bi *v*. ^u Om. *n*. ^v after *gmnpqt*. bi *v*. ^w Om. *v*. ^x Om. *x*. ^y Om. *agmnpsty*. ^z Gloss *om*.
in *oqt*. ^a Om. *sx*. ^b liztne *v*. ^c Om. *x*. ^d Om. *nq*. ^e the sacrament *gx*. *sacramentis n*. ^f and to *n*.
^g bi *v*. ^h bifore ordynaunce *v*. ⁱ Om. *n*. ^k comyng to *s*. ^l and *o*. ^m tristinge *gstx*. ⁿ axe
agmopqtvwxy. ^o which *v*. ^p of *g pr. m. mpqt*. ^q heuen *nos*. ^r of *qt*. ^s after *gmnpqt*. bi *v*.
^t Om. *s*. ^u Om. *svx*.

^z mynystre *cekmqruxabceghkooz*. ^a ether that may not be souzt *k marg*. ^b mychel *a*. ^c ether
settinge *k marg*. ^d tristyng *a*. ^e Om. *k pr. m*.

17 spirit in the ynnere man, Crist for^v to dwelle by feith in 3oure hertis; 3e^w rootid
18 and groundid in charite, that^x 3e^y mown^z comprehende^a with alle seyntis, which is the brede^b, and lengthe^c, and^{cc} hiznesse^d,
19 and depnesse^e; also for^f to wite the charite of Crist 'aboue semynges^g to^h science, that 3e be fulfillidⁱ into^k al the plente of
20 God. Forsothe to him that is my3ti for^l to make alle thingis more plenteuously than we axen or vndirstonden, vp^m the
21 vertu that worchith in vs, to him be glorie in the chirche, and in Crist Jhesu, into alleⁿ generaciouns of the world^o of worldis. Amen. 'So be it^p.

CAP. IV.

1 'And so^q I bounden in^r the Lord by-seche^s, that 3e walke worthily in the clep-
2 inge, in which 3e ben clepid, with al mekenesse and myldenesse, with pacience
3 supportinge^{ss} to gidere in charite, bisy for^t to kepe vnite of spirit in the bond of
4 pees. O body and o spirit, as 3e ben clepid
5 in oon hope of 3oure clepinge; o Lord, o
6 feith, o bapty^m, o God and fadir of alle^u, the^v which is aboue alle men, and by alle
7 thingis, and in vs alle. To^w ech of vs grace is 3ouun vp^x the mesure of the^y
8 3yuyng of Crist; for which^z thing he^a seith, He stynginge into^b hi3^c, ledde caitifte^d
caytif, 'or prysonynge prisoned^e, he 3af
9 3iftis to men. Forsoth that he^f assendide^g, what is it, no but for^h he dessendideⁱ first^k
10 into the lowere partis^l of the^m erthe? He itⁿ is that cam down, and that^o stizede vp^p
on^a alle heuenes, that he schulde fulfille^r
11 alle thingis. And he 3af summe sotheli apostlis, summe forsoth prophetis, othere forsothe euangelistis, othere forsoth schep-

in^f the ynnere man, that Crist dwelle bi¹⁷ feith in 3oure hertis; that 3e rootid and groundid in charite, moun comprehende¹⁸ with alle seyntis, which is the breede, and the lengthe, and the hiznesse, and the depnesse; also to wite the charite of
Crist more excellent^g than science, that 3e be fillid in al the^h plente of God. And to hym that is my3ti to do alle²⁰ thingis more plenteuousli than we axen or vndurstondun, bi the vertu that worchith in vs, to hym be glorie in the
chirche, and in Crist Jhesu, in to alle the generaciouns of theⁱ world of worldis. Amen.

CAP. IV.

Therfor Y boundun for the Lord bi-1 seche 3ou, that 3e walke worthili in the clepyng, in which 3e ben clepid, with al2 mekenesse and myldenesse, with pacience supportinge ech other in charite, bisi to3 kepe vnyte of spirit in the boond of pees. O bodi and o spirit, as 3e ben4 clepid in oon hope of 3oure cleping; o5 Lord, o feith, o bapty^m, o God and fa-6 dir^k of alle^l, which is aboue alle men, and bi alle thingis, and in vs alle. But7 to ech of vs grace is 3ouun bi the mesure of the 3yuyng of Crist; for which8 thing he seith, He stynginge an hi3, ledde caitifte[†] caitif, he 3af 3iftis to men. But9 what is it, that he stiede vp, no^m but that also he cam down first in to the lowere partis of the erthe? He it is that10 cam down, and that stiede on alle heuenes, that he schulde fille alle thingis. And he 3af summe apostlis, summe pro-11 phetis, othere euangelistis, othere scheep-herdis and techeris, to the ful endyng12

† that is, men holden prisoners of the deuyl, Crist took and ra-uischide fro the deuyl, and made soget vudir the esy 3oc of Crist, and brouzte hem fro helle to heuene. The Glose here rehersinge Austyn. ve.

^v Om. NSX. ^w that 3e v. Om. X. ^x Om. v. ^y Om. v. ^z mai N. ^a comprehende, or take to gedir qT. ^b breed of charite qT. ^c lengthe of longe perseueraunce qT. ^{cc} Om. SX. ^d heeznesse of euerelastyng meed [lif T] qT. ^e depnesse of the priuy dredeful dome qT. ^f Om. N. ^g more excellent v. ^h than v. ⁱ fillid v. ^k in NV. ^l Om. SVX. ^m after GMNPQT. bi v. ⁿ alle the GMNPQSTVXY. ^o worldus s. ^p Om. GMNPQSTX. that is, so be it v. ^q And o. Therefore v. ^r for v. ^s byseche 3ou qTV. ^{ss} supportynge, or up beryng qT. ^t Om. SX. ^u vs alle v. ^v Om. v. ^w Forsothe to v. ^x after GMNPQT. bi v. ^y Om. o. ^z the whiche X. ^a Crist N. ^b an v. ^c heizthe o. ^d the caitiftee qT. ^e Om. OX. ^f Om. G pr. m. ^g stizede vp v. ^h and G pr. m. for and AG sec. m. MNPQSV sec. m. Y. and for o. ⁱ cam down v. ^k Om. o. ^l partyes GMOPT. ^m Om. o. ⁿ Om. X. ^o at o. ^p Om. v. ^q Om. N. ^r fille NV.

^f bi cgka. ^g ether aboue semyng K marg. ^h Om. b. ⁱ Om. R pr. m. ^k the fadir k. ^l alle thingis k. ^m Om. b.

12 herdis and techeris, to the ful endynge of
seyntis, into the work of mynisterie, into^s
13 edificacioun of Cristis body, til we rennen
alle, in^t vnyte of feith and of^u knowyng
of Goddis sone, into a parfyte man, into
the^v mesure of age of the plente of Crist;
14 that we ben not now litile children, mou-
ynge as wawis, and be^w borun aboute with
al wynd of techinge, in the weywardnesse
of men, in sutil witt, to the disceyuyng
15 of errour. Forsoth^x we doynge treuthe in
charite, wexen^v in him bi alle thingis, that
16 is Crist the^z heed^a; of whom al the body
sett to gidere, and boundyn to gidere by
ech ioyncture of vndirseruyng, vp^b worch-
ing into mesure^c of ech membre, makith
encresynge of the body, into^d edificacioun
17 of it^e in charite. Therfore this thing I
seie, and witnesse it^f in the Lord, that 3e
walke not now, as and hethen men walken,
18 in the vanyte^g of her witt, 'in derknessis^h;
hauynge vndirstondyngⁱ derkened^k, alien-
ed, 'or *maad ferr^l*, fro the lyf of God, bi
ignoraunce, 'or *vnkunnynge^m*, that is in
hem, for the blyndnesse of her herte.
19 Theiⁿ dispeiringe^o bitoken hem silf to
vnchastite, in to^p worching of al vnclen-
20 nesse in^q coueityse. Forsothe 3e han not
21 so lerud^r Crist^s, if netheles 3e herden
hym, and ben tauzt in him, as is^t treuthe
22 in Jhesu. 'Do 3e^u away vp^v the firste^w
lyuyng the olde man, that is corrupt vp^x
23 the desyris of 'errour; forsoth 'be 3e^y re-
newid^z, 'or *maad newe azen^a*, by^b spirit^c
24 of 3oure mynde^d; and clothe 3e the newe
man, that^e vp^f God is maad of nozt in
rihtwysnesse and hoolynesse of treuthe.
25 For which thing 3e^g puttinge away lees-
yng, speke^h treuthe ech man with his
neizbore, for we ben membris to gidere.
26 'Be 3eⁱ wroth, and nyle 3e synne^k; the

of seyntis, in to the werk of mynystrie,
in to edificacioun of Cristis bodi, til we 13
rennen alle, in to vnyte of feith and of
knowyng of Goddis sone, in to a parfit
man, aftir the mesure of ageⁿ of the
plente of Crist; that we be not now litile 14
children, mouynge as wawis, and be not
borun aboute with ech wynd of teching,
in the weiwardnesse of men, in sutil wit,
to the disceyuyng of errour. But do we 15
treuthe in charite, and wexe in him by
alle thingis, that is Crist oure heed; of 16
whom alle the bodi set^o togidere, and
boundun togidere bi ech ioyncture of
vnder seruyng, bi worching in to the
mesure of ech membre, makith encres-
yng of the bodi, in to edificacioun of it
silm in charite. Therfor Y seie and wit- 17
nesse this thing in the Lord, that 3e
walke not now, as hethene men walken,
in the vanyte of her wit; that han vn- 18
durstondyng derkned with derknessis^p,
and ben alienyd fro the lijf of God, bi
ignoraunce that is in hem, for the
blyndnesse of her herte. Which^q dis- 19
peyringe bitoken hem silf to vnchastite,
in to the worchyng of al vnclennesse in
coueityse. But 3e han not so lerud^r Crist^s, 20
if netheles 3e herden hym, and ben tauzt 21
in hym, as is^{ss} treuthe in Jhesu. Do 3e 22
away bi the elde lyuyng the^t elde man,
that is corrupt bi the desyris of errour;
and be 3e renewlid^u in the spirit of 3oure 23
soule; and clothe 3e the newe man, which 24
is maad aftir God in rihtwysnesse and
hoolynesse of treuthe. For which thing 25
'3e putte^v awei leesynge, and speke 3e
treuthe ech man with his neizbore, for
we ben membris ech to othere. Be 3e 26
wrooth, and nyle 3e^w do synne; the
sunne falle not down on 3oure wraththe.

^s in to the p. ^t into v. ^u Om. x. ^v Om. o. ^w be not v. ^x But v. ^y wexe we qT. ^z oure v.
^a heued goQT. ^b after qT. bi v. ^c the mesure GMPQTV. ^d in to the MPQT. ^e it self v. ^f this
thing v. ^g vnytee q. ^h Om. v. ⁱ her vndurstondyng qT. ^k derkned with derknessis v. ^l Om. ox.
^m Om. ox. ⁿ Whiche v. ^o Om. o. ^p to the AGMNPQSTVWXY. ^q and a pr. m. GNQT. ^r lernyd
GMPQTVY. ^s by Crist qQT. ^t Om. G pr. m. ^u Doth x. ^v al G sec. m. aftir MPQT. bi v. ^w elde v.
^x after GMPQT. bi v. ^y beth x. ^z renewlid AGMPT pr. m. VWY. ^a Om. GMPQTX. ^b in v. ^c the
spirit or. ^d soule v. ^e which v. ^f after GMPQTV. ^g Om. G. ^h speketh x. ⁱ Beth x. ^k doo synne v.

ⁿ the age x. ^o is set k pr. m. ^p of synne x sec. m. marg. k. ^q The whiche i. ^r lernid EQREKOA.
lernid Kβ. ^s of Crist Kk pr. m. ^{ss} it is A pr. m. ^t that a. ^u renewid KRAαβ. ^v putte 3e EIK sec. m. Rk.
^w Om. i pr. m.

sunne falle not down on^l 3oure wraththe.
²⁷Nyle 3e 3yue stede to the deuel. He that
²⁸staal, now stele^m not; 'more forsothⁿ tra-
 ueile he in worching with his hondis
 'that that^o is good thing^p, that he haue
 wherof he schal 3yue to *a man* suffringe
²⁹nede. Ech yuel word go not out^q of 3oure
 mouth; but if ony is good to^r edificacioun
 of feith, that it 3yue grace to men^s heer-
³⁰inge. And nyle 3e^{ss} make the Hooly Gost
 of God sori, 'or *heuy^t*, in the^u which^v 3e
 ben markid in the day of redempcioun.
³¹Al bitternesse, and wraththe, and indig-
 nacioun, and cry, and blasphemye be takun
³²away fro 3ou, with al malice; forsoth be
 3e to gidere benygne, 'or *of good will^w*,
 merciful, 3yuynge^x 'to gidere^y, as and^z
 God 3af^a to 3ou in Crist.

CAP. V.

1 Therefore be 3e foloweris of God, as
 2 moost dereworthe sones; and walke 3e in
 loue, as and Crist louede vs, and 3af him
 silf for vs an offryng and sacrifice to God,
 3 in to the odour of swetnesse. Fornycacioun
 forsoth, and al vnclennesse, or auarice,
 4 be not named in 3ou, as it bicometh
 hooly men; ether filthe, or^b foly speche, or
 harlotrie, that perteyneth not to thing^c,
 5 but more doynge of thankyngis. Forsoth
 'this thing wyte 3e, vndirstonding^d that
 ech fornycatour^e, or vnclene man, or co-
 ueytous^f, that is seruage^g of ydols, 'or
mawmetis^h, hath not heritage in the king-
 6 dom of Crist andⁱ God. No man disceyue
 3ou by veyne wordis; forsoth^k for thes
 thingis the wraththe of God cam into^l the
 7 sones of vntrist^m, 'or *vnbileueⁿ*. Therefore
 8 nyle 3e be maad parteneris of hem. For-
 soth^o 3e weren sum tyme derknessis, 'now
 forsoth^p '3e *ben^q* list in the Lord^r. Walke

Nyle 3e 3yue stide to the deuel. He²⁷
 that stal, now stele he not; but more^x
 trauele he in worching with hise hondis
 that that is good, that he haue wheréof
 he schal 3yue to nedi^y. Ech yuel word²⁹
 go not of^z 3oure mouth; but if ony is
 good to the^a edificacioun of feith, that it
 3yue grace to men that heren. And³⁰
 nyle 3e make the Hooli Goost of God
 sori^b, in which 3e ben markid in the dai
 of redempcioun. Al bitternesse, and³¹
 wraththe, and indignacioun, and cry,
 and blasfemye be takun away fro 3ou,
 with al malice; and be 3e togidere be-³²
 nygne, merciful, for3yuynge togidere, as
 also God for3af to 3ou in Crist.

CAP. V.

Therfor be 3e foloweris of God, as¹
 moost dereworthe sones; and walke 3e²
 in loue, as Crist louyde vs, and 3af hym
 silf for vs an offryng and a sacrifice to
 God, in to the odour of swetnesse. And^c
 fornycacioun, and al vnclennesse,³
 or aueryce, be not named among 3ou,
 as it bicometh holi men; ethir filthe, or⁴
 foli speche, or harlatrye, that perteyn-
 eth^d not to profit, but more^e doynge of
 thankyngis. For wite 3e this^f, and vn-⁵
 durstonde, that ech letchour, or vnclene
 man, or coueytouse, that serueth to
 mawmetis, hath not eritage in the king-
 dom of Crist and of God. No man⁶
 disceyue 3ou bi veyn wordis^g; for whi
 for these thingis the wraththe of God
 cam on^h the sones of vnbeleue. Therfor⁷
 nyle 3e be maadⁱ parteneris of hem. For⁸
 3e weren sum tyme derknessis, but now
 '3e *ben^k* list in the Lord. Walke 3e as

^l vpon T. ^m stele he MOPQTY sec. m. ⁿ but more V. ^o that at o passim. ^p Om. Vx. ^q Om. V.
^r to the AGMNOPQSTVWXY. ^s the QT. ^{ss} 3e to gydere PQTY sec. m. ^t Om. X. ^u Om. G pr. m. MPQTVX.
^v whom QT. ^w Om. OX. ^x for3yuynge G sec. m. QTV. ^y Om. T. ^z Om. S. ^a for3aue G sec. m. QTV.
^b of A. ethir N. ^c the theng o. profit V. ^d wite 3e vnderst. this thing V. ^e lechour GMPQT.
^f auerouse man QT. ^g seruinge oq. ^h Om. OX. ⁱ and of QT. ^k forwhi V. ^l on V. ^m mysbileue
 GMPQT. ⁿ Om. GMOPQTX. ^o For V. ^p but now V. ^q Om. OX. ^r world V.

^x more rather I. ^y the nedie CEIKQR sec. m. xagaβ. the nedynesse R pr. m. ^z forth of A sec. m. I. out
 of EXghkoa. fro R. ^a Om. bg. ^b ether heuy3 K marg. ^c Om. Ia sec. m. ^d profitith k. ^e more
 rathir I. ^f this thing a sec. m. ^g word ecg. ^h upon I. ⁱ Om. k pr. m. ^k Om. EIKQbcghkoaβ.

9^s as sonest of list. Forsothe^u the fruyt
of list^v is in al goodnesse, and ritztwys-
10 nesse, and treuthe; prouynge^w what is wel
11 plesynge to God. And nyle 3e comune^x
to^y vnfruytouse workes of derknessis;
12 forsothe^z more reproue 3e^a. Forsothe^b what
thingis ben don of hem and^c in^{cc} priuey,
13 it is foul and^d for^e to seye. Forsoth alle
thingis that ben prouydf of the^g list, ben
maad opyn; forsoth^h 'al thingⁱ that is
14 schewid^k, is list^l. For which thing he seith,
Ryse thou that slepist^m, and 'ryse vpⁿ fro
deede thingis^o, and Crist schal illumyne^p
15 thee. 'And so^q, britheren, se 3e, how
warly 3e schulen go; not as vnwyse men,
16 but as wyse men^r, a3en byinge tyme^s, for
17 the dayes ben yuele. Therfore nyle 3e
be maad vnprudent, but^t vndirstondinge
18 which is the will of 'the Lord^u. And
nyle 3e be fulfillid^v, 'or be drunkun^w, with^x
wyn, in which^y 'luxurie is^z, but be 3e ful-
19 fillid^a with the Hooly Gost; spekinge^b to
3ou^c silf in psalmes, and ymnes, and spiri-
tual songis, syngynge and seyinge psalme^d
20 in 3oure hertis^e to the Lord; euermore
doynge thankyngis for alle thingis in the
name of oure Lord Jhesu Crist to God
21 and the fadir, 3e^f suget to gidere in the
22 drede of Crist. Be wymmen suget^g to
her 'men, or housbondis^h, as to the Lord;
23 for the man is heedⁱ of the womman, as
Crist is heed^k of the chirche; he^l sauyour
24 of^m his body. But as the chirche is suget
to Crist, so and wymmen to her house-
25 bondis in alle thingis. Men, loue 3e 3oure
wyues, as and Crist louede the chirche,
26 and 3af him silf forⁿ it, that he schulde
make it hooly; . clensynge it with the
waisching stoon^o of watir, in the word of

the sones of list. For the fruyt^l of list⁹
is in al goodnesse, and ritztwisnesse, and
treuthe. And preue 3e what 'thing is^m 10
wel plesynge to God. And nyle 3e co- 11
myne to vnfruytouse werkis of derk-
nessis; but moreⁿ repreue 3e. For what 12
thingis ben don of hem in priuy, it is
foule, 3he, to speke. And alle thingis 13
that ben repreuyd[†] of the list, ben
opynli schewid; for^o al thing that is
schewid, is list. For which thing he 14
seith, Rise thou that slepist, and rise vp
fro deth, and Crist schal listne thee.
Therfor, britheren^p, se 3e, hou warli 3e 15
schulen go; not as vnwise men, but as 16
wise men, a3enbiynge tyme^q, for the
daies ben yuele. Therfor nyle 3e be 17
maad^r vnwise, but vndurstondynge which^s
is the wille of God. And nyle 3e be 18
drunkun of wyn, in which is letcherie,
but be 3e fillid with the Hooli Goost;
and speke 3e to 3ou silf in salmes, and 19
ymnes, and spiritual songis, syngynge
and seiynge salm in 3oure hertis to
the Lord; euermore doynge thankings 20
for alle thingis in the name of oure
Lord Jhesu Crist to God and to the
fadir. *Be* 3e suget togidere in the drede 21
of Crist. Wymmen, be thei suget to 22
her hosebondis, as to the Lord, for the 23
man is heed of the wymman, as Crist
is heed of the chirche; he *is* sauyour of
his bodi. But as the chirche is suget 24
to Crist, so^t wymmen to her hosebondis
in alle thingis^u. Men, loue 3e 3oure 25
wyues, as Crist louyde the chirche, and
3af hym silf for it, to make it holi; and 26
clenside it with the waisching of watir,
in the word of lijf, to 3yue the chirche 27

† that is, of
holy men and
good, that ben
clepid the sones
of list. The
Glose here. ve.

^s Om. v. ^t the sones *AGMNOPQSTVWXYZ*. ^u Forwhi v. ^v listnesse o. ^w and preue 3e v. ^x come y. ^y Om. v. into *WXYZ*. ^z but v. ^a 3e hem qT. ^b Forwhi v. ^c Om. *AMNOPSWXYZ*. ^{cc} in hem in *GQTV sec. m.* ^d 3he v. ^e Om. *sx*. ^f reproued qTV. ^g Om. *sxy*. ^h for whi v. ⁱ alle thingis g. ^k made opyn q. ^l lyzt, that may be knownen qT. ^m slepist, in *synne* q. ⁿ a3ein ryse qT. ^o thing q. Om. x. ^p listne *GMPQTV*. illumyne, or listne n. ^q Therefore v. ^r Om. x. ^s the tyme s. ^t bot be 3e qT. ^u God v. ^v maad drunken *GMPQT*. drunken v. drunke x. ^w Om. *GMPQTVX*. or drunken s. ^x of v. ^y whome *GMPQT*. ^z leccherie is *ANSX*. is luxurie *GMPQT*. is leccherie v. ^a fillid v. ^b and speke 3e v. ^c 3our *GMPQT*. ^d salmes *AT*. ^e herte k. ^f *Be 3ee GQQT*. Om. x. ^g sugetis *GMPQ*. ^h men *ox*. hosebondis *QTV*. ⁱ heued *GO*. heued, or *gouvernoure* qT. ^k heued *GQQT*. ^l he *is* *GMPQT*. ^m of the chirche qT. ⁿ of k. ^o stoon, or *lauoutoure* qT. Om. v.

^l spirit k. ^m thingis ben k *pr. m.* ⁿ more *rathir* i. ^o forwhi *A pr. m.* ^p my britheren *R*. ^q the tyme *R*. ^r man *A*. ^s the which k *pr. m.* ^t so and *A pr. m.* ^a *sec. m.* ^c *pr. m.* ^{hoß}. ^u thingis *leaful* *R*.

27lyf; that he schulde 3yue^p the chirche glorious to him silf, not hauynge wem, 'or *spot*^q, or^r ryuelyng^s, or any such thing^t,
28 but that it be hooli and vndefoulid^u. So and men schulen loue her wyues, as her owne bodies. He that loueth his wyf, lou-
29 eth him silf; forsoth^v no man hatide^w euere his fleisch, but norischith^x and fost-
trith it, as and Crist *doth* the chirche. For we ben membris of his body, of his
30 fleisch, and of his boones^y. For this thing^z a man schal^a forsake his^b fadir and his^c mo-
dir, and he schal clyue to his wyf^d; and thei schulen be tweyne^e in o fleisch^f.
32 Forsoth^g this sacrament is greet; forsoth^h I seye in Crist, andⁱ in his^k chirche^l. Ne-
theles and 3e alle, ech man loue his wyf as him silf; forsoth the wyf drede hir hosebonde.

CAP. VI.

1 Sones, obeische^m 3e to 3oureⁿ fadir^o and modir^p, in the Lord; forsothe^q this thing is iust, 'or *ri3tful*^r. Honoure thou thi fadir and thi^s modir, that is the firste maunde-
3 ment in the^t biheeste^u; that it 'be wel^v to thee, and that thou be longe lyuyng on^w
4 the^x erthe. And, 3e^y fadris, nyle 3e terre 3oure sonas to wraththe^z; but norische 3e^a hem in the discipline^b and correccioun^c, 'or
5 *chastysing*^d, of the Lord. Seruauntis, obeysche^e 3e^{ee} to fleishly lordis with drede^f and tremblyng, in^g symplenesse^h of 3oure
6 herteⁱ, as to Crist; not seruyng at y3e^k, as plesynge to men, but as seruauntis of Crist; doynge the will of God 'of ynwitt^l,
7 'or *resoun*^m, with good will seruyng as to the Lord, and not to men; witynge that ech man, what euere good thingⁿ he

glorouse to hym silf, that it hadde no wem, ne ryueling^v, or ony siche thing, but that it be hooli and vndefoulid. So²⁸ and men 'schulen loue^w her wyues, as her owne bodies. He that loueth his wijf, loueth hym silf; for no man hatide²⁹ euere his owne fleisch, but nurischith and fostrith it, as Crist *doith* the chirche. And we ben membris of his bodi, of his³⁰ fleisch, and of his boonys. For this³¹ thing a man schal forsake his fadir and modir, and he schal drawe to his wijf; and thei schulen be tweyne in o fleisch. This sacrament is greet; 3he, Y seie in³² Crist, and in the chirche. Netheles 3e³³ alle, ech man loue his wijf as hym silf; and the wijf drede hir hosebonde.

CAP. VI.

Sones, obeische^x 3e to^y 3oure^z fadir¹ and modir, in the Lord; for this thing is ri3tful. Onoure thou thi fadir and thi² modir, that is the firste maundement in biheest^b; that it be wel to thee, and that³ thou be long lyuyng on the^c erthe. And, fadris, nyle 3e terre 3oure sonas to⁴ wraththe; but nurische 3e hem in the^d teching and chastising of the Lord. Seruauntis, obeische^e 3e to fleischli lordis⁵ with drede and trembling, in simplenesse of 3oure herte, as to Crist; not seruyng⁶ at the i3e, as plesinge to men, but as seruauntis of Crist; doynge the wille of God bi discrecioun, with good wille⁷ seruyng as to the Lord, and not as to men; witynge that ech man, what euere⁸ good thing he schal do, he schal resseyue

^p take *QT*. ^q Om. *GMOPQT*. ^r Om. *x*. ^s wrinkle o. Om. *x*. ^t thyng, of synne *QT*. ^u vnfoulid *K*.
^v for *v*. ^w hatith *T*. ^x nirschith it *T*. ^y boonys, *summe 3it seek or freele, and summe stronge and holy QT*.
^z thing, that is, for this *trcwe loue QT*. ^a Om. *G pr. m.* ^b Om. *K*. ^c Om. *GMNPQTVW*.
^d wyf, or felawschipe hym to hir in holynesse *QT*. ^e two *GMPQSTX*. ^f fleische, *acordynge in oo good wille QT*.
^g Om. *v*. ^h for o. ⁱ as q. ^k the *AGMNOPQSTVWXY*. ^l chirche, *this sacrament of wedlake to be kepte in this fourme QT*.
^m obeie *T*. ⁿ Om. *x*. ^o faderes o. ^p moderes o. modir of 3ou *x*. ^q for whi *v*. ^r Om. *oQTX*. ^s Om. *G pr. m. s.* ^t Om. *AGMNOPQSTVW*. ^u byheest, of the *seconde table QT*.
^v wele be *GMPQT*. ^w vpon *T*. ^x Om. *TX*. ^y Om. *v*. ^z wrathfuinesse *v*. ^a Om. *T*. ^b teching *v*. ^c corepcioun *KV pr. m.* ^d Om. *ox*. ^e obeie *TX*. ^{ee} Om. *v*. ^f loue, drede *QT*.
^g with *w*. ^h symplenesse, or mekenesse *QT*. ⁱ hertes os *pr. m.* ^k the e3e *strv*. ^l bi discrecioun *v*. ^m Om. *ox*. ⁿ Om. *T*.

^v ether *wrynkele K marg.* ^w loue thei *CEKMQRUXA pr. m. beeghoaß.* schulen loue thei *k pr. m.* ^x obeie 3e *R.* obeie *koa.* ^y Om. *K pr. m.* ^z Om. *E.* ^a Om. *EI pr. m. qrga.* ^b the biheest *R.* ^c Om. *B.* ^d Om. *EIQga.* ^e obeie *ka.*

schal do, 'this he schal resceyue^o of the Lord, whethir seruaunt, whether fre man. 9 And, 3e lordis, do^p the same thingis^q to^r hem, for3yuyng^e manacis; witynge for^s her Lord and 3oure is in heuenes, and takynge 10 of persoones is not anentis God. Here aftirward, britheren, be 3e comfortid in the Lord, and in the myzt of his vertu. 11 Clothe^t 3ou with the armer^u of God, that 3e mown stonde azens aspyngis^v, 'or 12 *asaylyngis*^w, of the deu^el. For^x stryuyng^e is not to vs azens fleisch and 'blood, but azens^z the^a princes and potestatis, azens gouernours of the world of thes derknessis^b, azens spiritual thingis of 13 wickidnesse, in^c heuenli thingis^d. Therefore take 3e the armer of God, that 3e mown azenstonde in the^e yuel day; and 14 in alle thingis stonde parfyt. Therefore 'stonde 3e^f, gird 'about^e 3oure^g leendis in sothfastnesse, and clothid^h theⁱ haberioun 15 of rijtwysnesse, and 'schood the feet^k in makynge redy of^l the gospel of pees^m; 16 in alle thingis takinge theⁿ scheeld of feith, in the^o which 3e mown quenche alle the firy^p dartis of the worste *enmye*^q. 17 And take 3e the helm^r of heelte, and the swerd of the Gost, that is, the word of 18 God; by al preier and bisechinge preiynge al tyme in spirit, and^s in^{ss} him^t wakyng^e in al bysynesse, and byseching for alle hooly^u, 19 and for me; that word^v be 3ouun to me in openynge of my mouth, with trist for^w to make knowun the mysterie^x of the gospel, for which^y I am sett in legacie^z, 'or 20 *message*^a, in this^b cheyne; so that in it I be hardy for^c to speke, as it bihoueth me^d. 21 Forsothe that and 3e wite, what thingis

this of the Lord, whether seruaunt, whether fre man. And, 3e lordis, do^f the same thingis to hem, for3yuyng^e manacis; witynge that bothe her Lord and 3oure is in heuenes, and the taking of persones is not anentis God. Her aftir- 10 ward, britheren, be 3e coumfortid in the Lord, and in^h the mi3t of his vertu. Clotheⁱ 3ou with the^k armere^l of God, 11 that 3e moun stonde azens^m aspiyngesⁿ of the deu^el. For whi stryuyng is not to 12 vs azens fleisch and blood, but azens princis^o and potestatis, azens gouernours of the world of these derknessis, azens spiritual thingis of wickidnesse, in heuenli thingis. Therfor take 3e^p the^q ar- 13 mere of God, that 3e moun azenstonde in the yuel dai; and in alle thingis stonde^r perfit^s. Therfor stonde 3e, and 14 be^t gird aboute^u 3oure leendis in sothfastnesse, and clothid with the haburioun of rijtwisnesse, and 3oure feet schood in 15 making redi of the gospel of pees. In 16 alle thingis take 3e the scheld of feith, in which^v 3e moun quenche alle the firy dartis of 'the worste^w. And take 3e^x the 17 helm of helthe, and the swerd of the Goost, that is, the word of God. Bi al 18 preier and bisechyng preie 3e al tyme in spirit, and in hym wakyng^e in al bisynesse, and bisechyng for alle hooli men, and for me; that word be 3ouun 19 to me in openyng of my mouth, with trist to make knowun the mysterie^y of the gospel, for which Y am set in mes- 20 sage in a chayne; so that in it Y be hardi to speke, as it bihoueth me. And 21 3e wite, what thingis ben aboute me,

^o schal resceyue this *v*. ^p doth *N*. do 3ee *QSTXY pr. m.* ^q theng *oQT*. ^r in *T*. ^s that bothe *v*. ^t Clothith *x*. ^u armes *o*. ^v the aspyngis *QT*. ^w *Om. ox.* ^x For whi *v*. ^y stryuyng^e, or *batel QT*. ^z blood, that is, it is not [to vs *T*] to gesse that we mown vtterly distruye oure owne fleischely stiryngis, bot stryue we in hope to ouercome azeines *QT*. ^a *Om. ox.* ^b derknessis, whiche beu the deuyl and his lymes *QT*. ^c is to stryue in *QT*. ^d thingis, or gostly vertues *QT*. ^e *Om. G pr. m.* ^f stondith *x*. ^g aboute in 3oure *A*. aboute 3oure *K*. aboute the *o*. ^h clad *sx*. ⁱ with the *NV*. ^k the feet schod *GMPQT*. ^l *Om. N.* ^m pees, that 3e prechyng^e touche not erthely affeccoun *QT*. ⁿ *Om. N.* ^o *Om. vx.* ^p fyren *N*. ^q *Om. o.* ^r deu^el *v*. ^s helm, that is, hope *QT*. ^t *Om. o.* ^{ss} *Om. K.* ^u *Om. G pr. m. swxy.* ^v hym, [it *T*] that is, in that spirit *QT*. ^w seyntis *N*. holy men *QTV*. ^x the woord of God *N*. the word *Q*. ^y *Om. sx.* ^z mysterie, or priuylee *QT*. ^a whiche gospel *Q*. ^b message *o*. ^c *Om. ox.* ^d a *v*. ^e *Om. sx.* ^f me to speke out; the woord of God mai not be bounden *N*.

^f doith *Er.* do 3e *Kregka.* ^g manassynge *a*. ^h *Om. k pr. m.* ⁱ Clothe 3e *A pr. m. Eg.* ^k *Om. h.* ^l aarmers *gk.* ^m azens the *ra.* the *k.* ⁿ assailyngis *k.* ^o the princis *CEIKMQRUXabceghkoaß.* ^p *Om. iq pr. m.* ^q *Om. E.* ^r stonde 3e *k.* ^s perfytly *a.* ^t be 3e *Krabegkoaß.* ^u beth *I.* ^v aboute *a.* ^w the which *k.* ^x him that is moost wickid *I.* the worste *enmye xke.* ^y *Om. k pr. m.* ^z mynysterie *ag.*

ben aboute me^e, what I schal^f do, Titicus,
my moost dere brother, and trewe myn-
istre in the Lord, schal make alle thingis
22 knowun to 3ou; whom I sente to 3ou in-
to^g this same thing, that 3e knowe what
thingis ben aboute vs, and^h that he com-
23 forte 3oure hertis. Pees to britheren, and
charite, with feith of God oure fadir, and
24 of the Lord Jhesu Crist. Grace with alle
menⁱ that louen oure Lord Jhesu Crist in
vncorupcioun. Amen^k.

*Here endith the epistle to Ephesies, and
bigynneth the prolog to Philipencis^l.*

what Y do, Titicus, my moost dere bro-
ther, and trewe mynystre in the Lord,
schal make alle thingis knowun to 3ou;
whom Y sente to 3ou for this same²²
thing, that 3e knowe what thingis ben
aboute vs, and that he^z coumforte 3oure
hertis. Pees to britheren, and charite,²³
with feith of God oure fadir, and of the
Lord Jhesu Crist. Grace with alle men²⁴
that louen oure Lord Jhesu Crist in vn-
corrupcioun. Amen, *'that is, So be it^a.*

*Here endith the pistle to Effecies^b,
and^c bigynneth the prologe on the pistle
to Philippensis^d.*

^e Om. τ. ^f Om. v. ^g for v. ^h Om. GMNPQT. ⁱ Om. G pr. m. men. Amen. sxy. ^k Amen. So
be it. y. ^l Here endith the epistle to the Effecies, and now bigynneth the epistle to the Philippenses. α.
Here eendith the epistel to Ephesies, and bygynneth the prologe of the epistel to Philippenses. o. Her
endith the pistle to Ephesies, and bigynneth the pistle to Philippenses. q. Here eendith Effesies, and bigyn-
neth the prologe to Philipensis. y. No final rubric in GMPSTX.

^z 3e α pr. m. ^a Om. ιρhkβ. So be it. e. ^b Effesians ι. ^c and here μο. ^d From cιmxaγkoa.
Here endeth the pistle to Effesies; se now the prologe on the pistle to Filipensis. κ. Heere endith the epistle
to Effesies, and bigynneth the prolog on the pistle to Colocensis. q. Here endith the pistle to Effesies, and
here bigynneth pistle to Philippensis, with the prologe bfore. v. Heere endeth the pistle to Effesies, and
here bigineth the pistle to Filipensis. bh. No final rubric in AERE.

PHILIPPIANS.

*The prologe in the pistle to Philip-
enses^a.*

PHILIPENCIS ben^b men of Macedonye.
Thes the^c word of treuthe ytake^d, stede-
fastly stode in the feith, neithir thei
token false apostlis. These the^e apostle
preiseth, wrytinge to hem by Epifrodith,
fro Rome, out of prisoun.

*Here eendith the prologe, and bygynneth
the epistel to the Philippenses^f.*

*Here bigynneth the prologe on the pistil
to Filippensis^a.*

PHILIPENSIS ben^b of Macedoyne.
These whanne thei hadden resceyued the
word of treuthe, stoden stidfastli^c in the
feith, and thei^d resceyueden not false
apostlis. The apostle^e preisith these^f,
wrytynge to hem fro Rome, out of prisoun,
bi Epafrodite.

*Jerom in his prologe on this pistle seith
thus^g.*

The Epistle to Philipensis^a.

CAP. I.

1 Poul and Tymothe, seruauntis of Jhesu
Crist, to alle 'the hooly^b men in Crist
Jhesu, that ben at Philippis^c, with bi-
2schopis and dekenes, grace to 3ou and
pees of God oure^d fadir, and of^e the Lord
3Jhesu Crist. I^f do thankyngis to my God
4in al mynde of 3ou euermore in alle my

*Here bigynneth the pistle to Fili-
pensis^a.*

CAP. I.

Poul and Tymothe, seruauntis of Jhe-
1su Crist, to alle the^b hooli men in Crist
Jhesu, that ben at Filippis, with bi-
2schopis and dekenes, grace and pees to 3
3ou of God oure fadir, and of the Lord
Jhesu Crist. I do thankyngis to my God 3
in al mynde of 3ou euere more in alle 4

^a From G. *Prolog to Philipensis* K. No initial rubric in OSVWY. No prologue in AMPQX. In G a rubric only. In N and T the prologue is of the second text. ^b beth o. ^c Om. v pr.m. ^d taken s. ^e Om. v. ^f From o. *Ende of prolog, bigynnynge the epistle.* K. *Here eendith the prologe, and bigynneth the epistil.* W. No final rubric in SVY. ^a From M. *The pistle to Philipensis.* PQ. No initial rubric in AGKNSTXY. ^b homeli N. hooly q. ^c Philippensis N. ^d the o. ^e Om. T. ^f I forsothe N.

^a From e. *Prolog.* A. *Jerom on Philpensis.* E. *The prologe of the pistil to Philipensis.* N. *Heere sueth the prolog on the pistil to the Philpensis.* R. *Prologus.* T. No initial rubric in CIKMQUXABCFGHKO. ^b ben men b. ^c stifly ag. ^d Om. R pr.m. ^e postle g. ^f hem T. ^g From CQABCHKOA. *Here endith the prologe.* I. *Jerom in his prologe seith al this.* K. *Jerome in his prolog on this epistle seith [al NX] this.* MNX. *Thus endith the prolog, and bigynneth the pistle to Philipensis.* R. *Jerom in his prologe seith this on this pistle.* V. *Here endith [the] prologe, and bigynneth the pistl.* G. No final rubric in AETEF. ^a Poul to Philipensis. E. *Here bigynneth the firste pistle to Philipensis.* M. No initial rubric in CIKQRUXABEGHKO. ^b Om. b.

preieris for alle 3ou with ioye, makyng^e a
 5 bisechinge on 3oure comunyng^e in the
 gospel of Crist, fro the firste day^h til
 6 now; tristnyng^k this ilke thing, for^l he
 that bigan in 3ou a good work, schal per-
 7 forme til into the day of Jhesu Crist. As
 it is iust to me for^m to feele this thing
 for 'alle 3ouⁿ, for that I haue 3ou in herte,
 and in my boondis, and in defendyng and
 confermyng^o of the gospel, 'alle 3ou^p for^q
 8 to^r be felowis of my ioye. Forsothe God
 is a witnesse to me, hou I coueite 3ou alle
 9 in the bowelis of Jhesu Crist. And this
 thing I preye^s, that 3oure charite be plen-
 teuous more and more in science^t, 'or
 10 kunnyng^u, and in al witt; that 3e proue
 bettere^v thingis, that 3e be clene and with-
 11 oute offence^w in the day of Crist; fulfillid^x
 with the fruyt of rijtwysnesse by Jhesu
 Crist, into the heriyng^y and^z glorie of
 12 God. Forsoth, britheren, I wole 3ow^a for^b
 to^c wite, that the^d thingis that ben aboute
 me han comyn 'more to the^e profyte of
 13 the gospel, so that my boondis weren
 maad knowun in^f Crist, in ech moot halle,
 14 and in alle othere placis; that mo of^g
 britheren in the Lord tristenynge^h inⁱ my
 boondis, more^k plenteuously^l dursten with
 15 oute drede speke the word of God. Summe
 forsoth and for enuye and stryf^m, summe
 forsoth and for good wille, prechen Crist;
 16 summe forsoth of charite, witinge forⁿ I
 17 am putt in the defence of the gospel. For-
 soth summe of contencioun, 'or stryf^o,
 schewen Crist not 'clenly, gessinge^p hem
 for^q to^r reyse pressure^s to my boondis.
 18 What sothly? 'the while^t in^u al maner,
 ether by contencioun^v, ether^w by treuthe,
 Crist is schewid; and in this thing I haue
 ioye, but and^x in this thing^y I schal haue
 19 ioye. Sothli I woot, that this thing schal

my preyeris for alle 3ou with ioye, and
 make a^c bisechyng on 3oure comynyng^e
 in the gospel of Crist, fro the firste day
 til now; tristenynge^d this ilke^e thing,⁶
 that he that bigan in 3ou a good werk,
 schal perfourme *it* til in to the dai of
 Jhesu Crist. As it is iust to me to feele⁷
 this thing for alle 3ou, for that Y haue
 3ou in herte, and^f in my boondis, and in
 defending and confermyng of the gospel,
 that alle 3e be felowis of my ioye. For⁸
 God is a witnesse to me, hou Y coueyte
 alle 3ou in the bowelis^g of Jhesu Crist.
 And this thing Y preie, that 3oure cha-⁹
 rite be plenteuouse more and more in
 kunnyng, and in al wit; that 3e preue¹⁰
 the betere thingis, that 3e be clene and
 without offence in the dai of Crist; fillid¹¹
 with the fruyt of rijtwysnesse bi Jhesu
 Crist, in to the glory and the^h heriyng
 of God. For, britheren, Y wole that 3e¹²
 wite, that the thingis that ben aboute
 me han comun more to theⁱ profit of the
 gospel, so that my boondis weren maad¹³
 knowun in Crist, in ech moot halle, and
 in alle other placis; that mo of britheren¹⁴
 tristinge^k in the Lord more plenteuously
 for my boondis, dursten without drede
 speke the word of God. But¹⁵ summe
 for enuye and strijf, summe for good
 wille, prechen Crist; and summe of¹⁶
 charite, witinge that Y am put in the
 defense of the gospel. Butⁿ summe of¹⁷
 strijf schewen Crist not cleneli, gessynge
 hem to reise tribulacioun to my boondis.
 But what? the^o while on al maner, ethir¹⁸
 bi occasioun, ethir bi treuthe, Crist is
 schewid; and in this thing Y haue ioye,
 but also Y schal haue ioye. And Y¹⁹
 woot, that this thing schal come to me
 in to heelthe bi 3oure preyer, and the^p

^g comyng go. ^h Om. s. ⁱ to GMPQT sec. m. vnto T pr. m. ^k tristing o. tristende sx. ^l that v.
^m Om. s. ⁿ 3ou alle GMPQT. ^o coumforting v. ^p that alle 3e v. ^q Om. svx. ^r Om. v. ^s preye
 3ou q. ^t kunnyng o. ^u Om. ox. ^v the bettir x. ^w offence, or greuance o. ^x 3e fillid v. ^y preys-
 inge GMPQT. ^z of o. ^a that 3e v. ^b Om. svx. ^c Om. v. ^d Om. x. ^e to more q. ^f to k.
^g of the o. ^h tristinge MNPQSTVW. trostende x. ⁱ more for v. ^k Om. v. ^l tristily o. ^m for strif x.
ⁿ that v. ^o Om. x. ^p cleerly clensyng o. cleerly gessinge q. cleerly gessende x. ^q Om. x. ^r Om. s.
^s pressure, ether tribulacioun v. ^t Om. T. ^u on AGMNPQSTVWX. ^v occasioun v. ^w other MP.
 outhur x. ^x Om. G pr. m. ^y Om. v.

^c 3e a b. Om. k pr. m. ^d tristinge ek. ^e Om. e pr. m. k. ^f Om. b. ^g entrailis x. ^h Om. q. ⁱ Om.
 ra sec. m. ^k tristenynge g. ^l And a. ^m for aek. ⁿ For a. ^o Om. c pr. m. ^p bi the n. Om. h.

come to me into heelthe by 3oure preier,
and the vndirmynstringe of the spirit of
20 Jhesu Crist, vp^z myn abidyng and^a hope.
For in no thing I schal be confoundid, 'or
schamed^b, but in al trist as euermore and
now, Crist schal be magnyfied in my body,
21 ether by lyf, ether by deeth. Forsothe to
me for^c to lyue Crist is^d, and for^{dd} to deie
22 wyunnyng^e. That if for^f to lyue in fleisch,
this is fruyt of work to me, and what
23 I schal cheese, I knowe not. Forsoth I
am constreyned^g of twey^h thingis, hau-
yng desyr forⁱ to be dissolued, 'or *de-*
partid the soule fro body^k, and for^l to be
with Crist, it is moche^m more bettereⁿ;
24 forsoth^o for^p to dwelle in fleisch, it^q is
25 nedeful for 3ou. And I tristinge this
thing, wot that I schal dwelle^r, and^s par-
fitly dwelle to alle 3ou, to '3oure profyit^t
26 and ioye of^u feith, that 3oure thankyng
habounde in Crist Jhesu in me, by my
27 comynge eftsoone to 3ou. Oonly lyue 3e
worthily to the gospel of Crist, that
where^w I schal come and se 3ou, ether^x
absent I schal^y heere of 3ou, for^z 3e stonden
in o spirit of o wille, traueling to gidere
28 to the feith of the gospel. And in no thing
be 3e aferd of aduersaries^a, the^b which is
to hem cause^c of perdicoun, 'or *of dam-*
29 *nacioun*^d; forsoth to 3ou *cause* of heelthe.
And this^{dd} thing of^e God. For it is 3ouun to
3ou for Crist, that not oonly 3e bileuen in
to him, but also that 3e suffren for him;
30 hauynge the^{ee} same stryff^f, what 'maner
and^{ff} 3e syzen in me, and now 3e han herd
of me.

CAP. II.

1 Therefore if ony comfort in Crist, if ony
solace of charite, if ony felowschip of spi-
rit, if ony^g entraylis^h of mercy doyngeⁱ,
2 fulfille^k 3e my ioye, that 3e vndirstonde

vndurmynstring^a of the spirit of 'Jhesu
Crist^r, bi myn abidyng and^s hope. For²⁰
in no thing Y schal be schamed^t, but in
al trist as euere more and now, Crist
schal be magnefied in my bodi, ether bi
lijf, ether bi deeth. For me to lyue is²¹
Crist, and to die is wyunnyng. That if to²²
lyue in fleisch, is fruyt of werk to me,
lo! what Y schal^u chese, Y knowe not.
But Y am constreyned of twei thingis,²³
Y haue desire^v to^w be dissolued^x, and to
be with Crist, *it*^y is myche more betere;
but to^z dwelle in fleisch, is^a nedeful for²⁴
3ou. And Y tristinge this thing, woot²⁵
that Y schal dwelle; and perfitli dwelle
to alle 3ou, to 3oure profit and ioye of
feith, that 3oure thanking abounde^b in²⁶
Crist Jhesu in me, bi my comyng eft-
soone to 3ou. Oneli lyue 3e worthili to²⁷
the gospel of Crist, that whether whanne
Y come and se 3ou, ethir absent Y here
of 3ou, that 3e stonden in o^c spirit of o^d
wille, traueling togidere to the feith of
the gospel. And in no thing be 3e aferd²⁸
of aduersaries, which is to hem cause of
perdicoun, but to 3ou *cause*^e of heelthe.²⁹
And this thing *is* of God. For it is
3ouun to 3ou for Crist, that not oneli 3e
bileuen in hym, but also that 3e suffren
for hym; hauynge the same strijf, which³⁰
3e saien in me, and now 3e han herd of
me.

CAP. II.

Therfor if ony coumfort *is* in Crist,¹
if ony solace of^f charite, if ony felou-
schipe of spirit, if ony inwardnesse of
merci doynge, fille 3e my ioye, that 3e²

^z after GMPQT. bi v. ^a in q. ^b Om. ox. ^c Om. sx. ^d is the cause qT. ^{dd} Om. sx. ^e is wyunnyng v. ^f Om. sx. ^g constreynyng q. ^h two GMPQTX. ⁱ Om. sx. ^k the body AGMNPSTV. gloss om. in ox. ^l Om. sx. ^m Om. T. ⁿ beter to me GMPQT. ^o but v. ^p Om. sx. ^q Om. AGMNPSTVWX. ^r not dwelle v. ^s and I schal N. ^t profit of 3ou X. ^u and G pr. m. ^w whanne I v. ^x or MX. ^y Om. v. ^z that v. ^a aduersaries, that pursuen 3ou qT. ^b Om. vx. ^c Om. G pr. m. ^d Om. G pr. m. MNOPQTX. or damnacioun G sec. m. srwy. ^{dd} this is v. ^e is of qTV. ^{ee} Om. Y. ^f stryf azein enmyes qT. ^{ff} Om. qT. ^g Om. T. ^h entrailis, or affeccious qT. ⁱ doynge be in 3ou qT. ^k fille v.

^q vndirstonding E. ^r Crist Jhesu q. ^s in Eqg. ^t aschamed I. ^u Om. E. ^v desired Ek. ^w for to x sec. m. ^x that is, to be departid the body fro the soule k marg. departid R. ^y for it k. ^z for to e. ^a it is h. ^b abounde, eithir be plenteuous R. ^c the k pr. m. ^d Om. k pr. m. ^e a cause q. ^f in k pr. m.

the same thing, hauynge the same¹ charite, of o wille, feelinge the same thing; 3 'nothing^m by stryf, nether by veyn glorie, but in mekenesse, demynge 'hizere to hem silf to gidereⁿ, 'or ech^o holdinge othere 4 *hizer in^p vertu^q*; not ech by him^r silf biholdinge what thingis ben her owne^s, but 5 tho^{ss} thingis that ben of othere^t. Forsothe feele 3e this thing in 3ou, the^u which and^v 6 in^w Crist Jhesu; the^x which whanne he was in the foorme of God, demyde not raueyn, him silf^y for^z to be euene to God; 7 but he lowyde^a him silf, takynge the foorme of a seruauant, into^b lyknesse of men inaad, and in habyt founden as a 8 man. He mekede him silf, maad obedient^c 'til to^d the^e deeth, forsoth to the^f deeth of 9 cross^g. For which thing and^h God enhauncide him, and 3af to him a name that 10 is aboue al nameⁱ; that in the name of Jhesu ech kne be bowid, of heuenly thingis 11 and^k erthely^l, and of hellis; and ech tunge knowleche, for^m the Lord Jhesu Crist is 12 in the glorie of God the fadir. 'And soⁿ, my mooste dereworthe^o, as euermore 3e han obeischid, not^p in my presence oonly^q, but moche more now in myn absence, worche 3e^r with drede and tremblinge 13 3oure heelthe. Forsoth^s it is God that worchith in 3ou, and^t for^u to wille^v, and 14 for^w to perfoorme, for good wille. Forsoth do 3e alle thingis withouten grucchingis 15 and doutyngis; that 3e be withoute playnt, and the^x symple sones^y of God, withoute reprof, in the myddel of a schrewid nacioun and weyward; among whom^z 3e schynen 16 as 3yueris of lijt in^a the world; holdynge to gidere the word of lyf to my glorie in the day of Crist; for I haue not runnen in 17 veyn, 'nether in veyn^b trauelid^c. But 'and

vndurstonde the same thing, and haue the same charite, of o wille, and feelen the same thing; no thing bi strijf, nether 3 by veyn glorie, but in mekenesse, demynge eche othere^s to be heizer than hym silf; not biholdinge ech bi hym silf what 4 thingis ben his owne, but tho thingis that ben of othere men. And fele 3e this 5 thing in 3ou, which^b alsoⁱ in^k Crist Jhesu; that^l whanne he was in the forme 6 of God, demyde not raueyn, that hym silf were euene to God; but he lowide 7 hym silf, takinge the forme of a seruauant, and was maad in to the^m licknesse of menⁿ, and in abite was foundun as a man. He mekide hym silf, and was 8 maad obedient to the deth, 3he, to the deth of the cross. For which thing God 9 enhaunside hym, and 3af to hym a name that is aboue al^o name^p; that in the 10 name of Jhesu ech kne be^{pp} bowid, of heuenly thingis, of erthely thingis, and of hellis; and ech tunge knowleche, that 11 the Lord Jhesu Crist is in the glorie of God the fadir. Therfor, my most dere- 12 worthe *britheren*, as euere more 3e han obeischid^q, not in my presence onely, but myche more now in myn absence, worche 3e with drede and trembling 3oure heelthe. For it is God that worchith in 13 3ou, bothe to wilne^r, and to performe, for good wille. And do 3e alle thingis with 14 out grutchingis and doutyngis; that 3e 15 be with out playnt, and symple as the sones of God, with out repreef, in the myddil of a schrewid nacioun and a weiward; among whiche 3e schynen as 3yueris of lijt in the world. And holde 16 3e togidere the word of lijf to my glorie in the day of Crist; for Y haue not run-

¹ Om. q. ^m nothyng *doynge*, nethir qT. ⁿ other an other to gydere to hem silf heezere, or *wor-thier* qT. ^{hizere} than hemself togidere v. or *holdende* other hezere x. ^o Om. w. ^p in eche q. ^q Gloss omitted in OX. ^r hem AGMNPQTW. ^s Om. v. ^{ss} the M. ^t othere men v. ^u Om. v. ^v was as and q. was and T. ^w Om. q. ^x Om. vx. ^y Om. s. ^z Om. sx. ^a meekide GMPQT. lowide moost v. loweth w. ^b and to G. ^c obedience o. ^d vnto GMPQT. ^e Om. ns. ^f Om. T. ^g the cros STVXY. ^h Om. N. ⁱ names o. k of v. Om. X. ^l erthely thingis vx. ^m that v. ⁿ Therefore v. ^o derworthe *britheren* v. ^p not oonly GMPQT. ^q Om. GMPQT. ^r Om. T. ^s For v. ^t bothe v. ^u Om. sx. ^v wilne v. ^w Om. sx. ^x Om. v. ^y as sones v. ^z whiche v. ^a in to stvxy. ^b Om. K. nether in voyde o. ^c I haue trauelid v.

^g Om. k *pr. m.* ^h which thing E. ⁱ was also I. ^k is in R *sec. m.* ^g *sec. m.* ^l whiche I. ^m Om. R. ⁿ man k. ^o ech ia *sec. m.* ^p names k *pr. m.* ^{pp} is A *pr. m.* ^q obeied R. ^r wil k *pr. m.*

if^d I be offrid, 'or slayn^e, vpon^f the sacrifice and seruyce of 3oure feith, I haue ioye, 18 and 'to gidere^g thank 3ou alle. The same thing forsothe and 3e haue^h ioye, andⁱ 'to 19 gidere^j thanke^k me. Forsoth I hope in the Lord Jhesu^l, me for^m toⁿ sende Tymothe soone to 3ou, that and I be in^o good ynwitt^p, 'or gladnesse^q, tho^r thingis 20 knowun^s that ben at^t 3ou. Forsothe^u I haue no man so of o wille, 'or acoord^v, that is bisy for 3ou with clene affeccoun, 21 'or desyre^w. Forsoth^x alle men seken tho thingis that ben her owne, not tho^y that 22 ben of Crist Jhesu. Forsoth knowe 3e 'the assay^z of him, for as a sone to the fadir he seruyde with me in the gospel. 23 Forsothe^a I hope me^b for^c to sende hym to 3ou, a noon as^d I schal se what thingis 24 ben abowte me^e. Sothely in the Lord I triste, for^f and I my silf schal come to 3ou 25 soone. Forsothe I gesside it nedeful for^g to sende to 3ou^h Epaphrodite, my brother and euene worchere, and myn euene knyztⁱ, forsothe 3oure apostle, and^k the mynystre^l 26 of my nede^m. Forⁿ sothely he desyride 3ou alle, and he was sorwful, 'for that and^o 27 3e herden him maad syk. Forwhi and he was maad syk to^p the deeth, but God hadde mercy on^q hym; forsoth^r not oonly on^s hym, but also and on^t me, lest I hadde 28 heuynesse vpon^u heuynesse. Therefore more hastely I sente hym, that 'him seyn^v, eft 3e haue ioye, and I be withoute heuy- 29 nesse. 'And so^w resceyue 3e him with al ioye in the Lord, and haue 3e such maner 30 men^x with honour^y. Forwhi for the work of Crist 'til to^z deeth^a he wente, 3yuynge his soule^b, 'that is, lyf^c, that he schulde fulfille that that faylide to^d 3ou anentis my seruyse.

nen in veyn, nether Y haue trauelid in veyn. But thou3 Y be offrid or slayn on 17 the sacrifice and seruyce of 3oure feith, Y haue ioye, and Y thanke^s 3ou alle. And the^t same thing haue 3e ioye, and 18 thanke 3e me. And Y hope in the Lord 19 Jhesu, that Y schal sende Tymothe soone to 3ou, that Y be of good coumfort, whanne tho thingis ben knowun that ben aboute 3ou. For Y haue no man so 20 of o wille^u, that is bisi for 3ou with clene affeccoun. For alle men seken tho 21 thingis that ben her owne, not tho that ben of Crist Jhesu. But knowe 3e the 22 asaie of hym, for as a sone to the fadir he hath seruyd with me in the gospel. Therfor Y hope that Y schal sende hym 23 to 3ou, anoon as Y se what thingis ben aboute me. And Y triste in the Lord, 24 that also my silf schal^v come to 3ou soone. And Y gesside it nedeful to sende 25 to 3ou Epafrodite, my brother and euene worchere, and myn euene knyzt, but 3oure apostle, and the mynystre of my nede. For he desiride 3ou alle, and he 26 was sorwful, therfor that 3e herden that he was sijk. For he was sijk to the deeth, 27 but God hadde merci on him; and not oneli on hym, but also on me, lest Y hadde heuynesse on heuynesse. Ther- 28 for more hastili Y sente^w hym, that whanne 3e han seyn hym, 3e haue ioye eft, and Y be withouten heuynesse. Therfor resceyue 3e^x hym with al ioye 29 in the Lord, and haue 3e suche with al onour. For^y the werk of Crist he wente 30 to deeth^z, 3yuynge his lijf, that he schulde fulfille that that failide of 3ou anentis my seruyce.

^d thou3 v. ^e Om. ox. ^f on vx. ^g I v. ^h haueth sx. han t. ⁱ and so q. ^j Om. v. ^k thank-eth sx. ^l Om. q. ^m Om. svx. ⁿ that I schal v. ^o of v. ^p coumfort v. ^q Om. ofx. ^r whanne tho v. ^s ben knowen v. ^t aboute v. ^u For v. ^v Om. ox. ^w Om. ox. ^x Forwhi v. ^y tho thinges N. ^z the ysaye G pr. m. that Y saye G sec. m. the experiment, or asaie qT. ^a Therefore v. ^b that I schal v. ^c Om. svx. ^d when t. ^e me, or what schal byfalle of me qT. ^f that v. ^g Om. sx. ^h 3ou in mene tyme qT. ⁱ knyzt in aduersitee qT. ^k in G. ^l seruaunt GMPQT. ^m need, mynystrynge to me qT. ⁿ For and o. ^o therefore that v. ^p til to v. ^q of GMPQT. ^r Om. o. ^s of GMPQT. ^t of GMPQT. ^u on svx. ^v whanne 3e han seyn v. ^w Therefore v. ^x Om. x. ^y al onour v. ^z vnto GMPQT. ^a the deeth GMPQSTXY. ^b lijf qTV. ^c Om. oqTVX. ^d of v.

^s ether togidere thanke K marg. ^t for the 1a sec. m. on the R pr. m. in the h sec. m. ^u ether accord K marg. ^v Om. k pr. m. ^w sende g. ^x Om. a. ^y For for A sec. m. ^z the deeth R.

CAP. III.

1 Henne^f forthward^{ff}, my britheren, haue
 2 3e ioye in the Lord. For^g to write to 3ou
 the same thingis^h, forsoth to me notⁱ slow,
 2 forsoth^k to 3ou^l necessarie. Se 3e houndis,
 se 3e yuel workmen, se 3e dyuision^m.
 3 Sothli we ben circumcisioun, thatⁿ bi spirit
 seruen to God, and glorien in Crist Jhesu,
 and not hauynge trist in the fleisch,
 4 thou3 I haue trist and^o in the fleisch^p.
 If any other man is seyn for^q to^r triste in
 5 fleisch^s, I more, circumcidid^t in the eiztith^{tt}
 day, of the kyn^u of Israel, of the lynage
 of Beniamyn, an Ebrew of Ebrews, vp^v
 6 the lawe a Pharise, vp^v loue pursuwinge
 the chirche of God, vp^v rijtwysnesse that
 is in the lawe lyuyng withoute pleynt.
 7 But whiche thingis weren to me wyn-
 nyngis, I haue demyde these^w peiringis for
 8 Crist. Nethes^x I gesse alle thingis for^y
 to be peyrement for the cleer science of
 Jhesu Crist^z. For whom I made alle thingis
 peirement, and I deme as toordis^a, that I
 9 wynne Crist, and that I be foundyn in
 him, not hauynge my rijtwysnesse that is
 of the lawe, but that^b that^b is of the feith
 of Crist^c, that is of God rijtwysnesse^d in
 10 feith, for^e to knowe him, and the vertu of
 his rysinge azen, and the felowschip of his
 passioun, I^f configurid, *or made lyk^g*, to his
 11 deeth, if on^h any maner Iⁱ schal come, *or*
renne azen^k, to^l the^m resurreccioun that
 12 is of deede menⁿ. Not that now I haue
 takun, or now am^o parfyit; forsoth I sue,
 if on^p any maner I schal^q comprehender,
 and in what thing^s I am comprehendid
 13 of^t Crist Jhesu. Bretheren, I deme me
 not for^u to^v haue comprehendid; o thing
 forsothe, I forjetinge sothli tho thingis

CAP. III.

Hennus^a forward^b, my britheren, haue¹
 3e ioye in the Lord. To write to 3ou
 the same thingis, to me *it is* not slow,
 and to 3ou *it is* necessarie. Se 3e²
 houndis, se 3e yuele werk men, se 3e
 dyuysion. For we ben circumcisioun,³
 which bi spirit seruen to God, and glo-
 rien in Crist Jhesu, and han not trist in
 the fleisch, thou3 Y haue trust, 3he, in⁴
 the fleisch. If any othere man is seyn^c
 to triste in the^d fleisch, Y more, that^s
was circumcidid in the eiztthe dai, of the
 kyn^e of Israel, of the lynage of Benia-
 myn, an Ebrew of Ebrewis, bi the lawe
 a Farisee, bi loue pursuyng the chirche⁶
 of God, bi rijtwysnesse that is in the
 lawe lyuyng with out playnt. But⁷
 whiche thingis weren to me wynnyngis,
 Y haue demed these apeyryngis^f for
 Crist. Nethes Y gesse alle thingis to⁸
 be peirement^g for the cleer science^h of
 Jhesu Crist my Lord. For whom Y made
 alle thingis peyrement, and Y deme as
 drit, that Y wynne Crist, and that Y be⁹
 foundun in hym, not hauynge my rijt-
 wysnesse that is of the lawe, but that
 that is of the feith of Crist Jhesu, that
 is of God the rijtwysnesse in feith, to¹⁰
 knowe hym, and the vertu of his risyng
 azen, and the felouschipe of his passioun,
 and beⁱ maad lijk to his deeth, if on any¹¹
 maner Y come to the resurreccioun that
 is fro deth. Not that now Y haue¹²
 takun, or now am^k parfit; but Y sue, if
 in any maner Y comprehende, in which
 thing^l also Y am comprehendid of Crist
 Jhesu. Bretheren, Y deme me^m not¹³
 that Y haueⁿ comprehendid; but o thing,

^f Hennus GMPST. Thenne N. Hennes QTV. ^{ff} forward AGNOQTUVWY. ^g Om. SX. ^h theng o.
ⁱ be it not QT. *it is* not V. ^k but o. ^l 3ou it is V. ^m conscisioun S. ⁿ whiche V. ^o Om. QT. 3he V.
^p fleische, *that haue more matir 3if it were spedeful, than any other QT.* ^q Om. STX. ^r to haf o. ^s the
fleische GMPQT. ^t circumcidid VW. ^{tt} eyzte V. ^u kynrede GMPQT. kynde N. ^v after GMPQT. bi V. ^w Om. o.
these thingis Q. ^x Nereles S. ^y Om. SX. ^z Crist, my Lord V. ^a filthis SV. ^b that at o. ^c Crist
Jhesu V. ^d the rijtwysnesse V. ^e Om. SX. ^f Om. G pr. m. MOP. ^g Om. X. ^h of o. Om. X. ⁱ Om. V.
^k Om. OV. ^l into T. ^m Om. T. ⁿ Om. X. ^o I am G. ^p Om. AGMNOPQSTXY. ^q Om. V. ^r compre-
hende, or take QT. ^s in which thing also V. ^t on K. in o. ^u Om. SVX. ^v that I V.

^a Henne Kbc. Hen eh. ^b forthward c. ^c yseyn a. ^d Om. EIKQBCEGHKOAB. ^e kynde k. ^f as
peiringis c pr. m. ac. ^g apeirement k. ^h conscience k pr. m. ⁱ to be CEIMQUAC sec. m. c sec. m. ghkoß.
^k I am gk. ^l Om. k pr. m. ^m Om. k pr. m. ⁿ am b.

that ben bihyndis, strecchinge my silf for-
soth to tho thingis that ben the^v formere,
14 to the ordeyned thing, pursue to the pris
of the hiȝe cleping of God in Crist Jhesu.
15 Therefore who euer we ben parfyte, fee-
le we this thing^w. And if ȝe^x vndirstonden
othir^y maner ony thing, and^z that^a thing
16 God schal schewe to ȝou. Netheles to
what thing we han comen, that we vndir-
stonde the same thing, and that we par-
17 fytle dwelle in the same reule. Britheren,
be ȝe my^b foloweris, and wayte ȝe hem
that walken so^c, as ȝe han oure foorme.
18 Forsoth^d manye walken, whom^e I haue
seide oft to ȝou, forsoth now and^f I wep-
inge seie^g, the enemyes of Cristis cross,
19 whos ende deeth^h, 'or *perischinge*ⁱ, whos^k
god is the wombe, and glorie^l in^m con-
fusioun of hem, that sauerenⁿ, 'or *vndir-*
20 *stonden*^o, ertheli thingis. Forsoth oure
lyuyng is in heuenes^p; 'wher of also^q we
abyden the sauour oure^r Lōrd Jhesu
21 Crist, the^s which schal refoorme the body
of oure mekenesse, configurid, 'or *maad*
lyk^t, to the body of his cleernesse, vp^u the
worchinge by which he may also make
alle thingis suȝet to hym.

CAP. IV.

1 'And so^v, my britheren moost derewor-
the and moost desyrid, my ioye and my
crowne, so stonde ȝe in the Lord, moost
2 dere *britheren*^w. I preie Eucodiam, and
I bisech Syntesem, for^x to vndirstonde the
3 same thing in the Lord. Also and^y I^z
preie thee^a, german felowe^b, helpe thou
'the ilke^c *wymmen* that traueliden^d with
me in the gospel, with Clement and othere
my helperis, whos names ben in the book
4 of lyf. Ioye ȝe in the Lord euer more;
5 eft I seie, ioye ȝe^e. Be ȝoure temperaunce^f,
'or *paciencie*^g, knowun to alle men; the

Y forȝete tho thingis that ben bihyndis,
and stretche^o forth my silf to tho thingis
that ben bifore, and pursue to the or-14
deyned mede^p of the^q hiȝ clepyng of
God in Crist Jhesu. Therfor who euer 15
we ben perfit, feele we this thing. And
if ȝe vndurstonden in othere manere ony
thing, this thing God schal schewe to
ȝou. Netheles to what thing we han 16
comun, that we vndurstonden the same
thing, and that we perfitli dwelle in the
same reule. Britheren, be ȝe my folew-17
eris^r, and weyte ȝe hem that walken so,
as ȝe han oure fourme. For many walken, 18
whiche Y haue seid ofte to ȝou, but now
Y wepinge seie, the enemyes of Cristis
cros, whos ende *is* deeth, whos god is 19
the wombe, and the glorie in confusioun
of hem, that saueren ertheli thingis.
But oure lyuyng is in heuenes; fro 20
whennus also we abiden the sauour
oure Lord Jhesu Crist, which schal re-21
forme the bodi of oure mekenesse, *that*
is maad lyk to the bodi of his clere-
nesse, bi the worching bi which he mai
'also make^{rr} alle thingis suȝet to hym.

CAP. IV.

Therfor, my britheren most derewor-1
the and most desirid, my ioye and my
coroun, so stonde ȝe in the Lord, most
dere *britheren*. Y preye Eucodiam, and²
biseche^s Synticem, to vndurstonde the
same thing in the Lord. Also Y preye³
and^t thee, german fellow, helpe thou the
ilke *wymmen* that traueliden with me in
the gospel, with Clement and othere myn
helperis, whos names ben in the book
of lijf. Ioye ȝe in the Lord euer more;⁴
eft Y seie, ioye ȝe. Be ȝoure pacyence⁵
knowun to alle men; the Lord is niȝ.

^v Om. s. ^w thing, *that is, this course or rennyng* qT. ^x we sxy. ^y in other v. ^z and in o.
^a this v. ^b Om. o. ^c so, *that is, diligently byholde ȝee hem* qT. ^d Forwhi v. ^e whiche v. ^f Om. sx
Y pr. m. ^g seye hem q. ^h is deeth qT v. ⁱ Om. oqx. ^k of whome qT. ^l the glorie sv. ^m in the T.
into x. ⁿ vndirstonden o. ^o Om. gmopqstvx. ^p heuen qT. ^q whennus also qT. ^r of oure v.
^s Om. gmpqtv. ^t Om. osx. ^u after gmpqt. bi v. ^v Therfore v. ^w Om. x. ^x Om. sx. ^y Om.
asvwxxy. ^z Om. q. ^a and thee agmpqtvwxxy. ^b enen felaw N. ^c tho x. ^d traueilen qT. ^e Om. r.
^f tholmoundenesse qT. ^g Om. ox.

^o strecchinge A1b. strecchide k. ^p ether prys K marg. ^q Om. i pr. m. ^r folewis A. ^{rr} make also R.
^s Y biseche b. ^t Om. b.

6 Lord is ny3. Be 3e^h no thing bisy, but in
al preier and biseching, with doynge of
thankyngis, be 3oure axingis knowun at
7 God. And the pees of God, that passith
al witt, kepe 3oure hertis and vndirstond-
8 ingis in Crist Jhesu 'oure Lordⁱ. Fro
hennus forth, britheren^k, what euere thingis
ben sothe, what euere thingis^l chast, what^m
euere thingisⁿ iust, what euere thingis^o
hooly, what euere thingis^p amyable^q, *or*
able for^r to be loued^{rr}, what euere thingis^s
of good fame, if ony vertu, if ony preis-
9 inge of^t disciplyn, thenke 3e these thingis,
that^u and 3e han lerud^v, and take, and herd,
and seyn in me. Do 3e these thingis^w,
10 and God of pees^x schal be with 3ou. For-
soth, britheren^y, I ioyede greetly in the
Lord, for sumtyme aftirward 3e 'flouriden
a3en^z for^a to feelee for me, as and 3e feel-
11 iden^b. Forsoth 3e weren ocupied^c, I seie
not as for nede, forsoth^d I haue lerude^e, in
whiche thingis I am, sufficient for^f to be.
12 I can and^g be lowid^h, 'or mekidⁱ, I can
and^k abounde, 'or haue plente^l. Euery where
and in alle thingis I am ordeyned^m, and
'I can be fulfillidⁿ, and to^o hungre, and^p
13 to^q habounde, and to^r suffre myseste^s. I
may alle thingis in him that comfortith
14 me. Nethes 3e han don wel, comunynge^t
15 to my tribulacioun. Forsoth and 3e, Phi-
lipencis, witen, that in the bigynnyng of
the gospel, whanne I wente forth fro Ma-
cedonye, no chirche comunede^u with me
in resoun of 'thing 3ouun^v and takun, no
16 but 3e allone. 'For and to Tessalonyk 3e
senten^w oonis^x and twyes 'in to^y vss to me.
17 Not for I^z seke 3ifte, but I requyre^a, 'or
seke a3en^b, fruyt haboundynge in 3oure
18 resoun. Forsoth I haue alle thingis^c, and

Be 3e nothing bisi, but in al preyer and
biseching, with doynge of thankyngis, be
3oure axyngis^u knowun at God. And⁷
the^v pees of God, that passith al witt,
kepe 3oure hertis and vndurstondingis
in Crist Jhesu. Fro hennus forth, bri-
theren, what euere^w thingis ben sothe,
what euere thingis chast, what euere
thingis iust, what euere thingis hooli,
what euere thingis able to be louyd,
what euere thingis of good fame, if ony
vertu, if ony preising of discipline,
thenke 3e these thingis, that also 3e han⁹
lerud^x, and take, and heed, and seyn in
me. Do 3e these thingis, and God of
pees schal be with 3ou. But Y ioyede¹⁰
greetli in the Lord, that sum tyme aftir-
ward 3e floureden a3en to feelee for me,
as also 3e feeliden. But 3e weren ocupied,
Y seie not as for nede, for Y haue lerud^y 11
to be sufficient in whiche thingis Y am.
And Y can also be lowid, Y can also 12
haue plentee. Euery where and in alle
thingis Y am tauzt to be fillid, and to
hungur, and to abounde^z, and to suffre
myseiste^{zz}. Y may alle thingis in hym 13
that coumfortith me. Nethes 3e han 14
doon wel, comynynge to my tribulacioun.
For^a and^{aa} 3e, Filipensis, witen^b, that in 15
the bigynnyng of the gospel, whanne Y
wente forth fro Macedonye, no chirche
comynede with me in resoun of thing
3ouun and takun, but 3e aloone. Whiche 16
senten to Tessalonyk onys and twies
also in to vss to me. Not for Y seke 17
3ifte, but Y requyre fruyt 'aboundinge
in 3oure resoun. For Y haue alle thingis, 18
and abounde^c; Y am fillid with tho
thingis takun of Epafrodite, whiche 3e

^h Om. *v*. ⁱ Om. *v*. ^k Om. *v pr. m*. ^l Om. *qT*. ^m and what *sv*. ⁿ Om. *G pr. m. MPQT*. ^o Om. *GMPQT*. ^p Om. *GMPQT*. thing *v*. ^q loueable *oQT*. Om. *x*. ^r Om. *GSW*. ^{rr} Gloss. om. *x*. ^s Om. *qT*. ^t or *o*.
^u the whiche *GMPQTY sec. m*. ^v lernyd *GMPQTYWY*. lerned *v*. ^w thinges in me *q*. ^x pees and of loue *sv*.
^y brether *T*. ^z a3ein florischeden *G pr. m. qT*. a3ein floureden *G sec. m. MP*. ^a Om. *svx*. ^b feeliden,
or vndurstoden *qT*. ^c ocupiede in sum aduersite [aduersitees *T*] *qT*. ^d for *ov*. ^e lerned *PTY*. lerid *mw*.
^f Om. *svx*. ^g and I *o*. ^h bowid *T*. ⁱ Om. *ox*. ^k and I *o*. ^l Om. *x*. ^m ordeyned, either tauzt *v*.
ⁿ to be fillid *v*. ^o Om. *qSTX*. ^p Om. *s*. ^q Om. *qTX*. ^r Om. *qSTX*. ^s mysese *N*. ^t comyng *G pr. m. o*.
^u comynge *G pr. m*. comounynge *G sec. m*. ^v 3ouun thing *Gx*. ^w Whiche senten to Tessalonik *v*. ^x and
oones *N*. ^y also in to *v*. ^z to *o*. ^a 3ein seek *G pr. m*. a3ein seke *MPQT*. seke a3en *o*. ^b Om. *G pr. m*.
MPQTVX. ^c this *o*.

^u axynge *k*. askyngis *o*. ^v Om. *b*. ^w Om. *R*. ^x lernid *ЕКQregkoaβ*. ^y lerned *alii*. ^z abounde,
eithir to be plenteuous *R*. ^{zz} myseyse *ig*. ^a Om. *e*. ^{aa} also *ceqxa pr. m. b sec. m, cegka*. Om. *KMRU*
a sec. m. b pr. m. hoβ. ^b witen also *KMUA sec. m. b pr. m. hoβ*. ^c I abounde *ek*.

habounde; I am repleet^d with tho thingis
 takun of Epafrodite, the^e which 3e sente
 into the odour of swetnesse, a^f couenable
 19 oost^g, 'or sacrifice^h, plesynge to God. For-
 soth my God fulfilleⁱ al 3oure desyr, vp^k
 20 his richessis in glorie in Crist Jhesu. For-
 soth to God and oure fadir be glorie into
 21 worldis of worldis. Amen. 'Greete 3e^l
 wel euery^m hooly manⁿ in Crist Jhesu.
 22 Tho^o britheren that ben with me, greeten
 3ou wel. Alle hooli men greeten 3ou wel,
 moost sothli tho^p that ben of Cesaris hous.
 23 The grace of oure Lord Jhesu Crist be
 with 3oure spirit. Amen.

*Here endith the epistle to Philippensis,
 and bigynneth prolog to Colocensis^q.*

senten in to the odour of swetnesse, a
 couenable sacrifice, plesynge to God.
 And my God fil alle 3oure desire, by¹⁹
 hise richessis in glorie in Crist Jhesu.
 But to God and^d oure fadir be glorie²⁰
 in to worldis of worldis. Amen. Grete²¹
 3e wel euery hooli man in Crist Jhesu.
 Tho britheren that ben with me, greten²²
 3ou wel. Alle hooli men greten 3ou wel,
 moost sotheli thei that ben of the empe-
 rouris hous. The grace of oure Lord²³
 Jhesu Crist be with 3oure spirit. Amen.

*Here endith the pistle to Philippensis,
 and^e bigynneth the^f prologe on the pistle
 to Colocensis^g.*

^d fulfillid GMPQT. fillid v. ^e Om. v. ^f and s. ^g sacrifice G pr. m. MPQT. ^h Om. G pr. m. MOPQTX.
ⁱ fil v. ^k after GMPQT. vpon N. bi v. ^l Greeteth s. ^m eche x. ⁿ Om. x. ^o The GMPQTY sec. m.
 P thei GMPQTFWXY. ^q Here endith the epistle to Philippensis, and here bigynneth the epistle to Colo-
 censis. A. Herc ecudeth the epistel to Philipeusis, and bygynneth the prologe of the epistel to Colosenses. o.
 Here endith the pistel to the Philipenses, and bigynneth the pistle to the Colosences. q. Here endith Phil-
 peusis, and bigynneth the prologe to Colosencis. v. Here eendith the pistil to Filippensis, and bigynneth the
 prologe to Colocensis. w. No final rubric in GMPSTXY.

^d Om. k. ^e and here mko. ^f a g. ^g From CIMQXacghkoa. Here endeth the pistle to Filipensis; se
 now the prologe on the pistle to Colocensis. k. Here endith the pistle to Filipensis, and here bigynneth the
 pistle to Colosensis with the prologe. v. Here endith epistle to Filipensis, and here bigynneth the prologe to
 Colocensis. b. No final rubric in AERE.

COLOSSIANS.

Prologue^a.

COLOCENSIS^b also thes as Laodicensis ben^c men of Asye, and thei weren forgon^d of false apostlis. And to thes the^e apostle cam not him self, but thes also he corectith by his pistle^f; thei hadden herd sothli the word of treuthe of Archippis, the which took^g mynisterie into hem. Therfore the apostle, thennis^h boundynⁱ, writith^k to hem fro Effecie bi Tyte, a dekene, and Honesym, acolite^m.

Here endeth the prologeⁿ.

Here bigynneth the prologe on Colosencis^a.

COLOCENSIS ben also Laodicensis. These ben of Asie, and thei hadden be disseyued bi^b false apostlis. The apostle^c hym silf cam not to hem, but he bringith hem azen to correccioun bi epistle; for thei hadden herd the word of Archippus, that hadde vndurfonge the mynysterie in to hem. Therfor the apostle^d, now boundun, wroot to hem from Effesie bi Titicus, the dekene, and Onesimus, the acolit.

Jerome in his prolog on this epistle seith this^e.

The epistle to the Colocensis^a.

CAP. I.

1 Poul, apostle of 'Crist Jhesu^b, by the
2 wille of God, and Tymothe, brother, to
hem that ben^c at Colose^d, hooly and feith-
3 ful britheren^e in Crist Jhesu, grace to 3ou

Here bigynneth the pistle to Colocensis^a.

CAP. I.

Poul, apostle^b of 'Crist Jhesu^c, bi the 1
wille of God, and Tymothe, brother, to 2
hem that ben at Colose, hooli and feith-
ful britheren in Crist Jhesu, grace and 3

^a From γ . No initial rubric in $\kappa\sigma\phi\omega$. No prologue in $\alpha\gamma\mu\phi\chi$. In \mathcal{N} and \mathcal{T} the prologue is of the second text. ^b To Colocensis $\kappa\gamma$. ^c beth $\phi\gamma$ sec. m . ^d foregoeris γ . ^e Om. γ . ^f epistell $\sigma\phi\omega$. ^g Om. σ . ^h than σ . thenne $\phi\omega$. thanne γ . ⁱ ybounde $\sigma\phi\gamma$ sec. m . ^k wroot $\sigma\phi\gamma$. writ $\phi\omega$. ^m Om. $\sigma\phi\omega\gamma$. ⁿ From σ . Ende of the prolog; bigynnynge the epistle. κ . No final rubric in $\phi\omega\gamma$. ^a From m . The pistle to Colosensis. $\rho\sigma$. Here bigynneth the pistle. ω . No initial rubric in $\alpha\gamma\mathcal{N}\mathcal{T}\phi$. ^b Jhesu Crist $\gamma\mathcal{M}\mathcal{N}\mathcal{O}\mathcal{P}\mathcal{Q}\mathcal{T}\phi\gamma$. ^c beth σ . ^d Colocense $\gamma\mathcal{M}\mathcal{N}\mathcal{P}\mathcal{Q}\mathcal{T}$. ^e brether $\gamma\mathcal{T}$.

^a From e . Jeroms prologe on Colocensis. \mathcal{E} . The prolog of the epistle to Colocensis. \mathcal{N} . Heere sueth the prolog on the pistle to Colocensis. \mathcal{R} . Prologus. \mathcal{T} . No initial rubric in $\sigma\kappa\mathcal{M}\mathcal{Q}\mathcal{U}\mathcal{X}\mathcal{A}\mathcal{C}$. ^b of $\mathcal{E}\mathcal{E}\mathcal{K}\mathcal{O}$. ^c postle $\sigma\mathcal{E}\mathcal{I}\mathcal{K}\mathcal{Q}\mathcal{U}\mathcal{X}\mathcal{A}\mathcal{B}\mathcal{C}\mathcal{G}\mathcal{O}\mathcal{A}$. ^d postle γ . ^e From $\sigma\mathcal{M}\mathcal{N}\mathcal{U}\mathcal{A}\mathcal{B}\mathcal{C}\mathcal{H}\mathcal{K}\mathcal{O}\mathcal{A}$. Jerom in his prologe seith al this. κ . Here endith the prologe on this pistle, and here bigynneth the pistle to Colocensis. \mathcal{M} . Jerom in his prolog on this pistle seith al this. σ . Thus endith the prolog, and bigynneth the pistle. \mathcal{R} . Jerom in his prologe on the pistle of Poul to Colocensis seith al this. χ . Here endeth the prologe, and bigynneth the pistil to Colociensis. γ . No final rubric in $\mathcal{A}\mathcal{E}\mathcal{I}\mathcal{T}\mathcal{E}\mathcal{F}$. ^a Poulis epistle to Colocensis. \mathcal{E} . Here biginneth the pistle. \mathcal{I} . Here bigynneth the pistil of Colosensis. \mathcal{E} . No initial rubric in $\sigma\kappa\mathcal{M}\mathcal{Q}\mathcal{R}\mathcal{U}\mathcal{X}\mathcal{A}\mathcal{B}\mathcal{C}\mathcal{G}\mathcal{H}\mathcal{K}\mathcal{O}$. ^b the apostle $\mathcal{E}\mathcal{Q}\mathcal{G}\mathcal{H}$ \mathcal{k} sec. m . \mathcal{A} . ^c Jhesu Crist $\mathcal{E}\mathcal{R}\mathcal{C}\mathcal{O}\beta$.

and pees of God oure^f fadir and of the Lord Jhesu Crist. We don thankings to God, and^g the fadir of oure Lord Jhesu⁴ Crist, euermore 'for zou preinyng^g, we^b heeringe zoure feith in Crist Jhesu, and the loue that ze han into^l alle hooly men, ⁵for the hope that is kept to zou in^k heuenes. The^l which ze herden in the word ⁶of treuthe of the gospel, that cam to zou, as and it is in al the world, and makith fruyt, and wexith, as^m in zou, ofⁿ that day in which ze herden and knewen the grace^o ⁷in treuthe. As ze lerneden^p of Epaphras, oure euene seruaunt moost dereworthe, the^a which is a trewe mynistre of Jhesu ⁸Crist for zou; the^r which also schewide ⁹to vs zoure louyng^s in spirit. Therefore and we fro the day in which we herden, ceessen not for zou preinyng, and axyng, that ze be fulfilled^t with the^u knowyng of his will in al wysdom and goostly vn- ¹⁰dirstondyng; that ze walke worthily to God 'by alle plesyng^v thingis, makinge^w fruit in al good werk, and wexyng in ¹¹the science of God, 'in al vertu comfortid^x vp^y the myzt of his cleernesse, in al pa- ¹²ciencie and^z long abidinge with ioie, do- yng thankings to God the^a fadir, the^b which^c made vs^d worthi in to the^e part^f ¹³of sort^g of hooly men in list^h. Theⁱ which delyuerede^k vs fro the^l power of derk- nessis^m, and translatide intoⁿ the kyng- ¹⁴dom of the^o sone 'of his^p louyng, in whom we han azenbyng and remyscioun ¹⁵of synnes. The^a which is the ymage of God inuysible^r, 'that may not be seyn^s, ¹⁶the firste bigetun of ech creature. For in hym alle thingis ben maad, in heuenes and in erthe, visyble and inuisyble, ether trones, ether domynaciouns, ethir princi- patis, ether potestates^t, alle thingis ben

pees to zou of God oure fadir and of the Lord Jhesu Crist. We don thankyngis to God, and to the fader of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, euermore preinyng for zou, heryng zoure feith in Crist Jhesu, and⁴ the loue that ze han to alle hooli men, for the hope that is kept to zou in⁵ heuenes. Which ze herden in the word of treuthe of the gospel, that cam to zou, as⁶ also it is in al the world, and makith fruyt, and wexith, as in zou, fro that dai in which ze herden and knewen the grace of God in treuthe. As ze lerneden⁷ of Epafra, oure felawe most dereworthe, which is a trewe mynystre of Jhesu Crist for zou; which also schewide to vs⁸ zoure louyng in spirit. Therfor^d we fro⁹ the dai in which we herden, ceessen^e not to preye for zou, and to axe, that ze be fillid^f with the knowing of his wille in al wisdom and goostli vndurstondyng; that ze walke worthili to God plesyng¹⁰ bi alle thingis, and make fruyt in al good werk, and wexe in^g the science of God, and ben coumfortid in al vertu bi¹¹ the mizt of his clerenesse, in al pacience and long abiding with ioie, that ze do¹² thankyngis to God and to the fadir, which made zou worthi in to the part of eritage of hooli men in list. Which¹³ delyueride vs fro the power of derk- nessis, and translatide in to the kyng- dom of the sone of his louyng, in whom¹⁴ we han azenbiyng and remyscioun^h of synnes. Which is the ymage of God¹⁵ vnuysibleⁱ, the first bigetun of ech crea- ture. For in hym alle thingis ben maad,¹⁶ in heuenes and in erthe, visible and vn- uysible^k, ether trones, ether domina- ciouns, ether princehodes, ethir poweris, alle thingis ben maad of nouzt bi hym,

^f the o. ^g and to N. Om. o. ^g preinyng for zou v. ^h Om. sx. ⁱ to vx. ^k in to G. ^l Om. v. ^m as it is N. as and ov. ⁿ fro v. ^o grace of God NV. ^p lereden sx. ^q Om. v. ^r Om. v. ^s lyuyng K. ^t fillid v. ^u Om. sy pr. m. ^v plesyng by alle v. ^w that ze make s. ^x coumfortid in al vertu v. ^y after GMPQT. bi v. ^z in QT. ^a and the v. ^b Om. vx. ^c that x. ^d zou v. ^e Om. G pr. m. ^f party o. ^g sort, or grace QT. eritage v. ^h heizt s. ⁱ Om. v. ^k delyuere G. ^l Om. G. ^m derknesse v. ⁿ vs into NV. ^o his wy pr. m. ^p Om. G pr. m. ^q Om. v. ^r visible o. vnuysible v passim. ^s Om. GMOPQTX. either that may not be seyn v. ^t potestis G.

^d And therefore R. ^e ceesiden b. ^f fulfillid k pr. m. ^g in to k. ^h remissiouns k. ⁱ inuisible a. ^k inuisible a.

17 maad of noȝt by him, and in him, and he
is bifore alle, and alle thingis ben in hym.
18 And he is heed^a of the body of the chirche;
the^v which is the^w bigynnyng, 'or the
firste thing of alle^x, and the^v firste bi-
getun^z of deede men^a, that he be holdinge
primacie^b, 'or the *firste dignyte*^c, in alle
19 thingis. For in hym it^d pleside 'to gidere^e
20 al plente for^f to inhabite, and by him alle
thingis for^g to be reconsylid in to hym,
he pesynge^h by the blood of his cross,
ether tho thingis that ben in erthis, etherⁱ
21 that ben in heuenes. And whanne ȝe weren
sum tyme aliened, 'or *maad straunge*^k,
22 and enemyes by witt in yuel werkis, now
forsothe he hath recouncilid ȝou^l in the body
of his fleisch bi deeth, for^m to haue ȝou
hooly, and vnwemmid, and with oute re-
23 prof bifore hym. If netheles ȝe dwellen in
the feith, foundid, and stableⁿ, and vnmou-
able fro^o the hope of the gospel that ȝe
han herd, the^p which is prechid in al^q
creature that is vndir heuene. Of which^r I
24 Poul am maad mynistre, 'the which now^s
I^t haue ioye in passiouns^u for ȝou, and^v
fulfille^w tho^x thingis that faylen of the
passiouns of Crist^y in my fleisch, for his
25 body, that is the chirche. Of the^z which
I Poul am maad mynistre^a, 'or *seruaunt*^b,
vp^c the dispensacioun of God, that is
ȝouun to me in ȝou, that I fulfille^d the
26 word of God, the myserie, 'or *priuete*^e,
that was hid fro worldis^f and genera-
ciouns. Now forsoth it is schewid to his
27 seyntis, to whom^g God wolde^h make 'the
richessis knowunⁱ of the glorie of this^k
sacrament in hethen men, that^l is Crist
28 in ȝou, the hope of glorie. Whom we^m
schewen, reprounge ech man, and tech-
inge ech man in al wysdom, that we

and in hym, and he is bifore alle, and 17
alle thingis ben in hym. And he is heed 18
of the bodi of the chirche; which is the
bigynnyng and the firste bigetun of
deede men, that he holde the firste dig-
nyte in alle thingis. For in hym it ples- 19
ide al plente to inhabite, and bi hym 20
alle thingis to be recounselid in to hym,
and made pees bi the blood of his cros,
tho thingis that ben in erthis, ether that
ben in heuenes. And whanne ȝe weren 21
sumtyme aliened, and enemyes bi wit in
yuele werkis, now he hath recounselid 22
ȝou in the bodi of his fleisch bi deeth, to
haue ȝou hooli, and vnwemmyd, and with
out reproof bifore hym. If netheles ȝe 23
dwellen in the feith, foundid, and stable,
and vnmouable fro the hope of the gos-
pel that ȝe han herd, which is prechid
in al creature that is vndur heuene. Of
which Y Poul am maad mynystre^l, and 24
now Y haue ioye in^m passioun for ȝou,
and Y fille tho thingis that failenⁿ of
the^o passiouns of Crist in my fleisch, for
his bodi, that is the chirche. Of which 25
Y Poul am maad mynystre bi the dis-
pensacioun of God, that is ȝouun to me
in ȝou, that Y fille the word of God, the 26
priuyte, that was hid fro worldis and
generaciouns. But now it is schewid to
his seyntis, to whiche^p God wold make 27
knowun the richessis of the glorie of
this sacrament in hethene men, which is
Crist in ȝou, the hope of glorie. Whom 28
we^q schewen, repreynge ech man, and
teching 'ech man^r in al wisdom, that
we offre ech man perfit in Crist Jhesu.
In which thing also Y trauele in stry- 29
ynge bi the worching of hym, that he
worchith in me in vertu.

^a heuyd G. heued oqr. ^v Om. vx. ^w Om. xy. ^x Om. ox. or *firste thing of alle* q. or *the firste of alle* sy pr. m. ^y Om. qr. ^z geten x. ^a Om. x. ^b the firste dignyte o. ^c Om. ox. ^d Om. s. ^e Om. v. ^f Om. sx. ^g Om. sx. ^h pesing, or *maad pees* n. pesende to s pr. m. ⁱ or gx. ^k Om. ox. and *maad straunge* s. ^l Om. G pr. m. o. ^m Om. sx. ⁿ stabled o. ^o for q. ^p Om. v. ^q Om. k. ^r the whiche s. ^s and now v. ^t Om. sx. ^u passioun v. ^v and I qr. ^w fulfille, as is ordeyned to me and eche seynte qr. ^x fulle s. I fille v. ^y the pwx. ^z Crist, the whiche in my lot fallen to me to fulfille qr. ^a Om. qstx. ^a seruaunt q. a seruaunt r. ^b Om. opvx. ^c after qr. bi v. ^d fille v. ^e Om. ox. ^f the world s. the worldis xy. ^g whiche v. ^h will s. wole y. ⁱ knowun the richessis v. ^k his qr. ^l the whiche sacrament qr. which v. ^m ȝe G.

^l a mynistre i. ^m in the k pr. m. r. ⁿ failiden k. ^o Om. E. ^p whom i. ^q ȝe i pr. m. ^r alle men q.

29 3yuenⁿ ech man parfy^o in Crist Jhesu. In which thing and I trauele, stryuyng^p vp^a the worching of him, that he worchith in me in vertu.

CAP. II.

1 Sothli I wole 3ou for to^r wite, what bisynesse I haue for 3ou, and for hem that ben at Laodice, and whiche euere sayen
2 not my face in fleisch, that the hertis of hem be^s comfortid^t, thei^u tauzt in charite, and 'in to^v alle richessis of plente of vnderstanding, into the^w knowyng of mysterie^x of God, the fadir of Jhesu Crist, in whom ben^y al the^z tresours 'hid of wysdom and science^a. Forsoth this thing I seie, that no man disceyue 3ou in hi3the
5 of wordis. Forwhi 'and if^b I be absent in body, but by spirit I am with 3ou, ioynge and seinge 3oure ordre^c and the^d sadnesse of that^e 3oure bileue that is in^f
6 Crist. Therefore as 3e han takun Jhesu Crist oure Lord, walke 3e in hym, 3e^g rootid and byldid^h aboue in Cristⁱ, and confermyd in the bileue, as and 3e han lerud^k, haboundinge in hym in^l doynge
8 of thankyngis^m. Se 3e that no man disceyue 3ou by filosofye and veyn fallace, 'or *gilouse falshede*ⁿ, vp^o the tradicioun of men, vp^p elementis of this^q world, and
9 not vp^r Crist. For in hym dwellith bodilich
10 al plente of Godhede^s. And 3e ben fulfillid^t in him, that is^u heed^v of al principat and
11 power. In whom and 3e ben circumcidid in circumcisioun not maad with hond, in nakidnesse of the body of fleisch, but in^w
12 circumcisioun of Crist; to gidere biryed to^x hym in bapty^m, in whom and 3e han risun a3en by feith of the worching of God, that reyside hym fro deede *men*^y.
13 And whanne 3e weren deede in giltis, and in the prepucie^z of 3oure fleisch, he quyk-

CAP. II.

But Y wole that 3e wite, what bisynesse Y haue for 3ou, and for hem that ben at Laodice, and whiche euere saien
2 not my face in fleisch, that her hertis² ben coumfortid, and thei *ben* tauzt in charite, in to alle the richessis of the plente of the^s vnderstanding, in to the knowyng of mysterie of God, the fadir of Jhesu Crist, in whom alle the tre-
3 souris of wisdom and of science ben hid. For this thing Y seie, that no man dis-
4 seyue 3ou in hei3the of wordis. For thou3⁵ Y be absent in bodi, bi spirit Y am with 3ou, ioynge and seynge 3oure ordre and the sadnesse of 3oure bileue that is in
6 Crist. Therfor as 3e han takun Jhesu⁶ Crist oure Lord, walke 3e in hym, and 7 be 3e rootid and bieldid aboue in hym, and confermyd in the bileue, as 3e han lerud^t, aboundinge in hym in doynge of thankyngis. Se 3e that no man dis-
8 seyue 3ou bi filosofie and veyn fallace, aftir the tradicioun of men, aftir the elementis of the world, and not aftir Crist. For in hym dwellith bodilich al the ful-
9 nesse of the^u Godhed. And 3e ben fillid¹⁰ in hym, that is heed of al principat and power. In whom also 3e ben circumcidid¹¹ in circumcisioun not maad with hoond, in dispoyling^v of the bodi of fleisch, but in circumcisioun of Crist; and 3e ben¹² biryed togidere with hym in bapty^m, in whom also 3e han rise a3en bi feith of the worching of God, that reyside hym fro deth. And whanne 3e weren deed¹³ in giltis^w, and in the^x prepucie of 3oure

ⁿ offre *v*. ^o perfit, *bothe Jewe and helhen man* *qT*. ^p in stryuyng *v*. ^q after *qT*. ^{bi} *v*. ^r 3ou to *sx*. that 3e *v*. ^s be not *o*. ^t thei coumforte the hertis of hem *v*. ^u Om. *GMPQTY sec. m*. ^v in *T*. ^w Om. *G pr. m. PQTY sec. m*. ^x the priuytee *qT*. ^y Om. *v*. ^z Om. *GMPQT*. ^a and science of wisdam *s*. of wisdom and science ben hid *v*. of wisdam and kunnyng hid *x*. and science of wisdom hid *v*. ^b and *P*. thou3 *v*. ^c ordre, or 3oure ordynel maner *qT*. ^d Om. *sx*. of *v*. ^e Om. *o*. ^f Om. *o*. ^g Om. *GMPQSTXY sec. m*. ^h bild *sx*. ⁱ him *v*. ^k lernyd *GMPQTY*. ^l and in *N*. Om. *v*. ^m thankis *GMPQT*. ⁿ Om. *ox*. ^o after *GMPQT*. ^{bi} *v*. ^p after *GMPQTV*. ^{vp} the *sy pr. m*. ^q the *v*. ^r after *GMPQTV*. ^s the Godhede *GMPQT*. ^t fillid *v*. ^u Om. *o*. ^v heuyd *qQT*. ^w Om. *sy*. ^x with *v*. ^y Om. *x*. ^z prepucie, or *custom* *qT*.

^s Om. *EIKRbcehk sec. m. oaß*. ^t lernd *kc passim*. lerned *alii*. ^u Om. *EI pr. m. qga*. ^v ether *nakidnesse* *k marg*. ^w 3oure giltis *k*. ^x Om. *ca*.

enyde to gidere *3ou* with hym; for^{3y}uynge
 14 to^a *3ou* alle gilty, 'or *trespassis*^b, doynge
 away that^c wryting^d of decree, 'or *dom*^e,
 'that was azens^f *3ou*^g, that was contrarie
 to *3ou*^b; and he took thatⁱ fro the myddel^k,
 15 picching^l it to^m the crossⁿ, spoylinge^o
 princepatis and poweris^p, led out tristily^q,
 openly ouercomynge hem in him silf.
 16 Therefore no man iuge *3ou* in mete, or^r
 drynke, or in part^s of feeste day, or neo-
 17 meny^t, or of^u sabotis, the^v whiche ben
 schadowe of thingis to come^w; forsoth the
 18 body *is* of Crist^x. No man disseyue *3ou*,
 willinge^y in^z mekenesse, and religioun^a of
 aungels, the^b whiche thingis he hath not
 seyn, walkynge veynly; ynblowyn^c with
 19 witt of his fleisch, and not holdynge^d the
 heed^e, of which^f al the body, by bondis
 and ioynynge to gidere vndirmynstrid
 and maad, wexith into the^g encreessyng
 20 of God. Forsothe if *3e* ben deede with
 Crist^h fro theⁱ elementis of this worlde,
 what *3it* as men lyuynge to the world
 21 deme *3e*? Nether '3e schulen touche^k, ne-
 22 ther taste, nether trete with hondis 'tho
 thingis^l, the^m which alle ben into deeth
 by 'the ilkeⁿ vss, vp^o preceptis^p and tech-
 23 ingis of men; the^q whiche ben sotheli hau-
 ynge resoun of wysdom in supersticioun,
 'or *veyn religioun, or honour*^r, and meke-
 nesse^s, and not for^t to spare the body^u,
 not in^v ony honour to the fulnesse of
 fleisch^w.

CAP. III.

1 Therefore if *3e* han risun to gidere with^x
 Crist, 'seke *3e*^y tho thingis that ben aboue,
 where Crist is sittynge in the rizthalf of

fleisch, he quikenye togidere *3ou* with
 hym; for^{3y}uynge to *3ou* alle gilty^y, do-
 14 ynge awei that wryting of^z decre^a that
 was azens vs, that was contrarie to vs;
 and he took awei that fro the myddil,
 pitching it on the cros; and he spuylide¹⁵
 principatis and poweris, and ledde out
 tristili, opynli ouercomynge hem in hym
 silf. Therfor no man iuge *3ou* in mete,¹⁶
 or in drink, or in part of feeste dai, or
 of neomenye^b, or of sabatis, whiche ben¹⁷
 schadewe of thingis to comynge; for the
 bodi *is* of Crist. No man disseyue *3ou*,¹⁸
 willynge to *teche* in mekenesse, and re-
 ligioun of aungelis, tho thingis whiche
 he hath not seyn, walkinge veynly^c,
 bolnyd with wit of his fleisch, and not¹⁹
 holdynge the heed, of which al the bodi,
 bi boondis and ioynynge togidere vndur
 mynystid and maad, wexith in to en-
 creessing of God. For if *3e* ben deed²⁰
 with Crist fro the elementis of this^d
 world, what *3it* as men lyuynge to the
 world demen *3e*? That *3e* touche not, ne-²¹
 ther taaste, nether trete with hoondis tho²²
 thingis, whiche alle ben in to deth bi
 the ilke vss, aftr the comaundementis
 and the^e techingis of men; whiche han²³
 a resoun of wisdom in veyn religioun
 and mekenesse, and not to spare the
 bodi, not in ony onour to the fulfillynge
 of the fleisch.

CAP. III.

Therfor if *3e* han risun togidere with¹
 Crist, seke *3e* tho thingis that ben aboue,
 where Crist is sittynge in^f the rizthalf

^a Om. s. ^b Om. G M O P Q T X. ^c the N. ^d wryting, or obligacioun v. ^e Om. x. ^f Om. x. ^g us v. ^h Om. x. ⁱ us v. ^j away that v. ^k myddil of *3ou* the synne of Adam q t. ^l puttinge G. ^m in to T. ⁿ on v. ^o crosse, clensynge it by his blode q t. ^p and he spoilinge v. ^q poweris, or feendis q t. ^r tristily fro hem his chosen q t. ^s or in v. ^t party s. ^u neomenye, that is, the feste of [a T] newe mone, or of crynging q t. ^v Om. osx. ^w Om. v. ^x comynge v. ^y Crist; that is, the treuthe hid vndir this shadew signefieth Crist q t. ^z willinge to teche v. ^a Om. N. ^b the religioun v. ^c tho thingis the v. ^d bolned v. ^e byholdynge o. ^f heued G Q T. ^g whome G M P Q T. ^h Om. G pr. m. v. ⁱ Crist, that is, ful departid q t. ^j Om. x. ^k touche *3e* v. ^l Om. G pr. m. ^m Om. v x. ⁿ that x. ^o after G M P Q T. bi v. ^p comaundementis v. ^q Om. v. ^r Om. osx. or veyn religioun s v w y. ^s mekenes, for by these sygnys thei mown most desceyue q t. ^t Om. s x. ^u bodie, sugettyng it with penaunce q t. ^v hauynge it in q t. ^w fleische, as thei feynen q t. ^x in Crist with N. ^y seketh x.

^y ether synne K marg. ^z of the gk. ^a ether doom K marg. ^b neomenye, eithir newe moon R. ^c and veynly b. ^d the k. ^e Om. R. ^f on b.

2 God. Sauere^z, 'or vndirstonde^a, 3e tho thingis that ben aboue, not tho^b that ben^c vpon^d the^e erthe. Forsoth^f 3e ben deede, and 3oure lyf is hid with Crist in God. 4 Forsothe^f whanne Crist schal appere^g, 3oure lyf, thanne and 3e schulen appeere 5 with him in glorie. Therfore sle 3e^h 3oure membris, theⁱ whiche^k ben on^l the^m erthe, fornycacioun, vnclennesse, leccherie, yuel couetyse, and auarice, theⁿ which is seru- 6 age of symylacris; for whiche thingis the wraththe of God cam vpon^o the^p sones of 7 vnbileue^q; in the^r whiche and 3e walkiden sumtyme, whanne 3e lyueden in hem. 8 'Now forsoth^s and '3e putte^t away alle thingis, wraththe, indignacioun, malice, blasfemye, foul word of 3oure mouth. 9 Nyle 3e lyie, 'or gabbe^u, to gidere, spul- 10 inge^v the olde man with his^w deedis, and clothinge^x the newe man, that is maad newe a3en into the knowynge of God, vp^y 11 the ymage of him that maad hym; wher is^z not male and female, hethen man and Jew, circumcisioun and prepucie, barbar^a and Scita, seruaunt, 'or thral^b, and fre man^c, but alle thingis and in alle thingis 12 Crist. Therfore clothe^d 3ou, as the chosun of God, and^e hooly, and^f the^g loued 'of God^h, theⁱ entrailis of mercy, benygnite, and mekenesse, temperaunce, and^k paci- 13 ence; supportinge^l, 'or beringe^m vp to gi- dere, and 3yuyngⁿ to 3ou^o silf, if ony man a3ens any hath 'querel, or pleynt^p; as and the Lord Crist^q 3af^r to 3ou, so and 3e. 14 Forsoth vpon^s alle thes thingis^t haue 3e charite, that^u is the^v bond of perfeccioun. 15 And the pees of Crist enioye^{uu} in 3oure hertis, in the^v which and 3e ben clepid in o body, and 'be 3e^w kynde, 'or fre of good

of God. Sauere 3e tho thingis, that ben^z aboue, not tho that ben^c on the^e erthe. For 3e ben deed, and 3oure lijf is hid³ with Crist in God. For whanne Crist⁴ schal appere, 3oure lijf, thanne also 3e schulen appere with hym in glorie. Therfor sle 3e 3oure membris, whiche⁵ ben on the erthe, fornycacioun, vnclennesse, letcherie, yuel coueitise, and auer- yse, which is seruyse of mawmetis; for⁶ whiche thingis the wraththe of God cam on the sones 'of vnbileue; in whiche⁷ also 3e walkiden sum tyme, whanne 3e lyueden in hem. But now putte 3e awe⁸ alle thingis, wraththe, indignacioun, ma- lice, blasfemye and foule word^h of 3oure mouth. Nyle 3e lie togidere; spuyle⁹ 3e 3ou fro the elde man with his dedes, and clothe 3e the newe man, that is¹⁰ maad newe a3en in to the knowing of God, aftir the ymage of hym that made hym; where is not male and female, he-¹¹ thene man and Jew, circumcisioun and prepucie, barbarusⁱ and Scita^j, bonde man and fre man^k, but alle thingis and in alle thingis Crist. Therfor 3e, as the¹² chosan of God, hooli and louyd, clothe 3ou with the entrailis of merci, be- nygnite, and mekenesse, temperaunce, pacience; and support 3e echon^l other,¹³ and for3yue to 3ou silf, if ony man a3ens ony hath a querele; as the Lord for3af to 3ou, so also 3e. And vpon alle these¹⁴ thingis haue 3e charite, that is the boond of perfeccioun^m. And the pees of Crist¹⁵ enioye in 3oure hertis, in which 3e ben clepid in o bodi, and be 3e kynde. The¹⁶ word of Crist dwelle in 3ou plenteuousli, in al wisdom; and teche and moneste

^z Vndirstonde o. ^a Om. G pr. m. MOPQTX. or vndirstondeth s. ^b Om. x. ^c Om. x. ^d on vx. ^e Om. swx. ^f For v. ^g appere, or schewe qT. ^h Om. G pr. m. ⁱ Om. vx. ^k that x. ^l of o. ^m Om. x. ⁿ Om. v. ^o on vx. ^p suche o. ^q mysbeleue s. ^r Om. vx. ^s But now v. ^t putte 3e MPQT. potith s. 3e potteth x. ^u Om. AGK pr. m. MNOPQSTVWXY. ^v spoilinge 3ou fro v. ^w Om. G pr. m. ^x clad sx. clothid v. ^y aftir v. ^z it is q. ^a barbara PQTY. barbarus v. ^b Om. G pr. m. MOPQTX. of Yrael v. ^c Om. ox. ^d clotheth s. clothe 3e v. ^e Om. G sec. m. sv. ^f Om. MP. ^g Om. GMPQTV. ^h Om. GQTV. ⁱ with the v. ^k Om. G pr. m. PQSTVWXY. ^l beringe o. ^m Om. ox. ⁿ for3eyng qTV. ^o 3our GMPQT. ^p pleynt, or querel s. querel x. ^q Om. v. ^r for3af qTV. ^s on vx. ^t thingis, that is, more bisily qT. ^u the whiche GMPQT. ^v Om. GMP. ^{uu} enioie 3e v. ^w Om. v. ^x beth sx.

^g Om. EI pr. m. q pr. m. ga. ^h wordis k. ⁱ barbarus, eithir straunge man R. ^j Scita, eithir knowen man R. ^k Om. IR. ^l ech oon R pr. m. gk. ech oon R sec. m. la. ^m parfitenesse R.

16 *will or 3ifte*^x. The word of Crist dwelle
in 3ou plenteuously, in al wysdom, tech-
inge and monestinge 3ou silf in salmes,
and ymnes, and spiritual^y songis, in^z grace
17 syngynge in 3oure hertis to the Lord. Al
thing, what euere thing^a 3e don, in word
or in^b dede, alle thingis in the name of
the^c Lord Jhesu Crist, doynge thankyngis
18 to God the^d fadir by hym. Wymmen, be
3e^e suget^f to 3oure housbondis, as it bi-
19 houeth in the Lord. Men, loue 3e 3oure
wyues, and nyle 3e be bitter to hem.
20 Sones, obeye^g 3e^h toⁱ fadir 'and modir^k
by^l alle thingis; forsothe this is wel ples-
21 ynge^m toⁿ the Lord. Fadris, nyle 3e terre
3oure sonas to^o indignacioun, that thei be
not maad of litel ynwitt, 'or *resoun*^p.
22 Seruauntis, obeye^{pp} 3e by alle thingis to
fleischly lordis^q, not seruyng at y3e, as
plesynge to men, but in symplenesse of
23 herte, dredinge the Lord^r. What euere
3e don, worche 3e of ynwitt^s, as to the
24 Lord and not to men; witinge that of
the Lord 3e schulen take 'retribucioun, or
3eldinge *azen*^t, of heritage. Serue 3e to
25 the Lord Crist. Forsoth^u he that doth in-
iurie^v, 'or *wrong*^w, schal resseyue that
that he dide yuele; and acceptioun^y of
persoonas is not anentis God.

CAP. IV.

1 Lordis, that that is iust and euene
3yue^a 3e to seruauntis, witinge that 'and
2 3e^b han a^c Lord in heuene. Be 3e bisy
to^d preier, wakinge in it, in doynge^e of
3 thankyngis; preiynge to gidere and for
vs, that God opene to vs the dore of word,
for^f to speke the mysterie^g of Crist; for
4 which also I am boundun, that I schewe

3ou silf in salmes, and ympnes, and spiri-
tual songis, in grace synginge in 3oure
hertis to the Lord. Al thing, what euere 17
thingⁿ 3e don, in word or in dede, alle
thingis in the name of oure Lord Jhesu
Crist, doynge thankyngis to God and to
the fadir bi hym. Wymmen, be 3e su- 18
getis^o to 3oure hosebondis, as it bihoueth
in the Lord. Men, loue 3e 3oure wyues, 19
and nyle 3e be^p bittere to hem. Sones, 20
obeie 3e to 3oure fadir and modir bi alle
thingis; for this is wel plesinge in the
Lord. Fadris, nyle 3e terre 3oure sonas 21
to^a indignacioun, that thei be not maad^r
feble hertid. Seruauntis, obeie 3e bi alle 22
thingis to fleischli lordis, not seruyng
at i3e^s, as plesynge to men, but in sym-
plenesse of herte, dredinge the Lord.
What euer 3e doen, worche 3e of wille, 23
as to the Lord and not to men; witinge 24
that of the Lord 3e schulen take 3elding
of eritage. Serue 3e to the Lord Crist.
For he that doith iniurie^t, schal resseyue 25
that that he dide yuele; and accepta-
cioun^u of persoonas is not anentis God.

CAP. IV.

Lordis, 3yue 3e to seruauntis that that 1
is iust and euene, witinge that also 3e
han a Lord in heuene. Be 3e bisi in 2
preier, and wake in it, in doynge of
thankyngis; and preie^v ech for othere, 3
and for vs, that God opene to vs the
dore of word, to speke the misterie^w of
Crist; for which also Y am boundun, that Y 4

^x Om. o. *lastynge in oo good wille in alle these qt.* of good wil x. ^y goostly o. ^z and g. ^a Om. GMPQT. ^b Om. QT. ^c oure AGMNOPTVWXY. ^d and the V. ^e Om. V. ^f sugettes oY. ^g obesche MSX. ^h Om. G. ⁱ to 3our GV. to the N. ^k Om. V. ^l in o. ^m plesid N. ⁿ in V. ^o in s. in to x. ^p Om. oX. ^{pp} obesche M. ^q lordis, *lordschippyng aftur the flesche* T. ^r Lord God QT. ^s witte V. ^t retribucioun, or *azen 3eldinge* GMPQT. reward o. 3eldinge V. retribucioun X. ^u For V. ^v wrong o. ^w Om. oX. ^y acceptacioun A. takynge o. ^a 3elde o. ^b also the V. ^c oo M. Om. X. ^d in V. ^e doynge GMPQSTVWXY. ^f Om. SX. ^g mynysterie XY.

ⁿ thingis R pr. m. ^o suget CEIKMQRUXabceghkoaß. ^p Om. Qh pr. m. ^q in to ko. ^r ymaad a. ^s the i3e Rk sec. m. ß. ^t that is, wrong e marg. ^u acceptioun CEIKMQRUXabceghkoaß. ^v preieth E. ^w preie 3e R. ^x mynysterie bek.

5 it, so as it bihoueth me for^h to speke. In
 wysdom walke 3e to hem that ben with-
 6 oute forth, a3en byynge tyme¹. 3oure
 word be sauerid in salt, *'that is, wysdom^k,*
 euermore in grace; that^l 3e wite, hou 'it
 bihoueth 3ou^m forⁿ to answe're to ech man.
 7 Titicus, moost dere brother, and feithful
 mynystre, and euene seruaunt in the Lord,
 schal make alle thingis knowun to 3ou,
 8 that ben aboute me. Whom I sente to 3ou
 to this^o same thing, that he knowe what
 thingis ben aboute 3ou, and comforte 3oure
 9 hertis, with Onesyme, moost dere and
 feithful brother, the^p which is of 3ou;
 the^q which^r schal make alle thingis that
 10 ben don^s here, knowun to 3ou. Aristark,
 myne euene caytyf, *'or prisoner with me^t,*
 greetith 3ou wel, and Mark, the cosyn of
 Barnabas, of whom 3e han take maundementis^u;
 if he schal^v come to 3ou, resceyue
 11 3e him; and Jhesus^w, that is seid^x Just;
 the^y whiche ben of circumcisioun; thei
 aloone ben myne helperis in the kingdom
 12 of God, that weren to me in^z solace. Epa-
 phras, that is^a of 3ou, the seruaunt of
 Jhesu Crist, greetith 3ou wel; euere bisy
 for 3ou in preieris, that 3e stonde perfyte
 13 and ful in al the wyll of God. Sothli I
 bere witnessyng to him, that he hath
 moche trauel^b for 3ou, and for hem that
 ben at Laodice, and that ben at Ierepo-
 14 lym. Luk, leche^c moost dere, and Demas,
 15 greeten 3ou wel. Greetith^d 3e wel the
 britheren that ben at Laodice, and Nym-
 pham^e, and the chirche that is in his^f hous.
 16 And whanne this pistle^g 'schal be^h rad at
 3ou, do 3e, that it be rad in the chirche of
 Laodicencis; and 'that thatⁱ is of Laodi-
 17 censis 'be rad at^k 3ou^l. And seie 3e to
 Archyp, Se the mynisterie^m, that thou hast
 takun ofⁿ the Lord, that thou fulfille^o it.
 18 My salutacioun, by the hond of Poul. Be

schewe it, so as it bihoueth me to speke.
 Walke 3e in wisdom to hem that ben^s
 with outen forth, a3enbiynge tyme. 3oure^s
 word be sauered in^x salt eueremore in
 grace; that 3e wite, hou it bihoueth 3ou
 to answe're to ech man. Titicus, most⁷
 dere brother, and feithful mynyster, and
 my felowe in the Lord, schal make alle
 thingis knowun to 3ou, that ben aboute
 me. Whom Y sente to 3ou to this same⁸
 thing, that he knowe what thingis ben
 aboute 3ou, and coumforte 3oure hertis,
 with Onesyme, most⁷ dere and feithful⁹
 brother, which is of 3ou; whiche schulen
 make alle thingis that ben doon here,
 knowun to 3ou. Aristark, prisoner with¹⁰
 me, gretith 3ou wel, and Mark, the co-
 syn of Barnabas, of whom 3e han take
 maundementis; if he come to 3ou, res-
 seyue 3e hym; and Jhesus, that is seid¹¹
 Just; whiche ben of circumcisioun; thei
 aloone ben myn helperis in the kingdom
 of God, that weren to me in solace.
 Epafras, that is of 3ou, the seruaunt of¹²
 Jhesu Crist, gretith 3ou wel; euere bisi
 for 3ou in preyeris, that 3e stonde perfit
 and ful in al the wille of God. And Y¹³
 bere witnessyng to hym, that he hath
 myche trauel for 3ou, and for hem that
 ben at Loadice^{yy}, and that ben at Ierapo-
 lim. Luk, the leche most dere, and De-¹⁴
 mas, greten 3ou wel. Grete 3e wel the¹⁵
 britheren that ben at Loadice^{yy}, and *the*
womman Nynfam, and the chirche that
 is in hir hous. And whanne this pistle¹⁶
 is red among 3ou, do 3e, that it be red
 in the chirche of Loadicensis^z; and rede
 3e that *pistle* that is of^{zz} Loadicensis^z.
 And seie 3e to Archippus, Se the myn-¹⁷
 ysterie, that thou hast takun in the Lord,
 that thou fille it. My salutacioun, bi the¹⁸
 hoond of Poul. Be 3e myndeful of my

^h Om. *sx.* ⁱ tyme, *by prudence hou 3e schulen best edefie the pepul* *QT.* ^k Om. *x.* ^l and that *N.*
^m 3ou bihoueth *x.* ⁿ Om. *sx.* ^o the *x.* ^p Om. *v.* ^q Om. *vx.* ^r that *x.* ^s Om. *o.* ^t Om. *ox.*
^u maundementis, *hou he departide fro me* *QT.* ^v Om. *v.* ^w ech *w.* ^x Om. *mv.* ^y Om. *v.* ^z Om. *o.*
^a was *o.* ^b trauelid *AN.* ^c the leche *GMNPQTY sec. m.* ^d Grete *GMNPQSTVWX.* ^e the *womman* *Nym-*
fam v. ^f her *v.* ^g epistele *o.* ^h is *v.* ⁱ rede 3e that *pistle* that *v.* ^k to *GMNPSXY.* ^l Om. *v.*
^m mysterie *q.* ⁿ in *v.* ^o fille *v.*

^x with *gk.* ^y my moost *k.* ^{yy} Loadice *c et alii.* ^z Loadicensis *c et alii.* ^{zz} at *b.*

3e myndeful of my boondis. The grace of
the^p Lord Jhesu^a be with 3ou. Amen.

boondis. The grace of the^a Lord Jhesu
Crist^b be with 3ou. Amen.

*Here endith the epistle to Colocensis,
and bigynneth the prolog to Tessalony-
censis^r.*

*Here endith the pistle to Colocensis,
and bigynneth the^c prologe on the fyrste
pistle to Tessalonicensis^d.*

p oure oQT. ^a Jhesu Crist oQT. ^r Here endith the pistle to Colocensis, and here bygynneth the fyrste epistle to Tessalonymensis. A. Here endith the pistle to Colocensis, and bigynneth the prolog, and aftur the pistil to Thessalonymensis. N. Here endith the epistel to Colocensis, and bygynneth the prologe of the first epistel to Thessalonicenses. o. Here endith the pistel to the Colocense, and bygynneth the fyrste pistel to the Tessalonymenses. q. Here endith Colocensis, and bigynneth the prologe to the fyrste pistle of Tessalonicensis. v. Here eendith Colosencis, and bigynneth prologe. w. No final rubric in GMPSTXY.

^a oure i. ^b Om. EQRbceghko. ^c a a. ^d From CIQXaca. Here endeth the pistle to Colocensis; se now the prologe of the fyrste pistel to Tessalonicensis. K. Here endith the pistle to Colocensis, and here bigynneth the prologe on the pistle to Tessalonicensis. MGO. Here endith the pistle to Colocensis, and here bigynneth the fyrste pistle to Tessalonymensis, with the prologe. v. Here endith the pistle to Colocensis, and here begynneth the prologe on the fyrste pistle to Tessalonymensis. b. Here endith the pistle to Colocensis, and bigynneth the prolog to Tessalonicensis. h. Heere endith the pistle to Colocensis, and bigynneth the prologe to Laodicensis. m. Here eendith the pistil to [the x] Colosensis, and bigynneth a prolog on the pistil to Laodicensis. px. Here eendith the pistil to Colosensis, and bigynneth the prolog on the pistil to Laodicensis. s. Here endith the pistil to Colocensis, and biginneth the pistil to Laodicensis. w. No final rubric in AERek.

LAODICEANS.

† *Here bigynneth a prolog on the pistil to Laodicensis^a.*

LAODICENSIS ben also Colocenses, as tweye townes and oo peple in maners. These ben of Asie, and among hem hadden be false apostlis, and disceyuede manye. Therefore the postle^b bringith hem to mynde of his conuersacion and trewe preching of the gospel, and excitith hem^c to be stidfast in the trewe witt and loue of Crist^{ce}, and to be of oo wil. 'But this pistil^d is not in comyn Latyn bookis, and therfor it was but late translatid into Englisch tunge^e.

Thus endith the prolog, and biginneth the pistil to Laodicensis^f.

Here bigynneth the epistle to the Laodicensis, which is not in the canon^a.

Poul, apostle^b, not of men, ne by man, but bi Jhesu Crist, 'to the britheren that ben at Laodice, grace to 3ou, and pees of God the^c fadir, and of the Lord Jhesu Crist^d. I do thankyngis to my God bi al my preier, that 3e be dwelling and lastyng in him, abiding the biheest in the day of doom. For neithir the veyn spek- yng of summe vnwise^e men hath lettide 3ou, the whiche wolden turne 3ou fro the treuthe of the gospel, that is prechid of me. And now hem that ben of me, to the profi3t of truthe^f of the gospel, God schal make disseruyng, and doyng be- nygnyte of werkis, and helthe^g of^h euerlasting lijf. And now my boondis ben open, which Y suffreⁱ in Crist Jhesu, in whiche Y glade and ioie. And that^k is

‡ Poul, apostle, not of men, ne bi man, but bi Jhesu Crist, to the britheren that ben of Laodice, grace to 3ou, and pees of God the fadir, and of the Lord Jhesu Crist. Gracis I do to Crist bi al myn orisoun, that 3e be dwellinge in him and lastinge, bi the biheest abidinge in the dai of doom. Ne he vnordeynede vs of sum veyn speche feynynge, that vs ouerturne fro the sothfastnesse of the gospel, that of me is prechid. Also now schal God do hem leuyng, and doynge of blessidnesse of werkis, which heelthe of lyf is. And now openli ben my boondis, whiche I suffre in Crist Jhesu, in whiche I glade and ioie. And that is to me heelthe euerlastynge, that that I dide with

† This prologue and the version next following of the epistle to the Laodiceans are only found in mopqrst uwx, and are printed from o. ^a The prolog to Laodicensis. q. Heere bigynneth the prolog to Laodicensis. t. No initial rubric in mprsuwx. ^b apostle mpqrstuw. ^c Om. m. ^{ce} Crist Jhesu x. ^d epistle mqstuw. ^e This paragraph is omitted in p. ^f Jerom in his prologe on this epistle seith thus. m. Jerom in his prolog seith this. sw. Here endith the prolog, and bigynneth the pistle. u. No final rubric in pqrxt. ^a From t. No initial rubric in mopqrsux. ^b the apostle mt. ^c oure rx, ^d Om. mtu. ^e of vnwise rx. ^f the truthe mt. ^g of helthe pqst. ^h and mu. ⁱ suffrid o. ^k Om. o.

‡ This version of the epistle is taken from w, where alone it has been found.

to me to euerlastyng helthe, that this same thing be doon by 3oure preiers, and mynystryng of the Holi Goost, either bi lijf, either bi deeth. Forsothe to me it is lijf to lyue in Crist, and to die ioie. And his mercy schal do in 3ou the^l same thing, that 3e moun haue the same loue, and that 3e be of oo will. Therefore, 3e weel biloued britheren, holde 3e, and do 3e in the dreede of God, as 3e han herde the presence of me[†]; and lijf schal be to 3ou withouten eende. Sotheli it is God that worchith in 3ou. And, my weel biloued britheren, do 3e without eny withdrawyng what euer thingis 3e^m don. Joie 3e in Crist, and eschewe 3e men defoulid inⁿ lucre, *'either foul wyynyng'*^o. Be alle 3oure askyngis^p open anentis God, and be 3e stidefast in the witt of Crist. And do 3e tho thingis that ben hool^q, and trewe, 'and chaast^r, and iust, and able to be loued; and kepe 3e in herte tho thingis that 3e haue herd and take; and pees schal be to 3ou. Alle holi men greten 3ou weel^s. The grace of oure Lord Jhesu Crist be with 3oure spirit. And do 3e that pistil of^{ss} Colocensis to be red to 3ou.

Here eendith the pistil to Laodicensis^t.

oure preieris, and mynystringe the Holy Spirit, bi lijf or bi deeth. It is forsothe to me lijf into Crist, and to die ioie withouten eende. In vs he schal do his merci, that 3e haue the same louynge, and that 3e be of o wil. Therefore, derlyngis, as 3e han herd in presence of me, hold 3e, and do 3e in drede of God; and it schal be to 3ou lijf withouten eende. It is forsothe God that worchith in vs. And do 3e withouten ony withdrawinge, what soeuer 3e doon. And that it is, derlyngis, ioie 3e in Crist, and flee 3e maad foul in clay. Alle 3oure axingis ben open anentis God, and be 3e fastned in the witt of Crist. And whiche been hool, and sooth, and chast, and rightwijs, and louable, do 3e; and whiche herden and take in herte, hold 3e; and it schal be to 3ou pees. Holi men greten 3ou weel, in the grace of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, with the Holi Goost. And do 3e that pistil of Colosensis to be red to 3ou. Amen.

Here eendith the pistil to Laodicensis, and bigynneth a prolog on the firste pistil to Tessalonicensis.

^l that mqrstux. [†] Ms. u ends here. ^m that 3e mpqrstx. ⁿ with s. ^o Om. q. ^p axingis mpqxs. ^q goode rx. ^r Om. st. ^s Om. s. ^{ss} Om. x. ^t *Heere endith the pistle to Laodicensis, and sueth the prologe on the first epistle to Tessalonicensis.* m. *Here endith the pistil to Laodisensis, and bigynneth the prologe on the .i. pistil to Tessalonicensis.* ps. *Here endith the pistle to Laodicensis, and bigynneth the prolog. i. Tess. q.* *Here endith the pistil to Laodisensis, and bigynneth the prologe to the firste Tessalonicensis.* x. No final rubric in t.

I. THESSALONIANS.

Prolog to the first pistle to Tessalonycensis^a.

TESSALONYCENSIS ben men of Macedonya. Thes the word of treuthe takun^b, stooden perfytylly in the feith, and thanne in pursuyng of her citeseyns; ferthermore also thei resseyueden not false^c apostlis, nethir the ilke thingis that weren seid of false apostlis. These the apostle^d preisith, writinge to hem fro Athenis, by Tyte and Onesym.

Ende of prolog; bigynnyng the firste pistle^e.

The prolog of the firste pistil to Thessalonycensis^a.

THESSALONICENSIS ben Macedonyes in Jhesu Crist. Whanne thei hadden resseyued the word of treuthe, thei stoden stidfastli^b in the feith, and also in persecucioun of her owene citeseyns; ferthermore thei resseyueden not false apostlis, ne^c tho thingis that weren seid of false apostlis. These the apostle^d preisith, writinge to hem from Atenys, bi Titicus and Onesimus.

Jerome in his prolog on this pistle seith this^e.

The first epistle to Tessalonycense^a.

CAP. I.

1 Poul, apostle^b, and Siluan, and Tymothe, to the chirche of Tessalonycensis^c, in God, oure^d fadir, and the^e Lord Jhesu 2 Crist, 'grace to 3ou, and pees^f. We don thankngis to God euermore for alle 3ou, makinge^g mynde of 3ou in oure preieris

Here bigynneth the firste pistle to Tessalonicensis^a.

CAP. I.

Poul, and Siluan, and Tymothe, to the 1 chirche of Tessalonicensis, in God the fadir, and in the Lord Jhesu Crist, grace 2 and pees to 3ou. We doon thankngis to God euere more for alle 3ou, and we maken mynde of 3ou in oure preyeris

^a The prologe in the first pistle to Tessalonycense. g. Prologus. v. Prologe. v. No initial rubric in swv. No prologue in agmpqx; but in g a rubric. In n and r the prologue is of the second text. ^b ytake ov. ^c the false s. ^d apostlis x. ^e Here endith the prologe, and bygynneth the epistil. o. No final rubric in svwy. ^a From m. The firste pistle to Tessalonycensis. pq. The first epistil to the Tessalonicenses. t. Here bigynneth the first pistil to Tessalonicensis. w. No initial rubric in agknsfxy. ^b Om. v. ^c Tessalonycense p. ^d the o. ^e oure o. in the v. ^f grace and pees to 3ou v. ^g and we maken v.

^a From n. Jeroms prologe to Thessalonicensis on the firste epistile. e. Heere sueth a prolog on the firste pistle to Thessalonicenses. r. Prologus. t. Here begynneth the prologe on the firste Thessalonicensis. e. The prolog on the firste pistil to Tessalonycensis. k. No initial rubric in acikmqxabcdfgho. ^b stifi ag. ^c neither n. ^d pistil b. postle egko. ^e From ckmnxabchoa. Heere endith the prolog, and bigynneth the pistle. r. Jerom in his prologe seith this to Tessalonicensis. v. Here endith the prologe, and bigynneth the pistile to Tessalonicensis. g. No final rubric in aeitefk. ^a Poul to Thessalonicensis. e. Heere biginnith the pistle. i. No initial rubric in ckqruxabcghko.

without ceessyng; *we*^h myndeful of
 'zoure werk of feithⁱ, and traueil, and
 charite, and susteynyng^k of the hope of
 oure Lord Jhesu Crist, bifore 'the Lord^l
 4 and oure fadir. We witynge, *ze*^m moostⁿ
 loued britheren of 'the Lord^o, zoure ches-
 5 yng; for oure gospel was not at zou in
 word oonli, but in^p vertu, and in the
 Hooly^q Goost, and in^r moche plente; as
 ze witen, what maner *men* we weren in
 6 zou for zou; and ze ben maad oure
 foloweris, and of the Lord, resceyuyng
 the word in moche tribulacioun, with ioie
 7 of the Hooly Goost; so that ze ben maad
 fourme, 'or *ensaumple*^r, to alle men bi-
 leuyng, in Macedonye and in^s Achaye.
 8 Forsoth^t of zou the word of the Lord is
 defamyd^u, 'or *moche told*^v, not oonly in
 Macedonye and Achaye^w, but in ech place
 zoure^{ww} feith that is to^x God, is parfyty^y; so
 that it^z is not^a nede for^b to speke 'to zou^c
 9 'only thing^d. Forsoth^e thei schewen of
 zou, what maner entre we hadden to zou,
 and hou ze ben conuertid to God fro
 symylacris, for^f to serue to quyk God
 10 and very; and for to abide his sone fro
 heuenes, whom he reisyde fro deede *men*^g,
 Jhesu^h, that delyuerede vs fro wraththe to
 comyngⁱ.

CAP. II.

1 Forwhi ze witen, britheren, oure entre
 2 to zou, for it was not veyn; but first we^k
 suffrid^l, and^m punyschid with wrongis, 'or
*fals reprouyng*ⁿ, as ze witen in Philippis,
 hadden^o trust in oure Lord, for^p to speke
 'to zou^q the gospel of God in moche bysy-
 3 nesse. Sothli oure exortacioun^r, 'or *tech-*
inge^s, not^t of errour, nether of^u vnclen-
 4 nessé, nether in gile, but as we ben proued
 of God, that the gospel^v schulde be takyn^w
 to vs, so we speken; not as plesynge to
 men, but to God that proueth oure hertis.

^h Om. x. ⁱ the werk of zoure feith v. ^k abyding v. ^l God v. ^m Om. qst. ⁿ the c. Om. v. ^o God v.
^p also in v. ^q Om. kq. ^r or *exsaumple* s. Om. x. ^s Om. gmpqt. ^t For v. ^u moche told o. pup-
 plischid v. ^v or *greetyly tolde* gmp. Om. ox. or *greetyly told oute to othir* qt. ^w in Acaie sw. ^{ww} oure v.
^x Om. o. ^y goon forth v. ^z Om. g pr. m. ^a no x. ^b Om. s. to us for v. ^c Om. v. ^d Om. o. ^e For v.
^f Om. sx. ^g Om. x. ^h the Lord Jhesu v. ⁱ comen sx. ^k Om. x. ^l suffring v. ^m and *ben* qt.
ⁿ Om. gmpqtvx. ^o we hadde noqt. ^p Om. sx. ^q Om. q. ^r techinge o. ^s Om. ox. ^t was not pqt.
^{is} not v. nether x. ^u Om. x. ^v gospel of God v. ^w knowen v.

^b biloued b. ^c for to crik sec. m. qxahcghkoaß. ^d Om. rbh. ^e Om. b. ^f ether false repreuynges
 k marg. ^g Filipensis k. ^h ether teching k marg.

withouten ceessyng; hauynge myndes
 of the werk of zoure feith, and trauel,
 and charite, and abyding of the hope of
 oure Lord Jhesu Crist, bifor God and
 oure fadir. Ze louyde^b britheren of God,⁴
 we witynge zoure chesing; for oure gospel⁵
 was not at zou in word oneli, but also in
 vertu, and in the Hooli Goost, and in
 myche plente; as ze witen, whiche we
 weren among zou for zou; and ze ben⁶
 maad foleweris of vs, and of the Lord,
 resceyuyng the word in myche tribula-
 cioun, with ioie of the Hooli Goost;
 so that ze ben maad ensaumple to alle⁷
 men that bileuen, in Macedonye and in
 Acaie. For of zou the word of the⁸
 Lord is pupplischid, not oneli in Mace-
 donye and Acaie, but zoure feith that
 is to God, in ech place is gon forth; so
 that it is not nede to vs to^c speke any
 thing. For thei schewen of zou, what⁹
 maner entre we hadden to zou, and hou
 ze ben conuertid to God fro maumettis,
 to serue to the^d lyuyng God and veri;
 and^e to abide his sone fro heuenes, whom¹⁰
 he reise fro deth, the Lord Jhesu;
 that delyuerede us fro wraththe to com-
 ynge.

CAP. II.

For, britheren, ze witen oure entre to¹
 zou, for it was not veyn; but first we²
 suffriden, and weren punyschid with
 wrongis^f, as ze witen in Filippis^g, and
 hadden trust in oure Lord, to speke to
 zou the gospel of God in myche bisy-
 nesse. And oure exortacioun^h is not of³
 errour, nether of vnclennesse, nether in
 gile, but as we ben preued of God, that⁴
 the gospel of God schulde be takun to
 vs, so we speken; not as plesynge to
 men, but to God that preueth oure

5 Forsoth^x nethir we weren ony tyme in
word of glosyng^y, as 3e^z witen, nether in
6 occasioun of auarice; God is witnesse; ne-
thir sekinge glorie of men, nethir of 3ou,
7 nethir of othere, whanne we my3ten be^a
to^b charge^c to 3ou, as Cristis apostelis^d.
But we ben^e maad litle in the myddil of
8 3ou, as if a noryse fostre hir sones; so we
desyringe 3ou coueityngly, 'or with greet
loue^f, wolden bitake to 3ou, not oonly
the gospel of God, but also oure soules^g,
'or lyues^h, for 3e ben maad to vs moost
9 dereworthe. Forsotheⁱ, britheren, 3e ben
myndeful of oure traueil and werynesse;
ny3t and day we^k worchinge, that we
schulden not greue ony of 3ou, prechiden^l
10 in^m 3ou the euangelie of God. 3e ben
witnessis, andⁿ God, how hoolily, and
iustli, and withouten querel^o, 'or pleynt^p,
11 to^q 3ou that bileueden, 'we weren^r. As 3e
witen, how ech^s of 3ou, as the fadir his
12 sones, 'preiynge and comfortynge 3ou^t, we^u
han witnessid, that 3e schulden go worthili
to God, that clepide 3ou into^v his kyngdom
13 and glorie. Therefore and we don thank-
ingis to God with oute ceessinge. For
whanne 3e hadden takun of vs the word
of the heringe of God, 3e token it not as
the word of men, but as it is verily, the^v
word of God, that worchith in 3ou that
14 han^w bileued^w. Sothli^x, britheren, 3e ben
maad foloweris of the chirchis of God,
that ben in Judee, in Crist Jhesu, for and
3e han suffrid the same thinges^y of 3oure
15 euene lynagis, as and thei of Jewis. The^z
whiche slowen and^a the Lord Jhesu^b and
the prophetis, and pursuwen^c vs, and thei
plesen not to God, and to alle men thei
16 ben aduersaries^d; forbedinge vs for^e to
speke to hethen men, that 'the hethen
men^f be maad saaf, that thei fulfille^g her
synnes euermore; forsoth^h the wraththe

hertis. For nether we weren ony tyme⁵
in word of glosing, as 3e witen, nether
in occasioun of auerise; God is witnesse;
nether sekinge glorie of men, nether of⁶
3ou, nether of othere, whanne we, as⁷
Cristis apostlis, mi3ten haue be in charge
to 3ou. But weⁱ weren maad litle in
the myddil of 3ou, as if a nursche fostre
hir sones; so we desiringe 3ou with⁸ greet
loue, wolden haue bitake to 3ou, not oneli
the gospel of God, but also oure lyues,
for 3e ben maad^k most dereworthe to vs.
For, britheren, 3e ben myndeful of oure⁹
trauel and werynesse; we worchiden^l
ny3t and day, that we schulden not
greue ony of 3ou, and prechiden to 3ou
the euangelie^m of God. God and 3e ben¹⁰
witnessis, hou holili, and iustli, and with
outen pleynt, we weren to 3ou that bi-
leueden. As 3e witen, hou we preyeden¹¹
3ou, and coumfortiden ech of 3ou, as the
fadir hise sones, and we han witnessid,¹²
that 3e schulden go worthili to God, that
clepide 3ou in to his kingdom and glorie.
Therfor we doon thankingis to God with¹³
outen ceessyng. For whanne 3e hadden
take of vs the word 'of the heryng of
Godⁿ, 3e token it not as the word of
men, but as 'it is^o verili, the word of
God, that worchith in 3ou that han bi-
leued. For, britheren, 3e^p ben maad¹⁴
foleweris of the chirchis of God, that
ben in Jude, in Crist Jhesu, for 3e han
suffrid the same thingis of 3oure euene
lynagis, as thei of the^q Jewis. Whiche¹⁵
slowen bothe the Lord Jhesu and the^r
profetis, and pursueden vs, and thei plesen
not to God, and thei ben aduersaries to
alle men; forbedinge vs to speke to he-¹⁶
thene men, that thei be maad saaf, that
thei fille her synnes euere more; for the
wraththe of God cam on hem in to the

^x For *v*. ^y flatteryng *q* *t*. ^z we *κ*. ^a han ben *q* *t*. ^b Om. *G pr. m. MPQTY sec. m.* ^c chargeouse *q* *t*.
^d apostlis, to whome 3e schulden mynystre *q* *t*. ^e weren *v*. ^f Om. *ox. with grete loue q* *t*. ^g lyues *G pr. m.*
MPQTV. ^h Om. *G pr. m. MOPVX*. ⁱ Forwhi *v*. ^k Om. *G pr. m. MPQSTX*. ^l we precheden *os*. ^m to *gov*.
ⁿ of *o*. ^o pleynt *GMPQT*. ^p Om. *GMPX*. ^q we weren to *v*. ^r Om. *v*. ^s we preyinge 3ou and
coumfortinge ech *v*. ^t Om. *v*. ^u Om. *v*. ^v to *o*. ^w his *G pr. m.* ^{vv} hath *v*. ^w bileued into hym *N*.
^x Forwhi *v*. ^y thing *κ*. ^z Om. *v*. ^a bothe *v*. ^b Jesu Crist *G sec. m.* ^c pursueden *vw*. ^d aduersarie *κ*.
^e Om. *sx*. ^f thei *GMPQT*. the heithin *wx*. ^g fille *v*. ^h for *v*.

ⁱ Om. *R pr. m.* ^k Om. *κ pr. m.* ^l wrou3ten *rc*. worche *ko*. ^m gospel *R*. ⁿ Om. *g*. ^o Om. *a*.
^p we *k*. ^q Om. *a*. ^r Om. *ak*.

of God bifore¹ cam vpon^k hem til into the
 17 ende. Forsoth, britheren, we¹ desolat^m
 froⁿ 3ou 'at the tyme^o 'of an hour^p, in^q
 biholdyng^r, not in herte, more plenteu-
 ously^s han^t hized for^u to se 3oure face
 18 with greet desyr. For^v we wolden come^w
 to 3ou, sotheli I Poul, and oones and eft-
 19 soone^x, but Sathanas lettide vs. Sothli^y
 what is oure hope, or ioye, or crowne of^z
 glorie? Wher^a 3e^b ben not bifore oure
 20 Lord Jhesu Crist in his comyng? For-
 soth^{bb} 3e ben oure glorie and ioye.

CAP. III.

1 For which^c thing we susteynynged^d no
 lengere, it^e pleside to vs for^f to dwelle at
 2 Athenis aloone; and senten^g Tymothe, oure
 brother, and mynistre of God in the euan-
 gelie of Crist, to 3ou, for^h to be conferm-
 yd, and tau3tⁱ, 'or monestid^k, for 3oure
 3 feith, that no man be moued in thes tri-
 bulaciouns. Sothely^l 3e^m silf witen, that
 4 in this thing we ben putt. Forwhi and
 whanne we weren at 3ou, we bifore seyden
 to 3ou, vs to suffre tribulaciouns; as and
 5 it is don, and 3e witen. Therfore and I
 Poul, not susteynyngⁿ, 'or abidyng^o,
 more, sente for^p to knowe 3oure feith, lest
 perauenture he that temptith schal^q tempte
 3ou^r, and oure^s traueil be maad veyn.
 6 Now forsoth^t Tymothe comyng^u to vs
 fro 3ou, and tellinge^v to vs 3oure feith and
 charite, and^w for^x 3e han euermore^y good
 mynde of vs, desyringe^z for^a to se vs, as
 7 we also 3ou; therefore, britheren, we ben
 comfortid in 3ou, in^b al oure nede and
 8 tribulacioun, by^c 3oure feith. For now we
 9 lyuen, if^d 3e^e stonden in the Lord. Sothli^f
 what doynge of thankyngis moun^g we
 3elde to God for 3ou, in al ioye, in which
 10 we ioyen for 3ou bifore oure Lord? ny3t
 and day more plenteuously preiynge, that

ende. And, britheren, we desolat fro 17
 3ou for a tyme, bi mouth and in bihold-
 ing, but not in herte, han hized more
 plenteuousli to se 3oure face with greet
 desir. For we wolden come to 3ou, 3he, 18
 Y Poul, onys and eftsoone, but Sathanas
 lettide vs. For whi what is oure hope, 19
 or ioye, or coroun of glorie? Whether
 3e ben not bifore oure Lord Jhesu Crist
 in his comyng? For 3e ben oure glorie 20
 and ioye.

CAP. III.

For which thing we suffriden no len- 1
 gere, and it pleside to vs to dwelle aloone
 at Atenys; and we senten Tymothe, 2
 oure brother, and inynstre of God in^s
 the euangelie of Crist, to 3ou to be con-
 fermyd, and to be tau3t for 3oure feith,
 that no man be mouyd in these tribu- 3
 laciouns. For 3e^t silf witen, that in this
 this thing we ben set. For whanne we 4
 weren at 3ou, we biforseiden to 3ou, that
 we schulden suffre tribulaciouns; as it is
 don, and 3e witen. Therfor Y Poul, no 5
 lenger abidinge, sente to knowe 3oure
 feith, lest perauenture he that temptith
 tempte 3ou, and 3oure trauel be maad
 veyn. But now, whanne Tymothe schal 6
 come to vs fro 3ou, and telle to vs 3oure
 feith and charite, and that 3e han good
 mynde of vs, euere desyringe to se vs,
 as we also 3ou; therfor, britheren, we 7
 ben coumfortid in 3ou, in al oure nede
 and tribulacioun, bi 3oure feith. For 8
 now we lyuen, if 3e stonden in the Lord.
 For what doynge of thankyngis moun we 9
 3elde to God for 3ou, in al ioye, in which
 we ioyen for 3ou bifore oure Lord? ny3t 10
 and dai more plenteuously preiynge, that
 we se 3oure face, and fulfille tho thingis

¹ Om. *ov*. ^k on *ovx*. ^l we *ben* N. ^m desolate, or *withdrawn* QT. ^o for *κ et alii*. ^o Om. QT. at
 tyme X. the tyme *v* *sec. m.* ^p by mouth QT. ^q Om. QT. ^r biholdyng, as in *presence* QT. ^s about-
 antly GMPQT. ^t we han QT. ^u Om. SX. ^v For sothly *v*. ^w han come QT. ^x eftsoone *wold haue cumme*
 QT. ^y Forwhi *v*. ^z or QT. ^a Whether GMPQTX. ^b we QT. ^{bb} For *v*. ^c the whiche QTY *sec. m.*
^d suffryng QT. suffriden *v*. ^e and it *v*. ^f Om. SX. ^g we senten *v*. ^h Om. A *sec. m.* GMPQSTVWX
v *sec. m.* ⁱ to be tau3t *v*. ^k Om. GMPQTX. ^l For *v*. ^m 3e 3our GMPQTY *sec. m.* 3ou SX. ⁿ suffryng *v*.
^o Om. *ovx*. ^p Om. SX. ^q Om. *v*. ^r Om. *v*. ^s 3oure *v*. ^t But now whanne *v*. ^u schal come *v*. ^v telle *v*.
^w Om. o. ^x that *v*. ^y Om. *v*. ^z euere desijrjng *v*. ^a Om. SX. ^b and in *κ*. ^c for *g*. ^d that *v*. ^e we MOP.
^f For whi *v*. ^g now N.

^s in to *k*. ^t 3our E. 3e 3ou R.

we se 3oure face, and fulfille tho thingis
 11 that failen of ^h 3oure feith. Forsothe ^{the} same God ⁱ oure fadir, and the Lord Jhesu
 12 Crist, dresse oure wey to 3ou. Forsothe
 the Lord multiplie 3ou, and make 3oure
 charite for^k to habounde in^l to gidere^m,
 13 and into alleⁿ, as and we in^o 3ou; to 3oure
 hertis to be confermyd with outen pleynt
 in hoolynesse, bifore God and oure fadir,
 in the comyng of oure Lord Jhesu Crist
 with alle his seyntis. Amen.

that failen to 3oure feith. But God ¹¹
 hym silf and oure fadir, and the Lord
 Jhesu Crist, dresse oure weye to 3ou.
 And the Lord multiplie 3ou, and make ¹²
 3oure charite to be plenteuouse of ech
 to othere, and in to alle men, as also we
 in 3ou; that 3oure hertis ben confermyd ¹³
 withouten pleynt in holynesse, bifor God
 and oure fadir, in the comyng of oure
 Lord Jhesu Crist with alle hise seyntis.
 Amen.

CAP. IV.

1 Therefore, britheren, ^{'hennis} forthward^p
 we preyen 3ou, and biseche in the Lord
 Jhesu, that as 3e han resceyued of vs how
 it bihoueth 3ou for^q to go and plesse to
 God, so and walke 3e, that 3e habounde
 2 more. Sothely^r 3e wyten what comaunde-
 mentis I haue 3ouun to 3ou by the Lord
 3 Jhesu. Forsoth^s this is the wille of God,
 3oure^t makinge hooly^u, that 3e absteyne 3ou
 4 fro fornyacioun. That ech of 3ou kunne
 welde his vessel^v in ^{'makyng} hooly^w, ^{'or}
 5 hoolynesse^x, and^y honour; not in passioun^z
 of desyr^a, as and ^{'hethen} men^b that knowen
 6 not God. And that no man ouergo^c, nether
 disseyue his brother in cause^d, ^{'or} nede^e.
 For the Lord is venger of alle thes thingis,
 as we bifore seiden to 3ou, and han wit-
 7 nessid, ^{'or prouyd by autorite^f}. Sothli^g
 God clepide not vs into vnclennesse, but
 8 into hoolynesse. ^{'And so^h} he that dispisith
 thes thingis, dispisith not man, but God,
 9 that 3afⁱ his hooly spirit in vs. Forsothe
 of the^k charite of britherhed we hadden
 not nede for^l to wryte to 3ou; sothli^m 3eⁿ
 silf han lerud^o of God, that 3e loue to gi-
 10 dere; ^{'and forsothe^p} 3e don that^q into^r alle
 britheren in al Macedonye. Forsothe, bri-
 theren, we preyen 3ou, that 3e habounde
 11 more; and 3yue werk^s, ^{'or bisynesse^t}, that

CAP. IV.

Therfor, britheren, fro hennus for-
 ward we preien 3ou, and bisechen in the
 Lord Jhesu, that as 3e han resceyued
 of vs, hou it bihoueth 3ou to go and to
 plesse God, so walke 3e, that 3e abounde
 the^u more. For 3e witen what co-²
 maundementis Y haue 3ouun to 3ou bi
 the Lord Jhesu. For this is the wille of³
 God, 3oure holynesse, that 3e absteyne
 3ou fro fornyacioun. That ech of 3ou ⁴
 kunne welde his vessel in holynesse, and
 onour; not in passioun of lust, as he-⁵
 thene men that knowen not God. And⁶
 that no man ouergo, nethir disseyue^v
 his brothir in chaffaring. For the Lord
 is venger of alle these thingis, as we
 biforseiden to 3ou, and han witnessid.
 For God clepide not vs in to vnclennesse,⁷
 but in to holynesse. Therfor he that⁸
 dispisith these thingis, dispisith not man,
 but God, that also 3af his holi spirit in
 vs. But of the^w charite of britherhed⁹
 we hadden no nede to write to 3ou; 3e
 silf^x han lerud^y of God, that 3e loue
 togidere; for 3e don that in to alle bri-¹⁰
 theren in al Macedonye. And, britheren,
 we preyen 3ou, that 3e abounde more;
 and taken kepe, that 3e be quyet; and ¹¹
 that 3e do 3oure nede, and^z ^{'3e worche^a}.

^h to v. ⁱ God himself and v. ^k Om. sx. ^l Om. v. ^m togedir to 3ouresilf qT. ⁿ alle men qT. ^o into G.
^p fro hens forward Gv. hennes forward qTv. henforward w. ^q Om. sx. ^r For v. ^s For whi v. ^t oure o.
^u holy, or 3oure halewyng qT. ^v vessel, that is, his bodye, the whiche is vessel of the soule qT. ^w halew-
 yng qT. ^x Om. oqTx. ^y and in qT. ^z passioun, eithir coueitise v marg. ^a lust o. ^b folk of kynde GMPqT.
^c by violence ouer go qT. ^d chaffaringe cause o. ^e Om. ox. ^f Om. ovx. ^g For whi v. ^h Therefore v.
ⁱ also 3af v sec. m. ^k Om. v. ^l Om. x. ^m forwhi v. ⁿ 3e 3our GMPqTy sec. m. 3ou osx. ^o lernyd GMN
 pQTy. lerid w. ^p for v. ^q that thing qT. ^r in v. ^s traueile v. bisynesse x. ^t Om. ox. of bysynesse v.

^u Om. a. ^v that is, in cause ether nede k marg. ^w Om. g. ^x 3ou silf iKa. ^y lerned plures. lered i.
^z and that k sec. m. ^a worche 3e iR.

3e be quyet^u, and do^v 3oure nedew^w, that^x 3e worche with 3oure hondis^y, as we^z han comaundid to 3ou; and that 3e^a wandre honestly to hem that ben withouteforth, that^b of no mannis 3e desyre ony thing. 12 Forsoth, britheren, we wolen not 3ou 'for to^c vnknowe of men slepynged^d, 'or dei-
ynged^e, that 3e ben not sorwful, as and 13 othere that han not^f hope^g. Sothli^h if we bileuen, that Jhesus was deed, and roos azen, so and God schal lede with him hem 14 that 'slepten, or *deieden*ⁱ, by Jhesu. Sotheli this thing we seien to 3ou in the^k word of^l the Lord^m, forⁿ we that lyuen, that ben residue^o, 'or left^p, in the comyng of the^q Lord, schulen not come bfore hem 15 that slepten^r, 'or *deieden*^s. For^t he^{tt} the Lord^u 'schal come down fro heuene^v, in the^w comaundyng, and in the^x voys of^y archaungel, and in the trumpe of God^z; and the deede men that ben in Crist, 16 schulen ryse azen first. Aftirward we that lyuen, that ben left, schulen be rauyschid to gidere with hem in cloudis, meetyng to^a Crist into^b the eyr; 'and so^c euermore 17 we schulen be with the Lord. 'And so be 3e comfortid^d to gidere in thes wordis.

CAP. V.

1 Forsoth, britheren, of 'tymes and momentis^e 3e^f neden not that I write to 3ou. 2 Also^g 3e^h silf diligentli witen, forⁱ the day of the Lord, as a theef in ny3t, so schal^k 3e come. Sothli^l whanne thei schulen seye pees^m and sikurnesse, thanne sudeynⁿ perischinge, 'or *deeth*^o, schal come 'aboue to^p hem, as sorwe to a womman 'beringe 4 child^q, and^r thei schulen not scape. Forsoth, britheren, 3e ben not in derknessis^s, that 'the ilke^t day as a theef catche 3ou.

^u quyetid *w*. ^v that 3e do *v*. doth *w*. ^w owne need *qt*. ^x and *v*. and that *x*. ^y owne hondis *t*. ^z and we *v*. ^a that and 3e *v pr. m.* and 3e *v sec. m.* ^b and that *v*. ^c to *sx*. that 3e *v*. ^d deiynge *o*. ^e Om. *ox*. ^f none *o*. not in *v*. ^g hope *of azeinrisynge qt*. ^h For *v*. ⁱ dyen *o*. slept *x*. ^k Om. *GMPQT*. ^l in *s*. ^m Lord, for he techide it us *qt*. ⁿ that *v*. ^o left *o*. ^p Om. *ox*. ^q oure *o*. ^r deieden *o*. slept *longe bfore qt*. slept *w*. ^s Om. *NOQSTX*. ^t Forwhi *v*. ^{tt} Om. *ov*. ^u Lord himself *v*. ^v Om. *MPQT*. ^w Om. *GMPQT*. ^x Om. *GMPQT*. ^y of the *GMPQT*. of an *sy*. ^z God shal come down fro [of *qt*] heuene *MPQT*. ^a Om. *v*. ^b in *GMPQTXV*. ^c so and *v*. ^d Therefore coumforte 3e *v*. ^e of momentus and of tymes *swxy*. ^f whenne this general resureccioun schal be, 3e *qt*. ^g For *v*. ^h 3e 3oure *GPQTY sec. m.* 3e 3ou *m*. 3ou *osx*. ⁱ that *v*. ^k schal it *qt*. ^l For *v*. ^m pees *is v*. ⁿ sodeynli *sx*. ^o Om. *qtx*. ^p to *o*. ou *v*. ^q hauynge in the wombe *v*. ^r that *o*. ^s derknessis *of ignoraunce qt*. ^t that *x*.

^b man *KR*. ^c into *a*. ^{cc} comaundementes *q*. ^d in *EIK sec. m.* ^{b pr. m.} *ka*. ^e 3our self *E*. 3ou silf *ika*. ^f ascape *eβ*.

with 3oure hoondis, as we han comaundid to 3ou; and that 3e wandre onestli to hem that ben with outforth, and that of no mannus^b 3e desir ony thing. For,¹² britheren, we wolen not, that 3e vnknowe of men that dien, that 3e be not, soreuful, as othere that han not hope. For if we bileuen, that Jhesu was deed,¹³ and roos azen, so God schal lede with hym hem that ben deed bi Jhesu. And¹⁴ we seien this thing to 3ou in the word of the Lord, that we that lyuen, that ben left in the comyng of the Lord, schulen not come bfor hem that ben deed. For¹⁵ the Lord hym silf schal come down fro heuene, in^c the comaundement^{cc}, and in the voys of an archaungel, and in the trumpe of God; and the deed men that ben in Crist, schulen rise azen first. Afterward we that lyuen, that ben left,¹⁶ schulen be rauyschid togidere with hem in cloudis, metinge Crist in to^d the eir; and so euere more we schulen be with the Lord. Therfor be 3e coumfortid¹⁷ togidere in these wordis.

CAP. V.

But, britheren, of tymes and momentis¹ 3e neden not that Y write to 3ou. For² 3e silf^e witen diligentli, that the dai of the Lord schal come, as a theef in the ni3t. For whanne thei schulen seie pees³ is, and sikirnesse, thanne sudeyn deth schal come on hem, as sorewe to a woman that is with child, and thei schulen not scape^f. But, britheren, 3e ben not⁴ in derknessis, that the ilke dai as a theef catche 3ou. For alle 3e ben the soness

5 Sothli^u alle 3e ben the sones of lyzt^v, and
sones of day^w; we^x ben not of nyzt, nethir
6 of derknessis. Therfore slepe we not as
and^y othere^z; but wake^a, and be we sobre.
7 Forsoth^b thei that slepen, slepen in the
nyzt^c, and thei that ben drunken, ben
8 drunken in nyzt^d. Forsoth we that ben
of the day, ben^e sobre^f, clothid^g the^h ha-
burion of feith andⁱ charite, and^k the
9 helm, hope of heelthe. For^l God puttide^m
not vs into wraththe, but intoⁿ the^o pur-
chasyng of heelthe by oure Lord Jhesu
10 Crist, that was deed for vs; that where^p
we waken^q, where^r we slepen^s, we lyue to
11 gidere with him. For which thing^t be 3e
comfortid^u to gidere, and^v edifie 3e^w ech
12 othir, as and 3e don. Forsoth, britheren,
we preien 3ou, that 3e schulen^v knowe hem
that trauelen among 3ou, and ben bifore^w
to 3ou in the Lord, and monesten^x, 'or
13 *techen*^y, 3ou, that 3e haue hem more ha-
boundantli in charite; for^z the work of
14 hem, haue 3e pees with hem. Forsoth,
britheren, we preien 3ou, reproue^a, 'or
chastyse^b, 3e^c vnquyete men. Comforte 3e
men of litil herte^d, resceyue 3e^e syke men,
15 be 3e pacient to alle men. Se 3e, that no
man 3elde yuel for yuel^f; but euermore sue
3e that that is good, to gidere and into
16 alle *men*^g. Euermore ioye 3e; with oute
17 ceessynge preie 3e; in alle thingis do 3e
thankyngis^h. Forsotheⁱ this is the wille
of God in Crist Jhesu, and^k in alle 3ou.
19 Nyle 3e 'quenche the spirit^l; nyle 3e dis-
20 pise prophecies. Forsoth^m proue 3e alle
thingis, holde 3e that thing that is good.
22 Absteyneⁿ 3ou^o fro al yuel spice, 'or *lik-*
23 *nesse*^p. Forsothe 'the same God^q of pees
make 3ou hooly by alle thingis, that 3oure
spirit be kept hool, and soule, and body,
with oute playnt, in the comynge of oure

of lizt, and sones of dai; we ben not of
nyzt, nether of derknessis. Therfor slepe 6
we not as othere; but wake we, and be
we sobre. For thei that slepen[†], slepen in 7
the nyzt, and thei that ben drunkun, ben
drunkun in the nyzt. But we that ben 8
of the dai, ben sobre, clothid in the
haburioun of feith and of charite, and
in the helme of hope of heelthe. For 9
God puttide not vs in to wraththe, but
in to the[‡] purchasing of heelthe bi oure
Lord Jhesu Crist, that was deed for vs; 10
that[§] whether we waken, whether we
slepen, we lyue togidere with him. For 11
which thing comforte 3e togidere, and
edefie 3e ech other, as 3e doon. And, 12
britheren, we preien 3ou, that 3e knowen
hem that trauelen among 3ou, and ben
souereyns to 3ou in the Lord, and techen
3ou, that 3e han hem more aboundantli 13
in charyte; and for the werk of hem,
haue 3e pees with hem. And, britheren, 14
we preien 3ou, repreue 3e[¶] vnpesible men.
Counforte 3e men of litil herte, resseyue
3e sijke men, be 3e pacient to alle men.
Se 3e, that no man 3elde yuel for. yuel 15
to ony man; but euere more sue 3e that
that is good, ech to othere and to alle
men. Euere more ioye 3e; without 16
ceessing preye 3e; in alle thingis do 3e 17
thankyngis. For this is the wille of God
in Crist Jhesu, in alle 3ou. Nyle 3e 19
quenche the spirit; nyle 3e dispise pro-
phecies. But preue 3e alle thingis, and 21
holde 3e that thing that is good. Ab- 22
steyne^k 3ou fro al yuel spice. And God 23
hym silf of pees make 3ou hooli bi alle
thingis, that 3oure spirit be kept hool,
and soule, and bodi, without pleynt, in
the comyng of oure Lord Jhesu Crist.
God is trewe, that clepide 3ou, which 24

† in lustis and
synnes. *slepen*
in the nyzt of
ignorance.
‡ For as the filo-
sophe seith in
iii. bok[e of]
Etikis, ech yuel
man is vnkun-
nyng. *Live*
here. Either
slepen in the
nyzt; that is,
her synnes han
drawen hem
herto, that thei
forsete euer
lastinge lijf,
and resten in
these temporal
lustes. *The*
Glose here. ve.

^u For *v*. ^v lyzt, or of *byleue* *q*t. ^w the day *q*t. ^x 3e *q*t. ^y Om. *G*. ^z other *don* *q*t. ^a wake we
m pr. m. nqtv. walke *y*. ^b For *v*. ^c nyzt of *vices* *q*t. ^d the nyzt *svw*. ^e be *G sec. m*. ^f Om. *G pr. m*.
we sobre *G sec. m*. ^g clad *sx*. clothid, or *defendide* by *q*t. ^h in the *v*. ⁱ and of *qtv*. ^k Om. *GMP*. and
by *q*t. and in *v*. ^l For whi *v*. ^m putte *sx*. ⁿ in *q*. ^o Om. *GMQT*. ^p whether *GMOPQTVWXY*.
^q waaken, *lyuyng* here *q*t. ^r whether *GMOPQTVWXY*. ^s dyen *q*t. ^t counforte 3e *v*. ^u edefieth *x*.
^v Om. *v*. ^w souereyns *v*. ^x techen *o*. ^y Om. *ox*. ^z and for *v*. ^a repreue 3e *GMPQSTVX*. ^b Om. *o*.
or *chastiseth* *s*. ^c Om. *GMPQSTX*. ^d herte, that they *dispeire* not *q*t. ^e 3e, as good *lech*es *q*t. ^f yuel
to eny man *v*. ^g Om. *x*. ^h thankyngis to God *q*t. ⁱ For whi *v*. ^k Om. *v*. ^l quenche, or *hyde* the
grace of God in 3ou *q*. quenche the spirit, or *hide* the grace of God in 3ou *t*. ^m But *v*. ⁿ Absteneth *s*.
^o 3e 3ou *o*. ^p Om. *sx*. ^q God himself *v*.

^g Om. *Ehkoß*. ^h for *a*. ⁱ Om. *R pr. m*. ^k And absteyne *k*.

²⁴ Lord Jhesu Crist. God is trewe, that
clepide 3ou^r, the^s which also schal do^t.
²⁵ Britheren, preie 3e for vs. 'Greete 3e^u wel
²⁶ alle^v britheren in hooly coss. I coniure
3ou by the Lord, that this pistle^w be rad
²⁸ to alle hooly britheren. The grace of oure
Lord Jhesu Crist be with 3ou alle^x. Amen.

*Here endith the firste pistle to Tessa-
lonycensis, and bigynneth the prologe to
the secunde pistle^y.*

also schal do. Britheren, preye 3e for ²⁵
vs. Grete 3e wel alle britheren in hooli ²⁶
cos. Y coniure^l 3ou bi the Lord, that ²⁷
this pistle^m be red to alle hooli britheren.
The grace of oure Lord Jhesu Crist be ²⁸
with 3ouⁿ. Amen.

*Here endeth the firste pistle to Tes-
salonicensis, and bigynneth the prologe
on the secunde pistle to Tessalonicensis^o.*

^r 3ou to lyf q^r. ^s Om. v. ^t do werc of grace in 3ou q^r. ^u Greeteth s. ^v all holy o. ^w epistyl s^x.
^x Om. v. ^y Here endith the firste pistle to Tessalonicensis, and now bigynneth the secunde. ^a. Here
eendith the first epistil to Thessalonicenses, and bygynneth the prolog of the secound to the same. ^o. Here
endith the firste pistle to Tessalonicenses, and bigynneth the ii. pistle to the Tessalonicenses. ^q. Here
eendith the pistil to Tessalonicensis i., and bigynneth the prologe to Tess. ii. ^w. No final rubric in GM
PSTXY.

^l charge b sec. m. comaunde gka. ^m epistle E. ⁿ 3ou alle k. ^o From cix^a. Here endeth the firste pistle
to Tessalonicensis; se now the prologe on the secunde pistle to Tessalonicensis. ^k. Here endith the firste pistle
to Tessalonicensis, and here bigynneth the [a a] prologe on the secunde pistle. ^{mqa}. Here endith the firste
pistle to Tessalonicensis, and here bigynneth the secunde with the prologe. ^v. Here endith the firste pistle
to Tessalonicensis, and here bigynneth the prologe on the secunde pistle to Tessalonicensis. ^{ho}. Here
endith the firste pistle to Tessalonicensis, and bigynneth the prologe on the secunde. ^{ch}. Here endeth the
firste, and bigynneth the prologe to secunde pistil to Tessalonicensis. ^g. No final rubric in AEREK.

II. THESSALONIANS.

The prologe in the secunde pistle^a.

*Jeroms prolog on the secunde epistle to
Thessalonicensis^a.*

To Tessalonyensis the apostle wrytith the secunde pistle^b, and makith knowe to hem of the laste tymes, and^c of the distruccioun of the aduersarie, *that is, anti-crist*; wrytinge this pistle^{cc} from Athenys by Titicus, a dekene, and Honesym^d, a colyt.

THE apostle^b writith the secunde epistle^c to the^d Tessalonicensis, and makith knowun to hem of the laste tymes, and of the comyng of the aduersarie, and of the throwyng down of hym. He writith this epistle^e from Athenis bi Titicus, the deken, and Onesimus, the^f acolit^g.

Here endith the prolog, and bigynneth the secunde pistle to Tessalonyensis^e.

Here endith the prologe, and bigynneth the secunde pistil^h.

The secunde epistle to Tessalonycense^a.

*Here bigynneth the secunde pistle to
Tessalonicensis^a.*

CAP. I.

1 Poul, and Siluan, and Tymothe, to the
chirche of Tessalonyensis^b, in God oure
2 fadir, and in the Lord Jhesu Crist^c, grace
to 3ou and pees of God, oure fadir, and
3 of the Lord Jhesu Crist. We schullen^d,

CAP. I.

Poul, and Siluan, and Tymothe, to the 1
chirche of Tessalonicensis, in God oure
fadir, and in the Lord Jhesu Crist, grace 2
to 3ou and pees of God, oure fadir, and
of the Lord Jhesu Crist. We owen to 3

^a From G. *Prolog. s. The prologe of the secunde Tessalonyensis. x.* No initial rubric in *vw*. No prologue in *agmpqx*; but in *G* a rubric. In *N* and *T* the prologue is of the second text. ^b epistell *os*. ^c Om. *o*. ^{cc} epistell *osv*. ^d Honesymum *ow*. ^e *Here endith the prologe, and bygynneth the secound epistel to Thessalonicensis. o.* No final rubric in *svwy*. ^a From *M*. *The secound pistle to Tessalonyensis. pqt.* *Here biginneth the secunde epistle to Tessalonicensis. w.* No initial rubric in *agknsfxy*. ^b Tessalonycense *P*. ^c Om. *q*. ^d Om. *gm. owen vx*.

^a From *E*. *The prolog of the secunde pistil. n.* *A prolog on the secunde pistle to Thessalonicensis. R.* Prologus. *T.* *Here bigynneth the prologe on ij. Tessalonicensis. e.* *The prolog on the secunde epistle to Tessalonicensis. f.* *Here bigynneth the prolog on the secunde pistil to Tessalonyensis. k.* No initial rubric in *ciKMQUXabegho*. ^b postle *ceikmquabegkoa*. ^c pistil *ciKMNUXabghko*. ^d Om. *ceikmNQRtux abcefgghko*. ^e pistle *krghko*. ^f Om. *T*. ^g colit *eko*. ^h *Jerom in his prologe on this epistle seith this. cmkxabco.* *Jerom in his prolog on this epistle seith al this. na.* *Jerom in his prologe on this pistle writith this. q.* *Jerom in his prologe on the secunde pistle seith this. v.* *This seith Jerom in his prolog. h.* No final rubric in *eirtefk*. ^a *Poul to Thessalonicensis. E.* *Here biginneth the pistle to Thessalonicensis. e.* No initial rubric in *ciKQRUXabeghko*.

'or *owen*^e, do^f thankyngis euermore^g to God for *you*^{gg}, britheren, so as it is worthi, for^h *youre* feith ouerwexithⁱ, and the charite of ech of *you* to gidere haboundith. So that we^k silf glorien in *you* in the chirchis of God, for *youre* pacience and feith in alle *youre* persecuciouns and tribulaciouns. 5 The^l whiche^m *ze*ⁿ susteynen^o into the^p ensauple^q of the^r iust dom of God, that *ze* be had worthi in the kyngdom of God, 6 for which^s and^t *ze* suffren. If netheles it is iust at God for^u to quyte *zeldyng*^v to 7 hem that trublen^w *you*, and to *you* that ben trublid^x, reste with vs in the schewing of oure^y Lord Jhesu Crist^z fro heuene, with aungels of his vertu, in the flawme of fyer, *zyuyng* veniaunce to hem that knewen^a not God, and that obeyen^b not to the euangelie of oure Lord Jhesu 9 Crist. The^c whiche schulen *zyue*^d, 'or *suffre*^e, euer lastinge peynes, in perisching fro the face of the^f Lord, and fro the 10 glorie of his vertu, whanne he schal come for^g to be glorified in his seyntis, and for^g to be maad wondirful in alle men that bileueden, for oure witnessyng is bileued 11 on *you*, in that day. In which thing also we preien euermore for *you*, that oure God 'fouchesaf for^h to clepe *you* in his clepyng, and fulfille^k al^l the wille of his^m goodnesse, and the werk of feith in vertu; 12 that the name of oure Lord Jhesu Crist be clarified in *you*, and *ze* in itⁿ, vp^o the grace of oure 'God, and of the^p Lord Jhesu Crist.

CAP. II.

1 Forsothe, britheren, we preien *you* by the comyng of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, and oure congregacioun into the same 2 thing, that *ze* be not moued soone fro *youre* witt, nether be^a agast^r, nethir bi spirit, nethir by word, nether by epistle as sent by vs, as^s the day of the^t Lord be

do thankyngis euermore to God for *you*, britheren, so as it is worthi, for *youre* feith ouer wexith, and the charite of ech of *you* to othere aboundith. So that we^k silf^b glorien in *you* in the chirchis of God, for *youre* pacience and feith in alle *youre* persecuciouns and tribulaciouns. Whiche *ze* susteynen in to the ensaum- 5 ple of the iust dom of God, that *ze* be had worthi in the kingdom of God, for which *ze* suffren. If netheles it is iust tofor God to quite tribulacioun to hem that troblen *you*, and to *you* that ben 7 troblid, rest with vs in^c the schewing of the Lord Jhesu fro heuene, with aungelis of his vertu, in the flawme of fier, that^s schal *zyue* veniaunce to hem that knowen not God, and that obeien not to the euangelie^d of oure Lord Jhesu Crist. Whiche schulen suffre euer lastinge 9 peynes, in perischinge fro the face of the Lord, and fro the glorie of his vertu, whanne he schal come to be glorified in 10 hise seyntis, and to be maad wondurful in alle men that bileueden, for oure witnessyng is bileuyd on *you*, in that dai. In which thing also we preien euer 11 more for *you*, that oure God make *you* worthi to his cleping, and fille^e al the wille of his goodnesse, and the werk of feith in vertu; that the name of oure 12 Lord Jhesu Crist be clarified in *you*, and *ze* in hym, bi the grace of oure Lord Jhesu Crist.

CAP. II.

But, britheren, we preien *you* bi the 1 comyng of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, and of oure congregacioun in to the same comyng, that *ze* be not mouyd soone 2 fro *youre* witt, nether be aferd, nether bi spirit, nether bi word, nether bi epistle as sent bi vs, as if the dai of the Lord

^e Om. GMPQTVX. ^f to don SX. ^g euer A. ^{gg} *youre* Y. ^h for whi V. ⁱ euer waxith GMPQTY. ^k oure GMPQTY sec. m. vs SX. ^l Om. VX. ^m that X. ⁿ we O. ^o suffren QT. ^p Om. O. ^q exsauple SX. ^r Om. G. ^s whom QT. ^t Om. T. ^u Om. SX. ^v tribulacioun V. ^w trublen MP. ^x trublid MP. ^y the V. ^z Om. V. ^a known NOQ. ^b obeshen M. obeiden NO. ^c Om. V. ^d suffre V. ^e Om. OVX. or paye QT. ^f oure O. ^g Om. SX. ^h Om. SX. ⁱ make *you* worthi to his V. ^k fille V. ^l Om. G. ^m Om. V. ⁿ him V. ^o after GMPQT. bi V. ^p Om. V. ^q be *ze* GMPQT. beth SX. ^r aferd V. ^s as if V. ^t oure O.

^b vs silf IKak. ^c in to K sec. m. ^d gospel R. ^e to fille k.

3ny3. That no man disceyue 3ou inⁿ any maner. For^v no^w but^x 'departyng away^y, 'or *dissencioun^z*, schal^a come first, and the man of synne schal be^b schewid, the sone of perdicion, that is aduersarie^c, and is enhaunsid^d vpon^e al thing that is seid God, or that is worschlipid, so that he sitte in the temple, 'or *into the temple^f*, of God, schewinge^g him silf as^h he beⁱ God. 5Wher 3e holden not^k, that 3it whanne I was at 3ou, I seide thes thingis to 3ou? 6And now what withholdith^l, 3e witen, that 7he be schewid in his tyme. Forwhi the mysterie^m, 'or *priueteⁿ*, of wickidnesse worchith now^o; oonly that he that holdith now^p, holde^q, til it be maad of the myddel^r. 8And thanne^s 'the ilke^t wickid^u *man* schal be schewid, whom the Lord Jhesu schal sle with the spirit of his mouth, and schal distroye^v with the^w illumynyng^x, 'or *schynyng^y*, of his comyng^z. 'Jhesus schal 9sle^a him, whos comyng is vp^b the worching of Sathanas, in al vertu, and signes, and grete^c wondris, lyng^d, 'or *fals^e*, 10and^f in al disseit of wickidnesse, to hem that perischen. For that thei resceyueden not the charite of treuthe, that thei schulden be maad saaf. Therefore^g God schal sende to hem a^h worching of errour, that 11thei bileue to leesyng, 'or *gabbyngⁱ*, that alle be demyd, 'or *dampned^k*, the^l whiche^m bileueden not to treuthe, but consentiden 12to wickidnesse. Forsoth weⁿ owen for^o to do thankyngis euermore to God for 3ou, 3e^p 'bretheren loued of God^q, that God chees vs primyssis^r, 'or *firste fruytis^s*, into heelte^t, in halowyng of spirit and feith^u 13of treuthe; in the^v which and^w he clepide

be ny3. No man disseyue 3ou in^f ony^g 3 manere. For but dissencioun^h come first, and the man of synne be schewid, the sonne of perdicion, that is aduersarie⁴, and is enhaunsid ouer 'al thingⁱ that is seid God, or that is worschlipid, so that he sitte in the temple of God, and schewe hym silf^j as if he were God. Whether⁵ 3e holden not, that 3it whanne Y was at 3ou, Y seide these thingis to 3ou? And⁶ now what withholdith, 3e witen, that he be schewid in his tyme. For the priuete⁷ of wickidnesse worchith now; oneli that he that holdith now, holde^k, til he be do awei. And thanne thilke wickid *man⁸* schal be schewid, whom the Lord Jhesu schal sle with the spirit of his mouth, and schal distrie with lijtnyng of his comyng; hym, whos comyng is bi the⁹ worching of Sathanas, in al vertu, and signes, and grete wondris, false, and in¹⁰ al disseit of wickidnesse, to hem that perischen. For that thei resceyueden not the charite of treuthe, that thei schulden be maad saaf. And therfor God schal sende to hem a worching of errour, that thei bileue to leesing, that alle be demed, 11whiche bileueden not to treuthe, but consentiden to wickidnesse. But, bri- 12theren louyd of God, we owen to do thankyngis euermore to God for 3ou, that God chees vs the firste fruytis in to heelte, in^m halewing of spirit and in feith of treuthe; in which also he clepide 133ou bi oure gospel, in to getingⁿ of the glorie of oure Lord Jhesu Crist. Ther- 14for, britheren, stonde 3e, and holde 3e the^o tradiciouns, that 3e han lerud^p, ethir

^u on ANOSVWXY. ^v For the Lord schal not come to the dom v. ^w Om. qTX. ^x but yf x. ^y disceioun qT. ^z Om. oqTVX. or discessioun s. ^a Om. v. ^b Om. v. ^c aduersarie, or Antecrist qT. ^d hauncid x. ^e ouer v. on x. ^f Om. g sec. m. oqSTVX. ^g and schewe v. ^h as that o. as if v. ⁱ is v. ^k not in mynde qT. ^l withholdeth, or letteth o. withholdith hym qT. ^m priuete o. ⁿ Om. ox. ^o now, and 3it schal qT. ^p now the feith qT. ^q holdith v. ^r mydil, that is, to the power of Antecrist be maad opyn in the mydil of hem that ben chosen to knowe it qT. ^s Om. x. ^t that x. ^u wicke sx. ^v dystroye hym qT. ^w Om. svXY. ^x illumynyng a. schynyng o. lijtnyng v. ^y Om. oqTX. ^z cleer cummyng qT. ^a Om. osvX. ^b after GMPQT. bi v. ^c Om. o. ^d fals ov. lesingis x. ^e Om. ovX. ^f Om. x. ^g And therefore v. ^h Om. x. ⁱ Om. AGMNOPQSTVWXY. ^k Om. ox. ^l Om. vX. ^m that x. ⁿ britheren loued of God, we v. ^o Om. SX. ^p Om. GMPQSTVXY sec. m. ^q Om. v. ^r firste fruytis oqT. the first fruytis v. ^s Om. oqTX. ^t helpe o. ^u of feith n. in feith v. ^v Om. sv. ^w also v.

^f on KQrabceghkoaβ. ^g no k. ^h ether departing away k marg. discessioun k text. discessioun, or departing, or departisoun k marg. ⁱ alle thingis k. ^j Om. a. ^k holdith k. ^l Om. k. ^m and a. ⁿ the geting agk. ^o Om. bk. ^p lerned alii.

30u by oure gospel, into getyng of the
 14 glorie of oure Lord Jhesu Crist. 'And
 so^x, britheren, stonde 3e, and 'holde 3e^y the
 tradiciouns, 'or *techingis*^z, that 3e han le-
 rud^a, ethir by word, ethir^b by oure^c pistle^d.
 15 Forsothe oure Lord Jhesu Crist him silf,
 and God and^e oure fadir, the^f which^g
 lonede 3ou^h, and 3af euerlasting comfort
 16 and good hope in grace, stirre, 'or *mo-
 neste*ⁱ, 3oure hertis^k, and conferme^l in al
 'werk and good^m wordⁿ.

CAP. III.

1 Britheren, 'hennis forthward^o preie 3e
 for vs, that the word of God renne, and
 2 be clarified^p, as and anentis 3ou; and that
 we be delyuered fro vncouenable^q, 'or
noyous^r, and yuele men; sothli^s feith is
 3 not of alle men. Forsoth the Lord is
 trewe, that schal conferme vs^t, and schal^u
 4 kepe^v fro yuel. Sothli, *britheren*, we
 tristen of^w 3ou in the Lord, for^x what
 euere thingis we bydden^y, and^z 3e don
 5 and^a schulen don. Forsoth^b the Lord
 dresse 3oure hertis, in the^c charite of God,
 6 and^d pacience of Crist. Forsothe, bri-
 theren, we denouncen to 3ou in the name
 of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, that 3e with-
 drawe 3ou fro ech brother wandrynge vn-
 ordynatly, 'or *azens good ordre*^e, and not
 vp^f the tradicioun^g, that thei resceyueden
 7 of vs. Sothli^h 3e 3eⁱ silf witen, how it
 bihoueth for^k to sue vs. For we weren
 not 'inquet^l, 'or *reste*, or *in pesyble*^m,
 8 among 3ou, nether frely, 'or *withoute oure
 owne traueil*ⁿ, we eeten breed of ony man,
 but in trauel and werynesse nyzt and day
 worching, that we greneden^o noon of 3ou.
 9 Not as we hadden not power, but that we

bi word, ethir bi oure pistle^a. And oure 15
 Lord Jhesu Crist him silf, and God oure
 fadir, which louyde vs, and 3af euerlast-
 inge coumfort and good hope in grace,
 stire 3oure hertis, and conferme in al 16
 good werk and word.

CAP. III.

Britheren, fro hennus forward preye 1
 3e for vs, that the word of God renne,
 and be clarified, as *it is* anentis 3ou; and²
 that we be delyuered fro *noyous*^r and
 yuele men; for feith is not of alle men.
 But the Lord is trewe, that schal con- 3
 ferme 3ou, and schal kepe fro yuel.
 And, *britheren*, we trusten of 3ou in 4
 the Lord, for what euere thingis we
 comaunden to 3ou, bothe 3e don and
 schulen do. And the Lord dresse 3oure 5
 hertis, in the charite of God, and in the
 pacience of Crist. But, britheren, we 6
 denouncen^s to 3ou in the name of oure
 Lord Jhesu Crist, that 3e withdrawe 3ou
 from ech brother that wandrith out of
 ordre, and not affir the *techyng*, that
 thei resceyueden of vs. For '3e silf^t 7
 witen, hou it bihoueth to sue vs. For we
 weren not vnpesible^u among 3ou, nethir 8
 with outen oure owne trauel we eeten
 breed of ony man, but in trauel and
 werynesse worchiden^v niyt and dai, that
 we greuyden noon of 3ou. Not as we 9
 hadden not power, but that we schulden
 3yue vs silf ensaumple to 3ou to sue vs.

^x Therefore *v*. ^y holdith *x*. ^z Om. *x*. or *techingis* *y*. ^a lernyd *GMNPQTY*. ^b or *x*. ^c Om. *x*.
^d epistell *AGMNOPTW*. epistil of vs *x*. ^e Om. *v*. ^f Om. *vx*. ^g that *x*. ^h us *v*. ⁱ Om. *GMOPQTYX*.
^k herte *GMPQT*. ^l conferme 3ou *QT*. ^m good werk and *GMPQSTVWX*. good werkis *y*. ⁿ Om. *y*.
^o hennes forward *GOQTYW*. fro hennesforward *v*. ^p clarified, or *cleer to vnderstonde to other folk* *QT*.
^q vnrestful *v*. ^r Om. *oqtx*. and *noyous* *w*. ^s for whi *v*. ^t 3ou *v*. ^u Om. *sx*. ^v kepe vs *N*.
^w on *N*. ^x for whi *v*. ^y comaunden to 3ou *v*. ^z Om. *QT*. bothe *v*. ^a and 3e *GMPQT*. ^b For *N*.
^c Om. *PQ*. ^d and in the *v*. ^e Om. *ox*. ^f affir *GMPQTY*. ^g *teching* *v*. ^h For whi *v*. ⁱ 3our *GMPQTY*
sec. m. Om. *o*. 3ou *sx*. ^k Om. *sx*. ^l vnquet *G sec. m. QTV*. ^m or *reste* *G pr. m. MP*. or *vn-
 restful* *G sec. m*. Om. *nox*. or *vnpesible* *QTV*. or *impeesible* *v*. or *reste vnpeysyble* *y*. ⁿ Om. *ox*. *that
 is, not with outen oure owne trauele* *Q*. *that is, with outen oure owne traueil* *T*. ^o greuen *QT*.

^q epistil *EIQREGKA*. ^r ether *uncouenable* *K marg.* the *noious* *k*. ^s ether *shewen* *K marg.* ^t 3our self *Eh*.
 3e 3ou silf *IKAK*. ^u ether *vnesie* *K marg.* ^v worchyng *I*. wrouzten *N*.

schulden 3yue vs^p silf a^q foorme, 'or en-
 10 saumple^r, for^s to sue vs. Forwhi and
 whanne we weren anentis 3ou, this thing
 we denounsiden, 'or warneden^t, to 3ou,
 for^u if any man wole not worche, nether
 11 ete he. Sothli^v we han herd summe^w
 among 3ou 'for to^x wandre^y 'inquet, or
 reste, or in pesibli^z, no thing worchinge,
 12 but doynge^a curiously. Forsoth we de-
 nounsen^b to hem that ben siche maner
 men^c, and^d bisechen in the Lord Jhesu
 Crist, that thei with silense^e, 'or stilnesse^f,
 13 worchinge, ete her owne breed. Forsothe^g
 nyle 3e, britheren, fayle wel^b doynge 'in
 14 Crist Jhesu oure Lordⁱ. That if any man
 'schal not obeie^k to oure word by^l epistle,
 marke 3e hym, and comune 3e^m not with
 him, that he be confoundid, 'or schamedⁿ;
 15 and^o nyle 3e gesse hym as an enemy^p, but
 'reproue 3e^q him^r as a brother. Forsothe
 'the ilke God^s of pees 3yue to 3ou euerlast-
 16 yng pees in al place. The Lord be with
 17 alle 3ou. My salutacioun by the hond of
 Poul; 'that is^t signe in ech epistle^u. I
 18 write^v thus. The grace of oure Lord
 Jhesu Crist be with 'alle 3ou^w. Amen.

*Here endith the secunde pistle to Tes-
 salonycensis, and bigynneth the prolog to
 the firste pistle to Tymothe^x.*

For also whanne we weren among 3ou, 10
 we denounsiden this thing to 3ou, that
 if any man wole not worche, nethir ete
 he. For we han herd that summe among 11
 3ou goon in reste, and no thing worchen,
 but don curiousli. But we denouncen 12
 to hem that ben suche men, and bisechen
 in the Lord Jhesu Crist, that thei
 worchen with silence, and ete her owne
 breed. But nyle 3e, britheren, faile wel 13
 doynge. That if any man obeie^w not to 14
 oure word bi epistle, marke 3e him, and
 comyne 3e not with hym, that he be
 schamed^x; and nyle 3e gesse hym as 15
 an enemye, but repreue 3e hym as a
 brother. And God hym silf of pees 3yue
 to 3ou euerlastinge pees in al place. The 16
 Lord be with '3ou alle^x. My saluta- 17
 cioun bi the hoond of Poul; which signe
 in ech epistle^y Y write thus. The grace 18
 of oure Lord Jhesu Crist be with 'alle
 3ou^z. Amen.

*Here endith the secunde pistle to
 Tessalonycensis, and bigynneth a pro-
 loge on the firste pistle to Tymothe^a.*

P oure GMPQT. q Om. G pr. m. MQT. r to 3ou for QTV. Om. SX. s Om. OX. t Om. OX. u that v.
 v For v. w that summe v. x to SX. Om. V. y goon v. z inquiete, or reste, or vnpesible AY. in quyet
 G pr. m. X. vnquyetli G sec. m. in quyet, or rcste MNPV. in vnpesible o. vnquyetly, or vnpesiblely QT. in
 quyet, or reste, or vnpesibly W. a goende SX. goinge W. b denounseden SXY. c Om. X. d and we QT.
 e stilnesse o. f Om. OX. g But v. h Om. G pr. m. i Om. V. k schal not obesche M. schal not
 obeshen S. obeieith not v. l sent by QT. m Om. QT. n Om. OX. o Om. Q. p enmye, euuyng to
 hym QT. q repreueth X. r hym in loue QT. s God himself v. that God X. t which v. u pistle v.
 v Y wryte AS. that I write QT. w 3ou all AGMNQST. alle Y. x Here eudeth the sccounde pistle to
 Tessalonycensis, and now bigynneth the first pistle to Tymothe. A. Here eendeth the sccounde epistel to
 Thessalonicensis, and bygynneth the prologe of the first to Tymothe. o. Here endith the ii. pistle to the
 Tessalonycenses, and bigynneth the firste pistle to Tymothe. q. Here eendith the secunde pistle to Tessa-
 lonyensis, and bigynneth the prologe to [of v] Tymothe. WY. No final rubric in GMPSTX.

w obeieith k. x aschamed rbe. xx alle 3ou Ebeghoaß. y pistil gkoß. z 3ou alle k.
 a From CIMXABCO. Here eudeth the secunde pistle to Tessalonicensis; se now the prologe on the firste pistle
 to Tymothee. K. Here endith the secunde pistle to Tessalonicensis, and bigynneth the prolog on the firste
 to Tymothe. Q. Here endith the ij. pistle to Tessalonycensis, and here bigynneth the firste pistle to Ty-
 mothe. V. Here endith Tessalonicensis, and bigynith a prologe on the firste pistle to Tymothe. G. Here
 endith the epistle to Tessalonycensis, and bigynneth the prolog on the firste pistle to Tymothe. H. No final
 rubric in AEREK.

I. TIMOTHY.

Prolog to the firste pistle to Tymothe^a.

TYMOTHE the apostle enfoormeth and^b techith of the ordynaunce of byschophood, and of the^c dekenehood, and of al the chirchis disciplyne, writunge fro Rome cite.

Here endith the prolog, and bigynneth the firste pistle^d.

Jeroms prologe on the firste epistle to Tymothe^a.

HE enformeth and techith Tymothe of the ordynaunce of bishops office, and of dekenes office, and of^b euerych^c disciplyne^d of hooli chirche, writunge to hym fro Macedonye, bi Titicus, the dekene.

Jerome in his prolog on this pistil seith this^c.

† Thimothe the apostell enformeth and thecheth of the ordynaunce of bishophode, and of dekenhode, and of all the chirches discipline; forthermore enfourmeth him to schrewed aposteles to him bakbytyng mot answere resoun zeldyng, that of the pursuere he be saaf, whan Crist hath comen to deliuer all synneres at the last; otherwyse teching, monest he to be fledde. Writyn fro Rome cyte.

Here eendeth the prologe, and bygynneth the epistel.

The first epistle to Tymothe^a.

CAP. I.

- 1 Poul, apostle^b of 'Crist Jhesu^c, vp^d the comaundement of God oure sauour, and^e
2 Jhesu Crist oure hope, to Tymothe, by-

Here bigynneth the firste pistle to Tymothe^a.

CAP. I.

- Poul, apostle 'of Jhesu Crist^b, bi the¹ comaundement of God oure sauour, and of Jhesu Crist oure hope, to Tymothe,²

^a The prologe in Tymothe G. The prologe. s. No initial rubric in VWY. No prologue in AGMPQX; but a rubric in G. In N and T the prologue is of the later text. ^b or Y. ^c Om. SVW. ^d No final rubric in SVWY. ^e This prologue is from O. ^a From MT. The firste pistle to Tymothe. PQ. Here bigynneth the pistle to Tymothe. W. No initial rubric in AGKNSX. ^b the apostell OY. ^c Jhesu Crist GMPQY. ^d after MPQT. bi V. ^e and of QT.

^a From E. Prolog. A. The prolog of the first pistil to Tymothe. NK. Here sueth a prolog on the firste pistil to Tymothe. R. Prologus. T. The prologe on the firste pistle to Tymothe. b. Here biginneth the prologe on the firste Tymothe. e. No initial rubric in CJKMuxacfgboa. ^b Om. ENRTbceghoaß. ^c eueri E. eche keko. ^d lore R. ^e From CKMNxabcoa. Jerom in his prolog on this epistle seith al this. Q. Jeromin his prologe seith this. U. This seith Jerom in his prolog. h. No final rubric in EIRTEfgk. ^a Pouls epistle to Timothe. E. Heere biginnith the pistle. I. No initial rubric in CKQUXabeghkoa. ^b Crist Jhesu ibeka.

louydf sone in the feith, grace and mercy
and pees, of God the fadir, and Jhesu
3 Crist, oure Lord. As I preiede thee, that
thou schuldist dwelle at Ephesy, whanne
I wente to^g Macedonye, that thou schul-
dist denounce^h to summeⁱ, that thei schulden
4 not teche othere weye^k, nethir^l 3yue tent to
fablis and genologies^m 'withouten endesⁿ,
the^o whiche 3yuen questiouns^p, more than
edificacioun of God, that is in the^q feith.
5 Forsoth the ende of comaundement^r is
charite of clene herte, and good conscience,
6 and feith^s not feyned. Fro whiche thingis
'sum men^t erringe, ben turned to gidere
7 into veyn speche; willinge for^u to^v be
techeris of the lawe, not vndirstondinge,
nethir what thingis 'ben spokun^w, nether
8 of what thingis thei affermen. Forsoth
we witen for^x the lawe is good, if ony
9 man vse^{xx} it lawefully; witinge this thing,
that the lawe 'is not put^y to a iust
man, but to^z vniust^a and not suget, to
vnpytouse men^b and synneris, to curside
men and defoulid, to sleeris of fadir^c, and
10 sleeris of modir^d, to 'men sleeris^e and for-
nycatours, to hem that trespassen^f with
malis 'azens kynde^g, sillers^h, 'or stelerisⁱ,
or 'draweris away^k, of men, lesyngmonger-
geris^l and forsworn^m, and if ony othir
11 thing is contrarie toⁿ holsum teching, that
is vp^o the euangelie^{oo} of the^p glorie of
blessid God, the^q which gospel^r is bitakun
12 to me^s. I do thankings to him, that com-
fortide^t me in Crist Jhesu oure Lord, for
he gesside^{tt} me feithful, 'or trewe^u, putt-
13 inge me in mynisterie^v, the^w which I^x first

bilouyd^c sone in the feith, grace and
merci and pees, of God the fadir, and^d of
Jhesu Crist, oure Lord. As Y preyede^s
thee, that thou schuldist dwelle at Effesi,
whanne Y wente into Macedonye, that
thou schuldist denounce to summe men,
that thei schulden not teche othere weie^e,
nether 3yue tent to fablis and genologies⁴
that ben vncerteyn, whiche 3yuen ques-
tiouns, more than edificacioun of God,
that is in the feith. For the ende of⁵
comaundement is charite of clene herte,
and good conscience, and of feith not
feyned. Fro⁶ whiche thingis sum men⁶
han errid, and ben turned in to veyn
speche; and willith^h to be techeris of the⁷
lawe, and vndurstondenⁱ not what thingis
thei speken, nether of what thingis thei
affermen. And we witen that the lawe⁸
is good, if ony man vse it lawefulli; and⁹
witinge this thing, that the lawe is not
set to a iust man, but to vniust men
and not suget, to wickid men and to
synneris, to cursid men and defoulid, to
sleeris of fadir, and sleeris of modir, to
'men sleeris^k and^l lechouris, to hem that¹⁰
don letcherie with men, lesingmongeris
and forsworun, and if ony othere thing
is contrarie to the hoolsum teching, that¹¹
is aftir the euangelie^m of the glorie of
blessidⁿ God, which is bitakun to me.
Y do thankings to hym, that coumfort-¹²
ide^o me in Crist Jhesu oure Lord, for he
gesside me feithful, and putte^p me in
mynystrie, that first was a blasfeme^q,¹³
and a^r pursuere, and ful of wrongis.

^f the loued GMPQT. loued X. ^g in to V. ^h denounce, or marne QT. ⁱ summe techeris QT. summen V.
^k weye, than we tauzten Q. weies, than we tauzten Q. ^l nether the herers QT. ^m genelogy G. ⁿ vn-
eendid QS pr. vice. T. withoute ende X. ^o Om. V. ^p questioun S. ^q Om. V. ^r comaundementis K. the
comaundement QT. ^s of feith QT. ^t summen AMQV. summe GNSTXY. ^u Om. SX. ^v Om. X. ^w thei
speken V. ^x that V. ^{xx} vsith M. ^y it not puttith K. ^z to an GMOPQSTY. ^a vniust men V.
^b men, ether vnfeithful men V. ^c fadiris GMPQTY. ^d modris GMPQTY. ^e mansleeris X. ^f don
lecherie V. ^g either synne of Sodom V. Om. X. ^h to hem that putten woundis to men, sellers G.
hem, that putten woundes to men, sillers MPY sec. m. to hem that putten woundes to men N. to hem that
putten woundis to men, or to sellers QT. to beteris of men, ether sillers V. ⁱ Om. V. and steleris VX.
^k draweris N. or withdrewers GQT. Om. VX. ^l to lesyng mongeris QT. ^m forsworers N. to forsworn
men QT. ⁿ to the V. ^o after GMPQTY. ^{oo} uangelie K. ^p Om. SWXY. ^q Om. V. ^r Om. X. ^s men Q.
^t hath coumfortide PQTY sec. m. ^{tt} gessith Y. ^u Om. GMOPQTX. ^v mystrie N. seruice o. mystrie,
or seruice QT. ^w Om. V. ^x Om. GMPQSTX.

^c my loued K. ^d Om. K. ^e wijse CEIKMQRUXabceghkoaß. ^f of the bk. ^g For g. ^h willen CEIKQXgka.
wilnen R. wilneth A. ⁱ vndirstoden A. vndirstondith oß. ^k monsleers E. mansleeris RH. ^l and to R.
^m gospel R. ⁿ the blessid Eak. ^o coumfortith K. ^p puttide be. ^q blasfemere C sec. m. EQ sec. m. Rg
o pr. m. ß. ether a dispiser of God K marg. ^r Om. ao.

was a blasfeme^r, 'or *dispiser of God*^z, and pursuwer^a, and ful of wrongis. But I haue getun the^b mercy of God, for I vn-
 14 knowyng dide in vnbileue. Sothli the grace of oure Lord^c ouer habounde^d, with
 15 feith and loue that is in Crist Jhesu. A trewe worde and worthi al resceyuyng^e,
 for Crist Jhesu caam into this world for^f to make synful men saaf, of whiche^g I
 16 am the firste. But therfore I haue getyn mercy, that Crist Jhesu schulde schewe in
 me first al pacience, to the enfoormyng of hem that 'ben to^h bileuyngⁱ to him into
 17 euere lastyng lyf. Forsoth to the kyng of worldis, vndeedy and invisibyl^k God^l
 aloone, honour^m and glorie into worldis of
 18 worldis. Amen. I comendeⁿ, 'or *bitake*^o, this precept^p, 'or *biddynge*^q, to thee, thou^r
 sone Tymothe, vp^s prophecies bifore go-
 ynge in thee, that thou fytte^t, 'or *holde*^u,
 19 in hem a good kny3thood, hauynge feith and^v good conscience, the^w which 'sum
 men^x castynge a wey, perischeden aboute
 20 the feith^y. Of which^z is Emyneus^a and^b Alisaundre, whom^c I bitook to Sathanas^d,
 that thei lerne^e for^f to not^g blasphem^h.

CAP. II.

1 Therefore I bisecheⁱ first of alle thingis^k,
 for^l to be maad bisechingis, preieris, ax-
 yngis, doynge^m of thankyngis, for alle
 2 men, for kyngis and alleⁿ that ben sett in
 hiznesse, 'or *greet stat*^o, that we lede
 quyet and pesyble lyf, in al pite and
 3 chastite. Forsoth^p this thing is good and
 4 acceptid bifore God, oure sauour, that
 wole alle men for^q to be maad saaf, and
 for^r to come to the knowyng of treuthe.
 5 Sothli^r o God and mediatour of^s God and
 6 men, a^t man 'Jhesus Crist^u, that 3af him

But Y haue getun the merci of God,
 for Y vnknowinge dide in vnbileue. But 14
 the grace of oure Lord ouer aboundide,
 with feith and loue that is in Crist
 Jhesu. A trewe word and worthi al 15
 resseyuyng, for Crist Jhesu cam in to
 this world to make synful men saaf, of
 whiche Y am the firste. But therfor Y 16
 haue getun merci, that Crist Jhesu
 schulde schewe in me first al pacience,
 to the enfourmyng of hem that schulen
 bileue to hym in to euerlastinge lijf.
 And to the king of worldis, vndeedy and 17
 vnvysible God aloone, be onour and glo-
 rie in to worldis of worldis. Amen.
 I bitake this comaundement to thee, thou 18
 sone Timothe, after the prophecies that
 han be hertofore^s in thee, that thou
 traueile in hem a good trauel, hauynge 19
 feith and good conscience, which sum-
 men casten awei, and perischiden aboute
 the feith. Of whiche is^t Ymeneus and 20
 Alisaundre, which^u Y bitook to Sathanas,
 that thei lerne 'to not^v blasfeme.

CAP. II.

Therfor Y biseche first of alle thingis, 1
 that bisechingis, preieris, axyngis, do-
 yngis^w of thankyngis, ben maad for alle
 men, for kingis and alle that ben set in 2
 hiznesse, that we leden a quyet and a
 pesible lijf, in al pite and chastite. For 3
 this thing is good and acceptid bifor
 God, oure sauour, that wole that alle 4
 men ben maad saaf, and that thei come
 to the knowyng of treuthe. For o God 5
 and a^x mediatour is of God and of men,
 a man Crist Jhesus, that 3af him silf 6

^r blasfemye *AQ*. blasfemere *N*. ^z or a dispiser of God *GMPQ*. *Om. ox*. ^a a pursuer *GMPT*. ^b *Om. x*.
^c Lord to me *QT*. ^d haboundide *AGMOPSTVWXY*. haboundeth *N*. ^e praysynge *o*. ^f *Om. sx*. ^g whome
GMPQT. ^h schulen *V*. ⁱ bileue *NV*. beleueu *sx*. ^k vnsy3table *o*. vnvisible *V*. ^l to God *o sec. m*.
^m be onour *V*. ⁿ bitake *o*. ^o *Om. ox*. ^p comaundement *V*. ^q *Om. ofx*. ^r *Om. x*. ^s after *QT*. bi *V*.
^t holde *V*. ^u *Om. ofx*. ^v in *o*. ^w *Om. V*. ^x summe *ASY*. summen *GMPQV*. ^y feith, not with inne in
the feith *QT*. ^z whome *GQT*. ^a Hymeneus *GMPT*. Heuenes *Q*. ^b *Om. G pr. m*. ^c whiche *V*. ^d Sathanas,
suffrynge hym to tourmente hem *QT*. ^e lere *s*. ^f *Om. G pr. m. MPQSTX*. ^g not to *T*. ^h blasphemye *A*.
blasfemee *T*. ⁱ biseche thee to teche *QT*. ^k theng *K*. ^l *Om. sx*. ^m doynge *ASVXY*. ⁿ alle
men *G sec. m*. ^o or greet astaant *ANOSVY*. of stat *x*. ^p For whi *V*. ^q *Om. sx*. ^r For whi *V*. ^s is of *V*.
^t and a *QT*. ^u Crist *G pr. m*. Crist Jhesus *G sec. m. MPQTVXY*.

^s herd to fore *k*. ^t *Om. k*. ^u whom *I*. ^v not to *hkβ*. ^w doinge *KRO*. ^x o *xa*.

silf redempcioun^v for alle men. Whos witness-
 7 nessinge is confermyd in his tymes; in
 the^w which I am putt a prechour and
 apostle. Sothli^x I seie treuthe 'in Crist
 Jhesu^y, and I lye not^z, a techer of hethen
 8 men in feith and in^a treuthe. Therfore I
 wole, 'menf or to^b preie in al^c place, lift-
 ynge vp clene hondis with oute wraththe
 9 and disputyng, 'or *stryf*^d. Also and
 wymmen 'in ourned^e, 'or *couenable*^f, abite,
 with schamfastnesse and sobrenesse ourn-
 ynge hem silf, not in writhun heeris,
 ethir^g in gold, ethir^g margaritis, 'that *ben*^h
 10 *peerlis*ⁱ, ether^k precious cloth^l; but that
 that bicometh wymmen^m, bihetyng pite
 11 bi goode werkis. A womman lerneⁿ in
 12 silence, with al subieccioun^o. Forsothe I
 suffre not a^p womman^q for^r to tech, nether
 for^s to haue lordschip into^t the man, 'or
hosebonde^u, but for^v to be in silence.
 13 Forsoth^w Adam was first foormyd, aftir-
 14 ward Eue; and Adam was not^x dis-
 ceiyed 'in *feith*^y, forsoth^z the^a womman
 was disceiyed 'in *feith*^b, in preuarica-
 15 cioun^c, 'or *brekyng of the lawe*^d. Sothli
 sche schal be saued by generacioun^e of
 sones^f, if sche 'schal dwelle^g perfytti in
 feith, and loue, and hoolynesse, with so-
 brenesse.

CAP. III.

1 A feithful word^b. If ony man desyreⁱ a
 byschopriche, he desyrith a good werk^k.
 2 Therfore it bihoueth a byschop for^l to be
 irreprehensyble^m, 'or *without reprove*ⁿ,
 and^o the hosebonde of oo wyf^p, sobre^q,
 prudent^r, ourned^s, chast, holdynge hospi-
 3 talite, techer^t; not zouun moche to wyn,
 not smyter, but temperaunt^u, 'or *patient*^v,

redempcioun for alle men. Whos witness-
 ing is confermyd in his tymes; in which⁷
 Y am set a prechour and an^y apostle. For
 Y seye treuthe, and Y lie not, *that am*
 a techere of hethene men in feith and
 in treuthe. Therfor Y wole, that men⁸
 preye in al place, liftinge vp clene
 hondis with outen wraththe and stryff.
 Also wymmen in couenable abite, with⁹
 schamefastnesse and sobrenesse araiynge
 hem silf, not in writhun heeris, ethir in
 gold, ethir^z peerlis, ethir^a preciose cloth;
 but that that bicometh wymmen, biheet-
 10 inge pite bi good werkis. A womman¹¹
 lerne in silence, with al subieccioun. But¹²
 Y suffre not a^{aa} womman to teche, nether
 to haue lordschip on the hosebonde, but
 to be in silence. For Adam was first¹³
 formed, aftirward Eue; and Adam[†] was¹⁴ ^{† in bileunge}
 not disseyued, but the womman was dis-
 seyued, in breking of the lawe. But¹⁵ ^{that was sothe,}
 sche schal be sauyd bi generacioun of ^{that the deuel}
 children, if sche dwellith^b perfittli in feith, ^{seide, 3e schu-}
 and loue, and hoolynesse, with sobrenesse. ^{len be as god-}
^{dis. Lire and}
^{the Glose re-}
^{hersing Austyn.}
^{va.}

CAP. III.

A feithful word. If ony man desirith¹
 a bishopriche, he desirith a good werk.
 Therfor it bihoueth a byschop to be²
 with out reproof, the hosebonde of o
 wijf, sobre, prudent, chast, vertewous,
 holdinge hospitalite, a techere; not zouun³
 myche to wyn, not a smytere, but tem-
 perat^c, not ful of chiding, not coueitouse,

^v azenbyseyng o. ^w Om. *svx*. ^x For *v*. ^y Om. *v*. ^z not in any part, the whiche am *qt*. ^a Om. *gmpqtx*. ^b men to *qsx*. that men *v*. ^c eche o. ^d Om. *ox*. ^e enournd *gqt*. in couenable o. ^f Om. *ox*. or in couenable *t*. ^g other *mp*. ^h or *gpqt*. Om. *x*. ⁱ *perlis*, that zeuen occasioun of lecherie *t*. Om. *x*. ^k other *mp*. ^l cloth, that 3e zeuen occasion of lechorie *q*. ^m wymmen, for her firste gilt *qt*. ⁿ lerne sche *q*. lere *sx*. serue sche *t*. ^o subieccioun, or obeischyng *qt*. ^p to a *amnopqsv* sec. *m*. *xy*. ^q womman, that is vnstable *q*. wymmen, that is vnstable *t*. ^r Om. *sx*. ^s Om. *sx*. ^t in *s*. on *v*. ^u Om. *ox*. ^v Om. *sx*. ^w For whi *v*. ^x not firste *qt*. ^y Om. *qstvx*. ^z but *v*. ^a Om. *s*. ^b in con-
 sent and deed *qt*. Om. *svx*. ^c brekyng of the lawe *oqtv*. ^d Om. *oqtvx*. ^e generaciouns *ny*. ^f sons, or good werkis *qt*. ^g dwellith *v*. ^h word I schal seye *qt*. ⁱ desyreth *gmnpqstvxxy*. ^k werk, and trauelous; no diguyle, ne delices *qt*. ^l Om. *sx*. ^m withouten repreue *g pr. m*. *mopqt*. ⁿ Om. *g pr. m*. *mopqtx*. ^o Om. *v*. ^p wyf, feithfully gouernynge the chirche in ouehed of loue *qt*. ^q sobre, in etynge and drynkyng *qt*. ^r prudent, azein the sleizte of enmyes *qt*. ^s ournyd with vertues *qt*. ^t a techer *g sec. m*. a trew techer *qt*. ^u temperat *msvx*. ^v patient o. tholmound *qt*. ^v Om. *oqtx*.

^y Om. *alii*. ^z or *R*. ^a or *ER*. ^{aa} to a *A pr. m*. ^b dwelle *R*. ^c temperat, or manerly *R*.

not litigious^x, 'or ful of stryf, or chid-
 4 yng^y, not coueitous, wel rewlynge his
 hous, hauynge sones suget with al chas-
 5 tite^z; forsoth if ony man kan not go-
 uerne his hous^a, how schal he haue dili-
 6 gence^b of the chirche of God^c? not^d newe
 conuertid into^e feith, lest he^f borun vp
 into pride, falle^g into the^h dom, 'or synneⁱ,
 7 of the deuyll. Forsoth it bihoueth hym
 for^k to haue good witnessyng and^l of hem
 that ben withoute forth, that he falle not
 into schenschip^m, 'or reprofⁿ, and into the^o
 8 snare of the deuyll. Also 'it bihoueth^p
 dekenes for^q to be chast, not dowble tung-
 id, not 3ouun 'to moche^r wyn, not suyng^s
 9 foul wynnyng; hauynge the mysterie^t of
 10 feith in clene conscience. And forsoth be
 thei proued first, that^u thei mynystre so,
 hauynge no^v cryme^w, 'or greet synne^x.
 11 Also 'it bihoueth^y wymmen for^z to be
 chast, not bacbitinge, sobre, feithful in alle
 12 thingis. Dekenes be thei^a hosebondis of o
 wyf; the^b whiche dekenes^c gouerne wel
 13 her sones and her housis. Sothli^d thei
 that 'schulen mynistr^e wel, schulen gete
 a^f good degree to hem silf, and moche trist
 14 in the feith, that is in Crist Jhesu. Sone
 Tymothe, I write to thee thes thingis,
 hopege me for^g to come soone to thee;
 15 forsoth^h if I schal tarie, that thou wite,
 how it bihouethⁱ thee for^j to lyue in the
 hous of God, that is the chirche of quyk
 16 God, a piler and sadnesse of treuthe. And
 opynly^k it is^l a greet sacrament of pite,
 that^m thatⁿ is schewid in fleisch^o, is^p iusti-
 fied in spirit^q, it apperide to aungels^r, it is
 prechid to hethen men, it is byleuyd in the^s
 world, it is takyn vp in glorie.

wel reulinge his hous, and haue sones⁴
 suget with al chastite; for if ony man⁵
 kan not gouerne his house, hou schal he
 haue diligence of the chirche of God?
 not new conuertid to the feith, lest he⁶
 be^d borun vp in to pride, and^e falle in to
 doom of the deuel. For it bihoueth hym⁷
 to haue also good witnessing of hem that
 ben with outforth, that he falle not in
 to repreef, and in to the^f snare of the
 deuel. Also it bihoueth dekenes to be⁸
 chast, not double tungid, not 3ouun
 myche to wyn, not suyng foul wyn-
 nyng; that han the mysterie of feith in⁹
 clene conscience. But be thei preued first,¹⁰
 and mynystre so^g, hauynge no cryme.
 Also it bihoueth wymmen to be chast,¹¹
 not bacbitinge, sobre, feithful in alle
 thingis. Dekenes be hosebondis of o¹²
 wijf; whiche gouerne wel her sones and
 her housis. For thei that mynystren¹³
 wel, schulen gete a good degre to hem
 silf, and myche triste in the feith, that
 is in Crist Jhesu. Sone Timothe, Y¹⁴
 write to thee these thingis, hopege that
 Y schal come soon to thee; but if Y¹⁵
 tarie, that thou wite, hou it bihoueth
 thee to lyue in the hous of God, that
 is the chirche of lyuyng God, a pilere
 and sadnesse of treuthe. And opynli it¹⁶
 is a greet sacrament of pitee, that thing
 that was schewid in fleisch, it is iusti-
 fied in spirit, it apperid to aungels, it
 is prechid to hethene men, it is bileuyd
 in the world, it is takun vp in^h glorie.

^x ful of stryf oqr. ful of chiding x. ^y Om. oqtx. ^z charite q. ^a house, of litil meynce qr. ^b dili-
 gence, or keepynge qr. ^c God, wherynne ben manye and dyuerse? qr. ^d He that schal be a bischop or
 prest, schulde be preued sad in byleue, not qr. ^e to the AGMNOSTVX. to q. ^f he be NPQR. ^g and falle qr.
^h Om. oX. ⁱ of synne M. Om. oX. ^k Om. SX. ^l Om. GMPQTVX. ^m repreue GQT. reprof MP.
ⁿ or schenschip GMP. Om. oqtx. ^o Om. oX. ^p Om. X. ^q Om. SX. ^r myche to v. ^s folowynge
 GMPQT. ^t ministerie o. priuytee qr. ^u and v. ^v not qr. ^w greet gilt qr. ^x Om. qTX. ^y Om. oX.
^z Om. SX. ^a Om. v. ^b Om. v. ^c Om. X. ^d For v. ^e mynistren v. ^f and G pr. m. ^g Om. SX.
^h for v pr. m. ⁱ Om. SX. ^k apertly, or openly GMP. apertly qr. ^l is schewid qr. ^m which v.
ⁿ Om. oSV. ^o fleisch takynge qr. ^p it is v. ^q spirit, for he conceyued of the Holy Gost qr. ^r aungelis
 for they prophecieden it qr. ^s Om. X.

^d Om. R pr. m. ^e Om. R pr. m. ^f Om. a. ^g thei so R. ^h in to k.

CAP. IV.

1 Forsoth the spirit seith opynli, for^t in
the laste tymes summe^u schulen departe
fro the feith, 3yuyng^e tent to spiritis of
2 errour, and to techingis^v of deuels; in
ypocrisye spekinge lesyng^g, and hauynge
3 her conscience brent^w, forbedynge for^x to
wedde^y, for^z to absteyne fro metis, the^a
whiche^b God made 'of no3t^c for^d to take
with doynge^e of thankings^{ee}, to^f feithful
men, and hem that han^g knowen the
4 treuthe. For ech^h creature of God is
good, and no thing is to be cast away, theⁱ
which is takun with doynge of thankings;
5 forsoth^k it is halwid by 'the word of God^l,
6 and 'by preier^m. Thou puttinge forth these
thingis to britheren, schalt be a good myn-
istre of Crist Jhesu; *thouⁿ norischid* with
wordis of feith and of good^o doctryne,
7 that^p thou hast gete 'in suyng^q. Forsothe
schonye^r thou vncouenable fablis and veyn^s;
8 sothli^t haunte thi silf to pite. Forwhi
bodili 'excercitacioun, *or traueling, or ab-*
stinence^u, to litil thing is profytable; for-
soth^v pite is profytable to alle thingis,
hauynge biheeste of lyf that now is, and
9 to^w comynge^x. A trewe word, and worthi
10 al^y acceptioun^z. Sothli in this^a thing^a we
traueilen, and ben cursid, for we hopen in
quyk God, that is sauour of alle men,
11 moost of feithful men. Comaunde thou
12 this thing, and teche. No man dispise thi
3ongthe^b, but be thou ensauple^c of feith-
ful men in word, in lyuyng^e, in^d charite,
13 in feith, in^e chastite. The while I^f come,
taak tent to redinge, to exortacioun^g, 'or
14 monestyng^h, and teching. Nyle thou dis-

CAP. IV.

But the spirit seith opynli, that in¹
the laste tymes summen schulen departe
fro the feith, 3yuyng^e tent to spiritis
of errour, and to techingis of deuellis;
that speken leesingⁱ in ipocrisie, and²
haue her conscience corrupt^k, forbedinge³
to be weddid, to^l absteyne fro metis,
whiche God made to take with doynge
of thankings, to feithful men, and hem^m
that han knowe the treuthe. For ech⁴
creature of God is good, and no thing
is to be cast awei, which is takun with
doynge of thankngis; for it is halewid⁵
bi the word of God, and bi preyer.
Thou puttyng^e forth these thingis to⁶
britheren, schalt be a good mynystre of
Crist Jhesu; nurschid with wordis of
feith and of good doctryne, which thou
hast gete. But eschewe thou vncouen-
7 able fablis, and elde wynmenusⁿ *fablis*;
haunte thi silf to pitee. For bodili ex-
8 ercitation^o is profitable to litile thing;
but pitee is profitable to alle thingis,
that hath a biheest of lijf that now is,
and that is to come. A trewe word, and⁹
worthi al acceptacioun^p. And in this¹⁰
thing we trauelen, and ben cursid, for
we hopen in lyuyng God, that is sa-
uour of alle men, moost of feithful
men. Comaunde thou this thing, and¹¹
teche. No man dispise thi 3ongthe, but¹²
be thou ensauple of feithful men in
word, in lyuyng, in charite, in feith, in
chastite. Tyl Y come, take tent to red-
13 yng, to exortacioun and teching. Nyle¹⁴
thou litil charge^q the grace which is in

^t that *v*. ^u summen *AMPQV*. sum men *NO*. summe men *V*. ^v techinge *O*. ^w brent, or corrupt *QT*.
^x Om. *SX*. ^y be weddid *V*. ^z Om. *SX*. ^a Om. *MVX*. ^b that *X*. ^c or ordeynede to man *QT*. ^d Om. *SX*.
^e doynge *SV*. ^{ee} thankings; forsoth it is doynge of thankings *K*. ^f of *K*. ^g Om. *QT*. ^h which *V*.
ⁱ Om. *V*. ^k for *V*. ^l doynge of thankngis *T*. ^m preiunge *O*. preier, fro the vnclennesse *QT*. ⁿ Om.
GMSX. that *O*. ^o a good *QT*. ^p which *V*. ^q Om. *V*. ^r shone *AMNPSX*. shunne *GT*. eschewe *OV*.
^s veyn, or olde *wymmens fablis AG sec. m. NSV*. elde wommenus fablis *V*. ^t Om. *V*. ^u traueylinge, or
abstinence, or exortacioun G. excitacioun, or tr. or abst. K. traueling, or abstynence, or excercitacioun MP. ex-
ercitacioun, or traueling O. traueilyng, or abstinence Q. traueile, or abstynence TV. ^v but *V*. ^w is to *O*.
^x come *SX*. ^y Om. *SV*. ^z acceptacioun *A*. acceptioun, is this that I seye of pyte *QT*. ^a thing, that we
ben constreyned by pyte QT. ^b 3outh^e *X*. ^c exsauple *SX*. ^d and in *S sec. m. V*. ^e and *G pr. m.*
^f thei *V*. ^g monestyng *QT*. ^h Om. *OQTX*.

ⁱ lesingis *K*. ^k ether broken *K marg.* ^l and to *R sec. m. K*. ^m to hem *K sec. m.* ⁿ wommen *gk.*
^o excercitacioun, *eithir bisynesse R.* ^p acceptioun *CEIKMQRUXabceghkoaβ.* ^q ether despice *K marg.*

priseⁱ, 'or *litol charge*^k, the grace 'of God that^l is in thee, that is ȝouun to thee by prophecie^m, with puttynge toⁿ of hondis^o 15 of prestis^p, 'or *presthod*^q. Thenk thou thes thingis^r, in these be thou^s, that thi profytyng be schewid, 'or *knowun*^t, to alle 16 men. Tak tent to thi silf^u and doctryn^v; be^w bisy in hem^x. Sothli^y thou doynge thes thingis, schalt make 'thi silf^z saf, and hem that heeren thee.

CAP. V.

1 Blame thou not an elder man^a, but bisech^b as a^c fadir, ȝonge men, as britheren; 2 olde wymmen, as modris, ȝonge wymmen, 3 as sistris, in al chastite. †Honoure thou^d 4 widewis, that ben verrey widewis. Forsoth if ony widew hath sone^e, or children^f of^g sonēs^h, lerneⁱ sche first^k for^l to gouerne hir hous^{ll}, and 'chaungable while^m, 'or *ech to othir*ⁿ, ȝeldeⁿ to fadir and modir^p; soth- 5 li^q this thing is acceptid^r bifore God. Forsoth she that is a widowe verily, and^s desolat, 'or *discomfortid*^t, hope^u into^v God, and wake^w, 'or *be bysi*^x, in bisechingis and 6 preieris nyȝt and day. Forwhi sche^y that 7 is lyuyng in delycis^z, is deed^a. And this thing comaunde thou, that thei be with- 8 oute reprof. Forsoth if ony man haue^b not cure of his owne^c, and moost of his houshold men^d, he hath denyed the feith, and is worse than an vnfeithful, 'or *he-* 9 *then*^e, *man*. A widewe be 'not chosun lesse^f than sixty^g ȝeer, that was wyf of oon 10 hosebonde, hauynge witnessinge in goode workis, if she norische^h sonēsⁱ, if she resseyue^k pore men to herbore, if she hath^l

thee, that is ȝouun to thee bi profecie, with putting on of the hondis of preesthod. Thenke thou these thingis, in¹⁵ these be thou, that thi profiting be schewid to alle men. Take tent to thi¹⁶ silf and to doctryn; be bisi in hem. For thou doynge these thingis, schalt 'make bothe^r thi silf saaf, and hem that heren thee. Blame thou not an eldere man,¹ but biseche as a fadir, ȝonge men as britheren; elde wymmen as modris, ȝonge² wymmen as sistris, in al chastite.

CAP. V.

Honoure thou widewis, that ben very³ widewis. But if ony widewe hath chil- 4 dren of sonēs, lerne sche first to gouerne her hous, and quyte^s to fadir and modir[†]; for this thing is acceptid bifor God. And sche that is a widewe verili, and⁵ desolate^t, hope^u in to God, and be bisy in bisechingis and preieris nyȝt and dai. For sche that is lyuyng in delicias, is⁶ deed. And comaunde thou this thing,⁷ that thei be withouten reproof. For if⁸ ony man hath not cure of his owne, and most of hise household men^v, he hath denyed the feith, and is worse than an vnfeithful *man*. A widewe be chosun[†]⁹ not lesse than sixti ȝeer, that was wijf of oon hosebonde, and hath witnessing¹⁰ in good werkis, if sche nurschede children, if sche resseyuede pore men to herbore, if sche hath waischun^w the feet of hooli men, if sche inynystride to men that suffriden^x tribulacioun, if sche fo-

† that is, in ȝeuinge reuerence to hem, and in mynistringe neces-saries, if thei ben nedi, as sche was fed of hem. *Live here. ve.*

‡ chosun; to be sustenid bi the goodis of the chirche, if sche is pore. *Live and the Glose here. ve.*

ⁱ not dispise QT. ^k Om. x. ^l which r. ^m prophecie, or inspiracioun QT. ⁿ on r. ^o the hondes AGMNOPQSTVY. ^p prest GMO. prestis, myȝty in good werkis QT. presthod r. the prest x. ^q Om. oqvx. ^r thingis bisily QT. ^s thou myndeful QT. ^t Om. GMOPQTX. outhen knownen s. ^u sylf, hou thou lyuist QT. ^v to doctrine oQT. ^w hou thec owe to teche, and be QT. ^x hem that thou profyte QT. ^y Om. r. For r. ^z bothe thiself r. ^a man vnaisely QT. ^b biseche hym QT. ^c Om. NP. † Chapt. V. begins here in r. ^d tho s. the r. ^e sonēs AGMNOPQSTVY. ^f childre GMSX. Om. QT. ^g Om. QT. ^h sonys cosyns GMP. cosyns QT. ⁱ lere SX. ^k Om. QT. ^l Om. SX. ^{ll} meynee QT. ^m togidere ȝelde while QT. ȝelde while togidere r. ⁿ Om. QTVX. ^o to ȝelde ox. Om. QTV. ^p to modur o. modir, the whiche thing we don iustly, whenne we norischen, or enfourmen hem that ben with us, with the same lawe that we wren norisched QT. ^q for whi r. ^r accept GMPQT sec. m. ^s and is sy. ^t or left alone QT. Om. x. ^u hoop sche QT. ^v in QT. ^w wake bisily q. take bisili t. be besy r. ^x Om. GMOPQTVX. ^y eche o. ^z delites N. ^a deed, in soule QT. ^b hath r. ^c meyne QT. ^d meyne oQTX. ^e Om. ox. hethen QT. ^f chosen not lesse AGMNPSVXY. chosen in to the temple, not lesse QT. ^g of sixty QTX. ^h norsched AGMNOPQSVXY. ⁱ sonys in the lawe QT. ^k resseyued AGMNOPQSVXY. ^l haue GMPQT.

^r hothe make K. ^s to quyte chauniablen while K sec. m. ȝeelde K. ^t ether discourtortid K marg. ^u hope sche R. ^v meyne ak. ^w iwaschen a. ^x suffren koß.

waischyn the feet of hooly men, if she vndirmynistride^m toⁿ men suffringe tribulacioun, if she folowide^o al good work.
 11 Forsoth eschewe^p zongere widewis^q; forsothe^r whanne thei han don lecherie in
 12 Crist^s, thei wolen be weddid^t, hauynge dampnacioun^u, for thei han maad the firste
 13 feith^v voide. Also forsothe and thei ydel lerne^w for^x to enuyrowne^y housis, not
 oonly forsoth ydel, but and^z ful of wordis^a and curiouse^b, spekinge what thing^c 'it
 14 bihoueth^d not. Therefore I wole, zongere^e for^f to^g be weddid^h, forⁱ to^k brynge forth
 sones^l, for^m toⁿ be hosewyues^o, for^p to 3yue noon^q occasioun to the aduersarie^r, bicause
 15 of cursid thing. 'Now forsoth^s summe^t
 16 ben turned abak aftir Sathanas^u. If ony feithful man hath widewis^v, vndirmyn-
 istre^x he to hem, that the chirche be not greuyd, that it suffice to hem that ben verri
 17 widewis^y. The prestis that ben^z wel bi- fore^a, 'that is^b, *treuly kepen^c presthod*, be
 thei^d hadd worthi double honour; moost thei that trauelen in word and teching^e.
 18 Sothli^f the scripture seith, Thou schalt not bridele the mouth to^g the^h oxe threischinge,
 19 and, A werkman is worthi his hyre. Nyle thou resceyue accnsyng azens aⁱ prest, no
 20 but vndir tweye^k or thre witnessis^l. Forsothe^m 'repreue thou men synnyng before
 alle menⁿ, that and^o othere haue drede.
 21 I preie, or^p coniuere^q, thee^r before God, and 'Crist Jhesu^s, and his chosne angels, that
 thou kepe thes thingis, and withouten^t before dom 'doynge nothing^u, bowynge^v

lewide^y al^z good werk. But eschewe^a 11
 thou^b zongere widewis; for whanne thei
 'han do^c lecherie[†], thei wolen be weddid^t 12
 in Crist, hauynge dampnacioun, for thei 12
 han maad voide the firste feith. Also 13
 thei idil lerne to go aboute housis, not
 oneli ydel, but ful of wordis and curi-
 ouse, spekyng thingis that^d bihoueth
 not. Therfor Y wole, that zongere *wi- 14*
dewis be weddid, and bringe forth chil-
 dren, and ben hosewyues, to 3yue noon
 occasioun to the aduersarie, bi cause of
 cursid thing. For now summe ben 15
 turned abak aftir Sathanas. If ony 16
 feithful man hath widewis, mynystre he
 to hem, that the chirche be not greuyd^e,
 that it suffice to hem that ben very
 widewis. The^f prestis that ben wel 17
 gouernoures, be thei had worthi to dou-
 ble onour; moost thei that trauelen in
 word and teching. For scripture^g seith, 18
 Thou schalt not bridil^h the mouth of
 the oxe threischinge, and, A werk man
 is worthi his hire. Nyle thou resseyue 19
 accusyng azens a preest, but vndir
 tweyne or thre witnessis. But reprove 20
 thou men that synnen bifor alle men,
 that also othere haue drede. Y preie 21
 bifor God, and Jhesu Crist, and hise
 chosun angelis, that thou kepe these
 thingis with oute preiudice, and do no
 thing in bowynge 'in to^k the^l othere^m
 side. Put thou hondis to no man, ne- 22
 ther anoon comyne thouⁿ with othere
 mennus synnes. Kepe thi silf chast.

† lecherie;
 aftir a vow of
 chastite. *Lire*
 and the Glose
 here. ve.

^m mynistride v. ⁿ with oute desire of preisyng to q^r. ^o schewid q. ^p eschewe thou v. ^q widues,
 not doynge these thingis q^r. ^r for v. ^s in Crist, vowing to him chastite q^r. Om. v. ^t weddid in
 Crist v. ^u dampnacioun, in her defoulid conscience q^r. ^v feith to Crist q^r. ^w lereⁿ s^x. ^x Om. s^x.
^y go aboute v. ^z they ben q^r. ^a word t. ^b curiosite o. curiouse *werkis* q^r. ^c thenge^s *AGMNOPTVY*.
^d byhouen q^r. ^e that zongere *widewis* v. ^f Om. *svx*. ^g Om. v. ^h weddid, *that these thingis byfallen*
hem not q^r. ⁱ Om. *svx*. ^k Om. v. ^l sonys, in drede of the Lord q^r. ^m Om. *svx*. ⁿ Om. v.
^o huswijues, *wel reulyng her meynce* q^r. ^p Om. s^x. ^q to noon q. ^r aduersarie, in ydelnesse q^r.
^s For now v. ^t summe *widues* q^r. ^u Sathanas, *folowyng her lustis* q^r. ^v of his kynne *verre* widues q^r.
^x mynistris v. ^y widues, and han noon othere help q^r. ^z gon q^r. ^a souereyns v. ^b or q^r. ^c *kepen*
well ox. ^d Om. v. ^e for to hem men oven to obeien goostly, and to mynystre to hem *necessarie*
lyfode, et e contrario peruersis. ^f *g marg.* ^g For whi v. ^h an s. Om. *y*. ⁱ Om. v. ^k two *GMPQSTX*.
^l tweyne *vy*. ^m witnessis, *that is vndir witnesse of the olde lawe and the newe, and the autore of hem*
bothe q^r. ⁿ Om. q^r. ^o Men synnyng before alle men repreue thou q^r. ^p Om. *g pr. m.* ^q Om. *x*.
^r *adiure* q^r. Om. *x*. ^s Om. *opvxy*. ^t Jhesu Crist v. ^u do noo thing withouten v. ^v Om. v. ^v in
 bowinge v.

^y folowe k. ^z a k. ^a ethchewe i. ^b Om. *r pr. m.* ^c Om. a. ^d that it a. ^e chargid k. ^f Om. b.
^g the scripture *ikak*. ^h *that is, werne necessities to the prechour of the gospel, k marg.* ^k to e *pr. m.* k.
^l that c Om. *oβ*. ^m tother xa. ⁿ thou not k.

22 into another part^x. 'To no man soone thou schalt putte hondis^y, nether 'thou schalt comune^z with othere mennis synnes^a.
 23 Kepe thi silf chast. Nyle thou 3it drynke watir^b, but use a litil wyn for thi stomak,
 24 and thin ofte falling infirmytees. 'Sum mennis^c synnes ben opyn, 'bifore goynge^d to dom; forsoth of 'sum men^e and^f thei
 25 suen^g. Also and goode dedis ben opyn, and tho^k that han hem^{kk} othirwyse^l, mown^m not be hid.

CAP. VI.

1 Whoⁿ euere 'seruauntis ben^o vndir 3ok, deme^p thei her lordis^q worthi al honour, lest the name of 'the Lord^r and^{rr} doctryn^s
 2 be blasfemyd^t. Forsoth thei that han feithful^u, 'or cristene^v, lordis, dispise not^w, for thei ben britheren^x; but more serue thei^y, for thei ben feithful and loued, the^z whiche ben parcerers of benefice^a, 'or good doynge^b. 'These thingis teche thou^c, and
 3 'these thingis moneste thou^d. If ony man techith^e othirwyse, and acordith not to the hoole^f, 'or holsum^g, wordis of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, and to that^h teching that is
 4 vpⁱ pite, is^k proud^l, 'no thing kunnyng^m, but langwischingeⁿ aboute^o questiouns and fiztingis of wordis, of the^p whiche ben brouzt forth enuyes, stryues, blasfemyes,
 5 yuele suspiciouns, fiztingis of men corrupt in soule, 'or resoun^q, and that ben priued^r fro^s treuthe, demynge wynnyng^{ss} to be
 6 pite. Forsoth a greet wynnyng^t is pite, with sufficience. Forsoth^u we brouzten^v no thing^w in to this world, no dowte, for^x
 7 we mown not bere awei ony thing. Forsothe^y hauynge foodis, and with what thingis^z we schulen be clothid^a, 'with these

Nyle^o thou 3it^p drinke watir, but vse a 23 litil wyn, for thi stomac, and 'for thin ofte fallynge^q infirmytees. Sum mennus²⁴ synnes ben opyn, bifor goynge to dom; but of summen^r thei comen afir. And²⁵ also goode dedis ben opyn, and tho that han hem in othere maner, moun not be hid.

CAP. VI.

What euere seruauntis ben vndur 3ok,¹ deme thei her lordis worthi al onour, lest the name of the Lord and the doctryn be blasfemyd. And thei that han² feithful lordis, dispise *hem* not, for thei ben britheren; but more serue thei, for thei ben feithful and louyd, whiche ben parcerers of benefice. Teche thou these thingis, and moneste thou these thingis. If ony man techith^s othere wise, and³ acordith not to the hoolsum wordis of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, and to that teching that is bi pitee, he is proud, and⁴ kan no thing, but langwischith aboute questiouns and stryuyng^t of wordis, of the whiche ben brouzt forth enuyes, stryues, blasfemyes^u, yuele suspiciouns, fiztingis of men, that ben corrupt in⁵ soule, and that ben pryued fro treuthe, that^v demen wynnyng to be pitee. But⁶ a greet wynnyng is pitee, with sufficience. For we brouzten in no thing in⁷ to this world, and no doute, that we moun not bere 'away ony thing^w. But⁸ we hauynge foodis, and with what thingus we schulen be hilid, be we paid^x

^x Om. *τ*. ^y To no man soone thou schalt putten thin hondis *g sec. m. n.* To no man soone *t. s. p.* hondis, but *bisily preue hem qτ*. Put thou hondis to no man sone *v*. To no *m. t. s. p.* hondis soone *y*.
^z comune thou *v*. ^a synnes, in *consent q*. synners, in *consent t*. ^b watir, for *thy grete besenesse qτ*.
^c Summen *gqτ*. ^d goende biforn *s*. ^e summen *agmnpqτ*. summe *stx*. ^f Om. *qτ*. ^g folewen *gmp*. vndirfolewen *qτ*. ^h thei *gmpqτ*. ^{kk} herd *y*. ^l in other manere *v*. ^m may *o*. ⁿ What *v*. ^o ben seruauntis *gmpqτ*. ^p gesse *qτ*. ^q lord *sv*. ^r her Lord God *qτ*. ^{rr} Om. *mp*. ^s Om. *m*. his doctrine *qτ*. ^t blasfemyd, by her *gruchynge qτ*. ^u feithful lordis *v*. ^v Om. *x*. ^w hem not *qτ*. ^x britheren in God *qτ*. ^y thei hem *qτ*. ^z Om. *v*. ^a benefices *got*. ^b Om. *ovx*. or good doynge, that is now and for to cumme *qτ*. ^c Teche thou tbes thingis *v*. ^d moneste thou thes thingis *v*. ^e teche *t*. ^f holi *an*. hoolsum *vx*. ^g Om. *ovx*. ^h the *t*. ⁱ after *gmpqτ*. bi *v*. ^k he this *qτ*. he is *v*. ^l prouyd *k*. ^m and can uoo thing *v*. ⁿ languischith *v*. ^o after *o*. ^p Om. *sx*. ^q Om. *x*. ^r priued, or departide *qτ*. ^s for *k*. ^{ss} Om. *sx*. ^t euerelastynge wynnyng *qτ*. ^u For *v*. ^v brozten in *x*. ^w thing in *g*. ^x that *v*. ^y But we *v*. ^z thing *o*. ^a clad *sx*. hilid *v*.

^o And nyle *k*. ^p Om. *n pr. m*. ^q lest thou haunte thine *n*. ^r summe men *i*. summe *qr*. ^s teche *g*. ^t struyngis *n*. ^u and blasfemes *a*. ^v and *k*. ^w eny thing away *n*. ^x apaid *hk*.

9 thingis^b be we^c payed^d. Forwhi thei that
 wolen be maad^e riche, fallen into tempta-
 cioun, and into gnare^f of the deuels, and^h
 manye vnprofitable desyris and noyowsⁱ,
 the^k whiche drenchen men into the^l deeth
 10 and perdicoun. Sothly^m the roote of alle
 yuels is couetyse, theⁿ which 'sum men^o
 coueitynge, 'or *desyringe*^p, erriden fro the
 feith, and bisettiden^q hem with many sor-
 11 wis. Forsoth^r thou, man of God, fle thes
 thingis; sothli sue thou riȝtwysnesse, pite,
 12 feith, charite^s, pacience, myldenesse. Stryue
 thou^t a good strif of^u feith, catche euer-
 lastyng lyf, into which thou art clepid, and
 hast knowlechid a good knowleching bi-
 13 fore many witnesses. I comaunde to thee
 bifore God, that quyeneth alle thingis,
 and^w Crist Jhesu, that zelde^x a witnessing
 vnder Pilat of Pounce, a good confessioun,
 14 that thou kepe the comaundement with-
 outen wem, irreprehensible, til into the
 15 comyng of oure Lord Jhesu Crist; whom
 the blessid and aloone^y myȝty kyng of
 kingis, and Lord of lordis, schal schewe in
 16 his^z tymes. The^a which aloone hath im-
 mortalite^b, and dwellith in liȝt, to which^c
 no man may come^d; whom noon of men
 syȝe^e, but nether may se; to whom glorie,
 and honour, and empire into^f withouten
 17 ende. Amen. Comaunde thou to 'riche
 men^g of this world, for^h 'to not sauereⁱ,
 'or *vndirstonde*^k, hiȝly^l, nethir^m forⁿ to^o
 hope in vncerteunte of richessis, but in
 quyk God, that ȝyueth to vs alle^p thingis
 18 plenteuously for^q to vse; for^r to do wel,
 for^s to be maad riche in goode werkis,
 19 liȝtli for^t to ȝyue, for^u to comune, for^v to
 tresoure to hem silf a good foundement
 into tyme to^v comynge^w, that thei catche

with these thingis. For thei that wolen⁹
 be maad riche, fallen in to temptacioun,
 and 'in to^y snare of the deuels, and in to
 many vnprofitable desyris and noyous,
 whiche drenchen men in to deth and
 perdicoun. For the rote of alle yuelis¹⁰
 is coueytise^z, which summon coueitinge
 erriden fro the feith, and bisettiden hem
 with many sorewis. But, thou, man of¹¹
 God, fle these thingis; but sue thou riȝt-
 wisnesse, pite, feith, charite, pacience,
 myldenesse. Stryue thou a good strijf¹²
 of feith, catche euerlastinge lijf, in to
 which^a thou art clepid, and hast knou-
 lechid a good knouleching bifor many
 witnessis. I comaunde^b to thee bifor¹³
 God, that quikeneth^c alle thingis, and
bifor Crist Jhesu, that zeldide a witness-
 ing vnder Pilat of Pounce, a good con-
 fessioun, that thou kepe the comaunde-¹⁴
 ment with out wem, with out reproof,
 in to the comyng of oure Lord Jhesu
 Crist; whom the blessid and aloone^d¹⁵
 miȝti^e king of kyngis and Lord of lordis
 schal schewe in his tymes. Which¹⁶
 aloone hath vndeedlynesse, and dwellith
 in liȝt, to which^f no man may come;
 whom no man say, nether may se; to
 whom glorie, and honour, and empire *be*
 with out ende. Amen. Comaunde thou¹⁷
 to the^g riche men of this world, that thei
 vndurstonde not hiȝli, nether that thei
 hope in vncerteunte of richessis, but in
 the^h lyuyng God, that ȝyueth to vs alle
 thingis plenteuously to vse; to do wel,¹⁸
 to be maad riche in good werkis, liȝtli
 to ȝyue, to comyne, to tresoure to hem¹⁹
 silf a good foundement in to tyme to
 comynge, that thei catche euerlastinge

^b sufficient thingis qT. Om. v. ^c Om. G pr. m. ^d payed with these thingis v. ^e Om. v. ^f the
 gnare AG. the snare o. snaare v. ^g feende o. ^h and into qTV. ⁱ noyes o. ^k Om. v. ^l Om. A sec. m.
 GMPQSTVXY. ^m For whi v. ⁿ Om. v. ^o summon AGMPV. ^p Om. GMOPQTX. ^q graffiden G sec. vice.
 bisettiden, or *graffiden* MP. ingraffiden qT. bisetten SX. bysettyng v. ^r But v. ^s and charite T.
^t thou, with discrecioun of deed, that it profite to other qT. ^u of the s. ^w Om. M. in N. and bifore v.
^x zeldide GMPQTV. hath zelden N. ^y all oon G. ^z his couenable qT. Om. SY. ^a Om. v. ^b vndeedlynesse
 GMPQTV. ^c whome qT. ^d come, with outen hym qT. ^e sawe as he is qT. ^f be v. ^g the riche men
 GMY. the riȝhe v. ^h Om. SX. that v. ⁱ thei vndirstonde not v. ^k Om. OYX. ^l hiȝly, or proudly qT.
^m ne X. ⁿ Om. SX. that v. ^o thei v. ^p Om. T. ^q Om. SX. ^r Om. SX. ^s Om. SX. ^t Om. SX.
^u Om. SX. ^v Om. v. ^w comen SX.

^y into the R sec. m. ^z yuel coueitise k. ^a the whiche I sec. m. ^b comaundide A. ^c quyketh c.
^d aboue k. ^e almiȝti Q pr. m. ^f whiche liȝt I. ^g Qm. R. ^h Om. R.

20 euerlasting lyif. Thou Tymothe, kepe
the^x depoost, or *thing bitakun to thee*,
eschewinge^y curside noueltees^z of^a voyces,
and opynyouns^b of fals name of kun-
21 nyng; the^c which^d 'sum men^e bihetynge^f,
falliden^g doun aboute the feith. The grace
of God with^h thee. Amen.

Here endith the firste pistle to Tymothe, and bigynneth the prolog to the secunde pistleⁱ.

lijf. Thou Tymothe, kepe the thing²⁰
bitakun to thee, eschewynge cursid no-
ueltees of voicis, and opynyouns of fals
name of kunnyng; which summen bi-
21 hetinge, aboute the feith fellen doun. The
grace of God *be* with thee. Amen.

Here endith the firste pistle to Tymothe, and bigynneth the prologe on the secunde pistle to Tymotheⁱ.

^x thi GMPQT. ^y of schewid G. ethchewyng T. ^z nouelte QT. ^a or P. ^b opynioun OX. ^c Om. V.
^d whiche kunnyng QT. ^e summen AGMPQTV. summe NS. ^f bileuyng Q. ^g fellen GMPQX. fallen ST.
^h be with V. ⁱ Here endeth the first pistle to Tymothe, and now bigynneth the secunde. A. Heere
endith the firste pistil to Tymothe, and bygynneth the prologe of [oon N.] the secunde pistil VN. Here
eendith the first epistel to Thimothe, and bygynneth the prologe of the ij. o. Here endith the firste pistle to
Tymothe, and bygynneth the secunde pystle to Tymothe. Q. Here endith the pistle to Tymothe, and bigynne
the prologe upon the secunde pistle. V. No final rubric in GMPSTX.

ⁱ From CXACA. Heere endith the i. pistle to Thymothie, and biginnith the prologe on the ii. ig. Here
endeth the firste pistle to Tymothe; se now the prologe of the secunde pistle to Tymothe. K. Here endith
the firste pistle to Tymothe, and here bigynneth a prologe on the secunde. MQ. Here endith the firste pistle
to Tymothe, and here bigynneth the secunde, with the prologe. V. Here endith the firste pistle to Tymothe,
and here bigynneth the prologe on the secunde pistle. bh. Here endith the firste pistle to Tymothe, and
here bigynneth the secunde pistle to Tymothe. o. No final rubric in AEREK.

II. TIMOTHY.

Prolog to the secunde pistle to Tymothe^a.

Jeroms prolog on Poulis epistle to Thimothe^a.

ALSO he wrytith to Tymothe of the^b exortacioun of martirdom, and of al the reule of treuthe; and what^c beth^d to comynge^e in the laste tymes, and of his owne passioun; writinge to him fro Rome cite.

HE writith also to Tymothe of^b exortacioun of^c martirdom, and of euery reule of treuthe; and what schal come in the laste tymes, and of his owne^d passioun; wrytynge to hym fro the citee of Rome.

Here endith the prolog, and bigynneth the pistle^f.

Jerom in his prologe on this pistle seith this^e.

The secunde epistle to Tymothe^a.

The secunde pistle to Tymothe^a.

CAP. I.

¹ Poul, apostle^b of Jhesu Crist, bi the wille of God, vp^c the biheeste^d of lyf that ²is in Crist Jhesu, to Tymothe, his mooste dereworthe^d sone, grace, mercy, and pees^e of God oure^f fadir, and^g Jhesu Crist, oure ³Lord. I do thankyngis to my God, to whom I serue fro my progenitours^b in clene conscience, forⁱ withouten ceessyng I haue mynde of thee in my preieris, ny³t ⁴and day, desyringe for^k to se thee; I^l

CAP. I.

Poul, apostle of Jhesu Crist, bi the¹ wille of God, bi the biheest of lijf that is in Crist Jhesu, to Tymothe, his moost² dereworthe sone, grace, merci, and pees of God the fadir, and of Jhesu Crist, oure Lord. I do thankyngis to my God, to³ whom Y serue fro my progenytouris in clene conscience, that with outen ceessyng Y haue mynde of^b thee in my preyeris, ni³t and dai, desiryng to se⁴

^a Prologe s. No initial rubric in Y. No prologue in AGMQX. In NT of the second text. ^b Om. o. ^c what thenges o. ^d ben os. be v. ^e comen s. ^f Here eendeth the prologe, and bygynneth the secoun[de] epistle to Tymothe. o. The secound pistle to Tymothe. PQT. No final rubric in SFY. ^a From M. No initial rubric in the other Mss. ^b the apostell o. ^c after GMPQT. bi v. ^d dere s. ^e pees be to thee v. ^f the v. ^g and of v. ^h progenytoure N. progenitours, either auncetris v. ⁱ that v. ^k Om. sX. ^l Om. G pr. m. PSX. beyng qT. And I am v.

^a From E. The prolog of the secunde pistil. N. Heere sueth the prolog on the ij^e. pistle to Tymothe. R. Prologus. T. Here bigynneth the prologe on the ij. Tymothe. e. Here bigynneth the prolog on the firste (sic) pistil to Tymothe. k. No initial rubric in ACIKMQUXabcfgho. ^b of the T. ^c to KQRBceghoa. ^d Om. I pr. m. ^e From CKMQXbchoa. Jerome in his prolog on this pistil seyth this sentence. N. Thus eendith the prolog, and bigynneth the ij^e. pistle to Tymothe. R. Jerom in his prologe seith this. U. Here endith the [prologe] and bigynneth pistil. g. No final rubric in AEITEfk. ^a Poulis secunde epistle to Thimothe. E. Here bigynneth the secunde pistle to Tymothe. ME. No initial rubric in CIKQRUXabcfghko. ^b on R.

myndeful of thi teeris, that I be^m with ioye
 5 fulfillidⁿ; takinge^o recordinge^p, 'or mynde^q,
 of that feith, that is in thee not feyned,
 the^r whiche and^s dwellide^{ss} first in thin
 aunte Loyde, and in thi modir Ennyce.
 Sothli I am certeyn, that and^t in thee^u.
 6 For which cause I moneste^v, that thou
 reyse azen the grace of God, that is in
 thee bi the^w 'on puttinge^x of myne hondis.
 7 Sothli^{xx} God 3af not to vs the spirit of
 drede^y, but of vertu, and of loue, and^z so-
 8 brenesse. 'And so^a nyle thou^{aa} schame the
 witnessing of oure Lord Jhesu^b, nether me,
 the^c boundyn of him; but trauele 'with
 me^d in the gospel vp^e the vertu of God;
 9 that delyuerede vs, and clepide with his^f
 hooli clepyng, not aftir oure workis, but
 vp^g his purpos and grace, that is 3ouyn
 'to vs^h in Crist Jhesu bifore worldli tymes;
 10 now forsoth it is opyn bi the liztnyngⁱ of
 oure sauour Jhesu Crist, the^k which sothli
 distrayed deeth, forsothe^m liztnedeⁿ lyf
 11 and vncorupcioun^o bi the 'gospel. In^p the^q
 which I am sett a prechour and apostle,
 12 and maistir of hethen men^r. For which^s
 cause also I suffre thes thingis; but^t I am
 not confoundid. Forsoth^u I woot to whom
 I haue bileuyd, and I am certeyn for^v he
 is my3ti for^w to kepe my depoost^x, 'or
 thing putt in kepyng^y, into that day.
 13 'Haue thou^z the foorme of hool^a wordis,
 the^b whiche thou herdist of me in feith
 14 and loue in Crist Jhesu. Kepe thou a
 good depoost, 'or a thing takyn to thi
 kepyng^c, bi the Hooli Gost, that dwellith
 15 in vs. Sothli^d thou woost, that^e alle that
 ben^f in Asye ben turned^g fro me, of
 16 whiche^h is Figelusⁱ and Ermogenes^k. The
 Lord 3yue mercy to the hous of Onoze-

thee; hauynge mynde of thi teeris, that
 Y be fillid with ioye. And Y biþenke^s.
 of that feith, that is in thee not feyned,
 which also dwellide firste in thin aunte
 Loide, and in thi modir Eunyce. And Y
 am certeyn, that also in thee. For^e
 which^c cause Y moneste thee, that thou
 reise azen the grace of God, that is in
 thee bi the setting on of myn hondis.
 For whi God 3af not to vs the spirit of⁷
 drede, but of vertu, and of loue, and of
 sobrenesse. Therfor nyl thou schame⁸
 the witnessing of oure Lord Jhesu Crist,
 nether me, his prisoner; but trauele thou
 togidere in the gospel bi the vertu of
 God; that delyueride vs, and clepide⁹
 with his hooli clepyng, not after oure
 werkis, but bi his purpos and grace, that
 is 3ouun in Crist Jhesu bifore worldli
 tymes; but now it is opyn bi the lizt-¹⁰
 nyng of oure sauour Jhesu Crist, which
 destriede deth, and liztnede lijf and vn-
 corrupcioun bi the gospel. In which Y¹¹
 am set a prechour and apostle, and
 maistir of hethene men. For which cause¹²
 also Y suffre these thingis; but Y am
 not confoundid. For Y woot to whom Y
 haue bileuyd, and Y am certeyne that
 he is mi3ti for^d to kepe that is take^e to
 my kepyng in to that dai. Haue thou¹³
 the fourme of hoolsun wordis, whiche
 thou herdist of me in feith and loue
 in Crist Jhesu. Kepe thou the good¹⁴
 takun to thi kepyng bi the Hooli Goost,
 that dwellith in vs. Thou wost this,¹⁵
 that alle that ben in Asie ben turnyd
 away fro me, of whiche is Figelus and
 Ermogenes. The Lord 3yue merci to¹⁶
 the hous of Onesyforus, for ofte he re-

^m be fillid v. ⁿ Om. v. ^o and I take v. ^p in recording sxy. ^q Om. g pr. m. ox. ^r Om. v.
^s Om. t. also v. ^{ss} dwellith v. ^t Om. o. ^u thee it is qT. ^v monestede g. moneste thee NV. ^w Om. o.
^x setting on v. ^{xx} Forwhi v. ^y fals drede qT. ^z and of GMPQTV. ^a Therefore v. ^{aa} thou not v.
^b Jhesu Crist AGMNOPQTV. ^c Om. sy. ^d thou togidere v. ^e after GMPQT. bi v. ^f this v. ^g after
GMPQT. bi v. ^h Om. v. ⁱ lizting x. ^k Om. v. ^m and v. ⁿ he liztnyde qT. liztede x. ^o corrup-
cioun g pr. m. ^p Om. g pr. m. ^q Om. sx. ^r men, for the multitude that sueth me in byleue qT. ^s the
whiche s. ^t and o. ^u For v. ^v that ov. ^w Om. sx. ^x helthe qT. ^y Om. qTx. ^z Hauynge sy.
^a hoolsun v. ^b Om. v. ^c or a thing taken to thi keepynge [or g sec. m.] office GMP. Om. NOSX. that
is, thin office qT. or thing taken to thi kepyng v. ^d Om. v. ^e this that v. ^f dwell o. ^g turned
away v. ^h whome pQT. ⁱ Phigelius GMQ. Filetus N. in aliis libris Figelius et Philegus N marg.
Philegus T. ^k Ermogenes, moost contrarie qT.

^c the whiche 1. ^d Om. ΕΙΚΡΒCεghkoαβ. ^e ether putt κ mτγ.

pherus, for ofte he refreischide me, and
 17 schamyde not my chayne. But whanne he
 cam to Rome, he souzte me¹ bisyli, and
 18 fond^m. The Lord 3yue toⁿ him for^o to
 fynde mercy of God in that day^p. And
 how grete thingis he mynstride to me at
 Ephocy, thou 'hast betere knowe^q.

CAP. II.

1 Therefore thou, my sone, be comfortid
 2 in grace that is in Crist Jhesu. And what
 thingis thou hast herd of me by many
 witnessis, bitake thou these to feithful
 men, the^r whiche^s schulen be able and^t
 3 forⁿ to teche othere men. Trauele thou
 4 as a^v good knyzt of 'Crist Jhesu^w. No
 man holdinge kny3thod to God, inwlap-
 pith^x him silf with worldli nedis, that he
 plese to him, to whom he hath prouyd
 5 him silf. Forwhi and^y he that stryue^z,
 'or *fi3tith*^a, in^b batel, schal not be crowned,
 6 no but^c he schal^d fi3t^e lawfully. It bi-
 houeth an erthe tilier for^f to resceyue first
 7 of the fruytis^g. Vndirstond thou^h what
 thingis I seie. Sothliⁱ the Lord schal 3yue
 8 to thee in alle thingis vndirstondyng. Be
 thou myndeful the^k Lord Jhesu Crist^l
 'for to^m haueⁿ risyn a3en fro deede *men*^o,
 9 of the seed of Dauid^p, vp^q my gospel, in
 which I trauele 'til to^r boondis, as yuel
 worchinge, but the word of God is not
 10 boundyn. Therefore I susteyne^s alle thingis
 for the chosene, that and^t thei gete the
 heelte, that is in Crist Jhesu, with he-
 11 uenly glorie. A trewe word^u, forwhi if
 we ben to gidere deede^v, and we schulen
 12 lyue to gidere^w; if we schulen^x susteyne^y,
 and^z we schulen regne to gidere^a; if we
 schulen^b denye^c, and he schal denye vs;
 13 if we bileuen not, he dwellith feithful, he
 14 may not denye him silf^d. Forsothe^e thes

freischide me, and schamyde not my
 chayne. But whanne he cam to Rome, 17
 he souzte me bisili, and foond. The 18
 Lord 3yue to hym to fynde merci^f of
 God in that dai. And hou grete thingis
 he mynstride to me at Effesi, thou
 knowist betere.

CAP. II.

Therfor thou, my sone, be coumfortid 1
 in grace that is in Crist Jhesu. And what 2
 thingis thou hast herd of me bi many
 witnessis, bitake thou these to feithful
 men, whiche schulen 'be also able^s to
 teche othere men. Trauele thou as a 3
 good knyzt of Crist Jhesu. No man 4
 holdinge kny3thod to God, wlap-
 pith hym silf with worldli nedis, that he plese to
 hym, to whom he hath preuyd hym silf.
 For he that fi3tith in a^h batel, schal not 5
 be crowned, but he fi3te lawfully. It 6
 bihoueth an erthetiliere to resseyue first
 of the fruytis. Vndurstonde thou what 7
 thingis Y seie. For the Lord schal 3yue
 to thee vndurstanding in alle thingis.
 Be thou myndeful that the Lord Jhesu 8
 Crist of the seed of Dauid hath rise
 a3en fro deth, aftir my gospel, in which 9
 Y trauele 'til toⁱ boondis, as worching
 yuele, but the word of God is not
 boundun. Therfor Y suffre alle thingis 10
 for the chosun, that also thei gete the
 heelte, that is in Crist Jhesu, with he-
 11 uenli glorie. A trewe word, that if we
 ben deed togidere, also we schulen liue
 togidere; if we suffren, we schulen regne 12
 togidere; if we denyen, he schal denye
 vs; if we bileuen not, he dwellith feith- 13
 ful, he mai not denye hym silf. Teche 14
 thou these thingis, witnessinge bifore
 God. Nyle thou stryue in wordis; for

¹ Om. qT. ^m foond me qT. ⁿ Om. s. ^o Om. G pr. m. MPQSTX. ^p day of hys cummynge qT. ^q know-
 ist betere v. ^r Om. vx. ^s that x. ^t Om. o. also v. ^u Om. sx. ^v Om. tv. ^w Jhesu Crist v.
^x inwrappith qT. inwlapid v. ^y Om. qT. ^z fi3tith ov. ^a Om. osx. or stryueth v. ^b in a ovx.
^c bot 3if oqT. ^d Om. tv. ^e fi3teth v. ^f Om. sx. ^g fruytis, that he traueileth qT. frut s. ^h Om. x.
ⁱ Forwhi v. ^k that the v. ^l Crist of the seed of Dauid v. ^m Om. svx. ⁿ hath v. ^o Om. x. ^p Om. v.
^q after GMPQT. bi v. ^r vnto GMPQT. ^s suffre v. ^t Om. g. ^u word is this that I seye qT. ^v deed
 to the world qT. ^w to gyder in blisse qT. ^x Om. v. ^y suffre as martires qT. suffren v. ^z Om. qT.
^a to gyder with Crist chief martre qT. ^b Om. v. ^c denye hym qT. ^d silf, that he mot punysche oure
 mysbylue, and vs putte down, vpreise feithful qT. ^e Teche thou v.

^f the mercy a. ^g also be able iq. be able also kacehko. be able b. ^h Om. b. ⁱ vnto i.

things 'I monestef, witnessinge^f bifore God. Nyle thou stryue in wordis; forsoth^h to no thing it is profitable, no but to the
 15 subvertyngⁱ of men heeringe. Forsothe^k bisyli^l cure^m, 'or kepeⁿ, for^o to 3yue 'thi self^p prouable^q, 'or able^r, werk man to God, vnschamyd^s, 'or worthi not for^t to be schamed^u, riztli tretinge the word of
 16 treuthe. Forsoth schonye^v thou vnchooli and veyn spechis, sothli^w thei^x profiten
 17 moche to vnpite^y, and the word of hem^z crepith as a kankir. Of 'the which^a Philete
 18 is, and Imeneus, the^b whiche felden^c down fro the^d treuthe, seyinge 'risynge azen^e now don, and^f subuertiden^g the feith of
 19 sum men. But the sad foundement of God stondith^h, hauynge this litilⁱ marke^k, The Lord^l 'hath knowyn^m whiche ben hise, and, Ech man that namethⁿ the name of the
 20 Lord^o, departith^p fro wickidnesse. Forsoth in the^q greet hows ben not oonli 'goldyn vessels^r and silueren^s, but and^t treene^u and brutil^v, 'or ertheli^w; and sothli summe 'in to^x honour, summe forsoth into dispit.
 21 Therefore if ony man 'schal clense^y him silf fro these^z, he schal be a^a vessel halwid into honour, and profytable to the Lord,
 22 redy to^b al good work. Forsothe fle thou the^c desyris of 3outhe^d; sothli sue thou riztwisnesse, feith, charite, pees, with hem that inclepen^e the Lord of a^f clene herte.
 23 Forsoth schonye^g thou foltische questiouns, and withoute disciplyne^h, witynge forⁱ
 24 thei^k gendren chidingis. Forsoth it bihoueth the seruaunt of 'the Lord^l for^m to not chydeⁿ; but for^o to be^p mylde to alle
 25 men, able for^q to teche, patient, with

to no thing it is profitable, but to the subuerting of men that heren. Bisili¹⁵ kepe to 3yue thi silf a preued preisable werkman to God, with oute schame^k, riztli tretinge the word of treuthe. But¹⁶ eschewe thou vnchooli and veyn spechis, for whi tho profiten myche to vnfeithfulnesse, and the word of hem crepith¹⁷ as a canker. Of whiche^l Filete is, and Ymeneus, whiche felden down fro the¹⁸ treuthe, seyinge that the rising azen is now doon, and thei subuertiden the feith of summen. But the sad foundement of¹⁹ God stondith, hauynge this marke, The Lord knowith whiche ben hise, and, Ech man that nameth the name of the Lord, departith fro wickidnesse. But in a²⁰ greet hous ben not oneli vessels of gold and of siluer, but also of tree and of erthe; and so summen^m ben in to onour, and summeⁿ in to dispit. Therfor if²¹ ony man clensith hym silf fro these, he schal be a vessel halewid in to onour, and profitable to the Lord, redi to al good werk. And fle thou desiris of²² 3ongthe, but sue thou riztwisnesse, feith, charite, pees, with hem that inwardli clepen the Lord of a clene herte. And²³ eschewe thou foltische questiouns, and without kunnyng^o, witynge that tho gendren chidingis. But it bihoueth²⁴ the seruaunt of the Lord to chide not^q; but to be mylde to alle men, able to teche, paciente, with temperaunce repreu-²⁵ ynge hem that azenstonden the^r treuthe, that sum tyme God 3yue to hem forthenkyng, that thei knowen the treuthe,

^f Om. v. ^g witnessinge hem QT. ^h forwhi v. ⁱ turnynge vpsedoun MPQT. ^k Om. v. ^l bisy A. ^m cure thi self GMPQT. charge thou o. ⁿ Om. GMOPQTX. ^o Om. ox. for thiself v. ^p thee GMPQT. Om. sy. ^q a prouable GMPQTV. ^r Om. GMPQTX. an able o. or preisable v. ^s vnschameful v. ^t Om. s. ^u Gloss om. GMOPQTX. or not worthi for to be schamed vY. ^v schunne GQT. schone MNPSX. eschewe ov. ^w forwhi v. ^x tho v. ^y vnfeithfulnesse v. ^z hem, by litil and litil QT. ^a whom MQT. which vX. ^b Om. v. ^c fellen MPQST. ^d Om. sv. ^e azenrisynge o. ^f and thei v. ^g turneden vpsadoun GMPQT. ^h stant SX. ⁱ Om. v. ^k marke, either signet v. ^l Lord God v. ^m knowith v. ⁿ nemneth GMQT. inclepith N. ^o Lord verrelve QT. ^p departe SX. ^q a GMPQT. ^r vessels of gold v. ^s of syluer v. ^t also v. ^u treenen GMT. treen q. of tree v. ^v of erthe v. ^w Om. ovX. ^x ben in to v. in T. ^y clensith v. ^z these, that ben into dispit QT. ^a Om. N. ^b into QT. ^c Om. GMNP QSVXY. ^d 3ongthe Mv. ^e inwardly clepen v. ^f Om. A pr.m. QT. ^g schunne GQT. shone MPX. schone o. eschewe v. ^h kunnyng v. ⁱ that v. ^k tho vX. ^l God x. ^m Om. s. ⁿ to chiden x. ^o Om. SX. ^p Om. vX. ^q Om. s.

^k ether worthi to be schamed x marg. ^l whom I. the whiche k. ^m summe A sec.m. summe men IQ. ⁿ summen RC. ^o knowinge k. ^p bihoueth not R. ^q Om. R. ^r Om. R.

temperaunce reprouynge hem that azen-
stonden the^r treuthe, that^s sum tyme God
3yue hem^t penaunce for^u to knowe the
26 treuthe, and^v thei ryse azen fro snaris of
the deuy^l, of whom thei ben holdyn cay-
tif^w at his wille.

CAP. III.

1 Forsothe wite thou this thing, that in
the laste dayes perelouse tymes schulen
2 'stonde ny³^x, and men schulen be louynge
hem silf, coueitous, hi³ of beringe, proude,
blasfemes^y, not obedient to fadir and mo-
3 dir^z, vnkynde, cursid, withoute affeccoun,
'or good wille^a, withoute pees, fals blam-
eris^b, vncontynent^c, vnmylde, withoute be-
4 nygnyte, traitours, proterue^d, 'or ouer-
thwert^e, bollun^f 'with proude thou³tis^g,
5 loueris^h of lustis more than of God, hau-
ynge sothli the spiceⁱ, 'or licnesse^k, of pite,
forsothe^l denyinge the vertu of it. And
6 eschewe^m thou theseⁿ. Of these 'sothli thei^o
ben that persen housis, and leeden litle
wymmen caytifs^p chargid^{pp} with synnes^q,
the^r whiche^s ben ledd with diuerse desyris,
7 euermore lernynge^t, and neuere^u perfittly
8 comyng to^v science^w of treuthe. Forsoth
as Jannes and Mambre^x azen stoden Moy-
ses, so and these 'azen stonden^y treuthe,
men^z corrupt in soule, 'or vndirstondynge^a,
9 reproued^b aboute the feith. But ferther
thei schulen not^c profyte, sothli the vn-
wysdom of hem schal be knowen to alle
10 men, as and hern was^d. Forsoth thou
hast getyn^e my teching^f, 'and ordynaunce^g,
purposyng^h, feith, longe abidyng, loue, pa-
11 cience, persecuciounsⁱ, passiouns, what ma-
ner ben maad to me at Antyoche, at Ico-
nye, at Listris, what maner persecuciouns

and that thei rise azen fro the^s snares²⁶
of the deuel, of whom thei ben holdun
prisoneris at his wille.

CAP. III.

But wite thou this thing, that in the^t 1
laste daies perelouse tymes schulen neize,
and men schulen be louynge hem silf^u, 2
coueitouse, hi³ of bering, proude, blas-
femeris, not obedient to fadir and modir,
vnkynde, cursid, with outen 'affeccoun, 3
with out pees, false blameris, vnconty-
nent^v, vnmylde, with out benygnyte, trai- 4
touris, ouerthwert^w, bollun *with proude*
thou³tis, blynde, loueris of lustis more
than of God, hauynge the licknesse of 5
pitee^x, but denyynge the vertu of it.
And eschewe thou these *men*. Of these 6
thei ben that persen housis, and leden
wynmen caitifs chargid with synnes,
whiche ben led with dyuerse desiris,
euere more lernynge, and neuere perfittly 7
comynge to the science of treuthe. And 8
as Jannes and Mambres azenstoden Moi-
ses, so these azenstonden^y treuthe^z, men
corrupt in vndirstonding, repreuyd aboute
the feith. But ferther thei schulen not 9
profite, for the vnwisdom of hem schal
be knowun to alle men, as hern was.
But thou hast getun my teching, ordi- 10
naunce, purposing, feith, long abiding,
loue, pacience, persecuciouns, passiouns, 11
whiche weren maad to me at Antioche,
at Ycony, at Listris, what maner perse-
cucyouns Y suffride, and the Lord hath
delyuered me of alle. And alle men 12

^r Om. G M O P Q T. ^s and G pr. m. ^t to hem v. ^u Om. s x. ^v that and v. ^w caytiffs G M P Q T.
^x neize v. ^y blasfemers v. ^z modir, in leful thing q. modir, in leueful thingis r. ^a Om. M O P Q T X.
^b challengers r. ^c vncontynent, or vnchast q t. ^d ouerthwert o x. froward q. frauward r. ^e or fra-
werd G. or ouerwhert, frowerd M P. Om. o q t x. ^f bolned G sec. m. o. blowen x. ^g Om. x. ^h blinde
louers v. ⁱ licnesse G M O P Q T. ^k Om. G M O P Q T X. ^l but v. ^m ethchewe r. ⁿ these men q t v.
^o forsothe thei G. forsothe it o. ^p caytif o. ^{pp} chargen Y. ^q synnys; for vertuose wymmen dispisen
hem q t. ^r Om. n v. ^s whiche caitif wymmen q t. ^t lerende s. ^u neuermore x. ^v to the A G M N Q
S T V X Y. ^w kunnyng G M P Q T. ^x Mambres q t v. ^y azenstoden r x. ^z these men ben q t. ^a Om.
G pr. m. M O P Q T X. ^b the proued Y pr. m. the reproued Y sec. m. ^c not ouer this present tyme q t. ^d was
by Moyses q t. ^e folowid G sec. m. q t. ^f doctrine G M P Q T. ^g Om. o. ordynaunce v. ^h purposen
G pr. m. purpos G sec. m. my purpose q t. ⁱ persecucioun x.

^s Om. C E I Q G A. ^t Om. k pr. m. ^u Om. a. ^v vnchaast R. ^w ouirwhert R. ^x ether of religion K marg.
^y azenstoden k. ^z the treuthe o.

I suffride, and the Lord hath^k delyuered
 12 me 'of alle. And^l alle men that wolen lyue
 piteuously^m in Crist Jhesu, schulen suffre
 13 persecucioun. Forsoth yuel men and dis-
 ceiyueris schulen profyteⁿ into worse, err-
 14 ynge^o, and sendyng^p into errour. But
 dwelle thou in these thingis that thou hast
 lerd^q, and ben bitakun^r to thee, witynge
 15 of whom thou hast lerud^s; and for thou
 hast knowun hooly lettris fro thi zongthe^t,
 'or *childhod*^u, the^v whiche moun lerne^w
 thee to heelth, by feith that is in Crist
 16 Jhesu. Forsoth^x al 'scripture of God^y yn-
 spyrid^z is profitable to teche, to arguwe^a,
 'or *proue*^b, to^c reprove^d, for^e to lerne^g
 in rijtwysnesse, that the man of God be
 perfyte, lerud^h 'to al good werkⁱ.

CAP. IV.

1 I witnesse, 'or *preie*, or *coniure*^k, bifore
 God and^l Crist Jhesu, that 'is to^m dem-
 yngeⁿ the^o quyke and deed^p, by^q the com-
 ynge^r of hym, and the kyngdom of him,
 2 preche the word, be thou bisy 'couenably
 with oute reste^s, arguwe^t, 'or *proue*^u, bi-
 seche^v, blame^w in al pacience and doctryn.
 3 Forsoth^x tyme schal be^y, whanne men
 schulen not susteyne^z, 'or *suffre*^a, 'hool,
 or^b *holsum*, teching^c, but at^d her desyris
 thei schulen gadere to gidere^e maistris
 4 jitchinge^f, 'or *plesynge*^g, to the^h eeris.
 And treuly thei schulen turne away theⁱ
 heeringe fro treuthe, but to fablis thei
 5 schulen turne^k to gidere. Forsothe wake
 thou, in alle thingis trauele thou^l, do^m the
 work ofⁿ euangelist^o, fulfille^p thi seruyse,
 6 'or *office*^q, be thou sobre. Forsoth^r I am

that wolen lyue feithfuli in Crist Jhesu,
 schulen suffre persecucioun. But yuele¹³
 men and disseyueris schulen encrease in
 to worse, errynge, and sendinge in to
 errour. But dwelle thou in these thingis¹⁴
 that thou hast lerud^a, and that ben bi-
 takun to thee, witynge of whom thou
 hast lerud^a; for thou hast knowun hooli¹⁵
 lettris fro thi zouth^b, whiche moun lerne
 thee to heelthe, bi feith that is in Crist
 Jhesu. For al scripture inspirid of God¹⁶
 is profitable to teche, to repreue, to
 chastice, to lerne in rijtwysnes, that the
 man of God be parfit, lerud^c to al good
 werk.

CAP. IV.

I witnesse bifore God and Crist Jhesu,¹
 that schal deme the quike and the^d deed;
 and^e bi the comyng of hym, and the
 kyngdom of hym, preche^f the word, be²
 thou bisi couenabli with outen rest, re-
 preue thou, biseche thou, blame thou in
 al pacience and doctryn. For tyme³
 schal be, whanne men schulen not suffre
 hoolsum teching, but at her desiris thei
 schulen gadere 'togidere to hem silf^g
 maistris jitchinge^h to the eeris. And⁴
 treuli thei schulen turne awei the her-
 yng fro treuthe, but to fablis thei schu-
 len turne. But wake thou, in alle⁵
 thingis trauele thou, do the werk of
 anⁱ euangelist, fulfille thi^k seruyce, be
 thou sobre. For Y am sacrificid now, and⁶
 the tyme of my departyng^l is ny3. Y⁷

^k Om. q. ^l and of o. ^m pitously, or feithfully v. ⁿ profite, either encrease v. ^o errynge hem
 silf qt. ^p sendynge othere qt. ^q lerned G M N O P Q T V Y. lerid x. ^r taken s y. ^s lerned G M N P V Y. lernyd,
 'or of the Holy Gost qt. ^t zouth^e alii. ^u Om. G M O P Q T X. ^v Om. v. ^w enfourme qt. lere s x.
^x Forwhi v. ^y godly scripture, of whom God is autoure qt. ^z enspirid of hym qt. ^a repreue v.
^b Om. o r x. ^c for to v. ^d reprove with G M P. repreue with the wicked qt. chastise v. ^e or for k.
 Om. q s t x. ^f lere s x. ^g lernyd G M N P Q T V Y. ^h Om. o. to alle good werkis v. ⁱ Om.
 G M O P Q T X. ^j in k. ^k schal v. ^l demen s x. deme v. ^m Om. o. ⁿ the dead t v. ^o and bi v.
^p kunnyng k. ^q to couenable and vncouenable qt. ^r repreue qt. repreue thou v. ^s or repreue m.
 Om. q s t v x. ^t biseche thou v. ^u blame thou v. ^x Forwhi v. ^y comen s. ^z suffre G M O P Q T V.
^a Om. G M O P Q T V X. ^b Om. G M O P Q T V X. ^c doctrine G M P Q S T. ^d and to n. ^e togidere to hem silf v.
^f plesynge qt. colourende x. ^g Om. q t x. ^h her ychyng qt. ⁱ here qt. ^k be turnyd G M P Q T. ^l thou,
 to edefie britheren qt. ^m do thou o. ⁿ of the G M O. ^o euangelist, that is, to fulfille in dede treuthe
 spoken qt. ^p fille v. ^q Om. G M O P Q T X. ^r For v.

^a lerned alii. ^b zongthe alii. ^c lerned alii. ^d Om. c. ^e Om. xa. ^f preche thou r. ^g Om. q.
^h ether plesynge k marg. ⁱ Om. a. ^k this gk. ^l ether deeth k marg.

sacrifysid^s now, and the tyme of my 'reso-
 7 luciou, *or deeth*^t, is ny³. I haue stryuyⁿ
 a good stryf, I haue endid the cours, I
 8 haue kept the feith. In the tothir tyme^u
 a crowne of ríztwysnesse is kept to me,
 the^v which the Lord 'schal zelde to me in
 that day, iust domesman^w; forsoth not
 oonly to me, but 'and to these^x that louen^y
 his comyng. Hi^{ze}^z for^a to come to me
 9 soone. Forsoth^b Demas 'hath forsakyn me,
 louynge this world^c, and wente to^d Tessa-
 10 lonyk, Cressens into Galathie^e, Tyte into
 11 Dalmatichy^f; Luk aloone is with me.
 Taak^g Mark, and lede^h toⁱ with thee; for-
 soth^k he is profitable to me into seruyse^l.
 13 Penulam^m, 'that isⁿ, *cloth*ⁿⁿ of^o Ro-
 mayns^p, 'or book^q, which I lefte at Tro-
 ade at^r Carpe, thou comyng bryng^s with
 thee, and the bookis, moost forsothe par-
 14 chemynus^t. Alisaundre, the tresorer,
 schewide to me manye 'yuele thingis^u;
 the^v Lord schal zelde to hym vp^w his
 15 workis^x. Whom and thou eschewe^y; 'ful
 greetli forsoth he azenstood^z my^a wordis.
 16 In my firste defence no man 'was to^b me,
 but alle forsoken me; be it not rettid^c to
 17 hem. Forsoth the Lord 'stood ny³ to^d
 me, and comfortide me, that the preching
 be^e fullid^f by me, and that alle folkis
 heere, and^g I am delyuered fro mouth^h
 18 of the lyoun. Forsoth the Lord dely-
 uerede me fro al yuel werk, and schal
 makeⁱ saaf into his^j heuenli kingdom, to
 whom glorie^k into worldis^l of worldis.
 19 Amen. Greete wel Prisca, and Aquyla,
 20 and the hows of Onosephorus. Forsoth
 Erastus dwelte^m, 'or lefteⁿ, at Corynthy^o.
 Forsoth^p I lefte Trophymus syk at My-

haue stryuyⁿ a good strif, Y haue endid
 the cours, Y haue kept the feith. In⁸
 'the tothir^m tyme a coroun of ríztwis-
 nesse is kept to me, which the Lord, a
 iust domesman, schal zelde to me in that
 dai; andⁿ not oneli to me, but also to
 these that louen his comyng. Hy^{ze}⁹
 thou to come to me soone. For Demas,
 louynge this world, hath forsakun me,
 and wente to Tesselonyk, Crescens in¹⁰
 to Galathi, Tite in to Dalmacie; Luk¹¹
 aloone is with me. Take thou Mark,
 and brynge with thee; for he is profit-
 able to me in to seruyce. Forsothe Y¹²
 sente Titicus to^o Effesi. The cloth^p¹³ † that is, *cloth*
 of Romaynis.
 † Lire and the
 Glose here. v.
 which Y lefte at Troade at Carpe,
 whanne thou comest, bringe with thee,
 and the bookis, but moost parchemyne^q.
 Alisaundre, the tresorer, schewide to me¹⁴
 myche^r yuele; 'the Lord schal^s zelde to
 hym aftir his werkis^t. Whom also thou¹⁵
 eschewe; for he azenstood ful greetli oure
 wordis. In my firste defence no man¹⁶
 helpide me, but alle forsoken me; be it
 not arettid to hem. But the Lord help-¹⁷
 ide me, and coumfortide me, that the
 preching be fillid bi me, and that alle
 folkis here, that Y am delyueride fro the
 mouth of the lioun. And the Lord de-¹⁸
 lyueride me fro al yuel werk, and schal
 make me saaf in to his heuenly king-
 dom, to whom *be* glorie in to worldis
 of worldis. Amen. Grete wel Prisca,¹⁹
 and Aquila, and the hous of Oneseforus.
 Erastus lefte^u at Corynthy, and^w Y lefte²⁰
 Trofymus sijk at Mylete. Hi^{ze} thou to²¹
 come bifore wyntir. Eubolus, and Pru-
 dent, and Lynus, and Claudia, and alle

^s sacrificed *τ*. ^t deeth, *or resolucioun GMP*. *dethe* *QT*. departing, *or deeth* *v*. *resolucioun* *x*. ^u tyme to
cumme *QT*. ^v Om. *v*. ^w iust domesman schal zelde to me in that day *v*. ^x to hem *GMPQ*. hem *τ*.
^y loueth *v*. ^z Hi^{ze} thou *v*. ^a Om. *sx*. ^b forwhi *v*. ^c louynge this world, hath forsakyn me *v*.
^d into o. ^e Galathie *is sent* *QT*. ^f Dalmacie *N*. ^g Take thou *v*. ^h bringe *v*. ⁱ Om. *nv*. to *hidre* *QT*.
^k for *v*. ^l seruyse. Titicus sotheli I sente to Ephesi *N*. seruiice. Forsothe I sente Titicus to Effesi *v*.
^m Penula *QT*. ⁿ Om. *QT*. ⁿⁿ a clothe *G*. Om. *QT*. ^o Om. *QT*. ^p the Romayns *GMP*. Om. *QT*. Rome *x*.
^q Om. *G pr. m. MPV*. or a booke *G sec. m.* after Jerom *is clepid a boke, and after Haymound a clothe of the*
Romayns. QT. Gloss om. in *v*. ^r anentis *GMPQT*. ^s brynge *it* *QT*. ^t the parchemyne *A*. parchemyne
GMP. be thou mynde^{ful} to brenge parchemyne *QT*. ^u yuels *v*. ^v Om. *G*. ^w after *GMPQTV*. ^x werk *x*.
^y ethchewe *τ*. ^z for he azenstod ful greetli *v*. ^a oure *v*. ^b helpide *v*. ^c arettid *v*. ^d helpide *v*.
^e of his word be *QT*. ^f fullid *τ*. fillid *v*. ^g that *s*. ^h the mouth *ANSVXY*. ⁱ make me *QTY sec. m*.
^j Om. *M*. ^k be glorie *v*. ^l alle worldis *G*. ^m lefte o. ⁿ Om. *GMPQSTX*. ^o Corynthe *GMNQ*. ^p For *τ*.

^m the oother *EI*. that othre *R*. ⁿ Om. *EI pr. m.* qgk. ^o into bk. ^p that is, of Romayns *K marg*.
^q the parchemyn *K*. ^r moost *A*. ^s Om. *k*. ^t Clause om. in *Q*. ^u lefte me gk. ^w forsothe and *A pr. m*.

21 lete. Sothli^q hiȝe thou^{qq} for^r to come bi-
fore wynter. Embolus^s, and Prudent,
and Lynus, and Claudia, and alle bri-
22 theren, greeten thee^t wel. Oure Lord
Jhesu Crist with^u thi spirit. The grace
of God with^v ȝou^w. Amen.

*Here endith the secunde pistle to
Tymothe, and bigynneth the prolog to
Tyte^x.*

britheren, greten thee wel. Oure Lord²²
Jhesu Crist *be* with thi spirit. The
grace of God *be* with ȝou. Amen.

*Here endith the secunde pistle to
Tymothe, and^v bigynneth the prologe on
the pistle to Tite^w.*

^q Om. v. ^{qq} Om. m. ^r Om. sx. ^s Eubolus qrx. ^t ȝou r. ^u be with qtr. ^v be with v. ^w thee s.
^x Heere endith the secunde pistle to Tymothe, and now bigynneth epistle to Tyte. A. Here eendeth the second
epistel to Thimothe, and bygynneth the prologe of the epistel to Tyte. o. Here endeth the secunde pistle
to Tymothe, and bygynneth the pistle to Tyte. q. Here endith the secunde pistle to Tymothe, and bigyn-
neth the pistle to Tite, with the prologe. v. No final rubric in GMPSTX.

^v and here bo. ^w From ciqxabchoa. Here endeth the seconde pistle to Tymothe; se now the prolog
on the pistle to Tyte. k. Here endith the secunde pistle to Tymothe, and here bigynneth the pistle to
Tite. m. Here endith the laste pistil to Tymothe, and bigynneth a prologe on the pistil to Tite. g. No
final rubric in AERUEK.

T I T U S.

Prolog to the epistle to Tyte^a.

TYTE he counceilith, and enformeth of the ordynacioun^b 'of prest and^{bb} of spiritual conuersacioun^c, and of heretikis 'to be^d auoydide^e, the whiche bileuen^f in^g Jewis wrytinge^h; he writith fro Nicopolisⁱ.

Here endith the prolog, and bigynneth the epistle to Tyte^k.

Jeroms prolog on Tite^a.

HE warneth Tite, and enfourmeth hym of the ordynaunce of presthod, and of spiritual conuersacioun, and of heretikis to ben eschewid, that leeueth^b in the Jewis wrytingis; writinge to him fro Nycopolis^c.

Jerom in his prologe on this pistle seith this^d.

The epistle to Tyte^a.

CAP. I.

¹ Poul, the seruaunt of God, apostle^b of Jhesu Crist, vp^c the feith of the chosene of God, and^d knowynge of the treuthe, ²the^e which is vp^f pite, in^g hope of euer lastyng lyf, that^h God bihiȝteⁱ, that lyeth ³not^k, bifore 'worldly tymes^l; forsoth he schewide in his tymes his word, 'or sone^m, in preching, that is bitakyn to me vpⁿ the

Here bigynneth the pistle to Tyte^a.

CAP. I.

Poul, the seruaunt of God, and apostle¹ of Jhesu Crist, bi the feith of the chosun of God, and bi the^b knowing of the treuthe, whiche is aftir pitee, in to the² hope of euerlastinge lijf, which^c lijf God that lieth not, bihiȝte^d bifore tymes of the world^e; but he hath^f schewid in hise³ tymes his word in preching, that is

^a Prologe. s. No initial rubric in *v*. No prologue in *agmpqx*. In *nt* of later text. ^b ordinaunce os. ^{bb} Om. *k*. of prestes and o. ^c conuersaciouns *v*. ^d that ben *v*. ^e voided s. ^f bileeuith *vy*. ^g Om. *v*. ^h wrytynges os *vy*. ⁱ Nicopolypis *ky*. ^k No final rubric in *sy*. ^a From *m*. *The pistle to Tyte pqrxy*. No initial rubric in the other Mss. ^b forsothe apostle *v*. ^c after *mpqt*. bi *v*. ^d and bi the *v*. ^e Om. *v*. ^f after *mpqtv*. ^g into the *v*. ^h which lijf *v*. ⁱ Om. *v*. ^k not, bihiȝte *v*. ^l tymes of the world *v*. ^m or his sone Crist *qt*. Om. *x*. ⁿ after *mpqt*. bi *v*.

^a From *e*. Prolog. *a*. *The prolog of the pistil to Tite*. *n*. *A prolog on the pistle to Tite*. *r*. Prologus. *t*. *Here bigynneth a prologe on the pistle to Tyte*. *u*. *Here bigynneth the prologe to Tyte*. *e*. Prolog on Tite. *k*. No initial rubric in *ci kmqxabcfgho*. ^b bileuen *ceikmnqrteghoa*. bileueth *uxabe*. ^c Mycopolis *ac pr.m. eikmqux pr.m. abceghkoaf*. ^d From *cmxh*. *Jerom in his prologe seith this*. *kuo*. *Jerome in his prolog on this epistil seith al this sentence*. *n*. *Jerom in his prolog here seith this*. *qbca*. *Jerom in his prologe here seith thus*. *a*. *Here endith the prologe, and bigynneth the pistil to Tite*. *g*. No final rubric in *aeirtfck*. ^a *The epistle to Tite*. *e*. *Heere sueth the pistle to Tite*. *r*. No initial rubric in *ckquxabcfghko*. ^b Om. *r*. ^c the whiche *i*. ^d hath bihiȝt *k*. ^e worldis *r pr.m*. ^f that hath *k*.

4 comaundement of oure sauour God, to Tyte, biloued^o sone vp^p the comun feith, grace and pees of God the fadir, and of
 5 Crist Jhesu, oure sauour. For grace^q, 'or cause^r, of this thing I lefte thee at Crete, that thou amende tho thingis that faylen, and ordeyne 'by cytees prestis^s, as
 6 and I disposite to thee. If ony man is withouten cryme, 'or greet synne^t, housbonde of o wyf^u, hauynge feithful sones, not in accusacioun of leccherie, or not
 7 suget. Forsoth^v it bihoueth a bischop for^w to be withoute crime, as^x dispendour^y of God, not proud, not wrathful, not 'vynolent, *that is^{yy}, 'moche 3ouun to wyn^z*, not^a smyttere, not coueitous of foul wyn-
 8 nunge^b; but holdinge hospitalite, benygne, prudent, sobre, iust, hooly, contynent^c,
 9 biclippyng that^d 'trewe worde^e, 'that is vp doctryn^f; that he be .my3ti for^g to amoneste^h in hoolsum teching^{hh}, and to re-
 10 proue hem that 'azen seynⁱ. Forsoth^k ther ben manye vnobedient, and veyn spekeris, and disceyuers, moost^l thei that ben of cir-
 11 cumcisioun, whom^m it bihoueth forⁿ to be reprouyd; the^o whiche subuerten^p alle^q housis, teching whiche thingis^r it bihoueth not, for grace^s, 'or loue^t, of foul wyn-
 12 nyng. Summe oon^u of hem, 'the propre prophete of^v hem, seide, Men of Crete^w euermore lyeris, yuel beestis^x, 'slow of^y
 13 wombe^z. This witnessing is trewe. For what^a cause^b blame hem sore, that thei be
 14 hool in feith, not 3yuyng tent to fablis of Jewis, and to maundementis of men, turn-
 15 ynge 'hem away^c fro treuthe. Sotheli alle thingis ben clene to clene men^d; forsoth to vnclene men and vnfeithful no thing is

bitakun to me bi the comaundement of 'God oure sauour^e, to Tite, most dere-
 4 worthe^h sone bi the comynⁱ feith, grace and pees of God the fadir, and of Crist Jhesu, oure sauour. For cause of this⁵
 thing Y lefte thee at Crete, that thou amende tho thingis that failen, and ordeyne preestis bi citees, as also Y dis-
 6 poside^k to thee. If ony man is withoute⁶ cryme, an hosebonde of o wijf, and hath feithful sones, not in accusacioun^l of letcherie, or not suget. For it bihoueth⁷
 a bischop to be without cryme, a dispendour of God, not proud, not wrathful, not drunkelew, not^m smyttere, not coueytouse of foul wynnyng; but hold-
 8 inge hospitalite, benygne, prudent, sobre, iust, hooli, contynent, takinge that trewe⁹
 word, that is aftir doctryn; that he be mi3ti to amoneste in hoolsum techyng, and to repreue hem that a3enseien. For¹⁰
 ther ben many vnobedient, and veyn spekeris, and disseyueris, moost thei that ben of circumcisyoun, whiche it bihoueth¹¹
 to be repreued; whiche subuerten alle housis, techinge whiche thingis it bihoueth not, for theⁿ loue of foul wyn-
 12 nyng. And oon of hem, her propre¹² profete, seide, Men of Crete *ben* euere more lyeris, yuele beestis, of slowe wombe. This witnessyng is trewe. For¹³
 what^o cause blame hem sore, that thei be hool in feith, not 3yuyng tent to¹⁴
 fablis of Jewis, and to maundementis^p of men, that turnen awei hem fro treuthe. And alle thingis ben clene to¹⁵
 clene men; but to vnclene men and vnfeithful no thing is clene, for the

^o the bylouyd q^r. moost derworthe v. ^p aftir MPQT. bi v. ^q the cause v. ^r Om. v^x. ^s prestis bi citees v. ^t or greet gylt MPQT. Om. o^x. ^u wif, *kepyng withouten wenme the vnyte of baptem* q^r.
^v For v. ^w Om. s^x. ^x as a q^r. ^y dispensatur v. ^{yy} Om. oq^rv^x. ^z 3ouen myche to wyn q^rx. ful of wyn v. ^a not a q^r. ^b wynnynges o. ^c contynent *fro vnleful thing* q^r. ^d hym that after doctrine of seyntis is a q^r. ^e a v^{sec}. m. ^f wrd trewe x. ^g Om. q^r. that is after doctryn v. that is on doctryn x. ^h Om. s^x. ⁱ monesten x. ^{hh} doctrine, or techinge o. ⁱ azen seyn *the treuth* q^r. ^k For v. ^l moost forsothe o. ^m whiche v. ⁿ Om. s^x. ^o Om. v. ^p vpturnen q^r. ^q Om. q^r. ^r thenge o. ^s loue o. cause t. the loue v. ^t Om. mo^pst^vx. ^u Om. q^r. ^v ther propre prophet, of p. their prophete *that knew3* q. her propre prophete *that knewe* t. ^w Creete *derkid in vice* [vices t] ben q^r. Crete ben v. ^x beestis *thristyng blood* q^r. ^y of slou3 v. ^z wombe, or lustye q^r. ^a the whiche q^r. ^b thing t. ^c away hem k^{pr}. m. v^x. ^d men, in her kynde and significacioun q^r.

^g oure sauour God EIQB *pr. m.* gk. ^h dere n. ⁱ comyng of k. ^k dispose i. ^l occacioun k. ^m not a i. ⁿ Om. r. ^o whiche i. ^p comaundementis b.

clene^e, but and the soule, 'or resoun^f, and^g conscience 'of hem^h ben maad vncleneⁱ.
 16 Thei knowlechen hem^k for^l 'to haue^m knowe God, forsoth by dedis thei denyenⁿ; whanne thei ben abomynable, and vnbylueful^o, and reprouable to al good werk^p.

CAP. II.

1 'Forsothe speke thou^a the^r thingis that
 2 bicomen^s hoolsum teching; that olde men
 be sobre, chast, prudent, hool in feith, in^t
 3 loue, and pacience; also olde^u wymmen
 in^v hooly habite^w, not^x bacbiteris^y, 'or sey-
 inge fals blame on othere men^z, not seru-
 4 ynge moche to wyn, wel^a techinge, that
 thei teche prudence; 3onge^b wymmen^c,
 that thei loue her housebondis^d, that thei
 5 loue sones^e; thei^f prudent, chast, sobre,
 hauynge cure of 'the hous^g, benyngne,
 suget to her housebondis, that the word
 6 of God be not blasfemyd. Also monesteⁱ
 7 3onge men, that thei be sobre. In alle
 thingis 3yue thi silf ensauple^k of good
 werkis, in teching, in hoolnesse^l, 'withoute
 8 *sclaundre*^m, in sadnesseⁿ. An^o hool^p word^q,
 vnreprouable^r; that he that is on^s 'that
 othir^t syde^u, be aschamed^v, 'or aferd^w, hau-
 ynge noon yuel thing for^x to seye of^y 3ou.
 9 Seruauntis^z, for^a to be suget to her lordis;
 in alle thingis plesinge, not a3en seiynge,
 10 not defraudinge, but in alle thingis schew-
 ynge good feith, that thei ourne^b in alle
 thingis the doctryn of 'oure sauour God^c.
 11 Forsoth the grace of God^d, oure sauour,
 12 hath apperid to alle men, techinge^e, 'or
lernynge^f, vs, that we, forsakyng^g vn-
 pite, and worldly desyris, lyue sobreli^h,

soule and conscience of hem ben maad vnclene. Thei knowlechen that thei¹⁶ knowen God, but bi dedis^a thei denyen; whanne thei ben abominable, and vnbylueful, and reprouable to al good werk.

CAP. II.

But speke thou tho thingis that bi-¹ semen hoolsum teching; that elde men² be sobre, chast, prudent, hool in feith, in loue, and pacience; also olde wym-³ men in hooly abite, not sclaundereris^r, not seruyng^e myche to wyn, wel techynge, that thei teche prudence. *Moneste thou*⁴ 3onge wymmen, that thei loue here hosebondis, that thei loue her children; and⁵ that thei be prudent, chast, sobre, hauynge cure of the hous, benyngne, suget to her hosebondis, that the word of God be not blasfemyd. Also moneste thou⁶ 3onge men, that thei be sobre. In alle⁷ thingis 3yue thi silf ensauple of good werkis, in teching, in hoolnesse[†]^t, in sadnesse. An^u hoolsum word, and vn-⁸ reprouable; that he that is of the contrarie side, be aschamed^v, hauynge noon yuel thing to seie of 3ou. *Moneste thou*⁹ seruauntis to be suget to her lordis; in alle thingis plesinge, not a3enseiynge, not defraudinge, but in alle thingis¹⁰ schewing^e good feith, that thei onoure in alle thingis the doctryn of 'God, oure sauour^w. For the grace of 'God, oure¹¹ sauour^x, hath apperid to alle men, and¹² tau3te vs, that we forsake wickidnesse^y, and worldli desyris, lyue^z sobreli, and

† that is, in
 clenness of
 soule and bodi.
 Lire here. v.

^e cleen, for her unworthinesse q^r. ^f or resoun of hem m^op^oq^t. Om. x. ^g and the o. ^h Om. m^op^oq^t.
ⁱ clene r. ^k hem by word q^r. Om. v. ^l Om. s^vx. ^m that thei v. ⁿ denyen hym q^r. ^o vncleenfull o.
^p werkis v. ^q Thou forsothe speke m^oq^t. ^r tho m^op^oq^tv. ^s bysemen o. becometh x. ^t Om. o. ^u Om. t.
^v amoneste thou to be clothid in q^r. ^w habit of shamefastnesse q^r. ^x not to be q^r. ^y sclaundereris v.
^z Om. ox. ^a puttyng fals blame to othere men q^r. or seiynge fals cryme on othere men v. ^b be they
 wele q^r. ^c moneste thou 3unge v. ^d wymmen amonest thou q^r. ^e husbondis, in vnyte of feith q^r.
^f sonys, chastisynge hem q^r. ^g be they q^r. teche thei 3unge wymmen to be v. ^h her meynee q^r.
ⁱ moneste thou q^rv. ^k exsauple s. ^l holynesse mⁿp. holynesse of lyuyng q^r. ^m Om. q^r. ⁿ sad-
 nessee of vertues q^r. ^o be thi q^r. in s^v. and v. ^p Om. q^r. hoolsum v. ^q word medicynal m^pt. word
 medicinable q. ^r and vnreprouable v. ^s of v. ^t the tother aⁿo^sy. the other m^pq^tx. the contrarie v.
^u side, or aduersarie q^r. ^v shamid s^y. ^w or ferd aⁿs^y. Om. m^op^oq^tv^x. ^x Om. m^oq^ts^tx. ^y to oq^t.
^z Amoneste thou seruauntis q^r. *Moneste thou* seruauntis v. ^a Om. s. ^b onoure v. ^c God oure Sauy-
 our m^pq^t. ^d Om. o. ^e and tau3te v. ^f Om. m^op^oq^tv^x. or lerende s. ^g forsake v. ^h sobreli in oure
 silf q^r.

^q her dedis k. ^r ether bacbiters k marg. ^s Om. r. ^t hoolynesse a pr. m. c et alii. ^u in a. ^v ether
 aferd k marg. ^w oure Sauyour God b. ^x oure Sauyour God b. ^y alle wickidnesse r. ^z and lyue i.

and iustliⁱ, and piteuously^k, in this world,
 13 abidinge the blessing hope and the com-
 ynge of the glorie of greet God, and oure
 14 sauour Jhesu Crist; that 3af hym silf for
 vs, that he schulde azen bye vs fro al
 wickidnesse, and 'made clene^m a pepleⁿ
 acceptable 'to him silf^o, suere of good
 15 werkis. Speke thou these thingis, and
 moneste^p, and arguwe^q, 'or proue, or re-
 proue^r, with al comaundement, 'or hardy-
 nesse^s; no^t man^u dispise thee.

CAP. III.

1 Amoneste^v, 'or comaunde^w, hem, for^x to
 be sugettis^y to princes, and poweris; for^x
 to obeische^a to^b seyinge^c, for^d to be redy
 2 to al good werk^e; for^f to blasfeme no man,
 for^g to be not litygiouse^h, 'or ful of chid-
 ingⁱ, but temperaunt^k, 'or pacient^l, schew-
 3 inge al myldenesse to alle men. For-
 sothⁿ and we weren sum tyme vnwyse,
 vnbileueful, erringe, and seruyng to de-
 syris, and dyuerse voluptees^o, in^{oo} malice
 and enuye doynge^p, hateful, 'or worthi
 4 for^q to be hatid^r, hatynge to gidere. For-
 soth whanne the benygnyte, and huma-
 nite^s, 'or manhed^t, of 'oure sauour God^u
 5 apperide, not of workis of ri3twysnesse
 that we diden, but vp^v his mercy he made
 vs saaf, by waischyng^w, 'or baptym^x, of
 azen bigetyng^y, and azen newyng of the
 6 Hooly Gost, whom he schedde out in to vs
 plenteuously by Jhesu Crist, oure sauour,
 7 that we iustified bi his grace, be eyris
 8 vp^z hope of euerlastyng lyf. A trewe
 word is^a, and of thes thingis I wole thee
 for^b to^c conferme othere men, that thei
 that^d bileuen to God, curen^e, 'or do bisy-
 nesse^f, for^g to be bifore in^h goode werkis.

iustli, 'and piteuously^a in this world,
 abidinge the blessing hope and the com-
 yng of the glorie of the greet God, and
 of^b oure sauour Jhesu Crist; that 3af¹⁴
 hym silf for vs, to azenbie vs fro al
 wickidnesse, and make clene to hym silf
 a puple acceptable, and suere of good
 werkis. Speke thou these thingis, and¹⁵
 moneste thou, and repreue thou with al
 comaundement[†]; no man dispise thee.

† that is, power.
 The Glose here.
 Either with the
 autorite of bi-
 shop. Live
 here. v.

CAP. III.

Amoneste hem to be sugetis to¹
 prynces, and to poweris; to obeische^c
 to that that is seid, and to be redi to
 al good werk; to blasfeme no man, to be²
 not ful of chiding, but temperat^d, schew-
 ynge al myldenesse to alle men. For³
 we weren sum tyme vnwise, vnbileueful,
 errynge, and seruyng to desiris, and to
 dyuerse lustis, doynge in^e malice and
 enuye, worthi to be hatid, hatynge ech
 othere. But whanne the benygnyte and⁴
 the^f manhed of oure sauour God^s aper-
 ide, not of werkis of ri3twysnesse^h that⁵
 we diden, but bi his merci he made vs
 saafⁱ, bi waischyng of azen bigetyng^k,
 and^l azen newyng of the Hooli Goost,
 whom he schedde^m into vs plenteousli⁶
 bi Jhesu Crist, oure saueour, that we⁷
 iustified bi his grace, ben eiris by hope
 of euerlastinge lijf. A trewe word is,⁸
 and of these thingis Y wole that thou
 conferme othere, that thei that bileuen
 toⁿ God, be bisy to be aboue othere in
 good werkis. These thingis ben good,
 and profitable to men. And eschewe⁹
 thou foltische questiouns, and genologies,

ⁱ iustely to oure neizbore qT. ^k pitously to God qT. ^l Om. s. ^m schulde clense N. make clene PS.
 make to hymself qT. make clene to him silf v. ⁿ cleen pepul qT. ^o Om. qTV. ^p moneste thou v.
^q repreue qT. blame thou v. ^r or reproue MPF. Om. oqTX. ^s Om. MOPQTVX. ^t See, no o. ^u man,
 for thy symplenesse qT. ^v Amoneste thou MPQT. Moneste x. ^w Om. MOPQTX. ^x Om. SX. ^y sugette oX.
^z Om. SX. ^a obeye s. ^b to the qT. ^c seynge, or word of hem qT. ^d Om. SX. ^e werkis y. ^f Om. SX.
^g Om. SX. ^h ful of chiding oqT. ⁱ Om. oqTX. ^k temperat MTVX. ^l Om. oX. ^m For v. ⁿ lustis
 qTV. ^{oo} doynge in v. ^p Om. v. ^q Om. AMNPQSTVY. ^r Gloss om. in oX. ^s manhed o. ^t Om. oX.
 or large mercy qT. ^u God oure Sauour MPQT. ^v after MPQT. bi v. ^w the wasching MPQT.
^x Om. X. ^y biheetyng qT. ^z after MPQT. bi v. ^a Om. MP. is this qT. ^b Om. MPQSTVX.
^c that thou v. ^d Om. K. ^e chargen o. be besy v. ^f Om. OVX. or helen q. or helen, or do her bisy-
 nesse T. ^g Om. SX. ^h to x.

^a Om. R. ^b Om. o. ^c obeie oß. ^d temperat, eithir mesurable R. ^e in al k. ^f Om. R. ^g Om. Q.
^h ri3tfulnesse a. ⁱ saad a. ^k biynge a. ^l and of R. ^m schewide k. ⁿ in gk.

Thes thingis ben goode and profitable to
 9 men. Forsoth escheweⁱ thou foltische
 questiouns, and genelogies, and stryues,
 and fiztingis^k of the lawe; forsoth^l thei
 10 ben vnprofitable and veyn. Schonye^m
 thou a man heretyk, aftir oon and the
 secunde coreccioun, 'or correpcioun, or re-
 11 prouyngⁿ; witinge for^o he that is such^p
 maner^q *man* is subuertid, and trespassith^r,
 12 dampned bi his owne dom^s. Sothli^{ss} whanne
 I schal sende to thee Arteman, or Tytik,
 hyze, 'or haste^t, thou for^u to come to me
 to Nicopolis; forsoth^v I haue purposid
 13 for^w to dwelle in winter ther. Bisily
 'sende bifore^x Zenam, a^y wyse man of
 lawe, and Apollo, that no thing fayle to
 14 hem. Forsothe and oure men lerne^z for^a
 to be bifore in good werkis, to necessarie
 15 vses^b, that thei be not vnfruytouse. Alle
 . men that ben with me greeten thee wel.
 Greete thou wel hem, that louen vs in
 feith^c. The grace of God with^d 3ou alle^e.
 Amen.

*Here endith the epistle^f to Tyte, and
 bygynneth the prolog to Filemon^g.*

and^o stryues^p, and fiztyngis of the lawe;
 for tho ben vnprofitable and veyn.
 Eschewe thou a man eretik[†], aftir oon¹⁰
 and^q the secound correccioun; witinge¹¹
 that he that is siche a maner *man* is
 subuertid^r [†], and trespassith, and is
 dampned bi his owne dom. Whanne Y¹²
 sende to thee Arteman, or Titicus, hi3
 thou to 'come to^s me to Nycopolis^t; for
 Y haue purposid to dwelle in wyntir
 there. Bisili byfor sende^u Zenam, a¹³
 wise man of lawe, and Apollo, that no
 thing faille to hem. Thei that ben of¹⁴
 ouris, lerne^v to be gouernouris in good
 werkis, to necessarie vsis, that thei be not
 with out fruyt. Alle men that ben with¹⁵
 me greeten thee wel. Grete thou wel
 hem, that louen vs in feith. The grace
 of God *be* with 3ou alle. Amen.

*Here endith the pistle to Tite, and^w
 bigynneth the prologe on the pistle to
 Filemon^x.*

ⁱ ethchewe T. ^k fiztynges, that thei maken QT. ^l for V. ^m Schone MP. Schoon o. Schunne QTX. Eschewe V. ⁿ or reprouyng^e MST. Om. oqx. ^o that MPQTV. ^p that is, vncorrigible V marg. ^q a maner AMNPQSTY. ^r trespassid K. ^s dome, for wityngly he errith QT. ^{ss} Forsothe o. Om. V. ^t Om. MOPQTVX. ^u Om. s. ^v for V. ^w Om. s. ^x sende thou bifore QT. bifore sende V. ^y the QT. ^z lerne they QT. lere SX. ^a Om. SX. ^b vses, to hem silf and othere T. ^c the feith X. ^d be with V. ^e Om. Q. ^f pistil Y. ^g Here endeth the pistle to Tite, and here bigynneth the pistle to Philemon. A. Here endith the epistil to Tite, and bygynneth the prolog on the pistil to Philemon. N. No final rubric in GMPQSTX.

^o of a. ^p stryuynges K. ^q or k. ^r subuertid, either turned amys R. ^s Om. k. ^t Mycopolis A pr. m. kabo. ^u sende thou R. ^v lerne thei R. ^w and here mbo. ^x From CIMQXabcho. Here endeth the pistle to Tite; se now the prologe to Filomen. K. Here endith the [pistil to] Tyte, and bigennith a prologe on the pistil to Felemon. g. Here endith the pistle to Tite, and bigynneth a prolog to Filemon. a. No final rubric in AERUEK.

[†] The comoun Glose vpon this text seith, that he is an heretik, that with wordis of the lawe a3eynseith the lawe. T. [†] is subuertid; that is, lost. The Glose here. V.

PHILEMON.

Prolog to the pistle to Filomon^a.

To Filomon he makith homly lettris for Honesyme his seruau^t; he writith sothli to him fro Rome cite.

Here endith the prolog, and bigynneth the epistle to Filomon^b.

The prolog of Filemon^a.

HE makith 'famyliar, or homeli^b, lettris to Filemon, for Onesimus, his seruau^t; writinge to hym fro the citee of Rome, out of prisoun, bi the forseid Onesimus.

Jerom in his prologe on this pistle seith thus^c.

† To Phylemon hoonly lettris the apostle maketh for Onesimo, his seruau^t; sothely he writith to him of the prisone fro the cyte of Rome, by the same Onesimo.

The pistle to Philemon^a.

1 Poul, the boundun of 'Crist Jhesu^b, and
Tymothe, brothir, to Filomon, bilouyd,
2 and oure^c helper^{cc}, and to Apya, moost
dere sistir, and to Archip, oure euene
knyzt^d, and to the chirch that is in thin
3 hous, grace^e to 3ou, and pees of God
oure^f fadir, and of the Lord Jhesu Crist.
4 I do thankyngis to my God, euer more
makynge mynde of thee in my preieris,
5 heeringe thi charite and feith, that thou hast

Here bigynneth the pistle to Filemon^a.

Poul, the boundun of Crist Jhesu,¹
and Tymothe, brother, to Filemon, bi-
louyd, and oure helpere, and to Appia,²
most dere sister, and to Archip, oure
euene kni3t, and to the chirche that is
in thin hous, grace *be* to 3ou, and pees³
of God oure fader, and of the Lord Jhesu
Crist. I do thankyngis to my God, euere⁴
more makeinge mynde of thee in my
preieris, heringe thi charite and feith,⁵

^a Prologe. G. No initial rubric in *SVY*. No prologue in *AMPQX*. In *NT* of later text. ^b No final rubric in *GSVY*. † This version of the prologue is taken from *GV*. ^a From *M*. *The pistle to Philemon. PT*. Here bigynneth the pistle to Tyte. (sic) *Q*. No initial rubric in the other Mss. ^b Jhesu Crist *TV*. ^c 3oure *T*. ^{cc} helpere, either oure euene worchere *V*. ^d knyzt, and ouercoming of enmyes *T*. ^e grace *be c sup. ras. v*. ^f the *OT*.

^a From *E*. Prolog. *A*. The prolog of the pistil to Philemon. *N*. A prolog vpon the pistle to Filemon. *R*. Prologus. *T*. Here bigynneth a prologe on the pistle to Filemon. *V*. Here biginneth the prologe to Filemon. *E*. The prolog on Filymon. *K*. No initial rubric in *CIKMQXabcgho*. ^b homeli *rf*. ^c From *CKMabchoa*. Jerome in his prolog on this epistil to Philemon seith this. *NX*. Jerome in his prolog on this pistle seith al this. *Q*. Thus endith the prolog. *R*. This seith Jerom on this pistle. *V*. No final rubric in *AEITEfgk*. ^a Poulis epistle to Filemon. *E*. Here biginneth the pistil to Filemon. *E*. Here bigynith the pistil to Filemon. *G*. No initial rubric in *CIKQRUXachk*.

in the Lord Jhesu, and in^h to alle hooly
 6 men, that the comunyngeⁱ of thi feith be
 maad opyn, in knowynge of al good thing
 7 in Crist Jhesu. Forsoth^k I hadde greet
 ioye and comfort in thi charite, for the
 entraylis of hooly men restiden^l by thee,
 8 brothir. For which thing I hauynge
 moche trust in Crist Jhesu, for^m to co-
 maunde to thee that that perteyneth toⁿ
 9 thing^o, 'or profiteth^p; for^q charite^r I^s be-
 seche more^t, sithen thou art such as 'Poul
 old^u, now forsoth and^v the boundyn of
 10 Jhesu Crist^w. I^x biseche thee for my sone
 11 Onesyme, whom I in bondis bigat^{xx}, the^y
 which sum tyme was 'to thee vnprofit-
 able^z, forsothe now^a profitable and^b to
 12 thee and to me^{bb}; whom^c I sente azen to
 thee. Forsoth resceyue thou him as myn
 13 entraylis^d; whom I wolde withholde^e with
 me, that he schulde serue for thee to me
 14 in bondis of the gospel; forsoth withoute
 thi counceil I wolde not do^f, that thi
 good schulde not be as of nede^g, but
 15 willeful. 'Forsoth perauenture^h therefore
 he departide fro thee atⁱ oon^k our^l, that
 thou schuldist resceyue hym into^m with-
 16 outen ende; now not as aⁿ seruaunt, but^o
 for^p 'a seruaunt^q a^r moost^s dere brother,
 moost^t to me; forsoth how moche more^u
 to thee, and^v in^w fleisch and^x in the Lord?
 17 Therefore if thou hast me a felowe, re-
 18 sceyue him as me; forsoth if he hath^y
 any thing anoyed^z thee, 'or owith^a, rette^b
 19 thou this thing to me. I Poul wroot with
 myn hond, I schal zelde; that I seye not
 to thee, that and thou owist to me thi silf.
 20 So, brother, I schal vse thee in the Lord;
 21 fulfille^c myn entraylis^d in Crist^e. I trist-
 nyng^f of thin obedyence wroot to thee,

that thou hast in the Lord Jhesu, and^c
 to alle hooli men, that the comynynge⁶
 of thi feith be maad opyn, in knowing
 of al good thing in Crist Jhesu. And⁷
 Y hadde greet ioye and coumfort in thi
 charite, for the entrailis of hooli men
 restiden bi thee, brother. For which⁸
 thing Y hauynge myche trist in Crist
 Jhesu, to comaunde to thee that that
 perteyneth to profit; but Y biseche more⁹
 for charite, sithen thou art siche as the
 elde Poul, and now the boundun of Jhesu
 Crist. Y biseche thee for my sone One-¹⁰
 syme, whom Y in boondis bigat, which¹¹
 sumtyme was vnprofitable to thee, but
 now profitable bothe to thee and to me;
 whom Y sente azen to thee. And res-¹²
 seyue thou hym as myn entrailis; whom¹³
 Y wolde withholde with me, that he
 schulde serue for thee to me in boondis
 of the gospel; but with out thi counceil¹⁴
 Y wolde not do any thing, that thi good
 schulde not be as of nede, but wilful.
 For perauenture therfor he departide fro¹⁵
 thee^d for a tyme, that thou schuldist
 resceyue hym with outen ende; now¹⁶
 not as a seruaunt, but for a seruaunt
 a most dere brother, most to me; and
 how myche more to thee, bothe in
 fleisch and in the Lord? Therfor if thou¹⁷
 hast me a felowe, resceyue^e hym as me;
 for if he hath any thing anoiied thee,¹⁸
 ethir owith, arette thou this thing to me.
 Y Poul wroot with myn hoond, Y schal¹⁹
 zelde; that Y seie not to thee, that also
 thou owist to me thi silf. So, brothir,²⁰
 Y schal vse thee in the Lord; fille
 thou myn entrails in Crist. Y trist-²¹
 nyng^f of thin obedience wroot to thee,

^h Om. c sec. m. v. ⁱ comynge κ. ^k And c sec. m. ^l restiden, or weren refreschide T. ^m Om. sX.
ⁿ no q. ^o profit c sup. ras. v. ^p Om. cvx. or profit sy. or profiteth to thee T. ^q but c. more for T.
 Om. v. ^r Om. cv. ^s Om. v. ^t more for charite cv. thee T. thee more v sec. m. ^u olde Poule GMP.
 Poule the olde N. old Poule, to whom bicometh preier T. ^v Om. o. and I T. ^w Crist in prisoun T.
^x Om. T. ^{xx} bigaat to the bileue T. ^y Om. v. ^z vnprofitable to thee v. ^a now he is T. ^b bothe v.
^{bb} me and to thee v. ^c and whom s. ^d entrailis, or sone T. ^e holde c sup. ras. o. ^f do any thing
 c sup. ras. v. ^g need, or constreynynge T. ^h Om. T. For perauenture v. ⁱ for c sup. ras. ^k Om. A pr. m.
 an A sec. m. GMP. OQSTVXY. a c sup. ras. ^l tyme c sup. ras. houre, or schort tyme T. ^m Om. v. ⁿ Om.
 oqr. ^o Om. q. ^p more than N. ^q Om. q. ^r Om. N. and o. ^s more T. ^t most derworthe T. ^u more
 derworthe he is T. ^v both c sup. ras. v. ^w in the T. ^x so muche more and T. ^y haue T. ^z noied s.
 nojid x. ^a Om. qX. either owith v. ^b arette v. ^c fulfille thou T. fille thou v. ^d entrayles, or desiris o.
 entreilis, or affeccious T. ^e Crist, resceiuyng Onesyme T. ^f tristinge GMP. TV. tristende x.

^c Om. rk. ^d me i. ^e resceyue thou k. ^f tristinge EIRak.

witynge for^g thou schalt do and^h ouer that
 22 that I seye. Also forsoth and makeⁱ redy
 to me an ooste^k, or^l hous^m forⁿ to dwelle
 inne^o; forwhi I hope by^p zoure preieris
 23 me for^q to^r be zouun to zou. Epefras,
 myn euene caytif^s, or^t prisoner^u 'to gri-
 dere^v, 'in Crist Jhesu, greetith thee wel^w,
 24 and Mark, Aristark, Demas, Lucas^x, myn
 25 helpers. The grace of oure Lord Jhesu
 Crist with^y zoure spirit. Amen^z.

*Here endith the epistle to Filomon,
 and bigynneth the prolog to the pistle to
 Ebrews^a.*

witynge that thou schalt do ouer that
 that Y seie. Also make thou redi to me²²
 an hous to dwelle in; for Y hope that^g
 bi zoure preyeris Y schal be zouun to
 zou. Epafras, prisoner with me in Crist²³
 Jhesu, greetith thee^h wel, and Mark,²⁴
 Aristark, Demas, Lucas, myn helperis.
 The grace of oure Lord Jhesu Crist be²⁵
 with zoure spirit. Amen.

*Heere endith the pistle to Philemon,
 andⁱ biginnith the prologe on the pistle
 to Ebrewis^k.*

^g that *TV*. ^h Om. *v*. ⁱ make thou *TV*. ^k Om. *c*. herberewe *x*. ^l Om. *c*. ^m an hous *NT*. ⁿ Om. *s*.
^o Gloss om. in *x*. ^p that bi *v*. ^q Om. *svx*. ^r I schal *v*. ^s Om. *c*. ^t Om. *cx*. ^u Om. *x*. ^v Om. *cox*.
^w greetith thee wel in Crist Jhesu *xy*. ^x and Lucas *mp*. ^y be with *TV*. ^z Om. *ck*. ^a Here endith the
 pistle to Philomon, and here bigynneth the pistle to the Ebrewys. *λ*. Here endith the pistle to Filemon, and
 bigynneth the prologe on the pistle to Ebrews. *c*. Here endith the epistil to Philemon, and bigynneth the
 prolog on the epistil to Ebrews suyng. *N*. Here endith the epistil to Philomon, and byginneth the prologe
 of the epistil to Ebreues. *o*. Here Filemon endith, and bigynneth the prologe vpon Ebreus. *v*. Here endith
 the pistil to Filomon, and bygynneth the prologe to Ebrewis. *y*. No final rubric in *GMPQSTX*.

^g Om. *R*. ^h zou *gk*. ⁱ and here *mqabo*. ^k From *imqxabcoa*. Here endeth the pistle to Filomen; se
 now the prologe on the pistle to Ebrewes. *κ*. Here endith the pistil of Felemon, and bigyneth prologe on
 the pistel to the Ebrewis. *g*. Here endith Filemon, and bigynneth the prologe on the pistle to Ebrewis. *h*.
 No final rubric in *AEUBek*.

HEBREWS.

Prolog to the pistle to Ebrews^a.

IN the^b firste it is to seie, whi the apostle Poul in this pistle^c 'in wrytynge^d ne^e kepte not his maner, or^{ee} his^f custom, that he wroot othir^g the word of his name, othir^h the dignyte of ordre. This is the cause, that he wrytinge to hem that of circumcisioun hadde bileuyd, was asⁱ an apostle^k of paymes^l, and not of Ebrewis; knowynge also her pride, schewynge also his mekenesse by feith, the merit of his office he wolde not^m seieⁿ bifore. For in lyché maner John apostle^o, for mekenesse, in his pistle^p his name by^q the same resoun putte^r not bifore. This^s pistle^t therefore^u the apostle is seid to haue sent to Ebrews ywrite^v in Ebrew tunge; whos witt and ordre holdynge, Luk, the euangelist, aftir the passinge of blessid Poul, 'the apostle^w, made in Grew langage.

The prolog on^a the pistle to Ebrews^{aa}.

FIRST it is to seye^b, whi Poul, the apostle, in this^c epistle^d 'in wrytinge^e kepith not his vsage^f, discryuyng his name, or the^g dignyte of his ordre. This is the cause, that he wrytinge to hem that of^h circumcisioun bileuedenⁱ, wroot as the apostle^k of hethene men, and not of Jewis; and he knowynge her pride, and schewinge his owene humblenesse^l, nolde^m notⁿ putte bifore the dissert of his office. And in lijk manere also Joon, the apostle, for humblenesse^o, in^p his epistle^q for the same skile sette not his name tofore^r. As^s it is seid, the apostle^t sente this epistle^u to the Ebrewis writun in Ebrew tunge; and after the deth of Poul, the apostle, Luk, the^v euangelist, made it in Greek^w speche, holdinge the vndurstondynge and the ordre of it.

Here endith the prolog, and bigynneth the epistle^x.

Jerom in this prologe on this pistle seith this^x.

^a The prologe to Ebrues. G. No initial rubric in *svv*. No prologue in *agmpx*; but in G a rubric. In N and T the prologue is of the second text. ^b Om. *ov*. ^c epistil *sv*. ^d Om. *v*. ^e Om. *s*. ^{ee} of *ky*. either *v*. ^f Om. *ov*. ^g ether *o*. ^h ether *ov*. or *s*. ⁱ Om. *o*. ^k postle *y*. ^l paynymes *osv*. ^m Om. *v*. ⁿ sette *y* *sec. m*. ^o the apostle *v*. ^p epistil *osv*. ^q in *o*. ^r putteth *o*. ^s Therefore this *s*. ^t epistell *osv*. ^u Om. *s*. ^v writen *s*. ^w Om. *o*. apostil *s*. ^x Here eendith the prologe, and bygineth the epistil to Ebrewes. *o*. No final rubric in *svv*.

^a of N. ^{aa} Jeroms prolog on Paulis epistle to Ebreis. E. A prolog on the pistle to Ebrevis. R. Prologus. T. Here bigynneth a prologe on the pistle to Ebreus. U. Here bigynneth the prologe to Ebrews. E. A prolog to the Ebrevis. F. No initial rubric in *cikmqxabcghko*. ^b wite *x*. ^c Om. *b*. ^d pistil *k*. ^e Om. *r*. ^f vsage in wrytyng *r*. ^g Om. *kbo*. ^h weren of A *pr. m*. *ei pr. m*. *kqruxa pr. m*. *bcceghka*. ⁱ that bileueden A *pr. m*. *a*. and bileueden *r*. ^k postle *n*. ^l mekenesse *ik*. humelnesse *q et alii*. ^m wolde A *pr. m*. *cikrxc*. ⁿ Om. *emqrgghko sec. ni. a*. ^o mekenesse *ik*. humelnesse *q et alii*. ^p of N. ^q pistle *bk*. ^r bifore *enk*. ^s And *t*. ^t postle *k*. ^u pistil^u *k*. ^v Om. *n*. ^w Grewe *r*. ^x Jerom in his prologe on this pistle seith thus. *cxa*. Jerom in his prologe on this pistle seith this. *kqubhoa*. Here endith the prologe, and here bigynneth the pistle to Ebrews. M. Jerome in his prolog on this epistle to Ebrews seith al this. N. Thus endith the prolog, and bigynneth the pistle. R. Here endith the prologe, and bigynneth the pistil to the Ebrevis. G. No final rubric in *aeitefk*.

*The epistle to the Ebrues^a.**To Ebreus^a.*

CAP. I.

CAP. I.

1 Manyfold^b and^c many maners sum
tyme God spekinge to fadris in^d pro-
2 phetis, at the laste in thes daies spak^e to
vs in^f the sone; whom he ordeynede eyr
of alle thingis, by whom he made and
3 the worldis. The^g which whanne he is the^h
schynynge of glorie, and figureⁱ of his^k
substaunce, and berynge alle thingis bi
word of his vertu, makyng purgacioun
of synnes, sittith on the rizthalf of ma-
4 geste in hiz thingis; so moche^l maad^m
betere than aungelis, by how moche he
hath inherited a more different, 'or excel-
5 lentⁿ, name bifore hem. Forsoth^o to
which^p of the^q aungels seide God ony
tyme, Thou art my sone, I haue^r gendrid
thee to day^s? And eftsoone, I schal be
to him into fadir^t, and he schal be to me
6 into sone^u? And whanne eftsoone he
bryngeth yn the firste bigetyn^v into^w the
roundnesse of the^x erthe, he seith, And
alle^{xx} the^y aungels of God worschipe thei^z
7 hym. And sothli 'to aungels he seith^z,
The^a which makith his aungels spiritis,
8 and his mynystris flawme of fyer. For-
soth to the sone^b, God, thi trone^c into the
world of world^d; a^e 3erd of equyte the^f
9 3erd of thi^g rewme; thou hast louyd rizt-
wysnesse, and hatedist wickidnesse; ther-
fore God^h, thi God, anoyntideⁱ thee with
oyle of gladnesse^k, 'or ioye^l, bifore^m thi
10 felowis. And, Thou, Lord, in the bigyn-
nyng foundedistⁿ the erthe, and heuenes
11 ben werkis of thin hondis; thei schulen
perische, forsoth thou schalt perfitly
dwelle; and alle schulen waxe olde as a

God, that spak sum tyme bi prophetis¹
in many^b maneres to oure fadris, at the
laste in these daies he hath spoke to vs²
bi the sone; whom he hath ordeyned eir
of alle thingis, and bi whom he made
the worldis. Which whanne also he is³
the bri3tnesse of glorie, and figure of his
substaunce, and berith alle thingis bi
word of his vertu, he makith purgacioun
of synnes, and syttith on^c the rizthalf of
the maieste in heuenes; and so myche is⁴
maad betere than aungels, bi hou myche
he hath eneritid a more dyuerse^d name
bifor hem. For to whiche of the aungels⁵
seide God ony tyme, Thou art my sone,
Y haue gendrid thee to dai? And eft-
soone, Y schal be to hym in to a fadir,
and he schal be to me in to a sone?
And whanne eftsoone he bryngith in the⁶
firste bigetun sone in to the world, he
seith, And alle the aungels of God wor-
schipe hym. But he seith to aungels,⁷
He that makith hise aungels spiritis, and
hise mynystris flawme of fier. But to⁸
the sone *he seith*, God, thi trone *is* in to
the world of world; a 3erde of equite^e *is*
the 3erde of thi rewme; thou hast louyd⁹
riztwisnesse, and hatidist^f wickidnesse;
therfor the God, thi God, anoyntide thee
with oile of ioye, more than thi felowis.
And, Thou, Lord, in the bigynnyng¹⁰
foundidist the^g erthe, and heuenes ben
werkis of thin hondis; thei schulen pe-¹¹
rische, but thou schalt perfitli dwelle;
and alle schulen waxe elde as a cloth,
and thou schalt chaunge hem as a cloth,¹²

^a From *M. The pistle to Ebrues. P. Here bygynneth Poule pistel to the Ebreues. Q. The pistel to the Hebrues. T.* No initial rubric in *vx*. ^b By manyfolde speche *T.* ^c and in *G pr. m. T.* ^d bi *v.* ^e he spake *G sec. m. MOT.* ^f bi *v.* ^g Om. *v.* ^h Om. *T.* ⁱ the figure *X.* ^k the o. ^l Om. *G pr. m.* ^m he is maad *T.* ⁿ Om. *X.* ^o Forwhi *v.* ^p whom *T.* ^q Om. *ST.* ^r Om. *X.* ^s to day gendrid thee *MP.* ^t a fadre *GQT.* ^u a sone *QT.* ^v bigeten sone *T.* ^w in *Q.* ^x Om. *S.* ^{xx} Om. *V.* ^y Om. *G pr. m. MPY.* ^z he seith to aungels *V.* ^a Om. *V.* ^b sone *he seith T.* ^c trone *is v.* ^d worldes o. ^e and a *QX.* ^f *is the v.* ^g the o. ^h thou God *v.* ⁱ oyntede *X.* ^k ful out ioie *v.* ^l Om. *GMPQTFX.* ^m more than *v.* ⁿ foundest *NQY.*

^a *Poulis epistle to Ebreus. B. Here bygynneth the pistil to Ebreus. E.* No initial rubric in *ACIKMQR uxabeghko.* ^b ether manyfold *K marg.* ^c in *C.* ^d ether excelent *K marg.* ^e equite, eithir cuenes *R.* ^f hast hatid *IR.* ^g Om. *a sec. m.*

12 cloth, and thou schalt chaunge hem as 'an amyte^o, 'or *girdyng aboute*^p, and thei schulen be chaungid. Forsoth thou ert the same thi silf^q, and thi 3eeris schulen 13 not faylen. Forsoth^r to which^s of the aungels seide God ony^u tyme, Sitte thou on my rizthalf, til I schal^v putte thin ene- 14 myes a stool of thi feet? Wher^w thei 'alle ben not^x seruyng spiritis, sent into mynysterie^y for hem that taken^z the herit- age of heelthe?

CAP. II.

1 Therefore 'more plenteuously^a it bihou- eth vs for^b to kepe^c tho thingis, that we han herd, lest perauenture we fleten away. 2 Forsoth^d if 'the ilke^e word^f that is^g seyde by aungels^h isⁱ maad sad^k, and ech tres- passyng, 'or *breking of the lawe*^l, and vnobedience took^m iust retribuciounⁿ of^o 3 mede^p, how schulen we ascape^q, if we schu- len^r despise so greet heelthe? The^s which, whanne it hadde takun bigynnyng for^t to be told out by the Lord^u, of hem that 4 herden is confermyd into vs; God^v 'to gidere witnessyng^w by sygnes^x, wondris^y, and greete merueylis, and dyuerse vertues, and distribuciouns of the Hooly Gost, vp^z 5 his wille. Forsoth not to aungelis God sugetide the roundnesse of erthe^a to com- 6 ynge^b, of which^c we speken. Sothli sum man witnesside in sum place, seiynge, What thing is man, that thou art mynde- ful of him, or mannis sone, for thou vi- 7 sitidest^d him? Thou 'hast maad^e him litil^f, as^g litil^h lesse froⁱ aungelis; thou hast crown- ed him with glorie and onoure^j; thou^k hast ordeyned him vpon^l werkis^m of thin hondis. 8 Thou hast maad alle thingis suget vndir his feet. Forsoth in that thing that he sugetide alle thingis to him, he lefte no

and thei schulen be chaungid. But thou art the same thi silf, and thi 3eeris schulen not faile. But to whiche of the 13 aungels seide God at^h ony tyme, Sitte thou on my rizthalf, till Y putte thin enemyes a stool of thi feet? Whether 14 thei alle ben not seruyng spiritis, sente to sernen for hem that taken the eritage of heelthe?

CAP. II.

Therfor more plenteuousli it bihoueth¹ vs to kepeⁱ tho thingis, that we han herd, lest perauenture we fleten awei. For if² the ilke word that was^k seid bi aungels, was maad sad, and ech brekyng of the lawe and vnobedience took iust retribu- cioun of meede, hou schulen we ascape,³ if we despisen so greet an heelthe? Which, whanne it hadde takun bigyn- nyng to be teld out by the Lord, of hem that herden is confermyd in to vs. For⁴ God witnesside to gidere bi myraclis, and wondris, and grete merueylis, and dyuerse vertues, and departyngis of the Hooli Goost, bi his wille. But not to⁵ aungels God sugetide the world that is to comynge, of which we speken. But sum man witnesside in a place, and⁶ seide, What thing is man, that thou art myndeful of hym, or mannis sone, for thou visitist hym? Thou hast maad hym⁷ a litil lesse than aungels; thou hast corowned hym with glorie and onour; and thou hast ordeyned him on the werkis of thin hondis. Thou hast maad alle⁸ thingis suget vndur hise feet. And in that that he sugetide alle thingis to hym, he lefte no thing vnsuget^l to him. But

^o a myte *TY*. a cloth *V*. ^p Om. *ov. or chaunging clothe T*. ^q silf *vnchaungable T*. ^r But *V*. ^s whome *GMT*. ^t Om. *GMT*. ^u in eny *T*. ^v Om. *V*. ^w Whether *S*. ^x schal be not *K*. ^y the ministerie o. seruice *T*. ^z token *T*. ^a Om. *GMT*. ^b Om. *SX*. ^c kepe more plenteously *GMT*. ^d For *V*. ^e that *X*. ^f Om. *X*. ^g was *V*. ^h aungelis to *Moises T*. ⁱ was *V*. ^k sad, or *affermyd T*. ^l Om. *OTX*. ^m to be *Q*. ⁿ azen zeldinge o. ^o Om. *QX*. or *SY*. ^p Om. *QX*. ^q scapen *SX*. ^r Om. *V*. ^s Om. *V*. ^t Om. *SX*. ^u Lord *Jesu Crist T*. ^v for God *V*. ^w witnesside togidere *V*. ^x myraclis *V*. ^y and wondris *MPTV*. ^z after *GMT*. bi *V*. ^a the eerthe *GOY*. ^b come *SX*. ^c the whiche *GMT*. ^d visyt- est *AGMNPSTVXY*. ^e madist *GMP*. hast mynuschild *T*. ^f Om. *G*. a litil *T*. ^g Om. *G pr. m. T*. ^h Om. *T*. ⁱ than *V*. ^j ouer *K*. ^k and thou *MY*. ^l on *VX*. ^m the werkis *GMPSTVX*.

^h Om. *K*. ⁱ speke *gk*. ^k is *k*. ^l vnsugettid *k*.

thing vnsugetⁿ to him. Forsoth^o now we
 9 seen not 3it alle thingis suget to him; for-
 soth we seen hym, that a litil is^p maad
 lesse than aungelis, Jhesu, for passioun of
 deeth crowned with glorie and honour,
 that he thorw grace^q of God schulde taaste
 10 deeth for alle men. Forsoth^r it bicaam
 him, for whom alle thingis, and by whom
 alle thingis^s, the^t which hadde 'led to gi-
 dere^u manye sones into glorie, 'the maker
 of^r the^w 'heelthe of hem^x, for^y to ende^z by
 11 passiouns^a. Sothely^b he that halowith, and
 thei that ben halowid, of^c oon alle^d; for
 which cause he is not confoundid, 'or
 schamed^e, for^f to clepe hem britheren,
 12 seiynge, I schal telle thi name to my bri-
 theren; in the myddil of the chirche I schal
 13 herie^g thee. And eftsoone, I schal be trist-
 ynge^h intoⁱ him; and eftsoone, Lo! I and
 my children^k, the^l whiche God 3af to me.
 14 Therefore for children comeneden^m to
 fleisch and bloodⁿ, and he 'also took^o part
 of the same, that by deeth he schulde
 distroye hym that hadde lordschip of
 15 deeth, that is to seie, the deuel, and
 schulde^p delyuere hem that by drede of
 deeth, by al lyf^q weren boundun to ser-
 16 uage. Forsoth he cau3te^r, 'or took to,
 neuere^s aungels, but he cau3te^t the seed
 17 of Abraham. Wherefore he ou3te to^u be
 licned to britheren by alle thingis, that
 he schulde be maad merciful and feithful
 byschop to God, that he schulde be mer-
 cyful to the^v trespassis^{vv}, 'or gyltis^w, of
 18 the peple. Forsothe^x in that thing in
 which he suffride, and was temptid, he
 is my3ty for^y to helpe and^z hem that ben
 temptid.

CAP. III.

1 Wherefore, hooly britheren, parceners^a
 of heuenly cleping, biholde 3e the apostle^b

now we seen not 3it alle thingis suget
 to hym; but we seen hym that was maad⁹
 a litil lesse than aungels, Jhesu, for the
 passioun of deth crowned with glorie
 and onour, that he thorou3 grace^q of God
 schulde taste deth for alle men. For it
 10 bisemedde hym, for whom alle thingis,
 and bi whom 'alle thingis^m weren maad,
 which hadde brou3t many sones into
 glorie, and was auctour of theⁿ heelthe
 of hem, that he hadde an ende bi pas-
 sioun. For he that halewith, and thei¹¹
 that ben halewid, ben alle of oon; for
 which cause he is not schamed^o to clepe
 hem britheren, seiynge, Y schal telle thi¹²
 name to my britheren; in the myddil of
 the chirche Y schal herie thee. And eft-
 13 soone, Y schal be tristnynge^p in to hym;
 and eftsoone, Lo! Y and my children,
 whiche God 3af to me. Therfor for¹⁴
 children comyneden to fleisch and blood,
 and he also took^r part of the same, that
 bi deth he schulde destrie hym that hadde
 lordschipe of deth, that is to seie, the
 deuel, and^r that he schulde delyuere hem¹⁵
 that bi drede of deth, 'bi al^s lijf weren
 boundun to seruage. And he took neuere¹⁶
 aungelis^t, but he took the seed of Abra-
 ham. Wherefor he ou3te to be likned to¹⁷
 britheren bi alle thingis, that he schulde
 be maad merciful and a feithful bischop
 to God, that he schulde be merciful to
 theⁿ trespassis of the puple. For in that¹⁸
 thing in which he suffride, and was
 temptid, he is mi3ti to helpe also hem
 that ben temptid.

CAP. III.

Therfor, hooli britheren, and parce-
 1 neris of heuenli cleping, biholde 3e the^v

ⁿ vnsugetted G M N O P Q T. ^o But V. ^p was V. ^q the grace G. ^r For V. ^s thingis weren maad V.
^t Om. V. ^u brou3t V. ^v Om. V. ^w Om. G V. ^x Om. V. ^y Om. S X. ^z ende, eithir make perfit V.
^a passiouns the maker of the heelthe of hem V. ^b For V. ^c ben alle of V. ^d thei ben alle T. Om. V.
^e Om. O Q X. ^f Om. S X. ^g preyse O T. ^h tristnynge V. ⁱ to o. ^k childer X. ^l Om. V. ^m comyden Q.
ⁿ blood, that is, thei weren of body and soule T. ^o schall take o. ^p that he schulde V.
^q her lijf T. ^r neuer toke to G M P T. took neuere V X. tau3te Y. ^s Om. G M P T V X. or tok, neuere S. ^t toke
 to G M P T. took V X. tau3te Y. ^u for to A G M N O P Q T V. ^v Om. A pr. m. G M P T Y. ^{vv} gyltes o. ^w Om.
 G M P T X. ^x For V. ^y Om. S X. ^z also V. ^a parte o. ^b postle A G M N P S V. pistel Y.

^m Om. E I pr. m. Q G K. ⁿ Om. a. ^o aschamed R b pr. m. g sec. m. h. ^p tristynge E I K. ^q Om. k.
^r Om. k. ^s and bi k. ^t aungelis kynde k. ^u Om. k. ^v Om. k.

and bischop of oure confessioun, Jhesu,
 2 the^c which^d is trewe^e to him that made
 hym, as and Moyses in al the hous of
 3 hym. Forsoth this *bischop* is had worthi
 of more glorie byfore^f Moyses, by how
 moche 'than the hous^g, hath he more
 4 honour^h, that made itⁱ. Forwhi ech hous
 is maad of sum man; forsoth he that
 5 made alle thingis^k of nouȝt, is God. And
 sothli Moyses was trewe in al his hows^l,
 as a^m seruaunt, into witnessyng of tho
 6 thingis that weren to be seid; forsotheⁿ
 Crist as a sone in his hous. The^o which
 hous we ben, if we holden trist^p and^q
 7 glorie of hope 'til to^r 'sad feith^s. Wherfore^t
 as the Hooly Gost seith, To day, if ȝe han
 8 herd his vois, nyle ȝe hardne ȝoure hertis,
 as in wraththing, vp^u the day of temp-
 9 tacioun in desert; where ȝoure fadris
 temptiden me, prouedyn, and syen^v my
 10 werkis^w. Wherfore fourty^x ȝeeris^y I was
 offendid, 'or wroth^z, to this generacioun,
 and I seide, Euermore thei erren^a in herte,
 11 forsoth thei knewen^b not my weyes; to
 whom^c I swoor in my wraththe, if^d thei
 12 schulen entre^e into my reste^f. Britheren,
 se ȝe, lest perauenture in ony of ȝou be an
 yuel herte of vnbileue, for^g to departe fro
 13 quyk God. But moneste^h ȝouⁱ silf by alle
 dayes^k, the while^l to day is named^m, that
 noon of ȝou be hardnedⁿ by falsnesse^o of
 14 synne. Sothli^p we ben maad parceners of
 Crist, if netheles we holden the bigynnyng
 15 of his substaunce sad into the ende^q. While
 it is seid, to day, if ȝe han herd the vois
 of him, nyle ȝe hardne ȝoure hertis, as in
 16 that^r wraththing. Sothli summe^s heeringe
 wraththiden, but not alle thei that wenten
 17 out of Egipt by Moyses^t. To whiche^u
 forsothe was he wraththid fourty ȝeeris^v?

apostle and the bischop of oure confes-
 sioun, Jhesu, which is trewe to hym²
 that made hym, as also Moises in al the
 hous of hym. But this *byschop* is had³
 worthi of more glorie than Moises, bi as
 myche as he hath more honour of the
 hous, that made the hous. For ech hous⁴
 is maad of sum man; he that made alle
 thingis of nouȝt is God. And Moises⁵
 was trewe in al his hous, as a seruaunt,
 in to witnessyng of tho thingis that
 weren to be seid; but Crist as a sone⁶
 in his hous. Which hous we ben, if we
 holden sad trist and glorie of hope in to
 the ende. Wherfor as the Hooli Goost⁷
 seith, To dai, if ȝe han herd his vois,
 nyle ȝe hardne ȝoure hertis, as in wrath-⁸
 thing, lijk the dai of temptacioun^w in
 desert; where ȝoure fadris temptiden me,⁹
 and preueden, and sizen my werkis fourti¹
 ȝeeris. Wherfor Y was wrooth to this¹⁰
 generacioun, and Y seide, Euere more
 thei erren in herte, for thei knewen not
 my weies; to whiche Y swore in my¹¹
 wraththe, thei schulen not entre in to
 my reste. Britheren, se ȝe, lest perauen-¹²
 ture in ony of ȝou be an yuel herte of
 vnbileue, to departe fro the^x lyuyng
 God. But moneste ȝou^y silf bi alle daies,¹³
 the while to^z dai is named, that noon of
 ȝou be hardned^a bi fallas^b of synne. For¹⁴
 we ben maad parceneris of Crist, if ne-
 theles we holden the bigynnyng[†] of his
 substaunce sad in to the ende. While¹⁵
 it is seid, to dai, if ȝe han herd the vois
 of hym, nyle ȝe hardne ȝoure hertis, as
 in that wraththing. For summen heringe¹⁶
 wraththiden, but not alle thei that wenten
 out of Egipt bi Moises. But to whiche^c
 17 was he wraththid fourty ȝeeris^d? Whether

† that is, feith,
 which is by-
 gynnynge of
 goodis; bi
 which feith God
 is in us, bi
 which we ben
 maad Goddis,
 and taken part
 of Goddis sub-
 stance. The
 Glose here. ve.

^c Om. *vx*. ^d that *x*. ^e treuthe *g*. ^f bi than *v*. ^g Om. *nv*. ^h honour of the hous *nv*. ⁱ thilke
 hous *v*. ^k theng *o*. ^l hous, or *meine* *t*. ^m Om. *t*. ⁿ But *v*. ^o Om. *v*. ^p sad trist *nv*. ^q in *k*.
^r into *gq*. vnto *mpt*. ^s the end *nv*. ^t Therefore *n*. ^u after *gmpt*. ^v saiden *g sec. m*. ^w werkis fourti
 ȝeeris *nv*. ^x Om. *nv*. ^y ȝere *gmopstx*. Om. *nv*. ^z or *wraththid* *nt*. Om. *x*. ^a erreden *t*. erren and *y*.
^b knew³ *g*. know *o*. ^c whiche *v*. ^d Om. *nv*. ^e not entre *nv*. ^f rest, no man schal be schilt out *t*.
^g Om. *sx*. ^h amonest *nt*. monesteth *s*. ⁱ ȝour *gpt*. ^k day *t*. ^l whiche *gy*. ^m nemned *g*. nempned
mp. nemned, that is, tyme of grace *t*. ⁿ hardid *s*. ^o fallace *n*. ^p For *v*. ^q eend, that is, the riȝt feith,
 that is bygynnyng of al good werke. *t*. ^r what *o*. ^s summen *v*. ^t Moyses, as *Calep* and *Josue* *t*.
^u whom *t*. ^v ȝer *sx*.

^w temptaciouns *a pr. m*. ^x Om. *g*. ^y ȝoure *e*. ȝe ȝou *k sec. m*. ^z the *k sec. m*. *r*. ^a hard *k*. ^b fal-
 lace, eithir *disceite* *r*. ^c whom *i*. ^d daies *k*.

Wher^w not to hem that synned, whos
18 careyns ben^x cast down in^y desert? To
whiche^z he^a swoor sothli, for^b to not entre
into 'the reste of hym^c, no but to hem
19 that weren vnbileueful? And we seen^{cc},
for^d thei myzten not entre into the rest of
him for^e vnbileue.

CAP. IV.

1 'Therefore drede we^f, britheren^g, lest
perauenture the^h biheeste of entrynge into
'his resteⁱ left^k, 'or *forsakyn*^l, 'ony of vs
be^m gessidⁿ, 'or *demed*^o, for^p 'to be^q aweye^r.
2 Forsoth^s it is told to^t vs, as and to hem.
And the word herd profitide^u not to hem,
not meynt^v to feith of these thingis that
3 thei herden. Forsoth^w we that han by-
leuyd schulen entre into rest, as he seyde,
As I swoor in my wraththe, if^x thei schu-
len^y entre into my reste. And sotheli the^z
werkis maad^a parfyte fro^b the ordynaunce
4 of the world, forsothe^c he seide thus in
sum place of the seuene day, And God
restide in the seuene day from alle his
5 werkis. And in this^d eftsoone, If^e thei
6 schulen entre^f into my reste. Therefore
for^g it leeueth^h, 'or *is ouer*ⁱ, summen^k for^l
to^m entre into it, and theiⁿ to whiche^o
the^p firste^q it is^r told, entriden not for her
7 vnbileue. Eftsoone he termyneth sum day,
'To day^s, seyinge in Dauith^t, aftir so
moche of tyme; as it is bifore seid, To day
if 3e han herd his vois^u, nyle 3e hardne
3oure hertis, 'as in the ilke wraththing^v.
8 Forwhi if Jhesus hadde^w 3ouyn reste to
hem, he schulde neuere speke of othere
9 aftir that^w day. Therefore 'saboth halow-
10 ing^x is left to the peple of God. Forsoth^y
he that entride^z into his reste, and he^a

not to hem that synned, whos careyns
weren cast down in desert? And^e to 18
whiche^f swoor he, that thei schulden not
entre in to the reste of hym, not^g but to
hem that weren vnbileueful? And we 19
seen, that thei myzten not entre in to
the reste of hym for vnbileue.

CAP. IV.

Therfor drede we, lest perauenture 1
while the biheest of entryng in to his^h
reste is left, thatⁱ ony of vs be gessid to
be awei. For it is told also to vs, as 2
to hem. And the word that was herd
profitide not to hem, not meynd to feith
of tho^k thingis that thei herden. For we 3
that han bileued, schulen entre in to
reste^l, as he seide, As Y swoor in my
wraththe, thei schulen not entre in to my
reste. And whanne the werkis weren
maad perfite at the ordynaunce of the
world, he seide thus in a place of the 4
seuente dai, And God restide in the
seuente dai from alle hise^m werkis. And 5
in this *place* eftsoone, Thei schulen not
entre in to my reste. Therfor for it 6
sueth, that summenⁿ schulen entre in to
it, and thei to whiche it was teld to bifer,
entriden not for her vnbileue. Eftsoone 7
he termyneth sum dai, and seith in Da-
uith, To dai, aftir so myche tyme of
tyme, as it is biforseid, 'To dai if 3e han
herd his vois, nyle 3e hardne 3oure hertis.
For if Jhesus^{*} hadde 3ouun reste to hem, 8
he schulde neuere speke of othere aftir
this dai. Therfor the sabat is left to 9
the puple of God. For he that is entrid 10
in to his reste, restide of hise werkis, as
also God of hise. Therfor haste we to 11

* that is, Josue.
Lire and the
Glose here. ve.

^w Whether *gsx*. ^x weren *v*. ^y in to *s*. ^z whome *gmpt*. ^a Om. *g pr. m*. ^b Om. *sx*. ^c his rest *o*.
reste of hym *qt*. ^{cc} seyen *k*. ^d that *v*. ^e for the *g*. ^f Drede we therfore *gmpt*. ^g Om. *v*. ^h while the *v*.
ⁱ the rest of him *g*. ^k forsaken *o*. is left *v*. ^l or *forsake*, or *demyd* *g pr. m. mp*. Om. *otx*. ^m ony of
vs for to be *g pr. m*. for to be ony of vs be *mpq*. Om. *t*. ⁿ demed *ox*. Om. *t*. ^o Om. *gmoptvx*.
^p Om. *g pr. m. mpstx*. ^q Om. *mpt*. ^r faile *gt*. ^s For *v*. ^t also to *v*. ^u profitith *t*. ^v mengyd
gmptx. ^w For *v*. ^x Om. *nv*. ^y scholen not *nv*. ^z whanne the *v*. ^a weren maad *v*. ^b forsothe *o*.
^c Om. *v*. ^d this *place* *v*. ^e Om. *nv*. ^f scholen not *nv*. ^g Om. *g pr. m. o*. ^h sueth *v*. is ouer *x*.
ⁱ Om. *ovx*. ouer *t*. ^k that summen *v*. ^l Om. *svx*. ^m schulen *v*. ⁿ thei first *t*. ^o whom *t*.
^p Om. *ot*. ^q Om. *t*. ^r was *v*. ^s Om. *v*. ^t Dauith, To dai *v*. ^u voice, in *tyme of grace* *t*. ^v Om. *v*.
as in that wrathing *x*. ^w this *v*. ^x reste *v*. ^y For *v*. ^z entrit *t*. ^a he that *v*.

^e in *k*. ^f whom *i*. ^g no *cikmquxabcceghkooß*. ne *e*. ^h this *x sup. ras*. ⁱ that if rag *sec. m. hoß*.
^k ony *k*. ^l the reste *gko*. ^m Om. *b*. ⁿ summe men *q*.

restide of his werkis, as and God of
 11 hise. Therfore haste we for^b to entre into
 that reste, that no man falle into the
 12 same ensaumple^c of vnbileue. Forsoth the
 word of God is quyk, and spedy in^d
 worching, and more 'able for to perse^e
 than al^f tweyne^g eggid swerd, and en-
 trynge^h, 'or *strecching*ⁱ, 'til to^k departyng^l
 of soule, 'or *lyf*^m, and spirit, and ofⁿ
 ioyntouris and merewis, and^o departer^p,
 'or *demer*^q, of thougtis and intencioun^r of
 13 hertis. And no creature is invisible in
 the sijt of God. Forsothe alle thingis
 ben nakid and opyn to his y3en, to whom
 14 a word to vs. Therfore we hauynge a
 greet bischop, that perside heuenes, Jhesu,
 the sone of God, holde^s the confessioun^t,
 15 'or *knowleching*^u, of oure feith^v. Forsoth^w
 we han not a byschop, that may not suffre
 to gidere, 'or *haue compassioun*^x, to^y oure
 infirmytees^z, but temptid^a by alle thingis
 16 for lyknesse, withoute^b synne. Therfore
 go we with trist^{bb} to the trone of his grace,
 that we gete mercy, and fynde grace in
 couenable help^c.

entre in to that reste, that no man falle
 in to the same ensaumple of vnbileue.
 For the word of God is quyk, and spedi¹²
 in worching, and more able to perse
 than any tweyne eggid swerd, and
 stretchith forth to the departynge of
 the soule* and of the spirit†, and of the
 ioynturis ‡ and^o merewis, and demere of
 thougtis, and of intentis and^p hertis. And¹³
 no creature is vnnisibile in the sijt of
 God. For alle thingis ben nakid and opyn
 to hise i3en, to whom a word to vs.
 Therfor we that han a greet bischop,¹⁴
 that perside heuenes, Jhesu, the sone of
 God, holde we the knowlechyng of oure
 hope. For we han not a bischop, that¹⁵
 may not haue compassioun on oure in-
 firmytees, but was temptid bi alle thingis
 bi lycnesse, with oute synne. Therfor¹⁶
 go we with trist to the trone of his
 grace, that we gete merci, and fynde
 grace in couenable help.

* that is, sen-
 sualite. ve.

† spirit; that
 is, resonable
 soule. *The Glose*
here. ve.

‡ The comoun
Glose seith, that
 ioyntours ben
 thougtis ioyned
 to gidere, and
 mer3wis sutil
 entenciouns of
 thougtes. T.

CAP. V.

1 Forwhi ech bysshop takyn^d of men, is
 ordeyned for men in these^e thingis that
 ben to^f God, that he offre 3yftis and
 2 sacryfisis for synnes. The^g which may to
 gidere sorwe with hem, that vnknown^h
 and erren; for and he is enuyrownedⁱ with
 3 infirmyte^k. And therfore he owith, as and
 for the peple, so also^l and for hym silf,
 4 offre^m for synnes. Neithir ony man takith
 toⁿ him honour, no^o but he that is clepid
 5 of God, as^p Aaron^q. So and Crist clari-
 fiede not hym silf, that he were bisshop,
 but he that spak to him, Thou art my
 6 sone, to day I gendride thee. As and in

CAP. V.

For ech bischop takun of men, is or-
 deyned for men in these thingis 'that
 ben^a to God, that he offre 3iftis and sa-
 crifices for synnes. Which may togidere²
 sorewe with hem, that beth^r vnkunynge
 and erren; for also he is enuyrouned
 with infirmytee. And therfor he owith,³
 as for the puple, so also for hym silf, to
 offre for synnes. Nethir ony man taketh⁴
 to hym onour, but he that is clepid of
 God, as Aaron *was*. So Crist clarifiede⁵
 not hym silf, that he were bischop, but
 he that spak to hym, Thou art my sone,
 to dai Y gendride thee. As 'in anothere⁶

^b Om. *sx*. ^c exsaumple *sx*. ^d and *o*. ^e able to perse *sx*. peersable *T*. ^f any *N*. a *o*. ^g two
GMPST. twei *x*. ^h *strecching* out *G*. *strecching* *MPT*. strengin *V*. ⁱ Om. *GMOPTVX*. of *strecchyng* *Q*.
^k vnto *GMPST*. ^l departyd *K*. ^m Om. *MOPTVX*. ⁿ Om. *x*. ^o and the *GMP*. and *it is* the *T*.
^p the departer *V*. *demer* *V*. ^q Om. *VX*. ^r intencioun *o*. ententis *V*. ^s holde we *GMPSTY*. ^t knowleching *o*.
^u Om. *GMOPTX*. ^v hope *NV*. ^w For *V*. ^x Om. *GMOPT*. ^y on *V*. ^z infirmitees, or *freeltes* *GMPST*.
^a temptid, or *provid* *GMPST*. ^b the *whiche was* withouten *T*. ^{bb} Crist *K*. ^c helthe *S*. ^d takun vp *MPT*.
^e tho *o*. ^f in to *T*. ^g Om. *V*. ^h known not *V*. ⁱ vmbylapped *o*. ^k infirmytees *MOP*. ^l Om. *s*.
^m to offe *A pr. m. GMPST*. ⁿ Om. *V*. ^o Om. *V*. ^p as and *o*. ^q Aaron *was* *V*.

^o of *k*. ^p of *h sec. m. h. in k*. ^q Om. *R pr. m*. ^r ben *CEIKMRXabceghkoaß*. ^s take *A*.

othere^r place he seith, Thou art a prest into^s with outen ende, vp^t the ordre of 7 Melchisedech. The^u which in the^v dayes of his fleisch^w offringe^x preieris and bisechingis to God^y that myzte make him saf fro deeth, 'with greet cry and teeris^z, is^a herd for his reuerence. And sothli whanne he was Goddis sone, he lernede^b obedience of thes thingis that he suffride; 9 and he endid^c is maad cause of euerlasting 10 heelte to alle^d obeishinge to him, clepid^e of God a bischop, bisydis^f the ordre of 11 Melchisedech. Of whom to^g vs a greet word, and able^h forⁱ to be interpretid^k, for^l to seye, for 3e ben maad feble for^m to 12 heere. Forsotheⁿ whanne 3e schulen^o be maistris for tyme^p, eftsoone 3e neden that 3e be tauzt, whiche ben the^q elementis, 'or lettris^r, of the bigynnyng of Goddis wordis. And 3e ben maade, 'tho to^s whom^t 13 is nede of mylk, and^u not sad^v mete. Forsoth^w ech that is parcener of mylk, is withoute part of the word of rijtwysnesse, 14 forsoth^x he is a litil child. Forsoth of parfit men is sad mete, of hem that for 'the ilke^y custom han wittis^z excersysid^a, 'or traueid^b, to discrecioun of good and yuel.

CAP. VI.

1 Wherefore^c we leeuynge a while the word of the^{cc} bigynnyng of Crist, be^d born to the^e perfeccioun 'of him^f, not eftsoone leggyng^g the fundament of penaunce fro 2 deede werkis, and of feith^h to God, of waisschingisⁱ, 'or baptims^k, of teching^l, and of^m leying on of hondis, and of rysing azen of deed men, and of euerlastyng 3 dom. And this thing we schulen do, if 4 God schal suffre. Sothli it is impossible, heinⁿ that oonys ben illumyned^o, han

place he seith^t, Thou art a prest with outen ende, aftir the ordre of Melchisedech. Which in the daies of his fleisch⁷ offride, with greet cry and teeris, preieris and bisechingis to hym that myzte make hym saaf fro deth, and was herd for his reuerence. And whanne he was Goddis⁸ sone, he lernede obedience of these thingis that be suffride; and he brouzt⁹ to the ende is maad cause of euerlasting heelte to alle that obeischen to^u hym, and is clepid of God a bischop, bi¹⁰ the ordre of Melchisedech. Of whom¹¹ ther is to vs a greet word for to seie, and able to be expowned, for 3e ben maad^w feble to^x here. For whanne¹² 3e ouzten to be maistris for tyme^y, eftsoone 3e neden that 3e be tauzt, whiche ben the lettris of the bigynnyng of Goddis wordis. And 3e ben maad thilke, to whiche^z is nede of mylk, and not sad mete. For ech that is parcenere of¹³ mylk^{*}, is with out part[†] of the word of rijtwysnesse, for he is a litil child. But¹⁴ of perfit men is sad mete, of hem that for custom han wittis exercisid to discrecioun of good and of yuel.

* that is, hath nede to es teching. ve.

† without part; that is, unable to take hard thing. Lire here. ve.

CAP. VI.

Therfor^a we bringinge^b in a word of the bigynnyng[†] of Crist, be we borun to the perfeccioun of hym, not eftsoone leggyng the fundament of penaunce fro deed werkis, and of the feith to God, and of teching of baptims, and of² leiyng on of hondis, and of risyng azen of deed men, and of the^c euerlastyng doom. And this thing we schulen do, 3 if God schal suffre. But it is impossible^d, 4 that thei that ben onys liztned, and 'han

† that is, of the bigynning feith wherbi Crist begynneth to be in us. The Glose here. v.

^r an other o.x. ^s Om. v. ^t aftur T. bi v. ^u Om. v. ^v Om. q. ^w Om. v. ^x offringe with greet cry and teeris v. ^y hym sv. Om. y. ^z Om. v. ^a was v. ^b lerede sx. ^c led to perfeccioun v. ^d alle men T. ^e and is clepid v. ^f bi nv. ^g is to v. ^h vnable T. ⁱ Om. sx. ^k expounded, or interpretid G. expounded interpretid MP. expowned T. ^l Om. stx. ^m Om. gmpsx. ⁿ For v. ^o ouzten to be v. ^p tyme of long knowyng T. ^q a tyme v pr.m. ^r Om. T. ^s into κ. to v. ^t whiche v. ^u Om. v. ^v of sad s. ^w Forwhi v. ^x for v. ^y the N. Om. v. that x. ^z the wittis G. her wittis T. ^a hauntid gmopt. traueiliden v. ^b Om. ox. ^c Therefore alii. ^{cc} Om. y. ^d Om. mp. ^e Om. G pr. m. v. ^f Om. v. ^g lygyng gmp. leiende sx. ^h the feith v. ⁱ baptims gmp. ^k or waschyngis gmp. Om. ox. ^l techingis GTX. ^m Om. G pr. m. MPT. ⁿ that thei v. ^o liztned ov.

^t he seith in another place R. ^u Om. a. ^w ymaad a. ^x for to R. ^y a tyme A sec. m. rkoß. ^z whom I. ^a Wherefore xeghka. ^b bryngen gk. ^c Om. el. ^d vnpossible ERK.

tastid also heuenly ȝifte, and ben maad
 5 parceners of the^p Hooly Gost, nethelees
 tastiden^q the good word of God, and ver-
 6 tues of the world to comynge^r, and ben
 sliden fer away, eftsoone^s for^t to be^u re-
 newlid^v, 'or maad newe^w, to penaunce;
 eftsoones crucifyinge to hem silf the sone
 7 of God, and hauynge^x to scorn. Forsothe^y
 the erthe drynkynge reyn ofte comynge
 vpon^z it; and bryngynge forth couenable
 eerbe to hem of whom^a it is tilid, takith
 8 blessing of God. Forsoth it bryngynge
 forth thornes and breris, is reprouable,
 and next to curs^b, whos endyng^c schal be
 9 into brennyng. Forsoth, ȝe moost dere-
 worthe, we tristen of ȝou betere thingis,
 and neer to heelthe^d, nethelees^e thouȝ we
 10 speken so^f. Sothli^g God is not vniust, that
 he forȝete ȝoure workis^h and loue, thei
 whiche^k ȝe han schewid in his name; for
 ȝe han mynistrid to seyntis, and mynistren.
 11 Forsothe we coueiten ech^l of ȝou for^m toⁿ
 schewe the same bysynesse to theⁿⁿ ful-
 12 fillyng^o of hope^p til^q into^r the ende; that
 ȝe be not maad slow, but also suweris of
 hem, 'the whiche^s by feith and pacience
 13 schulen enherite biheestis^t. Forwhi God
 biheetyng to Abraham, for he hadde 'no
 man^u more, by whom he schulde swere,
 14 swoor by hym silf, seiynge, No but I
 blessinge schal multiplie thee, and I multi-
 15 plyinge schal multiplie thee; and^w so he
 longe suffringe^x gaat 'repromyscioun, or
 16 biheeste aȝen^y. Forsothe^z men swere^a
 by the more of hem, and the ende of al
 her controuersye^b, 'or debate^c, is an ooth
 17 to confirmacioun. In the^d which thing
 God willinge for^e to schewe^f to the eyris
 of his biheeste^g the vnmouableness, 'or
 sadnesse^h, of his conseil, putⁱ bitwixe^k an

tastid also^e an heuenly ȝifte, and ben
 maad parceners of the Hooli Goost, and 5
 netheles han tastid the good word of
 God, and the vertues of the world to
 comynge, and ben slidun fer awei, that 6
 thei be renewid^{f*} eftsoone to penaunce[†].
 Whiche eftsones crucifen[‡] to hem silf
 the sone of God, and han to^h scorn^{||}.
 For the erthe that drinkithⁱ reyn ofte 7
 comynge on it, and bringith forth coue-
 nable erbe to hem of whiche it is tilid,
 takith blessing of God. But that that 8
 is bringinge forth thornes and breris, is
 reprouable, and next to curs, whos end-
 yng schal be in to brennyng. But, ȝe 9
 moost dereworthe, we tristen of ȝou
 betere thingis, and neer to helthe, thouȝ
 we speken so. For God is not vniust, 10
 that he forȝete ȝoure werk and loue,
 whiche ȝe han schewid in his name; for
 ȝe han mynustrid to seyntis, 'and mynis-
 tren^k. And we coueiten that ech of ȝou 11
 schewe the same bisynesse to the fillyng
 of hope in to the ende; that ȝe be not 12
 maad slowe, but also sueris of hem,
 whiche bi feith and pacience schulen
 enherite the biheestis. For God bihe- 13
 tinge to Abraham, for he hadde noon
 grettere, bi whom he schulde swere,
 swoor bi hym silf, and seide, Y bless- 14
 inge schal blesse thee^l, and Y multipli-
 ynge schal multiplie thee[‡]; and so he 15
 long abidinge hadde the biheeste. For 16
 men sweren bi a grettere[¶] than hem silf,
 and the ende of al her ple^m is an ooth
 to confirmacioun. In which thing God 17
 willynge to schewe plenteuouslier to the
 eiris of his biheest the sadnesse of his
 counsel, puttideⁿ bitwixe^o an ooth, that 18
 bi twey^p thingis vnmeuable, bi whiche

* *renewyd*;
 that is, to be
 cristned eft;
 netheles thei
 mowen be sau-
 id bi uerey pe-
 naunce, but
 thei moun not
 be maad newe
 bi the secunde
 cristenynge;
 forwhi cristen-
 ing may not be
 don twyees in
 oo man. *The*
Glose and Lire
here. ve.
 † *Either it is im-*
possible; that
 is, ful hard,
 that thei be
 maad newe to
 penaunce, but
 it is not vtterly
 impossible as
 longe as thei
 ben in this lijf;
 and this expo-
 sicioun seemith
 for to acorde
 more to the
 lettre. *Lire*
here. v.
 ‡ *maad newe to*
penaunce; ech
 man may be in
 this lijf. *Lyre*
here. e.
 ¶ *thei that*
wolen be crist-
nedy twyes, ben
lijk the cruci-
fiers and scorn-
ers of Crist,
and thouȝ thei
crucifen Crist
not in dede,
thei crucifen
him as to him-
self; that is, don
therto as myche
as thei mowen.
The Glose and
Lire here. ve.
 || *to scorn*; as
 myche as is in
 hem thei cru-
 cifien eft God-
 dis sone and
 scornen him,
 that dispisen
 his grace and
 ligen in syn-
 nes. *The Glose*
here rehersinge
Crisostom. ve.
 § *I schal mul-*
tiplie thee;
 vndirstonde
 thou, if I do

^p Om. G. ^q thei tastiden T. ^r comen SX. ^s ben maad newe eftsoone V. ^t Om. SVX. ^u Om. V.
^v renewid SX. Om. V. ^w Om. GMOPTVX. ^x hauyng hym T. ^y Forwhi V. ^z Om. SVX. ^a whiche V.
^b curse, or dampnacioun T. ^c euydence T. ^d helth than breres and thornes T. ^e Om. V. ^f Om. o. so
scharpli T. ^g Forwhi V. ^h werke AGMNOPQSTV. ⁱ Om. SVX. ^k that X. ^l that ech V. ^m Om. SVX.
ⁿ Om. V. ⁿⁿ Om. q. ^o fillinge V. ^p the hope q. ^q Om. T. ^r to q. ^s whiche V. that X. ^t the bihestis X.
^u noon V. ^v I shul s. ^w Om. o. ^x suffringe aduersitees T. ^y the aȝein biheest GMP. aȝen byhest o.
the bihest T. repromisscioun X. ^z Forwhi V. ^a sworn QTV. ^b debate oq. ^c Om. oqx. ^d Om. vx.
^e Om. sx. ^f schewe plenteuousliere V. ^g bihestis s. ^h Om. ox. ⁱ puttide V. ^k bitwen s.

^e also haue taastid R. ^f renulid gk. ^g crucifyinge A et alii. ^h him to K sec. m. ⁱ Om. R pr. m.
^k Om. gk. ^l Om. gk. ^m ether debate K marg. ⁿ putte k. ^o bitwene o. ^p two I.

18oth, that by tweye¹ thingis vnmouable,
by whiche it is impossible God^m for^a to^o
lye^{oo}, we haue strengest solace, 'or comfort^p,
the^q whiche fleen to gidere for^r to holde
19the hope put forth. The^s which as ant
ankir we han sikir to the soule^u, and sad,
and^v ynngoinge til to the ynner^w thingis of
20hydyng; where the forgoere^x for vs entride
yn^y, Jhesus, maad bischop into^z withouten
ende vp^a the ordre of Melchisedech^b.

it is impossible that God lie, we^q han a^r
strengeste solace, 'we that fleen to gidere^s
to holde the hope that is put forth to vs.
Which hope as an ankir we han sikir to 19
the soule, and sad, and goynge^t in to the
ynnere thingis of hiding; where the bfore 20
goere, Jhesus, that is maad bischop with
outen ende bi the ordre of Melchisedech,
entride for vs.

not this, no
man bileue to
me in eny
thing. The
Glose here.
Either thus,
my treuthe
schal faile, if
this is not don.
20 Lire here. ve.
¶ bi grettere;
that is, bi God,
which aloone
is sothfast of
hymself. The
Glose here. ve.

CAP. VII.

1 Sothli this Melchisedech, kyng^{bb} of Sa-
lem, the^c prest of the hijeste God, the^d
which mette with Abraham gon^e azen fro
2sleyng^f of kyngis, and blesside him; to
whom and Abraham departide^g tythes of
alle thingis; first sothli the^h which is
interpretid kyng of rijtwysnesse, aftir-
ward forsothe and kyng of Salem, that is
3to seie, kyngⁱ of pees, with oute fadir,
with oute modir, with oute genelogie, ne-
thir hauynge bigynnyng of dayes, nethir
ende of lyf^k; forsoth he ligned to the
sone of God, dwellith prest into^l with-
4outen ende. Forsoth biholde 3e hou greet
'is this man^m, to whom andⁿ Abraham
patriark 3af tithes of the^o beste thingis.
5And sotheli men takynge presthod of the
sones of Leeuy han maundement for^p to
take tythes of the peple, vp^q the lawe^r,
that is to seye, of her britheren, thou3
and thei wenten out of the leendis of
6Abraham. Forsoth he^s whos generacioun
is not noumbrid^{ss} in hem^t, tooke tithis of^u
Abraham; and he blesside this Abraham,
7the which hadde repromysious^v. For-
soth withoute^w azenseyinge, that that is
8lesse, is blessid of the betere. And here
sothli men deiynge taken tithis; forsoth
9ther 'it is witnessid^x, that he lyueth. And

CAP. VII.

And this Melchisedech, king of Salem, 1
and preest of the hijeste God, which
mette with^u Abraham, as he turnede
azen fro the^v sleynge^w of kyngis^x, and
blesside hym; to whom also Abraham 2
departide tithis of alle thingis; first he is
seid king of rijtwysnesse, and aftirward
kyng of Salem, that is to seie, king of
pees, with out fadir, with out modir, 3
with out genelogie, nether hauynge bi-
gynnyng of daies, nether ende of lijf;
and he is likened to the sone of God,
and dwellith preest with uten ende.
But biholde 3e how greet is this, to 4
whom Abraham the patriark 3af tithis
of the beste thingis. For men of the 5
sones of Leuy takeinge presthod han
maundement to take tithis of the puple,
bi the lawe, that is to seie, of her bri-
theren, thou3 also thei wenten out of
the leendis of Abraham. But he whos 6
generacioun is not noumbrid in hem,
took tithis of Abraham; and he blesside
this Abraham, which hadde repromys-
siouns^y. With uten ony azenseying, that 7
that is lesse, is blessid of the betere.
And^z heere deedli men taken tithis; but 8
there he berith witnessyng, that he lyu-
eth. And that it be seid so, bi Abraham 9

¹ two GMPSTX. ^m that God V. ⁿ Om. SFX. ^o Om. V. ^{oo} be Y. ^p Om. X. ^q Om. V. ^r Om. SX.
^s Om. V. ^t Om. o. ^u soule, to stable it T. ^v Om. PV pr. m. ^w innermore GMPT. ^x biforegoere V.
^y Om. V. ^z Om. V. ^a after GMPT. bi V. ^b Melchisedech entride for vs V. ^{bb} was kyng V. ^c Om.
GMPT. ^d Om. V. ^e goynge ov. ^f fleinge T. ^g partide K. 3af X pr. v. ^h Om. V. ⁱ a kyng T.
^k lijf in knowinge T. ^l Om. V. ^m this is X. ⁿ Om. T. ^o Om. G pr. m. MPT. ^p Om. SX. ^q after
GMPT. bi V. ^r lawe, and not otherwyse T. ^s Om. QXY. ^{ss} nombre V. ^t hem, that is, Melchisedec T.
^u of this o. ^v repromyscioun N. ^w withoute ony MOPQTVX. ^x he berith witnessinge V.

^q we that fleen togidre EIQcgk. that we fleen togidere K pr. m. that fleen to gidere K sec. m. ^r Om.
EIKQabcego sec. m. ^s Om. EIKQcgk. ^t ether entringe K marg. ^u Om. R pr. m. ^v Om. KOB. ^w ether
death K marg. ^x the kinges E. ^y repromissious, eithir bikeestis N. repromyscioun K. ^z But a.

that it is^y so^z seid, by Abraham, and^a
 10 Leeuy, that took tithis, is^b tithid; for-
 soth^{bb} and 3it he was in his^c fadris^d leendis,
 whanne Melchisedech mette with him.
 11 Therefore if endyng^e was by presthod of
 Leeuy, forsothe^f vndir hym the peple took
 the lawe, what 3it was it nedeful, an-
 other prest for^g to ryse, vp^h the ordre of
 Melchisedech, and not forⁱ to be seid vp^k
 12 the ordre of Aaron? Forsothe^l the prest-
 hod translaid^m, it is nedeⁿ that and^o
 13 translacioun^p of lawe^q be maad. Forsothe
 he in whom thes thingis ben seid, is of
 another lynage, of the^r which no man
 14 was^s prest^t, 'or redy^u, to the auter. Soth-
 li^v it is opynly^w knowun^x, that oure Lord
 is born of^y Juda, in which lynage Moyses
 15 spak no thing of prestis. And more 3it
 it is knowun^z, if vp^a the ordre of Mel-
 16 chisedech another prest rysith; the^b which
 is not maad vp^c the lawe of fleischly
 maundement, but vp^d vertu^e of lyf inso-
 lible^{ee}, 'or that^f 'may not be vndon^g.
 17 Sothli^h he witnessith, Forⁱ thou art a prest
 into^k withouten ende, vp^l the ordre of
 18 Melchisedech; forsoth reprouyng of the
 maundement bifore goynge is maad, for
 19 the^m vnsadnesse and vnprofyt of it. For-
 sothⁿ the lawe brou3te no thing to 'perfit
 thing^o, forsoth the bryngyng yn of betere
 20 hope, by which we nei3en to God^p. And
 hou greet it is, not withoute sweringe^q;
 forsoth othere ben maad prestis^r with
 21 oute an^s oth; 'forsoth this prest^t with^u
 an oth, by hym that seide to hym, The
 Lord swoor, and it schal not rewe him,
 Thou art a prest into^v withouten ende,
 22 vp^w the ordre of Melchisedech; in so
 moche Jhesu is maad^x biheter^y of the be-

also Leuy, that took tithis, was tithid;
 and 3it he was in his fadris leendis, 10
 whanne Melchisedech mette with^a hym.
 Therfor if perfeccioun was bi the preest- 11
 hood of Leuy, for vndur hym the puple
 took the lawe, what 3it was it nedeful,
 another preest to rise, bi the ordre of
 Melchisedech, and not to be seid bi the
 ordre of Aaron? For whi whanne the^b 12
 preesthod is translaid, it is nede that
 also translacioun of the^c lawe be maad.
 But he in whom these thingis ben seid, 13
 is of another lynage, of^{cc} which no man
 was preest^d to the auter. For it is opyn, 14
 that oure Lord is borun of Juda, in
 which lynage Moises spak no thing of
 preestis. And more 3it it is knowun, if 15
 bi the ordre of Melchisedech another
 preest is risun vp; which is not maad 16
 bi the lawe of fleischly maundement^e, but
 bi vertu of lijf that may not be vndon.
 For he witnessith, That thou art a preest 17
 with outen ende, bi the ordre of Melchi-
 sedech; that repreuyng of the maunde- 18
 ment bifore goynge is maad, for the vn-
 sadnesse and^f vnprofit^g of it. For whi 19
 the lawe brou3t no thing to perfeccioun,
 but there is a bringing in of a betere
 hope, bi which we nei3en to God. And 20
 hou greet it is, not with out sweryng;
 but the othere ben maad preestis with
 outen an ooth; but this preest with an 21
 ooth, bi hym that seide 'to hym^h, The
 Lord swoor, and it schal not rewe hym,
 Thou art a preest with outen ende, bi
 the ordre of Melchisedech; in so inyche 22
 Jhesus is maad biheetere of the betere
 testament. And the othereⁱ weren^k maad 23
 manye preestis^l, 'therfor for^m thei weren

^y be *v*. ^z Om. *G pr. m.* ^a also *v*. ^b was *v*. ^{bb} for *v*. ^c the *s*. ^d fadir *MPT.* ^e perfeccioun *v*.
^f for *v*. ^g Om. *sx.* ^h after *GMPT.* bi *v*. ⁱ Om. *qsx.* ^k after *GMPT.* bi *v*. ^l Forwhi whanne *v*.
^m is translaid *v*. ⁿ nedeful *sv.* ^o also *v*. ^p the translacioun *AN.* ^q the lawe *gox.* ^r Om. *vx.*
^s is *o*. ^t redy *t.* ^u Om. *ot.* ^v For *v*. ^w opyn *k.* ^x Om. *v*. ^y in *o*. ^z to knowe *x.* ^a after
GMNPT. bi *v*. ^b Om. *v*. ^c after *GMPT.* bi *v*. ^d after *GMNPT.* bi *v*. ^e the vertu *qsx.* ^{ee} not able
to be vndon *o*. ^f or that that *v*. Om. *x.* ^g may not be don *kq.* Om. *x.* ^h For *v*. ⁱ That *v*. ^k Om. *v*.
^l after *GMPT.* bi *v*. ^m Om. *t.* ⁿ Forwhi *v*. ^o perfeccioun *v*. ^p God, is maad bi Crist *v*. ^q swer-
inge, that Crist is maad prist afur the ordre of Melchisedec *t.* ^r pristis in the old lawe *t.* ^s Om. *GMPT.*
^t this forsothe *s*. but this prest *v*. ^u is maad with *v*. ^v Om. *v*. ^w after *GMPT.* bi *v*. ^x maad betre
GMPT. ^y Om. *MP.*

^a Om. *R.* ^b Om. *K.* ^c Om. *CEIKMQRUXabcegkoaß.* ^{cc} in *Egk.* ^d prest, *eithir redi R.* ^e comaunde-
ment *EIK sec. m. q pr. m. gka.* ^f and the *Eac.* ^g profyt *c.* ^h Om. *R pr. m.* ⁱ othir mo *k.* ^k ben *k.*
prestis vp the lawe *k.* ^m for that that *k.*

23 tere testament. And sothli othere mo
ben^z maad prestis vp^a 'the lawe^b, 'for that^c
that^d thei weren forbeden by deeth for^e to
24 dwelle; forsoth^f this *man*^g, for that^h he
dwelleⁱ into^k withouten ende, hath^l euere-
25 lastyng presthod. Wherfore and he may
saue into^m withouten ende, comyngⁿ ny³
bi hym silfⁿ 'to God, euermore lyuynge
26 for^o to preye for vs. Forsoth it bycaam
that such a man were bischop to vs,
hooly, innosent, inpolute^p, 'or *ful clene*^q,
departid fro 'synful men^r, and maad hizer
27 than heuenes; the^s which hath not nede
ech day, as prestis, first for his owne
giltis for^t to offre oostis^u, 'or *sacrificis*^v,
aftirward^w for the peple; sothli^x he dide
28 this thing, 'onys offrynge him silf^y. For-
soth the lawe ordeynede men prestis hau-
yng^z sykenesse^z, 'or *freelte*^a; forsoth^b the
word of swering, the^c which is aftir the
lawe, *ordeynede* the sone perfynt into^d
withouten ende.

forbedun bi deth to dwelle stille; but²⁴
thisⁿ, for^o he dwellith with outen ende,
hath an euerlastyng presthod. Wher-²⁵
for also he may saue with outen ende,
comyngⁿ ny³ bi hym silf to God, and
euermore lyueth to preye for vs. For it²⁶
bisemyde that sich a^p man^q were a bi-
schop to vs, hooli, innocent, vndefoulid,
clene, departid fro synful men, and maad
hizere than heuenes; which hath not nede²⁷
ech dai, as prestis, first for hise owne
giltis to offre sacrifices, and aftirward
for the puple; for he dide this thing in
offringe hym silf onys. And the lawe²⁸
ordeynede men prestis hauynge sijksesse;
but the word of swering, which is after
the lawe, *ordeynede* the sone perfit with
outen ende.

CAP. VIII.

1 Forsothe a^e capitle vpon^f tho thingis
that ben seid. We han such a bischop,
that saat to gidere in^g the ri3thalf of the
2 seete of greetnesse in heuenes, mynistre^h
of seyntis and of the verri tabernacle, that
3 God setteⁱ, and not man. Forsothe^k ech
bischop is ordeyned for^l to offre ziftis and
oostis^m; wherfore itⁿ is nede, and^o this
man^p 'for to^q haue sum thing that he
4 schal^r offre. Therefore if he^s were vpon^t
erthe, he were no^u prest, whanne ther
weren that schulden offre ziftis vp^v the
5 lawe, the^w whiche seruen to the saum-
pler^x and schadewe of heuenly thingis. As
it is^y answerid to Moyses, whanne he
schulde ende^z the tabernacle, Se^a, he^b

CAP. VIII.

But a capitle[†] on tho thingis that ben¹
seid. We han siche^r a bischop, that sat
in^g the ri3thalf of the seete of greetnesse
in heuenes, the mynystre of seyntis, and²
of the veri tabernacle, that God made,
and not man. For ech bischop is or-³
deyned to offre ziftis and sacrificis;
wherfor it is nede, that also this *bischop*
haue sum thing that he schal offre.
Therfor if he were on erthe, he were no⁴
preest, whanne ther weren that schulden
offre ziftis bi the lawe, whiche seruen to⁵
the saumpler and schadewe of heueneli
thingis. As it was answerid to Moyses,
whanne he schulde ende the tabernacle,
Se, he seide, make thou alle thingis bi the

† a capitol;
that is, a schort
comprehending
of many thingis.
The Glose here.
ve.

^z weren v. ^a after GMPT. Om. v. ^b Om. v. ^c therefore v. ^d Om. s. for v sec. m. ^e Om. SX.
^f sothely GMPT. ^g Om. X. ^h Om. v. ⁱ dwelleth AGMNOPQSTVXY. ^k Om. v. ^l haue A. ^m Om. v.
ⁿ also v. ^o Om. OSX. ^p vnfyld o. ^q or vndefoulid GMPT. Om. OX. ^r synners MT. ^s Om. v.
^t Om. SX. ^u Om. o. ^v Om. OX. ^w and afterwarde o. ^x for v. ^y in offringe himself oonys v.
^z syknessis v. ^a Om. OX. ^b but v. ^c Om. v. ^d Om. v. ^e this T. ^f is maad vpon T. on VX.
^g on SX. ^h the mynystre v. ⁱ settide v. ^k Forwhi v. ^l Om. SX. ^m sacrificis v. ⁿ and it s.
^o that also v. Om. X. ^p man Crist T. *bischop* v. Om. X. ^q Om. v. to X. ^r schulde T. ^s it T.
^t on VX. ^u not TY. ^v after GMPT. bi v. ^w Om. v. ^x saumpler, or figure T. ^y was v. ^z make T.
^a See thou G sec. m. ^b the Lord T.

ⁿ he this T. this man k. ^o for that that k. ^p Om. Ek pr. m. ^q Om. E. ^r Om. gk. ^s on bgk.

seith^c, make thou alle thingis vp^d the
saumpler, that is schewid to thee in the
6 mount. Now forsoth he hath getyn a
betre mynsterie, by how moche and he
is^e a mediatour of a^f betere testament,
the^g which is halewid^h, 'or confermydⁱ,
7 with betere biheestis. For if 'the ilke^k
firste hadde be voydid^l fro blame^m, sothli
a place^o of the secunde schulde not be
8 souzt. Forsoth^o reprounge hem he^p
seith, Loo! dayes comen, seith the Lord,
and I schal ende^q a newe testament vpon^r
the hous of Ysrael, and vpon^s the house of
9 Juda; not vp^t the testament that I made
to her fadris, in^u the day in which^v I
cauzte her hond, that I schulde leede hem
out of the lond of Egypt; for thei dwell-
iden not perfittly in my testament, and I
10 haue dispysid^w hem, seith the Lord. For^x
this is the testament, 'the which^y I schal
dispose to the hous of Israel aftir^z tho^a
dayes, seith the Lord, in zyuyng my
lawis into the soulis of hem, and into the
hertis 'of hem^b I^c schal aboue wryte hem;
and I schal be to hem into God, and thei
11 schulen be to me into a peple. And ech
man schal not teche his neizbore, and ech
man his brother, seyinge, Knowe thou the
Lord; for alle men schulen wite^d, 'or
knowe^e, me, fro the lesse^f 'til to^g the more
12 of hem. For I schal be helpful^h, 'or mer-
cyfulⁱ, to the wickidnesse^k of hem, and
now I schal not bithenke^l on^m the synnes
13 of hem. Forsoth in seyinge newe, the
formere wexidenⁿ olde; forsoth that that
is of many dayes, and wexith^o olde, is ny3
the^p deeth.

CAP. IX.

1 Sotheli and^q the formere^r hadde iusti-
fyingis of worschipe, and hooly thing
worldli, 'that is, duringe for a tyme^s.

saumpler^t, that is schewid to thee in the
mount. But now he hath getun a betere⁶
mynsterie, bi so myche as he is a medi-
atour of a betere testament, which is
confermyd with betere biheestis. For if⁷
the ilke firste hadde lackid blame, the
place of the secunde schulde not haue be
souzt. For he repreunge hem seith,⁸
Lo! daies comen, seith the Lord, and Y
schal make perfit a newe testament on
the hous of Israel, and on the hous of
Juda; not lijk the testament that Y made⁹
to her fadris, 'in the dai^u in which Y
cauzte her hond, that Y schulde lede hem
out of the loond of Egypt; for thei dwell-
iden not perfittli in my testament, and Y
haue dispysid hem, seith the Lord. But¹⁰
this is the^v testament, which Y schal dis-
pose to the hous of Israel aftir tho^w
daies, seith the Lord, in^x zyuyng my
lawis in to the soulis of hem, and in to
the hertis of hem I schal aboue write
hem; and Y schal be to hem in to a^y
God, and they schulen be to me in to a
puple. And ech man schal not teche his¹¹
neizbore, and ech man his brother, sei-
yng, Knowe thou the Lord; for alle
men schulen knowe me, fro the lesse^z to^a
the more of hem. For Y schal be mer-¹²
ciful to the wickidnesse of hem, and now
Y schal not bithenke on the synnes of
hem. But in seiyng a newe, the formere¹³
wexide eeld; and that that is of many
daies, and wexith eeld, is ny3 the^b deeth.

CAP. IX.

And the former *testament* hadde ius-
tefyingis^c of worschip, and hooli thing
duringe for a tyme. For the tabernacle²

^c seide v. ^d aftur T. bi v. ^e is maad s. ^f Om. NT. ^g Om. r. ^h conferred v. ⁱ Om. ovx.
^k that x. ^l voyde AGMNOPSTVXY. ^m blaam, perfittly clensyng men T. ⁿ place, or opportunitie T.
^o For he v. ^p Om. v. ^q make perfit v. ^r on vx. ^s on svx. ^t after GMPT. vpon o. bi v. ^u Om. s.
^v the whiche N. ^w disposid N. ^x Forwhi v. ^y whiche sv. that x. ^z and after qsv. ^a the T.
^b Om. T. ^c and k. ^d knowe ov. ^e Om. ovx. ^f leeste o. ^g vnto MPT. ^h merciful o. ⁱ Om. ox.
^k wickidnessis s. ^l thenken s. ^m of MT. ⁿ wex s. wexide v. wexen x. wexe v. ^o wexide GMPT.
^p Om. x. ^q Om. T. ^r formere testament v. ^s Om. o.

^t ensaumpler R. ^u Om. Egk. ^v Om. bk. ^w the R pr. m. ^x I k. ^y Om. R pr. m. ^z leste gk.
^a til to K sec. m. ^b to the K sec. m. g. ^c iustifyng k.

2 Forsoth the tabernacle was maad first, in which weren candelstickis, and boord^t, and puttinge forth of looues, that^u is seid hooly.
 3 Forsoth aftir the veil, 'or *hydyug*^v, the secunde tabernacle, 'that is seid^w 'sancta sanctorum, *that is*^x, *hooly of hooli thingis*;
 4 hauynge a goldin sencer, and the arke of testament, keuerid aboute on ech syde with gold, in the^y which a^z pot of gold hauynge manna, and the 3erd of Aaron that florischide, and the^a tablis of testament^b;
 5 vpon^c whiche^d thingis weren cherubyns of glorie, schadewinge the propiciatorie^e; of whiche thingis it is not now for^f to seye
 6 by alle^g. Forsoth thes^h maad thus to gidere, sothli inⁱ the formere tabernacle^k prestis entriden yn^l euermore^m, endinge
 7 the officisⁿ of sacramentis^o; forsoth in the secunde *tabernacle*, 'onys in the 3eer^p the bisshop aloone^q, not withoute blood^r, the^s which he offrith for his ignoraunce and
 8 the peplis. The^t Hooly Gost signyfyng^u this thing, not^v 3it the wei of seyntis for^w 'to be^x openyd, 3it^y the former tabernacle
 9 hauynge^z state^a. The^b which parable is^c of this present time, bisydis^d which 3iftis and oostis^e, 'or *sacrifysis*^f, ben offrid, the^g whiche moun not make a^h man seruyng perfit by conscience, oonly in metis, and
 10 drynkis, and dyuerse waischingis, and rijt-wysnessis of fleisch, putⁱ 'til to^k the^l tyme
 11 of coreccioun^m. Forsoth Crist beyngⁿ a bisshop of goodis to comynge^o, by^p a larger and perfitere^q tabernacle, not maad by hond,
 12 that is to seye, not of this makyng, nether by blood of goot buckis, or of^r caluys, but bi his owne blood, entride oonys into hooly thingis, euerlasting^s redemcioun^t foundyn^u.
 13 Forsoth^v if the blood of goot buckis, and

was maad first, in which weren candelstickis, and boord, and setting forth of looues, which is seid hooli. And after^d the veil^e, the secunde tabernacle, that is seid *sancta sanctorum*, *that is*, *hooli of hooli thingis*; hauynge a goldun censer, and the arke of the testament, keuered aboute on ech side with gold, in which *was* a pot of gold hauynge manna, and the 3erde of Aaron that florischide, and the tablis of the testament; on whiche^s thingis^f weren cherubyns of glorie, ouerschadewinge the propiciatorie; of whiche thingis it is not now to seie bi alle. But^g whanne these weren maad thus togidere, preestis entriden eueremore in the formere tabernacle, doynge the offices of sacrifices; but in the secunde *tabernacle*, the⁷ bisshop *entride* onys in the 3eer, not without blood, which he offrith for his ignoraunce and the pnplis. For thes^h Hooli Goost signefiede this thing, that not 3it the weie of seyntis was openyd^g, while the formere tabernacle hadde staat. Which parable is of this present tyme,⁹ bi which also 3iftis and sacrifices ben offrid, whiche moun not make a man seruyng perfit bi conscience, oneli in metis, and drynkis, and dyuerse waischingis, and rijt-wisnessis of fleisch, that weren sett to^h the tyme of correccioun. But Crist beyngⁿ a bisshop of goodis to¹¹ comynge, *entride* bi a largere and perfitere tabernacle, not maad bi hoond, that is to seye, not of this makyng, nether bi¹² blood of goot buckis, or of calues, but bi his owne blood, entride onys in to the^l hooli thingis, that weren foundun bi an euerlastinge redempcioun. For if the¹³

^t a bord GMT. ^u which *v*. ^v Om. *or* *x*. ^w that *κ*. that is *p*. is said *rvx*. ^x Om. *o*.
^y Om. *sv*. ^z *was* a *v*. ^a Om. *g pr. m. MPT*. ^b the testament *gpqst*. ^c on *vx*. ^d the whiche *o*.
^e propiciatorie, or merciable place *t*. ^f Om. *sx*. ^g alle *circumstauncis t*. ^h thes *tabernaculis t*. whanne these weren *v*. ⁱ and *κ*, Om. *v*. ^k Om. *v*. ^l Om. *vx*. ^m eueremore, or *eche day t*. eueremore in the formere tabernacle *v*. ⁿ offis *qsx*. ^o sacrifices *v*. ^p Om. *v*. ^q aloone *entride* oonis in the 3eer *v*. ^r blood *entrid t*. ^s Om. *v*. ^t Forwhi^t the *v*. ^u signifiede *v*. ^v that not *v*. ^w Om. *svx*.
^x was *v*. ^y while *v*. ^z hadde 3it *v*. ^a staat, or *during t*. ^b Om. *v*. ^c Om. *MPT*. ^d bi *v*. ^e sacrifices *v*. ^f Om. *or* *x*. ^g Om. *v*. ^h Om. *x*. ⁱ put in *N*. ^k vnto *MPT*. ^l Om. *s*. ^m correpcioun *g pr. m*. ⁿ beeinge *present v*. ^o comen *s*. ^p *entride* bi *v*. ^q profitablere *sv*, perfit *t*. ^r Om. *Nqv*.
^s whanne euerlastinge *v*. ^t *ajenbygeyng o*. ^u was founden *v*. ^v For *v*.

^d Om. *b*. ^e or *hidyng* *x sec. m. marg*. ^f Om. *e*. ^g *ether shewed κ marg*. ^h on *a*. ⁱ Om. *EIK qrbcehoaβ*.

bolis, and asche^w of a^x cow calf spreynd^y,
halowith vncleue men to the clensyng of
14 fleisch, how moche more the blood of Crist,
the^z which by the Hooly Gost offride hym^a
vnwemmyd to God, schal clense oure con-
science fro deede workis, for^b to serue to
15 'God lyuynge^c? And therefore he is a^d me-
diatour of^e new testament, that deeth^f
fallinge bitwixe^g, into^h redempcioun of theⁱ
trespassyngis that weren vndir the former
testament, thei that ben clepid take repro-
16 myscioun^k of euerlasting eritage. Sotheli^l
where is^m aⁿ testament^o, it is nede, that
the deeth of the testament maker come
17 bitwixe^p. Forsoth^q the testament is con-
fermyd in deede *men*^r; ellis it is not^s
worth^t, the while he^u lyueth, that made
18 the testament^v. Wherfore sothli nether
the firste testament is^w halowid withoute
19 blood^x. Forsoth^{xx} ech maundement of the
lawe radd^y of Moyses to al the peple, he
takyng^z the blood of calues, and of buckis
of geet, with watir, and reed wolfe, and
ysope, spreyingde^a and^b 'the ilke^c book^d
20 and al the peple, seyinge^e, This is the
blood^f of the testament, that God co-
maundide to 3ou. Also he spreyingde^g by^h
blood the tabernacle, and alle theⁱ vessels
of mynysterie^k, 'or *seruyse*^l, in lich^m ma-
22 nere. And almost alle thingesⁿ ben clensid
in blood vp^o the lawe; and withoute sched-
ing of blood remyssion^p of synnes^q is not
23 maad^r. Therefore it^s is nede the^t saumpleris
forsoth^u of heuenli thingis for^v to^w be clens-
id with these thingis; forsoth 'the ilke^x
heuenly thingis with betere oostis^y than
24 thes^z. Forsoth Jhesus entride not into
hooly^a thingis maad by^b hondis, the^c saum-

blood of gootbuckis, and of boolis, and
the aische of a cow calf spreynd, halew-
ith vncleue men to the clensyng of
fleisch, hou myche more the blood of¹⁴
Crist, which bi the Hooli Goost offride
hym silf vnwemmyd to God, schal clense
oure conscience fro deed werkis, to serue
God^k that lyueth? And therfor he is a¹⁵
mediatour of the newe testament, that bi
deth fallinge bitwixe, in to redempcioun
of tho^l trespassyngis that weren vndur
the formere testament, thei that ben
clepid take the biheest of euerlastinge
eritage. For where a testament is, it is¹⁶
nede, that the deth of the^m testament
makere come bitwixe. For a testament¹⁷
is confermed in deed *men*; ellis it is not
worthe, while he lyueth, that made the
testament. Wherfor nether the firste tes-¹⁸
tament was halewid without blood. For¹⁹
whanne ech maundement of the lawe
was red of Moises to al the puple, he
took the blood of calues, and ofⁿ buckis
of geet, with watir[†], and reed wolfe,
and ysope, and bispreynde bothe thilke
book and al the puple, and seide, This²⁰
is the blood of the testament, that God
comaundide to 3ou. Also he spreynde²¹
with blood the tabernacle, and alle the
vessels of the seruyce in lijk maner. And²²
almost alle thingis ben clensid in blood
bi the lawe; and without scheding of
blood reynyssioun of synnes^o is not maad.
Therfor it is nede, that the saumpleris²³
of heuenli thingis be clensid with these
thingis; but thilke heuenli thingis with
betere sacrificis than these. For Jhesus²⁴
entride not in to hooli thingis maad bi

† The comoun
Glose seith that
water bitoken-
eth bapteme,
red wolfe fer-
uent charite,
ysope Cristis
mekenesse. T.

^w the asche *AGMNOPTVX*, the asshes *SY*. ^x Om. *q*. ^y sprengd *s*. ^z Om. *v*. ^a hymself *GMNPTV*.
^b Om. *sx*. ^c lyuynge God *GMPT*. ^d Om. *T*. ^e of the *GMPTSTXY*. ^f bi deth *v*. ^g bitwen *sx*. ^h in
to the *N*. ⁱ thoo *v*. tho *Y*. ^k the repromission *M*. the biheeste *v*. ^l For whi *v*. ^m Om. *v*. ⁿ Om. *N*.
^o testament is *v*. ^p bitwen *sx*. bitwixe to *conferme* it *T*. ^q Forwhi *v*. ^r *men, that is, bi the deeth of*
witnesis T. ^s no *o*. ^t worthi *qx*. ^u that he *T*. ^v testament, *for he may chaunge it 3if he wole, or slijd*
therfro T. ^w was *v*. ^x blood, *in token of the tothere T*. ^{xx} For *v*. ^y was redd *v*. ^z took *v*. ^a spreynd
AGMNPQTY. and bispreynd *v*. ^b that *N*. Om. *T*. both *v*. al *x*. ^c that *x*. ^d book, *wherin the lawe was*
writen T. ^e and seide *v*. ^f book *K*. ^g spreynde *AGMNPQTVY*. ^h with *GMOPTV*. ⁱ Om. *o*. ^k seruices
MPT. ^l Om. *MOPTX*. or *seruyse qs*. ^m lichy *q*. ⁿ Om. *K*. ^o after *GMPT*. bi *v*. ^p remyssions *v*.
repromyssion *x*. ^q synne *MPT*. ^r maade *in the lawe T*. ^s sothely it *T*. ^t that the *TV*. ^u Om. *T*.
^v Om. *MPSTVX*. ^w Om. *TV*. ^x thilk *o*. tho *x*. ^y sacrificis *v*. ^z thes, *for bi Cristes blood thei ben*
clensid T. ^a halowid *T*. ^b with *o*. ^c the *whiche ben T*.

^k to God *A pr. m*. ^b *sec. m*. ^l the *Eig*. ^m Om. *R*. ⁿ Om. *a*. ^o synne *I pr. m*. ^p saumpler *k*.

plers of verri thingis, but into 'the ilke
 heuene^d, that he appere^e now to chere^f,
 25 'or face^g, of God for^h vs; nether^h that he
 offre him silf ofte, as the bischop entride
 into hooli thingis byⁱ alle jeeris in alien
 26 blood^k, ellis it bihofte hym ofte^l for^m to
 suffreⁿ fro the bigynnyng of the world;
 now forsoth onys in the endyng^o of the^p
 worldis, to^q distruccioun of synne by his
 27 oost, 'or sacrifice^r, he apperide^s, and as it^t
 is ordeyned to men, oonys for^u to deie.

CAP. X.

28 Forsoth afir this doin^v, so and Crist
 was offrid onys, for^w to auoyde^x the synnes
 of many men; the secunde tyme^y he schal
 appere withoute synne to men abydinge
 him into the^z heelte^a 'of hem by feith^b.
 1 † Forsoth the lawe^d hauynge schadowe of
 goodis to comynge^e, not 'the ilke^f ymage
 of thingis, 'by alle jeeris by the ilke same^g
 oostis^h, whicheⁱ 'thei offren withoute ceess-
 inge^k, 'neuere may^l make men 'comynge
 2 ny^m perfyteⁿ; ellis thei schulden haue ceess-
 id for^o to be offrid, therfore that the wor-
 schippers clensid oonys, hadden no^p con-
 3 science of synne ferthermore^q. But in
 hem^r mynde of synnes^s is maad by alle
 4 jeeris. Forsoth^t it is ynpossible synnes^u
 for^v to^w be don^x away by blood of bolis,
 5 and buckis of geet. Therfore he entrynge
 into the world, seith, Thou woldist not
 'an oost^y, 'or sacrifice^z, and offring; for-
 soth^a thou^b hast^c shapyn^d a body^e to^f me;
 6 and^g brent sacrificis for^h synneⁱ pleside
 7 not to thee. Thanne I seyde, Loo! I come;
 in the heed^k, 'or bigynnyng^l, of the book
 it is writun of me, that I do thi wille^m.

hoondis, *that ben* saumpleris^a of very
 thingis, but in to heuene it silf, that he
 appere now to the cheer of God for vs;
 nether that he offre him silf ofte, as the²⁵
 bischop entride in to hooli thingis bi
 alle jeeris in alien blood, ellis it bihofte²⁶
 hym to suffre ofte fro the bigynnyng of
 the world; but now onys in the ending
 of worldis^r, to^s distruccioun of synne bi
 his sacrifice he apperide. And^t as it is²⁷
 ordeynede to men, onys to die, but²⁸
 afir this *is* the dom, so Crist was offrid
 onys, to auoydeⁿ the synnes of many men;
 the secunde tyme he schal appere with
 outen synne to men that abiden him in
 to heelte.

CAP. X.

For the lawe hauinge a schadowe of¹
 good thingis 'that ben^v to come, not the
 ilke image of thingis, mai neuer make
 men neizinge perfit bi the ilke same sacri-
 fices^w, which thei offren without ceessing
 bi alle jeeris; ellis thei schulden haue²
 ceessid to be offrid, for as myche as the
 worschiperis clensid onys, hadden not^x
 ferthermore conscience of synne. But in³
 hem mynde of synnes is maad bi alle
 3 jeeris. For it is impossible that synnes⁴
 be doon awei bi blood of boolis, and of
 buckis of geet. Therfor he entrynge in⁵
 to the world, seith, Thou woldist not sa-
 crifice and offryng; but thou hast schapun
 a bodi to me; brent sacrificis^y also for⁶
 synne plesiden not to thee. Thanne Y⁷
 seide, Lo! Y come; in the bigynnyng
 of the book it is writun of me, that Y do
 thi wille, God. He seiynge bifor, That⁸

^d heuens itself *v.* that heuene *x.* ^e apperide *KV.* ^f the chere *GMOPTVX.* ^g Om. *GMOPTX.* *of face N.*
^h of *v.* ⁱ ne he entride *T.* ^j in *T.* ^k blood of beestis *T.* ^l Om. *v.* ^m Om. *sx.* ⁿ suffre ofte *v.*
^o eendinges *Q.* ^p Om. *MQSTVX.* ^q to the *sx.* ^r Om. *GMOPTX.* ^s aperid to the fader *T.* ^t Om. *T.*
^u Om. *GMPSTX.* ^v is the dom *v.* ^w Om. *sx.* ^x vouden *s.* avoid, or do away *T.* ^y Om. *x.* ^z Om. *v.*
^a heste *Q.* ^b Om. *v.* ^c In *v.* the chapter begins here. ^d old lawe *T.* ^e comen *sx.* ^f that *x.* ^g Om. *v.*
^h bi alle jeeris bi tho same *x.* ⁱ oostis, *that the lawe comaundith T.* Om. *v.* ^j Om. *v.* that *x.* ^k Om. *v.*
^l may neuere *v.* ^m neizinge *v.* ⁿ perfyte, bi thilke same sacr. whiche thei offren without ceessing bi alle
 jeeris *v.* ^o Om. *sx.* ^p not ferthermore *v.* ^q Om. *v.* ^r hem by oft offring *T.* ^s synne *T.* ^t For *v.*
^u that synnes *v.* ^v Om. *STVX.* ^w Om. *v.* ^x Om. *N.* ^y sacrifice *v.* ^z Om. *GMOPTVX.* ^a but *v.*
^b Om. *T.* ^c schalt *G.* Om. *T.* ^d Om. *T.* ^e body to suffre and dye *T.* ^f thou hast jouun to *T.*
^g Om. *v.* ^h and for *v.* ⁱ synnes *x.* ^k heuyd *GT.* bigynnyng *O.* ^l Om. *GMOPTX.* or the bygynnyng *v.*
^m wille, God *T.* wille, thou God *v.*

^q ensaumplers *Eik.* ^r the worldis *R.* ^s to the *k.* ^t Not *a.* ^u ether do away *K marg.* ^v Om. *R pr. m.*
^w sacrifice *A pr. m.* ^x Om. *g pr. m. k.* ^y sacrifice *A pr. m. K pr. m. R pr. m.*

8 He 'seying aboueⁿ, 'or *bifore*^o, For thou
woldist not oostis^p, and offringis, and brent
sacrificis, and^q for synne, ne^r tho thingis
ben plesaunt to thee, 'the whiche^s ben
9 offrid vp^t the lawe, thanne I seide, Lo! I
come, that I do thi^u wille, God^v. He
doith away the firste^w, that he make^x the^y
10 secunde^z. In which wil we ben halewid
by the offering of the body of Crist Jhesu
11 oonys. And sothli ech prest is redy 'ech
day mynystringe^a, 'and ofte tymes^b off-
ringe the same oostis^c, 'the whiche^d mown
12 neuere do away synnes^e. Forsoth this
man^f offringe an^g oost^h for synnes, for euer-
more sittith onⁱ the rizthalf of God the
13 fadir; fro theunis forth abidyng, til his
14 enemyes ben put a stool of^k his feet. Sothli
by oon offryng he endide^l for euermore
15 halowide men. Forsoth and the Hooly Gost
witnessith to^m vsⁿ; forsoth^o aftirward^p he
16 seide, Forsoth this is the testament, 'the
which^q I schal wisse to hem aftir tho^{qq}
dayes, 'the Lord seith^r, in^s 3yuyng my
lawis in the hertis^t of hem, and in the
soulis^u of hem I^v schal aboue wryte hem;
17 and now I schal no more thenke on^w the
18 synnes and^x wickidnessis of hem. For-
sothe where 'is remissioun of these^y, now^z
19 non offring for synne. 'And so^a, britheren,
hauynge^b trist^c into the entring of seyntis^d
20 in the blood of Crist, 'the whiche^e he^f
halowide^g to vs a new wey, and lyuyng
bi a weyl, 'or *keuering*^h, that is to seye, his
21 fleisch, andⁱ the^k greet prest on^l the hous^m
22 of God, goⁿ we to^o with verri herte into^p
the plente^q of feith; we^r spreynt^s the
hertis fro yuel conscience, and waischyn
23 the body with clene watir, holde^t the con-

thou woldist not sacrificis, and offringis,
and brent sacrifices for synne, ne tho
thingis ben plesaunt to thee, whiche ben
offrid bi the lawe[†], thanne Y seide, Lo!⁹
Y come, that Y do thi wille, God. He
doith awei the firste^z, that he make stid-
fast the secunde^a. In which wille we¹⁰
ben halewid bi the offering of the bodi of
Crist Jhesu onys. And ech prest is redi¹¹
mynystryng ech dai, and ofte tymes
offringe the same sacrifices, whiche moun
neuere do awei synnes. But this *man*¹²
offringe o^b sacrifice for synnes, for euere
more sittith in the rizthalf of God the
fadir; fro thennus forth abidinge, til¹³
hise enemyes ben put a stool of his feet.
For bi oon offering he made perfit for¹⁴
euere halewid men. And the Hooli Goost¹⁵
witnessith to vs; for aftir that he seide,
This is the^c testament, which Y schal wit-
ness to hem after^d tho daies, the Lord
seith, in 3yuyng my lawes^e in the hertis
of hem, and in the soulis of hem Y schal
aboue write hem; and now Y schal no¹⁷
more thenke on the synnes and the
wickidnessis^f of hem. And where remys-
sioun of these is, now^{is} ther noon offring
for synne. Therfor, britheren, hauynge¹⁹
trist in to the entring of hooli thingis in
the blood of Crist, which halewide to vs²⁰
a newe weie, and lyuyng bi the hiling,
that is to seie, his fleisch, and *we hau-*
*yng*²¹ the greet preest on the hous of God,
ueize we with very herte in the plente of²²
feith; and be oure hertis spreined fro an^g
yuel conscience, and oure bodies waischun
with clene watir, and holde we the con-²³
fessioun of oure hope, bowinge to no side;

† What ben
thei worth than
that ben offrid
after mennus
fantasies? T.

ⁿ aboue sayinge GMPT. bifore seyinge o. seyinge bifore V. ^o Om. GMOPVX. ^p sacrifices V. ^q Om. G sec. m. ^r Om. o. ^s whiche V. that X. ^t after GMPT. ^u the KQ. ^v of God KQ. ^w first 3ouun bi Moises T. ^x ordeyned T. make stedfast V. ^y Om. T. ^z second 3ouun by Crist T. ^a mynystringe ech day V. ^b Om. G pr. m. ofte tymes and G sec. m. ofte tyme T. ^c sacrifices V. ^d whiche V. that X. ^e synne SY. ^f man Crist T. Om. X. ^g Om. AN. oon GMOPTX. oo V. ^h sacrifice V. ⁱ in AGMNPTVX. ^k vnder X. ^l eendid, or halowed T. maade parfit V. ^m Om. T. ⁿ vs trewe in this saying T. ^o for V. ^p aftir that V. ^q whiche V. that X. ^{qq} the Y. ^r seith the Lord GMPST. ^s I schal 3if in o. ^t herte T. ^u sonnes K. ^v and I o. ^w of MT. ^x and on q. ^y remissioun of these is V. ^z now is V. ^a Therefore V. ^b we hauynge MT. ^c trist to entre MT. ^d hooly thingis V. ^e which V. that X. ^f Om. qSTXY. ^g halewede, or bigan SY. halewede, either bigan V. ^h Om. ox. or hiling V. ⁱ and we hauynge V. ^k to the T. ^l vpon GMPT. of q. ^m hous, or puple T. ⁿ neiz TV. ^o Om. V. ^p in V. ^q temple X pr. m. ^r Om. s. ^s spreind, or clensid GMPT. sprengd X. ^t holde we GMPST.

^z that is, the olde testament K marg. ^a that is, the newe testament K marg. ^b a AQ. ^c a b. ^d in b. ^e lawe b. ^f wickidnesse xa. ^g al k.

fessioun of oure hope vnbowyngeⁿ, 'or that
may not be foldyn^v; forsoth^w he is trewe
 24 that 'bihiȝte aȝen^x. And biholde we 'in to^y
 gidere in^z the stiringe^a of charite and of
 25 goode werkis; not forsakyng^b oure geder-
 inge to gidere, as it is of^c custom to^d sum
 men, but comfortinge^e, and by so moche
 the^f more, by how^g moche ȝe schulen se^h
 26 the dayⁱ neiȝinge^k. Forsoth^l to^m vs syn-
 nyng^e wilfully, aftir the knowyng of
 treuthe takun, 'now an oostⁿ for^o synnes^p
 27 is^q not^r left^s. For whi sum abyding of
 doom is dredful, and the^t suyng of fyer,
 the^u which^v is^w to^x waastyng^y aduer-
 28 saries^z. Ony^a man makynge voyde, 'or
brekinge^b, the lawe of Moyses, deieth with
 outen any mercy, by tweyne^c or thre wit-
 29 nesses; how moche more^d gessen ȝe, him^e
 for^f to^{ff} disserue^g worse turmentis, 'the
 which^h 'schal defouleⁱ the sone of God, and
 schal^k leede^l, 'or holde^m, the blood of the
 testament poluteⁿ, in 'the which^o he is
 halewid^p, and 'schal do^q wrong^r, 'or dispit^s,
 30 to the spirit of grace? Sotheli we witen^t
 hym that seide, To me veniaunce, and I
 schal ȝelde. And eft, For the Lord schal
 31 deme his peple. It is feerful for^u to falle
 32 into hondis^v of 'God lyuyng^x. Forsoth
 haue ȝe mynde on the formere dayes, in
 the^y whiche ȝe liztned susteyneden^z greet
 33 stryf, 'or *fist*^a, of passiouns. And sothly in
 'that other^b ȝe maad^c a spectacle^d bi schen-
 schips and^e tribulaciouns; in the^f tothir^g
 forsothe ȝe ben^h maad felowis of men
 34 lyuyng^e soⁱ. For whi and to boundun
 men ȝe hadden compassioun, and ȝe res-
 seyueden with ioye the raueyne of ȝoure
 goodis^k, knowynge ȝou for^l to haue a

for he is trewe^h that hath made the
 biheeste. And biholde we togidere in²⁴
 the stiring of charite and of good werkis;
 not forsakinge oure gadering togidere^f, as²⁵ ^{† togidere ;}
 it is ofⁱ custom to sum men, but coun- ^{that is, hem}
 fortinge, and bi so myche the more, bi ^{whom in feith}
 hou myche ȝe seen the dai neiȝynge. ^{we han gederid}
 Forwhi now a sacrifice for^k synnes is²⁶ ^{to gidre. T.}
 not left to vs, that synnen wilfuli, aftir
 that we han take the knowyng of treuthe.
 Forwhi sum abiding of the^l dom is dred-²⁷
 ful, and the suyng of fier, which schal
 waste aduersaries. Who that brekith^m²⁸
 Moises lawe, dieth withouten any merci,
 bi tweineⁿ or thre witnessis; hou myche²⁹
 more^o gessen ȝe, that he disserueth worse
 turmentis, which defouleth the sone of
 God, and holdith the blood of the testa-
 ment pollut, in which he is halewid, and
 doith dispit to the spirit of grace? For³⁰
 we knowen him that seide, To me veni-
 aunce, and Y schal ȝelde. And eft, For
 the Lord schal deme his puple. It is³¹
 ferdful to falle in to the^{oo} hondis of God
 lyuyng^e. And haue ȝe mynde on the³²
 formere daies, in which ȝe weren liztned,
 and suffriden greet strif of passiouns.
 And in the 'tothir^p ȝe^q weren maad a³³
 spectacle bi schenschipis and tribula-
 ciouns; in an othir ȝe weren maad felowis
 of men lyuyng^e so. For also to^{qq} boundun³⁴
 men ȝe hadden compassioun, and ȝe res-
 seyueden with ioye the robberyng of ȝoure
 goodis, knowinge that ȝe han a betere
 and a^r dwellinge substaunce. Therfor³⁵
 nyle ȝe leese ȝoure trist, which hath greet
 rewarding. For pacience is nedeful to ȝou,³⁶
 that ȝe do the wille of God, and bringe

ⁿ vnblowyng^e T. ^v vnpliable OX. or that mai not be folt s. or that mai not be folden to flesche by
 desiris T. ^w for V. ^x aȝenbihiȝte GMP. aȝein bihiȝt tho thingis that we hoopen T. ^y to TY. ^z in
 to QT. ^a styzyng^e V. ^b forsakyng^e in tyme of persecucioun T. ^c Om. T. ^d of s. ^e counselling hemi T.
 f Om. o. ^g so XY. ^h seen V. ⁱ day of passioun T. ^k neiȝ T. ^l Forwhi V. ^m now a sacrifice for
 synnes is not left to us V. ⁿ Om. V. ^o of q. Om. V. ^p Om. V. ^q Om. qv. ^r Om. V. ^s laft, as
 was in the old lawe, for verre contricioun with feith purgith synne T. Om. V. ^t Om. svy. ^u Om. vx.
 v that x. ^w Om. q. schal V. ^x Om. qv. ^y wasten svx. ^z the aduersaries T. ^a A V. ^b Om. ox.
 c two GMPSTX. ^d Om. T. ^e that he V. ^f Om. svx. ^{ff} Om. V. ^g disserueth V. ^h whiche V. that x.
 i defoulith V. ^k Om. V. ^l holde o. holdith V. ^m Om. ovx. ⁿ pollutid N. ^o whom GMP. which svxy.
 p halowed, or clensid T. ^q doth V. ^r dispit V. ^s Om. ovx. ^t known ov. ^u Om. sx. ^v the hoondes No.
 x lyuyng^e God GMT. ^y Om. vx. ^z suffriden MPTV. ^a Om. ox. ^b the tother AGMNOPSTVXY. ^c beu made T.
 weren maad V. ^d spectacle, or wondringe GMP. ^e in K. ^f that q. ^g tother sijd T. othir q. ^h Om. N.
 weren V. ⁱ so suffring for Crist, as his apostlis T. ^k goodis, or rauischung of hem T. ^l Om. sx.

^h fre k. ⁱ the E. Om. rh. ^k of a sup. ras. ^l Om. eigk. ^m ether maketh voyde K marg. ⁿ two I.
 o Om. EI pr. m. qgk. ^{oo} Om. A pr. m. ^p oothir I. ^q Om. o. ^{qq} and to A pr. m. ^r Om. n.

35 betere and^m dwelling substaunce. 'And
soⁿ nyle 3e leese 3oure trist, 'the which^o
36 hath greet rewardyng. Forsoth pacience
is nedeful to^p 3ou, that 3e doynge the wille
37 of God, brynge a3en the biheeste. 3it
sotheli a litil, how euere litil^q, he that is
to comynge^r schal come, and he schal not
38 tarie. Forsoth my iust man lyueth of feith;
that if he 'schal withdrawe^s 'him silf^t, he
39 schal not plesse to my soule. Forsoth we
ben not the sones of withdrawynge awei
into perdicoun, but of feith into theⁿ get-
yng of soule.

CAP. XI.

1 Forsothe feith is the substaunce of
thingis to be hopid, an^v argument, 'or
2 *certeynte*^w, of thingis not^x apperinge. So-
theli in this *feith* olde men^y han^z getun^a
3 witnessyng^b. Bi feith we vndirstonden
the^c worldis for^d to^e be schapun, 'or *maad*^f,
bi Goddis word, that visyble thingis weren
4 maad of vnuysible thingis. By^g feith Abel
offride ful^h moche more oostⁱ, 'or *sacri-*
fice^k, 'than Cayn to God^l, by the^m which
he gat witnessyng forⁿ to be iust, God^o
beringe^p witnessyng to his 3iftis; and by
5 that *feith* he deed spekith 3it^q. By feith
Enok is^r translatid, that he schulde not
se deeth; and he was not founden, for
the Lord translatide him. Forsothe bifore
translacioun^s he hadde^t witnessyng for^u to
6 haue^v plesid God^w. Forsothe it is im-
possible 'ony man^x for^y to plesse^z God
without feith. Forsoth^a it bihoueth a^b
man comynge to God, for^c to^d bileue for^e
he is, and 'he is^f rewarder^g of^h men yn-
7 sekingeⁱ him^k. Bi feith Noe^l, answer^m
take of these thingis that 3it weren not
seyn, dredingeⁿ schapide^o an^p ark^p, 'or
schip^r, into the helthe of his hows^s; bi
which^t he dampnyde the world^u, and is^v

a3en the biheest. For 3it a litil, and^s he³⁷
that is to comynge^t schal come, and he
schal not tarie. For my iust man lyueth³⁸
of feith; that if he withdrawith hym silf,
he schal not plesse to my soule. But we³⁹
ben not the sones of withdrawing awei
in to perdicoun, but of feith in to get-
yng of soule.

CAP. XI.

But feith is the substaunce of thingis¹
that ben to be hopid, and an argument
of thingis not apperynge. And in this²
feith elde men han gete witnessyng. Bi³
feith we vndurstonden that the worldis
weren maad bi Goddis word, that visible
thingis weren maad of vnuysible^u thingis.
Bi feith Abel offride a myche more sacri-⁴
fice than Caym to God, bi which he gat
witnessyng to be iust, for God bar wit-
nessyng to hise 3iftis; and bi that *feith*
he deed spekith 3it. Bi feith Ennok⁵
was translatid, that he schulde not se
deth; and he was not foundun, for the
Lord translatide him. For bifore transla-
cioun he hadde witnessyng that he pleside
God. And it is impossible to plesse God⁶
without feith. For it bihoueth that a
man comynge to God, bileue that he is,
and that he is rewardere to^v men that
seken hym. Bi feith Noe dredde, thorou³⁷
answere takun of these thingis that 3it
weren not seyn, and schapide a schip in
to the^w helthe of his hous; bi which he
dampnede the world, and is ordeyned eir
of ri3twisnesse, which is bi feith. By⁸
feith he that is clepid Abraham, obeiede

^m and a *MSTXY*. ⁿ Therefore *v*. ^o whiche *v*. that *x*. ^p in *T*. ^q litil *tyme* *o*. ^r come *sx*. ^s with-
drawith *v*. ^t hym *fro the bileue* *T*. ^u Om. *v*. ^v and *q*. ^w Om. *ovx*. ^x Om. *q*. ^y *fadris* *T*. ^z Om. *q*.
^a greet *v*. ^b witnessyng of *ri3twisnesse* *T*. ^c that the *v*. ^d Om. *svx*. ^e Om. *v*. ^f Om. *x*. ^g For *o*.
^h Om. *x*. ⁱ sacrifice *v*. ^k Om. *ovx*. ^l to God than Caym *gmpx*. ^m Om. *A pr. m. sv*. ⁿ Om. *svx*.
^o for God *v*. ^p bar *v*. ^q 3itt, *for his werkis ben not quenched by his dying* *T*. it^y. ^r was *v*. ^s the translacioun
gmpt. ^t hadde not *K*. ^u Om. *svx*. ^v that he *v*. ^w to God *T*. ^x Om. *v*. ^y Om. *sx*. ^z haue plesed *o*.
^a For *v*. ^b that a *v*. ^c Om. *svx*. ^d Om. *v*. ^e that *otv*. ^f that he be a *G*. the *T*. that he is *v*.
^g reward *T*. ^h to *agmnopqstvx*. ⁱ sekinge *v*. ^k hym he is *T*. ^l Noon *T*. Nowe *v sup. ras*. ^m an
answere *ag sec. m. mnpsxy*. dredinge thorou³⁷ answer *v*. ⁿ Om. *v*. ^o schop *s*. scapid *T*. shoop *X*.
^p a *mpt*. ^q schip *gmpt*. ^r Om. *gmptx*. ^s meine *T*. ^t whome *gmpt*. ^u world not *bileuyng* *T*. ^v he is *T*.

^s Om. *R pr. m*. ^t come *1 sec. m. a sec. m*. ^u inuisible a *passim*. ^v of *1*. ^w Om. *rk*.

instued^w, *or^x ordeyned*, eir of ri3twys-
nesse, the^y which is by feith. By feith
he that is clepid Abraham, obeiede^z for^a to
go^b into a place, which he was to takinge^c
into heritage; and he wente out, not wit-
tinge whidur he schulde go. By feith he
dwelte in the lond of a3enbiheeste, as in^d
an alien^e, in^f litel housis dwellinge^g with
Ysaac and Jacob, euene eyris of the same
a3enbyheeste^h. Sotheliⁱ he abood a^j cite
hauynge fundamentis, whos crafty man
and maker is God. By feith and the ilke^k
Sare bareyn, took vertu into^l conseyuing
of seed, 3he, 'bi sydis^m, 'or withouteⁿ, the^o
tyme of age; for sche bileuide him trewe,
that hadde a3enbihi3t. For which^p thing
and^q of oon, and him ny3 deed, men^r ben
borun as sterris of heuen in multitude, and
as grauel, 'or soond^s, that is at^t see side
vnnoumbrable. By feith alle thes ben
deede, the^u a3enbiheestis^v not^w takun, but
thei^x biholdinge hem aferr^y, and gretinge
wel, and knowlechinge for^z thei ben^a pil-
grymes, and herborid men vpon^b the^c
erthe. Sothli thei that seyn thes thingis,
signifien hem^d for^e to^f seke^g a cuntre.
And forsothe if thei hadden had mynde of
'the ilke^h, of theⁱ which thei 'wenten out^k,
sothli thei^l hadden tyme of turnyng a3en;
now forsoth thei desyren a betere, that is
to seye, heuenly. Therefore God is not
confoundid, 'or schamed^m, forⁿ to be clepid
the God of hem; forsothe^o he made redy
to hem a cite. Bi feith Abraham offride
Ysaac, whanne he was temptid^p; and he
offride the oon bigetyn^q, the^r which hadde
takyn repromyssiouns^s, 'or a3enbiheestis^t;
to whom it was seid, For^u in Ysaac seed
schal be clepid to thee; demynge, for^v and
fro deed men^w God is iny3ty for^x to reise

to go out in to a place, whiche he schulde
take in to eritage; and he wente out, not
witinge whidur he schulde go. Bi feith⁹
he dwelte in the loond of biheest, as in
an alien loond, dwellynge in litle housis
with Ysaac and Jacob, euene heiris of
the same biheest. For he abood a citee¹⁰
hauynge foundementis, whos crafti man
and maker is God. Bi feith also the ilke¹¹
Sara bareyn, took vertu in conseynyng of
seed, 3he, a3en^a the tyme of age; for
sche bileuede hym trewe, that hadde bi-
hi3te. For which thing of oon, and 3it¹²
ny3 deed, ther ben^b borun as sterris of
heue in multitude, and as grauel that
is at the see side out of noumbre. Bi¹³
feith alle these ben decd, whanne the
biheestis weren not takun, but thei bi-
hielden hem afer, and gretynge hem wel,
and knouelehide that thei weren pil-
gryms, and herboryd men^c on the^d erthe.
And thei that sayn these thingis, signi-¹⁴
fien^e that thei sechen a cuntre. 'If thei¹⁵
hadden hadde mynde of the ilke, of
which thei wenten out, thei hadden tyme
of turnyng a3en; but now thei desiren a¹⁶
betere, that is to seie, heuenly. Therfor
God is not confoundid^f to be clepid the
God of hem; for he made redi to hem
a citee. Bi feith Abraham offride Ysaac,¹⁷
whanne he was temptid; and he offride
the oon bigetun, whych had takun the
biheestis; to whom it was seid, For in¹⁸
Ysaac the^g seed schal be clepid to thee.
For he demyde, that God is my3ti to¹⁹
reise hym, 3he, fro deth; wherfor he took
hym also in to a parable. Bi feith also²⁰
of thingis to comynge, Ysaac blesside
Jacob and Esau. Bi feith Jacob diynge²¹
blesside alle the sones of Joseph, and

^w Om. G sec. m. X. instewed OT. iustified Y. ^x Om. GTXY. and MPV. ^y Om. V. ^z obeschide M.
^a Om. SX. ^b go out MORTVXY. ^c taken SX. ^d Om. N. ^e alien lond G sec. m. marg. TV. ^f dwellinge in V.
^g Om. V. ^h bihest T. ⁱ For V. ^j at a V. ^k that X. ^l in V. ^m oute of V. ⁿ Om. OVX. ^o Om. T.
^p the whiche Q. ^q Om. O. ^r men for gret age T. Om. X. ^s Om. MORTVX. ^t at the M. in T. ^u whanne
the V. ^v a3enbiheest V. ^w weren not V. ^x Om. V. ^y after Q. ^z that thei V. ^a weren V. ^b on SV.
^c Om. TX. ^d that thei V. ^e Om. SVX. ^f Om. V. ^g seen V. ^h that X. ⁱ Om. SVY. ^k out wenten GMPT.
^l Om. T. ^m Om. OX. ⁿ Om. SX. ^o for V. ^p temptid, or assaid T. ^q bigeten sone T. ^r Om. V.
^s a3ein biheestis GMPT. ^t or repromyssiouns GMPT. Om. OX. or a3en byheest Y. ^u Om. G. pr. m. MPT.
^v that V. ^w Om. V. ^x Om. SX.

^a a3en of A pr. m. g pr. m. ^b weren R pr. m. ^c men, eithir gestis R. ^d Om. k. ^e signyfieden gk.
^f confoundid, eithir schamed R. ^g Om. k sec. m.

hym^y; wherof^z he took him and^a into a^{aa}
 20 parable. By feith and^b of thingis to com-
 ynge^c, Ysaac blessing^d Jacob and Esau.
 21 By feith Jacob deyinge^e, by^f alle^g the^h
 sones of Joseph blessingⁱ, and honouride^k
 22 the hiznesse of his^l zerde. By feith Joseph
 deyinge hadde mynde of the passynge forth
 of the sones of Israel, and comaundide of
 23 his boones^m. By feith Moyses born, was
 hid thre monethis of his fadir and modir,
 for that thei sizen the zonge child fairⁿ,
 'or semely^o; and thei dredden not the
 24 maundement^p of the kyng. By feith
 Moyses maad greet^q, denyede him for^r to
 25 be the sone of Pharaois douztir, chesyng
 more^s for^t to be turmentid with the peple
 of God, than for^u to haue myrthe of tem-
 26 peral synne; demynge the reproue^v of
 Crist more richessis^w than the tresouris of
 Egipcians^x; forsothe^y he bihelde^z 'into
 27 the rewardyng^a. By feith he forsook
 Egypt, 'not schamyng^b, 'or dredynge^c, the
 hardnesse^d of the kyng; forsoth^e he^f as
 28 seyng susteynede^g the inuisyble. By
 feith he halowide pask, and^h schedingeⁱ of
 blood^k, lest he that distryede the firste
 thingis of *Egipsiens*^l, schulde touche hem.
 29 By feith thei passiden the reede see, as bi
 drye lond, the^m which thingⁿ Egipcien
 30 asayinge weren deuourid^o. By feith the
 wallis of Jerico felden^p down, by cumpass-
 31 ing of senene dayes. By feith Raab hoore^q
 'perischide not^r with^{rr} vnbileueful^s men^t,
 she^u takynge^v, 'or receyuyng^w, the aspiers^x
 32 with^y pees^z. And what zit^a schal^b I seye?
 Sotheli tyme schal fayle me^c tellinge of
 Gedeon, Barach, Sampson, Jepte, Dauith,

onouride the hiznesse of his zerde. Bi 22
 feith Joseph dyyng hadde mynde of the
 passyng forth of the children of Israel,
 and comaundide of hise boonys. Bi feith 23
 Moyses borun, was hid thre monethis of
 his fadir and modir, for that thei seizen
 the zonge child fair^h; and thei dredden
 not the maundementⁱ of the king. Bi 24
 feith Moyses^k was maad greet, and deny-
 ede that he was the sone of Faraos douz-
 tir, and chees more to be turmentid with 25
 the puple of God, than to haue myrthe
 of temporal synne; demynge the repreef²⁶
 of Crist more richessis than the tresours
 of^l Egipcians; for he bihelde in to the
 rewarding. Bi feith he forsook Egypt, 27
 and dredde not the hardynesse of the
 king; for he abood, as seinge hym that
 was vnuysible. Bi feith he halewide 28
 pask, and the scheding out of blood, that
 he that distriede the firste thingis of
Egipcians, schulde not touche hem.
 Bi feith thei passiden the reed see, as 29
 bi drye lond, which thing Egipcians
 asaiynge weren deuourid. Bi feith the 30
 wallis of Jerico felden down, bi cumpass-
 yng of seuen daies. Bi feith Raab hoor^m 31
 resseyuede the aspieris with pees, and
 perischide not with vnbileueful men. And 32
 what zit schal Y seie? For tyme schal
 faile to me tellynge of Gedeon, Barak,
 Sampson, Jepte, Daud, and Samuel, and
 of^o othere prophetis; whiche bi feith ouer- 33
 camen rewmes, wrouzten ryztwisnesse,
 gaten repromysious; thei stoppiden the
 mouthis of liouns, thei quenchiden the 34
 feersnesse of fier, thei dryueden^o awei the

^y hym, *zhee, fro deede men v.* ^z wherof and *m.* wherefore *v.* ^a Om. *m.* also *v.* ^{aa} Om. *y.* ^b Om. *o.* also *v.* ^c comen *sx.* ^d blessing to *x.* ^e doynge *s pr. m.* ^f blessing bi *v.* ^g ilcke oone *N.* ^h of the *G pr. m. MNOSTXY.* ⁱ Om. *v.* ^k honouride *G.* ^l this *T.* ^m bones to be had *thennus T.* ⁿ semely *T.* ^o Om. *oqtvx.* ^p comaundement *v pr. m.* ^q greet, sleuz an Egipcien, consydringe the sorewe of his bretheren. Bi feith Moyses maad greet *G sec. m. marg.* greet, slouz the Egipcien, biholdyng the sorowe of his bretheren. Bi feith Moyses maad greet *N.* ^r Om. *sx.* ^s rather *o.* ^t Om. *sx.* ^u Om. *sx.* ^v repreues *o.* ^w richesse *T.* ^x the Egipcien *T.* ^y for *v.* ^z biholde *o.* ^a Om. *o.* in to the rewardynges *q.* ^b not dredynge *GMP.T.* and dredde not *v.* ^c or schamyng *GMP.* Om. *otvx.* ^d hardynesse *MPX.* ^e for *v.* ^f he abood *v.* ^g abood pacientli *T.* Om. *v.* ^h and in *q.* in *MPT.* ⁱ schedyng out *v.* ^k blood, *anoyntlyng the dore postis T.* ^l the Egipcian *T.* ^m Om. *v.* ⁿ thenges *oqx.* ^o deuourid in *uatis T.* ^p fellen *GMPV.* ^q the hoor *T.* ^r Om. *v.* with the *x.* ^{rr} Om. *v.* ^s vnfeithful *s.* Om. *v.* ^t Om. *vx.* ^u Om. *GMPV.* ^v receyuyng *GMP.* ^w Om. *GMPX.* ^x spyas *o.* spieris *x.* ^y of *T.* ^z pees, perischide not with vnbileueful men *v.* ^a Om. *T.* ^b Om. *G pr. m.* ^c to me *v.*

^h ether semeli *K marg.* ⁱ comaundement *gk.* ^k Moyses maad greet slouze the Egipcian, consydringe the sorewe of hise bretheren. Bi feith Moyses *R.* ^l for *c sec. m.* ^m the hoore boß. ⁿ Om. *R.* ^o dryuen *A. sec. m. AK.* dreuen *IE.*

33 and Samuel, and othere prophetis; the^d
whiche^e by feith ouercamen rewmes,
wrouzten rijtwysnesse^f, gaten repromys-
siouns; thei stoppiden the mouthis of ly-
34 ouns, thei quenchiden the feernesse^g of
fyer, thei dryuen^h away the egge of swerd,
thei keuereden of syknesseⁱ, thei weren
maad strong in batel, thei turneden the
35 castels, 'or oostis^k, of aliens. Wymmen re-
ceyueden her deede^l of azenrysing; for-
sothe othere ben^m holdun forth, 'or deedeⁿ,
not takinge redempcioun^o, that thei schul-
36 den fynde betere azenrysyng. Forsoth
other assayeden scornynge and betyngis,
37 more ouer and boondis and prisouns. Thei
weren stoonyd, thei weren kitt, thei weren
temptid, thei weren deed in sleynge of
swerd. Thei wenten aboute in brok^p
skynnes, and in skynnes of geet, nedy,
38 angwysschid, turmentid; to which^q the
world was not worthi; thei erringe in wil-
dirnessis^r, in^s mounteyns, and dennys, and
39 caust^t of erthe^u. And alle these, proued
by witnessing of feith, tooke not^v repro-
40 myssioun; God^w purueyinge^x sum betere
thing for vs, that thei schulden not be
fulfillid^y withouten vs.

CAP. XII.

1 Forsothe^z 'and we^a hauynge so greet a
cloud of witnessis put to^b, doynge^c away
al charge^d, and synne stondinge aboute vs,
by^e pacience renne^f to the stryf^g, 'or fyt^h,
2 purposid to vs, biholdinge into the maker
of feith and enderⁱ, Jhesu; the^k which
ioye^l purposid^m to him, suffride the cross,
confusiounⁿ dispisid^o, and sittith on the
3 ri3thalf of the seete of God. Forsoth bi-
thenke 3e on him that susteynede^p such^q
azen seyinge of synful men a3ens him silf,

egge of swerd, thei coueriden of sijknesse,
thei weren maad strong in batel^p, thei
turneden the oostis of aliens. Wymmen³⁵
resseyueden her deed *children* fro deth
to lijf; but othere weren holdun forth,
not takinge redempcioun, that thei schul-
den fynde a betere azenrising. And³⁶
other asaieden scornynge and betingis,
more ouer and boondis and prisouns.
Thei weren stoned, thei weren sawid,³⁷
thei weren temptid, thei weren deed in^q
sleyng of swerd. Thei wenten aboute in
broc^r skynnes, and in skynnes of geet,
nedi, angwischid, turmentid; to whiche³⁸
the world was not worthi. Thei er-
riden in wildernessis^s, in^t mounteyns
and dennes, and caues of the erthe. And³⁹
alle these, preued bi witnessing of feith,
token not repromyssioun; for God pur-⁴⁰
ueiede sum betere thing for vs, that
thei schulden not be maad perfit with
outen vs.

CAP. XII.

Therfor we that han so greet a cloude¹
of witnessis put to, do we awei al charge,
and synne stondinge aboute vs, and bi
pacience renne we to the^u batel^v pur-
posid to vs, biholdinge in to the makere²
of feith, and the perfit endere, Jhesu;
which whanne ioye was purposid to
hym, he suffride the cros, and dispiside
confusioun, and sittith on the ri3thalf of
the seet of God. And bithenke 3e on³
hym that suffride siche 'azen seiynge^w of

^d Om. *vx*. ^e that *x*. ^f rijtwisnesses *sy*. ^g feersnesse *AMPQST sec. vice. vx*. ^h driueden *v*. ⁱ syk-
nesses *s*. ^k Om. *ox*. ^l dede *children nv*. dede *men o*. deed *frendis t*. ^m weren *v*. ⁿ or deed *as*
many martris of bothe testamentis t. Om. *x*. ^o redempcioun, or *ascapyng fro enmyes t*. ^p brockis *MNSX*.
^q the whiche *t*. ^r wilderness *AGOV*. ^s and *MP*. and in *t*. ^t in caues *t*. ^u the erthe *t*. ^v not
zitt ful t. ^w for whi God *v*. ^x purueyde *v*. ^y maad perfit *v*. ^z Therefore *MOPQTV*. ^a Om. *s*.
^b to vs, we *t*. ^c do *v*. ^d charite *t*. ^e and bi *v*. ^f renne wee *st*. ^g bateil *v*. ^h Om. *ovx*. ⁱ perfit
endere *v*. ^k Om. *v*. ^l whanne ioye *v*. ^m was purposid *v*. ⁿ and dispiside confusioun *v*. ^o dispite *t*.
Om. *v*. ^p suffrede, or *susteynede GMP*. suffrid *TV*. ^q of suche *q*.

^p bateilis *k*. ^q of *a*. ^r brockis *EK. sec. m*. ^s wilderness *rhkβ*. ^t and in *k*. ^u Om. *b*. ^v strijf *R*.
^w a3enseiynge *k*.

that 3e be not maad wery, faylinge^r in
 4 3oure^{rr} inwittis^s. Forsoth 3e azenstooden^t
 not 3it 'til to^u blood, fiztinge a3ens synne.
 5 And 3e han for3ete the comfort that spek-
 ith to 3ou as to sones, seyinge^v, My sone,
 nyle thou dispise the disciplyn^w of the
 Lord, nether be thou maad wery, the
 6 while thou art chastysid of hym. For-
 soth^x the Lord^y chastisith 'hym that he
 loueth^{yy}; forsoth he scourgith^z euery sone^a
 7 that^b he receyueth. Laste^c 3e stille^d in
 disciplyn^e; God offrith^f him to 3ou as to
 sones^g. Sothli what sone is it, whom the
 fadir 'schal not reproue^h, 'or *chastyse*ⁱ?
 8 That if 3e ben^k out^l of disciplyn^m, 'of
 which alleⁿ ben maad parceners^o, therefore
 9 3e ben auowtreris^p, and not sones. Aftir-
 ward sothli we hadden fadris of oure
 fleisch, lerneris^q, and we with reuerence
 dreden^r hem. Wher not moche more we
 schulen obeische^s to the fadir of spiritis,
 10 and we schulen lyue? And thei sothli in
 tyme of fewe dayes vp^t her will lerneden^u
 vs^v; forsoth this fadir to^w that thing
 that is profitable, in receyuynge the ha-
 11 lowing of him^x. Forsoth ech disciplyn^y
 in this^z present *tyme*^a 'is seyn^b trewly for^c
 to be not of ioye, but of sorwe; aftirward
 forsoth it schal 3elde fruyt of ryztwysnesse
 most peesyble to men excersisid^d, 'or
 12 *hauntid*^e, by it^f. For which thing reise
 3e vp^g slowe hondis, and knees vnboundun,
 13 and make^h ryztful goyngis, 'or *steppis*ⁱ,
 to^k 3oure feet; that no man haltinge erre,
 14 but more be^l heelid. Sue 3e pees with
 alle men, and^m hoolynesse, withoute which
 15 no man schal se God; biholdingeⁿ that no
 man fayle to the grace of God, that no
 roote of bitternesse 'vpward burionyng^o

synful men a3ens hym silf, that 3e be not
 maad wery, failinge in 3oure soulis. For 4
 3e azenstoden not 3it 'til to^x blood, fiztyng
 a3ens synne. And 3e han for3et the 5
 coumfort that spekith to 3ou as to sones,
 and seith, My sone, nyle thou dispise the
 teching of the Lord, nether be thou maad
 weri, the while thou art chastisid of
 hym. For the Lord chastisith hym that 6
 he loueth; he betith euery sone that he
 resseyueth. Abide 3e stille in chastising; 7
 God proferith^y hym to 3ou as to sones.
 For what sone is it, whom the fadir
 chastisith not? That if 3e 'ben out^z of 8
 chastising, whos parteneris ben 3e alle
 maad, thanne 3e ben auowtreris, and
 not sones. And aftirward we hadden 9
 fadris of oure fleisch, techeris, and we
 with reuerence dredden hem. Whethir
 not myche more we schulen obeische to
 the fadir of spiritis, and we schulen
 lyue? And thei in tyme of fewe dayes 10
 tau3ten vs bi her wille; but this fadir
 techith to that thing that is profitable,
 in resseyuynge the halewing of hym.
 And ech chastising in present *tyme* 11
 semeth to be not of ioye, but of sorewe;
 but aftirward it schal 3elde fruyt of ryzt-
 wysnesse moost pesible to men excersid
 bi it. For whiche thing reise 3e slowe 12
 hondis, and knees vnboundun, and make 13
 3e ryztful steppis to 3oure feet; that no
 man haltinge erre, but more be heelid.
 Sue 3e pees with alle men, and holy- 14
 nesse, with out which no man schal se
 God. Biholde 3e, that no man faile to 15
 the grace of God, that no roote of bit-
 tirnesse buriownynge vpward lette, and
 inanye ben defoulid bi it; that no man 16

^r fallng o. ^{rr} 3ou r. ^s wittis q. soulis r. ^t a3eynstonden t. ^u vn to pt. ^v and seith r. ^w disci-
 pline, or *correccioun* t. teching r. ^x Forsothe whom euere t. For r. ^y Lord loueth he t. ^{yy} Om. t.
^z betith r. ^a Om. t. ^b whom t. ^c Leste x. ^d full o. therefore t. ^e chastysing r. ^f proferith r.
^g sones *chastising* 3ou t. ^h chastisith not tr. ⁱ Om. o r r x. ^k beth k. ^l Om. r. ^m chastising r.
ⁿ alle 3e n. ^o whos parcenerys ben 3e alle maad of n. whos parceners ben 3e alle maad t. ^p auou-
 teres sv. ^q lerneris x. ^r dredinge t. ^s obeie t. ^t after *gmpt*. tau3ten us bi r. ^u lereden sx. Om. r.
^v Om. r. ^w techith to r. ^x him, that is, his discipline that maketh vs holi t. ^y chastysing r. ^z Om. r.
^a Om. x. ^b seemith r. ^c Om. sx. ^d hauntid o. ^e Om. ox. or *ofte hauntid* t. ^f But t. ^g Om. r.
^h make 3ee *gmpt*. makith s. ⁱ Om. *gmopt* x. ^k into t. ^l be he t. ^m in q. ⁿ biholde A.
^o buriounynge vpward r.

lette^p, and bi^q it foulid^r be^s many^t men^u;
 16 that no man be lecchour, ether^v vnhooli,
 'or cursid^w, as Esau, the^x which^y for oo
 17 mete^z solde his firste thingis^a. Sothli wite
 3e, for^b and aftirward he coueytinge for^c
 to anherite^d blessing, was reprobud. For-
 soth^e he found not place of penaunce,
 18 thou3 he sou3te it with teeris. Forsoth
 3e han not come to the^{ee} trefable fyer^f, 'or
 able for to touche^g, and able to^h come toⁱ,
 and^k 'greet wynd^l, 'or^m whirlwyndⁿ, and^o
 19 myst^p, and tempest, and sown of trumpe^q,
 and vois of wordis; the^r which thei that
 herden, excuseden hem, that the word
 20 schulde not^s be maad to hem. Forsoth^t
 thei baren not that that was seid, And
 if a beest touchide the hil, it 'schal be^u
 21 stooned. And so dredful it was that^v
 was^w seyn, Moyses^x seide, I am aferd, and
 22 ful of tremblyng. But 3e han come ny3
 to 'Syon hil^y, and the^z citee of 'God lyu-
 ynge^a, heuenli Jerusalem, and the^b mul-
 23 titude of many thousynd aungels, and to
 the chirche of the^c firste men, the^d whiche
 ben writun in heuenes, and God^e, domes-
 man of alle, and the^f spirit^g of iuste perfit
 24 men, and to Jhesu, mediatour of the newe
 testament, and the^h sprengyngeⁱ of blood,
 25 betere spekinge than Abel^k. 'Se 3e^l, that^m
 3e 'forsake notⁿ the spekinge^o; 'forsothe
 if^p thei^q forsakinge^r him that spak on^s
 the^t erthe, 'ascapiden^u not^v, moche more
 we that turnen^w away 'fro him^x 'spekinge
 26 to vs^y fro heuenes. Whos vois thanne
 mouede the erthe, now forsothe^z he 'azen
 byhetith^a, seiynge, 3it onys and I schal
 moue not oonly erthe^b, but also^c heuene.

be letchour, ether vnhooli, as Esau^a,
 which for o mete seelde hise firste
 thingis^b. For wite 3e^c, that afterward¹⁷
 he coueytinge to enherite blessing, was
 reprobud. For he foond not place of^d
 penaunce, thou3 he sou3te it^e with teeris.
 But 3e han not come to the fier able to¹⁸
 be touchid, and able to come to, and to
 the^f whirlwynd, and myst, and tempest,
 and soun of trumpe, and vois of wordis; ¹⁹
 which thei that herden, excusiden hem,
 that the word schulde not be maad to
 hem. For thei beren not that that was²⁰
 seid, And if a beeste touchide the hil,
 it was stonyd. And so dredful it was²¹
 that was seyn, that Moises seide, Y an
 aferd, and ful of trembling. But 3e han²²
 come ny3 to the hil Sion^g, and to the
 cite of God lyuyng, the heuenli Jeru-
 salem, and to the multitude of many
 thousynde aungels, and to the chirche²³
 of the firste men, whiche ben writun in
 heuenes, and to God, domesman of alle,
 and to the spirit of iust perfit men, and²⁴
 to Jhesu, mediatour of the newe testa-
 ment, and to the sprenging of blood,
 'betere spekinge^b than Abel. Se 3e, that²⁵
 3e forsake not the spekere; for if thei
 that forsaken him that spak on the
 erthe, aschapideⁱ not, myche more we
 that turnen awei fro him that spekith
 to vs^k fro heuenes. Whos vois than²⁶
 mouyde the erthe, but now he azen bi-
 hetith, and seith, 3it onys and Y schal
 moue not oneli erthe^l, but also heuene.
 And that he seith, 3it onys, he declarith²⁷
 the translacioun of mouable thingis, as

P lette vs T. q be o. many men ben foulid bi v. r defoulid M. be defoulid P. Om. qTV. s by op.
 Om. v. t Om. v. u Om. PV. defoulide qT. v or qSXY. w Om. TX. x Om. NVX. y that x. z meelis
 mete T. a thingis, or eritage T. b that v. c Om. SX. d enherite GMNSTVX. e For v. ec Om. T.
 f Om. GMPT. g or toucheable GMPT. Om. ox. or able to touche s. b for to A pr. m. i to fije G sec. m.
 Om. q. k Om. G pr. m. and to the T. l Om. G sec. m. wynd T. whirlwind v. m Om. G pr. m. VX.
 and G sec. m. n Om. OTVX. o ne toucheth the hill that offendith God blasfeminge, and G. p to myst
 G sec. m. q the trumpe GMPT. r Om. v. s Om. qXY. t For v. u was v. v Om. G pr. m. at o.
 that that q. w Om. G pr. m. x forwhi Moises v. y the hil of Syon MPT. the hil Syon v. z to the TV.
 a lyuyng God GMPT. b to the TV. c Om. T. d Om. v. e to God GTV. f to the TV. g spiritis GNT.
 h to the TVX. i sprengyng, or clensyng T. k Abels blood T. l Se G pr. m. MT. Seeth x. m lest x.
 n refusen x. o spekere v. p for if v. if forsothe x. q thei scapiden not x. r refusen x.
 s opyn T. t Om. MPTX. u scapiden s. Om. x. v Om. x. w turneden o. x Om. x. y to vs the
 spekende x. z sothli x. a bihotith a3een x. b the erthe MT. c and x.

a Esau was x sec. m. k. b bigynnyngis n pr. m. c Om. i pr. m. d to k. e Om. k pr. m. f Om. R.
 g of Sion EC pr. m. aβ. h spekyng bettir R. i ascapen a. k him i. l the erthe ka.

27 Forsoth that^d he seith, 3it onys^e, he^f declarith the^g translacioun^h of mouable thingis, as of maad thingis, that tho thingis dwelle, that ben vnmouable.

CAP. XIII.

28 And soⁱ we receyunge^k the 'kyngdom vnmouable^l, han grace, by which^m serue we plesynge to God with dredeⁿ and 29 reuerence. And^o forsoth^p oure God is fyer 1 wastynge. ^qThe charite of brotherhed 2 dwelle in 3ou, and 'nyle 3e for3ete hospitalite^r; forsoth^s by this summe plesiden 3 to^t aungels receyuede to herbore. 'Thenke 3e^u on^v boundun men, as 3e to gidere boundun, and of^w traueling men^x, as and 4 3e^y silf dwellinge in the^z body^a. Honorable^b wedding^c in^d alle thingis^e, and 'bed vnwembid^f; forsoth^g God schal deme^h 5 'fornycatouris andⁱ auonteris^k. Be^l manners withoute coueytise^m, paydⁿ with 'present thingis^o; sothli^p he seide, I schal not 6 leue thee, nether forsake^q, so^r that 'we tristily seie^s, The Lord is an^t helper^u to me; I schal not drede, what^v a^w man schal^x do 7 to me. 'Haue 3e mynde^y of^z 3oure souereyns^a, that 'han spokun^b to 3ou the word of God; of whom^c 3e biholdinge^d the^e goynge out of lyuyng^f, 'suwe 3e^g feith^h, 8 Jhesu Crist, 3istirdayⁱ, and to day^k, he and^l 9 into worldis^m. Nyleⁿ 3e be ledd awei 'with dyuerse techingis, and^o 'pilgrym, or *straunge*^p. 'Forsoth it is best^q for^r to^s stable the herte 'with grace^t, not with metis, 'the whiche^u profiten^v not to^w men

of maad thingis, that tho thingis dwelle, that ben vnmouable. Therfor we res²⁸ seyunge the kingdom vnmouable, haue we grace, bi which serue we plesynge to God with drede and reuerence. For oure 29 God is fier that wastith.

CAP. XIII.

The charite of britherhod dwelle in 1 3ou, and nyle 3e for3ete hospitalite; for 2 bi this summen plesiden to aungels, that weren resseyued to herborewe. Thenke 3 3e on boundun men, as 3e weren togidere boundun, and of traueling men, as 3e^m silf dwellingeⁿ in the body. 'Wedding is^o 4 in alle thingis onourable, and bed vnwemmed; for God schal deme fornicatouris and auouteris^p. Be 3oure ma⁵ neres withoute coueitise, apaied with present thingis; for he seide, Y schal not leue thee, nether forsake, so that we 6 seie tristily, The Lord is an helpere to me; Y schal not drede, what a man schal do to me. Haue 3e mynde of 3oure 7 souereyns, that han spokun to 3ou the word of God; of whiche^q 'biholde 3e^r the goyng out of lyuyng^s, and^t sue 3e the feith of hem, Jhesu Crist, 3istirdai, and 8 to dai, he is also into worldis. Nyle 3e 9 be led awei with dyuerse 'techingis, and *straunge*^u. For it is best to stable the herte with grace, not with metis, whiche profitiden not to men wandringe in hem.

^d That sothli x. Forsoth he that y. ^e 3it ones he seith x. seith 3it onys y. ^f Om. x. ^g to o. ^h tribulacioun t. ⁱ Therefore v. ^k takende x. ^l vnmouable kingdom mp. vnmouable rewme x. ^m whom t. ⁿ quaking x. ^o Om. gtvx. ^p forwhi v. sothli x. ^q Chap. XIII. begins here in vx. ^r hospitalite wileth not for3eten x. ^s for v. ^t to God t. ^u Be 3e myndeful x. ^v of tx. ^w of the x. ^x Om. x. ^y 3our gmpt. 3ou sx. ^z Om. agmptx. ^a body of caytiste or trauele t. ^b Om. v. ^c wedding is v. ^d be in t. ^e men t. thingis hon. v. ^f vnwemyd bed g pr. m. m. an vnwemyd bed g sec. m. pt. vnwemmed q. the bed vndefoulid x. ^g forwhi v. fornicaries sothli and auouteres x. ^h deme, or dampne t. ⁱ Om. x. ^k auouteris sv. Om. x. ^l Om. g pr. m. Be 3our g sec. m. t. Be the x. ^m auaryce x. ⁿ apaied v. ^o thenges beyng o. ^p for v. ^q I shal forsaken x. ^r Om. x. ^s we seie trustly v. tristili we seye x. ^t Om. tx. ^u Om. t. ^v what thing x. ^w Om. gx. ^x Om. ox. ^y Beth myndeful x. ^z on n. ^a souerayns, that ben sette bifore 3ou t. prouostis x. ^b spoken x. ^c whiche v. ^d biholde t. ^e issu or x. ^f conuersacioun x. ^g suwe the agmop. sue 3e the ns. foleweth x. ^h her feith t. ⁱ 3isterday, that is, in the tyme passide t. 3istai x. ^k day, that is, now present t. ^l also v. ^m worldis to come schal defende hem that bileuen in hym t. ⁿ Bi dyuers doctrines and pilgrime nyle x. ^o Om. x. ^p pilgryms, or strange ny. ^q pilgrimages o. pilgrimis, streyng forth fro bileue t. ^r straunge v. Om. x. ^s For it is best v. Best is sothli x. ^t Om. stx. ^u bi grace to x. ^v Om. x. ^w whiche v. that x. ^x profiteden mnpsvxy. ^y to the x.

^m 3our E. 3e 3ou ia. ⁿ dwelliden k. ^o Weddingis A et plures. ^p auouteris EIKQreghkoq3. ^q whom I. ^r biholde k sec. m. 3e biholdyng o. ^s lynage a. ^t Om. x sec. m. ^u and straunge techingis R.

10 wandrynge^x in hem. We han an auter,
 of the^y which thei that^z seruen to^a taber-
 nacle^b of the body^b, 'han not^c power^d for^e
 11 'to ete^f. Forsoth^g of whiche^h beestis theⁱ
 blood is borun yn for synne into hooly
 thingis bi the bisshop, 'the bodies of hem^k
 12 ben brent with oute the castels. For which
 thing and Jhesu, that he schulde halwe
 the peple by his blood, suffride withoute
 13 the zate. 'Therefore go we out^m 'to himⁿ
 with oute castels^o, beringe his repreue^p,
 14 'or *schenschip*^q. Sothli^r we han not here
 a 'citee dwellinge^s, but we^t seken 'a citee
 15 to^u comynge^v. 'Therefore bi him^w offre we
 'an oost^x of heriynge^y euermore^z to God,
 that is to seie, the^a fruyt of lippis know-
 16 lechinge to his name. Forsoth^b nyle 3e^c
 forȝete^d 'of wel doynge^e, 'or *zyuynge*^f,
 and^g of^h comunyngⁱ; forsoth^k by^l suche
 17 oostis^m God is disseruydⁿ. 'Obeye 3e^o to
 ȝoure prouostis^p, 'or *prelatis*^q, and 'vndir
 ligge^r to hem^s; thei^t perfyty^u waken, as
 to ȝeldinge^v resoun for ȝoure soulis, that
 thei do 'this thing^w with ioie, and not
 18 sorwyng^x; 'forsoth this^y thing spedith
 not^z to^a ȝou^b. 'Preie 3e^c for vs, sothli we
 tristen for we han good conscience in alle
 19 thingis^d, willinge for^e to lyue wel. 'More
 ouer^f forsothe^g I biseche^h ȝou forⁱ to do^k,
 that^l I 'the sonnere be restorid^m to ȝou.
 20 'Sothcli Godⁿ of pees, that ledde out^o fro
 deede *men*^p the^q greet schepherde of
 scheep, in the blood of^r euerlasting testa-
 21 ment, 'oure Lord Jhesu Crist^s, 'schape, or
make able, ȝou^t in al^u good thing^v, that

We han an auter, of which thei that¹⁰
 seruen to the tabernacle^v, han not power
 to ete. For of whiche beestis the blood¹¹
 is borun in for synne in to hooli thingis
 bi the bisshop, the bodies of hem ben
 brent with out the^w castels. For which¹²
 thing Jhesu, that he schulde halewe the
 puple bi his blood, suffride with out the
 gate. Therfor go we out^x to hym with¹³
 out the castels, berynge his repreef. For¹⁴
 we han not here a citee dwellynge, but
 we seken a citee to comynge. Therfor¹⁵
 bi hym offre we a sacrifice of heriynge
 euere more to God, that is to seye, the
 fruyt of lippis knouelechinge to^y his
 name. And nyle ȝe forȝete wel doynge,¹⁶
 and comynyng; for bi sicke sacrifices
 God is disserued^z. Obeie ȝe to ȝoure¹⁷
 souereyns^a, and be ȝe suget to hem; for
 thei perfitli waken, as to ȝeldinge resoun
 for ȝoure soulis, that thei do this thing
 with ioie, and not sorewinge; for this
 thing spedith not to ȝou. Preie ȝe for¹⁸
 vs, and we tristen that we han good
 conscience in alle thingis, willynge to
 lyue wel. More ouer Y biseche ȝou to¹⁹
 do, that Y be restorid the sunnere to ȝou.
 And God of pees, that ladde out fro²⁰
 deth the greet scheepherd of scheep, in
 the blood of euerlastinge testament, oure
 Lord Jhesu Crist, schape ȝou in al good²¹
 thing, that ȝe do the wille of hym; and
 he do in ȝou that thing that schal plese
 bifor hym, bi Jhesu Crist, to whom be
 glorie in to^b worldis of worldis. Amen.

^x goende x. ^y Om. vx. ^z han no power to eten that x. ^a to the opstx. ^b Om. r. ^c Om. x.
^d power, or leue t. Om. x. ^e Om. sx. ^f Om. x. ^g Sothli x. ^h the whiche t. ⁱ Om. x.
^k of hem the bodies x. ^m Go wee oute therfore x. ⁿ Om. s. ^o the castels, *that is, with outen*
fleschely desjris t. the castels x. ^p shenshipe x. ^q Om. ox. ^r For v. ^s dwelling citee mp.
 dwellende cite x. ^t the to comen wee x. ^u Om. x. ^v comen s. Om. x. ^w Bi him therfore x.
^x a sacrifice v. ^y preisyng t. ^z allwey x. ^a Om. x. ^b Of wel doing and comunyng x.
^c Om. v. ^d forȝetinge s. ^e Om. x. ^f Om. otx. ^g Om. x. ^h Om. vx. ⁱ comunyng ȝoure
 goodis to gidre t. Om. x. ^k for v. sothli x. ^l of ot. with x. ^m sacrifices v. ⁿ deseruyd, or *plesid*
g sec. m. disseruyd, or *wel apaied* t. seruid x. ^o Obesheth x. ^p prelatis o. souereyns v. ^q Om.
 ox. ^r vnderleye ȝe *gmpt.* be ȝe suget v. vnderly ȝee x. ^s hem reuerence t. ^t thei forsothe t. for
 thei v. thei sothli x. ^u bisili t. ^v ȝelden sx. ^w these thingis s *pr. m.* this thing, or *diligence* for
 ȝou t. ^x weilende x. ^y forwhi this v. this sothli x. ^z Om. x. ^a Om. v. ^b ȝou, *that for ȝour*
weirardnesse thei be maad sori or heuy t. ^c Preȝeth x. ^d men t. ^e Om. sx. ^f The more x.
^g sothly x. ^h preȝe x. ⁱ Om. sx. ^k do *this thing* tx. ^l bi whiche x. ^m be the sunner restorid mp.
 be restorid the sunnere v. hastiliere I be restorid x. ⁿ God sothli x. ^o out, or *vpreisid* t. ^p Om. x.
^q our Lord Jhesu Crist, the x. ^r of the x. ^s Om. x. ^t shape, or *make ȝou able* mp. make ȝou able o.
 able ȝou x. ^u eche x. ^v thenges o. werk x.

^v tabernacle of the bodi *Λ sec. m.* *εἰρε sec. m.* gka. ^w Om, i *pr. m.* ^x Om. k. ^y Om. *h pr. m.*
^z deserued r. ^a souereyns, or *prelatis* k. ^b to the a.

3e do 'the wille of him^w; *he*^x doynge^y in
 3ou that 'thing that^z schal^a plesse bifore
 him, by Jhesu Crist, to whom is^b glorie^c
 22 into worldis of worldis. Amen. For-
 sothe^d, britheren, I preie 3ou^e, that 3e suf-
 fre^f a^g word of solace, 'or *counfort*^h; for-
 sotheⁱ by ful^k fewe thingis^l I haue writyn
 23 to 3ou. 'Knowe 3e^m oure brother Tymo-
 the leftⁿ, with whom if he^o schal come
 24 'more hasteli^p, I schal se 3ou. Greete^q
 wel alle 3oure souereyns^r, and alle 'hooly
 men^s. The^t bretheren of Ytalye greeten
 25 3ou wel. The^u grace 'of God^v with^w 3ou
 alle^x. Amen.

*Here enden the epistlis of Poul, and
 now bigynneth the prolog to Actus Apo-
 stolorum^y.*

And, britheren, Y preie 3ou, that 3e suf- 22
 fre a word of solace; for bi ful fewe
 thingis Y haue writun to 3ou. Knowe 23
 3e oure^c brother Tymothe, that is sent
 forth, with whom if he schal come more
 hastili, Y schal se 3ou. Grete 3e wel 24
 alle 3oure souereyns, and alle hooli men.
 The britheren of Italie greten 3ou wel.
 The grace of God *be* with 3ou alle. 25
 Amen.

*Here endith the pistle^d to Ebrews,
 and^e bigynneth the prologe on the Dedis
 of Apostlis^f.*

^w his wil *x*. ^x Om. *MOF*. and he *v*. ^y do *v*. ^z Om. *G pr. m. x*. ^a Om. *x*. ^b be *v*. ^c honour and
 glorie *x*. ^d Sothli *x*. ^e Om. *o*. ^f bere vp *x*. ^g the *x*. ^h Om. *GMOFX*. ⁱ for *v*. and sothli *x*.
^k feethful *N*. Om. *x*. ^l Om. *x*. ^m Knowith *s*. ⁿ lefte, or sent fro me *T*. ^o hastiliere he *x*. ^p Om. *x*.
^q Grete 3e *MX*. Greteth *s*. ^r prouostes *T*. prepostis *x*. ^s homeli men *N*. seyntis *x*. ^t Om. *x*.
^u Om. *x*. ^v Om. *x*. ^w be with *v*. ^x Om. *x*. ^y *Here endeth the pistle to Ebrews, and here bigynnueth
 Actus Apostolorum, that is, the book of Apostlys Dedis. A. Here endith the epistil to Ebrews, and bigyn-
 neth the prolog on the Dedis of Apostlis saynge. N. Here ceudith the epistel to the Ebrewes, and bygyn-
 neth the prologe of Dedis of Apostels. o. Here endeth the epistlis of Poule, and bigynnueth the Apostlis
 Dedis. q. Here endith Poul, and bigynnueth here the prologe vpon the Deedis of Apostlis. v. No final
 rubric in GMPSTXY.*

^e 3oure ghk. ^d epistle *MO*. ^e and here *mbo*. ^f From *cimquxabchoa*. *Here endeth the pistel to
 Ebrewes; se now the prologe on the Dedis of Apostlis. K. Here eudith the pistil to the Ebrwis, and bigyn-
 ith a prologe on the Deid of Postlis. g. No final rubric in AEREK.*

DEEDS OF APOSTLES.

Prolog to Actus Apostolorum^a.

LUK of Sirye by nacioun, whos preisinge in the euangelye is writun, at Antioche noble of craft of medicyne, and the disciple of the apostlis of Crist; aftir folowinge Poul anoon to confescioun, *other^b the^c deeth*, withoute blame dwellinge in maydenhod^d, chees to serue God; the which goynge foure skore 3eer of age, in Bithyniye deiede ful of the Hooly Gost. This^e thorw the Hooly Gost stiringe, in the^f cuntrees of Achaye wrytynge the gospel to Grekis bileuyde, the incarnacioun of the Lord with trewe tale schewide; and the same *Crist* he schewide to haue dessendid of the stok and progeny of Dauith. To whom not withoute desert power of wrytinge the dedis of the apostlis^g was 3yue^h in mynistrⁱ, that God in^k God ful, and the sone of 'lost aquent^l, preier^m of the apostlis ymaadⁿ, thorw lott of Goddis eleccioun the noumbre schulde be fulfillid; and so Poul schulde 3yue fulfillinge to the apostlis dedis, whom long kykyngⁿⁿ to^o azens^p, the goode God hadde chose^q. The which thing to men redyng and sechinge God he wolde rather schewe^r in schort word, than to

Here bigynneth prolog on the Dedis of Apostlis^a.

LUK of Antiochie of^b the nacioun of Sirie, whos preisyng is teld in the gospel, at Antioche he was a worthi man of leche craft, and afterward a disciple of Cristis apostlis, and suwede Poul, the apostle. He serued God in maidynhod with out blame; and whanne he was foure scoor 3eer^c eld and foure, he diede in Bithynye^d ful of the Hooli Goost. And he^e thur3 stiring of the Hooli Goost, in the coostis of Acaie wroot the gospel to feithful Grekis, and schewide the incarnacioun of the Lord bi a trewe telling; and schewide also, that he was comun of the kynrede of Daud. To him not without desert was 3yue power to write the doyngis^f of apostlis^g in her minysterie, that God beinge ful in God, whanne the sone of perdicoun was deed, and the apostlis^h hadden maad her preier, thorw lot of the Lordis eleccioun the noumbre of the apostlis were fulfillid; and also that Poul schulde ende the doyngis of theⁱ apostlis, whom the Lord hadde chosun, that long tyme wynside azen^k the pricke. And to hem that reden^l and sechen^m God, he wolde schewe it bi

^a *Prolog. s.* No initial rubric in *v.* No prologue in *AMPQXY*; space left in *G*; in *NT* of the second text. ^b *or s.* ^c *Om. os.* ^d *manhed v.* ^e *Thees ov.* *Thei k.* ^f *Om. o.* ^g *postolis s.* ^h *y3if o.* ⁱ *mynysterie v.* ^k *in to s.* ^l *a blank space here in o. loss quenchid s.* ^m *the preier v.* ⁿ *maad s.* ⁿⁿ *lykyng kosc.* evidently by error. ^o *Om. s.* ^p *3if o.* ^q *ychoose o.* ^r *shewen to men s.*

^a *Jeroms prologe on the Dedis of Apostlis. E. The prolog of the Deedis of Apostlis. N. Heere sueth the prolog on the Dedis of Apostlis. R. Prologe on Dedis of Apostlis. b. Prolog on Actus. c. No initial rubric in CMQTUXagho. d Om. T. e 3eeris c. f Bethanie rtk. g Om. K. h dedis b. doynge k. i the apostlis CMRTUacfhko. j postlis ka. k Om. EKNbeo. l azenst T. m redit T. redeth vabf. n sechith CTUabf.*

haue schewid ony thing lengir to men aloothinge^s; whom Goddis grace so folowyde, that not oonly to bodyes, but also to soulis his medicyne schulde profyete.

Here endith the prolog, and bigynneth the lessoun^t.

schort telling, rather than schewe forth ony thing more lenger to hem that wlatenⁿ longe thingis; knowinge that it bihoueth the tilier that worchith to ete of his owne fruytis. And he foond so inche grace of God, that not oneli his medicyne profitide to bodies, but also to^o soulis.

Here endith the prolog^p.

Heere bigynnen the Apostles Dedes^a.

CAP. I.

1 Forsothe, thou Theophile, first I made a sermoun, ^{or word}^b, of alle the^c thingis, 2 that Jhesu bygan for^d to do and teche, til^e into the day, in which^f he comaundinge^s to^h apostlisⁱ ^{bi the Hooly Gost}^k, whom^l 3 he chees, was^m takyn vp; toⁿ which^o and he 3af hym silf alyue^p, ^{or quyke}^q, aftir his passioun, in^r manye argumentis, ^{or prouyngis}^s, by fourty dayes^{ss} apperinge to hem, and spekinge of the rewme of God. 4 And he^t etinge^u to gidere, comaundide^v to hem, that thei schulden not departe fro Jerusalem, but^w schulden abyde the^x biheeste of the fadir, the^y which 3e herden, 5 he seith^z, by my mouth; for^a sotheli^b John baptiside in watir, but 3e schulen be baptysid in the Hooly Gost, not aftir these 6 manye dayes. Therfore thei that camen^c to gidere, axiden^d him, seyinge, Lord, if^e

weren maad able bi the Hooly Goost to puplische the gospel. *baptisid in the Hooly Gost*; bi this baptym is vndirstonden the resseyuinge of the Holy Gost in visible singne, which is seid baptym bi figuratif speche; for the grace of the Holi Gost is seid anoynting, therfore the Glose of Raban seith here that in sum bookis it is thus, 3e schulen be anoyntid with the Holy Gost; but bi resoun and holy doctouris it is opyn, that the postlis weren cristned in watir, as Crist tauhte, in iij. c°. of Joon. *Lire here. v.*

^s lothinge o. lothende s. ^t Here endeth the prologe, and bygyneth Dedis of Apostelles. o. No final rubric in sv. ^a From M. The Apostles Dedes. G. The Dedes of Apostlis. Nq. Here bigynneth the Apostlis Dedes. P. The Apostle Dedis. T. No initial rubric in ASVXY. ^b Om. ox. either word v. ^c Om. qvx. ^d Om. osx. ^e Om. o. ^f the whiche G. ^g comaundede GTV. ^h bi the Hooly Gost to v. ⁱ the apostlis GMOPQTY. ^k Om. v. ^l whiche v. ^m and was v. ⁿ and to T. ^o whom MPTY. ^p quik v. ^q Om. ovx. ^r bi v. ^s Om. ox. either prouyngis v. ^{ss} daye K. ^t hem QX. ^u eet v. ^v he comaundede s. and comaundede v. ^w but thei MPQT. ^x Om. v. ^y Om. vx. ^z seyde ov. ^a Om. GNT. ^b forsothe N. ^c hadden comen X. ^d askeden Q. ^e wher v.

ⁿ wlatith nuabh. ^o the Ega. to the I. ^p Jerom in his prologe on this book seith thus. ca. Jerome here in his prologe seith this. KMUB. Jerome in his prolog on theese Dedis of Apostlis suyng seith al this. N. Jerom in his prolog on the Dedis of Apostlis seith al this. QXoa. Jerom in his prologe on Actus Apostolorum seith this. c. Here endith the prologe, and bygyneth the Deidis of Apostlis. g. Here eendith the prolog on the Dedis of Apostlis. k. No final rubric in EREF. ^a From E. Dedis of Apostlis. A. Here bigynnen the Dedis of Apostlis. M. Here bigynneth the Apostlis Deedis. e. No initial rubric in CTKQRUXah cghko. ^b ymade b. made o. ^c Om. R pr.m. ^d and Eg. ^e whom I. ^f whom I. ^g on lijf R. ^h awaye fro R.

* to do and teche; lest he were lije to scribes and Farises, of which he saith in re- preuinge hem in 23 c°. of Mt. Thei seien and do not; forwhi to teche wel and to lyue yuele is noon other thing than to dampne himself bi his owne vois. til in to the day; of ascencioun. in which he comaundede bi the Hooly Gost to apostlis; that thei schulden preche the gospel thour3 al the world, in 16 c°. of Marc. whiche he chees; bifore othere men, to the office of apostelhed. was taken vp; fro erthe to he- nen, in his man- hed; for bi the Godhed which is nedliche euery where, it acordith not to him to go fro place to place. Lire here. ve. [†] of the reume of God; that is, of heuenly blisse. and he eet togidere; that is, Jhesu eet with the postlis, [ve] to whiche sittinge at the mete he aperide in the day of ascen- cioun, as Marc seith in the ende. not de- parte fro Jeru- salem; til thei

in this tyme schalt thou restore the
7 kyngdom of Israel? Forsoth he seide to
hem, It is not 3oure^f for^g to haue^h knowe
tymesⁱ or^k momentis, the^l whiche the fa-
dir hath put in his power; but 3e schulen
take the vertu of the Hooli Gost comynge
fro aboue into 3ou, and 3e schulen be
witnessis to me in Jerusalem, and^m in al
Judee, and Samarye, and 'til toⁿ the vt-
meste^o of erthe^p. And whanne he hadde
seid thes thingis, 'hem seynge^q, he was
lift^r vp, and a cloud receyuede hym fro
10 the y3en of hem. And whanne thei bi-
helden^{rr} into^s heuene 'him goynge^t, lo!
twey^u men stoodyn ny3 bisydis hem in
11 white clothis, the^v whiche and^w seiden,
Men of Galilee, what stonde 3e bihold-
inge into heuene? This Jhesus, that^x is
takyn vp fro 3ou into heuene, 'so schal
come^y, as 3e sy3en him goynge into he-
12 uene. Thanne thei turneden a3en to^z Je-
rusalem, fro the hil that is clepid^a Oly-
uete^b, 'the which^c is bisydis Jerusalem,
13 hauynge^d the iurney of a^e saboth. And
whanne thei hadden entride into the^f
'soupong place^g, thei wenten vp in^h toⁱ
'the hizere^k thingis^l, where thei dwelten,
Petre and John, James and Andrew, Phi-
lip and Thomas, Bartelmew and Mathew,
James of Alfey, and Symound Zelotes, and
14 Judas of James. Alle thes weren dwell-
inge, 'or lastinge^m, 'to gidereⁿ in preier,
with wymmen, and Marie, the modir of
15 Jhesu, and with his bretheren. In tho
dayes Petre rysynge^o vp in the myddel
of bretheren, seide^p; forsoth ther was a
cumpeny of men to gidere, alмест an hun-
16 drid and twenty; Men bretheren, it bi-
houeth the^q scripture for^r to^s be fulfillid^t,
whiche the Hooly Gost bifore seyde by the
mouth of Dauith, of Judas that was leder

dom of Israel? And he seide to hem, 7
It is not 3oure to knowe the tymes
ether momentis, whiche the fadir hath
put in his power; but 3e schulen take^s
the vertu* of the Hooli Goost comynge
fro aboue in to 3ou, and 3e schulen be
my witnessis in Jerusalem, and in al
Judee, and Samarie, and to the vtineste
of the erthe. And whanne he had seid⁹
these thingis, in her sijt he was lift vp,
and a cloude resseyuede him fro her
izen. And whanne thei biheelden hym 10
goynge in to heuene, lo! 'twei men^{if}
stoden bisidis hem in white clothing,
and seiden, Men of Galile, what stonden 11
3e biholdinge in to heuene? This Jhe-
su, which is takun vp 'fro 3ou in to
heuene^k, schal come, as 3e seyn hym go-
ynge in to heuene. Thanne thei turn- 12
eden a3en to^l Jerusalem, fro the hille
that is clepid 'the hille^m of Olyuete,
which is bisidis Jerusalem an halidaies
iourney. And whanne thei weren entrid 13
in to the hous, where thei dwelliden, thei
wenten vp in to the solerⁿ, Petir and
Joon, James^o and Andreu, Philip and
Thomas, Bartholomew and Matheu,
James of Alpehi, and Symount Zelotes,
and Judas of James. Alle these weren 14
lastingli^p contynuyng with o wille in
preier, with wymmen, and Marie, the
moder of Jhesu, and with hise britheren.
In tho daies Petre roos vp in^q the myd- 15
dil of the britheren, and seide; and ther
was a company of men togidere, alмест
an hundrid and twenti; Britheren, it 16
bihoueth that the scripture be fillid,
whiche the Hooly Goost bifore seide bi
the mouth of Dauith, of Judas that was
ledere of hem that token Jhesu; and 17
was noumbrid among vs, and gat a part

* take the ver-
tu, etc.; that
is, to preche
stedfastly and
speedly the
gospel thour3
al the world.
Live here. ve.
† twey men;
that is, aungels
in the licnesse
of men. Live
here. ve. what
stonden, etc.;
[as] if thei
seien, Abide 3e
not, that Jhesu
dwelle more
bodili with 3ou,
as he dide bi-
fore. he schal
come, etc.; that
is, as he st3ide
in the fourme
of manhed glo-
rionse, so he
schal come to
deme. entrid,
etc.; this is a
figuratif speche,
and singnefieth,
that thei stoden
12 first, and afir-
ward entrid in-
to the soler.
James the sone
of Alfey; to the
difference of
the formere
James, that
was the sone of
Zebedei. Judas
the brother of
James; to dif-
ference of Ju-
das the traitour.
his bretheren;
that is, cosins.
noumbrid
among us;
14 that is, was
oon of the
twelue apostlis.
gat the part of
this seruice;
that is, the dig-
nite of apostle,
15 not bi lot, but bi
chesing of Crist,
in 18 c^o. of
Math. and 6
c^o. of Joon. he
weldide, etc.;
that is, maad
to be weldid of
othere, for he
castide forth in
the temple 30
pens, for which
he had seeld
17 Crist wickidly;
by whiche pens
the princis of

^f 3ouren N. ^g Om. *svx*. ^h Om. *v*. ⁱ the tymes *GMTVY*. ^k either *v*. ^l Om. *vx*. ^m Om. *g pr. m.*
ⁿ vnto *GMPQTY*. ^o vtermest *GMNPQTY*. ^p the erthe *T*. ^q while thei sijzen *v*. ^r liftid *sx*.
^{rr} biholdinge *Y*. ^s hym goynge into *GMNPQTY*. ^t Om. *GMNPQTY*. ^u two *GMPQSTY*. ^v Om. *v*.
^w Om. *v*. ^x which *v*. ^y schal come soo *v*. ^z in to o. ^a seyde o. ^b of Olyuete *MPTY*. hil of Olyuete *v*.
^c which *v*. that *x*. ^d and hath *v*. ^e Om. *s*. ^f Om. *q*. ^g soler *v*. ^h Om. *v*. ⁱ Om. *g pr. m. v*.
^k hize *sx*. Om. *v*. ^l Om. *v*. ^m lastyngly, either contynuyng *v*. Om. *x*. ⁿ with oo wille *v*. ^o ros *v*.
^p and seide *v*. ^q that the *v*. ^r Om. *MPQSTVXY*. ^s Om. *v*. ^t fillid *v*.

ⁱ tweyne *r*. ^k in to heuene fro 3ou *r*. ^l in to *n*. ^m Om. *ei pr. m. qgka*. ⁿ ether soupung place
k marg. ^o and James *r*. ^p lastinge *gk*. ^q into *k*.

17 of hem that tooken Jhesu; the^u which was noumbrið in^{uu} vs, and gat the sort^v of 18 this^w mynsterie^x. And forsoth this^y weeldide^z a feeld of the hyre of wickidnesse, and he hangid^a, to-barst the myddel, and 19 alle^b his entrailis ben^c sched abroad. And it is^d maad knowun to alle men dwellinge in Jerusalem, so that thilke^e feeld was clepid Achildemak in the langage^f of hem, 20 that is, the feeld of blood. Forsoth^g it is writun in the book of Salmes, The habitacioun^h of himⁱ be maad desert, and be there not that dwellith^k in it, and an- 21 other take the bisshopryche of him. Therfore it bihoueth of these men, that ben gederid to gidere with vs in al tyme, in which the Lord Jhesu entride yn^l, and 22 wente out among vs, bigynnyng^m fro baptyⁿ of John 'til into^o the day in which he was takyn vp fro vs, oon of these for^p to be maad a witnesse of his 23 resurexcion with vs. And thei ordeyneden^q tweyne^r, Joseph, that is^s clepid^t Barsabas, that is namyd^u Justus^v, and 24 Mathi. And thei preiyng^w seiden, Thou, Lord, that 'hast knowe^x the hertis of men^y, schewe whom thou hast chosun of 25 thes tweyne^z, oon for^a to take the place of this mynsterie^b and apostilhed, of the^c which Judas trespasside, that he schulde 26 go into his place. And thei ȝauen lottis to hem, and the lot felde to^d Mathi; and he was noumbrið 'to gidere^e with enleuene^f apostlis.

CAP. II.

1 And whanne the^g 'dayes Pentecostes^h, 'that is, fyftiⁱ, weren fulfillid^k, alle disciplis^l weren to gidere in the same place. 2 And sudenly ther was maad a sown fro heuene, as of^m a greet spiritⁿ comynge

of this seruyce. And this Judas hadde 18 prestis housten a feeld for the sepulture of pilgrims, in the 28 c. of Mt. an other; that is, Mathie. take the bisshopricke of hym; that is, of Judas. Apostlehed is seid here bisshopricke, wherfore bischopis ben seid the sucse-sours of apostlis, in 21 distinctioun, c.º. in novo. Lire here. v. 22 † and thei ordeyneden tweyne; thei departiden these tweyne fro other disciplis, not bi lot, but bi chesing, as excellentere in rijtfulnesse and in experiense of the dedis of Crist. Thouȝ thei hadden chose these 25 tweyne as excellentere than othere, netheles thei wisten not whether of hem were worthiere to apostlehed; herfore thei besousten Goddis dom on this thing, bi sending of lottis. on Mathie; this Joseph was the cosyn of Crist, in 4 c.º. of Mt.; hut Crist settide Mathie bifore this Joseph, and shewide bi this, that men shulen not be auaunsid to offices of the chirche for kynrede. Lire here. ve. 26 † and thei ordeyneden tweyne; thei departiden these tweyne fro other disciplis, not bi lot, but bi chesing, as excellentere in rijtfulnesse and in experiense of the dedis of Crist. Thouȝ thei hadden chose these 25 tweyne as excellentere than othere, netheles thei wisten not whether of hem were worthiere to apostlehed; herfore thei besousten Goddis dom on this thing, bi sending of lottis. on Mathie; this Joseph was the cosyn of Crist, in 4 c.º. of Mt.; hut Crist settide Mathie bifore this Joseph, and shewide bi this, that men shulen not be auaunsid to offices of the chirche for kynrede. Lire here. ve.

CAP. II.

And whanne the daies of Pentecost^w 1 weren fillid, alle the disciplis weren to-gidre in the same place. And sodeynli² ther was maad a sown fro heuene, as of a greet wynde comynge, and it fillide al

^u Om. v. ^{uu} among v. ^v part v. ^w the o. his MPTY. ^x seruise v. ^y this Judas v. ^z ouȝte o. ^a was hangid, and v. ^b Om. SX. ^c weren v. ^d was v. ^e that x. ilke v. ^f tunge x. ^g For v. ^h dwellynge steed o. ⁱ hem SX. ^k dwelle GMPQSTY. ^l Om. o. ^m and bigan v. ⁿ the baptye GMPSTY. ^o vnto MPQTY. ^p Om. SX. ^q iourneyden T. ^r two GMPQSTXY. ^s was v. ^t ycleped q. ^u ynamed q. ^v Just v. ^w preieden, and v. ^x knowist v. ^y alle men v. ^z two G et alii. ^a Om. SX. ^b mynsterie, or seruise v. ^c Om. X. ^d on AGMNOPSTVXY. ^e Om. v. ^f the elleuen GMPTY. twelue s pr. m. ^g Om. G. ^h Pentecostes dayes GMPTY. dayes of Pentecostes NOV. Pentecost dayes q. ⁱ Om. X. ^k fillid v. ^l the disciplis qT. ^m Om. G pr. m. ⁿ spirit, either wynd v.

^r Om. o. ^s to-barste IKQCK. to-barst in R. ^t Om. b. ^u the g. ^v with the hk. ^w that is, fyfti k marg. Pentecost, either Wilsontide R.

to^o, and it fulfillide^p al the hous where
 3 thei weren sittinge. And tungis dyuersly
 partid as fyer apperiden to hem, and it
 4 saat vpon^q ech of hem. And alle 'ben
 fulfillid^r with the Hooli Gost, and thei
 bigunnen for^s to speke with^t dyuerse lan-
 gagis^u, as the Hooli Gost 3af to hem for^v
 5 to speke. Forsoth ther weren in Jerusa-
 lem dwellinge^w Jewis, religiouse men, of
 6 ech nacioun that is vndir heuene. Sothli,
 'this vois^x maad, the multitude cam to
 gidere, and in soule, 'or vndirstondyng^y,
 'was confoundid^z, 'or stoneyd^a, for ech
 man herde hem spekyng in his langage^b.
 7 Forsoth alle men weren 'astoneyd^c 'in
 witt^d, and wondriden, seyinge to gidere,
 8 Wher^e not alle these that speken ben
 Galilees, and how 'we herden^f ech man
 9 his langage^g in which we ben born? Party,
 and Medy, and Elamyte, and thei that
 dwellen in^h Mesopotamye, Judee, and Ca-
 10 padocie, Ponte, and Asie, Frigie, and Pam-
 philie, Egipt, and thei parties of Libie, that
 is aboute^k Sirenen, and cumelingis Ro-
 11 mayns, and Jewis, and proselit^l, men of
 Crete and Arabye^m, we han herd hem
 spekyng in oure langagisⁿ the greete
 12 thingis of God. Forsothe alle weren
 stoneyd^o 'in witt^p, and wondriden, sey-
 13 inge^q, What wole this thing be? Forsoth
 othere scorniden, seyinge, For thei^r ben
 14 ful of must. Forsoth Petre stondinge^s
 with enleuene^t, reyside^u his vois, and spak
 to hem, Men Jewis, and alle that dwellen
 in^v Jerusalem, be this thing knowun to
 3ou, and with eris perseyue^w my wordis.
 15 Sothely^x not as 3e demen^y, 'or gessen^z,
 these be drunkun, whanne^a it is the
 16 thridde our of the day, 'or vndirne^b; but

the hous where thei saten*. And di-3
 uerse^x tungis as fier apperiden to hem,
 and it sat on ech of hem. And alle 4
 weren fillid with the Hooli Goost, and
 thei bigunnen to speke diuerse^y langagis,
 as the Hooli Goost 3af to hem for^z to
 speke. And ther weren in Jerusalem 5
 dwellinge Jewis, religiouse men, of ech
 nacioun that is vndur heuene. And 6
 whanne this vois was maad, the multi-
 tude cam togidere, and thei^a weren asto-
 nyed in thougt, for ech man herde hem
 spekinge in his^b langage. And alle 7
 weren astonyed, and wondriden, and
 seiden togidere, Whether not alle these
 that speken ben men of Galyle, and 8
 hou herden we ech man his^c langage in
 which we ben borun? Parthi^d, and Medi, 9
 and Elamyte, and thei that dwellen at
 Mesopotami, Judee, and Capodosie, and^e
 Ponte, and Asie, Frigie, and Pamfilie, 10
 Egipt, and the parties of Libie, that is
 aboute^f Sirenen, and 'comelingis Ro-
 mayns^g, and Jewis, and proselit^h, men 11
 of Crete, and of Arabie, we han herd
 hem spekyng in oure langagis the grete
 thingis of God. And alle weren asto- 12
 nyed, 'and wondriden, 'and seidenⁱ togi-
 dere, What wole this thing be? And 13
 othere scorneden, and seiden, For these
 men ben ful of must. But Petre stood 14
 with the^k enleuene, and reyside vp his
 vois, and spak to hem, 3e Jewis, and
 alle that dwellen at Jerusalem, be this^l
 knowun to 3ou, and with eris perseyue
 3e my wordis. For not as 3e wenent^m, 15
 these ben dronkun, whanne it is the
 thridde our of the dai; but this it is, that 16
 was seid bi the prophete Johel, And it 17

* *sittinge*; that is, dwellinge, for the postlis weren thanne in preier, which is not maad comunly in sittinge, but in kneeling, either standinge. in diuerse langagis; as the Glos seith here, the postlis spoken not oonly in diuerse langagis, and vndirstoden alle langagis, but also whanne thei spoken in oo langage, what euer it was, alle that herden, of what euer diuerse langagis thei weren, ech vndirstod his owne langage, bi Goddis vertu doinge this. religiouse men; that is, deuout in the worshipping of God. Jewis; that is, thei of the lynage of Juda. proselytis; that is, conuersis fro hethennesse to the feith of Jewis. ve. † not as 3e gessen; bi errour. ve. the thridde our; as if he seide, it is not 3it our of eting and drinking, for thanne men bigynnen to ete comunly at the sixte our, either mydday, and moost the Jewis, that weren more atempre, for thei weren the worschiperis of God, and moost in Jerusalem, where this worschipping was in plente. ve. in the laste daies; that is, Lire here. v.

in the daies of the newe testament, that ben seid the laste, for noon other testament schal come afir this.

^o Om. *sv*. ^p fillide *v*. ^q on *svy*. ^r weren fillid *v*. ^s Om. *sx*. ^t in *v*. ^u tungis *x*. ^v Om. *sx*.
^w men dwellende *x*. ^x whanne this vois was *v*. ^y either vndirstondyng *v*. Om. *x*. ^z it was astonied *v*.
^a Om. *ox*. ^b owne langagis *G*. owne langage *T*. tunge *x*. ^c stoneid *sx*. ^d Om. *v*. ^e Whether *gsx*.
^f han we herd *G pr. m. MPQTY*. herden we *v*. ^g tunge *x*. ^h at *AGMNOPQSTVXY*. ⁱ Om. *K*. ^k aboute *v*.
^l proselit^{is}, either conuersis *v*. ^m of Arabie *A sec. m. GMNOQSVXY*. ⁿ thingis *x*. ^o astonyed *v*.
^p Om. *v*. ^q seyinge togidere *v*. ^r these men *v*. ^s stood *v*. ^t the elleuene *MPTY*. ^u and reyside *v*.
^v at *AGMNOPQSTVXY*. ^w parseyueth *Qsx*. perseyue 3ee *v*. ^x For *v*. ^y gessen *v*. ^z Om. *ox*.
^a and whanne *v*. ^b Om. *ox*.

^x ether dyuerseli departid *K marg.* ^y in dyuerse *x sec. m.* ^z Om. *R*. ^a Om. *R pr. m.* ^b his owne *K pr. m.*
^c oure *K sec. m.* ^d of Parthi *IKQROAß*. ^e Om. *R*. ^f aboute *re*. ^g Romainys comelyngis *R*. ⁱ seiinge
K sec. m. ^k Om. *K pr. m. o.* ^l this thing *a*.

this 'thing it is^c, that was^d seid by the
 17 prophete Johel, And it schal be in the
 laste dayes, the Lord seith, I schal heelde
 out of^e my spirit on 'al fleisch^f; and 3oure
 sones and 3oure dou3tris schulen prophe-
 cie, and 3oure 3onge^g schulen se visyouns,
 and 3oure eldris schulen dreme meetels^h,
 18 'or sweuensⁱ. And sotheli on my 'ser-
 uauntis men^k and^l myne handmaydens in
 tho dayes I schal schede out of my spirit,
 19 and thei schulen prophecie. And I schal
 3yue greete wondris in heuene aboue, and
 signes in erthe bynethe, blood, and fyer,
 20 and vapour^m of smoke. The sunne schal
 be turned into derknessis, and the mone
 into blood, bifore thatⁿ the gret and^o
 21 opyn day of the Lord schal come. And^p
 ech man which^q euere^r schal inclepe^s the
 22 name of the Lord, schal be saf. 3e men
 of Israel, heerith^t thes wordis. Jhesu of
 Nazareth, a man prouyd of God in^u 3ou
 by vertues, 'or myraclis^v, and wondris,
 and tokenes, the^w whiche God dide by
 him in the myddel of 3ou, as 3e 'witen,
 23 hym, the councel determyned, 'or endid^x,
 and by the prescience^y, 'or bifore know-
 ynge^z, of God, bitakun, 'or trayed^a, by
 the hondis of wickid^b 3e turmentinge
 24 slowen^c. Whom God reyside, 'the sorwis^d
 of helle vnboundun^e, 'vp that^f it was in-
 possible him^g for^h to be holdyn of it.
 25 Sothliⁱ Dauith seith into^k him^l, I purueyde
 the Lord bifore me euermore, for he is on
 26 my ri3thalf, that I be not moued. For
 this thing myn herte ioyede, and my
 tunge gladide^m, more ouer and my fleisch
 27 schal reste in hope. For thou schalt not
 forsake my soule in helle, 'nethir thou
 schalt 3yueⁿ thin hooli for^o to se corrup-
 28 cioun. Thou hast maad knowun to me

schal be in the laste daies, the Lord
 seith, Y schal helde out my spirit on
 ech fleisch^{*}; and 3oure sones and 3oure
 dou3tris schulen prophecie, and 3oure
 3onge men schulen se visyouns, and 3oure
 eldris schulen dreme sweuenes. And on 18
 my seruauntis and myn^m handmaidens
 in tho daies Y schal schedeⁿ out of^o my
 spirit, and thei schulen prophecie. And 19
 Y schal 3yue grete wondris in heuene
 aboue, and signes in erthe bynethe,
 blood, and fier, and heete of^p smoke.
 The sunne schal be turned in to derk- 20
 nessis^q, and the moone in to blood, bifor
 that the gret and the opyn dai of the
 Lord come. And it schal be, ech man 21
 which euere schal clepe to help the name
 of the Lord, schal be saaf. 3e men of 22
 Israel^r, here 3e these wordis. Jhesu of
 Nazareth, a man preued of God bifor
 3ou bi vertues, and wondris, and tokenes,
 which God dide bi hym in the myddil
 of 3ou, as 3e witen, 3e turmentiden, and 23
 killiden hym bi the hoondis of wyckid
 men, bi counseil determyned^s and bi-
 takun bi the forknouwyng of God.
 Whom God reyside^t, whanne sorewis of 24
 helle weren vnboundun, bi that that it
 was impossible that he were holdun of
 it. For Daudid seith of hym, Y sai3 afer 25
 the Lord bifore me euermore, for he is
 on my ri3thalf, that Y be not mouyd.
 For this thing myn herte ioiede, and my 26
 tunge made ful out ioye, and more ouere
 my fleisch schal reste in hope[†]. For thou 27
 schalt not leue my soule in helle, nethir
 thou schalt 3iue thin hooli to se corrup-
 cioun. Thou hast maad knowun to me 28
 the weies of lijf, thou schalt fille me in^u
 myrthe with thi face. Britheren, be it 29

* on ech man;
 that is, on
 Jewis and he-
 thene men,
 without differ-
 ence. *ve.* either
 on ech man,
 whose herte
 schal be tendir
 at the maner
 of flesch, and
 not obstynat in
 synnes, as Rabi
 Salomon seith
 on Joel. For-
 sothe the hertis
 of apostlis
 weren tendre
 bi deuocioun,
 and disposid to
 the resseyu-
 ynge of the
 Holy Gost.
 3oure sones and
 3oure dou3tris;
 that is, the
 Holy Gost
 schal be 3ouen
 indifferently to
 men and to
 wymmen;
 wherfore and
 in the day of
 Penticost, ether
 Witsmitid,
 wymmen weren
 with the apo-
 stlis, in 1. c.
 that resseyu-
 eden the Hooly
 Gost with
 hem; and in
 21. c. Filip
 hadde foure
 dou3tris pro-
 fecyng. *v.*
 schulen dreme
 meetels; that
 is, schulen
 haue Goddis
 reuelacioun in
 sleep, [ve] and
 to perseyue
 tho, the soule
 is more disposid
 thanne, for the
 restinge of
 ontermere wit-
 tis. on my ser-
 uauntis, etc.;
 for in the firste
 chirche the
 Hooly Gost
 was 3ouen ge-
 neraly bi set-
 ting on of the
 hondis of apo-
 stlis; and this
 is a visible
 singne to alle
 cristned; and
Live here. v.

3it he is 3ouen vnuisibly to alle cristned, if thei setten not lettynge.

^c is the thing *x.* ^d is *x.* ^e Om. *ov.* ^f ech man *v.* ^g 3onge men *GNQTV.* ^h sweuens *GMOPQTY.*
ⁱ Om. *MPXY.* either *sweuens v.* ^k men seruauntes *GMQTY.* seruauntis *v.* ^l and on *q.* ^m heete *v.* ⁿ Om.
g pr. m. ^o Om. *N.* ^p And it schal be *v.* ^q the which *A pr. m.* who *GMPTV.* ^r Om. *s.* ^s clepe to
 help *v.* ^t here *AGMNOPTVY.* ^u bifore *v.* ^v Om. *ox.* either *myraclis v.* ^w Om. *v.* ^x Om. *oox.*
^y bifore knowynge *o.* ^z Om. *oox.* ^a or *bytrayed GMPTV.* Om. *ox.* ^b wicked men *GMOPQY.* wicke *sx.*
^c witen, 3e turmentiden and killeden him bi the hondis of wickide men, bi counseil determyned and bi-
 taken bi the foreknowing of God *v.* ^d whanne sorewis *v.* ^e weren vnbounden *v.* ^f bi that that *v.*
^g Om. *o.* ^h Om. *sx.* ⁱ For *v.* ^k to *g pr. m.* of *v.* ^l it *k.* ^m made ful out ioye *v.* ⁿ ne schalt 3if *o.*
^o Om. *sx.*

^m on myn *R.* Om. *a.* ⁿ heelde *r.* ^o Om. *b pr. m.* hoß. ^p and *c pr. m.* *x sec. m. a.* ^q derknes *hkß.*
^r Jerusalem *c.* ^s ether *eendid k marg.* ^t areyside *k.* ^u with *a.*

the weies of lyf, thou schalt fulfille^p me
 29 in^q myrthe with thi face. Men bretheren,
 be it leefful boldly for^r to seye to 3ou of
 the patriark Dauith, for^s he is deed and
 biried, and his sepulcre is at vs til into
 30 this day. Therefore whanne he was a
 prophete, and wiste, for^t with an ooth
 God hadde sworn to him, of the fruyt of
 31 his leende^u for^v to sitte on his seete, he
 purueyinge^w spak of the resurexcion^x of
 Crist, for nethir he is^y left in helle, nethir^z
 32 his fleisch sij^a corrupcioun. God reise
 this Jhesu, to whom we alle ben wit-
 33 nessis. Therefore he^b enhaunsid by the
 riȝt *hond* of God, and^c the biheeste^d of the^e
 Hooli Gost takyn of the fadir, he schedde
 34 out this^f, that 3e seen and heeren. For-
 soth Dauith assendide^g not into heuene;
 forsoth he seith, The Lord seide to^h my
 35 Lord, Sittⁱ on my riȝthalf, til I schal^k
 putte thin enemyes the stool of thi feet.
 36 Therefore moost certeynly wite al the hous
 of Israel, for^l God reyside^m andⁿ hym the^o
 Lord and^p Crist, this Jhesu^q, whom 3e
 37 crucifieden. 'These thingis herd^t, thei
 weren compunct^s in herte; and thei seiden
 to Petre and to othere apostlis, Men bre-
 38 theren, what schulen we do? Petre for-
 soth seith^t to hem, Penaunce, he seith^t,
 do 3e, and ech of 3ou be cristened in the
 name of Jhesu Crist, into remiscioun of
 3oure synnes; and 3e schulen take the
 39 zifte^u of the Hooly Gost. Forsoth^v repro-
 miscioun, 'or *eft biheeste*^w, is to 3ou, and
 to 3oure sones, and to alle that ben ferr,
 whom^y euere the Lord oure^z God hath
 40 clepid to^a. Sothli^b with othere wordis^c
 ful manye he witnesside to hem, and mo-
 nestide hem^d, seyinge^e, Be 3e saued fro

leueful boldli to seie to 3ou of the pa-
 triark Dauid, for he is deed and biried,
 and his sepulcre is among vs in to this
 dai. Therefore whanne he was a pro-30
 phete, and wiste, that with a greet ooth
 God hadde sworn to hym, that of the
 fruyt of his leende^v schulde oon sitte on
 his seete, he seyng^e afer spak of the31
 resurreccioun of Crist, for nether he was
 left in helle, nether his fleisch saiȝ cor-
 rupcioun. God reise this Jhesu, to32
 whom we alle ben witnessis. Therfor33
 he was enhaunsid bi the riȝthoond of
 God, and thorouȝ the biheest of the
 Hooli Goost that he took of the fadir, he
 schedde out this *spirit*, that 3e seen and
 heren. For Dauid stiede not in to he-34
 uene; but he seith, The Lord seide to
 my Lord, Sitte thou on my riȝt half, til35
 Y putte thin enemyes a^w stool of thi
 feet. Therfor moost certeynly wite al36
 the hous of Israel, that God made hym
 bothe Lord and Crist, this Jhesu, whom
 3e crucefieden. Whanne thei herden37
 these thingis, thei weren compunct in
 herte; and thei seiden to Petre and
 othere apostlis, Britheren, what schulen
 we do? And Petre seide to hem, Do 3e38
 penaunce, and eche of 3ou be baptisid in
 the name of Jhesu Crist, in to remis-
 sioun of 3oure synnes; and 3e schulen
 take the zifte of the Hooli Goost. For39
 the biheest is to 3ou, and to 3oure sones,
 and to alle that ben fer, which euer oure
 Lord God hath clepid. Also with othere^x40
 wordis ful many he witnesside to hem,
 and monestide hem, and seide, Be 3e
 sauȝd fro this schrewid generacioun.
 Thanne thei that resseyueden his word41

† in hope;
 that is, certeyn
 abiding of ris-
 ing agen. for-
 sake my soule;
 departid fro the
 bodi. in helle;
 that is, in the
 resting place of
 seintis, that was
 in the hizere
 part of helle.
 neither thou
 schalt zeue;
 that is, suffre
 to be 3ouen. ve.
 thin hooly;
 that is, my
 body halewid.
 to see corrup-
 cioun; that is,
 rotyng. v.
 with thi face;
 that is, with
 cleer sijt of thi
 beeing, ve.
 which sijt the
 soule of Crist
 hadde, fro the
 firste moment
 of his crea-
 cioun. v.
 sched out this
 spirit that 3e
 seen; in tungis
 of fier. and
 heren; in di-
 uerse langagis.
 The Lord; the
 fadir. seide to
 my Lord; that
 is, to his sone
 maad man. ve.
 Sitte thou on
 my riȝthalf;
 that is, at the
 euenesse of
 the fadir bi the
 godhed, and in
 betere goodis
 bi manhed. v.
 til I putte;
 that is, with-
 outen ende.
 thin enemyes
 a stool; that
 is, hooliche so-
 get to thee, and
 this schal be in
 to the ende of
 the world, ve.
 and whanne
 he schal zeue
 meede to goode
 men and payne
 to yuele men. v.
 God; that is,
 al the Trinite.
 made him, etc.;
 in ioynynge the
 to the comne

manhed of him to the kyndely sone of God, and in enhaunsinge him to the riȝt side of the fadir. *crucifieden*; bi ignoraunce as to the comne puple, and bi malice, as to the princis of prestis. v.

p fille v. q with x. r Om. sx. s that v. t that v. u leendes ox. v Om. sx. w purueiede and v. x agenrysing o. y was v. z ne o. a seeth q r. say v. b he was v. c and bi MPQTV. and thourȝ v. d lyȝest r. e Om. v. f this spirit v. g stizide v. h vnto o. i Sit thou sv. k Om. v. l that v. m made v. n Om. MPTVY. o Om. MPQTV. bothe v. p Om. o. q is r. r Whanne thei herden these thingis v. s compunct, or soreful g sec. m. compuncted o. t seide v. u ziftes q. v For v. w Om. qx. y whiche v. z Om. v. a Om. v. b Also v. c word k. d to hem g pr. m. t. e and seide v.

v leendis cgk pr. m.

w the EIKQRBeghß.

x Om. i.

this wickid^f, 'or schrewid^g, generacioun.
 41 Therefore^h thei that receyueden his wordisⁱ,
 weren baptysid, and in that day soulis^k
 42 ben^l putt to, aboute thre thousynd^m. For-
 soth thei weren lastynge inⁿ techinge of
 apostlis^o, and in^p comynge of brekinge
 43 of breed, and in preieris. Forsoth drede
 was maad to ech soule^q. And many won-
 dris and sygnes weren don by apostlis^r in
 Jerusalem, and greet drede was in alle.
 44 Also alle men that bileuyden weren to
 gidere, and hadden alle thingis comyn^s.
 45 Thei selden possessiouns and substaunces^t,
 'or goodis^u, and departiden alle^v thingis
 46 to alle men, as it was nede to ech. 'For-
 soth day bi day^w thei 'lastinge to gidere^x
 in the temple, and brekinge^y breed aboute
 housis, token^z mete with gladyng^a and
 47 symplenesse of herte, heriyng^b to gidere
 God, and hauynge^c grace to al the peple.
 Forsoth the Lord encreside hem that
 weren maad saaf, ech day into the same
 thing.

CAP. III.

1 Forsothe Petre and John stizeden^d into
 the temple, at the nynthe our of preiyng^e.
 2 And sum^f man that was lame fro the
 wombe of his modir, was borun, whom
 thei puttiden^g ech day at the^h zate of the
 temple, that is seid fair, that he schulde
 axe almes of men entrynge into the tem-
 3 ple. This, whanne he sy³ Petre and John
 bigynnyng^e forⁱ to entre into the temple,
 4 preiede that he schulde take almes. For-
 soth Petre with John biholdinge^k him,
 5 seide^l, Bihold^m into vs. And he biheelde
 into hem, hopingeⁿ him to^o take^p sum
 6 thing of hem. Forsoth Petre seide, Sil-
 uer^q and^r gold is not^s to me; forsoth^t that
 that I haue, I zyue to thee. In the name
 of Jhesu Crist of Nazareth, ryse thou^u,

weren baptisid, and in that dai^{*} soulis
 weren encreessid, aboute thre thousinde;
 and weren lastynge stabli in the teching⁴²
 of the^y apostlis, and in^z comynng of the
 breking of breed, and in preieris. And⁴³
 drede was maad to ech man. And many
 wondris and signes weren don bi the
 apostlis in Jerusalem, and greet drede
 was^a in alle. And alle that bileueden⁴⁴
 weren togidre, and hadden alle thingis
 comyn. Thei selden possessiouns and⁴⁵
 catel, and departiden tho thingis to alle
 men, as it was nede to ech. And ech⁴⁶
 dai thei dwelliden stabli with o wille in
 the temple, and braken breed aboute
 housis, and token mete with ful out ioye
 and symplenesse of herte, and herieden⁴⁷
 togidre God, and hadden grace to al
 the^b folk. And the Lord encreside hem
 that weren maad saaf, ech dai in to the
 same thing[†].

* in that day;
 of Witsuntid.
 to ech soule;
 that is, to ech
 man. posses-
 siouns; that
 is, feeldis and
 vnyers. sub-
 stauncis; that
 is, beestis and
 lixe thingis.
 encreesiden;
 to the noumbre
 of hem that
 weren saued bi
 taking of feith.
 Lire here. v.

† into the same
 thing; that is,
 in to oonhed of
 teching of apo-
 stlis. Lire here.
 ve.

CAP. III.

And Petre and Joon wenten vp in to¹
 the temple, at the nynthe our of preiyng.
 And a man that was lame fro the wombe²
 of his modir, was borun^c, and was leid
 ech dai at the zate of the temple, that is
 seid feir, to axe almes of men that en-
 triden in to the temple. This^d, whanne³
 he say Petre and Joon bigynnyng^e to
 entre in to the temple, preyede that he
 schulde take almes. And Petre with⁴
 Joon bihelde on hym, and seide, Biholde
 thou in to vs. And he biheelde in to⁵
 hem, and hopide, that he schulde take
 sumwhat of hem. But Petre seide, Y⁶
 haue nether siluer ne gold; but that that
 Y haue, Y zyue to thee. In the name
 of Jhesu Crist of Nazareth, rise thou^e

^f wicke *sx.* schrewid *v.* ^g Om. *oqv x.* ^h For *q.* ⁱ word *v.* ^k soules, or men and wimmen *o.* Om. *mpy.* ^l Om. *t.* weren *v.* ^m thousynd soules *mpy.* ⁿ stabli in the *v.* ^o the apostlis *mpqty.* ^p Om. *v.* ^q man *v.* ^r the apostlis *mpqty.* ^s in comoun *qx.* ^t substaunce *o.* ^u Om. *qx.* either goodis *v.* ^v tho *v.* ^w Also ech day *v.* ^x dwellinge stabli with oo wille *v.* ^y braken *v.* ^z and taken *v.* ^a gladnes *s.* ful out ioie *v.* ^b preysyng *o.* and herieden *v.* ^c hadden *v.* ^d stizeden vp *gnt.* ^e the preynge *g pr. m.* ^f a *gmprty.* ^g putten *sx.* ^h Om. *q.* ⁱ Om. *sx.* ^k biheelde on *v.* ^l and seide *v.* ^m Bi-
 holde thou *v.* ⁿ and hopide *v.* ^o for to *o.* ^p takynge *gmprty.* ^q Neither siluer *v.* ^r neither *v.* ^s Om. *v.* ^t sothely *o.* ^u Om. *x.*

^y Om. *b.* ^z in the *er pr. m.* *gk.* ^a was maad *k pr. m.* ^b Om. *r.* ^c brouzt *r pr. m.* ^d He this *i.* ^e Om. *r.*

7 and go. And 'his riȝthond^v takun, he^w lifte^x him vp^y; and anoon^z the groundis^z and^a plauntis^b, 'or solis^c, of him ben^d saddid to gidere; and he lippinge^e stood, and wandride. And he entride with hem into the temple, wandrynge^f, 'and lippinge^g, and^h heriyngⁱ God. And al the peple syȝ him walkinge, and heriyngⁱ God. Forsoth thei knewyn him, for^k he it was that sat at almes^l at the fair gate of the temple. And thei weren fulfillid^m with wondryngⁿ, and exstasie^o, 'that is, leesyng of mynde of^p 'resoun and lettyng of tunge^q, in that thing that bifel to him. Sothli whanne thei syȝen Petre and John, al^r the peple ran to hem at the porche that 'was clepid^s of Salomon, wondryng^t greetly. Forsoth Petre seyng^u answeride to the peple, Men of Israel, what wondren^v ȝe in^w this^x thing? or^y what biholden ȝe vs, as by oure vertu 'or power^z we maden^a this^b for^c to walke? God of Abraham, and God of Isaac, and God of Jacob, God^d of oure fadris, 'hath glorified^e his sone Jhesu, whom ȝe sothli^f bitraiden, and denyeden bfore the face of Pilate, 'him demyng^g for^h to be dismyttidⁱ, 'or left^k. 'Ȝe forsothe^l denyeden the hooly and iust^m, andⁿ axiden^o a 'man homeside, or^p mansleer, for^q to be ȝouun to ȝou. Forsoth ȝe slown the maker of lyf, whom God reside fro deed men^r, of whom we ben witnessis. And in the^s feith of his name he hath confermyd this^t, whom ȝe seen and han knowe^u; the name of him, and the feith that is by him, ȝaf this ful heelte in the^v siȝt of alle ȝou. And now, bretheren, I woot that by^w vnwittinge^x ȝe diden, as and ȝoure princes. 'God forsoth^y 'that bfore^z toolde bi the mouth of alle prophetis

vp, and go. And he took hym bi the⁷ riȝthoond, and heuede^f hym vp; and anoon hise leggis^{*} and hise feet weren sowdid^g togidere; and he lippide, and⁸ stood, and wandride. And he entride with hem in to the temple, and wandride, and lippide, and heriede God. And⁹ al the puple sai hym walkinge, and heriyngⁱ God. And thei knewen hym, that¹⁰ he it was that sat at almes at the feire ȝate of the temple. And thei weren fillid with wondryng, and stonyng^h, in that thing that byfelde to hym. But whanne¹¹ thei sien Petre and Joon, al the puple ran to hem at theⁱ porche that was clepid of Salomon, and wondriden greetli. And Petre siȝ, and answeride to the pu-¹² ple, Men of Israel, what wondren ȝe in this thing? ether what biholden ȝe vs, as by cure vertue ethir power we maden this man for to walke? God of Abra-¹³ ham, and God of Ysaac, and God of Jacob, God of oure fadris, hath glorified his sone Jhesu, whom ȝe bitraiden, and denyeden bifor the face of Pilat, whanne he^f demede hym to be delyuered. But¹⁴ ȝe denyeden the hooli and the riȝtful, and axiden a mansleer to be ȝouun to ȝou. And ȝe slown the maker of lijf,¹⁵ whom God reside fro deth^k, of whom we ben witnessis. And in^l the feith of¹⁶ his name he^m hath confermyd this man, whom ȝe seen and knowen; the name of hym, and the feith that is bi him, ȝaf to this man ful heelte in the siȝt of alle ȝou. And now, bretheren, Y woot that¹⁷ bi vnwityng ȝe diden, as also ȝoure princis. But God that bifor telde bi the¹⁸ mouth of alle 'profetis, that his Crist schulde suffre, hath fillidⁿ so. Therfor¹⁹

* groundis; that is, thies and leggis, on whiche the birthen of the bodi restith. plauntis; either soolis, that is, the feet, in to the loweste part. Lire here. v.

† whanne he; that is, Pilat. demede; Jhesu, as innocent, ve. to be delyuered. diden vnwittinge; the princes that weren lettrid men, knewen first that Jhesu of Nazareth was Crist biȝt in the lawe and prophetis; and thei knewen this bi scripturis, that weren biforseid of Crist and his werk, as it was seid fulliere on 21 c. of Matheu, the erthe tilleris seiden, this is the eir, etc. But for Jhesu bigun to preche opynly aȝens her vices, thei conceyueden enuie and hatride aȝens hym, and so the forseid knowing was distroied in hem; for the corrupcioun of affeccioun corrupith the dom of resoun, and to encreesing of her malis, thei disceyueden the symple peple, and brouȝten in hem to axe the deth, in 27 c. of Matheu. Lire here. v.

^v whanne his riȝthond was *v*. ^w Petir *v*. ^x liftede *s*. reyside *v*. ^y Om. *v*. ^z Om. *q*. ^a and the GMPY. Om. *q*. or the *T*. ^b solis *ox*. ^c Om. *ox*. either solis *v*. ^d weren *v*. ^e lippide and *v*. lepende *x*. ^f walkinge *v*. ^g Om. *v*. and lepende *x*. ^h Om. *x*. ⁱ preysyng *o*. ^k that *v*. ^l the almes *o*. ^m fillid *v*. ⁿ wonder *o*. ^o stonyng *v*. ^p and AGMNOPTXY. ^q gloss om. in *v*. ^r and al QTV. ^s is clepid *N*. is seyde *o*. ^t and wondriden *v*. ^u siȝ, and *v*. ^v wondriden *v*. ^w on *op*. ^x Om. *T*. ^y either *v*. ^z either pitee *v*. ^a maken *v*. ^b this man *or*. ^c Om. *sx*. ^d and God *T*. ^e glorified *x*. ^f Om. *v*. ^g whanne he demede *v*. ^h Om. *svx*. ⁱ left *o*. ^k Om. *ox*. or delyuered *v*. ^l But ȝe *v*. ^m iust man *o*. ⁿ and ȝe MPQTY. ^o askeden *q*. ^p Om. GMOPQTY. man a *v*. man *x*. ^q Om. *s*. ^r Om. *qx*. ^s Om. *sx*. ^t this man *v*. ^u knowen *v*. ^v Om. *N*. ^w Om. *N*. ^x the vnwetinge *v*. ^y But God *v*. ^z Om. *o*.

^f lifte *R*. ^g saddide *K* sec. *m*. ^h that is, lesing of mynde, and reson, and lettyng of tonge *K* marg. stonyng of mynde hkoß. ⁱ Om. *a*. ^k deeth to lijf *k*. ^l Om. *ca*. ^m ȝhe *c*. ⁿ fulfid *K*. fillid it *n*.

19 his Crist for^a to suffre, fulfillide^b so. Therfore be^c 3e repentaunt^d, and be 3e conuertid, that 3oure synnes be do away, whanne^e the tymes^f of kelynge^g, 'or *refreischinge*^h, fro the sijt of the Lord schulen come, and he schal sende himⁱ that is now prechid to 3ou, 'Jhesu Crist^k. Whom sotheli it bihoueth heuene for^l to resceyue, til into the tyme^m of restitucioun of alle thingis, theⁿ whiche the Lord spak by the mouth of his hooli prophetis fro the world. Forsothe Moyses seide, For the Lord 3oure God schal reyse to 3ou a prophete, of 3oure britheren; as me, 3e schulen heere him vp^o alle the^p thingis, what euer he schal speke to 3ou. Forsoth it schal be, euery soule^q that schal not heere 'the ilke^r prophete, schal be distried^s of^t the peple. And alle prophetis fro Samuel and aftirward, that spaken, tolden thes dayes. 3e forsothe ben the sones of prophetis, and of the testament, that God ordeynede to oure^u fadris, seiynge^v to Abraham, In thi seed alle the meynes of erthe schulen be blessid. God reysinge^w his sone first to 3ou, sente^x him blessinge 3ou, that ech man conuert him fro his wickidnesse.

CAP. IV.

1 Forsothe 'hem spekinge^y to the peple, prestis and magistratis of the temple^z camen vpon, and Sadducees, sorwyng^a that^b thei 'schulden teche^c the peple, and toolden into^d Jhesu azen rysinge fro deed^e *men*. And thei leyden^f hondis into^g hem, and puttiden^h hem into kepinge til into the morwe; sothliⁱ it was 'now euen^k. Forsoth manye of hem that hadden herd the word, bileuyden; and the noumbre of 'hem is^l maad fyue thousandis^m. Forsothe in the morwe it isⁿ don, that the princes of hem, and eldere men and scribes 'schulden be^o gederid in Jerusalem; and

be 3e repentaunt, and be 3e conuertid, that 3oure synnes be don awei, that whanne the tymes of refresching^o schulen come from the sijt of the Lord, and he schal sende thilke Jhesu Crist, that is now prechid to 3ou. Whom it bihoueth heuene to resceyue, in to the tymes of restitucioun of alle thingis, which the Lord spak bi the mouth of hise hooli prophetis fro the world. For Moyses seide, For the Lord 3oure God schal reise to 3ou a profete, of 3oure britheren; as me, 3e schulen here hym bi alle thingis, what euer he schal speke to 3ou. And it schal be, that euery man that schal not here the ilke profete, schal be distried fro the puple*. And alle prophetis fro Samuel and aftirward, that spaken, telden these daies. But 3e ben the sones of prophetis, and of the testament, that God ordeynede to oure fadris, and seide to Abraham, In thi seed alle the meynes of erthe schulen be blessid. God reise his sone first to 3ou, and sente hym blessinge 3ou, that ech man conuerte hym from his wickidnesse.

CAP. IV.

And while^p thei spaken to the puple, the preestis and magistratis^q of the temple, and the^r Saduceis camen vpon hem, and soreweden, that thei tauzten the puple, and telden in Jhesu the azenrisyng fro deth. And thei leiden hondis on hem, and puttiden hem in to wardef in to the morewe; for it was thanne euentid. But manye of hem that hadden herd the word, bileueden; and the noumbre of men was maad fyue thousyndis. And amorewe it was don, that the princis of hem[†], and eldre^s men and scribis weren gadirid in Jerusalem; and

* that is, fro the felauschipe of seintis. *sones of prophetis*; that is, nurschid in the scripturis of hem. of testament; that is, of biheest. *reise*; that is, schewide. *Live here*. ve.

† into keping; that is, in prison, for the our was passid thanne to lede hem to the dom. v. *fyue thousand*; with hem that weren conuertid bifore bi the preching of Petir; and bi this ther weren eizte thousand, and this semeth the trewere wele. *Live here*. ve.

‡ the princes of hem, etc.; many men and grete weren gaderid togidere, that the postlis schulden be maad aserd herby, and be taken in her wordis. in the myddil and ariden; of diuerse partis, to make hem astonied. in what uertu, etc.; as if thei seiden, It is schewid opynly, that 3e diden this bi wicchcraft; wherfore and this man that was curid, was hoolden with hem as partener of wyoch craft. if we ben demed; that is, for we ben drawn to the dom, as mysdoeris. in the good dede of a sijke man; that is, for the benefice of the curyng of hym. 3e crucifieden; bi the kniȝtis of the cheef justise, and this for 3oure enuie

^a Om. sx. ^b fulfille κ. hath fillid v. ^c Om. x. ^d repentaunt beth x. ^e that whanne v. ^f tyme q. ^g refreshing x. ^h either *refreischinge* v. Om. x. ⁱ thilke Jhesu Crist v. ^k Om. v. ^l Om. sx. ^m tymes AGMOPQSTVXY. ⁿ Om. qvX. ^o vpon MPQTY. bi v. ^p Om. MOPQTXV. ^q man v. ^r that ox. thilke MPVY. the T. ^s destried, or *exijlid* MPTY. ^t fro v. ^u 3oure N. ^v and seide v. ^w reyside v. ^x and sente v. ^y while thei spaken v. ^z puple sx. ^a and soreweden v. ^b and that sx. ^c tauzten v. ^d to T. bi v. ^e Om. qx. ^f ledden x. ^g in o. on v. ^h putten sx. ⁱ for v. ^k thanne euentid v. ^l men was v. ^m thousynde AGMNPQSTXY. ⁿ was v. ^o weren v.

^o ether *kelyng* κ marg. ^p whan E. ^q the magistrates a. ^r Om. ra. ^s the eeldre EIQagka.

Annas, prince of prestis, and Cayphas, and Joon, and Alisaundre, and how manye euere weren of the kynde^p of preestis. 7 And thei ordeynynge^q hem in the myddel axiden^r, In what vertu, 'or what name^s, shan ze don this thing? Thanne Petre fulfillid^t with the Hooly Gost, seide^u to hem, Ze princes of the peple, and^v eldre men, heere^w, If we to day ben demyd in the good dedis^x of a syke man, in the^y which this^z is maad saaf, be it knowun to zou alle, and to al the peple of Israel, for^a in the^b name of 'oure Lord^c Jhesu Crist of Nazareth, whom ze crucifieden, whom God reyside fro deed men, in this^d this man stondith^e hool bifore zou. This is the stoon, which^f was reprovied of zou bildinge, the^g which is maad into the heed^h of the corner; and heelte is not in any othir. Forsothⁱ nethir othir^k name is vndir heuene zouun to men, in the^l which it bihoueth vs to^m be maad saf. 13 Forsoth thei seyngⁿ the stedfastnesse of Petre and John, founden^o that thei weren men with oute lettris, and idiotis, wondriden^p, and^q knewen for^r thei weren with Jhesu. And seyng^s the man stondinge with hem, that was heeled, thei^t myzten no thing withseye^u. Forsoth thei comaundiden hem for^v to go forth withoute the counceill. 16 And thei spaken to gidere, seyng, What schulen we do to thes men? for sothli the sygne is maad knowun by hem to alle men, dwellinge^w at Jerusalem; it is opyn, 17 and we moun not denye. But that it be no more pupplischid into the peple, manase we to hem, that thei speke no more in 18 this name to ony of^x men. And thei clepynge hem denounsiden^y, that on no maner

Annas, prince of preestis, and Caifas, and Joon, and Alisaundre, and how manye euere weren of the kynde of preestis. And thei settiden^t hem in the myddil, 7 and axiden, In what vertue, ether^u in what name, han ze don this thing? Thanne Petre was^v fillid^w with the Hooli⁸ Goost, and^x seide to hem, Ye pryncis of the puple, and ze eldre men, here ze. If we to dai be demyd in the good dede of a sijk man, in whom this man is maad saaf, be it knowun to zou alle, and to al 10 the puple of Israel, that in the name of Jhesu Crist of Nazareth, whom ze crucifieden, whom God reyside fro deth, in this this man stondith hool bifor zou. This is the stoon*, which was reprovied of 11 zou bildinge, which is maad in to the heed of the corner; and heelte is not in 12 any othir. For nether other name vndur heuene is zouun to men, in which it bihoueth vs to be maad saaf. And thei 13 sizen the stidfastnesse[†] of Petre and of Joon, for^y it was foundun that thei weren men vnlettrid, and lewid men, and^z thei wondriden, and^a knewen hem that thei weren with Jhesu. And thei sizen 14 the man that was helid, stondinge with hem, and thei myzten no thing azenseie. But thei comaundiden hem to go forth 15 with out the counsel. And thei spaken togidere, and seiden, What schulen we 16 do to these men? for the signe is maad knowun bi hem to alle men, that dwellen^b at Jerusalem; it is opyn, and we moun not denye. But that it be no 17 more pupplischid in to the puple, manasse we to hem, that thei speke no more in this name to ony men^c. And 18

and wickidnesse. in this; that is, in the feith of this Crist. stondith hool; uerely and not feynyngly. Lire here. v.

* the stoon; that is, Crist. of zou bildinge; that is, of zou prestis and techers of the lawe, to whos offis it perteyneth to bijlde the puple in feith and vertues. ve. in to the heed of the corner; ioynge Jewis and hethene men togidere, as tway wallis in to an holy chirche. helthe is not in eny othere; that is, bi eny other, for he aloone is mediatour of God and of men. neither othir name, etc.; that is, the thing signefied bi the name of Sauour is not zouen to any other man; for it is zouen to Crist aloone, that is God and man. Lire here. v.

† stedfastnesse, etc.; for the apostlis weren not atonyed, neither weren maad aferd in eny thing. v. without lettris; and natheles thei alleggiden scripture. and idiotis; that is, symple men and of litel wit, either sotile. ve. wondriden; for thei knewen not the cause, that is, the anoynting of the Holy Gost, that techith of

alle thing, in firste of Joon, ii. c°. What schulen we do to these men? as if thei seiden, we moun not dampne hem to deth, nethir to presoun. v. the sygne, etc.; that is, the myracle maad bi hem; and so in sleeing either presouning hem, we schulen rise al the puple azens us; thouȝ the princes and scribes saien the myracle so opyn, thei bileueden not, for her malice blindid hem; and therefore thei aretiden that dede to the vertu of fendis, as thei diden also the deedis of Crist, in ix. c°. of Mathen. Lire here. ve. manase we to hem; vndir the peyne of deth. speke noo more in this name; that is, of Jhesu of Nazareth. Lire here. v.

^p kynrede *GT.* ^q settiden *V.* ^r and axiden *V.* ^s Om. q. either in what name *V.* ^t was fillid *V.* ^u and seide *V.* ^v and ze *V.* ^w here ȝee *GNOPQTY.* hereth *SX.* ^x dede *AGMNOPQSTVXY.* ^y Om. *VX.* ^z this man *V.* ^a that *V.* ^b Om. o. ^c Om. *V.* ^d him o. ^e stant *SX.* ^f the whiche *AGMNOPQSTY.* ^g Om. *V.* ^h heued *GOQTY.* ⁱ For *V.* ^k any *N.* ^l Om. *SVX.* ^m for to *AGMNOPVY.* ⁿ sizen *V.* ^o for it was founden *V.* ^p and thei wondriden *V.* ^q Om. o. ^r that o. hem that *V.* ^s thei sizen *V.* ^t and thei *V.* ^u azenseye *AGMNOPQSTVXY.* ^v Om. *SX.* ^w that dwellen *X.* ^x Om. *P.* ^y denounseden to hem *V.*

^t setten *I.* ^u either *alii.* ^v Om. *kk pr. m.* ^w fulfid *K.* ^x Om. *kk pr. m.* ^y and whanne *I.* ^z Om. *I.* ^a and thei *I.* ^b dwelliden *I.* ^c man *g.*

thei schulden speke, ne^z teche, in the name
 19 of Jhesu. Forsothe Petre and John an-
 sweringe^a, seiden to hem, If it be^{aa} rijtful
 in the sijt of God for^b to heere zou rathere
 20 than God, deme ze. Forsoth^c we 'mown
 not not^d speke^{dd} the^e thingis that we han
 21 seyn and herd^{ee}. And thei manasinge^f leften
 hem, 'not fyndynge^g how thei schulden
 ponysche hem, for the peple; for alle men
 clarifieden that thing that was don in that
 22 thing^h that bifel. Forsotheⁱ the man was
 more than of fourty zeeris^k, in 'the which^l
 23 this sygne of heelthe was maad^m. For-
 soth thei left^u, camen to hern^o, and toolden
 to hem, how manye^p thingis the princes^q
 24 and eldere men seiden to hem^r. The^s
 whiche whanne thei herden, with oon
 herte reysiden voys to the Lord, and
 seiden, Lord, thou that^t madist heuene
 and erthe, see, and alle thingis that ben
 25 in hem, the^u which by^v the Hooly Gost, by
 the mouth of oure fadir Dauith, thi child,
 seidist^w, Whi hethene men wraththiden^x,
 'or beten with teeth to gidere^y, and peplis
 26 thouzten veyn thingis? Kyngis of the erthe
 stooden ny³, and princes camen to gidere
 into oon, azens the Lord, and azens his
 27 Crist. For thei^z camen to gidere verily^a
 in this citee azens thi hooly child Jhesu,
 whom thou anoyntidest, Heroude and
 Pounce Pilat, with hethene men^b, and
 28 peplis of Israel, for^c to do the^d thingis,
 that thin hond and thi counceil demiden
 29 for^e to be don. And now, Lord, bihold
 into the thretingis^f of hem, and zyue to
 thi seruauntis with al trist for^g to speke
 30 thi word, in that thing that thou holde^h
 forth thin hond, heelthisⁱ and signes and
 wondris for^k to be maad by the name of
 31 thin hooly^l sone Jhesu. And whanne thei
 hadden preied, the place was moued, in

thei clepiden hem, and denounsiden to
 hem, that on no maner thei schulden
 speke, nether teche, in the name of Jhe-
 su. But Petre and Joou answeriden, and 19
 seiden to hem, If it be rijtful in the sijt
 of God to here zou rather than God,
 deme ze. For we moten nedis speke^{*} tho 20
 thingis, that we han sayn and herd.
 And thei manassiden^d, and leften hem, 21
 and foundun not hou thei schulden
 punische hem, for the puple; for alle men
 clarifieden that thing that was don in
 that that was bifalle. For the man was 22
 more than of^e fourty zeer^f, in which^g
 this signe of heelthe was maad. And 23
 whanne thei weren delyuerid, thei camen
 to her *felowis*, and telden to hem, hou
 grete thingis the princis of preestis and
 the eldre men hadden seid to hem. And 24
 whanne thei herden, with oon herte thei
 reiseden voys to the Lord, and seiden,
 Lord, thou that madist heuene and erthe,
 see, and alle thingis that ben in hein,
 which seidist bi the Hooli Goost, bi the 25
 mouth of oure fadir Dauid, thi child,
 Whi hethen men guastiden with teeth
 togidreⁱ, and the^k puplis thouzten veyn
 thingis[†]? Kyngis of the^l erthe stoden 26
 ny³, and princis camen togidre 'in to^m
 oon, azens the Lord, and azens his Crist.
 For verili Eroude and Pounce Pilat, with 27
 hethene men, and puplis of Israel, camen
 togidre in this citee azens thin hooli
 child Jhesu, whom thou anoyntidist, to 28
 do theⁿ thingis, that thin hoond and thi
 counsel demyden to be don. And now, Lord, 29
 biholde^o in to the thretnyngis^p of hem,
 and graunte to thi seruauntis to speke
 thi word with al trist, in that thing that 30
 thou holde forth thin hond, that^q heelthis
 and signes and wondris be maad bi the

* that moten
 nedis speke;
 leuefully. that
 we han seyn;
 that is, the mi-
 radis of Cristis
 rising agen and
 stizing in to he-
 uene. herd; of
 hooly aungels,
 that Jhesus
 schal come to
 the general
 dom. Lire here.

v.
 † thouzten veyn
 thingis; a
 thouz is seid
 veyne, whanne
 the purpos is
 not had, but
 more the con-
 trarie. ve.
 these hethene
 men and Jewis
 bileueden to
 quenche the
 name of Crist
 bi his deth, but
 bi this his name
 was more en-
 haunsid and
 glorified; for
 at this deth su-
 ede his rysinge
 agen and stiz-
 inge into he-
 uene, the send-
 ing of the Hooly
 Goost, and the
 stedfast preach-
 ing of the apo-
 stlis. v. the
 kingis of erthe;
 that is, Eroude
 and Pilat; for
 Eroude was the
 prince of Gali-
 le, and Pilat
 was procura-
 tour [ether
 cheef gouvern-
 our e] vndir
 the emperour
 of the lond of
 Judee. ve.
 and princis;
 of Jewis. azens
 the Lord; God
 the fadir. to
 do; bi wickid
 wille on her
 part. thin
 hond; that is,
 thi power. thi
 counceil; that
 is, ordynaunce.
 deemeden to be
 don; bi moost
 pite and mersy
 on Goddis syde,
 and bi moost
 charite and

^z neither v. ^a answeriden and v. ^{aa} is M. ^b Om. SX. ^c For v. ^d mown not AGMY. most nede N. moten nedis v. ^{dd} Om. AGMY. ^e tho NSVX. ^{ee} herd, not speke AGMY. ^f manasiden and v. ^g and founden not v. ^h Om. v. ⁱ For v. ^k zer SX. ^l whom GMPQTV. whiche SVX. ^m don o. ⁿ weren left, and v. ^o her bretheren G sec. m. her frendes o. hem SX. ^p grete v. ^q princes of prestis v. ^r hern s sec. m. ^s Om. v. ^t Om. K. ^u Om. v. ^v seidist bi v. ^w Om. v. ^x gnastiden v. beeten togidere with teeth x. ^y or gnaysteden with her teeth o. Om. QX. ^z Om. v. ^a Om. o. ^b Om. v. ^c Om. SX. ^d thes T. ^e Om. SX. ^f thretnyngis v. ^g Om. SX. ^h helde s. ⁱ in heelthis o. that heelthis v. ^k Om. SVX. ^l Om. v.

^d manassiden hem a. ^e Om. egk pr. m. ^f zeer eeld k. ^g whom I. ⁱ Om. I. ^k Om. R. ^l Om. I. ^m in CEIKMQRUabceghkoß. ⁿ tho g sec. m. hkß. ^o biholde thou K. ^p thretingis x. thretenynge abo. ^q and a.

which thei weren gederid^m; and alle 'ben
fulfillidⁿ with the Hooli Gost, and spaken
32 the word of God with trist. Forsoth of^o
the multitude of men bileuyng ther^p was
oon herte and oon soule, 'or wille^q; nethir
ony man seide ony thing^r 'of tho thingis^s
that he weeldide for^t to be his owne, but
33 alle thingis weren comune to hem. And
with greet vertu apostlis^u zoldun^v witness-
yng of the azen rysyng of Jhesu Crist
oure Lord, and greet grace was in 'alle
34 hem^w. Forsoth^x nethir ony nedy man
was among hem, for how many euere
weren possesscioners^y, 'or weelders^z, of
feeldis or^a howsis, thei sellynge^b brouzten
to^c the prices^d of tho thingis that thei
35 solden, and puttiden^e bfore the feet of^f
apostlis. Forsoth 'thei departiden^g to ech,
36 as it was nede to ech. Forsoth Joseph,
that is^h named Barnabas ofⁱ apostlis, that
is interpretid, the sone of coumfort, a
37 'dekene, of the kynde^k of Cypre, whanne
he hadde a feeld, solde it, and brouzte to^l
the prijs, and puttide^m bfore the feet of
apostlis.

CAP. V.

1 Forsoth sumⁿ man, Ananye by name,
with Safyra, his wife, seelden^o a feeld,
2 and defraudide of the prijs^p, his wyf
gilty^q, 'or witinge^r. And he bryngyng^s
sum part, puttide^t bfore the^u feet of apo-
3 stlis^v. Forsoth Petre seide^w, Anany, why
hath Sathanas temtid thin herte, thee for^x
to lye to the Hooly Gost, and for^x to de-
4 fraude of the prijs of the feeld? Wher it
dwellenge dwelte not to thee; and it sold
was in thi power? Whi hast thou put this
thing in thin herte? Thou hast not lyed

name of thin hooli sone Jhesu. And 31
whanne thei hadden preyed, the place
was moued, in which thei weren gader-
id; and alle weren fillid^r with the Hooli
Goost, and spaken the word of God with
trist. And of al^s the multitude of men 32
bileuyng was oon herte and oon wille;
nether ony man seide ony thingis^t of tho
thingis that he weldide to be his owne,
but alle thingis weren comyn to hem.
And with greet vertu the apostlis zeld- 33
iden witnessyng of the azenrysyng of
Jhesu Crist oure Lord, and greet grace
was in alle hem. For nether ony nedi 34
man was among hem, for how manye
euere weren possessouris^u of feeldis, ether
of housis, thei seelden, and brouzten the
pricis^v of tho thingis that thei seelden,
and leiden bfor the feet of the^w apostlis. 35
And it was departid to ech, as it was
nede^x to ech. Forsothe Joseph, that was 36
named Barsabas of apostlis, that is to
seie, the sone of coumfort, of the lynage
of Leuy, a man of Cypre*, whanne he 37
hadde a feeld, seelde it, and brouzte the
prijs, and leide it bfor the feet of apostlis^y.

CAP. V.

But a man, Anany bi name, with Sa- 1
fira, his wijf, seelde a feeld, and defraud- 2
ide[†] of^z the prijs of the feeld; and his
wijf was witinge^a. And he brouzte a
part, and leide bfor the feet of the^b
apostlis. And Petre seide to hym, 3
Anany, whi hath Sathanas temptid thin
herte, that thou lye to the Hooli Goost,
and to defraude of the prijs of the feeld?
Whethir it vnseld was not thin; and 4
whanne it was seld, it was in thi power?
Whi hast thou put this thing in thin

obedience on
Cristis part,
man and God.
into the threten-
yngis; of hem,
that we be not
mad aferd bi
thoo. place was
moued; to
singnefie that
her preier was
herd, that is,
that the glori-
fyinge of Cristis
name schulde
not be lettid bi
erthely powers,
but that fynaly
erthely powers
schulden be
maad soget to
the 30c of Crist.
And this was
fillid, for the
feith and name
of Crist was
encreesid moost
in the tyme of
persecucioun
of the chirche.
Lire here. v.
* a man of
Cypre; that is,
born at Cypre.
hadde a feeld;
thou; dekenes
hadden not
feeldis in Judee,
natheles thei
mysten haue in
another lond;
Lire here. ve.
for in the tyme
of Antiok, ei-
ther of another
tyraunt, the
fadir and modir
of this Barna-
bas weren
translatid to
yle of Cypre,
where thei
mysten leue-
fully haue
feeldis and sille
thoo. *Lire here.*
v.
† defraudide;
alle men of that
felauschip bi-
hizten to lyue
without propir
good, either
synguler to a
man himself.
He liede to God,
in approprieng
to himself a
part of the
prijs; he liede
also to men, in

^m gedered togider o. ⁿ weren fillid v. ^o Om. k. ^p Om. v. ^q Om. qx. ^r thingis v. ^s Om. t.
^t Om. sx. ^u the apostles MOPQTY. ^v zeldiden v. ^w hem alle MPY. ^x For v. ^y possessouris AGMN
PQSTXY. weelders o. ^z Om. oqx. ^a either of v. ^b seelden and v. ^c Om. ov. ^d pris PQSTXY. ^e put o.
putten sx. ^f of the GMPSTY. ^g it was departid v. ^h was v. ⁱ of the GMNPQT. ^k Leuyte bi kyn,
either of the lynage of Leuy, a man v. ^l Om. v. ^m putte NSX. ⁿ a GMQTY. ^o seelde AGMNPSY.
solde x. ^p prijs of the feeld, whanne v. ^q was guilty v. ^r Om. oqx. ^s brouzt v. ^t puttide it GMPQT.
putte sx. and put v. ^u Om. o. ^v the apostlis GMPQTY. ^w seide to him v. ^x Om. sx.

^r fulfid k. ^s Om. ceteri. ^t thing KMRXabcehoß. ^u possessiouneris EIKQghka. ^v prijs EIQghko.
^w Om. i. ^x nedy g. ^y the apostlis bgo. ^z Om. gk pr. m. ^a ether gilly k marg. ^b Om. x.

5 to men, but to God. Forsoth Ananye
 heerynge^y thes wordis felde^z down, and
 deiede. And greet drede was maad into^a
 6 alle that herden. Forsoth 3onge men
 rysinge^b mouedyn hym away, and 'ber-
 7 ynge out^c birieden. Forsothe ther was
 maad as the space of thre houris, and the
 wyf of him 'not knowynge^d that thing
 8 that was don, 'entride yn^e. Forsothe
 Petre answeride to hir, Womman, seye^f
 to me, if^g 3e solden the feeld for so
 moche? And she seide, 3he, so^h moche.
 9 Forsoth Petre seide to hir, What sothli
 'cam to gidere to 3ouⁱ, 'or *acordide*^k, for^l
 to tempte the spirit of the Lord? Lo!
 the feet of hem that han biried thin hose-
 bonde at^m the dore, and thei schulen bere
 10 thee out. Anoon she felde down at hisⁿ
 feet, and deiede. Forsoth the 3onge men
 entrynge^o founden hir deed, and thei
 baren^p out, and birieden to^q hir hose-
 11 bonde. And greet drede is^r maad in al
 the chirche, and into alle that herden thes
 12 thingis. Forsothe by the hondis of apo-
 stlis signes and many wondris ben^s maad
 in the peple. And alle weren 'to gidere^t
 13 in the porche of Salomon. Forsoth no
 man of othere durste ioynne him silf with
 14 hem, but the peple magnyfiede hem. For-
 soth the multitude of men and wymmen^u
 bileuyng in the Lord was more encresid,
 15 so that into streetis thei brouzten out sike
 men, and puttiden^v in^w litle beddis and
 couchis, that^x Petre comynge^y, namely the
 schadowe of him schulde schadowe ech of
 hem, and thei weren^z dilyuered fro 'al
 16 syknesse^a. Forsoth the^b multitude 'of
 citees^c ny3^d to Jerusalem ran, brynginge
 to^e syk men, and trauelid of vnclene spi-
 17 ritis, the^f whiche weren heelid alle. For-
 soth the^g prince of prestis rysinge^h, and

herte? Thou hast not lied to men[†], but
 to God. Anany herde these wordis, and⁵
 felde down, and was deed. And greet
 drede was maad on alle that herden.
 And 3onge men risen^c, and mouyden⁶
 hym awei, and baren hym out, and biri-
 eden. And ther was maad as^d a space⁷
 of thre ouris, and his wijf knewe not
 that thing that was don, and entride^e.
 And Petre answerde to hir, Womman,⁸
 seie to me, whether 3e seelden the feeld
 for so mych? And sche seide, 3he, for
 so mych. And Petre seide to hyr, What⁹
 bifelde^f to 3ou, to tempte the spirit of the
 Lord? Lo! the feet of hem that han
 birieden thin hosebonde *ben* at the dore,
 and thei schulen bere thee out. Anoon¹⁰
 sche felde down at hise feet, and diede.
 And the 3onge men entriden, and founden
 hir deed, and thei baren hir out, and
 birieden to hir hosebonde. And greet¹¹
 drede was maad in al the chirche, and
 in^g to^h alle that herden these thingis.
 And bi theⁱ hoondis of the^k apostlis¹²
 signes and many wondris weren maad
 in the puple. And alle weren of oon
 acord in the porche of Salomon. But no¹³
 man of othere durste ioynne hymself with
 hem, but the puple magnyfiede hem.
 And the multitude of men and of wym-¹⁴
 men bileuyng in the Lord was more
 encreessid, so that thei brouzten out sike¹⁵
 men in to stretis, and leiden in litle
 beddis and couchis, that whanne Petre
 cam, nameli the schadew of hym schulde
 schadowe ech of hem, and thei schulden
 be delyuerid fro her syknessis^l. And¹⁶
 the multitude of citees ni3 to Jerusalem
 ran, bryngynge sijk men, and that weren
 trauelid of vnclene spiritis, whiche alle
 weren heelid. But the prince of preestis¹⁷

seyinge that it
 was the prijs of
 the feeld. *was*
gilty; sche and
 hir houshonde
 acordiden in
 maner of spek-
 ing and of an-
 swering of this
 silling, and to
 defraude of the
 prijs of the
 feeld; for whi
 to holde to him-
 self aloone that
 that is comune
 and preuely, is
 to defraude the
 comune. v.
dvelle not to
thee; that is,
 bifore the auow.
and it seeld, etc.;
 as if he seide,
 thou my3test
 sille, either
 hoolde stille the
 feeld, and do
 thi wille of the
 prijs, *Live here*.
 ve. and noo
 man constreyn-
 ede to make a
 vow, and entre
 into this co-
 munte. *this*
thing; that is,
 the forseid gyle;
 for of the half
 of the prijs he
 wolde haue
 costis, as othere
 men, and of the
 tother half of
 the prijs he
 wolde lyue de-
 lygatly, either
 preuely. *Live*
here. v.
 † *not lyed to*
men oonly, but
also to God.
seelden the feeld
for so myche
pris, and no
more, as thin
hushonde
hrouzte in the
comunte. 3he,
for so myche;
and no more.
Live here. v.

y herde v. z and felde v. a on v. b riseden and v. c baren out, and v. d knew not v. e and entride. v. f and seie o. g wher v. h for so v. i bifelde v. k Om. ox. or is cordid qs. either acordide, to 3ou v. l Om. sx. m ben at v. n the o. o entriden and v. p baren hir MPQTY. q hir to o. r was v. s weren AGMNOPQSTVXY. t of oon acorde v. u of wymmen v. v putten sx. w in to q. x that whanne v. y cam v. z schulden be v. a alle sijknessis M. her syknessis v. b Om. x. c Om. q. d that ny3 t. e Om. v. f Om. v. g Om. N. h rising vp N. roos vp v.

c residen c. d Om. k pr. m. e sche entride k. f ether cam to gidere k marg. g Om. R pr. m. h Om. c. i Om. R pr. m. k Om. c. l sijknesse A.

alle that weren with him, that is the heresy of Saducees, 'ben fulfillid^l with
 18 enuye; and leiden hondis into^k apostlis^l,
 and puttiden^m hem in comun kepyng.
 19 Forsoth the aungel of the Lord by nyzte
 openyngeⁿ the 3ate^o of the prisoun, and
 20 ledinge^p hem out, seyde^q, Go 3e, and '3e
 stondinge^r speke^s in the temple to the
 21 peple alle the wordis of this lyf. The^t
 whiche whanne thei hadden herd, entriden
 erly into the temple, and tauzten. For-
 soth the^a prince of prestis comynge^v, and
 thei that weren with him, clepiden^w to-
 gidere the counceil, and alle the eldere
 men of the sones of Israel; and senten to
 the prisoun, that thei schulden be brouzt
 22 forth. Sothli whanne the mynistris camen,
 and^x, the prisoun^y openyd, 'founden hem
 23 not^z, thei turned^a a3en telden^b, seiying,
 Forsoth we founden the prisoun schit
 with al diligence, and the keperis stond-
 inge at the 3atis; forsoth we openynge^c
 24 founden no man ther ynne. Sothli as the
 magistratis of the temple, and the princes
 of prestis^d herden these wordis, thei dout-
 iden 'of hem^e, what 'schulde be^f don.
 25 Forsothe^g sum man 'comynge to, tolde^h
 to hem, For lo! thoⁱ men whom^k 3e han
 put into^l prisoun, ben in the temple, stond-
 26 inge^m, and techinge the peple. Thanne the
 magistratⁿ wente with^o mynistris, and
 brouzten^p hem to^q with outen strengthe^r;
 forsoth^s thei dredden the peple, lest thei
 27 schulden be stooned 'to deeth^t. And
 whanne thei hadden brouzt hem to^u,
 thei ordeyneden^v in the counceil; and^w
 28 the^x princes^y of prestis axiden^z hem, sey-
 inge^a, In comaundinge we comaundiden^b
 30u^c, that 3e schulden not teche in this

roos vp, and alle that weren with hym,
 that is the eresye of Saduceis, and weren
 fillid with enuye; and^l leiden hondis on¹⁸
 the apostlis, and puttiden^m hem in the
 comyn warde. But the aungel of the¹⁹
 Lord openyde bi nyzt the 3atis of the
 prisoun, and ledde hem out, and seide,
 Go 3e, and stonde 3e, and spekeⁿ in the²⁰
 temple to the puple alle the wordis of
 this lijf. Whom whanne thei hadden²¹
 herd, thei entriden eerli in to the temple,
 and tauzten. And the prince of preestis
 cam, and thei that weren with him, and
 clepiden togidre the counsel, and alle
 the eldre men of the children of Israel;
 and^o senten to^p the^q prisoun, that thei
 schulden be brouzt forth. And whanne²²
 the mynystris camen, founden^r hem not,
 and for the prisoun was openyd, thei
 turneden a3en, and teelden, and seiden,²³
 We founden^s the prisoun schit with al
 diligence^t, and the keperis stondynge at
 the 3atis; but we opned, and founden
 no man ther ynne. And as the maies-²⁴
 tratis of the temple, and the princis^u of
 preestis herden these wordis, thei dout-
 iden of hem, what was don. But a man²⁵
 cam, and telde to hem, For lo! tho men
 whiche 3e han put in to prisoun, ben in
 the temple, and stonden, and techen the
 puple. Thanne the magistrat^v wente²⁶
 with the mynystris, and brouzte hem
 with out violence^w; for thei dredden the
 puple, lest thei schulden be stonyd. And²⁷ † in comu-
 whanne thei hadden brouzt hem, thei
 settiden^x hem in the counsel; and the
 princes^y of prestis^z axiden^a hem, and seiden,²⁸
 In comaundement† we comaundiden 3ou^b,
 that 3e schulden not teche in this^c name^d,

ing, etc.; that
 is, bi autorite
 of hischopis we
 forbediden. in
 this name; that
 is, in the name
 of Jhesu of Na-
 zareth. Lire
 here. v.

i weren fillid v. k on v. l the apostlis MPQTV. m putten SX. n openyd NV. o 3atis v. p ledde v.
 q and seide v. r stonde 3e, and v. stondende X. s preche N. speketh QX. t Om. v. u Om. X.
 v cam v. w and clepide v. x and founden hem not, and whanne v. y prisounes o. prisoun was v.
 z Om. v. a turneden v. b and telden v. c openyden and v. d the prestes o. e Om. X. f was v.
 shulde of hem X. g Sothely o. h cam and telde v. i the M. k whiche v. l in o. m and stondinge v.
 Om. Y. n magistrates OTY. o with the AGMNPSVXY. p brouzte v. q Om. v. r violence v.
 s for v. t Om. SVX. u Om. v. v settiden v. w that N. x Om. o. y prince GMNQSTVXY. z axide
 GMNPQSTXY. a and seide v. b comaunden AN. c to 3ou G sec. m. SX.

l and thei I. m putten IR. n speke 3e rak. o and thei I. p in to gk pr. m. q Om. gk. r and
 founden IQUGKOA. thei founden K sec. m. MRX. s haue founden R pr. m. t Om. g pr. m. his wards
 g sec. m. hise diligense k. u prince R. v magistrates R pr. m. k. w ether distresse K marg. x setten I.
 y prince A pr. m. CKRVABC pr. m. hoß. z the prestis h. a askide o. b to 3ou eg sec. m. ho pr. m. c the
 k pr. m. d name Jhesu ga. name of Jhesu k.

name, and lo! 3e han fulfillid^d Jerusalem with 3oure teching, and 3e wolen brynge
 29 yn on vs the blood of this man. Forsoth Petre answeringe, and apostlis^e, seiden, It bihoueth for^f to obeye^g to God, more than
 30 to men. The^{gg} God of oure^h fadris reyside Jhesu, whom 3e slowen, hangynge in a
 31 tree. God enhaunside with his rizthond this prince and sauour, for^{hh} to 3yue penaunce to Israel, and remyscioun of synnes.
 32 And we ben witnessis of thes wordis, and the Hooly Gost, whom God 3afⁱ to alle
 33 obeischinge to him. Whanne thei herden thes thingis, thei weren turmentid, and
 34 thouzten for^k to sle hem. Forsoth sum man rysinge^l in the counceil, a Pharise, Gamaliel by name, a doctour of the lawe, a worschipful man to al the peple, comaundide^m men forⁿ to be maad^o with-
 35 outeforth to^p a schort tyme. And he seide to hem, 3e men of Israel, take^q tent to 3ou^r silf on thes men, what 3e be to
 36 doynge^r. Forsoth^t bifore thes dayes Theodas^u was, seyinge him silf for^v to be sum man^w, to whom a noumbre of men consentide, aboute foure hundrid; the^x which is^y slayn, and alle whiche^z euere bileueden^a to him, ben^b disparplid^c, and brouzt to nouzt.
 37 Aftir this, Judas Galilee^d was in tho^e dayes of profescioun, and turnede away the peple aftir him; and alle how manye euere consentiden to him, ben^e scaterid,
 38 and he perischide. And now sothli^h I seie to 3ou, departe 3e fro thes men, and suffre 3e hem; for if itⁱ is of men this
 39 counceil or werk^k, it schal be vndon; forsothe if it is of God, 3e mown not vndo hem. 'But suffre 3e hem^l, lest perauenture and^m 3e be foundun forⁿ to repugne

and lo! 3e han fillid Jerusalem with 3oure teching, and 3e wolen bringe on vs the blood of this man. And Petre an-
 29 sweride[†], and the apostlis, and seiden, It bihoueth to obeie to God, more than to men. God of oure fadris reyside Jhe-
 30 su, whom 3e slowen, hangynge in a tre. God enhaunside with his rizthond this
 31 prince and sauour, that penaunce were 3yue to Israel, and remyscioun of synnes. And we ben witnessis of these wordis,
 32 and the Hooli Goost, whom God 3af to alle obeischinge to him. Whanne thei
 33 herden these thingis, thei weren turmentid, and thouzten to sle hem. But
 34 a man roos in the counsel, a Farise, Gamaliel bi name, a doctour of the lawe, a worschipful man to al the puple, and comaundide the men to be put without forth for a while. And he seide to hem,
 35 3e men of Israel, take tent to 3ou silf on these men, what 3e schulen do. For bi-
 36 fore these daies Teodas, that seide hym silf to be sum man, to whom a noumbre of men consentiden^e, aboute foure hundrid; which was slayn, and alle that bileueden to hym, weren^f disparplit, and brouzt to nouzt. Aftir this, Judas of
 37 Galilee was in the daies of professioun, and turnyde awei the puple aftir hym; and alle hou manye euere consentiden to hym, weren scatered, and he perischide. And now therfor Y seie to 3ou,
 38 departe 3e^g fro these men, and suffre 3e hem; for if this counsel ether werk is^h of men, it schal be vndon; but if it is
 39 of God, 3e moun not vndoⁱ hem, lest perauenture 3e be foundun to repugne God^k. And thei consentiden to him; and thei⁴⁰

† Petir answeride; Petir aloone 3af that answer, and whanne it was 3ouen, the apostlis appreueden it as her owne. And the Glos entirlynarie, that seith here, that the postlis weren meued of feruour, and suffriden not oon to speke for alle, is not autentik, sithen it is a glose of sum maistr. with his rizthond; that is, his uertu. of these wordis; that is, of rysing agen of Crist, of ascencioun, and of sending of the Hooly Goost. Gamaliel; Gamaliel, as the Glose seith, was a disciple of apostlis; natheles preuy, that he schulde distroie the worst counceils of Jewis. a Farise; in this, that he bileueed the rising agen, and a spirit, and an aungel, but not in sayinge the malice of Farisees. comaundide the men; that is, the postlis. ve. that the sentence 3ouen for hem, 3he, in her absence, schulde be more speedful. v. departe 3ee fro these men; that is, fro her persecucioun. if this counceil is of men; that is, if the teching of hem is feyned of meun. Lire here. ve. † wenten toyng, etc.; so that ceesiden not, etc.;

thei suffriden aduersitees not oonly paciently but also ioiffully, and in this stondith the moost excellent degre of goostly strengthe. in nothing thei weren aferd bi betyingis, but more hertid to preche Crist stronglyere. Lire here. v.

^d fillid v. ^e the apostles ΜΟΡΟΥ. othere apostolis x. ^f Om. s.x. ^g obesche ms. ^{gg} Om. ΓΜΟΥ. ^h 3oure v. ^{hh} Om. s.x. ⁱ 3eueeth q. ^k Om. s.x. ^l roos v. ^m and comaundide the v. ⁿ Om. os.x. ^o don s. ^p at v. ^q taketh s.x. ^r 3our GQT. ^s don s.x. ^t For v. ^u there was a man Theodas τ sec.m. sum man Theodas was x. ^v Om. s.x. ^w man greet τ sec.m. ^x Om. v. ^y was v. ^z who ΜΡΟΥ. ^a bileeuen v. ^b weren v. ^c sparplyd s. disparulid x. ^d of Galilee Μ pr.m. v. ^e the ΜΟΥ. ^f weren v. ^h therefore v. ⁱ Om. v.x. ^k be of men this counceil or werk ΜΡΥ. this counceil either werk is of men v. is of men this counceill x. ^l Om. v. ^m Om. ox. ⁿ Om. s.

^e concentide rc. ^f was R. ^g Om. κ pr. m. ^h be R pr. m. ⁱ fordo I. ^k to God κ sec. m. a3en God k.

God^o. Forsoth thei consentiden to him;
 40 and thei clepinge^p 'to gidere^q apostlis^r,
 denounciden^s to hem betun^t; that thei
 schulde no more speke in the name of
 41 Jhesu, and leften^u hem. And sothli thei
 wenten ioyinge fro the sizt of the coun-
 ceil, for thei ben^v had worthi for^w to
 suffre dispysing, 'or *wrong*^x, for the
 42 name of Jhesu. Forsoth ech day thei
 ceessiden not in the temple, and aboute
 housis, techinge and euangelisynge Jhesu
 Crist.

CAP. VI.

1 Forsoth in tho dayes, the^y noumbre of
 disciplis wexynge^z, grucchinge of Grekis
 is^a maad azens Ebrews, for that the wi-
 dewis of hem weren dispisid in euery
 2 daies mynistring. Forsoth the twelue
 clepinge^b to gidere the multitude^c of dis-
 ciplis, seiden^d, It is not euene thing^e, 'vs
 to^f forsake the word of God, and for^g to^h
 3 mynistrere to bordis. Therefore, bretheren,
 biholde 3e men ofⁱ 3ou, of good witness-
 ing, 'or *fame*^k, seuene, ful of the Hooly
 Gost and wysdom, whom^l we^m schulen or-
 4 deyne onⁿ this werk; forsoth we schulen
 be bisy to^o preier and mynisterie^p, 'or
 5 *preching*^q, of^r the word^s. And the word
 pleside to^t al the multitude; and thei
 cheesiden^u Stheuene, a man ful of feith
 and^v the Hooly Gost, and Philip, and
 Protore, and Nichanore, and Tymon, and
 Permanam, and Nichol, a gest^w, 'or *come-*
 6 *lyng*^x, Antiochene^y. Thei ordeyneden
 these bifore the sizt of apostlis^z, and thei
 preiynge^a puttiden^b the hondis to hem.
 7 And the word of the Lord wexide^c, and
 the noumbre of disciplis in Jerusalem was
 multiplied moche; also moche cumpanye

clepiden togidere the apostlis, and de-
 nounsiden to hem, that weren betun;
 that thei schulden no more speke in the
 name of Jhesu, and thei leten hem go.
 And thei wenten ioynge[†] fro the sizt of⁴¹
 the counsel, that thei weren had worthi
 to suffre dispysing for the name of Jhe-
 su. But ech dai thei ceessiden not in⁴²
 the temple, and aboute housis, to teche
 and to^l preche Jhesu Crist.

CAP. VI.

But in tho daies, whanne the noum-¹
 bre of disciplis encreesside, the Grekis
 grutchiden azens the Ebrews, for that
 her widewis weren dispisid* in euery
 daies mynstryng. And the twelue clep-²
 iden togidere the multitude of disciplis,
 and seiden, It is not ryztful, that we
 leeuken the word[†] of God, and mynystren
 to boordis. Therfor, britheren, biholde³
 3e men of 3ou of good fame, ful of the
 Hooli Goost and of wisdom, whicheⁿ we
 schulen ordeyne on this werk; for we⁴
 schulen be bisy to preier, and preche^o the
 word of God. And the word pleside bi-⁵
 for al the multitude; and thei chesiden^p
 Styuen, a man ful of feith and of the
 Hooli Goost, and Filip, and Procore, and
 Nycanor, and Tymon, and Parmanam,
 and Nycol, a comelyng, a man of Anti-
 oche. Thei[†] ordeyneden these bifore the⁶
 sizt of apostlis^r, and thei^s preyeden, and
 leiden hoondis on hem. And the word⁷
 of the Lord wexide, and the noumbre of
 the^t disciplis in Jérusalem was myche
 multiplied; also myche^u cumpany of
 preestis obeiede^v to the feith. And Ste-⁸

* *dispisid*; that is, the Greek widewis, as more rude either boistouse, weren put away of Ebreis, that tho schulden not mynystre; either that necessities weren not mynystred so wel to Greek widewis, as to Ebrew widewis. *Live here. v.*

† *forsake the word*; that is, the preching of Goddis word, for goostly thingis schulen be sett bifore temporal thingis. *of good witnessing*; that is, of good fame. *fulle of the Hooly Goost and wisdom*; as myche as . . . may appere by vtermere singnes. *on this werk*; that is, on the mynystrioun of temporal thingis. *to preier*; bi which we stizeth in to God. *to the mynisterie of the word*; bi which . . . comyng down to neigbore is maad, bi the maner of aungels stizyng and goyng down in the laddre of Jacoh. *Steuene ful of feith*; that is, of feithfulnesse, and therfore such office myste sykirly be bitaken to hym. *a comylyng*; that is, conuertid fro hethennesse to the lawe of Jewis. *Live here. v.*

men. *thei preieden*; that is, the postlis preieden. *and puttiden hondis to hem*; in ordryng hem into dekenes. *of prestis*; for myraclis whiche they sien opynly; nathes thei weren cristen preuyly, as Gamaliel, and for the same resoun. *ful of grace*; to worche wel. *and strengthe*; to suffre aduersitees. *made wondris*; to conferme the treuthe of cristen feith. *Lyre here. v.*

^o to God *p q t y*. ^p clepiden *v*. ^q Om. *o*. ^r the apostlis *g m o p q t y*. ^s and denounsiden *v*. ^t bydene *o*. ^u thei leften *v*. ^v weren *v*. ^w Om. *s x*. ^x Om. *o q x*. ^y Om. *o*. ^z wexide, *either encreesside v*. ^a was *v*. ^b clepiden *v*. ^c noumbre *o*. ^d and seyden *v*. ^e thing, *either ryztful v*. ^f to us to *o*. ^{vs} for to *m p q t y*. that we *v*. ^g Om. *s v x*. ^h Om. *v*. ⁱ in *s*. ^k Om. *o q x*. ^l whiche *v*. ^m 3e *k*. ⁿ to *o*. ^o in *v*. ^p preching *o*. ^q Om. *o q x*. ^r Om. *v*. ^s word of God *v*. ^t bifore *v*. ^u chosen *s x*. ^{v v} and of *v*. ^w comelyng *v x*. ^x Om. *o q v x*. ^y Antioche *k*. a man of Antioche *v*. ^z the apostlis *s*. ^a preieden *v*. ^b putten *q s x*. and puttiden *v*. ^c wexe *s x*.

^l Om. *r pr. m*. ^m chese *q g k a*. ⁿ whom *i*. ^o to preche *r*. ^p chesen *a*. ^q Om. *q*. ^r the apostlis *ra*. ^s Om. *r*. ^t Om. *ck m x beo*. ^u a mich *r*. ^v obeishide *ig k*.

8 of prestis obeiden^d to the^e feith. 'Stheuene, ful^f of grace and strengthe, made^g wondris and grete signes in the peple. 9 Forsothe summe risen^h of the synagoge, that was clepid of Libertyns, and Cirenensis, and of men of Alisaundre, and of hem that weren ofⁱ Cilice and Asye, disput- 10 ynge with Stheuene. And thei myzten not withstonde to^k the wysdom and spirit, 11 that spak. Thanne^l thei priuely senten men, that schulden seye, hem^m haueⁿ herd^o him seyinge^p wordis of blasphemye into^q 12 Moyses and God. And^r so thei moueden to gidere the peple, and^s eldere men, and scribis; and thei rennynge^t to gidere ra- uyscheden^u him, and brouzten to^v into the 13 counceil. And thei ordeyneden false witnessis, seyinge, This man ceessith not for^w to speke wordis azens the hooly place, and 14 lawe. Forsoth^x we herden hym seyinge, For^y this Jhesus of Nazareth schal destroye this place, and schal chaunge tradiciouns, the^z whiche Moyses bytook to 15 vs. And alle men that saten in the counceil biholdinge him, syzen the face of him 1 as the face of an aungel. †Forsoth the prince of prestis seide to Stheuene, If thes 2 thingis han hem so? The^a which seith,

CAP. VII.

Men^b bretheren, and fadris, heere 3e. God^c of glorie apperide to oure fadir Abraham, whanne he was in Mesopotanye, before he dwelte in Carram, and seide to him, Go out of thi lond, and of^d thi cognacioun^e, 'or kynrede^f, and come into the lond, 'the which^g I schal schewe to thee. 4 Thanne he wente out of the lond of Caldeys, and dwelte in Carram. And thennis^h aftir that hisⁱ fadir was deed, he translatide hym into this lond, in which 3e 5 dwellen now. And he 3af not to him heritage in it, nother a paas of foot, but

uen, ful of grace and of strengthe, made wondris and grete signes in the puple. But summe rysen^w of the synagoge, that 9 was clepid of Libertyns, and Cirenensis, and of men of Alisaundre, and of hem that weren of Cilice and of Asie, and disputiden with Steuene. And thei 10 mizten not withstonde the wisdom and the spirit, that spak. Thanne thei pri- 11 ueli senten[†] men, that schulden seie, that thei herden hym seiynge wordis of blasphemye azens Moyses and God. And so 12 thei moueden togidere the puple, and the eldre men, and the^x scribis; and thei rannen^y togidre, and token hym, and brouzten in to the^z counsel. And thei 13 ordeyneden false witnessis, that seiden, This man ceessith not to speke wordis azens the hooli place, and the lawe. For 14 we herden hym seiynge, That this Jhesus of Nazareth schal destroye this place, and schal chaunge the tradiciouns, whiche Moyses bitook to us. And alle men that 15 seten in the counsel bihelden hym, and sayn his face as the face of an aungel.

CAP. VII.

And the prynce^z of prestis seide to 1 Steuene, Whethir these thingis han hem so? Which^a seide, Britheren and fadris, 2 here 3e. God of glorie apperide to oure fadir Abraham, whanne he was in Mesopotamie, bifor that he dwelte in Carram, and seide to hym, Go out of thi 3 loond, and of thi kynrede, and come in to the loond, which Y schal schewe to thee. Thanne he wente out of the loond 4 of Caldeis, and dwelte in Carram. And fro thens aftir that his fader was deed, he translatide him in to this loond, in which 3e dwellen now. And he 3af not 5 to^b hym eritage in it, nethir a paas of a^c foot, but he bihipte to 3yue hym it in to

† *preuely senten*; that is, enformeden preuely and gilefully, to bere witnessing azens Steuene. *ve. the puple*; that is, the com- munne puple. *eldre men*; that is, the grettere men of the puple. *scribes*; that is, techeris of lawe. *this man*; thei namen not bi his propir name, for dispit and pride. *ceessith not*; as if thei seiden, he is a custumable blasfemere. *v. saien the face of him, etc.*; bi fairnesse and cleernesse 3ouen to him of God, to declaringe of his holynesse and innocence, that so thei schulden be withdrawn fro her malice, either be maad more dampnable. *Live here. ve.*

^d obeschide *MX.* obeyede *v.* ^e Om. *v.* ^f Steuene forsothe ful o. Forsothe Steuene was ful *v.* ^g and made *v.* dide *x.* ^h riseden *v.* risende *x.* ⁱ in *N.* ^k Om. *v.* ^l That o. ^m that thei *v.* ⁿ to han *sx.* Om. *v.* ^o herden *v.* ^p to han seid *x.* ^q azens *v.* ^r Therefore *v.* ^s of *κ.* ^t rennen *v.* ^u and raueschyden *v.* ^v Om. *NT.* ^w Om. *svx.* ^x For *v.* ^y That *v.* ^z Om. *v.* [†] Here commences Chap VII. in *v.* ^a Om. *v.* ^b My o. ^c The God *v.* ^d Om. *s.* ^e kynreden o. ^f either kynrede *v.* Om. *oqx.* ^g whom *GMPQTY.* which *v.* that *x.* ^h fro thennes *v.* ⁱ Om. *N.*

^w risiden *c.* ^x Om. *k.* ^y camen *a.* ^z princis *b.* ^a The whyche *1.* ^b Om. *k.* ^c oo *R.*

he azenbihiȝte for^k to ȝyue to him it into
 possesscioun, and to his seed aftir him,
 6 whanne he hadde not a sone. Forsoth
 God spak to him, For^l his seed schal^m be
 cumelyngⁿ, 'or *gest*^o, in an alien lond, and
 thei schulen 'sugette hem^p to seruage, and
 schulen yuele trete hem, foure hundrid
 7 ȝeeris^q and thritty^r; and I schal iuge the
 folk, to which^s thei schulen serue, seith
 the Lord. And aftir these thingis thei
 schulen go out, and thei schulen serue to
 8 me in this place. And he ȝaf to him^t
 the^u testament of circumcisioun; and so
 he gendride Ysaac, and circumcidide him
 in the eiȝtith day. And Ysaac gendride^v
 Jacob, and Jacob^w the twelue patriarkis.
 9 And the patriarkis hauynge^x enuye to Jo-
 seph, solden^y hym into Egipt. And God
 10 was with hym, and delyuerede him of alle
 his tribulaciouns, and ȝaf to him grace
 and wysdom in the siȝt of Pharaο, kyng
 of Egipt. And he ordeynede him pre-
 post^z, 'or *souereyn*^a, on^b Egipt, and^c on al
 11 his hous. Forsoth hungir cam into al
 Egipt, and Canaan, and greet tribula-
 cioun; and oure fadris founden not metis.
 12 Forsoth whanne Jacob herde^d, whete 'for
 to be^e in Egipt, he sente oure fadris first.
 13 And in^f the secunde tyme Josep was
 knowyn of his britheren, and his kyn is^g
 14 maad knowun to Pharaο. Forsothe Jo-
 sep sendynge^h clepide toⁱ Jacob, his fa-
 dir, and al his cognacioun, in^k soulis^l
 15 seuenty and fyue. And Jacob dessend-
 ide^m into Egipt, and isⁿ deed, he and oure
 16 fadris; and thei ben^o translatid into Si-
 chen, and ben^p putt in the sepulcre, that
 Abraham bouȝte by prijs of siluer of the
 17 sones of Emor, the sone of Sichen. For-
 soth whanne the tyme of biheeste cam
 nyȝ, the^q which God hadde knowlechid to
 Abraham, the peple waxe, and was^r mul-

possessioun, and to his seed aftir hym,
 whanne he hadde not a sone. And God⁶
 spak to hym, That his seed schal be com-
 ling^d in an alien lond, and thei schulen
 make hem suget to seruage, and schulen
 yuel trete hem, foure hundrid ȝeris and
 thritti; and Y schal iuge the folk, to⁷
 which^e thei schulen serue, seith the Lord.
 And after these thingis thei schulen go
 out, and thei schulen serue to me in this
 place. And he ȝaf to hym the testament⁸
 of circumcisioun; and so he gendride
 Ysaac, and circumcidide^f hym in the
 eiȝt^g dai. And Isaac gendride Jacob,
 and Jacob *gendride* the twelue patri-
 arkis. And the patriarkis hadden enuye⁹
 to Joseph, and selden hym in to Egipt.
 And God was with hym, and delyuerede¹⁰
 hym^b of alle hise tribulaciouns, and ȝaf
 toⁱ hym grace and wisdom in the siȝt of
 Farao, king of Egipt. And he ordeyn-
 ede hym souereyn on Egipt, and on al
 his hous. And hungur cam in to al¹¹
 Egipt, and Canaan, and greet tribula-
 cioun; and oure fadris founden not mete.
 But whanne Jacob hadde herd, that¹²
 whete was in Egipt, he sente oure fadris
 first. And in the secunde tyme Joseph¹³
 was knowun of hise britheren, and his
 kyn was maad^k knowun to Farao. And¹⁴
 Joseph sente, and clepide Jacob, his fadir,
 and al his kynrede, seuenty and fyue
 men. And Jacob cam down in to Egipt,¹⁵
 and was deed, he^l and oure fadris; and¹⁶
 thei weren translatid in to Sichen, and
 weren leid in the sepulcre, that Abra-
 ham bouȝte bi prijs of siluer of^m theⁿ
 sones of Emor, the sone of Sichen. And¹⁷
 whanne the tyme of biheeste cam niȝ,
 which God hadde knowlechid to Abra-
 ham, the puple waxede, and multipliede
 in Egipt, til another kyng roos in Egipt,¹⁸

^k Om. x. ^l That v. ^m shulde x. ⁿ a comelyng MPQT. ^o Om. oqvx. ^p make hem soget v.
^q ȝer sx. ^r Om. o. ^s the whiche s. ^t hem o. ^u a pqt. ^v Om. x. ^w Jacob *gendride* v. ^x had-
 den v. ^y and seelden v. ^z prouoost MPQT. ^a souereyn o. ^b Om. oqx. ^c in κ. ^d Om. g.
^e hadde herd that v. ^f to be sx sec. m. was v. to be sold x pr. m. ^g Om. n. ^h was v. ⁱ sente and
 clepide v. ^j to him gt. Om. v. ^k into q. ^l men v. ^m cam down v. ⁿ was v. ^o weren v.
^p weren v. ^q Om. v. ^r Om. v.

^d ether *gest* κ marg. ^e whom i. ^f circumcide b. ^g eiȝtthe ΕΙΚεγοαβ. ^h Om. q pr. m. ⁱ Om.
 k pr. m. ^k Om. r pr. m. ^l Om. ak pr. m. ^m and of gk pr. m. ⁿ Om. gk.

18 tiplied in Egipt, til another kyng roos in
 19 Egipt, the^s which knew not Joseph. This
 bigylinge^t oure peple^u, turmentide oure
 fadris, that thei schulden putte out hier
 zonge children, lest thei were quykened.
 20 In the same tyme Moyses was born, and
 he was acceptid, 'or louyd^v, of God; and
 he was norischid thre monethis in the
 21 hous of his fadir. Forsoth him^w putt out,
 the douztir of Pharaon took him vp, and
 22 norischide him into a sone to hir. And
 Moyses was lernd^x in^y al^z the^a wysdom
 of Egipcians, and he was myzty in his
 23 wordis and werkis. Forsoth whanne the
 tyme of twenti^b zeeer was fulfillid^c to him,
 it stizede vp into^d his herte, that he
 schulde visite his bretheren, the sones of
 24 Israel. And whanne he sy³ sum^e man
 suffringe wrong, he vengide him, and dide
 veniaunce to him that suffride wrong;
 25 the^f Egipcian slayn^g. Forsoth he gesside
 bretheren^h 'for toⁱ vndirstonde, for^k God
 by the hond of hym schulde zyue to hem
 26 heelte; but thei vndirstoden not. For-
 soth in the day suynghe he apperide to
 hem chidinge, and^l recounsilide hem in
 pees, seyinge^m, Men, ze ben bretherenⁿ;
 27 wherto^o noyen ze ech othir^p? Forsoth he
 that dide wrong to his neizbore, puttide^q
 him away, seyinge, Who ordeynede thee
 28 prince and domesman vpon^r vs? Wher^s
 thou wolt sle me, as zistirday thou killid-
 29 ist the Egipcian? Forsothe in this word
 Moyses fly³, and was maad a comeling
 in^t the lond of Madian, where he gendride
 30 twey^u sones. And fourty^v zeeer fulfillid^w,
 an aungel apperide to him in fyer of
 flame of a boisch, in desert of the mount
 31 of Syna. Forsothe Moyses seynge^x won-

which knewe not Joseph. This^o bigilide 19
 oure kyn, and turmentide oure fadris,
 that thei schulden putte away her zonge
 children, for thei schulden not lyue. In 20
 the same tyme Moyses was borun, and
 he was louyd of God; and he was no-
 rischid thre monethis in the hous of his
 fadir. And whanne he was put out in 21
 the flood, the douzter of Farao took hym
 vp, and nurischide hym in to hir sone.
 And Moises was lerned in al the wisdom 22
 of Egipcians, and he was myzti in^p his
 wordis and werkis^q. But whanne the 23
 tyme of fourti zeeer^r was fillid to hym, it
 roos vp 'in to^s his herte, that he schulde
 visite hise britheren, the sones of Israel.
 And whanne he say a man suffringe 24
 wronge, he vengide hym, and dide ven-
 iaunce for hym that suffride the^t wronge,
 and he^u killide the Egipcian. For he 25
 gesside that his britheren^{*} schulden vn-
 durstonde, that God schulde zyue to hem
 helthe bi the hoond of hym; but thei
 vndurstoden not. For in^v the dai su- 26
 ynge he apperide to hem chidinge, and
 he acordide hem in pees, and seide, Men,
 ze ben britheren; whi noyen ze ech
 othere? But he that dide the wronge 27
 to his neizbore, puttide hym away, and
 seide, Who ordeynede thee prince and
 domesman on vs? Whethir thou wolt 28
 sle me, as zistirdai thou killidist the^w
 Egipcian? And in this word Moises 29
 flei, and was maad^x a comeling in the
 loond of Madian, where he bigat twei
 sones. And whanne he hadde fillid fourti 30
 zeeer, an aungel apperide to hym in fier
 of flawme[†] of a buysch, in desert of the
 mount of Syna. And Moises si³, and 31

* he gesside that hise britheren; that is, Ebreus. zeuen to hem helthe; for God hadde enspyrid thanne to Moyses, that he schulde hi Moyses delyuere the puple fro the seruage of Egipt. And so he was ordeyned thanne of God to be kepere and defendere of the puple; wherfore he synned not, in doinge that veniaunce. And this particular delyuerance was singne and figure of the general delyuerance of al the puple, that schulde be maad bi the hond of Moises, fourti zeeer fro the tyme of his fleig fro Egipt. v. an angel apperide to him; it is seid in 3. c. of Exodi, that God apperide to him, in treuthe it was an aungel, as it is seid here, but for he representide the persone of God, and spac in the persone of God, therefore sumtyme he is nemyd God, and sumtyme an aungel. Lire here. ve. † in fyer of flaume, etc.; the aungel apperide in the licnesse of tijer brennyng, but not wastinge, to singne that the puple of Israel schulde not be waastid in the tribulacioun of Egipt, but be purgid. vn-

bynde [do of e] the schoon, etc.; it was the custom of elde men, and most of Ebreys, to entre not into hooly placis while thei weren schood. And Zarazenes usen this zit. ve. with the hond; that is, power of the aungel, and so Moises was a mynystre ioyned to him. v. wordis of lijf; the ten heestis ben seid wordis of lijf, not for tho brouzten lijf of grace iustefyinge, as it is seid in 4. c. to Romayns, A man is not iustified hi the werkis of lawe, Lire here. ve. bi riztfulnesse that makith wortbi to euerlasting lijf, thouz tho iustifieden bi temporal riztfulnesse; for thei that kepten the comaundementis, runnen not in to temporal deth, that was zouen to hrekeris of the lawe. maden a calf; for thei constreyneden Aaron to make it. Lire here. v.

^s Om. v. ^t bigilide v. ^u kyn and v. ^v Om. oqx. ^w whanne he was v. ^x lerud AMNQSTX. y Om. N. ^z Om. A. ^a Om. S. ^b fourti NV. ^c fillid v. ^d to A pr. m. N. in SX. ^e Om. G pr. m. a MPQTY. ^f and he kyllide the v. ^g Om. v. ^h that his brother v. ⁱ to SX. schulde v. ^k that ov. ^l and he AGMNOPQSTVXY. ^m and seide v. ⁿ brether X. ^o whi v. ^p to othere T. ^q put osx. ^r on MPQSTVXY. in T. ^s Whether X. ^t into o. ^u two GMPQSTY. ^v whanne he hadde fillid fourty v. ^w Om. v. ^x si³, and v.

^y And this k. ^p and b. ^a in hise werkis K. ^r zeeeris R. ^s in g pr. m. o. to k pr. m. ^t Om. K pr. m. rab pr. m. a. ^u Om. 1b pr. m. ^v Om. k pr. m. ^w Om. I. ^x Om. R pr. m.

dride the^y sizt. And 'him comynge to that he schulde^z biholde, the vois of the
 32 Lord is^a maad to^b him, seyinge^c, I am God of 3oure fadris, God of Abraham, God^d of Ysaac, God^e of Jacob. Moyses maad^f
 33 tremeling, durste^g not biholde. Forsothe God seide to him, Vnbynd the schon^h of thi feet, for the place in which thou
 34 stondistⁱ is hooli erthe. I seyng sy³ the affliccioun^k, 'or *turmentyng*^l, of my peple that is in Egipt, and I herde the morn-
 yng of hem, and I caam down for^m to delyuere hem. And now come thou, and
 35 I schal sende thee into Egipt. This Moyses, whom thei denyeden, seyinge, Who ordeyned thee prince and domes-
 man onⁿ vs? God sente this prince and a3enbyer, with the hond of the aungel,
 36 that apperide to hym in the boisch. This^o ledde hem out, doynge^p wondris and sygnes in the lond of Egipt, and in the
 37 reede see, in^q desert fourty 3eeris^r. This is Moyses, that seide to the sones of Israel, God schal reise to 3ou a prophete of 3oure
 bretheren, as^s me 3e schulen heere him.
 38 This is^t, that was in the chirche in wildirnesse, with the^u aungel that spak to him in the mount Syna^v, and with oure^w
 fadris; the^x which took wordis of lyf for^y
 39 to 3yue to vs. To whom oure fadris wolden not obeye^z, but puttiden^a him awei, and ben^b turned awei in her hertis
 40 into Egipt, seiynge to Aaron, Make thou to vs goddis, that schulen go bifore^c vs; forsothe^d to this Moyses, that ledde vs out
 of the lond of Egipt, we witen not, what
 41 is don^e to him. And thei maden a calf in tho dayes, and offriden 'an oost^f to the symylacre; and thei gladiden^g in the
 42 werkis of her hondis. Forsoth God turn-
 yde, and bitook hem 'for to serue^h to the kny3thod of heuene, as it is writun in the

wondride on the sizt. And whanne he neizede to biholde, the vois of the Lord was maad to hym, and seide, Y am God
 32 of 3oure fadris, God of Abraham, God of Ysaac, God of Jacob. Moises was maad
 tremblyng, and durste not biholde. But
 33 God seide to hym, Do of^y the schoon of thi feet, for the place in which thou
 stondist is hooli erthe. Y seyng say^z
 34 the turmentyng of my puple that is in Egipt, and Y herde the mornyng of hem, and Y^a cam down to delyuere hem. And
 now come thou, and Y schal sende thee
 in to Egipt. This Moises whom thei
 35 denyeden, seiynge, Who ordeyned thee prince and domesman on vs? God sente^b this prince and a3enbiere, with the hoond
 of the aungel, that apperide to hym in the busch. This *Moises* ledde hem out,
 36 and dide wondris and signes in the loond of Egipt, and in the reed see, and in desert fourti 3eeris. This is Moises, that
 37 seide to the sones of Israel, God schal reise to 3ou a profete of 3oure bretheren, as me 3e schulen here him. This it is,
 38 that was in the chirche in wildirnesse, with the aungel that spak to hym in the mount of^c Syna, and with oure fadris;
 which took words of lijf to 3yue to vs. To whom oure fadris wolden not obeie,
 39 but puttiden hym awei, and weren turned awei in hertis^d in to Egipt, seiynge
 40 to Aaron, Make thou to vs goddis, that schulen go bifore vs; for to this Moyses that ledde vs out of the lond of Egipt,
 we witen not what is don to hym. And
 41 thei maden a calf in tho daies, and offriden a sacrifice to the mawmet; and thei weren glad in the werkis of her
 hondis. And God turnede*, and^e bitook
 42 hem to serue to the kny3thod of heuene, as it is writun in the book of profetis,

* God turnede, etc.; that is, suffride hem to be turned, and to be taken of fendis, for the malice of the puple. to serue to the kny3thod, etc.; it is not red, that this was don in the tyme in which thei weren in desert, but aftir that thei entriden into the lond of biheest. in the book of profetis; that is, of 12. profetis, which is oo book. Live here. ve.

^y on the *v*. ^z whanne hee neizhede to *v*. ^a was *v*. ^b in *v*. ^c and seide *v*. ^d and God *s*. ^e and God *g sec. m. sx. and t*. ^f was maad *v*. ^g and durste *v*. ^h shoo *MPY. sho qst*. ⁱ staust *x*. ^k turmentyng *o*. ^l Om. *oqx. either turmentyng v*. ^m Om. *sx*. ⁿ vpon *N*. ^o This *Moises v*. ^p and dide *v*. ^q and in *MPQTVY*. ^r 3er *s*. ^s and as *o*. ^t it is *v*. ^u Om. *g pr. m*. ^v of Synay *GMPQSTV*. ^w 3oure *N*. ^x Om. *v*. ^y Om. *sx*. ^z obesche *MX*. ^a putten *sx*. ^b weren *v*. ^c to fore *o*. ^d for *v*. ^e to don *t*. ^f a sacrifice *v*. ^g weren glad *v*. ^h Om. *s*. to seruen *x*.

^y ether vnbinde *K marg*. ^z se *k*. ^a Om. *b*. ^b sende *Ac*. ^c Om. *ceteri*. ^d her hertis *x sec. m*. ^e Om. *k pr. m*.

book of prophetisⁱ, Where^k 3e^l offriden to me slayn sacrificis, 'or oostis^m, fourty 43 3eerisⁿ in desert, 3e^o 'hous of Israel^p? And 3e han takun the^q tabernacle of Moloc, and the sterre of 3oure god Rempham, figuris that 3e han maad for^r to worshipec hem; and I schal translate 3ou into Ba- 44 biloyne. The tabernacle of witnessing was with oure fadris in desert, as God disposide to hem, spekinge^s to Moyses, that he schulde make it vp^t the foorme 45 that he sy3. The^u which and oure fadris takinge^v 'with Jhesu, brou3ten^w into possescioun^x of hethen men, the^y which God puttide^z away fro the face of oure fadris, 46 til in^a the dayes^b of Dauith, that fond grace anentis God, and axide that he schulde 47 fynde a tabernacle to God of Jacob. Salomon forsothe bildide^c an hows to him. 48 But the hi3e^d dwellith not in maade thingis 49 by hond, as he seith by the prophete, Heuene is a^e seete to me, the^f erthe forsothe the stool of my feet; what hous schulen 3e bylde to me, seith the Lord, or^h whatⁱ 50 place of^k my resting? Wher myn hond 51 made not alle thes^l thingis? With hard nol, and^m vncircumsidid hertis and eeris 3e withstondenⁿ euermore the Hooly Goost; 52 as and^o 3oure fadris, so and 3e. Whom of the prophetis han not 3oure fadris pursued, and han slayn hem^p that bifore teelden of the comynge of the iust^q, whos traitours and mansleeris^r 3e weren now? 53 The^s whiche token the lawe in^t ordynaunce of aungels, and han not kept. 54 Forsothe thei heeringe^u thes thingis, weren^v dyuersly turmentid in her^w hertis, and gnastiden, 'or grennyden^x, into^y him.

Whether 3e, hous of Israel, offriden to me slayn sacrificis, ether sacrificis^f, fourty 3eris^g in desert? And 3e han take the 43 tabernacle of Moloc, and the sterre of 3oure god Renfam, figuris that 3e han maad to worschipec hem; and Y schal translate 3ou in to Babiloyne. The ta- 44 bernacle of witnessing was with oure^h fadris in desert, as God disposide to hem, and spak to Moyses, that he schulde make it aftir the fourme that he say. Which also oure fadris token with Jhesuⁱ, 45 and brou3ten in to the^k possessioun of hethene men, whiche God puttide away fro the face of oure fadris, til in to^l the daies of Dauid, that fonde grace anentis 46 God, and axide^m that he schulde fynde a tabernacle to God of Jacob. But Sa- 47 lomon bildide the hous 'to hymⁿ. Bnt 48 the hi3 God dwellith not in thingis maad bi hoond[†], as he seith bi the profete, He- 49 uene is a seete to me, and the erthe is the stool of my feet; what hous schulen 3e bilde to me, seith the Lord, ether what place is of my restyng? Whether 50 myn hoond made not alle these thingis? With hard nol, and vncircumcidid hertis 51 and eris 3e withstoden^o eueremore the Hooly Goost; and^p as 3oure fadris, so 3e. Whom of the^q profetis han not 3oure 52 fadris pursued, and han slayn hem that bifor telden of the comyng of the ri3tful man, whos traitouris and mansleeris 3e weren now? Whiche token the lawe in 53 ordynaunce of aungels, and han not kept it. And thei herden these thingis, and 54 weren dyuersli turmentid in her hertis, and^r grenneden^s with teeth on hym. But 55

† the hi3e God dwellith not in thingis maad bi hond; for he is vncomprehensible, and of goostly kinde; he seith this, to put away the error of summe Jewis, whiche gessiden that God dwellide in the temple, as a man dwellith in his hous. heuene is a seete to me; this is a figuratif speche, to singnefie that God is present euery where, in heuene and in erthe; for he hath no membris of body. *ve. what hous schulen 3e bilde to me; to dwelle in maner bifore seid; as if he seide, noon. What place of my resting; as if he seide, noon othir than I myself, for whi God restith in himself, for he blisful hi himself, but oonly herto, that offringe of preiers and of sacrifices he maad there to God. v. with hard nol; that is, obstynat in soule. vncircumcidid hertis; fro vices and filthis. and eeris; fro blasphemes and detracciouns. ve. 3e with stoden the Holy Goost; spekinge in Moises and profetis. v. of the comyng of the iust; that is, of Crist, which is seid iust bi excellence. Live here. v.*

here. *ve. whos traitouris; in trefinge with Judas. mansleeris; in procuring his deth. Live here. v.*

ⁱ the prophetis *N.* ^k Whether *s et x passim.* ^l 3e hous of Israel *v.* ^m Om. *oqx.* either sacrifices *v.* ⁿ 3er *x.* ^o the *K.* Om. *v.* ^p Om. *v.* ^q Om. *x.* ^r Om. *sx.* ^s and spac *v.* ^t bi *v.* ^u Om. *vx.* ^v token *v.* ^w bro3ten with Jhesu *s.* with Jhesus, and brou3ten *v.* ^x the possessioun *MPVY.* ^y Om. *v.* ^z putte *sx.* ^a into *G sec. m. MP.* ^b day *K.* ^c bilde *sx.* ^d hee3 God *GNV.* alderhezest *T.* ^e Om. *N.* ^f and *o.* ^g sotheli *MQTY.* forsothe *is v.* ^h either *v.* ⁱ whiche *is the GMPQTY.* ^k is of *v.* ^l Om. *s.* ^m and with *o.* ⁿ withstoden *P.* ^o Om. *o.* ^p Om. *o.* ^q iust *man ANO.* ^r men slears *GMPY.* ^s Om. *v.* ^t and *AN.* ^u herden *v.* ^v and weren *v.* ^w Om. *G pr. m.* ^x Om. *qx.* either grennden with teeth *v.* ^y on *v.*

^f sacrifice *K pr. m.* sacrificis of oostis *gka.* ^g 3eer *IQK.* ^h 3oure *gk pr. m.* ⁱ Jhesu, that was Josue *c marg. Naue k sec. m. marg.* ^k Om. *K pr. m.* ^l Om. *БКQRBCEGKOЗ.* ^m askide *o.* ⁿ Om. *K pr. m.* ^o withstonden *rk.* ^p Om. *gk.* ^q Om. *I.* ^r and thei *I.* ^s gryntiden *ER.* ether gnastiden *K marg. grentyn k.*

55 Forsothe whanne Stheuene was ful^z of the
Hooly Gost, he biholdinge^a into heuene,
sy³^b the glorie of God, and Jhesu stond-
inge on^c the ri³thalf of the vertu of God.
And he seith^d, Lo! I see heuenes openyd,
and the sone of man stondinge on the
56 ri³t half of the vertu of God. Forsoth
thei cryingge^e with grete voices^f, heelden^h
to gidere her eerisⁱ, and maden ^{to}gidere^k
57 asau³t, ^{or} *feersnesse*^l, in to him. And
thei castinge^m him out of the cytee stoon-
ydenⁿ. And witnessis^o diden of her
clothis, bisydis the feet of a 3ong man,
58 that was clepid Saul. And thei stonyden
Steuene ynclepinge^p, and seyinge, Lord
59 Jhesu, receyue^q my spirit. Forsoth ^{the}
knees putt^r, he criede with greet vois, sey-
inge, Lord, sette^s not to hem this synne;
^{for} thei witen not what thei don^t. And
whanne he hadde seid this thing, he
slepte^u in the Lord. †Forsoth Saul was
consentyng to his deeth.

CAP. VIII.

1 Forsoth greet persecucioun was maad
in that day in the chirche, that was in
Jerusalem. And alle men weren scaterid
by the cuntrees of Judee and Samarie,
2 out takun apostlis. Forsoth men drede-
ful ^{curiden}, ^{or} *birieden*, Stheuene, and
3 maden greet moornyng on him. Forsoth
Saul greetli^v distroyede the chirche, en-
tringe^w by howsis, drawyng^x men and
wymmen, bitook into kepyng, ^{or} *prisoun*.
4 Therefore thei that weren scaterid, pass-
yden forth, euangelisyng^z the word of
5 God. Forsoth Philip comynge^a down in-
to a citee of Samarie, prechide^b to hem
6 Crist. Forsoth the companyes 3auen tent
to thes^c thingis^d that weren seid of Phi-

fore kept hise hondis, that tho weren not defoulid with the blood of innocent men; and therefore as Austyn seith, God is so almy³ti and good, that of yueles he drawith out goodis; therefore of this persecucioun he drow out the good of sowing abroad of Cristen feith. *Live here.* ve. Wherefore it sueth, *therefore thei that weren scaterid, passid forth bi diuerse citees, euangelising the word of God to Jewis dwellinge in the citees.* *Filip*; this was Filip, the secunde dekene. *Live here.* v.

^z fulfillide o. ^a biheeld v. ^b and say v. ^c of t. ^d seide v. ^e crieden v. ^f voice *GMNPSTVXY*.
noys o. ^h and heelden v. ⁱ heren o. ^k with oo wille v. ^l Om. x. ^m castiden v. ⁿ stooned him o.
and stoned v. ^o the witnessis *PQTY*. ^p clepinge to help v. ^q take o. ^r he kneelide, and v.
^s sette thou *TY*. ^t Om. v. ^u sleepe^d, ^{or} *dyde* o. † Chap. VIII. begins here in v. ^v Om. *MOPTVY*.
^{vv} Om. v. ^w and entride v. ^x and drow v. ^y Om. *oqx*. ^z prechyng o. ^a cam v. ^b and prechide v.
^c thos s. ^d Om. v.

^t ri³t hond a. ^u *ether heulden togidere* κ *marg.* ^v Om. *ika sec. m.* ^w a sau³t i. *ether feersnesse* κ *marg.* ^x at a. ^y drou³ out κ *pr. m.*

whanne Steuene was ful of the Hooli
Goost, he bihelde in to heuene, and say
the glorie of God, and Jhesu stondinge
on the ri³thalf^t of the vertu of God.
And he seide, Lo! Y se heuenes openyd,
and mannus sone stondynge on the ri³t-
half of the vertu of God. And thei cri-
56 eden with a greet vois, and stoppiden^u
her eris, and maden with o wille an^v
assau³t^w in to hym. And thei brou³ten⁵⁷
hym out of the citee, and stonyden. And
the witnessis diden of her clothis, bisidis
the feet of a 3ong man, that was clepid
Saule. And thei stonyden Steuene, that⁵⁸
clepide *God* to help, seiynge, Lord Jhesu,
resseyue my spirit. And he knelide^{*},⁵⁹
and criede with a greet vois, and seide,
Lord, sette not to hem this synne. And
whanne he hadde seid this thing, he
diede.

* *he knelide*; that is, in prey-
inge the manere
schulde be de-
uout. ve. *criede*
with greet vois;
for it cam forth
of gret desir to
the helthe of
neizeboris. v.
sette not to hem,
etc.; in reseru-
ynge euerlast-
inge peyne to
hem, but zeue
verey penaunce
to hem. *Live*
here. ve. In
summe bookis
it sueth, *for*
thei witen not
what thei don,
but this is not
of the text,
neither is in
bookis amend-
id; forsothe
men namely
for greet ...
weren more
styrid bi
wraththe, than
bi yngno-
raunce, and the
yngnoraunce of
many men was
causid of malice
bifore goinge,
that is, for hater-
hed and enuye
asens Crist.
Live here. v.
† *in that dai*;
that is, in that
tyme; for
thilke persecu-
cioun duride
many daies.
Live here. ve.
‡ *men drede-*
ful; that is,
dredinge God,
among whiche
Gamaliel was
the principal,
as it is seid in
the legende of
the bodi of seint
Steuene. ve
greetly distroi-
ede the chirche;
and enforside
to brynge it
[to] nou³t.
drow in to kep-
ing; that is, in
to presoun; it
is not seid that
he killede, for
as the Glose
seith, God bi-

CAP. VIII.

But Saul was consentynge to his deth.
And greet persecucioun was maad that
dai[†] in the chirche, that was in^x Jeru-
salem. And alle men weren scatered bi
the cuntrees of Judee and Samarie, ou-
takun the apostlis. But good men[‡] biri-
2 eden Steuene, and maden greet mornynge
on hym. But Saul greetli distruyede³
the chirche, and entryde bi housis, and
drowe^y men and wymmen, and bitook
hem in to prisoun. And thei that weren⁴
scaterid, passiden forth, prechyng the
word of God. And Filip cam down in⁵
to a citee of Samarie, and prechide to
hem Crist. And the puple 3af tent to⁶
thes thingis that weren seid of Filip,

lip, 'to gidere^e heeringe and seynge the
 7 signes that he dide. Forsothe^f manye of
 hem that hadden vnclene spiritis, cryinge^g
 8 with greet vois, wenten^h out. Forsothe
 manye syke in palasye, and crokid, benⁱ
 9 heelid. Therefore gret ioie is^k maad in
 that citee. Forsoth ther was sum^l man,
 Symound by name, the^m which bifore was
 in the citee a wicche, disseyuynge the folk
 of Samarie, seiyngⁿ him silf forⁿ to be
 10 sum greet man. To^o whom alle herken-
 yden, fro the leeste til^p to^q the mooste,
 seiyng^r, This is the vertu of^r God, the^s
 11 which is clepid greet. Forsothe alle^t bi-
 helden him, for this thing, that moche
 tyme he hadde maad hem mad^u, 'or wood^v,
 12 with his wicchingis. Sothli^w whanne thei
 hadden bileuyde to Philip, euangelysinge
 of the kyngdom of God, in the name of
 Jhesu Crist, men and wymmen weren bap-
 13 tisede. Thanne^x Symound^y and he^y bileuyde;
 and whanne he was baptysid, he clyuede^z
 to Philip; he seynge^a signes^b and moost
 vertues 'for to be^c maad, dredinge^d won-
 14 dride. Forsoth whanne apostlis^e that
 weren at Jerusalem, hadden herd for^f Sa-
 marie receyuede^g the word of God, thei
 15 senten to hem Petre and John. The^h
 whiche whanne thei camen, preieden for
 hem, that thei schulden receyue the Hooly
 16 Gost; forsothⁱ not 3it he cam into ony of
 hem, but thei weren baptysid oonly in the
 17 name of the Lord Jhesu. Thanne thei
 puttiden^k hondis on hem, and thei receyu-
 18 eden the Hooly Gost. Forsoth whanne
 Symound hadde seyn, for^l the Hooly Gost
 was 3ouun by puttyng on^m of the hondⁿ of
 19 apostlis^o, he offrider^p to hem money, sey-
 inge^q, 3yue 3e^r to me and this power,
 that^s to^t whom euere I schal putte on
 hondis, he receyue^u the Hooly Gost. For-

with o wille herynge and seynge the
 signes that he dide. For manye of hem⁷
 that hadden vnclene spirits, crieden with
 a² greet vois, and wenten out. And manye⁸
 sijk^a in the palsy, and crokid, weren heel-
 id. Therfor greet ioie was maad in that⁹
 citee. But there was a man in that
 citee, whos name was Symount, a witche,
 that hadde disseyued the folc of Samarie,
 seiyngⁿ, that him silf was sum greet
 man. Whom alle herkeneden, fro the leest¹⁰
 to the moost, and seiden, This is the
 vertu of God, which is clepid greet. And¹¹
 thei leueden hym, for long tyme he
 hadde maddid^b hem with his witche
 craftis. But whanne thei hadden bi-¹²
 leued to Filip, 'that prechide^c of the
 kingdom of God, men and wymmen
 weren baptysid in the name of Jhesu
 Crist. And thanne also Symount him silf¹³
 bileued; and whanne he was baptysid,
 he drou3 to Filip; and he sai also that
 signes and grete vertues weren don, he
 was astonyed, and wondride. But whanne¹⁴
 the apostlis[†] that weren at Jerusalem,
 hadden herd that Samarie hadde res-
 seyued the word of God, thei senten to
 hem Petre and Joon. And whanne thei¹⁵
 camen, thei preieden for hem, that thei
 schulden resseyue the Hooli Goost; for¹⁶
 he cam not 3it in to ony of hem[‡], but
 thei weren baptysid oonly in the name of
 the Lord Jhesu. Thanne thei leiden¹⁷
 hoondis on hem, and thei resseyueden
 the Hooli Goost. And whanne Symount¹⁸
 hadde seyn, that the Hooly Goost was
 3ouun bi leiyng on of the^d hoondis of
 the apostlis, and he proferide to hem mo-
 ney, and seide, 3yue 3e also to me this¹⁹
 power, that whom^e euere Y schal leyef
 on myn^s hoondis, that he resseyue the

† whanne apo-
 stlis, etc.; this
 Filip was oonly
 a deken, ther-
 fore thou3 he
 mi3te cristene,
 he mi3te not
 set on hondis,
 either con-
 ferme, neither
 3eue the 3ifte
 of the Hooly
 Goost in singne
 visible; for whi
 this perteynede
 to the postlis;
 therefore bi-
 schopis aloone
 that ben suc-
 cessouris of the
 apostlis, in 21.
 distinccioun in
 novo testamen-
 to, setten on
 hondis, either
 confermen.
 Therefore Filip
 singnesiede to
 apostlis, that
 summe of hem
 schulden come
 in to Samarie,
 that thei schul-
 den fille that
 tbing that per-
 teynede not to
 his offis. *Live
 here. ve.*

‡ cam not 3it in
 to ony of hem;
 that is, in
 singne visible,
 natheles he
 cam to hem
 vnvisibly, as
 also now in
 baptym. *bap-
 tizide oonly in
 the name of the
 Lord Jhesu;*
 not in exclud-
 inge othere
 persoonen in
 the Trinite, for
 tho ben enclos-
 id in the name
 of Jhesu, but
 in excludinge
 this, that thei
 hadden not
 resseyued the
 setting on of
 hondis. *Live
 here. v.*

^e with oo wille *v.* ^f For *v.* ^g crieden *v.* ^h and wente *v.* ⁱ weren *v.* ^k was *v.* ^l a *MPQTY.*
Om. v. ^m *Om. v.* ⁿ *Om. MPQSTXY.* ^o *Om. v.* ^p *Om. o.* ^q *Om. e pr. m.* ^r and seiden *v.* ^{rr} *Om. k.*
^s *Om. v.* ^t thei *v.* ^u wood *o.* ^v *Om. oqx.* ^w Forsoth *o.* ^x Thanne also *v.* ^y himself *v.* ^z drew *o.*
^a say *v.* ^b also signes *AGMNO PQSTY.* also that singnes *v.* ^c to be *sx.* weren *v.* ^d and he dredde,
 and *v.* ^e the apostlis *PQTY.* ^f that *v.* ^g resseyue *k.* ^h *Om. v.* ⁱ for *v.* ^k putten *x.* ^l that *ov.*
^m to *q.* ⁿ hondis *o.* ^o the apostolis *st.* ^p profride *v.* ^q and seide *v.* ^r 3iue *os.* 3iue 3ee also *v.*
 3ifeth *x.* ^s *Om. v.* ^t on *o.* ^u resseyued *q pr. m. t.*

^z *Om. gka.* ^a sijk men *k.* ^b ether wodid *k marg.* ^c prechinge *g sec. vice.* ^k *pr. m.* ^d *Om. EIQB*
 ghkoaß. ^e to whom *k sec. m.* on whom *r sec. m.* ^f put *k.* ^g *Om. gk.*

20soth Petre seide to him, Thi money be
with thee into perdicoun, for thou gess-
idist the 3ifte of God for^v to be had, 'or
21weeldid^w, by^x money. Part is not to thee,
nethir sort^y, in this word, for thin herte is
22not ri3tful bifore God. 'And so^z do thou
penaunce fro^a this thi wickidnesse, and
preie God, if perauenture this thou3t of
23thin herte be for3ouun^{aa} to thee. Forsotl^b
in galle of bittirnesse and^c bond of wick-
24idnesse 'I se thee for^d to be^e. Forsoth
Symound answeringe^f, seide, Preie 3e for
me to the Lord, that no thing of thes^g
25that 3e han seid, come on me. And thei
witnessinge^h andⁱ spekinge^k the word of
the Lord, 3eden^l a3en to Jerusalem, and
euangelisiden to manye cuntrees of Sama-
26ritans. Forsoth an aungel of the Lord
spak to Philip, seyinge^m, Ryse thou, and
go a3ens the southⁿ, to the weye that goth
doun fro Jerusalem into^o Gasam; this is
27'desert weye^p. And he risynge^q, wente
forth. And lo! a man of Ethiopie, 'geld-
yng, my3ti^r of the queene Candace of
Ethiopiens^s, the^t which was on^{tt} alle hir
richessis, cam for^u to worschipe in Jeru-
28salem. And he turnyde a3en, sittinge on
his chare, and redynge Ysaie, the pro-
29phete. Forsoth the spirit seide to Philip,
'Come to^v, and ioyne thee to this chare.
30Forsoth Philip 'rennyng to^w, herde hym
redinge Ysaie, the prophete. And he
seyde, Gessist thou, wher thou vndir-
31stondist, what thingis thou redist? The^x
which seith^y, And how may I^z, if 'sum
man schal not^a schewe to me? And he
preiede Philip, that he schulde sti3e vp,
32and sitte with him. Forsothe the place
of scripture that he radde, was this, As a^b
scheep to sleynge he was led, and as a

Hooli Goost. But Petir seide to hym, 20[†] a man; bi
Thi money be with thee into perdicoun,
Thi money be with thee into perdicoun,
for thou gessidist^b theⁱ 3ifte of God
schulde be had for monei. Ther is no 21
part, ne sort to thee, in this word, for
thin herte is not ri3tful bifor God. Ther- 22
for do thou penaunce for this wickid-
nesse of thee, and preie God, if perauen-
ture this thou3t of thin herte be for3ouun
to thee. For Y se that thou art in the 23
gall of bitternesse and in the boond of
wickidnesse. And Symount answeride, 24
and seide, Preie 3e for me to the Lord,
that no thing of these thingis^k that 3e
han seid, com on^l me. And thei witness- 25
iden, and spaken the word of the Lord,
and 3eden a3en to Jerusalem, and prech-
iden to many cuntrees of Samaritans.
And an aungel of the Lord spak to Filip, 26
and seide, Ryse thou, and go a3ens the
south, to the weie that goith doun fro
Jerusalem in to Gasa; this is desert.
And he roos, and wente forth. And lo! 27
a man[†] of Ethiopie, a my3ti man seru-
aunt, a 3elding of Candace, the queen of
Ethiopiens, which was on alle her rich-
essis, cam to worschipe in Jerusalem.
And he turnede a3en, sittinge on his 28
chare, and redinge Isaie, the profete.
And the spirit seide to Filip, Neiz^u thou, 29
and ioyne thee to this chare. And Filip 30
'ran to^m, and herde hym redynge Ysaie,
the prophete. And heⁿ seide, Gessist
thou, whether thou vndirstondist, what
thingis thou redist? And he seide, How 31
may Y, if no man schewe to me? And
he preiede Filip, that he schulde come
vp, and sitte with hym. And the place 32
of the scripture that he radde, was this,
As a scheep he was led to sleynge, and

† a man; bi
this that it is
seid a man, it
is signefied
that he is not
seid a gelding,
but kitting of
membris able
to gendring,
but of chaste
and onest of
vertues. for to
worschipe in
Jerusalem; for
many hethene
came of deu-
cioun for to
worschipe God
in Jerusalem,
in xii. c. of
Joon; ether in
hap this man
was conuertid
fro hethenesse
to the feith of
Jewis. as a
scheep he was
ledde to sleeing;
whanne he
with oo word
my3te cast
doun alle his
aduersaries, he
suffride himself
to be led to
sleeing. and as
a lomb, etc.;
for he 3eldide
not wrongful
wordis for
wrongis;
whanne he was
accusid falsly
bifore Pilat, he
was felle, in
xxvii. c. of Mt.
in meeknesse
his dom was
taken vp; in
liii. c. of Isaie,
thus he was
taken fro an-
guishe and
dom, that is,
fro anguisch of
deth, and fro
dom, bi which
alle men that
dizeden, weren
holden bi God-
dis sentense in
helle; he was
taken up bi
power of his
rising a3en;
and in the
saine manere
this letre schal
be expounned.
in mekenesse;
that is, bi deeth
which he suf-

fride meekely in manhed taken. *his dom*; that is, Goddis sentense, that was his, in as myche as he is God. *was taken up*; for whanne Crist roos a3en, hooly men that weren withholden in helle, weren taken up fro thennes. *who schal telle out the generacioun of hym*; that is, the multiplying of feithful men, that ben gendrid a3en in Crist by bapty. *Lire here.* v.

^v Om. *sx.* ^w Om. *oqx.* ^x with o. ^y grace *v.* ^z Therefore *v.* ^a for *v.* ^{aa} forgiue *M.* ^b For I see that thou art *v.* ^c and in *v.* ^d Om. *sx.* ^e Om. *v.* ^f answeride and *v.* ^g this o. ^h witnessiden *v.* ⁱ in *K.* ^k spaken *v.* ^l and 3eden *v.* ^m and seide *v.* ⁿ sone o. ^o to o. ^p deseert, *either forsaken v.* ^q roos and *v.* ^r a my3ty geldinge *GMPQTY.* a geldyng my3ti *N.* my3ti gelding *sx.* a my3ty man seruaunt onest and chaast *v.* ^s Ethiopiis *MOPQTY.* ^t Om. *v.* ^{tt} vpon *MY.* ^u Om. *sx.* ^v Neiz thou *v.* ^w run to, and *v.* ^x Om. *v.* ^y seide *v.* ^z I vndirstonde *v.* ^a noon *v.* ^b Om. *G pr. m.*

^b gessist *kβ.* ⁱ that the *I sec. m.* ^k Om. o. ^l to a. ^m ran *cb pr. m.* cam a. ⁿ Om. a.

lomb bifore a man scheringe^e him is
doubm with oute vois, so he openyde not
33 his mouth. In mekenesse his dom is^d
takyn vp; who schal telle out the gene-
racioun of hym? For his lyf schal be
34 takyn away fro the^e erthe. Forsoth the
'gelding answeringe^f to Philip, seide^g, I
biseche thee, of what prophete seith he
this thing? of him^h, orⁱ of ony othir?
35 Forsothe Philip openynge^k his mouth, and
bigynnyng^l at this scripture, euangelis-
36 ide^m to hym Jhesu. And theⁿ while thei
wenten bi the weye, thei camen to sun
watir. And the 'geldyng seith^o, Loo! wa-
tir; who forbedith me for^p to be baptysid?
37 Forsoth Philip seide^q, If thou bileuyst of^r
al the^s herte, it is leefful. And he an-
sweringe^t, seith^u, I bileue the^v sone of
38 God for to be Jhesu^w. And he comaund-
ide the chare for^x to stonde. And thei
wenten down bothe into the watir, Philip
and the gelding^y, and he^z baptyside him.
39 Forsothe whanne 'he stizede^a vp of^b the
watir, the spirit of the Lord rauyschide
Philip, and the geldyng^c sy³^d him no more.
Forsoth he wente ioyinge by his weye.
40 Forsoth Philip is^e foundun in Asotof; and
he 'passinge forth^g, euangeliside to alle
citees, til he cam to Cesarye.

CAP. IX.

1 Saul, 3it^h brethere, 'or blowereⁱ, of ma-
nassis and^k betyng, 'or sleynge^l, into^m
disciplis of the Lord, cam ny³ to the
2 princesⁿ of prestis, and axide of him epi-
stlis^o into Damaske, to synagogis; that if
he founde ony men and wynmen of this
lyf, he schulde lede^p boundyn to Jerusa-
3 lem. And whanne he made iourney, it
bifel, that he cam ny³ to Damaske. And

as a lomb bifor a man that scherith^o
him is doubm with out vois, so he open-
yde not his mouth. In mekenesse his³³
dom was takun vp; who schal telle out
the generacioun of hym? For his lijf
schal be takun awei fro the erthe. And³⁴
the gelding answeride to Filip, and seide,
Y biseche thee, of 'what profete^p seith
he this thing? of him silf, ethir^q of ony^r
othere? And Filip openyde his mouth,³⁵
and bigan at this scripture, and prechide
to him Jhesu. And the^s while thei³⁶
wenten bi the weie, thei camen to a
water. And the gelding seide, Lo! wa-
tir; who forbedith me to be baptisid?
And Filip seide, If thou bileuest of al³⁷
the^t herte, it is leueful. And he answer-
ide, and seide, Y bileue that Jhesu Crist
is the sone of God. And he comaundide³⁸
the chare to stonde stille. And thei
wenten down bothe into the watir, Filip
and the gelding, and Filip baptiside
hym. And whanne thei weren come vp³⁹
of the watir, the spirit of the Lord
rauyschide Filip, and the gelding say
hym no more^u. And Filip was foundun⁴⁰
in Azotus; and he passide forth, and^v
prechide to alle citees, til he cam to
Cesarie.

CAP. IX.

But Saul, 3it a blower^w† of manassis¹
and of betingis azens the disciplis of the
Lord, cam to the prince of preestis, and²
axide of hym lettris in to Damask, to
the synagogis; that if he fond ony men
and^x wymmen of this lijf, he schulde
lede hem boundun to Jerusalem. And³
whanne he made his iourney, it bifelde,
that he cam ny³ to Damask. And su-

† a brethere, ei-
ther a blowere,
of manassis;
that is, kind-
linge in him-
self and othere
men bi the
greet wynd the
fijer of perse-
cusioun azens
hooly chirche.
of manassis;
that is, with
dispitouse
wordis. and of
beting; that is,
with betingis
and turmentis.
azens disciplis;
that is, azens
men bileenyng
in to Crist, that
weren seid
thanne disci-
plis, for thei
weren not 3it
nemed Cristene
men. cam ny³
to the prince;
he was not
clepid herto,
but he profride
hymself, and
was enflaumed
with wille of
anoynge.
axide of him
epistlis; that
bi autorite
he myzte more
anoie feithful
men. in to Da-
mask; that he
schulde pursue
there feithful
men, as he
hadde do in
Jerusalem.
Live here. v.

^e clippyng N. ^d was V. ^e Om. N. ^f onest seruauant and chast answeride V. ^g and seide R.
^h him silf MOPVV. ⁱ either V. ^k openide V. ^l bigan V. ^m and euangelizide V. ⁿ to O. ^o onest seru-
auant and chaast seide V. ^p Om. SX. ^q seith O. ^r in O. ^s Om. G pr. m. thin OQ. ^t answeride V.
^u seide N. and seide VXX. ^v in the N. that Jhesu Crist is the V. ^w to be Jhesu SX. Om. V. ^x Om. SX.
^y onest seruauant and chaast V. ^z Filip V. ^a thei stizeden V. ^b fro O. ^c onest seruauant and chaast V.
^d seeth T. ^e was V. ^f Azotus V. ^g passide forth and V. ^h 3it a MNPQTVV. ⁱ Om. QX. ^k and of TV.
^l Om. OQVX. ^m azens V. ⁿ prince AGMNOQSTXY. ^o letteres O. epistlis, either comyssions V. ^p leden
aboute Q. lede hem V.

^o schere ABCOß. ^p whom K pr. m. ^q or EB. ^r an K sec. m. ^s Om. I. ^t thin b. ^u more; but he
wente in his weie ioyng A sec. m. marg. more; and he wente in his weie ioiynge R. more [and he wente
ioynge bi his weye] ß. ^v and he A. ^w brether, or a blower K. ^x or R.

sudeynly list fro heuene schon aboute
 4 hym; and he fallinge^a into^r the erthe,
 herde^s a vois seyinge to hym, Saul, Saul,
 5 what pursuest thou me? The^t which^u
 seide, Who art thou, Lord? And he^v, I
 am Jhesu of Nazareth, whom thou pursu-
 est. It is hard to thee, for^w to kyke azens
 6 the pricke. And he tremblinge and won-
 dringe^x, seide, Lord, what wolt thou me
 7 for to do^y. And the Lord to^z him, Ryse
 thou, and entre in to the citee, and it
 schal be seide to thee, what it bihoueth
 thee^a for^b to do. Forsothe tho men that
 wenten with him, stoden maad ferd^c, 'or
 out of mynde^d; sothli heeringe^e a vois,
 8 forsothe seynge^f no man. Forsothe Saul
 roos fro the erthe; and the y³en openyd^g,
 he^h sy³ no thing. Forsoth thei drawingeⁱ
 9 him to^k hondis, ledden^l into Damask. And
 he was thre daies not seynge; and he eet
 10 not, nether drank. Forsoth sum^m disciple
 was at Damask, by name Ananye. And
 the Lord seide to him in a uisioun, Ana-
 11 nye. And he seithⁿ, Lo! I, Lord. And
 the Lord to^o him, Ryse thou, and go into
 a streete that is clepid Rectus; and seke,
 in the hous of Judas, Saul by name Tar-
 12 sence. Forsoth^p lo! he preieth; and he sy³
 a man Ananye by name, entringe and
 puttinge to hym hondis, that he receyue
 13 si³t. Forsothe Ananye answeride, Lord,
 I haue herd of manye of this man, how
 'manye yuele thingis^q he dide to thi seyntis
 14 in Jerusalem; and this hath power of the^r
 princes of prestis, for^s to bynde alle men
 15 that 'inclepen thi name^t. Forsoth^u the
 Lord seide to him, Go thou, for this is to
 me a vessel of chesyng, that he bere my
 name bfore hethen men, and kingis, and
 16 the sones of Israel. Forsothe I schal

denli a list from heuene schoon aboute
 hym; and he fallide^y to the erthe, and⁴
 herde a vois seyinge to hym, Saul, Saul,
 what pursuest thou me*? And he seide, 5
 Who art thou, Lord? And he seide, Y
 am Jhesu of Nazareth, whom thou pur-
 suest. It is hard to thee, to kike azens
 the pricke. And he tremblide, and won- 6
 dride, and seide, Lord, what wolt thou
 that Y do? And the Lord seide to hym, 7
 Rise vp, and entre in to the citee, and
 it schal be seide to thee, what it bihoueth
 thee to do. And tho men that wenten
 with hym, stoden astonyed; for thei
 herden a vois, but thei sien no man.
 And Saul roos fro the earth; and 8
 whanne hise i³en weren opened, he say
 no thing. And thei drowen hym bi the
 hondis, and ledden hym in to Damask.
 And he was^z thre daies not seynge[†]; 9
 'and he eete not^a, nether drank. And 10
 a disciple, Ananye bi name, was at Da-
 mask. And the Lord seide to hym in
 'a visioun^b, Ananye. And he seide, Lo!
 Y, Lord. And the Lord seide to hym, 11
 Rise thou, and go in to a streete that is
 clepid Rectus; and seke, in the hous of
 Judas, Saul bi name of Tharse. For^c lo^d!
 he preieth; and he say[†] a man, Ananye 12
 bi name, entringe and leiyng on hym
 hoondis, that he resseyue si³t. And 13
 Ananye answerde, Lord, Y haue herd of
 many of this man, how greete yuelis^e he
 dide to thi seyntis in Jerusalem; and 14
 this hath power of the princis^f of preestis,
 to bynde alle men that clepen thi name
 to helpe. And the Lord seide to hym, 15
 Go thou, for this is to me a vessel of
 chesing, that he bere my name bfore
 hethene men, and kingis, and tofore^g the

* what pursuest thou me; in my membris, whiche Saul pursuede, and not Crist in his propir persone, that was gloriouse and sat at the ri³thalf of the fadir. to kike, etc.; that is, azenstonde him that is strongere than thou withouten comparisoun. ve. tremblide and wondride; of Cristis power knowen, whom he bileuede not bfore for to rengle in heuene, but more to be dampned as a fals prophete. Lord, what wolt thou; as if he seide, fro this tyne forth, I am redy to obeie to thee in alle thingis. v. thei herden a vois; that is, the vois of Poul, but not of Crist, ve. that spac with Poul, in 22 c^o. withinne; and therefore thei stood astonied. Lire here. v.

† not seeing; bi bodily si³t, but he si³ bi goostly si³t, either bi si³t of soule. For as doctouris seien comunly, in tho thre daies he was rauyschid til to the thridde heuene, and hadde that excellent reuelacioun, in 2. pistle to Cor. 12 c^o. he eet not, neither drank; he was susteyned bi that visioun, as also Moises was xl. daies in the hil. Lire here. ve..

† he say; bi the reuelacioun of God. puttinge to him hondis; this setting on of hondis was not lijc that, of which it is seid of the chapitre bfore goinge, that bi the setting on of hondis of apostlis the Hooly Goost was 3ouen in sensible singne; but this settinge on of hondis here was to bodily heelte, as seint Laurence puttide hondis on blynde men, and thei resseyueden si³t. Lire here. v.

^a fallide v. ^r to or. ^s and herde v. ^t Om. v. ^u and he o. ^v he seide ANV. ^w Om. SX. ^x tremblide and wondride and v. ^y me to do SX. that I do v. ^z seide to NV. ^a thee byhoueth o. ^b Om. SX. ^c aferd v. X. ^d Om. oqx. ^e thei herden v. ^f but thei sien v. ^g whanne he openide the i³en v. ^h Om. o. ⁱ drowen v. ^k bi o. with v. ^l and ledden v. ^m a MPQTY. ⁿ seide v. ^o seide to NV. ^p For v. ^q greet yuelis v. ^r Om. X. ^s Om. SX. ^t clepen thi name to help v. ^u And o.

^y felde plures. fel IMR. ^z was there K sec.m. ^a neither he eet R. ^b sleep oqk. ^c Om. c. ^d Om. a. ^e yuel a. ^f prince b. ^g bfore EKR.

schewe to him, how manye thingis it bihoueth him for^v to suffre for my name.
 17 And^w Ananye wente, and entride into the hous; and 'he puttinge^x to him the hondis, seide^y, Saul brothir, the Lord Jhesu sente me, that apperide to thee in the weye, in which thou camest^z, that thou se, and be.
 18 fulfillid with the Hooli Gost. And anon ther^a felden from his yzen as scalis, and he receyuede sijt. And he 'risinge is^b
 19 baptisid. And whanne he hadde takun mete, he was comfortid. Forsoth he was with disciplis^c, that weren at Damask, by
 20 summe dayes. And anoon he entrynge^d into the synagogis, prechide^e the Lord
 21 Jhesu, for this is the^f sone of God. Forsoth alle men that herden him, wondriden, and seiden, Wher^g 'this is not^h that in-
 pugnade in Jerusalem hem that inclepidenⁱ this name? and hidir to^k this thing he cam, that he schulde lede hem bounden to the
 22 princes of prestis. Forsothe Saul moche more wexide^l strong, and confoundide the Jewis that dwelliden at Damask, 'afferm-
 23 ynge for^m this is Crist. Forsoth whanne manye dayes weren fulfillidⁿ, Jewis maden a counceil, that thei schulden slee him.
 24 Forsothe^o the aspies of hem ben^p maad knowun to Saul. Forsothe^q thei kepten and^r the ȝatis day and nyȝt, that thei
 25 schulden sle him. Forsothe his disciplis 'takyng him in^s nyȝt, 'bi the wal leften
 26 him, sendinge down in a leep^t. Forsoth whanne he cam into^u Jerusalem, he 'temptide, or^v *assaiede*^w, for^x to ioine him to disciplis^y; and alle dredden him, 'not bi-
 27 leuyng^z that he was a disciple. Forsoth Barnabas 'ledde him takun^a to apostlis^b, and telde to hem, how^c in the weye he hadde seyn the Lord, and for^d he spak to him, and how in Damask he dide tristily
 28 in the name of Jhesu. And he was with

sones of Israel. For Y schal schewe to 16 hym, how grete thingis it bihoueth hym to suffre for my name. And Ananye 17 wente, and entride in to the hous; and leide on hym his hondis, and seide, Saul brothir, the Lord Jhesu sente me^h, that apperide to thee in the weie, in which thou camest, that thou se, and be fulfillid with the Hooli Goost. And anoon 18 as the scalis felden fro hise ȝzen, he resseyuede sijt. And he roos, and was baptisid. And whanne he hadde takun 19 mete, he was coumfortid. And he was bi sum daies with the disciplis, that weren at Damask. And anoon he en- 20 tride in to the synagogis, and prechide the Lord Jhesu, for this is the sone of God. And alle men that herden hym, 21 wondriden, and seiden, Whether this is not he that impugnade in Jerusalem hem that clepiden to help this name? and hidir he cam for this thing, that he schulde leede hem boundun to the princis of preestis? But Saul myche moreⁱ wex- 22 ede strong, and confoundide the Jewis that dwelliden at Damask, and affermyde that this is Crist[†]. And whanne manye 23 daies weren fillid, Jewis maden a counsel, that thei schulden sle hym. And 24 the aspies of hem weren maad knowun to Saul. And thei kepten the ȝatis dai and nyȝt, that thei schulden sle him. But 25 hise disciplis token hym bi nyȝt, and delyuereden hym, and leeten him down in a leep bi the wal. And whanne he 26 cam in to Jerusalem, he assaiede to ioine hym to the disciplis; and alle dredden hym, and^k leueden not that he was a disciple. But Barnabas took, and 27 ledde hym to the apostlis, and telde to hem, how in the weie he hadde seyn the Lord, and that he spak to hym, and hou

† this is Crist; that is, Jhesu of Nazareth is Crist uerily bihiȝt in the lawe and prophetis; and he declaride this bi the scripturis of the elde testament, which he lerned first of Gamaliel, ve. afterward myche perfitliere of God lyȝtnyng hym. whanne many daies weren fillid; that passide fro the dayes of Saule til to his comyng ȝzen fro Arabie in to Damask. *Lyre here. v.*

^v Om. *sx.* ^w Om. *sx.* ^x puttide *v.* puttende *x.* ^y and seide *v.* ^z came *sx.* ^a Om. *v.*
^b roos and was *v.* ^c apostelles o. the disciplis *py.* ^d entride *v.* ^e and prechide *v.* ^f Om. *s.* ^g Whether *g et s passim x.* ^h is not he *nor.* ⁱ clepide to helpe *v.* ^k for *v.* ^l wax *mqstxy.* ^m and affermyde that *v.* ⁿ fillid *v.* ^o And o. ^p weren *v.* ^q Forsothe and o. ^r Om. *or.* ^s taken him bi *v.*
^t and leften him, and senten down in a leep bi the walle *v.* ^u to *tx pr. m.* ^v Om. *ox.* ^w saide *t.*
^x Om. *sx.* ^y the disciplis *mpqty.* ^z and bileueeden not *v.* ^a took and led him *v.* ^b the apostlis *mpqty.* ^c how that *q.* ^d that *v.*

^h me to thee *k.* ⁱ the more *εικqrbcceghkoaβ.* ^k and thei *i.*

hem, 'entringe and goynge^e out^f in^g Jeru-
salem, doynge^h tristily in theⁱ name of the
29 Lord. And he spaak to^k hethene men,
and disputide with Grekis. Forsothe thei
30 souzten for^l to sle him. The^m which
thing whanne bretheren hadden knowe,
thei ledden him in nyzt to Cesarie, and
31 leften to Tarsis. Sothli the chirche by
al Judee, and Galile, and Samarie hadde
pees, and was edifyed, walkinge in theⁿ
drede of the Lord, and was fulfillid^o with^p
32 comfort of the Hooly Gost. Forsoth it is^q
maad, that Petre, the^r while^{rr} he passide
alle^s, cam to the hooly men that dwelliden
33 at Lidde. Forsothe he fond there sum
man, Eneas by name, fro eihte zeris^t lig-
ynge^u in bedd; the^v which was^w syke in
34 palesye. And Petre seith^x to him, Eneas,
the Lord Jhesu Crist heele thee; ryse
thou, and dresse^y to thee. And anoon he
35 roos. And alle men^z that dwelliden at
Lidde, and Sarone, syzen hym, the^a whiche
36 ben^b conuertid to the Lord. Forsoth in
Joppe was sum disciplisse^c, bi name Ta-
byta, the^d which interpretid, is seid Dor-
cas. This was ful of goode werkis and
37 almesdedis, that sche dide. Forsoth it is^e
maad in tho dayes, that sche 'maad syk^f
deiede. The^g whiche whanne thei hadde
wayschun, thei puttiden^h hirⁱ in a 'soup-
38 yng place^k. Forsoth whanne Lidda was
nyzt fro Joppe, disciplis 'heeringe for^l Petre
was in it, senten^m twey men to him, prei-
yngeⁿ, That thou tarie not for^o to come 'til
39 to^q vs. Sothli Petre 'rysinge vp^r cam
with hem. And whanne he cam^s, thei
ledden him into the 'souping place^t. And
alle widewis^u stoden aboute hym, wep-
inge, and schewinge cootis and clothis,
40 the^v whiche Dorcas maade to hem. For-
sothe 'alle men^w cast^x out withouteforth,

in Damask he dide tristili in the name
of Jhesu. And he was with hem, and 28
entride, and zede out in^l Jerusalem, and
dide tristili in the name of Jhesu. And 29
he spak with hethene men, and disputide
with Grekis[†]. And thei souzten to sle
hym. Which thing whanne the^m bri- 30
theren hadden knowe, thei ledden hym
bi nyzt to Cesarie, and leten hym go to
Tarsis. And the chirche bi al Judee, 31
and Galilee, and Samarie, hadde pees,
and was edefied, and walkide in the
drede of the Lord, and was fillid with
counfort of the Hooli Goost. And it 32
bifelde, that Petre, the while he passide
aboute alle[‡], cam to the hooli men that
dwelliden at Lidde. And he foond a 33
man, Eneas bi name, that fro eihte zeer
heⁿ hadde leie 'in bed^o; and he was sijk
in palsy^{oo}. And Petre seide to hym, 34
Eneas, the Lord Jhesu Crist heele thee;
rise thou, and araye^p thee. And anoon
he roos. And alle men that dwelten at 35
Lidde, and at Sarone, saien hym, whiche
weren conuertid to the Lord. And in 36
Joppe was a disciplesse, whos name was
Tabita, that is to seie, Dorcas. This
was ful of good werkis and almesdedis,
that sche dide. And it bifelde in tho 37
daies, that sche was sijk, and diede.
And whanne thei hadden waischun hir,
thei leiden hir in a soler. And for 38
Lidda was nyzt Joppe, the disciplis
herden that Petre was thereynne, and^q
senten twei men to hym, and preieden,
That thou tarie not to come to vs. And 39
Petre roos vp, and cam with hem. And
whanne he was comun, thei ledden hym
in to the soler. And alle^r widewis stoden
aboute hym, wepyng, and schewyng
cootis and clothis, which Dorcas made

† *disputide with Grekis; these weren Jewis born in the lond of Grekis, bi the scatering of Jewis mad in the tyme of king Antyoke; Lire here. ve.*
‡ *that Petre while he passide aboute alle; men bileuynge in to Crist that dwelliden in diuerse placis of Jude. And Petir as a good schepheerde ran aboute to conferme hem in the feith. cam to the holy men; that is, bileuening in to Crist, that ben halewid bi bap- tism. v. Tabi- ta; thus sche was clepid in Ebreu. it is seid Dorcas; in Greek word, wherinne Luk wroot this book, and euer either name in Latyn singnefieth a capret either a doo. which Dorcas made to hem; that is, maad to be maad to hem at her costis, as to the cloth and furre. Lire here. ve.*

^e and entride and zede *v.* ^f forth *o.* ^g Om. *G pr. m. MPY. of SX.* ^h and dide *v.* ⁱ Om. *MPTY.* ^k with *vx.* ^l Om. *SX.* ^m Om. *vx.* ⁿ Om. *MPQT.* ^o fillide *v.* ^p in the *N.* ^q was *v.* ^r Om. *MOPQTY.* ^{rr} while that *MY.* ^s by alle *T.* aboute alle *v.* ^t zer *s passim.* ^u liende *SX.* ^v Om. *v.* ^w Om. *T.* ^x seide *v.* ^y araie *v.* ^z the men *X.* ^a Om. *v.* ^b weren *v.* ^c disciple *X.* ^d Om. *v.* ^e was *v.* ^f was sik and *v.* ^g Om. *v.* ^h putten *SX.* ⁱ Om. *o.* ^k soler *v.* ^l herden that *v.* ^m and senten *v.* ⁿ and preieden *v.* ^o Om. *alii.* ^q vnto *MPY.* to *oQT.* ^r roos up and *v.* ^s was comen *v.* ^t soler *v.* ^u the widewes *MPQTY.* ^v Om. *vx.* ^w whanne alle men weren *v.* ^x don *o.* put *v.*

^l into *k.* ^m Om. *k.* ⁿ Om. *KQO.* ^o beedrede *E.* ^{oo} the palesie *k.* ^p ether dresse, ether make reedy *k marg.* ^q and thei *I.* ^r alle the *I sec. m.*

Petre 'puttinge the knees^y, preiede. And he turnyd to the body, seide^z, Tabita, ryse thou^a. And sche openyde the^b yzen, and 41 'Petre seyn^c, saat^d vp azen. Forsoth he 3ynynge^e to hir the hond, reyside^f hir. And whanne he hadde clepid hooly men 42 and widewis, he assignede hir quy^k. Forsoth it is^g maad knowun by al Joppe; 43 and thei^h bileuyden in the Lord. Forsoth it isⁱ maad, that many dayes he dwellide in Joppe, at Symound, sum^k coriour, 'or tawier^l.

CAP. X.

1 Forsoth sum man was in Cesarie, Corneli by name, centurio, 'that is, hauynge an hundrid men^m vndir hymⁿ, of the^o cumpanye of knyztis, that is seid of Ytalie; a religious man, and dredinge the Lord, with al his meyne; doynge manye almessis^p to the peple, and preiynge the 3 Lord euermore. This sy^q in^r a uysion opynli, as in the nynthe hour^s, 'or noon^t, an aungel of God entrynge into hym, and 4 seynge 'to him^u, Corneli. And he biholdinge hym, takyn^v with drede seyde^w, Who art thou, Lord? Forsoth he seide to him, Thi preieris and thin almesdedis han stiz- 5 ed vp into mynde, in^x the sijt of the Lord. And now sende^y men into Joppe, and clepe 'sum man^z, Symound, that is namyd 6 Petre. This^a is herborid at sum^b man^c, Symound, coriour^d, whos hous is bisydis the see. This schal seie to thee, what it 7 bihoueth thee for^e to do. And whanne the aungel that spak to him, hadde gon a wey, he clepide^{ee} tweyne^f 'his homely men^g, and a knyzt dredinge the Lord, of 8 hem that obeischiden^h to him. To whichⁱ, whanne he hadde told alle thingis, he

to hem. And whanne alle men weren 40 put with out forth, Petre knelide, and preiede. And he turnede to the bodi, and seide, Tabita, rise^s thou. And sche openyde hir izen, and whanne sche si^z Petre, sche sat vp azen^t. And he took 41 hir bi the hond, and reyside hir. And whanne he hadde clepid the hooli men and widewis, he assignede hir alyue. And 42 it was maad^u knowun bi al Joppe; and many bileueden in the Lord. And it 43 was maad, that many daies he dwellide in Joppe, at oon Symount, a curiour.

CAP. X.

A^v man was in Cesarie, Corneli bi name, a centurien^w of the cumpanye of knyztis, that is seid of Italie; a religious 2 inan[†], and^x dredinge the Lord, with al his meyne; doynge many almessis to the puple, and preynge the Lord enere more. This say in a visioun opinli, as 3 in the nynthe oure of the dai, an aungel of God entringe in to hym, and seiynge to hym, Corneli. And he bihelde hym, 4 and was adred, and seide, Who art thou, Lord? And he seide to hym, Thi preieris and thin almesdedis han stied vp in to mynde, in the sijt of the Lord. And now sende thou men in to Joppe, 5 and clepe^y oon Symount, that is named Petre. This^z is herborid at a man Sy- 6 mount, curiour, whos hous is bisidis the see. This schal seie to thee, what it bihoueth thee to do. And whanne the 7 aungel that spak to hym, was gon awey, he clepide twei men of his hous, and a knyzt that dredde the Lord, whiche weren at his bidding. And whanne he 8 hadde told hem^a alle these thingis, he sente hem in to Joppe. And on the dai 9

† a religious man; in worshipping oo God, as many hethen men doon, that han not the lawe of Moises. to the puple; that is, to the poore Jewis. preyinge to the Lord euermore; that is, in alle tymes able herto, that the Lord schulde dresse him in to the weie of heelthe. Doctouris seien comunly bi this place, that if a paynym turneth him to biseche verey God, the firste cause of alle thingis, in preyinge that God dresse him to his heelthe, if he kepith himself fro synnes, God schal schewe to hym of Cristen feith, as myche as is needful to helthe, either God schal sende a techere to hym. Lire here. ve.

^y knelide and *v*. ^z and seide *v*. ^a vp o. thou, in name of oure Lord Jhesu Crist *MPQTY*. ^b her *v*. ^c whanne sche si^z Petir *v*. ^d she sat *MPQTY*. ^e 3af *v*. ^f and reyside *v*. ^g was *v*. ^h many *v*. ⁱ was *v*. ^k a o. ^l or tawer *AGMTY*. Om. *qx*. either tawiere *v*. ^m knyztis *v*. ⁿ Gloss om. in *qx*. ^o Om. o. ^p almes o. ^q seeth *QT*. ^r Om. *T*. ^s our of the dai *v*. ^t Om. *ox*. ^u Om. o. ^v was taken *v*. ^w and seide *v*. ^x of *sx*. ^y sende thou *v*. ^z a man *GMPQTY*. sum *sx*. ^a That o. He this *T*. ^b a *MPQTY*. ^c Om. *x*. ^d curryour, or tawer *A*. ^e Om. *sx*. ^{ee} clepide to *v*. ^f two *GPQSTX*. to *MY*. ^g men of his hous *v*. ^h obeieden *s*. ⁱ the which *A*. whom *GMPQTY*.

^s arise *k*. ^t Om. *r pr. m*. ^u Om. *k pr. m*. ^v And a *gk*. ^w that is, a man hauyng *c. knyztis vndir hym k marg*. ^x Om. *gk pr. m*. ^y clepe thou *b*. ^z He this *I*. ^a to hem *a*.

9 sente hem into Joppe. Forsoth on the day suyngē, 'hem makinge^k iourney, and neizyngē^l to the citee, Petre stizede vp into the^m hizereⁿ thingis of the hous, that he schulde preie, aboute the sixte hour.
 10 And whanne he hungride, he wolde taste, 'or ete^o. Forsoth 'hem makinge^p redy, an axcess of soule, 'or *rauysching of spirit*^q,
 11 fel on hym; and he syz^r heuene openyd, and sum^s vessel comyngē down, as a greet scheete with foure cordis, for^t to be sent^u
 12 down fro heuene into^v erthe, in the^w which weren alle foure footide beestis, and crepyngē thingis of erthe, and volatils of he-
 13 uene, 'or *eyr*^x. And a^y vois is^z maad to
 14 hym, Ryse^a, Petre, slee^b, and ete. Forsothe Petre seith^c, Lord, ferr be it 'fro me^d, for I neuere eet al^e comyn thing and
 15 vnclene. And eft the secunde tyme the vois to^f him, That thing that God hath clensid, 'thou schalt not seie^g vnclene.
 16 Forsoth this thing is^h don by thries; and a non the vessel isⁱ receyued into heuene.
 17 And the while Petre with ynne hym^k doutide, what the visioun was which^l he syz, lo! the men, that weren sent fro Cornelie, sekinge the hous of Symound,
 18 stoden nyz at the zate. And whanne thei hadden clepid, thei axiden if^m Symound, that wasⁿ named Petre, hadde ther
 19 herbore. Forsothe 'Petre thenkinge^o on^p the visioun, a spirit seide to him, Lo!
 20 thre men seken thee. 'And so^q ryse thou, and go down, and go with hem, 'no thing
 21 doutyngē^r, for I sente hem. Forsoth Petre comyngē^s down to the men, seide^t, I am, whom ze seken; what is the cause,
 22 for which ze han comen? The^u whiche seiden, Cornelie, centurio, a iust man, and dredinge God, and hauyngē good^v witness-
 23 ing of alle the folk of Jewis, took answer of an hooli aungel, for^w to clepe

suyngē, while^b thei maden iournei, and neizeden to the citee, Petre wente vp in to^c the^d hiest place of the hous to preie, aboute the sixte our. And whanne he¹⁰ was hungrid, he wolde haue ete. But while thei maden redi, a rauysching of spirit^e felde on^f hym; and he say heuene
 11 openyd, and a vessel comyngē down, as a greet scheet with foure corneris^g, to be lette down fro heuene in to erthe, in
 12 which weren alle foure footid beestis, and crepyngē of the erthe, and volatilis of heuene. And a vois was maad to hym,
 13 Rise thou, Petre, and sle, and ete. And
 14 Petre seide, Lord, forbede, for Y neuer ete ony comun thing and vnclene. And
 15 eft the secunde tyme the vois was maad to him, That thing that God hath clensid, seye thou not vnclene. And this
 16 thing was don bi thries; and anon the vessel was resseyued azen^h. And while
 17 that Petre doutide with ynne hym silf, what the visioun was that he say, lo! the men, that weren sent fro Cornelie, souzten the hous of Symound, and stoden at the zate. And whanne thei hadden
 18 clepid, thei axiden if Symound, that is named Petre, hadde there herbore. And
 19 while Petre thouzte on the visioun, the spirit seide to hym, Lo! thre men seken thee. Therfor ryse thou, and go down,
 20 and go with hem, and doute thou no thing, for Y sente hem. And Petre cam
 21 down to the men, and seide, Lo! Y am, whom ze seken; what is the cause, for which ze ben come? And thei seiden,
 22 Cornelie, the centurien, a iust man, and dredinge God, and hathⁱ good witness-
 23 yng of alle the folc of Jewis, took answer of an hooli aungel, to clepe thee. Therfor he ledde hem inne^k, and

† an excess of soule; that is, rauysching fro vtermere wittis. v. he say; hi ymaginarie sijt. ve. as a greet scheete; the scripture seith, as a scheete, for al was in ymaginarie sijt. v. alle foure footid beestis; that is, vnclene beestis, bi the lawe of Moises; bi whiche beestis weren vnderstonden bethen men, whiche the Jewis wlatiden as vnclene men, neither comuneden with hem. goostly hi foure footid beestis ben vnderstoden auerouse men; hi creepinge thingis, ben vnderstonden men ful of uenym of enuie; and bi volatilis, ben singnified proude men. slee; in sleeping vices in hem. ete; in makinge hem membris of hooli chirche bi feith and sacramentis. Lyre here. ve.

^k while thei maden v. ^l neizeden v. ^m Om. T. ⁿ hize q. ^o Om. X. ^p while thei made v. he makinge v. ^q or *rauysching of mynde* s. Om. X. ^r seeth T. ^s a GMPQTY. ^t Om. SX. ^u latyn o. v to v. ^w Om. VX. ^x Om. oqx. either of the eir v. ^y Om. o. ^z was v. ^a Rise thou v. ^b and slee v. ^c seide v. ^d Om. v. ^e eny v. ^f was maad to v. ^g seie thou not v. ^h Om. K. was v. ⁱ was v. ^k hymself GMPQTY. ^l the whiche N. that GMPQT. ^m wher o. ⁿ is N. ^o while Petir thouzte v. ^p of GMPXY. ^q Therefore v. ^r and doute thou noo thing v. ^s cam v. ^t and seide v. ^u Om. v. ^v Om. N. ^w Om. SX.

^b the while k. ^c Om. A pr. m. g. ^d Om. k pr. m. ^e the spirit K. ^f vp on R. ^g cordis R. ^h azen into heuen A sec. m. Q sec. m. xa sec. m. aβ. ⁱ hauyngē R. ^k in to k sec. m.

thee into his^x hous, and for^y to heere
 23 wordis of thee. Therefore he ledinge^z hem
 with ynne, receyuede^a in herbore. For-
 soth in the^b day suyng he rysinge^c, wente
 forth with hem; and summe of bretheren
 fro Joppe folowiden hym, 'that thei be
 24 witnessis to Petre^d. Forsoth an other
 day he entride into Cesarie. Forsoth
 Cornelie abood hem, his^e cosyns and ne-
 25 cessarie frendis clepid to gidere. And^f it is^g
 don, whanne Petre hadde entrid, Cornelie
 cam metinge him, and fallinge^h down at
 26 his feet, heⁱ worschippede *him*. Petre sothli
 reyside him, seiynge^k, 'Ryse, and^l I my
 27 silf am a man, as and thou. And 'he
 spekinge^m with him, 'entride ynⁿ, and fond
 28 manye that camen to gidere. And he
 seide to hem, 3e witen, how abhomynable
 it is to a man^o Jew, for^p to be ioyned 'or
 for to^q come to an alien; but God schew-
 ide to me, no^r man 'for to^s seie a man
 29 comyn, or *vnclene*. For which^t thing^u I
 'clepid cam^v. Therefore I axe 3ou^w, for
 30 what cause han 3e clepid me? And Cor-
 nelie seith^x, Fro the fourthe day passid
 til to this hour, I fastinge^y was preiynge
 in the nynthe hour in myn hous. And
 lo! a man stood bifore me in a whit cloth,
 31 and seith^z, Cornelie, thi preier is herd,
 and thin almesdedis ben in mynde in^a the
 32 sizt of God. Therefore sende^b into Joppe,
 and clepe Symound, that is named Petre;
 'this is herborid in the hous of Symound
 coriour, bisydis the see. This, whan he
 33 schal come, schal speke to thee. Therefore
 anon I sente to thee, and thou didist wel
 in comynge to vs. Now therefore we alle
 ben present in thi sizt, for^c to heere the
 wordis, what euer ben comaundid to thee
 34 of the Lord. Forsoth Petre openynge^d his
 mouth, seide^e, In treuthe I haue foundyn,
 for^f God is not acceptour of persoones;
 35 but in ech folk he that dredith God, and

resseyuede in herbore; and that ny3t
 thei dwelliden with hym. And in the
 dai suyng he roos, and wente forth
 with hem; and sum of the britheren[†]
 folewiden hym fro Joppe, *that thei be*
witnessis to Petre. And the other¹ dai²⁴
 he entride in to Cesarie. And Cornelie
 abood hem, with hise cousyns, and ne-
 cessarie freendis, that weren clepid to-
 gidere. And it was don, whanne Petre²⁵
 was come ynne, Corneli cam metynge
 hym, and felle down at hise feet, and
 worschippede *him*. But Petre reyside²⁶
 hym, and seide, Aryse thou, also Y my
 silf am a man, as thou. And he spak²⁷
 with hym, and wente in, and foonde
 many that weren come togidere. And²⁸
 he seide to hem, 3e witen, how abho-
 mynable it is to a Jewe, to be ioyned
 ether to come to an alien; but God
 schewide to me, that no man seye a man
 comyn^m, ethir vnclene. For which thing²⁹
 Y cam, whanne Y was clepid, with out
 douting. Therfor Y axe 3ou, for what
 cause han 3e clepid me? And Cornelie³⁰
 seide, To dai foure daies in to this our,
 Y was preiynge and fastynge in the
 nynthe our in myn hous. And lo! a
 man stood bifore me in a whijt cloth,
 and seide, Cornelie, thi preier is herdⁿ,³¹
 and thin almesdedis ben in mynde in the
 sizt of God. Therfor sende thou in to³²
 Joppe, and clepe Symount, that is named
 Petre; this is herborid in the hous of
 Symount coriour, bisidis the see. This^o,
 whanne he schal come, schal speke to
 thee. Therfor anoon Y sente to thee,³³
 and thou didist wel in comynge to vs.
 'Now therfor^p we alle ben present in thi
 sizt, to here the wordis, what euer ben
 comaundid to thee of the Lord. And³⁴
 Petre openyde his mouth, and seide, In
 trewth the Y haue foundun, that God is

† summe of
 britheren; that
 is, bileeuinge
 in Crist, that
 weren Jewis.
 This that is
 added in
 summe bookis,
 that thei be wit-
 nesse to Petir,
 is not of the
 text, neither is
 had in bookis
 amendid; but
 first it was a
 gloos entirly-
 narie, and astir-
 ward it was set
 in the text bi
 ignorance of
 writers, as in
 many other
 placis of the
 olde and newe
 testament. *Lare*
here. v.

^x this q. ^y Om. SX. ^z ledde v. ^a and resseyuede v. ^b Om. v. ^c roos and v. ^d Om. v.
^e with his v. ^f Om. KQTY. ^g was v. ^h fallide v. ⁱ and v. ^k and seide v. ^l Rise thou, also v.
^m spac v. ⁿ and entride v. ^o Om. o. ^p Om. SX. ^q or to GMPQST. either for to v. or x. ^r that noo v.
^s to SX. Om. v. ^t the whiche s. ^u Om. q. ^v cam clepid without doute v. ^w of 3ou SX. ^x seide v.
^y fastide and v. ^z seide v. ^a of T. ^b sende thou v. ^c Om. SX. ^d openyde v. ^e and seide v.
^f that v.

¹ tother CEKRXbeoß. ^m to be comyn k. ⁿ yherd a. ^o He this i. ^p Therefore now igk.

worchith riȝtwysnesse^g, is accept^h to him.
 36 God sente a word to the sonesⁱ of Israel,
 schewinge pees by Jhesu Crist; this^j is^k
 37 God^l of alle men. Ȝe witen the word that
 is maad bi al Judee, 'forsoth bigynnyng
 fro^m Galilee, aftir the baptym that John
 38 prechide, Jhesu of Nazareth; how God
 anyontideⁿ him with the Hooly Gost, and
 vertu; the^o which 'thorw passide^p in
 wel doynge, and heeling alle men op-
 pressid of the deuy^l, for God was with
 39 him. And we ben witnessis of alle
 thingis, 'the whiche^q he dide in the cun-
 tree of Jewis, and^r Jerusalem; whom thei
 40 slowen, hongynge in^s a tree. God reyside
 this in the thridde day, and ȝaf him for^t
 41 to 'be maad^u knowun, not to ech^v peple,
 but to witnessis bifore ordeyned 'of God^w;
 to vs that eetyn and drunkyn with him,
 aftir that he roos aȝen fro deed *men*^x.
 42 And he comaundide to vs for^y to preche
 to the peple, and for^z to witenesse, 'for
 he is^a, that is ordeyned of God domes-
 43 man of quyke and deede^b. To this alle
 prophetis beren witnessing^c, alle^d men
 that bileuen into^e him, 'for to^f re-
 ceuyue remyscioun of synnes by his name.
 44 Ȝit Petre spekinge^g thes^h wordis, the
 Hooli Gost fell on alle that herden the
 45 word. And the feithful, 'or *cristen*ⁱ,
men^k of circumcisioun wondriden, that
 camen with Petre, and^l for into^m naciouns
 the grace of the Hooli Gost is sched out.
 46 Forsoth thei herden hem spekingeⁿ with
 tungis, or *langagis*^o, and magnifynge
 47 God. Thanne Petre answeride, Wher ony
 man may forbede watir, that these be not
 baptysid, that han receyued the Hooly
 48 Gost as and we? And he comaundide
 hem for^p to be baptysid in the^q name of
 the^r Lord Jhesu Crist. Thanne thei prei-
 eden him, that he schulde dwelle with^s
 hem summe dayes.

no acceptor of persoones; but in eche³⁵
 folk he that dredith God, and worchith
 riȝtwisnesse, is accept to hym. God sente³⁶
 a word to the children of Israel, schew-
 inge pees bi Jhesu Crist; this is Lord of
 alle thingis. Ȝe witen the word^{*} that is³⁷
 maad^q thorou^r al Judee, and bigan at
 Galile, aftir the baptym that Joon prech-
 ide, Jhesu of Nazareth; hou God anyont-³⁸
 ide hym with the Hooli Goost, and ver-
 tn; which passide forth in doynge wel[†],
 and heelynge alle men oppressid of the
 deu^l, for God was with hym. And we³⁹
 ben witnessis of alle thingis, whiche^s he
 dide in the cuntrei of Jewis, and of Je-
 rusalem; whom thei slowen, hangynge
 in^t a tre. And God^l reyside this in the⁴⁰
 thridde dai, and ȝaf hym^u to be maad
 knowun, not to al puple^v, but to wit-⁴¹
 nessis bifore ordeyned of God; to vs that
 eeten and drunken with hym, after that
 he roos aȝen fro deth. And he co-⁴²
 maundide to vs to preche to the puple,
 and to witenesse, that he it is, that is
 ordeyned of God domesman of the quyke
 and of deede^{w†}. To this alle prophetis⁴³
 beren witnessing, that alle men that bi-
 leuen in hym, schulen resseyue remys-
 sioun of synnes bi his name. And ȝit⁴⁴
 while that Petre spak these wordis, the
 Hooli Goost felde on alle that herden the
 word. And the feithful men of circum-⁴⁵
 cisioun, that camen with Petre, won-
 driden, that also in to naciouns the grace
 of the Hooli Goost is sched out. For⁴⁶
 thei herden hem spekyng in langagis,
 and magnifynge God. Thanne Petre⁴⁷
 answeride, Whether ony man may for-
 bede watir, that these ben not baptysid,
 that han also resseyued the Hooli Goost
 as we? And he comaundide hem to be⁴⁸
 baptysid in the name of the Lord Jhesu
 Crist. Thanne thei preieden hym, that
 he schulde dwelle with hem sum daies.

^{*} the word;
 that is, the
 thing signified
 bi word. *Jhesu*
of Nazareth;
 that is, that
 Jhesu cam to
 preche heethe.
hou God
anyontide him;
 that is, Jhesu,
 in mankinde.
 with the *Holy*
Gost; that is,
 with the ful-
 nesse of grace,
 and uertu in
 worching of
 miraclis, in
 whiche the
 manhed of
 Crist was an
 instrument
 ioyned to the
 godhed. *Lyre*
here. ve.

[†] which pass-
 id forth in
 doinge wel, as
 to enformyng
 of uertues, and
 curing of sijke
 men, *oppresid*
of the deu^l, in
 soule and body.
 for God was
 with him; bi
 fulnesse of uer-
 tu, and bi oon-
 yng of persoune
 to the kyndely
 sone of God.
Lyre here. v.

[‡] domesman of
 quyke and deede
 men; that is,
 of iust men,
 that lyuen bi
 lijf of grace,
 and of wickid
 men, that beu
 deed bi deth of
 synne. *alle pro-*
phetis beren
witnessing; as
 if he seide, not
 oonly we ben
 witnessis of
 him, but also
 alle elde pro-
 phetis enspirid
 of God, beryn
 witnessing to
 him. *Lyre here.*
ve.

^g ryȝtfulnesse q. ^h accepted nosx. ⁱ sone k. ^j that 4x. ^k Om. s. ^l the Lord v. ^m and bigan at v.
ⁿ oyntede sx. ^o Om. v. ^p passide forth v. ^q whiche v. that x. ^r and of vx. ^s on oy. ^t Om. sx.
^u Om. o. ^v alle the v. ^w Om. q. ^x Om. x. ^y Om. sx. ^z Om. sx. ^a that he it is v. ^b deede
 men v. ^c witenesse q. ^d that alle v. ^e on o. to s. ^f to osx. schulen v. ^g The while Petir spac ȝit v.
^h the np. ⁱ Om. ox. ^k Om. x. ^l Om. g pr. m. k. ^m to g pr. m. st. ⁿ speken s. ^o in langagis v.
 with tungis x. ^p Om. sx. ^q Om. mpt. ^r oure v. ^s at v.

^q ymaad a. ^r bi k sec. m. ^s that r. ^t on a. ^u to him eigka. ^v the peple k. ^w the dede c et alii.

CAP. XI.

1 Forsoth apostlis^s herden^t, that were in Judee, 'for and^u hethene men receyueden the word of God, and thei glorifieden God.
 2 Forsoth whanne Petre cam to Jerusalem, thei that weren of circumcisioun, disputiden azens^v him, seiynge^w, Whi entridist thou to men hauynge prepucie, and hast
 3 ete with hem? Petre sothli^x bigynnynge^y, expownede^z to hem the ordre, seiynge^a, I was in the citee of Joppe preiynge^b, and I syȝ in 'excess of my soule^c a visioun, sum^d vessel comynge down as a greet
 4 scheete, 'or *lynnen clooth*^e, with foure cordis^f 'for to be^g sent down fro heuene;
 5 and it cam 'til to^h me. Intoⁱ which I biholdinge biheeld, and syȝ foure footide thingis of erthe, and beestis, and crepyng
 6 thingis, and volatils of the eyr. Forsoth I herde and^k a voys seyinge to me, Petre, ryse^l, sle, and ete. Forsoth I seide, Nay,
 7 Lord; comyn^m thing orⁿ vnclene, entride neuere into my mouth. Sothli the vois answeride the secunde tyme fro heuene,
 8 'Tho thingis^o that God hath clensid, 'thou schalt not seye^p vnclene. Forsoth this is^q don bi thries, and alle thingis^r ben^s receyued
 9 aȝen into heuene. And lo! thre men anon stooden nyȝ in the hous, in which I was, sent^t fro Cesarie to me.
 10 Forsoth a^u spirit seide to me, that I schulde go with hem, 'no thing doutynge^v. Forsoth and thes sixe bretheren camen
 11 with me, and we entriden into the hous of the man. Sothli he telde^w, how he syȝ an aungel in his hous, stondinge and
 12 seyinge to him, Sende^x into Joppe, and clepe Symound, that is namyd Petre, the^y which schal speke to thee wordis, in
 13 whiche^z thou schalt be saf^a, and al thin hous. Forsoth whanne I hadde bigunne
 14 for^b to speke, the Hooly Gost fel on hem,

CAP. XI.

And the apostlis, and the britheren¹ that weren in Judee, herden that also hethene men resseyueden the word of God, and thei glorifieden God. But² whanne Petre cam to Jerusalem, thei that weren of circumcisioun, disputiden azens hym, and seiden, Whi entridist³ thou to men that han prepucie, and hast eete with hem? And Petre bigan, and⁴ expownede to hem bi ordre, and seide, Y⁵ was in the citee of Joppe, and preiede, and Y^x sai in rauysching of my mynde a visioun, that a vessel cam down, as a greet scheete with foure coordis, and was sent down fro heuene; and it cam to me. In to which Y lokinge biheld, and sai⁶ foure footid beestis of the erthe, and beestis, and crepyng beestis, and volatils of heuene. And Y herde also a voys⁷ that seide to me, Petre, rise thou, and sle, and eete. But Y seide, Nay, Lord;⁸ for comyn thing ether vnclene entride neuer in to my mouth. And the vois⁹ answeride the secunde tyme fro heuene, That thing that God hath clensid, seie thou not vnclene. And this^y was don bi¹⁰ thries, and alle thingis weren resseyued aȝen in to heuene. And lo! thre men¹¹ anon^z stooden in the hous, in which Y was; and thei weren sent fro Cesarie to me. And the spirit seide to me, that Y¹² schulde go with hem, and doute no thing. Ȝhe, and these sixe britheren camen with me, and we entriden in to the hous of the man. And he telde to vs, how he say¹³ an aungel in his hous, stondinge and seiynge to hym, Sende thou in to Joppe, and clepe Symount, that is named Petre, which schal speke to thee wordis, in¹⁴ whiche thou schalt be saaf, and al thin hous. And whanne Y^a hadde bigunnun¹⁵

^s apostlis and bretheren *nv*. the apostlis *gmptstx*. ^t dreden o. ^u that also *v*. ^v with o. ^w and seiden *v*. ^x forsothe o. ^y bigan and *v*. ^z declared o. ^a seiynge to hem *N*. and seide *v*. ^b and preiede *v*. ^c rauysching of my mynde *v*. ^d that sum *v*. ^e Om. oqx. ^f corners *g sec. m*. ^g to be *sx*. was *v*. ^h vnto *gmpty sec. m*. ⁱ And to *N*. ^k Om. o. also *v*. ^l rise thou *v*. ^m for comun *v*. ⁿ either *v*. ^o That thing *v*. ^p seie thou not *v*. ^q was *v*. ^r the thinges *gmpt*. ^s weren *v*. ^t and thei weren sent *v*. ^u the *v*. ^v and doute nothing *v*. ^w telde to vs *v*. ^x Sende thou *v*. ^y Om. *v*. ^z the whiche o. ^a maad saaf o. ^b Om. *sx*.

^x Om. *R*. ^y this thing *a*. ^z Om. *k sec. m*. ^a he *k*.

16 as and^c into vs in the bygynnyng. Forsoth I bithouzte on^d the word of the Lord, as he seide, Sothli John baptiside in watir, forsoth^e 3e schulen be baptisid in
17 the Hooly Goost. Therfore if God 3af to^f hem the same grace, as and to vs that bileuyden into the Lord Jhesu Crist, who was I, that myzte forbede 'the Lord^g, 'that he schulde not 3yue the Hooly Gost to men bileuyng in the name of Jhesu
18 Crist^h? 'These thingis herdⁱ, thei heelden pees, and glorifieden God, seiynge^k, Therfore and to^l hethene men God hath 3ouun
19 penaunce to the^m lyf. And sotheli thei that weren scaterid of the tribulacioun that was maad vndir Steuene, walkiden forth til to Fenyse, and Cypre, and Antiochie, 'to no man spekinge the wordⁿ, no
20 but to Jewis aloone. Forsoth summe^o of hem^p weren men of Cypre and^q Cyrenen; the^r whiche whanne thei entriden^s into Antiochie, spaken to Greekis, schewinge^t
21 the Lord Jhesu. And the hond of the Lord was with hem, and moche noumbre of men bileuyng is^u conuertid to the
22 Lord. Forsoth the word cam to the eeris of the chirche, that was at Jerusalem, on thes thingis; and thei senten Barnabas 'til
23 to^v Antiochie. The^w which whanne he hadde come, and seyn the grace of the Lord, ioyede, and monestide^x alle men in purpos of herte for^y to dwelle in the
24 Lord; for he was a good man, and ful of the Hooly Gost, and feith^z. And moche cumpanye is^a putt^b to the Lord. Forsoth he wente forth to Tarsis, 'that he schulde seke^c Saul; whom whanne he hadde
26 founden, he ledde to Antiochie. And al

to speke, the Hooli Goost felle on hem, as in to^b vs in the bygynnyng[†]. And Y¹⁶ bithouzte^c on the word of the Lord, as he seide, For Joon baptiside in watir, but 3e schulen be baptisid in the Hooli Goost. Therfor if God 3af to hem the¹⁷ same grace, as to vs that bileueden in the Lord Jhesu Crist, who was Y, that myzte forbeede the Lord, that he 3yue not the Hooli Goost to hem that bileueden in the name of Jhesu Crist? Whanne these¹⁸ thingis weren herd, thei helden pees, and glorifieden God, and seiden, Therfor also to hethene men God hath 3ouun penaunce to lijf. And thei that weren scaterid of¹⁹ the tribulacioun that was maad vndir Steuene, walkiden forth to Fenyce, and to Cypre, and to Antioche, and spaken the word to no man, but to Jewis aloone. But sum of hem weren men of Cypre,²⁰ and of Cirenen; whiche whanne thei hadden entride in to Antioche, thei spaken to the^d Grekis, and prechiden the Lord Jhesu. And the hond of the Lord was²¹ with hem, and myche noumbre of men bileuyng was conuertid to the Lord. And the word cam to the eris of the²² chirche, that was at Jerusalem, on these thingis; and thei senten Barnabas to Antioche. And whanne he was come, and²³ si3 the grace of the Lord, he ioyede, and^e monestide alle men to dwelle in the Lord in purpos of herte; for he was a good²⁴ man, and ful of the Hooli Goost, and of feith. And myche puple was encresid to the Lord. And he wente forth to²⁵ Tharsis, to seke Saul; and whanne he hadde foundun hym, he ledde to Anti-

† in the bygynnyng; that is, in the day of Witsuntid. ve. I bithouzte on the word; bi this it is opin that such zeuyng of the Holy Gost in sensible singne, is seid a maner of cristenyng. 3af to hem; vncircumcided, as and to us, circumcidid. that byleeueden in to the Lord Jhesu Crist; as if he seide, circumcisioun either prepucie doth nothing herto, but the feith of Jhesu Crist. v. who was I, that am dust and asche, that myzte forbede God, that is to 3eue his grace bi his good plesaunce. ve. This that is addid in summe bookis, that he schulde not 3eue the Hooly Gost to men bileeuinge in the name of Jhesu Crist, is not in the text, neither is had in bookis amendid, but it was a gloos entirlynarie, and set in the text by writris. v. helden pees; fro blamyng of Petir, and appreueden his deede. ve. glorifieden God; in doinge thankings bi this, that he hadde strecchid forth grace to hethene men. penaunce to lijf; that is, tyme and place of penaunce, to

gete euerlastinge lijf. v. scaterid of the tribulacioun, etc.; that is, for the tribulacioun that was maad in the deeth of Steuene. men of Cipre and of Sirenen; these weren hethene men conuertid first to the lawe of Jewis, and aftirward to Crist. ve. to Greekis; that is, to hethene men; that as Jewis bi nacioun wrouzte to the conuersioun of Jewis, so the men born of hethen men wrouzten to the conuersioun of hethene men. v. the hond of the Lord; that is, his uertu in merueilouse werkis, was with hem to the confermyng of her teching. singnefiede bi the spirit; that is, denounsede bi the spirit of prophecie. Lire here. ve. discipulis; that weren at Antioche. as ech hadde; that is, bi his catil, not after his wille; for gladly thei wolden haue do more, if thei mijten. in to mynysterie to briitheren, etc. in Judee; that is, in Jerusalem; for thei as more religiouse men renounseden either forsoken propirte, and seelden possessiouns, that puruyaunce schulde be maad therof to the comune, in 4^c. bifore; also thei weren spoyled of meuable goodis in the persecucioun that was stirid in the deeth of Steuene; wherfore thei hadden nede to be helpid of othere cristen men, moost in the tyme of hunger. Lire here. v.

^c Om. ov. ^d in κ. ^e sothely o. but v. ^f vnto o. ^g God v. ^h Om. v. ⁱ Whanne these thingis weren herd v. ^k and seiden v. ^l to the s. ^m Om. GMPQTYX. ⁿ and spaken the word to noo man v. ^o Om. T. ^p the men MPQTY sec. m. ^q and of v. ^r Om. v. ^s hadden entrid v. ^t and telden v. ^u was v. ^v vnto GMPQTY sec. m. ^w Om. v. ^x he monestide GMPQT. monest o. ^y Om. sx. ^z of feithe o. ^a was v. ^b yputte q. ^c to seeke v.

^b Om. k pr. m. ^c thouzte b. ^d Om. k. ^e and he k.

a^d 3eer thei lyueden there in the chirche,
and tauzten moche cumpanye, so that 'first
cristen disciplis weren namyd at Anti-
27ochie^e. Forsothe in thes daies prophetis
camen ouer fro Jerusalem to Antiochie.
28 And oon of hem rysinge^f, Agabus by
name, signyfiede^g bi the^h spirit a greet
hungir to comyngeⁱ in al the roundnesse^k
of erthis^l, that^m isⁿ maad vndir Claudius.
29 Forsoth disciplis^o purposiden alle^p, as ech
hadde, for^q to sende mynisterie^r to bre-
30theren dwellinge in Judee. The^s which
thing and^t thei diden, sendinge to the
eldere men, bi the hondis of Barnabas and
Saul.

CAP. XII.

1 Forsoth in the same tyme Heroude
kyng^u sente hondis, for^v to turmente sum
2 men of the chirche. Forsoth he slou3
by swerd James, the brother of John.
3 Forsoth he 'seynge for^w it pleside to
Jewis^x, puttide^y to^z for^a to 'catche and^b
Petre; forsoth the dayes of therf looues
4 weren. Whom whanne he hadde cau3t,
he sente into prisoun, and bitakinge^c to
foure quaternyouns of knyztis, *that ech*
hadde foure men^d vndir him, for^e to kepe
him, willinge^f aftir paske for^g to^h brynge
5 him forth to the peple. And sothli Petre
was kept in prisoun; forsothe preier was
maad of the chirche withoute ceessinge to
6 God for him. Forsothe whanne Heroude
was to bryngyngeⁱ forth him, in^k that nyzt
Petre was slepinge bitwixe^l twei^m knyztis,
boundun^m with twei chaynes; and keperis
7 bfore the dore kepten theⁿ prisoun. And
loo! an aungel of the Lord stood ny3, and
lizt schoon a3en in^o the habytacle^p. And
'the syde of Petre smytun^{pp}, he reyside,
'or *wakide^q*, him^r, seiynge^s, Ryse thou^t

oche. And al a 3eer thei lyueden ther²⁶
in the chirche, and tauzten myche puple,
so that the disciplis weren namyd first
at Antioche cristen men. And in these 27
daies profetis camen ouer fro Jerusalem
to Antioche. And oon of hem roos vp,²⁸
Agabus bi name, and signefiede bi the
spirit a greet hungur to comynge in al
the world, which *hungur* was maad vn-
dur Claudius. And alle the disciplis 29
purposiden, after that ech hadde, for to
sende in to mynysterie to britheren that
dwelliden in Judee. Which thing also 30
thei diden, and sente *it^f* to the eldre men,
bi the hoondis of Barnabas and Saul.

CAP. XII.

And in the same tyme Eroude the 1
king[†] sente power, to turmente sum men
of the chirche. And he slowe bi swerd 2
James, the brothir of Joon. And he si3 3
that it pleside to Jewis^g, and keste to
take also Petre; and the^h daies of therf
looues weren. And whanne he hadde 4
cau3t Petre, he sente hym in to prisoun;
and bitookⁱ to foure quaternyouns^k of
knyztis, to kepe hym, and wolde aftir
pask bringe hym forth to the puple.
And Petre was kept in prisoun; but 5
preier was maad of the chirche with out
ceessing to God for hym. But^l whanne 6
Eroude schulde bringe hym forth, in
that nyzt Petre was slepinge bitwixe^m
twei knyztis, and was boundun with twei
cheynes; and the keperis bifor the dore
kepten the prisoun. And lo! an aungel 7
of the Lord stode ny3, and lizt schoon
in the prisoun hous. And whanne he
hadde smyte the side of Petre, he reyside
hym, and seide, Rise thou swiftli. And
anoon the cheynes felden down fro hise

† Eroude the king; this was Eroude Agrippa. The first Eroude, king of Jude, was clepid Eroude de Ascolonyta, either of Ascolon, vndir whom Crist was born. The secunde Eroude, prince of Galilee, was clepid Antipas, that killide Joon Baptist. The thridde Eroude, king, was clepid Agrippa, that killed James, and prisonede Petir. Lire here. ve. daies of therf looues; whanne he took Petir; this is added to singnefie the cause, whi he killide not Petir anoan, as he hadde do of James, for he wolde abyde til the solemnyte of Pask were passid, where inne Jewis vsiden therf looues bi senene daies. to foure quaternyouns; he is seid a quaternyoun, that hath foure knyztis vndir hym. bringe him forth to the puple; that is, put him to deeth, bi the wille of the puple. Lire here. v.

^d the q. ^e disciplis weren named first at Antioche cristene men v. ^f roos v. ^g and singnefiede v. ^h Om. x. ⁱ comen sx. ^k roundnessis t. ^l the erthis t. londis v. ^m the whiche g sec. m. mp. whiche q. ⁿ was v. ^o the disciplis gmpqtr. alle disciplis v. ^p Om. v. ^q Om. sx. ^r into mynysterie v. ^s Om. v. ^t also v. ^u the kyng gmpqtr. ^v Om. sx. ^w si3 that v. ^x the Jewis gmpqtr. ^y putte sx. and puttide v. ^z Om. t. ^a Om. sx. ^b take also v. ^c bitook v. ^d knyztis v. ^e Om. sx. ^f wilnyng o. and wolden v. ^g Om. svx. ^h Om. v. ⁱ brynge agmpqtrxy. ^k and an. ^l bitwen qst. bitwe x. ^m two gmpq et s pass. tx. ⁿ and was bounden v. ^o the dore of o. ^p to s. ^{pp} dwellinge place of the prisoun v. ^{pp} aftir that he hadde smyte the syde of Petir v. ^q Om. qvx. ^r Om. q. ^s and seide v. ^t Om. gmpqtr sec. m.

^f Om. k pr. m. ^g the Jewis k. ^h Om. a. ⁱ bitoke him b sec. m. ^k a quaternion is he that hath foure knyztis vndir him k marg. ^l And r. ^m bitwene a.

swiftli. And anoon the chaynes felden
 8 doun of^u his hondis. Forsoth the aungel
 seide to him, Be thou gurd bifore, and do
 on thi hosis^v. And he dide so. And he
 seide to him, Do aboute to thee thi cloth,
 9 and sue me. And he 'goynge out^x, suede
 him; and he wiste not for^y it is^z soth, that
 was^a maad^b bi the aungel; forsoth he
 10 gesside him silf to^c se a visioun. Forsoth
 thei passinge^d the firste and the secunde
 kepyng, camen^e to the irun zate that leed-
 ith to the citee, the^f which 'wilfully is^g
 opened to hem. And thei goynge^h outⁱ,
 camen^k forth^l into o streete, and anoon
 11 the aungel passide away fro him. And
 Petre turnynge^m azen to him silf, seideⁿ,
 Now I woot verily, for^o the Lord sente
 his aungel, and delyuerede me fro the
 hond of Eroude, and of^p al abydinge of
 12 the peple of Jewis. And he biholdinge^q
 cam to the hous of Marie, modir^r of
 John, that is named Marcus, where manye
 weren gederid to gidere, and preiynge.
 13 Forsoth 'him knockynge^s at the dore of
 the zate, a wenche, Rode by name, cam
 14 forth for^t to se. And, as sche knew the
 vois of Petre, for ioye she openede not the
 zate, but rennyng^u yn, tolde^v Petre for^w
 15 'to stonde^x bifore the zate. And thei
 seiden to hir, Thou maddist, 'or *art*
woody. Sothli she affermyde^z, for^a to haue
 him so. Forsoth thei seiden, It is his^b
 16 aungel. Forsoth Petre^c lastide knock-
 ynge. Sothli whanne thei hadden open-
 17 yd^d, thei syzen him, and wondriden. Sothli
 he bekenynge^e to hem with hond for^f to
 be stille, tolde^g hou the Lord hadde ledd
 him out of^h prisoun. And he seide, Telle
 ze to James andⁱ bretheren thes thingis.
 And he 'gon out^k, wente into another
 18 place. Sothli 'the day maad^l, ther was

hoondis. And the aungel seide to hym,⁸
 Girde thee, and do on thin hoosis. And
 he dide so. And he seide to hym, Do
 aboute thee thi clothis, and sue me.
 And he zede out, and suede hym; and⁹
 he wiste not that it was soth, that was
 don bi the aungel; for he gesside hym
 silf to haue sey a visioun. And thei¹⁰
 passiden the first and the secunde
 warde, and camen to the iren zate that
 ledith to the citee, which anoon was
 opened^o to hem. And thei zeden out, and
 camen in^p to o street, and anoon the
 aungel passide awei fro hym. And Pe-¹¹
 tre turnede azen to hym silf, and seide,
 Now Y woot verili, that the Lord sente
 his aungel, 'and delyueride^q me fro the
 hoond of Eroude, and fro al the abiding
 of the puple of Jewis. And he bihelde,¹²
 and cam to the hous of Marie, modir^r of
 Joon, that is named Marcus, where many
 weren gaderid togidre, and preiynge.
 And whanne he knockid at the dore of¹³
 the zate, a damysel, Rode bi name, cam
 forth^s to se^t. And whanne sche knewe¹⁴
 the vois of Petre, for ioye sche openyde
 not the zate, but ran in, and telde, that
 Petre stood at the zate. And thei seiden¹⁵
 'to hir^u, Thou maddist. But sche afferm-
 yde, that it was so. And thei seiden, It
 is his aungel. But Petre abood stille,¹⁶
 and knockide. And whanne thei hadden
 opened the dore, thei sayen hym, and
 wondriden. And he bekenyde to hem¹⁷
 with his hoond to be stille, and telde
 hou the Lord hadde led hym out of the^v
 prisoun. And he seide, Telle ze to James
 and to the britheren these thingis. And
 he zede out, and wente in to an othere
 place. And whanne the dai was come,¹⁸
 ther was not^w lytil troubling[†] among the

† not lytil trou-
 bling; for thei
 dredden, that
 his delyuer-
 aunce schulde
 be aretid to
 her neclygence,
 and so it was
 don. *souzt hym*;
 that is, Petir.
 and not founde;
 and the zatis of
 the presoun
 weren founden
 opin. *comaunde*
ide to hem to be
brouzt; that is,
 in to presoun,
 as suspect of
 delyueraunce
 of Petir, that
 thei schulden
 bee punschid
 aftirward, but
 Eroude was
 lettid, and was
 bifore taken bi
 swift deth. *fro*
Judee; that is,
 fro Jerusalem,
 which is set in
 the hijest place
 of Judee. *into*
Cesarie; of
 Palestyn, in the
 marche of Pa-
 lesteyn and of
 Fenyce. v.
the puple cri-
ede; in flater-
 inge Eroude.
the vois of God,
etc.; for the
 puple seide that
 such eloquence
 was not of man
 oonly, but of
 man haunyng
 godhed. ve.
smoot him; with
 ... sorewe of
 the wombe. v.
hadde not zoue
onour to God;
 in biholdinge
 his owne frel-
 te, but and he
 ioyede more of
 this, that the
 puple 3af God-
 dis onour to
 hym. *Lire herc.*
 ve.

^u fro v. ^v hosen s. ^x zede out and v. ^y that v. ^z was ov. ^a is x. ^b don v. ^c for to AGM
 NOPQTVY. ^d passiden v. ^e and camen v. ^f Om. v. ^g at her owne wille was v. ^h zeden v.
ⁱ forthe o. ^k and camen v. ^l Om. o. ^m turned ov. ⁿ and seide v. ^o that v. ^p fro v. ^q biheeld
 and v. ^r whanne he knockide v. ^t Om. MPQSX. ^u ran v. ^v and telde that v. ^w Om. SVX.
^x stood v. ^y Om. SX. ^z affermende s. ^a Om. X. ^b an K. ^c he v. ^d openid the dore v.
^e bekenide v. ^f Om. SX. ^g tolde hem q. and telde v. ^h of the NSV. ⁱ and to GMPQTX. ^k zede
 out and v. ^l whanne the day was maad v.

ⁿ tho a sec. m. ^o opene R. ^p Om. k pr. m. ^q to delyuere k. ^r the modir k. ^s for cg. ^t see him
 a pr. m. ^u Om. qgk. ^v Om. K pr. m. bo. ^w not a bko.

not lytil trowblyng^m amongⁿ the knyztis,
 19 what was don^o of Petre. Sothli whanne
 Eroud had souzt hym azen, and nouzt^p
 founde, inquisicioun^q, 'or sekynge^r, maad^s
 of keperis^t, he comaundide hem for^u to be
 brouzt. And he comynge^v down fro Judee
 20 into Cesarie, dwellide^w there. Forsoth he
 was wroth to men of Tyre and of^x Si-
 don. And thei of oon acoord camen to
 him, and Blastis^y, that was on^z the
 cowche^a of the kyng, softli^b stirid^c, thei
 axiden pees, for^d that her^e cuntrees weren
 21 norisched, 'or susteyned^f, by^g him. For-
 soth 'a day^h ordeyned, Eroud clothidⁱ with
 kingis clothinge, saat^k for domesman, and
 22 spak to hem. Forsoth the peple cryede,
 23 The vois^l of God, not^m of man. Sothly
 anoonⁿ an aungel of the Lord smoot him,
 for he hadde not don^o honour to God; and
 24 he waastid^p of wormes, deiede^q. Sotheli
 the word of the Lord wexide^r, and was
 25 multiplied. Forsoth Barnabas and Saul
 turnyden azen fro Jerusalem, 'the mynis-
 terie^s fulfillid^t, 'John takyn to^u, that was^v
 namyd Markus.

CAP. XIII.

1 Forsoth 'ther weren^w in the chirche that
 was^x at Antioche, 'prophetis and doctours^y,
 in whiche Barnabas, and Symound, that
 is^z clepid Blak, and Lucius Cironense, and
 Manaen, that was the^a sowkyngfeere of
 Eroud tetrarke, *that is, prince of the*
 2 *fourthe part*^b, and Saul^c. Forsoth 'hem
 mynistringe in^d the Lord, and fastynge^e,
 the Hooly Gost seide to hem, Departe 3e
 to me Saul and Barnabas, into the work
 3 to which I haue takyn hem. Thanne
 thei 'fastinge, and preiynge, and puttinge^f

knyztis, what was don of Petre. And 19
 whanne Eroude hadde souzt hym, and
 foonde not, aftir that he hadde made
 enqueryng of the keperis, he comaundide
 hem to be brouzt to hym. And he cam
 down fro Judee in to Cesarie, and dwell-
 ide there. And he was wroth to men of 20
 Tyre and of Sidon. And thei of oon
 acord camen to hym, whanne thei had-
 den counseilid with Bastus^x, that was
 the kingis chaumbirleyn, thei axiden
 pees, for as myche that^y her cuntrees
 weren vitailid of hym. And in a dai 21
 that was ordeyned, Eroude was clothid
 with kyngis clothing, and sat for domes-
 man, and spak to hem. And the puple 22
 criede, The^z voicis^a of God, and not of
 man. And anoon an aungel of the Lord 23
 smoot hym, for he hadde not 3ouun
 onour to God; and he was wastid of
 wormes, and diede. And the word of 24
 the Lord waxide, and was multiplied.
 And Barnabas and Saul turneden azen 25
 fro^b Jerusalem, whanne^c the mynystrie
 was fillid, and token Joon, that was^e
 named Marcus.

CAP. XIII.

And profetis and doctouris weren in 1
 the chirche that was at Antioche, in
 which Barnabas, and Symount, that was
 clepid Blac, and Lucius Cironense, and
 Manaen, that was the soukyngfeere of
 Eroude tetrarke^d*, and Saul weren^e.
 And whanne thei mynystriden to the 2
 Lord, and fastiden, the Hooli Goost seide
 to hem, Departe 3e to me Saul and Bar-
 nabas, in to the werk[†] to which Y haue
 takun hem. Thanne thei fastiden, and 3
 preieden, and leiden hondis on hem, and

* that is, prince
 of the fourthe
 part. ve.

† into the werk;
 that is, into the
 werk of pup-
 lisching of the
 gospel, as othere
 apostlis weren
 taken to this
 thing. also Joon
 in mynystrie;
 that is, of
 preching. a

wyche; which
 bi his malices
 hadde disseyu-
 ed the procoun-
 soul and the
 puple. Bariesu;
 thus it is in
 Greek, and in
 bookis amend-
 id, and it sown-
 ith in Latyn
 the sone of Jhe-
 su. Elymas;
 that is inter-
 pretid, the me-
 sure either the
 wit of my God;
 he made hym-
 self to be clepid

so, that he
 schulde be bi-
 leeuid the mes-
 sanger of God.

Saul which and
 Poul; that is,
 he that was
 clepid Saul bi-
 fore, and now
 Poul, for he
 conuertide the
 proconsul Ser-
 gius Poul to
 cristene feith.

Live here. ve.
 fillid with the
 Hooli Goost;
 bi whos uertu
 he sij tho
 thingis that
 weren hid to
 othere men.
 the sone of the
 deul; bi su-
 ynge in werkis.
 to distroie; as
 myche as is in
 thee. the rixful
 weies; that is,
 feith and uer-
 tues. the hond
 of the Lord;
 that is, his ven-
 iauce. Live
 here. v.

^m turblyng *MP*. ⁿ maad among *x pr. m.* ^o to don *T.* ^p not *MPVX.* ^q inquisiciouns *K.*
 aftir that he hadde maad enquiring *V.* ^r Om. *OTVX.* ^s Om. *V.* ^t the keepers *GMPQT.* ^u Om. *SX.*
^v cam *V.* ^w and dwellide *V.* ^x Om. *V.* ^y bi Blastus councelid *V.* ^z oone of o. ouer *V.* ^a bed *V.*
^b sotheli *N.* Om. *V.* ^c Om. *V.* ^d for thi *GMPQTY sec. m.* ^e thayre o. ^f Om. *OX.* ^g of *V.* ^h in the day *V.*
ⁱ clad *SX.* was clothid *V.* ^k and sat *V.* ^l voices *GMPQSTVX.* ^m and not *V.* ⁿ Om. *N.* ^o 3oue *V.* ^p was
 waastid *V.* ^q and digede *V.* ^r wex *SX.* ^s whanne the mynystrie *V.* the mysterie *X.* ^t was fillid *V.*
^u and tooken Joon *V.* ^v is *X.* ^w and doctouris weren *V.* ^x Om. *K.* ^y Om. *V.* ^z was *V.* ^a Om.
SVX. ^b party o. gloss om. in *X.* ^c Saul weren *V.* ^d whanne thei mynystriden to *V.* ^e fastiden *V.*
^f fastiden, and preieden, and puttiden *V.*

^x Blastus *A sec. m.* ^y as *K pr. m.* ^{qk.} ^z By a *sec. m.* ^a vois xagoß. ^b to k *pr. m.* ^c and whanne
 1 *sec. m.* ^k *k pr. m.* ^{cc} is *k.* ^d that is, prince of the fourthe part *K marg. gka.* ^e Om. *1gk pr. m.*

4 hondis to^g hem, leften^b hem. And sothli
thei sentⁱ of the Hooly Gost, wenten^k forth
to Seleucia, and fro thennis thei wenten
5 by boot to Cypre. And whanne thei
camen to Salamyne, thei prechiden the
word of God in synagogis of Jewis; for-
soth thei hadden and^l John in mynisterie,
6 *'or seruyse^m*. And whanne thei hadden
walkideⁿ by^o al^p the yle 'til to^q Pafum,
thei founden sum^r 'man wicche^s, a fals
prophete, Jew^t, to whom the name was
7 Barieu^u, that was with the proconsul Ser-
gius Poul, prudent^v man. This^w, Barna-
bas and Poul 'clepid to^x, desyride^y for^z to
8 heere the word of God. Sotheli Elymas
wicche^a withstood hem; 'so sothli is in-
terpretid his name^b; sekinge for^c to turne
9 away the proconsul fro bileue. Forsoth
Saul, which 'and Poul^d, fulfillid^e with the
Hooly Gost, biholdynge^f into him, seide^g,
10 A! thou ful of al^b gyle, and alⁱ falsnesse,
'thou sone^k of the deuel, thou^l enemye of
al rijtwysnesse^m, thou leeuystⁿ not for^o to
subuerte, *'or distroye^p*, the rijtful weyes^q
11 of the Lord. And 'now lo^r! the hond^s of
the Lord on^t thee, and thou schalt be
blynd, and not^u seynge sunne til^v a tyme.
And anoon a myst fel^w down on hym and^x
derknesse^y; and he 'goynge aboute^z, souzte
hym^a that schulde 3yue the hond to him.
12 Thanne the proconsul, whanne he hadde
seyn the dede, bileuyde, wondrynge on^b
13 the teching of the Lord. And whanne
fro Pafum Poul hadde go by boot^c, and
thei that weren with him, thei camen to
Pergen of Pamfili; forsoth John depart-
inge^d fro hem, turnyde^e a3en to^f Jerusa-
14 lem. Sothli thei goynge^g to Pergen, camen^h
to Antioche ofⁱ Persidie; and thei gon^k

leten hem go. But thei weren sent of⁴
the Hooli Goost, and wenten forth to
Seleucia, and fro thennus thei wenten bi
boot to Cypre. And whanne thei camen⁵
to Salamyne, thei prechiden the word of
God in the synagogis^f of Jewis; and thei
hadden also Joon in mynystrie^g. And⁶
whanne thei hadden walkid bi al the ile
to^h Pafum, thei founden a man, a witche,
a false profete, a Jewe, to whom the
name was Bariesu, that was with the⁷
proconsul Sergius Paule, a prudent man.
Thisⁱ clepide Barnabas and Poul, and
desiride to here the word of God. But⁸
Elymas witche^k withstoode hem; for
his name is expowned so; and he souzte
to turne awei the proconsul fro bileue.
But Saul, which *is seid* also Paul, was⁹
fillid with the Hooli Goost, and bihelde
in to hym, and seide, A! thou ful of al¹⁰
gile, and al^m falsnesse, thou sone of the
deuel, thou enemye of al rijtwisnesse,
thou leeuest not to turne vpsodoun the
rijtful weies of the Lord. And now lo¹¹!
the hoond of the Lord *is* on thee, and
thou schalt be blynde, and not seynge the
sunne in to a tyme. And anoon myste
and derknesseⁿ felden down on hym; and
he 3ede aboute, and souzte hym that
schulde 3yue hoond to hym. Thanne¹²
the proconsul, whanne he hadde seyn the
dede, bileuede, wondrynge on the tech-
yng of the Lord. And whanne fro Pa-¹³
fum Poul hadde go bi a^o boot, and thei
that weren with hym, thei camen to
Pergen of Pamfilie; but Joon departide
fro hem, and turnede a3en to Jerusalem.
And thei 3eden to^p Pergen, and camen to¹⁴
Antioche of Persidie; and thei entriden

^g in to N. ^h and leften V. ⁱ weren sent V. ^k and wenten V. ^l Om. N. also V. ^m Om. OX.
ⁿ wakede G pr. m. ^o Om. NS. ^p Om. G pr. m. T. ^q vn to GMPQT. ^r a MPQT. ^s grete man G. man
a wicche NV. ^t a Jew MPQTVY sec. m. ^u Bariesu V. ^v a prudent NSV. ^w This *Sergius* clepide V.
^x Om. V. ^y and desiride V. ^z Om. SX. ^a the whiche N. ^b for his name is interpretid so V. ^c Om. SX.
^d and Poul *is clepid* GT. *is seid* and Poule N. *is seid* also Poul V. ^e was fillid V. ^f and biheeld V.
^g and seide V. ^h Om. N. ⁱ of all o. ^k Om. N. ^l Om. N. ^m truthe N. ⁿ bileuest T. ^o Om. SX.
^p Om. OX. ^q weie ANY. ^r lo! now P. ^s hondis K pr. m. ^t is on V. ^u no V. ^v til to ANOSVXY.
^wnto GMPQT. ^x and derknes felden V. ^y in K. Om. V. ^z derknessis T. Om. V. ^a 3ede aboute and V.
^b Om. V. ^c of TX. ^d a boot V. ^e departide V. ^f and turnede V. ^g fro K. ^h 3eden V. ⁱ and camen V.
^j or N. ^k entriden V. goende X.

^f synagoge ahk sec. m. ^g ether seruisse K marg. gk. ^h of CIKXA. til to MR. ⁱ He this I. ^k the
witche IKR. ^l Om. EIG. ^m of E. of al ik. ⁿ derknessis k. ^o Om. k pr. m. ^p fro A sec. m.

into 'the synagoge¹ the^m day of sabatis,
 15 satenⁿ. Sothli aftir the^o redinge of lawe^p
 and prophetis, the princes of the syna-
 gogue senten to hem, seyinge^q, Men bre-
 theren, if ony word of exortacioun, 'or
teching^r, to the peple is in 3ou, seye 3e.
 16 Forsoth Poul rysynge^s, and with hond
 biddynge^t sylence, seith^u, Men of Israel,
 17 and 3e that dreden God, heere^v. God of
 the peple of Israel chees oure fadris, and
 enhaunside the peple, whanne thei weren
 comelingis in the lond of Egipt, and in an
 18 hi3 arm he ledde hem out of it; and bi
 the tyme of fourti 3eeris he susteynede^w
 19 her maneris in desert. And he distroy-
 inge^x seuene folkis in the lond of Canaan,
 by^y sort departide to hem the lond of hem,
 20 as aftir foure hundrid^z and fyfti 3eeris^a.
 And after 'thes thingis^b he 3af domesmen,
 21 'til to^c Samuel, the prophete. And fro
 thennis^d thei axiden^e a kyng, and he^f 3af
 to^g hem Saul, the sone of Cis, a man of
 the lynage of Beniamyn, by fourty 3eeris^h.
 22 And 'him donⁱ away, he reyside to hem
 Dauith king^k, to whom he beringe^l wit-
 nessing seyde^m, I haue foundunⁿ Dauith,
 the sone of Jesse, a man vpⁿ myn herte,
 23 the^o which schal do alle my willis. Of
 whos seed vp^p biheeste God ledde out to^q
 24 Israel a sauour Jhesu, 'John preching^r
 bi fore the face of his comyng the baptym
 of penaunce to al the peple^s of Israel.
 25 Forsoth whanne John fulfillide^t his cours,
 he seyde, Whom^u 3e demen me for^v to be,
 'I am not^w; but lo^x! ther cometh aftir me,
 of whos^y I am not worthi for^z to vnbynde
 26 the schoon of his feet. Men bretheren,
 sones of the kynde of Abraham, and that^a
 in 3ou dreden God, to 3ou the word of
 27 heelthe^b is sent. Sotheli^c thei that dwell-
 iden at Jerusalem, and princes of it, vn-

in to the synagoge in the dai of sabatis,
 and saten. And after the redyng of the 15
 lawe and of the prophetis, the princis of
 the synagoge senten to hem, and seiden,
 Britheren, if ony word of exortacioun to
 the puple is in 3ou, seie 3e. And Poul 16
 roos, and with hoond baad silence, and
 seide, Men of Israel, and 3e that dreden
 God, here 3e. God of the puple of Is- 17
 rael chees oure fadris, and enhaunside
 the puple, whanne thei weren comelingis
 in the loond of Egipt, and in an hi3
 arme he ledde hem out of it; and bi 18
 the tyme of fourti 3eeris he suffride her
 maneres in desert. And he destriede 19
 seuene folkis in the loond of Canaan, and
 bi sort departide to hem her lond, as^q 20
 aftir foure hundrid and fifti 3eeris. And
 aftir these thingis he 3af domesmen, to
 Samuel, the profete. And fro that tyme 21
 thei axiden a kyng, and God 3af to hem
 Saul, the sone of Cis, a man of the lyn-
 age of Beniamyn, bi fourti 3eeris. And 22
 whanne he was don awei, he reyside to
 hem Dauid king^r, to whom he bar wit-
 nessing, and seide, Y haue foundun Da-
 uid, the sone of Jesse, a man aftir myn
 herte, which schal do alle my willis^s. Of 23
 whos seed bi the biheest God hath led
 out to Israel a sauoure Jhesu, whanne 24
 Joon prechide bifor the face of his com-
 yng the baptym of penaunce to al the
 puple of Israel. But whanne Joon fillide 25
 his cours, he seide, Y am not he, whom
 3e demen me to be; but lo! he cometh
 aftir me, and Y am not worthi to doon^t
 of^u the schoon of hise feet. Britheren, 26
 and sones of the kynde of Abraham, and
 whiche that in 3ou dreden God, to 3ou
 the word of helthe^v is sent. For thei 27
 that dwelliden^w at Jerusalem, and princis

¹ synagoges o. ^m in the v. ⁿ and saten v. ^o Om. *MPQT*. ^p the lawe *AGMNPQTY*. ^q and seiden v.
^r either *teching* v. Om. *x*. ^s roos v. ^t holding o. bad v. ^u and seide v. ^v heerith *GMOPQSTXY sec. m.*
^w suffride v. ^x distroyede v. ^y and bi v. ^z hundrid 3er s. ^a 3er *sx*. ^b this thing *N*. ^c to o. vnto
MPQT. ^d that tyme v. ^e askiden o. ^f God v. ^g Om. o. ^h 3er *x*. ⁱ whanne he was don v. ^k the
kyng *ASY*. ^l bar v. ^m and seide v. ⁿ aftir *G pr. m. MPQTY sec. m.* ^o Om. v. ^p bi the v. ^q of *N*.
^r while Joon prechide v. ^s folk o. ^t fillide v. ^u I am not he whom v. ^v Om. *sx*. ^w Om. v.
^x Om. *T*. ^y whom *NSX*. ^z Om. *s*. ^a whiche that v. ^b the helth *G*. ^c For v.

^q Om. *κ pr. m.* ^r the kyng *ka*. ^s wille *N*. ^t vndoon *A sec. m. b.* ^u Om. *b*. ^v this helthe *A sec. m.*
^w dwellen *κ sec. m. bgk*.

knowynge^d 'this Jhesu, and the voysis^e of prophetis, that by euery sabotis^f ben radd, 28 demynge fulfilliden^g; and thei fyndinge^h in him noⁱ cause of deeth, axiden^k of Pilate, that thei schulden slee him. And whanne thei hadden endid alle thingis that weren writun of him, thei puttinge^l him doun of the tree, puttiden^m him in a 30 graue. Forsoth God reyside him fro deede *men*ⁿ in^o the thridde day; the^p which is^q seyn by many dayes to hem 31 that to gidere stizeden vp fro Galilee into Jerusalem, the^r whiche ben til^s now his 32 witnessis to the peple. And we schewen^{ss} to 3ou the ilke that is maad 'biheeste azen^t 33 to oure^u fadris; for God hath fulfillid this to oure^v sones, 'azen rysinge^w Jhesu; as and^x in the secunde salm it is writun, Thou art my sone, to day I gendride thee. 34 Forsoth that he azen reyside him fro deede *men*^y, now 'no more^z to turnynge^a into^b corrupcioun, thus he seith^c, For I schal 3yue to 3ou the hooly trewe thingis of 35 Dauith. And^d therfore^e and^f on^g another stide he seith, Thou schalt not 3yue thin 36 hooli for^h to se corrupcioun. Forsoth Dauith in his generacioun, whanne he hadde mynystrid to the wille of God, slepteⁱ, 'or deiede^k, and is^l putt to his fadris, and sy3 37 corrupcioun; sothli he whom God reyside 38 fro deede *men*, sy3 not corrupcioun. Therefore, men brètheren, be it knowun to 3ou, for^m by him remyssion of synnes is told to 3ou, fro alle synnes, of theⁿ whiche 3e my3ten not be iustified in the lawe of 39 Moyses. In this ech man that bileueth, 40 is iustified. Therefore se 3e, that it come not to 3ou, that is aboue^o seid in prophetis^p, 'Se 3e, dispiseris^q, and wondre 3e^r, and be 3e scaterid abroad; for I worche a work in 3oure daies, a werk that 3e

of it, that knewen not this Jhesu, and the voicis of prophetis, that by euery sabat ben red, demyden^{*}, and filliden^x; and thei founden in hym no cause of 28 deeth, and axiden of Pilat, that thei schulden sle hym. And whanne thei 29 hadden endid alle thingis that weren writun of hym, thei token hym doun of the tre, and leiden hym in a graue. And 30 God reyside hym fro deth^y in the thridde dai; which was seyn bi mony daies to hem that wenten vp togidere with hym 31 fro Galilee in to Jerusalem, which ben til now his witnessis to the puple. And 32 we schewen to 3ou the biheest that was maad to oure fadris; for God hath fulfillid this to her sones, and azenreisid Jhesu; as in the secunde salm it is writun, Thou art my sone, to dai Y bigat thee. And he^z azenreiside hym fro 34 deth, that he schulde not turne azen in to corrupcioun, seide thus, For Y schal 3yue to 3ou the hooli trewe thingis of Dauid. And^a therfor and on^b an othere 35 stide he seith, Thou schalt not 3yue thin hooli to se corrupcioun. But Dauid in 36 his generacioun, whanne he hadde mynystrid to the wille of God, diede, and was leid with hise fadris, and say corrupcioun; but he whom God reyside fro 37 deth, say not corrupcioun. Therfor, bri- 38 theren, be it knowun to 3ou, that bi hym remyssion of synnes is teld to 3ou, fro alle synnes, of whiche 3e my3ten not be iustified in the lawe of Moises. In this 39 ech man that bileueth[†], is iustified. Ther- 40 for se 3e, that it come not to 3ou, that is biforeseid in the profetis, 3e dispiseris[‡], 41 se 3e, and wondre 3e, and be 3e scaterid abroad; for Y worche a werk in 3oure daies, a werk that 3e schulen not bileue,

* demeden; Jhesu to be worthi the deeth. filleden; the prophecies bifore seid of his passioun. knewen not this Jhesu; of Nazareth to be Crist the Sauy-our, bihi3t in the lawe and prophetis; this ignorance of the princes was of malice, that aggregide the synne, and the ignorance of the puple was bi disseit of prestis. ve. and bi voices; of profetis that spoken of Crist; whiche prophecies the prestis and techeris of the lawe that weren blyndid bi enuie, interpretiden yuele, and so thei disseyuened the puple. whanne thei hadden endid; that is, yuel Jewis hadden endid alle thingis. thei; that is, goode Jewis, as Joseph and Nicodemus. puttiden hym doun; for holy scripture vndir oore reson either sentence passith ofte fro good to yuele men, and azenward. Lire here¹ v. † bileueth; bi feith foormed bi charite. Lire here. v. ‡ dispiseris; of Goddis biheest fillid bi Crist. wondre 3ee; on the greetnesse of yuel to comyng on 3ou. scaterid; bi Romanys, ve. whiche for peyne of Cristis deth, distroiden the citee

^d vnknowe o. that knowen not v. ^e this Jhesu and the voicis N. Om. o. ^f sabot AGMNOPSVXY. ^g demeden and filleden v. ^h founden v. ⁱ not x. ^k askeden q. and axiden v. ^l puttiden v. ^m putten sx. and puttiden v. ⁿ Om. x. ^o Om. sx. ^p Om. v. ^q was v. ^r Om. v. ^s to GMQT. ^{ss} scheweden G. ^t azen biheeste x. ^u 3oure T. ^v 3oure AGMNOPQSTVXY. ^w and azen reyside v. ^x Om. o. ^y Om. x. ^z not N. ^a turnen sx. ^b azen into x. ^c seide v. ^d Om. o. ^e herfore MPQT Y sec. m. ^f Om. AGMQTY. ^g in GMP. ^h Om. QSX. ⁱ deiede o. ^k Om. ox. ^l was v. ^m that v. ⁿ Om. SVX. ^o bifore v. ^p the prophetes o. ^q 3e dispisers, see v. ^r Om. v.

^x fulfilleden R. ^y the deeth K pr. m. ^z he that CEIK sec. m. Qxe sec. m. gk pr. m. ^a Om. A pr. m. ^b in cxa.

schulen not bileue, if ony man schal telle
 42 out to 3ou. Forsoth 'hem goynge^s out, thei
 preieden, that 'another suyng^e saboth^t thei
 43 schulden speke to hem thes wordis. And
 whanne the synagoge was left, manye of
 Jewis and of comelingis worschippinge^u
 sueden Poul and Barnabas; the^v whiche
 'spekinge, softli^w counceilden hem, that
 thei schulden dwelle in the grace of God.
 44 Sothly in saboth^x suyng^e almoost al the
 cyte cam to gidere, for^y to heere the word
 45 of God. Forsoth Jewis seyng^e the cum-
 panys^a of peple, ben^b fulfillid with enuye,
 and a3en seiden thes thingis that weren
 46 seid of Poul, blasphemynge^c. Thanne Poul
 and Barnabas stedefastly seyden, To 3ou
 it bihofte first for^d to speke^e the word of
 God; but for 3e putten it away, and han
 demed vs^f vnworthi of^g enere lasting lyf,
 lo! we turnen to gidere to hethene men.
 47 Forsothe^h so the Lord comaundide vsⁱ, I
 haue putt thee into^k lizt to hethene men,
 that thou be into heelte 'til to^l the vt-
 48 moste^m of ertheⁿ. Sothli hethen men
 heeringe^o ioyeden, and glorifieden the
 word of the Lord; and bileuyden, how
 manye euere weren byfore^p ordeyned to
 49 euere lastyng lyf. Forsoth the word of
 the Lord was ferr sowun by al the cun-
 50 tree. Sothli Jewis stiredyn religiouse
 wymmen, and honest, and the firste men
 of the cytee, and stiriden persecucioun
 into^q Poul and Barnabas, and castiden^r
 51 hem out of her cuntrees. And thei^s, the
 powdir of feet 'shakun away^t into hem,
 52 camen^u to Iconye. And disciplis^v weren
 fulfillid^w with ioye and the^x Hooly Gost.

if ony man schal telle *it* to 3ou. And 42
 whanne thei 3eden out, thei preieden, that
 in the sabat suyng^e thei schulden speke
 to hem these wordis. And whanne the 43
 synagoge was left, manye of Jewis^e and
 of^f comelingis worschypynge God su-
 eden Poul and Barnabas; that spaken,
 and^g counseliden hem, that thei schulden
 dwelle in the grace of God. And in the 44
 sabat suyng^e almost al the citee cam to-
 gidir, to here the word of God. - And 45
 Jewis sien the puple, and weren fillid
 with enuye, and a3enseiden these thingis
 that weren seyde of Poul, and blasfern-
 yden. Thanne Poul and Barnabas stid- 46
 fastli^h seiden, To 3ou it bihofteⁱ first to
 speke the word of God; but for 3e putten
 it awey, and han demyd 3ou vnworthi to
 euerlastinge lijf, lo! we turnen to hethen
 men. For so the Lord comaundide vs^k, 47
 Y haue set^l thee in to^l lizt^m toⁿ hethen
 men, that thou be in to helthe to^o the^p
 vtmost^q of erthe^r. And hethen men 48
 herden, 'and ioieden^s, and glorifieden the
 word of the Lord; and bileueden, as
 manye as weren bifore ordeyned to euer-
 lastinge lijf. And the word of the Lord 49
 was sowun bi^t al the^u cuntre. But the 50
 Jewis stiriden religiouse wymmen, and
 onest, and the worthiest men of the citee,
 and stireden persecucioun^v a3ens Poul
 and Barnabas, and dryuen hem out of
 her cuntreis. And thei^w schoken awey^x 51
 in to hem the duste of her feet, and
 camen to Yconye. And the disciplis 52
 weren fillid with ioye and the Hooli
 Goost.

and temple, and
 killeden the
 puple in partie,
 and tooken
 presoners in
 parti, and
 weren scatterid
 thour3 al the
 world. v. *a*
werk; of Cristis
 incarnacioun
 and passioun,
 and rising a3en.
 ve. 3e schulden
 not bileue;
 thow3 many of
 Jewis bileue-
 den at the
 preching of
 Crist and of his
 apostlis, nathe-
 les thei weren
 fewe in com-
 parysoun of
 hem that bi-
 leueden not. v.
whanne thei;
 that is, Poule
 and Barnabas.
 3eden out, thei
 preieden; that
 is, the princes
 of the synagoge
 preiden mali-
 ciously, as ex-
 positouris seien,
 and the glose
 semith to
 meene the
 same; for thei
 weren stirid
 a3ens Poul and
 Barnabas, *Live*
here. ve. for
 Poule seide,
 that thei mi3te
 not be iustified
 in the lawe of
 Moises. And
 therefore eft thei
 wolden here
 this of his
 mouth, that so
 thei schulden
 haue occasioun
 to pursue hem
 the more, as
 thei diden afir-
 ward. *many of*
Jewis; that is,
 of the comunes
 bileuyng^e to
 Crist. *and of*
comelyngis;
 that is, con-
 uersis froo he-
 thenesse to the

lawe of Jewis, worschippinge God. *dwelle in the grace of God*; that is, stonde stedfastly in the feith of Crist, to whiche thei weren clepid bi [the grace] of God. *Live here. v.* † *schooken away, etc.*; in witnessing of her owne traueile to the conuersioun of vnfeithful men, and of obstynacie of Jewis that nolden resseyue. *to Yconye*; as Crist seide in 18 c^o. of Matheu, whanne thei pursuen 3ou in oo citee, fle 3e in to another; not for drede of turment, but for loue of pupplisching of the gospel. *Live here. ve.*

^s he goynge κ. whanne thei 3eden v. ^t in sabot suyng v. ^u worschippinge God v. ^v Om. v.
^w spaken and v. ^x the saboth GMPQSTVY. ^y Om. sX. ^z sien v. ^a kumpanye s. ^b and weren v.
^c and blasfemed v. ^d Om. sX. ^e preche n. ^f 3ou v. ^g to v. ^h For v. ⁱ to vs os. ^k in o.
^l vnto GMPQT. ^m vttermest GMPQTY. ⁿ the erthe QT. ^o herden and v. ^p Om. Q. ^q a3ens v.
^r casten sX. ^s thei schooken away v. ^t Om. v. ^u and camen v. ^v the disciplis GMPQT. ^w fillid vX.
^x with the GT.

^e the Jewis EIKRbce. ^f Om. EQgka. ^g and softli κ sec. m. ^h stifi a. ⁱ bihoueth g sec. m. k.
^k to vs k. ^l sent EQg. ^{ll} Om. a. ^m the lizt h. ⁿ of ghk. ^o into R. ^p Om. x pr. m. ^q vttermast K.
^r the erthe κ. ^s Om. Q. ^t in x. ^u that x. ^v persecuciouns a. ^w Om. E.

CAP. XIV.

1 Forsoth it is^y don at Iconye, that to
gidere thei entriden into a^z synagoge of
Jewis, and spaken, so that a plenteuous
multitude of Jewis and Greekis bileueden.
2 Forsoth the Jewis that weren vnbileueful,
reisien persecucioun, and to wraththe
stiriden the soulis of hethen men azens
3 bretheren^a. Therfore thei dwelliden moche
tyme, doynge tristyli in the Lord, beringe
witnessinge to the word^b of his grace,
3yuyng synges and wondris for^c to be
4 maad by the hondis of hem. Forsothe
the^d multitude of the citee is^e departid,
and sotheli summe weren with Jewis,
5 summe sothli with apostlis^f. Forsoth
whanne asawt of hethen men and Jewis
was^g maad, with her princes, for^b to pon-
ische with dispisingis, *'or fals blamyngis*ⁱ,
6 and^k stoone hem, thei vndirstondinge^l
fledden to gidere to the citees of Lica-
nye, Listris^m and Derben, and al the cun-
tree inuyrounⁿ. And thei weren there
preching the gospel, and al the multi-
tude is^o moued to gidere in the teching^p
of hem. Poul sothli^q and Barnabas
7 dwelten at Listris. And^r sum^s man at
Listris, syk^t in the feet, saat^u crokid fro
his modris^{uu} wombe, the^v which^w neuere
8 hadde gon. This^x herde Poul spekinge;
the^v which biholdynge^z him, and *'seyng*,
for^a he hadde feith, that he schulde be
9 maad saaf, seide^b with greet vois, Ryse
thou rijt^c on thi feet. And he lepide^d,
10 and walkide^e. Forsoth the companyes,
whanne thei hadden seyn that that Poul
dide, reiden her voys in Lycaon tunge,
seyng, Godis maad lyk to men camen
11 doun to vs. And thei clepiden Barnabas
Jouem^f, Poul sothli Mercurie, for he was
12 ledere of the word. And the prest of^g

CAP. XIV.

But it^w bifelde^x at Yconye, that thei
entriden togidir in to the synagoge of
Jewis, and spaken, so that ful greet mul-
titude of Jewis and Grekis bileueden.
But the Jewis that weren vnbileueful,²
reiseden persecucioun, and stiriden to
wraththe the^y soulis of hethene men
azens the britheren; but the Lord 3af
soone pees. Therfor thei dwelliden³
inyche tyme, and diden tristili in the
Lord, beryng witnessyng to the word
of his grace, 3yuyng signes and wondris
to be maad bi the hondis of hem. But⁴
the multitude of the citee was departid,
and sum weren with the Jewis, and sum
with the apostlis. But whanne ther⁵
was maad *'an asaute*^z of the hethene
men and the^a Jewis, with her princis,
to turmenten and to stonen hem, thei⁶
vndurstoden, and fledden togidere to the
citees of Licaonye, and Listris, and
Derben, and into al the cuntre aboute.
And thei prechiden there the gospel,
and al the multitude was moued togider
in the teching of hem. Poul and Bar-
nabas dwelten at Listris. And a man⁷
at Listris was sijk in the feet, and hadde
sete crokid fro his modris wombe, which
neuer hadde goen. This^b herde Poul⁸
spekinge; and Poul biheld hym, and
siz that he hadde feith, that he schulde
be maad saaf, and seide with a greet⁹
vois, Rise thou *'vp rijt*^c on thi feet. And
he lippide, and walkide. And the puple,¹⁰
whanne thei hadde seyn that^d that Poul
dide, reiden her voys in Licaon tunge,
and seiden, Goddis maad lijk to men ben
comun doun to vs. And thei clepiden¹¹
Barnabas Jubiter, and Poul Mercurie,
for he was ledere of the word. And the¹²

y was *v*. z Om. *k*. the *osvx*. a britheren; forsothe the Lord 3af soone pees *v*. b Lord *x*. c Om. *sx*. d Om. *o*. e was *v*. f the apostlis *gmnpqt*. g weren *n*. h Om. *sx*. i Om. *oqx*. k and to *gmnpqst*. l vndirstoden and *v*. m and Listris *x*. n in enuyroun *g sec. m. m*. enuyrouned *o*. in compas *v*. o was *v*. p techyngis *s*. q forsothe *o*. r Om. *o*. s a *o*. t was syk *v*. u and sat *v*. uu modir *my*. v Om. *v*. w which *man v*. x He this *t*. y Om. *v*. z which *Poul* biheeld *v*. a siz that *v*. b and seide *v*. c vprijt *v*. d leep *sx*. e walked forthe *o*. f Jubiter *v*. g Om. *p*.

w And it *r*. x felde *k pr. m*. y Om. *k pr. m*. z asauct *r*. assaunte *o*. a Om. *r*. b He this *r*. c vp *b pr. m*. gk *pr. m*. d Om. *k pr. m*.

Jubiter, that was bifore the citee, bryng-
 ynge^b toⁱ bolis and crownes bifore the
 zatis, with peplis, wolde^k make sacrifice.
 13 The^l which thing^m whanne apostlisⁿ, Bar-
 nabas and Poul, herden, 'her^o cootis kitt
 to gidere^p, thei scipten^q out into the cum-
 14 panyes, 'cryinge, and seiynge^r, Men, what
 don 3e this thing? and we ben deedly
 'men lyk^s to^t 3ou, schewinge^u to 3ou, 'for
 to be^v conuertid^w fro these veyne thingis
 to quyk God, that made heuene, and
 erthe, and the see, and alle thingis that
 15 ben in hem; the^x which in generaciouns
 passid lefte alle folkis entre^y into her^z
 16 weyes. And sotheli not withoute wit-
 nessyng he 'wel doynge^a lefte hym silf,
 fro heuene 3yuyng reynes and tymis ber-
 inge fruyt, fulfilling^b with mete and glad-
 17 nesse 3oure^c hertis. And thei^d seyinge
 thes thingis, vnnethe swagiden the cum-
 panyes^e, that thei offriden not to hem.
 18 Forsothe summe Jewis camen out^f fro
 Antiochie and Iconye, and^g, the cump-
 anyes sweteli^h 'stirid, theiⁱ stoonynge^k Poul,
 drowen^l out of the citee, gessinge^m 'him
 19 for to beⁿ deed. Sothli disciplis^o enuy-
 rownyng^p hym, he rysinge^q entride into
 the citee; and^r the suyng day he wente
 20 forth with Barnabas into Derben. And
 whanne thei hadden euangelysid to 'the
 ilke^s citee, and tau3t manye, thei turneden
 a3en to Listris, and Iconye, and Antiochie;
 21 confermyng the soulis of disciplis, and
 monesting, that thei schulden dwelle in
 feith^t, and seiynge, For^u by manye tribu-
 lacious it bihoueth vs for^v to entre into
 22 the kingdom of heuenes. And whanne
 thei hadden ordeyned prestis to hem by
 alle citees, and hadden preied with fast-
 ingis, thei bitoken hem to the Lord, into
 23 whom thei bilenyden. And thei passinge^w

preest of Jubiter that was bifor the
 citee, brou3te boolis and crownes bifor
 the zatis, with puplis, and wolde haue
 maad sacrifice. And whanne the apo- 13
 stlis Barnabas and Poul herden this, thei
 to-renten her cootis^e; and thei skipten
 out among the puple, and crieden^f, and 14
 seiden, Men, what don 3e this thing?
 and we ben deedli men lijk 3ou, and
 schewen to 3ou, that 3e be conuertid fro
 these veyn thingis to the lyuyng God,
 that maad heuene, and erthe, and the see,
 and alle thingis that ben in hem; which 15
 in generaciouns passid suffride alle folkis
 to gon in to her owne weies. And 3it 16
 he lefte not hym silf with out witness-
 ing in^g wel doynge, for he 3af reyns fro
 heuene^h, and times beringeⁱ fruyt, and
 fulfillide^k 3oure hertis with meete and
 gladnesse. And thei seiynge these thingis, 17
 vnnethis swagiden the puple, that thei
 offriden not to hem. But sum Jewis 18
 camen ouer fro Antioche and Iconye,
 and counseilden the puple, and stonyden
 Poul, and drowen^l out of the citee, and
 gessiden that he was deed. But whanne 19
 disciplis weren comun aboute him, he
 roos, and wente in to the citee; and in
 the dai suyng he wente forth with Bar-
 nabas in to Derben. And whanne thei 20
 hadden prechid to the ilk citee, and
 tau3t manye, thei turneden a3en to^m
 Listris, and Iconye, and to Antioche;
 confermyng the soulis of disciplisⁿ, and 21
 monesting, that thei schulden dwelle in
 feith^o, and seiden, That^p bi many tribula-
 cious it bihoueth vs to entre in to the
 kingdom of heuenes. And whanne thei 22
 hadden ordeined prestis to hem bi alle
 citees, and hadden preied with fastyngis,
 thei bitoken hem to the Lord, in whom

^b brou3te *v.* ⁱ two *KQ.* *Om. v.* ^k and wolde *v.* ^l *Om. sv.* ^m thingis *x.* ⁿ the apostlis *GMPQSTX.*
^o the *N.* ^p thei to-renten her cootis, and *v.* ^q clepiden *T.* slipten *v.* ^r and crieden and seiden *v.*
^s lyke men *x.* ^t *Om. v.* ^u and schewen *v.* ^v to be *sx.* that 3e ben *v.* ^w turned *o.* ^x *Om. v.* ^y for
 to entre *GMPQTY sec. m.* wente *N.* ^z her owne *MPQTY sec. m.* ^a weldinge *v.* ^b fillinge *v.* ^c in 3oure *N.*
^d hem *MPQT.* ^e kumpanye *x.* ^f ouer *MOPQTYXY.* ^g and counceilden *v.* ^h *Om. ov.* swiftly *Q.*
ⁱ *Om. s.* ^k stoneden *v.* ^l and drowen *v.* ^m and gessiden *v.* ⁿ him to be *sx.* that he was *v.* ^o the
 disciplis *GMNPQT.* whanne disciplis *v.* ^p cumpassiden *v.* ^q roos and *v.* ^r in *N.* and in *v.* ^s that *x.*
^t the feithe *o.* ^u That *v.* ^v *Om. ANSX.* ^w passiden *v.*

^e cootis kitt togidere *K sec. m.* ^f thei crieden *k.* ^g and *Egk.* ^h heuenes *A pr. m. a.* ⁱ of beringe *b.*
^k fillide *b.* ^l drowen *him K sec. m. a.* ^m into *k.* ⁿ the disciplis *k.* ^o the feith *E1gkaß.* ^p *Om. k pr. m.*

24 Persidie, camen^x to Pamphilie; and thei
spekinge^y the word of the Lord in Per-
25 gen, camen^z down in to Atalie. And fro
thennis thei weren takun to the
grace of God, in to the werk that thei
26 fulfilliden^a. Sothli whanne thei camen,
and gedriden^c the chirche, thei telden how
manye^d thingis God dide with hem, for^e
he hadde opened to hethene men the dore
27 of feith. Forsothe thei dwelliden a tyme
not litil with disciplis^f.

CAP. XV.

1 And summe comynge^g down fro Judee,
tauzten^h bretheren, Forⁱ no^k but^l 3e be cir-
cumcidid vp^m the lawe of Moyses, 3e
2 moun not be 'maad saafⁿ. Therfore 'se-
dicioun, or^o dissencioun, maad^p not leest
to Poul and Barnabas azens hem, thei
ordeyneden, that Poul and Barnabas, and
summe othere of hem, schulden gon vp to
apostlis^q and prestis in^r Jerusalem, on this
3 questioun. Therfore thei, ledd^s forth of
the chirche, passiden^t by Fenyse and Sa-
marie; tellinge^u the lyuyng of hethen
men, and thei maaden greet ioie to alle
4 bretheren. Sothli whanne thei camen to
Jerusalem, thei weren receyued of the
chirche, and of apostlis^v, and eldere men,
tellinge^w how manye thingis God dide
5 with hem. Forsoth sum of the eresye of
Pharisees, that bileuyden, risen^x, seyinge,
For^y it bihoueth hem for^z to be circum-
cidid, and for^z to comaunde for^a to kepe
6 the lawe of Moyses. And apostlis^b and
eldre men camen to gidere, for^c to se of
7 this word. Forsoth whanne greet sekyng
'to gidere^d was maad, Petre rysinge^e, seide
to hem, Men bretheren, 3e witen, for^f of
oolde dayes in 3ou God chees by my

thei bileueden. And thei passiden Per-23
sidie, and camen to Pamfilie; and thei 24
spaken the word 'of the Lord^q in Per-
gen, and camen down in to Italie. And 25
fro thennis thei weren takun to An-
tiochie, fro whennus thei weren takun
to the grace of God, in to the werk that
thei filliden. And whanne thei weren 26
comun, and hadden gaderid the chirche,
thei telden hou grete thingis God dide
with hem, and that he hadde openyde
to hethene men the dore of feith. And 27
thei dwelliden not a litil tyme with the
disciplis.

CAP. XV.

And summe[†] camen down fro Judee, 1
and tauzten britheren, That but^s 3e ben
circumcidid after the lawe of Moyses, 3e
moun not be maad saaf. Therfor whanne 2
ther was maad not a litil discencioun to
Poul and Barnabas azens hem, thei or-
deyneden, that Poul and Barnabas, and
summe othere of hem, schulden go vp to
the apostlis and preestis in Jerusalem, on
this questioun. And so thei weren led 3
forth of the chirche, and passiden bi
Fenyse and Samarie; and thei telden
the conuersacioun of hethene men, and
thei maden greet^t ioie to alle the^u bri-
theren. And whanne thei camen to Je-4
rusalem, thei weren resseyued of the
chirche and of the apostlis, and of the
eldre men, and telden, hou greet thingis
God dide with hem. But summe of the 5
erise of Fariseis^v, that bileneden, risen
vp, and seiden, That it bihoueth hem to
be circumcidid, and to comaunde to kepe
also the lawe of Moyses. And the apo-6
stlis and eldre men camen togidre, to se
of 'this word^w. And whanne there was 7
maad a greet sekyng herof, Petre roos,
and seide to hem, Britheren, 3e witen,

† And summe; conuertid of the secte of Farises. tauzten britheren; conuertid fro hethennesse. whanne sediscioun, etc. to Poul and Barnabas; that affermeden the contrarie of thes Farisees; for whi to seie that Moises lawe must nedis be kept, is to auoide the gospel. Lire here. ve.

^x and camen *v.* ^y spoken *v.* ^z and camen *v.* ^a filliden *v.* ^c hadden gaderid *v.* ^d grete *v.*
^e and that *v.* ^f the disciplis *GMPQT.* ^g camen *v.* ^h and tauzten *v.* ⁱ That *v.* ^k Om. *MPQTVX*
Y sec. m. ^l but if *MOPTXY sec. m.* if *v.* ^m after *GMPQT.* bi *v.* ⁿ saued o. ^o Om. o. whanne sediscioun,
either v. ^p was maad *v.* ^q the apostlis *GMPQT.* ^r to o. ^s weren led *v.* ^t and passiden *v.* ^u and
thei telden *v.* ^v the apostlis *GMPQTY sec. m.* ^w and telden *v.* ^x riseden *v.* ^y That *v.* ^z Om. *sx.*
^a Om. *sx.* and for *v.* ^b the apostlis *GMPQT.* ^c Om. *sx.* ^d togidre, *either disputyinge v.* ^e roos
and *v.* ^f that *v.*

^q Om. *κ pr. m.* ^r summen ag. ^s but if b. ^t a greet *A pr. m.* ^u Om. *EK pr. m.* ^v the Farisees *R.*
^w these wordis gk.

mouth hethen men^g, for^h to heere the word of the gospel, and for^h to bileue; and God that knew hertis, bar witnessing, 3yuyngⁱ to hem the Hooli Gost, as and 9 to vs; and no thing dyuerside^k bitwix^l vs and hem^m, 'bi feith clensyngeⁿ the hertis 10 of hem^o. Now therefore what tempten^p 3e God, for^q to putte a 3ok on the nol, 'or necke^r, of disciplis^s, the^t which nether we, 11 nether oure fadris my3ten bere? But bi the grace of oure Lord Jhesu Crist we bileuen for^v to be sau^yd, as and thei. 12 Forsoth al the multitude heeld pees, and herden Barnaban and Poul, tellinge how many signes and wondris God dide by 13 hem in hethen men. And aftir that thei helden pees, James answeride, seyinge, 14 Men bretheren, 'heere 3e^v me. Symound telde, how first God visytide, for^w to take 15 of hethen men a peple to his name. And to him the wordis of prophetis acorden, 16 as it is writun, Aftir this I schal turne 3en, and bylde the tabernacle of Dauith, that felde down; and I schal bylde 3en the cast down thingis of it, and I schal reyse 17 it; that othere of^x men 3en^{xx} seke the Lord, and alle folkis on whiche my name is inclepid^y; the Lord doynge this thing, 18 seith. Fro the world, to^z the Lord 'his werk is knowun^a. For which thing I deme hem that of^b hethen men ben conuertid to God, for^c to be not vnquyetid, 'or 20 disesid^d, but for^e to wryte to hem, that thei absteyne hem fro defoulingis^f of symulacris, and fornicacioun, and stranglid 21 thingis, and blood^g. 'Moyses sothli^h of olde tymes hath in alle citees hem that prechen himⁱ in synagogis, where by ech 22 saboth he is rad. Thanne it pleside to apostlis^k, and eldre men, with al the chirche, for^l to chese men of hem, and sende to Antiochie, with Poul and Barnabas, Judas, that was named Barsabas,

that of elde daies in 3ou God chees bi my mouth hethene^x, to here the word of the gospel, and to bileue; and God, that 8 knewe hertis^y, bar witnessing, and 3af to hem the Hooli Goost, as also to vs; and 9 no thing diuerside bitwix^e vs and hem, 'and clenside^z the hertis of hem bi feith. Now thanne what tempten 3e God, to 10 putte a 3ok on the necke^a of the disciplis, which nether we, nether oure fadris mijten bere? But bi the grace of oure 11 Lord Jhesu Crist we bileuen to be sau^yd, as also thei. And al the multitude 12 helde pees, and herden Barnaban and Poul, tellinge hou grete signes and wondris God dide bi hem in hethene men. And aftir that thei helden pees, James 13 answeride, and seide, Britheren, here 3e me. Symount telde, hou God visitide, 14 first to take of hethene men a puple to his name. And the wordis of prophetis 15 acorden^b to him, as it is writun, Aftir 16 this[†] Y schal turne 3en, and bilde the tabernacle of Dauid, that felle down; and Y schal bilde 3en the cast down thingis of it, and Y schal reyse it; that other 17 men seke the Lord, and alle folkis on which^c my name is clepid to helpe; the Lord doynge this thing, seith. Fro the 18 world, the werk of the Lord is knowun to the Lord. For which thing Y deme 19 hem that of hethene men ben conuertid to God, to be not disesid, but to write to 20 hem, that thei absteyne hem fro defoulingis^d of maumetis, and fro fornicacioun, and stranglid thingis, and blood. For 21 Moyses of elde tynes hath in alle citees hem that prechen him in synagogis, where bi ech sabat he is red. Thanne 22 it pleside to^e the apostlis, and to the eldre men, with al the chirche, to chees men of hem, and sende to Antioche, with Poul and Barnabas, Judas, that was

† Aftir this; that is, aftir the tyme of the elde testament. I schal turne 3en; to mankinde, in takinge manhed. bilde the tabernacle of Dauith; that is, the chirche of God, either of Crist, bi preaching of Crist and of apostlis, that felde down by many synnes, and moost by ydolatrie. bilde 3en the cast down thingis, etc.; for hethene men weren departid bi many foold ydolatrie, and Jewis weren brooken and departid bi many errouris; ve. and summe maden voide Goddis heestis for her tradiciouns; and alle these errouris hen put away hi the preaching of Crist and hise apostlis. reyse it; hi many and greete myracles maad to enhaunsing of cristen feith. v. that othere of men; that is, hethene men. ve. fro the world; that is, fro without bi-gynnyng. v. fro defoulyng of symylacris; that is, fro etingis of thingis offrid to idolis. ve. stranglid thingis and blood; for the conuersis of Jewis wlatiden this mete; therefore thou3 the mete were leneful, natheles for frendful felauschipe, hethene men schulden ahstene fro suche thingis til the treuthe of the gospel were known. Lire here. v.

^g Om. v. ^h Om. s.x. ⁱ and 3af v. ^k he dyuerside q.r. ^l bitwen q.s.x. ^m hem and vs v. ⁿ and clenside v. ^o hem bi feith v. ^p tempted o. ^q Om. s.x. ^r Om. x. ^s the disciplis o. ^t Om. v. ^u Om. s.x. ^v heere N. hereth x. ^w Om. s.x. ^x Om. M. ^{xx} Om. o. ^y clepid p. clepid to help v. ^z the werk of the Lord is knowen to v. ^a Om. v. ^b Om. v. ^c Om. s.x. ^d Om. x. ^e Om. s.x. ^f defouling s. ^g bloody thingis r. ^h For Moyses v. ⁱ hem x sec. m. ^k the apostlis G.M.P.T. ^l Om. s.x.

^x hethene men ka. ^y the hertis R. ^z clansinge K sec. m. ^a ether nolle K marg. ^b acordiden R. ^c whom I. ^d defoulyng Rbβ. ^e Om. b.

and Sylam, the firste men in bretheren;
 23 wrytinge by the hondis of hem, Apostlis
 and eldere bretheren to hem that ben at
 Antiochie, and Cirie, and Cilice, bretheren
 of hethen men, greetynge, *orⁿ heelthe^o*.
 24 For we herden that summe *'of vs^p goynge*
out^q, troubliden^r you with wordis, turn-
ynge^s vpsodoun youre soulis, to whiche
 25 *men we comaundiden not, it pleside to vs*
gederid into^t oon, for^u to cheese men, and
sende to you, with oure mooste dereworthe
 26 *Barnabas and Poul, men^v that bitoken,*
'or ^zauen^w, her soulis^x, 'or lyues^y, for the
 27 *name of oure Lord Jhesu Crist. Ther-*
fore we senten Judas and Sylas, 'the
whiche^z and thei schulen telle the same
 28 *thingis to you by wordis. Forsothe^a it is*
seyn to^b the Hooly Gost and^c vs, for^d to
putte to you no thing more of charge, than
 29 *these nedeful thingis, that ^{ze} absteyne you*
fro the^e offrid thingis of symulacris, and
blood stranglid, and fornyacioun. Fro
whiche ^{ze} kepinge you, schulen do wel.
 30 *Fare ^{ze} wel. Therefore thei dismittid,*
camen down to Antiochie; and, the^f mul-
titude gederid^g, thei bitaken the epistle;
 31 *the^h which whanne thei hadden radd,*
 32 *thei ioyedenⁱ on the comfort. Forsoth*
Judas and Sylas and thei, whanne thei
weren prophetis, 'with ful moche word^k
counfortiden bretheren, and confermyden^l.
 33 *Sothli sum^m litil tyme maadⁿ there, thei*
weren dismittid, 'or left^o, with pees of
bretheren, to hem that hadden sent hem.
 34 *Forsoth it is^p seyn to Silas, for^q to dwelle*
there; Judas sothli wente aloone^r to Je-
 35 *rusalem. Forsoth Poul and Barnabas*
dweliden at Antiochie, techinge and
euangelysinge the word of the Lord, with
 36 *'othere manye^s. Forsothe aftir summe*
dayes^t, Poul seide to Barnabas, 'We^u
turnynge^v azen, visite^w oure^x bretheren by

named Barsabas, and Silas, the firste
 men[†] among britheren; and wroten^f bi 23 *† the firste*
 the hondis of hem, Apostlis and eldre *men, etc.;*
 britheren to hem that ben at Antioche, *thou; these*
 and Sirie, and Silice, britheren of he- *weren not apo-*
 thene men, greting. For we herden that 24 *stlis, natheles*
 summe wenten out fro vs, and troubliden^g *thei weren of*
 you with wordis, and turneden vpsodoun *the principal*
 youre soulis, to whiche^h men we co- *men aftir the*
 maundidenⁱ not, it pleside to vs gaderid 25 *postlis. ve.*
 in to oon, to chese men, and sende to *bitoken her*
 you, with oure^k most dereworthe Barna- *lyues; that is,*
 bas and Poul, men that ^zauen her lyues 26 *puttide forth*
 for the name of oure Lord Jhesu Crist. *himself to the*
 Therfor we senten Judas and Silas, and 27 *perel of deth.*
 thei schulen telle the same thingis to you *for the name of*
 bi wordis. For it is seyn to the Hooly 28 *oure Lord Jhe-*
 Goost and to vs, to putte to you no *su Crist; that*
 thing more of charge, than these nedeful *is, for the*
 thingis, that ^{ze} absteyne you fro the 29 *preching of the*
 offrid thingis of maumetis, and blood *name of Crist.*
 stranglid, and fornyacioun. Fro whiche *noo thing more*
^{ze} kepinge you, schulen do wel. Fare ^{ze} *of charge; of*
 wel. Therfor thei weren let go, and 30 *obseruances of*
 camen down to Antioche; and whanne *Moises lawe. v.*
 the multitude was gaderid, thei token *thanne these*
 the epistle^m; which whanne thei hadden 31 *needful thingis;*
 red, thei ioyden on the counfort. And 32 *to lyue comunly*
 Judas and Silas and thei, for thei weren *either in vnite*
 prophetis, counfortiden britheren, and *with Jewis in*
 confermyden with ful many wordis. But 33 *the firste*
 aftir that thei hadden be there a lytil *chirche. Live*
 while, thei weren let go of britheren *here. ve.*
 with pees, to hem that hadden sent *† Al this clause*
 hem. † But it was seyn to Silas, to 34 *til thidir, For-*
 dwelle there; and Judas wente aloone *sothe Poule and*
 to Jerusalem. And Poul and Barna- 35 *Barnabas, is*
 bas dwelten at Antioche, techinge and *not in Greek,*
 prechinge the word of the Lord, *neither in*
 with othere manye. But after summe 36 *bookis amend-*
 daies, Poul seide to Barnabas, Turne *id, but first it*
 we azen, and visiteⁿ britheren bi alle *was set be the*
manere of a
glose, and after-
ward it was set
in the text bi
ignorance of
writeris. Live
here. v.

ⁿ and o. Om. x. ^o Om. x. ^p Om. v. ^q ^zeden out fro vs v. ^r turbliden MNP. and troubleden v.
^s and turneden v. ^t to o. ^u Om. sx. ^v Om. o. ^w Om. oqx. ^x lyues ov. ^y Om. ofx. ^z Om. v.
^a For v pr. m. ^b of o. by r. ^c in o. ^d Om. sx. ^e Om. sx. ^f whanne the v. ^g was gaderid v.
^h Om. v. ⁱ ioyeden with gret ioye q. ^k Om. v. ^l conformeden hem g. confermyden hem MT. con-
 fermeden with ful myche word v. ^m aftir that sum v. ⁿ was maad v. ^o Om. ox. ^p was v. ^q Om.
 sx. ^r al oonli N. ^s many othere MP. ^t of dajes x. ^u Om. svx. ^v Turne we v. ^w visite we GMP
 qstx. and visite v. ^x Om. v.

^f wreten i. wryten k. wreten rhkβ. ^g troublen k. ^h the whiche i. ⁱ comaunden gk. ^k Om. k.
^m pistle o. ⁿ visite we ka.

alle citees, in whiche we han prechid the word of the Lord, how thei^y han hem. 37 Barnabas forsothe wolde take with him 38 and² John, that was namyd Markus. Poul sothli preiede him, that he that departide^a fro hem fro Pamphilie, and wente not with hem^b into werk, schulde not be re- 39 ceuyed. Forsoth^c dissencioun is^d maad, so that thei departiden atwyny^e. And Barnabas 'sothli, Mark takyn to^f, bi boot 40 cam^g to Cypre. Forsoth Poul, 'Silas chosun^h, wente forth, takun to the grace of 41 God fro britheren. Forsoth he wente bi Sirie and Cilice, confermygeⁱ the chirche, comaunding^e for^k to kepe the preceptis of 1 apostlis^l and eldre men. †Sothli he cam in to Derben and Listrum.

CAP. XVI.

And lo! sum disciple was there, by name Tymothe, the sone of a woman^a widowe^o feithful, 'or cristen^p, the^q fadir 2 hethen. Bretheren^r that weren in Listris and Iconye, zelden^s good witnessing^t to 3 him. Poul wolde him^u 'for to go^v forth with him silf^w, and he 'takinge to^x, circumcide^y him, for Jewis that weren in 'the ilke^z places. Sothely^a alle wisten, that 4 his fadir was hethen. Forsoth whanne thei passiden bi citees, thei bitoken to hem for^b to kepe the techingis, that weren demed of apostlis and eldere men, that 5 weren at Jerusalem. And sothly the chirchis weren confermyd in feith, and 6 haboundiden in noumbre ech day. Forsoth thei passinge^c Frigye, and the cuntree of Galathie, weren^d forbodyn of the Hooly Gost for^e to speke the word of God 7 in Asya. Sothli whanne thei camen into Misye, thei temptiden^f for^g to go into Bithinie, and the^h spirit of Jhesu suffride 8 'not hemⁱ. Sothli whanne thei hadden

citees, in whiche we han prechid the word of the Lord, hou thei han hem. And Barnabas wolde take with hym 37 Joon, that was named Marcus. But 38 Poul preiede him^{*}, that he that departide fro hem fro Pamfilie, and wente not with hem in to the^o werk, schulde not be resseyued. And dissencioun[†] was 39 maad, so that thei departiden a twynny^p. And Barnabas took Mark, and cam bi boot to Cypre. And Poul chees Silas, 40 and wente forth fro the britheren, and was bitakun to the grace of God. And 41 he wente bi Sirie and Silice, and confermyde the chirche, comaunding^e to kepe the heestis of apostlis^q and^r eldre men.

CAP. XVI.

And he cam in to Derben and Listrum. And lo! a disciple was there, bi name Timothe, the sone of a Jewesse cristen, and of the fadir hethen. And 2 britheren that weren in Listris and Iconye, zeldiden good witnessing to hym. And Poul wolde that this man schulde 3 go forth with him, and he took, and circumsidide^t hym[‡], for Jewis that weren in the^u places. For alle wisten, that his fadir was hethen. Whanne thei pass- 4 iden^v bi citees, thei bitoken^w to hem to kepe the techingis, that weren demyd of apostlis and eldre men, that weren at Jerusalem. And the chirches weren con- 5 fermed in feith, and encreseden in noumbre eche dai. And thei passiden Frigie, 6 and the cuntre of Galathi, and weren forbedun of the Hooli Goost to speke the word of God in Asie. And whanne thei 7 camen in^x to Mysie, thei assaieden to go in to Bithynye, and the spirit of Jhesu suffride not hem. But whanne thei had- 8

* *preiede him*; that is, Barnabas, that he schulde abstene fro the felau- schipe of Joon. *he that departide fro hem*; Joon departide for dreede of perels neijinge, either for ouer greet fleschly loue to his modir dwellinge in Jerusalem, either in hap for euer either; wherfore Poule forsook hym, for thei that goon to preche, owen to be stedfast, and departid fro fleschly loue; and moost whanne thei goon among vnfeithful men and pursueris, as it was in this poynt. *Lire here. v.*

† Not contrarie to charite, for ech of hem wolde good, and oon was moued bi oo resoun, and another bi another resoun; and more good fruit of preaching byfelde hereby. *Lire here. v.*

‡ *circumcise him*; this circumc[isi]oun was not feyned, thouȝ Jerom seith so, but verey circumcisioun, as Austyn seith. For in that tyme Jewis conuertid to cristen feith, miȝten kepe obseruaucis of Moises lawe, neither Poul dide yuele in this, but wel, to eschewe the sclandre of Jewis. *Lire here. v.*

^y we *r.* ^z also *v.* ^a wente *x.* ^b him *N.* ^c Sothely *GMP.* ^d was *v.* ^e a twynne *AGMOPQSTXY.* ^f took Mark, and cam *v.* ^g Om. *v.* ^h chees Silas, and *v.* ⁱ and confeermyde *v.* ^k Om. *sx.* ^l the apostles *q.* [†] Chap. XVI. commences here in *v.* ⁿ Om. *ox.* ^o Jewesse *v.* ^p Om. *oq.* *or cristned* *r.* ^q of the *v.* ^r The bretheren *GMPTV sec. m.* ^s zeldiden *gv.* ^t wittenesse *o.* ^u that this man *v.* ^v to go *sx.* schulde goo *v.* ^w Om. *v.* saaf *Y.* ^x took and *v.* ^y circumcided *AGMNOPTVX.* ^z that ilke *q.* tho *x.* ^a For *v.* ^b Om. *sx.* ^c passiden *v.* ^d and weren *v.* ^e Om. *sx.* ^f assaieden *v.* ^g Om. *sx.* ^h Om. *v.* ⁱ hem not *GMP.*

^o Om. *k pr. m.* ^p atwynne *irgho.* ^q the apostlis *rh.* ^r and of *rk.* ^s and in *l.* ^t circumcise b. ^u tho *A sec. m. kk.* ^v passiden forth *k.* ^w token *gk pr. m.* ^x Om. *k pr. m.*

passid by Misyē, thei camen down to
 9 Troade; and a visioun by^k nyzt was
 schewid to Poul. Sum man of Macedonye
 was stondinge, and preiyng him, and
 seyinge, 'Thou goynge^l into Macedonye,
 10 help^m vs. Sothli as he syz the visioun,
 anoon we souzten forⁿ to go forth into
 Macedonye, maad^o certeyn that God hadde
 11 clepid vs for^p to euangelise to hem. Sotheli
 we goynge^q by boot, 'or *seylinge*^r, with^s
 streijt^t cours camen^u to Samatrachia; and
 12 the^v day suyng to Neapolis; and fro
 thennis to Philippis, that is the firste part
 of Macedonye, the citee colonye^w. Sothli
 we weren in this citee summe dayes, spek-
 13 inge^x to gidere. Sothli in the day^y of
 sabotis we wenten out^z withoute^a the zate^b
 bisydis the flood, wher preier was^c seyn
 for^d to be; and we sittinge^e, spaken to
 14 wymmen that camen to gidere. And sum
 womman, Lidda bi name, purpuresse^f of
 the citee of Tiatirens, worschippinge God,
 herde; whos herte the Lord openyde for^g
 to 3yue tent to these thingis, that weren
 15 seid of Poul. Forsothe whanne she was
 baptysid and hir hous, she preiede, sei-
 ynge, If 3e han demyd me for^h to be feith-
 ful to the Lord, entre 3e into myn hous,
 and dwelleⁱ. And sche constreynede vs.
 16 Forsothe it is^k don, 'vs goynge^l to preier,
 sum wenche hauynge a spirit of dyuyn-
 acioun, 'for to mete^m vsⁿ, the^o which 3af
 greet^p wynnyng to hir lordis in dyuyn-
 yng, *that is, tellinge hid thingis*^q *bi the*
 17 *deuelis craft*. This suyng^r Poul and vs,
 criede^s, seyinge, Thes men ben seruauntis
 of hi3e God, that tellen to 3ou the wey of
 18 helthe. Forsothe this thing she dide in
 many dayes. Sothli Poul sorwinge^t, and
 conuertid^u, seide to the spirit, I comaunde

den passid bi Mysie, thei camen down to
 Troade; and a visioun 'bi nyzt^y was⁹
 schewid to Poul. But a^z man of Mace-
 donye that stode, preiede hym, and
 seide, Go thou in to Macedonye, and
 helpe vs. And as he hadde^a sei^b the¹⁰
 visioun, anoon we souzten to go forth
 in to Macedonye, and weren maad cer-
 teyn, that God hadde clepid vs to preche
 to hem. And we 3eden bi schip fro¹¹
 Troade, and camen to Samatrachia with
 streijt cours; and the dai suyng to
 Neapolis; and fro thennus to Filippis,¹²
 that is the firste part of Macedonye, the
 citee colonye^c. And we^d weren in this^e
 citee summe daies, and spaken togidere.
 And^f in the dai of sabotis we wenten¹³
 forth with out the zate bisidis the flood,
 where preier semyde^g to be; and we
 saten, and spaken to wymmen that
 camen togidere. And a womman, Lidda¹⁴
 bi name, a purpuresse of the cite of^h
 Tiatirens, worschippinge God, herde; whos
 herte the Lord openyde to 3yue tente to
 these thingis, that weren seid of Poul.
 And whanne sche was baptysid and hir¹⁵
 hous, sche preyede, and seide, If 3e han
 demyd that Y am feithful to the Lord,
 entre 3e in to myn hous, and dwelleⁱ.
 And sche constreynede vs. And it was¹⁶
 don, whanne we 3eden to preier, that a
 damysel that hadde a spirit of diuyna-
 cioun, mette vs, which 3af greet wynnyng
 to her lordis in dyuynynge^k. This^l suede¹⁷
 Poul and vs, and criede, and seide, These
 men ben seruauntis of the hi3 God, that
 tellen to 3ou the weie of helthe. And¹⁸
 this sche dide in many daies. And Poul
 sorewide, and turnede, and seide to the
 spirit, Y comaunde thee in the name of

^k in o. ^l Go thou v. ^m and helpe v. ⁿ Om. sX. ^o and weren maad v. ^p Om. sX. ^q 3iden v.
^r or *seylinge* fro Troade N. Om. qX. *either seyleden*, fro Troade, and camen v. ^s Om. o. ^t Om. gT.
^u Om. v. ^v in the GMPY sec. m. ^w of colonye sYX. ^x and spaken v. ^y dayes gqSTX. ^z forth v.
^a Om. qT. ^b 3ates oX. ^c were v. ^d Om. sX. ^e saten and v. ^f a purpuresse, *either womman makinge*
purpur v. ^g Om. sX. ^h Om. sX. ⁱ dwellith sX. ^k was v. ^l whanne we 3eden v. ^m to mete sX.
 mette v. ⁿ with vs G sec. m. ^o Om. v. ^p a greet N. ^q thing MT. ^r suede v. ^s and criede v.
^t sorewede NV. ^u conuerted, or turned o. turnede and v.

^y Om. k pr. m. ^z there was a k sec. m. ^a Om. hk sec. m. ^b seen k pr. m. saw k sec. m. seyn a.
^c of colonye k pr. m. ^d Om. A pr. m. k sec. m. β. ^e the k sec. m. ^f Om. hk sec. m. ^g bisemyde ka.
^h Om. R. ⁱ dwellith I. dwelle 3e R. ^k that is, *tellinge hidde thingis bi the deuels craft* k et o marg.
^l Sche this I.

to thee in the name of Jhesu Crist, 'for to go^v out of hir. And he wente out in the
 19 same hour. Sothli the lordis of hir, se-
 ynge for^w the hope of hir wynnyng wente
 a wey, catchinge^x Poul and Silas ledden^y
 into^z cheping^a, or *dom place*, to the
 20 princes. And thei offringe^b hem to the
 magestratis, seyden^c, These men disturb-
 len^d oure citee, whanne thei ben Jewis,
 21 and schewen a custom, the^e which it^f is
 not leueful to vs for^g to receyue, nether do,
 22 sythen we ben Romayns. And the peple
 ran^h azens hemⁱ 'and magestratis^k, and
 'the cootis of hem kitt^l, thei comaundiden
 23 hem for^m to be betyn with 3erdis. And
 whanne thei hadden 3ouun to hem many
 woundis, thei senten hem into prisoun,
 comaundingeⁿ to the kepere, that he dili-
 24 gentli schulde kepe hem. The^o which,
 whanne he hadde takyn such a precept,
 sente hem into the ynnere prisoun, and
 25 streynede the feet of hem in a tree. Sothli
 at mydnyzt Poul and Silas worschippinge^p,
 herieden^q God; and thei that weren in
 26 kepyng^r herden hem. Forsoth sudenli a
 greet ertlie mouyng is^s maad, so that the
 fundamentis of the prisoun weren mou-
 yd. And a noon alle the^t doris ben^u
 openyd, and the^v bondis of alle ben^w vn-
 27 bounden. Sothli the kepere of the^x pri-
 soun maad^y wakyn, and seyng^z the 3atis
 of the prisoun openyd, the^a swerd drawun
 out, wolde^b sle hym silf, wenyng^c the
 28 boundyn men 'for to haue^d fled. Forsoth
 Poul criede with greet vois, seyinge, Do
 thou no thing of yuel to thi silf, forsoth^e
 29 alle we ben here. And 'lyzt axid, he^f en-
 tride^g yn^h, and 'tremblinge he felⁱ down
 30 to Poul and Silas at the feet. And he
 'bringinge hem^k withoute forth, seith^l,

Jhesu Crist, that thou go out of hir.
 And he wente out in the same our. And 19
 the lordis of hir sizen, that the hope of
 her wynnyng wente awei, and thei
 token Poul and Silas, and ledden in to
 the 'dom place^m, to the princis. And 20
 thei brouzten hem to the magistratis,
 and seiden, These men disturblenⁿ oure
 citee, for thei ben Jewis, and schewen a 21
 custom, which it^o is not leueful to^p vs to
 resseyue, nether do, sithen we ben Ro-
 mayns^q. And the puple 'and magistratis^r 22
 runnen azens hem, and when thei hadden
 to-rente the cootis of hem, thei comaund-
 iden hem to be betun with 3erdis. And 23
 whanne thei hadden 3ouun to hem many
 woundis, thei senten hem into prisoun,
 and comaundiden to the kepere, that he
 schulde kepe hem diligentli. And whanne 24
 he hadde take sicke a precept, he putte
 hem into the ynnere prisoun, and streyn-
 ede the feet of hem in a tre. And at 25
 mydnyzt Poul and Silas worschipide, and
 heriden God; and thei that weren in
 kepyng herden hem. And sudenli a 26
 greet ertlie mouyng was maad, so that
 the fundamentis of the prisoun weren
 moued. And anoon alle the doris weren
 openyd, and the boondis of alle weren
 lousid. And the kepere of the prisoun 27
 was awakid^s, and siz the 3atis 'of the
 prisoun^t openyd, and with a swerd
 drawun out he wolde haue slawe^u hym
 silf, and gesside that the men that weren
 boundun, hadden fled. But Poul criede 28
 with a greet vois, and seide, Do thou
 noon harm to thi silf, for alle we ben
 here. And he axide^v lyzt, and entride, 29
 and tremblide, and felle down to Poul
 and to Silas at *her* feet. And he brouzte 30

^v to go *sx.* that thou goo *v.* ^w that *v.* ^x and thei taken *v.* ^y thei ledden *MPTV sec. m.* and ledden *v.* ^z hem into *MPY sec. m.* ^a the chepyng *AGMNOPQSVXY.* the clepyng *T.* ^b brouzten *v.* ^c and seiden *v.* ^d disturben *sx.* distroublen *v.* ^e Om. *sx.* ^f Om. *NOT.* ^g Om. *sx.* ^h and magistratis runnen *v.* ⁱ hym *T.* ^k Om. *v.* and the magistratis *x.* ^l whanne thei hadden to-rent the cootis of hem *v.* ^m Om. *sx.* ⁿ and comaundiden *v.* ^o Om. *vx.* ^p worschipiden and *v.* ^q preyseden *o.* ^r the kepyng *o.* ^s was *v.* ^t Om. *osx.* ^u weren *v.* ^v Om. *v.* ^w weren *v.* ^x Om. *v.* ^y was maad *v.* ^z siz *v.* ^a and with the *v.* ^b he wolde *v.* ^c and gesside that *v.* ^d to haue *sx.* hadden *v.* ^e for *v.* ^f he axide lyzt, and *v.* ^g went *o.* ^h Om. *v.* ⁱ tremblide and felde *v.* ^k brouzte him *v.* ^l and seide *v.*

^m cheping, *ether dom place K sec. m.* ⁿ distroublen *ro.* ^o Om. *EIK sec. m.* ^{gk pr. m. ^p Om. *g.* ^q men Romayns *gk pr. m.* ^r Om. *R.* ^s nakit *E.* wakid *gß.* ^t Om. *h.* ^u slayn *CEIKMQXabceghko.* ^v askide *ao.*}

Lordis, what bihoueth me for^m to do, that
 31 I be maad saf? And thei seiden, Bileue
 thou in to the Lord Jhesu, and thou
 32 schalt be saf, and thin hows. And thei
 spaken to him the word of the Lord, with
 33 alle that weren in his hous. And he
 takingeⁿ hem in 'the ilke^o hour of nyzt,
 waischide^p her woundis^{pp}. And he is^a bap-
 34 tysid, and al his hous anoon. And whanne
 he hadde led hem into his hous, he sette^r
 to hem a boord. And he gladide^s with al
 35 his hous, bileuynge^t to God. And whanne
 day was maad, the magistratis senten 'lit-
 toures, *that ben mynistris of ponysching^u,*
 seyinge^v, Dismitte^w, 'or delyuere, 3e^x tho
 36 men. Forsoth the keper of prisoun telde
 thes wordis to Poul, For^y the magestratis
 han sent, that 3e be delyuered; now ther-
 37 fore '3e goynge^z out, goth^a in pees. For-
 soth Poul seide to hem, Thei senten into
 prisoun vs, betyn opynly vndampnyd, men
 Romayns, and now priuely thei casten vs
 38 out; not so, but come thei, and^b thei^c silf
 caste^d vs out. Sothli the mynistris of
 peyne telden thes wordis to the mages-
 tratis; and thei dredden, herd^e that thei
 39 weren Romayns. And thei comynge^f, bi-
 secheden^g hem, and thei ledinge^h forth,
 preiedenⁱ, that thei schulden go out of the
 40 citee. Sothli thei goynge^k out of the^l
 prisoun, 'entriden into^m Lidie. And, 'the
 bretheren seynⁿ, thei coumfortiden hem,
 and wenten forth.

hem with out forth, and seide, Lordis,
 what bihoueth me to do, that Y be maad
 saaf? And thei seiden, Bileue thou in³¹
 the Lord Jhesu, and thou schalt be saaf,
 and thin hous. And thei spaken to hym³²
 the word of the Lord, with alle that
 weren in his hous. And he took hem³³
 in the ilke our of the nizt, and waschide
 her woundis. And he was baptisid, and
 al his hous anoon. And whanne he³⁴
 hadde led^w hem in to his hous, he set-
 tide^x to hem a boord. And he was glad
 with al his hous, and bileuede to God.
 And whanne dai was come, the magis-³⁵
 tratis senten catchepollis, and seiden, De-
 lyuere thou tho men. And the kepere³⁶
 of the prisoun telde these wordis to Poul,
 That the magistratis han^y sent, that 3e be
 delyuered; now therfor go 3e out, and
 go 3e in pees. And Poul seide to hem,³⁷
 Thei senten vs men of Rome in to pri-
 soun, that weren betun openli and vn-
 dampned, and now priuely thei bringen
 vs out; not so, but^z come thei hem silf,
 and delyuere vs out. And the catche-³⁸
 pollis^a telden these wordis to the magis-
 tratis; and thei dredden, for thei herden
 that thei weren Romayns. And thei³⁹
 camen, and bisechiden^b hem, and thei
 brouzten hem out, and preieden, that
 thei schulden go out of the citee. And⁴⁰
 thei 3eden^c out of the^d prisoun, and^e
 entriden to^f Lidie. And whanne thei
 sizen britheren, thei coumfortiden hem,
 and 3eden forth.

CAP. XVII.

1 Sotheli, whanne thei hadden^o passid^p bi
 Amphipolis and Apolonye, thei camen to
 Tessalonyk, wher was a synagoge of
 2 Jewis. Sothli vp^q custom Poul entride
 into^r hem, and by thre sabotis he declar-

CAP. XVII.

And whanne thei hadden passid bi¹
 Amfipolis and Appollonye, thei camen to
 Thessolonyk, where was a synagoge of
 Jewis. And bi custom Poul entride to²
 hem, and bi thre sabatis he declaride to

^m Om. *sx.* ⁿ took *v.* ^o thilke *MP.* that *x.* ^p wesh *sx.* and waschide *v.* ^{pp} hondis *k.* ^q Om. *g pr. m. t.* was *v.* ^r settide *v.* ^s was glad *v.* ^t and bileuede *v.* ^u tormentoures *o.* ^v and seide *v.* ^w Dismitte 3ee *GMNOPQST.* Dismytte thou *v.* Delyuere 3e *x.* ^x Om. *GMNOPQTVX.* ^y That *ov.* ^z go 3e *v.* ^a go *AGMNOPTY.* and goo *v.* ^b Om. *o.* ^c hem *GMPT.* her *o.* them *s.* ^d and cast *o.* ^e for thei herden *v.* ^f camen and *v.* ^g bisechten *sx.* ^h lediden *v.* ⁱ and preieden *v.* ^k 3eden *v.* ^l Om. *o.* ^m and entriden to *v.* ⁿ whanne thei sizen britheren *v.* ^o Om. *q.* ^p passiden *q.* ^q after the *g pr. m.* aftir *MPT.* by *qv.* ^r to *v.*

^w brouzt *k.* ^x sette *ER.* ^y hadden *gk pr. m.* hath *oß.* ^z Om. *k pr. m.* ^a *that ben ministris of punizssing k marg.* ^b bisouzten *IRK.* ^c goinge *IQgka.* ^d Om. *IQgkaß.* ^e Om. *IQgka.* ^f in to *b.*

side to hem of scripturis, 'openynge and
schewynge for^s it bihoueth^t Crist^{tt} for^u to
suffre, and ryse aȝen fro deede *men^v*, and
for^w this is Jhesus Crist, whom I 'tolde,
4 or *schewide^x*, to ȝou. And summe of hem
bileueden, and ben^y ioyned to Poul and
Silas; and of hethen men worschippinge^z a
greet multitude, and noble wymmen not
5 fewe. Sothli Jewis hauynge^a enuye, and
takinge^b of the comune^c summe yuele
men, and a^d cumpanye maad, thei moueden
the citee. And thei stondinge^e nyȝ^f Jasons
hous, souȝten^g hem for^h to bringe forth
6 intoⁱ the peple. And whanne thei founden
hem not, thei drowen Jason and summe
bretheren to the princes of 'the citee^k,
'criynge, For^l these it ben, that mouen the
7 world, and hidir thei camen, whom^m Ja-
son receyuede. And 'thes alleⁿ don aȝens
the maundementis of Cesar, 'seiynge, an
8 othe^r Jhesu^o 'for to be^p kyng^q. Forsoth
thei mouyden the peple, and princes^r of
9 the citee, heeringe thes thingis. And 'sa-
tisfaccioun takun^s of Jason and of othere,
10 thei leften hem. Forsoth anoon by nyȝte
bretheren dismittiden^t Poul and Silas in
to Beroan. The^u whiche whanne thei
camen, entriden into the synagoge of
11 Jewis. Sothli thes weren^v the nobelere
of hem that ben at Tessalonyk, whiche^w
resceyueden the^x word with al desyr, ech
day sekyng scripturis^y, if^z these thingis
12 so hadden hem. And sotheli manye of
hem bileuyden, and of 'hethen wymmen
13 honeste^a and men not fewe. Forsothe
whanne Jewis in^b 'Tessalonyk hadden
knowe, 'for and^c at Beroan the word
of God is^d prechid of Poul, thei camen
and^e thidir, mouynge and disturblinge^f
14 the multitude. And anon bretheren dis-

hem of^g scripturis, and openyde, and³
schewide that it bihofte Crist to suffre,
and rise aȝen fro deth, and that this is
Jhesus Crist, whom Y telle to ȝou. And⁴
summe of hem bileueden, and weren
ioyned to Poul and to Silas; and a greet
multitude of hethene men worschipide
God, and noble wymmen not a fewe.
But the Jewis hadden enuye, and token⁵
of the comyn puple summe yuele men,
and whanne thei hadden maad a cum-
penye, thei moueden the citee. And thei
camen to Jasouns hous, and souȝten hem^h
to bryngeⁱ forth among the puple. And⁶
whanne thei founden hem not, thei
drowen Jasoun and summe britheren to
the princis of the citee, and crieden, That
these it ben, that mouen^k the world, and
hidir thei camen, whiche^l Jason resseyu-
7 ede. And these alle don aȝens the
maundementis^m of the emperour, andⁿ
seien^o, that Jhesu is anothir king. And⁸
thei moueden the puple, and the princis
of the citee, herynge these thingis. And⁹
whanne satisfaccioun was takun of Ja-
son, and of othere, thei leten Poul and
Silas go. And anoon bi nyȝt britheren¹⁰
leten Silas go in to Beroan. And whanne
thei camen thidir, thei entriden in to
the synagoge of the^p Jewis. But these¹¹
weren the worthier of hem that ben at
Thessolonik, whiche resceyueden the
word with al desire, eche dai sekyng
scripturis, if these thingis hadden hem
so. And manye of hem bileueden and¹²
of^q hethen wymmen onest and men not
a fewe. But whanne the Jewis in^r Tes-
13 salonyk hadden knowe, that also at Bero
the word of God was prechid of Poul,
thei camen thidir, mouynge and disturb-

^s and openide and schewide that *v*. ^t bihofte *AMNOPQSVXY*. bihoued *G*. ^{tt} Om. *K et alii*. ^u Om. *S*.
^v Om. *X*. ^w that *v*. ^x telle, or *scheme* *AGMNOPSTY*. telle *QFX*. ^y Om. *N*. weren *v*. ^z worschipping
God *v*. ^a hadden *v*. ^b token *v*. ^c comyn^e *GMPT*. comyne *puple NV*. ^d with a *v*. ^e stoden *v*.
^f nyȝ to *A sec. m. G M N Q S T V X Y sec. m.* ^g and souȝten *v*. ^h Om. *SX*. ⁱ to *S*. vnto *X*. ^k prestis *Q*.
^l and crieden, That *v*. ^m whiche *v*. ⁿ alle these *GMP*. ^o and seien that Jhesu *v*. ^p to be *SX*. is *v*.
^q another king *v*. ^r the princes *G sec. m.* ^s whanne satisfaccioun was taken *v*. ^t senten *N*. ^u Om. *v*.
^v ben *X*. ^w the whiche *O*. ^x Om. *N*. ^y the scripturis *v*. ^z of *O*. ^a honest heithen wymmen *GP*.
^b at *X*. ^c that also *v*. ^d was *v*. ^e Om. *O*. also *v*. ^f disturbende *SX*. distrublinge *v*.

^g the *a*. ^h Om. *k*. ⁱ brynge *hem ik*. ^k moueden *k pr. m.* ^l whom *I*. ^m comaundementes *rak*.
ⁿ and thei *EIKb sec. m. gkoa*. ^o seiden *E*. ^p Om. *QO*. ^q of the *b*. ^r at *hk sec. m.*

mittiden Poul thanne, that he schulde go
 'til to^e the see; forsoth Silas and Ty-
 15 mothe dwelten there. Sothli^h thei that
 ledden forth Poul, ledden him 'til toⁱ
 Athenes. And 'maundement takyn^k of him
 toⁱ Silas and Tymothe, that ful hizyngli
 thei schulden come to him, thei wenten
 16 forth. Forsoth whanne Poul abood hem
 at Athenys, his spirit was mouyd in him,
 17 seynge the citee zouun to ydolatrie. Ther-
 fore he disputide in the synagoge with
 Jewis, and men worschippinge^m, in theⁿ
 'chepinge, or dom place^o, bi alle dayes to
 18 hem that herden. Forsothe summe Epi-
 cureis, and Stoycis^p, and filosofris disput-
 iden, 'or tretiden^q, with him. And summe
 seiden, What wole this sowere of wordis
 seie? Sothli othere seiden, He is seyn
 for^r to be a tellere of newe deuelis^s; for
 he telde to hem Jhesu, and^t azen rysing.
 19 And thei 'ledden him takun^u to Ariopage^v,
 that is, comun^w scole, seyinge, Moun we
 wite, what is this newe doctryn, that is
 20 seid of thee? Sothli^x thou bringist yn
 sum newe thingis^y to oure eeris; therefore
 we wolen wite, what these thingis^z wolen
 21 be. Sothli alle men of Athenis and come-
 lingis, herborid^a men^b, zauen tent to noon
 othir thing, no but ethir^c for^d to seye,
 ethir^e for^f to heere, ony^g thing of newe.
 22 Forsoth Poul stondinge^h in the myddel of
 Areopageⁱ, seith^j, Men of Athenis^k, bi alle
 thingis I se zou as veyn worschiperis.
 23 'Sothli I passinge^l, and seynge^m zoure sy-
 mulacris, foondⁿ and^o an auter, in which
 was writun, To vnknowun God. Therefore
 which^p thing ze vnknowynge worschipen,
 24 this thing I schewe to zou. God that
 made the world and alle thingis that ben
 in it, this, whanne he is Lord of heuene
 and erthe, dwellith not in templis maad

lynge^s the multitude. And tho^t anoon¹⁴
 britheren delyuerden Poul, that he
 schulde go to the see; but Sylas and
 Tymothe dwelten there. And thei that¹⁵
 ledden forth Poul, ledden hym to Atenes.
 And whanne thei hadden take maunde-
 ment^u of him to Silas and to^v Tymothe,
 that ful hizyngli thei schulden come to
 hym, thei wenten forth. And while Poul¹⁶
 abood hem at Atenys, his spirit was
 moued in him, for he sai^z the citee
 zouun^w to^x ydolatrie. Therfor he dis-¹⁷
 putide 'in the synagoge with the^y Jewis,
 and with men that worschipiden^z God,
 and in the dom place, by alle daies to
 hem that herden. And summe Epei-¹⁸
 cureis, and Stoisens, and filosofris dis-
 putiden^a with hym. And summe seiden,
 What wole this sowere of wordis seie?
 And othere seiden, He semeth to be a
 tellere of newe fendis^{h†}; for he telde to
 hem Jhesu, and the azenrisyng. And¹⁹
 thei token, and ledden hym to Ario-
 page^e, and seide, Moun we wite, what is
 this newe doctryne, that is seid of thee?
 For thou bringist ynne summe newe²⁰
 thingis to oure eeris; therfor we wolen
 wite, what these thingis wolen be. For²¹
 alle men of Athenys and comlingis her-
 borid zauen tent to noon other thing, but
 ether to seie^d, ethir to here, sum newe
 thing. And Poul stood in the myddil²²
 of Ariopage, and seide, Men of Athenys,
 bi alle thingis Y se zou as veyn wor-
 schipers. For Y passide, and si^z zoure²³
 maunetis, and foond an auter, in which
 was writun, To the vnknowun God.
 Therfor which thing ze vnknowynge
 worschipen, this thing Y schew to zou.
 God that made the world and alle thingis²⁴
 that ben in it, this, for he is Lord of he-

† that is, of
 newe sciencis.
 Lire here. v.

^e vnto GMPT. ^h Forsothe N. ⁱ vnto GMPT. to q. ^k whanne thei hadden take a maundement v. ^l of o.
^m worschipping God, and v. ^a Om. G pr.m. TV pr.m. ^o dome place, or chepyng o. cheping x. ^p Stoisens x.
^q Om. oqvx. ^r Om. sx. ^s feendis v. ^t Om. ot. ^u taken and ledden hym v. ^v the Ariopage o.
^w a comun GMPT. ^x For v. ^y doctrine o. ^z newe thingis o. ^a and herborewid G sec.m. MPT. ^b Om. v.
^c other MP. ^d Om. sx. ^e or Nqx. other MP. ^f Om. N. ^g any othir N. ^h stood v. ⁱ Ariopage,
 or comun scole GMPQSTV. ^j and seyde v. ^k Athenyensis v. ^l For I passide v. ^m si^z v. ⁿ and
 foond v. ^o in K. Om. o. also v. ^p the whiche N.

^s distroublynge ro. ^t thus g sec.m. k. ^u a maundement EIK sec.m. MQRUXabceghkooß. ^v Om. k.
^w was 3ofen K pr.m. ^x to do b pr.m. ^y Om. R. ^z worschipen g. ^a ether tretiden K marg. ^b that is,
 newe sciencis maad bi feendis o marg. ^c that is, a comun scole K et o marg. ^d lerne EK sec.m. gk pr.m.

25 bi^q hond, nether is worschipid by mannis
hondis, 'hauynge nede^r of ony thing,
whanne he 3yueth lyf to alle men, 'and
26 ynbrething^s, and alle thingis; and maad
of^t oon al the kynde of men for^u to en-
habite on^v al the face of erthe, determyn-
ynge tymes ordeyned, and termes of 'habi-
27 tacioun^w, 'or dwelling^x, of hem, for^y to
seke God, if perauenture thei feelen him,
ethir fynden, thou3 he be not fer fro 'ech
28 of^z 3ou. Sotheli^a in him we lyuen, and
ben moued, and ben. As and summe of
3oure poetis seiden, Sotheli we^b ben and^c
29 the kynde^d of him. Therefore sithen we
ben the kynde^e of God, we schulen not
deme^f, 'or gesse^g, godly^h thing 'for to beⁱ
lyk to^k gold, and^l siluer, or^m stoon, to
30 grauyng of craft andⁿ thou3t of man. And
sotheli God dispisinge^o the tymes of this
vnkunynge, now^p schewith to men, that
31 alle euerywhere do penaunce; for that he
ordeynede a day, in which he 'is to^q dem-
ynge^r the world in equitye, in a man in
which he ordeynede, 'feith 3yuynge^s to
32 alle^t, reysinge^u him fro deede men^v. So-
theli whanne thei 'hadden herd^w the a3en
rysing of deede men^x, sothli summe scorn-
eden, summe forsothe seiden, We schulen
33 heere thee eft^y of 'this thing^z. So Poul
34 wente out of the^a myddil of hem. For-
sothe summe^b cliuynge^c to him, bileu-
yden^d. In the^e whiche and Dionyse Ario-
pagite, or greet^g man of^h comun scole^l,
and a womman, by name Damaris, and
othere men^k with hem.

CAP. XVIII.

1 Aftir thes thingis 'he gon^l out of A-
2 thenis, cam^m to Corinthe. And fyndyngeⁿ
a man Jew^o, by name Aquyla, of Ponte

uene and of^e erthe, dwellith not in tem-
plis maad with hoond, nethir is^f wor- 25
schipid bi mannis hoondis^{g*}, nether hath
nede of ony thing, for he 3yueth lijf to
alle men, and brethinge, and alle thingis;
and made of oon^h al the kinde of men to 26
enhabite on al the face of the erthe, de-
termynynge tymes ordeyned, and termes
of the dwellynge of hem, to seke God, if 27
perauenture thei felen hym, ether fynden,
thou3 he be not fer fro eche of 3ou. For 28
in hym we lyuen, and mouen, and ben.
As also summe of 3oure poetis seiden,
And we ben also the kynde of hym.
Therfor sithen we ben the kyndeⁱ of 29
God, we schulen not deme, that godli
thing is lijk gold, and siluer, ethir stoon,
ethir to grauyng of craft and thou3t of
man. For God dispisith the tymes of 30
this vnkunynge, and now^k schewith to
men, that alle euery where doon pen-
aunce; for that he hath ordeyned a dai, 31
in which he schal deme the world in
equite, in^l a man in which he ordeynede,
and 3af feith[†] to alle men, and reside
hym fro deth. And whanne thei hadden 32
herd the a3enrysing of deed men, summe
scorneden, and summe seiden, We schu-
len here thee eft of this thing. So Poul 33
wente out of the myddil of hem. But 34
summen^m drowen to hym, and bileueden.
Among whicheⁿ Dynyse Aropagite^o was,
and a womman, bi name Damaris, and
othere men with hem.

* by mannis
hondis; that is,
bi sacrifices of-
frid to him,
with mannes
hondis. Lire
here. ve.

† and 3af feith;
of rising a3en
to comynge;
for the rysing
a3en of Crist is
cause and en-
saumpler of
oure rising a3en
to comynge.
Lire here. ve.

CAP. XVIII.

Aftir these thingis Poul 3ede out of 1
Atenes, and cam to Corinthe. And he 2
fonde a man, a Jewe, Aquila bi name, of

q with o. r neither hath nede v. s in brething v. t on N. u Om. os pr. m. v Om. sx.
w dwelling o. x Om. oq. y Om. sx. z Om. N. a For v. b and wee x. c also v. Om. x. d kyn v.
e kyn v. f gesse o. g Om. oqvx. h that godly v. i to be sx. is v. k Om. gv. l or o. m and x.
n or N. either v fere passim. o dispisith v. p and now v. q schal v. r demen s. deme vx. s and
3af feith v. t alle men v. u and reyside v. v Om. x. w herden N. x Om. x. y eftsoone x.
z thees thenges o. this T. a Om. v. b summen qv. c cleueden v. d and bileueden v. e Om.
qvX. g a grete GMPT. h in s. i Gloss om. in x. k Om. g pr. m. MPT. l Poul 3ede v. m and cam v.
n he foond v. o a Jew v.

e Om. E1qg pr. m. ka. f he is I. g that is, sacrifices offrid to him bi mannes hondis o marg. h that
is, of Adam, the first man K marg. i Om. E1qgk. k now he I. l and E1g. m summe KQRka. n whom I.
o that is, a greeke man of comune scole K marg.

bi kynde, that late cam fro Italie, and Priscille, his wyf, for that Claudius comaundide alle Jewis for^o to departe fro Rome, cam^p to hem. And^q for he was of the same craft, he dwellide at hem, and wrouzte; sothli^r thei weren of cenefectorie^s craft, *that is, to make hilingis^t to trauel-inge men.* And he disputide in the synagoge by ech saboth, 'by twixeⁿ puttinge the name of the^v Lord Jhesu; and he softly^w counceillide to^x Jewis and Greekis. Sotheli whanne Silas and Tymothe camen fro Macedonye, Poul 3af bisynesse to the word, witnessinge^y to the^z Jewis, 'Jhesu for to be^a Crist. Forsothe 'hem azen seyinge and blasfemyng^b, he schakyng^e of^d his clothis, seide^e to hem, 3oure blood on^f 3oure heed; I clene^g fro hennis forth, schal^h go to hethene men. And he passingeⁱ thennis, entride^k into the hous of sum iust man, by name Tyte, worschipyng^e God, whos hous was ioyned to the synagoge. Crispe sothli, prince of the synagoge, bileuyde to the Lord, with al his hows. And manye of the Corinthians heeringe^l bileuyden, and weren cristenyd. Forsoth the Lord seide by nyzte to Poul by a visioun, Nyle thou drede, but spek, and be not stille; for which thing I am with thee, and no man schal be put to thee that he anoye^m thee, for moche peple is to me in this citee. Forsoth he saatⁿ ther a 3eer and sixe monethis, techinge at hem the^o word^p of 'the Lord^q. Sothli Gallion^r proconsul of Achaye, Jewis^s risen^t vp^u with oon ynwitt^v, 'or wille^w, into^x Poul, and ledde hym to^y the^z dom, seiynge^a, For^b azens the lawe this councelith men for^c to worschipe God. Sothli 'Poul bigynnyng^d for^e to opene the mouth, Gallion seide to Jewis, Forsoth

Ponte bi kynde, that late cam from Ytalie, and Priscille, his wijf, for that^p Claudius comaundide alle Jewis to departe fro Rome; and he cam to hem. And for^q he was of the same craft, he dwellide with hem, and wrouzte[†]; and thei weren of roopmakeris craft. And he⁴ disputide in the synagoge bi ech sabat, puttyng^e among the name of the Lord Jhesu; and he counselide Jewis and Grekis. And whanne Silas and Tymothe⁵ the camen fro Macedonye, Poul 3af bisynesse to the word, and witnesside to the Jewis, that Jhesu is Crist. But whanne⁶ thei azenseiden and blasfemyden, he schoke awei hise clothis, and seide to hem, 3oure blood *be* on 3oure heed; Y schal be clene from hennus forth, and^r schal go to hethene men. And he pass-⁷ ide fro thennus, and entride in to the hous of a iust man, Tite bi name, that worschipide God, whos hous was ioyned to the synagoge. And Crispe, prince of⁸ the synagoge, bileuede to the Lord, with al his hous. And many of the Corinthians herden, and bileueden, and weren cristened. And the Lord seide bi nyzt⁹ to Poul bi a visioun, Nyle thou drede, but speke, and be not stille; for Y am¹⁰ with thee, and no man schal be put to thee to noye^s thee, for^t myche puple is to me in this citee. And he dwellide¹¹ there a 3eer and sixe monethis, techinge among hem the word of God. But¹² whanne Gallion was proconsul of Acaye, Jewis risen vp with oo wille azens Poul, and ledden hym to the doom, and seiden,¹³ Azens the lawe this^u counselith men to worschipe God. And whanne Poul bi-¹⁴ gan to opene his mouth, Gallion seide to the Jewis, If there were any wickid

† wrouzte;
Poul wrouzte
in this craft,
and made ta-
bernaclis other
tentis, to gete
his lyflood; that
he schulde
not greue hem
to whiche he
prechide, in
takinge costis
of hem; and
that false apo-
stlis, that
prechiden for
couetise, schul-
den be put
away bi this.
Lire here. ve.

^o Om. *sx.* ^p and he cam *v.* ^q Om. *o.* ^r forsothe *o.* ^s cenefactoryes *o.* ^t *roopis, either hylyngis v.* ^u bitwen *sx.* ^v oure *o.* ^w Om. *v.* ^x Om. *v.* ^y and witnessede *v.* ^z Om. *o.* tho *sx.* ^a Jhesu to be *sx.* that Jhesu is *v.* ^b whanne thei azenseiden and blasfemyden *v.* ^c schook *v.* ^d Om. *N.* away *v.* ^e and seide *v.* ^f in *qsx.* of *T.* *be* on *v.* ^g schal be clene *v.* ^h and schal *v.* ⁱ passide fro *v.* ^k and entride *v.* ^l herden and *v.* ^m noye *GMNPFQSTVX.* ⁿ dwellide *v.* ^o in the *N.* ^p woordis *N.* ^q God *v.* ^r whanne Gallion was *v.* ^s the Jewis *GMPT.* ^t riseden *v.* ^u Om. *qsx.* ^v witt *o.* wille *v.* ^w Om. *ovx.* ^x azens *v.* ^y in to *G pr. m.* ^z Om. *o.* ^a and seyden *v.* ^b Om. *v.* ^c Om. *sx.* ^d whanne Poul bigan *v.* ^e Om. *qsx.*

^p Om. *k pr. m.* ^q for that *k.* ^r and I *iko.* ^s anoye *R.* ^t Om. *gk pr. m.* ^u he this *I.*

if ther were ony wickid^f thing, or^g worst
trespas, 3e men Jewis, ritzly I schulde sus-
15 teyne^h 3ou; forsoth if questionns ben of the
word, and names of 3oure lawe, 3eⁱ silf se;
I wole^k not be domesman of thes wordis^l.
16 And he drof them fro the^m dom place.
17 Forsothe alle takyngeⁿ Sostenen, prince of
the synagoge, smyten^o him bfore the dom
place; and no thing of these was to charge
18 to Gallion. Poul forsothe whanne 3it he
hadde susteyned^p many dayes, seiynge^q
far wel to bretheren, by^r boot cam^s to
Sirie, and 'with him^t Priscille and A-
quyla^u, the^v whiche hadden clippid^{vv} to
hem^w the^x heed^y in Tencris^z; 'sothli thei
19 hadden^a a vow. And he cam to Ephesi,
and there he lefte hem; sothli he goynge^b
into the synagoge, disputide^c with Jewis.
20 Sothli 'hem preiynge^d that he schulde
21 dwelle more tyme, he consentide not, but
he makinge^e farwel, and seiynge^f, 'It bi-
houeth me for^g to make the solempne^h
day comynge toⁱ at Jerusalem, and^k eft I
schal turne azen to 3ou. 'God willinge^l,
22 wente^m forth fro Ephesi. And he com-
yngeⁿ doun toⁿⁿ Cesarie, stizede^o vp, and
grette the chirche, and cam doun to An-
23 tiochie. And, there^p sumwhat of tyme
maad^q, he wente forth, walkinge by ordre
thorw the cuntree of Galathie, and Frigie,
24 confermynge^r alle disciplis^s. Sothli sum
Jew, Apollo by name, a man of Alysau-
dre^{ss} of kynde, a man eloquent, cam to
25 Ephesie, myzti^t in scripturis. This man
was tauzt the wey of the Lord, and fer-
uent^u in spirit spak^v, and tauzte diligentli
tho thingis that weren of Jhesu, know-
26 inge^w oonli the baptym of John. Sothli
this man bigan for^x to do tristily in the
synagoge. Whom whanne Priscille and
Aquyla herden, thei token 'him to^y, and

thing, ether yuel trespass, 3e Jewis, ritzli
Y schulde suffre 3ou; but if questionns 15
ben^v of the word, and of names of 3oure
lawe, bisee 3ou^w silf; Y wole not be
domesman of these thingis. And he 16
droof hem fro the doom place. And 17
alle^t token Sostenes, prince of the syna-
goge, and smoten him bifor the doom
place; and no thing of these was to
charge to Gallion. And whanne Poul 18
hadde abidun many daies, he seide fare
wel to britheren, and bi boot cam^x to
Syrie^t. And Priscille and Aquila camen
with hym, whiche hadden clippid his
heed in Tencris; for he had a vow. And 19
he cam to Effesie, and there he lefte
hem; and he 3ede in to the synagoge,
and disputide with Jewis. And whanne 20
thei preieden, that he schulde dwelle more
time, he consentide not, but he made 21
'fare wel^y, and seide, Eft Y schal turne
azen to 3ou, if God wole; and he wente
forth fro Effesi. And he cam doun to 22
Cesarie, and he^z 3ede vp, and grette the
chirche, and cam doun to Antiochie. And 23
whanne he hadde dwellide there sum-
what of time, he wente forth, walkinge
bi rewe^a thorou the cuntrei of Galathie,
and Frigie, and confermyde alle the dis-
ciplis. But a Jewe, Apollo bi name, a 24
man of Alisaundre of kinde, a man elo-
quent, cam to Effesie; and he was myzti
in scripturis^b. This man was tauzt the 25
weie of the Lord, and was feruent in
spirit, and spak, and tauzte diligentli tho
thingis that weren of Jhesu, and knew
oonli the baptym of Joon. And this 26
man bigan to do tristili in the synagoge.
Whom whanne Priscille and Aquila
herden, thei token hym, and more dili-
gentli expowneden to hym the weie of

† that is, alle
themynstris of
the proconsul,
that ben wont
to hurle away
with buffatis
hem that ben
put so away of
the inge. *Live
here. ve.*

† cam to Sirie;
that is, toward
Sirie, for thanne
he cam to Effe-
sus, which is
not in Sirie, but
in Asie. *ve.*
This clause, *It
bihoueth, etc.*
til thidir, at Je-
rusalem, is not
of the text, nei-
ther is had in
bookis amend-
id; for Poule
3ede not thanne
to Jerusalem,
hut longe aftir.
v. to Cesarie;
which is the
cheef citee of
Capadocie, as
the Glose seith;
an other Cesa-
rie of Filip is in
the prouynce of
Fenye, and
another Cesarie
is in Palesteyn.
Live here. ve.

^f wicke *sx.* ^g either *v pass. fere.* ^h suffre *v.* ⁱ 3e 3ou *M. 3ou sx.* ^k nil *o.* ^l thingis *r.*
^m Om. *N.* ⁿ taken *v.* ^o and smytiden *v.* ^p abeden *v.* ^q seide *v.* ^r and bi *v.* ^s he cam *s.*
^t Om. *v.* ^u Aquila camen with him *v.* ^v Om. *v.* ^{vv} clippen *v.* ^w him *v.* ^x Om. *t.* ^y heued *ot.*
^z Tencris *toun MPT.* ^a for he hadde *v.* ^b 3ede *v.* ^c and disputide *v.* ^d whanne thei preieden *v.*
^e made *v.* ^f seide *v.* ^g Om. *sx.* ^h Om. *t.* ⁱ Om. *s.* ^k Om. *v.* ^l if God wole *v.* ^m he went
MPTY sec. m. and he wente *v.* ⁿ cam *v.* ⁿⁿ fro *o.* ^o and stizede *v.* ^p whanne he hadde dwellid there *v.*
^q Om. *v.* ^r and confermyde *v.* ^s the disciplis *GMPY sec. m.* ^{ss} Alexandryne *M.* ^t and he was myzty *v.*
^u was feruent *v.* ^v and spak *v.* ^w and knew *v.* ^x Om. *sx.* ^y to hym *v pr. m.* hym *v sec. m.*

^v Om. *A pr. m.* ^w 3our *B.* ^x he cam *IK.* ^y fare wel to britheren *R.* ^z Om. *rg.* ^a ether ordre *K*
marg. ^b scripture *A.*

more diligently expownden to him the
27 wey of the Lord. Sothli whanne he
wolde go to^z Achaie, bretheren monestid^a,
'or *counselid*^b, writen^c to disciplis^d, that
thei schulden resceyue him; which whanne
he cam, 3af moche to hem that bileu-
28 yden. Forsothe^e he greetly ouercam Jewis,
schewinge^f openly by scripturis, 'Jhesu for
to be^g Crist.

CAP. XIX.

1 Forsoth it is^h don, whanne Apollo was
at Corinthe, thatⁱ the hizer^k partis^l gon,^{ll}
Poul^m cam to Ephesi, and fond summeⁿ
2 of disciplis^o. And he seide to hem, 'If^p
3e han resceyued the Hooli Gost bileu-
ynge^q? And thei seiden to him, But ne-
thir we han herd, if the Hooli Gost is.
3 Sothly he seith^r, Therefore in what thing
ben 3e baptysid? Whiche^s seiden, In bap-
4 tym^t of John. Forsoth Poul seide, John
baptyside in baptym of penaunce the pe-
ple, seyinge^u, that thei schulde byleue
into^v him that was to comynge^w aftir him,
5 that is, into^x Jhesu. 'These thingis herd^y,
thei ben^z baptysid in the name of the Lord
6 Jhesu. And whanne Poul hadde putt to
hem the^a hondis, the Hooli Gost cam on
hem, and thei spaken with langagis, and
7 prophesieden. Forsoth alle weren almost
8 twelue men. Sothli he gon^b into the sy-
nagoge, 'with trist spak^c, by thre monethis
disputinge and softli^d mouynge^e of the
9 kyngdom of God. Sothli whanne summe
weren endurid, 'or *maad hard*^f, and bi-
leuyden not, cursinge^g the wey of the
Lord bfore multitude^h, he goyngeⁱ away
fro hem, departide^k disciplis^l, 'ech day dis-
putinge^m in scoleⁿ of sum tyraunt^o, 'or
10 *strong man*^p. This is^q don by twey^r
3eeris^s, so that alle that dwelliden in Asie
herden the word of 'the Lord^t, Jewis and

the Lord. And whanne he wolde go to 27
Achaie, britheren excitiden^l, and wroten^m
to the disciplis, that thei schulden res-
seyue hym; which whanne he cam, 3af
mycheⁿ to hem that bileueden. For he 28
greetli ouercam Jewis, and schewide
opynli bi scripturis, that Jhesu is Crist.

CAP. XIX.

And it bifelle, whanne Apollo was at 1
Corinthe, that Poul whanne he hadde go
the hizer coostis, he cam to Efesie, and
foond summe of^o disciplis. And he seide 2
to hem, Whethir 3e that bileuen han
resceyued the Hooli Goost? And thei
seiden to hym, But nether 'han we^p herd,
if the Hooli Goost is. And he seide, 3
Therfor in what thing ben 3e baptysid?
And thei seiden, In the baptym of Joon.
And Poul seide, Joon baptyside the puple 4
in baptym^q of penaunce, and tau3te, that
thei schulden bileue in hym that was to
comynge 'after hym^r, that is, in Jhesu.
Whanne thei herden these thingis, thei 5
weren baptysid in the name of the Lord
Jhesu. And whanne Poul hadde leid on 6
hem his hoondis, the Hooli Goost cam
in^s hem, and thei spaken with langagis,
and profecieden. And alle weren almost 7
twelue men. And he 3ede in to the 8
synagoge, and spak with trist thre mo-
nethis, disputinge and trefinge of the
kingdom of God. But whanne summe 9
weren hardid, and bileueden not, and
cursiden the weie of the Lord bfor the
multitude, he 3ede awei fro hem, and
departide the disciplis, and disputide in
the scole of a my3ti man eche dai. This 10
was doon bi twei 3eeris, so that alle that
dwelliden in Asie herden the word of the

^z into q *sec. m.* ^a excitiden *v.* ^b Om. qvrx. ^c and wroten *v.* ^d the disciplis *MPT.* ^e For *v.*
^f and schewide *v.* ^g Jhesu to be *sx.* that Jhesu is *v.* ^h was *v.* ⁱ that Poul *MP.* that Poule, whanne he
hadde goo *v.* ^k hize *v.* ^l parties *s.* ^{ll} Om. *v.* ^m Om. *MP.* ⁿ of summe *v.* ^o the disciplis *g.* ^p Wer
bileuyng *v.* ^q Om. *v.* ^r seide *v.* ^s The whiche *qsx.* ^t the baptym *v.* ^u and tau3te *v.* ^v to o.
^w comen *sx.* ^x Om. o. ^y Whanne thei herden these thingis *v.* ^z weren *v.* ^a Om. *x.* ^b 3ede *v.*
^c and spak with trist *v.* ^d sotelly o. Om. *v.* ^e trefinge *v.* ^f Om. *qx.* or *hardid s.* ^g and cursiden *v.*
^h the multitude *MPQSTX.* ⁱ 3ede *v.* ^k and departide *v.* ^l the disciplis *GMPT.* ^m and disputide *v.*
ⁿ the scoles o. ^o my3ty man ech day *v.* ^p Om. *orx.* ^q was *v.* ^r two *MPTX.* ^s 3er *sx.* ^t God o.

^l axiden *k.* ^m writen *εἰρεβ.* ⁿ *counfort o marg.* ^o of the *κρᾱhk.* ^p we han *εκqrbceghaβ.* we
haue *i.* we *k.* ^q the baptym *hko.* ^r Om. *b pr. m. g.* ^s in to *κρ sec. m.*

11 hethene men. And^u vertues whiche euere^v
 12 the Lord^w dide^x by the hond of Poul, so
 that on syke men the^y sudaries, *or swet-
 yng clothis^z*, or^a ny3t clothis^b, or *girdils*,
 weren^c borun fro his body, and sikenessis
 departiden fro hem, and wickide^d spiritis
 13 wenten out. Forsothe and summe of the
 Jewis exorcistis, or *coniureris*, comynge^e
 aboute, temptide for^f to incelepe^g the name
 of the Lord Jhesu Crist on hem that had-
 den yuele spiritis, seiynge^h, I coniure 3ouⁱ
 14 by Jhesu, whom Poul prechith. Sotheli
 ther weren summe seuene sones of a
 Jewe, Sceuej, prince of prestis, that diden
 15 this thing. Sothli the yuel spirit answer-
 inge^k, seide to hem, I haue^l knowe Jhesu,
 and I woot^m Poul; forsothⁿ whiche^o ben
 16 3e? And the man in which^p was the
 worste deuel, lippinge into^q hem, and
 hauynge^r lordschip^s of bothe, was^t strong
 azens hem, that^u thei^v nakid and woundid
 17 fledden^w away fro that hous. Forsoth this
 thing was maad knowun to alle Jewis^x
 and hethene men, that dwelliden at Ephesi;
 and drede fel down on hem alle, and thei
 magnyfiden the name of the^y Lord Jhesu.
 18 And manye of^z men^a bileuynge camen,
 19 knowlechinge and tellinge her dedis. So-
 theli manye of hem that sueden curiouse
 thingis, brou3ten to gidere bookis, and
 brennyden hem bfore alle men; and the^b
 prisic^c of hem^d acountid^e, thei founden
 20 money of fifty thousynd pens; so strongly
 the word of God wexide^f, and was con-
 21 fermyd. Sothli^g thes thingis fulfillid^h,
 Poul purposide in spirit, Macedonyeⁱ pass-
 id and Achaye, for^k to go to Jerusalem,
 seiynge^l, For aftir that I schal^m be there,
 22 it bihoueth me forⁿ to se^o Rome. Forsoth
 he sendinge^p into Macedonye tweyne^q of

Lord, Jewis and hethene men. And God¹¹
 dide vertues not smale bi the hoond of
 Poul, so that on sijk men^t the sudaries^u
 weren borun fro his bodye, and sijknessis
 departiden fro hem, and wickid spiritis
 wenten out. But also summe of the^v
 Jewis exorsisists^w 3eden aboute, and as-
 saieden to clepe the name of the Lord
 Jhesu Crist on hem that hadden yuele
 spiritis, and seiden, Y coniure 3ou bi
 Jhesu, whom Poul prechith. And ther¹⁴
 weren seuene sones of a Jewe^x, Steuen^y,
 a prince of preestis, that diden this thing.
 But the yuel spirit answeride, and seide¹⁵
 to hem, Y knowe Jhesu, and Y knowe
 Poul; but who ben 3e? And the man¹⁶
 in which was the worste deuel, lippide
 on hem, and hadde^z victorie of^a bothe,
 and was stronge azens hem, that thei
 nakid and woundid fledden awei fro that
 hous. And this thing was maad knowun¹⁷
 to alle the^b Jewis and to^c hethene men,
 that dwelliden^d at Effesie; and drede
 felle down on hem alle, and thei magny-
 fiden the name of the Lord Jhesu. And¹⁸
 many men bileueden, and camen, know-
 lechinge and tellynge her dedis. And¹⁹
 manye of them that sueden curiouse
 thingis^e, brou3ten togidere bookis, and
 brennedem hem bfor alle men; and
 whanne the prices of tho weren acountid,
 thei founden monei of fifti thousynd
 pens; so strongli^f the word of God wex-
 20 ide, and was confermyd. And whanne²¹
 these thingis weren fillid, Poul purposide
 in spirit, aftir that Macedony was passid
 and Acaie, to go to Jernsalem, and seide,
 For aftir that Y schal be there, it bihou-
 eth me to se also^g Rome. And he sente²²
 in to Macedonye twey men, that^h myn-

^u Om. *tv*. ^v Om. *v*. ^w God *MPTV*. ^x dide vertues not litel *v*. ^y Om. *sx*. ^z Om. *ox*. ^a Om. *o*.
^b Om. *o*. ^c that weren *qsx*. ^d wicke *sx*. ^e goinge *v*. ^f Om. *sx*. ^g clepe *v*. ^h and seiden *v*.
ⁱ Om. *y*. ^j Steuen *no*. Sceue by name *t*. Steue *v*. ^k answeride and *v*. ^l Om. *v*. ^m knowe *v*.
ⁿ but *v*. ^o who *MPT*. whos *v*. ^p whom *MPT*. ^q lippide on *v*. ^r hadde *v*. ^s the lordshipe *sx*. ^t and
 was *v*. ^u so that *GMPT*. ^v Om. *GMP*. ^w thei fledden *GMPT*. ^x the Jewis *MT*. ^y oure *q*. ^z Om. *MPT*.
^a hem *q*. ^b whanne the *v*. ^c preestis *GT*. ^d thoo *v*. ^e weren acountid *v*. ^f wex *sx*. ^g Forsothe *o*.
^h whanne these thingis weren fillid *v*. ⁱ aftir that Macidonie was *v*. ^k Om. *sx*. ^l and seide *v*.
^m haue *o*. ⁿ Om. *sx*. ^o see also *v*. ^p sente *v*. ^q two *GMPSTX*.

^t Om. *k pr. m*. ^u ether swetinge clothes *k marg*. ^v Om. *k pr. m*. ^w exorsistis *ikk*. or *coniurers*
1 sec. m. marg. ^x cruel Jewe *r*. ^y Stene *ebcg*. that is, a man *k marg*. Scene *k sec. m. a*. ^z he hadde *r*.
^a on *r*. ^b Om. *CEIKMQUXabceghkoaß*. ^c Om. *r*. ^d dwellen *eg*. ^e that is, wicche craftis *o et v marg*.
^f stronge *b*. ^g also to se *qgk*. ^h and *r*.

men mynstringe to him, Tymothe and Eraste, dwellide^r at a tyme in Asie. 23 Therefore^s ther^t was maad in that day 'a sturbling^u 'not leest^v, of^w the wey of the 24 Lord. Forsoth^x sum man, Demetrie by name, argentarie^y, makinge^z siluerene housis^a to Dian, 'that is^b, fals^c goddesse^d, 3af^e to crafty men 'not lital^f wynnyng; 25 whom^g he clepinge^h to gidere, and hem that weren suche inanereⁱ werk men, seide^k, Men, 3e witen for^l of this craft 'is to 3ou 26 wynnyng^m; and 3e seen and heeren, forⁿ not oonly of Ephesi, but almost of al Asie, this Poul councelinge^o turneth away moche cumpany^p, seiynge^q, for^r thei ben not god- 27 dis, that ben maad by hondis. Forsoth^s not oonli this part schal be in perel to vs, for^t to come into reprof, but^u the temple of greet Dian schal be acountid^v into^w no3t; but and the mageste of hir schal be^x distroyed, whom al Asie worschipith and 28 the world. 'These thingis herd^y, thei 'ben fulfillid^z with ire, and cryeden, seiynge, 29 Greet^a Dian^b of Ephesians. And the citee 'is fulfillid^c with confusioun, and thei maden a sawt with^{cc} 'oon ynwit^d, 'or wille^e, in to the teatre, or comune biholdyng place, 'Gayus rauyschid^f and Aristark, 30 men of Macedonye, felowis of Poul. Sothli 'Poul willinge^g for^h toⁱ entre into the 31 peple, disciplis^k suffriden not. Forsoth summe^l and^m of the princes of Asie, that weren his frendis, senten to him, prei- yngeⁿ, that he schulde not 3yue him silf 32 into the teatre. Sothli othere men cry- eden othir thing^o; sothli^p the chirche was confusid, and manye wisten not of^q what 33 cause thei camen to gidere. Sothli of the cumpanye thei withdrawen^r sum man Ali-

ystriden to hym, Tymothe, and Eraste, and he dwellide for a tyme in Asie. And a greet troubling was maad in that 23 dai, of the weie of the Lord. For a 24 man, Demetrie bi name, a worcherⁱ in^k siluer, makide^l siluer^m housis to Dianeⁿ, and 3af to crafti men myche wynnyng; which he^o clepide togidere 'hem that 25 weren^p suche maner werkmen, and seide, Men, 3e witen that of this craft wyn- nyng is to vs; and 3e seen and heren, 26 that this Poul counseilith and turneth awei myche puple, not oonli of Effesie, but almost of^q al Asie, and seith, that thei ben not goddis, that ben maad with hoondis. And not oonli this part schal 27 be in perel to vs, to come in to reproof, but also the temple of the greet Dian schal be acountid in to nou3t; 3he, and the maieste of hir schal bigynne to be destried, whom al Asie and the world worschipith. Whanne these thingis 28 weren herd, thei weren fillid with ire, and crieden, and seiden, Greet is the Dian of Effesians^r. And the citee was 29 fillid with confusioun, and thei maden an^s asaut with oon wille in to the tea- atre^t; and tooken Gayus and Aristark, men of Macedonye, felawis of^u Poul. And whanne Poul would haue entrid in 30 to the peple, the disciplis suffriden not. And also summe of the princis of Asie, 31 that weren hise frendis, senten to him, and preieden, that he schulde not 3yue hym silf in to the teatre. And othere 32 men crieden othir thing; for the chirche was confusid, and many wisten not for what cause thei weren come togidere. But of the puple thei drowen awei oon 33

^r he dwelte P. he dwellide M^{TY} sec. m. and he dwellide V. ^s Forsothe V. ^t a greet troubling V. ^u a turbling AMNY. a trublyng G^{STX}. a tourbelyng O. turbling P. Om. V. ^v Om. V. ^w in Q^{SX}. ^x For V. ^y an argentarie N. a worchere in siluer V. ^z makide V. ^a house G. ^b Om. X. ^c a fals G^{MPTY}. Om. X. ^d Om. X. ^e and 3af V. ^f myche V. ^g whiche V. ^h clepide V. ⁱ Om. N. ^k and seide V. ^l that V. ^m wynnyng is to vs V. ⁿ that V. ^o counceileth and V. ^p companyes O. ^q and seith V. ^r that O^V. ^s Sothely O. ^t Om. SX. ^u but also V. ^v counted SX. ^w to Q. ^x bigynne to be V. ^y Whanne these thingis weren herd V. ^z weren fillid V. ^a Greet is V. ^b the Deane X. ^c was fillid V. ^{cc} of V. ^d oo wille V. ^e Om. O^{VX}. ^f and rauyschen Gayus V. ^g whanne Poul wolde V. ^h Om. S^{VX}. ⁱ Om. V^X. ^k the disciplis M^{PY} sec. m. ^l summen T. also summe V. ^m Om. T^V. ⁿ and preieden V. ^o thenges O. ^p for V. ^q or V. ^r drowen down V.

ⁱ that is, a maker of housis to false goddis K marg. ^k of a. ^l made CK^{XX}ahkoß. ^m siluerne EK^Qrcgea. ⁿ that is, an ymage of a ladi O marg. ^o Om. CK sec. m. ^p Om. a. ^q Om. A. ^r the Effesians R. ^s Om. IO. ^t that is, comyn biholdyng place K marg. that is, a comyn place O marg. ^u to a.

saundre, Jewis^s puttinge^t him, 'or *fer schowfyng*^u. Forsothe Alisaundre, silence axid^v with the^w hond, wolde^x zelde resoun
 34 to the puple. Whom as thei knewen for^y to be a Jew, o vois of alle men was maad, crijnge as by twey^a houris, Greet Dian
 35 of Ephesians. And whanne the scribe^b hadde ceessid the companyes, he seide, Men of Ephesi, who sothli is 'of men^c, that knowith not, the^d citee of Ephesians 'for to be^e worschiper of greet^f Dian, and
 36 of the sone^g Jubiter? Therfore whanne it may not be azen seid to thes thingis, it bihoueth 3ou for^h to be ceessidⁱ, 'or *swagid*^k, and for^l to do no thing folily;
 37 sothli^m 3e han brou3t thes men, nether sacrilegerisⁿ, nether blasfemyng 3oure
 38 goddesse. That if Demetrie, and the^o werkmen that ben with him, han cause azens ony man, comyngis^p to gidere of dom^q ben^{qq} don, and proconsuls, 'or *iustis*^r, ben; accuse thei hem to gidere. If
 3e seken ou3t of ony othir thing, it may be
 40 asoylid in the laweful chirche. Forwhi and we ben in perel for^s to be reproued of this dayes seducioun, 'or *dissencioun*^t, sithen no man is gilti, of whom we mown zelde resoun of this rennyng to gidere. And whanne he hadde seid this thing, he lefte^u, 'or *delyuerede*^v, the chirche.

CAP. XX.

1 Forsothe aftir that the noyse ceesside, 'disciplis^w clepid, Poul monestinge^x hem, seide^y farwel; and he wente forth, for^z
 2 to go into Macedonye. Sothli whanne he hadde walkid bi the^a partis^b, and hadde monestid hem by moche word, he cam to
 3 Greece. Where whanne he hadde be thre^c monethis, asspies in yuel^d of the^{dd} Jewis weren maad to him, to^e schippinge^f into

Alisaundre, while Jewis puttiden hym forth. And Alisaundre axide with his hoond silence, and wolde zelde a^v resoun to the puple. And as thei knewen that³⁴ he was a Jew, o vois of alle men was maad, crijnge as bi tweyn ouris, Greet^w Dian of Effesians. And whanne the³⁵ scribe^x hadde^y ceessid the puple, he seide, Men of Effesie, what man is he, that knowith not, that the citee of Effesians is the worschipere of greet^z Dian, and of the child of^a Jubiter? Therfor whanne³⁶ it may not be a3enseid to these thingis, it behoueth 3ou to be ceessid, and to do no thing folili; for 3e han brou3t these³⁷ men, nethir sacrilegeris, nethir blasfemyng 3oure goddesse. That if Demetrie,³⁸ and the werk men that ben with hym, han cause azens ony man, there ben courtis, and^b domes, and iugis; accusen thei eche other. If 3e seken ou3t of ony³⁹ othir thing, it may be asoylid in the lawful chirche. For whi we ben in⁴⁰ perel to be repreuyd of this^c daies dissencioun, sithen no man is gilty, of whom we inoun zelde resoun of this rennyng togidre. And whanne he hadde seid this thing, he lete the puple go.

CAP. XX.

And aftir the noise ceesside, Poul¹ clepide the disciplis, and monestide hem, and seide fare wel; and he wente forth, to go in to Macedonye. And whanne he² hadde walkid bi tho^d coostis, and hadde monestid hem bi many wordis, he cam to Greece. Where whanne he hadde be³ thre monethis, the Jewis leiden aspies for hym, that was to saile in to Sirie;

^s while Jewis *v*. ^t pultyng *q*. pultiden *v*. ^u or *fer chewyng* *GT*. or *fer schewinge* *MPY sec. m*. Om. *ov*. ^v asked *q*. ^w Om. *GMNPST*. ^x and wolde *v*. ^y Om. *sx*. ^a two *GM et s pass. TX*. ^b scribe, either clerke of the citee *v*. ^c the man *o*. ^d that the *v*. ^e to be *sx*. is *v*. ^f the greet *o*. ^g chijld of *v*. ^h Om. *sx*. ⁱ swagid *o*. ^k Om. *oqx*. ^l Om. *sx*. ^m for *v*. ⁿ sacrileges *o*. ^o Om. *o*. ^p comyng *T*. ^q domes *AGMNOPSVX*. ^{qq} men *v*. ^r Om. *x*. ^s Om. *sx*. ^t Om. *qx*. ^u delyuerede *x*. ^v Om. *ox*. ^w the disciplis *MPT*. ^x Poul clepide disciplis, and monestide *v*. ^y and seide *v*. ^z Om. *sx*. ^a thoo *GMPTV*. ^b parties *MPST*. partis, either cuntrees *v*. ^c the three *N*. ^d yuel, either tresoun *v*. ^{dd} Om. *M*. ^e Om. *MPT*. ^f shipen *sx*.

^v Om. *ao*. ^w Greet *is* *β*. ^x scribis *EQG*. that is, a town clerk o marg. ^y hadden *EQG*. ^z the grete *ERHKO*. ^a Om. *o*. ^b of *A pr. m. EQRBGO*. ^c these *g*. ^d the *eghk*.

Sirie; and he hadde counceil 'of turnynge^g
 4 azen into^h Macedonye. Sothli Sossipater
 Pirriⁱ Beroence folowide him; of Tessalo-
 nisensis forsothe Aristark, and Secunde,
 and Gayus, Derbeus, and Tymothe; sothli
 5 Asians, Tyticus and Trophimus. These
 whanne thei wenten bifore, 'susteyneden,
 6 *or abiden*^k, vs at Troade. Forsoth we
 schipiden^l aftir dayes^m of 'therf loouesⁿ
 fro Philippis, and camen to hem at
 Troade in fyue daies, where we dwelten
 7 senene dayes. Sothli 'o day of sabothⁿⁿ,
 whanne we camen for^o to breke breed,
 Poul disputide with hem, 'he to^p goynge^q
 in the morwe; and he drow along the
 8 word^r til into^s mydnyzt^t. Sothli plenteu-
 ous laumpis weren in the 'souting place^u,
 9 where we weren gederid to gidere. Sothli
 sum^v 3ong man, Euticus bi name, sittinge^w
 on the wyndow, whanne^x he was dreynt
 with a greuous sleep, 'Poul disputinge^y
 longe, he ledd^z by sleep fel^a down fro the
 thridde stage, 'or *souting place*^b; and he
 10 takun^c vp, 'is offrid^d deed. To whom
 whanne Poul cam down, he lay on him,
 and biclippinge^e seide, Nyle 3e be trou-
 blid^f; forsoth^{ff} the soule of him is in him.
 11 And he goynge^g vp^{gg}, and brekinge^h
 breed, and tasingeⁱ, and spak ynow til
 into the list; and so he wente forth.
 12 Sothli thei bron3ten^k to^l the child lyu-
 ynge^m, and thei benⁿ comfortid 'not leest^o.
 13 Sothli we stizynge^p vp into a schip, schip-
 piden^q into Asson, 'fro thennus *we*^r to re-
 ceuyynge^s Poul^t; sothli^u so he hadde dis-
 14 posid, to makinge^v iourney bi lond. For-
 soth^w whanne he fond vs in Asson, 'him
 15 takyn to^x, we camen to Mitilene. And
 fro thennis schippinge^y, in the day suyng
 we^z camen azens Chyum, and an other day
 we haueneden at Samum, and in the day

and he hadde counsel to turne azen bi
 Maccdonye. And Sosipater of Pirri⁴
 Boroense folowide hym; of Thessolony-
 censes, Astirak^e, and Secoundus, and
 Gayus Derbeus, and Tymothe; and Asi-
 ans, Titicus and Trofimus. These for⁵
 thei wenten bifore, aboden vs at Troade.
 For we schippiden aftir the daies of therf⁶
 looues fro Filippis, and cam to hem at
 Troade in fyue daies, where we dwelten
 seuen daies. And in the first dai of the⁷
 woke, whanne we camen to breke breed,
 Poul disputide with hem, and schulde
 go forth in the morew; and he^f drow⁸
 along the sermoun til in to mydnyzt. And
 many laumpes weren in the soler; where
 we weren gaderyd togidir. And a 3ong⁹
 man, Euticus bi name, sat on the^g wyn-
 dowe, whanne he was fallun in to an
 heny sleep, while Poul disputide long,
 al slepyng he felle down fro the thridde
 stage; and he was takun vp, and was
 brouzt deed. To whom whanne Poul¹⁰
 cam down, he lay on hym, and biclippide,
 and seide, Nyle 3e be troblid; for his
 soule is in hym. And he wente vp, and¹¹
 brak breed, and eete, and spak ynow³
 vnto^l the dai; and so he wente forth.
 And thei brouzten the childe alyue, and¹²
 thei weren coumfortid greetli. And we¹³
 wenten vp in to a schip, and schippiden
 in to Asson, to take Poul fro thennus;
 for so he hadde disposid to make iourney
 bi loond. And whanne he found vs in¹⁴
 Asson, we token hym, and camen to
 Mitilene. And fro thennus we schip-¹⁵
 piden in the dai suyng, and we camen
 azens Chyum, and another dai we hauen-
 yden at Samum, and in the dai suyng
 we camen to Mylete. And Poul purposide¹⁶
 to schip ouer to Efesi, lest ony tariyng

^g to turne v. ^h bi v. ⁱ the sone of Pirry v. ^k aboden o. abiden v. susteneden x. ^l schippeden in N. ^m the daies v. ⁿ pask o. ⁿⁿ in the firste dai of the woike v. ^o Om. sx. ^p to o. and schulde v. ^q go forth v. gon x. ^r sermoun v. ^s to q. ^t the mydnyzt o. ^u soler v. ^v a o. ^w sat v. ^x where T. ^y while Poule disputide v. ^z was led v. ^a and felde v. ^b Om. oqx. either soler v. ^c was taken v. ^d and was brouzt v. ^e biclippe and v. ^f turblid MNP. ^{ff} for v. ^g stiziede v. ^{gg} Om. qv. ^h brakyn v. ⁱ taastide v. ^k lyuyng brouzten v. ^l Om. v. ^m Om. v. ⁿ weren v. ^o greetly ov. ^p stizeden v. ^q and schepiden v. ^r Om. TV. ^s receyue MSX. take v. ^t Poul fro thennes v. ^u for v. ^v maken sx. ^w Sothli v. ^x we token him and v. ^y we schepiden v. ^z and we v.

^e Aristark be. ^f Om. eqgk pr. m. β. ^g a R. ^h into R.

16 suyngē we^a camen to Milete. Sothli Poul
purposide for^b to schippe ouer to^c Ephesi,
lest ony dwelling were maad to him in
Asie; forsoth^d he hijede, if it were pos-
sible to him, that he schulde make the
17 day of Pentecoste at Jerusalem. Fro Mi-
lete sothli he sendynge^e to Ephesy, clepide^f
the more^g thorw birthe^h of the chirche.
18 Whichⁱ whanne thei camen to him, and
weren to gidere, he seide to hem, 3e witen
fro^k the firste day, in which I cam into^l
Asie, hou with 3ou by ech tyme I was,
19 seruyngē to the Lord with al mekenesse,
and myldnesse, and teeris, and tempta-
ciouns, that felden to me of aspyngis^m of
20 Jewis; how I withdrowⁿ noȝt ofⁿ profit-
able^o thingis to 3ou, that I telde not to
3ou, and tauȝte 3ou openly, and bi housis;
21 witnessinge^p to Jewis and hethene men
'into God penaunce^q, and feith into oure
22 Lord Jhesu Crist. And 'now lo^r! I
boundun^s in spirit, go^t into Jerusalem;
what^{tt} thingis in it 'ben to^u comynge^v to
23 me vnknowynge^w, no but þat the Hooli
Gost by alle citees witnessith to me, sey-
inge^x, for bondis^y and tribulaciouns at Je-
24 rusalem 'dwellen to^z me. But I schame^a,
'or drede^b, no thing of these, nether I
make my 'soule, *that is, lyf*^c, preciouser
than my silf, 'the while^d I ende, 'or ful-
fille^e, my cours, and the mynysterie of the
word, the^f which I receyuede of the Lord
Jhesu, for^g to wnesse the gospel of the
25 grace of God. And now lo! I woot, for^h
3e schulen no more se my face, alle 3e by
whomⁱ I passide, prechingē the kingdom
26 of God. Wherfore I wnesse 3ou^k this
day, for^l I am clene of the blood, 'or
27 synne^m, of alle men. Forsothⁿ I fleiȝ not
away, that I tauȝte^o, 'or teelde^p, not to
28 3ou al the counsel of God. Take^q tent to
3ou, and to al the folk^r, in which the

were maad to hym in Asie; for he hij-
ede, if it were possible to hym, that he
schulde be in the dai of Pentecost at
Jerusalem. Fro Mylete he sente to Ef-
17 fesi, and clepide the grettest men ofⁱ
birthe of the chirche. And whanne thei¹⁸
camen to hym, and weren togidir, he
seide to hem, 3e witen fro the firste dai,
in which Y cam in to Asie, hou with
3ou bi eche tyme Y was, seruyngē to the¹⁹
Lord with al mekenesse, and mildnesse,
and teeris, and temptaciouns, that felden
to me of aspyngis^k of Jewis; hou Y²⁰
withdrowe not of profitable thingis to
3ou, that Y telde not to 3ou, and tauȝte
3ou^l opynli, and bi housis; and Y wit-²¹
nesside to Jewis and to hethene men
penaunce in to God, and feith in to oure
Lord Jhesu Crist. And now lo! Y am²²
boundun in spirit, and go in to Jerusa-
lem; and Y knowe not what thingis
schulen come to me in it, but that the²³
Hooli Goost 'bi alle citees¹¹ witnessith to
me, and seith, that boondis and tribula-
ciouns at Jerusalem abiden me. But Y²⁴
drede no thing of these, nether Y make
my lijf precioussere than my silf, so that
Y end my cours, and the mynysterie of
the word, which Y resseyuede of the
Lord Jhesu, to wnesse the gospel of
the grace of God. And 'now lo^m! Y²⁵
woot, that 3e schulen no more se my
face, alle 3e bi whiche Y passide, prech-
ynge the kingdom of God. Wherfor Y²⁶
wnesse to 3ou this day, that Y am cleen
of the blood of alle men. For Y fleyⁿ not²⁷
away, that Y telde not to 3ou al the
counsel of God. Take 3e tente to 3ou,²⁸
and to al the flokke^o, in which the Hooli
Goost hath set 3ou bischops, to reule the
chirche of God, which^p he purchaside
with his blood. Y woot, that afir my²⁹

^a Om. s. ^b Om. sx. ^c Om. x. ^d for v. ^e sente v. ^f and clepide v. ^g more men NV. ^h birthe, either the eldre men v. ⁱ And v. ^k for in t. ^l to v. ^m aspying o. ⁿ Om. v. ^o the profitable g. vnprofitable v. ^p and I witnesside v. ^q penaunce into God v. ^r lo! now MP. ^s am bounden v. ^t and goo v. ^{tt} and I knowe not what v. ^u schulen v. ^v comen sx. come v. ^w Om. v. ^x and seith v. ^y that bondis v. ^z abyden v. ^a dreede v. ^b Om. oqvx. ^c lyf ov. soule x. ^d so that v. ^e Om. oqx. either fille v. ^f Om. MPvx. ^g Om. sx. ^h that v. ⁱ which v. ^k to 3ou MPQvx. ^l that v. ^m Om. qx. ⁿ For v. ^o telde v. ^p Om. ovx. ^q Taketh ps. ^r flok MPTvx.

ⁱ in rb. ^k aspiyng b. ^l Om. k pr. m. ^m lo! now QR. ⁿ fledde R. ^o folk ak sec. m. p the which k.

Hooly Gost sette^s 3ou bischopis, for^t to reule the chirche of God, which he purchaside^u with his blood. I woot for^v after my departyng, rauyschinge wolues schulen entre in to 3ou, 'not sparinge^w the flok; and of 3ou silf men spekinge weyward thingis schulen ryse, that thei leden^x discipulis after hem. For which thing wake 3e, holdinge in^y mynde that by thre 3eer ny3t and^z day I ceesside not with teeris monestinge ech of 3ou. And now I bitake 3ou to God and to the word of his grace, that is my3ty for^a to edifie and 3yue heritage in alle maad hooly. Forsoth of no man I couetide siluer, and gold, or cloth, as 3e^b silf witen; but^c to tho thingis that weren nede^d to me, and to these^e that ben^f with me, these hondis mynistriden. Alle these thingis I schewide to 3ou, for so it bihoueth men^g traueling for^h to resceyue the sykeⁱ, and for^k to haue mynde of the word of the Lord Jhesu; for he seide, It^l is more blessid for^m to 3yue, more than forⁿ to receyue. And whanne he hadde seide these thingis, 'his knees putt^o, he preiede with alle hem. Sothli greet wepyng of^p alle men was^q maad; and thei fallinge^r in^s the necke of Poul, kissedent^t him, sorwinge^u moost in the word that he seide, for thei weren^v no^w more to^x seynge^y his face. And thei ledden him to^z the schip.

CAP. XXI.

1 Sotheli whanne it was don, that we schulden^a schippe^b, drawun away fro hem, streijt^c cours we^d camen to Choum, and the day suyng to Rodum, and fro thennis 2 to Patiram, 'fro thennis into^e Iram^f. And whanne^g we founden a schip passinge ouer into Fenyse, we 'stizyng vp^h, schip-3 peden, 'or seilidenⁱ. Sothli whanne we

departyng, rauyschinge^a wolues schulen entre in to 3ou, 'and spare not^r the flok; and men spekinge schrewid thingis schulen rise of 3ou^s silf, that thei leden awei discipulis after hem. For which thing 31 wake 3e, holdinge in mynde that bi thre 3eer ny3t and dai Y ceesside not with teeris monestinge ech of 3ou. And now 32 Y bitake 3ou to God and to the word of his grace, that is my3ti to edifie and 3yue eritage in alle that ben maad hooli. And 33 of no man Y couetide siluer, and gold, ether cloth, as 3ou^t silf witen; for to tho 34 thingis that weren nedeful to me, and to these that ben with me, these hoondis mynystiden. Alle these thingis Y schew-35 ide to 3ou[†], for so it bihoueth men traueling to resceyue sike men, and to haue mynde of the 'word of the^u Lord Jhesu; for he seide, It is more blesful to 3yue, than to resceyue. And whanne he hadde 36 seid these thingis, he knelide, and he^v preiede with alle hem. And greet wep-37 ing of alle men was maad; and thei felden on the necke of Poul, and kissiden hym, and sorewiden moost in the word 38 that he seide, for thei schulen no more se his face. And thei ledden hym to the schip.

CAP. XXI.

And whanne it was don, that we schul-1 den seile, and weren passid awei fro hem, with streijt cours we camen to Choum, and the day suyng to Rodis, and fro thennis to Patiram, and fro thennis to Myram. And whanne we founden a schip passinge 2 ouer to Fenyce, we wenten vp in to it, and sailden forth. And whanne we apper-3

† I schewide to 3ou; for ensample of perfeccioun. so bihoueth men traueling; that is, lyuynge of her owne labour, resceyue to the teching of feith, syke men, that ben auerous and slou3 to 3eue; for thou3 Poul my3te take costis of hem to whiche he prechide, 3it he abstenede ofte, lest the fruit of preching schulde be lettid in hem; for whi for her auerise, thei wolden be withdrawn fro the hering of preching. It is more blessid for to 3eue more, etc.; as Poule dide; for in the book of techingis of the chirche it [is] seid thus, It is good with Goddis dreede eithir dispendyng, to 3eue goodis to pore men, but it is betere to 3eue al togidere, for entent to sue Crist, and to be asoiled either relesid of besynesse, and to be neddy with Crist. And Jerom azens Vigilancius accordith in sentence. Lire here. ve.

^s pute G *pr. m.* hath pute G *sec. m.* sente T. settide V. ^t Om. SX. ^u hath purchaside T. ^v that V. ^w and spare not V. ^x leden away V. ^y Om. X. ^z nor o. ^a Om. SX. ^b 3ee 3our GT. 3e 3ou MP. 3ou SX. 3our V *sup. ras.* ^c for V. ^d needful V. ^e tho o. ^f weren o. ^g me N. ^h Om. SX. ⁱ syke men V. ^k Om. SX. ^l For it o. ^m Om. SX. ⁿ Om. GPSX. ^o he knelide and V. ^p is of S. on T. ^q Om. S. ^r felden V. ^s on AGMNOPQSTY. ^t and kissiden V. ^u and sorewiden V. ^v schulden V. ^w not N. ^x Om. V. ^y seen SX. se V. ^z in to T. ^a Om. X. ^b saile, and we V. shipeden X. ^c with streijt V. ^d Om. V. ^e to o. ^f Om. V. ^g Om. SX. ^h stizeden and V. ⁱ Om. oqX.

^q rauenyng b3. ^r not sparyng R. ^s 3our E. ^t 3our E. ^u Om. gk *pr. m.* ^v Om. EIKKO.
VOL. IV. 4 D

apperiden to Cypre, we leeuynge^k it at the left half, schipiden^l into Cyrie, and camen to Tyre. Sotheli^m there the schip was to puttingeⁿ out the charge. Sothli 'disciplis foundun^o, we dwelliden there seuene dayes; the^p whiche seiden bi spirit to Poul, that he schulde not stize^q to Jerusalem. And 'the dayes fulfillid^q, we goinge forth wenten, alle^r men with wyues and fre children ledinge^s forth vs til to^t withoute the citee; and 'the knees putt^u in the see brynke, we^v preieden. And whanne we hadden maad farwel to gidere, we wenten vp into the schip; sothli thei turneden azen into her owne thingis. Sothli the^w schip seiling fulfillid^x fro Tyre, we dessendiden^y to Tolomayda, and 'the bretheren gret wel^z, we dwelliden so^{zz} day at hem. Forsothe an other day we gon^a forth, camen^b to Cesarie. And we entringe^c into the hous of Philip euangelist, that was oon of the seuene, dwelliden^d at him. Sothli to this weren foure douztris, 10 virgyns, prophesyng. And whanne we dwelliden there bi^e sum dayes, sum man prophete, Agabus by name, cam ouer fro 11 Judee. This whanne he cam to vs, took the girdil of Poul, and byndynge^f to gidere 'to him^g the^h feet and hondis, seideⁱ, The Hooli Gost seith thes thingis, Thus Jewis^k schulen bynde in Jerusalem the man, whos is this girdil; and thei schulen 12 bitake^l into hethene mennis hondis. Which thing whanne we herden, we preieden, and thei that weren of that place, that he 13 schulde not stize to Jerusalem. Thanne Poul answeride, and seide, What do 3e, wepinge and turmentynge myn herte? Sothli I am redy, not onli for^m to be boundun, but and to deie inⁿ Jerusalem 14 for^o the name of the Lord Jhesu. And whanne we myzten not councele him, we

iden to Cypre, we leften it at the left half, and seiliden in to Sirie, and camen to Tire. For there the schip schulde be vnchargid. And whanne we foundun⁴ disciplis, we dwelliden there seuene daies; whiche seiden bi spirit[†] to Poul, that he schulde not go vp to Jerusalem. And 5 whanne the daies weren fillid, we 3eden forth, and alle men with wyues and children ledden forth vs with outen the citee; and we kneliden in the see brenke, and we preieden. And whanne we had- 6 den maad fare wel togidre, we^x wenten vp into the^y schip; and thei turneden azen in to her owne places. And whanne the 7 schip sailinge was fillid fro Tire, we camen down to Tolamayda, and whanne we hadden gret wel the britheren, we dwelliden o dai at hem. And another^z 8 dai we 3eden forth, and camen to Cesarie. And we entriden in to the hous of Filip euangelist, that was oon of the seuene, and dwelliden at hym. And to 9 hym weren foure douztris, virgyns, that profecieden. And whanne we dwelliden 10 there bi^a summe daies, a profete, Agabus bi name, cam ouer fro Judee. This^b 11 whanne he cam to vs, took the girdil of Poul, and boond togidre hise feet and hoondis, and seide, The Hooli Goost seith these thingis, Thus Jewis schulen bynde in Jerusalem the man, whos is this girdil; and thei schulen bytake into^c hethene mennys hoondis. Which thing 12 whanne we herden, we preieden, and thei that weren of that place, that he schulde not go vp to Jerusalem. Thanne 13 Poul answeride, and seide, What doen 3e, wepinge and turmentinge myn herte? For Y am redi, not oonli to be boundun, but also to die in Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jhesu. And whanne 14

† seiden bi spirit; thei seiden not bi the Hooly Goost without meene, that Poul schulde not stize to Jerusalem; for the Hooly Goost seide to Poule, that he schulde stize thidir; but these disciplis hadden bi the spirit of profecie, that if Poule stizide to Jerusalem, he schulde suffre persecucioun there; wherefore thei hadden compassioun on hym, and counceilleden bi her owne spirit, that he schulde not stize thider. *Live here. ve.*

^k leften *v.* ^l and schipiden *v.* ^m For *sx.* ⁿ poten *v.* ^o the disciples foundun *o.* whanne we founden disciplis *v.* ^p Om. *v.* ^q whanne the daies weren fillid *v.* ^r and alle *v.* ^s ledden *v.* ^t Om. *AGMNOPQRSTVXY.* ^u we kneliden *v.* ^v and we *v.* ^w whanne the *v.* ^x was fillid *v.* ^y camen down *v.* ^z whanne we hadden gret wel the britheren *v.* ^{zz} a *y.* ^a 3eden *v.* ^b and camen *v.* ^c entriden *v.* ^d and dwelliden *v.* ^e Om. *s.* ^f boond *v.* ^g his *v.* ^h Om. *ov.* ⁱ and seide *v.* ^k the Jewis *qx.* ^l bitake him *GMPTY sec. m.* ^m Om. *sx.* ⁿ in to *g pr. m.* ^o in *κ.* fro *v.*

^x Om. *A.* ^y a cko. ^z the othir *R.* ^a Om. *k.* ^b He this *I.* ^c him into *rk.*

weren stille, 'or *restiden*^p, seyinge, The
 15 wille of the Lord be don. Sotheli aftir
 thes dayes we maad redy, stizeden to Je-
 16 rusalem. Sothli summe of disciplis camen
 with vs fro Cesarie, ledinge^q with hem
 sum man, Jason of Cypre, an old disciple,
 17 at whom we schulden be herborid. And
 whanne we camen to Jerusalem, bretheren
 18 resceyueden vs wilfulli. Sothli in the day
 suyng Poul entride with vs to James, and
 19 alle the^r eldere men ben^s gederid. Whom^t
 whanne he hadde grett, he tolde bi alle
 thingis, what thingis God hadde don in^u
 hethene men, by the mynisterie of him.
 20 And thei whanne thei herden, magnifi-
 eden God, and seiden to him, Thou, bro-
 thir, seest how manye thousandis ben in
 Jewis, that han bileuyd to God, and alle
 21 ben sueris, 'or *loueris*^v, of the lawe. Sothli
 thei herden of thee, for^w thou techist de-
 parting fro Moyses of 'the ilke^x Jewis
 that ben by hethene men, seiynge, that
 thei oweden^y not for^z to circumside her
 sones, nether owen for^a to entre^b vp^c cus-
 22 tom. Therefore what is^d? Sothli^e it bi-
 houeth a^f multitude come^g to gidere; for-
 sothe^h thei schulen heere 'thee, for to haueⁱ
 23 come ouer. Therefore do thou this thing,
 that we seyn to thee. There ben to vs
 24 foure men, hauynge^k a vow on hem. 'These
 takun to^l, halowe thee with hem; and
 'coste in^m hem, that thei schaue herⁿ
 heedis^o; and^p alle^q men wite, that the
 thingis that thei herden of thee ben false,
 but thou walkist^r and^s thi silf kepinge^{ss}
 25 the lawe. Of these sothli that bileuyden
 of hethene men, we writen^t, demynge that
 thei absteyne hem fro thingis^u offrid to
 ydols, and blood, and stranglid thing^v, and
 26 fornicacioun. Thanne 'the men takyn to,
 Poul^w in the^x day suyng purified^y with
 hem, entride^z into the temple, schewinge^a

we myzten not counseile hym, we weren
 stille, and seiden, The wille of the Lord
 be don. And aftir these daies we weren¹⁵
 maad redi, and wenten vp to Jerusalem.
 And summe of the^d disciplis camen with¹⁶
 vs fro Cesarie, and ledden with hem a
 man, Jason of Cypre, an elde disciple, at
 whom we schulden be herborid. And¹⁷
 whanne we camen to Jerusalem, brite-
 ren resceyueden vs wilfulli. And in the¹⁸
 dai suyng Poul entride with vs to
 James, and alle the eldre men weren
 gaderid. Whiche whanne he hadde gret,¹⁹
 he telde bi alle thingis, what God hadde
 doon in hethene men, bi the mynysterie
 of hym. And whanne thei herden, thei²⁰
 magnyfiden God, and seiden to hym,
 Brothir, thou seest how many thousyndis
 ben in Jewis, that han bileued to God,
 and alle ben loueris of the lawe. And²¹
 thei herden of thee, that thou techist
 departing fro Moises of thilk Jewis that
 ben bi hethene men, that seien, that thei
 owen not circuncide^e her sones, nether
 owen to entre by custom. Therfor what²²
 is? It bihoueth that the multitude come
 togidre; for thei schulen here, that thou
 art come. Therfor do thou this thing,²³
 that we seien to thee. Ther ben to vs
 foure men, that han a vow on hem.
 Take thou[†] these men, and halowe thee²⁴
 with hem; honge ou hem, that thei
 schaue her heedis; and that alle men
 wite, that the^f thiugis that thei herden
 of thee ben false, but that thou walkist,
 and thi silf kepist the lawe. But of²⁵
 these that bileueden of hethene men, we
 writen^g, demynge that thei absteyne hem
 fro thing offrid to idols, and fro blood,
 and also fro stranglid thing, and fro for-
 nicacioun. Thanne Poul took the men,²⁶
 and in the dai^h suyng he was purified

† *zene thou,*
etc.; that is,
make thou an
offring with
hem, whiche is
wont to be
maad in suche
thingis. v.

p Om. oqx. q and ledden v. sendende x. r Om. k. s weren v. t Whiche v. u for N. v Om. oqx. w that v. x tho sx. y owen AGMNPQSTVXY. z Om. sx. a Om. sx. b entre in to the temple G sec. m. c bi NV. up by q. d is this? T. e Forsothe N. f that the v. g comynge q. h sothely o. for v. i thee to haue sx. that thou hast v. k that han x. l Take thou these men, and v. m zene thou among v. n Om. G pr. m. o heuedes T. p Om. N. q that alle v. r wawest o. s in N. ss kepist v. t han writen G sec. m. writiden v. u thing AGMNPQSTVXY. v thenges o. w men takyn to o. Poule tooke the men and v. x that A pr. m. N. y was purified v. z and entride v. a and schewide v.

d Om. I. e to circuncide CEIKMQRUXabceghkoaß. f these a. tho k. g han writen K pr. m. h dayes g.

the fulfilling^b of dayes of purifyng, til
 27 offring was offrid for ech of hem. Sothli
 whanne seuene dayes weren endid, the^c
 Jewis that weren of^d Asie, whanne thei
 syzen hym in the temple, stiriden al the
 peple, and leiden hondis on him, crynge^e,
 28 Men^f of Israel, helpe 3e vs. This is the
 man, that azens peple^g and lawe and this
 place techinge^h euery where alle men,
 more ouer and hathⁱ ledd yn^k hethen
 men into the temple, and hath defoulid
 29 this hooly place. Forsothe^l thei syzen
 Trophimus of Ephesi in the citee with
 him, whom thei gessiden for^m Poul hadde
 30 brouzt into the temple. And al the citee
 isⁿ mouyd, and a rennyng to gidere of
 peple^o is^p maad. And thei 'catchinge Poul^q,
 drowyn him out of the temple; and anoon
 31 the 3atis ben^r closid. Sothli 'hem sek-
 ynge^s for^t to sle hym, it is^u toold to the
 tribune of the cumpanye of knyztis, for^v
 32 al Jerusalem is confoundid. The^w which
 a noon 'knyztis takun to^x, and centuriouns,
 ran^y to hem. Whiche whanne thei hadden
 seyn the^z tribune and knyztis, ceessiden
 33 for^a to smyte Poul. Thanne the tribune
 'comynge to^b, kauzte him, and comaundide
 for^c to be boundyn with twey^d chaynes;
 and axide^e, who it^f was, and what he
 34 hadde don. Sothli othere crieden othir
 thing in the cumpanye. And whanne he
 myzte not knowe certeyn^g thing for the^h
 noyse, he comaundide him forⁱ to be ledd
 35 into the^k castels. And whanne Poul cam
 to grees^l, it bifel that he was born of
 36 knyztis, for strengthe of the peple. For-
 sothe^m multitudeⁿ of peple suede him,
 37 crynge^o, Take him away. And whanne
 Poul bigan for^p to be ledd in to the^q cas-
 tels, he seith^r to the tribune, If^s it is leef-
 ful to me, for^t to speke any thing to thee?

with hem, and entride in to the temple,
 and schewide the filling of daies of puri-
 fying, til the offring was offrid for ech
 of hem. And whanne seuene daies weren
 27 endid, the Jewis that weren of Asie,
 whanne thei saien him in the temple,
 stiriden al the puple, and leyden hondis
 on hym, and crieden, Men of Israel, helpe
 28 3e vs. This is the man, that azens the
 puple and the lawe and this place tech-
 ith euery where alle men, more ouer and
 hath led hethene men in to the temple,
 and hath defoulid this hooli place. For
 29 thei seyn Trofimus of Effesi in the citee
 with hym, whom thei gessiden that Poul
 hadde brouztⁱ in to the temple. And al
 30 the citee was moued, and a rennyng to-
 gider of the puple was maad. And thei
 token Poul, and drowen him out of the
 temple; and anoon the 3atis weren closid.
 And whanne thei souzten to sle hym, it
 31 was teld to the tribune of the cumpany
 of knyztis, that al Jerusalem is con-
 foundid. Which anoon took knyztis,
 32 and centuriens, and ran to hem. And
 whanne thei hadden seen the tribune^k,
 and the^l knyztis, thei ceessiden to smyte
 Poul. Thanne the tribune cam, and
 33 cauzte hym, and comaundide, that he
 were boundun with twei cheynes; and
 axide^m, who he was, and what he hadde
 don. But othere crieden other thing
 34 among the puple. And whanne he mijte
 'knowe noⁿ certeyn thing for the noise,
 he comaundide hym to be led in to the
 castels. And whanne Poul cam to the
 35 grees, it bifel that he was borun of
 knyztis, for strengthe of the puple. For
 36 the multitude of the^o puple suede hym,
 and criede, Take hym awei. And whanne
 37 Poul bigan to be led in to the castels, he

^b filling *v.* ^c tho *pv.* ^d at *o.* ^e and crieden *v.* ^f 3ee men *x.* ^g the pepule *GMOTVXY sec. m.*
^h techith *v.* ⁱ he hath *G sec. m.* hadde *T.* ^k Om. *v.* ^l For *v.* ^m that *or.* ⁿ was *v.* ^o the pepel *o.*
^p was *v.* ^q taken Poul and *v.* ^r weren *v.* ^s whanne thei souzten *v.* ^t Om. *sx.* ^u was *v.* ^v that *v.*
^w Om. *v.* ^x took kniȝtis *v.* ^y and ran *v.* ^z Om. *o.* ^a Om. *sx.* ^b cam and *v.* ^c Om. *sx.* ^d two *MPT.*
 tweyne *v.* ^e asked *q.* ^f he *orx.* ^g the certeyn *GMPY sec. m.* ^h Om. *GMPT.* ⁱ Om. *sx.* ^k Om. *G pr. m.*
sxy pr. m. ^l the grees *AGMNPQSXY.* ^m For *v.* ⁿ a multitude *o.* the multitude *GMPTv.* ^o and
 criede *v.* ^p Om. *sx.* ^q Om. *s.* ^r seide *v.* ^s Om. *o.* Wher *v.* ^t Om. *sx.*

ⁱ brouzt with him *a.* ^k centurien *r.* ^l Om. *ko.* ^m askide *o.* ⁿ not knowe *k.* not knowe no *g.*
^o Om. *EIKqabceghoß.*

Which seide, Thou^u 'Greek hast thou
 38 knowun^v? Wher thou ert not the Egip-
 cian, the^w which bifore thes dayes mouedist
 a noyse, and laddist out into^x desert foure
 39 thousand of^y men, mensleeris? And Poul
 seide to him, Sothli I am a man Jew, of
 Tarse of Cilicie, a citeseyn, 'or *burgeys*^z,
 'of a citee^a not vnknowun. Forsoth I preie
 thee, suffre^b me 'for to^c speke to the peple.
 40 And whanne he suffride, Poul standinge^d
 in^e the grees^f, bekenyde^g with the hond to
 the peple. And a^h greet silence maad, he
 spak toⁱ in Ebrew tunge, seyinge,

CAP. XXII.

1 Men, bretheren and fadris, heere 3e
 2 what resoun I zelde now to 3ou. Forsoth,
 whanne summe herden for^k in Ebrew
 tunge he spak to hem, thei 3auen more
 3 silence. And he seide, I 'a man^l Jew,
 born at Tarse of Cilicie, norischid forsoth
 in this citee bisydis the feet of Gamaliel,
 lerud^m vpⁿ the^o treuthe of fadris lawe,
 folower^p, 'or *louer*^q, of the lawe, as and^r
 4 3e alle^s ben to day. The^{ss} whiche^t I^{tt} pur-
 suede this wey til to the deeth, byndinge
 to^u gidere and drawinge^v into holdis men
 5 and wymmen, as the prince of prestis
 3eldith^w witnessing to me, and alle^x the
 more in birthe. Of which 'and I takinge^y
 pistlis^z 'to bretheren^a, wente^b to Damask,
 that I schulde brynge fro thennis bounden^c
 into Jerusalem, that thei schulden ben
 6 peyned. Forsoth it is^d don, 'me goynge,
 and neizynge^e to^f Damask, in the mydday
 sudenli 'fro heuene^g 'a copious^h li3t schon
 7 aboute me. And I 'fallinge intoⁱ the erthe,
 herde^k a vois fro heuene, seiyng to me,
 Saul, Saul, what pursuest thou me? It
 is hard to^l thee for^m to kyke azens the

seide to the tribune, Whether it is leue-
 ful 'to me^p, to speke ony thing to thee?
 And he seide, Kanst thou Greek? Whe- 38
 ther thou art not the Egipcian, which
 bifor these daies mouedist a noise^q, and
 leddist out in to desert foure thousynde
 of men, mensleeris? And Poul seide to 39
 hym, For Y am a Jew, of Tharse of
 Cilicie, a citeseyn, which citee is not vn-
 knowun. And Y preye^r thee, suffre me to
 speke to the^s puple. And whanne he 40
 suffride, Poul stood in the grees, and
 bikenede with the hoond to the puple.
 And whanne a greet silence was maad,
 he spak in Ebrew tunge, and seide,

CAP. XXII.

Britheren and fadris, here 3e what re- 1
 soun Y zelde now to 3ou. And whanne 2
 sum herden that in Ebrew tunge he spak
 to hem, thei 3auen the more silence. And 3
 he seide, Y am a man a Jew, borun at
 Tharse of Cilicie, nurischid and in this
 citee bisidis the feet of Gamaliel, tau3t
 bi the treuthe of fadris lawe, a louyere
 of the lawe, as also 3e alle ben to dai.
 And Y pursuede this weie til to the 4
 deth, byndynge and bitakinge 'in to^r
 holdis men and wymmen, as the prince 5
 of prestis 3eldith witnessyng to me, and
 alle the grettest in^s birth. Of whom also
 Y took pistlis^t to britheren, and wente
 to Damask, to bring fro thennys men
 boundun in to Jerusalem, that thei schul-
 den be peyned. And it was don, while 6
 Y 3ede, and neizede to Damask, at myd-
 dai sudeynli fro heuene a greet plente
 of li3t schoon aboute me. And Y felde 7
 down to the erthe, and herde a voice fro
 heuene, seiyng to me, Saul, Saul, what
 pursuest thou me? It is hard to thee
 to^u kike azens the pricke. And Y an- 8

^u Om. *ov*. ^v Canst thou Greek *v*. ^w Om. *v*. ^x in *v*. ^y Om. *x*. ^z Om. *oqx*. ^a Om. *o*. ^b for
 to suffre *o*. to *sx*. ^c Om. *o*. ^d stood *v*. ^e vpon *o*. ^f gree *x*. ^g and bekenyde *v*. ^h whanne a *v*.
ⁱ to hem *mpq*. Om. *v*. ^k that *v*. ^l I am a *mpt*. am a man *x*. ^m lernyd *mp*. ⁿ after *gmpt*. bi *v*. ^o Om. *s*.
^p a folowere *v*. ^q Om. *oqx*. ^r Om. *o*. ^s Om. *o*. ^{ss} And *v*. ^t Om. *k*. ^{tt} Om. *g pr. m. sx*. ^u Om. *v*.
^v bitakinge *v*. ^w 3eldes *o*. ^x to alle *qxy*. ^y I takynge *g pr. m. mp*. I took *v*. ^z epistolis *s*. ^a Om. *s*.
^b and wente *v*. ^c men bounden *v*. ^d was *v*. ^e while I 3ede and neizede *v*. ^f into *x*. ^g Om. *o*.
^h an hidouse *o*. ⁱ felde down to *v*. ^k and herde *v*. ^l for *o*. ^m Om. *sx*.

^p Om. *k pr. m*. ^q vois *c*. ^r to *ro*. ^s of *ceikmqruxabceghkoß*. ^t epistlis *ß*. ^u Om. *i*.

8 pricke. Forsothe I answeride, Who art thou, Lord? And he seide to me, I am Jhesu of Nazareth, whom thou pursuest.
 9 And thei that weren with me syȝen sothli theⁿ liȝt, forsothe^o thei herden not the vois
 10 of him, that spak with^p me. And I seide, Lord, what schal I do? Sothli the Lord
 seide to me, 'Thou risynge^q, go to Damask; and there it schal be seid to thee, of alle
 thingis whiche it bihoueth thee for^r to do.
 11 And whanne I syȝ not, for the clerete of that^s liȝt, I ledd^t to^u hondis of felowis,
 12 cam^v to Damask. Forsoth summan^w, Ananye, vp^x the lawe hauynge witnessing of
 13 alle Jewis dwellinge in Damask, comynge^y to me, and stondinge^z nyȝ, seide^a, Saul, brother, bihold. And I in the same hour
 14 biheld in to him. And he seide, God of oure fadris ordeynede^b thee, that thou schuldist knowe the wille of him, and
 schuldist se iust thing^c, and heere the vois
 15 of his mouth. For thou schalt be his witnesse to alle men, of tho thingis that thou
 16 hast seyn and herd. And now, what dwellist thou? Ryse vp, and be baptisid, and waisch away thi synnes, 'ynclepid^d
 17 the name of him^e. Forsoth it is^f don to me, turnynge aȝen into^{ff} Jerusalem, and preinge in the temple, 'me for to be^g maad
 18 in rauyssching of soule, and to se him sey- inge to me, Hiȝe thou, and go out faste of Jerusalem, for thei schulen not receyue
 19 thi witnessyng of^h me. And I seide, Lord, thei witen, for I was closynge to gidere into prisoun, and betynge by synagogis
 20 hem that bileueden 'in toⁱ thee. And whanne the blood of Stheuene, thi witnesse, was sched^k, I stood nyȝ, and consentide, and kepte the clothis of men sle-
 21 ynge him. And he seide to me, Go thou, for I schal sende thee ferr to naciouns.
 22 Forsoth^l thei herden him til to^m this word; and thei reysiden her vois, seyinge, Take

sweride, Who art thou, Lord? And he seide to me, Y am Jhesu of Nazareth, whom thou pursuest. And thei that⁹ weren with me sien but the liȝt, but thei herden not the vois of hym, that spak with me. And Y seide, Lord, what schal¹⁰ Y do? And the Lord seide to me, Rise thou, and go to Damask; and there it schal be seid to thee, of^v alle thingis which^w it bihoueth thee to do. And¹¹ whanne Y saye not, for the^x clerete of that liȝt, Y was led bi the hond of felowis, and Y cam to Damask. And a¹² man, Ananye, that bi the lawe hadde wytnessyng of alle Jewis dwellinge in Damask, cam to me, and stood niȝ, and¹³ seide to me, Saul, brother, biholde. And Y in the same our biheelde in to hym. And he seide, God of oure fadris hath¹⁴ bifor ordeyned thee, that thou schuldist knowe the wille of him, and schuldist se the riȝtful man, and here the vois of his mouth. For thou schalt be his witnesse¹⁵ to alle men, of tho^y thingis that thou hast seyn and herd. And now, what¹⁶ dwellist thou? Rise vp, and be baptisid, and waische awei thi synnes, bi the name of hym clepid to help. And¹⁷ it was don to me, as Y turnede aȝen in to Jerusalem, and preyede^z in the temple, that^a Y was maad in rauysching of soule, and Y siȝ him seiynge to me, Hiȝe¹⁸ thou^b, and go out faste of Jerusalem, for thei schulen not resseyue thi witnessing of me. And Y seide, Lord, thei witen,¹⁹ that Y was closing togidir 'in to^c prisoun, and betinge bi synagogis hem that bileueden 'in to^d thee. And whanne the²⁰ blood of Steuene, thi witnesse, was sched out, Y stood niȝ, and consentide, and kept the clothis of men that slown hym. And he seide to me, Go thou, for Y schal²¹ sende thee fer to naciouns. And thei²²

ⁿ this N. ^o but v. ^p Om. o. ^q Rise thou and v. ^r Om. sx. ^s the o. ^t was led v. ^u by no. ^v and I cam v. ^w Om. o. ^x vp aftir *g pr. m.* vp, or aftir *mpt.* bi v. ^y cam v. ^z stood v. ^a and seide to me v. ^b hath bifore ordeynede v. ^c Crist v. ^d inclepe N. ^e bi the name of him clepid to help v. ^f was v. ^{ff} to ox. ^g for to be o. me to be sx. that I was v. ^h to o. ⁱ in o. ^k sched out v. ^l And o. ^m Om. v.

^v Om. k. ^w what k. ^x Om. n. ^y the a. ^z prechide k. ^a Om. egk. and q. ^b thee hk *sec. m.* ^c in b. ^d to k.

fro the erthe such a maner man; forsothⁿ
 23 it is not leefful, 'him for to^o lyue. Sothli^p
 'hem cryinge in voys, and castinge^a a wey
 her clothis, and throwinge^r dowst in to
 24 the eyr, the tribune comaundide hym for^s
 to be ledd in to castels^t, and for^u to be
 betyn with scourgis, and him^v for^w to be
 turmentid, that he schulde wite, for what
 25 cause thei cryeden so to him. And whanne
 thei hadden streyned hym with boondis,
 'or roopis^x, Poul seide to a centurioun
 stondinge ny³ to him, If^y it is leefful to
 30u, for^z to scourge a man Romain, and
 26 vndampned? 'Which thing^a herd, centu-
 rioun^b wente to the tribune, and tolde to
 him, seiynge^c, What art thou to doinge^d?
 forsoth^e this man is a citeseyn Romain^f.
 27 Forsoth the tribune 'comynge to^g, seide to
 him, Seie thou to me, if^h thou art a Ro-
 28 mayn? And he seide, 3he. And the tri-
 bune answeride, 'How listlyⁱ seist thou
 thee a Romain citeseyn^k? I with moche
 summe gat this ciuylite^l. And Poul seith^m,
 29 'I sothli and amⁿ borun^o. Therefore anoon
 thei^p that weren to turmentinge^a him, de-
 partiden away fro him. And the tribune
 dredde, aftir that he wiste a3en^r, for^s he
 was a citeseyn of Rome, and for^t he hadde
 30 boundyn him. Forsoth in the day su-
 ynge he willinge^u 'for to^v wite more dili-
 gently, of^w what cause he were accusid of
 Jewis, vnbound^x him, and comaundide
 prestis^y 'for to come^z, and al the counseil^a.
 And he^b bryngynge^c forth Poul, ordeyn-
 ede^d him among hem.

CAP. XXIII.

1 Poul forsoth biholdinge^e in to the coun-
 seil, seith^f, Men bretheren, I with al good
 conscience haue lyued bifore God, til into
 2 this day. Sothli Anany, prince of prestis,

herden him til this word; and thei reis-
 eden her vois, and seiden, Take awei fro
 the erthe siche a maner man; for it is
 not leueful, that he lyue. And whanne²³
 thei crieden, and kesten awei her clothis,
 and threwen dust in to the eir, the tri-²⁴
 bune comaundide hym to be led in to
 castels^e, and to be betun with scourgis,
 and to be turmentid, that he wiste, for
 what cause thei crieden so to^f him. And²⁵
 whanne thei hadden boundun hym with
 cordis, Poul seide to a centurien stondinge
 niz to hym, Whether it is^g leueful to 3ou,
 to scourge a Romain, and vndampned?
 And whanne this thing was herd, the²⁶
 centurien wente to the tribune, and telde
 to hym, and seide, What art thou to
 doynge? for this man is a citeseyn of
 Rome. And the tribune cam niz, and²⁷
 seide to hym, Seie thou to me, whether
 thou art a Romain? And he seide, 3he.²⁸
 And the tribune answeride, Y with
 myche summe gat this fredom. And
 Poul seide, And Y was borun a citeseyn
 of Rome. Therfor anoon thei that schul-²⁹
 den haue turmentid hym, departiden
 awei fro hym. And the tribune dredde,
 aftir that he wiste, that he was a cite-
 seyn of Rome, and for he hadde boundun
 hym. But in the dai suyng he wolde³⁰
 wite more diligentli, for what cause he
 were accusid of the Jewis, and vnbounde
 hym, and comaundide prestis and al the
 counsel to come togidir. And he^h brouzte
 forth Poul, and sette hym among hem.

CAP. XXIII.

And Poul bihelde in to the counsel,¹
 and seide, Britheren, Y with al good
 conscience haue lyued bifore God, 'til in
 toⁱ this dai. And Anany, prince of²

ⁿ for v. ^o him to sx. that he v. ^p Forsothe o. ^q whanne thei crieden and castiden v. ^r thei throw-
 iden v. ^s Om. osx. ^t the castels PTX. ^u Om. sx. ^v Om. G pr. m. MPTVY sec. m. ^w Om. sx. ^x Om. qx.
 y Wher v. ^z Om. osx. ^a And whanne this thing was v. ^b the centurien G pr. m. MNPT. ^c and
 seide v. ^d don sx. ^e For v. ^f of Rome v. ^g cam niz and v. ^h wher v. ⁱ listly, or boldly GMPY
 Y sec. m. ^k Om. vx. ^l cyuylitee, either fraunchise, either dignite of citeceyn v. ^m seide v. ⁿ Sothly
 and I was v. ^o born a ceteceyn of Rome v. ^p and thei T. ^q tormenten QSX. ^r Om. v. ^s that ov.
 t that o. ^u wolde v. ^v to sx. Om. v. ^w for v. ^x and vnbound v. ^y the prestes o. ^z for to come
 togider GMPXY. to come s. Om. v. ^a counceil for to come togidere v. ^b Om. K. ^c brouzte v. ^d and
 ordeynede v. ^e biheeld v. ^f and seide v.

^e the castels hka. ^f on k. ^g be b. ^h Om. k. ⁱ til to b.

comaundide to men stondinge ny³^g, for^b to
 3 smyte his mouth. Thanne Poul seide to
 him, Walⁱ maad whi³t, God schal syn^yte
 thee; and thou sittinge^k demest me vp^l the
 lawe, and azen^t the lawe comaundist me
 4 for^m to be smytyn. And thei that stoden
 ny³, seiden, Cursist thou the hi³esteⁿ prest
 5 of God? Sothli Poul seide, Bretheren, I
 wiste not, for^o he is prince^{oo} of prestis;
 forsoth^p it is writun, Thou schalt not
 6 curse^q the prince of thi^q^q peple. Forsothe
 Poul 'witinge, for^r o^{rr} party was of Sadu-
 cees, and 'that othir^s of Pharisees, he^t
 cryede in the councel, Men bretheren, I
 am a^u Pharise, the sone of Pharisees; of
 the hope and azen rysing of^{uu} deede men^v
 7 I am demed. And whanne he hadde seid
 this thing, dissencioun is^w maad bitwixe^x
 Pharisees and Saducees, and the multitude
 8 is^y departid. Forsoth Saducees seyn, for^z
 'to be^a 'no rysinge azen^b of deede men^c,
 nether aungel, nether spirit; forsothe^d
 9 Pharisees knowlechen bothe^e. Sothli^f a
 greet cry is^g maad. And summe of Phari-
 sees rysinge^h vp, fou³tenⁱ, seyinge, We
 fynde^k no thing of yuel in this man;
 what if a spirit^l spak to him, 'or aungel^m?
 10 And whanneⁿ greet dissencioun was^o
 maad, the^p tribune dredinge^q, lest Poul
 schulde be to-drawun^r 'a mong^s hem, co-
 maundide^t knyztis for^u to go doun, and to
 rauysche him of^v the^w myddil of hem, and
 11 for^x to lede him in to castels. Sothli in
 the ny³t suyng the Lord stondinge^y ny³
 to him, seith^z, Be thou stedefast; sothli^a
 as thou hast witnessid of me in Jerusalem,
 so it bihoueth thee for^b to witesse and^c
 12 at Rome. Forsothe 'the day^d maad, summe
 of the Jewis gederiden hem, and maden a

prestis, comaundide to men that stoden
 ny³^k hym, that thei 'schulden smyte his
 mouth. Thanne Poul seide to hym,³
 Thou whitid wal, God smyte thee; thou
 sittist, and demest me bi the lawe, and
 azen the law thou comaundist me to
 be smytun. And thei that stoden ni³,⁴
 seiden, Cursist thou the hi³est prest^l of
 God? And Poul seide, Britheren, Y⁵
 wiste not, that he is prince of preestis;
 for it is writun, Thou schalt not curse
 the prince of thi^m puple. But Poul⁶
 wiste, that o partiⁿ was of Saduceis, and
 the othere^o of Fariseis; and he criede in
 the counsel, Britheren, Y am a Farisee,
 the sone of Farisees; Y^p am demyd of
 the hope and^q of the^r azen rising of deed
 men. And whanne he hadde seid this⁷
 thing, dissencioun was maad bitwixe the
 Fariseis and the^s Saduceis, and the mul-
 titude was departid. For Saduceis seien,⁸
 that no 'rysing azen^t of deed men is,
 nether aungel, nether spirit; but Fariseis
 knowlechen euer eithir. And a greet⁹
 cry was maad. And summe of^u Fari-
 sees rosen^v vp, and^w fou³ten, seiynge, We
 fynden no thing of yuel in this man;
 what if a spirit, ether an aungel spak to
 hym? And whanne greet discencioun¹⁰
 was maad, the tribune dredde, lest Poul
 schulde be to-drawun of hem; and he
 comaundide knyztis to go doun, and to
 take hym fro the myddil of hem, and to
 lede hym in to castels^x. And in the ni³t¹¹
 suyng the Lord stood ni³ to hym, and
 seide, Be thou stidfast; for as thou hast
 witnessid of me in Jerusalem, so it bi-
 houeth thee to witesse also at Rome.
 And whanne the dai was come, summe¹²

g ni³ to him v. h Om. s.x. i Thou wal g sec. m. k sittidist and v. l vp, or after GMPT. bi v.
 m Om. s.x. n hi³e q. o that ov. oo the prince g. p for v. q curse to s. qq the y. r wiste that v.
 rr a y. s the tother AGMNOPQSTVXY. t and he v. u Om. q. uu fro y. v Om. x. w was v.
 x bitwen s. bitwe x. y was v. z Om. s.x. that v. a Om. v. b non azenrysyng o. noo rising azen is v.
 c Om. s.x. d but v. e euer either v. f Forsothe o. g was v. h risiden v. i and fou³ten v.
 k founden n. l spirit, either aungel v. m Om. v. n Om. o. o is o. p Om. v. q dredde v.
 r drawun A pr. m. x. s of AGMNOPQSTVXY. t he comaundide s. and he comaundide v. u Om. s.x.
 v fro v. w Om. s. x Om. s.x. y stood v. z and seide v. seide x. a for v. b Om. s.x. c also v.
 d whanne the day was v.

k ny³ to hk sec. m. l prynce gk pr. m. m the xak pr. m. n part aß. o tothir ckqxahgkoa.
 p and Y b. q Om. ah. r Om. CEIK pr. m. MQRUXabch. s Om. R. t rising gk pr. m. azen rising
 k sec. m. u of the kka. v risen alii. w Om. R. x a castel i. the castels rk.

vow, seyinge, hem^e nether to^f etinge^g, ne-
 ther to^h drynkingeⁱ, til thei slown Poul.
 13 Forsoth ther weren mo^k than fourty men,
 that maden this coniuracioun^l, 'or swer-
 14 ing to gidere^m. Theⁿ whiche wenten to
 the princes^o of prestis, and eldre men, and
 seiden, With deuocioun we han avowid
 vs^p 'to no thing tasinge^q, til we slen Poul.
 15 Now therfore make 3e knowun to the tri-
 bune, with^r the counceil, that he leede
 forth him to 3ou, as 3e to knowinge^s sum
 thing more certeynli of him; sothli we
 ben redy for^t to sle him, bifore that he^u
 16 come ny3. Which^v thing whanne the sone
 of Poulis sistir hadde herd the aspies, 'or
 tresoun^w, he cam, and entride in to the
 17 castels, and tolde Poul^x. Sothli 'he clep-
 inge^y to him oon of the centuriouns, seith^z,
 Leed this 3onge man to the tribune, for
 he hath sum thing for^a to schewe to him.
 18 And he forsothe takinge^b him 'to, ledde^c
 to the tribune, and seith^d, Boundyn Poul
 preiede me, for^e to lede to thee this 3onge
 man, hauynge sum thing for^f to speke to
 19 thee. Sothli the tribune takinge^g his^h
 hond, wenteⁱ with him asydis half, and
 axide^k him, What thing is it, that thou
 20 hast to^l schewe to me? Forsoth he seide,
 It bifallith^m to the Jewis forⁿ to preie
 thee, that to morwe day thou^o bringe forth
 Poul into the counceil, 'as thei ben to^p
 21 sekinge^q sum thing certeynere^r. Sothli^s
 bileue thou not to hem; forsothe^t more^u
 than fourty men of hem asprien him, the^v
 whiche han avowid, 'hem for to^w not ete
 ne^x drynke, til thei slen him; and now
 thei ben redy, abidinge 'thi biheeste^y.
 22 Therfore the tribune lefte the 3onge man,
 comaundinge^z, that he schulde speke to
 no man, for^a he hadde maad thes thingis

of the Jewis gaderiden hem, and maden
 'avow^y, and seiden, that thei schulden
 nether eete, ne drinke, til thei slown
 Poul. And there weren mo than fourti¹³
 men, that maden this sweryng togider.
 And thei wenten to the princis of prestis,¹⁴
 and eldre men, and seiden, With deuo-
 cioun we han avowid, that we schulen
 not taste ony thing, til we sleen^z Poul.
 Now therfor make 3e knowun to the tri-¹⁵
 bune, with the counsel, that he bringe
 hym forth to 3ou, as if 3e schulden knowe
 sum thing more certeynli of hym; and
 we ben redi to sle hym, bifor that he
 come. And whanne the sone of Poulis¹⁶
 sister hadde herd the aspies^a, he cam, and
 entride in to the castels, and telde to
 Poul. And Poul clepide to hym oon of¹⁷
 the centuriens, and seide, Lede this 3onge
 man to the tribune, for he hath sum
 thing to schewe to hym. And he took¹⁸
 hym, and ledde to the tribune, and seide,
 Poul, that is boundun, preide me to lede
 to thee this 3onge man, that hath sum
 thing to speke to thee. And the tribune¹⁹
 took his hoond, and wente with hym
 asidis half, and axide^b hym, What thing
 is it, that thou hast to schewe to me?
 And he seide, The Jewis ben acordid^t to²⁰ + it acordide,
 preye thee, that to morewe thou brynge
 forth Poul in to the counsel, as if thei
 schulden enquire sum thing more cer-
 teynli of hym. But bileue thou not to²¹
 hem; for mo than fourti men of hem
 asprien^c hym, which han avowid, that
 thei schulen not^d eete nether^e drynke, til
 thei sleen hym; and now thei ben redi,
 abidinge thi biheest. Therfor the tri-²²
 bune lefte the 3onge man, and comaund-
 ide, that he schulde speke to no man,

etc.; that is,
 Jewis maden
 acord ether a
 couenaunt.
 Lire here. ve.

^e that thei schulden *v*. ^f Om. *v*. ^g eten *sx*. ete *v*. ^h Om. *GMNOPVY*. ⁱ drinken *sx*. drinke *v*.
^k more *GMNPTVXY*. ^l schewyng togidere o. ^m Om. *ox*. ⁿ Om. *v*. ^o prince o. ^p Om. o. that
 we *v*. ^q to no thing tasten *sx*. schulen not taste eny thing *v*. ^r and to o. ^s knowe *sx*. ^t Om.
sx. ^u 3e *N*. ^v The whiche *x*. ^w either tresouns *v*. Om. *x*. ^x to Poul *v*. ^y Poul clepide *v*. ^z and
 seide *v*. ^a Om. *sx*. ^b took *v*. ^c and ledde *v*. ^d seide *v*. ^e Om. *sx*. ^f Om. *sx*. ^g took *v*.
^h Om. *N*. ⁱ and wente *v*. ^k asked *q*. ^l for to *AGMOPVY*. ^m acordide *v*. ⁿ Om. *sx*. ^o that
 thou *ns*. ^p as if thei schulen *v*. ^q enquire *nv*. seken *sx*. ^r more certeynly of him *N*. certeynere
 of him *v*. ^s But *v*. ^t for *v*. ^u mo *ns*. ^v Om. *v*. ^w hem to *sx*. that thei schulen *v*. ^x neither *v*.
 y the heigest o. ^z and comaundide *v*. ^a that *ov*.

^y an avow³ *R*. avow beg. ^z han slayn *k*. ^a spies *k* *pr. m*. ^b askide o. ^c aspieden *g*. ^d nether *k*.
^e ne *ik*.

23 knowun to him. And tweye^b centuriouns
clepid^c to gidire, he^d seide to hem, Make
3e redy tweyne^e hundrid knyztis, that thei
go til to Cesarie, and horsmen seuenty,
and sper men tweyn^e hundrid, fro the
24 thridde hour of the^f nyzt. And make 3e
redy 'iumentis, or hors^g, that thei put-
tinge^h Poul vponⁱ, schulden^k lede him saf
25 to Felix, president. 'Sothli he dredde, lest
peraenture Jewis schulden rauysche him^l,
and slee, and he aftirward schulde suffre
challenge, as he were to takinge^m moneyⁿ;
26 writinge^o to him 'an epistle^p, conteynynge
thes thingis. Claudius Lisias to the^q best
27 Felix, precident, heelthe. This man takyn
of Jewis, and bigynnyng for^r to be slayn
of hem, I 'aboue comynge^{rr} 'with cum-
pany^s delyuerede^t, 'knowun for^u he is a
28 Romain. And I willinge^v 'for to^w wite the
cause, the^x which^y thei puttiden^z azens
him, ledde^a him in to the councel of hem.
29 Whom I fond for^b to ben accusid of ques-
tiouns of the lawe of hem, forsoth hau-
ynge no cryme worthi the deeth, 'or bon-
30 dis^c. And whanne it was teeld to me of
the^d aspies, 'or tresouns^e, that thei maden
redy^f, I sente him to thee, 'denounsinge
and^g to^h accusatours, that thei seie at thee.
31 Farwel. Sothliⁱ knyztis, vp^k thing^l co-
maundid to hem, 'takeinge to^m Poul, leddenⁿ
32 him by, nyzt into Antipatriden. And in
the day suyng, 'the horsmen^o left, that
thei schulden go with him, thei turnyden
33 azen 'to the^p castels. The^q whiche whanne
thei camen to Cesarie, and token the
pystle^r to the president, thei setten^s bfore
34 hym and^t Poul. Forsoth whanne he hadde
rad, and axid, of what prouynce he was,
and 'knowinge for^u he was of Cilice, I
schal heere thee, he seith^v, whanne thi

that he hadde maad these thingis knowun
to hym. And he clepide togidre twei³³
centuriens, and he seide to hem, Make
3e redi twei hundrid knyztis, that thei
go to Cesarie, and horse men seuenti,
and spere men twei hundrid, fro the
thridde our of the nyzt. And make 3e²⁴
redy an hors, for Poul to ride on, to lede
hym saaf to Felix, the presydent. For²⁵
the tribune dredde[†], lest the Jewis wol-
den take hym bi the weie, and sle hym,
and aftirward he miȝte be chalengid, as^f
he hadde take money. And^g wroot hym^h²⁶
'a pistleⁱ, conteynynge these thingis. Clau-
dius Lisias to the^k beste Felix, president,
heelthe. This man that was take of the²⁷
Jewis, and bigan to be slayn, Y cam vp-
on hem with myn oost, and delyuerede
hym fro hem, whanne Y knewe that he
was a Romain. And Y wolde wite the²⁸
cause, which thei puttiden azens hym;
and Y ledde hym to^l the counsel of hem.
And Y foond, that he was accusid of²⁹
questiouns of her lawe, but he hadde no
cryme worthi the deth, ethir boondis.
And whanne it was teeld me of the³⁰
aspies^m, that thei arayden for hym, Y
sente hym to thee, and Y warnede also
the accuseris, that thei seie at thee. Fare
wel. And so the knyztis, as thei weren³¹
comaundid, token Poul, and ledde hym
bi nyzt into Antipatriden. And in the³²
dai suyng, whanne the horsmen weren
left, that schulden go with hym, thei
turneden azen to theⁿ castels. And³³
whanne thei camen to Cesarie, thei token
the pistle^o to the president, and thei set-
ten also Poul byfore him. And whanne³⁴
he hadde red, and^p axide^q, of what pro-
uynce he was, and knewe that he was of

† For he dredde,
etc.; al this
sentence til this
word, to taking
money, he pass-
id, is not of the
text, neither is
in bookis
amendid, but
first it was a
glose ȝeldinge
the cause whi
the tribune
sente Poul with
so greet sykir-
nesse, and aftir-
ward this glose
was set in the
text bi vnkun-
nyngnesse of
writeris. Lire
here. ve.

^b two GMPST. ^c he clepide v. ^d and he v. ^e two GMPST pass. ^f Om. MPQTVV. ^g iumentis, or
hosis GMOPQTY pr.m. iumentis, either hosis v. iumentis x. ^h schulden sette v. ⁱ aboue and v.
^k Om. o. ^l Om. x. ^m take STX. ⁿ Om. v. ^o For and the tribune wroot v. ^p and epistle G. a pistle
PV. ^q thee K. ^r Om. SX. ^{rr} cam about v. ^s Om. o. ^t and delyueride v. ^u for it was known that v.
^v wolde v. ^w to SX. Om. v. ^x Om. VX. ^y that x. ^z putten SX. ^a and I ledde v. ^b Om. SX.
^c either bounden v. ^d Om. QSVX. ^e Om. oX. ^f redy to him v. ^g and I denounsise also v. ^h two K.
to the MPT. ⁱ Therefore v. ^k bi v. ^l thingis G pr.m. ^m token v. taken hym x. ⁿ and ledden v.
^o whanne the horse men weren v. ^p into X pr.m. to X sec.m. ^q Om. v. ^r epistle GNOST. ^s settiden v.
^t Om. o. also v. ^u knew that v. ^v seide v.

^f as if k. ^g He K sec.m. ^h to him CKMRXabk pr.m. oß. ⁱ epistle EE. ^k thee ac sec.m. ^l into bho.
^m spies k pr.m. ⁿ Om. h pr.m. ^o epistle E. ^p he a. ^q askide o.

35 accuseris^w 'schulen come^x. And he comaundide him for^y to be kept in the pre-torie, *or moote halle*, of Heroude^z.

CAP. XXIV.

1 Forsoth aftir fyue dayes, Ananye, prince of prestis, cam down with sum eldre men, and Terculle, sum 'oratour, *or fair speker*, *or avocat*^a, whiche wenten to the pre-sident azejns Poul. And, Poul^b somenyd, Terculle bigan for^c to 'accuse, seyinge^d, Whanne in moche pees we don bi thee, and manye thingis ben amendid bi thi prouydence^e, 'or wysdom^f, euermore and euerywhere, thou best Felix, we han re-ceyued with al doynge of thankngis. Forsoth lest I tarie thee lengere, I preie thee, 5 schortly heere vs for thi mekenesse. We han foundun this man beringe venym^g, 'or pestilence^h, and stiringe sedicioun, 'or dis-senciounⁱ, to alle Jewis^k in al the world, and auctour of seducioun of the secte of 6 Nazaren[†]; the^l which also enforside for^m to defoule the temple; whom 'and takun to, 7 weⁿ wolden deme, aftir oure lawe. Sothli Lisias, the tribune, 'aboue comynge with greet strengthe^o, delyuerede him fro^p oure 8 hondis; comaunding^q his accuseris for^r to come to thee, of whom thou demynge, maist knowe of^s alle thes thingis, of 9 whiche we accusen him. Forsoth and Jewis castiden^t to, seyinge thes^u thingis^v 10 'for to haue^w hem so. Forsoth Poul answeride, 'grauntinge the presedent^x to^y him for^z to seie, Of manye jeeris I know-inge^a thee for^b to be domesman to this folk, schal^c do ynow for me with good yn-witt^e, 'or resoun^f. Sothli^g thou maist knowe, 11 for to me ben not^h more than twelue dayes, sithen^k I stizede vp for^l to worschipe 12 in Jerusalem; and nethir in the temple

Cilicie, Yschal here thee, he seide, whanne 35 thyn accuseris comen. And he comaundide hym to be kept in^r the moot halle of Eroude.

CAP. XXIV.

And aftir fyue daies, Ananye, prince 1 of preestis, cam down with summe eldere men, and Terculle, a feir speker^s, which wenten to the president azens Poul. And 2 whanne Poul was somened, Terculle bi-gan to accuse *hym*, and seide, Whanne in myche pees we doon bi thee, and many thingis ben amendid bi thi wis-dom, euere more and euery where, thou 3 best Felix, we han resseyued with al doynge of thankngis. But lest Y tarie 4 thee^t lengere, Y preie thee, schortly here vs for thi mekenesse. We han foundun 5 this wickid man stiringe dissencioun to alle Jewis in al the world, and auctour of dissencioun of the secte of Nazarenus; and he also enforside to defoule the tem- 6 ple; whom also we token, and wolden deme, after oure lawe. But Lisias, the 7 trybune, cam^u with greet strengthe aboue^y, and delyuerede hym fro oure hoondis; and comaundide hise accuseris to come 8 to thee, of whom thou demynge, maist knowe of alle these thingis, of whiche we accusen hym. And Jewis putten^w to, 9 and seiden, that these thingis hadden hem so. And Poul answeride, whanne 10 the president grauntide hym to seie, Of mony jeeris Y knowe thee, that thou art domesman 'to this^x folk, and Y schal do ynow 3 for me with^y good resoun. For 11 thou maist knowe, for to me ben not more than twelue daies, sithen Y cam vp to worschipe in Jerusalem; and nether 12 in the^z temple thei founden me disput-inge with ony man, nether makynge con-

^w accusatoures o. ^x comen o. cometh q. ^y Om. s.x. ^z Herodes o.x. ^a faire spekere, *either avocat* v. *oratour*, *or auoket* x. ^b whanne Poul was v. ^c Om. s.x. ^d accuse hym, and seide v. ^e wysdom o. ^f Om. o.x. ^g pestilence v. ^h Om. q.v.x. ⁱ Om. o.x. ^k the Jewis *g pr. m.* [†] A leaf is here wanting in v. ^l Om. v. ^m Om. s.x. ⁿ also we token and v. ^o cam with greet strengthe aboue, and v. ^p oute of o. ^q and comaundide v. ^r Om. s.x. ^s Om. o. ^t casten s.x. ^u that these v. ^v Om. o. ^w han m. to haue s.x. hadden v. ^x for the president grauntide v. ^y of n. Om. o. ^z Om. s.x. ^a knowe v. ^b Om. s.x. ^c and I schal v. ^e resoun ov. ^f Om. ov.x. ^g For v. ^h no N. ^k sizen o. ^l Om. s.x.

^r into b. ^s *ether aduocat* k marg. ^t the A. Om. i. ^u cam aboof R. ^v Om. R. ^w puttiden hk. ^x of this x. of these a. ^y by k. ^z Om. R.

thei founden me disputinge with ony man,
 or^m makinge concursⁿ, 'or rennyng to gi-
 dere^o, of the cumpany 'of peple^p, nether
 13 in synagogis, nether in citee; nether thei
 mown proue to thee, of the^a whiche thingis
 14 thei now^r accusen me. Sotheli I know-
 leche to thee this thing, that vp^s the secte
 which thei seyn eresie, so I serue to God
 the^t fadir, bileuynge^u to^v alle thingis that
 ben writun in the lawe and prophetis;
 15 haunyng^w hope in to God, the^x whiche
 and thei hem silf abyden, the azen rysing
 16 to comynge^y of iust men and wickid^z. In
 this thing and I studie withouten hirtyng,
 for^a to haue conscience to God, and to men
 17 euermore. Forsoth aftir mo^c 3eeris, I cam
 to doynge^d almesdedis into my folk, and
 18 offringis, and vowis; in whiche thei founden
 me purified in the temple, not with cum-
 panye, nethir with noyse^e. And thei
 cau3ten me, thei^f 'cryinge, and seiynge^g,
 19 Take awei oure enemy. Sothli summe
 Jewis of Asie, whom^b it bihofte^l for^k to
 be now present, 'or redy^l, at thee, and
 accuse, if thei hadden any thing azens
 20 me^m, orⁿ these hem silf seye, if thei
 founden in me any thing of wickidnesse,
 21 sithen I stonde in the counceil, no but
 oonli of this o^o vois, by which I cryede
 standinge among hem, For of^p the azen
 rysing of deede men^q I am demyd this day
 22 of 3ou. Sothli Felix deferride hem, moost^r
 certeynli 'he witinge^s of the weye, sei-
 ynge^t, Whanne Lisias, the tribune, schal
 23 come^u, I schal heere 3ou. And he co-
 maundide to^v centurioun for^w to kepe him,
 and for^x to haue reste, nethir for^y to for-
 bede any man for^z to mynystre of^a his
 24 owne thingis to him. Sotheli aftir summe
 dayes, Felix comynge^b with Drusille, his
 wyf, that was a Jewesse, clepide^c Poul,

cours^z of puple^a, nether in^b synagogis^c,
 nether in citee; nether thei moun preue¹³
 to thee, of the^d whiche thingis thei now
 accusen me. But Y knowleche to thee¹⁴
 this thing, that aftir the secte which^e
 thei^f seien eresie, so Y serue to God the
 fadir, 'and Y bileue^g to alle thingis that
 ben writun in the lawe and^h profetis;
 and Y haue hope in God, whiche also¹⁵
 thei hem silf abiden, the azenrisyng 'to
 comyngeⁱ of iust men and wickid. In¹⁶
 this thing Y studie with outen hirtyng,
 to haue conscience to God, and to men
 euermore. But after many 3eeris, Y cam¹⁷
 to do almes dedis to my folc, and of-
 fryngis, and auowis; in whiche thei¹⁸
 founden me purified in the temple, not
 with company, nether with noise. And
 thei cau3ten me, and thei^k crieden, and
 seiden, Take awei oure enemye. And¹⁹
 summe Jewis of Asie, whiche it behofte
 to be now present at thee, and accuse,
 if thei hadden any thing azens me, ether²⁰
 these hem silf seie, if thei founden in
 me any thing of wickidnesse, sithen Y
 stonde 'in the counsel, but oneli of this²¹
 vois, by which Y criede stondynge^m
 among hem, For of the azenrisyng of
 deed men Y am demyd this dai of 3ou.
 Sothely Felix delayedⁿ hem, and knewe²²
 moost certeynli^o of the weie, and seide,
 Whanne Lisias, the tribune, schal come
 down, Y schal here 3ou. And he co-²³
 maundide to a centurien to kepe hym,
 and that he hadde reste, nethir to^p for-
 bede any man to mynystre of his owne
 thingis to him. And after summe dayes²⁴
 Felix cam, with Drussille his wijf, that
 was a Jewesse, and clepide Poul, and
 herde of him the feith that is in Crist
 Jhesu. And while he disputide of ri3t-²⁵

^m neither v. ⁿ rennyng togidere o. ^o Om. ox. ^p Om. N. ^q Om. sx. ^r Om. G pr. m.
 mowen T. ^s bi v. ^t my v. ^u and I bileue v. ^v Om. o. ^w and I haue v. ^x Om. v. ^y coomen sx.
^z wicke s. ^a Om. sx. ^c more T. ^d do osv. ^e voice T. ^f Om. MPQSTX. and thei v. ^g crieden and
 seiden v. ^h whiche v. ⁱ bihoueth T. ^k Om. x. ^l Om. ox. ^m me, *founden me in the temple, and*
maden noise v. ⁿ either v. ^o Om. sv. ^p Om. v. ^q Om. x. ^r and knew most v. ^s witinge sx.
 Om. v. ^t and seide v. ^u come down v. ^v to a G pr. m. MNPQTV. ^w Om. sx. ^x Om. sx. ^y Om. sx.
^z Om. qsx. ^a anye of N. ^b cam v. ^c and clepide v.

^z ether rennyng togidere K marg. ^a the peple oxagk. ^b in the I. ^c synagoge E. ^d Om. h. ^e of
 which b. ^f 3e ofß. ^g bileuynge R. ^h of o. ⁱ Om. q. ^k Om. Aq. ^l neither g. ^m Om. gk pr. m.
ⁿ ether differride K marg. ^o Om. R. ^p for to g.

and herde of him the feith that is into
 25 'Jhesu Crist^d. Sothli 'him disputinge^e of
 rijtwysnesse, and chastite, and of^f dom to
 comynge^g, Felix maad^h tremblinge, an-
 swerideⁱ, That perteyneth now, go; sothli
 in tyme couenable I schal clepe thee to^k.
 26 Also and hopinge^l, that money schulde be
 zouun to him of Poul; for whiche thing
 and ofte he clepinge^m him toⁿ, spak^o with
 27 him. Sothli^p twey^q 3eeris^r fulfillid^s, Felix
 took a successour, 'Festus of Ponte^t; for-
 soth Felix willinge^u 'for to^v 3yue^w grace
 to Jewis, lefte^x Poul boundun.

CAP. XXV.

1 Therfore whanne^{xx} Festus cam into prou-
 ynne^y, aftir the thridde day he assendide
 2 to Jerusalem fro Cesarie. And the
 princes^z of prestis, and the firste of Jewis
 wenten to him azens Poul, and preieden
 3 him^a, axinge^b grace azens him, that he
 schulde comaunde him for^c to be led to^{cc}
 Jerusalem; settinge^d aspies for^e to sle hym
 4 in the weye. Sothli Festus answeride,
 Poul^f 'for to be^g kepte in Cesarie; 'him
 sothly to^h goyngeⁱ forth more rypeli^k, 'or
 5 hasteli^l. Therfore he seith^m, Thei that in
 3ou ben my3tiⁿ, comynge^o doun to gidere;
 if^p any cryme is in the man, accuse^q him.
 6 Sothli he dwellinge^r a mong hem no more
 than eizte or^a ten^t dayes, cam^u doun to
 Cesarie; and 'that othir^v day he sat for
 domesman, and comaundide Poul for^w to
 7 be 'ledd to^x. Which whanne he^y was ledd^z,
 Jewis stoden 'aboute him^a, the^b whiche
 camen doun fro Jerusalem, puttinge^c azens^d
 manye and^e greuouse causis, whiche thei
 8 my3ten not proue. Sothli^f Poul 3eldinge^g
 resoun^h, For nethir intoⁱ the lawe of Jewis,

wisnesse, and chastite, and of dom to
 comynge, Felix was maad tremblinge,
 and answerde, That^a perteneth now, go;
 but in tyme couenable Y schal clepe
 thee. Also he hopide, that money schulde
 26 be zouun to hym of Poul; for which
 thing eft he clepide hym, and spak with
 hym. And whanne twei 3eeris^r weren²⁷
 fillid, Felix took a successoure, Porcius
 Festus; and Felix wolde 3yue grace to
 Jewis^s, and lefte Poul boundun.

CAP. XXV.

Therfor whanne Festus cam in to the
 prouynce, aftir the thridde dai he wente
 vp to Jerusalem fro Cesarie. And the
 2 princis of prestis, and the worthieste of
 the Jewis wenten to hym azens Poul, and
 preieden hym, and axiden grace azens³
 hym, that he schulde comaunde hym to
 be led to Jerusalem; and thei settiden^t
 aspies to sle hym in the weie. But Festus
 4 answerde, that Poul schulde be kept in
 Cesarie; sotheli that he hym silf schulde
 procede more ausili^u. Therfor he seide,
 Thei that in 3ou ben my3ti, come doun⁵
 togidere; and if any crime is in the man,
 accuse thei hym. And he dwellede among⁶
 hem no more than eizte ether ten daies,
 and cam doun to Cesarie; and the to-
 ther^v dai he sat for domesman, and com-
 aundide Poul to be brouzt. And whanne⁷
 he was brouzt forth, Jewis stoden aboute
 hym, whiche camen doun fro Jerusalem,
 puttynge azens hym many and greuouse
 causis, whiche thei mi3ten not preue. For⁸
 Poul 3eldide resoun in alle thingis, That

^d Jhesu o. Crist Jhesu *MPQTVX*. ^e while he disputide *v*. ^f Om. *K*. ^g come *sx*. ^h was maad *v*.
ⁱ and answeride *v*. ^k Om. *v*. ^l he hopide *v*. ^m clepide *v*. ⁿ Om. *v*. ^o and spac *v*. ^p Sothli
 whanne *v*. ^q two *GMPQTX*. ^r 3er *x*. ^s weren fillid *v*. ^t Porcius Festus *v*. ^u wolde *v*. ^v to
sx. Om. *v*. ^w do *s*. ^x and lefte *v*. ^{xx} thanne *K*. ^y the prouynce *G sec. m. NSVX*. ^z pryne *N*.
^a Om. *N*. ^b askynge *Q*. ^c Om. *sx*. ^{cc} in to *G sec. m*. ^d and thei settiden *v*. ^e Om. *sx*. ^f that
 Poule *v*. ^g to be *sx*. schulde be *v*. ^h sothli that he himself schulde *v*. ⁱ go *svx*. ^k hasteli o.
^l Om. *ox*. ^m seide *v*. ⁿ in my3ti *x*. ^o come *v*. ^p and if *v*. ^q accuse thei *TV*. ^r dwellide *v*.
^s either *v ferc pass*. ^t twelf o. ^u and cam *v*. ^v the tother *AGMNOPTVX*. ^w Om. *sx*. ^x brouzt *v*.
^y Om. *AGKQSTX*. ^z brouzt forth *v*. ^a ny3 *s*. ^b Om. *v*. ^c and puttinge *v*. ^d azens him *GOTV*.
^e Om. *G pr. m. STV*. ^f For sothli *v*. ^g 3eeldide *v*. ^h resoun in alle thingis *v*. ⁱ azens *v*.

^q Whider it *A sec. m. I*. Whither a *sec. m. k sec. m. a*. ^r 3eer *I*. ^s the Jewis *K pr. m. bko*. ^t set-
 ten *k*. ^u ether ripeli, or hastli *K marg*. ^v othir *IRh*.

nether 'in to^k the temple, nether into^l Cesar,
 9 I synnede any thing. Forsoth Festus
 willinge^m 'for toⁿ 3yue grace to the Jewis,
 answeringe^o to Poul, seide^p, Wolt thou as-
 sende to Jerusalem, and there be demed of
 10 these thingis at me? Sothli Poul seide, At
 the dom place of Cesar I stonde, where it
 bihoueth me for^q to be demyd. I haue
 not noyed to the Jewis, as thou 'hast betere
 11 knowun^r. Sothli^s if I haue noyed, or don
 any thing worthi deeth, I forsake not for^t
 to deie; sothli if no thing of these^u is, that
 thei accusen me, no man may 3yue me to
 12 hem. 'Cesar I apele^v. Thanne Festus
 spekinge^w with the councel, answeride^x,
 Cesar^y thou hast apelid, to Cesar thou
 13 schalt go. And whanne summe dayes
 weren passid, Agrippa kyng^z, and Bernyse
 camen doun to Cesarie, for^a to greete wel
 14 Festus. And whanne thei dwelliden there
 manye dayes, Festus schewide to the king
 of Poul, seiynge^b, Sum man is left boundun
 15 of Felix, of which^c, whanne I was at Jeru-
 salem, princes of prestis and eldere men of
 Jewis camen to me, axinge^d dampnacioun
 16 azens him. To whom^e I answeride, It^f is not
 custom to Romyans, for^g to dampne^h any
 man, 'bifore thatⁱ he that is accusid haue
 his accuseris present, and^k take place of
 defendyng, for^l to waysche a wey crymes,
 'or greet trespassis^m, that ben putt azensⁿ.
 17 Therefore whanne thei camen to gedire
 hidur, withoute any delay, in the day su-
 ynge I sittinge^o for domesman, comaundide^p
 18 the man for^q to be 'ladd to^r. Of whom
 whanne the^s accuseris stoden ny3^t, thei
 seyden no cause, of whiche thingis^u I hadde
 19 suspicioun of yuel. Sothli thei hadden
 azens hym summe questiouns of her veyn
 worschiping^v, 'or religioun^w, and of sum^x
 Jhesu deed, whom Poul affermyde for^y to
 20 lyue. Sothli I doutinge^z of such maner

nether azens the lawe of Jewis, nether
 azens the temple, nether azens the empe-
 roure, Y synnede any thing. But Festus
 wolde do grace to the^w Jewis, and an-
 sweride to Poul, and seide, Wolt thou
 gon vp to Jerusalem, and there be demyd
 of these thingis bifore me? And Poul¹⁰
 seide, At the domplace of the emperour
 Y stonde, where it bihoueth me to be
 demed. Y haue not noied the Jewis, as
 thou knowist wel. For if Y haue noyed,¹¹
 ether don any thing worthi deth, Y for-
 sake not to die; but if no thing of tho
 is, that thei accusen me, no man may
 3yue me to hem. Y appele to the em-
 perour. Thanne Festus spak with the¹²
 counsel, and answerde, To the emperoure
 thou hast appelid, to the emperoure thou
 schalt go. And whanne summe daies¹³
 weren passid, Agrippa kyng, and Bero-
 nyce camen doun to Cesarie, to welcome
 Festus. And whanne thei dwelliden¹⁴
 there many daies, Festus schewide to
 the king of Poul, and seide, A man is
 left boundun of Felix, of which, whanne¹⁵
 Y was at Jerusalem, princis of preestis
 and the^x eldre men of Jewis^y camen to
 me, and axiden dampnacioun azens hym.
 To whiche^z Y answeride, That it is not¹⁶
 custom to Romyans, to dampne any man,
 bifore that he that is accusid haue hise
 accuseris present, and take place of de-
 fending, to putte awei the crymes, that
 ben putte azens hym. Therfor whanne¹⁷
 thei camen togidere hidir, withouten any
 delaye, in the dai suyng Y sat for
 domesman, and comaundide the man to
 be brou3t. And whanne hise accuseris¹⁸
 stoden, thei seiden no cause, of whiche
 thingis^a Y hadde suspicioun of yuel. But¹⁹
 thei hadden azens hym summe questiouns
 of her veyn worschiping^b, and of oon

^k azens *v*. ^l azens *v*. ^m wolde *v*. ⁿ to *sx*. Om. *v*. ^o and answeride *v*. ^p and seide *v*. ^q Om. *sx*.
^r knowest betere *v*. ^s For *v*. ^t Om. *sx*. ^u tho *v*. ^v I apele to Cesar *v*. ^w spac *v*. ^x and answer-
 ide *v*. ^y To Cesar *v*. ^z a kyng *t*. ^a Om. *sx*. ^b and seide *v*. ^c the whiche *s*. ^d and axden *ov*.
 askynge *q*. ^e whiche *v*. ^f That it *v*. ^g Om. *sx*. ^h 3eue, *either dampne v*. ⁱ ar o. ^k Om. *N*.
^l Om. *sx*. ^m Om. *ox*. ⁿ azens him *MPQTV*. ^o sat *v*. ^p and comaundide *v*. ^q Om. *sx*. ^r brou3t *v*.
^s Om. *MOPQTVX*. ^t Om. *AGMNPQSTVX*. ^u theng o. ^v worschipingus *s*. ^w Om. *ox*. *either veyn rely-*
gioun v. ^x Om. *MP*. ^y hym for *q*. Om. *sx*. ^z dowedt *ov*.

^w Om. *a*. ^x Om. *o*. ^y the Jewis *a*. ^z whom *i*. ^a Om. *R*. ^b *ether religion k marg*.

questioun^a, seide^b, If^c he wolde go to Jerusalem, and there 'for to^d be demyd of these
 21 thingis? Forsoth^e Poul apeling^f, that he schulde be kept to the^g knowinge of the emperour, Icomaundide him for^h to be kept, til
 22 I schalⁱ sende him to Cesar. Sothli Agrippa seide to Festus, And I my silf wolde^k heere the man. 'Festus answeride^l, To morwe, he
 23 seith^m, thou schalt heere him. Sotheli on 'that othirⁿ day, whanne Agrippa and Beronyce camen with moche ambicioun, or
pryde of staat, and entriden into the auditorie, with tribunis and principal men of the citee, 'Festus biddinge^o, Poul 'is lad to^p.
 24 And Festus seide, Kyng Agrippa, and alle men that ben with vs, 3e seen this^q, of the^r which al the multitude of Jewis preiede me at Jerusalem, 'axinge, and cryingng^s, him^t for^u 'to not bihoue^v 'for to^w 'lyue more^x.
 25 Forsoth I fond, 'him for to haue^y don no thing worthi of deeth; sothli 'him apeling^e this thing to the emperour, I deme^{yy} for^z to
 26 sende^a. Of which man I^{aa} haue not^b, what thing^c certeyn^d I schal wryte to the lord. For which thing I brouzte him 'to 3ou^e, and moost to thee, Of kyng Agrippa, that^g axyng maad^h, I haue whatⁱ I schal wryte.
 27 Forsoth^k it is seyn to me withoute resoun, for^l to sende a boundun man, and not to^m signifie theⁿ cause of him.

Jhesu deed, whom Poul affermyde to lyue. And Y doutide of siche maner²⁰ questioun^c, and seide, Whether he wolde go to Jerusalem, and ther be^d demyd of these thingis? But for Poul appelide,²¹ that he schulde be kept to the knowing of the emperoure, Y comaundide him to be kept, til Y sende hym to the emperoure. And Agrippa seide to Festus, Y²² my^e silf wolde here the man. And he seide, To morew thou schalt here hym. And on the tother^f day, whanne Agrippa²³ and Beronyce camen with greet desire, and entriden in to the auditorie, with tribunes and the^g principal men of the citee, whanne Festus bad, Poul was brouzt. And Festus seide, King Agrippa,²⁴ and alle men that ben with vs, 3e seen this man, of which al the multitude of Jewis preyede me at Jerusalem, and axide^h, and criede, that he schulde lyue no lenger. But Y foond, that he hadde²⁵ don no thing worthi of deth; and Y demeⁱ to sende *hym* to the emperoure, for he appelide this thing. Of which man Y²⁶ haue not certeyne, what thing Y schal write to the lord. For which thing Y brouzte hym to 3ou, and moost to thee, thou king Agrippa, that whanne axing^k is maad, Y haue what Y schal write. For²⁷ it is seyn to me with out resoun, to sende a boundun man^l, and not to^m signifie the cause of hym.

CAP. XXVI.

1 Agrippa sothli^o seith to Poul, It is sufrid to thee, for^p to speke for thi silf. Thanne Poul, 'the hond holdun forth^q,
 2 bigan for^r to 3elde resoun. Of alle thingis, in whiche I am accusid^s, thou kyng Agrip-

CAP. XXVI.

And Agrippa seide to Poul, It is sufrid to thee, to speke for thi silf. Thanne Poul helde forth the hoond, and bigan to 3elde resoun. Of alle thingis, in whiche² Y am accusid of the Jewis, thou king

^a of questioun *GOT.* questiouns *N.* ^b seying *O.* and seide *V.* ^c Wher *V.* ^d *Om.* *OSX.* ^e For *V.* ^f appelide *V.* ^g *Om.* *O.* ^h *Om.* *SX.* ⁱ *Om.* *V.* ^k will *O.* ^l *Om.* *MPQTVX.* ^m seide *V.* ⁿ the tother *AGMNOQSTV.* the other *X.* ^o whanne Festus bad *V.* ^p was brouzt *V.* ^q this *man* *GMPTV.* ^r *Om.* *MPTVX.* ^s and axide and criede *V.* ^t *Om.* *V.* ^u *Om.* *SVX.* ^v that it bihoueth not *V.* ^w *Om.* *AGMNOPTX.* to *q.* that he *V.* ^x more to lyue *SX.* ^y him to haue *SX.* that he hadde *V.* ^{yy} deemede *G.* ^z *Om.* *SX.* ^{aa} I deme for to sende to the emperor, for he appelide this thing *V.* ^{ab} *Om.* *K.* ^b not certeyn *V.* ^c *Om.* *O.* ^d *Om.* *V.* ^e *Om.* *V.* ^f *Om.* *N.* thou *V.* ^g that whanne *NV.* ^h is maad *NV.* ⁱ what theng *O.* ^k For *V.* ^l *Om.* *SX.* ^m *Om.* *V.* ⁿ *Om.* *Q SX.* ^o forsothe *T.* ^p *Om.* *SX.* ^q heeld forth the hond, and *V.* ^r *Om.* *SX.* ^s accusid of the Jewis *V.*

^c questiouns *ERHK.* ^d to be *IQACEKβ.* ^e me *A.* ^f othir *IRH.* ^g *Om.* *K* *pr. m.* ^h askide *O.* ⁱ demyde *β.* ^k askyng *ao.* ^l *Om.* *R.* ^m *Om.* *R.*

pa, I gesse me blessid at thee, whanne I
 3 'am to^u defendinge^v me this day; moost
 'thee witinge^w alle thingis that ben at
 Jewis, customs and questiouns. For which
 4 thing, I beseche, heere me paciently. And
 sothli alle Jewis 'bifore witinge^x me fro
 the bigynnyng, han^y knowun my lyf fro
 3ongthe^z; that fro the bigynnyng was in
 5 my folk in Jerusalem, if thei wolen bere
 witnesse^a, 'for vp^b the moost certeyn secte
 6 of oure religioun, I lyuede a Farisee. And
 now in^c the hope of reprimyscioun, that is
 maad to oure fadris of God, I stonde suget
 7 in dom; in which^d oure twelue lynagis
 seruyng nyzt and day, hopen for^e to be-
 come; of which hope, thou king, I am
 8 accusid of Jewis. What vnbeleefful thing
 is demyd at^f 3ou, if God reysith deede men?
 9 And sotheli I gesside^{ff}, 'me azens the name
 of Jhesu Nazarene, for^g to owe^h doⁱ manye
 10 contrarie thingis^k. Which thing^l and I dide
 in Jerusalem, and I^{ll} encloside manye of
 seyntis^m in prisouns, 'power takunⁿ of the^o
 princes of prestis. And whanne thei weren
 11 slayn, I 3af the sentence. And bi alle
 synagogis ofte I ponyschinge^q hem, con-
 streynede^r for^s to blasfeme; and more I
 waxynge^t wood azens hem, 'pursuede to^u
 12 aliene citees. In whiche, the while I wente
 to Damask, with power and suffring of
 13 princes of prestis, in the mydday, in the
 wey I sy3, thou kyng, fro^w heuene li3t 'haue
 schyned^x aboute me, ouer the schynnyng of
 the^y sunne, and hem that weren^z to gidere
 14 with me. And whanne we alle hadden
 fallun down into the erthe, I herde a voys
 seyinge to me in Ebrew tunge, Saul, Saul,
 what pursuest thou me? it is hard to^a
 15 thee, for^b to kike azens the pricke. For-
 soth I seide, Who art thou, Lord? Sotheli
 the Lord seide, I am Jhesus, whom thou

Agrippa, Y gesse me blessid at thee†, whanne Y schal defende me this dai;
 moost for thou knowist alle thingis that³
 ben among Jewis, customes and ques-
 tiouns. For which thing, Y biseche, here
 me pacientli. For alle Jewis that bifor⁴
 knewen me fro the bigynnyng, knewenⁿ
 my lijf fro 3ongthe^o; that fro the bigyn-
 nyng was in my folc in Jerusalem, if thei⁵
 wolen bere witnessing, that bi the moost
 certeyn sect of oure religioun, Y lyuede a
 Farisee. And now for the hope of repro-⁶
 myssioun, that is maad to oure fadris of
 God, Y stonde suget in dom; in which⁷
 hope oure twelue lynagis seruyng nyzt
 and dai hopen to come; of which hope,
 sir king, Y am accusid of the Jewis.
 What vnbeleueful thing is demed at 3ou,⁸
 if God reisith^p deed men? And sotheli Y⁹
 gesside^q, that Y ou3te do^r many contrarie
 thingis azens the name of^s Jhesu Naza-
 rene^t. Which thing also Y dide in Jeru-¹⁰
 salem, and Y encloside manye of^u the^v
 seyntis in prisoun, whanne Y hadde take
 powere of the princis^{vv} of preestis. And
 whanne thei weren slayn, Y brou3te the
 sentence. And bi alle synagogis ofte Y¹¹
 punyschide hem, and constreynede to
 blasfeme; and more Y wex^w wood azens
 hem, and pursuede in to alien citees. In¹²
 whiche, the^x while Y wente to Damask,
 with power and suffring of princis^y of
 preestis, at myddai, in the weie Y say, sir¹³
 king, that fro heuene li3t^z schynede aboute^a
 me, passing the schynnyng of the sunne,
 and aboute hem that weren togidir with
 me. And whanne we alle hadden falle¹⁴
 down in to the erthe, Y herde a vois sei-
 ynge to me in Ebrew tunge, Saul, Saul,
 what pursuest thou me? it is hard to
 thee, to kicke azens the pricke. And Y¹⁵

† *blessid at thee; that is, to be demed of thee, that I am innocent. Lire here. ve.*

^u schal *v.* ^v defenden *sx.* defende *v.* ^w for thou knowist *v.* ^x that bifore knewen *v.* ^y Om. *v.* ^z 3outhe *x.* ^a witnessing *v.* ^b that bi *v.* ^c for *v.* ^d which hope *v.* ^e Om. *sx.* ^f of *s.* ^{ff} demede *x.* ^g Om. *sx.* ^h Om. *o.* ⁱ to do *g sec. m. x.* ^k that I ou3te do many contrarie thingis azens the name of Jhesu of Nazarene *v.* ^l thingis *x.* ^{ll} Om. *g pr. m.* ^m holy men *o.* ⁿ whanne I took power *v.* ^o Om. *GMNPT.* ^q punschide *v.* ^r and constreynede *v.* ^s Om. *sx.* ^t waxe *v.* ^u and pursuede til into *v.* ^w that fro *v.* ^x to han shynen *sx.* schynede *v.* ^y Om. *g pr. m. MST.* ^z wenten *q.* ^a for *t.* ^b Om. *sx.*

ⁿ knownen *beghkoβ.* ^o 3outhe *ek.* ^p reise *h.* ^q gesse *egka.* ^r to do *egk pr. m.* ^s Om. *pr. m. a.* ^t of Nazareth *k pr. m.* ^u Om. *gk pr. m.* ^v Om. *ACEIKMQRUXabceghkoβ.* ^{vv} prince *h.* ^w wexide *eghk pr. m.* woxe *e.* ^x Om. *r.* ^y the princes *r sec. m.* ^z a li3t *b.* ^a aboute *a.*

16 pursuest. But ryse vp, and stond on thi feet. Sothli^c to this thing I aperide to thee, that I ordeyne thee mynistre and wnesse of tho thingis that thou hast seyn, and of tho^d in whiche I schal apeere^e to thee; 17 delyuerynge^f thee fro peplis and folkis^g, 18 into^h whiche now I sende thee, forⁱ to opene the yzen of hem, that thei be conuertid^k fro derknessis to lizt, and fro power of Sathanas to God, that thei take remyscioun of synnes, and sort^l, 'or part^m, among 19 seyntis, by feith that is in me. Wherfore, thou kyng Agrippa, I was not vnbileefful 20 to heuenly visioun; but toⁿ hem that ben at Damask first, and Jerusalem, and bi al the cuntree of Judee, and to hethen men, 'I schewide^o, 'or tolde^p, that thei schulden do penaunce, and be conuertid to God, doynge^q 21 worthi workis of penaunce. Of^r this cause Jewis temptiden^s me takyn to^t, whanne I was in the temple, willinge^u 'for to^v sle me. 22 Sothli I holpyn^w by the help of God into^x this day, stonde^y, witnessinge to lasse and more^z; 'no thing^a 'withoute seyinge^b than whiche thingis^c the prophetis and Moyses 23 spaken 'for to be^d comynge^e, if Crist passible^f, 'or able to suffre^g, if the firste of the^h azen rysing of deede menⁱ is^j to schewinge^k lizt to the peple and^l hethen men. 24 'Him spekinge^m thes thingis, and zeldingeⁿ resoun, Festus 'with greet vois seyde^o, Poul, thou 'maddist, 'or wexist wood^p; manye lettris turnen thee to^q woodnesse. 25 And Poul seith^r, I madde not, thou best Festus, but I speke out the wordus of 26 treuthe and^s sobrenesse. Sothli and^t the kyng, to whom I speke stedefastly, woot of these thingis; sothli^u I deme no^v thing of these 'for to^w 'dare him, or vnknowe^x. Forsoth^y nether in a corner is^z ouzt of these

seide, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord seide, Y am Jhesus, whom thou pursuest. But rise vp, and stound on thi¹⁶ feet. For whi to this thing Y apperide to thee, that Y ordeyne thee mynystre and wnesse of tho thingis that thou hast seyn, and of tho^b in^c whiche Y schal schewe to thee. And Y schal delyuere¹⁷ thee fro puplis and folkis, to whiche now Y sende thee, to opene the izen of¹⁸ hem, that thei^d ben conuertid fro derknesse^e to lizt, and fro power of Sathnas to God, that thei take remyscioun of synnes, and part among seyntis, bi feith that is in me. Wherfor, sir kyng¹⁹ Agrippa, Y was not vnbileueful to the heuenli visioun; but Y tolde to hem that²⁰ been at Damask first, and at Jerusalem, and bi al the cuntre of Judee, and to hethene men, that thei schulden do penaunce, and be conuertid to God, and do worthi werkis of penaunce. For this²¹ cause Jewis token me, whanne Y was in the temple, to sle me. But Y was holpun²² bi the helpe of God in to this dai, and stonde, witnessinge to^f lesse and to more. And Y seye no thing ellis than whiche thingis the prophetis and Moyses spaken that schulen come, if Crist is to suffre,²³ if he is the firste of the^g azenrising of deed men, that schal schewe lizt to the puple and to hethene men. Whanne he²⁴ spak these thingis, and zeldide resoun, Festus seide with greet vois, Poul, thou maddist; many lettris turnen thee to woodnesse. And Poul seide, Y madde²⁵ not, thou beste Festus, but Y speke^h out the wordis of treuthe and of sobrenesse. For also the king, to whom Y speke²⁶ stidfastli, woot ofⁱ these thingis; for Y

^c For whi v. ^d tho thenges o. ^e appere, either schewe v. ^f and I schal delyuere v. ^g pepeles o. ^h to v. ⁱ Om. sx. ^k turned o. ^l part ov. ^m Om. orx. ⁿ for o. I telde to v. ^o Om. v. ^p Om. oox. ^q and do v. ^r For v. ^s asaieden v. ^t Om. v. ^u and wolden v. ^v to sx. Om. v. ^w am helpid v. ^x til in to o. ^y and stonde v. ^z to more o. ^a and I sele noo thing ellis v. ^b seiying ouer o. Om. v. ^c thing sx. ^d to be sx. that schulen v. ^e to comynge MPQTV. comen s. come v. to comen x. ^f is passyble v. ^g or able for to suffre T. Om. x. ^h Om. qs. ⁱ Om. x. ^j it k. ^k shewen sx. ^l of N. ^m Whanne he spac v. ⁿ zeldide v. ^o seyde with greet vois v. ^p Om. x. ^q into v. ^r seide v. ^s and of v. ^t for also v. ^u for v. ^v that noo v. ^w to sx. Om. v. ^x dare hym, or hid fro hym N. be hidde fro him o. is hed fro hym v. daren hym x. ^y Om. o. For v. ^z was v.

^b tho thingis q. ^c Om. rhk. ^d Om. b. ^e wickidnes k. derkenessis o. ^f and to a. ^g Om. EMQRX aghkaβ. ^h telle k pr. m. ⁱ Om. A pr. m. for A sec. m.

27 thingis don. Bileuest thou, kyng Agrippa, to prophetis? I woot for^a thou bileuest.
 28 Sothli Agrippa seide to Poul, 'In litil thing^b thou counsellist me 'for to^c be maad a cris-
 29 ten man. And Poul^d, I desyre anentis God, and^e in litil and in greet, not oonly thee, but and alle these that heeren to day, for^f to be maad suche what manere and I
 30 am, out takun thes bondis. And the kyng roos vp, and the president, and Bernyce,
 31 and thei that saten nyȝ to hem. The^g whiche whanne thei wenten away, spaken to gidere, seyinge, For^h this man hath not don any thing worthi deeth, orⁱ bondis.
 32 Forsoth Agrippa seide to Festus, This man myȝte be dismissid^k, 'or delyuered^l, if he hadde not apelid to^m Cesar.

deme, that no thing of these^k is hid fro hym; for nether in a cornere was ouȝt of these thingis^l don. Bileuest thou, king^m 27 Agrippa, 'to prophetisⁿ? Y woot that thou bileuest. And Agrippa seide to 28 Poul, In litil thing thou counsellist me[†] to be maad a cristen man. And Poul seide, 29 Y desire anentis God, bothe in litil and in greet, not oneli thee, but alle these that heren to dai, to be maad sich as Y am, outakun these boondis. And the 30 kyng roos vp, and the president, and Bernyce, and thei that saten niȝ to hem. And whanne thei wenten awei, thei 31 spaken togider, and seiden, That this man hath not don any thing worthi deth^o, nether boondis. And Agrippa seide to 32 Festus, This man miȝt be delyuerid, if he hadde not appelid to the emperour.

† that is, sum-
del thou draw-
ist me, but not
perfitly. Lire
here. ve.

CAP. XXVII.

1 Sothli as it isⁿ demed him for^o to schippe into Italie, and^p thei bitoken Poul with othere kept^q to a centurioun^r, by name Julius, of the cumpanye of knyȝtis
 2 of the emperour. Sothli we stijynge^s into the^t schip of Adrymetis, and bigynnyng^u for^v to seyle, baren^w vp aboute the placis of Asie, 'lastinge stille with vs Aristark of
 3 Macedonye, Tesselonycense^x. Forsoth the^{xx} day suyng^e we camen to Sidon; sothli Julius trefyng^y manly, or *kurteysly*, Poule, suffride^z for^a to go to frendis, and
 4 do^b the^c cure^{cc}, 'or nede^d, of hym. And whanne 'we haddun^e takun vp fro thennis, we vndirsailiden to Cypre, for that wyndis
 5 weren contrarie. And^f the see of Silicie and Pamphilie 'we seilinge^g, camen^h to
 6 Listris, that is Licie. And there centuriounⁱ fyndinge^k a schip of Alisaundre, seilinge into Italie, puttide^l vs ouer in to

CAP. XXVII.

But as it was demed hym to schippe 1 into Ytalie, thei bitoken Poul with othere^p keepers to a centurien, bi name Julius, of the cumpeny of knyȝtis of the emperoure. And we wenten vp in to the schip of 2 Adrymetis, and bigunnen to seile, and weren borun aboute the placis of Asie, while Aristark of Macedonye, Tesselonycence, dwellide stille with vs. And in 3 the^{pp} dai suyng^e, we camen to Sydon; and Julius trefyde curteisli^q Poul, and suffride to go to frendis, and do^r his nedis. And 4 whanne we remouede fro thennis, we vndurseiliden to Cipre, for that wyndis weren contrarie. And we seiliden in the 5 see of Silicie and Pamfilie, and camen to Listris, that is Licie. And there the cen- 6 turien foond a schip of Alisaundre, seilinge in to Ytalie, and puttide^s vs ouer in to it. And whanne in many daies we 7

^a that *v.* ^b A lytill *o.* ^c to *stx.* *Om. v.* ^d Poule *seyde ov.* ^e bothe *v.* ^f *Om. sx.* ^g *Om. v.*
^h That *v.* ⁱ neither *v.* ^k delyuered *o.* ^l *Om. no.* ^m *Om. agnqstxy.* ⁿ was *v.* ^o *Om. sx.*
^p *Om. nv.* ^q men kepte *g sec. m.* ^r centurio *x.* ^s stijiden *v.* ^t a *o.* ^u bigunnen *v.*
^v *Om. sx.* ^w and baren *v.* ^x the while Aristark of Macydonie, Tesselonicense, dwellide stille with vs *v.*
^{xx} in the *v.* ^y treedide *v.* ^z suffride hym *ns.* and suffride *v.* ^a *Om. sx.* ^b to do *mpqt.* ^c *Om. t.*
^{cc} nede *o.* ^d *Om. ox.* ^e he hadde *v.* ^f in *k.* And we saileden in *v.* ^g *Om. v.* ^h and camen *v.*
ⁱ the centurioun *n.* centurio *x.* ^k foond *v.* ^l putten *s.* and puttide *v.* putte *x.*

^k this *h.* ^l *Om. q.* ^m sir king *k pr. m.* ⁿ *Om. r.* ^o the deeth *k.* ^p others *k.* ^{pp} *Om. a pr. m.*
^q ether manli *k marg.* ^r to do *rgk.* ^s puttyng^e *i.*

7 it. And whanne many^m dayes we seilidenⁿ slowli, and vnnethe camen azens Gnydum, 'the wynd forbedinge^o vs, we seiliden to^p 8 Creete, bi sydis Salomona. And vnnethe we 'bi sydis seylinge^q, camen into sum place, that 'is clepid^r of good hauene, to 9 whom the citee Tessala was ny³. Forsothe 'moche tyme^s passid, and whanne now^t 'seylinge was not sykir^u, for that 10 fasting passide, Poul coumfortide hem, seiynge^v to hem, Men, I se for^w with wrong and harm^x, not oonly of charge and^y schipp, but also of oure soulis^z, 'or lyues^a, 11 'bygynneth seiling^b for^c to be^d. Sothli centurioun bileuede more to the gouvernour, and to the lord of the schipp, than to these 12 thingis^e that weren seid of Poul. And whanne the hauene was not able for^f to dwelle in wyntir, ful manye ordeyneden counceil for^g to seile thennish^h, if onⁱ any maner thei myzten come to Fenyce, for^j to 'wynterne in^k the hauene^l of Crete, bihold- 13 inge^m to Affrykⁿ, and to Chorum^o. Sothli 'the south blowynge^p, thei gessinge^q hem for^r to holde purpos, whanne thei hadden takun vp fro Asson, seiliden^s to Crete. 14 Sothli not aftir moche^t, the wynd Tiffonyk, that is clepid north eest, 'or wynd of tem- 15 pest^u, sente him azens it. And whanne the schipp was rauyschid, and myzte not enforse into^v the wynd, the^w schipp zouun to 16 blowingis, 'we were borun^x. Sothli we^y rennynge^z into sum yle that is clepid Canda, 'vnnethe myzte^a gete a litil boot. 17 'The which^b takun vp 'with helpis, thei vseden^c girdyng to gidere of^d schipp, dredynge^e lest thei schulden falle into sandy^f placis; 'the vessel^g vndirsent, so 18 thei were borun. Sothli vs^h throwun

seilden slowli, and vnnethe camen azens Guydum^t, for the winde lettide vs, we seiliden to Crete, bisidis Salomona. And 8 vnnethe we seilden bisidis, and camen into a place, that is clepid of good hauene, to whom the cite Tessala was ny³. And 9 whanne miche time was passid, and whanne seiling thanne^u was not sikir, for that fasting^{*} was passid, Poul coumfortide hem, and seide to hem, Men, Y 10 set that seiling bigynneth to be with wrong and myche harm, not oonly of charge^v and^w of the schip, but also of oure lyues. But the centurien bilenede 11 more to the^x gouvernour, and to the lord of the schip, thanne to these thingis that weren seid of Poul. And whanne the 12 hauene was not able to dwelle in wynter, ful many ordeyneden counsel to seile fro thennus, if on^y any maner thei myzten come to Fenyce, to dwelle in wynter at the hauene of Crete, which biholdith to Affrik^z, and to Corum^a. And whanne 13 the south blew, thei gessiden^b hem to holde purpos; and whanne thei hadden removed fro Asson, thei seiliden to Crete. And not aftir miche, the wynde Tifonyk, 14 that is clepid north eest, was azens it. And whanne the schip was rauyschid, 15 and myzte not enforse azens the wynde, whanne the schip was zouun to the^c blowynges^d of the wynde, we weren borun with cours into an ile, that is 16 clepid Canda; and vnethe we myzten gete a litil boot. And whanne this was 17 takun vp, thei vsiden helpis, girdinge togidere the schippe; and dredden, lest thei schulden falle into sondi^e placis. And whanne the vessel was vndur set,

* *fasting*; this fasting was in the se, where for the tempest the schipmen hadde noo leiser to ete, no but litel, for the gouernaile of the schip; and othere men hadden no leiser to ete, for dredde; wherfore the schipmen weren maad more feble. *Lire here. ve.*

† *I see*; bi the spirit of professie. *with wrong and harm*; that is, with greet perel of soure thingis and bodies. *Lire here. ve.*

^m in many *v*. ⁿ seylynge *o*. ^o for the wynd forbed, *either lettide v*. ^p in to *o*. ^q saileden bisidis and *v*. ^r Om. *o*. ^s whanne myche tyme was *v*. ^t Om. *v*. ^u was no sikir sayling *MPT*. seylynge thanne was not sykir *v*. ^v and seide *v*. ^w that sailing bigynneth to be *v*. ^x myche harm *v*. ^y of *v*. ^z lyues *ov*. ^a Om. *ovx*. ^b seylynge, *or perile o*. ^c Om. *sx*. ^d Om. *v*. ^e wordes *o*. ^f Om. *sx*. ^g Om. *sx*. ^h fro thennes *v*. ⁱ in *op*. Om. *s*. ^j Om. *sx*. ^k dwelle in wynter at *v*. ^l haueues *sx*. ^m which *Fenyce* biholdith *v*. ⁿ Affrik, *that is, south west v*. ^o Chorum, *that is, north west v*. ^p whanne south blew *v*. ^q gessid *n*. gessiden *v*. ^r Om. *sx*. ^s thei saileden *v*. ^t myche tyme *x*. ^u Om. *ox*. ^v azens *v*. ^w we weren born in the *v*. ^x Om. *v*. ^y Om. *sx*. ^z camen *v*. ^a and vnnethe we myzten *v*. ^b And whanne this was *v*. ^c thei vsiden helpis *v*. ^d the *AGMNOPQSTVXY*. ^e and dredden *v*. ^f the sondy *qx*. ^g and whanne the vessel was *v*. ^h for we weren *v*.

^t Gwydum *EGIKQbceghkoa*. ^u Om. *k pr. m*. ^v the charge *ckrxo*. ^w Om. *hk*. ^x oure *a*. ^y Om. *E*. in *k*. ^z *or south west o marg. that is, south west o marg.* ^a *or north west c marg. that is, north west o marg.* ^b assaieden *k pr. m*. ^c Om. *ckxo*. ^d blowynge *gß*. ^e sodein *E*.

with greetⁱ tempest, in the day suyng
 19 thei maden castyng out. And the thridde
 day with her hondis thei castiden^k away
 20 the^l instrumentis of the schipp. Sothely
 nether^m sunne nether sterris apperingeⁿ bi
 mo^o dayes, and tempest not litil^l schewinge
 ny³^p, now al the hope of oure heelte was
 21 don away. And whanne moche fasting
 hadde be, thanne Poul standinge^a in the
 myddel of hem, seyde^r, A! men, it bihofte^t
 'me herd^u, for^v to not take away fro^w Crete,
 and make wynne^x this wrong and casting
 22 out. And now I counceile you for^v to be
 of good ynwitt^z, 'or herte^a; sothli^b 'ther
 schal be^c loss of no soule^d of you^e, out
 23 takun of the schipp. Forsoth^f an aungel
 of God, whos^g I am, and to whom I serue,
 24 stood ny³ to me this^h nyzt, seyingeⁱ, Poul,
 drede thou not; it bihoueth thee for^k to
 stonde ny³ to Cesar. And lo! God hath
 25 youun to thee alle that ben in schipp^l
 with thee. For which thing, 3e men, be^m
 of good ynwittⁿ, 'or herte^o; forsoth^p I bi-
 leue to my God, for^q so it schal be, as it is
 26 seid to me. Sothli it bihoueth vs for^r to
 27 come into^s sum yle. But aftirward that
 in^t fourteeneth day the nyzt cam aboue to vs
 seilinge in the stony^u see, aboute mydnyzt
 the schipmen supposiden 'sum regioun, 'or
 28 cuntre^v, for^w to appere to hem. The^x
 whiche sendinge^y doun a plomet, founden^z
 twenty pasis^a of *depnesse*. And aftir a^b
 litil thei departid^c thennis, founden^d fiftene
 29 pasis^{dd}. Sothli thei dredinge^e lest we
 schulden falle into scharp places, fro^f the
 laste part of the schipp sendinge^g foure
 ancris, desireden^h dayⁱ 'for to be^k maad.
 30 Sothli 'the schippmen sekinge^l for^m to fle
 ofⁿ the schipp, whanne thei hadden sente
 a litel boot in to the see, vndir colour as

so thei weren borun. And for we weren 18
 throwun with strong tempest, in the dai
 suyng thei maden casting out. And the 19
 thridde dai with her hoondis thei castiden^f
 awei the^g instrumentis of the schip. And 20
 whanne the sunne nether the^h sterris
 weren seie bi many daies, and tempest
 not a litil neizedeⁱ, now al the hope of
 oure helthe was don awei. And whanne 21
 myche fasting hadde be, thanne Poul
 stood in the myddil of hem, and seide,
 A! men, it bihofte, whanne 3e herden
 me, not to haue^k take awei *the schip* fro
 Crete, and gete this wronge and casting
 out. And now Y counsel you to be of 22
 good coumfort, for los of no persooone of
 you schal be, outakun of^l the schip. For 23
 an aungel of God, whos Y am, and to
 whom Y serue, stood ni³ to me in this
 ni³t, and seide, Poul, drede thou not; it 24
 bihoueth thee to stonde bifore the em-
 perour. And lo! God hath youun to
 thee alle that ben in the schip with thee.
 For which thing, 3e men, be 3e^m of good 25
 coumfort; for Y bileue to my God, that
 so it schal be, as it is seid to me. And 26
 it bihoueth vs to come into sum yle.
 But aftirwardⁿ that in the fourtenth 27
 dai the ni³t cam on vs seilinge in the
 stony see, aboute mydni³t the schipmen
 supposiden sum cuntre to appere to hem.
 And thei kesten^o doun a plommet, and 28
 founden twenti pasis of *depnesse*. And
 aftir a litil thei weren departid fro then-
 nus, and foundun fiftene^p pasis. And 29
 thei dredden, lest we schulden haue fallun
 in to scharp placis; and fro the last parti
 of the schip thei senten foure ankeris,
 and desiriden that the^q dai hadde be come.
 And whanne the schipmen souzten to fle 30

ⁱ strong *v*. ^k casten *sx*. ^l Om. *q*. ^m whanne the *v*. ⁿ appereden *ov*. ^o manye *nv*. ^p neizede *v*.
^q stood *v*. ^r and seide *v*. ^s O! *N*. ^t byhoueth *gt*. ^u sothly for to here, and *v*. ^v Om. *svx*. ^w the
ship fro *v*. ^x to wynne *mpv sec. m*. to wyngen *st*. ^y Om. *sx*. ^z coumfort *v*. ^a Om. *ovx*.
^b for whi *v*. ^c Om. *v*. ^d persooone *v*. ^e you schal be *v*. ^f For *v*. ^g of whom *mpt*. ^h in this *v*.
ⁱ and seide *v*. ^k Om. *sx*. ^l the schip *qx*. ^m beth *qsx*. ⁿ coumfort *v*. ^o Om. *novx*. ^p for *v*.
^q that *v*. ^r Om. *sx*. ^s in *o*. ^t in the *agmnopqrstvxv*. ^u south *N*. ^v Om. *ox*. ^w Om. *sx*. ^x Om. *v*.
^y senten *v*. ^z and founden *v*. ^a pas *s*. ^b Om. *t*. ^c partid *gmpt*. departiden *k*. weren departid fro *v*.
^d and founden *v*. ^{dd} pas *sx*. ^e dredden *v*. ^f and fro *v*. ^g thei senten *v*. ^h and desijreden *v*. ⁱ that
 the day *v*. ^k to be *sx*. were *v*. ^l whanne the schipmen souzten *v*. ^m Om. *sx*. ⁿ fro *v*.

^f kesten *R*. ^g Om. *eg*. ^h Om. *cekkxbehkoß*. ⁱ *schewide ni³ k marg*. ^k Om. *R*. ^l Om. *b pr. m*.
^m Om. *A pr. m. b*. ⁿ aftir *k pr. m*. ^o casteden *E*. kestden *k*. *ether senten k marg*. casten *ka*. ^p fifty *1*.
^q Om. *k*.

thei schulden bigynne fro the former part
of the schipp for^o to strecche forth the^p
31 ancris, Poul seide to the^q centurioun^r and
knyztis, 'No but^s these 'schulen dwelle^t in
the schipp, 3e mown not be maad saf.
32 Thanne knyztis^u kittiden^v away the cordis
of the litil boot, and suffriden it for^w to
33 falle fro^x. And whanne lizt bigan for^y to
be maad, Poul preiede alle men for^z to
take mete, seiynge^a, The fourtenthe day
this day 3e abidinge^b, dwellen^c fastinge,
34 'no thing takynge^d. For which thing^e I
preie 3ou for^f to take mete, for 3oure helthe;
for of noon of 3ou the heer of the heede^g
35 schal perische. And whanne he hadde
seid these thingis, 'he takinge^h breed dideⁱ
thankngis to God in the sizt of alle men;
and whanne he hadde brokyn, he bigan
36 for^k to ete. Forsoth alle 'maad more pa-
cient^l, 'or herty^m, and thei token toⁿ mete.
37 Sothli we weren alle 'the soulis^o in the
schipp, two hundrid seuenti^p and sixe.
38 And thei fulfillid^q with mete, dischargeden^r
the schipp, castinge^s whete^t in to the see.
39 Sothli whanne day was maad, thei knewen
not lond; forsothe^u thei biheelden^v sum
hauene hauynge a water banke, into which
thei thouzten, if thei myzten, for^w to caste
40 the schipp. And whanne thei hadden
takun vp the ancris, thei bitoken hem to^x
the see, 'to gidere slakinge^y the ioyntours
of^z governaiylis. And a^a litil seil lift^b vp,
vp^c blowinge of the wynd thei wenten to
41 the banke. And whanne we felden into
a^{cc} place of grauel gon al aboute with the
see, thei hurtliden^d the schipp. And^e the
formere part ficchid^f, dwellide^g vnmouable;
sothli the laste part^h was brokyn of
42 strengtheⁱ of the see. Sothli counceil^k of
the knyztis was, for^l to sle men in the

fro the schip, whanne thei hadden sent
a litil boot in to the see, vndur colour as
thei schulden bigynne to stretche forth
the ankeris fro the formere part of the
schip, Poul seide to the centurien and to 31
the knyztis, But these^r dwellen in the
schip, 3e moun not be maad saaf. Thanne 32
knyztis kittiden awei the cordis of the
litil boot, and suffriden it to falle awei.
And whanne the dai was come, Poul 33
preiede alle men to take mete, and seide,
The fourtenthe dai this dai 3e 'abiden,
and^s dwellen fastinge, and taken no
thing. Wherfor Y preie 3ou to take mete, 34
for 3oure helthe; for of noon of 3ou the
heer of the heed schal perische. And 35
whanne he hadde seid these thingis,
Poul took breed, and dide thankngis^t
to God in the sizt of alle men; and
whanne he hadde brokun, he bigan to
eete. And alle weren maad^{tt} of betere 36
counfort^u, and thei token mete. And 37
we^{uu} weren alle men in the schip, two
hundrid seuenti and sexe. And thei weren 38
fillid with mete, and dischargiden the
schip, and castiden^v whete in to the see.
And whanne the dai was comun, thei 39
knewen no lond; and thei bihielden an
hauene that hadde a watir bank, in to
which^w thei thouzten, if thei mizten, to
bringe vp the schip. And whanne thei 40
hadden take vp the ankeris, thei bitoken
hem to the see, and slakiden togidir the
ioyntours of gouernails. And with a
litil seil lift vp, bi blowyng of the wynde
thei wenten to the^x bank. And whanne 41
we felden into a place of granel gon al^y
aboute with the see, thei hurtliden^z the^a
schip. And whanne the formere part was
fitchid, it dwellide vnmouable, and the

^o Om. *sx.* ^p Om. *o.* ^q Om. *sx.* ^r centurio *x.* ^s But if *x.* ^t dwellen *v.* ^u Om. *k.* the knyztus *q.*
^v kitten *x.* ^w Om. *sx.* ^x away *v.* ^y Om. *sx.* ^z Om. *sx.* ^a and seide *v.* ^b abiden and *v.* ^c dwell-
ynge *v. sec. m.* ^d and taken no thing *v.* ^e Om. *t.* ^f Om. *svx.* ^g heued *o.* ^h Poul took *v.* ⁱ and
dide *v.* ^k Om. *sx.* ^l alle weren maad of betere counfort *v.* ^m Om. *vx.* ⁿ Om. *qv.* ^o men *v.*
^p and seuenti *v.* ^q weren fillid *v.* ^r dischargeden *MPX.* and dischargiden *v.* ^s castende out *s.* and
castiden *v.* ^t the whete *x.* ^u sothly *osx.* ^v bileueden *A.* ^w Om. *sx.* ^x in to *v.* ^y and slakiden
togidere *v.* ^z and *p.* or *q.* ^a with a *v.* ^b liftid *x.* ^c Om. *gr.* bi *v.* ^{cc} the *v.* ^d hurten *s.*
^e And whanne *v.* ^f was ficchid *v.* ^g it dwellid *ov.* ^h party *o.* ⁱ the strengthe *qs.* ^k the conseyle *os.*
^l Om. *sx.*

^r these men *A sec. m. ck pr. m. roaß.* ^s abidinge *i.* ^t thankis *g.* thankynge *ß.* ^{tt} Om. *k pr. m.*
^u ether herte *k marg.* ^{uu} thei *A pr. m.* ^v kesten *n.* casten *h.* ^w whiche thing *k pr. m.* ^x a *k.*
^y Om. *bko.* ^z hurliden *co.* ^a into the *k pr. m.*

keping, lest ony schulde scape^m, whanne
 43 he hadde swymmedⁿ out. Forsoth^o the^p
 centurioun^q willinge^r 'for to^s kepe Poul,
 forbed^t for^u to be don. And he comaund-
 ide hem that my³te swymme, for^v to sende
 hem the^w firste into^x the see, and scape,
 44 and go out to the lond. And 'summe othere
 thei baren^y in boordis, summe on tho
 thingis that weren of the schipp. And 'it
 is^z maad, that alle the 'soulis, *or lyuyngē*
men, scapiden^a to the lond.

CAP. XXVIII.

1 And whanne we hadden scapid, thanne
 we knewen that the yle was clepid Miti-
 lene. Sothli barbaris, 'or *hethene men*^b,
 3auen to vs not litil humanyte, 'or *cur-*
 2 *tesye*^c. Forsoth 'a fyer^d kyndlid, thei 're-
 fetiden, *or*^e *refreischiden*, vs alle, for the
 3 reyn that cam ny³, and cold. Sothli
 whanne Poul hadde gederid sum multi-
 tude of kittingis of vynes, and ynputt^f on
 the fyer, an eddre, whanne she cam forth
 4 fro the heete, asailide his hond. Therfore
 as barbares sy³en the beest hangynge in
 his hond, thei seiden to gidere, Sothli this
 man is a man quellere; which^g whanne^h
 heⁱ scapide^j fro the see, Goddis veniaunce
 5 suffrith him not for^k to lyue. And 'he sothli
 schakinge of^l the beest into the fyer, suf-
 6 fride^l no thing of^m yuel. And thei gess-
 iden 'him toⁿ be turnedⁿⁿ into^o swellinge,
 and sudenly 'to fallinge^p, and 'for to^q deie.
 Forsothe 'hem longe abidinge, and seyng^r
 no thing of yuel 'for to be^s don in^t him,
 thei turnynge^u to gidere, seiden^v 'him for
 7 to be^w God. Forsothe in tho places weren
 maneres, 'or *feeldis*^x, of the prince of the
 yle, Puplius by name, the^y which resceyu-

last part was brokun of strengthe^b of the
 see. And counsel of the^c knijtis was, to 42
 sle men that weren in warde, lest ony
 schulde ascape, whanne he hadde swym-
 med out. But the centurien wolde kepe 43
 Poul, and forbode it to be don. And he
 comaundide hem that mi³te swynme, to
 go in to the see, and scape^d, and go out
 to^e the loond. And thei baren summe 44
 othere on boordis, summe on tho^f thingis
 that weren of the schip. And so it was
 don, that alle men ascapiden to the lond.

CAP. XXVIII.

And whanne we hadden ascapid, thanne 1
 we knewen that the ile was clepid Mili-
 tene^g. And the hethene men diden to
 vs not litil^h curtesie. And whanne a fier 2
 was kyndelid, thei refreschiden vs alle,
 for the reyn that cam, and theⁱ coold. But 3
 whanne Poul hadde gederid 'a quantite^k of
 kittingis of vines, and leide on the fier, an
 edder sche^l cam forth fro the heete, and^m
 took hym bi the hoond. And whanne the 4
 hethene men of the ile si³en the beest
 hangynge in his hoond, thei seiden to-
 gidir, For this manⁿ is a manuellere^o;
 and whanne he scapide^p fro the see,
 Goddis veniaunce suffrith hym not to
 lyue in erthe. But he schoke^q awei the 5
 beest in to the fier, and hadde noon
 harm. And thei gessiden that he schulde 6
 be turned 'in to^r swellyng, and falle down
 sudenli, and die. But whanne thei
 abiden longe, and sien that no thing of
 yuel was don in him, thei turneden hem
 togider, and seiden, that he was God.
 And in tho placis weren maners of the 7
 prince of the ile, Puplius bi name, which
 resseyuede vs bi thre daies benygnli, and

^m ascape *qr*. ⁿ swommen *osx*. ^o But *v*. ^p Om. *AMNOPQsXY*. ^q centurio *x*. ^r wilnyngē *o*.
 wolde *v*. ^s to *sx*. Om. *x*. ^t and forbed *v*. ^u Om. *sx*. ^v Om. *sx*. ^w Om. *GMOPQSTVXY sec. m*.
 * in *y pr. m*. ^y thei baren summe other *v*. ^z so it was *v*. ^a men ascapeden *v*. soulis scapeden *x*.
^b Om. *x*. ^c Om. *x*. ^d whanne a fier was *v*. ^e Om. *ovx*. ^f put *nov*. ^g and *v*. ^h Om. *N*.
ⁱ Om. *KY pr. m*. ^j he hath scaped *o*. ^k Om. *qsx*. ^l sothly he schook away *v*. ^{ll} and suffride *v*.
^m Om. *K*. ⁿ that he schulde *v*. ⁿⁿ to turnen *s*. ^o in *A sec. m. NVY pr. m*. ^p to fallen *sx*. falle down *v*.
^q to *sx*. Om. *v*. ^r whanne thei abideden longe, and si³en that *v*. ^s to be *sx*. was *v*. ^t Om. *s*.
^u turneden hem *v*. ^v and seiden *v*. ^w him to be *sx*. that he was *v*. ^x Om. *x*. ^y Om. *v*.

^b the strenkthe *k pr. m*. ^c Om. *bgk*. ^d ascape *ckabkoβ*. ^e into *i*. ^f other *k*. ^g Mytilene *K*. ^h a
 litil *Kxabbko*. ⁱ Om. *eghk*. ^k Om. *gk*. ^l whanne sche *K sec. m*. Om. *h*. ^m Om. *K sec. m*. ⁿ Om.
x pr. m. ^o man sleer *k*. ^p ascapide *oβ*. ^q smote *R*. ^r in *A pr. m*.

ynge^z vs thre^a dayes benygne^{ly}, 'or with
 3 good loue^b, fond^c vs. Sothli it bifel, the^d
 fadir of Puplius 'for to ligge^e trauelid with
 feueres and dissenterie, 'or flix^f. To whom
 Poul entride, and whanne he hadde preied,
 and putt the hondis to him, he sau^{yde}
 9 him. 'Which thing^g don, alle that in the
 yle hadden sykenessis, camen to, and weren
 10 curid^h, 'or heeledⁱ. Whiche also honowr-
 iden^k vs in many worschipis, and 'to vs
 schippinge, ynputtiden^l what thingis weren
 11 necessarie^m. Forsoth aftir thre monethis
 we schippiden in a schip of Alisaundre,
 that hadde wyntrid in the yle, to whichⁿ
 12 was 'a noble thing of castels^o. And whanne
 we camen to Siracusan, we dwelliden there
 13 thre dayes. Fro^p thennis we schippinge^q
 aboute, bicamen^r to Regioum^s; and aftir o
 day, 'the south blowynge^t, in the secunde
 14 day we camen to Puteolos. Where 'bre-
 theren foundun^u, we ben^v preied for^w to
 dwelle there anentis hem seuene dayes.
 15 And so we camen to Rome. And fro
 thennus, whanne bretheren hadden herd,
 thei runnen to vs til to^x the^y cheping^{yy} of
 Appius, and to^z a place that is clepid
 Thre^a tauernes. Whom^b whanne †Poul
 hadde seyn, he doynge^d thankinges to God,
 16 toke^e trist. Sotheli whan we camen to
 Rome, it is^f suffrid to Poul for^g to dwelle
 to^h him silf, with ooⁱ kni^{zt} kepynge him.
 17 Forsothe aftir the thridde day, he clepide
 to gydere^k the firste of Jewis^l. And whan
 thei camen, he seide to hem, Men brithere-
 ren, I doynge^m no thing azens the puple
 or custom of fadirs, Iⁿ bounden at Jeru-
 salem, am^o bitakun in to the hondes of
 18 Romayns. Whiche whan thei hadden ax-
 inge^p of me, wolden dismytte me, for^q that

foond vs. And it bifel, that the fader^s
 of Puppius lai trauelid with fyueris and
 blodi flux. To whom Poul entride, and
 whanne he hadde preied, and^r leid his
 hondis on hym, he^s helide hym. And⁹
 whanne this thing was don, alle that in^t
 the^u ile hadden^v sijknnesses, camen, and
 weren heeled. Which also onouriden vs¹⁰
 in^w many worschipis, and puttiden what
 thingis weren necessarie to vs, whanne
 we schippiden. And after thre monethis¹¹
 we schippiden in a schip of Alisaundre,
 that hadde wyntrid in the ile, to which
 was^x an excellent^y singne of Castours.
 And whanne we camen to Siracusan, we¹²
 dwelliden there thre daies. Fro thennus¹³
 we seiliden^z aboute, and camen to Re-
 gyum; and aftir oo dai, while the south
 blew, in the secunde dai we camen to
 Puteolos. Where whanne we founden¹⁴
 britheren, we weren preied to dwelle
 there anentis hem seuene daies. And so
 we camen to Rome†. And fro thennus¹⁵ † that is, ny³
 whanne britheren hadden herd, thei Rome. Lire
 camen to vs to the cheping of Appius, here. v.
 and to the Thre tauernes^a. And whanne¹⁶
 Poul hadde seyn hem, he dide thank-
 yngis to God, and took trist. And
 whanne 'we camen^b to Rome, it was
 suffrid to Poul to dwelle bi hym silf,
 with a kni^{zt} kepynge him. And after¹⁷
 the thridde dai, he clepide togidir the
 worthieste of the Jewis. And whanne
 thei camen, he seide to hem, Britheren,
 Y dide no thing azens the puple ether
 custum of fadris, and Y was boundun
 at Jerusalem, and was bitakun in to the
 hondis of Romayns. And whanne thei¹⁸
 hadden axid^c of me, wolden^d haue dely-

^z resseyuede v. resseyuen y. ^a bi thre vx. ^b or with good wille AGMP. Om. oqx. or good wille T.
^c and foond v. ^d that the v. ^e to lyn sx. lay v. ^f either flux of wombe v. ^g And whanne this thing
 was v. ^h heeled o. ⁱ Om. ox. ^k honourende o. ^l and puttiden A. and puttinge N. in putten sx. put-
 tiden v. ^m puttiden what thingis weren necessarie to vs schippinge v. ⁿ the whiche T. which schip v.
^o an excellent singne of Castorus, *whiche hethene men clepiden goddis of the se.* v. ^p And fro o. ^q sayl-
 eden v. ^r we camen K. camen ox. and camen v. ^s Regium AGMOSY. the Regyum P. ^t while the
 south blew v. ^u whanne we founden britheren v. ^v weren v. ^w Om. sx. ^x Om. G pr. m. ^y Om. q.
^{yy} cleping K. ^z Om. y pr. m. ^a of Thre v. ^b whiche v. [†] Ms. K ends here; in what follows the
 text is taken from M. ^d dide v. ^e and took v. ^f was v. ^g Om. s. ^h bi v. ⁱ a ANOQSVXY. ^k him o.
^l the Jewes qv. ^m dide v. ⁿ Om. sx. and I was v. ^o and was v. ^p axid NV. a thing y pr. m. ^q so o.

^r he k. ^s and k pr. m. and he k sec. m. ^t weren in k. ^u that R. ^v and hadden k. ^w with EKQBgka.
^x Om. Eg. ^y ether a noble thing K marg. ^z ether schippiden K marg. ^a that is, to a place clepid Thre
 tauernes K marg. ^b he cam k. ^c askid ao. ^d thei wolden EKRX sec. m. oß.

19 no cause of deeth was in me. But 'Jewis
 a3enseiyng^g, I am^h constreyned forⁱ to
 apeele Cesar^k; not as hauynge any thing
 20 for^l to accuse my folk. Therfore for this
 cause I preyede for^m to see 3ou, and
 spekeⁿ to; forsothe for the hope of Yrael
 21 I am gyrd aboute with this cheyne. And
 thei seiden to him, Nether we han recey-
 ued lettres of thee from Judee, nether any
 of britheren comynge to^o schewide, or^p
 22 spake any yuel thing^q of thee. Sotheli
 we preyen for^r to here of thee, what
 thingis thou feelist; forwhi of this secte it
 is knowun to vs, for^s euery where it is
 23 a3en seid to^t it^u. Sotheli whan thei had-
 den ordeyned a day to him, mo^v camen
 to him in to the hoost^w, 'or herbore^x. To
 whom^y he expownede, witnessinge the
 kyngdom of God, and counseilede hem of
 Jhesu, of the lawe of Moyses, and^z pro-
 24 phetis, fro the moru til to^a euentijde. And
 summe bileueden to thes thingis that
 weren seid of Poul, summe bileueden not.
 25 Whan thei weren not consentinge to gy-
 dere, thei departiden, 'Poul seiynge^b oo^c
 word, For the Holy Goost spake wel by
 26 Ysaie, the prophet, to oure fadirs, sei-
 yng^d, Go thou to this puple, and seie to
 hem, With ere^e 3e shulen here, and 3e
 shulen not vndirstonde; and 3e seeynge
 shulen see, and 3e shulen not biholde.
 27 The^f herte of this puple is infattid^g, and
 with eris thei herden greuouli, and thei
 pressiden to gydere her izen, lest perauen-
 ture thei seen with izen, and with erys
 here, and bi herte vndirstonde, and be
 28 conuertid, and I heele hem. Therfore be it
 knowen to 3ou, for^h to hethen men this
 helthe 'of Godⁱ is sent, and thei shulen
 29 here. And whan he hadde seid thes
 thinges, Jewis wenten out fro him, hau-
 ynge^k miche questioun^l, 'or seking^m,
 30 among hem silfⁿ. Sotheli he dwellide alle

uerid me, for that no cause of deth was
 in me. But for Jewis^o a3enseiden, Y¹⁹
 was constreyned to appele to the empe-
 rour; not as hauynge any thing to accuse
 my puple. Therfor for this cause Y²⁰
 preiede to se 3ou, and speke to 3ou; for^p
 for the hope of Israel Y am gird aboute
 with this chayne. And thei seiden to²¹
 hym, Nether we han resseyued lettris of
 thee fro Judee, nether any of britheren
 comynge schewide, ether spak any yuel
 thing of thee. But we preyen to here²²
 of thee, what thingis thou felist; for of
 this sect it is knowun to vs, that euery-
 where me a3enseith it. And whanne²³
 thei hadden ordeined a dai to hym,
 many men camen to hym in to the in.
 To whiche he expownede, witnessinge
 the kyngdom 'of God^q, and counseilide
 hem of Jhesu, of the lawe of Moyses,
 and profetis, for the morewe^r til to^s
 euentid^t. And summe bileueden to these²⁴
 thingis that weren seid of Poul, summe
 bileueden not. And whanne thei weren²⁵
 not consentinge togidir, thei departiden.
 And Poul seide o word, For the Hooli
 Goost spak wel bi Ysaie, the profete, to
 oure fadris, and seide, Go thou to this²⁶
 puple, and seie to hem, With eere 3e
 schulen here, and 3e schulen not vndir-
 stonde; and 3e seyng^e schulen se, and 3e
 schulen not biholde. For the herte of²⁷
 this puple is greetli fattid[†], and with
 eeris thei herden heuyli, and thei closiden
 togider her izen, lest perauenture thei se
 with izen, and with eeris here, and bi
 herte vndurstonde, and be conuertid, and
 Y hele hem. Therfor be it knowun to²⁸
 3ou, that this helthe of God is sent to
 hethen men, and thei schulen here. And²⁹
 whanne he hadde seid thes thingis,
 Jewis wenten out fro hym, and hadden
 myche questioun, *ethir^u musyng*, among

† for the herte
 of this puple is
 greetly fattid;
 this is a figura-
 tif speche, for
 as fatnesse ga-
 derid aboute
 the herte,
 strangli th bo-
 dily lijf, so the
 malice of Jewis
 that was gader-
 id in the soulis
 of hem, quench-
 ide in hem
 goostly lijf.
 Lire here. ve.

^g for Jewis a3enseiden *v*. ^h was *v*. ⁱ Om. *sx*. ^k to Cesar *v*. ^l Om. *sx*. ^m Om. *sx*.
ⁿ spake *k*. ^o Om. *v*. ^p either *v*. ^q Om. *q*. ^r Om. *sx*. ^s Om. *N*. forwhi *q*. that *v*. ^t Om. *GNOP*
QSTVXY. ^u Om. *GNT*. ^v many men *v*. ^w herbore o. ostri^e *x*. ^x Om. *ox*. in *either* *v*. ^y whiche
ANOQSXY. ^z and of *s*. ^a to the *T*. ^b whanne Poule seide *v*. seiende Powil *x*. ^c a *N*. ^d and seide *v*.
^e eres *x*. ^f for the *v*. ^g greetly fattid *v*. ^h that *v*. ⁱ Om. *s*. ^k and hadden *v*. ^l seking o.
^m Om. *ox*. ⁿ Om. *N*.

^o the Jewis *gk*. ^p Om. *R*. forsothe *b*. ^q Om. *R*. ^r morowtjld *kxa*. ^s Om. *k* *pr.m*. ^t the euentide
KMR. ^u or *ek*.

two^o zeer in his hijrid place; and he re-
31 ceiyuede alle that entriden to him, prech-
inge^p the kyngdomⁿ of God, and tech-
inge^r what^s thinges ben^t of the Lord
Jhesu Crist, 'with al trist^u, with outen
forbeding^v.

*Here endith the Dedis of Apostlis,
and now bigynneth the epistle of Seynt
James the apostle^w.*

hem silf. And he dwellide ful twei zeer³⁰
in his hirid place; and he resseyuede alle
that entryden to hym, and prechide the³¹
kingdom of God, and tauzte tho thingis
that 'ben of the Lord Jhesu Crist, with
al trist, with out forbedyng. Amen^v.

*Here endith^w the Deedis of Apostlis^x,
and^y bigynneth a prologe on the pistlis
of Cristen feith, that ben seuene in
ordre^z.*

^o twey ANFY. P and prechide v. ^q rewme N. ^r tauzte v. ^s tho v. ^t that ben v. ^u Om. o.
^v forbeding. Amen. ANOQSVY. Amen. For he is Jhesu Crist, the sone of God lyuyng, bi whom al the world
schal bigynn for to be endid. s marg. sec. m. ^w From A. Here endith the book of Apostle Deedis. GT.
Here enden the Dedis of Apostlis, and bygynneth a prolog on the epistlis of Cristen feith, and the epistlis
of hem that ben seuene in ordre suyng. N. Here endeth the Dedis of Aposteles, and bygynneth the epistel
of James the apostel. oq. Here endith the Deedis of Apostlis, and bigynneth the prologe vpon the smale
pistles, that is to seie, James, Petir, Joon, and Judas. v. Here eendith the Apostlis, Deedis, and bigynneth
the prologe of the epistle of Jamys. y. No final rubric in MPSX.

^v For he is Jhesu Crist, the sone of lyuyng God, bi whom al the world schal biginne for to be demed
[eendid k] egka. ^w enden a. ^x Om. u. ^y and here ab. ^z From cuxabo. Heere enden the Dedis
of Apostlis, and heere biginnith a prologe on the pistlis of Cristen feith, that ben seuene in ordre, id est,
Canonicus. 1. Here enden the Dedis of Apostlis; se now a prolog on the pistlis of Cristen feith, that ben
seuene in ordre. k. Here enden the Dedis of Apostlis, and here bigynneth the prologe on the pistlis of
James, Peter, and Joon, and Judas, apostlis, that ben clepid the pistlis of Cristene feith, that ben seuene in
ordre. m. Here enden the Dedis of Apostlis, and bigynneth a prologe on Cristene feith, that ben seuene in
ordre, that is, oon of Jamis, two of Petir, thre of Joon, and oon of Jude. q. Heere endith the Dedis of
Apostlis, and sueth the prologe on the pistle of James. R. Here endith the book of Apostlis Dedis, and
bigynneth a prologe on seuene pistlis in ordre of Cristen feith of James j., of Petre ij., of John iij., and
of Jude j. c. Here eendith the Apostlis Deedis, and bigynneth the prologe on the smale pistlis of Cristin
feith. e. Her endith the Deedis, and bigynneth a prologe on the smale pistlis, on to James, and twene
to Petre, and thre to Jon, and on to Judas. g. Here endith the Dedis of Apostlis, and bigynneth a prolog
on the smale pistles. h. Here eendith the Deedis of Apostlis, and bigynneth the vij. epistlis that ben
clepid cananynd. k. Here enden the Dedis of Apostlis, and bigynneth a prolog on the epistlis of Cristen
feith that ben vij. in ordre, that is, i. of James, twei of Peter, iij. of Joon, and oon of Juda. a. No final
rubric in AE.

J A M E S.

[Prologue on the Catholic Epistles^a.]

NOT^b the same ordre is at Greekis, that holly sauouren^c, and the^{cc} riȝte feith^d folewen^{dd}, of the seuene epistolis that ben clepid canonysid, as in Latyn bokys. It is founden sothly, that Petir is the^e firste in noumbre^f of apostolis^g, also his epistolis shulden ben first in the^{gg} ordre of othere; but as the euangelistis 'sum tym to the lyne of treuthe^h now we han correctid, so these *epistolis* to ther owne ordre, God helpende, we han ȝolden. The firste sothli of hem is of Jamys, twoⁱ of Petir, thre of Jon, oen of Jude. The whiche, if as of hem thei^j weren mad^k, so also of^l interpretouris, *or vndoeris*, in^m toⁿ Latyn speche thei 'were turned^o treuly, neither doute to men redende thei shulde make, neither diuersete of wordes shulde enpugne themself; in that^p place, nameli^{pp}, where in^q the onhed of the Trynyte, in the firste epistil of John wee reden^r set^s, in whiche^t also wee finden^{tt} myche thing to ben errid of vntrewe translaturis, potende hem 'the names onli^u of thre, of watir, of blod, and of the^v spirit, in thilke her making, and leuende the witnesse of the Fadir, and of the Sone, and of the Holi Gost, in the whiche most bothe the feith of riȝt beleue is strengthid, and oen substaunce of the Godhed of the Fadir, and Sone^w, and^x Holi Gost is proued. In othere epistolis sothly, hou myche fro oure otheris making discordith, I leue to the prudence of the redere. But thou, maiden^y of Crist, Eustache^z, whil of me the treuthe of scripture^a bisili thou enquerist, myn eelde sum what thou potest to the teeth of enuyous men to 'be gnawen^b; the whiche pronouncen^c me to be a falsere, 'and a^d distrozere, 'or *apeirere*^e, of holi scripturis. But I in such werk neither drede the enuye of myn enemys, neither^{ee} I will denyen the treuthe of scripture to men askende^f.

Here endith the prologe, and bygynneth the first epistel of Petir^g.

Here bigynneth a prolog on the pistlis of cristen feith, that ben seuene in ordre^a.

The ordre of the^b seuene epistlis, whiche ben clepid canonysid, is not so among the Grekis, that fulli saueren the feith, and suwen the riȝt ordre of the^c epistlis^d, as it is

^a This prologue is from s. No prologue in *MPQX*; a space left in *G*; of the later text in *N* and *T*.
^b Thouȝ *v*. ^c sauerith *v*. ^{cc} Om. *v*. ^d wey o. ^{dd} folewith *v*. ^e Om. *ovv*. ^f the noumbre *ovv*.
^g the aposteles *ovv*. ^{gg} Om. *v*. ^h in the singne of treuthe sum tyme *v*. sumtyme to the lyf of treuthe *v*.
ⁱ tweyne *ovv*. ^j Om. *v*. ^k ymaad *ovv*. ^l as *v*. ^m so in o. ⁿ Om. *v*. ^o turneden *v*. ^p ilke o.
^q thilke *v*. thulke *v*. ^{pp} oonly *v*. ^q of *ovv*. ^r redith o. redy *v*. ^s ysette *ov*. ^t the whiche *ovv*.
^{tt} fyndeth *v*. ^u oonly the names *v*. ^v Om. *v*. ^w of the Sone *v*. the Sone *v*. ^x and of the *v*. and the *v*.
^y maide *ovv*. ^z Eustochie *ovv*. ^a scriptures o. the scripture *v*. ^b by gnawe *v*. ^c pronounceth *ov*.
^d or *v*. ^e Om. o. ^{ee} no *v*. ^f axynge *ov*. ^g From o. No final rubric in *svv*.

^a Here biginnith a prologe on the epistlis of cristen feith, that ben seuene in ordre, that oon of James, ij. of Petre, iij. of Joon, and oon of Jude. *E*. The prolog of the vii. epistlis. *N*. Prologus. *T*. Prologe on the smale pistlis. *C*. The prolog. *K*. No initial rubric in *CIKMQRUXA*. ^b Om. *b*. ^c Om. *K pr. m. b*. ^d pistlis *k*.

foundun in Latyn bokis. For for^e as myche as Petre is the firste in the^f ordre of the^g apostlis, his epistlis^h ben the firste of hem in ordre; but as we not long sithen correctiden the euangelistis to the lijfⁱ of treuthe, so we han set these, thour^j the help of God, in her owne ordre. For the firste of hem is 'an epistle^k of James, two of Petris, thre of Jones, and oon of Jude. The whiche epistlis^l, if thei hadden be treuli turned^m of theⁿ translaturis in to Latyn speche, as thei weren maad of the apostlis, thei schulden haue maad ne doute to^o the^p rederis, ne^q variaunce of wordis schulde not haue inpugnid it silf; nameli, in that place in the firste epistle^r of Joon, where we reden of the^s oonhed of the Trynite, where we fynden that ther hath be greet errour of vntrewe translaturis fro the treuthe of the^t feith, while thei setten in her translaciouns oneli the names^u of thre thingis, that is, of water, of blood, and of spirit^v, and leueth^w the witnessing of the Fadur, and of the Sone, and of the Spirit^x, 'in which witnesing oure comun bileue is most strengthid, and it^y is preued, that there is oon substaunce of Godhed of the Fadur, and of the Sone, and of the Hooli Spirit^z. But in othere epistlis^a hou myche oure translacioun dyuersith fro otheris, Y leue to the prudence of the^b rederis. But thou, Goddis maide^c, Eustachium, while thou enquerist^d bisili of me^e the treuthe of scripture, thou puttist out myn elde to be gnawe of^f enuyouse mennus teeth, whiche seyn, that Y am an^g apeirer^h of hooli scripturis. But Yⁱ in such a werk drede^k not the enuye of myn enemyes, ne^l Y schal not^m denye to hem, that axenⁿ the treuthe of hooli scripture^o.

Jerom on this pistle seith al this^p.

The pistle of James^a.

Here bigynneth the pistle of James^a.

CAP. I.

- 1 James, the seruau^t of God, and of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, to the twelue kynredis, that ben in scateringe abroad, helthe.
- 2 My britheren, gesse 3e^b, 'or deme^c, al ioye, whan 3e shulen falle in to diuerse temptaciouns, 'or tribulaciouns^d, witynge, that the prouyng of 3oure feith werchith pacience; sotheli pacience hath^e parfijt werk,

CAP. I.

- James, the seruau^t of God, and of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, to the twelue kinredis, that ben in scatering abroad, helthe. My britheren, deme 3e al ioye, 2 whanne 3e fallen in to diuerse temptaciouns, witynge, that the preuyng of 3oure feith worchith pacience; and pa-4 cience hath a perfit werk, that 3e be

^a The pistle of James. P. Jamys epistle. T. Now bigynneth the epistel of Jamys. V. No initial rubric in AGNOQSFX. ^b Om. AQV. ^c or deme 3e ANQ. Om. ox. or demeth s. either deme 3e A. ^d Om. ox. ^e hath a ox.

^e Om. EMTAB sec. m. e sec. m. gka. bi N. ^f Om. Tk sec. m. ^g Om. q. ^h pistles k. ⁱ line A sec. m. N sec. m. weye o. ^k a pistle ihk. ^l pistles tko. ^m yturned a. ⁿ Om. thko. ^o of o. P Om. eqga. ^q ne the CEIKMQRUXabcefgkhaß. neithir N. ne no T. ^r pistle xbhko. ^s Om. K pr. m. ^t Om. gk. ^u name xo. ^v the spirit CEKMNPRQTubcefha. ^w leuen T. ^x Holi Goost T. ^y Om. gk pr. m. ^z Om. T. ^a pistles h. ^b Om. b. ^c mayden T. ^d querist T. ^e Om. T. ^f with R. ^g Om. EIKNTabeoa. ^h a peirer ikeā. ⁱ Om. b pr. m. ^k Y drede b. ^l neither T. ^m Om. c sec. m. ⁿ asken ao. ^o scripturis hk. P Jerom on thes pistlis seith al this in his prologe. C. This seith Jerom on these epistlis that folowen. E. Heere endith the prologe, and bigynnith the epistle. I. Jerom in his prolog seith al this; se now the pistel of James. K. Jerom in his prolog on these apostlis and epistlis suyng seith this. N. Jerom in his prologe on these epistlis seith this. Qc. Thus endith the prologe, and bigynneth the pistle. R. Jerom in his prologe on these seuen epistlis, seith al this. X. Here eendith the prologe, and bigynnith the pistil of James. eg. This seith Jerom in his prolog on this pistle. h. Jerom on these pistlis seith al this. o. Jerom in his prolog on this pistle seith this. a. No final rubric in tafk. ^a James. v. No initial rubric in CEIKPQR xbcceghoa.

that 3e be parfijt and hool, in^f no thing
 5 faylinge^g. Forsothe if ony of 3ou nedith
 wisdom, axe^h he of God, 'the whichⁱ 3iueth
 to alle men largeli, and vpbraydith not;
 6 and it schal be 3ounn to him. Sotheli axe
 he^k in feith, no^l thing doutynge^m; forsotheⁿ
 he that doutith, is lijk to a wawe of the
 se, the^o which 'of wijnd^p is moued and
 7 born aboute^q. Therefore gesse not 'the
 ilke^r man, that he schal take ony thing of
 8 the Lord. A man double of inwit^s is
 9 vnstable in alle his weyes. Forsothe a
 meke brother glorie^t in his enhaunsinge,
 10 sotheli a riche man in his mekenesse^u; for
 as the^v flour of hay, 'or *grasse*^w, he schal
 11 passe. Sotheli^x the sunne 'is sprungun vp^y
 with brennyng, 'or *heete*^z, and driede the
 hay, and the flour of it fel^a down, and the
 fayrnesse of his cheere perischide; 'so and^b
 12 a riche man welewith in his weies. Bles-
 sid *is* the man, that suffrith temptacioun;
 for whan he schal be proued, he schal re-
 ceue the crown of lijf, the^c which God
 13 a3en bihi3te to men louynge him. No
 man whan he is temptid, seie, for^d he is
 temptid of God; sotheli^e God is vn-
 tempter^f of yuel thingis, forsothe^g he
 14 temptith no man. Sotheli ech man is
 temptid of his^h coueitinge, drawunⁱ fro re-
 15 soun, and snaarid^k, 'or *deceyed*^l. Thanne^m
 coueityng, whan it hath conceyued, bring-
 ith forth synne; sotheli synne, whan it
 16 is fulfillidⁿ, gendrieth deeth. 'And so^o, my
 moost derworth britheren^p, nyle 3e erre.
 17 Ech best 'thing 3ounn^q, and al parfijt 3ift
 is fro aboue, comynge doun of^r the fadir
 of lijtis, anentis whom is not ouerchaung-
 inge^s, nether schadewing of whileness, 'or
 18 *tyme*^t. Forsothe^u wilfully he gendride vs
 with^v the word of treuthe, that we be sum
 19 bigynnyng of the creature of him. Wite
 3e, my britheren moost loued, be ech man^w

perfit and hole, and faile in no thing.
 And if ony of 3ou nedith wisdom, axe he^s
 of God, which 3yueth to alle men largeli,
 and vpbreidith not; and it schal be 3ou-
 un to hym. But axe^b he^c in feith, and 6
 doute no thing; for he that doutith*, is
 lijk to a wawe of the see, which is
 moued and borun aboute of wynde^d.
 Therfor gesse not the ilke man, that he 7
 schal take ony thing of the Lord. A 8
 man dowble in soule is vnstable in alle
 hise weies. And^e a meke brother haue 9
 glorie in his enhaunsyng, and a riche 10
 man in his lownesse; for as the flour of
 gras he schal passe. The sunne roos vp 11
 with heete, and driede the gras, and the
 flour of it felde doun, and the fairnesse
 of his chere perischide; and so a riche
 man welewith in hise weies. Blessid *is* 12
 the man, that suffrith temptacioun; for
 whanne he schal be preued, he schal res-
 seyue the^f coroun of lijf, which God
 bihe3te^g to men that louen hym. No 13
 man whanne he is temptid†, seie, that he
 is temptid of God; for whi God is not a
 temptere of yuele thingis, for he temptith
 no man. But ech man is temptid, 14
 drawun and stirid of his owne coueiting.
 Aftirward coueityng, whanne it hath 15
 conseyued, bringith forth synne; but
 synne, whanne it is fillid^h, gendrieth deeth.
 Therfor, my most dereworthe britheren, 16
 nyle 3e erre. Ech good 3ifte, and ech 17
 perfit 3ifte is from aboue, and cometh
 doun fro the fadir of lijtis, anentis
 whom is noon otherⁱ chaungyng, ne ouer-
 schadewyng of reward^k. For wilfulli he 18
 bigat vs bi the^l word of treuthe, that we
 be a bigynnyng of his creature. Wite 19
 3e, my britheren moost loued, be ech
 man swift to here, but^m slow to speke,
 and slow to wraththe; for the wraththe 20

* *doutith*; of
 Goddis power,
 ether of Goddis
 wille. If a man
 doutith for his
 owne defeaute,
 lest he axe in
 vnsufficient
 maner, the
 heering of his
 axing is not
 lettid for such
 douting. a *meke*
brother; that
 is, abiect and
 born doun ei-
 ther oppressid.
 in his *enhauns-*
ing; that schal
 be in heuenly
 thingis. a *ryche*
man haue glorie
 in his *lownesse*;
 the Glose seith
 here, that this
 is seid in scorn,
 and the lettre
 suyng acordith
 herto. for as
 the flour of hey,
 etc.; that is, his
 power schal
 faile soone.
 Live here. ve.

† *whanne he is*
temptid; that
 is, brou3t to
 synne, bi tempt-
 acioun. God is
 not a temptere
 of yuele thingis;
 but of goode
 thingis oonly,
 as in xxij. c.
 of Genesis, God
 temptide Abra-
 ham, that his
 obedience
 schulde be
 maad knowen
 to othere men,
 and be 3ouen to
 hem in to en-
 saumple. he
temptith noo
man; that is,
 indusith not to
 do synne. ech
best 3ifte; that
 is, good of me-
 rit, that makith
 a man worthi
 euerlastinge
 lijf. *perfit 3ifte*;
 that is, good of
 glorie. Live
 here. ve.

f and faile in v. g Om. v. h aske q. i whiche v. that x. k 3e v. l and doute no v. m Om. v.
 n for v. o Om. v. p Om. v. q aboute of wynd v. r that x. s wille v. t haue glorie v. u low-
 nesse v. v Om. s. w Om. ox. either gras v. x For v. y roos v. z Om. ox. either hete v. a feldide v.
 b and so v. c Om. v. d that v. e for whi v. f not a temptere v. g for v. h his owen o. i and is
 drawn v. k is snarid v. l Om. ox. m Aftirward v. n fillid v. o Therefore v. p Om. s. q 3ifte v.
 r fro o. s eny chaungyng s. t Om. ox. u For v. v bi v. w Om. s.

b aske ao. c 3e E. Om. q. d the wynd kragk. e Om. b. f a Ek. g hath bihi3t a. h fulfillid KR.
 i ouer EK sec. m. b pr. m. g pr. m. a. k ether wilnesse K marg. l Om. K pr. m. m and K.

swift for^x to here, forsothe slowe^y for^z to
 20 speke, and slowe to wraththe; sotheli^a
 the wrath of man werchith not the riȝt-
 21 wisnesse of God. For which thing 'ȝe
 castinge^b away al vncleennesse, and plente
 of inalice, in^c myldenesse; 'or *homely-*
nesse^d, 'receyue ȝe^e the word^f insent^g, 'or
 22 *ioyned*^h, that mai saue ȝoure soules. For-
 sothe be ȝe doers of the word, and not
 23 herers onely, deceyuynge ȝouⁱ silf. For
 if ony man is herer 'of the word^k, and not
 doer, this shal be comparsound, 'or *likned*^l,
 to a man biholdinge the cheere of his
 24 birthe in a myroure; sotheli^m he biheldⁿ
 him silf, and wente^o, and anon he forȝat
 25 'what maner^p he was. Forsothe he that
 'shal parfijtly^q biholde^r in the lawe of par-
 fijt freedom^s, and 'shal dwelle^t in it, not
 maad a^u forȝetful herer, but a^v doer of
 werk, this shal be blessid in his dede.
 26 Forsothe if ony man gessith^w him silf for^x
 to be religious, 'not refreynynge^y his tunge,
 but deceyuynge^z his herte, the religioun of
 27 him is veyn. This is a clene religioun,
 and vnwemmyd anentis God and the fadir,
 for^a to visite 'pupilles, *that is*^b, *fadirles* or
modirles^c, 'or *bothe*^d, and widewes in her
 tribulacioun, and for^e to kepe him silf vn-
 defoulid fro this^f world.

of man worchith not the riȝtwisnesse of
 God. For which thing caste ȝe awei al¹
 vncleennesse, and plentee of malice, and
 in myldenesse resseyue ȝe the word that
 is plauntidⁿ, that may saue ȝoure soulis.
 But be ȝe doeris of the word, and not²²
 hereris oneli, disseiuyng ȝou^o silf. For²³
 if ony man is an herere of the word, and
 not a doere, this^p schal be ligned to a
 man that biholdith the cheer of his birthe
 in a mirour; for he bihelde hym silf, and²⁴
 wente awei, and anon he forȝat which
 he was. But he that biholdith in²⁵
 the lawe of perfit fredom, and dwellith
 in it, and is not maad a forȝetful herere,
 but a doere of werk, this^r schal be blessid
 in his dede. And if ony man gessith²⁶
 hym silf to be religiouse*, and refreyneth
 not his tunge, but disseyueth his herte,
 the religioun of him is veyn. A clene²⁷
 religioun, and an^s vnwemmed anentis God
 and the fadir, is this, to visite fadirles†
 and modirles children, and widewis in
 her tribulacioun, and to^t kepe hym silf
 vndefoulid fro this world.

* *religiouse*; that is, a veri-
 and perfit Cris-
 ten man. is
 veyn; for it
 ledith not to
 due ende. *Live*
here. ve.
 † that is, to vse
 himself in
 werkis of mersy
 anentis thi
 neibore, and
 werkis of clen-
 nesse agens
 himself. *Live*
here. v.

CAP. II.

1 My britheren, nyle ȝe 'in accepcioun^g,
 'or *takinge*^h, 'of personysⁱ, haue the feith
 2 of oure Lord Jhesu Crist of glorie^k. For-
 sothe^l if 'ther shal entre in to ȝoure
 couent^m, 'or *gedering*ⁿ 'to *gydere*^o, a man
 hauynge a^p golden^q ryng, in whijt, 'or
fayr^s, cloth^t, forsothe and^u a pore man
 'shal entre^v in^w foul^x habite, 'or *clooth*^y,
 3 and^z ȝe biholde in to him that is clothid^a

CAP. II.

Mi britheren, nyle ȝe haue the feith of¹
 oure Lord Jhesu Crist of glorie, in accep-
 cioun of persoones. For if a man 'that²
 hath^u a goldun ring, and in a feire cloth-
 ing, cometh in ȝoure cumpany, and a
 pore man entrith in a foul clothing, and³
 if ȝe biholden in to hym that is clothid
 with clere^v clothing, and if^w ȝe seie to
 hym, Sitte thou here wel; but to the

^x Om. *sx.* ^y slow, *either slac v.* ^z Om. *sx.* ^a for *v.* ^b caste ȝe *v.* ^c and in *v.* ^d Om. *oqv x.*
^e resceyueth *qx.* ^f Om. *o.* ^g in sette *osx.* ^h plauntid *v.* ⁱ Om. *oqv x.* ^j ȝour *gqrv see. m.* ^k Om. *x.*
^l or *licnessid n.* Om. *qx.* ^m forsothe *o.* for *v.* ⁿ biholdyng *τ.* ^o wente away *v.* ^p what kynes *o.* what
 maner man *qv.* ^q Om. *v.* ^r biholdith *v.* ^s freedom perfitly *v.* ^t dwellith *v.* ^u Om. *s.* ^v Om.
nosvx. ^w gesse *qτ.* ^x Om. *sx.* ^y and refreyneth not *v.* ^z disseyueth *v.* ^a Om. *sx.* ^b Om. *o.*
^c *modirles children q.* ^d *bothe n.* Om. *oq.* ^e Om. *qsx.* ^f the *q.* ^g Om. *v.* ^h Om. *oqv x.* ⁱ Om. *v.*
^k glorie in accepcioun, *either taking, of persones v.* ^l For *v.* ^m Om. *v.* ⁿ Om. *qv x.* ^o Om. *oqv x.*
^p Om. *τ.* ^q gold *s.* ^r Om. *ox.* ^t cloth, entrith in to ȝoure couent, *either gadering togidere v.*
^u Om. *q.* and if *v.* ^v entrith *v.* ^w into *τ.* ^x a fowl *lq.* ^y Om. *ox.* ^z and if *v.* ^a clad *sx.*

ⁿ *ether prentid k marg.* ^o ȝour *E.* ^p he this *I.* ^q into *R.* ^r he this *I.* ^s Om. *Eeg.* ^t Om. *k pr. m.*
^u hauynge *k.* ^v clene *k.* ^w Om. *k pr. m.*

with ful^c cleer clooth, and if 3e shulen^d seie to him, Thou sitte heere wel; sotheli to the pore man 3e^e seie, Stonde thou there, 4 or^f sitte vndir the stool of my feet; wher 3e deme not anentis 3ou^g silf, and ben 5 maad domesmen of wickid^h thouztis? Here 3e, my moost derewortheⁱ britheren, wher God chees not pore men in this world, riche^k in feith, and eyris of the kyngdom, that God 'bihi3te azen^l to men louynge 6 him? Forsothe 3e han despisid the pore man. Wher riche men oppresen not 3ou bi power, and^m drawen 3ou to domys? 7 Wher thei blasfeme not theⁿ good name, 8 that is inclepid on^o 3ou? Netheles if 3e performen the kynges lawe, vp^p scriptures^q, Thou shalt loue thi neizebore as thi silf, 9 3e don wel. Sotheli if 3e taken persones, 3e werchen synne, 3e^r ben^s reproued of 10 the lawe, as trespassoures^t. Forsothe who euer 'shal kepe^u al the lawe, sotheli^v offende^w in oon, he is maad gylty of alle. 11 For he that seide, Thou shalt not do leccherie, seide and^x, Thou shalt not sle; that if thou 'shalt not do^y leccherie, but thou^z sleest, thou art maad trespassour^a of 12 the lawe. Thus speke 3e, and thus do 3e, as bigynnyng to be demyd bi the lawe of^c fredom. For 13 of parfijt^d fredom. Sotheli^e doom with outen mersy to^f him that doith not^g mersy; 14 forsothe mersy aboue reisith doom. Mi britheren, what shal it profite, if^h any man seieⁱ him for^k to haue feith, werkes^l forsothe^m heⁿ haue^o not^p? wher feith shal 15 mowe saue him? Forsothe if a^q brother or systir be nakid, and han nede of eche 16 day^r lijflode, forsothe ony^s of 3ou seie to hem, Go 3e^t in pees, be 3e maad hoot, and be 3e fulfillid^u; sotheli if 3e 'shulen not 3iue^v to hem what^w thinges ben^x necessarie of^y body, what shal it profite 'to 3ou^z?

pore man 3e seien, Stonde thou there, ethir sitte vndur the stool of my feet; whether 3e demen not anentis 3ou^x silf, 4 and ben maad domesmen of wickid thouztis? Heere 3e, my moost dere- 5 worthe britheren, whethir God chees not pore men in this world, riche in feith, and eiris of the kyngdom, that God bihi3te to men that louen him? But 3e 6 han dispisid the pore man. Whether riche men oppressen not 3ou bi power, and thei drawen 3ou to domes? Whether 7 thei blasfemen not the good name, that is clepid to help on 3ou? Netheles if 3e 8 performen the kingis lawe, bi scripturis, Thou schalt loue thi neizbour as thi silf, 3e don wel. But if 3e taken persones, 3e 9 worchen synne, and ben repreued of the lawe, as trespasseris. And^y who euere 10 kepith al the lawe, but offendith in oon, he is maad gilty of^z alle*. For he that 11 seide, Thou schalt do no letcherie, seide also, Thou schalt not sle; that if thou doist not^a letcherie, but thou sleest, thou art maad trespassour of^b the lawe. Thus 12 speke 3e, and thus do 3e, as bigynnyng to be demyd bi the lawe of^c fredom. For 13 whi dom with out merci is to hym, that doith no mercy; but merci aboue reisith dom. Mi britheren, what schal it pro- 14 fite, if ony man seie that he hath feith, but he hath not the^d werkis? whether feith schal mowe saue hym? And if a 15 brother ethir^e sister be nakid, and han nede of ech daies lyuelode, and if ony of 16 3ou seie to hem, Go 3e in pees, be 3e maad hoot, and be 3e fillid; but if 3e 3yuen not to hem tho thingis that ben necessarie to bodi^f, what schal it profite? So 17 also feith, if it hath^g not^h werkis, is deed in it silf. But summan schal seie[†], Thou 18

* he is maad gilty of alle; as to payne of harm, either dampnacioun, which is wanting of Goddis sijt, but he getith gretter payne of wit, either of feeling, that doth mo trespassis; and that this is vndirstonden of the payne of harm, the lettre schewith sunyng, whanne it is seid, for he that seide, Thou schalt not do leccherie, &c. ve. for alle the heestis ben of oo God, and therefore he is offendid, for the breking of oon. *Live here.* v.

† schal seie; that is, may seie resonably in repreuinge him that bi-leueeth that feith withoute werkis saueth. thou hast feith bi thi seiynge, schewe thou to me thi feith without werkis, as if he seie, Thou maist not, hut I may, for I haue werkis. *Live here.* ve.

^c Om. s. ^d Om. v. ^e thou s sup. ras. ^f ethir v. ^g 3oure GQTY. ^h wicke sX. ⁱ derworthest o. ^k and riche o. ^l azen byhi3t o. ^m and thei ANOQSFX. ⁿ to T. ^o of N. ^p bi v. ^q scripture v. ^r and v. ^s Om. ANOSX. ^t transgressoures o. ^u kepith v. ^v forsoth o. but v. ^w offende he N. ^x Om. T. ^y dost not v. ^z Om. s. ^a a trespassour q. ^b Om. sX. ^c the lawe s. ^d Om. v. ^e For whi v. ^f is to NV. ^g noo v. ^h Om. s. ⁱ Om. s. ^k Om. sX. ^l Om. v. ^m but v. ⁿ Om. v. ^o hath ov. ^p not werkis v. ^q Om. o. ^r daies NQX. ^s if eny v. ^t Om. N. ^u fillid v. ^v 3euen not v. ^w tho v. ^x that ben v. ^y to v. ^z Om. v. to hem X.

^x 3our E. ^y Om. gk pr. m. ^z in k. ^a no Eb. ^b a3ens k. ^c of perfite R. ^d Om. Q. ^e or ER. ^f the bodi igk. here bodi R. ^g haue rgk. ^h no a.

17 So and feith, if it haue^a not werkes, is
 18 deed in it silf. But sum man shal seie,
 Thou hast feith, and I haue werkes;
 shewe thou to^b me thi feith with outhen
 werkes, and I shal shewe to thee my feith
 19 of werkis. Thou bileuest, for^c oo God is;
 thou doist wel; and deuels bileuen, and
 20 togydere tremblen. Forsothe^d wolt thou
 wite, thou veyn^e man, for^f feith with outhen
 21 werkes is ydel? Abraham^g, oure fadir,
 wher^h he was not iustified of werkis, of-
 fringe Ysaac, his sone, on the auter?
 22 Thereforeⁱ thou seest, for^k feith wrouzte
 with his^l werkis, and his feith is^m fulfillidⁿ
 23 of werkis. And the scripture is^o fulfillid^p,
 seiynge, Abraham bileuede to God, and it
 is^q rettid^r to him to rijtwisnesse, and he is^s
 24 clepid the frend of God. 3e seen for^t a
 man is iustified of werkis, and not of feith
 25 onely. Also^u forsothe and^v Raab, hoore,
 wher she^w was not iustified of werkis,
 receyuyng^x the messageres, and^y bi an
 other weie^z doynge out^z, or sendinge out^a?
 26 Forsothe^b as a^c body with oute spirit is
 deed, so and feith with oute werkis is deed.

CAP. III.

1 My britheren, nyle 3e^d be maad many
 maystirs, witynge for^e 3e taken the^f more
 2 doom. Sotheli^g alle^h we offenden in many
 thingis. If ony man offendith not in
 word, this is a parfijt man; forsotheⁱ
 he mai with a bridel^k lede aboute al the
 3 body^l. Forsothe if we putten to horsis^m
 bridles inⁿ to mouthis, for^o to consente to
 vs, and we beren^p ther with^q aboute al
 4 the body of hem. And^r lo^s! shippes,
 whan thei ben greete, and ben dryuen of
 stronge wijndis, sotheli thei ben born
 aboute of a litel gouernayle, where the bire^t
 5 of a^u man dressinge shal^v wole. So and^w
 the tunge sotheli^x is a litel membre, and

hast feith, and Y haue werkis; schewe
 thou to me thi feith with out werkis,
 and Y schal schewe to thee my feith of
 werkis. Thou bileuest, that o God is; 19
 thou doist wel; and deuels bileuen, and
 tremblen. But wolt thou wite, thou 20
 veyn man, that feith with out werkis is
 idul? Whetherⁱ Abraham, oure fadir, 21
 was not iustified of werkis, offringe Ysaac,
 his sone, on the auter? Therfor thou 22
 seest, that feith wrouzte with hise werkis,
 and his feith was fillid of werkis. And 23
 the scripture was fillid, seiynge, Abraham
 bileuede to God, and it was arettid to
 hym to rijtwisnesse, and he was clepid
 the frend of God. 3e seen that a man 24
 is iustified of werkis, and not of feith
 oneli. In lijk maner, and^k whether also 25
 Raab, the hoore, was not iustified of
 werkis, and resseyuede the^l messangeris,
 and sente hem^m out bi anothir weie? For 26
 as the bodi with out spirit is deed, so also
 feith with out werkis is deed.

* dom; that is,
 dampnacioun.
 This is seid
 agens presump-
 tuous maistres,
 that techen that
 that they kun-
 nen not, and
 maken many
 men for to erre,
 and bi this they
 getten many-
 fold dampna-
 cioun. *Live*
here. ve.

† reisith grete
 thingis; that
 is, stirith greete
 yuels. *hou*
myche fjer;
 that is, how
 litil fjer. oure
 yuel tunge is
 fjer, kyndling
 stryues and de-
 batis and other
 yuelis. *ve. the*
vninersite of
wickidnesse;
 that is, an yuel
 tunge is the
 vninersite of
 wickidnesse. *v.*
enslawmed of
helle; that is,
 of the deuyl,
 which is asing-
 ned to helle.
enslawmeth the
wheel of oure
birthe; that is,
 the cours of
 oure lijf, which
 is licned to a
 wheel, that by-
 gynnith and
 endith in the
 same poynt; so
 a man is born
 vnmystyng and
 vnkunnyng;
 and if he dieth
 kindly, he goth
 agen to the
 same staat bi
 comun cours.
Live here. ve.

CAP. III.

Mi britheren, nyle 3e be maad many
 maistris, witynge that 3e taken the more
 doom*. For alle we offenden in many 2
 thingis. If ony man offendith not in
 word, this is a perfit man; for also he
 may lede aboute al the bodi with a
 bridil. For if we putten bridlis in toⁿ 3
 horsis^o mouthis, for to consente to vs,
 and we leden aboute al the bodi of hem.
 And lo! schippis, whanne thei ben grete, 4
 and ben dryuun of stronge^p wyndis, 3it
 thei ben borun about of a litil gouernaile,
 where the meuyng of the gouernour wole.
 So also the tunge is but a litil membre, 5
 and reisith grete thingis†. Lo! hou litil

^a hath *v.* ^b Om. *v.* ^c that *ov.* ^d But *v.* ^e idil *N.* ^f that *v.* ^g Wher Abraham *v.* ^h Om. *v.*
ⁱ Forsothe *o.* ^k that *v.* ^l Om. *T.* ^m was *v.* ⁿ fillid *v.* ^o was *v.* ^p fillid *v.* ^q was *v.* ^r yrettid *q.*
 arettid *v.* ^s was *v.* ^t that *v.* ^u In lyk maner *v.* ^v wher and *v.* ^w Om. *v.* ^x she resseyuyng *ANQ.*
 and resseyuede *v.* ^y and sent out *v.* ^z Om. *v.* sendende out *x.* ^a Om. *ox.* or sendende *s.* ^b For *v.*
^c the *NOQsx.* ^d Om. *v.* ^e that *v.* ^f Om. *x.* ^g For *v.* ^h and *T.* ⁱ for also *v.* ^k Om. *v.* ^l body
 with a brydel *v.* ^m hors *sx.* ⁿ Om. *x.* ^o Om. *sx.* ^p leden *v.* ^q Om. *ANQSVx.* ^r Om. *N.* ^s so *q.*
^t birth *A.* bire, or meuyng *N.* ^u Om. *x.* ^v Om. *ov.* ^w And so *v.* ^x Om. *v.*

ⁱ Wher *El.* ^k Om. *R.* ^l Om. *a.* ^m Om. *k pr. m.* ⁿ in *k pr. m.* to *R.* ^o hors *h.* ^p grete *i.*

reysith greete thinges. Lo! hou miche
 6 fjr kyndlith^y hou greete a^z wode. And
 oure tunge is fjr, the vniuersite^a of wickid-
 nesse. The tunge is ordeyned in oure
 membris, the^b which defoulith al the body;
 and it^c enflaumed, 'or set afjre^d, of helle,
 enflaumeth^e the wheel^f of oure birthe.
 7 Sotheli al the^g kynde of beestis, and^h
 foulis, andⁱ serpentis, and^k of othere, 'ben
 ouercome^l, 'or vndirzokid^m, and benⁿ maad
 8 taame, of mannus^o kynde; forsothe^p noon
 of men mai daunte^q, 'or chastise^r, the
 tunge, sotheli^s it is an vnquyet, 'or vn-
 pesible, yuel^t thing^u, and ful of deedly
 9 venym. In it we blessen God, the fadir,
 and in it we cursen men, that ben maad to
 10 the licnesse of God. Of the same mouth
 cometh forth blessing and^v cursyng. My
 britheren, it bihoueth not thes thinges for^w
 11 to be maad so. Wher^x a welle of the
 saame hole bringe^y forth swete and salt
 12 watir? My britheren, wher^x a fijge tree
 mai make grapes, or a vijne fyges? So
 nether salt watir mai make swete watir.
 13 Who is wijse, and disciplined^z, 'or chas-
 tisyd^a, among 3ou? shewe he of good
 lyuyng his werk^b, in myldenesse of wis-
 14 dom^c. That if 3e han bittir zeel^d, 'or
 enuy^e, and striuynges^f ben in 3oure hertis,
 nyle 3e glorie^g, and be lizers azens the^h
 15 treuthe. Forsotheⁱ this wisdom is^k not
 fro^l abone comynge down, but ertheli,
 16 beestly^m, fendliⁿ. For wher is enuye and
 striff, there^o vnstedfastnesse and al^p
 17 shrewid werk. Forsothe wisdom that is
 fro aboue, first sotheli it is chaast, aftir-
 ward pesible, mylde, suadihle, that is, esy
 for^q to treete, 'and to^r be treetid^s, consent-
 ynge to goode thingis, ful of mersy and
 goode fruytis, demynge with oute feyn-
 18 ynge. Sotheli the fruytes of rijtwise-
 nen^t sowun in pees, to men makinge pees.

fier brenneth a ful greet wode. And oure
 tunge is fier, the vniuersite of wickid-
 nesse. The tunge is ordeyned in oure
 membris, which defoulith al the bodi;
 and it is enflawmed of helle, and en-
 flawmeth^q the wheel of oure hirthe. And
 7 al the kynde of beestis, and of foulis, and
 of serpentis, and of othere is chastisid,
 and tho ben maad tame of mannus kinde;
 but no man mai chastise the tunge, for
 8 it is an vnpesible yuel, and ful of deedly
 venym*. In it we blessen God, the fadir,
 9 and in it we cursen men, that ben maad
 to the licnesse of God. Of the same
 10 mouth passith forth blessing and cursing.
 My hritheren, it bihoneth not that these
 thingis be don so. Whether a welle of
 11 the same hoole bringith forth^r swete
 and salt watir? My britheren, whether
 12 a fige tre may make grapis, ethir a vyne
 figus? So nethir salt watir mai make
 swete watir. Who is wijs, and tauzt^z
 13 among 3ou? schewe he of good lyuyng
 his worching, in myldenesse of his wis-
 dom. That if 3e han bitter enuye, and
 14 struyngis ben in 3oure hertis, nyle 3e
 haue glorie, and be lyeris azens the
 treuthe. For this wisdom is not fro
 15 aboue comynge down, but ertheli, and
 beestli, and feendli. For where is enuye
 16 and striff, there is vnstidfastnesse and al
 schrewid werk. But wisdom that is
 17 from aboue, first it is chast, aftirward
 pesible^t, mylde, able to be counseilid, con-
 sentinge to goode thingis, ful of merci
 and of goode fruytis, demynge with out
 feynyng. And the fruyt^u of rijtwise-
 18 nesse is sowun in pees, to men that
 maken pees.

* ful of dedly
 venym and of
 bacbitunge, for
 a bacbitere
 venemith him
 of whom he
 bacbitith bi
 yuel fame, and
 that man that
 it heerith glad-
 ly and himself,
 by synne. Lire
 here. ve.

^y kyndlith, or brenneth N. ^z Om. ANOQSVX. ^a vniuersite, or al gederinge togidere G sec. m. ^b Om. V.
^c it is V. ^d Om. X. ^e and enflawmeth V. ^f fyre o. ^g Om. S. ^h or G pr. m. MPT. and of V. ⁱ and of V.
^k Om. T. ^l is chastisid V. ^m Om. OQVX. ⁿ tho ben V. ^o man S. ^p but V. ^q chastise OV. ^r Om.
 OVX. ^s for V. ^t Om. o. yuel QX. ^u Om. V. ^v or N. ^w Om. SX. ^x Whether GNS. ^y bringith QSV.
^z tauzt V. ^a Om. OQX. ^b worching V. ^c his wisdom V. ^d enuy o. ^e Om. OX. ^f striues S.
 strengthis T. ^g haue glorie V. ^h Om. NOS. ⁱ For V. ^k it is T. ^l Om. N. ^m and beestly V. ⁿ and
 feendly V. ^o there is OV. ^p Om. Q. ^q Om. SX. ^r and ANSV. and for to GT. or o. Om. Q. ^s Om. Q.
^t is V.

^q brenneth P ^r Om. K pr. m. ^s Om. RK. ^t it is pesible I. ^u fruytis A pr. m. cabcehk sec. m.

CAP. IV.

1 'Wherof^u bateyles and 'cheestes, *or*^v
chidinges, among 3ou? Wher^w not of
 2 3oure coueytisis^x, that fytten in 3oure mem-
 2 bris? 3e coueyten, and 3e han not; 3e^y
 sleen, and^z han enuye, and 3e mowen
 not gete. 3e chijden, and maken bateyl;
 and 3e han not, for 'which thing 3e han
 3 not axid^a. 3e axen^b, and 3e receyuen not;
 for that 3e axen^b yuel, as^c in 3oure coueyt-
 4 ised^d 3e shewen^e. Auouterers^f, witen not
 3e, for^g the frendship of this world is
 enemy^h to God? Therfore who euer shalⁱ
 wole for^k to^l be freend of this world, is
 5 ordeyned the^m enemy ofⁿ God. Wher
 'weenen 3e^o, that veynly^p the scripture
 seith^q, The spirit that dwellith in 3ou,
 6 coueytith to enuye? Forsothe he 3iueth
 more grace; for which thing he seith,
 God withstondith^r proude men, forsothe^s
 7 to meke men he 3iueth grace. Therfore he
 3e suget to God; forsothe^t withstonde 3e
 8 the deuel, and he schal flee fro 3ou. Nei3e
 3e to God, and he schal nei3e to 3ou. 3e
 synners, clense^u the^v hondes^w, and 3e dou-
 ble of inwit^x, 'or wille^y, purge^z the hertes^a.
 9 Be 3e wrecches^b 'in 3oure owne *izen*^c, and
 'weyle 3e^d, 'and wepe 3e^e; 3oure leizing be
 it^f turned in to wepyng, and 3oure^g ioye
 10 in to sorewe of herte. Be 3e mekid in the
 sijt of the Lord, and he schal enhaunse 3ou.
 11 Mi britheren, nyle 3e bakbite ech other.
 He that bakbitith his brothir, or^b thatⁱ
 demeth his brother, bakbitith the lawe,
 and^k demeth the lawe. Forsothe if thou
 demest the lawe, thou art not doer of the
 12 lawe, but domesman. Sotheli oon is
 speker^l, 'or maker^m, of the lawe, and iuge,
 13 that mai leese, and delyuere. Forsothe

CAP. IV.

Wherof *ben* batelis and cheestis^v among 1
 3ou? Whether not of 3oure coueitisis,
 that fytten in 3oure membris? 3e coueit- 2
 en, and 3e han not; 3e sleen, and 3e han
 enuye, and 3e moun not gete. 3e chiden,
 and maken batel; and 3e han not, for^w 3e
 axen^x not. 3e axen^x, and 3e resseyuen³
 not; for that 3e axen^x yuele, as 3e schewen
 opynli in 3oure coueitisis. Auowtraris, 4
 witen not 3e, that the frendship of this
 world is enemye to God? Therfor who
 euere^y wole be frend^z of this world, is
 maad the^a enemye of^b God. Whether 3e⁵
 gessen, that the scripture seith veynli,
 The spirit that dwellith in 3ou, coueitith
 to enuye? But he 3yueth the more⁶
 grace; for which thing he seith, God
 withstondith proude men, but^c to meke
 men he 3yueth grace. Therfor be 3e⁷
 suget to God; but withstonde 3e the
 deuel, and he schal fle fro 3ou. Nei3e 3e⁸
 to God, and he schal nei3e to 3ou. 3e
 synneris, clense 3e^d hondis, and 3e double
 in soule^e, purge 3e the hertis. Be 3e⁹
 wretchis, and weile 3e; 3oure leizing be
 turned in to weping, and ioye in to so-
 rewe of herte. Be 3e mekid in the sijt¹⁰
 of the Lord, and he schal enhaunse 3ou.
 My britheren, nyle 3e bacbite ech other.¹¹
 He that bacbitith his brothir, ethir that
 demeth his brothir, bacbitith the lawe,
 and demeth the lawe. And if thou
 demest the lawe, thou art not a doere of
 the lawe, but a domesman. But oon is¹²
 makere of the lawe, and iuge, that may
 lese, and delyuere. And who art thou,¹³
 that demest thi nei3bore? Lo! now 3e,
 that seien, To dai ethir to morewe we

^u Therof o. Wherof *ben* v. ^v Om. ox. ^w Whether *g et s pass. x.* ^x coueitise *ty.* ^y and 3e v.
^z and 3e *alii.* ^a 3e axen not *worthily* v. ^b asken q. ^c that 3e take fully v. ^d coueitisis *ANOQSVX.*
^e Om. v. ^f Auouteris *SVX.* ^g that v. ^h enne t. ⁱ Om. v. ^k Om. *SVX.* ^l Om. v. ^m Om. *NO.*
ⁿ to o. ^o 3e gessen v. ^p Om. v. ^q seith veynly v. ^r with stant *sx.* ^s but v. ^t but v. ^u clense
 3e *or.* clenseth *qsx.* ^v Om. o. ^w hondis, *that is, werkis* v. hertis x. ^x wille v. ^y Om. *oqvx.*
^z purgeth *qsx.* ^a hondis x. ^b wrecchide q. ^c Om. *AQVX.* in 3oure *eizen* g. ^d weileith s. ^e Om.
ANOSVX. ^f Om. *ANOQSVX.* ^g Om. *ANOQSVX.* ^h either v. ⁱ Om. *ov.* ^k or nq. ^l makere v.
^m Om. *oqvx.*

^v or *chidingis* c *sec.m.* chidingis no. ^w for that i. ^x asken ao. ^y that k. ^z the frend k. ^a Om. *xo.*
^b to o. ^c Om. *gk pr. m.* ^d the *ceikvabcek pr. m.* oaf. 3e the m. ^e soulis a.

who art thou, that demest thi neigebore?
Lo! now 3e that seien, To day or to
moruⁿ we shulen go in to 'the ilke^o citee,
and there sotheli we shulen make^p a 3eer,
and we shulen make marchaundise, and
14 we shulen make wynnynge; 'the whiche^q
witen not, what is to 3ou in the morewe.
15 Forsothe^r what is 3oure lijf? A vapour^s,
'or smoke^t, to^u a litel semynge^v, and after-
ward it shal be waastid. Therfore that
3e seie, If the Lord shal^w wole, and if we
shulen lyue, we shulen do this thing^x or
16 that thing^y. Now forsothe 3e gladen^z in
3oure pridis; euery sich ioying is wickid^a.
17 Therfore to^b 'a man^c kunnynged^d for^e to^f do
good, and 'not doynge^g, 'synne is to him^h.

CAP. V.

1 Doⁱ now, 3e^k riche men, 'wepe 3e^l, 3oul-
ynge^m in 3oureⁿ wrecchidnessis^o that
2 shulen come to 3ou. 3oure riches ben
maad roten, and 3oure clothes ben eten of
3 mouztis^p. 3oure gold and^q siluer hath
rustid, and rust of hem shal be to 3ou in^r
to witnessing, and shal ete 3oure flesches^s,
as fijr. 3e han tressourid to 3ou wrath in
4 the laste dayes. Lo! the hijre of 3oure
werkmen, that repiden 3oure cuntrees,
that^t is fraudid^u of 3ou, crieth; and the
cry of hem entride in to the crys of the
5 Lord of hoostis. 3e han ete on the erthe,
and in 3oure^v leccheries 3e han nurchid
6 3oure hertes. In^w the day of sleyng 3e
'ledden to^x, and slewen the iust man, and
7 he 'azenstode not 3ou^y. Therfore, bri-
theren, be 3e pacient, til to the comynge of
the Lord. Lo! an erthe tilyer abijdith^z
precious^a fruyt of the erthe, patiently suf-
fringe, til he receyue tymeiful and lateful^b.
8 And be 3e pacient, and conferme^c 3e^d 3oure

schulen go in to thilke citee, and there we
schulen dwelle a 3eer, and we schulen
make marchaundise, and we schulen
make wynning; whiche witen not, what¹⁴
is to 3ou in the morewe. For what is¹⁵
3oure lijf? A^f smoke apperinge at a^g
litol^h, andⁱ aftirward it schal be wastid.
Therfor that 3e seie, If the Lord wole,
and if we liuen, we schulen do this
thing, ether that thing. And now 3e¹⁶
maken ful out ioie in 3oure pridis;
euery sicke ioie^k is wickyd. Therfor it¹⁷
is synne to hym, that kan do good, and
doith not.

CAP. V.

Doⁱ now, 3e riche men, wepe 3e, zellinge¹
in 3oure wretchidnessis that schulen come
to 3ou. 3oure richessis ben rotun, and²
3oure clothis ben etun of^m monztis.
3oure gold and siluer hath rustid, and³
the rust of hem schal be to 3ou in to
witnessyng, and schal ete 3oure fleischis,
as fier. 3e han tresourid to 3ou wraththe
in the last daies. Lo! the hire of 3oure⁴
werke men, that repiden 3oure feeldis,
which is fraudidⁿ of 3ou, crieth; and the
cry of hem hath entrid in to the eeris of
the Lord of oostis. 3e han ete on the⁵
erthe, and in 3oure letcheries 3e han
nurschid 3oure hertis. In the dai of
sleyng 3e brouzten, and slowen the inst⁶
man, and he azenstood not 3ou. Therfor,⁷
britheren, be 3e pacient, til to^o the com-
ynge of the Lord. Lo! an erthetilier
abidith preciose fruyt of the erthe, pa-
ciently suffrynge, til he resseyue 'tymeiful
and lateful^p fruyt^{pp}. And be 3e^q pacient,⁸

ⁿ morewe *vxy*. ^o that *x*. ^p make, or dwelle *N*. make, either dwelle *v*. ^q whiche *v*. that *x*. ^r For-
whi *v*. ^s smoke *v*. ^t Om. *vxy*. ^u appering at *v*. ^v Om. *v*. ^w Om. *v*. ^x Om. *s*. ^y Om. *x*.
^z maken ful out ioie *v*. ^a wicke *sx*. ^b it is synne to *v*. ^c him *v*. ^d kun o. that can *v*. ^e Om. *sfx*.
^f Om. *srx*. ^g doth not *v*. ^h Om. *v*. ⁱ Doth *s*. ^k Om. *s*. ^l weepith *sx*. ^m zelling *nv*. ⁿ Om. *s*.
^o wrechednesse o. ^p moththis *v*. mozhis *x*. ^q and 3oure *qs*. ^r Om. o. ^s flesh *sx*. ^t which *v*.
^u fraudis *N*. defraudid *x*. ^v Om. o. ^w And in *s*. ^x brouzten *v*. ^y withstod 3ou not *s*. ^z abit *s*.
^a the precious *s*. ^b lateful fruit *v*. ^c confermeth *s*. ^d Om. *A pr. m. os*.

^f As *EQeghkoa*. ^g Om. *a*. ^h litil tyme *k pr. m*. ⁱ Om. o. ^k ioying *EBceghkoaß*. ^l Doith *EQcgk*.
^m with *k*. ⁿ defraudid *hk*. ^o in to *k pr. m*. ^p tidi and ripe *A sec. m. marg. 1*. tideful and lateful *EQcga*.
tymeiful tidy and ripe and lateful *x pr. m*. tymeiful and lateful, ether tidi and ripe *x*. ^{pp} fruyt, that
is tidi and ripe *v*. ^q Om. *g*.

hertes, for the comyng of the Lord shal
 9 neize. Britheren, nyle 3e^e be soreweful^f
 ech in^g to other, that 3e be not demed.
 Lo! the iustise^h stondithⁱ ny3 bifore the
 10 3at. Britheren, take 3e ensauple^k of
 yuel goyng out, and of long abijdinge of
 trauele, and pacience, the^l prophetes, that
 11 spaken to 3ou in name^m of the Lord. Lo!
 we blessen hem that suffreden. 3e herden
 the suffringⁿ, 'or *pacience*^o, of Job, and 3e
 sizen the ende of the Lord, for the Lord is
 12 merciful, and doynge mercy. Bifore alle
 thingis, my britheren, nyle 3e swere, ne-
 ther bi heuene, ne^p bi erthe, nether bi
 'what euere other^q ooth. Forsothe^r be
 3oure word^s, 'Is, is^t, Nay, nay, that 3e falle
 13 not vndir doom. Sotheli^u ony^v of 3ou is
 soruful, 'or *heuy*^w, preye he with 'euene
 14 inwit^x, and seie he psalme. Ony^y of 3ou
 is^z sijke, lede he in prestis of the chirche,
 and preye thei on^a him, anoyntinge^b with
 15 oyle in name^{bb} of the Lord; and the
 preier of feith shal saue the sijke^c, and the
 Lord shal discharge^d, 'or *make him lizt*^e;
 and if he be in synnes, thei shulen be
 16 forziue to him. Therfore knowleche 3e
 oon^f to an other 3oure synnes, and preye
 3e 'for eche^g other, that 3e be saued. For-
 sothe^h the contynuel preyer of a iust man
 17 is miche worth. Helye was a man lijk toⁱ
 us passible^k, 'or *able for to suffre*^l, and in
 preyer he preyede, that it shulde not reyne
 on the^m erthe, and it reynede not thre
 18 3eerisⁿ and sixe monethes. And eftsoone
 he preyede, and heuen 3af reyn, and the
 19 erthe 3af his fruyt. Britheren, forsothe if
 ony of 3ou 'shal erre^o fro the^p treuthe, and
 20 ony 'shal conuerte^q him, he owith for^r to
 wite, for^s he 'that shal^t make^u a synner
 for^v to be turned fro the errour of his weie,

and conferme 3e 3oure hertis, for the
 comyng of the Lord schal neize. Bri-
 9 theren, nyle 3e be sorewful ech to other,
 that 3e be not demed. Lo! the iuge
 stondith ni3 bifor the 3ate. Britheren,
 10 take 3e ensauple of yuel goyng out,
 and of long abidyng, and trauel^t, and of
 pacience, the^s prophetis, that speken to
 3ou in the name of the Lord. Lo! we
 11 blessen hem that suffriden^t. 3e herden^u
 the 'suffring, *ethir^v pacience^w*, of Joob,
 and 3e sayn the ende of the Lord, for the
 Lord is merciful, and doynge merci.
 Bifor alle thiugis, my britheren, nyle 3e
 12 swere[†], nether bi heuene, nether bi erthe,
 nethir bi what euere other ooth. But be
 3oure word 3he, 3he, Nay, nay, that 3e
 fallen not vndir doom. And if ony of
 13 3ou is sorewful, preye he with pacient
 soule, and seie he a salm. If ony of 3ou
 14 is sijke, lede he in preestis of the chirche,
 and preie thei for hym, and anoynte
 with^x oile in the name of the Lord; and
 15 the preier of feith schal saue the sijke
man, and the Lord schal make hym lizt;
 and if he be in synnes, thei schulen be
 for3ouun to hym. Therfor knoueleche 3e
 16 ech to othere 3oure synnes, and preye 3e
 ech for othere, that 3e be sauyd. For
 the contynuel preyer of a iust man is
 myche worth. Elye was a deedli man
 17 lijk vs^y, and in preier he preiede, that it
 schulde not reyne on the erthe, and it
 reynede not thre 3eeris^z and sixe mone-
 this. And eftsoone he preiede, and
 18 heuene 3af reyn, and the erthe 3af his
 fruyt. And, britheren, if ony of 3ou
 19 errith fro treuthe, and ony conuertith
 hym, he owith to wite, that he that
 20 makith a synner to be turned fro the

† Bifore alle
 thingis nyle 3e
 swere; that is,
 sette 3e not an
 ooth bifore al
 3oure wordis
 and biheestis.
 This is seid to
 remeue the er-
 rour of hem
 that seiden, that
 thi ooth owith
 to be vsid ofte,
 for it is seid in
 x. c^o. of Deut^r.
 Thou schalt
 swere bi the
 name of God;
 for as medicyne
 is not souzt,
 no but to helpe
 sykenesse; so
 it is of an ooth;
 for it is not
 souzt, no but
 to helpe de-
 faute, whanne
 oo man bileen-
 eth not to an-
 other, for me
 schal not swere,
 no but in caas
 of nede to con-
 fermynge of
 treuthe. To
 swere bi a crea-
 ture bi itself is
 vnleeful. vndir
 dom; that is,
 dampnacioun
 bi ofte trewe
 swering in fall-
 inge into false
 swering. ve.
 in 23 c^o. of
 Eccclⁱ, a man
 that swerith
 myche schal be
 fillid with wick-
 idnesse. *Lire*
here. v.

^e Om. r. ^f scornful n. ^g Om. v. ^h iuge v. ⁱ stant sx. ^k exsauple sx. ^l of the x. ^m the
 naame ANOSX. ⁿ pacience o. ^o Om. oqx. ^p nethir ANOQSvX. ^q other what euere AOX. ^r But v.
^s wordes o. ^t 3is, 3is g. 3he, 3he qv. ^u Forsoth o. ^v 3if ony qv sec. m. v. ^w Om. qx. ^x pacient
 soule v. ^y If eny ov. ^z Om. s. ^a for v. ^b and anoynte v. oyntende x. ^{bb} the name g sec. m. et alii.
^c syk man v. ^d make him lizt o. discharge him vx. ^e or make lizt n. Om. oqx. ^f ech v. ^g eche for o.
^h For v. ⁱ Om. v. ^k able for to suffre o. hee was passible v. ^l Om. oqx. or able to suffre s. ^m Om. x.
ⁿ 3er x. ^o errith v. ^p Om. ANOQX. ^q conuertith v. ^r Om. sx. ^s that v. ^t Om. v. ^u makith v.
^v Om. sx.

^r of trauel ko pr. m. ^s of r. ^t suffren a. ^u han herd i. ^v Om. r. ^w the pacience k. ^x thei
 him with k sec. m. n. him with k. ^y to us r. ^z 3eer i.

shal saue the soule of him fro deeth, and
couerith the multitude of synnys^w.

errour of his weye, schal saue the soule of
hym fro deth, and keuereth^a the multi-
tude of synnes.

*Here endith the pistlis of James, and
now bigynneth the fyrst pistle of seynt
Petre apostle^x.*

*Here endith the pistle of James, and
here bigynneth the firste pistle of Petir^b.*

^w synnes. Amen. N. * Here endith the epistil of James, and bigynneth the first epistil of Petre. N. Here endith the epistil of James, and bygynneth the prologe into the epistil of Petir. o. Here endeth the pistil of James, and bigynneth the pistel of Petre. q. Here endith the pistle of James, and here bigynneth the firste pistle of Petir. v. Heere cendith the epistlis of Jamys, and bigynneth the prologe of Petre. v. Then is added as follows, Also heere bygynneth the forseide prologe of Petre, anoon aflir the eendynge of Jamys epistlis; for in treuthe and iust setlynge as it parteyneth, Petris epistlis stoondith heere next, as ordre askith; and heere bygynneth the first epistle of Petre, and is rad on the first seynt Petris day. v. No final rubric in GMPSTX.

^a keuere k. ^b From CMQUXabcghoa. Heere endith the epistle of James, and biginnith the firste epistle of Petre. i. Here endeth the pistle of James; se now the firste pistle of Petre. κ. No final rubric in AEREHK.

I. P E T E R.

The first pistle of Petre^a.

Here bigynneth the first pistle of Petre^a.

CAP. I.

1 PETRE, apostle of Jhesu Crist, to the^b
chosen gestis^c, 'or comelingis^d, of disper-
sioun^e, 'or scateringe abroad^f, of Ponte, of^g
Galathie, of Capodosie, of Asye, and of Bi-
2 tynye, up^h the prescienceⁱ, 'or bifore know-
inge^k, of God, the fadir, 'in to^l halewyng
of the^m spirit, 'in toⁿ obedience^o, and
sprengynge of the^p blood of Jhesu Crist,
grace and pees 'to 3ou be multiplied^q.
3 Blessid be God, and^r the fadir of oure
Lord Jhesu Crist, the^s which up^t his greet
mercy a3en gendride^u us in to quik hope,
bi the a3en rijsyng of Jhesu Crist fro
4 deede men^v, in to heritage vncorruptible,
and vndefoulid, and vnwelewable, 'that shal
5 not fade^w, kept in heuenes in^x 3ou, that
in the vertu of God ben kept bi the feith
in to helthe, maad redy for^y to be shewid
6 in^{yy} the laste tyme. In which 3e shulen
ioye^z, if^{zz} it bihoueth^a now a litel for^b to be
7 sory in diuerse temptaciouns; that the
prouyng of 3oure feith be miche prcciouser
than gold, that is proued bi fjr; be^c it^d
founde in to^e heriyng, and glory, and
honour, 'in to^f the reuelacioun of Jhesu
8 Crist. Whom whan 3e han not seyn, 3e
louen; in to whom also now 3e not seyng,
bileuen; forsothe 3e bileuyng shulen haue

CAP. I.

PETRE, apostle of Jhesu Crist, to the¹
chosun men, to the comelingis[†] of scater-
yng abroad, of Ponte, of Galathie, of
Capadosie, of Asye, and of Bitynye, bi²
the 'bifor knowyng^b of God, the fadir, in
halewyng of spirit, bi obedience, and
springyng of the blood of Jhesu Crist,
grace and pees be multiplied to^c 3ou.
Blessid be God, and the fadir of oure³
Lord Jhesu Crist, which bi his greet
merci bigat^d vs a3en in to^e lyuynge hope,
bi the a3en risyng of Jhesu Crist fro
deth, in to eritage vncorruptible, and vn-
4 defoulid, and that schal not fade, that is
kept in heuenes for 3ou, that in the vertu⁵
of God ben kept bi the feith in to heelthe,
and is redi to be schewid in the last
tyme. In which 3e schulen make ioye,⁶
thou3 it bihoueth now a litil to be sori in
dyuerse temptaciouns^f; that the preuyng⁷
of 3oure feith be myche more preciouser
than gold, that is preuyd bi fier; and be
foundun in to heriyng, and glorie, and
onour, in the reuelacioun of Jhesu Crist.
Whom whanne 3e han not seyn, 3e louen;⁸
in to whom also now 3e not seyng, bi-
leuen; but 3e that bileuen schulen haue
ioyc, and gladnesse that may not be teld

[†] comelingis; that ben conuertid fro he-thenness. bi the prescience; this is referred to that that is seid bifore. to chosen men; prescience is take here for predestinacioun, that is, graciouse bifore ordynance to blisse. Lire here. v.

^a The firste epistle of Petre. T. No initial rubric in AGOQSV. ^b Om. v. ^c comelingis OX. men v. ^d Om. OF. ^e scateringe abroad O. ^f Om. OQ. ^g and T. ^h bi v. ⁱ bifore knowinge O. ^k Om. OX. ^l in v. ^m Om. OVX. ⁿ bi v. ^o the obedience S. ^p Om. OSX. ^q be multiplied to 3ou v. ^r Om. v. ^s Om. v. ^t bi v. ^u gendringe GT. ^v Om. QX. ^w Om. OQX. that is, that shal not fade v. ^x for v. ^y Om. SX. ^{yy} into G. ^z make ful out ioye v. ^{zz} thou3 v. ^a bihoue SX. ^b Om. OSX. ^c and be v. ^d Om. GNOQSTVXY sec. m. ^e to the S. ^f in v.

^a The firste epistle of Petir. E. Heere sueth the firste pistle of Petir. R. No initial rubric in CIKMQUX abegho. ^b forknowing KQR. ^c in R. ^d gat K pr. m. ^e to the hk. ^f temptacioun A pr. m. et alii.

ioye with oute forth in^p gladnesse vnenar-
 rable^q, 'that mai not be told out^r, and
 9 glorified, bringyng^s azen the ende of
 3oure^t feith, the helthe of 3oure soulis.
 10 Of whiche helthe prophetes souzten out,
 and enserchiden, that prophecieden of the
 11 grace to comynge^u in^v 3ou, sekinge^w which
 or what maner tyme^x the spirit of Crist
 signyfiede in hem, 'bifore tellinge^y the^z
 passiouns, that ben in Crist, and latter
 12 glories. To whom^a it is^b shewid, for not
 to hem silf, sotheli^c to 3ou thei mynistriden
 tho thingis, that now ben told to 3ou bi
 hem that euangelizeden^d to 3ou the^e Holy
 Goost sent fro heuene, in to whom aungels
 13 desijren for^f to biholde. For whiche thing
 3e^g gyrd the leendes of 3oure soule, sobre,
 parfijt, hope^h in toⁱ 'the ilke^k grace that is
 offrid to 3ou 'in to^l the^m reuelaciounⁿ, 'or
 14 shewinge^o, of Jhesu Crist, as sones of
 obedience, not 'to gydere liknyd^p to the
 15 former desijris of 3oure ignoraunse, but
 up^q him^r that clepide 3ou holy^s; that and
 16 3oure silf^t be holy in al luyng^e; for it is
 write, 3e shulen be holy, for I am holy.
 17 And if 3e inclepen^u him fadir, 'the whiche^v
 with oute accepcioun of personys demeth^w
 up^x the werk of eche man, lyue 3e in drede
 in^y tyme of 3oure pilgrimage, 'or litel
 18 dwellinge^z 'in erthe^a; witinge that not bi
 corruptible gold, or siluer, 3e ben bouzt
 azen of 3oure veyn lyuyng^e of fadirs tra-
 19 dicioun, but bi the precious blood of^b the
 lomb vndefoulid^c and vnspottid^d, Crist
 20 Jhesu, bifore knowun sotheli bifore the^e
 making of the^f world, forsothe^g shewid in
 21 the laste tymes^h, for 3ou that bi him ben
 feithful in God; that reise him fro deede
 men, and 3af to him euerelastinge glory,
 that 3oure feith and hope were in God.
 22 3e makeⁱ chaast 3oure soules in obe-

out, and 3e schulen be glorified, and haue⁹
 the ende of 3oure feith, the helthe of
 3oure soulis. Of which helthe profetis¹⁰
 souzten, and enserchiden, that profecieden
 of the grace to comyng in 3ou, and souzt-¹¹
 en which euer^s what maner tyme the
 spirit of Crist signyfiede in hem, and
 bifor telde tho passiouns, that ben in
 Crist, and the latere glories^h. To which¹²
 it was schewid, for not to hem silf, but
 to 3ou thei mynstriden tho thingis, that
 now ben told to 3ou bi hem that prechid-
 en¹ to 3ou bi the Hooli Goost sent fro
 heuene, in to whom aungelis desiren¹³ to
 biholde. For which thing be 3e gird[†] the
 leendis of 3oure soule, sobre, perfit,
 and hope 3e in to the ilke grace that is
 profrid to 3ou bi the schewyng of Jhesu
 Crist, as sones of obedience, not made¹⁴
 lijk to the formere desiris of 3oure vn-
 kunnyngnesse, but lijk him that hath¹⁵
 'clepid 3ou hooli^k; that also 3e silf¹ be
 hooli in 'al lyuyng^m; for it is writun, 3e¹⁶
 schulen be hooli, for Y am hooli. And¹⁷
 if 3e inwardli clepe him fadir, which
 demeth withouten accepcioun of per-
 soones bi the werk of ech man, lyue 3e
 in drede in the time of 3oureⁿ pilgrimage;
 witynge that not bi corruptible gold,¹⁸
 ethir siluer, 3e ben bouzt azen of 3oure
 veyn liuyng^e of fadris tradicioun, but bi¹⁹
 the^o precious blood as^p of the lomb vn-
 defoulid and vnspottid, Crist Jhesu, that²⁰
 was knowun bifor the makyng of the
 world, but he is schewid in the laste
 tymes, for 3ou that bi hym ben feithful²¹
 in God; that reise hym fro deth, and
 3af to^q hym euerlastyng^e glorie, that
 3oure feith and hope were in God. And²²
 make 3e chast 3oure soulis in obedience of
 charite, in loue of britherhod; of simple

† that is, be
 chast in body
 and soule. Live
 here. ve.

^p and ^y. ^q Om. o. vnable to be told out ^x. ^r Om. ^{qx}. that is, that may not be told out ^r. ^s bringe ^r.
^t oure ^N. ^u comen ^s. ^v in to ^{osx}. ^w and souzten ^r. ^x of tyme ^r. ^y and bifore telde ^r.
^z Om. ^s. thoo ^{vx}. ^a whiche ^r. ^b was ^r. ^c forsothe o. but ^r. ^d euangelisen ^x. ^e bi the ^r.
^f Om. ^{sx}. ^g be 3e ^r. ^h hopeth ^{sx}. and hope 3e ^r. ⁱ Om. o. ^k that ^x. ^l hi ^r. ^m Om. ^r.
ⁿ shewinge o. ^o Om. ^{oqx}. ^p maad lijk ^r. ^q bi ^r. ^r him holy ^r. ^s Om. ^r. ^t 3ee ^s. 3e silf ^{qr}. 3ou
 silf ^x. ^u inwardly clepin ^r. ^v which demeth ^r. that ^x. ^w Om. ^r. ^x bi ^r. ^y the ^x. ^z Om. ^{oqx}.
^a Om. ^{qx}. ^b as of ^{AG sec. m. NOSVX}. ^c vnfoluid ^x. ^d vnwemmed o. ^e Om. ^s. ^f this o. ^g but ^r.
^h tyme ^N. ⁱ And make 3e ^r.

^g ether ^{IK}. ^h ioies ^R. ⁱ prechen ^k. ^k hooli clepid 3ou ^{pr. m. h}. ^l 3e 3ou silf ^{IK}. 3oure ^h.
^m al thing ^I. ⁿ oure ^c. ^o Om. ^b. ^p Om. ^{gk pr. m}. ^q Om. ^{k pr. m}.

dience of charite, in loue of britherhed; of symple herte loue 3e to gydere bisiloker^k; 23 born azen not of corruptible seed, but of^l vncorruptible, bi the word of quike God, 24 and dwellinge in to with outen ende. For eche flesch hay^m, and al the glorie of it as flourⁿ of hay; the hay drieth^o up, and 25 his^p flour fel down; forsothe the word of the Lord dwellith in to with outen ende. Sotheli this is the word, that is euangelized to 3ou.

CAP. II.

1 Therfore puttinge^a away al malice, and al gyle, and symulaciouns^r, 'or feynnynges^s, 2 and ennyes^t, and al detraccioun^u; as now gendrid 3onge children^v, resonable, with oute gyle, coueyte 3e mylk^w, that in it 3e 3 wexe in to helthe; if netheles 3e taastiden, 4 for^x the Lord is swete. 'To whom 3e go-ynge ny3e^y, a quyk stoon, reproued sotheli of men, forsothe^z chosen of God, and ho- 5 nourid, and 3oure^a silf as quike stoonen be^b aboute bildid^c spiritual housis, holy presthod, for^d to offre spiritual hoostes^e, 'or offringes^f, acceptable to God bi Jhesu 6 Crist. For which thing the scripture holdith, Lo! I shal putte in Syon 'the hijest stoon^g, corner^h stoon, chosen, precious; and he that shal bileue in to him, 7 shal not be confoundid. Therfore honour to 3ou bileuyng; forsothe to men not bileuyng, the stoon whom 'thei bildyngⁱ reproueden, this is maad in to the heed^k 8 of the^l corner; and the stoon of offencioun^m, 'or hirtyngⁿ, and stoon^o of sclandre, to hem that offend^p bi word, nether bileuen, 9 in which and^q thei ben put. Forsothe 3e ben a 'kynde chosun^r, kyngly^s presthod, holy folk, puple of purchasinge, that 3e telle the vertues of him, that clepide 3ou fro derknesses in to his^t wondirful list.

herte loue 3e togidre more bisili. And²³ ^{* aboute bildid in spiritual housis; that is, into spiritual housis. hooly presthood; as Crist man is the temple of God, for the Godhed dwellith in him, and he is prest and sacrifice, in as myche as he offride himself to God the fadir for helthe of the world; so feithful men that ben conuertid to him and ben conformed, ben the hous either temple of God, in as myche as he dwellith in hem bi grace; also thei ben prestis and sacrifice, in as myche as thei offren hemself to God bi deuocioun and hooly worching. Therefore it sueth, for to offre spiritual sacrifices, not fleschly sacrifices, as in the olde lawe. in Syon; that is, hooly chirche. stoon hijest; that is, Crist. corner stoon; for whi Crist ioyuede togidere Jewis and hethene men as twey wallis in oo chirche. bileue; bi feith formed with charite. in to him; as Sauy-our of alle men. schal not be confoundid; hut schal be onourid in holy onour. the bilderis; that is, scribes either techeris of lawe, and the prestis of Jewis. Live here. ve. † a chosen kyn; bi baptyen in which} be 3e borun azen, not of corruptible seed, 'but vncorruptible^r, bi the word of lyuyng God, and dwellyng in to with outen ende. For ech fleisch is hey, and 24 al the glorie of it is as flour^s of hey; the hei driede vp, and his flour felde down; but the word of the Lord dwell- 25 ith with outen ende. And this is the word, that is prechid to 3ou.

CAP. II.

1 Therfor putte 3e awei al malice, and 1 al gyle, and^t feynnyngis, and enuyes, and alle bachityngis; as now^u borun 3onge 2 children, resonable, with out gyle, coueite 3e mylk, that in it 3e wexe in to helthe; if netheles 3e han tastid, that the Lord is 3 swete. And neize 3e to hym, that is a 4 lyuyng stoon, and repreuyd of men, but chosun of God, and onourid; and 3e^v 5 silf as quyk stoonys be 3e aboute bildid in to spiritual housis^{*}, and an hooli preesthod, to offre spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God bi Jhesu Crist. For 6 which thing the scripture seith, Lo! Y schal sette in^w Syon the hijeste corner stoon; chosun and preciose; and he that schal belieue in^x hym, schal not be confoundid. Therfor onour^y to 3ou that 7 bileuen; but to men that bileuen not, the stoon whom the bilderis repreuyden, this is maad in to the heed of the corner; and the stoon of hirtyng, and stoon^z of 8 sclandre, to hem that offend^a to the word, nethir bileuen it, in which thei ben set. But 3e ben a chosun kyn[†], a kyngli^b 9 preesthod, hooli folc, a puple of purchasing, that 3e telle the vertues of hym, that clepide 3ou fro derknessis in to his wondirful list. Which sum tyme were not a 10

^k bisier ANOSX. bisily q. besyliere v. ^l Om. ANOSVX. ^m is hey v. ⁿ a floure q. the flour SX. ^o driede ANOSVX. ^p the o. ^q putte 3e v. ^r feynnynges o. ^s Om. oqX. ^t Om. o. ^u al detracciouns G pr. m. N. oold tradicions o. alie detracciouns v. ^v childre s. ^w mylk of ful teching v. ^x that NV. ^y And neize 3e to him v. ^z but v. ^a 3e ANV. 3ou OSX. 3e 3oure q. ^b beth qSX. ^c bildid in to v. ^d Om. SX. ^e sacrifices v. ^f Om. OFX. ^g a stoon heigest ANOSVX. ^h a corner TV. ⁱ the bylderis v. ^k heued o. ^l Om. OF. ^m hirtyng o. ⁿ Om. oqX. ^o the stoon N. ^p offendeden q. ^q Om. v. ^r chosen kyn v. ^s kyndely o. ^t Om. s.

^r Om. A pr. m. eg. but k pr. m. ^s the flour k. ^t and alle rk sec. m. ^u Om. g. ^v 3oure E. 3e 3ou Ika. ^w on a. ^x in to K sec. m. ^y Om. A pr. m. egk pr. m. b pr. m. ^z the stoon xek. ^a offendiden k. ^b kindely egh.

10 The^u whiche sum tyme not^v the^w puple of God, 'now sotheli^x the puple of God; the^y which 'not hauyng^z mersy, 'now forsothe
11 hauyng^a mersy. Moost dere, I beseche 3ou as comelinges, 'or *gestes*^b, and pilgrimes, for^c to abstene 3ou fro fleshly desijris,
12 that^d fi3ten azens the soule; hauyng^e 3oure conuersacioun, 'or *lijf*^f, good among hethen men, that in that thing that thei bacbiten, 'or *yuele treeten*^g, of 3ou, as of mysdoers, thei biholdinge 3ou of goode werkis, glo-
13 rifie God in the day of visitacioun. Be 3e suget to eche creature of^h man, for God; otherⁱ to the^k kyng, as precellent^l, 'or *more*
14 *worthi*^m 'in staatⁿ, other^o to dukis, as sent of him to the veniaunce of mysdedis^p, 'or *mysdoeris*^q, forsothe to the preysinge of
15 goode dedis^r, 'or *goode men*^s. For so is the wille of God, that 3e doynge^t wel, make^u the vnkunynghesse of vnprudent^v men
16 for^w to be doumbe. As fre men, and not as hauyng freedom the couering of malice,
17 but as the seruauntes of God. Honoure 3e alle men, loue 3e britherhed, drede 3e God, make^x 3e the^y kyng honourable^z.
18 Seruauntes, be 3e suget^a in al drede to lordis, not onely to goode and mylde^{aa},
19 but also^b to tirauntes^c. Forsothe^d this is grace, if for conscience of God ony man^e suffrith sorewes, 'or *heuynesses*^f, suffringe^g
20 vniustly. Sotheli^h what grace is it, if 3e synnyngⁱ and^k buffatid suffren^l? But if 3e 'wel doynge^m suffrenⁿ, this is grace^o
21 anentis God. Forsothe^p in^q this thing 3e ben clepid. For^r Crist suffride for vs, leeuynge^s to 3ou ensauple^t, that 3e folewe
22 the steppes of him. The^u which dide not synne, nether gyle is^v founde^w in his mouth.
23 Which^x whan he was cursid, curside not;

puple of God, but now 3e ben the puple of God; which hadden not merci, but now 3e han merci. Moost dere, Y bi-
11 seche you, as comelyngis and pilgrymys, to absteine 3ou fro fleischli desiris, that fi3ten azens the soule; and hane 3e 3oure
12 conuersacioun good among hethene men, that in that thing that thei bacbite of 3ou, as of mysdoeris, thei biholden 3ou of good werkis, and glorifie God in the dai
of visitacioun. Be 3e suget to ech crea-
13 ture^c, for God; ethir to the kyng, as to hym that is hizer in^d state^e, ethir to
14 duykis, as to thilke^f that ben sent of hym to the veniaunce of mysdoers, and to the preysing of good men. For so is^g the
15 wille of God, that 3e do wel, and make the vnkunynghesse of vnprudent men to be doumb. As fre men, and not as han-
16 ynge freedom the keuering of malice, but^h as the seruauntis of God. Onoure 3e
17 alle men, loue 3e brithirhod, drede 3e God, onoure 3e the king[†]. Seruauntis,
18 be 3eⁱ sugetis^k in al drede to lordis, not oneli to good and to^l mylde, but also to tyrauntis^m. For this is grace, if for con-
19 science of God ony man suffrith heuy-nessis, and suffrith vniustli. For what
20 grace is it, if 3e synnen, and ben buffatid, and suffren? But if 3e don welⁿ, and suffren pacientli, this is grace anentis
God. For to this thing[†] 3e ben clepid. 21 For also Crist suffride for vs, and lefte
ensauple to 3ou, that 3e folewe the steppis of hym. Which dide not synne,
22 nethir gyle was foundun in his mouth. And whanne he was cursid, he curside
23 not; whanne he suffride, he manasside not; but^o he bitook hym silf to hyin,

3e ben maad the sones of God that ben purchasid bi grace, and so 3e ben of the kyn of God. *a kingly prest-hod*; that is, maad li3e Crist, which is king and prest bi the ordre of Melchisedech, that was king and prest in xliii. c^o. of Genesis, and so it is of veri Cristen men, that ben veri kingis bi subieccioun, and prestis hi sacrifice of deuout preier; therfore in the v. c^o. of Apocalips, Thou hast maad us a rewme and presthod to oure God. *an hooly fole*; that is, waschen and clensid bi baptyzm. *of purchasing*; bi the preciousse blood of Crist. *that 3e telle, etc.*; bi woord of hooly preching. *Lire here. ve.* [†] in as myche as he heerith the persooone of God. *in al dreede*; that is, perfit dreede, whanne a man eschewith offencis of God, and also of man for God. *suffrith*; paciently peynes don vniustly to him. *this is grace*; that is, a gracious thing bi-fore God. *Lire here. v.* [‡] that is, that 3e suffre wrongis paciently. *for Crist suffride for us*; lyk peynes and myche grettere. *Lire here. v.*

^u Om. *v.* ^v were not *v.* ^w Om. *v.* ^x but now 3e ben *v.* ^y Om. *v.* ^z laden not *v.* ^a but now 3e han *v.* ^b Om. *oqx.* ^c Om. *sx.* ^d the whiche o. ^e and haue 3e *v.* ^f Om. *oqx.* ^g Om. *ox.* ^h which is *v.* ⁱ ether *oqx.* ^k Om. o. ^l more worthi o. ^m Om. *ox.* ⁿ of astate o. ^o ether *oqx.* ^p mysdoeris *vx.* ^q Om. *oqx.* ^r men *v.* Om. *x.* ^s Om. *oqx.* ^t do *v.* ^u and make *v.* ^v vnwise *x.* ^w Om. *sx.* ^x onoure *v.* ^y Om. *qx.* ^z Om. *v.* ^a sogetis *s.* ^{aa} trewe *q.* ^b Om. *q.* ^c tryuauntis *GMP.* ^d tryuauntis, *either tyrauntis v.* ^e For *v.* ^f Om. *v pr.m.* ^g Om. *oqx.* ^h and suffrith *v.* ⁱ For whi *v.* ^j synnen *v.* ^k and ben *v.* ^l and suffren *v.* ^m don wel and *v.* ⁿ suffren paciently *v.* ^o Om. *v.* ^p For *v.* ^q to *v.* ^r For also *v.* ^s and lefte *v.* ^t exsauple *sx.* ^u Om. *vx.* ^v was *v.* ^w not founden o. ^x The whiche *x.*

^c creature of man *M sec. m.* ^q marg. *xb sec. m. oa.* ^d of *E.* ^e the staat *c.* ^f ilke *kg.* ^g thoo *R.* ^h it is *b.* ⁱ Om. *gk pr.m.* ^j Om. *E.* ^k suget *alii.* ^l Om. *gk pr.m.* ^m Om. *gk pr.m.* ⁿ Om. *gk pr.m.* ^o Om. *gk pr.m.* ^p Om. *gk pr.m.* ^q Om. *gk pr.m.* ^r Om. *gk pr.m.* ^s Om. *gk pr.m.* ^t Om. *gk pr.m.* ^u Om. *gk pr.m.* ^v Om. *gk pr.m.* ^w Om. *gk pr.m.* ^x Om. *gk pr.m.*

whan he suffride, he^y manaside not; sotheli he bitoke him^z to 'a man^a demynge 24 him vniustly. Whiche^b he him silf suffride^c, 'or bar^d, oure synnes in his body on the^e tree, that we^f deede to synnes, lyue^g to riȝtwisnesse, bi whois wounde^h 'ze benⁱ 25 heelid. Forsothe^k ze weren as sheep erringe, but ze ben conuertid now to the sheperde, and bischop of ȝoure^l soulis.

CAP. III.

1 Also and^m wymmen be suget to her husbandis; that if onyⁿ bileuen not to the word, bi the conuersacioun of wymmen 'be 2 thei^o wonnen with outen word, biholdinge 3 in drede ȝoure holy conuersacioun. Of the^p whiche be not with outeforth curious ournyng of heer, or^q doying aboute of gold, or^q ournyng of clothinge^r of vestymentis^s; 4 but 'the ilke^t that is the^u hid man of herte, in vncorruptibilite^v of^w quyetex, 'or pesible^y, and mylde spirit, the^z which is riche in 5 the siȝt of God. Sotheli^a so and^b holy wymmen hopinge in God, 'not in ournement of clothinge^c ourneden, 'or maden 6 clene^d, hem silf, suget^e to her owne husbandes. As Sare obeschide^f to Abraham, clepinge^g him lord; of whom ze ben douȝtres wel doyinge, and not dredinge ony 7 perturbacioun. Also men 'to gydere dwellinge^h, upⁱ science^k, 'or kunnyng^l, ȝeuyng^m honour to the wommans vessel, 'or bodyⁿ, as to the more sijk, as and^o to the^p euene eyris of grace of lijf, that ȝoure preyers 8 ben not lettid. Forsothe in feith alle of oon vndirstondinge, 'or wille^q, in preyer be ze compaciēt^r, 'or ech suffring with 9 other^s, louers of fraternyte^t, merciful, mylde, meke; not ȝeldinge yuel for yuel, nether cursyng for cursyng, but aȝenward blessing; for in this thing ze ben clepid,

that demyde hym vniustli. And he hym 24 silf bar oure synnes in his bodi on a tre, that we be deed to synnes, and lyue to riȝtwisnesse, bi whos wan wounde ze ben heelid. For ze weren as scheep erryng, 25 but ze ben now turned to the schipherde, and bischop of ȝoure soulis.

CAP. III.

Also wymmen be thei suget^p to her 1 hosebondis; that if ony man^{*} bileue not to the word, bi the conuersacioun of wymmen thei be wonnun with out word. And biholde ze in drede ȝoure hooli con- 2 uersacioun. Of whiche^a 'ther be^r not with 3 outforth curious ournyng^s of heer, ether doying aboute of gold, ethir ournyng of clothing; but thilke that is the hid man 4 of herte, in vncorruptioun, and^t of mylde spirit, which is riche in the siȝt of God. For so sumtyme hooli wymmen hopinge 5 in God ourneden hem silf, and weren suget^u to her owne hosebondis. As Sara 6 obeied to Abraham, and clepide hym lord; of whom ze ben douȝtris wel doyinge; and not dredyng ony perturbacioun^v. Also men dwelle^w togidre, 7 and bi kunnyng ȝyue ze onoure to the wommanus freelte, as to the more feble, and as to euen eiris of grace and of lijf, that ȝoure preieris be not lettid. And in 8 feith alle of oon wille in preier be ze eche suffringe with othere, louers of brithershod, merciful, mylde, meke; not ȝeldinge 9 yuel for yuel, nether cursing for cursing, but aȝenward blessing; for in this thing ze ben clepid, that ze welde blessing bi eritage. For he that wole loue lijf, and 10 se goode daies, constreyne his tunge from

* if eny man; that is, hosebondis. *bileue* not to the word of preching, bi the conuersacioun of her wyues. *thei ben wonnen*; that is, conuertid to Cristen feith. *v.* without word; that is, of comun preching. *ve.* the ournyng of clothing of clothis; that is, ouer prescious either curious clothing; therfore it is seid the clooth-ing of clothis bi excellence, as a roose is seid the flour of flours. *the hid man of herte*; that is, the soule itself, which is seid the innere man. *ve.* ourneden; herself dily-gently by innere ournement of vertues, and charginen not of vttermere ournement. *Live here.* *v.*

^y Om. os. ^z himself *v.* ^a the *x.* ^b and *v.* ^c bar *x.* ^d Om. *x.* ^e a *noqs vx.* ^f we be *v.* ^g and lyue *v.* ^h wan wounde *v.* ⁱ be ze o. wee ben *x.* ^k For *v.* ^l oure *x.* ^m Om. *v.* ⁿ eny man *v.* ^o thei ben *v.* ^p Om. *vx.* ^q Om. *g pr. m.* either *v.* ^r cloothis *n.* ^s clothis *v.* ^t that *x.* ^u Om. *s.* ^v vncorruptible *no.* vndefoulingnesse *v.* ^w or *n.* and o. ^x pesible o. ^y Om. *oqx.* ^z Om. *sv.* ^a For *v.* ^b sum tyme and *vx.* ^c Om. *vx.* ^d Om. *oqx.* ^e and weren soget *v.* ^f obeyede *anoqtvv.* ^g and clepide *v.* ^h dwelle togidre *v.* ⁱ and bi *v.* ^k kunnyng o. ^l Om. *oqx.* ^m ȝeue *v.* ⁿ Om. *x.* ^o Om. *t.* ^p Om. *anoqstv.* ^q Om. *ox.* ^r suffryng togider o. ^s pacient o. ^t brotherhode *or.*

^p sugetis *ek.* ^q whom *i.* ^r be ther *i.* ^s honouryng a. ^t Om. *k pr. m.* ^u sugetis *ek.* ^v ethir troublinge *x sec. m. marg.* ^w dwelle ze *rc.*

10 that 3e welde blessing bi heritage. Forsothe^a he that wolde^v loue lijf, and see goode dayes, constreyne his tunge fro yuel, and his lijppis, that thei speke not^w gyle.
 11 Sotheli bowe he fro yuel, and do good; 12 seke he^x pees, and parfijtly sue it^y. For the izen of the Lord on^z iust men, and the eres of him in to the preyers of hem; forsothe the cheer^a of the Lord on^b men 13 doynge 'yuele thinges^c. And^d who is it that shal 'noye to^e 3ou, if 3e shulen be 14 'goode suers^f? But^g if 3e suffren ony thing for rijtwisnesse, 3e ben blessid; sotheli^h drede 3e not the drede of hem, that 3e be 15 not disturblidⁱ. Forsothe halewe 3e the Lord Crist in 3oure hertis, euermore^k redy to do^l satisfaccioun to eche man axinge 3ou resoun^m of that feith and hope that is 16 in 3ou, but with myldenesse and drede, hauynge good consciencē; that in 'that thingⁿ that thei bacbiten of^o 3ou, thei be confoundid, the^{oo}liche chalengen falseli 17 3oure^p good conuersacioun in Crist. Sotheli^q it is betere, 'if the wille of God wole^r, 3e^s wel doynge^t 'for to^u suffre^v, than 'yuele 18 doynge^w. For and^x Crist oonys dyede for oure synnes, he iust for vniuste, that he schulde offre 'us to God^y, maad deede sotheli^z in flesch, forsothe^a maad quike in spirit.
 19 In^b which thing^c and^d to hem that weren closid to gydere in prisoun 'he comynge in 20 spirit^{dd} prechide; the^eliche weren sumtyme vnbileueful, whan thei abiden^f the pacience of God in the dayes of Noe, whan the ark^g, 'or schip^h, was maad, in which a

yuel, and hise lippis, that thei speke not gile. And bowe he from yuel, and do 11 good; seke he pees, and perfitli sue it. For the izen of the Lord *ben* on iust men; 12 and hise eris on the preieris of hem; but the cheer^{*} of the Lord is on men that don yuels. And who is it that schal 13 anoye 3ou, if 3e ben sueris and louyeris of goodnesse? But also if 3e suffren ony 14 thing for rijtwisnesse, 3e ben blessid; but drede 3e not the drede of hem, that 3e be not disturblid^x. But halewe 3e^y 15 the Lord Crist in 3oure hertis, and euermore be 3e redi to satisfaccioun to eche man axynge^z 3ou resoun of that feith and hope that is in 3ou, but with myldenesse 16 and drede, hauynge good conscience; that in that thing that thei bacbiten of 3ou, thei ben confoundid, whiche chalengen falsly 3oure good conuersacioun in Crist. For it is betere that 3e do wel, and suffre, 17 if the wille of God wole, than doynge yuele. For also Crist onys diede for 18 oure synnes; he iust for vniust, that he schulde offre to God vs, maad deed in fleisch, but maad quik in spirit. For 19 which thing he cam in spirit, and also to hem that weren closid togidre in prisoun prechide; whiche weren sum tyme 20 vnbileueful, whanne thei abididen^a the pacience of God in the daies of Noe, whanne the schip was maad, in which a few, that is to seie, eijte soulis weren maad saaf bi water. And so baptym of^b 21 lijk forme[†] makith vs saaf; not the put-

* the cheere; of wraththe and indignacioun; in Ebreu it is in 30 Salm, the wraththe of the Lord on hem that don yuels, to punische hem. drede 3ee not; bi drede casting down fro vertu. distroublid; in suffring aduersites vnpaciently. halewe 3e; that is, make 3e stedefast. it is betere that 3e do wel; bi feith worching with loue, and suffre alle aduersitees. if the wille, etc.; for the preuing of feithful men. than doynge yuel; that is, agenstonding vnduly. maad deed in flesch; that is, maad without feling to desjris of flesch. maad quik in spirit; that is, maad able to fele and able to sire to sue the exciting of the Hooly Goost. for which thing; that is, to singnesie the cleping of synners to penance. he cam in spirit, and prechide; that is, bi Noe, to whom he enspijride to make the schip, and to preche penance, thou; the manhed of Crist was not thanne; natheles the persone of Crist is withouten bigynnyng. v.

cloosid togidre in presoun; that is, in the custom of synne. ve. and this was in the tyme of Noe in the vj. c. of Genesis. whiche weren vnbileueful; to God himself, spekinge bi Noe, for thei bileueden not that the greet flood schulde flowe. whanne the pacience of God abood; synners to penance of an hundrid and xx. [3eer], in vi. c. of Genesis. maad saf bi watir; in as myche as the watir reiseide the schip an hij fro erthe. Thus the Glose of doctouris comunly expounen this place, but the presoun may be taken to the lettre, for the hijere place of helle, and thei that weren first vnbileueful and diden penance in the flood weren there. Lire here. v. † baptim of lijk foorme; that is, in lijk maner; for fewe men ben saued bi baptym, in comparisoun of hem that ben not saued, and for grace 3ouen in baptym [saueth?] soulis fro erthly desjris to heuenly thingis, as the watir of the greet flood sauede Noe bodily, and hem that weren with him, in reysing hem to hijere thingis. not the puttinge away of filthis of flesch; as if he seide, the vertu of baptym is not oonly in the wasching of body, but principaly in the wasching of soule. Lire here. ve. but the axing of good conscience; bi feith foormeth with charite, for such feith makith a good conscience to go in to God. stoleweth; eithir distroieth deeth; for he roos a3een to lijf vndeedly, and for he took away fro vs the deth of synne. aungels; heere ben expressid thre ordris of aungels, and alle othere ben vnderstonden bi these. Lire here. v.

^a For *r*. ^v wole *r*. wile *x*. ^w no *q*. ^x Om. *r*. ^y he it *r*. ^z ben on *r*. ^a face o. ^b is on *r*. ^c yuels *r*. ^d Om. *r* *pr. m*. ^e anoie *r*. ^f sueris and louyeris of goodnesse *r*. ^g But and *ag sec. m. ns* *r* *sec. m*. ^h but *r*. but and *x*. ⁱ disturblid *sx*. distroublid *r*. ^k and euermore be 3e *r*. ^l Om. *noqsrx*. ^m Om. *q*. ^u Om. *t*. ^o Om. *r*. ^{oo} Om. *r*. ^p of 3oure *s*. ^q For *r*. ^r Om. *r*. ^s that 3e do *r*. ^t Om. *r*. ^u Om. *g pr. m*. o. to *sx*. and *r*. ^v suffre, if the wille of God wole *r*. ^w doynge yuele *r*. ^x Om. *g pr. m*. also *r*. ^y to God vs *rx*. ^z Om. *r*. ^a but *r*. ^b For *r*. ^c thing he cam in spirit *r*. ^d and also *r*. ^{dd} Om. *r*. ^e Om. *r*. ^f abididen *r*. ^g ship o. ^h Om. *oqx*.

^x distroublid no, ^y Om. *x pr. m*. ^z askynge ao. ^a abooden *ec*. abeden *i*. abiden *k pr. m. rragkca*. ^b in *k*.

fewe, that is 'to seiel^l, eizte soules, ben^k
 21 maad saaf bi water. The^l which thing
 and bapty^m of^m lijkⁿ foorme makith us
 saaf; not the^o puttinge away of 'flesch of
 filthis^p, but the axing^a of good conscience
 in to God, bi the azenrisyng of oure Lord
 22 Jhesu Crist, that is in the rizthalf of God,
 he^r 'swolewinge deeth, or *destriynge*^s, that
 we shulde be maad eyres of euerlastinge
 lijf; he gon^t in to heuen, aungels^u, and^v
 powers, and vertues, maad^w sugettes to
 him.

CAP. IV.

1 Therfore Crist^x suffringe^y in flesch, and
 be 3e armed bi^z the same thenking; for he
 that suffride^a in flesch ceesith^b fro synnes,
 2 that he lyue not now to the desijris of
 men, but to the wille of God, that^c is more
 3 of^d tyme in flesch. Sotheli^e the tyme
 passid is ynow³ to the wille of hethen
 men to be endid, the^f whiche walkiden in
 leccheries, in desijris, in miche drinkinge of
 wijn, ofte^g etyngis, drinkingis^h, and vn-
 4 leeu^eful worschepingisⁱ of ydolis. In^k
 which now thei ben 'a feerd^l 'on ech sijde^m,
 in which thing thei wondrenⁿ, 3ou^o 'to
 gydere not rennyng^p in to the same con-
 5 fusioun of leccherie, blasfemyng^q. Ther^r
 whiche shulen 3iue resoun to him, that is
 6 redy to^s demé the quike and deede^t. Sothe-
 li^u for this thing and^v to deede men it is
 euangelizid^w, that thei be demayd sotheli
 up^x men in^y flesch, sotheli^z that thei lyue
 7 up^a God in^b spirit. Forsothe the^c ende of
 alle thingis shal neize. 'And so^d be 3e
 8 prudent, and 'wake 3e^e in preyers; bifore
 alle thingis forsothe 'hauynge^f charite ech
 to other in 3ou^g silf algatis lastinge; for
 charite couerith the multitude of synnes,

tyng awei of the filthis of fleisch, but the
 axynge^e of a^d good conscience in God, bi
 the azenrisyng of oure Lord Jhesu Crist,
 that is in the rizt half of God, and 'swole- 22
 with^e deeth, that we schulden be made
 eiris of euerlastinge lijf. He 3ede in to
 heuene, and aungelis, and powers, and
 vertues, ben maad sugetis^f to hym.

CAP. IV.

Therfor for Crist suffride in fleisch*, 1
 be 3e also armed bi the same thenkyng; for
 he that suffride in fleisch ceesside fro
 synnes, that that is left^s now^{es} in fleisch 2
 lyue not now to the desiris of men, but to
 the wille of God. For the time that is 3
 passid is ynow to the wille of hethene men
 to be endid, whiche walkiden in letcheries,
 and lustis, in^h myche drinking of wyn,
 inⁱ vnmesurable etyngis, and drynkyngis,
 and vnleueful worschipping^k of ma^wmetis.
 In^l whiche now thei ben astonyed^l, in 4
 which thing thei wondren, for 3e ren-
 nen not togidere 'in to^m the same con-
 fusioun of letcherie, and blasfemen. And 5
 thei schulen 3yue resoun to hym, that is
 redi to deme the quyke and the deed.
 For whi for this thing it is prechid also 6
 to deed men^t, that thei be demed bi
 men in fleisch, and that thei lyue bi God
 in spirit. For the ende of alleⁿ thingis 7
 schal neize. Therfor be 3e prudent, and
 wake 3e in preyeris; bifore alle thingis 8
 haue 3e charite ech to other in 3ou^o silf
 algatis lastyng; for charite couerith the
 multitude of synnes. Holde 3e hospita- 9

* suffride in
 flesch; that is,
 brougt his flesch
 into obedience
 of soule. *de-*
sijris of men;
 that is, to lustis
 of flesch. *Live*
here. v.
 † to deede men;
 that is, vnfeith-
 ful men. *that*
thei be demed;
 that is, that
 men bileuynge
 in Crist be con-
 demped. *bi*
men in flesch;
 that is, of men
 liuyng fleschly.
ve. This suede
 bi occasioun of
 yuele men at
 the conuersioun
 to Cristen feith.
lyue bi God in
spirit; this suede
 bi errour of
 men preching
 the feith. *keuer-*
ith, etc.; that
 tho be not seyn
 as worthi to be
 punischid in
 Goddis dom. *as*
the wordis of
God; that is,
 arette he al the
 good to God,
 and not to him
 self. *as of the*
uertu, etc.;
 that is, if eny
 man mynys-
 trith temporal
 goodis to nedy
 men, arette he
 this to God that
 3af to hym wille
 and power to
 do this. *Live*
here. v.

ⁱ with N. ^k weren V. ^l Om. VX. ^m in O. ⁿ lichi ANQ. such S. ^o Om. NOQsx. ^p filthes of
 flessche O. ^q askynge Q. ^r Om. N. and V. ^s died O. swolwyng deeth Qx. swolewith deeth, *either dis-*
troieth V. ^t 3ede V. ^u and aungels V. ^v Om. O. ^w ben maad V. ^x for Crist V. ^y suffride V.
^z in O. ^a soffrith NOX. ^b ceeside V. ^c that that V. sec. m. ^d Om. T. ^e For V. ^f Om. V. ^g in
 ofte V. ^h and drynkynges NSVX. Om. P. ⁱ worschipes Q. worschipping V. ^k Of O. ^l astonyed V.
^m Om. QV. ⁿ wondriden T. ^o for 3e V. ^p rennen not togidere V. ^q and blasfemen V. ^r Om. V.
^s for to ANQV. ^t the deede ANQSTX. the deede men. V. ^u For whi V. ^v Om. V. ^w euangelizid
 also V. ^x bi V. ^y and N. ^z so sothely O. but V. ^a bi V. in X. ^b and N. ^c Om. O. ^d Therefore V.
^e waketh S. ^f haue 3e V. ^g 3our GT.

^c askyng ao. ^d Om. k pr. m. ^e swolewen a. ^f suget eo. ^g leeft A. leest A pr. m. ac. ^{gg} now
 of tyme A sec. m. marg. ^h and a. ⁱ and b. ^k worschipyngis a. ^l ether afeerde k marg. ^m in k pr. m.
ⁿ alle kyn R. ^o 3oure E.

9 holdinge^h hospitalite to gydere with outen
 10 grucchinge; ech man as he receyuede grace,
 mynstringe 'it in to echⁱ other, as goode
 dispenderes of the manyfolde grace of God.
 11 If ony man spekith, *speke he* as the
 wordes^k of God; if ony man mynistrith,
 as of the vertu which^l God mynistrith;
 that God be honourid in alle thingis bi
 Jhesu Crist oure Lord, to whom is glory
 and lordship in to worldis of worldis.
 12 Amen. Moost dere^{ll}, nyle ze go in pil-
 grimage in feruour, that is maad to zou to^m
 temptacioun, asⁿ ony of^o newe thing bi-
 13 falle^p to zou; but ze^q comunynge^r to^s the
 passiouns^t of Crist, haue^u ioye, that and^v
 ze gladinge^w with oute forth, haue^x ioye in
 14 the reuelacioun of his glory. If ze ben
 despisid in^y the name of Crist, ze shulen be
 blessid; for that that is of the^z 'glory and
 vertu^a of God, and the spirit that is his,
 15 restith^b on^c zou. Forsothe^d no man of zou
 suffre as a mansleer, or^e theef^f, or^g curser,
 16 or^g desirer of othere mennus thingis; for-
 sothe if as^h a cristen men, shame he not,
 17 sotheliⁱ glorifie he God in this name. For^k
 tyme is, that doom bigynne of^l Goddis
 hous; sotheli if first of^m us, what endeⁿ
 of hem, that bileuen not to the gospel?
 18 And sotheli if a^o iust man vnnethe shal be
 saued, where shal the^p vnпитыous^q man^r and
 19 synner^s apeere? 'And so^t and thei that
 suffren up^u the wille of God, bitaken her
 soulis in^v goode deedis to the feithful
 maker of nouzt.

CAP. V.

1 Therefore I, euene eldre^w, biseche the
 eldre men that ben in zou, 'and I wisse

deth, which is hardere as without comparisoun. *vnnethe, etc.*; for it bihoueth hym entre bi many tribulaciouns into the rewme of heuenes. *where schulen, etc.*; as if he seide, in noo place, for thei schulen be hid in the depthe of helle. *suffren*; martirdom. *bitaken, etc.*; and so he kepith hem sikirly, and coroneth hem gloriously with aungels. *Live here. v.*

^h holde ze *v.* ⁱ eche to o. ^k word *x.* ^l the whiche *s.* ^{ll} dere *britheren v.* ^m into o. ⁿ as if *v.* ^o Om. *s.* ^p falle *q.* ^q Om. *s.* ^r comynge *ANQT.* comune ze *v.* ^s with *v.* ^t passioun o. ^u hauyng *N.* haueth *qs.* and haue ze *v.* ^v Om. *v.* ^w be glad *v.* ^x and haue *v.* ^y for *v.* ^z Om. *t.* the onour and *v.* ^a vertu and glorie *x.* ^b schal reste *v.* ^c in *q.* ^d But *v.* ^e either *v.* ^f a theef *s.* ^g either *v.* ^h he be o *pr. m.* ⁱ but *v.* ^k Forwhi *v.* ^l at *v.* ^m at *v.* ⁿ ende *schal be v.* ^o Om. *t.* ^p Om. *N.* ^q vnfeithful *v.* ^r men *N.* ^s synners *N.* the synners *x.* ^t Therefore *v.* ^u bi *v.* ^v and her *N.* to o. ^w eldre and a wisse of Cristis passiouns *v.*

^p Om. *i pr. m.* ^q into *rc.* ^r he suffre as *i.*

lite togidere with 'out grutching; ech¹⁰
 man as he hath resseyued grace, mynys-
 tringe it in to ech othere, as good dispen-
 deris of the manyfold grace of God. If¹¹
 ony man spekith, *speke he* as the wordis
 of God; if ony man mynistrith, as of
 the vertu which God mynistrith; that
 God be onourid in alle thingis bi Jhesu
 Crist oure Lord, to whom is glorie and
 lordship in to worldis 'of worldisⁿ.
 Amen. Moost dere *brytheren*, nyle ze¹²
 go in pilgrymage^{*} in feruour, that is
 maad to zou to^q temptacioun, as if ony
 newe thing[†] bifalle to zou; but comyne¹³
 ze with the passiouns of Crist, and haue
 ze ioye, that also ze be glad, and haue
 ioye in the reuelacioun of his glorie. If¹⁴
 ze ben despisid for the name of Crist, ze
 schulen be blessid; for that that is of
 the onour, and of the glorie, and of the
 vertu of God, and the spirit that is his,
 schal reste on zou. But no man of zou¹⁵
 suffre as a mansleere, ethir a theef, ether
 cursere, ethir a disirere of othere mennus
 goodis; but if as^r a cristen man, schame¹⁶
 he not, but glorifie he God in this name[†].
 For tyme is, that doom bigynne at God-¹⁷
 dis hous; and if *it bigynne* first at vs,
 what ende *schal be* of hem, that bileuen
 not to the gospel? And if a iust man¹⁸
 vnnethe schal be sauaid, where schulen
 the vnfeithful man and the synnere ap-
 pere? Therfor and thei that suffren bi¹⁹
 the wille of God, bitaken her soulis in
 good dedis to the feithful makere of
 nouzt.

CAP. V.

Therfor Y, an euene eldre man, and a¹
 wisse of Cristis passiouns, which also

^{*} nyle ze goo in pilgrymage; that is, be maad fer in body, for the dreede of deth neyginge. in feruour of persecucioun; for thou; it is leueful to flee, it is profitere to abide, no but whanne the persecucioun is maad for a certeyn per-soone. And whanne more good of the chirche apperith bi the fligt, as Poul fledde fro Damask and fro Jeru-salem, in 9 cⁱ. of Dedis of Apo-stlis. to tempt-acioun; that is, appreyng of zoure feith. *Live here. ve.*

[†] as if eny of newe thing, etc.; that is, nyle ze go in pilgrymage in maners bifor-seid, as if per-secucioun to deth is eny new thing, for many men bifore zou suffriden mar-tirdom. *Live here. v.*

[‡] in this name; that is, that he schal be clepid not oonly a cristene man, but also a feith-ful wisse of Crist bi mar-tirdom. *that doom*; that is, condempning to deth. *bigynne at Goddis hous*; that is, at feith-ful men of Crist; if such condempning bigynneth *first at vs, what ende, etc.*; as if he seie, con-dempning to euerlastinge

heuenes. *where*

of Cristis passioun^x, which and^y comuner^z of that glorie that 'is to^a be shewid in tyme to comynge^b. Fede 3e the flok of God, that is in 3ou, purueyng^c not constreynngli, but wilfulli, up^d God; not for grace, 'or loue^e, of foul wynnynge, but wilfully, nether as hauynge lordshipe in the clergie, but maad foorme, 'or ensaumple^f, of the flok^g, and of inwith^h. And whan the prince of shiperdis shal apeere, 3e shulen receyue the vnwelewable crowne of glory, 'or that shal neuere faadeⁱ. Also, 3e 3onge^k men, 'be 3e^l suget to eldre men, forsothe 'schewe 3e alle^m to gydere mekenesse; forⁿ the Lord withstondith^o proude men, forsothe^p he 3iueth grace to meke men. Therefore be 3e mekid^q vndir the myzty hond of God, that he reise 3ou in the day^r of visitacioun, '3e castinge^s 'in to him al 3oure bisnesse^t, for to him is cure^u of 3ou. Be 3e sobre, and 'wake 3e^v, for 3oure aduersarie, the deuel, as a roryng lyoun goith aboute, sekinge whom he shal deuoure. To^w whom azenstonde 3e, stronge in feith^x, witynge^y the same passioun for^z to^a be^b to 'the ilke^c '3oure britherhed^d, that is in the world. Forsothe God of alle grace, that clepide^e in to his euerelastinge glorie, 3ou^f suffringe a litel^g, he shal parforme, conferme^h, and makeⁱ sad^k. To him glory^l and lordschip in to worldis of worldis. Amen. Bi Siluane, a^m feithful brother to 3ou as I deme, I wroot shortly; bisechinge, and witnessinge thisⁿ for^o 'to be^p the verrey grace of God, in whiche 3e stonden. The chirche that is gederid in^q Babyloyne 'gretith 3ou wel^r, and Markus, my sone^s. Grete 3e^t wel to gydere in holy cosse.

am a comynere of that glorie, that schal be schewid in tyme to^a comynge^t; byseche 3e^u the^v eldre men, that ben among 3ou;² fede 3e the flok of God, that is among 3ou, and puruey 3e, not as constreyned, but wilfulli, bi God; not^w for loue of foule wynnynge, but wilfulli, nether as hauynge³ lordschip in the clergie, but that 3e ben maad ensaumple of^x the flok^y, of wille^z. And whanne the prince of scheepherdis⁴ schal appere, 3e schulen resseyue the couroun of glorie, that may neuere fade. Also, 3e 3onge men, be 3e suget to eldre⁵ men, and alle schewe 3e togidere mekenesse; for the Lord withstondith^a proude men, but he 3yueth grace to meke men. Therfor be 3e mekid vndir the myzti⁶ hoond of God, that he reise 3ou in the tyme of visitacioun, and caste 3e al 3oure⁷ bisynesse^{*} in to hym, for to hym is cure of 3ou. Be 3e sobre, and wake 3e^b, for⁸ 3oure aduersarie, the deuel, as a rorynge lioun goith aboute, sechinge whom he schal deuoure. Whom azenstonde^c 3e,⁹ stronge in the feith, witynge that the same passioun is maad to thilke brithirhede of 3ou, that is in the world. And¹⁰ God of al grace, that clepide 3ou in to his euerelastinge glorie, 3ou suffrynge a litil, he schal performe, and schal conferme, and schal make sad^d. To hym¹¹ be glorie and lordschip, in to worldis of worldis. Amen. Bi Siluan, feithful¹² brother to 3ou as Y deme, Y wroot schortli; bisechinge, and witnessinge that this is the very grace of God, in which 3e stonden. The chirche that is gederid¹³ in Babyloyne, and Marcus, my sone,

* al 3oure besynesse, etc.; not that thei leue out to do that that is in hem, forwhi this were to tempte God, but that thei triste sadly to gete al good bi the vertu of God. deuoure; in makinge him a membre of his cursid congregacioun bi deedly synne. ve. stronge in feith; foormed with charite, which is sufficient armure to azenstonde hym. the same passioun; that is, assailing and tempting of the deuel. to thilke britherhed of 3ou, etc.; that is, to 3oure britheren scatterid thorow the world, as if he seie, azenstonde see the deuel, as also 3oure britheren don. biseechinge; that is, monestinge with meek preiers. v. in Babyloyne; that is, Rome, as Jerom seith, foras Babyloyne was the grettest citee, and 3ouen to ydolatrie, so was Rome afirward in hir tyme. my sone; that is, my goostly sone in baptym and teching. Lire here. ve.

^x Om. v. and I witnessere of Cristus passioun x. ^y am N sup. ras. also am v. ^z a comuner v. ^a schal v. ^b comen s. x. ^c and purueye 3e v. ^d bi v. ^e Om. qx. ^f or exsaumple s. Om. x. ^g folke o. ^h entent, either wille v. ⁱ Om. oqx. ^k 3onger o. ^l be ANvx. beth qs. ^m alle schewe 3e vx. ⁿ forsoth o. ^o withstant s. x. ^p but v. ^q meke x. ^r tyme v. ^s and caste 3e v. castende x. ^t al 3oure bisnesse into hym v. ^u charge o. ^v wakith s. x. ^w Om. v. ^x the feith ANov. ^y witynge that v. ^z Om. svx. ^a Om. v. ^b be don s. x. is v. ^c that x. ^d britherhed of 3ou v. ^e cleeped 3ou o. ^f Om. o. ^g litil in Crist Jhesu x. ^h shal conferme ANovx. and shal confermen s. ⁱ shal make ANsvx. sal make o. ^k saaf T. ^l be glorie v. ^m Om. ANoQsvx. ⁿ that this v. ^o Om. svx. ^p is v. ^q at o. ^r Om. v. ^s sone greetith 3ou wel v. ^t Greteth 3ee s.

^s of E. ^t come k. ^u Om. A sec. m. K sec. m. k sec. m. ^v Om. E. ^w and not x. ^x to k. ^y folk E. ^z wille, eithir of soule c. wille of soule EKMQRUXabcecg pr. m. oa. ^a azenstonde b. ^b Om. x pr. m. ^c azenstonde g. ^d saaf gh.

Grace to^u 3ou alle that ben in Crist.
Amen.

gretith^e 3ou wel. Grete 3e wel^f togidere¹⁴
in hooli cos. Grace be to 3ou alle that
ben in Crist. Amen.

*Here endeth the fyrst pistle of Petre,
and here bigynneth the secounde^v.*

*Here endith the firste pistle of Petir,
and here bigynneth the secounde^g.*

^u be to v. ^v From AQ. *Here endith the firste epistle of Petre, and bigynneth the secunde of him. N.*
Here endith the first pistel of Petir, and bygynneth the secound epistel. ovv. No final rubric in GMPSTX.

^e greeten x. ^f Om. R. ^g From cmxabcga. *Here endeth the firste pistle of Petre; se now the seconnde. K.*
Here endith the firste pistle, and bigynneth the secunde. Q. Here endith the firste pistil of Petre, and bigyn-
neth the secunde pistil. hk. No final rubric in AEIRUEO.

II. PETER.

The secounde epistle of Petre^a.

CAP. I.

1 SYMOUNT PETRE, seruant and apostle
of^b Jhesu Crist, to hem that han take with
us the^c euene miche^d feith, in^e riȝtwisnesse
of oure God and sauyour Jhesu Crist,
2 grace^f to ȝou 'and pees be fulfillid^g, in^h the
3 knowinge of oure Lord Jhesu Crist. Hou
alle thinges of his godliche vertu, that ben
toⁱ lijf and pitee, ben ȝouun to us, bi the
knowing of him, that clepide us for his
4 owne glory and vertu. Bi whom^k he ȝaf to
us moost and preciose biheestes; that bi
thes thingis ȝe shulden be maad felawes of
Goddis kynde, fleyng^l the corrupcioun of
5 that^m coueytise, that is in the world. For-
sothe 'ȝe vndir beringeⁿ, 'or ȝeuynge^o, al
cure^p, mynystre^q in ȝoure feith vertu, so-
6 theli in vertu science^r, 'or kunnyng^s; in
science^t sotheli abstinence, in abstinence
forsothe pacience, in pacience sotheli pi-
7 tee; in pitee sotheli loue of britherhede,
forsothe in loue of britherhede charite.
8 Forsothe^u if thes ben with ȝou, and ouer-
comen, 'or ben plenteuous^v, thei shulen
not ordeyne ȝou voyde, ne^w with outen
fruyt, in the knowinge of oure Lord Jhesu
9 Crist. Forsothe to whom thes ben not
redy, he is blynd, and bi hond temptynge,

The secounde pistle of Petre^a.

CAP. I.

SIMOUNT PETRE, seruauant and apo-
1 stle of 'Jhesu Crist^b, to hem* that han
take with vs the euene feith, in the^c riȝt-
wisnesse of oure God and sauyour Jhesu
Crist, grace and pees be fillid to ȝou, bi²
the knowing of oure Lord Jhesu Crist.
Hou alle thingis of his godlich vertu,³
that ben to lijf and pitee, ben ȝouun to vs,
bi the knowyng of hym, that clepide vs
for his owne glorie and vertu. Bi whom⁴
he ȝaf to vs moost preciose biheestis;
that bi these thingis ȝe schulen be maad
felows of Goddis kynde, and fle the cor-
rupcioun of that coueytise, that is in the
world. And bringe ȝe in alle bisynesse,⁵
and mynystre ȝe^d in ȝoure feith vertu,
and 'in vertu^{dd} kunnyng; in kunnyng⁶
abstinence, in abstynence pacience, in pa-
cience pitee; in pitee, love of britherhod,⁷
and in loue of britherhod charite. For if⁸
these ben with ȝou, and ouercomen, thei
schulen not make ȝou voide, nethir with
out fruyt, in the knowyng of oure Lord
Jhesu Crist. But to whom these ben⁹
not redi, he is blynd, and gropith^e with
his hoond, and forȝetith the purgyng of
his elde trespassis. Wherfor, britheren,¹⁰

* to hem, etc.;
that is, to he-
thene men con-
uertid. with
us; Jewis. in
the riȝtwisnesse
of God; that
is, ȝonen bi God.
Live here. ve.

^a The secunde pistil of Petre. GP. No initial rubric in A O Q S R X Y. ^b of our Lord o. ^c Om. T.
^d Om. v. ^e in the v. ^f grace and pees be fillid v. ^g Om. v. ^h bi v. ⁱ in to v. ^k whom and v.
^l and flee v. ^m Om. T. ⁿ bringe ȝe in v. ^o Om. Q V X. ^p cure, either bisynesse v. ^q and mynystre
ȝe v. mynystre x. ^r kunnyng o. ^s Om. O Q S R X. ^t kunyng o. ^u For v. ^v Om. Q V X.
^w neither v.

^a Here biginnith the secounde epistle of Petir. EO. Here biginnith the ij. of Petre. I. No initial
rubric in C K M Q A B C G H K A. ^b Crist Jhesu R pr. m. ^c Om. x b h pr. m. ^d Om. o. ^{dd} Om. A pr. m.
^e ether asaie th K marg.

'or assayinge^x, receyuyng forȝetingnes^y of the^z purgyng^a of his olde trespassis.
 10 Wherefore, britheren, more^b bisye^c 3e^c, that bi goode werkis 3e make 3oure clepyng
 11 'and chesyng^d certeyn; sotheli^e 3e doynge thes thinges, shulen not synne^f any tyme. Forsothe^g thus the^h entringe 'in toⁱ euere-lastinge kyngdom of oure Lord^k 'Jhesu Crist^l 'and sauour^m, shal be mynistrid to
 12 3ou plenteuouslyⁿ. For which thing I shal bigynne for^o to moneste 3ou euermore of thes thingis; and sotheli I wole 3ou^p wityng^q and confermid in present treuthe.
 13 Forsothe I deme iust, 'hou longe^r I am in this tabernacle, for^s to reyse 3ou in mou-
 14 estinge; It^t certeyn for^u the puttyng^v off of^w my tabernacle is swift^x, up^y that^z oure Lord Jhesu Crist hath signyfyed^a to me.
 15 Forsothe I shal 3iue werk^b, 'or bisynesse^c, and ofte^d for^e to^{ee} 'haue 3ou^f aftir my deeth^g,
 16 that 3e do the mynde of hem. Sotheli^h we not suynge vnwijsse taales, han maad knowun to 3ou the vertu and prescienceⁱ,
 'or bifore knowing^k, of oure Lord Jhesu Crist; but maad^l biholders of his greet-
 17 nesse. Sotheli^m he takingeⁿ of God the fadir honour and glory, sich^o maner voys sliden down to him fro the greet glory,
 This is my 'loued sone^p, in whom I haue
 18 plesid to me; 'here 3e^q him. And we herden this voys brouzt to^r fro heuene, whan we weren with him in the^s holy
 19 hyl. And we han a sadder word of the prophet, to which 3e^t 3euyng^e tent^u don wel, as to a lantern 3euyng^e lizt in a derk^w,
 'or mysty^x, place, til^y the day bigynne for^z to 3iue lizt, and the day sterre
 20 springe in 3oure^a hertis. First^b vndirstond- inge^c this thing, that ech prophecie of

be 3e more bisi, that by goode werkis 3e make 3oure clepyng and chesyng^f certeyn; for 3e doynge these thingis schulen not 11 do synne any tyme*. For thus the entryng in to euerlastyng kyngdom of oure Lord and sauour Jhesu Crist, schal be mynystrid to 3ou plenteuousli. For 12 which thing Y schal bigynne to moneste 3ou euere more of these thingis; and Y wole that 3e be kunnyng^e, and confermyd in this present treuthe. Forsothe^g Y 13 deme iustli, as long as Y am in this tabernacle^h, to reise 3ou in monesting; and Y am certeyn, that the putting awei 14 of my tabernacle is swift, bi this that oure Lord Jhesu Crist hath schewid to me. But Y schal 3yue bisynesse, andⁱ ofte 15 after my deth 3e^k haue^l mynde of these thingis. For we not suynge vnwise talis, 16 han maad knowun to 3ou the vertu and the biforknowyng of oure Lord Jhesu Crist; but we weren maad biholderis of his greetnesse. For he took of God the 17 fadir onour and glorie, bi sicke maner vois slidun down to hym fro the greet glorie, This is my loued sone, in whom Y haue plesid to me; here 3e hym. And 18 we herden this vois brouzt from heuene, whanne we weren with hym in the hooli hil. And we han a^m sadder word of 19 prophecief, to which 3e 3yuyng^e tent don wel, as toⁿ a^o lanterne that 3yueth lizt in a derk place, til the dai bigynne to 3yue lizt, and the dai sterre spreng^e in 3oure hertis. And firste vndurstonde 3e 20 this thing, that ech prophesie of scripture is not maad bi propre interpreta- cioun[†]; for prophesie was not brouzt 21 any tyme bi manuus wille, but the hooli

* schulen not do synne any tyme; that is, if 3e don goode werkis contynuely, 3e schulen not deedly synne, forwhi venial synne may not be eschewid vtterly. I schal bigynne; that is, I schal do this feruently, as if I were euere in the bygynnyng. as I am in this tabernacle; that is, am [lyuyng e] in the body, which is seid the tabernacle of the soule. Lire here. ve.

† a sadder word of the prophete; this is the word of Dauith in the ij. salm, where the fadir seide to Crist, Thou art my sone, to day I haue gendrid thee. This prophesie of Dauith was sadder than the wordis of othere profetis; for he was moost excellent prophete. Lire here. ve. Either this word of Dauith was sadder to the Jewis dwellinge amonge hethene men, than othere wordis of Crist that Peter herde, either this is seid sadder [for] Crist 3af to the postlis witte to vndirstonde scripturis. Lire here. v.

^x Om. q.x. or saiende s. ^y forȝeuenes q. ^z Om. o. ^a purgingnesse x. ^b be more v. ^c Om. v. ^d more s. ^e for v. ^f do synne v. ^g For v. ^h Om. x. ⁱ into the o. ^k Lord and sauour v. ^l Crist Jhesu p. ^m Om. v. ⁿ pleynly s. ^o Om. s.x. ^p that 3e be v. ^q kunnyng v. ^r as long as v. ^s Om. s.x. ^t Om. s.x. and I am v. ^u that v. ^v of putting g sec. m. putting away v. ^w Om. gnsx. ^x wist o. ^y bi this v. ^z that at o. ^a singnified, either schewid v. ^b besynesse v. ^c Om. oqv x. ^d eft o. ^e Om. svx. ^f ee that v. ^g 3e haue v. ^h deth, mynde of my monestingis v. ⁱ For v. ^j bifore knowing o. ^k Om. oqx. ^l we weren maad v. ^m For v. ⁿ took v. ^o bi such v. ^p sone loued x. ^q hereth s. ^r Om. v. ^s his t. ^t we m. ^u entent x. ^w mysty o. ^x Om. noqv x. ^y til to n. ^z Om. s.x. ^a oure v. ^b And firste v. ^c vndirstonde 3e v.

^f in chesyng a. ^g Therfor a. ^h tabernacle, ether this lijf i. ⁱ that io. ^k Om. r. that 3e x sec. m. ^l haue 3e r. ^m Om. b. ⁿ Om. r. ^o Om. i.

scripture is not maad bi propre, 'or *owne*^d,
21 interpretacioun^e. Forsothe^f prophecie is^g
not brouȝt to^h bi mannus wille, but the
holy men of God inspirid withⁱ the Holy
Goost spaken.

CAP. II.

1 Forsothe ther^k weren^l and^m false pro-
phetesⁿ of the^o puple, as and^p in ȝou
shulen be maystirs^q lizers, that^r shulen
bringe in sectes of perdicoun; and thei
denyen^{rr} 'the ilke^s Lord that bouȝte hem,
'aboue ledynge to^t hem silf hasty perdi-
2 cioun^u, 'or dampnacioun^v. And many
shulen sue her leccheries, bi whiche the
3 weye of treuthe shal be blasfemyd; and
thei shulen marchaundise^w of ȝou in
coueitise bi feynyd wordis. To whom^x 'now
doom^y 'sum tyme^z ceesith not, and the per-
4 dicioun of hem^a nappith not. Forsothe^b
if God sparide not to^c aungels^d, but bitoke
hem 'to be^e turmentid, drawen^f with
boondis of helle in to helle, for^g to be
5 kept in to^h doom; and sparideⁱ not to^k the
first world, but kepte Noe, the eizthe^l,
bifore goer of riztwisnesse, bringynge^m in
the 'diluuye, orⁿ greet flood, to the world
6 of vnpiouse^o men; and he^p driuynge^q in to
poudre the citees of men of Sodom and of
men of Gomor, dampnide^r bi^s turnynge
upsedown, puttinge^t ensauple^u of hem
that weren to doynge^v yuel, 'or vnpiously^w;
7 and^{ww} deliueride iust Loth, oppressid fro^x
the wrong 'of curside men^y, and leccherous
8 conuersacioun^z; sotheli^a in sizt and heringe
he was iust, dwellinge anentis hem that
fro day in to day turmentiden with wick-
9 ide^b werkis a iust soule. The^c Lord knew^d
for^e to^f delyuere piouse men of^g tempta-
cioun, sotheli for^h toⁱ kepe wickide^k men

men of God inspirid with the Hooli
Goost spaken.

CAP. II.

But also false prophetis weren in the
puple, as in ȝou schulen be maistris^p
lieris, that schulen bringe in sectis of
perdicoun; and thei denyen^q thilke Lord
that bouȝte hem, and bringen^r on hem
silf hasty perdicoun. And many schulen²
sue her letcheries, bi whiche^s the weie of
treuthe schal be blāsfemyd; and thei³
schulen make marchaundie^t of ȝou in
coueytise bi feyned wordis. To whiche^u
doom now a while ago ceessith not*, and
the perdicoun of hem nappith not. For⁴
if God sparide not aungels synnyng, but
bitook hem to be turmentid, and to be
drawun down with boondis of helle in to
helle, to be kept in to dom^{v†}; and sparide⁵
not the firste world, but kept Noe, the
eizthe man, the biforgoere^w of riztwis-
nesse, and brouȝte in the greet flood to
the world of vnfeithful men; and he⁶
droof in to poudre the citees of men of
Sodom and of men of Gominor, and
dampnede bi turnyng 'vpsedown, and
putte hem the ensauple of hem that
weren to doynge yuele; and delyuerid⁷
the iust Loth, oppressid of the wrong,
and of the letcherouse conuersacioun of
cursid men; for in sizt and hering he⁸
was iust, and dwellide amongst hem that
fro dai in to dai turmentiden with wickid
werkis a iust soule. For the Lord kan⁹
delyuere piteuouse men fro temptacioun,
and kepe wickid men 'in to^x the dai of

* now a while,
etc.; that is,
maad redy fro
the bigynnyng
of the world.
Lire here. ve.

† in to dom;
that is, after
the dom; here
it is vndir-
stonde that in
lijk maner God
shal not spare
eretikis. Lire
here. ve.

^d Om. oqvx. ^e interpretacioun of man v. ^f For whi v. ^g was v. ^h Om. s. eny tyme v. ⁱ bi sx.
^k Om. v. ^l Om. v. ^m Om. o. also v. ⁿ profetis weren v. ^o in v. ^p Om. v. ^q maistir sx.
^r whiche x. ^{rr} deneyinge g. sec. m. ^s that x. ^t and bringen on v. ^u dampnacioun o. ^v Om. oqx.
^w make marchaundise v. ^x whiche v. ^y dom now vx. ^z a while agoo v. ^a hem now o. ^b For if v.
^c Om. v. ^d aungels synnyng vx. ^e Om. o. ^f drawen down v. ^g Om. sx. ^h Om. o. ⁱ he
sparide v. ^k Om. v. ^l eizthe man, the v. ^m brouȝt in v. ⁿ Om. o. ^o vnfeithful v. ^p Om. x.
^q droof v. ^r and dampnide v. ^s bi the s. ^t and puttinge v. ^u exsauple sx. ^v don s. do x.
^w Om. oqvx. ^{ww} and he g. sec. m. ^x of v. ^y Om. v. ^z conuersacioun of curside men v. ^a for v.
^b wicke sx. ^c For the v. ^d can v. ^e Om. vx. ^f Om. v. ^g fro v. ^h Om. vx. ⁱ Om. v.
^k wicke sx.

^p maistir eqacghoaβ. ^q schul denye i. ^r bryng yn i. ether aboue lceden κ marg. ^s whom i.
^t marchaundise ekaghkoaβ. ^u whom i. ^v the doom k pr. m. ^w fore goere i. ^x in k pr. m.

in to the day of dome for¹ to be turmentid;
 10 forsothe more hem that walken aftir flesch,
 in coueitinge of vnclennesse, and despijsen
 lordscheping, bolde^m, dreden not toⁿ bringe
 in sectes 'plesinge to hem^o, blasfemynge;
 11 wher aungels, whan thei ben more in
 strengthe and vertu beren not azens hem
 12 the execrable^p, 'or cursid^q, doom. 'Thes
 sotheli^r as vnresounable beestes, kyndeli in
 to capcioun^s, 'or takinge^t, and in to deeth,
 blasfemynge in thes thingis that thei
 knowen not, shulen^u perische in her co-
 13 rupcioun, receyuyng^v the hijre of vnriht-
 wisnesse, gessyng^w 'the voluptees of^x the^y
 day^z delijces of defoulinge and of wemine^a,
 'with delijcis^b flowinge, in her feestis^c
 14 doynge leccherie with zou, hauynge^d izen
 ful of auoutrie, and vncesyng^e trespasse,
 deceyuyng^e vnstedfast soules, hauynge the
 herte excercisid^e in coueitise, the sones of
 15 cursyng^e, forsakinge the^f riht weie, erriden,
 suyng^e the weie of Balaam of Bosor, the^h
 16 which louede hijreⁱ of wickidnesse. So-
 theli he hadde correpcioun^k, 'or reprouyng^l,
 of his woodnesse; a doumb beest vndir
 30k, spekinge with voys of man^l, forbede
 17 the vnwisdom of the prophet. Thes ben
 welles with oute watir, and cloudis^m, 'or
 mijstisⁿ, driuun with 'whirlinge wijndis^o,
 to whom^p the^q thicke^r mijst of derknessis is
 18 reserued. Sotheli thei spekinge in pride of^s
 vanyte, deceyuen^t in desijris of flesch of
 leccherie hem, that 'a litel scapen^u. The^v
 19 whiche lyuyng^w in errour, bihotinge^x
 liberte^y, 'or fredom^z, to hem, whan thei
 ben seruantes of corrupcioun. Sotheli^a of
 whom only man is ouercome, 'of him^b and^c

dom to be turmentid; but more hem^{* 10}
 that walken aftir the fleisch, in coueyt-
 inge of vnclennesse, and dispisen lord-
 schiping, and ben boold, plesynge hem silf,
 and dreden not to bringe in sectis, blas-
 femyng^y; where aungels, whanne thei 11
 ben more^z in strengthe and vertu, beren
 not 'that was^a the execrable^b doom azens
 hem. But these *ben* as vnresonable 12
 beestis, kyndli in to takyng, and in to
 deeth, blasfemyng in these thingis that
 thei knowen not, and schulen perische in
 her corrupcioun, and resseyue the hire of 13
 vnrihtwisnesse. And thei gessen delicias
 of defouling[†] and of wemme, to be likyngis
 of dai^c, flowyng in her feestis with de-
 licis, doynge letcherie with zou, and han 14
 izen ful of auowtrie, and vncessyng
 trespas, disseyuyng vnstidfast soulis,
 and han the herte excercisid^d to coueitise;
 the sones of^e cursyng, that forsaken the 15
 riht weie, and erriden, suyng the weie of
 Balaam of Bosor, which^f louyde the hire
 of wickidnesse. But he hadde repreuyng 16
 of his woodnesse; a doumb beest vndur
 30k, that spak^g with voys of man, that
 forbede the vnwisdom of the profete.
 These ben wellis with out watir, and 17
 mystis dryuun with 'whirlinge wyndys^h,
 to whicheⁱ the thicke mijst of derknessis
 is reseruyd^k. And thei speken in pryde 18
 of vanyte, and disseyuen in^l desiris of
 fleisch of letcherie hem, that scapen^m a
 litil. Whiche lyuen in errour, and biheten 19
 fredom to hem, whanne thei ben ser-
 uantis of corrupcioun. For of whom
 only man is ouercomun, of hym also he is

* more God
 reserueth hem;
 that is, eretikus
 to be turment-
 id. Expositio-
 nis seien
 comunly, that
 eretikus schulen
 be punschid
 greuouusliere
 than feendis
 and othere syn-
 ful men, of
 whiche seint
 Petir settide
 saumpnis bifore,
 and this seem-
 ith ful reson-
 able, that
 princes of eresie,
 and defoulid
 with othere
 fleschly synnes,
 schulen be
 punschid more
 than comun
 feendis, and
 euen with prin-
 cipal feendis, for
 whi eresie is
 the chief spice
 of vnfeithful-
 nesse, and in
 ech ordre of
 feendis schulen
 he summe
 dampned men
 aftir decrees
 of synnes. v.
 dispisin lord-
 schiping; that
 is, Crist, Lord
 of lordis. sectis;
 of eresie. aun-
 gelis; that is,
 yuele aungels.
 beren not; that
 is, vnneithis
 suffren. abo-
 mynable doom;
 that is, peyne,
 which is seid
 abomynable,
 for feendis
 demen it abo-
 mynable as
 vniust; but it
 is iust, in as
 myche as it is
 ordeyned of
 God. in her
 corrupcioun;
 that is, corrup-
 with the hijre
 of vnrihtful-
 nesse; that is,
 peyne zoue

due to her malice. *Live here. ve.* † of defouling; that is, of leccherie. and of wem; that is, of glotonie. to be lykinges of day; that is, leueful and onest. ve. in desijris of flesch of leccherie; that is, of fleschly leccherie. v. scapin a litel; that is, withdrawn himself sumdel from the teching of holy chirche. for suche men ben soone disseyued of eretikus. ve. whiche eretikus lyuen in errour; that is, ben hardid therynne. v. liberte; in seyinge that thei moun leuefully vse lustis of flesch. *Live here. ve.*

¹ Om. s.x. ^m and ben boold, plesinge himself, and v. ^a for to 16 sec. m. o.q.v. ^o Om. v. ^p cursid o.
^q Om. o.x. either abomynable v. ^r But thes v. ^s takinge o.v.x. ^t Om. o.v.x. ^u and schulen v. ^v and
 resseyue v. ^w and thei gessen v. ^x Om. v. ^y Om. a.n.o.q.s.v.x. ^z Om. v. ^a wemme to be lykingis
 of day v. wommen v. ^b Om. v. ^c feestis with delicias v. ^d and han v. ^e haunted o. ^f Om. a.n.q.s.v.
^g sieden t. ^h Om. v. ⁱ the hire a.n.o.q.s.v.x. ^k reprouyng o.v. ^l Om. o.q.v.x. ^l a man v. ^m mystis o.
ⁿ Om. o.q.x. ^o whirle windis s.v. ^p whiche v. ^q Om. o. ^r thilke q. ilke t. ^s and x. ^t and
 disseyuen v. ^u a litil ascapen t. scapin a litil v. ^v Om. v. ^w lyuen v. ^x and biheeten v. ^y fre-
 dom o. ^z Om. o.q.x. ^a For v. ^b Om. N. ^c Om. No. also v.

^y of blasfemyng b. ^z maad more i. ^a that that was e. Om. q.x sec. m. a. ^b ether cursid k marg.
^x sec. m. marg. ^c the dai b. ^d hauntid i.r. ^e in o. ^f the whiche k. ^g spak to him k. ^h whirle
 wyndis i. ⁱ whom i. ^k resseyued c1 pr. m. ach. ^l in the k. ^m ascapen b.

20^{he} is^d seruaunt^e. Forsothe^f if men forsakinge^g the defoulinges^h, ^{or vnclenneses}ⁱ, of the world, in^k the^l knowinge of oure 'Lord and sauour^m Jhesu Crist, eftsooneⁿ inwlappid^o in thes^p, ben^q ouercome, the latter thingis ben maad to hem^r worse
21 than the former. Sotheli^s it was^t betere 'to hem^u for^v to not knowe the weie of rijtwisnesse, than for^w to turne azen afir the knowinge, fro that holy maundement that was bitakun to hem. Sotheli^x
22 'the ilke^y thing of verrey prouerbe bifel to hem, An^z hound turned^a azen to his woom^b, ^{or castyng vp}^c, and a^d sowe waschun in the^e walewinges^f, ^{or slowe}^g, of cley^h, ^{or fen}ⁱ.

CAP. III.

1 Lo^k! I wrijte to 3ou^l this^m secounde epistleⁿ, in which I stire 3oure cleer^o soule in^p monestinge to gydere, that 3e be myndeful of the^q wordis, that I bifore seide of holy^r prophetis, and of the maundementis of
3 holy apostlis of^s the Lord sauour^t; first witynge^u this thing, that in the laste dayes illusours^v, ^{or scorers}^w, ^{or deceyuours}^w, shulen come^x in deceyt, goynge afir hir
4 owne coueitinges, seiynge, Where is biheste^y, ^{or the}^z comyng, of him? forsothe^a sith fadirs slepten^b, so alle thinges lasten fro
5 the bigynnyng of creature. Sotheli it daarith^c hem willinge this thing, that heuenes weren bifore^d, and the^e erthe of watir and bi watir beynges, ^{or stondinge}^f,
6 to gydere bi Goddis word; bi whiche thingis 'that ilke^g world clensid thanne
7 perischide. Forsothe the^h heuenes that now ben, and the ertheⁱ, bi the same word

seruaunt. For if men forsaken the vn-20 clennesisⁿ of the world, bi the knowyng of oure Lord and sauour Jhesu Crist, and eftsone ben wlappid in these, and ben ouercomun, the latter thingis ben maad to hem worse than the formere. For it was betere to hem to not knowe²¹ the weie of rijtwisnesse^o, than to turne azen afir the knowyng, fro that hooli maundement that was bitakun to hem. For thilke very prouerb bifelde to hem,²²
The hound turnede azen to his castyng^p, and a sowe is waischun in walwyng^q in^r fenne.

CAP. III.

Lo! 3e moost dereworth britheren, Y^l write to 3ou this secounde epistle^s, in which^{*} Y stire 3oure clere soule bi monesting togidere, that 3e be myndeful of² tho wordis, that Y biforseide of the hooli prophetis, and of the maundementis of the hooli apostlis of the Lord and sauour. First wite 3e this thing, that³ in the laste daies disseyueris schulen come in disseit, goynge afir her owne coueityngis, seiynge, Where is the bi-4 heest, or the comyng of hym? for sithen the fadris dieden, alle thingis lasten fro the bigynnyng of creature. But it is⁵ hid^t fro hem willynge this thing, that heuenes[†] were bifore, and the erthe of water was stondynge bi watir, of^u Goddis word; bi which that^v ilke^w world clensid,⁶ thanne bi watir perischide. But the⁷ heuenes that now ben, and the erthe,

* in whiche; that is, the firste and the secunde pistle. Lire here. v.
† heuenes; that is, the hijere part of the lower part of the eir, as a thousand 3eeres; anentis us, and bi a thousand is vndirstonden whateuer turnyng aboute of tymes, which is lital and of noo reputacioun in comparisoun of Goddis euerlastingnesse. God jarieth not his biheest; that is, in the 3eelding of his biheestis he tarieth not ouer duete, thou3 summen gessen this bi err[our] and denyen herfore the dom to comynge. doith patiently; in delayinge the doom. for 3ou; that goode men encrease in merit, and yuele men turne azen bi penaunce. Lire here. ve. wole not that eny men perische; as myche as per- teyneth to himself. Lire here. v.

^d his N. ^e seruaunt he is N. ^f Sotheli N. For v. ^g fleynge N. forsaken v. ^h vnclennesis NO. ⁱ Om. NOQX. or vnclennes T. ^k in to N. bi v. ^l Om. q. ^m Sauour and oure Lord N. ⁿ and eft N. and eftsoone v. ^o Om. N. ben wlappid v. ^p the same N. ^q and ben v. ^r him M. ^s For v. ^t were G sup. ras. ^u Om. o. ^v Om. SX. ^w Om. SX. ^x For v. ^y that X. ^z As an o. And an s. ^a turnynge o. ^b womyt A. vome GT. castyng up OX. vroom P. vomyt QS. spuynge v. ^c Om. OX. ^d Om. T. ^e a o. Om. S. ^f slow3 o. vomyng S. ^g Om. OFX. ^h fen v. ⁱ Om. OFX. ^k Loo, 3e most dereworthe britheren v. ^l 3ou, moost dere N. ^m the A. ⁿ pistle PQ. ^o clene T. ^p and AQX. bi v. ^q tho ASVX. ^r the hooly v. ^s and of o. ^t and Sauour v. ^u wite 3ee v. ^v deceyuours o. scorneris v. ^w Om. o. or scorers Q. either disseyuouris v. or disseyueris X. ^x bcome T. ^y the beheste X. ^z Om. Q. ^a for forsothe S. For v. ^b slepten, either dijedden v. ^c is hid fro v. ^d first o. ^e Om. o. ^f Om. Q. ^g that thilk G. thilke S. that X. ^h Om. S. ⁱ erthe ben put azen v.

ⁿ vnclennes o. ^o rijtwisnessis a. truwe rijtwijsnes k pr. m. ^p vomyte, or castynge I. spuwing c. ^q ether slow of cley K marg. ^r of R. ^s pistle b. ^t ether dareth K marg. ^u bi EKQABCEGOAß. ^v Om. EQGK pr. m. aß. ^w thilk ERKAß.

'put azen^k, ben kept to fijr^l in to the day of dome and perdicioun^m of vnпитыouse men. 8 Forsothe, 3eⁿ moost dere, oo thing 'daare 3ou not^o, 'or *be not unknowun^v*, for^a oo day anentis God as^r a^s thousynd 3eeris^t, 9 and a thousynd 3eer^u as^v oo day. The Lord tarieth not his biheest^w, as 'sum men^x gessen^y, but he doith patiently for 3ou, 'not willinge^z ony^a for^b to^c perische, but^d alle 10 for^e to^f turne azen to penance. Forsothe the day of the^{ff} Lord shal come as a theef, in which heuenes with greet bire, 'or *feersnesse^g*, shulen passe^h, sotheli elementes shulen be dissolued bi heete, forsotheⁱ the erthe, and alle werkes that ben in it, shulen 11 be brent. Therefore whan alle thes thinges shulen be 'to be^k dissolued^l, what maner men bihoueth^m 3ou forⁿ to be in holy 12 lyuyngis and pitees, abidyng^o and hizinge in to the comynge of the day of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, bi whom^p heuenes brennyng shulen be dissolued, and^q elementes^r bi brennyng^s, 'or *heete^t*, of fijr^u 'shulen 13 fayle^v. Sotheli we abijden up^w his biheestes^x newe heuenes and newe erthe, in whiche 14 rijtwisnesse dwellith. For which thing, 3e moost dere, abijdinge thes^{xx} thinges, bisye^y for^z to be founde to him in pees 15 vnspottid and vnfoulid^a. And deme 3e the longe abijdinge of oure Lord 3oure helthe, as and^b oure moost dere^c brother^d Poul wroot to 3ou, up^e wisdom 3ouun to 16 him. As and in alle epistlis spekinge^f 'in hem^g of thes thingis; in whiche ben summe harde thinges in vndirstondinge, the^h whiche vnwijsⁱ, 'or *vntauzt^k*, and vnstable men deprauen, as and^l othere scriptures^m, 17 to her owne perdiciounⁿ. Therefore 3e^o, britheren, bifore witynge kepe^p 3ou^q silf, lest 3e ouerled, 'or *deceyued^r*, bi error of

ben kept bi the same word, and ben reseruyd to fier in to the dai of doom and perdicioun of wickid men. But, 3e moost^s dere, this o thing be not hid to^x 3ou, that o dai anentis God *is* as a thousynde 3eeris, and a thousynde 3eeris *ben* as o dai. The⁹ Lord tarieth not his biheest, as summe gessen, but he doith pacientli for 3ou, and wole not that ony men^y perische, but that alle turne azen to penance. For¹⁰ the dai of the Lord schal come as a theef, in which heuenes with greet bire^z schulen passe, and elementis schulen be dissoluyd^a bi heete, and the erthe, and alle the werkis that ben in it, schulen be brent. Ther¹¹ for whanne alle these thingis schulen be dissolued, what manner men bihoueth it 3ou to be in hooli lyuyngis and pitees^b, abidinge^c and hizinge in to the comynge¹² of the dai of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, bi whom heuenes brennyng shulen be dissoluyd, and elementis schulen faile bi brennyng of fier. Also we abiden bi hise¹³ biheestis newe heuenes and newe erthe, in which rijtwisnesse dwellith. For¹⁴ which thing, 3e moost dere, abidyng these thingis, be 3e bisye to be foundun to hym in pees vnspottid and vndefoulid. And deme 3e long abiding of oure Lord¹⁵ Jhesu Crist 3oure heelthe, as also oure moost dere^d brother Poul wroot to 3ou, bi wisdom 3ouun to hym. As and^e in alle^f 16 epistlis he spekith 'in hem^g of these thingis; in^h which ben summe harde thingis to vndurstonde, whicheⁱ vnwise and vnstable men deprauen, as also thei dou othere scripturis, to her owne perdicioun. Therfor 3e, britheren, bifore witynge kepe¹⁷ 3ou^k silf, lest 3e be disseyued bi error of vnwise men, and falle awei fro 3oure

^k and *v*. ^l the fier *N*. ^m lesyng *o*. ⁿ my *o*. ^o be not hid to 3ou *v*. ^p *Om. o v x*. ^q that *v*. ^r *is as v*. ^s *Om. N*. ^t 3er *x*. ^u 3eeris *ANOQV*. ^v *ben as v*. ^w bihestis *x*. ^x summen *AGT*. summe *NQS*. ^y wenen *N*. ^z and wole not *v*. ^a that eny men *v*. ^b *Om. s v x*. ^c *Om. v*. ^d but that *v*. ^e *Om. s v x*. ^f *Om. v*. ^{ff} oure *o*. ^g *Om. o q x*. or *feerdenesse T*. ^h bipasse *T*. ⁱ sothely *o*. ^k *Om. q v x*. ^l dissolued, *either departid v*. ^m it byhoueth *ANOQsX*. bihoueth it *v*. ⁿ *Om. s x*. ^o bydyng *o*. ^p which *v*. ^q *Om. o*. ^r elementis schulen faile *v*. ^s heete *o*. ^t *Om. o q x*. ^u the fyr *o*. ^v *Om. v*. ^w bi *v*. ^x biheest *N*. ^{xx} *Om. o*. ^y bisieth *ANX*. be besy *v*. ^z *Om. s x*. ^a vndefoulid *STV*. ^b *Om. o*. ^c dereworthe *q*. ^d *Om. o q*. ^e bi *v*. ^f he spekinge *G*. ^g *Om. o*. ^h *Om. v*. ⁱ vntauzt *o*. ^k *Om. NOQVX*. ^l *Om. o*. ^m scripture *s*. ⁿ perdicioun, *either dampnacioun v*. ^o *Om. s*. ^p kepith *q s x*. ^q 3oure *GQT*. ^r *Om. x*.

^x fro *o*. ^y man *EOß*. ^z *ether hast K marg*. ^a lousid *R*. ^b pitee *R*. ^c abidingis *k*. ^d dereworthe *R*. ^e *Om. Rgoaß*. ^f alle his *o*. ^g and *R*. ^h of *R*. ⁱ the whiche *k*. ^k 3oure *R*.

vnwijse men, falle^s away fro 3oure owne
 18 sadnesse. Forsothe^t wexe 3e in grace^u and
 knowinge of oure Lord Jhesu Crist and
 oure Sauyour; to him^v glory and^w now
 and in to^x the day of euerelastingenesse.
 Amen.

owne^l sadnesse. But wexe 3e in the¹⁸
 grace and the knowyng of oure Lord
 Jhesu Crist and oure Sauyour; to hym
 be glorie now and in to the dai of euer-
 lastyngnesse. Amen.

*Heere endeth the secounde pistle of
 seynt Petre, and now bigynneth the first
 pistle of seynt Joon^y.*

*Here endith the secounde pistle of
 Petir, and here bigynneth the firste
 pistle of John^m.*

^s 3ee falle s. ^t But v. ^u the grace AGNOSTVXY. ^v him be v. ^w bothe v. ^x Om. s.
^y From A. Here endith the secunde epistil of Petre, and bigynneth the firste of John. N. Here endith the
 secound pistel of Petir, and bygynneth the epistil of Joon. o. Here endith the secounde pistil of Petre,
 and here bigynneth the firste pistel of Jon apostle. q. Here endith the secunde pistel of Petre, and here
 bigynneth the firste pistel of Joon. vY. No final rubric in GMPSTX.

^l Om. Eb pr.m. gk. ^m From CMQUXabcegha. Heere endeth the ij. epistle of Petre, and biginnith
 the j. epistle of Jon. 10. Herc endeth the secounde pistle of Petre; se now the firste pistle of Joon. K.
 Here endith the ii. pistil of Peter, and sneth i. of Johne. R. No final rubric in AEK.

I. J O H N.

The first epistle of Joon^a.

Here bigynneth the firste pistle of Joon^a.

CAP. I.

1 WHICHE^b thing was fro^c the^d bigyn-
nyng, which we herden, which we sizē
with oure izē, whiche we bihelden, and
oure hondes tretiden to gydere, 'or touch-
2iden^e, of the word of lijf; and the lijf is
shewid. And we sizē, and we witnessen,
and tellen to 3ou euerelastinge lijf, that
was anentis the fadir, and apperide to us.
3Therefore^f that thing, that we sizē, and
herden^g, we tellen to 3ou^h, that andⁱ 3e
haue felaushippe with us, and oure felau-
schip be with the fadir, and his sone
4Jhesu Crist. And 'this thing we writen^k
to 3ou, that 3e haue ioye, and 3oure ioye
5be ful. And this is the tellyng, that we
herden of him, and tellen to 3ou, for^l God
is li3t, and ony derknesses ben not in him.
6If we 'shulen seie^m, forⁿ we han felau-
schip with him, and we wandren in derk-
nessis, we lizen, and we^o don not treuthe.
7Sotheli if we walken in li3t, as and^p he is
in^q li3t, we han felauschip to gydere; and
the blood of Jhesu^r, his sone, clensith us
8fro al synne. If we 'shulen seie^s, for^t we
han not synne, we 'oure silf^u deceyuen us^v,
9and treuthe is not in us. If we know-
lechen oure synnes, he is feithful and iust,

CAP. I.

THAT thing* that was fro the bigyn-1
nyng, which we herden, which we sayn
with oure izē, which we bihelden, and
oure hondis touchiden, of the word of
lijf; and the lijf is schewid. And we sayn, 2
and we^b witnessen, and tellen to 3ou the^c
euerlastyng lijf, that was anentis the
fadir, and apperide to vs. Therfor 'we 3
tellen to 3ou^d that thing, that we seyn,
and herden^e, that also 3e haue felow-
schipe with vs, and oure felowschip be
with the fadir, and with his sone Jhesu
Crist. And we writen this thing to 3ou, 4
that 3e haue ioye, and that 3oure ioye be
ful. And this is the tellyng, that we 5
herden of hym, and tellen to 3ou, that
God is li3t, and ther ben no derknessis
in him. If we seien, that we han felaw- 6
schip with hym, and we wandren in
derknessis, we lien, and don not treuthe.
But if we walken in li3t, as also he is in 7
li3t, we han felawschip togidere; and the
blood of Jhesu Crist, his sone, clensith vs
fro al synne. If we seien, that we han 8
no^f synne, we disseyuen vs^g silf, and
treuthe is not in vs. If we knowlechen 9
oure synnes, he is feithful and iust, that

* That thing; thus the lettre schulde be ioyned; we tellen to 3ou that thing, etc.; that is, Goddis kindly sone, that was born without bigynnyng of the fadir. which we herden; of Joon Baptist, that was before goere of Goddis kindly sone maad man. his word is not in us; that is, Crist, which is seid the word of the fadir, is not in us bi grace hallowinge. Lire here, ve.

^a The firste epistle of Joon is this. G. The first pistle of Joon. P. No prologue in any of the Mss.; but in G a space left for it, with this rubric, *The prolog of Joon*. No initial rubric in A O Q S V X Y. ^b What V. ^c at V. ^d Om. AN. ^e Om. QX. ^f Therefore wee tellen to 3ou V. ^g han herd X. ^h Om. V. ⁱ Om. V. ^k we writen this thing V. ^l that V. ^m seien V. ⁿ that V. ^o Om. VX. ^p Om. o. ^q Om. V. ^r Om. o. ^s seien V. ^t that V. ^u silf AN Q S X. Om. OV. ^v vs silf OV.

^a The firste pistle of John. c. No initial rubric in CIKMQRUXabeghoa. ^b Om. rh. ^c Om. EK pr. m. ^k pr. m. aß. ^d Om. K. ^e herden, we tellen to 3ou K. ^f not hk sec. m. oß. ^g our eh.

that he forziue to us oure synnes, and
10 clense us fro al wickidnesse. If we 'shulen
seie^w, for^x we han not synned, we maken
him a lizer, and his word is not in us.

CAP. II.

1 My litel sones, I wrijte to 3ou thes
thinges, that '3e synne not^y. But and² if ony
man 'shal synne^a, we han auoket auentis
2 the fadir, Jhesu Crist iust, and he is help-
yng for oure synnes; sotheli^b. not onely
for oure^c, but also for^d of^e al the world.
3 And in this thing we witen, for^f we han^g
knowun him, if we kepen his commaunde-
4 mentes. He^h that seith himⁱ for^k to^l 'haue
knowe^m God, and kepith not his com-
maundementes, is a lizer, and treuthe is
5 not in him. Forsothe whoⁿ kepith his^o
word, 'verily in him is parfijt charite^p.
In this thing we witen, for^q we ben in
6 him, if we shulen^r be parfijt in him. He
that seith him^s for^t to^u dwelle^v in him, and
he^w owith for^x to walke, as he walkide.
7 Moost dere^y, I wrijte to 3ou, not a newe
maundement, but the olde maundement,
that 3e hadden fro^z the^a bigynnyng. The
olde maundement is the word, that 3e
8 herden. Eftsoone I wrijte to 3ou a newe
maundement, that is trewe^b and^c in^d him
and in 3ou; for derknesses^e passeden, and
9 verrey^f list 'now shijneth^g. He that seith
him^h forⁱ to^k be^l in list, and haath his
10 brother, is in derknesse^m til to 3it. He
that loueth his brothir, dwellith in list,
11 and sclandre is not in him. Sotheli he
that haath his brother, is in derknessis,
and 'in derknessis wandrithⁿ, and woot
not whidir he goith; for derknesses han
12 blyndid his 3en. Litel sones, I wrijte to
3ou, for^o 3oure synnes ben for3ouun to 3ou
13 for his name. Fadirs, I wrijte to 3ou,

he forzyue to vs oure synnes, and clense
vs from al wickidnesse. And if we seien, 10
we^b han not synned, we maken hym a
liere, and his word is not in vs.

CAP. II.

Mi litle sones, Y write to 3ou these 1
thingis, that 3e synnen not. But if ony
man synneth, we han anⁱ aduocat^k anentis
the fadir, Jhesu Crist, and he is the for- 2
3yuenes^l for^m oure synnesⁿ; and not oneli
for oure synnes, but also for the synnes
of al the world[†]. And in this thing we 3
witen, that we knowen hym, if we kepen
hise comaundementis. He that seith 4
that he knowith God, and kepith not hise
comaundementis, is a liere, and treuthe is
not in hym. But the charite of God is 5
perfit verili in hym, that kepith his word.
In^o this thing we witen, that we ben in
hym, if we ben perfit in hym. He that 6
seith, that he dwellith in hym, he owith
for^p to walke, as he walkide. Moost 7
dere *britheren*, Y write to 3ou, not a
newe maundement, but the elde maunde-
ment, that 3e hadden fro the bigynnyng.
The elde maundement is the word, that
3e herden. Eftsoone Y write to 3ou a 8
newe maundement, that is trewe bothe in
hym and in 3ou; for derknessis ben
passid, and veri list schyneth now. He 9
that seith, that he is in list, and haath
his brother, is in derknesse^q 3it. He that 10
loneth his brothir, dwellith in list, and
sclandre is not in hym. But he that 11
haath his brother, is in derknessis, and
wandrith in derknessis, and woot not whi-
dir he goith; for derknessis han^r blindid
hise 3en. Litle sones, Y write to 3ou, that 12
3oure synnes ben for3ouun to 3ou for his
name. Fadris, Y write to 3ou, for 3e han 13

† for the synnes
of al the world;
as to sufficiency,
but oonly for
chosen men as
to affect, for
othere men set-
ten letting.
Jhesu Crist is
oure auocat
anentis the fa-
dir, and shew-
eth his woundis
to the fadir, v.
and sithen Jhe-
su is iust, he
preieth not for
al manere syn-
neris, but oonly
for hem that
repenten verei-
ly. ve. in this
we witen that
we ben in him;
kunnyng is
taken here
largely for
preuable con-
necting, either
supposing, no
but Goddis re-
uelacioun be
had on this
thing. This that
sueth in summe
bookis, if we
ben perfit in
him, is not in
bookis amend-
id. Live heere.
v.

^w seien v. ^x that ov. ^y do noo synne v. ^z Om. oqt. ^a synneth v. ^b Om. o. ^c ourn t. oure
synnes v. ^d Om. t. ^e Om. qx sec. m. the synnes of v. ^f that v. ^g Om. v. ^h And he o. ⁱ that
he v. ^k Om. svx. ^l Om. v. ^m knowith v. ⁿ the charite of God is perfit verily in him that kepith v.
^o this s. ^p Om. v. ^q that v. ^r Om. v. ^s that he v. ^t Om. svx. ^u Om. v. ^v dwellith v.
^w him o. ^x Om. sx. ^y dere *britheren* v. ^z at v. ^a Om. vx. ^b treuthe t. ^c that o. bothe v.
^d into t. ^e derkenesse o. ^f verreyly v. ^g shyneth now v. ^h that he v. ⁱ Om. svx. ^k Om. v.
^l is v. ^m derknesses PST. ⁿ wandrith in derknessis v. ^o that v.

^h that we egka. ⁱ Om. b pr. m. o. ^k ether a mediatour κ marg. ^l ether helper κ marg. ^m of iuaō.
ⁿ Om. eg. ^o And in gk pr. m. ^p Om. ικβηκοβ. ^q derknessis κrxho. ^r hath b.

for^p 3e han knowun him, that is fro^q the^r
bigynnyng. 3onge men, I wrijte to 3ou,
14 for^s 3e han ouercome the wickid^t. I wrijte
to 3ou, infauntis^u, 'or 3onge children^v, for^w
3e han knowe the fadir. I wrijte to 3ou^x
3onge men, 'or of mydle age^y, for^z 3e ben
stronge, and the word of God dwellith in
15 3ou, and 3e ouercamen the wickid^a. Nyle
3e loue the world, nether^b tho thinges that
ben in the world. If ony man loueth the
world, the charite of the fadir is not in
16 him. Forwhi al thing that is in the
world, is coueytise of flesh, and coueytise
of 3en, and pride of lijf, whiche is not of
17 the fadir, but it is of the world. And the
world shal passe, and the coueytise of it;
sotheli he that doith the wille of God,
18 dwellith 'in to^c with outen ende. Mi litel
sones, the last hour is; and as 3e han herd
for^d antecrist cometh, now many antecristes
ben made; wher of^e we witen, for^f it is the
19 last hour. Thei wenten forth^g fro us, but
thei weren not of us; forwhi if thei hadden
be of us, sotheli thei hadden dwelt with
us; but that thei be knowun, for^h thei ben
20 not of us. But 3e han vncciounⁱ of the
Holy Goost^k, and han^l knowe alle thinges.
21 I wroot not to 3ou as to men vnknowinge^m
treuthe, but as toⁿ knowinge it^o, and for^p
22 ech lesyng 'is not of treuthe^q. Who is a
lijer, no^r but this that denyeth for^s Jhesus
is not Crist? This is antecrist, that deny-
23 eth the fadir and the sone. Sotheli^t ech
that denyeth the sone, 'nether hath^u the
fadir; forsothe he that knowlechith the
24 sone, hath and^v the fadir. That thing
that 3e herden fro^w the begynnyng, dwelle^x
in 3ou; for if it^y shal dwelle^z in 3ou, the^a
which 3e herden at the bigynnyng, and 3e
shulen dwelle in the sone and the^b fadir.
25 And this is the a3en biheest, that he bihi3te
26 to us, euerelastyng lijf. I wroot^c thes

knowun hym, that is fro the bigynnyng.
3onge men, Y write to 3ou, for 3e han ouer-
comun the wickid. Y write to 3ou, 3onge 14
children, for 3e han knowe the fadir. Y
write to 3ou, britheren, for 3e han known
hym, that is fro the bigynnyng. Y write
to 3ou, 3onge men, for 3e ben stronge, and
the word of God dwellith in 3ou, and 3e
han ouercomun the wickid. Nyle 3e loue 15
the world[†], ne tho thingis that ben in
the world. If ony man loueth the world,
the charite of the fader is not in hym.
For al thing that is in the world, is 16
coueitise of fleisch, and coueitise of 3en,
and pride of lijf, which is not of the fadir,
but it is of the world. And the world 17
shal passe, and the^s coueitise of it; but he
that doith the wille of God, dwellith
with outen ende. My litel sones, the 18
laste our is; and as 3e han herd, that
antecrist cometh, now many antecristis
ben maad; wherfor we witen, that it is
the laste our. Thei wenten forth fro vs, 19
but thei weren not of vs; for if thei
hadden be of vs, thei hadden dwelte
with vs; but that thei be knowun, that
thei ben not^t of vs. But 3e han anoint- 20
yng of the Hooli Goost, and known alle
thingis. Y wroot not to 3ou, as to men 21
that known^u not treuthe^v, but as to men
that known^w it, and for ech leeing is
not of treuthe. Who is a liere, but this 22
that denyeth that Jhesu is not Crist?
This is antecrist, that denyeth the fadir,
and the sone. So^x ech that denyeth the 23
sone, hath not the fadir; but he that
knowlechith the sone, hath also the fadir.
That thing that 3e herden at the bigyn- 24
nyng, dwelle it in 3ou; for if that thing
dwellith in 3ou, which 3e herden at the
bigynnyng, 3e schulen dwelle in the
sone and in the fadir. And this is the 25

† Nyle 3e loue the world; that is, men seek- inge vnduely the delitable thingis of the world; thou3 the kinde of hem is worthi to be loued, natheles the synne is worthi to be hatid and fled. neither tho thingis, etc.; that is, the synnes of hem; thei ben clepid the world, for resouns of synnes. al thing that is in the world; that is, in suche world- ly men. the laste our is; that is, the vj. and the last age of the world that renneth togidere with the vij. age, ve. which is the age of hem that restin in he- uene fro the tyme of Cristis passionn, bi which the 3ate of Cristis passionn is openid; either the laste our is the . . . of anticrist, which is seid the laste our, for it schal come aboute the ende of the world; nathe- les this tyme bigan in a ma- nere in the tyme of seint Joon, whanne Elion and Cher- ynte and many othere eretikis camen forth that ben the figure of anti- crist. anticrist cometh; that is, schal come in his tyme. v. many anti- cristis; that is, eretikis cor- rumping the treuthe of the gospel, as anti- crist schal do. thei weren not of us; bi ener- lasting prede- tinacioun of

God. Lire here. ve. Alle eretikis; alle that distroien bi deedis the feith which thei koulechyn; alle that ben contrarie to Crist ben anticristis. The Glose here. ve.

p that v. q at v. r Om. oqvx. s that v. t wicke sx. u 3onge children o. v Om. oqx. w that v. x Om. o. y Om. x. z that v. a wicke sx. b ne v. c Om. v. d that v. e wherefore v. f that v. g out x. h that v. i anoyntyng v. k Om. x. l Om. v. m not knowinge v. n men knowing in v. o Om. t. p that v. q Om. o. r Om. x. s that or. t So v. u hath not v. v also v. w at v. x dwelleth o. y that thing v. z dwellith v. a Om. v. b in the oqv. c write t.

s Om. b. t not alle k pr. m. u knewen be. v the treuthe k pr. m. w knewen be3. x For a.

things to 3ou, of hem that deceyuen 3ou; 27 and the^d anyntyng^e, 'the which^f 3e receyueden of him, dwelle in 3ou. And 3e han not nede, that ony man teche 3ou, but as his anyntyng^g techith 3ou of alle thingis, and it is trewe, and it is not lesyng; and 28 as he tauzte 3ou, dwelle 3e in him. And now, 3e litel sones, dwellith^h in him, that whan he shal appere, we hanⁱ trist, and be not confoundid of him in his comyng. 29 If 3e^k witen, for^l he is iust, 'wite 3e^m forⁿ and^o ech that doith rijtwisnesse, is born of him.

CAP. III.

1 See 3e what maner charite the fadir 3af to us, that we be named the sones of God, and be. For this thing the world knew^p 2 not us, for it knew^q not him. Moost dere^r, now we^s ben the sones of God, and 3it it^t apperide not, what we shulen be. We witen, for^u whan he shal appere, we shulen be lijk^v to^w him, for we shulen see him as 3 he is. And ech man that hath this hope in him, makith him silf holy, as and^y he is 4 holy. Ech man that doith synne, doith and^z wickidnesse, and synne is wickidnesse. 5 And 3e witen, for^a he apperide that he shulde do away synnes, and synne is not 6 in him. Ech man that dwellith in him, synneth not; and ech that synneth, seeth not him, ne^b knew^c him. Litel sones, no man deceyue 3ou; he that doith rijtwisnesse, is iust, as and^d he is iust. He that 'doith synne^e, is of the deuel; for the 'deuel synneth at^f the bigynnyng. In

creacioun, but sith he synnede he contynued euere in synne; for his synne is vncurable, and he brouzte men to synne. *doth not synne*; in as myche as he is born of God, forwhi feith foormed with charite stondith not with deedly synne. *the seed of God*; that is, grace suffrith not such synne with it. *he may not do synne*; in as myche as he hath grace that mai not be resoun to do synne, natheles he mai do synne bi mysusing of free wille, which is not conformed bi grace. *we witen that we be translatid, etc.*; that is, we witen certeynly; if this is referrid to the postlis that resseyueden the Hooly Goost in visible synngne, and weren conformed in grace, and of this thei weren certified bi Goddis reuelacioun; if this word, *we witen*, is referrid to othere men, wite is taken here for preuable coniecting. v. *fro deth*; of synne. *to liyf*; of grace. ve. *putte lyues for britheren*; that is, set forth to perel and deth oure dedly liyf for the goostly heelte of hem; ech man is bounden to in tyme of nede, if he see his brother in goostly perel, and may not be helpid in othere manere, no but he that seeth put forth him self to bodily deth; but hischopis and othere prelati and curatis be hoolden to putte himself to bodily deth for the heelte of sogetis, if a woolf entrith the floce to corumpe it in feith and vertues, ellis thei weren not scheepherdis, but hijred hynes, as Crist seith in the ten c^o. of Joon. *Lare here. v.*

^d Om. s. ^e oynting x. ^f which sv. that x. ^g oynting x. ^h dwelle av. dwell 3e nos. ⁱ haue ov. ^k wee x. ^l that ov. ^m witeh x. ⁿ that v. ^o Om. n. ^p knowith v. ^q knowith v. ^r dere britheren v. ^s 3e t. ^t Om. x. ^u that v. ^v lichy o. ^w Om. v. ^y Om. v. ^z Om. o. also v. in v. ^a that ov. ^b nether avosvx. ^c knowith a. ^d Om. o. ^e synne o pr. m. synneth o sec. m. ^f fro v.

^y Om. ik pr. v. h. ^z synne a.

biheeste, that he bihizte to vs euerlastinge lijf. Y wroot these thingis to 3ou, of 26 hem that disseyuen 3ou, and that the 27 anyntyng which 3e resseyueden of hym, dwelle in 3ou. And 3e han not nede, that ony man teche 3ou, but as his anyntyng techith 3ou of alle thingis, and it is trewe, and it is not leesyng; and as he tauzte 3ou, dwelle 3e in hym. And now, 28 3e litel sones, dwelle 3e in hym, that whanne he schal appere, we haue a^y trist, and be not confoundid of hym in his comyng. If 3e witen that he is iust, wite 3e 29 that also ech that doith rijtwisnesse, is borun of hym.

CAP. III.

Se 3e what maner charite the fadir 1 3af to vs, that we be named the sones of God, and ben *hise sones*. For this thing the world knewe not vs*, for it knew not hym. Moost dere *britheren*, now we 2 ben the sones of God, and 3it it apperide not, what we schulen be. We witen, that whanne he schal appere, we schulen be lijk hym, for we schulen se hym as he is. And ech man that hath this hope in 3 hym, makith hym silf hooli, as he is hooli. Ech man that doith synne, doith 4 also wickidnesse, and synne is wickidnesse. And 3e witen, that he apperide to 5 do awei synnes^z, and synne is not in hym. Ech man that dwellith in hym†, synneth 6 not; and ech that synneth, seeth not hym, nether knew hym. Litel sones, no man 7 disseyue 3ou; he that doith rijtwysnesse, is iust, as also he is iust. He that doith 8 synne, is of the deuel; for the deuel syn-

* *the world knowith not us*; bi know-ing of appreu-ing, forwhi worldly men appreuen not, but repreuen hem that dispisen erthely thingis, and goon to heu-enly eritage, and aretten hem foolis and wrecchis; and the cause su-eth, for it knowith not hym; for hi this, that men ben al 3ouen to worldly thingis, thei ben turned away from knowing of the fadir, as myche as he is 3euere of heu-enly eri-tage; wherfore thei appreuen not dispiseris of erthely thingis and desijteris of heu-enly thingis. *Lare here. ve.*

† *Ech man that dwellith in him*; bi feith foormed with charite. *synneth not*; as longe as he dwellith so, noo that a man hauynge feith foormed with charite may not do synne, as summe seiden, and yuele, but that no man vsinge in dede feith foormed with charite, either beinge in cha-rite, synneth that is deedly. *neither knew him*; bi feith foormed with charite. *the deuel synneth fro the bigynnyng*; not that he was maad yuel in his

this thing the sone of God apperide, that
 9 he vndo the werkes of the deuēl. Ech
 man that is born of God, doith not synne;
 for the seed of God dwellith in him, and
 he mai not synne^g, for he is born of God.
 10 In this thing the sones of God ben know-
 un, and the sones of the fend. Ech man
 that is not iust, is not of God, and he that
 11 loueth not his brother^h. For this is the tell-
 yng, that 3e herden at theⁱ bigynnyng, that
 12 3e loue ech other; not^k as Caym, that was
 of the yuel^l, and slow his brother. And
 for what thing slew he^m him? for his
 werkes weren yuele, sotheli his brotheris
 13 iustⁿ. Britheren, nyle 3e wondre, if the
 14 world haatith^o 3ou. We witen, for^p we
 ben translatid fro deeth to lijf, for we loue
 britheren. He that loueth not, dwellith in
 15 deeth. Ech man that haatith his brother,
 is a manqueller; and 3e witen, for^q ech
 manqueller^r hath not euerlasting lijf dwell-
 16 inge in him. In this thing we han knowe
 the charite of God, for he puttide^s his
 soule^t, 'or lijf^u, for vs, and we owen for^v
 17 to putte oure^w soules^x for britheren. He
 that 'shal haue^y the^z substaunce^a of this
 world, and 'shal see^b his^c brother for^d to^e
 haue^f nede, and 'shal close^g his entrayles^h
 fro him, hou dwellith the charite of God
 18 in him? Mi litel sones, loue we notⁱ in
 word, nether in tunge, but in werk and
 19 treuthe. In this thing we knowen, for^k
 we ben of treuthe, and in his sizt we
 20 monesten^l oure hertes. For if oure herte
 shal^m reproueⁿ us, 'or vndernymⁿⁿ, God
 is more than oure herte, and knew^o alle
 21 thinges. Moost dere^p, if oure herte 'shal
 22 not^q reproue^r us, we han trist to God; and
 what euer we shulen axe^s, we shulen re-
 ceuyue of him, for we kepen his comaunde-
 mentes, and we don tho thinges, that ben

neth^a fro the bigynnyng. In this thing
 the sone of God apperide, that he vndo
 the werkis of the deuēl. Ech man that⁹
 is borun of God, doith not synne; for
 the seed of God dwellith in hym, and he
 may not do synne, for he is borun of God.
 In this thing the sones of God ben know- 10
 un, and the sones of the feend. Ech man
 that is not iust, is not of God, and he
 that loueth not his brothir^b. For this is 11
 the tellyng, that 3e herden at the bigyn-
 nyng, that 3e loue ech othere; not as 12
 Caym, that was of the yuele^c, and slou3
 his brother. And for what thing slou3 he
 him? for hise werkis weren yuele, and
 hise brotheris iust. Britheren, nyle 3e 13
 wondre, if the world hatith 3ou. We 14
 witen, that we ben translatid fro deeth to
 lijf, for we louen britheren. He that
 loueth not, dwellith in deeth. Ech man 15
 that hatith his brother, is a man sleere;
 and 3e witen, that ech mansleere hath
 not euerlastinge lijf dwellinge in hym.
 In this thing we han knowe the charite 16
 of God, for he puttide^d his lijf for vs,
 and we owen to putte oure lyues for oure
 britheren. He that hath the catel^{e*} of 17
 this world, and seeth that his brothir
 hath nede, and closith his entrailis fro
 hym, hou dwellith the charite of God in
 hym? Mi litle sones, loue we^f not in 18
 word[†], nethir in tunge, but in werk and
 treuthe. In this thing we knowen, that 19
 we ben of treuthe, and in his sizt we
 monesten oure hertis. For if oure herte^g 20
 repreueth^h vs, God is more than oure
 hert, and knowith alle thingis. Moost 21
 dere *britheren*, if oure herte repreueth
 not vs, we han trust to God; and what 22
 euer we schulen axeⁱ, we schulen resseyue
 of hym, for we kepen hise comaunde-

* *hath the catel*; that is, *superflu richessis more than nedith him and his staat, than it is Goddis heest to 3eue almes therof, in xj. c.* of Luk. *hath nede*; that is, *the last nede, whanne it apperith not whereof he may be susteyned, no but bi the almes of this man, thanne this man is holden to 3eue not oonly of superflu, but also of nedful thing to himself, and ellis he sleeth him that is sett in such nede, as Austyn seith, and Basile, and Ambrose in xvij. distinccioun, c.* sicut hii. *Lire here.* v. *† not in word oonly, nether in fals either trecherous tunge. repreueth us; of veyn loue, either fals. Lire here.* v.

^g do synne *v.* ^h brother, *is not of God v.* ⁱ Om. *ovv.* ^k be 3e not *v.* ^l deuēl *t.* ^m Om. *x.* ⁿ *werkis weren* iust *v.* ^o hate *qs.* ^p that *v.* ^q that *v.* ^r mansleer *a sup. ras. noqsvx.* ^s putte *sx.* ^t lijf *ov.* ^u Om. *ovx.* *that is, lijf q.* ^v Om. *sx.* ^w Om. *anoqsvx.* ^x lyues *v.* ^y hath *v.* ^z Om. *s.* ^a catel *v.* ^b seeth *v.* ^c that his *v.* ^d Om. *svx.* ^e Om. *vix.* ^f hath *v.* ^g closith *v.* ^h mynde *o.* ⁱ nether *o.* ^k that *v.* ^l monesten, *either maken tristi v.* ^m Om. *v.* ⁿ repreueth *v.* ⁿⁿ or *vndurnym vs o.* or *vndirnemeth v.* ^o knowith *v.* ^p dere *britheren v.* ^q Om. *v.* ^r vndurnym *o.* repreueth not *v.* ^s aske *q.*

^a synnede *gh.* ^b brothir, *is not of God rehkoaß.* ^c deuēl *a.* ^d puttith *a.* ^e putte *n.* ^f substaunce, or *catel k.* ^g 3e *b.* ^h hertis *a.* ⁱ repreuen *a.* ^j aske *o.*

23 plesaunt bfore him. And this is the
comaundement of him^t, that we bileue in
the name of his sone Jhesu Crist, and^u
24 loue ech other, as he ʒaf heest to vs. And
he that kepith his maundement^v, dwellith
in him, and he in him. And in^w this thing
we witen, for^x he dwellith in us, of^y the
spirit, whom^z he ʒaf to us.

CAP. IV.

1 Moost dere^a, nyle ʒe bileue to eche spirit,
but proue ʒe spiritis, if thei ben of God;
for many false prophetes wenten out in
2 to the world. In this thing the spirit of
God is knowun; ech spirit that know-
lechith Crist^b for^c to^d haue^e comen in
3 flesh, is of God; and ech spirit that
dissolueth^f, 'or fordoith^g, Jhesu, is not of
God. And this is antecrist, of whom ʒe
herden, for^h he cometh; and riȝt now he
4 is in the world. ʒe, litel sones, ben of
God, and ʒe han ouercome himⁱ; for he
that is in ʒou is more, than he that in^k the
5 world. Thei ben of the world, therefore
thei speken of the world, and the world
6 herith hem. We ben of God; he that
knew^l God, herith us; he^m that is not of
God, herith not us. In this thing we
knownen the spirit of treuthe, and theⁿ
7 spirit of errour. Moost dere^o, loue we
to gydere, for charite is of God; and ech
man that loueth his brother, is born of
8 God, and knowith God. He that loueth
not, hath^p not^q charite^r, 'nether knew^s God;
9 for God is charite. In this thing the
charite of God apperide in us, for God
sente his oon bigeten sone in to the world,
10 that we lyue bi him. In this thing is
charite, not as we hadden loued God, 'but
for he first louede us^t, and sente his sone
11 helpinge for oure synnes. ʒe moost dere^u,
if^v God louede us, and we owen for^w to
12 loue ech other. No man siȝe euere God;

mentis, and we don tho thingis that ben
pleasaunt bifor hym. And this is the²³
comaundement of God, that we bileue in
the name of his sone Jhesu Crist, and
that we loue ech othere, as he ʒaf heeste
to vs. And he that kepith hise com-²⁴
aundementis, dwellith in hym, and he in
hym. And in this thing we witen, that
he dwellith in vs, bi the spirit, whom he
ʒaf to vs.

CAP. IV.

Moost dere *britheren*, nyle ʒe bileue to 1
ech spirit, but preue ʒe spiritis^k, if thei
ben of God; for many false prophetis
wenten out in to the world. In this²
thing the spirit of God is knowun; ech
spirit that knowlechith that Jhesu Crist
hath come in fleisch, is of God; and ech³
spirit that fordoith^l Jhesu, is not of God.
And this is antecrist, of whom ʒe herden^m,
that he cometh; and riȝt now he is in the
world. ʒe, litle sones, ben of God, and⁴
ʒe han ouercome hym; for he that is in
ʒou is more, than he that *is* in the world.
Thei ben of the world, therfor thei speken⁵
of the world, and the world herith hem.
We ben of God; he that knowith God,⁶
herith vs; he that is not of God, herith
not vs. In this thing we knowen the
spirit of treuthe, and the spirit of errour.
Moost dere *britheren*, loue weⁿ togidere,⁷
for charite is of God; and ech that loueth
his brother, is borun of God, and knowith
God. He that loueth not, knowith not⁸
God; for God is charite. In this thing⁹
the charite of God apperide in vs, for
God sente hise oon bigetun sone in to
the world, that we lyue bi hym. In this¹⁰
thing is charite, not as we hadden loued
God, but for he firste louede vs, and
sente hise sone forȝyuenesse for oure
synnes. ʒe moost dere *britheren*, if God¹¹
louede vs, we owen to loue ech other.
No man say euer God; if we louen to-¹²

^t God v. ^u and that we v. ^v comaundementis o. ^w Om. ANQ SX. ^x that v. ^y bi v. ^z that o.
^a dere *britheren* v. ^b Jhesu Crist ANQ SX. that Jhesu Crist v. ^c Om. SVX. ^d Om. v. ^e hath v.
^f fordoith o. ^g Om. oX. or vndoith T. ^h that v. ⁱ him, that is, antecrist v. ^k is in AG sec. m. TV.
^l knowth o. knowith v. ^m and he o. ⁿ Om. ANOSVX. ^o dere *britheren* v. ^p Om. v. ^q no o.
Om. v. ^r Om. v. ^s knoweth not v. ^t Om. o. ^u dere *britheren* v. ^v for v. ^w Om. SX.

^k the spiritis o. ^l forbedith ghk. ^m han herd I. ⁿ ʒe EQGK.

if we louen to gydere, God dwellith in us, and the charite of him is parfijt in us. 13 In^x this thing we knowen, for^y we dwellen in him, and he in us; for of his spirit he 14 ʒaf to us. And we siʒen, and witnessen, 'for the fadir^z sente his sone sauour of 15 the world. Who euer 'shal knowleche^a, for^b Jhesus is the sone of God, God dwell- 16 ith in him, and he in God. And we han knowen, and bileuen to the charite, that God hath in us. God is charite, and he that dwellith in charite, dwellith in God, 17 and God in him. In this thing is the parfijt charite of God with^c us, that we haue^d trist in the day of dome; for as^e he 18 is, and we ben in this world. Drede is not in charite, but parfijt charite sendith out drede; for^f drede hath peyne. Forsothe he that dredith, is not parfijt in 19 charite. Therfore loue we God, for he 20 former^g louede us^h. If ony man 'shal seieⁱ, for^k I loue God, and 'shal haate^l his brother, he is a lizer. Sotheli^m he that loueth not his brother, whicheⁿ he seeth, hou mai he^o loue God, whom he seeth not? 21 And we han this precept^p of God, that he that loueth God, loue^q and^r his brother.

CAP. V.

1 Eche man that bileueth, that Jhesus is Crist, is born of God; and eche man that loueth him that gendrieth, loueth him that 2 is born of him. In this thing we knowen, for^s we louen the children of God, whan we louen God, and don his maundementes^{ss}. 3 Sotheli^t this is charite^u of God, that we kepe his maundementes^v; and his maunde- 4 mentes ben not greuouse. For al thing that is born of God, ouercometh the world; and this is the victorie that ouercometh 5 the world, oure feith. 'Forsothe who is it^w that ouercometh the world, no but he that bileueth for^x Jhesus is the sone of

gidre, God dwellith in vs, and the charite of hym is perfit in vs. In this thing we 13 knowen, that we dwellen in hym, and he in vs; for of his spirit he ʒaf to vs. And 14 we sayen, and witnessen, that the fadir sente his sone sauour of the world. Who euer knowlechith, that Jhesu is 15 the sone of God, God dwellith in him, and he in God. And we han knowun, 16 and bileuen to the charite, that God hath in vs. God is charite, and he that dwellith in charite, dwellith in God, and God in hym. In this thing is the perfit 17 charite of God with vs, that we haue trist in the dai of dom; for as he is^{*}, also we ben in this world. Drede is not 18 in charite, but perfit charite puttith out drede; for drede hath peyne. But he that dredith, is not perfit in charite. Therfor loue we God, for he louede vs 19 bifore. If ony man seith, that^o 'Y loue^p 20 God, and hatith his brother, he is a liere. For he that loueth not his brothir, which^q he seeth, hou mai he loue God, whom^r he seeth not? And we han this com- 21 aundement of God, that he that loueth God, loue also his brothir.

CAP. V.

Ech man that bileueth[†] that Jhesus is 1 Crist, is borun of God; and ech man that loueth hym that gendride, loueth 2 hym that is borun of hym. In this thing we knowen, that we louen the children of God, whanne we louen God, and don 3 his maundementis. For this is the charite^s of God, that we kepe hise maundementis^s; and his maundementis ben not heuy. For al thing that is borun of God, ouer- 4 cometh the world; and this is the victorie that onercometh the world, oure feith. And who is he that ouercometh the 5 world, but he that bileueth that Jhesus

* as he is; in heuene, and doth good fro heuene to iust men and vniust men. and we ben in this world; that is, we louen bothe freendis and enemyes for his loue, as he comaundith in v. c^o. of Matheu. Dreede is, etc.; that is, seruite dreede is not in perfit charite. 18 dreede hath peyne; that is, peyne is due to seruite dreede, for it makith to eschewe synne, oonly that it be not punschid, not for the abomynacioun of synne, neither to eschewe the offence of God. Live here. v.

† bileueth; bi feith foormed with charite. that Jhesu of Nazareth is Crist; bihiʒt in the lawe and profetis. loueth him that gendride; that is, God. loueth him, etc.; ech feithful man. be not greuouse; to him that loueth, for whi the loue of God and the hoope of meede makith tho thingis esy, that ben harde and scharpe of her kynde. born of God; bi feith foormed with charite. ouercometh the world; that is, temptaciouns and persecuciouns of the world. Live here. v.

^x And N. ^y if o. that v. ^z he o. that the fadir v. ^a knowlechith v. ^b that v. ^c in No. ^d Om. τ. ^e as and o. ^f for whi v. ^g bifore N. Om. v. ^h vs bifore v. ⁱ seith v. ^k that v. ^l hateth ov. ^m For v. ⁿ whom x sec. m. ^o Om. o. ^p comaundement v. ^q loue he τ. ^r Om. o. also v. ^s that v. ^{ss} comaundementis q. ^t Forwhi v. ^u the charite v. ^v comaundementis q. ^w Who is sotheli N. ^x that v.

^o Om. h. ^p he loueth eqc sec. m. he loue c pr. m. ^q whom R. ^r which q. ^s comaundementis g pr. m. β.

6 God? This is Jhesu Crist, that cam bi watir and blood; not in watir onely, but in watir and blood. And the spirit is he that witnessith, for^y Crist is treuthe^z. For thre ben, that ziuen^a witnessing^b in heuen, the Fadir, the Word, ^{or Sone}^c, and the 8 Hooly Goost; and thes thre ben oon. And thre ben, that ziuen witnessing in erthe, the spirit, watir, and blood; and thes thre 9 ben oon. If we receyuen witnessing^d of men, the witnessing of God is more; for this is the witnessing of God, that is more, 10 for he witnesside of his sone. He that bileueth in to the sone of God, hath the^e witnessing of God in him. He that bileueth not to the sone, makith him a lijer; for he bileueth not in^f the^g witnessinge, that 11 God witnesside^h of his soneⁱ. This^j is the witnessing, for God 3af to us euerelasting 12 lijf, and this lijf is in his sone. He that hath the sone^k, hath and^l lijf; he that hath 13 not the sone *of God*, hath not lijf. I wrijte to 3ou thes thinges, that 3e wite, for^m 3e han euerelastyng lijf, theⁿ whiche 14 bileuen in the name of Goddis sone. And this is the trist that^o we han to^p God, for^q what euer thing we^r shulen axe^s up^t his 15 wille, he shal here us. And we witen, for^u he herith us, what euer thing we shulen^v axe^w; we witen, for^x we han the axynges^y, 16 whiche we axen^z of him. He that woot his^a brother for^b to^c synne^d a^e synne not to the^f deeth, axe^g he^h, and lijf schal be 3ouun to him, ^{synnyng}ⁱ not^j to the^k deeth. Ther is a synne to deeth^l; not for it I seie, that 17 ony man preye. Eche wickidnesse is synne, 18 and there is synne^{ll} to deeth. We witen, for^m ech man that is born of God, synneth not; but the generacioun of God kepith him, and the wickidⁿ touchith him not. 19 We witen, for^o we ben of God, and^p al the

is the sone of God? This is Jhesus Crist^t, 6 that cam bi watir and blood; not in water oonli, but in watir and blood. And the spirit is he that witnessith, that Crist is treuthe^u. For thre ben, that 3yuen^v 7 witnessing in heuene, the Fadir, the^w Sone, and the Hooli Goost; and these thre ben oon^t. And thre ben, that 3yuen^s 8 witnessing in erthe, the spirit, water, and blood; and these thre ben oon^w. If we resseyuen the witnessing of men,⁹ the witnessing of God is more; for this is the witnessing of God, that is more, for he witnesside of his sone. He that 10 bileueth in^x the sone of God, hath the witnessing of God in hym. He that bileueth not to^y the sone^z, makith hym a liere; for he bileueth not in the witness- ing, that God witnesside of his sone. And this is the witnessyng, for God 3af¹¹ 11 to 3ou euerelastinge lijf, and this lijf is in his sone. He that hath the sone *of*¹² 12 *God*, hath also lijf; he that hath not the sone *of God*, hath not lijf. I wite to 13 3ou these thingis, that 3e wite, that 3e han euerlastyng lijf, which bileuen in the name of Goddis sone. And this is 14 the trist which we han to God, that what euer thing we axen^a aftir his wille, he schal here vs. And we witen, that he 15 herith vs, what euer thing we axen^b; we witen, that we han the axyngis^c, which^d we axen^e of hym. He that woot that 16 his brother synneth a synne not to deth^f, axe^g he, and lijf schal be 3ouun to hym that synneth not to deth. Ther is a synne to deth; ^{not for it}^h Y seieⁱ, that^k 17 ony man^l preie^m. Ech wickidnesse is 18 synne, and ther is synne to dethⁿ. We 19 witen, that ech man that is borun of God, synneth not; but the generacioun of God

^t these thre ben oon; that is, for these three accorden in affirmyng of oo treuthe. *synneth a synne not to deth*; in excludinge fynal vnrepentaunce, bi which a man dieth in deedli synne. *lijf schal be 3ouen to him*; for such a synne schal die in grace. *a synne to deth*; that is, fynal vnrepentaunce, bi which a man dieth in deedli synne. *preie not for it*; for it is not [to] preie for hem that ben dampned. *born of God*; bi grace of baptysm. *synneth not*; bi deedli synne, as longe as he stonidith in that grace. *the generacioun of God*; that is, grace 3ouen in baptysm, bi which he is set in a dyuyn being aboue kynde. *kepith him*; as myche as perteyneth to the grace itself. *the wickid toucheth not him*; in ledyng him to deedli synne, ve. noo but he bowe away wilfully fro staat of grace, in makinge himself soget to the wicked deuel bi deedli synne, and bi mysusing of fre wille. *v. al the world*; that is, men setting her ende in delytyngis of the world. *is set in the wickid*; that is, in the yuel fjer of couetise. *Live here. ve.*

^y that *v.* ^z the treuthe *t.* ^a baaren *o.* ^b wittenesse *o.* ^c or the Sone *a sec. m. q. t.* Om. *x.* ^d the wittenesyng *no v. x.* ^e Om. *o.* ^f to *o.* into *q.* ^g Om. *q.* ^h Om. *o.* ⁱ And this *v.* ^k sone *of God v.* ^l Om. *o.* and the *s.* also *v.* ^m that *v.* ⁿ Om. *sv.* ^o which *v.* ^p in *o.* ^q that *v.* ^r that we *o.* ^s aske *q.* ^t bi *v.* ^u that *v.* ^v Om. *v.* ^w aske *q.* ^x that *v.* ^y askinges *q.* ^z asken *q.* ^a that his *v.* ^b Om. *sv. x.* ^c Om. *v.* ^d synneth *v.* ^e and *q.* ^f Om. *ov. x.* ^g aske *q.* ^h Om. *v.* ⁱ not synnende *x.* ^k Om. *ov. v. x.* ^l the deeth *v.* ^{ll} a synne *v pr. m.* ^m that *v.* ⁿ wicke *sv. x.* ^o that *v.* ^p Om. *o.*

^t Om. *n.* ^u the treuthe *k pr. m.* ^v and the *a sec. m.* ^w Om. *g pr. m.* ^x into *kqroaß.* ^y into *n.* ^z sone of God *k pr. m.* ^a asken *ao.* ^b asken *ao.* ^c askynges *ao.* ^d axinge *k pr. m.* ^e that *k.* ^f the deeth *k pr. m. roa.* ^g aske *ao.* ^h Om. *behko.* ⁱ seie not *b.* ^k that not for it *e.* ^l Om. *a.* ^m preie for it *b.* ⁿ pray not for it *hko.* ^o the deeth *b.*

20 world is putt^q in wickid^r. And we witen,
for^s the sone of God cam, 'and clothide
flesch for cause of us, and suffride, and
roos a3en fro deede men^t, and toke us to^u,
and 3af to us wit, that we knowe verrey
God^v, and be in the verrey sone^w of him.
This is^x verrey God, and euerelastyng
21 lijf. Litel sonēs, kepe 3e 3ou fro simu-
lacris, 'or coneytise^y.

*Heere endith the first pistle of Joon,
and now bigynneth the secounde^z.*

kepith hym, and the wickid touchith
hym not. We witen, that we ben of God, 19
and al the world is set in yuel. And we 20
witen, that the sone of God cam in fleisch,
and 3af to vs wit, that we^o know^p veri
God, and be in the veri sone of hym.
This is veri God, and euerlastyng lijf. 21
My litle sonēs, kepe 3e^q 3ou fro mau-
metis.

*Here endith the firste pistle of Johu,
and here bigynneth the secounde^r.*

^q puttid *r*. set *v*. ^r wicke *s*. ^s that *v*. ^t Om. *x*. ^u Omitted in *v*. ^v Om. *v*. ^w sone
Jhesu *s pr. m*. ^x Om. *v*. ^y or couetise. Amen. *NQSV*. Om. *x*. ^z From *A*. *Here endith the first epistil
of Joon, and bygynneth the secound. NOQ. Here endith the first pistle of Joon, and here bigynneth the
secunde. VY. No final rubric in MPTX.*

^o he *b*. ^p knowe him *g sec. m*. ^q Om. *κ pr. m. ho*. ^r From *cmabch*. *Heere endith the j. cpistle
of Joon, and biginnith the ij. ig. Here endeth the firste pistle of Joon; se now the secunde. κ. Here
endith the firste pistil of Joon, and bigynneth the secunde pistle. QXA. No final rubric in AEBUEKO.*

II. JOHN.

The secounde epistil of Joon^a.

*Here bigynneth the secounde pistle of
Joon^a.*

1 THE eldre *man* to the 'chosen lady^b,
and to hir children, the^c whiche I loue in
treuthe; and not I aloone, but and alle
2 men that knewen^d treuthe; for the treuthe
that dwellith in 3ou, and with 3ou shal ben
3 'in to^e with outen ende. Grace be with
3ou, mercy, and pees of God the fadir, and
of 'Jhesu Crist, the sone of the^f fadir, in
4 treuthe and charite. I ioiyede ful miche,
for I foond of thi sones goynge in treuthe,
as we receyueden maundement of the fadir.
5 And now I preye thee, lady, not as writ-
inge a newe maundement to thee, but that
that we hadden at the bigynnynge, that
6 we loue eche other. And this is charite,
that we walke up^g his maundementes.
Sotheli^h this is theⁱ comaundement, that
as 3e herden at^k the^l bigynnynge, 'in him
7 walke 3e^m. For many deceyuours wenten
out in to the world, whiche knowlechenⁿ
not Jhesu^o Crist for^p to^q haue^r come in
flesch; this is deceyuour and antecrist.
8 See 3e 3oure^s silf, lest 3e leese the thinges
that 3e han wrought, but^t that 3e receyue
9 ful meede; witynge that ech man that
goith away^u, and dwellith not in the tech-
inge of Crist, hath not God. He that dwell-
ith in the techinge^v, hath and^w the sone

THE eldere *man*, to the chosun ladi,¹
and to her children, whiche Y loue in
treuthe; and not Y aloone, but also alle
men that knowen treuthe; for the treuthe²
that dwellith in 3ou, and with 3ou schal
be with outen ende. Grace be with 3ou,³
merci, and pees of God the fadir, and of
Jhesu Crist, the sone of the fadir, in
treuthe and charite^b. I ioiede ful myche,⁴
for Y foond of^c thi sones goynge in
treuthe, as we resseyueden maundement
of the fadir. And now Y preye thee,⁵
ladi, not as writinge a newe maundement
to thee, but that that we hadden fro the
bigynnyng, that we loue ech other. And⁶
this is charite, that we walke after his
maundementis^d. For this is the com-
aundement, that as 3e herden at the bi-
gynnyng, walke 3e in hym. For many⁷
disseyueris wenten out in to the world,
which knoulechen^e not that Jhesu Crist
hath come in fleisch; this is a dis-
seyuere and antecrist. Se 3e^f 3ou^g silf,⁸
lest 3e lesen the thingis^{ss} that 3e han
wrou3t, that^h 3e resseyue ful meede; wit-⁹
ynge that ech man that goith bifore, and
dwellith not in the teching of Crist, hath
not God. He that dwellith in the tech-

^a From *PTU*. *The secounde pistle*. *M*. No initial rubric in *AOQSVV*. ^b lady *Electa* *V*. ^c Om. *SVX*.
^d knowen *NOQX*. ^e Om. *VX*. ^f Om. *s*. ^g bi *V*. ^h For whi *V*. ⁱ Om. *ANOQSVX*. ^k in *s*. ^l Om. *ANOV*.
^m walke 3e in him *V*. ⁿ knoulecheden *o*. ^o that Jhesu *V*. ^p Om. *SVX*. ^q Om. *V*. ^r hath *V*. ^s 3ou
ANOQSVX. ^t but *contynue 3ee so in good* *V*. ^u bifore *V*. ^v techyng of Crist *o*. ^w both *ov*.

^a Here *suelh the secunde pistil of John*. *R*. *The secunde pistil of Joon*. *k*. No initial rubric in *CIKMQX*
abegha. ^b in charite *a*. ^c Om. *k pr. m*. ^d comaundementis *rgk*. ^e knoulechiden *ghk*. ^f Om. *KR*.
^g 3oure *E*. ^{ss} thing *k sec. m*. ^h but *contynue 3e so in God, that e*.

10 and the fadir. If ony man^x cometh to
 3ou, and bringeth 'not to^y this teching,
 nyle 3e receyue him in to hous, nether '3e
 11 shulen seie^z to him, Heyl. Sotheli^a he
 that seith to him, Heyl, comuneth with his
 yuele werkis. Lo! I bifore seide to 3ou,
 that 3e be not confoundid in the day of
 12 oure Lord Jhesu Crist. I hauynge^b mo
 thinges for^c to wrijte to 3ou, wolde^d not bi
 parchemyn^e and yuke; sotheli^f I hope 'me
 to^g comynge^h to 3ou, and spekeⁱ mouth to
 13 mouth, that 3oure ioye be ful. The sonesk,
 'or douztres^l, of thi systir^m chosenⁿ greten
 thee wel. The grace of God with^o thee.
 Amen.

*Here endith the secounde pistle of Joon,
 and here bigynneth the thridde^p.*

ing, hath bothe the sone and the fadir.
 Ifⁱ ony man cometh to 3ou, and bryngith 10
 not this teching, nyle 3e resseyue hym in
 to hous^k, nether seie 3e^l to hym, Heil.
 For he that seith to hym, Heil, comy- 11
 neth with hise yuel werkis. Lo! Y
 biforseide to 3ou, that 3e be not con-
 foundid in the dai of oure Lord Jhesu
 Crist. Y haue mo thingis to write to 12
 3ou, and Y wolde not bi parchemyn^m and
 enke; for Y hope that Y schal come to
 3ou, and speke mouth to mouth, that
 3ourⁿ ioye be ful. The sones of thi chos- 13
 un sistir greten thee wel. The[†] grace
 of God be with thee. Amen.

† This vers is
 not in bookis
 amendid. Lire
 here. v.

*Here endith the secounde pistle of John,
 and heere bigynneth the thridde^o.*

^x Om. v pr. m. ^y to not q. not to not tv. not v. ^z seie 3e v. ^a For v. ^b haue nv. ^c Om. osx.
^d nolde o. and wolde v. ^e parchemyn, or book ANS. parchemyn, either book v. ^f for v. ^g that I schal v.
^h come svx. ⁱ Y speke q. ^k douztris qsx. ^l Om. qsvx. ^m sistir sone qsx. ⁿ Electa v. ^o be
 with tv. ^p From ANQv. Here endeth the secound epistil of Joon, and bygynneth the thredde epistil of
 the same. o. Heere eendith the secounde epistle of Joon, and heere next bigynneth the thridde. v. No
 final rubric in MPSTX.

ⁱ And if b. ^k the hous i. 3oure hous h sec. m. k. ^l Om. EK pr. m. gka ^m ether book k marg.
ⁿ oure g. ^o From cmxabc. Heere endith the ij. epistle of Joon, and biginnith the iij. 1. Here endeth
 the secounde pistle of Joon: se now the thridde. K. Here endith the secounde pistle of Joon, and bigynneth the
 thridde pistle of Joon. Q. Here endith secund, and bigynnith threde. g. Here endith the secounde pistel of
 Joon, and bygynneth the thridde pistle. ho. No final rubric in AERUEK.

III. JOHN.

The thrid pistle of Joon^a.

Here bigynneth the thriddle pistle of Joon^a.

1 THE eldre *man* to Gayus^b, moost dere^c,
2 whom I loue in treuthe. 'Moost dere^d, of
alle thingis I make preyer, thee^e for^f to^g
entre, and^h fare welsumly, as thi soule
3 dothⁱ welsumly^k. I ioyede ful^l greetly,
britheren^m comyngeⁿ, and^o witnessyng^p
beringe^q to^r thi^s treuthe, as thou walkist
4 in treuthe. I haue not more grace of thes
thingis, than that I here my sones for^t to^u
5 walke in treuthe. Moost dere^v, thou doist
feithfully, what euer thou werchist in to
britheren, and this thing in to pilgrimys,
6 whiche zelden witnessing to thi charite in
sijt^w of the^x chirche; whom^y thou 'wel
7 doying ledest forth^z worthily to God. So-
theli^a for^b his name 'thei wenten forth^c,
8 'nothing takinge^d of hethen men. Ther-
fore we owen for^e to receyue siche manere
men^f, that we be euene werchers of treuthe.
9 I 'shulde haue^g write perauenture to the
chirche, but this Diotropis, that loueth
for^h to bere primacyeⁱ in hem, receyueth
10 not us. For this thing, if I shal come, I
shal moneste his werkes, whiche he doith,
'garringe, or *chidinge*^k, in to^l us with yuele
wordis. And as^m thes thinges suffisen not
to himⁿ, nether he receyueth britheren,

THE eldere *man* to Gayus, most dereⁱ
brother, whom Y loue in treuthe. Most²
dere *brothir*, of alle thingis Y make
preyer, that thou entre, and fare wele-
fully, as thi soule doith welefuli. Y ioyede³
greetli, for britheren camen, and baren
witnessing to thi treuthe, 'as thou walkist
in treuthe^b. Y haue not more grace of⁴
these thingis, than that Y here^c that^d my
sones walke in treuthe. Most dere *bro-*⁵
ther, thou doist feithfuli, what euer thou
worchist in britheren, and that in to pil-
grymys*, which zeldiden^e witnessing to thi⁶
charite, in the sijt of the chirche; which
thou leddist forth, and doist wel worthili
to God. For thei wenten forth[†] for his⁷
name, and token no thing of hethene
men. Therfor we owen to resseyue⁸
siche^f, that we be euen worcheris of
treuthe. I hadde write perauenture to⁹
the chirche, but this Diotrepes, that loueth
to bere primacie in hem, resseyueth^g not
vs^h. For this thing, if Y schal come, Y¹⁰
schal moneste hise werkis, whiche he
doith, chidinge azens vs with yuel word-
is. And as if these thingis suffisenⁱ not
to hym, nether he resseyueth britheren,

* pilgrimes;
here pilgrimes
ben seid feith-
ful men, whiche
the vnfeithful
men castiden
out of her citees
for the feith of
Crist. *whiche*;
pilgrimes,
whanne thei
comen to thee.
thou ledest
forth; that is,
susteynest with
thin almesse
deedis, that
thei passe fro
thennes to
othere placis.
ve. *worthily to*
God; that is,
to Goddis on-
our. *Live here*.
v.
† *wenten forth*;
that is, weren
compellid to
goo out of her
placis, and
weren spoilid
either robbid
of her owne
goodis. ve. *for*
his name; that
is, for the feith
of o verey God.
taken noo thing
of hethene men;
that is, of her
citeseyns, and
men of her
lynagis, as the
Glose seith, not
these feithful
men mysten
not take, but
for vnfeithful

^a The thriddle epistil of Joon. N. No initial rubric in A^oQSTVY. ^b Agayus x. ^c dere brother v.
^d Om. N. dere brother v. ^e that thou v. ^f Om. SVX. ^g Om. v. ^h Om. o. ⁱ fareth o. ^k wille-
fulli N. ^l Om. o. ^m for britheren v. ⁿ camen v. ^o and baren v. ^p wittenesse o. ^q Om. VX sec. m.
^r of o. ^s the N. ^t Om. STVX. ^u Om. v. ^v dere brother v. ^w the sijt ANOQSVX. ^x thi AN.
^y which v. ^z leddist forth and dost wel v. ^a For v. ^b thei wenten forth for v. ^c Om. v. ^d and
tooken noo thing v. ^e Om. QSVX. ^f of men T. ^g hadde v. ^h Om. SX. ⁱ primacye, or *cheef places* o.
^k chatiryng o. chyinge v. garrende, or *chidende* x. ^l azens v. ^m as if v. ⁿ hem No.

^a The thriddle epistil of Joon. E. Here sueth the iii. pistil of John. N. The thriddle pistil of Joon. k.
No initial rubric in CIKMQXABCGHOA. ^b Om. gk pr. m. ^c herde β. ^d Om. EQk pr. m. ^e zeelden R.
^f suche maner men rhoβ. ^g reseuiuen egk. ^h Om. R. ⁱ sufficeden ghk pr. m.

and forbedith hem that receyuen, and
 11 castith out of the chirche. Moost dere^o,
 nyle thou sue yuel thing, but 'that that^p
 is good thing. He that doith wel, is of
 God; he that doith yuel, seeth 'him not^q.
 12 Witnessing is 3olde to Demetrie of alle
 men, and of treuthe it silf; but and we
 beren witnessing, and thou 'hast knowun^r,
 13 for^s oure witnessing is trewe^t. I hadde
 many thinges for^u to wrijte to thee, but Y
 wolde not wrijte to thee bi ynke and
 14 penne. Forsothe I hope anoon for^v to see
 thee, and we shulen speke mouth to mouth.
 Pees to^w thee. Frenedis greten thee wel.
 Grete thou wel frenedis bi^x name.

*Here endith the thridde epistle of Joon,
 and here bigynneth the pistle of Judas,
 the brother of James^y.*

and forbedith hem that resseyuen, and
 puttith out of the chirche. Moost dere 11
 brothir, nyle thou sue yuel thing, but
 that that is good thing. He that doith
 wel, is of God; he that doith yuel, seeth
 not God. Witnessing is 3oldun to Deme- 12
 trie of alle men, and of treuthe it silf;
 but also we beren witnessing, and thou
 knowist, that oure witnessing is trewe.
 Y hadde many thingis to wryte to thee, 13
 but Y wolde not write to thee bi enke
 and penne. For Y hope soone to se thee, 14
 and we schulen speke mouth to mouth.
 Pees *be* to thee. Frenedis greten thee
 wel. Greete thou^k wel frenedis bi name.

*Here endith the thridde pistle of
 John, and bigynneth the pistle of Ju-
 das^l.*

men not 3eue,
 that thei
 schulde be
 compellid by
 nedynesse to
 come a3en bi
 ydolatrie of
 hethene puple.
 we owen res-
 seyue, etc.;
 with oure
 costis. Joon
 seith this, not
 for he hadde
 richechis, but
 for riche men
 didnen such
 thingis bi his
 counceil, and
 for he dispend-
 ide in Effesus
 the goodis of
 the chirche
 3ouen for pore
 men, as othere
 apostlis in Je-
 rusalem in iiij.
 c°. of Deedis.
Live here. v.

^o dere brother v. ^p that at o. ^q not God n. him God v. ^r knowist v. ^s that v. ^t treuthe r.
^u Om. sx. ^v Om. sx. ^w be to v. ^x bi my v. ^y From A. *Here endith the thridde epistil of John,
 and bygynneth the epistil of Judas. noq. Here endith the pistle of Joon, and here bigynneth the pistle of
 Judas. v. No final rubric in MPSTX.*

^k 3e k. ^l From coxacha. *Heere endith the thridde epistle of Joon, and biginnith the epistle of Judas. i.
 Here endeth the thridde pistle of Joon; se now the pistle of Judas. k. Here endith the thridde pistle of
 Joon, and here bigynneth the pistle of Judas. mb. Here endith the pistilis of Jon, and bigynith the pistil of
 Judais. g. Here endith the iiij°. pistil of Joon, and bigynneth the pistil of Judas, the brother of James. o.
 Heere eendith the thridde pistil of Joon, and now bigynneth the pistil of Jude. v. No final rubric in
 AERUEK.*

J U D E.

The epistle of Jude^a.

Here biginneth the epistil of Judas^a.

CAP. I.

1 JUDAS, the^b seruaunt of Jhesu Crist,
brother forsothe of Jamys, to thes loued,
that ben in God the fadir, and 'of Jhesu
2 Crist kept and clepid^c, mercy 'to 3ou^d, and^e
3 pees, and charite be fulfillid^f. Moost dere^g,
I makege al bisynesse 'of writinge^h to 3ou
of 3oure comoun helthe, haddeⁱ neede for^k
to wrijte to 3ou, preyinge^l for^m to stryueⁿ
vpon^o the feith oonys bitakun^p of^q seyntis.
4 Sotheli^r summen^s priuylly entriden, that
sumtyme weren bifore write in to this
doom, 'vnpiuous men^t, ouerturnynge^u the
grace of oure^v God^w in to leccherie, and
denyinge^x the aloone lordschipper and oure
5 Lord Jhesu Crist. Forsothe I wole 'to
gydere^y moneste 3ou, witynge^z oonys alle
thinges, for^a Jhesus sauynge^b his puple of^c
the lond of Egipt, the^d secunde tyme loste
6 hem that bileueden not. Sotheli aungels^e
that kepten^f not his^g princehed, but for-
soken his^h hous, heⁱ reseruede^k in to the^l
doom of greet God, in^m euerelastinge
7 boondisⁿ 'vndir derknesse^o. As Sodom, and
Gomor, and ny3 coostid^p citees, on^q liche^r
manere doynge fornyacioun, and goynge
away aftir other flesch, ben maad^s eu-

CAP. I.

JUDAS, the seruaunt of Jhesu Crist,¹
and brother of James, to these that ben
louyd, that ben in God the fadir, and to
hem that ben clepid and kept of Jhesu
Crist, mercy, and pees, and charite be²
fillid to 3ou. Moost dere *britheren*, Y³
doynge al bisynesse to write to 3ou of
3oure comyn helthe, hadde nede to write
to 3ou, and preye to striue strongli for
the feith that is onys* takun to seyntis.
For summe vnfeithful men priuelli en-⁴
triden, that sum tyme weren bifore
writun in to this dom, and ouerturnen the
grace of oure God in to letcherie, and
denyen hym that is oneli a Lord, oure
Lord Jhesu Crist. But Y wole moneste⁵
3ou onys, that witen alle thingis, that
Jhesus sauynge his puple fro the lond of
Egipt, and the secunde tyme loste hem
that bileueden not. And he reseruede⁶
vndur derknesse aungels, that kepten not
her prinshod, but forsoken her hous, in
to the dom of the greet God, in to euer-
lastynge bondis. As Sodom, and Gomorre,⁷
and the ny3 coostid citees, that in lijk
maner diden fornyacioun, and 3eden

* *oonys*; that is, partly. *bi-taken*; of Crist to *seintis*; that is, to the hooly apostlis. *bifore writen*; that is, bifore knowen, either betere, bifore figured. *in to this dom*; that is, dampnacioun. *Lire here. v.*

^a *The epistil of Judas. N. The pistle of Jude. P.* No initial rubric in *AOQSTVXY*. ^b Om. *ANOQ* *v sec. m.* ^c to hem that ben clepid and kept of Jhesu Crist *v.* of Jhesu Crist clepid and kept *x.*
^d Om. *v.* ^e Om. *N.* ^f fillid to 3ou *v.* ^g dere *britheren v.* ^h to write *v.* ⁱ han hade o. ^k Om. *sx.*
^l preye *v.* ^m Om. *sx.* ⁿ stryue strongly *v.* ^o on *sx.* for *v.* ^p taken o. ^q to *v.* ^r Forsothe o.
Forwhi *v.* ^s sum men *AN.* summe men *s.* summe vnfeithful men *v.* ^t Om. *v.* ^u and ouerturnen *v.*
^v Om. *q.* ^w Lord o. ^x denyen *v.* ^y Om. *v.* ^z writende *x.* ^a that *v.* ^b sauede *v.* ^c fro *sx.*
^d and the *v.* ^e he reseruede vndir derknesse aungels *v.* ^f kepten o. ^g her *v.* ^h her *v.* ⁱ Om. *v.*
^k resseyuede *ANT.* Om. *v.* ^l Om. *qx.* ^m to *v.* ⁿ hondes *qT.* ^o Om. *v.* ^p coostis *sv.* ^q in *v.*
^r lichy *q.* ^s Om. *x.*

^a From *ΕΚΥΕ*. *The pistil of Judas. n.* No initial rubric in *CIKMQXabeghoa*.

saumple^t, sustenyng^u peyne of euerlastinge
 8 *fijr*^v. Also^w and thes that defoulen sotheli^x
 the flesch, forsothe^y despijsen^z lordschip-
 9 ing, forsothe^a blasfemen^b inageste^c. Whan
 Mychael, 'the archaungel^d, disputinge^e
 with the deuel, stroof^f of Moyses body, he^g
 was not hardy for^h to giue doom of blas-
 femyeⁱ, but seide, The Lord comaunde^k to
 10 thee. Forsothe thes^l blasfemen, what
 euere thinges thei 'sotheli vnknownen^m.
 Sotheliⁿ what euere thinges thei 'han
 knowe^o kyndely as doumbe beestis, in thes
 thei ben corrupt.

†CAP. II.

11 Wo to hem that wenten the weye of
 Caym, and^a bi errour of Balaam for meede
 'ben shed out^r, and^s perschiden in the
 12 azenseiyng of Chore. Thes ben in her
 metys filthes, 'or *defoulinges*^t, feestinge^u
 to gydere, with outen dreede fedynge hem
 silf; cloudes^v with outen watir, that ben
 born aboute of wijndis^w; heruest^x trees
 with outen fruyt, twies deede, drawun up
 13 bi the roote; wawes^y of the wijlde, 'or
woode^z, se, frothinge^a out^b her confusiouns;
 erringe^c sterres, 'or *fallinge down*^d, to
 whom^e the tempest of derknessis is kept
 14 'in to^f with outen ende. Forsothe Enos^g,
 the seuenthe fro Adam, propheciede of
 thes, seiynge^h, Lo! the Lord cometh inⁱ
 15 his holy thousyndis, for^k to do doom azens
 alle men^l, and for^m to reprove alle vn-
 pitousⁿ men of alle the werkis of the
 vnpitee of hem, bi whiche thei diden vn-
 pitously, and of alle harde thingis^o, that
 'vnpitous synners^p han spoke azens God.
 16 Thes ben grucchers pleynynge, 'or *ful of*
pleyntis^q, wandringe up^r her desijres; and

awei aftir othir fleisch, and ben maad
 ensaumple, suffrynge peyne of euerelast-
 inge fier. In lijk maner also these that
 defoulen the fleisch^b, and dispisen lord-
 schip, and blasfemen mageste^c. Whanne^g
 Myzhel, arkaungel, disputide with the
 deuel, and stroof of Moyses[†] bodi, he was
 not hardi to^d brynge in dom of^e blas-
 femye, but seide, The Lord comaunde^f
 to thee. But these men blasfemen, what^h
 euer thingis thei knowen not. For what
 euer thingis thei knowen kyndli as
 doumbe beestis, in these thei ben corrupt.

CAP. II.

Wo to hem that wenten the weie of 11
 Caym, and that ben sched out bi errour
 of Balaam for mede, and perischiden in
 the azenseiyng of Chore. These ben in 12
 her metis, feestyng togidere to filthe,
 with out dreede fedinge hemsilf. *These*
ben clondis with out watir, that ben
 borun aboute of the^g wyndis; heruest
 trees with out fruyt, twies deed, drawun
 vp bi the roote; wawis of the woode^h 13
 see, fomyngⁱ out her confusiouns; errynge
 sterres, to whiche the tempest of derk-
 nessis is kept with outen ende. But 14
 Enoch, the seuenthe^k fro Adam, profe-
 ciede of these, and seide, Lo! the Lord
 cometh with hise hooli thousandis, to do 15
 dom[†] azens alle men, and^l to repreue alle
 vnfeithful men of alle the werkis of the
 wickidnesse of hem, bi whiche thei diden
 wickidli, and of alle the harde wordis,
 that wyckid synneris han spoke azens
 God. These ben grutcheris ful^m of 16
 pleyntisⁿ, wandrynge aftir her desiris;
 and the mouth of hem spekith pride,

† *stroof of Moises body*; the deuel wolde schewe the bodi of Moises to Jewis 'enclyn-
 aunt to [redi to synne in κ] idolatrie, that thei schulden worschipe him as God; but thanne Myzhel, that was prince of the synagoge, wolde lette

[either defende κ] this. κve. not hardy to zeue dom of blasfemie; azens the deuel for his kynde, that was good and maad of God; therefore to blasfeme God, whos kinde is more excellent with-outen ende, is most greuous synne. *Live here. ve.*

† *dom*; of condempnacioun, azen alle men, that is, azens alle repreuable men, for the dom of chosen men schal not be azens hem, but for hem. *Live here. v.*

^t exsaumple *sx.* ^u suffrynge *v.* ^v lijf *N.* ^w In lijk maner *v.* ^x Om. *g pr. m. NV.* ^y and *v.* ^z dispisyng *A.* ^a and *v.* ^b blasphemynge *N.* ^c maieste *disseruen to be dampned v.* ^d archaungel *ANQSVX.* Om. *o.* ^e disputide *v.* ^f and stroof *v.* ^g Om. *N.* ^h Om. *sx.* ⁱ blasfemyng *Q.* ^k comaundide *ANOQT.* ^l these men *v.* ^m knowen not *v.* ⁿ Forsothe *AOQSV.* ^o knowen *v.* [†] No division of chapters in *s.* ^q and *woo to hem that ben sched out v.* ^r Om. *v.* ^s and *woo to hem that v.* ^t Om. *oqx.* or *defoulyng* *T.* ^u festend *o.* ^v these ben clowdis *NV.* ^w the wyndes *ANSV.* ^x these ben heruest *v.* ^y these ben wawis *v.* ^z Om. *oqx.* ^a frothing, either *formyng v.* ^b with *o.* ^c these ben erringe *v.* ^d Om. *qx.* ^e whiche *ANOQSVX.* ^f Om. *v.* ^g Enoch *v.* ^h and seide *v.* ⁱ with *v.* ^k Om. *sx.* ^l Om. *v.* ^m Om. *sx.* ⁿ vnfeithful *v.* ^o wordis *v.* ^p synners vnpiteuse *VX.* ^q Om. *oqx.* ^r bi *v.*

^b fleijss euerlasting *κ pr. m.* ^c the maieste *κ sec. m.* ^d for to *hk sec. m. β.* ^e and *I.* ^f comaundide *A pr. m. et alii.* ^g Om. *QR.* ^h ether wilde *κ marg.* ⁱ ether frothinge *κ marg.* ^k seuenthe man *rg sec. m.* ^l sec. m. *hoß.* ^l Om. *rc pr. m.* ^m and ful *k.* ⁿ ether pleyning *κ marg.*

the mouth of hem spekith pride, wondring, *'or worschippinge^s*, persones, bi
 17 cause of wynnynge. Forsothe, 3e moost
 dere^t, *'be 3e^u* myndeful of the wordis,
 whiche^v ben bfore seid of apostlis^w of
 18 oure Lord Jhesu Crist; the^x whiche seiden
 to 3ou, for^y in the laste tymes ther shulen
 come scornors, wandringe up^z her desijres,
 19 not in pitee. Thes ben, *'the whiche^a* de-
 parten hem silf, beestly^b, not hauynge
 20 spirit. Forsothe 3e, moost dere^c, aboue
 byldinge^d 3ou^e silf to^f 3oure moost hooly
 21 feith, in^g the Hooly Goost preyinge^h, kepeⁱ
 3ou^k silf in the loue of God, abijdinge^l the
 mersy of oure Lord Jhesu Crist in to lijf
 22 euerelastinge. And sotheli reproue 3e thes
 23 men demyd, forsothe *'saue 3e^m* hem,
 rauyschingeⁿ of^o the fijr. Sotheli do 3e
 mersy to othere^p in^q drede^r of God, *'hat-*
ynge and^s 'the ilke^t defoulid coote, *'the*
 24 *which^u* is fleschly^v. Forsothe to him that
 is my³ty for^w to kepe to gydere 3ou with
 oute synne, and for^x to ordeyne bfore the
 sizt of his glorie 3ou vnwenmyd in glad-
 inge^y, *'or ioyinge with oute forth^z*, in the
 25 comynge of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, to God
 aloone oure sauour^a, bi Jhesu Crist oure
 Lord, glorie and magnifyng, empire, *'or*
greet lordschip^b, and power bfore alle
 worldis, and now, and^c in to alle worldis
 of worldis. Amen.

*Here endith the pistle of Judas, and
 now bigynneth Apocalips, or Reuelacioun,
 of Joon Euangelist^d.*

worschippinge persoones, bi cause of wyn-
 nying. And 3e, moost dere *britheren*, be 17
 myndeful of the wordis, whiche ben bfor
 seid of apostlis of oure Lord Jhesu Crist;
 whiche seiden to 3ou, that in the laste 18
 tymes ther schulen come gilours^o, wand-
 ringe aftir her owne desiris, not in pitee.
 These ben, whiche departen hemsilf, 19
 beestli men, not hauynge spirit*. But 3e, 20
 moost dere *britheren*, aboue bilde 3ou^p
 silf on 3oure moost hooli feith, and preye
 3e in the Hooli Goost, and kepe 3ou^q silf 21
 in the loue of God, and abide 3e the
 merci of oure Lord Jhesu Crist in to lijf
 euerlastynge. And repreue 3e^r these 22
 men that ben demed, but saue 3e^t hem, 23
 and take 3e hem fro the fier. And do 3e
 merci to othere men, in the^s drede of
 God, and hate 3e also thilke defoulid
 coote, which is fleischli. But to him 24
 that is mizti to kepe 3ou with out synne,
 and to ordeyne bfore the sizt of his
 glorie 3ou vnwemmed in ful out ioye, in
 the comynge of oure Lord Jhesu Crist,
 to God aloone oure sauour, bi Jhesu 25
 Crist oure Lord, *be* glorie, and magne-
 fying, empire, and power, bfore alle
 worldis, *'and now and in to^t* alle worldis^u
 of worldis. Amen.

*Here endith the pistle of Judee, and
 here bigynneth the prologe on the Apo-
 calips^v.*

^s Om. x. ^t dere *brithcrn* v. ^u be *ANOF*. beth *Qsx*. ^v that x. ^w the apostolis s. ^x Om. v.
^y that v. ^z bi v. ^a whiche *Qsv*. that x. ^b beestly men v. ^c dere *britheren* v. ^d bilde v. ^e 3our
QGT. 3e N. ^f on v. ^g and preye 3e in v. ^h Om. v. ⁱ kepeth *Qx*. and kepe v. ^k 3our *GT*. ^l and
 abijde 3e v. ^m saueth s *sec. m.* ⁿ raueshende them s *sec. m.* and rauesche v. ^o fro v. ^p othere
 men v. ^q that in s. ^r the dreed *AG sec. m. OQVx*. ^s and hate 3e also v. ^t whiche v. that x. ^u that x.
^v flesh x. ^w Om. *sx*. ^x Om. s. ^y ful out ioie v. gladinge withoute forth x. ^z Om. *ox*. ^a fader
 sauour o. ^b Om. *ox*. ^c Om. *Nv*. ^d From *A*. *Here endith the epistil of Jude, and here bygynneth*
the Apocalips, or Reuelacioun, of Joon Euangelist, with the prologe. o. Here endeth the pistle of Jude, and
bigynneth the Apocalips. q. Here endith the pistle of Judas, and here bigynneth the Apocalips, either Reue-
lacioun, of Joon. v. Heere eendith the pistil of Jude. y. No final rubric in GMPSTX.

^o ether scornors k marg. ^p 3our E. ^q 3our E. ^r Om. k *pr. m.* ^s Om. a. ^t in k *pr. m.* ^u Om. R.
^v From *CQha*. *Heere endith the epistle of Judas, and heere bigynnith a prologe of the Apocalips, that is,*
the Reuelacioun of saint Joon. i. Here endeth the pistle of Judas; se now a prolog on the Apocalips. k.
Here endith Judas, and here bigynneth a prologe on the Apocalips. mb. Here endith the pistle of Judas,
the laste of epistlis, that ben clepid of Cristen feith, and here bigynneth the prologe on Apocalips. x. Here
endeth the pistle of Judas, and bigynneth a prologe on the Apocalips. a. Here endith the pistle of Judas,
and bigynneth the prologe on Apocalips. c. Here endith the smale pistilis, and bigyneth the prologe on
the Apocalips. g. No final rubric in AERUEKO.

* that is, the
 hooly spirit,
 but the spirit
 of errour. *re-*
preue 3e; that
 is, schewe 3ee
 in arguynge
 either repreu-
 inge these ob-
 stinat eretikus
 as dampned.
Lire here. v.

† *saue 3e; bi*
 good lyuynge
 teching. *hem;*
 that ben not
 obstynat. *ra-*
uysche, etc.; that
 thei go down
 not into the
 fijer of helle. v.
defouled coote;
 that is, fleschly
 conuersacioun.
Lire here. ve.

APOCALYPSE.

† Prologe^a.

JON, the apostil and euangelist of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, chosen^b and loued, in so gret loue of dileccioun is had, that in the cene^c on^d his brest he shulde lyn^e, and at the cros he hadde bitaken his owne modir to hym stonde alone, that^f whom willende to^{ff} be weddid to the cleping of maidenhed he hadde clepid^g, to hym also he shulde han bitake^h a maidenⁱ to be kept. This^k also, whan for the word of God and the^l witnesse of Jhesu Crist with outlaweri shulde be born in to the ile of Pathmos, there of the same the^m Apocalips forthⁿ shewid was writen, that as in the bigynnyng of canon, that is, of the bok of Genesis, an^o vncorruptible principle is fornotid, so an vncorruptible ende bi a maiden^p in the Apocalips shulde be ȝoue^q of Crist, seiende, I am alfa and oo, bygynnyng and ending^r. This is Jon, the whiche knowende the dai of passing fro bodi to han becomen^s to hym, his disciplis in Effesy clepid^{ss} togidere, wente down in to a delf^t place of his birielis, and, prezeere^u fullfild^v, he ȝeld^w the gost, as wel fro the^x sorewe of deth made^y straunge, as fro corrupcioun of flesh he is knowen alyen. Of whose scripture netheles^z the 'disposing, or the^a ordynaunce, of the boc 'therfore of^b vs bi^c alle thingis is not expowned, that to men not^{cc} knowende desyr of seching be set, and to men sechende frut of trauaile, and to God the^d doctrine of maisterhed be kept.

Here endith the prologe, and bygynneth the Apocalips^e.

Here bigynneth the prolog on the Apocalips^a.

Alle men that wolen lyue mekeli^b in Crist^c, as the apostle^d seith, suffren^e persecucioun; aftir that, thou sone, that^f neiȝest to the seruyce of God, stonde thou in riztwisnesse, and in drede, and make redi thi soule to temptacioun. For temptacioun is^{ff} a mannus lijf on the^g erthe. But that feithful men faile not in hem, the Lord coumfortith hem, and confermeth, seiynge, Y am with ȝou 'vn to^h the endeⁱ of the

† This prologue is from *s*. ^a *Prologus*. *o*. No prologue in *AMPQX*; a space left in *G*; in *N* and *τ* of the later version. No initial rubric in *v*. ^b *ychose* *ovv*. ^c *soper* *o*. ^d *vpon* *ovv*. ^e *lygge* *ovv*. ^f *Om. o*. ^{ff} *Om. v*. ^g *ycleeped* *o*. ^h *take* *ov*. ⁱ *mayde* *ovv*. ^k *These* *vv*. ^l *Om. v*. ^m *Om. N*. ⁿ *affore* *o*. ^o *for* *vv*. ^p *Om. o*. ^q *mayde* *ovv*. ^r *ȝolden* *ov*. ^s *eeende* *o*. ^{ss} *be icome* *vv*. ^t *dehued* *o*. ^u *dewȝ* *vv*. ^v *prayeres* *o*. ^w *ifulfillid* *vv pr. m*. ^x *ȝelded* *o*. ^y *imaad* *vv*. ^z *neuertheles* *vv*. ^a *Om. ov*. ^b *disposynge other* *v*. ^c *therof to* *o*. ^d *Om. o*. ^e *cc of v sec. m*. ^f *Om. o*. ^g *From* *o*. ^h *Heere eendith the prologe of Joun. v*. No final rubric in *sv*.

^a *The prolog of the Apocalips. N. Heere sueth the prologe on the Apocalips. R. Here biginnit a prologe on the Apocalips. τf. A prologe on the Apocalips. v. Prologe on Apocalips. c. No initial rubric in c1mx abgha.* ^b *feithfulli* *gk*. ^c *Crist Jhesu* *τ*. ^d *postle* *abk*. ^e *schuln suffre* *ιτο*. ^f *Om. R sec. m. k.* ^g *is in* *κ sec. m*. ^h *Om. τ*. ⁱ *in to* *εak*. ^j *endyn* *o*.

world; and, Litil flok^k, nyle 3e drede. Therfor God the Fadir, seynge the tribulaciouns whiche hooli chirche was to suffre, that was foundid^l of the apostlis on Crist the stoon, disposid with the Sone and^m the Hooli Goost to schewen hem, that me dreddeⁿ hem the lesse. And al the Trinyte schewide it Crist^o in his manhed, and Crist to Joon bi an aungel, and Joon to hooli chirche; of which reuelacioun Joon made this book. Wherefore this book is seid Apocalips, that is to seie, Reuelacioun, for here it is conteyned that God schewide to Joon, and Joon to^p hooli chirche, hou grete thingis hooli chirche suffride in the firste tyme, and now suffrith, and schal suffre in the laste tymes^q of Antecrist; whanne tribulacioun schal be so greet, that if it mowe be, thei that ben^r chosun^s, ben meuyd; and whiche meedis^{ss} sche^t schal resseyue for these tribulaciouns, now and^u tyme^v to come, that meedis^w that ben^x bihote maken^y hem^z glad, whom the tribulaciouns that ben teld makith^a aferd. Therfor this book among othere scripturis of the Newe Testament is clepid bi^b the^{bb} name of prophecie; and it is more excellent than^c prophetis^d. For as the Newe Testament is worthier than the Olde, and the gospel than the lawe, so this prophesie passith the profecies of the Olde Testament, for it schewith sacramentis, that ben^e now a parti fulfillid of Crist, and of hooli chirche. Or ellis, for to othere is oon maner prophecie, but to this is thre maner prophecief 3eue togidre, that is, of that that is passid, and of that that is present, and of that that^{ff} is to come. And to conferme the autorite of it, ther cometh the autorite of hym that sendeth, and of hym that berith, and of hym that resseyueth. He that sendith, is the Trynite; he that berith, the^s aungel; he^h that resseyueth, Joonⁱ. But^k whanne these thingis ben schewid to Joon in visioun, and ther ben^l thre kyndis of visiouns, it^{ll} is to seen vndur which kynde this^m beⁿ conteyned^o. For sum visioun is bodili, as whanne we seen eny thing with bodili izen; sum is spiritual, or ymaginarie, as whanne we seen slepinge, or ellis^p wakinge we biholden the ymagis^q of thingis, bi whiche sum other thing is signefied; as Farao slepinge si3 eeris of corn, and Moyses wakinge si3 the buisch brenne. Anothir visioun is of vndirstonding, as whanne thoruz reuelacioun^r of the Hooli Goost, thoruz vndirstonding of thou3t, we conseyuen^s the treuthe of mysteries^t; as Joon sau3 tho thingis, that ben^u conteyned in this book. For not oneli he sau3 in spirit the figuris, but also he vndirstode^v in thou3t the^w thingis that weren signyfyed bi hem. Joon sau3^x, and wroot in the yle of Pathmos, whanne he was exilid of Domitian, the most wickid prince; and a cause compellide hym to write. For while he was holdun in outlawerie of Domycian, in the ile of Pathmos, in the chirchis, that^y he hadde gouerned, ther were spronge many vices and dyuerse heresies. For there weren summe heretikis there, that seiden, that Crist was not tofore^z Marie, for as myche as he was in tyme borun of hir; whiche heretikis Joon in the bigynnyng of his gospel, vndurnymmeth, and seith, In the bigynnyng was the Sone; and in this book whanne he seith, Y am alpha and oo, that is, the bigynnyng and the^a ende. Summe also seiden, that hooli chirche schulde ende tofore^b the ende^c of the world, for charge of tribulaciouns^d, and that it schulde not vndurfonge for her^e traueile euerlastinge mede. Therfor Joon wilnynge^f to distruye the errouris of these, schewith that Crist was

^k folk EA. ^l Om. T. founden h. ^m and with T. ⁿ dredide b. ^o to Crist I sec. m. RT. ^p to the N. ^q time T. ^r beth TUAO. ^s ychosen T. ^{ss} mede k pr. m. ^t Om. N. ^u Om. E. ^v in tyme c sec. m. ^w the meedis R. ^x beth TEGO. Om. ek pr. m. a. ^y makith egk. ^z hir EQGKA. ^a maken EINTCEGKO. ^b Om. T. ^{bb} Om. K sec. m. ^c than other EQRGA. ^d prophecies EQA. ^e beth UA. ^f prophecies A. ^{ff} Om. K pr. m. ^g is the ET. ^h and he R. ⁱ is Joon T. ^k Om. T. ^l is k. beeth o. ^{ll} that a. ^m these RTKO. ⁿ ben RTKO. ^o conceyued T. ^p Om. EGK pr. m. o. ^q ymage N. ^r the reuelacioun b. ^s conceyueth b. ^t mynystries b. ^u beth CA. ^v vndurstonde A pr. m. ^w tho agk. ^x si3 it k. ^y ther T. ^z bifore R. ^a Om. RT. ^b bifore ENR. ^c endyng N. ^d tribulacioun c. ^e his N. ^f willinge KQRTCEGHKA.

bigynnyng and ende. Wherfor Isaie seith, To for me was no God fourmed, and after me ther schal not be. And that hooli chirche thorru exercise of tribulaciouns^g, schal not be endid, but schal profite, and for hem resseyuen an euerlastinge meede. Joon writith to the^h seuene chirkis of Asie, and to her seuene bischopis ofⁱ the forseid thingis; enfourmyng and techinge bi hem al the general hooli chirche. And so the mater of Joon in this^k werk is speciali of the chirche^l of Asie, and also of al hooli chirche, what sche^m schal suffre in this present tyme, and what sche schal vndurfonge in tyme to comeⁿ. And his entent is to stire to pacience, which is to be kept; for the traueile is schort, and the meede grete^o. The maner of his tetryng is suche; firste he sette^p bifor a prolog, and a^q salutacioun, wher he makith the^r hereris benygne, and takynge wel tente. And whanne he hath sette it 'to fore^s, he cometh to the telling; but 'to fore^t his telling he schewith that Crist is euere with oute bigynnyng and with outen ende, rehersynge hym that spekith, Y am alpha and oo, bigynnyng and ende. Aftirward he cometh to his telling, and departith it in to seuene visiouns; and whanne thei ben endid, this book is endid. He settith 'to fore^u the prolog, and seith, The Apocalips of Jhesus Crist; vndurstonde^v, that this is, as it is in other, the Visioun of Ysaye, and also the Parablis of Salomon.

Jerom in his prologe on the Apocalips seith this^w.

Heere bigynneth the Apocalips^a.

Here bigynneth the Apocalips^a.

CAP. I.

CAP. I.

1 APOCALIPS^b, or^c reuelacioun, of Jhesu Crist, the^d whiche God 3af to him for^e to make opyn to his seruauntis, whiche thinges it bihoueth for^f to be maad^g soone. And he signyfiede, sendinge bi^h his aungel
2 to his seruaunt Joon, theⁱ which bar witnessing to the word of God, and witnessing of Jhesu Crist, in^k thes thingis, what euere
3 thinges he sije. Blessid he^l that redith^m, and he that herith the wordesⁿ of this prophecie, and kepithⁿⁿ tho thinges that ben writen in it; forsothe^o the tyme is ny3.
4 Joon to seuene chirkis that ben in Asye,

APOCALIPS^{aa} of Jhesu Crist, which God 3af to hym to make open to hise seruauntis, whiche thingis it bihoueth to be maad soone. And he signyfiede, sending bi his aungel to^b his seruaunt Joon, whiche bar witnessing to the word of God, and witnessing of Jhesu Crist, in these thingis, what euer thingis he say. Blessid *is* he that redith, and he that³ herith the wordis of this prophecie, and kepith tho thingis that ben writun in it; for the tyme is ni3. Joon^c to^d seuene⁴ chirkis, that ben in Asie, grace and pees

^a No initial rubric in AGNOQSTVXY. ^b Apocalipsis A. ^c either v. or the v. ^d Om. v. ^e Om. s.x. ^f Om. s.x. ^g done o. ^h Om. N. ⁱ Om. v. ^k to o. ^l be he o. ^m rat x. ⁿ word o. ⁿⁿ keepen v. ^o for v.

^g tribulacioun a. ^h Om. EK. these a. ⁱ and of T. ^k his R. ^l chirkis b. ^m that is what Nb sec. m. ⁿ comynge gk. ^o is grete T. ^p setteth EK sec. m. RTO. ^q Om. b pr. m. o. ^r Om. T. ^s bifore E. ^t bifore E. ^u bifore E. ^v vndurstoninge A. ^w Heer endith the prologe, and biginnith the Apocalips. iqng. Jerom in this prolog on this Apocalips seith this. K. Jerom in his prolog on the Apocalips seith this sentence. N. Jerom in his prologe on Apocalips seith this afore writun. X. Here endith the prolog, and bigynneth the book. h. Al this seith Jerom on the prolog of the Apocalips. o. Jerom in his prolog on this Apocalips seith al this. a. No final rubric in EMVabefk. ^a Here bigynneth the Apocalips of oure Lord Jhesu Crist. m. Here bigynneth the firste chapter of the Apocalips. e. Here bigynneth the Apocalips of Joon. k. No initial rubric in IKQRcho. ^{aa} that is, reuelacioun, ether shewing K marg. ^b Om. k pr. m. ^c I Joon h. ^d to the xho.

grace 'to 3ou^p, and pees^q, of him that is, and that was, and that is to comynge^r; and of the seuen spiritis, that ben in the 5 sijt of his trone; and of Jhesu Crist, that is a feithful wnesse, the first begeten of deede men^s, and prince of kingis of^t erthe; the^u which louede us, and waschide^v us 6 fro oure synnes in his blood, and made us a^w kingdom, and prestes to God and to^x his fadir; to him^y glory and empire in to 7 worldis of worldis. Amen. Lo! he cometh with cloudis, and ech ize shal see him, and thei that^z pungeden^a, 'or *prickedden*^b, him; and alle the^c kynredes^d, 'or *lynages*^e, of erthe shulen weile^f hem silf on 8 him. 3he, Amen. I am alpha and oo, the bigynnyng and endyng^g, seith the Lord God, that is, and that^h was, and that is to 9 comyngeⁱ, almyty. I Joon, 3oure brother, and parcener in tribulacioun, and kingdom, and^k pacience in Crist Jhesu, was in an yle, that is clepid Pathmos, for the word 10 of God, and^l witnessing of Jhesu. I was in spirit in the sunday^m, and I herde aftirⁿ 11 me a greet voys, as of a trumpe, seiynge^o, That^p thing that thou seest, 'wrijte in^q a^r book^s, and sende to the^t seune chirchis that ben in Asye; to Epheso^u, and^v Smyrma, and^w Pergamo^x, and^{xx} Tyatira, and^y Sardo^z, and^a Philadelfia, and Laodicia^{aa}. 12 And I^b turnede, that I shulde see the voys that spake with me; and I turned 13 si3e^c seune candilstickes of gold, and in the mydle of the^d seune golden candelstickis 'a liche^e to the sone of man, clothid^f with a long prestly clooth^g, and bifore gyrd at the teetis with a golden gyrdel. 14 Sotheli the heed^h of him and heeres weren white, as whijt wulle, andⁱ as^k snow; and 15 the ize of him as flaume of fjr; and his

to 3ou, of him that is, and that was, and that is to comynge; and of the seuené spiritis, that ben in the sijt of his trone; and of Jhesu Crist, that is a feithful 5 wnesse, the firste bigetun[†] of deed men, and prince of kingis of the erthe; which louyde vs, and waischide vs fro oure synnes in his blood, and made vs a kyng- 6 dom, and preestis to God and to his fader; to hym *be* glorie and empire in to worldis of worldis. Amen. Lo! he cometh 7 with clowdis, and ech ize schal se hym, and thei that prickiden^e hym; and alle the kynredis^f of the^g erthe schulen beweile hem silf on hym. 3he, Amen! Y 8 am alpha and oo, the bigynnyng and the ende, seith the Lord God, that is, and that was, and that is to comynge, almy3ti. I, Joon, 3oure brothir, and parte- 9 ner in tribulacioun, and kingdom, and pacience in Crist Jhesu, was in an ile, that is clepid Pathmos, for the word of God, and for the witnessyng of Jhesu. Y was in spirit in the Lordis dai, and Y 10 herde bihynde me a greet voys, as of a^h trumpe, seiynge *to me*, Write thou in a 11 book thatⁱ thing that thou seest, and sende to the seune chirchis that ben in Asie; to Ephesus, to Smyrma, and^k to Pergamus, and to^l Tiatira, and to Sardis, and to Filadelfia, and to Loadicia^m. And 12 Y turnede, that Y schulde se the voys that spak with me; and Y turnede, and Yⁿ say seune candelstikis of gold, and 13 in the myddil of the^o seune goldun candelstickis oon lijk to^p the sone of man, clothid with a long garnement^q, and gird at the tetis with a goldun girdil. And 14 the heed of hym and his heeris weren whijt, as whijt wolle^r, and as snow; and

† the firste bigeten; that is, the first among hem that risen agen fro dede men to vndeedly and blisful li3f. *Live here.* ve.

p Om. v. q pees to 3ou v. r comen sx. s Om. x. t in N. u Om. v. v wesh sx. w Om. ANOQSVXY. x Om. x. y him *be* v. z Om. o. a prickedden v. b Om. ox. *either crucifieden* v. c Om. o. d linagis x. e Om. oqtx. f biweile v. g ende x. h Om. g pr. m. v. i comen sx. k in o. l and for v. m Lordis day v. n bihynde v. o seiynge to me v. p Write in book that v. q Om. v. r Om. ANOQSVXY. s Om. v. t Om. ANOQSVXY. u Ephesus ANVY. Ephesyes o. Effesi sx. v to ANOQSVXY. w Om. o. and to v. x Pergamus ANSVY. Pargamies o. xx and to v. y and to v sup. ras. z Sardis ANOQSVXY. a and to v. Loadicia c. b I am q. c and I say v. d Om. ANOQSVY. e a lichi ANQ. liche G. I saw a liche o. oon liche T. oon lijk v. f clad sx. g cloth, or an aube T. h heued T. i or o. k Om. x.

e *ether crucifieden* K marg. f *ether lynagis* K marg. g Om. ca sec. m. h. h Om. k pr. m. i the o. k Om. E. l Om. E. m Laodicia E et alii, aß. n Om. x. o Om. g. p Om. gk pr. m. o. q garment A pr. m. *ether an awbe* K marg. r as wolle a.

feet lijke^l to 'drosse of gold^m, 'or latounⁿ,
as in a brennyng chymeney; and the voys
16 of him as the voys of many watris. And
he hadde in his rizthond seuen sterres, and
a swerd sharp on^o bothe^p sijdis^q wente out
of his mouth; and his face shijneth^r as the
17 sunne^s in his vertu^t. And whan I hadde
seyn him, I fel down at his feet, as deed.
And he puttide^u his rizthond^v on^w me,
seiynge^x, Nyle thou drede; I am the first
18 and the last; and I am alyue, and I was
deed; and lo! I am lyuyng in to worldlis
of worldlis, and I haue the^y keyes of deeth
19 and helle. Therefore wrijte thou whiche
things thou hast seyn, and whiche ben^z,
and whiche it^a bihoueth for^b to be don
20 aftir thes thinges. The myserie^c, 'or
priuytee^d, of seueene sterres, whom^e thou
size^f in my rizthalf^g, and the^h seuen
golden candelstickes; the seuen sterres
ben aungelsⁱ of^k seueene chirchis, and the^l
seueene candelstickes ben seueene^m chirches.

CAP. II.

1 And to the aungel of the chirche of
Ephesusⁿ wrijte thou, Thes thinges seith
he, that holdith^o seuen^p sterres in^q his^r
rizthalf^s, the^t which^u walkith in the mydle
2 of seuen golden candelstickis. I woot thi
werkes, and^v trauel, and thi pacyence, and
for^w thou mayst not suffre^x yuel men;
and thou hast temptid^y, 'or asayed^z, hem
that seien hem silf for^a to be apostles, and^b
ben not, and thou hast founden hem lizers;
3 and thou hast pacience, and thou hast
sustenyd^c for my name, and fayledist not.
4 But I haue azen thee fewe thinges, that^d
5 thou hast left thi^e first charite. 'And so^f
be thou myndeful of^g whennus thou hast

the izen of hym as flawme of fier, and¹⁵
hise feet lijk to latoun^s, as in a bren-
nyng chymney; and the voys of hym as
the voys of many watris. And he hadde¹⁶
in his rizt hoond seueene sterres, and a
swerd scharp on euer ethir side wente
out of his month; and his face as the
sunne schyneth in his vertu. And¹⁷
whanne Y hadde seyn hym, Y felde down
at hise feet, as deed. And he puttide his
rizt hond on me, and seide, Nyle thou
drede; Y am the firste and the laste;
and Y am alyue, and Y was deed; and¹⁸
lo! Y am lyuyng in to worldis of
worldis, and Y haue the keyes of deth
and of helle. Therfor write thou whiche¹⁹
thingis thou hast seyn, and whiche ben,
and whiche it bihoueth to be don aftir
these thingis. The sacrament of the²⁰
seueene sterres, which thou seigest in my
rizt hond, and the seueene goldun candel-
stikis; the seueene sterres ben aungels[†]
of the seueene chirchis, and the seueene
candelstikis ben seueene chirchis.

CAP. II.

And to the aungel of the chirche of¹
Efesus write thou, These thingis seith
he, that holdith the seueene sterres in his
rizt hond, which walkith in the middil
of the^t seueene goldun candilstikis. Y²
woot thi werkis, and trauel^u, and thi
pacience, and that thou maist not suffre
ynele men; and thou hast asaiid hem
that seien that thei ben apostlis, and
ben not, and thou hast foundun hem
lieris; and thou^v hast pacience, and thou³
hast suffrid for my name, and failidist
not. But Y haue azens thee a fewe⁴
thingis, that thou hast left thi firste
charite. Therfor be thou myndeful fro⁵

† ben aungels;
that is, bi-
schopis of the
chirches; an
aungel, which
is interpretid
sent, is here
the name of
bisshop office,
and in ij. c°. of
Malachi a prest
is clepid an
aungel of the
Lord. ve. for a
bisshop is the
principal prest
in a diocese.
Lire here. v.

^l lichi ANQ. ^m latoun T. ⁿ or [either v] latoun, or [either v] metal wellid of many thingis [thing o]
ANOSV marg. Om. QTV. or metal wellid of manye thingis X. ^o of NY. ^p euer eithir v. ^q the sydis T.
side v. ^r Om. ANOSVXY. ^s sunne shyneth ANOSVXY. sunne moost brijt o. ^t vertue, or myddai T.
^u putte SX. ^v rizt half ANOSX. ^w vpon T. ^x and seyde v. ^y Om. ANOSVXY pr. m. ^z ben now T.
^a Om. Q. ^b Om. SX. ^c priuytee o. sacrament v. ^d Om. oqx. ^e whiche ANOSXY. ^f saiest ANOSVY.
hast seen X. ^g rizthond TV. ^h Om. ANOSVXY. ⁱ the aungelis, or prelati sent into messagis T.
^k of the T. ^l Om. ANOSVXY. ^m the seuen T. ⁿ Effecie NX. ^o halt X. ^p the seuen T. ^q on SY.
^r the o. ^s rizt hond TV. ^t Om. VX. ^u that X. ^v and thi G sec. m. T. ^w that v. ^x susteyne ANOSXY.
^y asayed ov. ^z Om. ovX. or sayed s. ^a Om. SX. ^b and thei N. ^c suffrid TV. ^d Om. N. ^e the Q.
^f Therefore v. ^g fro ANOSVXY.

^s ether dross of gold K marg. ^t Om. k. ^u thi traueile gk. ^v Om. a.

falle, and do penaunce, and do the firste werkes; 'if not^h, I come soone to thee, and shal^l moue thi candelsticke of^k his place, 6 'no but^l thou shalt do penaunce. But thou hast this good thing, for^m thou hatedistⁿ 'the dedes of^o Nycholaytis, 'or *folewers of Nychol^q*, the^r whiche^s and I 7 hatede^t. He that hath eres, here, what the spirit 'shal seie^u to the^v chirchis. To 'the ouercomynge^w I shal 3iue for^x to ete of the tree of lijf, that is in paradise^y of 8 my God. And to the aungel of the chirche of Smyrna, wrijte thou, Thes thinges seith the first and the last, that was deed, 9 and lyueth. I woot thi tribulacioun, and thi pouert, but thou art riche^z; and thou art blasfemyd of hem, that seien hem silf for^a to be Jewes, and ben not, but thei^b 10 ben the synagoge of Sathanas. Drede thou no thing of thes^c whiche thou 'art to^d suffringe^{dd}. Lo! the deucl 'is to^e sendinge^f summe of 3ou in to prisoun, that 3e be temptid^g; and 3e shulen haue tribulacioun in ten dayes. Be thou feithful vnto^h the deeth, and I shal 3iue to thee a coroun 11 of lijf. He that hath eres, here, what the spirit 'shal seie^j to the^k chirchis. He that shal ouercome, shal not be hirt of the 12 secounde deeth. And to the aungel of the chirche of Pergame^l wrijte thou, Thes thinges seith he, that hath the swerd 13 sharp on^m 'either sijdeⁿ. I woot where thou dwellist, where the^o seete of Sathanas is; and thou holdist my name, and denyest^p not my feith. And in tho dayes^{pp} Antiphas, my^q feithful witnesse, that was sleyn 14 at 3ou, where Sathanas dwellith. But I haue azens thee fewe^r thinges; for thou hast^s there men^t holdinge the teching of Balaam, 'the which^u tau3te Balac for^v to

whennus thou hast falle, and do penaunce, and do the firste werkis; ether^w ellis, Y come^x soone to thee, and Y schal moue thi candilstike fro his place, but 'thou do^y penaunce. But thou hast this good thing, that thou hatidist the dedis of Nycholaitis[†], the^z whiche also Y hate. He that hath eeris, here he, what the 7 spirit seith to the^a chirchis. To hym that ouercometh Y schal 3yue to ete of the tre of lijf, that is in the paradis of my God. And to the aungel of the 8 chirche of Smyrna write thou, These thingis seith the firste and the laste, that was deed, and lyueth. Y woot thi tri- 9 bulacioun, and thi pouert, but thou art riche; and thou art blasfemyd of hem, that seien, that thei ben Jewis, and ben not, but ben the synagoge of Sathanas. Drede thou no thing of these thingis, 10 whiche thou schalt suffre. Lo! the deucl schal sende summe of 3ou in to prisoun, that 3e be temptid; and 3e shulen haue tribulacioun ten daies. Be thou feithful to^b the deth, and Y schal 3yue to thee a coroun of lijf. He that hath eeris, 11 here he, what the spirit seith to the^c chirchis. He that ouercometh, schal not be hirt^d of the secounde deth. And to 12 the aungel of the chirche of Pergamus write thou, These thingis seith he, that hath the swerd scharp on ech^e side. Y 13 woot where thou dwellist, where the seete of Sathanas is; and thou holdist my name, and denyedist^f not my feith. And in tho daies *was^g Antifas^h*, my feithful witnesse, that was slayn at 3ou, where Sathanas dwellith. But Y haue azens 14 thee a fewe thingis; for thou hast 'there menⁱ holdinge the teching of Balaam,

† Nicol hadde a fair wijf, and it was put to him, that he louede hire gelously ouer myche; and to schewe the contrarie, he sette her forth to othere Cristin men, and seide bi errour, that wyues schulde be comune, as othere thingis. *Lire here. ve.*

^h ellis sothely *G sec. m.* or ellis *N.* 3if not thou do penance *T.* either ellis *V.* ⁱ Y schal *AGOPQSTVX.* ^k fro *NV.* ^l but if *OX.* ^m that *V.* ⁿ hatist *V.* ^o Om. *N.* ^q that saiden men schulden haue her wijues in comoun *T.* Om. *X.* ^r Om. *QS.* ^s whom *T.* ^t hate *V.* ^u seith *V.* ^v Om. *ANQSVXY.* ^w him that ouercometh *V.* ^x Om. *OSX.* ^y the paradise *AG sec. m. NOV.* ^z riche in grace *T.* ^a Om. *SX.* ^b Om. *ANOQSVXY.* ^c thes perelis *T.* ^d schalt *V.* ^{dd} suffrin *SX.* suffre *V.* ^e schal *V.* ^f senden *SX.* sende *V.* ^g taasted o. proued *T.* ^h til into *A pr. m.* til to *A sec. m. G pr. m. NOQSVXY.* ⁱ Om. o. ^j seith *V.* ^k Om. *ANQSVY.* ^l Pergamus *ANSVXY.* ^m in *SV.* ⁿ eche part *ANOSVX sec. m. V.* eche side *Q.* ^o Om. *Q.* ^p denyedest *NOSVXY.* ^{pp} daies *was V.* ^q in o. ^r a fewe *QXY.* the fewe *T.* ^s holdest o. ^t men techynge *Q.* ^u which *V.* that *X.* ^v Om. *SX.*

^w or Egk. ^x shal come *K sec. m.* ^y do thou *I pr. m.* ^z Om. *ER.* ^a Om. beg. ^b til to *maß.* ^c Om. *b.* ^d ouercomen *G.* ^e eithir *RC.* ^f denyest *K pr. m.* ^g Om. *R.* ^h Antipas *I.* ⁱ men there *K.*

sende sclandre bifore the^w sones^x of Yrael, *that is to seie*, for^y to ete of sacrificis of ydolis, and for^z to do fornyacioun; 15 so and thou hast men holdinge the teching 16 of Nycholaytis. Also do thou penaunce; if not^a, I shal 'soone come^{aa} to thee, and I shal fizte with hem in^b swerd of my mouth. 17 He that hath eres, here, what the spirit 'shal seie^{bb} to the^c chirchis. To 'the ouercomynge^d I shal 3iue^e 'manna hid, *or aungel mete^f*; and I shal 3iue to him a whijt stoon, and in the stoon a newe name writun, the^g which no man woot^h, no but he 18 that takithⁱ. And to the aungel of the chirche of Tyatira wrijte thou, Thes thinges seith the sone of God, that hath izen as flaume of fjr, and his feet lijk to^k 19 'drosse of gold^l. I haue^m knowe thi werkes, and feith, and charite, and 'mynisterie, *orⁿ seruice^o*, and thi^p pacience, and thi laste werkes mo^q than the^r for- 20 mer. But I haue azens thee a fewe thinges; for thou suffrist^s the womman Jezabel, the^t which^u seith hir^v for^w to be a prophetesse, for^x to teche and deceyue my seruauntes, for^y to do leccherie, and for^z to ete of thingis^a offrid to ydolis. 21 And I 3af to hir tyme, 'that she shulde^b do penaunce, and she wole not do penaunce 22 of hir fornyacioun. Lo^c! I sende hir in to a bed, and thei that don leccherie with hir shulen be in moost tribulacioun, no^d but if^e thei do penaunce off^f her werkis. 23 And I^g shal slee hir sones in^h deeth, and alle chirches shulen wite, forⁱ I am sekinge reynes and hertes; and I shal 3iue to ech 24 man of 3ou aftir^k his^l werkes. Forsothe I seie to 3ou, and^m othere that ben at Tyatire, who euere hanⁿ not this teching, and that knewen^o not the hiznesse of Sathanas, hou thei seien, I shal not sende on^p

which tau3te Balaac for^k to sende sclandre bifor the sones of Israel, to^l ete of sacrificis^m of ydols, and to do fornyaciounⁿ; so also thou hast men holdinge 15 the teching of Nycholaitis. Also do thou 16 penaunce; '3if any thing lesse^o, Y schal come soone to thee, and Y schal fizte with hem with the swerd of my mouth. He that hath eeris, here he, what the 17 spirit seith to the^p chirches. To him that ouercometh Y schal 3yue aungel^q mete hid^r; and Y schal 3yue to hym a whijt stoon, and in the stoon a newe name writun, which no man knowith, but he that takith. And to the aungel 18 of the chirche of Tiatira write thou, These thingis seith the sone of God, that hath izen as flawme of fier, and hise feet lijk^s latoun. Y knowe thi werkis, 19 and feith, and charite, and thi seruyce, and thi pacience, and^t thi laste werkis mo than the forinere. But Y haue azens 20 thee a fewe thingis; for thou suffrist the womman Jesabel, which seith that sche is a prophetesse, to teche and disseyue my seruauntis, to do letcherie, and to ete of thingis offrid to idols. And Y 3af to 21 hir time, that sche schulde do penaunce, and sche wolde not do penaunce of hir fornyacioun. And lo! Y sende hir in 22 to a bed, and thei that doen letcherie with hir schulen be in moost tribulacioun, but thei don penaunce of hir werkis. And Y schal slee hir sones in to deeth, 23 and alle chirchis schulen wite, that Y am serchinge reynes and hertis; and Y schal 3yue to ech man of 3ou after hise werkis. And Y seie to 3ou, and to othere 24 that ben at Tiatire, who euer han not this teching, and that knewen not the hiznesse of Sathanas, hou thei seien, Y

^w Om. N. ^x children O. ^y Om. SX. ^z Om. SX. ^a any thing lesse V. ^{aa} come soone VV. ^b with O. in the V. ^{bb} seith V. ^c Om. ANOQSYXY pr. m. ^d the ouercomere S. hym that ouercometh V. ^e 3yue to hym AG sec. m. NOQSYXY pr. m. ^f aungels met hid ANOQS. aungel mete hid VXY pr. m. ^g Om. V. ^h knowith V. ⁱ takith it T. ^k the V. ^l latoun T. gold, either latoun V. ^m Om. V. ⁿ Om. O. the mynsterie, either V. mynsterie X. ^o thi seruice T. Om. X. ^p Om. O. ^q more V. ^r thi T. ^s hast suffrid SY. ^t Om. VX. ^u that X. ^v hir self T. ^w Om. SX. ^x Om. SX. ^y Om. SX. ^z Om. SX. ^a thing QS. ^b for to T. ^c And lo! V. ^d Om. TX. ^e Om. ANOQSY. ^f for T. ^g Om. T. ^h into V. ⁱ that V. ^k vp AQSYXY. bi V. ^l Om. G pr. m. ^m and to V. ⁿ hath Y. ^o knowen NQ. ^p vpon T. to X.

^k Om. R. ^l for to R. ^m sacrifice B. ⁿ fornyaciouns E. ^o and bote thou do A sec. m. sup. ras. ^p Om. bg. ^q aungelis EK. ^r that is, manna X marg. sec. m. ^s lijk to h sec. m. k sec. m. ^t Om. b.

25 3ou an other charge; netheles that^p that^q
 26 3e han, holdith^r til^s I come. And to him
 that shal ouercome, and^t shal kepe til in
 to the ende my werkes, I shal 3iue^u to him^u
 27 power on^v folkes, and he shal gouerne
 hem in an yren 3erd; and thei shulen be
 28 broke to gydere, as^w vessel^x of a potter, 'as
 and^{xx} I receyuede of my fadir; and I shal
 29 3iue to him a morewe^y sterre. He that
 hath eres, here, what the spirit 'shal seie^z
 to the^a chirchis.

CAP. III.

1 And to the 'aungel of the^b chirche of
 Sardis write thou^c, Thes thinges seith he,
 that hath the^d seuen spirites of God, 'and
 seuen sterres^e. I woot thi werkes, for
 thou hast name, that thou lyuest, and thou
 2 art deed. Be thou wakinge, and confirme
 othere thinges, that weren to diynge^f;
 forsothe^g I fynde not thi^h werkes ful bi-
 3 fore my God. Therefore haue thou in
 myndeⁱ, hou thou receyuedist, and herdist;
 and kepe, and do penaunce. Therefore if
 thou shalt not^j wake, I shal come to thee
 as a ny3t thief, and thou shalt not wite in
 4 what hour I shal come to thee. But thou
 hast a fewe names in Sardis, the^k whiche
 defouleden^l not her clothes; and thei shulen
 walke with me in whijte thingis, for thei
 5 ben worthi. He that shal ouercome, shal
 be clothid^m thusⁿ with whijte clothis^o;
 and I shal not do away his name of^p the
 boke of lijf, and I^q shal knowleche his
 name bifore my fadir, and bifore his aun-
 6 gels. He that hath eres, here, what the
 7 spirit 'shal seie^r to chirchis^s. And to the
 aungel of the chirche of Philadelphe wrijte
 thou, Thes thinges seith the holy and
 trewe, that hath the keye of Daid; the^t
 which^u openith, and no man closith, he^v
 8 closith, and no man openith. I woot thi

shal not sende on 3ou another charge;
 netheles holde 3e that that 3e han, til Y²⁵
 come. And to hym that schal ouercome,²⁶
 and that schal kepe til^u in to the ende
 my werkis, Y schal 3yue power on folkis,
 and he schal gouerne hem in an yrun²⁷
 3erde; and thei schulen be brokun to
 gidre, as a vessel of a pottere, as also Y²⁸
 resseyuede of my fadir; and Y schal
 3yue to hym a morewe sterre. He that²⁹
 hath eeris, here he, what the spirit seith
 to the^v chirchis.

CAP. III.

And to the aungel of the chirche of¹
 Sardis write thou, These thingis seith
 he, that hath the seuene spiritis of God,
 and the seuene sterris. Y woot thi
 werkis, for thou hast a name, that thou
 lyuest, and thou art deed. Be thou²
 wakyng, and conferme thou othere
 thingis, that weren to diynge; for Y
 fynde not thi werkis fulle bifore my God.
 Therfor haue thou in^w mynde, hou thou³
 resseyuedist, and herdist; and kepe, and
 do penaunce. Therfor if thou wake not,
 Y schal come as a ny3t thief to thee, and
 thou schalt not wite in what our Y schal
 come to thee. But thou liast a fewe⁴
 names in Sardis, whiche han not defoulid
 her clothis; and thei schulen walke^x
 with me in whijt clothis, for thei ben
 worthi. He that ouercometh, schal be⁵
 clothid thus with whijt clothis; and Y
 schal not do awei his name fro the book
 of lijf, and Y schal knouleche his name
 bifore my fadir, and bifore^y hise aungels.
 He that hath eeris, here he, what the⁶
 spirit seith to the^z chirchis. And to the⁷
 aungel of the chirche of Filadelfie write
 thou, These thingis seith the hooli and
 trewe, that hath the keie of Daid;
 which openeth, and no man closith, he

^p hold that ANOQSVY. holdeth that s. ^q Om. o. ^r Om. ANOQSVY. ^s til that T. ^t and that VXY.
^u Om. V. ^v vpon T. ^w as the SY. as a G sec. m. V. ^x vessels Q. ^{xx} and as Y. ^y morn P. ^z seith V.
^a Om. ANOQSVY pr. m. ^b Om. o. ^c Om. T. ^d Om. o. ^e Om. s. ^f doynge o. dien SX. ^g for V.
^h my N. ⁱ mynde, or sowle ANSY. ^k Om. V. ^l defoulen N. ^m clad SX. ⁿ Om. G pr. m. N. ^o thingis
 ANOQSY. ^p fro V. ^q he N. ^r seith V. ^s the chirchis GT. ^t Om. VX. ^u that X. ^v Om. s.

^u Om. gk pr. m. ^v Om. A. ^w Om. k pr. m. ^x wake K pr. m. ^y Om. g. ^z Om. A.

werkes, and loo ! I ʒaf^w bifore thee a dore
 openid, 'the which^x no man mai close ; for
 thou hast a litel vertu, and hast kept^y my
 9 word, and denyest^z not my name. Lo ! I
 shal ʒiue to thee of the^a synagoge of Sa-
 thanas, the^b whiche^c seien hem for^d to be
 Jewes, and ben not, but lizen^e. Lo ! I
 shal make hem, that thei come, and wor-
 'schipe bifore thi feet ; and thei shulen
 10 wite, for^f I louede thee, for thou keptist^g
 the word^h of my pacience. And I shal
 kepe thee froⁱ the hour of temptacioun,
 that is to comynge^k in to al the^l world,
 for^m to tempte men dwellinge in erthe.
 11 Lo ! I come soone ; holdeⁿ that that thou
 12 hast, that no man take thi coroun. And
 him that shal ouercome, I shal make a
 piler in the temple of my God, and he
 shal no more go out ; and I shal write on^o
 him the name of my God, and the name of
 the citee of my God, of newe Jerusalem,
 that cometh down fro heuene of my God,
 13 and my newe name. He that hath eres,
 here, what the spirit 'shal seie^p to chirchis^q.
 14 And to the aungel of the chirche of Lao-
 dice^{qq} wrijte thou, Thes thinges seith
 Amen, 'that is, verreyli^r, 'the feithful wit-
 nesse and trewe^s, the^t which^u is the^v bi-
 15 gynnyng of Goddis creature. I woot thi
 werkes, for nether thou art coold^w, nether^x
 hoot^y ; I wolde thou^z were coold^{zz}, or^a hoot^{aa} ;
 16 but for^b thou art lew^c, and nether coold,
 nether^d hoot, I shal bigynne for^e to 'caste
 17 thee out^f of my mouth. For thou seist^g,
 That^h I am riche, and ful of goodis, and I
 haue nede ofⁱ no man^k ; and thou woost^l
 not, for^m thou artⁿ a wrecche, and wrech-
 18 ful^o, and pore, and blynd, and nakid. I^p
 counseile thee, for^q to bye of me 'gold
 fijrid^r, and proued, that thou be maad
 riche, and be^s clothid^t with whijte clothis^u,

closith, and no man openith. I woot thi^s
 werkis, and lo ! Y ʒaf bifore thee a dore
 opened, which no man may close ; for
 thou hast a litil vertu, and hast kept my
 word, and denyest^a not my name. Lo !
 9 Y schal ʒyue to thee of the synagoge of
 Sathanas, whiche seien that thei ben
 Jewis, and ben not, but lyen. Lo ! Y
 schal make^b hem, that thei come, and
 worschipe byfor thi feet ; and thei schulen
 wite, that Y louyde thee, for thou keptist¹⁰
 the word of my pacience. And Y schal
 kepe thee fro the our of temptacioun,
 that is to comynge in to al the world,
 to tempte men that dwellen in erthe.
 Lo ! Y come soone ; holde thou that¹¹
 that^c thou hast, that no man take thi
 coroun. And hym that schal ouercome,¹²
 Y schal make a^d pilere in the temple of
 my God, and he schal no more go out ;
 and Y schal write on hym the name of
 my God, and the name of the citee of my
 God, of^e the newe Jerusalem, that cometh
 down fro heuene of my God, and my
 newe name. He that hath eeris, here¹³
 he, what the spirit seith¹⁴ to the chirchis.
 And to the aungel of the chirche of Lao-
 dice^f write thou, These thingis seith
 Amen, the feithful witnessse and trewe,
 which is bigynnyng of Goddis creature.
 I woot thi werkis, for nether thou art¹⁵
 cold, nether *thou art* hoot ; Y wolde that
 thou were could, ethir hoot ; but for thou¹⁶
 art lew^g, and nether cold, nether hoot, Y
 schal bigynne to caste thee out of my
 mouth. For thou seist, That Y am riche,¹⁷
 and ful of goodis, and Y^h haue nede of
 no thing ; and thou wostⁱ not, that thou
 art a wretche, and^k wretcheful, 'and pore^l,
 and blynde, and nakid. Y counsele thee¹⁸
 to bie of me brent gold, and preued,

^w haue o. ^x whom t. which v. that x. ^y ykepte q. ^z denyedest *noqstvy*. ^a thi n. ^b Om. vx.
^c that x. ^d Om. sx. ^e aliene o. ^f that v. ^g kepest q. ^h wordis n. ⁱ in t. ^k comen sx.
^l this n. ^m Om. sx. ⁿ holde thou v. ^o vpon t. ^p seith t. ^q the chirchis t. ^{qq} Loadice v *pr. m.* x.
^r Om. qt. ^s Om. q. ^t Om. vx. ^u that x. ^v Om. v. ^w hot xy. ^x ne t. ^y *thou art hoot* *ag sec. m.*
noqsv. thou art cold xy. ^z that thou v. ^{zz} hoot g. ^a either v. ^{aa} colde A. ^b Om. q. ^c lew,
either bitwixe hoot and coold v. ^d ne t. ^e Om. sx. ^f vome thee t. take thee out x. ^g seist of *thi*
silf t. ^h Om. o. ⁱ to o. ^k thing v. ^l woot v. ^m that v. ⁿ art not v. ^o wretched o. ^p And I o.
^q Om. sx. ^r brent gold v. ^s Om. o. ^t clad sx. ^u cloothinge o.

^a denizedest n. ^b take k *pr. m.* ^c Om. ra. ^d Om. A. ^e and of b. ^f Loadice bg. ^g warm
A sec. m. marg. lewk E. ^h Om. x. ⁱ wotist R. ^k and a a. ^l Om. R.

that the confusioun^x of thi nakidnesse appere not; and anoynte thin izen with^y colirie^z, *that is, medicynal^a for yzen, maad^b* 19 *of diuerse erbis*, that thou see. Ic^c 'whom I loue^{cc}, reprove^d, and chastise^e; 'therfore 20 sue^f, 'or loue^g, and do penaunce. Lo! I stonde at the dore, and knocke; if ony man 'shal here^h my voys, and openeⁱ the^k 21 3at^l, I shal entre to him, and soupe with him, and he with me. I shal 3iue to him that shal ouercome, for^m to sitte with me in my troone, as and I ouercam, and sat 22 with my fadir in his troone. He that hath eres, here, what the spirit shal seie to chirchis.

CAP. IV.

1 Aftir thes thinges I size, and lo! a dore openydⁿ in heuene. And the first voys that I herde, as^o of a trumpe spekinge with me, seiynge^p, Stize up hidir, and I shal shewe to thee whiche^q thinges^r it^s bihoueth for^t 2 to be don soone aftir thes thinges. Anoon I was in spirit, and lo! a seete was put in 3 heuen, and on the seete oon^u sittinge. And he that sat, was lijk to 'the sizt of^v a^w stoone iaspis, and to sardyn^w; and the reynbowe was in the cumpas of the seete, 4 lijk to^x the^{xx} sizt of smaragdyn. And in cumpas^y of the seete foure^z and twenty smale seetes; and vpon^a the troones^b foure^c and twenty eldre^d sittynge, gyrd^e aboute with white clothis, and in the heedis^f of 5 hem golden crownes. And leytinges, and voyces, and thundringes^g camen out of the troone; and seuene laumpes brennyuge bifore the troone, the^h whiche ben seueneⁱ 6 spirites of God. And in the sizt of the seete, as^k a se^l of glas, lijk to^m cristal; and

that thou be maad riche, and be clothid with whijt clothis, that the confusioun of thi nakidnesse be not seen; and anoynte thin izen with a collerie^o, that thou se. Y repreue, and chastise whom Y loue; 19 therfor sue thou *goode men*, and do penaunce. Lo! Y stonde at the dore, 20 and knocke; if ony man herith my voys, and openith the 3ate to me, Y shal entre to hym, and soupe with hym, and he with me. And Y schal 3yue to hym 21 that schal^p ouercome, to sitte with me in my trone, as also Y ouercain, and sat with my fadir in his trone. He that 22 hath eeris, here he, what the spirit seith to the chirchis.

CAP. IV.

Aftir these thingis Y say, and lo! a 1 dore^q was openyd in heuene. And the firste vois that Y herde, *was* as^r of^s a trumpe spekinge with me, and seide, Styte thou vp hidur, and Y shal schewe to thee whiche thingis it bihoueth to be don soone aftir these thingus. Anoon^t Y 2 was in spirit, and lo! a seete was sett in heuené, and vpon the seete oon^u sittynge. And he that sat, was lijk the sizt of a 3 stoon iaspis, and to sardyn; and a reynbowe was in cumpas^u of the seete, lijk the sizt of smaragdyn. And in the cum- 4 pas of the seete *weren* foure and twenti smale seetis; and aboute the troones^v foure and twenti eldre men sittinge, hilid aboute with whijt clothis, and in the heedis of hem goldun corouns. And 5 leitis, and voices, and thundringis^w camen out of the trone; and seuene laumpis brennyuge bifore the trone, whiche ben the^x seuene spiritis of God. And bifor 6

^x confusioun, or schame T. ^y with a ANQSVXY. ^z coluryo G. ^a medicine ANOSY. ^a medicine QX. ^b gederid ANOSVXY. ^gederide togidir Q. ^c And I o. ^{cc} Om. V. ^d blame o. Y repreue X. ^e chastise whom I loue V. I chastise X. ^f loue thou therfore T. therfore sue thou *good men* V. therfore sue thou X. ^g Om. OTV. and loue X. ^h herith V. ⁱ openeth OV. ^k Om. QSY. ^l 3ate to me V. ^m Om. SX. ⁿ was opened V. ^o was as V. ^p and seiynge o. and seide V. ^q what o. ^r thing N. ^s Om. GMPT. ^t Om. SX. ^u Om. N. ^v Om. Q. ^w sardis X. ^x Om. V. ^{xx} Om. G pr. m. ^y the compas o. ^z *weren* foure TV. ^a aboute ANOSVXY. abouten V. ^b trone o. ^c *weren* foure T. I sizt foure V. ^d elder men OTV. elderes S. ^e and girde o. ^f heuedes GOT. ^g thondres OS. ^h Om. V. ⁱ Om. N. the seuene OX. ^k was T. ^l sete Q. ^m Om. V.

^o that is, a medicyn for izen, *gederide of dyuersc erbis* K sec. m. marg. ^p he k pr. m. ^q that is, the vnderstanding of scripturis K sec. m. marg. ^r Om. K pr. m. ^s Om. b pr. m. ^t And anoon X. ^u the cumpas ke. ^v trone k. ^w thundres agk. ^x Om. 1rb.

in theⁿ mydle of the seete, and in cumpas^o of the seete, foure^p beestes ful of iȝen bfore 7 and bihynde. And the first beest lijk to^q a lyon; and the secounde beest lijk to^r a calf; and the thridde beest hauynge a face as^t of^u a^v man; and the fourthe beest 8 lijk to^w an egle fleynge. And the foure beestes hadden ech^x of hem sixe wynges; and in cumpas and with inne thei ben^y ful of iȝen; and thei hadden not reste day and nyȝt, seiynge, Holy, holy, holy, the^z Lord God almiȝty, that was, and that is, 9 and that is to comynge^a. And whan tho^b foure beestes ȝauen glory, and honour, and blessing to the sittinge on^c the troone, to^d 10 the^{dd} lyuyng in to worldlis^e of worldlis, the foure and twenty eldre^f fellen doun bfore the sittinge in troone^g, and worschipeden the lyuyng in to worldlis^h of worldlis. And thei senten her crownes bfore the 11 troone, seiyngeⁱ, Thou, Lord oure God, art worthi for^k to take glory, and honour, and vertu; for thou madist of nouȝt alle thinges, and^l for thi wille thei^m weren, and ben maad of nouȝt.

the seete as a see of glas, lijk a^s crystal, and in the myddil^h of the seete, and in the cumpas of the seete, foure beestis ful of iȝen bfore and bihynde. And the 7 firste beeste lijk a lyoun; and the secounde beeste lijkⁱ a calf; and the thridde beeste hauynge a face as of a man; and the fourthe beeste lijk an egle fleynge. And the foure beestis hadden euery^k of 8 hem sixe wyngis; and al aboute and with ynne thei weren ful of iȝen; and thei hadden not reste dai and nyȝt, seiynge, Hooli, hooli, hooli, the Lord God almyȝti, that was, and that is, and that is to comynge. And whanne tho foure beestis 9 ȝauen glorie, and honour, and blessing to hym that sat on the trone, that lyueth in to worldis of worldis, the foure and 10 twenti eldre men fellen doun bifor hym that sat on^l the trone, and worschipiden hym that lyueth in to worldis of worldis. And thei casten^m her corouns bifor the trone, and seiden, Thou, Lord 'oure Godⁿ, 11 art^o worthi to take glorie, and onour, and vertu; for thou madist of nouȝt alle thingis, and for thi wille tho weren, and ben maad of nouȝt.

CAP. V.

1 And I size in the riȝthalfⁿ of the sittinge^o vpon^p the troone, a book writun with inne and with oute, and seelid with 2 seuen seelis. And I^a size a strong aungel, preching with greet voys^r, Who is worthi for^s to opene the boke, and for^t to vnbynde 3 the signetes^u of it? And 'no man miȝte^v in heuene, nether in erthe, nether vnder erthe 4 opene^w the book, ne^x biholde^y it. And I wepte miche, for 'no man is^z founden worthi^{zz} for^a to opene the book, nether for^b 5 to see it. And oon of the eldre^c seide to me, Wepe thou not; lo! a lyoun of the

CAP. V.

And Y say in the riȝthond of the 1 sittere on the trone, a book writun with ynne and with out, and seelid with seuene seelis. And Y say a strong aungel, prech- 2 ynge with a greet vois, Who is worthi to opene the book, and to vndon the seelis of it? And noon in heuene, nether in erthe, 3 nether vnder erthe, myȝte opene the book, nether biholde it. And Y wepte myche, 4 for noon was founde worthi to opene the book, nethir to se it. And oon of the 5 eldre men seide to me, Wepe thou not; lo! a lioun of the lynage of Juda, the

ⁿ Om. G *pr. m. PT.* ^o the compas *AG sec. m. NO.* ^p weren foure *T.* ^q Om. *V.* ^r Om. *V.* ^t Om. *T.*
^u Om. *SY pr. m.* ^v Om. *NV.* ^w Om. *V.* ^x euery *AGPQT V.* eueryche *NO.* ^y weren *V.* ^z Om. *S.*
^a comen *SX.* ^b the *OQT.* ^c vpon *T.* ^d Om. *T.* ^{dd} Om. G *pr. m. MPT.* ^e world *T.* the worldis *V.*
^f elder men *OQSTXY pr. m.* ^g the troone *O.* ^h world *T.* ⁱ and seiden *V.* ^k Om. *SX.* ^l Om. *O.* ^m tho *V.*
ⁿ riȝthond *TV.* ^o sittere *V.* ^p on *ANOQSVXY.* ^q Om. *X.* ^r voys, and *seyinge O.* ^s Om. *SX.* ^t Om. *SX.*
^u signes *O.* singnetis, *either seelis V.* ^v noon *V.* ^w myȝte opene *V.* ^x neither *NV.* ^y hold *T.* ^z noon was *V.* no man worthi is *V.* ^{zz} Om. *Y.* ^a Om. *SX.* ^b Om. *SX.* ^c eldre men *TX.*

^g Om. *O.* ^h myddis *gk.* ⁱ lijk to *O.* ^k ech *ek.* ^l in *boß.* ^m castiden *K.* ⁿ Om. *R.* ^o thou art *CMRK sec. m. oß.*

lynage of Juda, the rote of Daud, hath ouercomen for^d to opene the book, and for^d to vnbynde the^e seuen signetes^f of it. And I size, and lo! in the^g mydle of the troone, and 'in the mydle^h of foureⁱ beestes, and in the^k mydle of eldre^l, a lomb stondinge as sleyn, hauynge seuene hornes, and seuen izen, the^m whiche ben seuenⁿ spiritis of God, sent into ech lond. And he cam, and toke of the rizthond^o of the sittinge^p in troone^q the book. And whan he hadde openyd the book, foure^r beestes and foure and twenty eldre^s fellen down bfore the lomb; hauynge ech of hem harpes, and golden fioles ful of saueringis^t, whiche ben the^u preyers of seyntis. And thei sungen a newe song, seiynge, Lord^v, thou art worthi for^w to take the boke, and^x for^{xx} to opene the signetes of it; for thou were slayn, and azen bouztist us to God in thi blood, of al^y lynage, and^z tunge^a, and^b puple^c, and nacioun; and madist us^d 'to oure God^e kingdom^f, and prestis^g; and we shulen regne vpon^h erthe. And I size, and herde the voysⁱ of many aungels in cumpas^k of the^l trone, and of beestes, and of^m eldreⁿ. And the nombre of hem 'was aⁿⁿ thousynd^o of thousyndis, seiynge with greet voys, The lomb that is^p slayn, is worthi for^q to take vertu, and 'diuynite, or godhed^r, and wisdom, and strengthe, and honour, and glory, and blessing. And ech creature that is in heuen, and that on^s erthe, and vnder^t erthe, and the se, and whiche thinges ben^u in it, I herde alle seiynge, To the sittynge in troone, and to the lomb, blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, in to world-
14 lis^{uu} of worldlis. And the^v foure beestes seiden, Amen. And the foure and twenty 'eldre men^w felden down 'in to^x her facis,

roote of Daud, hath ouercomin to opene the book, and to vndon the seuene seelis of it. And Y say, and lo! in the myddil⁶ of the trone, and of the foure beestis, and in the myddil of the eldre men, a lomb stondynge as slayn, that hadde seuene hornes, and seuene izen, whiche ben seuene spiritis of God, sent in to al the^p erthe. And he cam, and took of the⁷ rizthond of the sittere in the trone the book. And whanne he hadde opened the⁸ book, the foure beestis and the foure and twenti eldre men fellen down bfore the lomb; and hadden ech of hem harpis, and goldun violis ful of odours, whiche ben the preyeris of seyntis. And thei⁹ sungun a newe song, and seiden, Lord oure God, thou art worthi to take the book, and to opene the seelis of it; for thou were slayn, and azenbouztist vs to God in thi blood, of ech lynage, 'and tunge^q, and puple, and nacioun; and¹⁰ madist vs a kyngdom, and prestis to oure God; and we schulen regne on erthe. And Y say, and herde the vois of many¹¹ aungels al aboute the trone, and of the beestis, and of the eldre men. And the noumbre of hem was thousyndis of thou-
syndis, seiynge with a greet vois, The¹² lomb that was slayn, is worthi to take vertu, and godhed, and wisdom, and strengthe, and onour, and glorie, and blessing. And ech creature that is in¹³ heuene, and *that is* on erthe, and vndur erthe, and the see, and whiche thingis ben in it, Y herde alle seiynge, To hym that sat in the trone, and to the lomb, blessing, and onour, and glorie, and power, in to worldis of worldis. And¹⁴ the foure beestis seiden, Amen. And

^d Om. *sx.* ^e Om. *o.* ^f signetis, or *smale seelis* *ANOSY.* singnetis, *either smale seelis* *v.* ^g Om. *r.* ^h in mydle *T.* Om. *v.* ⁱ the foure *T.* ^k Om. *T.* ^l the eldrys *AOSVY.* eldris *NQ.* eldre men *T.* ^m Om. *VX.* ⁿ the seuene *X.* ^o rizthalf *ANOQSX.* ^p sittere *v.* ^q the trone *v.* ^r the foure *T.* ^s elder men *OST.* ^t saueringis, *either swete odouris* *v.* ^u Om. *X.* ^v Lord oure God *v.* ^w Om. *sx.* ^x Om. *N.* ^{xx} Om. *sx.* ^y ech *v.* ^z or *q.* ^a tunge, or *langagis* *AN.* tunge, or *langage* *s.* tunge, *either langage* *v.* ^b in *A.* ^c puplicis *N.* ^d Om. *G pr. m.* ^e Om. *v.* ^f a kyngdom *TV.* ^g prestis to oure God *v.* ^h on *SVX.* ⁱ voyces *o.* ^k the compas *AG sec. m. NOQSVXY.* ^l Om. *AOQV.* ^m Om. *ANQSVXY.* ⁿ eelder men *OT.* eldris *v.* ⁿⁿ Om. *v.* ^o thousindis *v.* ^p was *v.* ^q Om. *sx.* ^r dignite *o.* dyuynyte *QX.* diuynite, *either godhed* *v.* ^s is on the *G sec. m.* ^t that vnder *X.* ^u that ben *N.* ^{uu} the worldis *G sec. m.* ^v Om. *q.* ^w senyours, or *eldere men* *ANQSY.* senyours, *either eldre men* *v.* eldres *X.* ^x on *v.*

^p Om. *kk pr. m.* ^q Om. *R.*

and worschippeden the lyuyngden in to world-
lis of worldlis.

the foure and twenti eldre men fellen
doun on her faces, and worschippeden
hym that lyueth in to worldis of worldis.

CAP. VI.

1 And I size, that the lomb hadde^y openid
oon of the seuen^z signetes. And Y herde
oon of the foure beestis seiynge, as a^a voys
2 of thundre, Come, and see. And I size,
'and lo^b! a whijt hors; and he that sat on^c
him hadde a bowe, and a^d coroun is^e 3ouun
to him. And he wente out ouercomynge,
3 that he shulde ouercome. And whan he
hadde openyd the secounde seel, I herde
the secounde beest seiynge, Come thou,
4 and see. And an other reed hors wente
out; and it is^f 3ouun to him 'that sat on^g
him^h, that he shulde take pees fro ertheⁱ,
and that thei slee^k to gydere hem^l silf; and
5 a greet swerd is 3ouun to him. And whan
he hadde openyd the thridde seel, I herde
the thridde beest seiynge, Come thou^m,
and see. And loo! aⁿ blak hors; and he
that sat vpon^o him hadde a balaunce in
6 his hond. And I herde as^p a voys in the
mydle of foure^q beestis, seiynge, A bilibre
of whete, 'that is, a weyzt of two pound^r,
for oo peny, and thre bilibres of barly for
oo^s peny; and hirte thou not wijn, and
7 oyle. And whan he hadde openyd the
fourthe seel, I herde a voys of the fourthe
8 beest, sei yng, Come thou, and see. And
loo! a paal hors; and the^{ss} name Deeth^t to
him that sat on^u him, and helle^v suede
him. And power is^w 3ouun to him on^x
foure partis^y of the^z erthe, for³ to sle with
swerd, and hungre, and deeth, and with^b
9 beestis 'of erthe^c. And whan he hadde
openyd the fyuethe seel, I size vndir an^d
auter the soules of men sleyn for the word
of God, and for witnessing that thei had-

CAP. VI.

And Y sai, that the lomb hadde openyd¹
oon of the seuene seelis. And Y herde
oon of the foure beestis seiynge, as a voys
of thundur^o, Come^p, and se. And Y²
sai, and lo! a white hors^q; and he that
sat on hym hadde a bouwe, and a coroun
was 3ouun to hym. And he wente out
ouercomynge, that he schulde ouercome.
And whanne he hadde openyd the se-
3 counde seel, I herde the secounde beest
seiynge, Come 'thou, and^r se. And an-
4 other reed hors^s wente out; and it was
3ouun to hym that sat on hym, that he
schulde take pees fro the erthe, and that
thei sle to gidere hem silf; and a greet
swerd was 3ouun to hym. And whanne⁵
he hadde openyd the thridde seel, Y
herde the thridde beest seiynge, Come
thou, and se. And lo! a blak hors^t; and
he that sat on hym hadde a balaunce in
his hond. And Y herde 'as a^u voys in⁶
the myddil of the foure beestis, seiynge,
A bilibre[†] of wheete for a^v peny, and thre
bilibris of barli for a^w peny; and hirte
thou not wyn, ne oile. And whanne he⁷
hadde openyd the fourthe seel, Y herde
a voys of the 'foure beestis^x, seiynge,
Come thou, and se. And lo! a pale⁸
hors^y; and the name *was* Deth to hym
that sat on hym, and helle^z suede hym.
And power was 3ouun to hym on foure
partis of the erthe, for^a to sle with swerd,
and with hungur, and with deth, and
with beestis of the erthe. And whanne⁹
he hadde opened the fyuethe seel, Y say
vndur the auter the soulis of men slayn

† a bilibre is a
weyhte of twey
pound. v.
that is, a weyhte
of twey pound.
E.

^y Om. sy. ^z Om. o. ^a the s. ^b as o. ^c vpon t. ^d Om. o. ^e was r. ^f was r. ^g vpon t.
^h him power t. ⁱ Om. r. ^j the erthe AG sec. m. nosvxy. ^k schulden slea t. ^l him sy. ^m Om. x.
ⁿ Om. o. ^o on ANOQSVX. ^p Om. A pr. m. o. ^q the foure A pr. m. ^r Om. v in text. ^s a vx.
^{ss} Om. G pr. m. ^t of Deeth o. was Deth r. ^u vpon t. ^v deth s. ^w was r. ^x vpon t. ^y parties
ANOPQST. ^z Om. sx. ^a Om. sx. ^b Om. ANOQSVXY. ^c Om. n. of the eerthe o. ^d the r.

^o a thundir e. ^p Come thou ro. ^q that is, holi chirche maad feir with baptem K sec. m. marg.
^r and g. Om. k pr. m. ^s that is, opene pursuers K sec. m. marg. ^t that is, hiding hire vicis to summe
men with goode werkis K sec. m. marg. ^u Om. k pr. m. ^v o cмрухвсегоб. oo EQRAA. ^w oo E. o xegk.
^x fourthe beest ro. ^y that is, ipocritis shewing hem holie to the peple, thou; thei be not. K sec. m. marg.
^z that is, men that neuere ben fulle of worldli goodis K sec. m. marg. ^a Om. a.

10 den. And thei crieden with greet voys,
seiynge, Hou longe, Lord^e, holy^f and trewe,
demyst thou^g not, and vengist^h our blood of
11 thes that dwellen in erthe? 'And whijte
stoolesⁱ, 'for ech soule a stoole^k, ben^l zouun
to hem; and it is^m seid to hem, that thei
shulden reste ȝit a litel tyme, til theⁿ euen
seruauntes of hem be fulfillid^o, and the
britheren of hem, that ben to be slayn, as
12 and thei^p. And I size, whan he hadde
openyd the sixte seel, and lo! a^q greet
erthe mouyng is^r maad; and the sunne is^s
maad blak, as a^t sack of heyre, and al the
13 moone is^u maad as blood. And sterres of
heuen fellen doun vpon^v the^w erthe, as a
fijge tree sendith his vnripe fyges, whan it
14 is mouyd of a greet wijnd. And heuen
wente away, as a book infoldid^x; and all
munteyns and ijles^y ben^z moued fro her
15 places. And kinges of erthe, and princes,
and tribunes, and riche, and stronge, and
ech seruaunt^a, and fre man, hidden hem in
16 dennes and stoonys of hillis. And thei seien
to hillis and stoonys, Falle ȝe on^b us, and
hijde ȝe us fro the face of^c the^d sittynge
on^e troone^f, and fro wrath^g of the lomb;
17 for the greet day of her wrath cometh,
and who shal mowe^h stonde?

for the word of God, and for the witness-
ing that thei hadden. And thei crieden 10
with a geet vois, and seiden, Hou long
thou, Lord, that art hooli and trewe,
demest not, and vengest not oure blood
of these that dwellen in the erthe? And 11
white stoolis, for ech soule a stoole, weren
zouun to hem; and it was seide to hem,
that thei schulden reste ȝit a litil tyme,
til the noumbre of her felowis and of her
britheren ben fulfillid, that ben to be
slayn, as also thei. And Y say, whanne 12
he hadde openyd the sixte seel, and lo! a
greet erthe mouyng was maad; and the
sunne was maad blak, as a sak of heire,
and al the moone was maad as blood.
And the sterris of heuene felden doun on 13
the erthe, as a fige tre sendith his^b vnripe
figis, whanne it is mouyd of a^c greet
wynd. And heuene wente awei, as a 14
book wlappid in; and alle^d munteyns
and ilis^e weren mouyd fro her placis.
And kingis^f of the^g erthe, and princis, 15
and tribunes, and riche, and stronge, and
ech bonde man, and freman, hidden hem
in dennys and stoonys of^h hillis. And 16
thei seien to hillis and to stoonys, Falle
ȝe on vs, and hide ȝe vs fro the face of
hym that sittith on the trone, and fro
the wrath of the lomb; for the greet dai 17
of her wraththe cometh, and who schal
mowe stondeⁱ?

CAP. VII.

1 Aftir thes thinges I size foure aungels
standinge vponⁱ the^k foure corners of the^l
erthe, holdinge foure^m wijndis of the erthe,
that thei blewenⁿ not on^o erthe^p, nethir on^q
2 the^r se, nethir 'in to^s any tree. And Y size
an other aungel stizing^t fro the^u risyng of
the sunne, hauynge a signe of quike God.

CAP. VII.

Aftir these thingis Y sai foure aungels 1
standinge on the foure corneris of the
erthe, holdinge foure wyndis of the erthe,
that thei blewen not on the erthe, nether
on the see, nether on any tre. And Y 2
saw³ anothis aungel stiyng^k fro the ri-
syng of the sunne, that hadde a signe of

^e thou, Lorde *AG sec. m. NOSVXY.* ^f that art hooly *V.* ^g Om. *ANQSVXY.* ^h vengist not *V.* ⁱ and to
hem ben zouen synguler whijt stoolis *T.* ^k Om. *T.* to ech soule a stole *X.* ^l weren *V.* ^m was *V.*
ⁿ the noumbre of the *N.* ^o fillid *V.* ^p thei weren *T.* ^q Om. *ANOQSVY.* ^r was *V.* ^s was *V.* ^t Om. *Q.*
^u was *V.* ^v on *ANQSVXY.* ^w Om. *Q.* ^x wlappid yn *ANOQSVXY.* ^y hillis *X.* ^z weren *V.* ^a boond man *V.*
^b vpon *T.* ^c on *N.* ^d Om. *NX.* ^e vpon *T.* ^f the trone *X.* ^g the wraththe ox. ^h mai *NY.* Om. *T.*
ⁱ on *ANOQSVXY.* ^k Om. *QQT.* ^l Om. *ANVX.* ^m the foure *S.* ⁿ blowen *NO.* ^o vpon *T.* ^p the erthe
ANOQSVXY. ^q vpon *T.* ^r Om. *ANOSXY.* ^s in *V.* ^t sittynge *O.* ^u Om. *T.*

^b Om. *Egk pr. m.* ^c Om. *bß.* ^d alle the *N.* ^e hilles *A.* ^f the kingis *K sec. m.* ^g Om. *E.* ^h and
b sup. ras. ⁱ withstonde *gk pr. m.* ^k stiyng up *IRA sec. m.*

And he criede with a^u greet voys to the foure aungels, to whiche^v it^w is^x ȝouun for^y to noiȝe to^z the erthe, and se^a, seiynge^b, Nyle ȝe noiȝe the^c erthe, and^d se, nether to^e trees, til^f we 'signe, *or marke*^g, the seruantes of oure God in the forhedis^{gg} of hem. And I herde the noumbre 'of markid^h, an hundredⁱ and foure and fourty thousynd^k markid^l, of euery^m lynage of the sones of Yrael; of the lynage of Juda, twelue thousyndⁿ signed^o; of the lynage of Ruben, twelue thousyndⁿ markid^p; of the lynage of Gad, twelue thousyndⁿ markid^p; of the lynage of Aser, twelue thousyndⁿ markid^p; of the lynage of Neptalym, twelue thousyndⁿ markid^p; of the lynage of Manasse, twelue thousyndⁿ markid^p; of the lynage of Syneon, twelue thousyndⁿ markid^p; of the lynage of Leuy, twelue thousyndⁿ markid^q; of the lynage of Ysacar, twelue thousyndⁿ markid^q; of the lynage of Zabulon, twelue thousyndⁿ markid^q; of the lynage of Joseph, twelue thousynd^r markid^q; of the lynage of Beniamyn, twelue thousyndⁿ markid^q. Aftir thes thinges I size a greet company, whom no man miȝte noumbre, of alle 'folkis, and lynagis^s, and puplis, and tungis^t, stondinge bifore the trone, in the^u siȝt of the lomb, couerid^v, 'or *clothid*^w, with whijte stoolis, and palmes^x in the hondis of hem. And thei crieden with greet voys, seiynge, Helthe to oure God, that sittith on^y trone^z, and to the lomb. And alle aungels stoden in cumpas of the trone, and of^a 'senyouris, *or eldre*^b, and^c foure beestis. And thei fellen^d in the siȝt of the^e trone, 'in to^f her facis, and worschipiden God, seiynge^g, Amen! blessyng, and cleernes, and wisdom,

the lyuyng God. And he criede with a greet voys to the foure aungels, to whiche it was ȝouun to noye the erthe, and the see, and seide, Nyle ȝe noye the^g erthe, and see^l, nether trees, til we marken the seruantis of oure^m God in the forhedis of hem. And I herde the noumbre of men that weren markid, an hundred thousynde and foure and fourtiⁿ thousynde markid, of euery lynage of the sones of Israel; of the lynage of Juda, twelue thousynde markid; of the lynage of Ruben, twelue thousynde markid; of the lynage of Gad, twelue thousynde markid; of the lynage of Aser, twelue thousynde markid; of the lynage of Neptalym, twelue thousynde markid; of the lynage of Manasse, twelue thousynde markid; of the lynage of Symeon, twelue thousynde markid; of the lynage of Leuy, twelue thousynde markid; of the lynage of Isachar, twelue thousynde markid; of the lynage of Zabulon, twelue thousynde markid; of the lynage of Joseph[†], twelue thousynde markid; of the lynage of Beniamyn, twelue thousynde markid. Aftir these thingis Y sai^o a greet puple, whom no man myȝte noumbre, of alle folkis, and lynagis, and puplis, and langagis, stondinge bifore the trone, in the siȝt of the lomb; *and thei weren* clothid with white stoolis, and palmes *weren* in the hondis of hem. And thei crieden with greetⁿⁿ voys, and seiden, Heelthe to oure God, that sittith on the troone, and to the lombe. And alle^o aungels 'stoden al^p aboute the trone, and^q the eldre men, and the^r foure beestis. And thei fellen down in the

† The lynage of Dan is left out here, for antecrist schal be born of that lynage, and the lynage of Joseph is set here in the stede of the lynage of Dan. Lire here. v.

^u Om. o. ^v the whiche o. whom t. ^w Om. *A pr. m.* ^x was v. ^y Om. *sx.* ^z Om. *oqv.* ^a the see t. ^b and seide v. ^c to the *G sec. m. t.* ^d and the *stxy.* ^e Om. *ANQSVXY.* ^f to t. ^g marke ot. signen qx. singnen, *either marken v.* ^{gg} foreheuedis go. ^h of men signed, *or markid AG sec. m. sy.* of men singnyd N. of men markid o. of hem signed, *or markid q.* of men marken t. of men singned, *either markid v.* signed, *or markid x.* ⁱ hundryd thousind v. ^k thousandis o. ^l signed *ANQSVXY.* ^m eche x. ⁿ thousandis o *passim in hoc cap.* ^o marked ot. ^p signed *ANQSVXY.* ^q signid *ANSVY.* ^r thousandis os. ^s lynagis folkis x. ^t langagis v. ^u Om. t. ^v clad o. *and thei weren clothid v.* ^w Om. *oqv.* *or clad s.* ^x psalmys N. palmes *weren v.* ^y vpon t. ^z the trone *ANOT.* ^a of the *A pr. m. t.* ^b senyourys, *or eldris AY.* senyouris Nq. elder men ot. senyouris, *or eldere men s.* senyouris, *either eldris v.* elderes x. ^c and of v. ^d fellen down v. ^e Om. q. ^f on v. ^g and seiden v.

^l the see *EKO pr. m.* ^m ȝoure o. ⁿ twenti *K sec. m.* ⁿⁿ a greet *Eoß.* ^o alle the R. ^p stondynge *A.* stonden *i pr. m.* stonden *al i sec. m. u.* stoden M. ^q and of R. ^r Om. o.

and doying of thankings, and honour, and
vertu, and strengthe to^h oure God, in to
13 worldlis of worldlis. Amen. And oon of
the 'eldre menⁱ answeride, and seide to me,
Who ben thes, that ben couerid^k, 'or cloth-
id^l, with whijte stoolis^m? and ofⁿ whennus
14 camen thei? And I seide to him, My
lord, thou woost. And he seide to me,
Thes ben thei, that camen fro greet tribu-
lacioun, and waschiden^o her stooles, and
maden hem^p whijte in blood^q of the lomb.
15 Therefore thei ben bifore the trone of God,
and seruen to^r him day and niȝt, in his
temple. And he that sittith in trone^s, dwell-
16 ith on^t hem. Thei shulen no more hungre,
and^u thirste, nether sunne^v schal falle on^v
17 hem, nether ony heete. For the lomb,
that is in the^x inydle of the^y trone, schal
gouverne hem, and schal leede 'hem forth^z
to the wellis of watris^a of lijf; and God
shal wijpe away ech teer fro 'the iȝen^b of
hem.

CAP. VIII.

1 And whan he hadde openid the seuenthe
seel, silence is^c maad in heuen, as 'half an
2 hour^d. And I siȝe seuen aungels stondinge
in the siȝt of God, and seuen trumpes be^e
3 ȝouun to hem. And another aungel cam,
and stode bifore the auter, hauynge^f a
golden censer; and many encenses ben^g
ȝouen to him, that he schulde ȝiue of the
preyers of alle seyntis vpon^h the golden
4 auter, that is bifore the troneⁱ. And the
smoke of encensis^k of the preyers of ha-
lewis^l stizede up of^m the aungelis hond
5 bifore God. And the aungel toke the
censer, and fillide it of theⁿ fijr of the
auter, and sente^o it^p in to erthe. And

siȝt of the trone, on her faces, and wor-
schipiden God, and seiden, Amen! bless- 12
yng, and clerenesse, and wisdom, and
doyng of thankings^s, and honour, and
vertu, and strengthe to oure God, in to
worldis of worldis. Amen. And oon of 13
the senyours^t answerde, and seide to me,
Who ben these, that ben clothid with
white stoolis? and fro whennus came
thei? And Y seide to hym, My lord, 14
thou woost^u. And he seide to me, These
ben thei, that camen fro greet tribula-
cioun, and waischiden her stoolis, and
maden hem white in the blood of the
lomb. Therfor thei ben bifor the trone 15
of God, and seruen to hym dai and niȝt,
in his temple. And he that sittith in
the trone, dwellith on hem. Thei schu- 16
len no more hungur, nether^{uu} thirste, ne-
ther sunne schal falle on hem, ne ony
heete. For the lomb, that is in the myd- 17
dil of the trone, schal gouverne hem, and^v
schal lede forth hem^w to the^x wellis of
watris of lijf; and God schal wipe awei
ech teer fro the iȝen of hem.

CAP. VIII.

And whanne he hadde openyd the 1
seuenthe seel, a silence was maad in he-
uene, as half an our. And Y say seue²
aungels stondinge in the siȝt of God, and
seue³ne trumpis weren ȝouun to hem.
And another aungel cam, and stood bifor³
the auter, and hadde a goldun censer;
and many encencis weren ȝouun to hym,
that he schulde ȝiue of the preiers of
alle^y seyntis on the goldun auter, that is
bifor the trone of God. And the smoke 4
of^{yy} encencis of the preiers of the^z hooli
men stiede vp fro the aungels hoond bifor
God. And the aungel took the censere, 5
and fillide it of the fier of the auter, and

^h be to T. be ȝouen to V. ⁱ senyours ANQSVXY. ^k clothid o. ^l Om. NOQVX. or clad s. ^m clothis
V sec. m. ⁿ Om. QX. fro V. ^o wessen SX. ^p Om. s. ^q the blood o. ^r Om. o. ^s the trone T.
^t vpon T. ^u ne ANQSVY. nether VX. ^v the sunne T. ^w vpon T. ^x Om. T. ^y Om. AQSVY. ^z forth
hem V. ^a the wateres o. ^b yȝe o. ^c was V. ^d an half our V. ^e weren V. ^f and hadde V.
^g weren V. ^h vp o. on SVX. ⁱ trone of God V. ^k censer o. ^l hooly men V. ^m fro V. ⁿ Om. T.
^o sende V. ^p Om. ANQSVY.

^s thankis g. ^t eldre men R. ^u wotist R. ^{uu} ne k. ^v and he b pr. m. ^w Om. k pr. m. ^x Om. o.
^y Om. x pr. m. ^{yy} of the e. ^z Om. aehkoβ.

thundres, and voyces, and leytinges ben^p
 6 maad, and greet^q 'erthe mouyng^r. And
 the seuene aungelis, that hadden seuene
 trumpes, maden hem redy, that thei shulden
 7 syng in trumpe^s. 'And the first aungel
 song in trumpe^t; and hayl is^u maad, and
 fjir^v mengid^w to gydere 'in blood^x; and it
 is^y sent in to erthe. And the thridde
 paart of erthe is^y brent, and the thridde
 paart of trees is^y brent, and al greene 'hay,
 8 or gras^z, is^a brent. And the secunde
 aungel song in trumpe^b; and as a greet
 hil brennyng with fjir is^c sent in to the
 se; and the thridde paart of the se is^c maad
 9 blood, and the thridde paart of creatures^d
 is^e deed, that hadden soules^f, 'or lijfes^g, in
 the se, and the thridde paart of shippis^h
 10 perschide. And the thridde aungel song
 in trumpe; and a great sterre brennyng
 as a litelⁱ bronde, fel fro^k heuen; and it^l fel
 in to the thridde part of floodis, and in to
 11 wellis of watris. And the name of the
 sterre is seid Wermod. And the thridde
 part of watris is^m maad in to wermod;
 and many men benⁿ deede of the watris,
 12 for 'thei ben^o made bitter. And the fourthe
 aungel song in trumpe; and the thridde
 paart of sunne^p is^q smytun, and the thridde
 paart of the^r moone, and the thridde paart
 of sterris^s, so that the thridde paart of hem
 was derkid, and the thridde paart of day^t
 13 shoone^u not, and also of niȝt. And^v I
 siȝe, and herde the^w voys of an^x egle fle-
 ynge bi mydle^y heuen, seiynge with greet
 voys, Wo! wo! wo! to 'the dwellinge
 men^z in erthe, of othere^a voycis of thre^b
 aungels, that weren to syngynge^c in
 trumpe.

castide^a in to the^b erthe. And thundris,
 and voices, and leityngis weren maad,
 and a^c greet erthe mouyng. And the^c
 seuene aungels, that hadden seuene^d
 trumpis, maden hem redi, that thei
 schulden trumpe. And the firste aungel⁷
 trumpide; and hail was maad, and fier
 meynd togidere in blood; and it was
 sent in to the^e erthe. And the thridde
 part of the erthe was brent, and the
 thridde part of trees was brent, and al
 the^f green gras was brent. And the se-⁸
 cunde aungel trumpide; and as a greet
 hil brennyng with fier was cast in to
 the see; and the thridde part of the see⁹
 was maad blood, and the thridde part of
 creature was deed, that hadde lyues in
 the see, and the thridde part of schippis
 perischide. And the thridde aungel¹⁰
 trumpide; and a greet sterre brennyng
 as a litil brond, felle fro heuene; and it
 felle in to the^g thridde part of floodis,
 and in to the wellis of watris. And the¹¹
 name of the sterre is seid Wormod. And
 the thridde part of watris was maad in
 to wormod; and many men weren deed
 of the watris, for tho weren maad bit-
 tere. And the fourthe aungel trumpide; ¹²
 and the thridde part of the sunne was
 smytun, and the thridde part of the
 moone, and the thridde part of sterris,
 so that the thridde part of hem was
 derkid, and the thridde part of the dai
 schynede not, and also of the nyȝt. And ¹³
 Y say, and herde the voys of an^h egle
 fleyng bi the myddil of heuene, and
 seiynge with a greet voys, Wo! wo! wo!
 to men that dwellen in erthe, of the
 othirⁱ voices of thre^k aungels, that schu-
 len trumpe aftir.

^p weren *v*. ^q a gret *τ*. ^r erth mouynges *o*. ^s trumpis *GNSV*. ^t Om. *qτ*. ^u was *v*. ^v fire and blood *N*. ^w meyned *oqv*. meynt *v*. ^x Om. *N*. ^y was *v*. ^z gras *o*. hei *x*. greene trees, hey, or gras *v*. ^a was *v*. ^b a trumpe *τ*. ^c was *v*. ^d creature *GOPQSTVXY*. the creature *N*. ^e of hem was *v*. ^f lyues *v*. ^g Om. *NVX*. ^h the schippes *q*. ⁱ Om. *o*. ^k down fro *o*. ^l Om. *qsx*. ^m was *v*. ⁿ weren *v*. ^o tho weren *v*. ^p the sunne *NOSTVX*. ^q was *v*. ^r Om. *ANOQsx*. ^s the sterris *G*. ^t the day *τ*. ^u schynede *v*. ^v And also *v*. ^w a *o*. ^x oon *ANSVY*. oen *x*. ^y the myddil of *s*. myddil of *v*. ^z men dwellinge *vX*. ^a the othere *q*. thre *τ*. ^b the *NQSV*. Om. *x*. ^c singen *sx*.

^a keste *N*. ^b Om. *CEIKMQUXabcegaß*. ^c Om. *b*. ^d the seuene *b*. ^e Om. *EQgaß*. ^f Om. *b*. ^g Om. *b*. ^h oon *a*. ⁱ tothir *N*. ^k the thre *o*.

CAP. IX.

1 And the fyuethe aungel song in trumpe^d;
and I size a^e sterre 'for to haue^f fallen
doun fro heuen in to erthe; and the keye
of the pitt of depnesse is^g zouun to him^h.
2 And heⁱ openyde^k the pitt of depnesse,
and smoke 'of the pitt^l stizede up, as the
smoke of a greet fourneys; and the sunne
is^m derkid, and theⁿ eyr, of the^o smoke of
3 the pitt. And 'of smoke^p of the^q pitt
locustes wenten out^r in 'to the^s erthe^t; and
power is^u zouun to hem, as scoriouns of
4 erthe han power. And it is^u comaundid
to hem, that thei shulden not hirte hay
'of the erthe^v, nether al^w grene thing, ne-
ther ech^x tree, no but onely men, that han
not the mark^y of God in her forhedis^z.
5 And it is^a zouun to hem^b, that thei shul-
den not sle hem, but that thei shulden be
tourmentid^c fyue monethes; and the tour-
menting of hem, as the tourmentyng of a^d
6 scorioun, whan he smytith a man. And
in tho dayes men shulen seke deeth, and
thei shulen not fynde it; and thei^e shulen
desijre for^f to dye, and deeth shal flee fro
7 hem. And the lijknesses^g of locustis lijk^h
toⁱ horsis^k made redy in^l to bateyle; and
on^m the heedisⁿ of hem as crownes lijk
to^o gold, and the^{oo} faces of hem as faces^p
8 of men. And thei hadden heeres, 'as heeres^q
of wymmen; and the teeth of hem were
9 as the^r teeth of lyouns. And thei hadden
haberiouns, as yren haberiouns, and the
voys^s of 'the ilke^t wyngis as the voys of
chaaris of many horsis^u reunnyng in to
10 bateyl. And thei hadden tayles lijk of^v
scoriouns, and prickes weren in the
tayles of hem; and the myjt of hem for^w
11 to noyze men bi^x fyue monethis. And thei

CAP. IX.

And the fyuethe aungel trumpideⁱ; 1
and Y say, that a sterre hadde falle doun
fro heuene in to erthe; and the keye
of the pit of depnesse^k was zouun to it.
And it openede the pit of depnesse, and 2
a^l smoke of the pit stiede vp, as the
smoke of a greet furneis; and the sunne
was derkid, and the eir, of the smoke of
the pit. And locustis wenten out of the 3
smoke of the pit in to erthe; and power
was zouun to hem, as scoriouns of the^m
erthe han power. And it was comaund- 4
id to hem, that thei schulden not hirte
the gras of ertheⁿ, nether ony grene
thing, nether ony tre, but oneli men, that
han not the signe of God in her forhedis.
And it was zouun to hem, that thei^s
schulden not sle hem, but that^o thei
schulden 'be turmentid^p fyue^q monethis;
and the turmentyng of hem, as the tur-
mentyng of a scorioun, whanne he
smytith a man. And^r in tho daies men 6
shulen seke deeth, and thei shulen not
fynde it; and thei shulen desire to die,
and deth schal fle fro hem. And the 7
licnesse of locustis *ben* lijk horsis maad
redi 'in to^s batel; and on the heedis of
hem as corouns lijk gold, and the facis
of hem as the faces of men. And thei^s
hadden heeris, as^t heeris of wymmen;
and the teeth of hem weren as teeth^u of
liouns. And thei hadden haburiouns, as 9
yren haburiouns, and the vois^v of her
wengis as the vois^w of charis of many
horsis reunnyng 'in to^x batel. And thei 10
hadden tailis lijk scoriouns, and prickis
weren in the tailis of hem; and the myjt
of hem *was* to noye men fyue monethis.

^d a trumpe *T*. ^e that a *V*. ^f to haue *STX*. hadde *V*. ^g was *V*. ^h it *ANOQSVXY*. ⁱ it *ANOQSVXY*.
^k openeth *Q*. ^l Om. *O*. ^m was *V*. ⁿ Om. *ANSX*. ^o Om. *T*. ^p the smoke *ANOQSVXY*. ^q Om. *NVY*.
^r locustes wenten out of the smoke of pit *V*. ^s Om. *G*. to *V*. ^t aier *O*. ^u was *V*. ^v of erthe *AG sec. m*.
NQSVXY. Om. *O*. ^w eny *OV*. ^x eny *V*. ^y signe *ANOQSVXY*. ^z foreheuedes *OT*. ^a was *V*. ^b hem in
maundement *T*. ^c turment *V*. ^d Om. *T*. ^e Om. *T*. ^f Om. *SX*. ^g licnesse *QSTXY*. ^h *ben* lijk *TV*.
ⁱ Om. *V*. ^k hors *X*. ^l Om. *ST*. ^m vpon *T*. ⁿ heuedes *OT*. ^o Om. *V*. ^{oo} Om. *G pr. m*. ^p the faces
NSX. ^q Om. *V*. ^r Om. *AOSFY*. ^s voices *O*. ^t tho *X*. ^u hors *SX*. ^v Om. *NV*. to *T*. ^w Om. *SX*.
was for *TV*. ^x Om. *ANOQSVXY*.

^k derknesse *Eg*. ^l Om. *A*. the *b*. ^m Om. *EIA sec. m*. ⁿ the erthe *KQNGKA*. ^o Om. *A*. ^p turmente
hem *k pr. m*. ^q bi fyue *X*. ^r Om. *k pr. m*. ^s to *gk pr. m*. ^t as the *EK sec. m*. ^{q pr. m}. ^u the teeth *b*.
^v voyces *Eg*. ^w voices *E*. ^x to *k*.

hadden vpon^y hem a kyng, the^z aungel of depnesse, to whom the name bi Ebru, Labadon^a, forsothe bi Greke, Appolion, and bi Latyn 'hauynge the^b name De-
 12 strier. Oo woo passid^c, and lo! 3it comen^d
 13 two^e was. Aftir thes thingis and^f the
 sixt aungel song in trumpe; and I herde
 14 oo^g voys of^h foureⁱ corners of the golden
 auter, that is bifore the izen of God, sei-
 ynge^k to the sixte aungel that hadde a^l
 trumpe, Vnbynde^m foureⁿ aungels, that
 ben bounde^o in the greet flood Eufates.
 15 And the foure aungels ben^p vnbounde,
 the^q whiche weren redy into hour, and^r
 day, and monethe, and 3eer, 'that thei
 shulden slee^s the thridde paart^t of men.
 16 And the noumbre of the hoost of horsmen
 twenty^u thousynd sithis ten thousyndis^v.
 17 I^w herde the noumbre of hem. And so
 I size^x horses^y in visioun^z; and thei that
 saten on^a hem hadden fijry haberiouns,
 and^b iacynctines^c, and brunstony^d. And the
 heedis^e of the^f horsis^g weren as heedis^h
 of lyouns; and 'of the mouth of hem fijr
 comethⁱ forth, and smoke and brunston^k.
 18 Of thes thre plagis^l, 'or woundis^m, the
 thridde paart of men isⁿ slayn, of fijr^o,
 and^p of^q smoke^r, and of^s brunston^t, that
 19 camen out of the mouth of hem. Sotheli^u
 the power of horsis^v is in the mouth of
 hem, and in the taylis of hem; forwhi the
 tailis of hem lijk^w to serpentis^x, hauynge
 20 heedes^y, and in hem thei noyen. And
 the^z tothir^a men^b, that ben^c not slayn in
 thes plagis^d, nether diden penaunce of the
 werkis of her hondis, that thei worschip-
 iden not deuels, and simulacres golden^e,
 silueren^f, and^g brasen^h, and stoonenⁱ, and

And thei hadden on hem a kyng, the¹¹
 aungel of depnesse, to whom the name
 bi^y Ebrew is^z Laabadon^a, but bi Greek
 Appolion, and bi Latyn 'he hath a^b name
 'Extermynans, that is^c, a^d distriere. O¹²
 wo is passid, and lo! 3it comen^e twei
 woes. Aftir these thingis also the sixte¹³
 aungel trumpide; and Y herde a voys
 fro foure^f corneris of the goldun auter,
 that is bifore the izen of God, and seide¹⁴
 to the sixte aungel that hadde a trumpe,
 Vnbynde thou foure aungels, that ben
 boundun in the greet flood Eufates.
 And the foure aungels weren vnboundun,¹⁵
 whiche weren redi in to our, and dai,
 and monethe, and 3eer, to sle the thridde
 part of men. And the noumbre of the¹⁶
 oost of horse men was twenti thousynde
 sithis ten thousynde. Y^g herde the
 noumbre of hem. And so Y say horsis¹⁷
 in visioun; and thei that saten on hem
 hadden fry haburiouns, and of iacynt,
 and of brymston. And the heedis of
 the^h horsis weren as heedis of liouns;
 and fier, and smoke, and brymston, com-
 eth forth of the mouth of hem. Of these¹⁸
 thre plagis the thridde part of men was
 slayn, of theⁱ fier, and^k of the^l smoke,
 and^m of theⁿ brymston, that camen out
 of the mouth of hem. For the power of¹⁹
 the horsis is in the mouth of hem, and
 in the tailis of hem; for the tailis of
 hem ben lyk to serpentis, hauynge heedis,
 and in hem thei noyen. And the tothir²⁰
 men, that weren not slayn in these
 plagis, nether dyden penaunce of^p the
 werkis of her hondis, that thei worschip-
 eden^q not deuels, and simylacris of gold,

y on ANOQSVXY. z an q. a Abbadon N. is Laabadan v. b hath AOQSVXY. his N. c is passid T. d cometh NO. e tweye ANQVY. f also v. g a oq. h fro v. i the foure T. k and seide v. l the x. m Vnbynde thou v. n the foure TX. o founden v. p weren v. q Om. v. r Om. o. s to slee v. t parti o. u was twenty v. v thousand SVXY. w And I TV pr. m. x say v. y hors SX. z visious N. a vpon T. b and of v. c iacynctis NX. iacinct v. d brymston NQ. of brimston v. e heuedes OT. f Om. ANOQSVXY. g hors SX. h heuedes OT. the hedis SX. i cam o. cometh out s. k fjer and smoke and brymston cometh forth of the mouth of hem v. l woundis o. m Om. oqsx. or veniaunce T. either woundis v. n was v. o the fyer AG sec. m. NOSVXY. p Om. A pr. m. q Om. x. r the smoke q. s Om. x. t the brunston q. u For v. v hors SX. w ben lijk TV. x the serpentis q. y heuedes OT. z that q. a othere qs. b Om. o. c weren v. d veniaunces T. plaagis, weren slayn bi bodily deth and euerelastinge v. e of gold v. f and siluerene s. and siluer v. g Om. N. and of v. h brasse v. i of stoon v.

y in R. z Om. R. a Abadon EQ. b Om. K pr. m. c Om. b. d Om. Ebg. e cometh o. f the iiij. g And Y hk pr. m. oa. h Om. K pr. m. i Om. Rg. k Om. Rbk. l Om. Rgk pr. m. m Om. E. n Om. Rbk pr. m. o othere rnk. p in o. q worschipen A.

treenen^l, the^m whicheⁿ nether mowen see,
 21 nether heere, nether wandre^o; and diden^p
 not penaunce of her mansleyngis, nether
 of her^q venemyngis, nether of her forny-
 cacioun, nether of her^r theftis^s.

and of siluer, and of bras, and of stoon,
 and of tre, whiche nethir mown se, ne-
 ther heere, nether wandre; and diden not²¹
 penaunce of her mansleyngis, nether of^r
 her^s witchcraftis^t, nethir of her fornica-
 cioun, nethir of her theftis, *weren slayn*.

CAP. X.

1 And I size an other strong aungel com-
 ynge doun fro heuen, couerid^t, 'or *cloth-*
id^u, with^v a cloude, and the raynbowe in
 his heed^w; and the face of him was as
 sunne^x, and the feet of him as a pyler of
 2 fjr. And he hadde in his hond a litel book
 openyd; and he putte^y his riȝt foot on^z
 the se, forsothe his^a lift^b on^c the^d erthe.
 3 And he criede with greet voys, as a lyoun
 whan he rorith; and whan he hadde cried,
 4 seuene thundres spaken her voices. And
 whan the^{dd} seuene thundres hadden spoke
 her voyces, I was to writynge^e. And I^f
 herde a voys fro heuen, seiynge^g, 'Signe
 thou^h, 'or *marke*ⁱ, what thinges^k the seuene
 thundres spaken, and nyle thou write
 5 hem. And the aungel whom I size stond-
 inge aboue the se, and aboue the erthe,
 6 liftide^l up his hond to^m heuen, and swoor
 by the lyuynge in to worldis of worldis,
 that made of nouȝt heuen, and tho thinges
 that^o ben in it, and the^p erthe, and tho
 thinges that^q ben in it, and the se, and
 tho thinges that ben in it, for^r tyme shal
 7 no more be. But in the dayes of the voyce
 of the seuenthe aungel, whan he shal bi-
 gynne for^s to synge in trumpe, the mys-
 terie^t of God shal be endid^u, as he euan-
 8 gelizide bi his seruauntis prophetis. And
 I herde a voys fro heuen eftsoone spek-
 inge with me, and^v seiynge, Go thou, and
 take the book openyd, of^w the hond of the
 aungel standinge aboue the se, and on^x

CAP. X.

And Y say another stronge aungel¹
 comynge doun fro heuene, clothid with
 a cloude^u, and the reynbowe on his heed;
 and the face of him was as the sunne,
 and the feet of hym as a^v pilier of fier.
 And he hadde in his hoond a litil book²
 openyd; and he sette his riȝt foot on the
 see, and the left foot on the erthe. And³
 he criede with a greet voys, as a lioun
 whanne he roreth; and whanne he hadde
 cried, the seuene thundris spaken her
 voicis. And whanne the seuene thundris⁴
 hadden spoken her voicis, Y was to writ-
 ynge^w. And Y herde a voys fro heuene,
 seiynge, Marke thou what thingis^x the
 seuene thundris spaken, and nyle thou
 write hem. And the aungel whom Y⁵
 say standinge aboue the see, and aboue
 the erthe, lifte vp his hond to^y heuene,
 and swoor bi hym that lyueth in to⁶
 worldis of worldis, that maad of nouȝt
 heuene, and tho thingis whiche^z ben in
 it, and the erthe, and tho thingis that
 ben in it, and the see, and tho thingis
 that ben in it, that time schal no more
 be. But in the daies of the voys of the⁷
 seuenethe aungel, whanne he schal bi-
 gynne to trumpe, the mysterie^a of God¹
 schal be endid, as he prechide bi hise
 seruauntis prophetis. And Y herde a⁸
 voys fro heuene eftsoone spekyng with
 me, and seiynge, Go thou, and take the
 book, that is^b openyd, fro the hoond of

^l treen *AST.* of tree *V.* ^m Om. *VX.* ⁿ that *X.* ^o gon *X.* ^p thei diden *T.* ^q Om. *MP.* ^r Om. *N.*
^s ȝiftis *M.* ^t clothid *V.* ^u Om. *OTVX.* or *clad* *S.* ^v Om. *q.* ^w heued *OT.* ^x the sunne *TV.*
^y puttide *ANV.* putt in *T.* ^z vpon *T.* ^a the *ANOSVX.* ^b lift foot *VX.* ^c vpon *T.* ^d Om. *T.*
^{dd} Om. *ANOSVX.* ^e writen *SX.* ^f Om. *q.* ^g seiynge to me *N.* ^h Marke thou *O.* Marke thou, *hauyng in*
mynde *T.* ⁱ Om. *OQTX.* ether *marke* *V.* ^k Om. *OX.* ^l lifte *ANOSV.* ^m into *N.* ^o whiche *ANQV.*
^p Om. *O.* ^q whiche *N.* ^r that *V.* ^s Om. *SVX.* ^t misterie, or *priuyte* *T.* ^u fulfilde *O.* ^v Om. *O.*
^w fro *V.* ^x aboue *T.*

^r Om. *K* *pr. m.* ^s Om. *K* *pr. m.* ^t ether *venemynges* *K* *sec. m.* ^u whijt cloude *K* *pr. m.*
^v the *q* *pr. m.* ^a Om. *q* *sec. m.* ^w write *R.* ^x Om. *Ek* *pr. m.* ^y in to *b.* ^z that *KQRK.* ^a misteries *R.*
^b was *gk* *pr. m.*

9 the lond. And I wente to the^y aungel, seiynge^z to him, that he shulde giue to me the book. And he seide to me, Take the book, and deuoure it; and it shal make thi wombe for^a to be bittir, but in thi mouth
10 it shal be swete 'as hony^b. And I toke the book of the aungels hond, and deuouride it, and it was in my mouth as swete honey^c; and whan I hadde deuourid it,
11 my wombe was bittir. And he seide to me, It bihoueth thee eftsoone for^d to prophecie to hethen men, and to puplis, and to^e langagis^f, and to many kingis.

CAP. XI.

1. And a 'mesure lijk to^g a 3erd is^h 3ouun to me, and it is^h seid to me, Rise thou, and mete the temple of God, and the
2 auter, and men worschipinge in it. Forsothe casteⁱ out the porche^k, that is with out forth^l the temple, and mete it not; for it is 3ouun to hethen men, and thei shulen defoule the holy citee bi fourty monethis
3 and two^m. And I shal giue to my twoⁿ witnesses, and thei shulen prophecie a thousynd dayes two hundrid and sixty,
4 thei^o clothid^p with sackis. Thes ben two^q olyues, and two^r candelstickes, '3euynge list^s, thei^t stondinge^u in the^v sijt of the
5 Lord of erthe. And if ony man 'shal wolen^w for^x to anoi3e^y hem, fijr shal go out of the mouth of hem, and shal deuoure her enemyes. And if ony^z 'shal wolen^a for^b to hirte hem, thus it bihoueth
6 him^c for^d to be slayn. Thes han power 'of shittinge^e heuen, that it rayne not in the^f dayes^g of her prophecie^h; and thei han power onⁱ watirs, 'of turnynge hem^k in to blood; and for^l to smyte the erthe with 'al plage^m, and hou ofte euer thei 'shulen

the aungel, that stondith aboue the see, and on the lond. And Y wente to the⁹ aungel, and seide to hym, that he schulde 3yue me the book. And he seide to me, Take the book, and deuoure it; and it schal make thi wombe to be bittir, but in thi mouth it schal be swete as hony. And Y took the book of the aungels¹⁰ hond, and^c deuouride it, and it was in my mouth as swete hony; and whanne Y hadde deuourid it, my wombe was bittere. And he seide to me, It bihoueth¹¹ thee eftsoone to prophesie to hethene men, and to puplis, and langagis, and to many kingis.

CAP. XI.

And a reed^d lijk a 3erde was 3ouun to me, and it was seid to me, Rise thou, and meete the temple of God, and the auter, and men that worschipen^e in^f it. But caste thou out the for3erd, that is² with out the temple, and mete not it; for it is 3ouun to hethene men, and thei schulen defoule the hooli citee bi fourti monethis and tweyne. And Y schal 3yue³ 'to my^g twey witnessis^h, and thei schulen prophesie a thousynde daies two hundrid and sixtiⁱ, and schulen be clothid with sackis. These^k ben tweyne^l olyues,⁴ and twei^m candilstikisⁿ, and thei stonden in the sijt of the Lord of the erthe. And⁵ if ony man wole anoye^o hem, fier schal go out of the mouth of hem, and schal deuoure her enemyes. And if ony wole hirte hem, thus it bihoueth hym to be slayn. These han power to close heuene,⁶ that it reyne not in the daies of her prophesie; and thei han power on watris, to turne hem^p in to blood; and to smyte the erthe with euery plage, and as ofte as thei wolen. And whanne thei schulen⁷

^y Om. A. ^z and seide v. ^a Om. sx. ^b Om. o. ^c as hony qv. ^d Om. sx. ^e Om. ANOQSVX. ^f tungis x. ^g reeid, *either measure*, lijk v. ^h was v. ⁱ caste thou v. ^k for3erd v. ^l Om. v. ^m twenti A. tweyne NOQV. ⁿ tweye NOQV. ^o Om. TX. and thei schulen be v. ^p clad sx. ^q tweyne ANOQV. ^r tweye ANOQV. ^s Om. v. ^t Om. qvX. and thei v. ^u stonden v. ^v Om. T. ^w wole v. ^x Om. SVX. ^y no3en s. ^z eny man T. ^a wole v. ^b Om. SVX. ^c hem N. ^d Om. sx. ^e for to schitte o. to schitte v. ^f tho T. ^g dai x. ^h prophecies x. ⁱ of N. vpon T. ^k to turne v. ^l Om. sx. ^m a wonde o. al wounde T. al plage, *either veniaunce* v.

^e and I k pr. m. ^d *ether measure* K sec. m. marg. ^e worschipiden g. ^f togidere in K pr. m. Om. R. ^g Om. k pr. m. ^h *that is, Enok and Elye* K marg. ⁱ sixty and sixe I pr. m. ^k There k. ^l two h. ^m two rh. ⁿ candilstikis schynynge I pr. m. ^o noie R. ^p Om. R.

7 wole^a. And whan thei shulen ende her
witnessing, the beest that stijeth^o up of^p
the^q depnesse^r, shal make bateyl^s azens
hem, and^t shal ouercome hem, and shal^u
8 slee hem. And the bodies of hem shulen
ligge^v in the streetis of the grete citee,
that is clepid goostly^w Sodom, and Egipt,
where the Lord of hem was crucified.
9 And 'thei shulen see^x of lynagis, and of
puplis, and tungis^y, and^z hethen men, the^a
bodies of hem bi thre dayes and an half;
and 'the bodies of hem shulen not be suf-
10 frid^b for^c to be put in biriels. And men
enhabitynge the erthe shulen haue ioye
vpon^d hem; and thei shulen make myrye^e,
and^f sende^g ziftes to gydere, for thes two^h
prophetes tourmentiden hem that dwellen
11 onⁱ erthe. And aftir thre dayes and an
half, the spirit of 'lijf of^k God entride in
to hem; and thei stoden on^l her feet, and
greet drede fel on^m hem that sizen hem.
12 And thei herden a greet voys fro heuen,
seyynge to hem, Stije^a up hidir. And thei
stijeden^o in to heuen in a cloude, and the
13 enemyes of hem sizen hem. And in that
hour a greet erthe mouyng is^p maad, and
the tenthe paart of the citee fel^q; and 'ther
ben^r slayn in the erthe mouyng the^s
'names of men seuen thousynd^t; and 'the
tother^u ben^v sent^w in^x drede, and 3auen
14 glory to God of heuen. The secounde
woo wente^y, and lo! the thridde woo shal
15 come soone. And the seuenthe aungel
song in trumpe, and greete voices ben^z
maad in heuen, seiynge^a, The reume of
this world is maad 'oure Lordis^b, and of^c
Cristis^d, his sone; and thei shulen regne
16 in to worldlis of worldlis. Amen. And
the foure and twenty senyours^e, 'or elder

ende her witnessing, the beeste that sti-
eth vp fro depnesse, schal make batel
azens hem, and schal ouercome hem, and
schal sle hem. And the bodies of hem^s
schulen ligge in the stretis of the greet
citee, that is clepid goostli Sodom, and
Egipt, where the Lord of hem was cru-
cified. And summe of^q lynagis, and of⁹
puplis, and of langagis, and of^r hethene
men, schulen se the bodies of hem bi
thre daies and an half; and thei schulen
not suffre the bodies of hem to be put
in biriels. And men enhabitynge the¹⁰
erthe schulen haue ioye on hem; and
thei schulen make myrie^s, and schulen
sende ziftis togidere, for these twei pro-
phetis turmentiden hem that dwellen on
the^t erthe. And aftir thre daies and an¹¹
half, the spirit of lijf of God entride in
to hem; and thei stoden on her feet, and
greet^u dreed felle on hem that sayn hem.
And thei herden a greet voys fro heuene,¹²
seyynge to hem, Come^v vp hidir. And
thei stieden in to heuene in a cloude, and
the enemyes of hem sayn hem. And in¹³
that our a greet erthe mouyng was
maad; and the tenthe part of the citee
felle down; and the names of men seuen
thousynde weren slayn in the erthe mou-
yng; and the tother^w weren sent in to
drede, and 3auen glorie to God of heuene.
The secounde wo is gon, and lo! the¹⁴
thridde wo schal come soone. And the¹⁵
seuenthe aungel trumpide, and grete
voicis^x weren maad in heuene, and seiden,
The rewme of this^y world is maad 'oure
Lordis^z, and of Crist, his sone; and he
schal regne in to worldis of worldis.
Amen. And the foure and twenti eldre¹⁶

^a wolen v. ^o stiede o. ^p fro v. ^q Om. v. ^r depthe s. ^s batals A. ^t and he s. ^u Om. x.
^v lyn sx. ^w Om. t. ^x summe v. ^y tungis, or langagis ANS. of tungis t. of langagis v. ^z and of tv.
^a schulen see the v. ^b thei schulen not suffre the bodies of hem v. ^c Om. sx. ^d on ANQSVX. vp
g pr. m. of o. ^e ioye t. ^f and thei AQS. ^g schulen seend AG sec. m. oQSVX. ^h twei ANOQSV.
ⁱ vpon ot. in p. ^k Om. o. ^l vpon t. ^m vpon t. ⁿ Stie 3e ANOT. Stejith sx. ^o stijeden vp t.
^p was v. ^q fel down v. ^r the names of men seuen thousand weren v. ^s Om. ov. ^t Om. v. ^u that
other q. ^v weren v. ^w sent, or putte t. ^x in to A pr. m. vX. ^y wente, or is gon ANS. is goon v.
^z weren v. ^a and seiden v. ^b of oure Lord g sec. m. of oure God t. ^c Om. ANOQSVX. ^d Crist
g sec. m. ^e elder men ot.

^q of the gk pr. m. ^r of the k. ^s myrthe gk. ^t Om. ehko. ^u a greet k pr. m. ^v Cometh r. Come
3e k. ^w othere irk. ^x vois k pr. m. ^y the k pr. m. ^z oure Lord A pr. m. q sec. m. c. of oure Lorde
A sec. m. EQ pr. m. gk pr. m. a.

men^f, that sitten in her seetes in the sizt of the Lord, fellen 'in to^g her facis, and
 17 worschipiden God^h, seiyngeⁱ, We don thankinges to thee^k, Lord^l God almyzty, which^m art, and whichⁿ was^o, and which^p art to comynge^q; which^r hast takun thi^s
 18 greet vertu, and hast regnyd. And folkes ben wrothe, and thi wrath cam, and tyme of deede men for^t to be demyd, and for^t to
 zelde hijre to thi seruautis, and^u prophetis, and halewis, and dredinge thi name, to smale and litle^v, and 'of destriynge^w hem that corrupeden the erthe.

CAP. XII.

19 And the temple of God in heuen is^x openyd, and the ark of his testament is^x seyn in his temple; and leytinges ben^y maad, and voyces, and erthe mouyng, and
 1 greet hayl. And a^z greet token^a apperide in heuene; a womman 'couerid, or^b *clothid*^c, with the^d sunne, and the^e moone vndir hir feet, and in the^f heed^g of hir^h
 2 a coroun of twelue sterris. And she hauyngeⁱ in wombe^k; and she 'criede, beringe^l chijld, and is tourmentid, that she
 3 bere chijld. And an other tokne^m isⁿ seyn in heuen; and lo! a greet reed dragoun, hauynge seuen heedes^o, and ten hornes, and in the heedis^p of him seuen diademes.
 4 And the tayl of him drew^q the thridde paart of sterres^r of heuene, and^s sente hem in to erthe. And the dragoun stood bi-fore the womman, that was to beringe^r chijld, that whan she hadde born chijld,
 5 he schulde deuoure hir sone. And she chijldide a 'sone male^s, that was to reulinge^t alle folkes in an yren^u zerd; and hir sone is^v rauschid to God, and to his
 6 trone. And the womman flei^z in to wil-

men, that saten in her seetis in the sizt of the Lord, fellen on her faces, and worschipiden God, and seiden, We don 17 thankyngis to thee, Lord God almyzti, which art, and which were, and which art to comynge; which hast takun thi greet vertu, and hast regned. And folkis 18 ben wrooth, and thi wraththe cam, and tyme of dede men to be demyd, and to zelde mede to thi seruautis, and prophetis, and halewis, and dredynge thi name, to smale and to grete, and to distrie hem that corrupiden^a the erthe.

CAP. XII.

And the temple of God in heuene was 19 openyd, and the arke of his testament was seyn in his temple; and leityngis^b weren maad, and voices, and thondris, and 'erthe mouyng^c, and^{cc} greet hail. And 1 a greet signe apperide in heuene; a^d womman clothid with the^e sunne, and the moone vndur hir feet, and in the heed of hir a coroun of twelue sterris. And sche hadde in wombe^f, and sche 2 crieth^g, trauelynge of child, and is turmentid, that sche bere child. And an- 3 other signe was seyn in heuene; and lo! a greet reede dragoun, that hadde seuen heedis, and ten hornes, and in the heedis of hym seuen diademes. And 4 the tail of hym drew the thridde part of sterris of heuene, and sente hem in to the^h erthe. And the dragoun stood bi-fore the womman, that was to berynge child, that whanne sche hadde borun child, he schulde deuoure hir sone. And 5 sche bar a knaueⁱ child, that was to reulinge^j alle folkis in an yrun zerde; and hir sone was rauschid to God, and

^f Om. *ANOQSTVX*. ^g on *v*. ^h the Lord *NO*. ⁱ and seiden *v*. ^k thee, Lord *o*. ^l Om. *v*.
^m the whiche *s*. that *x*. ⁿ that *x*. ^o were *svx*. ^p that *sx*. ^q comen *stx*. ^r that *x*. ^s Om. *t*.
^t Om. *sx*. ^u Om. *s*. ^v greete *v**x*. ^w Om. *o*. destriynge *p*. of destruyng, or outlawyng *t*. to distroie *v*.
^x was *v*. ^y weren *v*. ^z Om. *NT*. ^a signe *ANOQSTVX*. ^b Om. or. kouerid *x*. ^c clad *s*. Om. *x*.
^d Om. *ANQS*. ^e Om. *q*. ^f hir *t*. ^g heued *ot*. ^h Om. *t*. ⁱ hadde *chijld* *v*. ^k wombe, or beinge
 with childe *t*. the wombe *v*. ^l crieth, traueilinge of *v*. ^m signe *ANOQSTVX*. ⁿ was *v*. ^o heuedes *ot*.
^p the sterris *q*. ^q and he *t*. ^r bern *sx*. ^s male son, either knaue *chijld* *v*. ^t reulen *sx*. ^u yrenen *o*.
^v was *v*.

^a corruppen *g*. corruptiden *k*. corruppiden, or defouliden *o*. ^b liztnyngis *ko*. ^c erthemouyngis *z*
^h sec. *m*. *k*. ^{cc} and a *β*. ^d and a *Δ* *pr.m*. ^e Om. *k* *pr.m*. ^f the wombe a *pr.m*. ^g criede *ka*.
^h Om. *ET*. ⁱ man *β*. ^j gouerne *R*.

dirnesse, where sche hath a place redy^w of God, that she feede^x hir there a thou-
 7 synd dayes two hundrid and sixty. And
 a^y greet bateyl is^z maad in heuen, and
 Mychael and his aungels fau³ten with the
 dragoun. And the dragoun fau³t, and his
 8 aungels; and thei hadden not mi³t^a, ne-
 ther the^b place of hem is^c founden more in
 9 heuen. And 'the ilke^d dragoun is^e cast
 down, the greet olde^f serpent, that is clepid
 the Deuel; and Sathanas, that deceyueth^g
 al the world, is^h cast outⁱ in to erthe^k, and
 10 his aungels ben^l sent with him. And I
 herde a greet voys in heuen, seiynge, Now
 is maad helthe, and vertu, and kingdom
 of oure God, and the power of his Crist;
 for the accuser of oure britheren is cast
 down^m, whicheⁿ accusede hem bifore the
 11 si³t of oure God day and ni³t. And thei
 ouercamen him for the blood of the lomb,
 and for the word of his witnessinge; and
 thei loueden not her soules^o, 'or li³fes^p,
 12 vnto^q deeth. Therefore 'glade ³e, heuens^r,
 and ³e that dwellen in hem. Wo to the
 erthe, and se; for the fend cam down 'to
 3ou^s, hauynge^t greet wraththe, witynge
 13 for^u he hath litel tyme. And aftir that
 the dragoun si³e^v, for^w he was cast down
 in to erthe, he pursuede the womman,
 14 that chijldide a male sone. And two^x
 wynges of a greet egle ben^y 3ouun to 'the
 womman^z, that she shulde flee in to de-
 sert, in to hir place, where she is fed^a bi
 tyme, and tymes, and the half of tyme^b,
 15 fro the^c face of the serpent. And the ser-
 pent sente of his mouth aftir the womman
 watir as^d flood^e, that he shulde make hir
 16 for^f to be drawn of the flood. And the
 erthe helpide^g the womman, and the erthe
 openyde his mouth, and soupide^h the
 flood, that the dragoun senteⁱ of his

to his trone. And the womman flei in⁶
 to wildirnesse, where sche hath a place
 maad redi of God, that he fede hir there
 a thousynde daies two hundrid and sixti.
 And a greet batel was maad in heuene,⁷
 and My³hel and^k hise aungels fou³ten
 with the dragoun. And the dragoun
 fau³t, and hise aungels; and thei hadden⁸
 not my³t, nether the place of hem was
 foundun more in heuene. And thilke⁹
 dragoun was cast down, the greet elde
 serpent, that is clepid the Deuel, and
 Sathanas, that disseyueth al the world;
 he was cast down in to the¹ erthe, and
 hise aungels weren sent with hym. And¹⁰
 Y herde a greet vois in heuene, seiynge,
 Now is maad helthe, and vertu, and
 kyngdom of^m oure God, and the power
 of his Crist; for the accuser of oure bri-
 theren is cast down, which accuside hem
 bifor the si³te of oure God dai and ny³t.
 And thei ouercamen hym for the blood¹¹
 of the lomb, and for the word of his
 witnessinge; and thei louyden not her
 lyues til to dethⁿ. Therfor, ³e heuenes,¹²
 be ³e glad, and ³e that dwellen in hem.
 Wo to the erthe, and to the see; for the
 fend is come down to 3ou, and hath greet
 wraththe, witynge that he hath litil
 tyme. And after that the dragoun sai,¹³
 that he was cast down to^o the erthe, he
 pursuede the womman, that bare^p the
 knaue^q child. And twei wengis of a greet¹⁴
 egle weren 3ouun to the womman, that
 sche schulde flee in to deseert, in to hir
 place, where sche is^r fed by tyme, and^s
 tymes, and half a tyme, fro the face of
 the serpent. And the serpent sente out¹⁵
 of his mouth aftir the womman watir as
 a flood, that he schulde make hir to be
 drawun of the flood. And the erthe¹⁶

^w maad redy *v.* ^x fedde *v.* ^y Om. *T.* ^z was *v.* ^a my³t more *q.* ^b Om. *AV.* ^c was *v.* ^d that *x.*
^e was *v.* ^f elder *v.* ^g disceyued *q.* ^h he was *v.* ⁱ down *v.* ^k the erthe *q.* ^l weren *v.* ^m out *s.*
ⁿ that *x.* ^o lyues *v.* ^p Om. *QSVX.* ^q til to *ANQSVX.* ^r til to the *o.* ^s vnto the *T.* ^t ³e heuenes, be glad *v.*
^u Om. *T.* ^v that *v.* ^w saye *o.* ^x that *v.* ^y twayne *A.* ^z twei *NOQV.* ^a weren *v.*
^b hir *o.* ^c Om. *S.* ^d a tyme *o.* ^e Om. *VX.* ^f of *P.* ^g a flod *x.* ^h Om. *SX.* ⁱ help *s.* ^j halp *x.*
^k soop *vp* *ANQSV.* ^l soupide *vp* *G sec. m.* ^m soupide *P.* ⁿ sop *vp* *x.* ^o sente oute *q.*

^k with *k* *pr. m.* ^l Om. *beh.* ^m to be. ⁿ the deeth *rk.* ^o in to *ab pr. m.* ^p hadde *k* *pr. m.*
^q man *β.* ^r was *k* *pr. m.* ^s of *b.*

17 mouth. And the dragoun is^k wroth to^l
the womman, and he wente^m forⁿ to make
bateyl with othere of hir seed, that kepen
the maundementes of God, and han the
18 witnessing of Jhesu^o Crist. And he stood
on^p the grauel of^q the se.

helpide the womman, and the erthe
openyde his mouth, and soop up the
flood, that the dragoun sente of his
mouth. And the dragoun was wrooth 17
azens the womman, and he wente to
make batel with othere of hir seed, that
kepen^s the maundementis^t of God, and
han the witnessing of Jhesu Crist. And 18
he stood on the grauel of the see.

CAP. XIII.

1 And I size^r a beest stizinge up of the
se, hauynge seuene heedes^s, and ten hornes;
and on^t his hornes ten dyademes, and on^t
2 his heedes the names^u of blasfemye. And
the beest, whom I size, was lijk to^v a
parde^w, 'or a lipard^x, and his feet as the
feet of a bere, and his mouth as the mouth
of a lyoun; and the dragoun 3af^y to^z the
3 ilke^z 'his vertu, and greet power^a. And
I size oon of his heedis, as slayn in to
deeth; and the wounde of his deeth is^c
curid^d. And al erthe wondride aftir the
4 beest. And^e thei worschipiden the drag-
oun, that 3af power to the beest; and thei
worschipiden the beest, seiynge^f, Who^g
lijk to^h the beest, and who shal mowe fize
5 with itⁱ? And a mouth spekinge greet
thinges, and blasfemyes, is^k 3ouun to it^l;
and power is^m 3ouun to itⁿ, for^o to do in
6 two and fourty monethis. And it^p open-
yde his mouth in to^q blasfemyes to^r God,
for^s to blasfeme his name, and his taber-
nacle, and hem that dwellen in heuen.
7 And it is^t 3ouun to him for^u to make
bateyl with seyntis, and for^u to ouercome
hem; and power is^v 3ouun to him, in to
al^w lynage^x, and puple, and tunge^y, and
8 folk. And alle men worschipiden it, that
dwellen^z in erthe, whois names ben not^a
· writen in the book of lijf of the lomb,

CAP. XIII.

And Y sai a beeste stiyng v^p of the 1
see, hauynge seuene heedis, and ten
hornes; and on hise hornes ten dia-
demes, and on hise heedis the names of
blasfemye. And the beeste, whom Y sai, 2
was lijk a pard, and hise feet as the feet
of a beere, and his mouth as the mouth
of a lioun; and the dragoun 3af his
vertu and greet power to hym. And Y 3
sai oon of hise heedis, as^u slayn in to
deth^v; and the wounde of his deth was
curid. And al erthe^w wondride^x after
the beeste. And thei worschipiden the 4
dragoun, that 3af power to the beeste;
and thei worschipeden the beeste, and
seiden, Who is lijk^y the beeste, and who
schal mowe fize with it? And a mouth 5
spekyng grete thingis, and blasfemyes,
was 3ouun to it^z; and power was 3ouun
to it, to do two and fourti monethis.
And it openyde his mouth in to blasfe- 6
myes to God, to blasfeme his name, and
his tabernacle, and hem that dwellen in
heuene. And it was 3ouun to hym to 7
make batel with seyntis, and to ouer-
come hem; and power was 3ouun to hym
in to ech lynage, and puple, and langage,
and folk. And alle men worschipiden it, 8
that dwellen in erthe, whos names ben
not writun in the book of lijf of the

^k was *v*. ^l in to *ANOQSSX*. ^{azens} *v*. ^m sente *q*. ⁿ Om. *sx*. ^o our Lord Jhesu o. ^p vpon *t*.
^q on *N*. ^r saye o *passim*. ^s heuedis o *et t passim*. ^t vpon *t*. ^u name *q*. ^v Om. *qv*. ^w liberde o.
^x or liparde *ANQS*. Om. *TX*. or a lybard *v*. ^y 3af his vertu and greet power *v*. ^z the ilke *best t*. that
beeste *v*. ^a Om. *v*. ^c was *v*. ^d curid, or helid *t*. ^e Om. *v*. ^f and seiden *v*. ^g Who is *rv*.
^h Om. *v*. ⁱ him *t*. ^k was *v*. ^l hym *t*. ^m was *v*. ⁿ Om. *M*. him *t*. ^o Om. *sx*. ^p he *t*. ^q Om. *q*.
^r in to o. ^s Om. *sx*. ^t was *v*. ^u Om. *sx*. ^v was *v*. ^w eche *sv*. ^x lynagis *N*. ^y tunge, or lan-
gag *AS*. langage *v*. ^z dwelliden *t*. ^a no o.

^s kepten *Rhk sec. m*. ^t comaundementis *g pr. m. h*. ^u Om. *R*. ^v the deeth *a*. ^w the erthe *rak pr. m*.
^x wandride *h sec. m*. ^y lijk to *egka*. ^z Om. *g*.

that is^b slayn fro the bigynnyng^a of the
 9 world. If ony man hath^c eres 'of her-
 10 inge^d, here he. He that 'shal lede^e in to
 caytifte, shal go in to caytifte; he^f that
 'shal slee in^g swerd, it bihoueth him for^h to
 be slayn inⁱ swerd. This is the^k pacience
 11 and feith of seyntis. And I size an other
 beest stizing up fro the erthe, and hadde^l
 two hornes, lijk the^m lomb; and heⁿ spake
 12 as^o the dragoun, and dide^p al the power
 of the former beest, in his sizt. And it
 made the erthe, and men dwellinge in it,
 for^q to worschipe the first beest, whois
 13 plage^r of deeth is^s curid^t. And it dide
 grete signes, that^u also it made fijr for^v
 to come doun fro heuen in^w to erthe, in
 14 the sizt of alle men; and^x deceyueth men
 dwellinge in erthe, for signes 'the whiche^y
 ben zouun to it^z for^a to do in the sizt of
 the beest; seiynge to men dwellinge in
 erthe, that thei make an ymage of the
 beest, that hath the wounde^b of swerd^c,
 15 and lyuede. And it is^d zouun to him,
 that he schulde ȝiue a^e spirit to the ymage
 of the beest, and the^f ymage of the beest
 speke. And he shal make, that who^g
 euer 'shal not honoure^h the ymage of the
 16 beest, be slayn. And heⁱ shal make alle,
 smale and greete, and^k riche and pore,
 and^l fre men^m and seruantesⁿ, for^o to
 haue a character^p in the riȝt hond, or^q in
 17 her forhedis^r; that no man mai bye, or^s
 sille, no but thei^s that han^t the character,
 'or *lettre*^u, or the^v name^w, or the^x noubre
 18 of his name. Heere is wisdom; he that
 hath vndirstonding, acounte the noubre
 of the beest; sotheli^y the^z noubre of
 man is^a, and his noubre is sixe hundrid
 sixty and sixe.

lomb, that was slayn fro the bigynnyng^a
 of the world. If ony man hath eeris,⁹
 here he. He that ledith in to caitifte,¹⁰
 schal go in to caitifte; he that sleeth
 with swerd, it bihoueth hym to be slayn
 with swerd. This is the^b pacience^c and
 the feith of seyntis. And Y sai another¹¹
 beeste stiyng^e vp fro the^d erthe, and it
 hadde two hornes, lijk the lomb; and it
 spak as the dragoun, and dide al the¹²
 power of the formere beeste, in his sizt.
 And it made the erthe, and men^e dwell-
 inge in it, to worschipe the firste beeste,
 whos wounde of deth was curid. And¹³
 it^f dide grete signes, that also it made
 fier to come doun fro heuene in^g to the^g
 erthe, in the sizt of alle men. And it¹⁴
 disseyueth^h men, that dwellenⁱ in^k erthe^l,
 for signes whiche ben zouun 'to it^m to do
 in the sizt of the beeste; seiynge to men
 dwellingeⁿ in erthe, that thei make an
 ymage of the beeste, that hath the
 wounde of swerd, and lyuede. And it¹⁵
 was zouun to hym, that he schulde ȝyue
 spirit to the ymage of the beeste, and
 that^o the ymage of the beeste speke.
 And he schal make, that who euere hon-
 ouren^p not the ymage of the beeste, be
 slayn. And he schal make alle, smale¹⁶
 and grete, and^q riche and pore, and^r fre
 men and bonde men, to haue a carecter^s
 in her riȝthoond, ethir in her forheedis;
 that^{ss} no man may bie, ethir sille, but¹⁷
 thei han the character^t, ether the^u name
 of the beeste, ethir the noubre of his
 name. Here is^v wisdom; he that hath¹⁸
 vndurstonding, acounte the noubre of
 the beeste; for it is the noubre of man,
 and his noubre is sixe hundrid sixti
 and sixe.

^b was *v*. ^c haue *x*. ^d Om. *v*. ^e leedith *v*. ^f and he *s*. ^g sleeth with *v*. ^h Om. *sx*. ⁱ with *v*.
^k Om. *v*. ^l it hadde *tv*. ^m to the *ag sec. m. ost*. ⁿ it *v*. ^o of *v*. ^p it dide *t*. ^q Om. *sx*.
^r wounde *otv*. ^s was *v*. ^t not helid *t*. ^u and *t*. ^v Om. *sx*. ^w Om. *q*. ^x and he *t*. and it *v*.
^y which *otv*. that *x*. ^z hym *t*. ^a Om. *sx*. ^b plage, or wounde *ans*. plage *qx*. ^c a swerd *a*. the swerd
g pr. m. ^d was *v*. ^e Om. *anogsfx*. ^f that the *v*. ^g whiche *anosvx*. ^h onouren not *v*. ⁱ Om. *s*.
^k Om. *qx*. ^l Om. *q*. ^m Om. *x*. ⁿ boonde men *v*. ^o Om. *sx*. ^p caractre, or a token *t*. carecter,
either prente v. ^q either *v passim*. ^r foreheuedis *o*. ^s he *t*. ^t hath *t*. ^u Om. *otx*. ^v Om. *q*. his *t*.
^w name of the beest *v*. ^x Om. *v*. ^y for it is *v*. ^z Om. *st*. ^a Om. *v*.

^a makinge *k pr. m*. ^b Om. *a pr. m*. ^c penaunce *k pr. m*. ^d Om. *h*. ^e the men *ae*. ^f Om. *r*.
^g Om. *h pr. m*. ^g Om. *ce et alii. aß*. ^h resceyue *k pr. m*. ⁱ dwelliden *k*. ^k on *e*. ^l the erthe *h*.
^m Om. *g*. ⁿ that dwellen *ae*. ^o Om. *k pr. m*. ^p honouret rah. honoure *k*. ^q Om. *k pr. m. a*. ^r Om. *a*.
^s carect *i*. carecte, *either marke r*. ^{ss} and *h pr. m*. ^t carect *ir*. ^u Om. *r*. ^v he *a pr. m. Eikaß*. his *o*.

CAP. XIV.

1 And I size, and lo! the^b lomb stood on^c
the mount Syon^d, and with him an hun-
drid^e and^f foure and fourty thousynd^g,
hauynge his name, and the name of his
2 fadir writun in her forhedis^h. And I
herde a voys fro heuen, as the voys of
many watirs, and as the voys of greet
thundre; and the voys whichⁱ I herde, 'as
3 of^k harpers harpinge in her harpis. And
thei sungen as^l a newe song bifore the
seete of God, and bifore the^m foure beestes,
and theⁿ 'eldre men^o. And no man miȝte
seie the song, no^p but thei an hundrid^q
and foure and fourty thousynd, that ben
4 bouȝt of^r the erthe. Thes it ben, that ben
not defoulid with wymmen^s; sotheli^t
thei^u ben virgynes. Thes suen the lomb,
whidir euer he shal go; thes ben bouȝt
of alle^v, primycies^w, 'or *firste fruytis*^x, to
5 God, and to the lomb; and in the mouth
of hem lesyng is not found; sotheli^y thei
ben with outen wem bifore the troone of
6 God. And I size an other aungel, fle-
yng bi^z mydle heuen^a, hauynge the^c euer-
lasting gospel, that he schulde euangelize
to men sittynge on^d erthe, and on^e al^f folk,
and lynage^g, and^h langage, and puple;
7 seiynge with greet voys, Drede ȝe the
Lord, and ȝiue ȝe to him honour, for the
hour of his doom cometh; and worschipe
ȝe him, that made heuen and erthe, the
se, and alle thinges that ben in hem, and
8 the wellesⁱ of watirs. And an other aun-
gel sude, seiynge, 'The ilke^k greet citee^l
Babilon^m 'felde, feldeⁿ, 'the which^o ȝaf
drinke to alle folkis of the^p wijn of^q
9 wraththe of hir fornicacioun. And the
thridde aungel sude hem, seiynge^r with
greet voys, If ony man 'shal worschipe^s

CAP. XIV.

And Y sai, and lo! a lomb stood on¹
the mount of Sion, and with hym an
hundrid thousynde and foure and fourti
thousynde^w, hauynge his name, and the
name of his fadir writun in her for-
hedis. And Y herde a voys fro heuene,²
as the voys of many watris, and as the
vois of a greet thundur; and the voys
which is^x herd, *was* as of many harp-
eris harpinge in her harpis. And thei³
sungun as a newe song bifor the seete
of God, and bifore the foure beestis,
and senyouris^y. And no man miȝte seie
the song, but thei^z an^a hundrid thou-
synde^b and foure and fourti thousynde^b,
that ben bouȝt fro the erthe. These it⁴
ben, that ben not defoulid with wym-
men; for thei ben virgyns. These suen
the lomb, whidir euer he schal go; these
ben bouȝt of alle men, the firste fruytis to
God, and to the lomb; and in the mouth⁵
of hem lesyng is not foundun; for thei
ben with out wem bifor the trone of God.
And Y say another aungel, fliynge bi the⁶
myddil of heuene, hauynge an euerlast-
inge gospel, that he schulde preche to
men sittynge on erthe^c, and on ech folk,
and lynage, and langage, and puple; and⁷
seide with a greet voys, Drede ȝe the
Lord, and ȝyue ȝe to hym onour, for the
our of his dom cometh; and worschipe
ȝe hym, that made heuene and erthe, the
see, and alle thingis that ben in hem,
and the wellis of watris. And anothir⁸
aungel sude, seiynge, Thilke greet Ba-
biloyne fel down, fel down, which ȝaf
drinke to alle folkis of the wyn of
wraththe of her fornyacioun. And the⁹
thridde aungel sude hem, and seide with

^b a qvx. ^c vpon ANOQT. ^d of Syon A pr. m. qSTX. ^e hundrid thousand v. ^f Om. AGNQS.
^g thousandis o. ^h foreheuedis o. ⁱ that x. ^k was as t. was as of v. ^l Om. q. ^m Om. ANOQSVX.
ⁿ Om. ANOQSVX. ^o senyours ANQSVX. ^p Om. o. ^q hundrid thousand v. ^r fro v. ^s men v.
^t for v. ^u thees o. ^v alle the AG sec. m. NPQSTVX. ^w pricis N. ^x Om. OSX. ^y for v. ^z bi the SX.
^a of heuen SVX. ^c Om. ANOQSV. ^d vpon OT. ^e vpon T. ^f Om. G pr. m. ech v. ^g lyuyng N.
^h Om. G pr. m. ⁱ welle N. ^k That x. ^l Om. v. ^m of Babilon o. ⁿ fell down, fell down o. felde qv.
fel down T. ^o which v. that x. ^p Om. x. ^q of the NX. ^r and seide v. ^s worschipe ANOQSVX.
worschipe q.

^w Om. b. ^x I kraehkoaß. ^y the eldre men R. the senyouris ho. ^z thilk R. ^a Om. R. ^b thousandis c.
^c the erthe bk.

the beest, and the^t ymage of it, and takeⁿ
 'the tokne^v in his forhed^w, or 'in his^x
 10 hond, and^y this^z shal drinke of^a the^b wijn
 of Goddis wrath, that is meynd^c with
 cleer^d wijn in the^e cuppe of his wraththe,
 and shal^f be tourmentid with fjr and
 brunston, in the sizt of^g holy aungelis,
 11 and bfore the^h sizt of the lomb. And the
 smoke of her tourmentis shal stize up in
 to worldlis of worldlis; nether thei han
 reste day and nizt, 'the whicheⁱ worschip-
 iden^k the beest, and his ymage, and if^l
 any man toke the carecte of his name.
 12 This^m is the pacience of seyntis, and
 whiche kepen the maundementis of himⁿ,
 13 and^o the^p feith of Jhesu. And I herde a
 voys fro heuen, seiynge to me, Wrijte
 thou, Blessid the^q deede men^r, that dien^s
 in the Lord; fro hennus forth now the
 spirit seith, that thei reste of her traueilis;
 forsothe^t the werkes of hem suen hem.
 14 And I size, and lo! a whijt cloude, and
 aboue the cloude a^{tt} sittinge^u, lijk to^v the
 sone of man, hauynge in his heed^w a
 golden coroun, and in his hond a sharp
 15 sikel. And an other aungel wente out of
 the temple, crijnge^x with greet voys to
 'the sittynge^y vpon^z the cloude, Sende thi
 sikel, and repe, for^a hour cometh, that it
 be ropen; for the rijpe corn of erthe^b
 16 driede^c. And he that sat vpon^d the cloude,
 sente his sikel in to erthe^e, and repide^f 'in
 17 to^g erthe. And an other aungel wente
 out of the temple, that is in heuen, 'hau-
 18 ynge and he^h a sharp sikel. And an
 other aungel wente out ofⁱ the auter, that
 hadde power on^k fjr; and he criede with
 greet voys to him that hadde a sharp
 sikel, seiynge^l, Sende thi sharp sikel, and
 kutte of^m the clustres of the vijnejerd of

a greet vois, If any man worschipe^d the
 beeste, and the ymage of it, and takith
 the carecter^e in his forheed^f, ether in his
 hoond, this schal drynke of the wyn of¹⁰
 Goddis wraththe, that is meynd^g with
 clere wyn in the cuppe of his wraththe,
 and schal be turmentid with fier and
 brynston, in the sizt of hooli aungels,
 and bfore the sizt of the lomb. And the¹¹
 smoke of her turmentis schal stie vp in
 to the worldis of worldis; nether thei han
 reste dai and nizt, whiche worschipidenⁱ
 the beeste and his ymage, and^k yf any
 man^l take the carect^m of his name. Here¹²
 is the pacience of seyntis, whiche kepen
 the maundementisⁿ of God, and^o the feith
 of Jhesu. And Y herde a voys fro he-¹³
 uene, seiynge to me, Write thou, Blessid
ben deed men, that dien in the Lord;
 fro hennus forth now the spirit seith,
 that thei reste of her traueilis; for the
 werkis of hem suen hem. And Y say,¹⁴
 and lo! a white cloude, and aboue the
 cloude a sittere, lijk the sone of man,
 hauynge in his heed^p a goldun coroun,
 and in his hond a scharp sikil. And¹⁵
 another aungel wente out of the temple,
 and criede with greet voys to hym that
 sat on the cloude, Sende thi sikil, and
 repe, for the our cometh, that it be
 ropun; for the corn of the erthe is ripe.
 And he that sat on the cloude, sente his¹⁶
 sikil in to the erthe, and rap the erthe.
 And another aungel wente out of the¹⁷
 temple, that is in heuene, and he also
 hadde a scharp sikile. And another aun-¹⁸
 gel wente out fro the auter, that^q hadde
 power on fier[†] and water; and he criede
 with a greet vois to hym that hadde the^r
 scharp sikil, and seide, Sende thi scharp

† Summe
 bookis han
 and on watir,
 but this is not
 of the text,
 neither is had
 in bookis
 amendid. Lire
 here. v.

^t Om. ANOQFX. ^u took ANOQSFVX. schal take T. ^v carect ANQV. the carectir o. the carect SX.
^w foreheued OT. ^x Om. N. rijt S. ^y Om. V. ^z he this T. ^a Om. Q. ^b Om. X. ^c mengid TX.
^d other T. ^e Om. Q. ^f he schal T. ^g of the N. ^h Om. T. ⁱ which V. that X. ^k wirschipen T.
^l Om. V. ^m Here V. ⁿ God TV. ^o in N. ^p Om. X. ^q *ben* the ANOSTV. *be* the G sec. m. ^r Om. X.
^s didn o. ^t for V. ^{tt} Om. M. on OT. ^u sittere V. ^v Om. V. ^w hond N. heued OT.
^x and criede V. ^y sittere V. ^z on ANOQSX. in V. ^a for the N. ^b the erthe NO. ^c drieth T. ^d on
 ANOQSFVX. ^e the erthe T. ^f rap ANQSFVX. raap GO. ^g the TV. ^h and he also hadde V. ⁱ fro V.
^k vpon T. ^l and seide V. ^m away V.

^d worschiphith k. ^e carect iuaho. ^f heed K pr. m. ^g mengit E. mengid gk. ⁱ worschipen
 I pr. m. kagkβ. ^k Om. K sec. m. hk sec. m. oβ. ^l Om. o. ^m carecter EQGKA. ⁿ comaundementis
 pr. m. ^o in o. ^p heued a. ^q and g. ^r a eigk.

19 erthe, for theⁿ grapes of it ben rijpe. And the aungel sente his sikel in to erthe^o, and kutte^p of the vijnezerd of erthe, and sente in to the greet lake of Goddis wraththe. 20 And the lake is^a defoulid with oute the citee, and blood^r wente out of the lake 'vn to^s the^t brijdels of horsis^u, bi furlonges a thousynd and two^v hundrid.

sikil, and kitte awei the clustris of the vynzerd of the erthe, for the grapis of it ben ripe. And the aungel sente his sikil 19 in to the erthe, and gaderide grapis of the vynzerd of the erthe, and sente into the greet lake of Goddis wraththe. And 20 the lake was troddun^s without the citee, and the blood wente out of the lake til to^t the^u 'bridels of horsis^v, bi furlongis a thousynd and six^w hundrid^x.

CAP. XV.

1 And I size an other tokne^w in heuen, greet^x and wondirful; seuen aungels hauynge seuen the^y laste plagis^z, for the 2 wrath of God is endid in hem. And I size as a^a glasen se mengid^b with fijr, and hem that ouercamen the beest, and his ymage, and the^c noumbre of his name, stondinge aboue the glasen se, hauynge 3 the harpes of God; and syngynge the song of Moyses, seruau^d of God, and the song of the lomb, seiynge^e, Greet and wondirful ben thi werkes, Lord God almiȝty; thi weies ben iust and trewe, Lord kyng of 4 worldis. Lord, who shal not drede thee, and magnifie thi name? for thou aloone art piteous^f, 'or merciful^g; for alle folkes shulen come, and shulen worschipe in thi 5 siȝt, for thi domes ben opun^h. And aftir thes thingis I size, and lo! the temple of theⁱ tabernacle of witnessinge in^k heuen 6 is^l openyd; and seueⁿ aungels hauynge the^m seuen plagisⁿ, wenten out of the temple, clothid^o with a stoon cleene and whijt, and^p bifore gyrd with golden gyrdlis 7 aboute the brestis. And oon of the foure beestis ȝaf to the seuen aungels seuen golden viores, ful of the^q wraththe of God 8 lyuynge in to worldis of worldis. And the temple 'is fulfillid^r with smoke of the

CAP. XV.

And Y say another signe in heuene, 1 greet and wondurful; seueⁿ aungels hauynge 'seueⁿ the laste^y veniauncis, for the wraththe of God is endid in hem. And Y say as a glasu^m see meynd with² fier, and hem that ouercamen the beeste, and his ymage, and the noumbre of his nane, stondynge aboue the glasu^m see, hauynge the harpis of God; and syng- 3 ynge the^z song of Moyses, the seruau^t of God, and the song of the lomb, and seiden, Grete and wondurful ben thi werkis, Lord God almyȝti; thi weies ben iust and trewe, Lord, kyng of worldis. Lord, who schal not drede thee, and 4 magnifie thi name? for thou aloone art merciful; for alle folkis schulen come, and worschipe in thi siȝt, for thi domes ben open. And aftir these thingis 5 Y say, and lo! the temple of the tabernacle of witnessyng was opened in heuene; and seueⁿ aungels hauynge se- 6 uene plagis, wenten out of the temple, and weren clothid with a^a stoon^b clene and white, and weren bifor gird with goldun girdlis about the brestis. And 7 oon of the foure beestis ȝaf to the seueⁿ aungels seueⁿ goldun vials, ful of the wraththe of God, that lyueth in to

ⁿ Om. *P pr. m.* ^o the erthe *NT.* ^p kittide *ANOQ.* gaderide grapis *V.* ^q was *V.* ^r the blode *Q.* ^s til to *ANOQSVX.* ^t Om. *A pr. m.* ^u hors *SX.* ^v tweyne *AN.* twenty *O.* twey *Q.* sixe *V.* ^{vj} *X sec. m.* ^w signe *ANOQSVX.* ^x that was greet *V.* ^y Om. *T.* ^z wondes *O.* veniauncis *TV.* ^a Om. *T.* ^b meyned *OQV.* ^c Om. *P.* ^d the seruau^t *O.* ^e and seiden *V.* ^f merciful *OV.* ^g Om. *OQTVX.* ^h opened *X.* ⁱ Om. *ANOQV.* ^k of *S.* ^l was *V.* ^m Om. *ANOQSVX.* ⁿ woundis *O.* ^o clad *SX.* and weren clothid *V.* ^p and weren *V.* ^q Om. *X.* ^r was fillid *V.*

^s troden doun *k pr. m.* ^t into *a.* ^u Om. *ho.* ^v horses bridlis *E.* ^w sixti *A.* ^x hundridis *C.* ^y the laste *E.* the laste seueⁿ *K pr. m.* the seueⁿ laste *a.* ^z Om. *h.* ^a Om. *b.* ^b stoole *CKMQRV* *e sec. m.* *hkoß.*

mageste of God, and of the vertu of him; and no man miȝte entre in to the temple, til the seuene plagis of the^s seuene aungels weren endid.

CAP. XVI.

1 And I herde a greet voys fro heuen, seiynge to the^t seuen aungelis, 'Go ȝe^u, and 'schede ȝe^v out the seuen viols of
2 Goddis wrath in to^w erthe. And the first aungel wente, and shedde out his viole in to^x erthe; and a^y wounde feers and worst is^z maad 'in to^a alle that hadden the carecte, 'or marke^b, of the^c beest, and 'in to^d hem that worschipiden the beest, and his
3 ymage. And the secounde aungel shedde out his viole in to the se, and blood is^e maad, as of^f deed thing; and ech 'soule, or
4 lijf^g, lyuynge is^h deed in the se. And the thridde shedde out his viole onⁱ the floodes, and on^k welles of watirs, and
5 blood is maad. And I herde the^l aungel 'of watirs^m seiynge, Just art thou, Lord, that art, and thatⁿ was^o holy, that demyst^p
6 thes thinges; for thei shedden out the^q blood of halewis^r and prophetis, and thou hast ȝouun hem^s blood for^t to drinke; for-
7 sothe^{tt} thei ben worthi. And I herde an other^u aungel^v seiynge, Ȝhe! Lord God al-
8 miȝty, trewe^w and iust thi^x domes. And the fourthe aungel shedde out his viole in to the sunne, and it is ȝouun to him for^y to
9 tourmente men with heete^z and fȝir. And men swayleden with greet heete, and blasfemed the name of God hauynge power on^a thes plagis^b, nether thei diden penaunce, that thei schulden ȝiue glorie to
10 him. And the fyuethe aungel shedde out^c his viole on^d the seete^e of the beest, and his kyngdom is^f maad derk; and thei

worldis^c of worldis. And the temple^s was fillid with smooke of the majestee of God, and of the vertu of hym; and no man myȝte entre in to the temple, til the seuene plagis of seuene^{cc} angels weren endid.

CAP. XVI.

And Y herde a greet voys fro heuene,¹ seiynge to the seuene aungels, Go ȝe, and scheded^d out the seuene viols of Goddis wraththe in to erthe^e. And the firste² aungel wente, and schedde out his viol in to the erthe; and a wounde fers and werst was maad on alle that hadden the carect^f of the beeste, and on hem that worschipiden the beeste, and his ymage. And the secounde aungel schedde out his³ viol in to the see, and the^s blood was maad, as^h of aⁱ deed thing; and ech man lyuynge was deed in the see. And the⁴ thridde aungel schedde out his viol on the floodis, and on the wellis of watris, and seide, Just art thou, Lord, that art,⁵ and that were hooli, that demest these thingis; for thei shedden out the^k blood⁶ of halewis and prophetis, and thou hast ȝouun⁷ to hem blood to drinke; for thei ben worthi. And I herde anothir sei-⁷ ynge, Ȝhe! Lord God almiȝti, trewe and iust *ben* thi domes. And the fourthes⁸ aungel schedde out his viol in to the sunne, and it was ȝouun to hym to turlmente men with heete and fier. And men⁹ swaliden^l with greet heete, and blasfemyden the name of God hauynge power on these plagis^m, nether thei diden penaunce, that thei schulden ȝyue glorie to hym. And the fifte aungel schedde outⁿ¹⁰ his viol on the seete of the beeste, and his kyngdom was maad derk; and thei eten togidere her tungis for sorewe, and thei¹¹

^s Om. ANOSVX. ^t Om. oq. ^u Goth x. ^v schede of. shedeth sx. ^w to the A pr. m. T. ^x to the N. ^y oo o. ^z was v. ^a on v. ^b Om. ANOQSVX. ^c Om. G pr. m. ^d on v. ^e was v. ^f of a AGNPQSV. ^g lijf o. man v. soule x. ^h was v. ⁱ vpon T. ^k vpon T. on the v. ^l the feth T. ^m Om. T. ⁿ Om. T. ^o wast ANOQ. were SVX. ^p demedist ANQX. ^q Om. o. ^r the halowes ANO. thin halewis QSX. ^s to hem v. ^t Om. SX. ^{tt} for v. ^u Om. M. ^v Om. v. ^w forwhi true N. ^x ben thi v. ^y Om. SX. ^z heetis N. ^a vpon T. ^b woundus o. ^c Om. v. ^d vpon T. ^e seed q. ^f was v.

^c the worldis R. ^{cc} the seuene Eß. ^d schede ȝe R. ^e the erthe KQgkaß. ^f carectre E. ^g Om. Rbhoß. ^h Om. k. ⁱ Om. K pr. m. ^k Om. b. ^l swelten R. ^m plagis, eithir veniauncis R. ⁿ Om. EIKQbcha.

eeten to gydere her tungen for sorowe,
 11 and thei blasfemeden God of heuen, for
 sorowis and her^s woundis; and thei diden
 12 not penaunce of her werkis. And the
 sixte aungel shedde out his viole in to
 'the ilke^h greet flood Eufates, and driede
 theⁱ watir^k of it, that^l weie were rediede^m
 13 to kyngis fro the sunne rysyng. And I
 size thre vnclene spirites 'in toⁿ manere of
 froggis for^o to^p go out of the mouth of
 the dragoun, and of the mouth of the
 beest, and of the mouth of the false pro-
 14 phet. Sotheli^q 'thei ben^r spirites of deuelis,
 makege^s signes^t, and thei gon forth to^u
 kyngis of al erthe, for^v to gedere hem in^w
 to^x bateyle, to^y the greet day of almiȝti
 15 God. Lo! I come, as a niȝt theef. Blessid
 he^z that wakith, and kepith his clothes,
 that he wandre not nakid, and thei seen^a
 16 his filthhed. And he^b gederide^c hem in to
 a place, that is clepid in Ebru Herma-
 17 gedon^d. And the seuenthe aungel shedde
 out his viole in to^e the eyr, and a greet
 voys wente out of heuen fro the trone,
 18 seiynge^f, It is don. And leytinges^g ben^h
 maad, and voycesⁱ, and thundres; and greet
 erthe mouyng^k is^l maad, which manere
 neuere was, sith men weren vpon^m erthe,
 19 sich erthe mouyng so greet. And the
 greet citee 'is brokunⁿ in to^o thre parties,
 and the citees of hethen men fellen down;
 and greet Babilon cam in to mynde^p bi-
 fore God, for^q to ȝiue to it the cuppe of
 20 wijn of indignacioun of his wrath. And
 ech ijle fley away, and hilles ben not
 21 founde. And greet hayl as a talent cam
 down fro heuen in to^r men; and men
 blasfemeden God for the plage^s of hayl,
 for it is^t maad wondirly^u greet.

blasfemyden God of heuene, for sorewis
 of her woundis; and thei diden not pen-
 aunce of her werkis. And the sixte¹²
 aungel schedde out his viol in^o 'that ilke^p
 greet flood Eufatis, and driede the wa-
 tir of it, that weie were maad redi to
 kingis fro the sunne rysyng. And Y¹³
 say thre^{pp} vnclene spiritis bi the^q man-
 ner of froggis go^r out of the mouth of
 the dragoun, and of the mouth of the
 beeste, and of the mouth of the fals pro-
 phete. For thei ben spiritis of deuels,¹⁴
 makynge signes, and thei gon forth to
 kingis of al erthe, to gadere hem in to
 batel, to the greet dai of almiȝti God.
 Lo! Y come, as a niȝt theefe. Blessid¹⁵
 is he that wakith, and kepith hise clothis,
 that he wandre not nakid, and that thei
 se not the filthhed of hym. And he¹⁶
 schal gadre hem in to a place, that is
 clepid in Ebreu Hermagedon[†]. And the¹⁷
 seuenthe aungel schedde out his viol in
 to the eyr, and a greet voys wente out of
 heuene fro the trone, and seide, It is
 don. And leityngis^s weren maad, and¹⁸
 voices, and thundris; and a greet erthe
 mouyng was maad, which manere neuere
 was, sithen men weren on erthe, siche
 'erthe mouyng^t so greet. And the greet¹⁹
 citee was maad in to thre parties, and
 the citees of hethene men felden down;
 and greet Babiloyne cam in to mynde
 byfor God, to ȝyue to it the cuppe of
 wyn of theⁿ indignacyoun of his wrath-
 the. And ech ile flei awei, and hillis²⁰
 ben not foundun. And greet^v hail^w as a²¹
 talent cam down fro heuene in to men;
 and men blasfemyden God, for the plage
 of hail, for it was maad ful greet.

† that is, inter-
 pretid, risinge
 togidere. v.

^g for her *r*. ^h the *o*. that *rx*. ⁱ Om. *r*. ^k watires *o*. ^l that the *N*. ^m redy *o*. maad redy *v*.
ⁿ bi the *v*. ^o Om. *svx*. ^p Om. *rx*. ^q For *v*. ^r Om. *r*. ^s ben makynge *r*. ^t signes, or *wondres* *r*.
^u to alle *r*. ^v Om. *sx*. ^w Om. *o*. ^x to a *q*. ^y in to *o*. ^z is he *rv*. ^a see not *v*. ^b Om. *q*. he schal *rv*.
^c gedere *p*. gedre *rv*. ^d Hermagedon, in *Latyn*, *togidre rysyng* *r*. ^e Om. *ns*. ^f and seide *v*.
^g greet leytinges *o*. ^h weren *v*. ⁱ voys *q*. ^k mouyngis *x*. ^l was *v*. ^m on *ANOQVX*. in *s*. ⁿ was
 maad *v*. ^o to the *N*. Om. *s*. ^p the mynde *N*. ^q Om. *stx*. ^r Om. *q*. ^s wounde *o*. ^t was *v*.
^u wondrousful *o*. ful *v*.

^o in to *cik sec. m.* *MR a sec. m.* *hkoq3*. ^p thilke *ik pr. m.* *a*. that thilke *k sec. m.* ^{pp} the *A pr. m.*
^{eg} *pr. m.* ^q Om. *b*. ^r going *k sec. m.* ^s leytnyngis *o*. ^t erthe mouyngis *o*. ^u Om. *ea pr. m.* *ega*.
^v a greet *g*. ^w hailis *E*.

CAP. XVII.

1 And oon of the seuen aungels cam,
that hadden seuen viols, and spake with
me, seiynge^v, Come thou, I^w shal shewe
to thee the dampnacioun of the greet
2 hoore, that sittith on many watirs, with
whiche^x kynges of erthe diden fornyca-
cioun; and thei that dwellen^y in^z erthe ben
ful drunkun of the^a wijn of hir leccherie.
3 And he toke 'me away^{aa} in to desert in
spirit. And I size a womman sittynge on
a reed beest, ful of namys of blasfemye,
hauynge^b seuen heedes^c, and ten hornes.
4 And the womman was enuyround with
purpur, and coccyn, 'that is^d, reed^e, and
engoldid^f with gold, and with^g precious
stoon, and peerlis, hauynge a golden cuppe
in hir hond, ful of abhomynaciouns and
5 vnclennesse^h of hir fornyacioun. And
in the forhedⁱ of hir a name writun,
Mysterie, Babilon the greet, modir of
fornycaciouns^k, and of^l abhomynaciouns
6 of erthe. And I size a womman drunken
of the blood of seyntis, and of the^m blood
of martirs of Jhesu. And whan I size
hir, I wondride with greet wondringe.
7 And the aungel seide to me, Whi won-
drist thou? I shal seie to thee theⁿ sacra-
ment of the^o womman, and of the beest
that berith hir, that hath seuen^p heedes^q
8 and ten hornes. The beest whom^r thou
size^s, was, and is not; and she 'is to^t stiz-
ing^u vp^v fro^w depnesse, and she shal go
in to perisching. And men dwellinge in
erthe shulen wondre, whois names ben
not write in the book of lijf fro makynge
of the world, seeynge the beest, that was,
9 and is not. And this is witt^x, that hath
wisdom. The seuen heedes^y ben seuen
hillis, on whom^z the womman sittith^a,

CAP. XVII.

And oon of the^x seuen aungels cam,¹
that hadde seuen viols, and spak with
me, and seide, Come thou, Y schal schewe
to thee the dampnacioun of the greet
hoore, that sittith on many watris,
with^{xx} which kyngis of erthe^y diden for-²
nycacioun; and thei that dwellen in the
erthe ben maad drunkun of the wyn of
her letcherie. And he took me in to³
desert in spirit. And Y say a womman
sittynge on a reed beeste, ful of names
of blasfemye, hauynge seuen heedis, and
ten hornes. And the womman was en-⁴
uyround with purpur, and reed, and
ouergild with gold, and preciose stoon,
and peerls, hauynge a goldun cuppe in
hir hoond, ful of abhomynaciouns and
vnclennesse of her fornyacioun^z. And⁵
a name writun in the forheed^a of hir,
Mysterie, Babiloyne the greet, modir of
fornycaciouns^b, and of^c abhomynaciouns
of erthe^d. And Y say a womman drunkun⁶
of the blood of seyntis, and of the blood
of martris of Jhesu. And whanne Y say
hir, Y wondride with greet^e wondryng.
And the aungel seide to me, Whi won-⁷
drist thou? I schal seie to thee the sa-
crament^{*} of the womman, and of the
beeste that berith hir, that hath seuen
heedis and ten hornes. The^f beeste which⁸
thou seist, was, and is not; and sche schal
stie^g fro depnesse, and sche^h schal go 'in
toⁱ perisching. And men dwellinge in
erthe schulen wondre, whos names ben
not writun in the book of lijf fro the
makeinge of the world, seyng the beeste,
that was, and is not. And this is the^k⁹
witt[†], who that hath wisdom. The
seuen heedis ben seuen hillis, on

* that is, priuy
significacioun.
Lire here. v.

† that is, preuy
vndirstonding.
wisdom; that
is, vndirstond-
ing aboute the
preuytes of holy
scripturis. Lire
here. v.

^v seyng to me o. and seide v. ^w and I o. ^x the whiche *NOQ.* ^y dwelliden o. ^z on q. ^a Om. x.
^{aa} away me v. ^b and hafyng o. ^c heuedes o. ^d or *ANOQS.* either v. Om. x. ^e Om. x. ^f ouer gilt v.
^g Om. *ANOQSVX.* ^h vnclennesse x. ⁱ foreheued o. ^k fornyacioun n. ^l Om. *ANOQS.* not of g.
^m Om. *ANQSV.* ⁿ Om. n. ^o this *NS.* ^p the seuen q. ^q heuedis o. ^r whiche *ANOQSV.* that x.
^s saiest *ANOQ.* sizest v. ^t schal v. ^u stejen *SX.* stize v. ^v Om. v. ^w fro the s. ^x the wit v.
^y heuedes o. ^z whiche *ANQSVX.* the which o. ^a sitt x.

^x Om. t. ^{xx} bi e. ^y the erthe k. ^z fornyaciouns th. ^a heed t. ^b fornyacioun th. ^c Om.
^x *pr. m. h.* ^d the erthe E. ^e a greet k. ^f And the *A pr. m.* ^g stize vp *ra sec. m.* ^h Om. hoß. ⁱ in
^k *pr. m.* ^k Om. RT.

10 and 'ben seuene^b kinges. Fyue han fallen^c
doun, oon is, and an other cometh^d not
3it. And whan he shal come, it bihoueth
11 him for^e to dwelle a short tyme. And
the beest that was, and is not, and she is
the eiztthe, and is of the^f seuene, and shal
12 go in to persching. And the ten hornes
whom^g thou hast seyn, ben ten kynges,
that 3it han not takun kingdom; but thei
shulen take power as kinges, oon hour
13 aftir the beest. Thes han oo counseyl,
and shulen bitake her vertu and power
14 to the beest. Thes shulen fize with the
lomb, and the lomb shal ouercome hem;
for he is Lord of lordis, and kyng of
kyngis; and thei that ben with him
15 clepid^h, andⁱ chosen, and feithful. And he
seyde to me, The watirs that^k thou hast
seyn^l, where the hoore sittith, ben puples,
16 folkes^m, and tungenⁿ. And the ten hornes
that thou hast seyn in the beest, thes
shulen haate the fornicarie womman^o, and
shulen make hir desolat, *'or discoumfort-*
id^p, and nakid, and shulen ete the flesch
of hir, and shulen brenne 'hir to gydere^q
17 with fijr. Sotheli^r God 3af 'in to^s the
hertis of hem, that thei do that that is
plesaunt to^t him, that thei 3iue hir kyng-
dom to the beest, til the wordis of God be
18 endid. And the womman whom thou
hast seyn, is the greet citee, that hath
kyngdom vpon^u kinges of^v erthe.

CAP. XVIII.

1 And aftir thes thinges I size an other
aungel comyng doun fro heuen, hauynge
greet power; and the erthe is^w liztned^x of
2 his glorie; and crynge^y with strong
voyce, seiynge^z, Greet^a Babilon fel doun,
'fel doun^b, and is maad the habitacioun^c
of deuelis, and the keping of eche vnclene
spirit, and the keping of ech vnclene foul,

whiche the womman sittith, and kyngis
seuene ben. Fyue han feld doun, oon^l 10
is, and anothir cometh not 3it. And
whanne he schal come, it bihoueth hym
to dwelle a schort tyme. And the beeste 11
that was, and is not, and sche is the
eiztthe, and is of the seuene^m, and schal
go in to perischyng. And the ten hornes 12
whicheⁿ thou hast seyn, ben ten kyngis,
that 3it han not take kyngdom; but thei
schulen take power as kingis, oon our
after the beeste. These han a^o counsel, 13
and schulen bitake her vertu and power
to the beeste. These schulen fize with 14
the lomb, and the lomb schal ouercome
hem; for he is Lord of lordis, and kyng
of kyngis; and thei that ben with hym,
ben clepid, chosun, and feithful. And he 15
seide to me, The watris whiche thou
hast seyn, where the hoore sittith, ben
puplis, and folkis, and langagis. And 16
the ten hornes that thou hast seyn in
the beeste, these schulen make hir desolat
and nakid, and schulen ete the fleischis
of hir, and schulen brenne togidere hir
with fier. For God 3af in to the hertis 17
of hem, that thei do that that is plea-
saunt to hym, that thei 3yue her kyng-
dom to the beeste, til the wordis of God
ben endid. And the womman whom 18
thou hast seyn, is the greet citee, that
hath kingdom on^p kyngis of the^q erthe.

CAP. XVIII.

1 And aftir these thingis Y siz another
aungel comynge doun fro heuene, hau-
ynge greet power; and the erthe was
liztned of his glorie. 'And he criede^r 2
with strong^s vois, 'and seide^t, Greet Ba-
biloyne felde doun, felde doun, and is^u
maad the^v habitacioun of deuelis, and
the keping of ech vnclene spirit, and 'the

^b seuene ben ANQSV. ^c feld ANQV. ^d to cometh Q. ^e Om. SX. ^f Om. QX. ^g whiche ANOQSVX.
^h ben clepid V. ⁱ Om. V. ^k whiche V. ^l yseien Q. ^m or folkis N. and folkis V. ⁿ tungen, or lan-
gagis ANS. langages OV. ^o or hoore ANQS. Om. OX. either hoore V. ^p Om. OQX. ^q to gidere hir V.
^r For V. ^s to Q. in X. ^t biforn S. ^u on OQV. ^v on ANOSX. ^w was V. ^x liztid SX. ^y he criede V.
^z and seide V. ^a The greet cite o pr. m. ^b Om. GNOQX pr. m. ^c desolacioun A sup. ras.

¹ and oon b. ^m seuene the T. ⁿ whom T. ^o oo T. ^p on the E. of the R. ^q Om. E. ^r cryng T.
^s a strong oß. ^t sayng T. ^u it is T. ^v Om. T.

3 and haatful. For alle folkis drunken of
the wraththe of theⁱ fornicacioun of hir,
and kinges of erthe, and marchauntes of
erthe, diden fornyacioun with hir; and
thei ben maad riche of the vertu of the^k
4 delices of hir. And Y herde an other voys
of^l heuen, seiying, My puple, go 3e out of
it^m, and be 3eⁿ not parceners of the tres-
passis^o of it, and 3e shulen not receyue of
5 the plagis^p of it. For the synnes^a of it
camen 'vn to^r heuen, and the Lord hadde
6 mynde of the wickidnessis^s of it. 3elde
3e to it, as and she zeldide^t to 3ou; and
double 3e double thinges, aftir^u hir werkis;
in^v the drinke that she medlide^w to 3ou,
7 menge 3e double to hir. Hou miche^x she
glorifiede^y hir silf, and was in delijcis, so
miche tourment 3iue^z 3e^a to hir, and wep-
yng^b; for 'in hir herte^c she seith, I
sitte^d a queen, and I am not a^e widewe,
8 and^f I shal not see wepyng^g. And ther-
fore in oo day hir plages^h shulen come,
deeth, andⁱ moornyng, and hunger; and
she shal be brent in fjr, for God is
9 strong, that shal deme hir. And the
kinges of erthe shulen wepe^k, and weyle^l
hem^m on hir, theⁿ whiche^o diden forny-
acioun with hir, and lyueden in delices,
whan thei shulen^p see the smoke of bren-
10 nyng of hir^q; stondinge fer for drede of
tourmentis of hir^r, seiyinge, Wo! wo! wo!
'the ilke^s greet citee Babilon, and 'the ilke^s
stronge citee; for in oon hour thi doom
11 cometh. And marchauntes of erthe shu-
len wepe 'vpon hir^t, and moorne^u, for no
man shal bye more the marchaundise^v
12 of hem; the marchaundises^w of gold, and^x
siluer, and^x precious stoon^y, and^z marga-
rite^a, 'or peerl^b, and^c bijce, and^c purpur^d,
and^e silk, and coccyn^f, and ech tre thyme^g,

keping^w of ech vnclene fowl, and hateful.
For alle folkis drunkun of the wraththe³
of fornyacioun^x of hir, and kingis of
the^y erthe, and marchauntis of the erthe,
diden fornyacioun with hir; and thei
ben maad riche of the vertu of delices of
hir. And Y herde another voys of he-
4 uene, seiynge, My puple, go 3e out of it,
and be 3e not parceners of the trespassis
of it, and 3e schulen not resseyue of the
woundis of it. For the^z synnes^a of it⁵
camen 'til to^b heuene, and the Lord
hadde mynde of^c the wickidnesse of it.
3elde 3e to it, as sche zeldide to 3ou;⁶
and double 3e double thingis, aftir her
werkis; in the drynke that she meddlid
to 3ou, mynge^d 3e double to hir. As⁷
myche as sche glorifiede hir silf, and was
in delices, so myche turment 3yue^e to hir,
and weilyng; for in hir herte sche seith,
Y sitte a queen, and Y am not a widewe,
and Y schal not se weiling. And ther-
8 for in o day hir woundis schulen come,
deth, and mornyng, and hungur; and
sche schal be brent in fier, for God is
strong, that schal deme hir. And the⁹
kingis of the^f erthe schulen biwepe, and
biweile hem silf on hir, whiche^g diden
forniacioun with hir, and lyueden in
delices, whanne thei schulen se the
smoke of the brennyng of it; stondynge¹⁰
fer^{gg}, for drede of the^h turmentis of it,
andⁱ seiyinge, Wo! wo! wo^k! thilke greet
citee Babiloyne, and thilke stronge citee;
for in oon our thi dom cometh. And¹¹
marchauntis of the erthe schulen wepe
on it, and morne, for no man schal bie
more the marchaundise of hem; the¹²
marchaundies^l of gold, and of siluer, and
of precieuse stoon, and of peerl, and of

ⁱ Om. v. ^k Om. AGNOQSVX. ^l fro x. ^m Om. s. ⁿ Om. q. ^o trespass NQ. ^p woundis o. wordis v. ^q signes o. ^r til to ANOQSVX. in to p. ^s wickednesse v. ^t zelde ANOQSVX. ^u vp ANOQSVX. ^v and g. ^w medlith N. ^x mikel o. ^y gloriede N. ^z Om. N. ^a Om. qv. ^b wepyng, or mournyng ANS. weylyng v. ^c Om. o. ^d saat o. ^e Om. s. ^f that N. ^g wepyng, or mournyng ANS. weylyng v. ^h woundis o. ⁱ Om. q. ^k biwepe v. ^l biweyle v. ^m hem self v. ⁿ Om. vx. ^o that x. ^p Om. s. ^q it ANOQSV. ^r it ANOQSVX. ^s that x. ^t on it ANQSVX. Om. o. ^u and mourne on it o. ^v marchaundises o. ^w marchaundies v. ^x and of v. ^y stoones o. ^z and of v. ^a margaritis N. ^b Om. ox. ^c and of v. ^d purpul N. ^e and of v. ^f coctyn, or reed ANQS. coctyn, either red scarlet v. ^g clepid thymus v.

^w Om. k. ^x the fornyacioun ERT. ^y Om. h. ^z Om. c. ^a synne b. ^b vnto t. ^c on k. ^d medle R. ^e 3eue 3e EQRGK sec. m. a. 3eue 1aβ. ^f Om. IT. ^g the whiche I. ^{gg} afer β. ^h Om. g. ⁱ Om. I pr. m. h. ^k Om. A sec. m. q sec. m. tg. ^l marchaundis Ego. marchaundises a.

and alle vessels of yuer, and alle vessels
of precious stoon, and of bras, and^h yren,
13 andⁱ marble, and canel, and amome,
'that is, a swete saueringe tree^k, and
of odoramentis^l, and oynementis, and en-
cense^m, and of wijn, andⁿ oyle, andⁿ
floure, andⁿ wheete, and of iumentis^o, 'or
werk beestes^p, and^q sheep, and^q horses^r,
and^s cartes, and^t of seruautis^u, and of
14 soulis, 'or lijfs^v, of men. And^w thin ap-
ples, the^x desijres of thi^y lijf, wenten
away fro thee, and alle fatte thinges^z, and
15 ful cleere perschiden fro^a thee. And mar-
chauntes of thes men^b shulen no^c more^d
fynde 'tho thinges^e. Thei that ben maad
riche of hir^f, shulen stonde fer^g, for drede
of tourmentis of hir^h, wepyng, and moorn-
16 ynge, and seiynge, Wo! wo! 'the ilkeⁱ greet
citee, that was clothid^k with bijce, and
purpur, and cocke^l, and was goldid^m with
gold, and precious stoon, and margaritis,
17 for in oon hour so many richessisⁿ ben
destitute. And ech governour, and alle
that shippen^o in to place, and mariners,
and that werchen in the se, stoden fer,
18 and crieden, seeynge the place of bren-
nyng of hir^p, seiynge, What^q lijk^r to^s this
19 greet citee? And thei senten poudir vp-
on^t her heedes, and crieden, wepyng, and
moornynge, and^u seiynge, Wo! wo! 'the
ilke^v grete citee, in whom^w alle that han
shippes in the se ben maad riche of prisis^x
20 of it; for in oon hour it^y is desolate. Heuen,
and holy apostles, 'and prophetes^z, 'glade
ze^a on it, for God hath demyd zoure doom
21 of it. And oo stronge aungel toke up a
ston, as a^b greet mylne stoon, and sente
in to the se, seiynge^c, In this bire^d 'the
ilke^e greet citee Babilon shal be sent, and

bies, and of purpur^m, and of silkⁿ, and
coctyn^o, and ech^p tre^q tymus, and alle
vessels^r of yuer^s, and alle vessels of pre-
cious stoon, and of bras, and of yrun,
and of marbil, and canel^t, and^u amonye^v, 13
and of^w swete smellinge thingis, and
oynementis, and encense^x, and of wyn,
and of oyle, and of flour, and of whete,
and of werk beestis, and of scheep, and
of horsis, and of cartis, and of seruautis,
and other^y lyues of men. And thin ap- 14
plis of the desire of thi lijf wenten awei
fro thee, and alle fatte thingis, and ful
clere perischiden fro thee. And mar- 15
chaundis of these thingis schulen no more
fynde tho thingis. Thei that ben maad
riche of it, schulen stonde fer, for^z drede
of turmentis of it, wepyng, and morn-
ynge, and seiynge, Wo! wo! thilke greet 16
citee, that was clothid with bijcs, and pur-
pur^a, and reed scarlet, and was ouergild
with gold, and precious stoon, and mar-
garitis, for in oon our so many richessis 17
ben destitute^b. And ech governour, and
alle that saylen bi schip in to place, and
maryneris, and^c that worchen in the see,
stoden fer, and crieden, seyng the place 18
of the brennyng of it, seiynge, What is
lijk this^d greet citee? And thei casten^e 19
poudre on her heedis, and crieden, wep-
ynge, and mornynge, and seiynge, Wo!
wo! thilke greet citee, in which alle that
han schippis in the see ben maad riche
of pricis^f of it; for in oon our it is de-
solat. Heuene, and hooli apostlis, and 20
prophetis, make ze ful out ioie on it, for
God hath demed zoure dom of^g it. And 21
o stronge aungel took vp a stoon, as a
greet mylne stoon, and keste in to the

^h and of *qs v*. ⁱ and of *v*. ^k Om. *ox*. ^l swete smelling thingis *v*. ^m cens *s*. ⁿ and of *v*. ^o werk beestis *o*. ^p Om. *ox*. ^q and of *v*. ^r hors *sx*. ^s and of *v*. ^t Om. *g*. ^u seruautis, or *cattifs* *ANOQS*. seruautis, either *presoneris* *v*. ^v Om. *x*. ^w And of *q*. ^x Om. *ANOQsx*. ^y the *v*. ^z thinge *N*. ^a away fro *o*. ^b thingis *v*. ^c not *N*. ^d more now *v*. ^e these godis *N*. ^f it *ANOQSV*. ^g afer *N*. ^h it *ANOQSV*. ⁱ that *x*. ^k clad *sx*. ^l coctyn, or reed *A*. cocke, or reed *Nqs*. coccyn *o*. red scarlet *v*. ^m clothid *G*. ouer gilt *v*. ⁿ Om. *N*. ^o sailen bi schip *v*. ^p it *ANOSVX*. ^q What citee is *v*. ^r lichi *AN*. ^s Om. *v*. ^t on *ANOQSVX*. ^u Om. *s*. ^v that *x*. ^w whiche *ANOQSVX*. ^x pris *x*. ^y Om. *AGM* *et alii*. ^z Om. *o*. ^a make ze ful out ioie *v*. ^b of a *o*. ^c and seide *v*. ^d bire, or *feersnesse* *AG* *sec. m*. *NS*. bire, either *feersnes* *v*. ^e that *x*.

^m purpul *E*. ⁿ siluer *A*. ^o of coctin *h*. ^p of ech *k*. ^q tre *clepid* *v*. ^r vessel *a*. ^s yueri *k*. ^t of canel *k*. ^u and of *o*. ^v that is, a swete tre *K* *sec. m*. *marg*. ^w Om. *k*. ^x of encense *k* *sec. m*. ^y of othere *Rgk* *pr. m*. ^z fro *A*. ^a purpul *E* *passim*. ^b ether forsaken *K* *sec. m*. *marg*. destitute, either done away *R*. ^c and thei *T*. ^d thilke *gk*. ^e casteden *C*. kesten *K*. ^f the pricis *TKOß*. ^g on *EKRH*.

22 now 'ouer shal not^f be founde. And the
voys of harpers^{ff}, and of men of musike,
and syngynge with pijpe and trumpe, shal
no more be herd in it. And ech 'crafty
man^g, and eche craft, shal not^h be founden
in it. And the voys of mylne stoon shal
23 noⁱ more^k be herd in thee, and the list of
lanterne^{kk} shal no more shijne^l to^m thee,
and the voys of theⁿ husbonde and of
wifⁿⁿ shal 'not 3it more^o be herd in
thee; for thi marchauntes weren princes
of erthe. For in thi^p venemous dedis alle
24 folkes erreden. And the blood of pro-
phetis and seyntis is founden in it, and
of^q alle men that ben slayn in erthe.

CAP. XIX.

1 Aftir thes thinges I herde as^r a greet
voys of many^s trumpis in heuen, seiynge,
Alleluya^t; heriynge^u, and glory, and vertu
2 is to^v oure God; for trewe and iust ben
the domes of him, the^w whiche demeden^x
of the greet hoore, that corrupide^y the
erthe in^z hir leccherie, and demyde^a, 'or
vengide^b, the blood of his seruauntis, of
3 the hondis of hir. And eft thei seiden,
Alleluya, 'that is, Herie 3e the Lord^c.
And the^d smoke of it stizith^e up, in to
4 worldlis of worldlis. And the foure and
twenty 'elder men^f and the^g foure beestis
fellen doun, and worschipiden God sittynge
vpon^h trone, seiyngeⁱ, Amen, Alleluya.
5 And a voys wente out of the trone, sei-
ynge^k, To^l oure God 'seie 3e, alle the ser-
uauntis^m ofⁿ him^o, heriynge^p, and 3e that
6 dreden God, smale and greete. And Y
herde a voys as^q of a greet trumpe, and
as the voys of^r greete thundris, seiynge,

see, and seide, In this bire thilke greet
citee Babiloyne schal be sent, and now it
schal no more be foundun. And the voys²²
of harpis, and of men of musik, and
syngynge with pipe and trumpe, schal
no more be herd in it. And ech crafti
man, and ech craft, schal no more be
foundun in it. And the voys^h of mylneⁱ
ston schal no more be herde in thee,
and the list of lanterne schal no more²³
schyne to^k thee, and the voys of the
hosebonde and of the wif schal no more
3it^l be herd in thee; for thi marchauntis
weren princis of the erthe. For in thi
witchecraftis^m alle folkis erriden. And the²⁴
blood of prophetis and seyntisⁿ is foundun
in it, and of alle men that ben slayn in
erthe.

CAP. XIX.

Aftir these thingis Y herde as a greet¹
voys of many trumpis in heuene, seiynge,
Alleluya; heriynge, and glorie, and vertu
is to oure God; for trewe and iust ben²
the domes of hym, whiche demede of^o
the greet hoore, that defoulide^p the erthe
in her letcherye, and vengide the blood
of hise seruauntis, of the hondis of hir.
And eft thei seiden, Alleluya. And the³
smoke of it^q stieth^r vp, in to worldis^s of
worldis. And the foure and twenti se-
4 nyouris^t and foure^u beestis felden doun,
and worschipiden God sittynge on the
trone, and seiden, Amen, Alleluya. And⁵
a voys wente out of the trone, and seide,
Alle the seruauntis of oure God, seie 3e
heriynge^g to oure God, and 3e that
dreden God, smale and grete. And Y⁶
herde a voys of a greet trumpe, as the
voys of many watris, and as the voys of
grete thundris, seiynge, Alleluya; for

^f it schal noo more *v*. ^{ff} harpis *g*. ^g craftis man *oqsxy*. ^h noo more *v*. ⁱ not *N*. ^k Om. *N*. ^{kk} the
lanterne *v*. ^l listen *x*. ^m in *g*. ⁿ Om. *nox*. ⁿⁿ the wif *g sec. m*. ^o noo more 3it *v*. no more *x*.
^p the *gv*. ^q Om. *q*. ^r Om. *o*. ^s Om. *N*. ^t Alleluya, that is, herie [*praise o*] 3e the Lord *anosy*.
^u praysyng *o*. ^v to the Lord *N*. ^w Om. *anoqsxy*. ^x he demede *gsy*. ^y corrupide, or destriede,
or defoulide *any*. defouled *o*. corrupide, or defouled *s*. corrupide, either distroiede, either defoulide *v*.
^z of *N*. ^a vengide *v*. ^b Om. *ovx*. ^c Om. *anoqsxy*. ^d Om. *o*. ^e stide *o*. stiede *q*. ^f senyours *anqs*
xy. ^g Om. *anoqsxy*. ^h on *anoqsxy*. ⁱ and seiden *v*. ^k and seide *v*. ^l Alle the seruauntis of
oure God, seie 3e heriynge to *v*. ^m Om. *v*. ⁿ to *q*. Om. *v*. ^o Om. *v*. ^p preysyng *o*. Om. *v*. ^q Om. *gv*.
^r many watris, and as the voys of *v*.

^h voicis *E*. ⁱ a mylne abe. ^k in *R*. ^l Om. *ik pr. m*. ^m ether venemyngis *k sec. m. marg*. ⁿ of
seyntis *b*. ^o Om. *bh*. ^p defouleth *E*. ^q him *I*. ^r stizede egka. ^s the worldis *εικμqrυabceghkaβ*.
^t eldre men *R*. ^u the foure *ET*.

Alleluya; for oure^s God almyzty hath
 7 regnyd. 'Enioye we^t, and 'glade we^u with
 oute forth, and 3iue we^v glory to him;
 for the weddinges of the lomb camen,
 and the wijf of him made redy hir silf.
 8 And it is 3ouun to hir, that she couere
 hir^w with whijte bijce^x shijnynge; for-
 sothe^y bijcen^z ben^a the^b iustifynges^{bb} of
 9 seyntis. And he seide to me, Wrijte thou,
 Blessid thei^c, that ben clepid to the soper
 of weddingis^d of the lomb. And he seide
 to me, Thes^e wordis of God ben trewe.
 10 And I fel down bifore his feet, 'that I
 schulde^f worschipe him. And he seide to
 me, See^g, that thou do not; I am thin
 euen seruaunt, and of thi britheren, hau-
 ynge the^h witnessingⁱ of Jhesu^k; wor-
 schipe thou God. Forsothe the witnessing
 11 of Jhesu is^l spirit of prophecie. And I
 size heuen openyd, and lo! a whijt hors,
 and he that sat vpon^m him was clepid
 Feithful and sothfast; and with riztwis-
 12 nesse he demeth, and fytith. Forsothe the
 izen of him asⁿ flaume of fjr, and in his
 heed^o many diademes; hauynge^p a name
 writun, whiche no man knew, no^q but he.
 13 And he was clothid^r in a clooth^s spreynd^t
 with blood; and the name of him was
 14 clepid The word^u of God. And the
 hoostes^v, 'or companyes^w, that ben in he-
 uen^x, sieden him in whijte horsis^y, cloth-
 15 id^z with bissyn, whijt and cleene. And a
 swerd sharp on ech sijde cam forth of his
 mouth, that in^a it he smyte folkes; and
 he shal reule hem in^b an yren 3erd. And
 he tredith, 'or defoulith^c, the pressour^{cc} of
 wijn of woodnesse^d of^e wraththe of almyzty
 16 God. And he^f hath writen in his clooth,
 and hemme^g, King of kyngis and Lord
 17 of lordis. And I size an^h aungel stond-
 inge in the sunne; and he criede with

oure Lord God almyzti hath regned.
 Ioye we, and make we myrthe, and 3yue 7
 glorie to hym; for the weddingis of the
 lomb camen, and the wijf of hym made
 redy hir silf. And it is^v 3ouun to hir, that s
 sche kyuere hir with white bissyn schyn-
 ynge; for whi bissyn is^w iustifyngis^x of
 seyntis. And he seide to me, Write 9
 thou, Blessid *ben* thei that ben clepid
 to the^y soper of weddyngis^z of the lomb.
 And he seide to me, These wordis of
 God ben trewe. And Y felde down bi-10
 fore hise feet, to worschipe hym. And
 he seide to me, Se thou, that thou do
 not; Y am a seruaunt with thee, and
 of thi britheren, hauynge the witness-
 yng[†] of Jhesu; worschipe thou God.
 For the witnessing of Jhesu is spirit^{zz} of
 profesie. And Y say heuene openyd, 11
 and lo! a whit hors, and he that sat on
 hym was clepid Feithful and sothfast;
 and with riztwisnesse^a he demeth, and
 fytith. And 'the izen of hym^b *weren* as 12
 flawme of fier, and in his heed many
 diademys; and he hadde a name writun,
 which no man knew, but he. And he 13
 was clothid in a cloth spreynt with
 blood; and the name of hym was clepid
 The sone of God. And the oostis that 14
 ben in heuene, sieden hym on white
 horsis, clothid with bissyn, white and
 clene. And a swerd scharp on ech^c side^d 15
 cam forth of his mouth, that with it he
 smyte folkis; and he shal reule hem
 with an yren 3erde. And he tredith the
 pressour of wyn of stronge veniaunce of
 the wraththe of almyzti God. And he 16
 hath writun in his cloth, and in the^e
 hemme^f, Kyng of kyngis and Lord of
 lordis. And Y say an aungel, stond-17
 yng in the sunne; and he criede with

† that is, alle
 profetis beren
 witnessing to
 Jhesu Crist.
 Lire here. v.

^s oure Lord *ov*. ^t Ioye we within forth *o*. ^u make we ioie *v*. ^v Om. *v*. ^w himself *x*. ^x bissyn
ANOQSVXY. ^y for whi *v*. ^z bissyn *ANOQSVXY*. ^a is *v*. ^b Om. *qv*. iustifynge *v*. ^c *ben* thei *M sec. m. qv*.
^d the weddyngis *o*. ^e The *x*. ^f for to *v*. ^g Loke *o*. ^h Om. *q*. ⁱ wittnesse *o*. ^k Jhesu Crist *N*.
^l hath the *o*. ^m on *ANOQSVXY*. ⁿ *weren* as *v*. ^o heued *o*. ^p and he hadde *v*. ^q Om. *sv*. ^r clad *x*.
^s clothing *x*. ^t sprengd *x*. ^u word, or *some AG sec. m. qsy*. word, or *loue N*. kyndely sone *v*. ^v com-
 panies *o*. ^w Om. *ox*. ^x heuenes *x*. ^y hors *sx*. ^z clad *sx*. ^a with *o*. ^b into *q*. ^c Om. *ox*. ^{cc} pres-
 sure *GM*. ^d strong veniaunce *v*. ^e and of *N*. ^f Om. *s*. ^g in his hemme *T sec. m*. ^h oon *AOsy*.

^v was *gk*. ^w is the *k*. ^x iustifyng *q pr. m. rte*. ^y Om. *b*. ^z the weddingis *k sec. m*. weddyng *β*.
^{zz} the spirit *R*. ^a riztwysnessis *EQg*. rizfulness *R*. ^b hise izen *k*. ^c eithir *R*. ^d aside *K*. ^e his *K*.
^f hi *q*.

greet voys, seiynge to alle briddis, that
flewē biⁱ the^k mydle of^{kk} beuen, 'Come
3e^l, and 'be 3e^m gederid 'to gydereⁿ to the
18 greet soper of God, that 3e ete the flesches^o
of kingis, and the^p flesches^q of tribunys,
and the^r flesches^s of stronge^t, and flesches^u
of horsis^v, and of the sittinge on^w hem,
and the flesches^x of alle fre men and ser-
uauntis^y, and of^z smale and of^{zz} greete.
19 And I size the beest, and kingis of erthe,
and the hoostes^a of hem gederid, to make
bateyle with him, that sat in^b the hors,
20 and with his hoost^c. And the beest is^d
cau3t, and with hir the fals^{dd} prophet, that
made signes bfore hir; in whiche he de-
ceyuede hem that token the carect^e of the
beest, and that worshipeden^f 'the ymage
of^g it^h. Thes twoⁱ ben^k sent quyke in to
the^l pool of fjr, brennyng in^m brunston.
21 And the othereⁿ ben^o slayn in^p swerd^q of
the^r sittynge on^s the hors, that cometh
'forth of^t the mouth of him; and alle
briddis 'ben fulfillid^u with^v the^w fleschis^x
of hem.

CAP. XX.

1 And I size an aungel comynge down fro
heuene, hauynge the keye^y of depnesse,
2 and a greet cheyne in his hond. And he
cau3te the dragoun, the olde serpent, that
is the deuel and Sathanas; and he boonde
3 him bi a thousynd 3eeris^z. And he sente
him in to depnesse, and closide, and sign-
ede^a, 'or selide^b, on^c him, that he deceyue^d
no more folkes, til a thousynd 3eeris^e be
fulfillid^f. After thes thinges it bihoueth
4 him for^g to be vnbounde a litel tyme. And
I size seetes, and thei saten^h on hem, and
doom isⁱ 3ouun to hem. And the soules
of 'bihedid men^k for the^l witnessing of

greet^s vois, and seide to alle briddis that
flowen bi the myddil of heuene, Come 3e,
and be 3e^h gaderid to the greet soper of
God, that 3e ete the fleisch of kingis, and 18
fleisch of tribunes, and fleisch of stronge
men, and fleisch^l of horsis, and of^k tho^l
that sitten^m on hem, and the fleisch of
alleⁿ fre men and^o bonde men^p, and of
smale^q and of grete. And Y sai the 19
beeste, and the kyngis of the^r erthe, and
the oostis of hem gaderid, to make batel
with hym, that sat on the hors, and
with his oost. And the beeste was 20
cau3t, and with hir the false prophete,
that made signes bifor hir; in whiche
he disseyuede hem that token the carect^s
of the beeste, and that worschipiden the
ymage of it. These tweyne^t weren sent
quyke in to the pool of fier, brennyng
with brymston. And the othere weren 21
slayn^u of^v swerd of hym that sat on the
hors, that cometh forth of the mouth of
hym; and alle briddis weren fillid with
the fleisch of hem.

CAP. XX.

And Y say an aungel comynge down 1
fro heuene, hauynge the keie of depnesse,
and a greet chayne in his hoond. And 2
he cau3te the dragoun, the elde serpent,
that is the deuel and Sathanas; and he
boonde hym bi a thousynde 3eeris. And 3
he sente hym 'in to^w depnesse, and clos-
ide on^x hym, that he disseyue no more
the folkis, til a thousynde 3eeris be fillid.
Aftir these thingis it bihoueth hym to
be vnboundun a litil tyme. And Y say 4
seetis, and thei^y saten on hem, and doom
was 3ouun to hem. And the soulis of
men biheedid for the witnessyng of Jhe-

ⁱ in q. ^k Om. o. ^{kk} Om. y. ^l Cometh s. ^m beth x. ⁿ Om. AGNOQSTVXY. ^o flesh SX. ^p Om. ANOQSTVXY. ^q flesh SX. ^r Om. AGNOPQSTVXY. ^s flesh SX. ^t stronge men v. ^u flesh SX. ^v hors SX. ^w in AGNOPSTVXY. ^x flesh QSX. ^y boonde men v. ^z Om. v. ^{zz} Om. SX. ^a companyes o. ^b on o. ^c companye o. ^d was v. ^{dd} laste y. ^e mark T. ^f worshipen SY. ^g Om. q. ^h the beste s. ⁱ tweyne ANOVY. ^k weren v. ^l Om. AOSXY. ^m with v. ⁿ tother T. ^o weren v. ^p with v. ^q the swerd ANQVXY. ^r him o. ^s vpon T. ^t fro v. ^u weren fillid v. ^v of o. ^w Om. T. ^x flesch NOSX. ^y keies N. ^z 3er SX. ^a selide o. ^b Om. oX. ^c vpon T. ^d desceyuede QSXV. ^e 3er SX. ^f fillid ov. ^g Om. SX. ^h that seten ST. ⁱ was v. ^k men biheedid ANSVY. byheuedid men o. men hedid x. ^l Om. QSY.

^g a greet o. ^h Om. R. ⁱ fleischis g. ^k Om. h pr. m. ^l Om. E. ^m sitteth uabcegk. ⁿ Om. hk sec. m. ^o and of bk. ^p Om. o. ^q smale men b pr. m. ^r Om. Eiga. ^s carectere E. ^t two o. ^u yslayn a. ^v with the EIKQRbceghoaβ. with k. ^w to the k. ^x and markide on K. ^y thei that Eabek pr. m. β.

Jhesu^m, and forⁿ the word of God, and hem that worschepiden not the beest, nether the^o ymage of it, nether token the^p carect^q of it in forhedis^r, or^s in her^t hondis. And thei lyueden, and regneden 'with^u Crist^u a thousynd 3eer^v. The^w othere^x of deede men^y lyueden not, til a thousynd 3eeris^z be endid. This^a the first azen risyng. Blessid and holy he^b, that hath paart in the first azen risyng. In thes^c the secounde deeth hath not^d power; but thei shulen be prestis of God, and of Crist, and thei shulen regne with him^e a thousynd 73eeris^f. And whan a thousynd 3eeris shulen be endid, Sathanas schal be vnbounde of his prisoun; and he schal go out, and he^g schal deceyue folkes, that ben on^h foure corners of theⁱ erthe, Gog and Magog. And he schal gedere hem^k in to bateyl, whois noumbre is as the grauel of^l the se. And thei stizeden vp, on^l the broodnesse of erthe^m, and enuyrounden the castels of seyntis, and the loued citee. And fjr cam doun ofⁿ God fro heuen, and deuoured hem. And the deuel, that deceyuede hem^o, is^p sent in to the^q pool of fjr and brunston, where and^r the beest and false prophetes shulen be tourmentid day and ni3t, in to worldis of worldis. Amen. And I size a greet white trone, and the sittynge on^s it, fro whois sizt erthe^t flei3^u and heuen; and place^v is not founden of hem. And I size deede men, greete and smale, stondinge in the sizt of the^w trone; and bookes ben^x openyd; and an othir book is^y openyd, that is the book of lijf; and deede men ben^z demyd of thes thingis that weren write in the bookis, aftir^a the werkes^b of hem. And the se 3af his deede men, that weren in it; and deeth and helle 3auen her deede men^c,

su, and for the word of God, and hem that worschepiden not the beeste, nether the ymage of it, nethir token the carect^z of it in her forhedis, nethir in her hoondis. And thei lyueden, and regneden with Crist a thousynde 3eeris. Othere^a of deed men lyueden not, til a thousynde 3eeris ben^b endid. This is the first azen risynge. Blessid and hooli is he, that hath part in the firste azenrisyng. In these men the secunde deth hath not power; but thei schulen be prestis of God, and of Crist, and thei schulen regne with hym a thousynde 3eeris. And whanne a thousynde 3eeris schulen be endid, Sathanas schal be vnboundun of his prisoun; and he schal go out, and schal disseyue folkis, that ben on foure corners of^c the erthe, Gog and Magog. And he schal gadere hem in to batel, whos noumbre is as the grauel of the see. And thei stieden vp on the broodnesse of erthe^d, and enuyrounede the castels of seyntis, and the louyd citee. And fier cam doun 'of God^e fro heuene, and deuoured hem. And the deuel, that disseyuede hem, was sent in to the pool of fier and of^f brymston, where^g bothe the beeste and fals prophetis schulen be turmentid dai and ni3t, in to worldis of worldis. Amen. And Y say^h a greet white trone, and oon sittynge on it, fro whos sizt erthe fled and heuene; and the placeⁱ is not foundun 'of hem^j. And Y sai deed men, grete and smale, standynge in the sizt of the trone; and bookis weren opened, and^k deed men weren demed of these thingis that weren writun in the bookis, aftir the werkis of hem. And the see 3af his deed men, that weren in it; and deth and helle

^m Jhesu Crist N. ⁿ Om. N. ^o Om. ANQSVXY. ^p Om. ANQSVXY. ^q carectis q. ^r foreheuedis o. ^s neither v. ^t Om. G. ^u Om. N. ^v 3eeris NOQVY. ^w Om. v. ^x Om. v. ^y Om. x. ^z 3er SX. ^a This is ANQSVXY. ^b is he TV. ^c these men v. ^d noo N. ^e hem o. ^f 3er s et x passim. ^g Om. ANQSVXY. ^h in o. vpon T. ⁱ Om. ANQSVXY. ^j hem to gedir q. ^k of N. ^l the eerth oqs. ^m fro TX. ⁿ Om. T. ^o was v. ^p Om. SX. ^q Om. T. bothe v. ^r vpon T. ^s the erthe N. ^t flei3 away SX. ^u the place o. ^v Om. QVXY. ^w weren v. ^x was v. ^y weren v. ^z vp ANQSVXY. ^a bi v. ^b writingis v. ^c Om. X.

^z carectir E. ^a And othre R. ^b weren I. ^c on a. ^d the erthe k. ^e Om. k pr. m. ^f Om. k pr. m. β. ^g place of hem R. ^h Om. R. ⁱ and anothir book was opened, that [which β] is, the book of lijf; and a marg. g sec. m. marg. oαβ. and anothir booke is openid, which is the boke of lijf; and R.

that weren in hem. And it is^d demyd of
 14 alle^e, vp^f the werkes of hem. And 'helle
 and deeth^g ben^h sent in to theⁱ pool of
 15 fijr. This is the secounde deeth. And
 he that is^k not founde writun in the book
 of lijf, is^k sent in to the pool of fijr.

CAP. XXI.

1 And I size newe heuen and newe erthe;
 forsothe^l the first heuen and the^{ll} first erthe
 wenten away, and 'now is not the se^m.
 2 And I Joon size the holy citee Jerusalem,
 newe, comynge doun fro heuen 'of God,
 maad redyⁿ as a wijf ourned^o to hir hus-
 3 bonde. And I herde a greet voys of^p the
 trone, seiynge, Lo! the tabernacle of God
 with^q men, and he^r shal dwelle with hem;
 and thei shulen be his puple, and he God
 4 with hem shal be her God. And God shal
 wijpe away^r ech teer fro ijen^s of seyntis^t;
 and deeth shal no more be, nether moorn-
 yng, nether crying, nether sorowe shal be
 ouer; the^u whiche firste thinges wenten
 5 away. And he seide, that sat in the trone,
 Lo! I make alle thinges newe. And he
 seide to me, Wrijte thou, for thes wordes
 6 ben moost feithful and trewe. And he
 seide to me, It is don; I am alpha and oo,
 the^v bigynnyng and ende^w. I^x shal 3iue
 frely 'to the thirstinge^y of the welle of
 7 quyk watir^z. He that shal ouercoine, shal
 weelde thes thinges; and I shal be God to
 8 him, and he shal be sone to me. Forsothe
 to^a proude^b men, and vnbeleueful, and curs-
 id^c, and manquellers, and fornicatours, and
 to men doynge venym, or *sleyng* men^d
by venym^e, and^f worschippers of ydolis, and
 to^g alle lizers^b, the paart of hem shal be
 in the pool brennyng with fijr and brun-
 9 ston, that is the secounde deeth. And
 one cam of the seuen aungels, hauynge

zaunen her deed men, that weren in hem.
 And it was demed of ech, aftir the
 werkis of hem. And helle and deth¹⁴
 weren sent in to a^k poole of fier. 'This
 is the secunde deth¹. And he that was¹⁵
 not foundun writun^m in the book of lijf,
 was sent in to theⁿ pool of fier.

CAP. XXI.

And Y sai newe heuene and newe¹
 erthe; for the firste heuene and the
 firste erthe wenten awei, and the see is
 not now. And Y Joon say the hooli²
 citee Jerusalem, newe, comynge doun fro
 heuene, maad redi of God, as a wijf
 3 ourned to hir hosebonde. And Y herde³
 a greet vois fro the trone, seiynge, Lo!
 the tabernacle of God is with men, and
 he schal dwelle with hem; and thei schu-
 len be his puple, and he God with hem
 schal be her God. And God schal wipe⁴
 awei ech teer fro the ijen of hem; and
 deth schal no more be, nether mornying,
 nether crying, nether sorewe schal be
 ouer; whiche 'firste thingis^o wenten awei.
 And he seide, that sat in the trone, Lo!⁵
 Y make alle thingis newe. And he seide
 to me, Write thou, for these wordis ben
 moost feithful and trewe. And he seide⁶
 to me, It is don; I am alpha and oo, the
 bigynnyng and ende^p. Y schal 3iue freli
 of the welle of quic watir to hym that
 thirsteth. He that schal ouercome, schal⁷
 welde these things; and Y schal be God
 to hym, and he schal be sone to me.
 But to ferdful men, and vnbeleueful, and⁸
 cursid, and manquelleris, and fornyca-
 touris, and to witchis, and^a worschiperis
 of idols, and to^r alle lieris, the part of
 hem shal be in the pool brennyng with
 fier and brymston, that is the secounde
 deth. And oon cam of the seuen aun-⁹

^d was *v*. ^e ech *v*. ^f aftur *τ*. bi *v*. ^g deth and helle *s*. ^h weren *v*. ⁱ Om. *NOQSPXY*. ^k was *v*.
^l for *v*. ^{ll} Om. *Y*. ^m the se is not now *XY*. ⁿ maad redy of God *v*. ^o anournd *τ*. ^p fro *v*. ^q is
^q with *v*. ^r Om. *X*. ^{rr} Om. *Y*. ^s the ijen *qTX*. ^t hem *v*. ^u Om. *v*. ^v Om. *q*. ^w ending *NO*.
^x And Y *s*. ^y Om. *v*. to thirstinge *P*. ^z watir to him that thirstith *v*. ^a Om. *o*. ^b feerdful *v*.
^c cursid, either abomynable *v*. ^d other *ANOSY*. other men *v*. ^e Gloss om. in *qx*. ^f and to *o*. ^g of
A sec. m. ^h leesyng mongeres *ANOQSPXY*.

^k the *εβγκα*. ^l Om. *o*. ^m Om. *bk pr. m*. ⁿ Om. *R*. ^o thingis firste *Q*. ^p the eende *rh*. ^q and
 to *R*. ^r Om. *i pr. m*.

violes ful of seueneⁱ the^k laste plagis^l. And he spake with me, seiynge^m, Come thou, Iⁿ shal shewe to thee the spouse^o, wijf^p 10 of the lomb. And he toke me up^q in spirit in to a greet hil and hiȝ; and he shewide to me the holy citee Jerusalem, 11 comynge doun fro heuen of God, hauynge the cleerte of God; and the liȝt of it lijk to^r a precious stoon, as to^s the stoon iaspis, 12 as^t cristal. And it hadde a wal greet and hiȝ, hauynge twelue ȝates, and in the^u ȝatis^v of it twelue aungels^w, and names writun in, that ben the^x names of the^y twelue lynagis of^z the^a sonnes of Yrael; 13 fro the eest thre ȝates, and fro the north thre ȝates, and fro the south thre ȝates, 14 and fro the west thre ȝates. And the wal of the citee hauynge^b twelue foundementes, and in hem the names^c of the^d 15 twelue apostlis, and of the lomb. And he that spake with me, hadde a golden mesure of a reed, that he shulde mete the citee, and the ȝates of it, and the wal. 16 And the citee is 'put in^e square; and the lengthe 'of it^f is^g so miche, hou miche and^h the breede. And he mat the citee ofⁱ the reed, bi furlongis twelue thousandes^k. And the hiȝthe, and lengthe^l, and 17 breede of it, ben euen. And he mat the wallis 'of it^m, of an hundrid andⁿ foure and fourty cubytis, bi mesure of man, 18 that^o is, of^p aungel. And the bildyng^q of the^r wal was of stoon iaspis. Sotheli the citee it^{rr} silf was of^s cleene gold, lijk to^t 19 cleene glas. And the foundementes of the^u wal of the citee ourned^v with al^w precious stoon. The first foundement, iaspis^x; the secounde, saphirus; the thridde, calcedonyus; the^y fourthe, smaragdus; 20 the^z fyuethe, sardonix; the^a sixte, sardius; the^b seuenthe, crisolitus; the^c eiȝthe,

gels, hauynge violis fulle of 'seuene the^s laste veniauncis. And he spak with me, and seide, Come thou, and Y schal schewe to thee the spousesse, the wijf of the lomb. And he took me vp in spirit in 10 to a greet hille and hiȝ; and he schewide to me the hooli citee Jerusalem, comynge doun fro heuene of God, hauynge 11 the clerete of God; and the liȝt of it lijk a precieuse stoon, as the stoon iaspis, as cristal. And it hadde a walle greet 12 and hiȝ, hauynge twelue ȝatis, and in the ȝatis of it twelue aungels, and names writun in^t, that ben the names of twelue lynagis of the sonnes of Israel; fro the east thre ȝatis, and fro the north 13 thre ȝatis, and fro the south thre ȝatis, and fro the west thre ȝatis. And the 14 wal of the citee hadde twelue foundementis, and in hem the twelue names of twelue^u apostlis, and of the lomb. And 15 he that spak with me, hadde a goldun mesure of a rehede, that he schulde mete the citee, and the ȝatis of it, and the wal. And the citee was set in^v square; and 16 the lengthe of it is so miche, 'as miche^w as is the breede. And he mat^x the citee with the rehede, bi furlongis twelue thousandis. And the heiȝthe, and the lengthe and breede^y of it, ben euene. And he 17 mat the wallis of it, of an hundrid and 'foure and fourti^z cubitis, bi mesure of man, that is, of an^a aungel. And the 18 bildyng of the wal therof was of the stoon iaspis. And the citee it silf was clene gold, lijk clene glas. And the 19 foundementis of the wal of the citee weren ourned with al^w precieuse stoon. The firste foundement, iaspis; the secounde, safiris; the thridde, calcedonyus; the fourthe, smaragdus; the fyuethe, 20

ⁱ the seuene q. ^k of the *A pr. m.* ^l wooundis o. veniaunces *v.* ^m and seide *v.* ⁿ and I *svr.* ^o spousesse *v.* ^p the wijf *v.* ^q Om. *N.* ^r Om. *v.* ^s Om. *ov.* ^t and as *T.* ^u Om. *asvxy.* twelue *N.* ^v ȝate *G.* ^w corneres *S.* Om. *Y.* ^x Om. *X.* ^y Om. *ANOQSTVXY.* ^z and of *G.* ^a Om. *SY.* ^b was hauynge *T.* hadde *v.* ^c twelue names *v.* ^d Om. *ANOQSVXY.* ^e Om. *N.* set in *v.* ^f Om. *S.* ^g Om. *N.* ^h is *N.* is and *v.* ⁱ with *v.* ^k thousand *sx.* ^l the lengthe *TVY.* ^m Om. *S.* ⁿ Om. *q.* ^o whiche *T.* ^p of an *ANOQSVXY.* ^q bilding, or *making ANQSY.* bilding, either *making v.* ^r Om. *N.* ^{rr} of it *v.* ^s Om. *v.* ^t Om. *v.* ^u Om. *NQ.* ^v was ourned *T.* weren ourned *v.* ^w a *N.* ^x was iaspis *T.* ^y Om. *NQY.* ^z Om. *ANOQY.* ^a Om. *ANOQSY.* ^b Om. *ANOQSY.* ^c Om. *ANOQSY.*

^s the seuene *K sec. m.* ^{qk.} the seuene the laste *h sup. ras.* ^t Om. *k sec. m.* ^u the xij. *gkß.* ^v in a *Eqga.* ^w Om. *o.* ^x that maad *Eqg pr. m.* ^y the brede *Eka.* ^z fourti and four *R.* ^a the *R.*

berillus; the^d nynthe, topasius; the^e tenthe, crisopassus; the^f eleuenthe, iacinctus; the^g tweluthe, ametistus. And twelue ^hzates twelue margarites benⁱ, by ech; and eche ^jzates weren^k of eche margaritis^l. And the stretes of the citee clene^m gold, asⁿ glas ful shijnynge. And I size no temple in it, forsothe^o Lord^p God^q almyzty is^r temple^s of it, and the lomb^t. And the citee hath no nede of sunne, nether^u moone, that thei shijne in it; forwhi the cleerte of God shal lizten it, and the lomb is the lantern of it. And folkes shulen walke in lizt^v of it; and the kinges of erthe shulen bringe to^w her glory and honour in to it. And the ^xzates of it shulen not be closid bi daye; sotheli nijt shal not be there. And thei shulen bringe to^x the^y glory and honour of folkis in to it. Nethir ony thing defoulid^z shal entre in to it, and doynge abhomynacioun and lesyng^a; no but thei^b that ben writun in the book of lijf and of the lomb.

CAP. XXII.

1 And he shewide to me a flood of quykwatir, shynynge as cristal, comynge forth of the seete of God, and of the lombe. In the mydle of the street of it, and on ech sijde of the flood, the tree of lijf, bringyng to^c twelue fruytes, bi eche monethes zeldinge his fruyt^d; and the leefes of the tree to^e helthe of folkis. And ech cursid thing shal no more be; but the seetes of God and of the lomb shulen be in it. And the seruauntes of him shulen serue to him. And thei shulen see his face, and his name^f in her forhedis. And nijt shal no more be, and thei shulen not haue nede to the^g lizt of lantern, nethir to lizt of

sardony; the sixte, sardius; the seuenthe, crisolitus; the eiztthe, berillus; the nynthe, topacius; the tenthe, crisopassus; the eleuenthe, iacinctus; the tweluethe, ametistus. And^b twelue ^hzatis ben twelue margaritis, bi ech^c; and ech ^jzate was of ech margarete^d. And the stretis of the citee weren clene gold, as of glas ful schynynge. And Y say no^e temple in it, for the Lord God almyzti and the lomb, is^e temple^f of it. And the citee hath no^g nede of sunne^h, nethir moone, that thei schyne in it; for the clereteⁱ of God schal liztne^k it; and the lomb is the lanterne of it. And folkis schulen walke in lizt^l of it; and the kyngis of the^m erthe schulen bryng her glorie and onour in to it. And the ⁿzatis of it schulen not be closid bi dai; and nijt schal not be there. And thei schulen bryng theⁿ glorie and onour of folkis in to it. Nether ony man defoulid, and^o doynge abhomynacioun^o and leesying, schal entre in to it; but thei that ben writun in the book of lijf and^p of the lomb.

CAP. XXII.

And he schewide to me a flood of quicwatir, schynynge as cristal, comynge forth of the seete of God, and of the lomb, in the myddil of the street of it. And on ech side of the flood, the tree of lijf, bryngynge forth twelue fruytis, zeldinge his fruit bi ech monethe; and the leeues of the tree ben to heelthe of folkis. And ech cursid thing schal no more be; but the seetis of God and of the lomb shulen be in it. And the seruauntis of hym schulen serue to^q hym. And thei schulen see his face, and his name in her forheedis. And nijt schal no more be, and thei schulen not haue nede to the

^d Om. ANOQSY. ^e Om. ANOSY. ^f Om. ANOQSY. ^g Om. ANOQYS. ^h zatis ben QTVX. ben zatis SY. ⁱ Om. QSTVXY. ^k zate was V. zatis ben X. ^l margarite V. ^m of cleene N. weren clene V. ⁿ as of V. ^o for V. ^p the Lord AOQTXV. ^q Om. Q. ^r and the lomb, is V. ^s the tempel OTVX. ^t Om. V. ^u ne Q. nether of V. ^v the lizt N. ^w Om. TV. ^x Om. V. ^y to the T. ^z defoulid and doinge abomynacioun and lesing V. ^a Om. V. ^b thoo N. Om. T. ^c forth V. ^d zeldinge his fruit bi ech monthe V. ^e ben to V. ^f name schal be T. ^g Om. NOQS.

^b And in the 1 pr.m. And the 1 sec.m. ra. ^c ech margarite R. ^d Om. R. ^e in it h. ^f the temple KREOß. ^g not Q sec.m. ra. ^h the sunne R. ⁱ clerenesse K. ^k lizte a. ^l the lizt R. ^m Om. CIKMQRV aceghoaß. ⁿ Om. K pr.m. ^o in g. ^p fornicacioun R. ^q Om. Q sec.m. ^r Om. R pr.m. bh pr.m.

the^h sunne; for the Lord God shal liȝtneⁱ hem^k, and thei shulen regne in to worldlis of worldlis. And he seide to me, The wordis ben moost feithful and truewe. And the Lord God of spiritis prophetis^l sente his aungel^m, forⁿ to shewe to his seruauntis, what thinges it bihoueth for^o to be don soone. And, lo! I come swiftly^p. Blessid he^q, that kepith the wordis of prophecie of this book. And I^r Joon, that herde and sȝe thes thinges. And aftir^s that I hadde herd and seyn, I fel down, 'that I shulde^t worschipe bifore the feet of the aungel, that schewide to me thes thinges. And he seide to me, See that thou do not; forsothe^u I am thin euen seruaunt, and of thi britheren, prophetis, and of hem that kepen the^v wordes of prophecie of^w this book; worschipe thou God. And he seide to me, Signe^x, 'or seeley, thou not the wordes of^z prophecie 'of this book^a; forsothe^b the^c tyme is niȝ. He that noyeth, noye ȝit; and he that is in filthis, wexe^d foul ȝit; and 'he that is iust^e, be he^f ȝit iustified; and the holy, be he^g halewid ȝit. Lo! I come soone, and my mede with me, for^h to ȝelde to ech man aftirⁱ his werkes. I am alpha and oo, the first and the last, bigynnyng and ende. Blessid thei^k, that waschen her stooles 'in blood of the lomb^l, that the power of hem be in the book^m of lijf, and bi ȝatisⁿ entre in to the citee. Forsothe with oute forth, houndes^o, and^p 'venym doers^q, 'or poyseners^r, and vnchaast men, and manquellers, and^s seruynges 'to ydoles^t, and ech that loueth and doith^u lesyng. I Jhesus sente myn aungel, for^w to witnesse to ȝou thes thinges 'in chirchis^x. I am the^y roote and kynde^z of Daud, a^a shynyng^e moru^b sterre. And the husbonde^c

liȝt of lanterne^q, nethir to liȝt^r of sunne^s; for the Lord God schal lyȝtne hem, and thei schulen regne in to worldis of worldis. And he seide to me, These wordis ben moost feithful and trewe. And the Lord God of spiritis of prophetis sente his aungel, to schewe his^t seruauntis, what thingis it bihoueth to be don soone. 'And lo! Y come swiftli^u. Blessid is he, that kepith the wordis of prophesie of this book. And Y am Joon, that herde and say these thingis. And aftirward^w that Y hadde 'herd and seyn^x, Y felde down, to worschipe bifor the feet of the aungel, that schewide to me these thingis. And he seide to me, Se thou, that thou do not; for Y am^y seruaunt 'with thee^z, and of thi britheren, prophetis, and of hem that kepen the wordis of prophesie of this book; worschipe thou God. And he seide to me, 'Signe, *ether^a seele*, thou not the wordis of prophesie of this book; for the tyme is niȝ. He that noyeth, noye he ȝit; and he that is in filthis, wexe^b foul ȝit; and a iust man, be iustified^{*} ȝit; and the hooli, be halewid ȝit. Lo! Y come soone, and my mede with me, to ȝelde to ech man aftir hise werkis. Y am alpha and oo, the firste and the laste, bigynnyng and ende. Blessid be thei, that waischen her stoolis[†], that the power of hem be in the tree of lijf, and entre^c bi the ȝatis in to the citee. For with outen forth houndis^d, and witchis^e, and unchast men, and manquelleris, and seruynges to idols, and ech that loueth and makith leesyng. I Jhesus sente myn aungel, to witnesse to ȝou these thingis in chirchis. Y am the roote and kyn of Daud, and the schynyng^e morewe sterre. And the spirit and

* iustified, either do riȝtfulnesse ȝit. v.

† This that is addid in summe bookis, in the blood of the lomb, is not of the text, neither is had in elde biblis. Lire here. v.

^h Om. *AOQVXY*. ⁱ liȝte s. ^k to hem o. ^l of prophetis os *pr. m. TV*. ^m aungels N. ⁿ Om. *sx*. ^o Om. *sx*. ^p sone o. ^q be he *ANO. is* he *TV*. ^r I am *NV*. ^s aftirward *ANOQSVX*. ^t for to v. ^u for v. ^v Om. N. ^w and of o. ^x Seele o. ^y Om. *ox*. ^z of this book of q. ^a Om. q. ^b for v. ^c Om. *x*. ^d wexe he *AG sec. m. NOQsXY*. ^e a iust man v. ^f Om. *plures*. ^g Om. *ANOQSVXY*. ^h Om. *sx*. ⁱ vp *AOQsXY*. ^k ben thei *ANTV*. ^l in the blood of the lomb *AG sec. m. NOQsXY*. Om. v. ^m tree v. ⁿ the ȝatis *ANOQSVXY*. ^o schulen be *schit* houndis *T*. ^p or q. ^q poyseneris o. ^r Om. *ox*. *either poyseneris v*. ^s Om. o. ^t Om. *ox*. ^u makith v. ^w Om. s. ^x Om. o. ^y Om. *G pr. m*. ^z kyn v. ^a and a *T*. ^b and morowe *ANOQSVXY*. and a morowe o. ^c spirit v.

^q a lanterne E. ^r the liȝt Rß. ^s the sonne Kß. ^t to his rho. ^u Om. g. ^w aftir a. ^x seien and herde R. ^y am a R. ^z Om. K *pr. m*. ^a Signe, or R. Om. ae. Signe thou, *ether* b. ^b wexe he *IK*. ^c entre he R. ^d that is, false prechours K *sec. m. marg*. ^e *ether venemers* K *sec. m. marg*.

and the^d spouse^e, 'or *wijff*^f, seyn, Come thou. And he that herith, seith^g, Come thou; and he that thirstith, come; and he that wole, take freely the watir of lijf. 18 Forsothe Y wnesse to ech man heringe the wordes of prophecie of this book, if ony man shal put to to^h thesⁱ, God shal putte^k vpon^l him the plagis^m writun in 19 this book. And if ony man shal do away of the wordis of theⁿ book of this prophecie, God shal take away^o the^p paart 'of him fro^q the book of lijf, and fro the holy citee, and fro thes thinges that ben writun 20 in this^r book. He seith, that berith witnessyng of thes thingis, 3he, amen. I^s come soone. Amen. Come thou, Lord Jhe- 21 su. The grace of oure Lord Jhesu Crist with^t 3ou alle. Amen.

Heere endith the Apocalips, or Reuelacioun of Seynt Joon the euangelist, and so the Newe Testament. Blessid be the Holy Trinite. Amen^u.

the spousesse^f seien, Come thou. And he that herith, seie^g, Come thou; and he that thirstith, come^h; and he that wole, take he freli the watir of lijf. And I 18 wnesse to ech man herynge the wordis of prophesie of this book, if ony man schal putte to these thingis, God schal putte on hym the veniauncis writun in this book. And if ony man do awei of 19 the wordis of the book of this prophesie, God schal take awei the part of hym fro the book of lijf, and fro the hooli citee, and fro these thingis that ben writun in this book. He seith, that berith wit- 20 nessyng of these thingis, 3he, amen. I come soone. Amen. Come thou, Lord Jhesu. The grace of oure Lord Jhesu 21 Crist be with 3ou alle. Amen.

Here endith the Apocalips, the laste book of the Bible; and here suwen the names of alle the bookis as thei stonden in ordre in this Bible, with the noumbre of her chapitrisⁱ.

^d Om. q. ^e spousesse v. ^f Om. ox. either *wijff* v. ^g seie ANOQSV. ^h Om. NQVX. ⁱ thes thinges TV. ^k put to AG sec. m. OQSVX. ^l on AG sec. m. NOQSVX. ^m woundis o. veniauncis TV. ⁿ Om. ANOQS. ^o Om. T. ^p fro him the N. ^q of N. ^r the o. ^s Lo! Y s pr. m. ^t be with TV. ^u Here endith Apocalips. A. Here endith the Apocalips of John, the ende of the New Testament. N. Here endith the Apocalips of Jhesu Crist. ov. Heere eendith the Apocalips; blessid be the holy Trinite. Amen. P. Here endeth the Apocalips of oure Lord Jhesu Crist. Amen. q. No final rubric in GSTXY.

^f spouse I pr. m. ^g seith c. seie he K. ^h come he K. ⁱ From c. Here endith the Bible. E. Heere endith the Apocalips, that Joon wroot in the ile of Pathmos, the whiche is the ende of the Newe Testament. 1. Here endeth the Apocalips. KQ sec. m. HK. Here eendeth the Apocalips, the last book of Goddis lawe. R. Here endeth the Apocalips of Joon. abeo. Here endith the Apocalips of John, euangelist and apostle. c. Here endith the Newe Testemenet of oure Lord Jhesus Crist and oure Sauyour. g. Here endith the Apocalips of Jon, the ende of the Newe Testament. a. No final rubric in AMQ pr. m. U.

ADDITIONAL PROLOGUES.

MATTHEW.

^aTHOUȝ al holi writt is ful trewe, nedeful and comfortable to mankynde, netheles the holy gospel, as the herte and^b spirit therof, is moost profitable to synful men and^c alle that schulen be saued. Therefore alle men and wymmen that han discrecioun, schulden moost bisily traueile to kunne and^d kepe the holi gospel, and teche it for the abilite of her staat, namcly in holy lyuyng, as Crisostom seith in his prologe on Matheu. Therefore Seint Austyn in his book of kynde and of grace, in the lvij^o. c. seith thus, The lawe of the gospel is lawe of charite and^e of parfyt fredom, without which noon may be saued. And therfore Seint Jerom translatide and expownede manye bookis of the bible to wymmen, as men moun pleyntli^f se in hise prologis onȝ dyuers bookis of the bible.

Here begynneth another prolog^h.

Sithen aftir the assencioun of Crist the Holy Goost enspiride the hertis of the apostils, and sent them, and hertide hem to preche what Crist dide and tauȝte, four speciali of alle weren departide, that prechide the conuersacioun of God in erthe. And also ther preching, the which is propirli callid the gospel, thei wroot in ther owne volyms for this entencioun, that the lif of oure Lord Jhesu and his conuersacioun in erthe, the which was parfyt ensample to oure lyuyng, schulde be in our mind, and shulde eucrmore be had bifore oure ȝen as the rule of our lyuyng, and that his doctryne shulde not be distried thorȝ the witness of fals techinge of heretikis. Of the foure that made the gospel, first was Matheu, that whanne he first in the Jewrie with the apostlis hadde prechide the gospel of Crist, he in wil to passe to techinge of othir naciouns, that were callid gentilis, he wroot the gospel in Ebrew tunge, that he shulde be as present thorȝ his writinge to his britheren, fro whom he wente bodili awei. The which writinge he left aftir him, as a thinge that schulde stirre hem to haue mynde of him, and speciali that he schulde conferme the feith of his firste britheren in God; that the schadowe of the old lawe schulde no more be vsid, but the sothfastness of the gospel; and also that false prechouris and peruerteris of holi chirche schuld not ouer sowe in the gospel of Crist onyⁱ errouris. And aftir that holi chirch was largid, holi fadris bisiede hem, that the same gospel schulde be translatid into the langage of Grew and Latyn. And Mathews trefinge is speciali of the manhede of Crist, thouȝ he seie othere secundarie thingis. Wherefore he bigynneth at the generacioun of his manhede, seijng in the bigynninge of his writinge, *The booke of the generacioun of Jhesu Crist*. And rȝtly is Matheu first sett, not as bi naturel order, bot bi artificial ordre; for bi the naturel ordre Joon, that was last, and moost passingli tretith of the godhede of Crist, schulde be first; for the godhede was or the manhede, and the godhede is hede of the manhede. But we trowen, that this was doon thorȝ the counseil of the Holi Goost, that he that tretith of the manhede of Crist, is sett first in ordre. For it is acordinge and skilful, that oure witt ascende litil and litil to the bettere, and that bi feith and the sacrament

^a This Prologue is taken from Ms. Eman. Coll. Cambr. 1. 4. 33. (designated p.) collated with Ms. Univ. Libr. Cambr. Ll. i. 13. (marked 3.) ^b of the p. ^c to p. ^d and to 3. ^e Om. p. ^f openli 3. ^g in 3. ^h This Prologue is taken from the Ms. Brit. Mus. Add. 15,521, (marked y) into which it was transcribed by Joseph Ames, from a Ms. written, as he states, in 1424, and belonging in 1731 to Thomas Granger. The editors have not been able to trace this last Ms. ⁱ onth y. This and a few similar errors, which seem to have proceeded from the pen of Ames, have been corrected from conjecture, but probably many more faults of transcription may remain.

of the manhede taken of God, it schulde be brouȝt to the euerlasting hede of the godhede. Netheles summe seien, that Matheu tellith the incarnacioun of Crist after the king of kingis, and therefore the kingis, 'he seith^k, come to seke, and seiden, Where is he, that is borne king of Jewis? And also he apperide as king bi the sterre; and also it is seid, that Heroude dredde the king that was born. Also Mathew, in acountinge of the generacioun of Crist, goith by Salamon. For Matheu to his bigynning, at the generacion of Crist aftir his manhede, and the ordre of his telling, he ledith to the resurreccion of Crist. Netheles, as it is seid, Matheu wroot the gospel for cause of them that reise^l the circumcisioun, and wolde not fulli be drawn fro there obseruaunce, thouȝ thei hadde taken the baptyſm; and therefore his entente is to reise them fro ther fleischli vndirstondinge of the lawe to the goostli vndirstondinge of Crist, that thei schulde more sikirly take the sacrament of cristen feith, and that thei schulde more stabli hold the feith; in as miche as thei se not ellis fulfillide, but that was bifore seid in the prophetis. And therefore to hem he writith his book, and seith, *The book of the generacioun of Jhesu Crist*. In the bigynninge of the book Matheu schewith opinli, that he wole trete of the generacioun of Crist, but of the fleischli generacioun, and not of the tothir, the which is euerlastynge. For holi scripture axith, and seith, Who schal telle his generacioun? Also in this, that Matheu is taken in liknes of man, is declaride that he biginnyth at the begynnyng of the generacion of Crist aftir his manhede. And it is to note also, that Matheu at the bigynnyng of his book followith the maner of the men of Ebrews; for thei were wont in the bygynnyng of ther bookis for to set in the bigynnyng the name of the book, telling what thei treten in that book; as the first book of Moises is callyd the book of Genesis, for it tretith of the bigynnyng of the world and first formyng of mankinde. And as other books haue ther name of ther bigynnyng and tretynge, so Matheu, for he bigynneth at the generacioun of Crist after his manhede, therfore he bigynneth his gospel, and seith, *The book of the generacioun of Jhesu Crist*. And it is to note, that Matheu settith the generacioun of the new man Jhesu Crist aȝens the generacioun of the olde man Adam, thorȝ whom we fell to the deeth and to synne, for to schewe to vs, that we ben fulli restorid by the generacioun of Crist, as we fell doun thorȝ the filid generacioun of Adam. Weel therfore acordith this new testament to the olde, for the old testament bigynnyth at the generacioun of the first man, and making of the world, and the new testament bigynneth at the generacioun of the second man Jhesu Crist, and at the restoringe of the world. The first book is callid the book of Genesis, and it treteth of the ordynancis, the which were in the bigynnyng, but not perfyt; for the old lawe brouȝt no man to perfeccion, or to heuene. But this new book of the new lawe is callid the book of generacioun, and treteth of goostli thingis, the which bringith man to perfeccioun. The old book tretith of hostis offryng, and of old preesthood, and this not but in figure. But this book tretith of the verri preest Crist Jhesu, and how he was in the verri hoost offrid and parfit for vs, and fulfillid in the old lawe. The book of the old lawe tretith of the delyuering of the children of Israel out of Egipt; this book of the newe lawe tretith of the delyuering of the peple of God fro helle. The book of the olde lawe tretith of the entre of the children of Israel into the lond of promission or of biheste; this book of the newe testament tretith how our caytiffe was lede into heuene, and also it tellith of oure entring into the bliss of heuene. So alle thingis that were in figure in the tothir lawe, in this lawe of the gospel ben schewid alle tho fulfillid goostli. But it is seid bifore, this new generacioun is sette in remedie aȝens the old generacioun; for the firste generacioun brouȝte vs to dampnacioun, and the secunde bringith vs to saluacioun and blis; that brouȝte vs out of paradijs, this bringith vs into paradijs.

MARK.

^a Sith Seint Mark, so ful of the Holi Goost that he was maad of him to be oon of the iiii. gossellers, and to be martirid for Crist, held him silf so vnworthi to be preest, and therefore kutte of his thombe, to be vnable to preesthood; myche more we synful wrecchis, ful of vnkunnyngis and synnis, schulen holde us silf vnworthi to the hiȝe ordre of preesthood. But sith we haue bounden vs wilfulli to this holi ordre, amende we into bettir that that we haue doon

^k beseith y.

^l vside ?

^a This Prologue is from p.

vnworthili bi ignoraunce, and studie we faste nyȝt and day in holi writt, to amende our ignoraunce. And encrese we euere in mekenes, in chastite, in wilful pouert, and in charite to God and to men, to freendis and enemyes; and euere be we bisy in holi preieris and gode werkis, that we mowen be worthi to write and teche Goddis lawe to oure lyues eende, and studie how the gospel of Crist schal be vndirstonden. The gospel spekith sumtyme in parablis and lijkenessis and allegories, and vndirstondith a goostli thing bi ertheli thing, outhir bi a propirte of kynde. In sicke spechis and parablis and lijkenes, loke that the sentence be groundid in open text, where the scripture spekith propirly withouten figuris, other in opun resoun that mai not be auoidid, so that al the sentence sounne to loue and charite of neȝeboris, and vertuous lyuynge. And this is the trewe sentence of alle derke placis of holy writt. Thus, whanne Crist is clepid a lomb, it is not vndirstonden of a doumbe lomb with iiij. feet, but the sentence is, that Crist is ynnocent and mylde as a lomb. Thus Crist is seid a stoon, that is, sad in vertues, that groundide othere men in vertues. Thus goode cristen men ben clepid scheep, that is vndirstonden, mylde. And yuel cristen men ben clepid kiddis, foxis, wolues, and othir malicious beestis. In the olde testament God bihetith worldli goodis and temporal prosperitees to hem that kepten hise hestis, but it vndirstondith goostli goodis and the blisse of heuene, which is principal meede of vertues. But the gospel of Jhesu Crist bihetith tribulacioun and sorowe in this world to hise kepers, and aboundaunce of goostli comfort, and euerlastynge blisse in heuen in bodi and soule. Therefore Jhesu Crist, that lyuede moost vertuousli, hadde grettist tribulaciouns, dispisyng and pursuyng, and slaundir and peyneful deeth in this lijf, and now he hath moost glorie of alle men in blisse. And alle hise apostlis and loued freendis hadden the same in this lijf; but with this thei hadden so greet comfort of the Holi Goost in her soulis, that thei hadde greet ioie in her tribulacioun; and the more that her bodi was peyned for truthe, the more her soule was comfortid in God, with perfijt charite to her enemyes. Therfor Crist seith in the gospel, in xvi. chapitre of Jon, The world schal haue ioie, and ȝe schulen haue sorowe; but ȝoure sorowe schal turne into ioie. And Austyn seith, If thou wolt not suffre pacientli tribulacioun, and hatrede of the world, and persecucioun with Crist, heed of holi chirche, thou forsakist to be a membre of Crist. For Poul seith in the ij. pistil to Tymothe, the ij. c^o., Alle that wolen lyue piteuousli eithir feithfully in Jhesu Crist, schulen suffre persecucioun. But ful comfort Crist seith in the fifthe chapitre of Matheu, ȝe schulen be blessid whanne men schulen curse ȝou, and schulen pursue ȝou, and seie al yuel aȝens ȝou, liynge, for me, that is, for my lawe; make ȝe ioie, and be ȝe glad in that day, for ȝoure mede is plenteuous in heuens. And therefore James seith in the i^o. c^o., Mi britheren, deeme ȝe al ioie, whanne ȝe fallen into dyuers temptaciouns, that is, tribulaciouns. Therefore the apostlis ȝeden ioiynge fro the sijt of the counseil, outhir presence, for thei weren worthi to suffre dispijt for the name of Jhesu. And Poul seith ofte, We han glorie in tribulaciouns. And now we moun se, that now in tyme of grace vndir the newe testament, aduersitees and tribulaciouns is more schewynge of grace than prosperitees, thouȝ the olde lawe bihete men prosperite that kepte it, as the Ps. *Beati omnes qui timeant Dominum*, bisemeth to bihete, and manic other placis of the olde testament. For in the newe testament temporal prosperitees, that was bihete in the olde testament, is turned into aboundaunce of vertues and goostli comfort, with persecucioun and tribulaciouns, as Crist and hise seruauntis hadden. And therfor ech cristen man make him redi in wil, and euere crie to God with al his herte, that he ȝeue to him grace, to suffre not oonli patientli, but also ioiefully, alle tribulaciouns in this world, and thus to be a trewe cristen man, truli suynge Crist.

Another prologe on Mark^b.

This gospeler Mark, the which was the discipule of Pctir the apostil, and he siȝ not Crist in bodi, but he that herde the preching of his maistir, wroot the gospel in Italie, in tyme of Claudius the emperour. And the cause was this, for he was preied of the disciplis of Peter, at whose axing he wroot the gospel, the which Peter confirmed after, as Clemens seith. And this book hath three partics. The first part lastith vnto the tenth chapitre, in the which parti he passith schortli to the thritti ȝeer of Crist; and ther is conteyned xiiij. benefitis or myraclis, that he did on the peple, to conferme that he was verry God and man. In the secunde partie ben putt xiiij. thingis, that parteyne to the of the citee of Jcrusalem; and this part lastith for the tenth chapitre vnto the xv. c^o. In the third part is maad mynde of the passioun of Crist, and of his resurreccioun.

^b This prologue is from y.

LUKE.

^a Luk hath manie special poyntis, and nameli of oure Ladi, and almoost alle the poyntis of Matheu and of Mark; and therefore he comprehendith moost lettre of alle the gosselleris, thouȝ he haue not so manyc chapitris as Mathew. As Luyk was first a bodily leche bi craft of kynde, so he is a mychebettir goostli leche of cristen soulis, bi techinge, preching and writynge of Cristis gospel. Sith Luyk lefte his craft of bodily medecyne, and suede so bisili Poul, to lerne and preche and write the gospel; myche ouȝten Cristen preestis to putte awei worldly bisynes and erthely lucre, to lerne and preche and write the holi gospel. But as Grosthed seith, in his secunde Dicte, Manye clerkis lerne lucratiȝf sciencis, to gete richessis and honouris of the world. Summen lerne filosofie, to knowe kyndis of elementis, of beestis, of eerbis, and of othere creaturis, to be preisid of men for these sciencis; summen lerne fisik, to make mennis bodies hole of dyuers sijknnessis, that herbi thei seme as to reise hem fro deeth to lif, and geten therwith myche riches and honouris; summen lerne musik, to chaunge mennis hertis into dyuers affeccions bi swetnes of songis; summen lerne the craft of alkymye, to make clene of vnclene metal bi greet traucile and craft, as to make siluir and gold of vnclene metals. But, he seith, a trewe techere of Goddis lawe schal make mychebettir chaungis goostli, in turnynge synful soulis fro her synne, than ony of these othir clerkis doon bi here kyndely sciencis. For as seynt Austyn and seynt Bernard seien, It is miche bettere, that a man kneew God and himsilf, than that he kneew heuene and erthe, and alle othir elementis and kindis of creaturis, and kneew not God ne himsilf. And whanne men ben sike in the mooste perilous sijknnes of horrible synnes, the techere of Goddis word may reise hem to lijf of grace; and that is withouten comparisoun bettere than the lijf of kynde, and myche bettere to turne synful men out of synne bi techinge of Goddis lawe, than bi craft turne o metal into another, as alkemyneris doon. And goode God of his merci stire his peple to be more bisi aboute vertues and goostly riches, that euere schal laste, than aboute erthely riches, that soone schal perische. Amen.

Another prologe on Luk^b.

Whanne the gospel was spred bi Matheu in the Jewrie, and bi Mark in Italie, throuȝ the stiring of the Holi Gost, Luyk, that was the disciple of Poul, came the thridde in ordre; the which makinge hijere repticioun, wroot the gospel to oon Teophile, in the cuntre of Acaye and Boyce. It is seid, that this Luyk was oon of the two disciplis, that wente to Emaws, to whom Crist aperide after his resurreccioun: and after he was the felawe of Poul, in preching to the naciouns; to whom this was a special entent of his traueil, that to the new men of Grece schulde be schewid and declarid the manhede of Crist, that they schulde not ȝeue ther entent to the fablis of Jewis for desier of the lawe; or ellis that thei schulde not be begilid thorȝ counseil of heresye of false apostils, and turned fro sothfastnes and teching of Crist. And Luk principali tretith of the preching of Crist, thouȝ he lefte summe thingis vtold that other tellen. Wherefore he begynneth at the preching of Zacarie, Jones fadir, seiȝng on this wise, *There was in the daies of Eroude kinge, a prest, Zacarie bi name.* And seint Luke riȝtly is liȝned to a calf, for it was a beest ordeined to sacrificise; and so of the sacrificise he tretith, of the temple, and of Jerusalem, in the processs of his gospel. In the bigynnyng he settith the preest prcyng at the auter, and the folk stondinge withoute to preie. And also he tellith, as aftir the conseuyng of Crist, Marie went to the bischopis hous Zacarie; where he makith mencion of the generacioun of Marie and Elizabeth, the whiche was of the kyn of Aaron. And there he tellith the birthe of Baptist, and tellith also that Crist is born, and presentid with offryng to the temple. There he tellith, how Crist with his modir visitide ech ȝeer the temple, and seith also how Crist, whanne he was twelue ȝeer oold, sat in the temple, techinge the doctouris. And aftir sich seiȝngis he concludith, in the ecnde of his gospel, how the disciplis of Crist were in the louynge of Crist, in the temple. This gosseler Luyk, in acountinge of the generacioun of Crist, goith by Nathan the prophete.

^a This prologue is from p.^b This prologue is from y.

JOHN.

Another prologe^a.

Joon treetith moost of the Trynyte, and of the godhede and manhede togidere. Joon wroot this gospel in Greek, and almoost al the newe testament was writen in Greek first. But the gospel of Matheu, and the pistlis to Ebrewis were first writen in Ebrew, as Jerom witnessith in his prolog on Matheu. Summe supposen resonable, that Mark wroot his gospel in Latyn, for as Jerom seith, he wroot into Italie, that is the cuntre of Latins. And so men supposen, that Poul wroot the pistil to Romayns in Latyn, for the same skille; for it was the moder tunge of that cuntre. And whi therfore schulde not men now write truly the lawe of God to cristen men in her modir tunge, that thei writen to? And alle the othere bookis off the newe testament were writen in Greek. And as Jerom and othere doctouris seien, whanne ony doute is in the lettre of the olde testament, thei schulen be proued bi the origynals of Ebrewis; so whanne ony doute is in the lettre of the newe testament, it schal be proued bi the origynals of Greek. But, as Lire seith, we cristen men moten be weel war of the origynals of Ebrew in summe poyntis. For now the Jewis han corrupt her olde lettre in tho placis where it spekith openly of the godhede of Crist, and thei haue do this for hatrede to cristen men, lest we schulden conuicte Jewis bi her owne lettre, that Crist is bothe God and man; but in alle othere placis we schulen take the origynals of Ebrewis. But for cristen men the newe testament is open ynow³. And whanne ony doute cometh in the lettre, outhir in ony vndirstondinge of the lettre, the Holi Goost schal teche us al truthe, as Crist seith in the gospel, if we doon truli that that is in us. And therfore thou; wickid men hadden brent alle oure bookis, God hath writen his lawe in cristen mennis soulis and consciencis, as he seith in the xxxi. chapitre of Jeremye. And therfore seint Joon seith in his firste pistil to cristen men, in the ij. chapitre, that the anyntyng, that is, grace of the Holi Goost, techith 3ou alle thingis that ben nedeful to saluacioun, and 3e han no nede that ony man teche 3ou, but as the anyntyng techith 3ou. For he that hath charite, hath Crist, in whom alle tresouris of wisdom and kunnyng ben. Netheles men schulde bisely lerne the bookis of holy writt, and speciali the newe testament, lest thei taken Goddis grace in veyn, and tempten God, in desiryng to haue kunnyng bi myracle, withoute traueile and lernyng of holy writ, where thei mowe come listly to verri knowyng of Goddis wil, bi good lyuyng and deuoute preiers, and bisi studie and lernyng of holi writt. And God graunte us a stidefast wil hereto. Amen.

Here bigynneth another prologe of othere dyuers doctouris, on Seint Joones gospel^b.

This fourthe gospeller, Joon the apostil and the euangelist, whanne the wickide techinge of Cherynthi and Hebion, and of other impunyng the manhede of Crist, was rife in the cuntre of Asie, aftir that Joon was reuocate fro^c the exile of Pathmos, he was preied of alle the bischops and other trewe cristen men of the chirch of Asie, that he schulde write sumwhat of the godhede of Crist, wher thoru; the rebelnesse of the heretikis my3te be ouer comen and distried. And for that he was so counsellid and stirid, thoru; the preier of his britheren in God, he seide that he wolde, if thei ordeynede a fastyng, and preiede the help of Jhesu Crist. And whanne this was don, he was fulfillid with the reuelacioun of God, as comyng fro heuene. He bigan first, and seide, *In the bigynnyng was word*, that is, Goddis sone. Also for that other euangelists speke miche of the manhede of Crist, and lital of his godhede, therefore he bigan his gospel at the godhede of Crist, for to write passyngly bifore other therof; and more expresseli and openliere tretith of the godhede than other, thou; he also ouer passe not vnseid other thingis, the whiche other gossellers treten of. And Joon takith his bigynnyng at the cuerlastinge godhede of Crist, and his gospel rechith to the ioie of the resurreccioun of Crist. And this book is departid into nyne partis. The first part is of the getyng of the euerlastinge word; and this part bigynneth thus, *In the bigynnyng was word*, that is, Goddis sone. The secounde part is of the goyng forth or makyng of creaturis, of God here makere, that bigynneth thus, *By him alle thingis ben made*. The third part is of the incarnacioun of the word, that is, Goddis sone, that bigynneth thus, *And list schijnede in derknessis*. The fourth part is of the birth of Joon

^a This prologue is from p.

^b This prologue is from y.

^c for y.

Baptist, that bigynneth thus, *A man was sent fro God.* The fifthe part is of the clepinge of the apostils, that bigynneth thus, *And Jhesus turnede him, and seinge hem suyng him, seide to hem, Whom seken 3e?* The sixth part is of the miraculis of him and of hise apostlis, the which pertaineth to the saluacioun of alle men, the whiche part in the second chap. bigynneth thus, *The third day weddingis weren maad.* The seuenth part is of the confermyng of iust men, the which is clepid the greete sermon of the Lord, that bigynneth in the xiii. chap. thus, *Bifore the feeste day of pask.* The eight part is of the passioun of Crist, in the xviii. chap., that begynneth thus, *He went forth with his disciplis ouer the stronde of Cedron.* The ninth part is of the resurreccioun, and the aperinge of Crist, in the xx. chap., that bigynneth thus, *And in o day of the woke Marie Maudeleyn.* And thus is maad open the mater of al the book of Joones gospel.

I. CORINTHIANS.

^a As the apostil that cowde alle langagis, wroot the pistil to Romans in Latyn, so he wroot this pistil in Greeke. Therfor as in the formere pistil he comendith grace, so in this pistil he discreueth sacramentis, in whiche grace is 3ouen. Therefore in the firste pistil he techeth Corinthis of the sacramentis of holy chirche, and in the secunde pistil, of the mynystris of sacramentis. *A postille here.*—Poul wroot this pistil to Corinthis, that ben of Acaie. Corinthis weren conuerted of the apostil him silf, whiche bi Goddis comaundement was resident at hem a 3ere and vj. monethis, and tau3te Goddis word among hem; but aftirward thei weren peruertid in manie maners bi false apostlis, so that thei departiden the vnyte of holi chirche, that is, cristen feith, and so pees of the chirche; and thei deniede the vertues and the valu of sacramentis, bi the meritis of mynystris. For thei gesside, that the sacramentis weren of sum valu, if thei weren tretid of goode men, and off more or of lasse valu, if thei weren 3euen of more goode men. Aftir, he repreueth hem of the lecchour, whom thei suffriden among hem, that heeld the wijf of his fadir. Aftir, he repreueth hem for fraude among hem silf. And aftir, he techith hem of matrymonye, and of takynge of the sacrament of the auter, where thei erride ful miche, and of manye othere thingis; and aboute the eende of the pistil he settith a moral, excitynge, that is, to fle synnus, and loue and holde vertues.

Another prolog on the pistil to the Corinthis^b.

As the apostil wroot the pistil that goith bifore, to my3ti men and proude, that is to say, to the Romayns, stiringe hem to acoord and charite, the which is seelden among riche men and my3ti of the world, so he wroot this secunde pistil to wise men and kunnyng, that is to seie, to Corinthis, mouynge hem to oonhede and lownesse of witt, or vndirstondinge, the which is seelden among kunnyng men. Wherefore in the iiij. chap. he seith, If God wole, I schal come to you soone, and I schal not knowe the wordis of hem that ben blowen with pride, but the vertu. These Corinthis erriden in thre sacramentis, that is to seie, in bapty m and in doctryne of it, of the which it is maad mynde vnto the fifth chap. Also thei erriden in matrymonye, and in causis of it, of the whiche it is seid fro the v. chapter vnto the eijthe chapter. Also thei erriden in the sacrament of the auter and spiritual metc, of the which it is maad mynde fro the eijth chap. vnto the xii. chap. Also thei erriden in oonhede of witt, bi stryues that were maad among them, of the which it is maade mynde fro the xii. chap. vnto the xv. chap. Also thei erriden in the resurreccioun of dede men, of the which it is maad mynde in the xv. chap. In the xvi. chap. is maad mynde of almesdede, by the which synnes ben for3ouen. And so al this pistil is deuydid into vi. partis. In the first part he makith mynd of the errour of bapty m; in the ii. part, of the error of matrymonye; in the iii. part, of the bodi of Crist; in the iiij. part, of stryues and discordis; in the v. part, of errour of resurreccioun; in the vi. part, of almesdede to be maad.

^a This prologue is from p.

^b This prologue is from y.

II. CORINTHIANS.

^a . . . stynatli the pistil, and magnified fals apostlis. But whanne summe of Corinthis weren amendid bi the firste pistil, for cause of othere of hem Poul writith this secunde pistil, and he puttith awei fals apostlis, and schewith the disceit of her prechyngc. Also Poul blameth hem, for thei were scarce in almesdedis. And he comaundith thilke lecchour to be resseiued, whom he hadde bitaken to Sathanas. Also hem that weren in tribulacioun he comfortith bi ensaumple of hym silf, and techith that thei be not heuy ne grucchinge, for he is suget to pe
 . . . ech dai for

And here bigynneth anothir prologe^b.

In the formere epistil the apostil scharpli reproues hem, and moost for thei forsook not the ilke open lecchour, and for that summe of hem were amendid, and summe dwellide vn-amendid; and for both these he writith this secunde epistil, that thei that were amendid be callid to more grace, and the vnamendid to be amendid. And the apostil comendid him silf bi al the epistil, that he shewe what worschipe and loue owith to be to the prelat, the which labourith so bisily aboute hise sugetis. And this epistil is departid into so many partis, as it hath chapitris, that is to seie, into xij. In the firste chapitre, he comendith himself of pacience in tribulation, and vertue of word. In the ii., of pitee of relesinge, and in fruyt of preching. In the iij., of scripture, which he wrote in the hertis of hem, and of tho thingis that thei vndirstood in books. In the iiij., of ther amending of feith and of hope. In the v., of desire of the cuntre. In the vi., of the workis of penaunce, and a fadris chise sugetis. In the vij., of ensaumplis taken to innocent men, and of large almesse. In the ix., of the same. In the x., of cristen knyghthod, and of hise comparisouns to others. In the xi., of the greuounesse of the gospel preching, and glorie of his kynrede, and ioie of tribulacioun azens false apostles. In the xij., of priuy^d reuelacioun. In the xij., of loue of soulis, and autorite of prelacie. Therefore in this myrrour of prelatys, the first chap. is departid into iiij. partis. In the first part, afir the salutacioun, he doith thankis to God the fadir, of the consolaciouns geuen to him and to hem. In the secunde part, he makith mynde of the disesis that he sufferide in Asie, and how he was delyuerid bi miracle, where he seith, *Forsothe we wol, that 3e wite of oure tribulaciouns, etc.* In the thridde, the cause of his tribulaciouns, that is to seie, the holyness of his conscience, where he seith, *For whi oure glorie is this, the witnessynge of oure conscience.* In the fourth, he excusith him, tellinge whi he turnede his purpos and his biheeste of comynge to the Corinthis, where he seith, *And in that trist I wolde first come to 3ou.*

GALATIANS.

^c Galathies ben Grekis, and thou3 Grekis ben of sharp witt, 3it the Galathies weren foolis and slou3 to vndirstonde; for thei weren litzli temptid of false apostlis to bicomme Jewis, that is, to holde bodili circumsicioun and fleischli serymonyes, othir sacrificis of Moises lawe; as false apostlis excitide Galathies to adde Moises lawe to the gospel, for thei affermide, that the feith of Crist withouten fleischli obseruauncis suffisith not to heelte, and that Petir and James and othere apostlis, that weren with the Lord, medliden kepingis of the olde lawe with the gospel. Thei affermyde also, that Poul hymself dide othir thingis in Judee, and prechide other thing among hethene men; and with these thingis thei peruertide Galathies into fleischli kepinge of the lawe. Therefore the apostle wroot to hem, and ajenclepid hem to fredom of the gospel and cristen feith.

Here bigynneth anothir prologe to the Galathies^f.

Galathies ben Grekis, and thou3 thei ben of scharp wit, 3itt thei weren folis and slow3 to vndirstonde; for thei weren litzli temptid of false apostlis to hold bodili circumcicioun and

^a This prologue is from p. The commencement and conclusion have been torn away. ^b This prologue is from y. ^c Sic in Ms. ^d privith y. ^e This prologue is from p. ^f This prologue is from y.

fleischli serimonies of Moises law with the gospel. For the false apostlis seiden, that Petir and James and othere apostlis, that were with the Lord, medliden kepyngis of Moises lawe with the gospel. And also thei seiden, that the feith of Crist without fleischli obscruauncis suffisith not to heelthe of soule. Therefore the apostil wroot to hem, to fredom of the gospel, and cristen feith. And this epistil is departid into tweye principal partis. In the first principal part, he is aboute for to schewe that the feith of the gospel suffisith vnto heelth of lawful men; and this part therfor longith to the feith, and it lastith to the v. chap., there he seith, *Crist delyueride vs, etc.* And the secunde part, the which longith to maneris, lastith fro the forseid place vnto the eende of the epistil.

An othere prologe^a.

And thouȝ Grekis ben of scharp wit, netheles Galathies weren foolis and ful slow to vndurstonde. These Galathies token first of the postle the treuthe of feith and of techyng, but aftirward thei weren temptid of falsse apostlis to bicomme Jewis, that is, to holde bodili circumcisioun and fleishli ceremonyes, ether sacrifices of Moises lawe. And false apostlis counseliden and excitiden Galathies in many maneris, to adde Moises lawe to the gospel; for thei affermyden, that the feith of Crist without fleishli obseruaunces sufficith not to heelthe, and that Petre and James and othere apostlis that weren with the Lord, medliden kepyngis of the lawe with the gospel. Thei affermyden also, that Poul him silf dide othere thing in Judee, and prechide othere thing among hethene men. Bi these thingis and othere siche, thei peruertiden Galathies, in so myche, that Galathies assentiden to hem, and passiden in to fleishli keping of the lawe. Therfor the postle aȝenclepith hem to the treuthe of cristen feith and of the gospels techyng, and writith to hem fro Effesus, of grace of the gospel; of which he hadde writen also to Romainys, that worshipiden the lawe in liyk maner. But to Romainys, as to wise men, Poul vside hiȝer wit, and depperẽ ether sotilier argumentis; and to these Galathies, as to lesse wise men, he vsith comyn word and esi. Also to these Galathies he seith, A! ȝe witles Galathies, to aȝenclepe hem so to treuthe. Therfor the entent of the postle in his pistle is, to brynge aȝen Galathies to religioun of feith and to treuthe of the gospel, whiche Galathies weren disseyued bi disseitis of false apostlis. The maner is sich. He biforsettith salutacioun, where he touchith shortli bothe of his dignyte and of the grace of Crist, aȝenus bachiteris and hem that han glorie of workis of the lawe, and he comendith his persooone, whiche the falsẽ apostlis dispisiden. Aftir the salutacioun, he repreueth Galathies of vnstableness; aftirward he comendith largilier his owne persooone; aftirward he repreueth Moises lawe in many maneres, and seith it shal not be holdun aftir Crist, that is, aftir Cristis deth and pupplisching of the gospel; for not oneli it profitith not to riȝtfulnesse and helthe, but also it anoieth ether harmeth now. At the laste, he comendith the gospel and the feith of Crist, that it sufficith to heelthe.

An othere prologe.

The fynal conclusioun of the postle in this pistle is this, that bodili circumcisioun and othere sacrifices and obseruaunces of Moises lawe shulen not be kept with the feith of Crist, ȝhe, that tho ben avoided bi Crist, so that afterward tho ben cause of deeth ether of dampnacioun to her keperis. And he doith this, for Galathies, that weren conuertid bifor him, weren disseyued bi false apostlis, so that Galathies circumcididen hem silf, and kepten othere obseruaunces of Moises lawe. And this pistle is departid in to fyue partis bi fyue maneris, bi whiche he procedith to declare the forseid conclusion.

An othere prologe.

In the firste pistle, that is to Romainys, Poul tretith of power; in the laste pistle, that is, to Ebrews, he tretith of presthod and of hoolynesse; and in the myddil pistlis he tretith of wisdom, as in the twei pistlis to Corynthis and in this. And for errour is aȝenus^b wisdom, in this pistle he tretith of errour, that is, to distrie errour. The mater of this pistle is parfit treuthe of cristen feith, with remouyng of cerymonyals of Moises lawe. The entent is so to reduce Galathies to

^a This prologue, as well as the two which immediately follow, are from Sir Peregrine Acland's Ms. (marked z.

^b ȝenus z.

the treuthe of the feith, and to teching of the gospel. Twei partis ben of this pistle. The first part is of treuthe of the gospel; the secounde part is of goodnesse of liyf. The pistle to Romayns is writen to my3ti men; the pistle to Ebrews is writen to the worshiperis of God; and alle the myddil pistlis ben writen to wisē men, that is, to Grekis. Therfor in this pistle, in the firste chapitre, Poul comendith him silf and his cause, that is, his office and dignyte of apostlc, and the treuthe and the fredom of the gospel. In the secounde chapitre he seith, hou for this cause he azenstood Petre. In the thridde chapitre he seith, hou the cerymonyes of Moyses lawc shulden be expowned. In the fourthe chapitre, he expowneth bi allegorie. In the fyuethe chapitre, he spekith azenus vices. In the sixte chapitre, he spekith of merci, bodili and gostli

Here endith the prologis, and here bigynneth the pistle to Galatas.

EPHESIANS.

^a Effesies weren conuertid to^b cristen feith bifore the comynge of the apostil, and he writith to hem comfortably, to strenkthe hem, and to excite hem to grettere vertucs and excellent werkis. [And this epistil is departid into two principal partis. In the first part, he enfoormeth hem in the feith, what thingis and how grete thingis God dide to mankinde; also he schewith to hem, of whom and wherto thei ben clepid; forthermore he schewith to hem the dignyte and the prelacie of Crist. In the secunde part, he stirith hem to goode maneris, and speciali to haue charite ech with other, there he seith in the fourth chapter, *Therefore I biseche you*.^c]

PHILIPPIANS.

^d These Filipensis tooken of the apostil the word of prechyng, and weren stidefast in feithe, and thei resseyueden nott false apostlis; and therefore the apostil preisith hem^f. Thei sende sum catel^g to Poul bi Epafrodite to Rome, whom he sendith^h azen with this pistil, in which pistil, sith he mai not be present bodili, he makith hem stronge azens double bateile, that is to seie, of false pursuerisⁱ, and of fals prechouris [azens her soulis, that thei suffre alle aduersitees mekeli, for the loue of Crist, as Crist dide^k.]

COLOSSIANS.

^l Poul wroot this pistil to Colocensis, to the whiche him silf prechide not, but hise disciplis Archippus and Epafras diden. Archippus hadde taken seruise on hem, but Epafras, that was born^m of hem, and was tau3t of apostilⁿ, confermede the techinge of Archippus; therfore bi Archippus preching and Epafras confermyng his techyng, thei hadden lcid^o the grace of Crist. But false apostlis camen, and enforside to peruerte hem, [and prechide fleischli obseruance of Moyses lawe. And the peple litzli hadden doute of her techinge; therefore Poul schewith to hem, that the feith of Crist and the gospel suffisith to heelte of hem^p. And this epistil is departid into tweie partis. In the first part, bi al the first chapitre he enformeth hem

^a This prologue is from p, collated with y, which last Ms. has the following rubric, *Here begynneth anothir prologe to the Effesies*. ^b to the y. ^c The additional matter in brackets is found only in y. ^d This prologue is from p, collated with y, which last Ms. has this rubric, *Here bigynneth anothir prologe to the Philipensis*. ^e feith of Crist y. ^f hem, as he maketh mynde in the last chapitre. And y. ^g of her catel y. ^h sente y. ⁱ persucris azen her bodies y. ^k Supplied from Ms. y. ^l This prologue is from p, collated with y, in which last it has the following rubric, *Here bigynneth anothir prologe to Colocensis*. ^m bou3t y. ⁿ the apostil y. ^o And so of bothe these thei learned y. ^p Ms. p. is imperfect, but apparently ended here.

in the feith, and comendith to hem Crist, and schewith to hem that he suffisith to saluacioun. And bi al the ii. chapitre he schewith that the obscuracioun of the olde lawe ben to be left. In the ii. part he enformeth hem of goode vertues and maneris, there he seith in the thirde chapitre, *If 3e risen with Crist, etc.* And this part procedith so forth to the eende^z.]

I. THESSALONIANS.

^a The apostil writith this to Tessalonisensis, that ben men of Macedonie^b. Tessalonik is the cheef cite of Macedonie, which is a prouynce of Greekis. Tessalonisensis weren conuertid listly of the apostil, and wolden not be moued fro truthe of feith, neither bi tribulacioun^c, ne bi fals prechouris. The^d apostle preisith hem, for thei dwelliden parfytly in grace taken, and weren encressid in vertues 'to encreessyng of meede^e; for thei hadden so 'greet swetnes off spirit and so^f tristi feith, 'that for^g hope of thingis to comynge^h thei suffride 'with deuout soule^k greete dispisyngis^l and perels, for the name of Jhesu. Also^m summe of hem weren idil men and curious. Alsoⁿ summe of hem vndirstoden not sufficiently of^o risynge agen, and therfore thei maden sorowe 'ouertenderli of^p the deeth of^q freendis. Also^r summe of hem weren fornicatouris. Therfore the^s apostle 'amendith hem in this pistil, and monestith perfyt men^t 'to 3eue not^u stide to aduersitees^v, 'ne to^w false apostlis, 'and that thei amende othir men. These ben the laste pistlis, that the apostle writith to hethene men, for alle the epistlis suynge ben^x

II. THESSALONIANS.

Here sueth anothir prologe to the Tessalonicensis^y.

This epistil, as the tother, is departid into tweie partis. In the first part he exciteth hem to take mekeli the passiouns, whiche now more thei suffre than thei dide bfore, or that he sent the first pistil. For whi bi sicke passiouns ther gravis ben maad morc. In the ii. part he enformeth hem of vertues. And these ben the last pistilis that the apostil writith to hethen men, for alle the epistlis suynge ben to persoones, that is, to Tymothe, and Tite, and Filemon.

I. TIMOTHY.

^z Poul the apostil writith this epistil to Tymothe, the which Tymothe was the sone of a faithful womman, outhen cristen womman, and he was geten of an hethene fadir. And whanne he was not circumsidid, and was hethene, britheren that weren at Listus and at Yconye 3auen good witnessinge to him. Poul wolde hauc this Tymothe to go with him self, and therfore he circumsidide him, for Jewis that weren in tho placis. And Tymothe was lerned bothe in dyuine scripturis and liberal sciencis. Poul made this Tymothe a bischop, and therfore he monestith

^z From y. ^a This prologue is from p, collated with y, in which last it has the following ruhric, *Here bigynneth anothir prologe to the Tessalonicensis.* ^b Om. y. ^c tribulacioun of her owne citeseins y. ^d and the y. ^e Om. y. ^f Om. y. ^g and y. ^h come y. ⁱ that thei y. ^k deuoutli y. ^l dispisinge y. ^m Nethesle y. ⁿ and y. ^o of the y. ^p for y. ^q of her y. ^r And also y. ^s the entencioun of the y. ^t is to amende the yuele, and to stire the goode to perseuerance in vertues and goodnes y. ^u and not to 3eue y. ^v aduersarie y. ^w and y. ^x Ms. p. is imperfect, wanting a line or two. Instead of the last paragraph, Ms. y continues thus; And this epistil is departide into tweie partis. In the first part he enformeth hem to haue perseuerance in feith, and to susteyne tribulaciouns; and there he puttith resouns whi thei owe to perseucre and to suffre yuelis. In the ij. part, in the fifthe chapitre, he enformeth hem in goode maners and vertues. ^y This prologue is from y. ^z This prologue is from p.

him, that he be bisi in ordynaunce of the chirche. Tymothe was bischop in Asie. The apostil writith of bischops office, that is, how he shal azenstonde false apostlis, how he schal teche the chirche, what maner preestis and dekenes he schal ordeyne, what maner widowis he schal honoure, how he schal haue him silf in the chirche.

Here bigynneth anothir prologe to the i. pistil to Tymothe^a.

The apostil writith fro Rome to Tymothe, whom he ordeinede and maad bischop in Asia. And it is his wille to infoorme in him what thingis perteyneth to the offis of a bischop. And this epistil is departid into tweie partis. In the first part he informeth in him to haue in hate the doctryne of fablis and genologies, that ben not of the lawe of God; and how a bischop owith to haue him to hem that ben without the chirche, that is to seie, how he schal azenstonde false apostils and fals prechouris. In the ii. part he infoormeth him, how he schal haue him to hem that ben in the church, and how he schal teche hem, and what maner prests and dekenes he schal ordeine, and what maner widows he schal honoure, and how he schal haue him silf in the chirche.

II. TIMOTHY.

^b Poul that schulde passe out of this world, wroot this ij. pistil fro Rome, fro prisoun, to Tymothe, maad wery with sijknes and aduersitees. And that Tymothe schulde traueile faste in the grace that God hadde geuen to him, and excitith him to martirdom bi manye maners, and that he contynue in the office of rijtful preching and holi worching.

And here sueth another prologe on the ii. pistil to Tymothe^c.

Poul the ii. tyme, whanne he was representid to Nero, witing that he schulde passc out of this world, wroote in persoun this ii. pistil fro Rome to Tymothe, maad wery with siiknesse and aduersites, that he schulde traueile faste in the grace that God hadde geuen to him. And he excitith him to martirdom bi manie maners, and that he contynue in the offis of rijtful preching and holi worching. And this pistil is departid into iii. principal [partis. In the i. principal^d] part he moueth him to preching and pacience. In the ij. principal part he tellith to him of thingis that ben to come in the last daies, *Perilous tymes schulen neize, etc.* In the thirde part he schewith him his departinge on his passioun beinge ny3, where he seith in the iiij. chap. thus, *I witnesse before God, etc.*

TITUS.

^e Seint Poul ordeinede Tite erchebischof in Crete, and for Tite was ouer pacient, and meke, and negligent in correccioun of sugettis, therefore he monestith him to more steernes, and bisi execucioun and auctorite of his office. In this salutacioun ben markid iiij. thingis that a prelate profite, that is, holynesse of lijf, which is signified in the seruauant of God. The ij. thing is truthe of techinge, which is signified in the knowing of feith; the thridde thing is abidyng of mede, the which is signified in hope of euerlastyng lijf; the iiij. thing is auctorite of offis, which is signified in the preching bita^f

Here byginneth an other prologe on the pistil to Tite^g.

Poul bigat Tite in the bilcue of Crist, and he ordeynede him an erchebischof in Crete, the which is an yle or a kingdome. In the which he comaundith him to make honest bischopis. And it is the wille of him, how he owith to haue him to alle men. And for that Tite was ouer pacient and meke, and negligent in correccioun of sugettis, therefor he monestith to more

^a This prologue is from y.
^c This prologue is from p.

^b This prologue is from p.
^f About eight lines wanting.

^d Omitted in Ms.
^e This prologue is from y.
^g This prologue is from y.

steernes, and bisi excusioun and autorite of his office. And this pistil is departid into thre partis. In the first part he techith how he owith to haue him as to his bishops. In the ii. part he techith how he schal haue him to lower partis of the chirche, and most to hem that were conuertid of circumsisioun. In the iij. part he techith him, how he schal haue him to hem the whiche ben withoute the chirche, and speciali to heretikis.

PHILEMON.

^z The apostil writith this pistil to Filemon, a man of Colosis, that hadde no dignite of ministracioun in the chirche, but he was a worschipful man in the peple; to whom Poul sendith homeli lettris, for Onesimus his seruaunt, that fledde with sum harm of Filemon, for he bar awei of summe of thingis of Filemon, but he was cristened of the apostil, whanne he hadde herd the gospel, to whom the apostil bisechith forȝeuenes, and writith fro Rome fro prison to Filemon. The entent of the apostil is to biseche for Onesymus anentis Filemon. First the apostil salutith Filemon and his [wif and^a] his sone; aftirward [he^a] doith thankis [to God^a] for the goodis of [britheren, and^a] preisith the feith and [the pitee^a] of hem; aftirward [he^a] preieth Filemon, [that he^a] spare Onesymus, [and that^a] he thanke God, th[at he^a] resseyuede Onesymus as^a] sich, and that he now gesse him not as a seruaunt, but a moost dereworthe brothir. *The glose here.* Crisostum seith, if Poul makith so gret bisynes for a seruaunt, for a theef, a fleer awei fro his maistir, it bicometh us to be bisi for siche; for Crist seith in the gospel of Mathew, v. c^o. *Blessid*^b

Here byginnith another prologe to Filemon^c.

The entent of the apostle is, to biseche forȝeuenesse of Filemon to Onesymus, his seruaunt, that wente awei with summe thingis of Filemon, but aftir he was cristened of the apostil Poul, whanne he hadde herd the gospel, he was recounsiled. Therefore Poul writith to Filemon, and preieth him, that he forȝeue Onesymus, and that he thanke God that he resseyuede him siche; and that he now gesse him not a seruaunt, but a most dereworthe brothir. And in this pistil ben thre partis, aftir the salutacioun. In the first part is doinge of thankis to God, for the feith and the pitee that Filemon hadde among britheren. In the ij. part is biseching, and telling of the dede and the conuersacioun of Onesymus, there he seith, *For that thing, etc.* In the iij. part is of his obedience, and of the harboringe of Poul, and of the salutaciouns of britheren.

HEBREWS.

^d Poul wroot this epistil more cleerli or exelently than othere pistlis; for ech man is moost expert outhir moost redi in his owne langage. Wherefore as Ebrew langage is formere than othere, as Isodre seith in the firste book of Ethimologies, so this pistil to Ebrewis, that was last writen, is the firste in ordre of techinge. For in this pistil is schewid the vnperfeccioun of Moises lawe, and the perfeccioun of the gospel; and so the ceessynge of cerymonies of Moises lawe is schewid aȝens the opynyoun of Jewis conuertid. Thre thingis ben in the lawe of God. The i. thing is the feith of God, for a lawe is not ȝouen, no but to a peple, which is men gaderid togidere; and the first preisable gaderynge is the feith; the ij. is the truthe reulynge, ȝeuen of the auctour of lawe; and the thridde thinge is the eende of the lawe. Oure auctour is God, and the eende is the blis of hcuene.

Here sueth another prologe to Ebrews^e.

The apostil wroote to Ebrews this pistil in Ebrew tunge. And the entent of the apostil is to enforme and stir the conuertid of the Jewis al oonli to the feith of Crist, and to drawe away

^z This prologue is from p. ^a Wanting in the Ms. ^b The end is torn away. ^c This prologue is from y.
^d This prologue is from p. ^e This prologue is from y.

hem fro the obseruauncis and serymonyes of the olde lawe. For in this pistil is schewid the vnperfeccioun of Moises lawe, and the perfeccioun of the gospel; and so the ceessynge of serymonies of the olde lawe is schewid azens the opinyoun of Jewis conuertid. And this pistil is departid into foure principal partis. In the first he schewith Crist to be the mooste worthi creature of alle creaturis, and therefore in him is moost to be trowid; and this part lastith to the bygynnyng of the vii. chap., there he seith, *Forsothe this Melchesedech, etc.* In the first chapitre ben ij. partis. In the first part forsothe he comendith Crist ouer alle prophetis and ouer alle men, and to be bigeten fro the bigynnyngc, azens the Jewis that seiden, *We witen that God spak to Moises, but we knowen not this, of whens he is.* In the ij. part he schewith him to be more worthi than ony resonable creaturis, that is to seie, aungels or oonli man, bi manye resouns, there he seith, *So miche he is bettere than aungels.* In the ii. principal part he proueth the preesthood of Crist to be bettere and worthiere than the preesthood of the Lcuytis, or of the olde lawe. And this part lastith to the enleuenthe chapitre, there he seith, *But feith is the substance of thingis to be trowid.* In the third principal part he comendith the feith, bi the which is maad cominge to Crist, and that bi alle the xi. chapitre. In the fourth principal part he spekith of the goostli vndirstondinge, fro the xij. chapitre to the eende of the epistol.

DEEDS OF APOSTLES.

^aThe principal conclusioun of the Deedis of Apostlis is this, that cristen feith entrid into the world bi miracle, and grace of the Holi Goost^b, and not bi mannes wijsdom, and aftirward strenkthide and multipliede bi the same Holi Goost. [And this book is diuided generali into twei partis. In the first part is maad minde of tho thingis that ben comyne to alle the apostlis, and this part lastith to the fourth chapitre. In the ii. part is maad mynde of the propir deedis of Petir and of Poul^c.]

JAMES.

Here followeth another prologe after St. Jeroms, on the pistils of cristen feith, whiche ben seuene in ordre^d.

We reden that whanne Seynt Steuene was slayn, there was maad greet persecucioun in the chirche at Jerusalem; and alle, outaken the apostilis, weren scaterid bi the cuntrees of Juda and of Samarie. Therefore James the lasse, brothir of Judas, the apostil, and the sone of Alphei, that was bischop of Jerusalem, sente this pistil to hem that weren scaterid of the chirche, and suffride persecucioun for rihtwiisnesse, enfoormynge hem in vertues generaly as to ech astaat. And this pistil is departid into thre partis. In the first part he techith the concupiscens of the fleish, that is to saie, worldli wijsdom to be fled, in that that he stirith hem to haue ioie in temptaciouns, in whiche the fleish is turmented; and this in the first chapitre. In the ii. part he techith pride of liif to be fled; and that in the ii. chapitre and iii. chapitre. But in the ii. chapitre he schewith how it is to be fled in other persoones, bi accepcioun or worschippinge of hem. In the thridde chapitre he techith, pride and worschipe of the peple to be fled in a mannes own silf, the which ofte tymes cometh of maisterschipe. In the thridde part he techith richessis of this world to be dispised; and that in the fourth and in the fifthe chapitre. In the iiiii. chapitre, as to the wille of hauynge of hem. But in the fifth chapitre, as to the holdynge of hem. And thus is maad open the dyuydyng of this pistil.

^a This prologue is from p, collated with y, in which last is the following rubric, *Here beginneth a prologe on the deeds or acts of Apostles.* ^b Om. y. ^c This passage is supplied from p. ^d This prologue is from y. The prologue in p is for the greater part torn out. It began thus: *Another prologe.* James enformeth holy chirehe general in vertues, as to ech staat in teching

I. PETER.

Here bigynneth a prologe on the first pistil of Petir^a.

In this first pistil Petir tretith of moral vertues, that is, of vertues of soule, that maken a man worthi to be saued. And this he doith bi dyuersite of statis and persoones. First he comfortith hem that ben in tribulacioun, and nameli hethene men newe conuertid to cristen feith, and pursued therefore, and exiled of her owne lond. The secunde tyme he techith cristen men to be suget to kyngis and dukis and to ech man for God, and seruauntis to be suget to her lordis; and techith men to suffre pacientli wrongis at ensauple of Crist. The thridde tyme he techith wyues to be suget to her husbondis, and araye hem in vertues, and not in precious clothis, ne with gold, ne peerlis; and that husbondis honour her wyues, as euene eiris of grace, and that alle men be meke, and stidfast in feith and vertues, and jilde not yuel for yuel, but good a;ens yuel, bi ensauple of Crist. The fourthe tyme, that men be armed with thougt of Cristis passioun, and haue feith in charite, and vse hospitalitie and other vertues, and dispose hem to speke wiseli Goddis wordis. The fifthe tyme he techith preestis to do weel her offis, and that 3onge men be suget to eldre men mekeli in alle good doynge, and that alle men be meke and sobre, and wake a;ens the deuel, and a;enstonde him strongli in feith. This tellith apostillis here to men that of cristen lawe in the bigynninge of the chirche weren exilid fro her own cuntre and placis. Therefore Petir comfortith hem in this pistil, and he wroot fro Rome, in the tyme of Claudius the emperour.

II. PETER.

A prologe on the secunde pistil of Petir^b.

In this secunde pistil, first Petir tellith the giftis and the biheestis of God, that men fle synne, and be stidefast in feith and vertues, and the exelence of Cristis techinge. The secunde tyme he tellith as false prophetis weren in the peple, so and false maistris schulen be in sectis of perdicoun; [and he^c] discreueth the condicioun of these maistris with her sectis, and tellith also the greeete peynis of hem that turnen a;en to her synnes. The thridde tyme he tellith of disceiuers that schulen come in the laste tymes, and lyue in lustis, and neither bileeue ne triste Crist to the doom to comynge. And with this he tellith how cristen men schulden make hem redi with holi conuersacioun a;ens the doom.

I. JOHN.

A prolog on the j. pistil of Joon^d.

Seynt Joon the euangelist hadde a special loue to the noumbre of thre, for the misterie of the^e Holi Trynite. And as he made thre bookis, that is, the gospel, the apocalips, and these pistlis, so he departith^f these pistlis into thre; for^e kyndeli we han wey to go forth fro comynere thingis to thingis^h lesse comin. Therefore the firste pistil enfoormeth alle cristenⁱ men general^k; and the secunde pistil enfoormeth speciali a synguler meyne; and the thridde pistil enfoormeth a singelcr persooone.

^a This prologue is from y. In Ms. p there is no prologue. ^b This prologue is from y. The same prologue was written in p, but is now so mutilated that only some portions of lines remain. ^c Omitted in y. ^d This prologue is from p, collated with y, in which last Ms. it has the following rubric, *Here bigynneth a prologe on the first pistil of Joon.* ^e Om. y. ^f departid y. ^g and for y. ^h Om. y. ⁱ Om. y. ^k generali y.

JUDE.

Here bigynneth a prolog on the pistil of Jude^h.

Judas the brothir of James, the which also is clepid Taddee, writith aȝens distroiers of feith, as Petir and Joon dideⁱ

APOCALYPSE.

Anothir prologe^k.

This is a prolog sett comynli in manie biblis, and clerkis expownen this, thouȝ it be not the prolog of Jerom, but of another expositour^l. Also^m whanne Joon was distitute of al mannes speche and help, he was enspired of God. Bi this wasⁿ schewid to us, that in as miche as we goon awei more fro this ertheli voise, bi so miche we ben deemed more able to Goddis visitacioun. Joon knew bi Goddis reuelacioun, that dyuers statis of the chirche schulden suffre manye thingis for the name of Crist; and that thei myȝte the more esily suffre, he warneth hem bifore bi schewinge of the Holi Goost; and al this is do, to comende pacience, that who that suffrith pacientli, haue reward of blis, bothe of^o bodi and soule. And Austyn seith to ech cristen man, If thou forsakist^p to suffre hatrede for^q Crist, thou forsakist to be a membre of Crist.

^h This prologue is from p. There is no additional prologue in y. ⁱ The rest is wanting in the Ms.
^k This prologue is from p, collated with y. ^l *expositour. And here bigynneth another prologe of other doctouris.* This and what precedes is rubricated in y. ^m Om. y. ⁿ it is y. ^o in y. ^p forsake y.
^q of the world, with the heed, that is y.

TABLE OF LESSONS,

EPISTLES AND GOSPELS, THROUGHOUT THE YEAR.†

Here bigynneth a rule, that tellith in whiche chapitris of the bible 3e mai fynde the lessouns, pistlis, and gospels, that ben rad in the chirche 'al the 3eer^a, after the vss of Salisbire, markid with lettris of the a b c, at the bigynnyng of the chapitris, toward the myddil, or ende, after the ordre as the lettris stonden 'in the a b c^b; first ben sett sondaics and ferials togider, and after that^c the sanctorum, bothe^d comyn and propre togider, of al the 3eer; first is^d writun a clause of the bigynnyng^e, and a clause^f of the ending therof^g, 'for it bigynneth at the lettris of the a b c, and endith at ij. strikis in the margyn^h.†

Firste Sonday of Aduente. Romayns ⁱ	xiiij.	f	We wytynge this tyme for hour	ende	the Lord Jhesu Crist.
Matheu ^k	xxj.	a	Whanne Jhesus cam ny3 to Jerusalem	ende	in the name of the Lord.
The Wednesday. James ^l	v.	c	Be 3e pacient til to the comyng	ende	in the name of the Lord.
Mark	i.	a	The bigynnyng of the gospel	ende	baptiside 3ou in the Hooli Goost.
The Fryday. Ysaye	lj.	a	Here 3e me that folewen that is	ende	in to generacioun of generaciouns.
Matheu	iiij.	a	In thilk days cam Joon baptist	ende	knowlechyng her synnes.
The secounde Sonday ^m . Romayns	xv.	a	What euer thingis ben writen	ende	and vertu of the Hooli Goost.
Luk	xxj.	e	Toknes shulen be in sunne and mone	ende	mi wordis shulen not passe.
The Wednesday. Zacharie	viiij.	a	I am turned 3en to Syon, and Y	ende	in trewthe and ristwisnes.
Matheu	xj.	c	Trewli I seie to 3ou, there roos	ende	hath eeris of herynge, here he,
The Fryday. Ysaye	lxij.	d	Vpon thi wallis, Jerusalem, Y sette	ende	cyte and not forsaken.
Joon	i.	b	Joon berith witnessyng of hym	ende	he hath toolde out.
The thridde Sonday ⁿ . i. Corynth.	iiiij.	a	So a man gesse ys as mynystis	ende	shal be to eury man of God.
Matheu	xj.	a	Whanne Joon in boondis hadde	ende	make redi the weie before thee.
The Wednysday and Ymber day. Ysaye	ij.	a	There shal be in the laste dayes	ende	in the list of the Lord oure God.
Ysaye ^o	vij.	d	To speke to Achas, seiynge,	ende	reprouen yuel and chosen good.
Luk	j.	c	The aungel Gabriel is sent fro	ende	be it don to me aftir thi word.
The Fryday. Ysaye	xj.	a	There shal goon out a 3erde	ende	and feith, the girdil of his reynes.
Luk	j.	d	Marye rysynge vp in tho daies	ende	in God myn helthe.
The Saturday. Ysaye ^p	xix.	f	Thei shulen crye to the Lord	ende	plesid to hem and hele hem.
Ysaye ^{pp}	xxxv.	a	Gladen shal deseert	ende	in to wellis of wattris.
Ysaye ^q	xl.	b	Vpon an hei3 hille stei3 vp	ende	in his bosum shal rere hem vp.
Ysaye ^{qq}	xlvi.	a	To my Crist Cyro, whos risthond	ende	Y the Lord shope him.
Daniel ^r	iiij.	e	An aungel of the Lord cam down	ende	reyse 3e hym in to worldis.
ij. ^s Tesselon.	ij.	a	Bretheren, we preye 3ou bi the	ende	of his comyng.
Luk ^t	iiij.	a	The fiftenthe 3eer of the empire	ende	shal see the helthe of God.
The firthe Sonday ^u . Philipensis	iiiij.	b	Ioye 3e in the Lord euer more	ende	in Crist Jhesu oure Lord.
Joon	i.	c	Jewis senten fro Jerusalem prestis	ende	where Joon was baptisyng.

† This table of lessons is printed from *AR*, and applies, in its readings, to the *earlier* text; such insertions in it as are included within brackets, are taken from *MERXXM*, and apply to the *later* text. ^a at masse *M*. Om. *k*. ^b Om. *R*. ^c Om. *Mk*. ^d Om. *Mk*. ^e *bigynnyng* therof *Mk*. *bigynnyng* of the *pistle* and *gospel* *R*. ^f *clausal* *R*. ^g therof also *Mk*. ^h Om. *Mk*. ⁱ This rubric is taken from *Mk*. *Here biginnith a table with a rule, that teechith in what book and chapitre of the bible me shal fynde eueri lessoun at masse, and pistil, and gospel, that ben rad in the chirche, bigynnyng at the firste Sondai in Aduent. E. Here bigynneth a rule that tellith in what bookis and chapitris of the bible men mai fynde alle the lessouns, pistlis, and gospels, that ben rad in Sundaies and series bi al the 3eer after Salisbire vss at masse; pistlis and gospels of seyntis ben to fore in her ordre. x. No rubric in AR. i epistol. Romayns E. epistola. Romayns R. k gospel. Matheu E. euangelium. Matheu R. l epistola. James R, and so prefixed throughout the table to each portion read as the epistle. m Sonday in aduente. Mk. n Sonday in aduent. Mk. o lesson. Ysaye R. p j. lessoun. Ysaye MkM. pp ij. lessoun. Ysaye MkM. q iiij. lessoun. Ysaye MkM. qq iiij. lessoun. Ysaye MkM. r v. lessoun Daniel MkM. s The pistil. ij. MkM. t The gospel. Luk. MkM. u Sonday in aduente R.*

<i>The Wednesday.</i>	Joel	ij.	f	Ioye 3e, sones of Syon	ende	and the Lord shal dwelle in Syon.
	Luk	vij.	c	This word wente out	ende	is more than he.
<i>The Fryday.</i>	Zacharie	ij.	f	Dou3ter of Syon, here thou	ende	hooli dwellynge place.
	Mark	viiij.	c	Se 3e, and be war of sourdow3	ende	seye to no man.
<i>Cristmasse euen^v.</i>	Isaye	lxij.	a	For Syon I shal not be stille	ende	plesid to the Lord in thee.
	Romayns	i.	a	Paul, seruau ^t of Jhesu Crist	ende	and 3e ben clepid of Jhesu Crist.
	Matheu	i.	e	Whanne Marie his moder	ende	his puple saaf fro her synnes.
<i>[In the nyzt at laudis.</i>	Matheu	i.	a	The book of the generacioun	ende	that is clepid Crist ^w .]
<i>Cristmas day^z, the firste</i>	Isaye	ix.	a	The puple that wente in derknes	ende	fro now and vn to withouten ende.
<i>masse^y.</i>	Tite	ij.	e	The grace of God oure saueour	ende	spek thou thes thingis and moneste.
	Luk	ij.	a	A maundement wente out	ende	pees to men of good wille.
<i>The secounde masse^z.</i>	Isaye	lxj.	a	The spirit of oure Lord	ende	holi puple and 3en bou ^t of the Lord.
	Tite	iiij.	c	The benygnyte and humanyte	ende	Jhesu Crist oure saueour.
	Luk	ij.	c	Shepherd ^{is} spaken to gidre	ende	as it is seid to hem.
<i>The heize masse^a.</i>	Isaye	liij.	c	For that wite shal my puple	ende	the helthe 3yuer of oure God.
	Hebrewis	i.	a	Manyfolde and many maneris	ende	and thi 3eeris shulen not fayl.
	Joon	i.	a	In the bigynnynge was the word	ende	ful of grace and trewth.
<i>Seynt Steuens day</i>	Apost. Dedis	vj.	d	Steu ⁿ ful of grace and strengthe	ende	he slepte in the Lord.
<i>martir.</i>	Matheu	xxij.	f	Loo! I sende to 3ou prophetis and	ende	that cometh in the name of the Lord.
<i>Seynt Joons day.</i>	Ecclesiast.	xv.	a	Who dredith God shal do good	ende	it shall heritage hym.
	Joon	xxj.	f	He seide to hym, Sue thou me	ende	his witnessynge is trewe.
<i>Childirmasse day.</i>	Apocalips	xiiij.	a	I saw ³ , and lo! a lomb stode vpon	ende	before the trone of God.
	Matheu	ij.	d	The aungel of the Lord aperide in	ende	coumfortid, for thei ben not.
<i>Seynt Thomas day.</i>	Hebrews	v.	a	Eche bishope takyn of men is	ende	the ordre of Melchisedek.
	Luk	xix.	b	Sum noble man wente in to	ende	before styng ^e to Jerusalem.
<i>The sizte day^b.</i>	Galatas	iiij.	a	How myche tyme the eyre is	ende	thaune and eyre bi God.
	Luk	ij.	e	His fadir and his modir were	ende	the grace of God was in hym.
<i>Seynt Siluestre day.</i>	Ecclesiast.	l. ^c	d	Se a preest	ende	in swete sauoure.
	Matheu	xxv.	b	Sum man wente a pilgrimage	ende	entre in to the ioye of thi Lord.
<i>Newzeris day.</i>	Tite	ij.	c	The grace of God oure saueour	ende	spek thou thes thingis and moneste.
	Luk	ij.	c	Aftir the eyzte dayes weren endid	ende	bifore he was conseued in wombe.
<i>The twelfthe euen.</i>	Tite	iiij.	c	The benygnyte and humanyte	ende	Jhesu Crist oure saueour.
	Matheu	ij.	f	Heroude deed, loo! the aungel of	ende	he shal be clepid of Nazareth.
<i>The xij. day at matyns^d.</i>	Luk	iiij.	e	It is don, whanne al the puple	ende	turnede 3en fro Jordan.
<i>The xij. day at mass^e.</i>	Isaye	lx.	a	Ryse, be thou listned Jerusalem, for	ende	to the Lord tellynge.
	Matheu	ij.	a	Whanne Jhesus was born in Bethleem	ende	bi anothir weye in to her cuntree.
<i>The Sunday in Octavis^f.</i>	Isaie	lx.	a	Rise, be thou listened	ende	the Lord tellinge.
	Joon	i.	d	Joon saw ³ Jhesu comynge to	ende	for this is the sone of God.
<i>The Octavis of the xij.</i>	Isaie	xxv.	a	Lord my God thou art, I shal	ende	thes thingis in al the erthe.
<i>day^g.</i>	Matheu	iiij.	f	Jhesus cam fro Galilee to	ende	in the which I haue plesid to me.
<i>The firste Sondai aftir</i>	Romayns	xij.	a	Bretheren, I biseche 3ou bi the	ende	the tothir of anothir.
<i>Octaues^h.</i>	Luk	ij.	f	Whanne Jhesus was maad of	ende	and grace anentis God and man.
<i>The Wednysday.</i>	Romayns	x.	a	The wil of myn herte and my	ende	to eche man bileuynge.
	Matheu	iiij.	c	Whanne Jhesus hadde herde that	ende	shal come neiz.
<i>The Friday.</i>	Rom.	xiiij.	a	Euery soule be suget	ende	for this same thinge seruynge.
	Luc.	iiij.	b	Jhesus turnede 3ein in vertu	ende	that came forthe of his mouthe.
<i>The ij. Sunday.</i>	Romayns	xij.	c	Hauynge jiftis dyuersynge vp grace	ende	but consentynge to meke thinges.
	Joon	ij.	a	Weddyngis ben maad in the Cane	ende	bileueden in to hym.
<i>The Wednesday.</i>	i. Tymothe	i.	c	A trewe word and worthi al	ende	in to worldis of worldis.
	Matheu	xiiij.	g	Jhesus gon out thenns wente	ende	for the vnbileue of hem.
<i>The Fryday.</i>	Romayns	xiiij.	e	I wote and trust in the Lord Jhesu	ende	not of feith is synne.
	Luk	iiij.	e	And he cam down to Capharnaum	ende	in to ech place of the cuntree.
<i>The thridde Sunday.</i>	Romayns	xij.	f	Nil 3e be prudent anentis	ende	yuel thing in good thing.
	Matheu	viiij.	a	Whanne Jhesus hadde come down	ende	fro that our.
<i>The Wednesday.</i>	Romayns	xv.	g	Bretheren, I biseche 3ou bi oure	ende	God of pees be with 3ou alle. amen.
	Mark	iiij.	a	He entride eftsoone in to the	ende	the hoond is restorid to hym.
<i>The Friday.</i>	i. Corynth.	iiij.	e	Wite 3e not, that 3e ben the temple	ende	Crist sotheli of God.
	Matheu	iiij.	f	Jhesus enuyrounnyng ^e al Galilee	ende	hym many companyes.
<i>The ferthe Sunday.</i>	Romayns	xiiij.	d	To no man owe 3e ony thing	ende	the plente of lawe.
	Matheu	viiij.	e	Jhesus styng ^e vp in to a litil ship	ende	and the se obeishen to hym.
<i>The Wednesday.</i>	i. Corynth.	vij.	a	It is good to no man for to touche	ende	for 3oure incontynence.
	Luk	ix.	g	It is don, hem walkynge in the	ende	is able to the rewme of God.

^v euen. lessoun. R. ^w From MERXKM. ^x nyzt MERXKM. ^y masse. lessoun. R. ^z masse. lessoun. R. ^a massc. lessoun. R. ^b day on Cristmas E. ^c xliij. EKM. ^d In nyzt at laudis E. ^e The xij. nyzt MK. ^f On xij. day EKM. ^g withinne Vlas EKM. ^h Vlas EKM.

<i>The Fryday.</i>	i. Corynth.	vij.	d	Eche man in what clepyng	ende	dwele 3e anentis God.
	Mark	x.	b	Thei offriden to hym litil children	ende	vpon hem blesside hem.
<i>The fifthe Sonday.</i>	Colocenses	iiij.	c	Clothe 3e 3ou as the chosen of	ende	thankinis to God the fadir by him.
	Matheu	xiiij.	c	The kyngdam of heuene is	ende	whete in to my bern.
<i>The Wednesday.</i>	i. Tymothy	ij.	a	I biseche firste of alle thingis	ende	in feith and trewthe.
	Matheu	xxj.	e	Sum man hadde two sones	ende	that 3e bileueden to hym.
<i>The Sonday in Septuages.</i>	i. Corynth.	ix.	g	Wite 3e not, that thei that rennen	ende	forsothe the stoon was Crist.
	Matheu	xx	a	The kyngdom of heuene is lyk	ende	but fewe ben chosyn.
<i>The Wednesday.</i>	ij. Corynth.	iiij.	b	For if also oure gospel is	ende	lyf sotheli in 3ou.
	Mark	ix.	e	Thei gon fro thennes wenten	ende	but hym that sente me.
<i>The Fryday.</i>	ij. Corynth.	iiij.	e	Hauynge the same spiryt of	ende	ben euerlastynge.
	Matheu	xij.	d	He that is not with me is	ende	thou shalt be dampned.
<i>The Sonday in Sexages.</i>	ij. Corynth.	xj.	d	3e euffren gladly vnwise men	ende	virtue of Crist dwelle in me.
	Luk	vij.	a	Whanne fulmyche companye	ende	fruyt in pacience.
<i>The Wednesday.</i>	ij. Corynth.	i.	g	I clepe God witesse	ende	we vnknown not his thouztis.
	Mark	iiij.	a	Jhesus began for to teche at	ende	he that hath eeris of herynge.
<i>The Fryday.</i>	ij. Corynth.	v.	d	Wytynge the drede of the Lord	ende	and roos a3en.
	Luk	xvij.	d	He axid of pharisees	ende	togidre and the eglis.
<i>The Sonday in Quinquag.</i>	i. Corynth.	xiiij.	a	If I speke with tungis of men	ende	the more of thes is charyte.
	Luk	xvij.	f	Jhesus took his twelue deciplis	ende	3af herynge to God.
<i>Ashe Wednesday.</i>	Joel	ij.	c	Be 3e conuertid to me in	ende	shenship in hethen men.
	Matheu	vj.	c	Whanne 3e fasten, nyl 3e	ende	there and thin herte is.
<i>The Thursday.</i>	Isaye	xxxvij.	a	In tho dayes sikned Ezechie	ende	and I shal defende it.
	Matheu	vij.	a	Whanne he hadde entride	ende	was helid fro that hour.
<i>The Fryday.</i>	Isaye	lvij.	a	Crye, ne ceesse thou, as a trumpe	ende	for merciful I am Lord thi God.
	Matheu	v.	d	3e han herde that it is seid	ende	shal 3eelde to thee.
<i>The Saturday.</i>	Isaye	lvij.	e	If thou shalt take aweie	ende	the mouth forsothe of the Lord spak.
	Mark	vj.	f	Whanne euenynge was	ende	weren maad saaf.
<i>The i. Sonday of Lentyn¹.</i>	ij. Corynth.	vj.	a	We monesten, that 3ee resceyuen	ende	and weeldynge alle thingis.
	Matheu	iiij.	a	Jhesus was led in to desert	ende	and serueden to hym.
<i>The Monday.</i>	Ezechiel	xxxiiij.	c	Loo! I my silf shal a3en seke	ende	and I shal fede hem in doom.
	Matheu	xxv.	c	Whanne mannes sone shal come	ende	in to euerlastynge lyf.
<i>The Tewisday.</i>	Isaye	lv	d	Sechith the Lord, while 3e may	ende	in tho dais to whiche I sende it.
	Matheu	xxj.	b	Whanne he hadde entryde	ende	tauchte hem of the kyndam of God.
<i>The Wednesday^m.</i>	Exodi	xxiiij.	f	The Lord seide to Moyses, Stie vp	ende	fourt dayes and fourti nyztis.
	iiij. of Kyngis	xix.	a	Cam in Bersabe Juda, and	ende	vn to the hil of God Oreb.
	Matheu	xij.	f	The scribis and pharisees answerden	ende	brothir, sistir and moder.
<i>The Thursday.</i>	Ezechiel	xvij.	a	And the word of the Lord is	ende	lyf he shal lyue, seith the Lord.
	Joon	vij.	d	Jhesus seide to hem Jewis that	ende	herith the word of God.
<i>The Fryday.</i>	Ezechiel	xvij.	c	The soule that shal synne	ende	he shal lyue in lyf, and shal not die.
	Joon	v.	a	There was a feeste day of	ende	Jhesu that made hym hool.
<i>The Saturday Ymberⁿ.</i>	Deuteron.	xxvj.	f	Biholde fro thi seyntuarie	ende	as he hath spokyn.
	Deuteron. ^o	xj.	e	If forsothe 3e kepe the heestis	ende	he hath spokyn to 3ou.
	ij. Machabe. ^p	i.	a	Prestis made preyer, while the	ende	nethir forsake 3ou in yuel tyme.
	Ecclesiast. ^q	xxxvj.	a	Haue mercy of us, God of alle	ende	thei tellen out thi grete worthi dedes.
	Danyel ^r	iiij.	e	An aungel of the Lord cam doun	ende	and heriful and glorious in to worldis.
	i. Tessalon. ^s	v.	e	We preye 3ou, reproue 3e vnquiete	ende	the comynge of oure Lord Jhesu Crist.
	Matheu ^t	xvij.	a	Jhesus took Petre, James and Joon	ende	mannes sone ryse fro deeth.
<i>The secounde Sondayⁿ.</i>	i. Tessalon.	iiij.	a	Brethren, we preyen 3ou and biseche	ende	but in to hoolyne.
	Matheu	xv.	d	Jhesu goon out fro thennes	ende	was heelid fro that hour.
<i>The Monday.</i>	Danyel	ix.	d	And now, Lord oure God, that	ende	on thi citee and on thi puple.
	Joon	vij.	c	I go, and 3e shulen seche me	ende	that ben plesaunt to hym.
<i>The Tewisday.</i>	iiij. of Kingis	xvij.	b	The word of the Lord is don	ende	in the hoond of Helye.
	Matheu	xxiiij.	a	Jhesus spak to the companyes	ende	shulen ben enhaunsid.
<i>The Wednesday.</i>	Hester	xiiij.	e	Lord kyng almy3ti, in thi	ende	of men preysynge thee.
	Matheu	xx.	d	Jhesus stiyng vp to Jerusalem	ende	redempcioun for many.
<i>The Thursday.</i>	Jeremye	xvij.	b	Cursid the man that trustith in	ende	and aftir the fruyt of his fyndynges.
	Joon	v.	e	I may not of my silf do	ende	bileue to my wordis.
<i>The Fryday.</i>	Genesis	xxxvij.	b	Joseph seide to his brethiren	ende	and 3eelde to his fader.
	Matheu	xxj.	f	There was an husbond man	ende	thei hadde hym as a prophet.
<i>The Saturday.</i>	Genesis	xxvij.	a	She seide to hir sone Jacob	ende	shal be thi blessynge.
	Luk	xv.	c	A man hadde two sones	ende	he perishide, and is foundyn a3en.

¹ clene Lent. k.
lessoun. ij. Mach. MXXM.
gospel. Math. MXXM.

^m Ymber Wednesday. lessoun. R.
^q The iiij. lessoun. Eccl. MXXM.
^u Sonday in Lenten. M. Sonday of Lente RM.

ⁿ Ymber. i. lessoun. MXXM.
^r The v. lessoun. Dan. MXXM.

^o The ij. lessoun. Deuteron. MXXM.
^s The pistil. i. Tess. MXXM.

^p The iiij.
^t The

<i>The thridde Sunday</i> ^u .	Ephesies	v.	a	Be 3e folewers of God as	<i>ende</i>	and ristwisnes and trewthe.
	Luk	xj.	b	Jhesus was castynge out a deuel	<i>ende</i>	the word of God, and kepen it.
<i>The Monday.</i>	iiij. of Kingis	v.	a	Naaman, the prynce of chyalri	<i>ende</i>	but oonli the God of Israel.
	Luk	iiij.	d	How grete thingis haue herd	<i>ende</i>	wente bi the mydel of hem.
<i>The Tewisday.</i>	iiij. of Kingis	iiij.	a	A womman of the wyues	<i>ende</i>	lyueth of the remenaunt.
	Matheu	xviiij.	d	Forsothe if thi brothir shal synne	<i>ende</i>	seuenti sithes seuen sithes.
<i>The Wednesday.</i>	Exodi	xx.	d	Honour thi fadir and thi modir	<i>ende</i>	be mynde of my name.
	Matheu	xv.	a	Thanne scribis and pharisees	<i>ende</i>	defoulith not a man.
<i>The Thursday.</i>	Jeremye	vij.	a	The word of the Lord is maad	<i>ende</i>	to 3our fadris fro the world in to world.
	Joon	vj.	c	Worche 3e not mete that	<i>ende</i>	shal neuer thriste.
<i>The Friday.</i>	Numbers	xx.	b	Thei camen 3ens Moises, and	<i>ende</i>	and he is halewid in hem.
	Joon	iiij.	a	Jhesus cam bi a citee of Samari	<i>ende</i>	vereyli the sauour of the world.
<i>The Saturday.</i>	Daniel	xiiij.	a	A man was in Babiloyn, and	<i>ende</i>	the giltyes hlood is saued in that dai.
	Joon	viiij.	a	Forsothe Jhesus wente in to the	<i>ende</i>	nil thou do synne.
<i>The Midlentyn Sunday</i> ^v .	Galathas	iiij.	e	It is wrytyn, that Abraham	<i>ende</i>	Crist hath made vs free.
	Joon	vj.	a	Jhesus wente ouer the see of	<i>ende</i>	to come in to this world.
<i>The Monday.</i>	iiij. of Kingis	iiij.	e	Camen two wymmen strumpets	<i>ende</i>	to do doom.
	Joon	ij.	d	The paske of Jewis was neis	<i>ende</i>	he wiste what was in man.
<i>The Tewisday.</i>	Exodi	xxxij.	b	Go, descende, thi puple hath	<i>ende</i>	that he hadde spokyn 3ens his puple.
	Joon	vij.	b	Now the feeste day medlynge	<i>ende</i>	manye bileueden in hym.
<i>The Wednesday</i> ^w .	Ezechiel	xxxvj.	e	Whanne Y shal he halewid in	<i>ende</i>	and I shal he to 3ou in to God.
	Isaye	i	d	Be 3e washen, and beth clene	<i>ende</i>	the godis of the erthe 3e shulen etc.
	Joon	ix.	a	Jhesus passynge saw a man blynde	<i>ende</i>	and he fallinge doun worshipide hym.
<i>The Thursday.</i>	iiij. of Kingis	iiij.	d	There cam a woman	<i>ende</i>	turnede 3en in to Galgala.
	Joon	v.	c	Mi fadir worchith til now	<i>ende</i>	in to rysynge 3en of doom.
<i>The Fryday.</i>	iiij. of Kingis	xvij.	e	The sone of an huswyf womman	<i>ende</i>	in thi mouth is sothe.
	Joon	xj.	a	There was a syk man, Lazarus	<i>ende</i>	what thingis he dide, bileueden in him.
<i>The Satirday.</i>	Isaye	xlix.	e	In plesaunt tyme I ful out	<i>ende</i>	I neuerthelatif shal forsete thee.
	Joon	viiij.	b	I am list of the world	<i>ende</i>	his our cam not 3it.
<i>Passioun Sunday.</i>	Hebrews	ix.	c	Crist beynge a hishop of	<i>ende</i>	of euerlastynge erytage.
	Joon	viiij.	f	Who of 3ou shal repreue me	<i>ende</i>	wente out of the temple.
<i>The Monday.</i>	Jonas	iiij.	a	And the word of the Lord is	<i>ende</i>	do to hem, and dide not.
	Joon	vij.	e	Pryncis and pharisees senten	<i>ende</i>	bileuyng into him weren to take.
<i>The Tewisday.</i>	Daniel	xiiij.	e	3if to vs Danyel, that distruyede	<i>ende</i>	delyuere Danyel of the lake of lions.
	Joon	vij.	a	Jhesus walkide in to Galilee fro	<i>ende</i>	for drede of Jewis.
<i>The Wednesday.</i>	Leuitici	xix.	b	3e shulen not do theft	<i>ende</i>	kepe 3e my lawis.
	Joon	x.	d	Feestis of halewyng of the	<i>ende</i>	and I in the fader.
<i>The Thursday.</i>	Danyel	iiij.	d	Distruye not the testament	<i>ende</i>	vpon the roundenes of erthis.
	Joon	vij.	f	Whanne thei hadden herde thes	<i>ende</i>	eche in to his owne hows.
<i>The Fryday.</i>	Jeremye	xvij.	d	Alle that thee forsaken shulen	<i>ende</i>	with dowhle tredynge to-trede hem.
	Joon	xj.	f	The hishopis and the pharisees	<i>ende</i>	he dwellide with his disciplis.
<i>The Satirday.</i>	Jeremye	xvijij.	e	Cometh, and thenke we 3en	<i>ende</i>	in tyme of thi woodnes.
	Joon	vj.	f	But 3e shulen ete the flesh	<i>ende</i>	whanne he was oon of the twelue.
<i>Palme Sunday</i> ^x .	Exodi	xvj.	g	The sones of Israel forsothe camen	<i>ende</i>	of the Lord aperide in a clowde.
	Joon ^y	xij.	b	A myche cumpanye that cam	<i>ende</i>	loo! al the world wente afir hym.
	Philipensis ^z	ij.	b	Fele 3e this thing in 3ow	<i>ende</i>	in the glorie of the fader.
<i>passioun.</i>	Matheu	xxvj.	a	Wite 3e that afir two dayes	<i>ende</i>	markynge the stoon with keepers.
<i>The Monday.</i>	Isaye	l.	d	The Lord God openyde to me	<i>ende</i>	and lene vpon his God.
	Joon	xij.	a	Jhesus bfore sixe dayes of pask	<i>ende</i>	wente and hidde him fro hem.
<i>The Tewisday.</i>	Jeremye ^a	xj.	f	Thou forsothe, Lord, hast shewid	<i>ende</i>	to thee forsothe I shewide my cause.
<i>passioun.</i>	Mark	xiiij.	a	Forsothe paske and the feeste of	<i>ende</i>	at the dore of the sepulcre.
<i>The Wednesday.</i>	Isaye ^b	lxij.	g	Seith to the dou3tir of Syon	<i>ende</i>	that he hath zolden to vs the Lord.
	Isaye ^c	liij.	a	Who leuede to oure herynge	<i>ende</i>	and for trespassours preyede.
<i>passioun.^d</i>	Luk	xxij.	a	The hooli day of therf looues	<i>ende</i>	3it eny was put in.
<i>The Thursday^e.</i>	i. Corinth.	xj.	d	3ou comynge togidere in to oon	<i>ende</i>	dampned with this world.
	Joon	xiiij.	a	Bfore the feeste day of paske	<i>ende</i>	so and 3e doon.
<i>Good Fryday.</i>	Osee ^f	vj.	a	In her trihalacioun eerly	<i>ende</i>	more than hrent sacrifice.
	Exodi ^g	xij.	a	The Lord seide to Moyses and	<i>ende</i>	the passynge forth of the Lord.
<i>passioun.^h</i>	Joon	xvijij.	a	He wente out with his disciplis	<i>ende</i>	thei puttiden Jhesu.
<i>Estre euen.</i>	Genesis ⁱ	i.	a	In the firste made God of no3t	<i>ende</i>	fro alle werkis that he hadde maade.
	Exodi ^k	xiiij.	f	And now was comyn the	<i>ende</i>	to the Lord and seiden.

^u Sunday in Lenten. M. Sunday of Lente. RM. ^v Fourthe Sondai. EMK. 4 Sondai of Lente. M. ^w Wednesday. lessoun. R. ^x Sunday. lessoun. MRXKM. ^y The gospel. Joon MRXKM. ^z pistil. Philip. MRXK. ^a pistil. Jerem. MRXK. ^b lessoun. Isaye MRXKM. ^c pistil. Isaye MRXKM. ^d From MRXKM. ^e Scher Thursdai. MKM. ^f i. lessoun. Osee MK. ^g ij. lessoun. Exodi MK. ^h From MK. ⁱ The i. lessoun. Genesis MRKM. ^k The ij. lessoun. Exodi MRKM.

	Isaye ¹	iiij.	a	And seuen wymmen shulen	ende	fro whirlyynd and fro reyne.
	Deuteron. ^m	xxxj.	f	Thanne wroot a songe, and tauzte	ende	and to the ende fulfillide.
	Coloscens ⁿ	ij.	a	If 3e ben rysen togidere	ende	with hym in glorie.
	Matheu ^o	xxviij.	a	Forsothe in the euenynge of	ende	I haue bifore seide to 3ou.
<i>Estir day.</i>	i. Corynth.	v.	d	Clense 3e out the oold sourdow3	ende	of clensynge and treuth.
	Mark	xvj.	a	Marie Mawdeleyn and Marie	ende	as he seide to 3ou.
<i>The Monday.</i>	Apost. Dedis	x.	f	3e witen the word that is maad	ende	remyscioun of synnes bi his name.
	Luk	xxiiij.	b	Two of hem wenten in that day	ende	in brekyng of breed.
<i>The Tewisday.</i>	Apost. Dedis	xij.	d	Men bretheren, sones of the	ende	3en reysynge Jhesus.
	Luk	xxiiij.	f	Jhesus stood in the mydil	ende	in his name to alle folkis.
<i>The Wednesday.</i>	Apost. Dedis	ij.	d	God of Abraham and God	ende	3our synnes be don away.
	Joon	xxj.	a	Jhesus eftsoones shewide hym	ende	whanne he roos 3en fro deeth.
<i>The Thursday.</i>	Apost. Dedis	vij.	e	An aungel of the Lord spak	ende	til he cam to Cesar.
	Joon	xx.	c	Marie stood at the graue	ende	and thes thingis he seide to me.
<i>The Fryday.</i>	i. of Petir	ij.	f	Crist onys deed for oure syn	ende	in the rijt half of God.
	Matheu	xxviij.	f	Eleuen disciplis wenten	ende	til the endynge of the world.
<i>The Saturday.</i>	i. of Petir	ij.	a	Therfor puttyng away	ende	now forsothe hauynge mercy.
	Joon	xx.	a	In oo saboth	ende	him for to ryse 3en fro deeth.
<i>The firste Sunday^p.</i>	i. of Joon	v.	b	Al thing that is born	ende	witnesse of God in hym.
	Joon	xx.	e	Whanne euen was, in that day	ende	haue lyf in his name.
<i>The Wednesday.</i>	i. Corynth.	xv.	b	If Crist is prechid, that he	ende	eche man in his ordre.
	Mark	xvj.	d	Jhesus risynge eerli in the	ende	thei goynge toolden to othir.
<i>The Fryday.</i>	Hebrews	xij.	e	Obey 3e to 3our prouostis	ende	in to worldis of worldis amen.
	Matheu	xxviij.	c	Marie Maudeleyn and anothir	ende	at the Jewis til this day.
<i>The secounde Sunday^q.</i>	i. Petir	ij.	f	Crist suffride for vs	ende	bishop of oure soulis.
	Joon	x.	b	I am a good sheepherde	ende	o foold and o sheepherde.
<i>The Wednesday.</i>	i. Peter.	i.	e	Witynge that not bi	ende	in to with outen ende.
	Luk	xxiiij.	a	In one of the weke ful eerli	ende	wondrynge that was don.
<i>The Fryday.</i>	Romayns	v.	f	3if in the gilt of oon in to	ende	euerlastingly bi Jhesu Cristoure Lord.
	Matheu	ix.	c	Thanne the disciplis of Joon	ende	and bothe ben kept.
<i>The thridde Sunday^r.</i>	i. Petir	ij.	c	I biseche 3ou as comelyngis	ende	but also to tyrauntis.
	Joon	xvj.	c	A litil and now 3e shulen	ende	shal take fro 3ou 3oure ioye.
<i>The Wednesday.</i>	i. Joon	ij.	e	Mi litil sones, Y write to	ende	verey list now shyneth.
	Joon	ij.	f	A questioun is maad	ende	the wraththe of God dwellith on him.
<i>The Fryday.</i>	i. Tesselon.	v.	b	Sotheli alle 3e ben sones	ende	and edifie 3e eche other.
	Joon	xij.	g	A list cam in to this world	ende	seide to me, so Y speke.
<i>The ferthe Sunday.</i>	James	i.	d	Eche beste thing 3ouen	ende	that may saue 3oure soulis.
	Joon	xvj.	b	I go to him that sente me	ende	shal take and telle to 3ou.
<i>The Wednesday.</i>	James	ij.	a	Nil 3e in acceptacioun of person	ende	aboue reisith doom.
	Joon	xviij.	c	Hooli fadir, kepe hem in thin	ende	but kepe hem fro yuel.
<i>The Fryday.</i>	James	ij.	g	3e seen for a man is iustified	ende	with outen werkis is deed.
	Joon	xiiij.	f	Litil sones, 3it a litil	ende	thou shalt sue me aftirward.
<i>The fifthe Sunday.</i>	James	i.	f	Be 3e doers of the word	ende	vndefouldid fro this world.
	Joon	xvj.	e	Treuly, treuli, Y seie to 3ou	ende	thou wentist out fro God.
<i>Monday in Rogacioun^s.</i>	James	v.	f	Knowleche 3e oon to anothir	ende	the multitude of synnes.
	Luk	xj.	a	Who of 3ou shal haue	ende	to men askynge hym.
<i>The Wednesday^t.</i>	Apost. Dedis	iiij.	g	Of the multitude of men	ende	to eche as it was need.
	Joon	xviij.	a	These thingis Jhesus spak	ende	and I cam to thee.
<i>The Assencioun day.</i>	Apost. Dedis	i.	a	Forsothe thou Teofile, firste	ende	hym goynge in to heuene.
	Mark	xvj.	e	Elleuene disciplis restynge, Jhesus	ende	with signes folewynge.
<i>The Sunday in Octawis^u.</i>	i. Petir	iiij.	c	Be 3e prudent, and wake	ende	bi Jhesu Crist oure Lord.
	Joon	xv.	g	Whanne the coumforter shal come	ende	3e haue mynde that I seide to 3ou.
<i>The viij. day fro Octawis^v.</i>	i. Petir	i.	b	That and 3oure silf be hooly	ende	of quyke God.
	Luk	xxiiij.	h	And I shal sende the bihi3t	ende	heriynge and blessynge God.
<i>Witson eue.</i>	Genesis ^w	xxij.	a	God temptide Abraham	ende	and he dwelte there.
<i>[ij. lesson.</i>	Deuteron. ^x	xxxj.	f	Moyses wroot	ende	fulfillide it.
<i>iiij. lesson.</i>	Isaie	iv.	a	And seuen wymmen	ende	sikirnes and hiding ^x .]
<i>iiij. lesson.^y</i>	Baruc	ij.	c	Here thou, Israel, the maundement	ende	and lyuede with me in erthe.
	Apost. Dedis ^z	xix.	a	It is don, whanne Apollo	ende	of the kyngdom of God.
	Joon ^a	xiiij.	e	If 3e loue me, kepe 3ee my	ende	shew to hym my silf.
<i>Witsonday.</i>	Apost. Dedis	ij.	a	Whanne the daies of pentecost	ende	the grete thingis of God.
	Joon	xiiij.	d	If eny man loueth me	ende	comaundement to me, so I do.

¹ The iiij. lesson. Isaie mkm. ^m The iiij. lesson. Deut. mkm. ⁿ The pistel. Colos. mkm. ^o The gospel. Math. mkm. ^p Sunday after Ester. emkm. ^q Sunday after Easter. m. ^r Sunday after Eastir. mk. ^s Processioun Monedai. em. ^t Presessioun Mondai. km. ^u Monday in the rogacioun dayes. m. ^v Assencioun euen. emkm. ^w vj. Sondai. e. ^x Sondai withinne Vlas. mkm. ^y Vlas on Assencioun. emkm. ^z The viij. day fro the Assencioun. r. ^a The j. lesson. Gen. mkm. ^b From emrkm. ^c From mkm. ^d The pistel. Actus mkm. ^e The gospel. Joon mkm.

<i>The Monday^b.</i>	Apost. Dedis xj.	<i>g</i>	He comaundide vs to preche	<i>ende</i>	in the name of oure Lord Jhesu Crist.
	Joon iiij.	<i>e</i>	God louede so the world	<i>ende</i>	for thei ben don in God.
<i>The Tewisday.</i>	Apost. Dedis viij.	<i>c</i>	Whanne apostlis, that weren	<i>ende</i>	resceyueden the Hooli Goost.
	Joon x.	<i>a</i>	Trewly, trewly, Y seie to 3ou	<i>ende</i>	I haue more plenteuously.
<i>The Wednesday^c.</i>	Sapiens i.	<i>a</i>	Loue 3e rijtwisnes, that	<i>ende</i>	connyng hath of voyes.
	Apost. Dedis ij.	<i>b</i>	Petre stondynge with elleuen	<i>ende</i>	of the Lord shal be saaf.
	Joon vj.	<i>e</i>	No man may come to me	<i>ende</i>	for lyf of the world.
<i>The Thursday.</i>	Apost. Dedis viij.	<i>a</i>	Philip comynge down in to	<i>ende</i>	is maad in that cytee.
	Luk ix.	<i>a</i>	Twelue apostles clepid	<i>ende</i>	and helynge euery where.
<i>The Fryday.</i>	Apost. Dedis ij.	<i>d</i>	Men of Israel, here 3e thes	<i>ende</i>	mirth with thi face.
	Luk v.	<i>d</i>	It is don in oon of dayes	<i>ende</i>	meruelous thingis to day.
<i>The Saturday.</i>	Joel ^d iiij.	<i>g</i>	I shal helde out my spirit	<i>ende</i>	the name of the Lord, shal be saaf.
	Leuitici ^e xxij.	<i>b</i>	The Lord spak to Moyses	<i>ende</i>	generaciouns and 3our dwellynge places.
	Deuteron. ^f xxvj.	<i>a</i>	Whanne thou comest in to the	<i>ende</i>	that thi Lord God hath 3yue to thee.
	Leuitici ^g xxvj.	<i>a</i>	If 3e gon in myn heestis	<i>ende</i>	be to me a puple.
	Danyel ^h iiij.	<i>c</i>	The aungel of the Lord	<i>ende</i>	and aboue reyse 3e hym in to worldes.
	Apost. Dedis ⁱ xij.	<i>f</i>	All the citee cam togidre	<i>ende</i>	with ioye and the Hooli Goost.
	Luk ^k iiij.	<i>f</i>	Jhesus rysynge of the synagoge	<i>ende</i>	euangelise the kyngdom of God.
<i>The Trinyte Sonday.</i>	Apocalips iiij.	<i>a</i>	I saw 3 a dore open in heuene	<i>ende</i>	lyuynge in to worldis of worldis.
	Joon iiij.	<i>a</i>	There was a man of the pharisees	<i>ende</i>	but haue euer lastynge lyf.
<i>Corpus Christi day.</i>	i. Corynth. xj.	<i>e</i>	I haue taken of the Lord that	<i>ende</i>	not wysly demynge the bodi of the Lord.
	Joon vj.	<i>e</i>	Mi flesh is verey mete	<i>ende</i>	shal lyue with outen ende.
<i>The firste Sonday aftir the Trinyte.</i>	i. Joon iiij.	<i>c</i>	For God is charitee in this	<i>ende</i>	loue and his brothir.
	Luk xvj.	<i>e</i>	A man was riche, and was clothid	<i>ende</i>	thei shulen bileue to hym.
<i>The Wednesday.</i>	ij. Petir i.	<i>f</i>	We han maad knowen	<i>ende</i>	sprynge in 3oure hertis.
	Matheu v.	<i>c</i>	Nil 3e gesse, that I cam	<i>ende</i>	greet in the kyngdam of heuen.
<i>The secounde Sonday.</i>	i. Joon iiij.	<i>d</i>	Nil 3e wondre if the world	<i>ende</i>	but in werk and trewthe.
	Luk xiiij.	<i>d</i>	A man made a greet soper	<i>ende</i>	shal taast my soper.
<i>The Wednesday.</i>	Ephesies iiij.	<i>d</i>	This thing I seie, and witesse it	<i>ende</i>	and hoolynes of trewthe.
	Mark xj.	<i>f</i>	Whanne he walkide in to the	<i>ende</i>	in what power I do thes thingis.
<i>The thridde Sonday.</i>	i. Peter v.	<i>d</i>	Be 3e mekid vndir the mysti	<i>ende</i>	and shal make sad.
	Luk xv.	<i>a</i>	Pupplians and synful men	<i>ende</i>	synful man doynge penance.
<i>The Wednesday.</i>	ij. Tymothe iiij.	<i>f</i>	The Lord stood ny3 to me	<i>ende</i>	in to worldis of worldis. amen.
	Matheu v.	<i>d</i>	Be thou consentynge to thin	<i>ende</i>	al thi bodi go in to helle.
<i>The ferthe Sonday.</i>	Romayns viij.	<i>d</i>	Trewly I deme that the	<i>ende</i>	3en brynge of oure body.
	Luk vj.	<i>e</i>	Be 3e merciful, for 3oure fadir	<i>ende</i>	of thi brothirs eye.
<i>The Wednesday.</i>	i. Joon ij.	<i>a</i>	In this thing we wyten	<i>ende</i>	walke as he walkide.
	Matheu xvij.	<i>c</i>	That the disciplis axeden	<i>ende</i>	the child was helid fro that our.
<i>The fifthe Sonday.</i>	i. Petir iiij.	<i>c</i>	Alle of o wille in preyer	<i>ende</i>	Crist in 3oure hertis.
	Luk v.	<i>a</i>	Whanne companyes of	<i>ende</i>	thei sueden hym.
<i>The Wednesday.</i>	i. Tymothe ij.	<i>a</i>	I biseche, firste of alle thinges	<i>ende</i>	in feith and in treuthe.
	Luk viij.	<i>c</i>	Forsothe it is don in oon of	<i>ende</i>	and thei obeyen to hym.
<i>The sixte Sonday.</i>	Romayns vj.	<i>a</i>	Whiche euer we ben baptisid	<i>ende</i>	forsothe lyuynge to God.
	Matheu v.	<i>c</i>	But 3our rijtwisnesse	<i>ende</i>	shalt offere thi 3ifte.
<i>The Wednesday.</i>	i. Joon ij.	<i>e</i>	I wroot not to 3ow as to	<i>ende</i>	euerlastynge lyf.
	Mark x.	<i>c</i>	Whanne Jhesus was gon out	<i>ende</i>	not anentis God.
<i>The seuenthe Sonday.</i>	Romayns vj.	<i>f</i>	I seye mannes thing for in	<i>ende</i>	in Crist Jhesu oure Lord.
	Mark viij.	<i>a</i>	Whanne myche compagne	<i>ende</i>	and he lefte hem.
<i>The Wednesday.</i>	Romayns viij.	<i>g</i>	No thing of dampnacioun	<i>ende</i>	of spirit lyf and pees.
	Matheu xij.	<i>a</i>	Jhesus wente bi cornes on the	<i>ende</i>	neuer dampned innocentis.
<i>The eistithe Sonday.</i>	Romayns viij.	<i>b</i>	Therfor, bretheren, we ben dettours	<i>ende</i>	euen eyris of Crist.
	Matheu vij.	<i>d</i>	Perseyue 3e, and fle 3e fro fals	<i>ende</i>	in to the kyngdom of heuens.
<i>The Wednesday.</i>	Romayns v.	<i>b</i>	God comendith his charite	<i>ende</i>	bi oure Lord Jhesu Crist.
	Mark ix.	<i>f</i>	Maystir, we saw 3en sum men	<i>ende</i>	the fier is not quenched.
<i>The nynthe Sonday.</i>	i. Corynth. x.	<i>b</i>	Be we not coueyteris of yuels	<i>ende</i>	that 3e mowe susteyne.
	Luk xvj.	<i>a</i>	There was a riche man that	<i>ende</i>	euerlastynge tabirnaclis.
<i>The Wednesday.</i>	Romayns vj.	<i>e</i>	Wite 3e not for to whom	<i>ende</i>	seruauntis of rijtwisnes.
	Luk xvj.	<i>c</i>	He that is trewe in the leste	<i>ende</i>	abomynacioun to fore God.
<i>The tenthe Sonday.</i>	ij. Corynth. xij.	<i>a</i>	3e witen that whanne 3e	<i>ende</i>	bi hym silf as he wole.
	Luk xix.	<i>f</i>	Whanne Jhesus neijede Jerusalem	<i>ende</i>	eche day in the temple.
<i>The Wednesday.</i>	i. Corynth. xv.	<i>c</i>	Not eche flesh the same	<i>ende</i>	afterward that is spiritual.
	Luk xxj.	<i>g</i>	Perseyue 3e to 3our self	<i>ende</i>	bifore mannes sone.

^b Wit Monday. k. ^c Ymber Wednesday. lesson. r. ^d The j. lessoun. Joel mxxkm. ^e The ij. lessoun. Leuit. mxxkm. ^f The
 iiij. lessoun. Deut. mxxkm. ^g The iiij. lessoun. Leuit. mxxkm. ^h The v. lessoun. Danyel. mxxkm. ⁱ The pistil. Actus mxxkm.
^k The gospel. Luk. mxxkm.

<i>The elleuenthe Sunday.</i>	i. Corynth.	xv.	<i>a</i>	Bretheren, I make the gospel	<i>ende</i>	was not void or ydel.
	Luk	xviiij.	<i>b</i>	Jhesus seide to sum men that	<i>ende</i>	shal be enhaunsid.
<i>The Wednesday.</i>	i. Corynth.	vj.	<i>f</i>	Wite 3e not that 3our bodies	<i>ende</i>	bere 3e God in 3our bodi.
	Luk	xviiij.	<i>a</i>	He seide to his disciplis	<i>ende</i>	of his chosyn crynge to him.
<i>The tweluethe Sunday.</i>	ij. Corynth.	ij.	<i>b</i>	Forsothe we han suche trust	<i>ende</i>	is plenteuous in glorie.
	Mark	vij.	<i>g</i>	Jhesus goynge out of the coostes	<i>ende</i>	and doumbe to speken.
<i>The Wednesday.</i>	ij. Corynth.	iiij.	<i>c</i>	We prechen not vs silf, hut	<i>ende</i>	be shewide in oure hodies.
	Matheu	xj.	<i>e</i>	Jhesus hegan for to reproue	<i>ende</i>	at domesday than to 3ou.
<i>The threttenthe Sunday.</i>	Galathas	iiij.	<i>d</i>	Bihestis hen seid to Abraham	<i>ende</i>	to cristen men bileuyng.
	Luk	x.	<i>d</i>	Blessid ben eyen that seen	<i>ende</i>	do thou on liche maner.
<i>The Wednesday.</i>	i. Tesselon.	ij.	<i>a</i>	Bretheren, 3e hen myndful of	<i>ende</i>	worcith in 3ou that hath bileued.
	Matheu	xij.	<i>b</i>	The pharisees goynge out	<i>ende</i>	shulen hoope in his name.
<i>The xiiij. Sunday.</i>	Galathas	v.	<i>c</i>	Wandre 3e in spirit and 3e	<i>ende</i>	with vicis and concupiscens.
	Luk	xviiij.	<i>c</i>	Whanne Jhesus wente to Jerusalem	<i>ende</i>	thi feith hath maad thee saaf.
<i>The Wednesday.</i>	ij. Corynth.	vj.	<i>e</i>	Nil 3e lede 3ok with	<i>ende</i>	in the dreed of the Lord.
	Luk	xij.	<i>b</i>	Sum man of the companye	<i>ende</i>	and God fedith hem.
<i>The fiftenthe Sunday.</i>	Galatas	v.	<i>a</i>	If we lyuen bi a spirit	<i>ende</i>	to housholde meyne of the feith.
	Matheu	vj.	<i>e</i>	No man may serue to two	<i>ende</i>	shulen be cast to 3ou.
<i>The Wednesday.</i>	i. Tymothe	i.	<i>c</i>	We witen that the lawe is	<i>ende</i>	that is in Jhesu Crist.
	Luk	xx.	<i>a</i>	It is don in oon of daies	<i>ende</i>	in what power I do thes thingis.
<i>The sixtenthe Sunday.</i>	Ephesies	iiij.	<i>e</i>	Fayle 3e not in my tribulacioun	<i>ende</i>	generacioun of the world of worldis.
	Luk	vij.	<i>b</i>	Jhesus wente in to a cyte that	<i>ende</i>	hath visitid his puple.
<i>The Wednesday.</i>	Colosensis	ij.	<i>c</i>	Se 3e, that no man disseyue	<i>ende</i>	for3uyng to 3ou alle giltis.
	Mark	viiij.	<i>d</i>	He cam to Bethsayda and	<i>ende</i>	seie to no man.
<i>The seuententhe Sunday.</i>	Ephesies	iiij.	<i>a</i>	I hounden in the Lord biseche	<i>ende</i>	bi alle thingis in vs alle.
	Luk	xiiij.	<i>a</i>	Whanne he hadde entride	<i>ende</i>	mekith hym, shal he heized.
<i>The Wednysday Ymber¹.</i>	Amos ^m	ix.	<i>f</i>	Lo! dayes comen, seith the Lord	<i>ende</i>	I 3af to hem, seith the Lord thi God.
	ij. Esdre	viiij.	<i>a</i>	All the puple is gadryd as	<i>ende</i>	ioye of the Lord is your strengthe.
	Mark	ix.	<i>e</i>	And oon of the cumpanye	<i>ende</i>	hut in preyer and fastyng.
<i>The Frydai.</i>	Osee	xiiij.	<i>a</i>	Israel, be thou conuertid to	<i>ende</i>	and iuste men shulen walk in hem.
	Luk	vij.	<i>f</i>	Oon of the pharisees preiede	<i>ende</i>	go thou in pees.
<i>Satirday Ymberⁿ.</i>	Leuitici ^o	xxiiij.	<i>e</i>	The Lord spak to Moyse	<i>ende</i>	3e shulen halewe 3our holi day.
	Leuitici ^p	xxiiij.	<i>g</i>	The fiftenthe day of the seuenthe	<i>ende</i>	lond of Egipt, I the Lord 3our God.
	Miche ^q	vij.	<i>f</i>	Fede thou thi puple in thi 3erde	<i>ende</i>	to oure fadris fro oolde dayes.
	Zacharie ^r	viiij.	<i>e</i>	Thes thingis seith the Lord	<i>ende</i>	seith the Lord of oostis.
	Danyel ^s	iiij.	<i>e</i>	The aungel of the Lord cam	<i>ende</i>	reyse 3e hym in to worldis.
	Hebrews ^t	ix.	<i>a</i>	The tabernacle was	<i>ende</i>	euerlastyng redempcioun foundyn.
	Luk ^u	xiiij.	<i>b</i>	Sum man had a fige	<i>ende</i>	gloriously don of hym.
<i>The xviij. Sunday.</i>	i. Corynth.	i.	<i>b</i>	I do thankyngis to my God	<i>ende</i>	comyng of oure Lord Jhesu Crist.
	Matheu	xxij.	<i>f</i>	Oon of hem a techen of	<i>ende</i>	to axe hym more.
<i>The Wednesday.</i>	Romayns	xv.	<i>g</i>	I hiseche 3ou hi oure Lord	<i>ende</i>	God of pees be with 3ou alle, amen.
	Matheu	xiiij.	<i>d</i>	The kyngdom of heuenes	<i>ende</i>	makynge of the world.
<i>The nyntenthe Sondai.</i>	Ephesies	iiij.	<i>f</i>	Be 3e maad newe 3en	<i>ende</i>	to a man suffryng nede.
	Matheu	ix.	<i>a</i>	Jhesus goynge in to a hoot	<i>ende</i>	suche power to men.
<i>The Wednesday.</i>	ij. Tesselon.	ij.	<i>g</i>	Bretheren, stonde 3ee and hoolde	<i>ende</i>	and pacience of Crist.
	Matheu	xiiij.	<i>e</i>	Expowne to vs the parahle	<i>ende</i>	of heryng, here he.
<i>The twentithe Sunday.</i>	Ephesies	v.	<i>d</i>	Se 3e how warli 3e go	<i>ende</i>	in the drede of Crist.
	Matheu	xxij.	<i>a</i>	Jhesus answeyng seide eft	<i>ende</i>	but fewe chosyn.
<i>The Wednesday.</i>	ij. Tymothe	ij.	<i>a</i>	Be 3e counfortid in grace	<i>ende</i>	in alle thingis vndirstondinge.
	Luk	xiiij.	<i>c</i>	Whanne thou makist a feeste	<i>ende</i>	in the rewme of God.
<i>The xxi. Sunday.</i>	Ephesies	vj.	<i>e</i>	Bretheren, he 3e counfortid in	<i>ende</i>	that is the word of God.
	Joon	iiij.	<i>f</i>	There was a litil kyng	<i>ende</i>	and alle his hows.
<i>The Wednesday.</i>	i. Tesselon.	i.	<i>b</i>	We wityng 3e moost loued	<i>ende</i>	fro deede men Jhesu.
	Luk	vj.	<i>a</i>	It is doon in anothir saboth	<i>ende</i>	shulde don of Jhesu.
<i>The xxiij. Sunday.</i>	Philipensis	i.	<i>b</i>	Tristyng this thinge for	<i>ende</i>	to heriyng and glorie of God.
	Matheu	xviiij.	<i>e</i>	The kyngdom of heuenes is	<i>ende</i>	to his brothir of 3our hertis.
<i>The Wednesday.</i>	Romayns	iiij.	<i>d</i>	We witen for what euer	<i>ende</i>	the feith of Jhesu Crist.
	Mark	xj.	<i>e</i>	Treweli I seie to 3ou that	<i>ende</i>	for3yue 3ou 3our synnes.
<i>The xxiij. Sunday.</i>	Philipensis	iiij.	<i>f</i>	Be 3e foleweris and	<i>ende</i>	alle thingis suget to hym.
	Matheu	xxij.	<i>c</i>	Thanne pharisees goynge	<i>ende</i>	tho thingis that hen don of God.
<i>The Wednesday.</i>	Romayns	v.	<i>f</i>	If in the gilt of oon	<i>ende</i>	in Crist Jhesu oure Lord God.
	Matheu	xviiij.	<i>f</i>	Whanne he cam to Capharnaum	<i>ende</i>	3yue to hem for me and for thee.

¹ Ymber Wednesday. екм. ^m Lesson. Amos. р. ⁿ The Saterdag. гекм. ^o The i. lessoun. Leuit. мрхкм. ^p The ij. lessoun. Leuit. мрхкм. ^q The iij. lessoun. Miche. мрхкм. ^r The iiij. lessoun. Zaca. мрхкм. ^s The v. lessoun. Danyel мрхкм. ^t The pistil. Ebr. мрхкм. ^u The gospel. Luk мрхкм.

<i>The xxiij. Sunday.</i>	Colosenses	i.	c	We ceessen not for 3ou	ende	in remyscioun of synnes bi oure Lord.
	Matheu	ix.	d	Jhesus spekyng thes thingis	ende	saaf fro that hour.
<i>The Wednesday.</i>	i. Corynth.	x.	e	I wole not to he maad felewis	ende	in to the glorie of God.
	Matheu	xxj.	e	Sum man hadde two sones	ende	that 3e bileueden in him.
<i>The xxv. Sunday.</i>	Jeremye	xxij.	a	Lo! dayes comen, seith the Lord	ende	and thei shulen dwelle in her own loond.
	Joon	vj.	a	Whanne Jhesus hadde lift vp his	ende	to comen in to this world.
[<i>Wednesdai.</i>	James	iiij.	c	Be 3e suget to God	ende	leese and delyuere.
	Luc	xij.	g	To whom myche is 3ouen	ende	jilde the laste ferthing.
<i>In the feste of relikis.</i>	Ecclesiast.	xliij.	c	Tho hen men of merci	ende	the preising of hem.
	Matheu	v.	a	Jhesus seinge the puple	ende	plenteuous in heuenes ^v .]
<i>The dedicacioun^x.</i>	Apocalips ^y	xxj.	a	I Joon saw ³ the hooli citee	ende	lo! I make alle thingis newe.
	Luk	xix.	a	Jhesus goynge in walkide	ende	thing that perishide.
<i>The Sondai in octauis^{yy}.</i>	Luk	vj.	g	Eche that cometh to me	ende	is maad greet.
<i>In octauis^z.</i>	Joon	x.	d	New feestis of halewynge	ende	and I in the fadir.
<i>In recounseilynge of a</i>	Apocalips ^a	xxj.	a	I saw ³ the hooli citee Jerusalem	ende	I make alle thingis newe.
<i>Churche.</i>	Luk	vj.		It is not a good tree that	ende	on a sadde stoon.

Here endith the Temporal, and here bigynneth the Propre Sanctorum^b.

Nouembre^c.

<i>Seynt Andrew euen^d.</i>	Parah. x. Eccl. xliij.	<i>a</i>	The blessynge of God vpon	<i>ende</i>	he clothide him with stole of glorie
	Joon	<i>i.</i>	<i>e</i> Anothir day Joon stode	<i>ende</i>	vpon mannes sone.
<i>Seynt Andrew day^e.</i>	Romayns	<i>x.</i>	<i>d</i> Bi herte men hileuen to	<i>ende</i>	of the erthe her wordis.
	Matheu	<i>iiij.</i>	<i>e</i> Jhesus walkynge besidis the	<i>ende</i>	thei sueden him.
<i>Seynt Nicholas^f.</i>	'Ecclesiast.	<i>xliij. g</i>	<i>d</i> 'Biholdith, this is the greet 33	<i>ende</i>	'in to the smel of softnes ^h .
	Matheu	<i>xxv.</i>	<i>b</i> A man goynge far in pilgrimage	<i>ende</i>	in to the ioie of thi Lord.

December.

<i>Octauis of Seint Andrewⁱ.</i>	Romayns	x.	d	Bi herte men hileuen to	ende	of the erthe her wordis.
	Mark	i.	c	Aftir that Joon was taken	ende	thei sueden hym.
[<i>Concepcioun of our Ladie.</i>	Ecclesiast.	xxiiij.	b	I as a vyne maad fruyt	ende	haue euerlastinge lijf.
	Matheu	i.	a	The book of the generacioun	ende	that is clepid Crist.
<i>S. Lucie virgyn^j.</i>	Ecclesiast.	lj.	c	Mi Lord God, thou hast	ende	thou art my God.
	Matheu	xij.	b	The kingdom of heuenes is lik	ende	newe thingis and olde.
<i>Vigile of Tomas, apostle.</i>	Ecclesiast.	xliij.	g	The blessing of tbe Lord	ende	the coroun of glorie.
	Jon	xv.	a	I am a verrei vyne, and my fadir	ende	schal he don to 3ou ^k .]
<i>Seynt Thomas, apostle^l.</i>	Ephesies	ij.	g	Now 3e hen not herberwid	ende	of God in the Hooli Goost.
	Joon	xx.	f	Thomas oon of the twelue	ende	and han hileuede.

Januer.

[<i>Seynt Felice^m.</i>	ij. Tymothy	iiij.	a	I witnesse bifor God	ende	that louen his comyng.
	Matheu	xij.	h	The kyngdom of heuenes is lik	ende	newe thingis and olde.
<i>Seynt Maury, abbot.</i>	Ecclesiast.	xxxix.	c	The rijtvis man schal 3eue	ende	in to generacioun.
	Luce	xj.	f	No man tendith a lanterne	ende	3iue list to thee.
<i>Seynt Marcellus, pope and</i>	Ebreus	v.	a	Ech bisschop takun of men	ende	ordre of Melchisedech.
<i>martir.</i>	Mark	xiiij.	f	Se 3e, wake 3e, and preie 3e	ende	seie to alle, wake 3e.
<i>Seynt Sulrice, bischop and</i>	Sapiens	x.	d	The Lord ledde forth	ende	eueralstinge cleernes.
<i>confessourⁿ.</i>	Matheu	xxv.	b	A man that goth in pilgrimage	ende	into the ioie of thi Lord.
<i>Seynt Prisce, virgin and</i>	Ecclesiast.	lj.	c	Mi Lord God, thou enhaunsidist	ende	thou art my God.
<i>martir.</i>	Matheu	xij.	h	The kingdom of heuenes is lik	ende	newe thingis and olde.
<i>Seynt Wulston, bischop and</i>	Ecclesiast.	xliij.	d	Lo! the grete preest	ende	the smel of swetnes.
<i>confessour.</i>	Matheu	xxv.	b	As a man that goth in pilgrimage	ende	into the ioie of tbi Lord.
<i>Seynt Fabian and Sebas-</i>	Ebreus	xj.	f	Which bi feith ouercamen	ende	bi witnessing of feith.
<i>tian^o.</i>	Luce	vj.	e	Jhesus cam down fro the hil	ende	is myche in heuene.
<i>Seynt Anneys, virgin and</i>	Ecclesiast.	lj.	a	Lord king, I schal knouleche	ende	the Lord my God.
<i>martir.</i>	Matheu	xij.	h	The kingdom of heuenes is lik	ende	newe thingis and olde.
<i>Seynt Vincent, martir.</i>	Ecclesiast.	xliij.	f	Blessid is the man that	ende	the Lord oure God.
	Jon	xij.	d	But a corn of whete	ende	schal worschipe him ^p .]

^v Inserted from EMRK. ^x Dedicacioun Dai. EMM. In dedicacion of the chirche. R. ^y The pistle of alle these daies. Apoc. R. ^{yy} Sondai withinne vias. EMRK. ^z viij. dai of dedicacioun. E. Vias of dedicacioun. MRKM. ^a The pistil of dedicacioun dai is rad on these thre feestis. E. The pistle to alle these daies. KM. ^b Here endith the Temporal, and biginnith the Commemoraciouns. First biginnith the Commemoracioun of oure Lady Seint Marie in Aduent. E. Here enden dominicals and ferials, and bigynnen Commemoraciouns in this ordre. MKM. Here endith the dominicals and ferials togidere of al the 3eer. Now bigynneth the reule of the Sanctorum, bothe of the Propre Sanctorum, and of the Comune Sanctorum togidere. R. No rubric in F. In EMKM the lessons for the Commemorations immediately follow, instead of being placed at the end of the Comune Sanctorum, as in AFR. In E the lessons of the Propre Sanctorum commence with Seint Felice. ^c The months are inserted from M and K. ^d S. Saturnine vigile. E. ^e apostle. E. ^f Nycolas dai. MKM. Nicholas bishop. R. ^g Om. AFE. From MRKM. ^h Lo! the greete preest EMRK. ⁱ Vias of Andrew. EMKM. ^j virgin and martir. E. ^k Inserted from EMRK. ^l Thomas dai. MK. ^m Felice, martir and bishop. E. ⁿ confessour, and S. Anton, confessour. E. ^o Sebastian, martirs. E. ^p Inserted from EMRK.

<i>Conuersioun of Seynt Poul.</i>	Apost. Dedis ix.	a	Saul sit hrether or blower of	ende	aftermyng that is Crist.
	Matheu xix.	g	Loo! we han forsakyn alle thinges	ende	welde euerlastyng lijf.
[<i>Seynt Julian, bisschop and confessour.</i>	Ecclus. xlvij. c xxiiij.	a	The Lord hath 3oue knowleching	ende	he schal be blessid.
<i>Seynt Anneis ij.^a</i>	Mark xij.	f	Se 3e, wake 3e, and preie 3e	ende	seie to alle, wake 3e.
	ij. Corinth. x.	g	He that glorieth, haue glorie	ende	chaast virgyne to Crist.
	Matheu xxv.	a	The revme of heuenes	ende	not the dai ne the our.
<i>Seynt Batild, qween.</i>	Sapiens vij.	g	Wisdom ouercometh malice	ende	of hise werkis.
	Matheu xij.	h	The kingdom of heuenes is lik	ende	newe thingis and olde.
<i>Feuerer.</i>					
<i>Seynt Bride^s.</i>	ij. Corinth. x.	g	He that glorieth, haue glorie	ende	chaast virgyne to Crist.
	Matheu xxv.	a	The kingdom of heuenes	ende	not the dai ne the our ^t .]
<i>Candilmasse day^u.</i>	Malachie iij.	a	Loó! I shal sende myn angel	ende	as oolde 3eeris.
	Luk ij.	c	Afir that the dayes of	ende	of thi puple Israel.
[<i>Seynt Blase, bishop and martir.</i>	Ehreus v.	a	Ech hisschoptakun of men	ende	ordre of Melchisedech.
	Matheu x.	e	No thing is hid that schal	ende	that is in heuene.
<i>Seynt Agas, virgin.</i>	Ecclusiast. lj.	a	Lord king, I schal knouleche	ende	the Lord my God
	Matheu xij.	h	The kingdom of heuenes is lik	ende	newe thingis and olde.
<i>Seynt Vedast and Amand, confessour^v.</i>	Ebreus vij.	f	The othere weren maad	ende	in offring himself.
	Luce xij.	f	Be 3oure lendis gird	ende	mannis sone schal come.
<i>Seynt Scolast, virgin and martir^w.</i>	Sapiens vij.	g	Wisdom ouercometh malice	ende	of hise werkis.
	Matheu xxv.	a	The kingdom of heuenes	ende	not the dai ne the our.
<i>Seynt Valentyn, martir.</i>	Ecclusiast. xxxj.	b	Blessid is the man	ende	hise almesdedis.
	Matheu xvj.	f	If ony man wil come	ende	comynge in his kingdom.
<i>Seynt Julian, virgin and martir.</i>	Ecclusiast. lj.	c	My Lord God, thou enhaunsidist	ende	thou art my God.
	Matheu xij.	h	The kingdom of heuenes is lik	ende	newe thingis and olde ^x .]
<i>Petre in the Chayere^y.</i>	i. Petir i.	a	Petre apostle of Jhesu Crist	ende	reuelacioun of Jhesu Crist.
	Matheu xvj.	d	Jhesu cam in to the parties	ende	vnbounden and in heuene.
<i>Seynt Mathie apostil^z.</i>	Apost. Dedis i.	c	In tho daies Petre rysynge vp	ende	with elleuen apostles.
	Matheu xj.	f	I knoweleche to thee, fader	ende	and my charge list.
<i>Marche.</i>					
[<i>Seynt Perpetue, and Felice^a, virgin and martir.</i>	i. Corinth. vij.	e	Of virgins I haue no	ende	hooli in bodi and spirit.
	Matheu xxv.	a	The kingdom of heuenes	ende	not the dai ne the our.
<i>Seynt Gregori, pope.</i>	James i.	b	Brethren, deme 3e al ioie	ende	men that louen him.
	Mark xij.	f	Se 3e, wake 3e, and preie	ende	seie to alle, wake 3e.
<i>Seynt Edward, king and martir.</i>	Ecclusiast. xxxj.	b	Blessid is the man	ende	hise almesdedis.
	Luce xij.	f	If ony man cometh to me	ende	not he my disciple.
<i>Seynt Cuthbert, bisschop and confessour^b.</i>	Ecclusiast. xliij.	d	Lo! the greet preest	ende	the smel of swetnes.
	Matheu xxv.	b	A man that gooth in pilgrimage	ende	into the ioie of thi Lord.
<i>Seynt Benet, abbot and confessour^c.</i>	Ecclusiast. xxxix.	c	The ristwis man schal	ende	in to generacioun.
	Luce xj.	f	No man tendith a lanterne	ende	3yue list to thee ^{cc} .]
<i>Oure Ladi day in Lentyn^d.</i>	Isaye vij.	d	To speke to Achaz, seyyng	ende	repreuen yuel and chese good.
	Luk i.	c	The aungel Gahriel was sent	ende	to me afir thi word.
<i>April.</i>					
[<i>Seynt Richard, bisschop and confessour.</i>	Ecclusiast. xliij.	d	Lo! the grete preest	ende	the smel of swetnes.
	Matheu xxv.	b	A man that goth in pilgrimage	ende	into the ioie of thi Lord.
<i>Seynt Ambrose, bisschop and confessour.</i>	Ecclus. xlvij. c xxiiij.	a	The Lord hath 3oue knowleching	ende	he schal be hlessid.
	Matheu v.	b	3e ben salt of the erthe	ende	that is in heuenes.
<i>Seynt Tiburs & Valerian^e.</i>	Parahles xv.	a	The tunge of wise men	ende	be loued of the Lord.
	Jon xv.	b	I am a vyne, 3e the braunchis	ende	schal be don to 3ou.
<i>Seynt Alfei, bisschop and martyr.</i>	Ebreus xij.	c	Nile 3e be led awei	ende	God is disserued.
	Jon xv.	a	I am a vyne, 3e the braunchis	ende	schal he don to 3ou ^f .]
<i>Seynt George, martir^g.</i>	James i.	a	Bretheren, gesse or deme 3e	ende	to men louynge hym.
	Joon xv.	a	I am a verey vyne, and my fadir	ende	and it schal he don to 3ou.
<i>Seynt Mark, euangelist^h.</i>	Ephesies iij.	b	To eche of vs is gife grace	ende	of plente of Crist.
	Joon xv.	a	I am a verey vyne, and my fadir	ende	'3our ioie be fulfilled ⁱ .
<i>S. Philip and Jacob.</i>	Sapiens v.	a	Thanne shulen stoond ristful	ende	among seyntis the lot of hem is.
	Joon xij.	a	Be not 3our hertis truhlid	ende	I shal do it.
<i>Hooli Rode day^j.</i>	Galatas v.	c	I truste of 3ou in the Lord	ende	crucified to me, and I to the world.
	Joon iij.		There was a man of the pharisees	ende	euerlastyng lyf.
[<i>Seynt Jon Port Latyn.</i>	Ecclusiast. xv.	a	Who dredith God	ende	Lord oure God.
	Jon xxj.	f	He seith to him, Sue thou me	ende	witnessing is trewe.

^a ij. tyme. R. ^s Brigid E. which adds, S. Ignacius, b. and m. Bride virgyn. R. ^t Inserted from EMRXKM. ^u Purifying of oure ladi. E.
^v S. Viti and Modesti conf. E. ^w From E. ^x Inserted from EMRXKM. ^y Chayering of S. Peter. EMRXKM. ^z From EMRXKM. ^a From ERX.
^b martir. M. ^c From E. ^{cc} Inserted from EMRXKM. ^d Greeting of oure lady. EX. Annunciacioun of oure ladi. MRKM. ^e Valerian, martirs. E.
^f Inserted from EMRXKM. ^g From EMRXKM. ^h From EMRXKM. ⁱ shal be don to 3ou EMRXKM. ^j Fyding of the cros. EMRXKM.

<i>Seynt Gordian and Epy- mache.</i>	Sapiens Jon	iiij. xv.	a b	The soulis of iust men I am a vyne, 3e the braunchis	ende ende	regne withouten ende. schal be don to 3ou.
<i>Seynt Nerei, and Achillei, and Pancras.</i>	Sapiens Jon	v. xv.	d b	Just men schulen lyue I am a vyne, 3e the braunchis	ende ende	into a certeyn place. schal be don to 3ou.
<i>Seynt Dunston, bisschop and confessour.</i>	Ecclesiast. Jon	xliij. xv.	d a	Lo! the grete preest I am a verei vyne	ende ende	the smel of swetnes. schal be don to 3ou.
<i>Seynt Vrban and Aldelm.</i>	Sapiens Jon	x. xv.	d a	The Lord ledde forth I am a verei vyne	ende ende	Lord is oure God. schal be don to 3ou.
<i>S. Austyn, 'of Yngelond^k.</i>	Ecclus. xlvij. Jon	c xxiiij. xv.	a a	The Lord hath 3oue knowleching I am a verei vyne, and my fadir	ende ende	he schal he blessid. schal he don to 3ou.
<i>Seynt German, bisschop and confessour.</i>	Ecclesiast. Matheu	xliij. xxv.	d b	Lo! the grete preest As a man that goth in pilgrimage	ende ende	the smel of swetnes. into the ioie of thi Lord.
<i>Seynt Pernel, virgyne.</i>	ij. Corinth. Matheu	x. xxv.	g a	He that glorieth, haue glorie The rewme of heuenes	ende ende	chaast virgyn to Crist. not the dai ne the our.
Juyn.						
<i>Seynt Nicomede, martir.</i>	Ecclesiast. Matheu	xiiij. xvj.	f f	Blessid is the man If ony man wil come	ende ende	the Lord oure God. comynge in his kingdom.
<i>Seynt Marcellyn^l and Petre^m.</i>	Apocalips Luce	vij. xxj.	d c	Oon of the senyouris Whan 3e schal heere	ende ende	fro the eisen of hem. to 3ou into witnessing.
<i>Seynt Bonifas, bisschop and martirⁿ.</i>	i. Corinth. Matheu	iiij. x.	d d	We ben maad a spectacle Whanne thei pursuen 3ou	ende ende	moost derewurthe sonen. drede 3e not hem.
<i>Seynt Medard & Gildard^o.</i>	Hebreus Luce	vij. xij.	f f	The othere weren maad Be 3oure leendis gird	ende ende	in offringe him self. mannis sone schal come.
<i>Translacioun of S. Edmound^p Prime, and Felician.</i>	Ecclesiast. Matheu	l. xxv.	a b	Biholde, this is the grete preest As a man that goth in pilgrimage,	ende ende	bi daies euerlastinge. into the ioie of thi Lord.
<i>Seynt Barnabe, apostle.</i>	Effes. Jon	ij. xv.	f d	Now 3e hen not gestis This is my comaundement	ende ende	in the Holi Goost. name he 3yueth to 3ou.
<i>Seynt Basilides, and Cyryn, 'and Nabor^q.</i>	Sapiens Matheu	iiij. x.	a c	The soulis of iust men Lo! Y sende 3ou as scheep	ende ende	regne withouten ende. the ende schal he saaf.
<i>Seynt Basile, confessour^r.</i>	Ecclesiast. Matheu	xliij. xxv.	d b	Lo! the grete prest As a man that goth in pilgrimage	ende ende	the smel of swetnes. into the ioie of thi Lord.
<i>Seynt Vite and Modeste^s.</i>	Sapiens Luce	v. xj.	d h	Just men schulen lyue Wo to 3ou that hilden	ende ende	into a certeyn place. to accuse him.
<i>Seynt Botulf, abbot.</i>	Ecclesiast. Luce	xxxix. xj.	c f	The ristwis man schal No man tendith a lanterne	ende ende	in to generacioun. 3yue list to thee.
<i>Seynt Mark and Marcellian.</i>	Parahles Mark	xv. xiiij.	a b	The tunge of wise men Loke 3e that no man	ende ende	be loued of the Lord. ende schal be saaf.
<i>Seynt Geruais and Protas.</i>	Romans Matheu	viiij. xxiiij.	f a	We witen that to men that Jhesu wente out of the temple	ende ende	in Crist Jhesu oure Lord. ende schal be saaf.
<i>Translacioun of Seynt Ed- ward, king.</i>	Ecclesiast. Luce	xxxj. xiiij.	b f	Blessid is a man that If ony man cometh to me	ende ende	hise almesdedis. not he my disciple.
<i>Seynt Albou, martir of Ynglond.</i>	Sapiens Matheu	iiij. xvj.	c f	A iust man, thou; he he If ony man wil come	ende ende	on hise chosen men. comynge in his kingdom ^t .]
<i>Midsomer euen^u.</i>	Jeremye Luk	i. i.	b a	Before that I fourmede thee in There was sum preest Zacharie	ende ende	waste and hilde vp and plaunte. a perfite puple to the Lord.
<i>Midsomer day^v.</i>	Isaye Luk	xlx. i.	a f	Herith, 3e ilys, and takith hede The tyme of childberyng	ende ende	the holi of Israel that chees thee. redempcioun of his puple.
<i>[Jon and Poul, martris.</i>	Ecclesiast. Luc	xliij. xij.	c a	Tho hen men of merci Be 3e war of the sourdou;	ende ende	the preising of hem. aungels of God ^w .]
<i>Seynt Petre euen^x.</i>	Apost. Dedis Joon	iiij. xxj.	a d	Petre and Joon stieden in to the Jhesus seide to Petre, Symount	ende ende	in that that bifelle to hem. to glorifie God.
<i>Seynt Petre day^y.</i>	Apost. Dedis Matheu	xij. xvj.	a d	Heroude the kyng sente hondes Jhesus cam in to the parties	ende ende	of the puple of Jewis. vnhoundyn and in heuenes.
<i>Commemoracioun of Seynt Poul.</i>	Galathas Matheu	ij. xix.	d g	I make the gospel knowen Loo! we han forsakyn alle	ende ende	thei clarifieden God. euerlastyng lyf.
Juyl.						
<i>Octauis^a of Seynt Joon Baptist.</i>	Isaye Luk	xlx. i.	a b	Herith, 3e ylis, and takith Forsothe the aungel seith to	ende ende	the hooli of Israel that cheese thee. among men.
<i>[Seynt Swithyn, 'Processe, and Martinian^b.</i>	Hehreus Jon	xj. xv.	f e	Which bi feith ouercamen These thingis I speke	ende ende	hi witnessing of feith. hate withouten cause ^c .]

^k archibishop E. ^l Marcel. km. ^m From EMRXKM. ⁿ confessour. m. ^o Gildard, bishop. x. ^p Edmound, bishop. x. ^q From ERXK.
^r bischop and conf. n. bishop. x. ^s Modeste, martirs. EX. ^t Inserted from EMRXKM. ^u S. Etheldride vigile. E. Vigile of Baptist. mxxkm. Vigile
of Jon Baptist. n. ^v Natiuite of S. Jon Baptist. EMRXKM. ^w Inserted from EMRXKM. ^x S. Leo Pape vigile. E. Vigile of Peter and Poul. mxxkm.
^y S. Petre and Poul. E. Seint Petris dai and Poul. m. Feste of Petre and Poul. rkm. ^a Vtas EMRXKMf. ^b Om. m. ^c Inserted from
EMRXKM.

<i>Translacioun of Seynt Martyn.</i>	Ecclesiast.	xliij.	Loo! a greet prest that	ende	in to the smel of softnes.
<i>In the octauis^d of Petir and Poull.</i>	Luk	xij.	<i>d</i> Nil 3e, litil folk, drede	ende	manns sone shal come.
	Ecclesiast.	xliij.	These ben men of mercie	ende	the preisyng of hem.
	Matheu	xliij.	<i>e</i> Jhesus comaundide his disciplis	ende	vereli thou art Goddis sone.
<i>[Translacioun of Seint Tomas.</i>	Ebreus	v.	<i>a</i> Ech bisschop taken of men	ende	ordre of Melchisedech.
	Luce	xix.	<i>b</i> A wurthi man wente into	ende	3ede vp to Jerusalem ^e .]
<i>'Feeste of^f Seuen Bretheren.</i>	Hebrews	x.	<i>f</i> Hauē 3e in mynde of	ende	iust man lyueth of feith.
	Matheu	xij.	<i>g</i> 3it hym spekyng to	ende	he is my brothir, sistir and modir.
<i>Translacioun of Seynt Benet abbot^g.</i>	Ecclesiast.	xxxix.	<i>c</i> The ristwis schal 3eue	ende	in to generacioun.
	Luce	xj.	<i>f</i> No man teendith a lanterne	ende	3eueh list to thee.
<i>Translacioun of Seynt Swithyn bishop^h.</i>	Ebreus	vij.	<i>f</i> The othere weren maad	ende	in offringe him self.
	Luce	xij.	<i>f</i> Be 3oure lendis gird	ende	mannis sone schal come.
<i>Seynt Kenelm, king and martir.</i>	Ecclesiast.	xxxj.	<i>b</i> Blessid is a man that	ende	hise almesdedis.
	Luce	xliij.	<i>f</i> If ony man cometh	ende	be my disciple.
<i>Seynt Arnulfⁱ, king and martir^k.</i>	Ecclesiast.	xliij.	<i>f</i> Blessid is the man	ende	the Lord oure God.
	Matheu	xvj.	<i>f</i> If ony man wole come	ende	comyng in his kingdom.
<i>Seynt Margrete, virgyn and martir^l.</i>	Ecclesiast.	lj.	<i>c</i> My Lord God, thou enhaunsidist	ende	thou art my God.
	Matheu	xij.	<i>h</i> The kingdom of heuenes is lik	ende	newe thingis and olde.
<i>Seynt Prazede, virgyn and martir^m.</i>	Sapiens	vij.	<i>g</i> Wisdom ouercometh malice	ende	techeresse of hise werkis.
	Matheu	xxv.	<i>a</i> The rewme of heuenes	ende	not the dai, ne the our ⁿ .]
<i>'Marye Mawdeleyn^o.</i>	Proverbior.	xxxj.	<i>b</i> A stronge womman who schal	ende	and preisen hir in the 3atis her werkes.
	Luk	vij.	<i>f</i> Oon of the pharisees preiede	ende	go thou in pees.
<i>[Seynt Appolinar, martir.</i>	ij. Timothy	iiij.	<i>a</i> I wnesse bifore God	ende	that louen his comyng.
	Luce	xxij.	<i>d</i> A strif was maad	ende	kynredis of Israel ^p .]
<i>'Seynt Jame euen^q.</i>	Ecclesiast.	xliij.	<i>g</i> The blessing of the Lord	ende	with the coroun of glorie.
	Joon	xv.	<i>a</i> I am a verrey vyne, and my	ende	and 3our ioye be fulfillid.
<i>Seynt Jame day^r.</i>	Ephesies	ij.	<i>g</i> Now 3e ben not gestis	ende	whiche weren helid alle.
	Matheu	xx.	<i>d</i> The modir of the sones of	ende	is maad redi of my fadir.
<i>[Seynt Anne, oure Ladi modir^s.</i>	Prouerbs	xxxj.	<i>c</i> Who schal fynde a stronge	ende	preise hir in the 3atis.
	Matheu	i.	<i>a</i> The book of the generacioun	ende	that is clepid Crist.
<i>Feeste^{ss} of Seuen Slepers.</i>	Sapiens	iiij.	<i>a</i> The soules of iust men	ende	regne withouten ende.
	Luce	xxj.	<i>c</i> Whanne 3e schal heere	ende	to 3ou in to witnessing.
<i>Seynt Sampson, bisschop and confessour.</i>	Ecclesiast.	xliij.	<i>d</i> Lo! the grete prest	ende	the smel of swetnes.
	Matheu	xxv.	<i>b</i> As a man that goth in	ende	the ioie of thi Lord.
<i>Seynt Felice and Simplicie, and Faustin.</i>	Parables	xv.	<i>a</i> The tunge of wise men	ende	beloued of the Lord.
	Luce	xij.	<i>a</i> Be 3e war of the sour dou3	ende	the aungels of God ^t .]
<i>Seynt Abdon and Sennes^u.</i>	ij. Corinth.	i.	<i>a</i> Blessid be God and fadir of our	ende	be and of counfort.
	Mark	xliij.	<i>b</i> Se 3e, that noon disseyue 3ou	ende	this shal be saaf.
<i>[Seynt German, bisschop and confessour^v.</i>	Sapiens	x.	<i>d</i> The Lord ledde forth a iust	ende	the Lord is oure God.
	Mark	xliij.	<i>f</i> See 3e, wake 3e, and preie	ende	seie to alle, wake 3e ^w .]
<i>August.</i>					
<i>Lammasse day.</i>	Apost. Dedis	xij.	<i>d</i> Cam to the hows of Marie	ende	wente in to anothir place.
	Matheu	xvj.	<i>d</i> Jhesus cam in to the parties of	ende	vnboundyn and in heuens.
<i>[Seynt Steuen, pope and martir.</i>	Hebreus	v.	<i>a</i> Ech bisschop taken of men	ende	ordre of Melchisedech.
	Luce	xix.	<i>b</i> A wurthi man wente into	ende	vp to Jerusalem.
<i>Fynding of S. Steuen martir^y.</i>	Actus	vj.	<i>d</i> Steuen ful of grace	ende	he deiede.
	Matheu	xxij.	<i>f</i> Lo! Y sende to 3ou	ende	in the name of the Lord.
<i>Seynt Oswold, king and martir.</i>	Ecclesiast.	xxxj.	<i>b</i> Blessid is a man that	ende	hise almesdedis.
	Luce	xliij.	<i>f</i> If ony man cometh to me	ende	not be my disciple.
<i>Seynt Sixte and Felicissime, and Agapite, martris^z.</i>	ij. Corinth.	i.	<i>b</i> Blessid be God and	ende	be also of counfort.
	Luce	xxj.	<i>c</i> Whane 3e schal heere	ende	to 3ou in to witnessing.
<i>Seynt Donat, bisschop and martir.</i>	ij. Timothy	ij.	<i>b</i> No man holding kni3thode	ende	with heuenli glorie.
	Mark	xliij.	<i>f</i> Se 3e, wake 3e, and preie	ende	seie to alle, wake 3e ^a .]
<i>Seynt Cyryace martir^b, and his felawis.</i>	Ecclesiast.	ij.	<i>c</i> 3e dredyng the Lord, abide	ende	for piteuous and merciful is oure Lord.
	Mark	xvj.	<i>g</i> 3e goyng in to al the world	ende	shulen han hem wel.
<i>'Seynt Laurence euen^c.</i>	Ecclesiast.	lj.	<i>a</i> I knoweleche to thee, Lord	ende	men susteynyng thee.
	Matheu	xvj.	<i>f</i> He that wole come aftir me	ende	Goddis sone comyng in his kyngdom.
<i>Seynt Laurence day.</i>	ij. Corinth.	ix.	<i>b</i> He that sowith scarseli	ende	of 3our ristwisnes.
	Joon	xij.	<i>d</i> But the corne of whete fal	ende	mi fadir shal worship him.

^d *Uias* EMRXKM. ^e Inserted from EMRXKM. ^f From EX. ^g From RX. ^h From E. ⁱ Arnulf bischop R. ^k Oun. E.
^l From E. ^m From E. ⁿ Inserted from EMRXKM. ^o Marie day Magdeleyn. R. ^p Inserted from EMRXKM. ^q Seynt Cristin, virgin. EX.
Vigil of James RKM. ^r apostle day EM. day, apostle k. ^s modir of Marie E. ^{ss} From EX. ^t Inserted from EMRXKM. ^u From EMRXK.
^v From EMKM. ^w Inserted from EMRXKM. ^y From KM. ^z his felowis k. ^a Inserted from EMRXKM. ^b From MKK. ^c *Vigil of S. Laurence* RKM. *S. Romain martir, vigil* E.

[<i>Seynt Tiburs, martir.</i>	Ebreus	xij.	c	Nile 3e be lad awei	ende	God is disserued.
	Matheu	xvj.	f	If ony man wole come	ende	comynge in his kingdom.
<i>Seynt Ypolite, martir^h with his felawis^d.</i>	Sapiens	iiij.	c	A iust man thou; he be	ende	hise chosen men.
<i>'The Assumpcioun euen^f.</i>	Luce	xij.	a	Be 3e war of the sourdou;	ende	the aungels of God ^e .]
	Ecclesiast.	xxiiij.	c	Fro the bigynnyng and bifore	ende	of halewis my withholding.
	Luk	xj.	d	Sum womman of the cumpanye	ende	and kepen it.
<i>The Assumpcioun day.</i>	Ecclesiast.	xxiiij.	b	In alle thingis reste I souste	ende	and 3af swetnesse of smelle.
	Cant. Cantic.	ij.	g	Goth out, and seeth, 3e doustirs	ende	and thi tetis to clustris.
	Luk	x.	a	Jhesus entride in to sum castel	ende	be takyn awei fro hir.
<i>The octauis^e of Seynt Laurence.</i>	ij. Corinth.	ix.	b	He that scarseli sowith	ende	of 3our ristwisesse.
	Matheu	x.	g	He that loueth fader or moder	ende	not lesse his mede.
[<i>Vtas of 'Assumpcioun^{eg}.</i>	Cant.	iiij.	g	3e doustirs of Sion	ende	clustris of grapis.
	Luk	x.	g	He entride into a castil	ende	awei from her.
<i>Vigile of Bartilmew^h.</i>	Prouerbs	iiij.	c	Blessid is the man that	ende	waxen togidre by deew.
	Jon	xv.	a	I am a verei vyne, and my fadir	ende	schal be don to 3ou ^l .]
<i>Seynt Bartilmew day.</i>	Ephesies	ij.	g	Now 3e ben not gestis	ende	of God in the Holy Goost.
	Luk	xxij.	c	A stryf is maad amonge	ende	kynredis of Israel.
[<i>Seynt Rufe, martir.</i>	Ecclesiast.	xxiiij.	f	Blessid is the man that	ende	the Lord oure God.
	Matheu	x.	e	No thing is hid that	ende	that is in heuenes.
<i>Seynt Austyn, doctor^k.</i>	Eccles. xlvij.	c xxiiij.	a	The Lord hath 3oue knowleching	ende	schal be blessid.
	Matheu	v.	b	3e ben salt of the erthe	ende	that is in heuenes ^l .]
<i>The decollacioun^m of Seynt Joon Baptist.</i>	Parablis	x.	g	The abidyng of ristwisemen	ende	shal be enhaunsid the citee.
	Mark	vj.	c	Heroude sente and helde Joon	ende	and putte in a biriel.
[<i>Seynt Felice and Adacte.</i>	Sapiens	iiij.	a	The soulis of iust men	ende	regne withouten ende.
	Luce	xij.	a	Be 3e war of the sour dou;	ende	the aungels of God.
<i>Seynt Cutburge, virgyne.</i>	ij. Corinth.	x.	g	He that glorieth, haue glorie	ende	chaast virgyne to Crist.
	Matheu	xxv.	a	The rewme of heuenes	ende	not the dai, ne the our ⁿ .]
[<i>Seynt Gyle, abbot.</i>	Ecclesiast.	xxxix.		The ristwise man shal	ende	into generacioun.
	Luk	xj.	f	No man teendith a lanterne	ende	3iue list to thee ^o .]
<i>September.</i>						
[<i>Translacioun of S. Cutberd.</i>	Ecclesiast.	xliij.	d	Lo! the grete prest	ende	the smel swetnes.
	Mathen	xxv.	b	As a man that goth in	ende	the ioie of thi Lord.
<i>Vigile of Natiuite.</i>	Ecclesiast.	xliij.	c	Fro the bigynnyng	ende	myn withholding.
	Luce	xj.	e	It was don whanne	ende	of God and kepen it ^p .]
<i>The Natiuite of oure Lady.</i>	Ecclesiast.	xxiiij.	d	I as a vyne fruytide swetir	ende	lastynge lyf shulen haue.
	Sapiens	iiij.	a	O how feyre is a chaste	ende	in refresshyng shulen ben.
	Matheu	i.	a	The boke of generacioun of Jhesu	ende	that is clepid Crist.
<i>'Hooli rode day^q.</i>	Galatas	v.	d	I truste of 3ou in the Lord	ende	forsothe I seye in Crist.
	Joon	xij.	e	Now is doom of the world	ende	that 3e ben sones of list.
[<i>Vtas of the Natiuite^r.</i>	Sapiens	iiij.	a	How feir is a chaast	ende	schal be in refreisching.
	Luce	xj.	e	It was don whanne	ende	of God, and kepen it.
<i>Seynt Edith^s and Eufemie, virgins^s.</i>	ij. Corinth.	x.	g	He that glorieth, haue glorie	ende	chaast virgyn to Crist.
	Matheu	xxv.	a	The rewme of heuenes	ende	dai, ne the our.
<i>Seynt Lambert, martir.</i>	Ebreus	v.	a	Ech bisschop taken of men	ende	ordre of Melchisedech.
	Matheu	ix.	g	Jhesus wente aboute	ende	in to his ripe corn ^t .]
<i>'Seynt Matheu euen^u.</i>	Prouerbior.	iiij.	e	Blessid be the man that fyndith	ende	clowdis bi dew togidere wexen.
	Luk	v.	f	Jhesus saw; a puppican, Leuy	ende	synful men to penaunce.
<i>Seynt Matheu day^v.</i>	Ezechiel	i.	c	The likenesse of the cheer	ende	the likenes of leyt shynynge.
	Matheu	ix.	b	Jhesus passynge saw; a man	ende	but synful men.
[<i>Seynt Maurice^w, with hise felawis.</i>	Ebreus	xj.	f	Which bi feith ouercamen	ende	bi witnessing of feith.
	Luce	vj.	e	Jhesus cam down fro the hil	ende	is myche in heuene.
<i>Seynt Teele, virgyn.</i>	ij. Corinth.	x.	g	He that glorieth, haue glorie	ende	chaast virgyn to Crist.
	Matheu	xxv.	a	The reume of heuenes	ende	not the dai, ne the our.
<i>Seynt Firmyn, bisschop^x.</i>	Ebreus	v.	a	Ech bisschop taken of men	ende	ordre of Melchisedech.
	Matheu	ix.	g	Jhesus wente aboute	ende	into his ripe corn.
<i>Seynt Ciprian^y and Justine, martirs.</i>	Sapiens	v.	d	Just men schulen lyue	ende	hem to a certeyn place.
	Matheu	x.	d	Whanne thei pursuen 3ou	ende	drede 3e not hem.
<i>Seynt Cosme and Damian, martirs.</i>	ij. Corinth.	i.	b	Blessid be God and	ende	plenteuous in vs.
	Luce	vj.	f	Whanne hise 3en weren	ende	is myche in heuen ^z .]
<i>'Mizelmas day^a.</i>	Apocalips	i.	a	'God maad opyn thingis that ^{aa}	ende	fro oure synnes in his blood.
	Matheu	xviiij.	a	Discipulis camen ne3e to Jhesu	ende	of my fadir that is in heuene.

^d From ERX. ^e Inserted from EMRXKM. ^f Vigil of Assumpcioun ERKM. ^g Eusebi confessor x. ^h S. Thimothé EX. ⁱ Inserted from EMRXKM. ^k Bishop EX. ^l Inserted from EMRXKM. ^m biheding EMRXKM. ⁿ Inserted from EMRXKM. ^o Inserted from ERX. ^p Inserted from EMRXKM. ^q Rering of the cros EMXKM. ^r Exaltacion of the cros R. ^s oure lady E. ^t Inserted from EMRXKM. ^u Vigil E. ^v Vigil of S. Matheu R. ^w Vigil of Matheu apostle KM. ^x day, apostil. EMRXKM. ^y Mauri KM. ^z martir EX. ^{aa} He signifiede sendinge EMRXKM.

[<i>Seynt Jerom, doctor</i> ^b .	Eccles. xlvij. c	xxiiij. a	The Lord hatþ 3oue knowleching	ende	he schal be blessid.
Octobre.	Matheu	v. b	3e ben salt of the ertbe	ende	that is in heuenes.
<i>Seynt Remyge and Geruase</i> ^c .	Ebreus	vij. f	The othere weren maad	ende	in offringe bim self.
	Luce	xij. f	Be 3oure lendes gird	ende	mannis sone schal come.
<i>Seynt Leodegar, bisschop</i> ^d .	ii. Tymothe ij. c	iiij. d	Be thou myndeful.	ende	sufferd persecucioun.
	Luce	x. d	He that herith 3ou	ende	writen in heuenes.
<i>Seynt Feith, virgin</i> ^e .	Ecclesiast.	lj. c	Mi Lord God, thou enhaunsidist	ende	thou art my God.
	Matheu	xij. h	The kingdom of heuenes	ende	newe thingis and olde.
<i>Seynt Marci, Marcelli, and Apulei, martirs.</i>	Ebreus	xj. f	Which bi feith ouercamen	ende	bi witnessing of feith.
	Luce	xxj. c	Whanne 3e schal heere	ende	to 3ou in to witnessing ^g .]
<i>Seynt Denyes day</i> ^h .	Apost. Dedis	xvij. d	Whanne Poule abood hem at	ende	and Denys Ariopage.
	Luk	vj. c	Jhesus comynge doun of the hil	ende	is mychil in heuene.
[<i>Seynt Gerodion</i> ⁱ , with felawis.	Ebreus	xj. f	Which bi feith ouercamen	ende	bi witnessing of feith.
	Luce	xxj. c	Whanne 3e schal heere	ende	to 3ou in to witnessing.
<i>Seynt Nicas</i> ^k , with felowis.	Ebreus	x. f	Haue 3e mynde on the former	ende	man lyueth of feith.
	Matheu	x. d	Whanne thei pursuen 3ou	ende	drede 3e not hem.
<i>Translacioun of Seynt Edward, king.</i>	Ecclesiast.	xxxix. c	The ristwis man schal	ende	in to generacioun.
	Luce	xj. f	No man tendeth a lantern	ende	3eue list to thee.
<i>Seynt Kalixt, pope and martir.</i>	Ebreus	xij. c	Nile 3e be led awei	ende	God is disserued.
	Mark	xij. f	Se 3e, wake 3e, and	ende	seie to alle, wake 3e.
<i>Seynt Wulfram, bisschop and confessour.</i>	Ecclesiast.	xlviij. d	Lo! the grete prest	ende	the smel of swetnes.
	Matheu	xxv. b	A man that goth in	ende	the ioie of tbi Lord ^l .]
<i>S. Mikel in the mount.</i>	Apocalips	xij. c	Tbere is maad a greet bateil	ende	and 3e that dwellen in bem.
	Matheu	xvij. a	Disciplis camen nei3 to Jhesu	ende	of my fadir that is in heuen.
<i>Seynt Luk day</i> ^m .	Ezechiel	i. c	The likenes of the cheer	ende	the likenes of leyt shynynge.
	Luk	x. a	The Lord Jhesu ordeynede and othir	ende	is worthi his bire.
[<i>Feeste of</i> ⁿ xj. thousynd virgins ^o .	Sapiens	iiij. a	How feir is a chaast	ende	be in refreischinge.
	Matheu	xxv. a	The rewme of heuenes	ende	the dai, ne the our.
<i>Seynt Romayn, confessour</i> ^p .	Sapiens	x. d	The Lord ledde forþ	ende	euerlastinge cleernes.
	Mark	xij. f	See 3e, wake 3e, and	ende	seie to alle, wake 3e.
<i>Seynt Crispin and Crispinian, martirs.</i>	i. Corynth.	iiij. d	We ben maad a spectacle	ende	derewurthe sones.
	Matheu	x. c	Lo! Y sende 3ou as	ende	schal be saaf.
<i>Vigil of Symound and Jude, apostlis.</i>	Sapiens	iiij. a	The soules of iust men	ende	regne withouten ende.
	Jon	xv. b	I am a vyne, 3e the braunches	ende	schal be don to 3ou ^q .]
<i>Seynt Symount day and Jude.</i>	Romayns	vij. a	We witen that to men louynge	ende	in Jhesu Crist oure Lord.
	Joon	xv. d	This is my comaundemaunt	ende	and it shal be don to 3ou.
<i>'Alle Halewe euen</i> ^r .	Apocalips	v. c	I saw3, and loo! in the mydel of	ende	in to worldis of worldis.
	Joon	xvij. c	Hooli fader, kepe hem in tbi	ende	and I in hem.
Nouembre.					
<i>Alle Halewe day.</i>	Apocalips	vij. b	I saw3 another aungel stiyng	ende	in to worldis of worldis.
	Matheu	v. a	Jhesus seyng companyes	ende	plenteuous in heuene.
[<i>Alle Soulen day</i> ^s .	i. Tessalon.	iiij. f	We wolen not that 3e	ende	in these wordis.
	Jon	xj. c	Martha seide to bim	ende	in to this world.
<i>Seynt Leyenard, abbot</i> ^t .	Ecclesiast.	xxxix. c	The ristwis man schal	ende	in to generacioun.
	Luce	xj. f	No man tendith a lanterne	ende	3eue list to thee.
<i>'Feest of</i> ^u iiij. crowned martirs.	Sapiens	ij. a	The soulis of iust men	ende	regne withouten ende.
	Luce	xxj. c	Whanne 3e schal heere	ende	to 3ou into witnessing.
<i>Seynt Theodore, martir.</i>	Ecclesiast. xliij. f	xv. b	Blessid is the man that	ende	the Lord oure God.
	Matheu	xvj. f	If ony man wole come	ende	comynge in his kingdom.
<i>Seynt Martyn, bisschop and confessour.</i>	Ecclesiast.	xliij. d	Lo! the grete prest	ende	the smel of swetnes.
	Matheu	xxv. b	As a man that goth in	ende	the ioie of thi Lord.
<i>Seynt Brice, bisschop and confessour.</i>	Sapiens	x. d	The Lord ledde forth	ende	euerlastinge cleernes.
	Luce	xix. b	A wurthi man wente	ende	vp to Jerusalem.
<i>Seynt Macute, bisschop and confessour</i> ^v .	Ecclesiast.	xliij. d	Lo! the grete prest	ende	the smel of swetnes.
	Luce	xix. b	A wurthi man wente	ende	vp to Jerusalem.
<i>Seynt Edmound, bisschop</i> ^w .	Ecclesiast.	l. a	Biholde, this is the grete	ende	bi daies euerlastinge.
	Matheu	xxv. b	As a man that goth in	ende	the ioie of thi Lord.
<i>Seynt Huwe, bisschop.</i>	Ecclesiast.	xl. a	Loued of God and of men	ende	lijf and of teching.
	Mark	xij. f	Se 3e, wake 3e, and	ende	seie to alle, wake 3e.
<i>Vtas of S. Martyn.</i>	Ecclesiast.	xliij. d	Lo! the grete prest	ende	the smel of swetnes.
	Matheu	xxv. b	As a man that goth in	ende	the ioie of thi Lord.

^b preest EX. ^c German EX. ^d bishop and confessour E. ^e martir M. ^f virgin and martir E. ^g Om. E. ^h Inserted from EMRXKM. ⁱ with felawis EMRXKM. ^j Gereon EX. ^k Geredion KM. ^l Nycolas M. ^m Inserted from EMRXKM. ⁿ euangelist EMRXKM. ^o From EX. ^p maydens R. ^q bishop and confessour E. ^r bishop R. ^s Inserted from EMRXKM. ^t S. Quintin E. ^u Vigil of al Halewis R. ^v Vigil of alle Halewen KM. ^w Commemoration of Soulis EX. ^x confessour and abbot E. ^y From EX. ^z Om. KM. ^{aa} archbishop EX.

<i>Seynt Edmound, king^x.</i>	Ecclesiast.	xxxj.	b	Blessid is a man that	ende	hise almesdedis.
	Luce	xiiij.	f	If ony man cometh to me	ende	not be my disciple.
<i>Seynt Cecile, virgyn^y.</i>	Ecclesiast.	lj.	c	Mi Lord God, thou enhaunsidist	ende	thou art my God.
	Matheu	xij.	h	The kingdom of heuenes	ende	newe thingis and olde ^z .]
<i>Seynt Clement, martir^a.</i>	Philipensis	iiij.	a	My moost dere and moost	ende	ben in the hoke of lyf.
	Luk	xix.	b	A nohle man wente in to	ende	styinge in to Jerusalem.
<i>[Seynt Grisogon, martir.</i>	Prouerbs	ij.	c	Blessid is the man that	ende	waxen togidre bi dew.
	Luce	x.	d	He that berith 3ou	ende	writen in beuenes.
<i>Seynt Kateryne, virgin and</i>	Ecclesiast.	lj.	a	Lord king, I schal knowleche	ende	the Lord my God.
<i>martir.</i>	Matheu	xij.	h	The kingdom of heuenes	ende	newe thingis and olde.
<i>Seynt Lyne, pope and martir.</i>	Ehreus	v.	a	Ech hisschoep taken of men	ende	ordre of Melchisedech.
	Luce	xix.	b	A wurthi man wente into	ende	vp to Jerusalem ^b .]

Here endith the Propre Sanctorum, and now^c bigynneth the Commoun Sanctorum^d.

<i>In Estre tyme.</i>	Ecclesiast.	xliij.	g		ende	
	Prouerbior.	ij.	e	Blessid be the man that fyndeth	ende	clowdis be dewe to gidere wexen.
	Joon	xv.	a	I am a verey vyne, and my fadir	ende	and it shal be don to 3ou.
	Joon	xv.	b	I am a vyne, and 3e the hraunchis	ende	he don to 3ou.
<i>Of oon Apostle.</i>	Apost. Dedis	v.	c	Bi the hondis of apostles	ende	whicbe weren beelid alle.
	Ephesies	ij.	g	Now 3e hen not berherwid	ende	of God in the Hooli Goost.
	Joon	xv.	d	This is my maundement that	ende	and it shal be don to 3ou.
	Joon	xv	c	Thes thingis Y comaunde to 3ou	ende	for thei hadden me in haate.
	Matheu	x.	c	Lo! I sende 3ou as schepe	ende	this schal be saf.
	Luk	xxij.	d	A stryf is maad amonge hem	ende	kynredis of Israel.
<i>Of the Euangeliste.</i>	Ezecbiel	i.	c	The likenes of the semlaunte	ende	in to the liknes of leyt shynyng.
	Luk	x.	a	Jhesus ordeyned other seuenti, and	ende	a werk man is worthi his bire.
<i>Of a Martir.</i>	Ecclesiast.	xliij.	f	Blessid is the man that shal	ende	it shal heritage bym.
	Sapiens	iiij.	c	The ristwis forsothe if he	ende	in to the chosyn of hym.
	ij. Corynth.	i.	a	Blessid he God and the fadir	ende	be and of coumforte.
	Ecclesiast.	xxxj.	b	Blessid is the ryche man that	ende	out telle the chirche of halewis.
	ij. Coryntb.	ij.	b	Be thou myndeful, Lord	ende	shulen suffre persecucioun.
	ij. Tymothe	iiij.	a	I witnesse to fore God and	ende	that loueth his comynge.
	ij. Tymothe	ij.	a	No man holdynge knyethod	ende	in Crist Jbesu with heuenli glorie.
	Epbesees	i.	a	Blessid be God and the fader of	ende	that aboundide greetli in vs.
	Joon	xij.	d	But the corne of whete fallinge	ende	worshipec hym whiche is in heuenes.
	Luk	x.	c	He that herith 3ou, herith me	ende	3oure names ben wrytyn in heuenes.
	Matheu	xvj.	f	If ony man wole come aftir	ende	comynge in bis kyngdom.
	Luk	xliij.	f	If ony man cometh to me and	ende	may not be my disciple.
	Matheu	x.	e	No thing is couered that shal not	ende	before my fadir that is in heuene.
	Joon	xv.	a	I am a verey vyne, and my fadir	ende	and it shal be don to 3ou.
<i>Of a Martir and Bishop.</i>	Hebrews	v.	a	Eche hishop takyn of men	ende	the ordre of Melchisedech.
	Hebrews	xij.	c	Nil 3e be led away with	ende	bi sicke oostis God is disseyued.
	Matheu	ix.	g	Jhesus compasside citees and castels	ende	and symple as dowfes.
<i>Of a Bishop exilid.</i>	Luk	xix.	b	A nohle man wente in to a fer	ende	styinge in to Jerusalem.
<i>Of many Martirs.</i>	Sapiens	iiij.	a	The soulis of ristwis men	ende	shal regne in to with outen ende.
	Sapiens	v.	e	Ristwis men forsothe in to with	ende	place thei shulen lepe in.
	i. Corynth.	iiij.	d	We be maad as spectacle	ende	moost derworth sonen.
	Hebrews	x.	f	Hane 3e mynde of former	ende	mi iust man lyueth of feith.
	Ecclesiast.	ij.	c	3e dredynge the Lord sust	ende	for piteuous and merciful is our God.
	Sapiens	x.	f	But 3eelde to ristwis men the	ende	ouercome thei presseden togidere.
	Apocalips	vij.	f	Oon of the seyntes answerde	ende	eche teere fro the eyen of hem.
	Parahlis	xv.	a	The tunge of wise men enourneth	ende	shal he loued of oure Lord.
	Ecclesiast.	xliij.	c	Men of mercy hen, of whom	ende	the chirche shal sbewen.
	Luk	vj.	c	His eyen cast vp in his disciplis	ende	3our mede is myche in heuen.
	Matheu	v.	a	Jhesus seyng companyes	ende	mede is plenteuous in heuens.

^x king and martir EXK. ^y virgin and martir EX. ^z Inserted from EMRXKM. ^a pope and martir MRK. pope M. ^b Inserted from EMRXKM.
^c Om. r. ^d The Table in EMK ends with the Proper Sanctorum; x ends with the Commemorations, and has the Proper Sanctorum inserted in a Kalender prefixed; the following portion, here intitled the Common Sanctorum, is omitted in EMRXKM. There is no final rubric in M. The rubric in E is, *The vigile of the Nativite of oure Lord, with alle the twelue daies and the utacis of hem as thei stonden bi ordre, so thou shalt fynde hem stonde togidre in the Temporal. And euere thenke we oure Lord eendeles in Trinite. In R, Heere endith the reule of the Sanctorum, both Propre and Comyn togidre. And now folewith heere the Commemoraciouns of al the 3eer, and first the Commemoracioun of oure lady in Aduent. In x, It is to vndirstonde, that not ech lessoun of the oolde lawe is writun in the bible word bi word as it is rad in Chirche, but sum is takun a resoun of o chapitre and the remenaunt of another, and summe ben takun of mo chapitris, and that in diuerse placis, and 3it not accoordinge fullt to the text of the bible, as this pistle, In that tyme 3ifte shal be born, bigynneth in Isa. xix co. toward the ende, and the remenaunt is in diuerse placis of the chapitre suyng, and also in many lessouns the Chirche hath set to bothe bigynnynge and endingis, that ben not in the bible. In k, Thus endith the Kalender of lessouns, pistils and gospels of al the 3eer. In m, Here endith this Kalender of lessouns, pistils and gospels of al the 3eer, aftir the vss of Sahsbire.*

	Luk	xxj.	c	Whanne 3e shulen here bataile	ende	3e shulen welde 3our soulis.
	Luk	vj.	c	Jhesus comynge doun fro the hille	ende	is myche in heuene.
	Matheu	x.	d	Loo! I sende 3ou as sheep	ende	this shal be saaf.
	Mark	xij.	b	Se 3e, that no man disceyue	ende	this shal be saaf.
	Luk	xij.	a	Be 3e war, and flee 3e fro the	ende	before the aungel of God.
	Matheu	xxiiij.	a	Jhesus sittynge on the hil of	ende	this shal be saaf.
	Matheu	x.	f	Nil 3e deme, that Y cam to sende	ende	he shal not lese his mede.
	Matheu	xxiiij.	a	Jhesus goynge out of the temple	ende	he this shal be saaf.
	Luk	xj.	g	Woo to 3ou that biden brielis	ende	that thei shulden accuse hym.
	Mark	xij.	a	And whanne he wente out	ende	he this shal be saaf.
	Joon	xv.	a	I am a verey vyn, and my fader	ende	and it shal be don to 3ou.
<i>Of Confessours and Bishops.</i>	Ecclesiast.	xlviij.	d	1. a The greet prest that in his lyf	ende	
	Sapiens	x.	d	Riswize fro the wraththe of	ende	3af to hym euerlastynge clerenes.
	Ecclesiast.	xlv.	a	Loued of God and men	ende	and to lawe of lyf.
	Matheu	xxiiij.	f	Therfor wake 3e, for 3e witen not	ende	he shal ordeyne hym.
	Matheu	xxv.	b	A man goynge fer in pilgrimage	ende	in to the ioye of thi Lord.
	Mark	xij.	g	Se 3e, wake 3e, and preye 3ee	ende	I seye to alle, wake 3e.
<i>Of Confessours and Doctours.</i>	Ecclesiast.	xlviij.	c	He 3af knowlechyng to holi	ende	
	Sapiens	vij.	b	I desirede, and there is 3ouen to me	ende	maad of frendship of God.
	Matheu	v.	b	3e ben salt of the erthe	ende	in the kyngdom of heuenes.
<i>Of Confessours and Abbots.</i>	Ecclesiast.	xxxix.	a	His herte he shal take to	ende	fro generacioun in to generacioun.
	Luk	xj.	e	No man tendith a lantern, and	ende	3yue list to thee.
<i>Many Confessours.</i>	Hebrews	vij.	f	Mo ben maad prestis aftir the	ende	oons offryng hym silf.
	Ecclesiast.	ij.	e	Who dreden the Lord shal	ende	the maundements of hym.
	Luk	xij.	a	Be 3our leendis gyrt before	ende	manns sone shal come.
	Matheu	x.		Jhesus sente thes twelue, comaundyng	ende	frely 3yue 3e.
<i>Virgyn and Martir.</i>	Ecclesiast.	lj.	c	Thou hast enhaunsid vpon the	ende	seye to the name of the Lord.
	Ecclesiast.	lj.	a	I shal knoweleche to the Lord	ende	takist out men susteyninge thee.
	Ecclesiast.	xxiiij.	d	Wisdam shal preyse his soule	ende	braunchis of worship and of grace.
	Matheu	xij.	f	The kyngdam of heuenes is	ende	newe thingis and oolde.
<i>Virgyn, not Martir.</i>	ij. Corinth.	x.	g	He that glorieth, glorie in the	ende	a chast virgyne to o man Crist.
	Sapiens	viiij.	a	Forsothe malice ouercometh not	ende	and the chesers of the werkis of bim.
	Isaye	lxj.	f	Joiynge I shal ioye in the Lord	ende	and ioyen vpon thee shal thi God.
	Matheu	xxv.	a	The kyngdom of heuens is	ende	the day, ne the hour.
<i>Many Virgynes.</i>	i. Corinth.	vij.	e	Of virgyns I haue not precept	ende	hooli in bodi and spirit.
	Sapiens	iiiij.	a	How is chast generacioun with	ende	in refresshyng shal be.
	Matheu	xxv.		The kyngdam of heuenes is	ende	the day, ne the hour.

Here endith the Comoun Sanctorum, and bigynneth the Comemoracioun of the Trinite.

<i>Comemoracioun of the Trynite.</i>	ij. Corinth.	xiiij.	g	The grace of oure Lord Jhesu Crist	ende	be with 3ou alle. Amen.
	Romayns	xi.	g	O! the heignes of ritchessis	ende	glorie in to the worldis.
	Joon	xv.	g	Whanne the Hooli Goost shal	ende	for I seide to 3ou.
<i>Of the Hooli Goost.</i>	Apost. Dedis	viiij.	g	Whanne apostles that weren	ende	resceyueden the Hooli Goost.
	Joon	xxiiij.	c	Who that loueth me, kepith	ende	to me, so Y do.
<i>Of the Crosse.</i>	Philipensis	ij.	b	He mekyde hym silf maad	ende	in glorie of God the fader.
	Matheu	xx.	b	Jhesus stiyng vp to Jerusalem	ende	the thridde day he shal rise.
<i>^e The Commemoracioun of oure</i>	Isaye	vij.	d	The Lord spak to Achaz	ende	repreue yuel and chees good.
<i>Ladi in Aduent.</i>	Luk	i.	d	The aungel of the Lord is sent	ende	he it don to me aftir thi word.
<i>The Commemoracioun fro Cris-</i>	Titus	iiij.	c	The benygnyte of oure saviour	ende	afir hope of euerlastynge lyf.
<i>temasse to Candilmas.</i>	Luk	ij.	c	The shepherdis spaken to	ende	as it is seid to hem.
<i>The Commemoracioun fro Can-</i>	Ecclesiast.	xxiiij.	c	Fro begynnyng and bifore	ende	before hym Y seruede.
<i>dilmasse to 'Pask^{ee}.</i>	Luk	xj.	d	Jhesu spekyng to the companye	ende	the word of God and kepen it.
<i>The Commemoracioun fro Pask</i>	Ecclesiast.	xxiiij.	a	Fro the bigynnyng and bifore	ende	before hym I seruede.
<i>to the Trinite.</i>	Joon	xix.	e	Besidis the cros of Jhesu	ende	took hir in to his.
[Commemoracioun of our Lady in alle othere tymes of the 3eer is as on the Vigile of Assumpcioun ^f .]						
<i>For Bretheren^g and Sisters^h, and</i>	Isaye	xix.	f	In that day shal be the autirs	ende	forsothe myn heritage Israel.
<i>'good doers^h.</i>	Matheu ⁱ	xij.	g	'3it hym spekyng to companye ^k	ende	'brother, sister and modir ^l .
<i>For the Pees.</i>	ij. Machabeor.	i.	e	Preestis maden preyer while	ende	nethir forsake 3ou in ydel tyme.
	Joon	xvj.	g	Lo! the hour cometh, and now	ende	I haue ouercome the world.
<i>For Clere Wedre.</i>	Jeremye	ix. ^m	f	Rijs, prey thou in the nyzt	ende	thou azenbier of my lijf.
	Luk	viiij.	c	It is doon in oon of dayes	ende	and thei obeien to hym.

^e In EMRXKM the Commemorations of the Virgin precede the Commemoration of the Trinity.

^g sistren M.^h salus populi EMXK. heelte of the peple M. for sauacion of the peple R.

ⁱ al ber lijfode EMRXKM.

^m Threnorum ij. iiij. EMRXK. Jeremy ij. f.

^{ee} Easter tyme R.

^l Mark EMRXKM.

^f Inserted from EMRXKM.

^k Jhesus settinge EMRXKM.

For Reyne.	Jeremye	xiiij.	f	Whethir throwynge of fer thou	ende	forsothe thou didist alle thes thinges.
	Matheu	vj.	g	Nil 3e be bisie, sechynge what	ende	shulen be cast to 3ou.
For Bateil and Pestilence ⁿ .	Hestir	xij.	e	Lord king, almyti in thi	ende	and thin heritage don awei.
	Mark	xj.	e	Who euer seith to this hil	ende	to 3ou 3our synnes.
° Of Aungels.	Apocalips	xix.	c	He seide to me, wryte thou	ende	worship thou God.
	Joon	v.	a	There was a feeste day of Jēwes	ende	he was holden with
A Preest ^p for hym silf.	Romayns	vij.	f	I delite togidere to the lawe	ende	bi Jhesu Crist oure Lord.
	Joon	xv.	b	If 3e shulen dwelle in me	ende	3oure ioye be fulfillid.
For Pestilence of Beestis.	Jeremye	xiiij.	c	If oure wickidnessis schulen	ende	ne forsake thou vs.
	Matheu	vij.	b	Aske 3e, and it shal be 3ouen	ende	to men askynge hym.
For 'Weie ferynge Men ^q .	Genesis	xxiiij.	a	Lord God of heuene, that took	ende	he sende his aungel to fore me.
	Matheu	x.	b	3e goynge, preche 3e, seiyng	ende	thanne to that citee.
For 'oure Synnes ^r .	Romayns	v.	c	Whanne we weren 3et in synnes	ende	in the lijf of hym
	Luk	v.	f	Jhesus wente out, and saw 3 a	ende	synful men to penaunce.
For Sijk' Men ^s .	James	v.	e	If onye of 3ou is soreful, preie	ende	that 3e be saaf.
	Luk	iiij.	f	Jhesus rysynge of the synagoge	ende	by him silf helide hem.
For Weddynges.	i. Corynth.	vj.	f	Wite 3e not that 3oure	ende	bere 3e God in 3our bodi.
	Matheu	xix.	a	Pharisees camen ny 3 to hym	ende	enjoynd or knyt togidre.
† For Pilgrymes.	Genesis	xxiiij.	a	Lord God of heuene that	ende	his aungel tofore me.
	Matheu	x.	b	3e goynge, preche 3ee	ende	frely 3yue 3e.
' Masse of Requiem ^u .	i. Tesselon.	iiij.	e	We wolen not 3ou for to	ende	to gidre in these wordis.
Pistlis ^v .	ij. Machabe.	xij.	g	Collacioun maad, he sente	ende	vnboundyn fro synnes.
	Apocalips	xiiij.	e	I herde a vois fro heuene	ende	the werkis of hem suen hem.
Gospels ^w . Sundai ^x .	i. y Corynth.	xv. y	c y	'Crist roos fro deed ^z	ende	'man in his ordre ^a .
Monedai ^x .	Joon	xj.	c	Martha seide to Jhesu, Lord	ende	Crist, the sone of quyke God.
Tewisdai ^x .	Joon	vj.	d	Al thing that my fader	ende	reyse hym in the last day.
Wednesdai ^x .	Joon	v.	d	'As the fader reyside dede ^b	ende	in to rysynge 3en of doom.
Thursdai ^x .	Joon	v.	d	'He that herith my word ^c	ende	'in to rysynge 3en of doom ^d .
Fridai ^x .	Joon	vj.	f	I am quyke breed that	ende	reise hym in the laste day.
Saterdai ^x .	Joon	vj.	f	'But 3e shulen ete my ^e	ende	reyse hym in the laste day ^f .

ⁿ For Batels E. In tyme of Bateils MRXKM. ° This lesson comes in after the one Of the Cros, in EMRXKM. p Man EMRXKM. q Pilgrimes EMRXKM. r Sinis E. Synners MRXKM. s Om. EMRXKM. t Lesson omitted in EMRXKM. u Of Requiem for the Deed E. For the Deed RXK. Om. M. v From MRXKM. w From M. x From EMRXKM. y Om. AT. Inserted from EMRXKM. z If Crist is prechid EMRXKM. a Om. AT. Inserted from EMRXKM. b Treuli, treuli, I seye EMRXKM. c For as the fadir EMRXKM. d deeth into lijf EMRXKM. e Treuli, treuli, I seye EMRXKM. f No final rubric in AT. Here endith the Commemoraciouns, and biginnith the Sauntorum, Comin and Propre, alle undir oon, as thei fallin in the 3eer bi ordre, biginnynge next after the vias of the twelfthe day. E. Here endith the reule of the Temporal, and bigynneth [the Sanctorum k] both the Propre and the Comyn. M. Here endith the reule of the Temporal, and bigynneth the reule of the Sanctorum, both of the Propre and the Comyn. M.

G L O S S A R Y.

A.

AAKE. *v.* ake.

a-bac, a-bak, *adv.* back, backward, Num. xi. 20. Ps. xlii. 2. Joh. vi. 67.

abaischid, abaishid, abaischt, abaist, abasht, abasshid, *p.p.* made faint, afraid, abashed, Josh. ii. 9. Ez. xxi. 14. Mk. v. 42. xvi. 5. *v.* baishide.

abece, *the alphabet*, 1 Kings prol. p. 2. Esth. prol. p. 636; *pl.* abeces, abicees, 1 Kings prol. p. 2.

a-begging, *for the purpose of begging*, Ps. lviii. 7.

abide, abijd, abyde, *to wait, dwell*, Lev. xix. 13. Ruth i. 13. Is. xxviii. 10; *pr.t.* abidith, abytt, abit, 1 Kings ii. 36; *pl.* abiden, Tob. vi. 10; *p.t.* abod, abode, abood, aboode, Gen. xii. 10. Job xxx. 26. Lk. ii. 25; *pl.* aboden, abooden, abeden, abedin, abiden, abideden, abididen, Judg. iii. 25. 1 Kings xxx. 10, 21. Is. lix. 9. Deeds xxviii. 6. Lk. ii. 38. Joh. viii. 7. 1 Pet. iii. 20; *p.p.* abeden, abedun, abidun, abiden, Gen. viii. 10. Mt. xv. 32. Deeds xviii. 18. *v.* bide.

abiding, abidyng, *n.* expectation, Gen. xlix. 10. Ps. xxxviii. 8.

abie, *to suffer for*, Job xx. 18.

abitable, inhabitable, Ex. xvi. 35.

abite, habit, dress, Gen. xxxviii. 14, 19. 1 Tim. ii. 9.

abited, *p.p.* inhabited, Jer. i. 13.

ablere, *comp.* more fit, Eccles. xi. 4.

abode, abood. *v.* abide.

aboue-brouste, *p.t.* brought upon, Bar. iv. 10, 14.

aboue-enhaunse, *imp.* exalt greatly, Dan. iii. 57; *p.p.* aboue-enhaunsid, Dan. iii. 52.

aboue-hauncid, aboue-hauncyd, *p.p.* greatly exalted, Ps. xxxvi. 35. lxxi. 16.

aboue-lede, *to bring upon*, Dan. ix. 12.

aboue-membrid, *p.p.* above mentioned, Tob. iv. 22. *v.* membrede.

aboue-preisable, *very worthy of praise*, Dan. iii. 53.

aboue-preiseful, *very worthy of praise*, Dan. iii. 53.

aboue-reyse, *imp.* exalt greatly, Dan. iii. 58; *p.p.* aboue-reysid, Dan. iii. 54.

abouc-semyng, *excellent*, Eph. iii. 19.

aboue-strecche, *to stretch above*, Ez. xxxvii. 6. about, abouen, abowen, *adv.* above, Judg.

v. 10. iv Kings iii. 21.

aboute-waiteris, *spiers about*, Ps. xxx. 7.

abregge, *to make short*, Ecclus. xxviii. 10; *p.p.* abreged, Mt. xxiv. 22; *pr.p.* abreggyng, Rom. ix. 28. *v.* breggid.

abreggyng, *an abridging*, Is. x. 23. xxviii. 22. a-brode, a-brood, *adv.* abroad, Gen. ix. 27. xxvi. 22. xxviii. 14.

abusiou, *an abusing*, Ps. xxx. 19.

accept, *p.p.* accepted, Lk. iv. 19, 24. Rom. xv. 16. 11 Cor. vi. 2. 1 Tim. v. 4.

aculmsid, *p.p.* unloosed, Jer. vi. 24. Ez. xxi. 7. *v.* clumsid.

acolit, acolyt, *an acolyte*, Coloss. prol. p. 429. 11 Thess. prol. p. 448.

acoolyng, *n.* a cooling, refreshing, 11 Macc. iv. 46.

acordith, *pr.t.* is fit, agrees, Gen. xlviii. 18. Luc. v. 36; *p.t.pl.* acordiden, Ex. xxxix. 18; *p.p.* acordid, accordid, Mt. v. 24. xx. 13. 1 Cor. vii. 11.

acordyng, *n.* agreement, reconciling, Job xxv. 2. Rom. v. 11.

acquenchid, aquent, *p.p.* destroyed, quenched, Lk. prol. i. p. 141. Deeds prol. p. 507.

acreesyng, *pr.p.* increasing, Gen. xlix. 22.

actouris, autours, *pl.* keepers, (Lat. actores,) Gal. iv. 2.

acumblid, *p.p.* unloosed, Jer. vi. 24. *v.* cumblid.

acumbred, *p.p.* made heavy or stiff, Ex. xv. 15.

adamaunt, adamant, Hos. xi. 8. Zech. vii. 12.

addris. *v.* eddre.

adese, adze, Is. xlv. 13.

adiurement, *a charging*, Tob. ix. 5.

a-doun, *adv.* down, Num. iv. 5. Judg. ix. 48. Job xviii. 16. Mt. iii. 10.

adrad, adred, *p.p.* afraid, Gen. xxvii. 33. 111 Esdr. viii. 75. Judith xii. 12. *v.* drede.

a-feer, a-fer, a-ferre, *adv.* afar, Gen. xxi. 16. xxii. 4. Lev. xiv. 40. Lk. xiv. 32.

afeere, afere, affer, *to make afraid*, Lev. xxvi. 6. Job xi. 19. Is. xvii. 2. Mk. xv. 40; *p.p.* aferd, aferde, aferde, aferid, afferid, affrayed, Gen. xxxii. 7. 1 Macc. vii. 30. Mt. xiv. 30. xxviii. 4. Lk. xxiv. 22. Joh. xiv. 27. *v.* feere.

affitchide, *p.p.* affixed, 1v Kings xviii. 16. *v.* ficche.

a-fier, a-fiere, *adv.* on fire, Num. xxi. 6. Ez. xxviii. 14. Prov. xxx. 5.

a-foote, a-fote, *adv.* on foot, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 68. Mk. vi. 33.

a-fore, *prep.* before, Lev. iv. 6.

a-forn azens, a-forn zens, *adv.* opposite, over-against, Mk. xv. 39. *v.* forn-azens.

afir-comers, afir-comeris, *posterity*, Gen. xxi. 23. xxvi. 4. Lev. xvii. 7.

afir-comyngus, *consequences*, Ecclus. iii. 32. xi. 17.

agaste, *to make greatly afraid*, 11 Par. xxxii. 18; *p.p.* agast, agastid, Gen. xliii. 18.

Deut. i. 29. Mt. viii. 26. Lk. xxiv. 37. *v.* gaste.

agregge, aggregge, *to make heavy, to harden*, Is. vi. 10; *pr.t.pl.* agreggen, 1 Kings vi. 6; *p.t.* aggreggide, agreggide, 1 Kings vi. 6. 111 Kings xii. 10; *pl.* aggreggiden, Zech. vii. 12; *p.p.* agreggyd, agreggid, Gen. xviii. 20. Judg. xx. 34. *v.* gregge.

a-goon, a-gon, *adv.* ago, Gen. xxxi. 2. 11 Macc. xiv. 36. *v.* gon.

agreued, *p.p.* made heavy or hard, Ex. ix. 7. agrisen, *to dread greatly*, Ecclus. xxxviii. 4; *p.t.* agriside, Job xix. 17. *v.* grisedist.

aymed. *v.* eyme.

aisch, aische, aysche, asch, *ashes*, Gen. xviii. 27. Deut. xxviii. 24. Mt. xi. 21; *pl.* aisschis, aischis, asches, ayschen, asschen,

Gen. xviii. 6. 27. Num. iv. 13. *v.* aske.

aisel, aysel, aysel, *vinegar*, Mt. xxvii. 48. Mk. xv. 36. Joh. xix. 29. *v.* eisel.

ake, aake, *pr.t.* ache, 1v Kings iv. 19. Jer.

iv. 19; akith, 1v Kings iv. 19; *p.t.* akide, 111 Kings xv. 23.

akir, *an acre*, 1 Kings xiv. 14.

al, all, alle, hal, *an awl*, Ex. xxi. 6. Deut. xv. 17.

al-abide, *to constantly dwell*, Prov. xv. 31.

al-aboute, al-abouten, *adv.* wholly, Gen. xlii. 28. Ps. xvii. 24. Ecclus. xxxix. 17.

alarge, *to make large*, Gen. xi. 27. xxxii. 12; *pr.t.pl.* alargen, Mt. xxiii. 5; *p.t.* 2 p. alargidist, Ps. xvii. 37; *p.p.* alargid, Gen.

xxvi. 22. 11 Cor. vi. 11. *v.* large.

alargyng, *n.* making large, Ez. xxxi. 7.

alblasters, alblasteris, *crossbow men*, 11 Kings

viii. 18. xv. 18. iv Kings xi. 18. v. ar-
blasteris.
al-brekende, *pr. p. breaking in pieces*, Is.
xxviii. 2.
al-brent, *p.p. wholly burnt*, Gen. xxii. 2.
Ex. xxxii. 6. v. brenne.
al-closid, *p.p. entirely closed*, Wisd. ii. 5.
al-couereden, *p.t.pl. entirely covered*, Ps.
liv. 6.
al-defouled, *p.p. entirely ruined*, Is. xxiv. 10.
al-delicen, *to perfectly delight*, Eccles. ii. 10.
alder-hejest, *most high*, Deeds vii. 48. v. al-
ther-hejist.
al-disturbith, *pr.t. disturbs altogether*, Prov.
xv. 27; *p.t.pl. al-disturbiden*, Ps. lxxxvii.
18; *p.p. al-disturbid*, Ps. xli. 7. liv. 4, 5.
lvi. 5.
al-down, *adv. quite down*, Judg. vii. 13.
alldre, *alder, adj. elder*, Ex. iv. 29. Deut. xxii. 17.
aldren, *aldryn, elders*, Ex. x. 9, *pass.* Deut.
xxii. 18. v. eldren.
aleggid, *p.p. lightened, relieved*, Is. ix. 1.
aleis, *aleies, aleyes, alleys, lanes*, 111 Kings
vii. 2. S. Sol. ii. 1. vi. 10.
aleris. v. alure.
al-folden, *al-falt, p.p. wrapped up*, Is. xxxviii.
12. v. folden.
al-for-slept, *p.p. fast asleep*, Prov. xxiii.
34.
alगत, *algatis, allegates, adv. wholly, in all man-
ner, always*, Gen. xxxiii. 15. Ex. ix. 4, 6.
Mt. xxvi. 11. Rom. ii. 10. 2 Cor. v. 6.
al-helid, *p.p. perfectly healed*, Jer. viii. 22.
al-hool, *al-hol, quite well, entire*, Gen. xliii.
28.
alie, *alye, relative, kinsman*, Ex. xviii. 15.
alienen, *to estrange*, Eccles. xi. 36; *p.t.*
alienyde, 1 Macc. xv. 27; *pl. alieneden*,
1 Macc. vi. 24; *p.p. aliened, alienyd*, Ps.
lvii. 4. Ez. xiv. 7.
alienyng, *n. estrangement*, Job xxxi. 3.
aliete, *sea-eagle, ospry*, (Lat. *haliaetus*.) Lev.
xi. 13. Deut. xiv. 12.
alisted, *p.p. lightened, relieved*, Is. ix. 1.
alistne, *alistte, to enlighten*, 1 Cor. iv. 5.
v. listne.
almaunder, *almond-tree*, Eccles. xii. 5; *pl.*
almanders, Gen. xxx. 37.
almaundis, *alemaundis, almonds*, Gen. xliii.
11. Num. xvii. 8.
almery, *almarie, store-chest*, Pref. ep. c. iv.
p. 64; *pl. almeries, chronicles*, (Lat. *com-
mentarii*.) 11 Macc. ii. 13. v. armaries.
almesse, *alms*, Mt. vi. 2; *pl. almessis*, Deeds
x. 2.
almesse-deede, *almesse-deedis, alms-deeds*,
Tob. ii. 16. iv. 7. 11. 12. ix. 9.
almest, *almost*, Judg. viii. 1. 1 Macc. v. 13.
al-onli, *al-oonli, only*, Ex. xxii. 27. Is. xxvii. 19.
aloonenesse, *aloonesse, desolate condition*,
Esth. xvi. 14. Joel ii. 3.
aloothinge, *pr.p. loathing*, Lk. prol. i. p. 142.
Deeds prol. p. 508. v. lothende.
al-out-driede, *p.t. was extremely dry*, Is. v.
13; *pp. al-out-dried*, Gen. viii. 13.
alouwid, *p.t. admitted, accounted*, Wisd. iii. 6;
p.p. alowid, Gen. xv. 6. v. loouwede.

al-pledse, *p.t. perfectly pleased*, Is. xlii. 1.
al-redi, *ready, prompt*, Gen. xvii. 3.
al-rijzen, *to rise together*, Ps. xciii. 16.
al-sory, *quite sorrowful*, Ps. liv. 3.
al-stille, *entirely quiet*, Is. xxiv. 8. xxv. 37.
all-sturbist, *pr.t. 2 p. greatly disturbest*, Ps.
xli. 12.
al-take, *to take altogether*, Ps. lxxviii. 25.
alther-best, *adj. very good*, 1 Kings ix. 10.
alther-best, *adv. very well*, Gen. xxxix. 3.
alther-fattest, *very fat*, 1 Kings xv. 32.
alther-heesist, *althir-hejest, alther-hejist,*
most high, Num. xxiv. 16. 1v Kings xv. 35.
Ps. xlv. 5. v. alder-hejest.
al-to-brasten, *al-to-brosten, p.t.pl. burst in*
pieces, 11 Par. xxv. 12; *p.p. al-to-borsten*,
al-to-brosten, Num. v. 21. v. to-braste.
al-to-breke, *to break in pieces entirely*, Deut.
xxviii. 20. Jer. xxx. 8. Lk. xx. 18; *p.t.*
al-to-brak, Josh. x. 10. 1v Kings xxi.
9; *pl. al-to-braken*, 1v Kings x. 27;
p.p. al-to-brokun, al-to-broke, Deut. xxviii.
24. 11 Par. xxxiv. 7. Is. li. 6; *pr.p. al-*
to-brekyng, Jer. xxiii. 29. v. to-breke.
al-to-brende, *p.t. burnt entirely*, Ps. cv. 18.
v. to-brenne.
al-to-brese, *al-to-brise, to break utterly in*
pieces, Ps. xlv. 10. Mt. xxi. 44; *pp. al-to-*
broste, Jer. ii. 20. v. to-brose.
al-to-derned, *p.p. utterly darkned*, Ps. lxxviii.
24. Is. xlii. 10. v. to-derned.
al-to-drawyng, *pr.p. dragging to pieces*, Lk.
ix. 39. v. to-drawe.
al-to-feblid, *p.p. made utterly feeble*, Is.
xxxviii. 14.
al-to-foule, *to utterly defoul*, Is. xxx. 22;
p.p. al-to-foulid, 1 Macc. x. 53.
al-to-kut, *p.p. cut to pieces*, 1 Par. xx. 3.
al-to-moued, *p.p. greatly moved*, Jer. li. 29.
v. to-moued.
al-to-powne, *to break in pieces*, Mt. xxi.
44; *p.p. al-to-powned*, Deut. xxviii. 24.
v. to-poone.
al-to-pullid, *p.p. pulled entirely in pieces*, Is.
xviii. 2. liv. 11. v. to-pulle.
al-to-rende, *to tear in pieces*, Hos. xiii. 8.
al-to-stereth, *pr.t. altogether moves*, Wisd.
iii. 15; *p.p. al-to-stirid*, Ps. xxxvii. 17.
v. to-stere.
al-to-streit, *very narrow*, Is. xxviii. 20.
al-to-sturbist, *pr.t. 2 p. greatly disturbest*,
Ps. xlii. 5.
al-to-trede, *to tread down utterly*, Deut. vii.
24; *p.t. al-to-trade*, 1v Kings vii. 17;
pl. al-to-traden, Judg. ix. 27; *p.p. al-to-*
troden, Jer. ii. 37. v. to-trede.
al-to-trembliden, *p.t.pl. trembled greatly*,
Jer. xxiii. 9.
al-to-trublidist, *p.t. 2 p. extremely afflictedst*,
Ps. lxxiii. 13; *pl. al-to-trubleden*, Dan.
v. 6. v. to-truble.
al-to-wrappid, *p.p. entirely folded up*, Is. ix.
18.
al-to-wrastled, *p.p. struggled greatly*, Eccles.
li. 25.
al-turned, *p.p. converted*, Ps. lxx. 20. Jon.
iii. 9; *pr.p. al-turnende*, Is. xliiv. 25.

al-whit, *perfectly white*, Ps. l. 9.
alure, *alley, thoroughfare, open space serving*
as a window, 111 Kings vi. 36; *pl. aluris*,
aleris, 111 Kings vii. 2. 1v Kings i. 2.
amende, *to make amends, chastise, mend*,
Prov. xxv. 8; *p.p. amended, amendid*,
Lk. xxiii. 16; *pr.p. amendyng*, Mt. iv.
21.
amfore, *pot*, (Lat. *amphora*.) 1 Kings i. 24.
Zech. v. 6.
a-myddis, *prep. amidst*, Gen. xxxv. 2.
amygal. v. mygal.
a-mys, *adv. astray*, Gen. xxxvii. 15.
amyse, *clothing, apparel*, Is. xxii. 17.
amyt, *amye, hood, garment*, Ex. xxxix. 21.
Hebr. i. 12.
amome, *amonye, cinnamon*, Apoc. xviii. 13.
amoneste, *to warn, admonish*, 1 Cor. iv. 14.
p.t. amonestide, amonestede, 111 Kings
xv. 13. Tob. viii. 4. Rom. prol. 2. p. 303; *pl.*
amonestiden, 1 Macc. xii. 50; *p.p. amo-*
nestid, Rom. prol. i. p. 300. v. moneste.
amongis, *prep. amongst*, 1 Cor. xvi. 10.
a-morewe, *adv. in the morning*, Deeds iv. 5.
ampte, *amte, anpte, ant*, Prov. vi. 6; *pl.*
amptis, *amtis*, Prov. xxx. 25.
an-hieze, *an-hiz, adv. on high*, Mt. ii. 18.
anefeld, *anefelt, anfeeld, an anvil*, Job xli.
15. Eccles. xxxviii. 29.
an-egge, *on-egge, adv. on edge*, Ez. xviii. 2.
anelid, *p.p. baked*, Is. xvi. 7, 11.
anens, *anent, anentis, anentys, anentist*,
anemptis, *prep. with, at*, Gen. xii. 15.
xxx. 32. xlii. 33. 1 Esdr. ix. 8. 111 Esdr.
vi. 1. Wisd. ii. 1. Mt. xix. 26. Lk. i. 30.
Rom. ii. 5.
anese, *anete, anise*, Mt. xxiii. 23.
angil-hoc, *angling hook*, Is. xix. 8.
angwischide, *p.t. tormented*, 1 Kings i. 6;
p.p. angwischid, Gen. xxxi. 40.
angwishe, *anguish*, Gen. xlii. 21; *pl. an-*
gwischis, anguysses, Deut. xxvi. 7.
anyntische, *to bring to nought, to destroy*, Ps.
cxxxvi. 7. Eccles. xiii. 8; *p.p. anyntisch-*
id, anentyschid, Ps. lxxiv. 9. Rom. iv. 14.
v. eneyntisyng.
a-ny, *adv. nigh*, Jer. xxiii. 23.
anoye, *to grieve, trouble*, Num. xxi. 4; *p.t.*
anoiede, *anoyede*, 11 Cor. i. 8; *p.p. anoyed*,
Mk. xiv. 33. v. noije.
anoye, *annoyance, chagrin*, Ps. cxviii. 28.
pl. anoyes, Job vi. 9.
anoynt, *p.p. anointed*, Gen. l. 3. Num. vi. 15.
Ruth iii. 3. v. oynte.
anoon, *presently*, Gen. iv. 7. xv. 4.
anowre, *to worship*, Ex. xxxiv. 14; *p.t. an-*
ourede, anouride, Gen. xix. 1. xxiv. 48;
pl. anowryden, Gen. xxxiii. 7; *p.p. an-*
owrned, (?) Gen. xxxiii. 7. v. onouryde.
anourne, *anowrn, to adorn, dress*, Gen. xxiv.
47. Ex. xxv. 7; *p.t. anournede*, 1v Kings
ix. 30; *pl. anourneden*, Mt. xxv. 7;
p.p. anournyd, Apoc. xxi. 2. v. enourned.
anournment, *anornament, adorning*, Ex.
xxxiii. 5.
anowrnyng, *n. adorning*, Gen. ii. 1.
anow3, *enough*, 1 Kings xxv. 15. v. ynow.

apaid, apayed, apaid, *p.p. contented, satisfied*, Lk. iii. 14. 1 Tim. vi. 8. Hebr. xiii. 5. *v. payd.*
 a-parti, *adv. partly, in part*, Job prol. p. 671.
 apassid, apast, *p.p. past*, Is. liv. 15.
 apechid, *p.p. accused*, Num. v. 14.
 apeyrith, *pr. t. impairs*, 1 Cor. v. 6; *p. p. apeyrid, worn*, Dent. xxix. 5. *v. peire.*
 apeirement, *harm, injury*, Phil. iii. 8.
 apeirere, *injurer*, Cath. Epp. prol. i. p. 594.
 apeyringis, *injuries*, Phil. iii. 7.
 apeliden, *p.t.pl. appealed against, accused*, 1 Macc. x. 64.
 apert, *open*, Mk. iv. 22. Lk. viii. 17; *in apert, openly*, 1 Cor. ii. 33.
 apeertly, apertly, apertlich, *manifestly*, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 71. Lev. xiii. 36. Tob. ii. 22. 1 Tim. iii. 16.
 applie, applyen, *to bring to, seek to, arrive at*, Num. xvi. 5. 1 Par. ii. 16; *imp.pl. aplieth*, 1 Kings xiv. 38; *p.t. appliede*, 1 Macc. iii. 42; *pl. applieden*, 1 Macc. iii. 40.
 apon, *upon*, Mt. vii. 26.
 apostilbed, apostlehed, *office of apostle*, Rom. i. 5. 1 Cor. ix. 2. 11 Cor. xii. 12.
 appareyl, appareil, apparel, aparel, *company, equipage, provision*, 1 Macc. ix. 35, 39, 52. 11 Macc. xii. 14; *pl. appareils, apparels*, 11 Macc. xii. 27.
 appel-croke, *hook to gather apples*, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 70.
 aquent. *v. acquencbid.*
 aquyte, *to requite*, Deut. xxxii. 41. *v. quyte.*
 a-rawe. *v. a-rowe.*
 araiers, *preparers*, Estb. viii. 9.
 arbitrouis, *arbitrators, judges*, 111 Esdr. viii. 26.
 arblasteris, *crossbow men*, 11 Kings viii. 18. xx. 7. *v. alblasters, arow-blasters.*
 arblastis, *engines to shoot arrows*, 1 Macc. vi. 20, 51.
 architriclyn, *master of the feast*, (Lat. *architriclinus*.) Job. ii. 8.
 areche, arecche, *to reach, extend*, Gen. xlix. 13. Jer. xv. 6. Lk. xi. 12. Joh. xiii. 26; *pr.p. arechyng*, Gen. xlix. 13.
 arede, areede, *to declare*, Mt. xxvi. 68. Mk. xiv. 65. Lk. xxii. 64.
 areyns. *v. ireyne.*
 areiside, *p.t. lifted up*, Heb. 2. 24; *p.p. areisid, areysid*, Mt. xi. 23. Joh. iii. 14. viii. 28; *pr.p. areysynge*, Obad. 3.
 arere, areere, *to raise up*, Ex. xiv. 16. xl. 2; *p.t. arered, areeride, areride*, Ex. x. 13. xl. 16. Mk. i. 31; *pl. arereden*, Gen. vii. 17. Deut. xxxii. 16; *p.p. arerid*, Gen. xviii. 2. Mt. xi. 23; *pr.p. arerynge*, Ps. ci. 11. *v. rere.*
 arereres, *awakeners*, Judith xiv. 9.
 aresonyde, *p.t. produced reasons to*, 11 Esdr. xiii. 21.
 arette, *to reckon, charge*, Lev. xi. 4. Phil. Rom. iv. 8; *p.p. arettid*, Gen. xv. 6. 1 Macc. x. 38. Mk. xv. 28. Lk. xxii. 37; *pr.p. arettinge*, Ex. xiii. 17. *v. rette.*
 a-rewe. *v. a-rowe.*

arewe, arwe, *arrow*, 11 Kings i. 22. Judith v. 16; *pl. arwes, arwe3*, Gen. xxvii. 3. Jer. li. 11.
 arewe-caas, arwes-caas, *arrow-case*, Gen. xxvii. 3; *pl. arewe-cases, arowe-caasis*, 1 Par. xviii. 7.
 arew-girdlis, *quivers*, Ez. xxvii. 11.
 argentarie, *silversmith*, Deeds xix. 24.
 ariel, *upper part of the altar*, Ez. xliii. 14.
 armaries, *pl. chronicles*, (Lat. *commentarii*.) 1 Esdr. iv. 15. *v. almeries.*
 armeres, armeris, *pl. weapons, arms*, Gen. xxvii. 3. Dent. i. 41. Joh. xviii. 3.
 arm-sercle, *armlet*, Gen. xxxviii. 18; *pl. arm-serclis*, Gen. xxiv. 22, 30.
 arn. *v. ben.*
 aroos, *p.t. arose*, Gen. iv. 8; *pl. arisen*, Judg. xx. 18, 19; *p.p. arysun*, Gen. xxxii. 22.
 arow-blasters, *crossbowmen*, 11 Kings viii. 18. *v. arblasteris.*
 a-rowe, a-rewe, a-rawe, on-rowe, *adv. in row, one after another*, Pref. ep. c. vii. pp. 70, 72. Ps. xxxii. 15. Is. xiii. 14.
 arre, *a scar*, Lev. xxii. 22.
 arreden (?), *p.t. pl. excited*, Deut. xxxii. 16.
 arsooppis, *entrails, bowels*, 1 Kings v. 9. *v. ers.*
 arst, *previously*, 1 Esdr. ii. 68.
 arte, *to narrow, confine, compress*, Ecclus. ix. 19; *p. t. artide*, Judg. i. 34; *p. p. artid, artyd*, Pref. ep. c. vii. pp. 69, 72. Ex. xiv. 3.
 artou, artow, *art thou*, Mt. viii. 29. xi. 3.
 arwe. *v. arewe.*
 asaie, asaye, assaye, *to try, prove, tempt*, Ex. xvi. 4. Dent. viii. 2. Judg. vi. 39. 1 Kings xvii. 39; *p. t. asayede, assaiede*, Gen. xxii. 1. Ex. xv. 25; *p. p. asayed, assaied*, 11 Par. xxxii. 31. Rom. xv. 26. 1 Cor. ii. 14; *pr. p. asayinge*, 11 Cor. i. 9. *v. sayed.*
 asaie, assay, *a trial*, Phil. ii. 22.
 ascape, *to escape*, Dent. iv. 42; *p. t. ascapide*, Gen. xiv. 13. *v. scapen.*
 aseelen, *p. t. pl. seal*, 11 Esdr. x. 1; *p. p. aseelid, aselid*, Estb. iii. 12. Wisd. ii. 5.
 a-seeth, a-seethe, *satisfaction*, 1 Kings iii. 14. 11 Kings xix. 7. 1 Esdr. v. 5. Mk. xv. 15.
 aserche, aserchen, *to search*, 1 Kings xx. 12. 111 Kings xx. 6; *pr. p. aserchyng*, Gen. xxxi. 34. xlv. 12.
 asydis, *adv. aside*, Mt. xvii. 1.
 asidis-half, asydis-half, aside-half, *adv. aside, by themselves, on one side*, Gen. xxi. 28, 29. Num. xvi. 16. 11 Kings iii. 27. 111 Kings xviii. 6. Mk. vi. 31, 32.
 asydis-hond, *aside, by themselves*, Gal. ii. 2. *v. on-sidis-hond.*
 asile, *place of refuge, asylum*, 11 Macc. iv. 34.
 aske, *ashes*, Gen. xviii. 27. Mt. xi. 21; *pl. asken, askes, askis, ashes*, Ex. ix. 8. *v. aisch.*
 askynge, *n. a petition*, Judg. viii. 24. 111 Kings ii. 20; *pl. askingus*, Ps. xxxvi. 4. *v. askynge.*

a-sleepe, a-slepe, *adv. asleep*, Judith xiii. 4. Ps. iii. 6. Jer. li. 39.
 aslepid, *p. p. fast asleep*, Judith xiii. 4. Prov. xxiii. 34.
 asoilen, assoile, assoyle, *to solve, absolve*, Judg. xiv. 13, 14. 1 Macc. x. 29; *p. t. assoilide*, 11 Macc. iv. 47; *p. p. assoylid*, Deeds xix. 39. *v. soiled.*
 asoilingis, *solutions*, Wisd. viii. 8.
 aspie, aspyen, *to lay wait, watch privily*, Gen. iii. 15. 14 Kings vii. 13; *p. t. pl. aspieden*, Mk. iii. 2. Lk. vi. 7; *p. p. aspied*, 11 Macc. xiv. 31; *pr. p. aspyng, aspying*, Lk. ii. 54. xvii. 20.
 aspiere, *spy, beholder*, 1 Esdr. viii. 31. Ez. xxxiii. 2; *pl. asperis*, Gen. xlii. 9. Jer. vi. 17. Lk. xx. 20. Hebr. xi. 31. *v. spiere.*
 aspies, *wait, ambush, treason*, Gen. iii. 15. Ex. xxi. 13. Mk. vi. 19. Deeds xxiii. 16. *v. spies.*
 aspies, *pl. spies*, Gen. xlii. 30. 34.
 aspiyngli, *traitorously*, Ecclus. xxxii. 19.
 aspyngis, *wait, ambush, treason*, Deeds xx. 19. Eph. vi. 11.
 assaile, *to come upon*, 1 Par. vii. 21; *p. t. assailide, asaylide*, Gen. xv. 12. xxxv. 5; *pl. assailiden*, Gen. xv. 12.
 assossied, *p. p. associated*, 111 Kings xxii. 509.
 astericho, asterye, *an asterisk*, Pref. ep. c. ix. p. 75.
 astonieden, *p. t. were astonished*, Is. xxi. 4; *p. p. astoniyd, astoneyed*, Lev. xxvi. 32. Is. xix. 15. Mk. ix. 14. Deeds ii. 6; *pr. p. astonyinge*, Judg. xv. 8. *v. stone3e.*
 astonying, *n. astonishment*, Gen. xxvii. 33.
 astronomyen, *diviner by stars*, Dan. ii. 10; *pl. astronomyenes, astronomyens*, Lev. xx. 6. Dan. ii. 2. Mt. ii. 1, 16.
 astronomier, *diviner by stars*, Dan. ii. 10; *pl. astromyeris, astromiers, astronomyers*, Lev. xix. 31. Dan. ii. 2. Mt. ii. 1, 16.
 atake, *to overtake, take*, Pref. ep. c. viii. p. 74. Lev. xxvi. 5. Josh. ii. 5; *p. p. ataken, atake*, Gen. xxxi. 25. *v. otaken.*
 athinkith, *pr. t. repents*, Gen. vi. 7; *p. p. athoust*, Ex. xiii. 7. *v. othenkyn.*
 athenkyng, *n. repentance*, 1 Kings xv. 29.
 atier, atire, attyr, *apparel, ornaments*, Ex. xxxiii. 4. Ez. xxiii. 40.
 a-treet, a-treed, *adv. distinctly*, 11 Esdr. viii. 8.
 atte, *at the*, Mt. v. 23.
 attentify, *attentively*, Josh. xxii. 5.
 attercop, *a spider*, Is. lix. 5; *pl. attercoppis*, Job viii. 14. Is. lix. 5.
 at-worth, *acceptably, worthily*, (?) Ps. l. 21.
 a-twynne, a-twynny, a-twyny, *adv. in two, apart*, Ex. xxviii. 28. Dan. xiii. 51. Mt. xxv. 33. Deeds xv. 39. Gal. v. 15.
 aube, *cope*, Ex. xxxix. 20. Lev. viii. 7.
 auncetry, *ancestry, ancestors*, Lev. xxvii. 22; *pl. auncetries*, Lev. xxvii. 22.
 austerne, *stern, austere*, Lk. xix. 21.
 austernesne, *sternness*, Esth. xv. 10.
 anter, *altar*, Gen. viii. 20; *pl. anteris, autters, autris*, Ex. xxxiv. 13.

- aust, *anything*, Prov. x. 4.
 aust, a3te, *p. l. owed*, Mt. xviii. 24. Lk. vii. 41. Mk. prol. 1; *p. p. ast*, Deut. xv. 1. xviii. 8. Josh. ix. 7. *v. awe*, ouste.
 auauntith, *pr. t. boasts*, Prov. xxviii. 25; *pl. auauten*, Rom. prol. p. 302 m.
 auenture, *issue, result* (Lat. *eventus*), Ex. ii. 4.
 auerous, auerouse, auerowse, *avaricious*, Pref. ep. c. viii. p. 75. Prov. i. 19. xxix. 4.
 auerously, *greedily*, Job xxvii. 8.
 auyse, *to consider*, 11 Kings xxiv. 13.
 auysment, *deliberation*, Ex. xxi. 14.
 auysseli, *auisili, advisedly*, Gen. xxxii. 22. Deeds xxv. 4.
 auoide, auoyde, *to make void, do away*, Ecclus. xiii. 6. 1 Cor. ix. 15. xv. 24; *p. p. auoided*, auoidid, auoydid, Job xv. 4. Ecclus. ii. 8. Rom. iii. 3. Gal. v. 4.
 auoket, *advocate*, 1 Joh. ii. 1.
 auouter, auowter, *an adulterer*, Lev. xx. 10. Deut. xxii. 22; *pl. auouters*, auouteris, Mal. iii. 5. Lk. xviii. 11.
 auoutrende, auoutrynge, *pr. p. doing adultery*, Wisd. xiv. 24. 11 Cor. ii. 17.
 auoutrere, auowtreer, *adulterer*, Deut. xxii. 22. Mt. xii. 39; *pl. auoutreres*, auoutrerys, auowtrerys, Mal. iii. 5. Lk. xvii. 11. 1 Cor. vi. 10.
 auoutresse, auowtres, auowtresse, *adulteress*, Lev. xx. 10. Deut. xxii. 22. Mt. xii. 39. Rom. vii. 3; *pl. auoutresses*, Ez. xxiii. 45.
 auoutrie, auowtrye, auowtrie, *adultery*, Gen. xxxix. 10. Lev. xx. 10. Mt. v. 32. Lk. xvi. 8; *pl. auoutries*, auowtries, Jer. xiii. 27. Mt. xv. 19.
 auowe, *to vow*, Lev. xxvii. 14. 16. Num. xxx. 3; *p. t. auowide*, Gen. xxviii. 20; *p. p. auowid*, Deut. xii. 26.
 auowe, *n. a vow*, Gen. xxxi. 13. Num. xxx. 7; *pl. auowis*, auowes, Ex. xxxvi. 3. Lev. xxiii. 38.
 awe, *pr. t. ought*, Ex. xxi. 13; *p. t. aw3te*, Is. v. 4. *v. aust*.
 awayetid, *p. p. laid in wait for*, Ex. xxi. 13. *v. weitid*.
 axcess. *v. excess*.
 axe, *to ask*, Gen. xxiv. 57. xxx. 31. Mt. ii. 8; *pr. t. axeth*, axith, Mt. v. 42. Lk. prol. 1. p. 141; *imp. pl. axeth*, axith, Mt. x. 11; *p. t. axide*, Gen. xxiii. 16. Judg. vi. 40. Mt. xvi. 13; *pl. axeden*, axden, Gen. xxiv. 58. Mt. xvii. 10. Lk. iii. 10. 14; *p. p. axid*, axide, Ex. xxi. 30. Mt. xiv. 7; *pr. p. axende*, axynge, axinge, Mt. vii. 11. Mk. ix. 13. Lk. i. 63.
 axer, axere, *asker*, Zech. ix. 8. Lk. xii. 58.
 axyng, *n. a petition*, Judg. viii. 24. 111 Kings ii. 20; *pl. axynges*, axyngis, Ps. xxxvi. 4. 1 Joh. v. 15. *v. askynge*.
 axtre, *axletree*, Ecclus. xxxiii. 5; *pl. axtrees*, 111 Kings vii. 30.
 a3ein, a3eyn, a3een, a3en, *adv. again*, Gen. iii. 19. xxviii. 15. Mt. ii. 8. 12.
 a3en, a3ein, a3eins, a3ens, a3enus, a3einus, a3einys, a3eynst, *prep. against*, Gen. iv. 8. xxvi. 20. xxxii. 28. Is. xxxiv. 14. Mt. v. 11. vii. 27. viii. 34. x. 35. xii. 30. *v. a3orn*-a3ens, euen-a3ens, forn-a3ens.
 a3en-aske, *to require*, Gen. xliii. 9. Deut. xxiv. 10; *p. p. a3een*-askid, Wisd. xv. 8.
 a3en-biere, a3een-biere, a3en-byer, *redeemer*, Job. xix. 25. Ps. xviii. 15. Deeds vii. 35.
 a3eyn-byggen, a3en-bygge, a3en-bie, a3en-bye, *to redeem*, Ex. vi. 6. xiii. 13. Lk. xxiv. 21. Tit. ii. 14; *p. t. 2 p. a3en*-biest, Ex. xiii. 13; *p. t. a3en*-bouste, Deut. vii. 8; *2 p. a3en*-boustist, Ex. xv. 13. Apoc. v. 9; *p. p. a3en*-bou3t, a3en-bou3te, Lev. xxv. 31. Lk. xxiv. 21. Gal. iii. 13.
 a3en-biggynge, a3en-biyng, a3en-byng, a3ein-biyng, *n. redemption*, Lev. xxv. 24. Mk. x. 45. Rom. viii. 23.
 a3ein-biheest, a3en-byhest, a3en-biheeste, *repromission*, Gal. iii. 18. Hebr. vi. 15; *pl. a3en*-biheestis, Hebr. xi. 13.
 a3een-bihotere, *a pledger, engager*, Ecclus. xxix. 21.
 a3een-bihoteth, *pr. t. becomes surety for*, Ecclus. xxix. 23; *p. t. a3en*-bihi3te, Hebr. x. 23.
 a3een-bihoting, *n. promise, engagement*, Ecclus. xxix. 24.
 a3en-beholdynge, *pr. p. looking against*, Ex. xxxvii. 9.
 a3en-bowid, *p. p. recurved*, 111 Kings vii. 26.
 a3een-bringe, *to bring back*, Tob. v. 20. Job x. 9; *p. t. a3en*-brouste, Ex. xv. 19; *p. p. a3een*-bro3t, Tob. xii. 3. Ps. lxx. 20.
 a3een-chiding, *n. chiding against*, Ecclus. xxi. 5.
 a3en-clepe, *to recall*, Tob. xii. 12. Rom. x. 7; *p. t. pl. a3en*-clepiden, Ex. x. 8; *p. p. a3en*-clepid, Num. xii. 14.
 a3een-cleping, *n. a calling back*, Esth. iv. 11.
 a3en-come, a3en-com, *to meet*, Gen. xxiv. 12. xlvii. 28. Ex. xxiii. 4; *pr. p. a3en*-comynge, Deut. i. 44.
 a3en-comyng, *n. meeting*, Gen. xiv. 17. xxx. 16. xxxii. 6.
 a3en-drawe, *imp. draw back*, Ex. iv. 7; *p. t. a3en*-dreu3, a3en-drewe, Ex. iv. 7.
 a3en-fistinge, *pr. p. fighting against*, Rom. vii. 23.
 a3een-flourede, *p. t. flourished again*, Ps. xxvii. 7.
 a3en-frusshiden, *p. t. pl. became stiff* (Lat. *obriguerunt*), Ex. xv. 15.
 a3en-goyng, *n. a meeting*, Gen. xiv. 17.
 a3en-goyng, *pr. p. going back*, Gen. viii. 3.
 a3en-holde, *to retain*, Gen. xxiv. 56. Ecclus. iv. 28.
 a3een-keelen, *to cool again*, Ecclus. xviii. 16.
 a3en-knewe, *p. t. knew*, 111 Kings xxiii. 9.
 a3een-lede, *to bring back*, Tob. v. 15.
 a3en-legge, *to allege*, 1 Esdr. prol. p. 477.
 a3een-mesuren, *to make exact retribution*, Is. lxxv. 7.
 a3ein-rennyng, *n. an incursion*, 11 Macc. vi. 3.
 a3en-riden, *p. t. pl. rode against*, Is. xxix. 7.
 a3en-risen, *to rise against*, Esth. ii. 21.
 a3en-risyng, *n. a resurrection*, Joh. v. 29.
 a3een-seche, *to seek again*, Ps. cxviii. 145; *p. t. a3een*-so3te, Ps. cxli. 5.
 a3een-sechere, a3ein-secher, *one who seeks that which is lost*, Jer. xxx. 17.
 a3en-seie, a3en-seye, *to contradict, reply*, Gen. xlv. 16. Lk. xxi. 15; *p. t. a3en*-seide, Num. xxx. 6; *p. p. a3ein*-seid, Lk. ii. 34.
 a3en-seiying, *n. contradiction*, Num. xx. 13. Hebr. vii. 7; *pl. a3en*-seiyingus, a3en-seyngis, Ps. xvii. 44.
 a3en-seyeris, a3en-seyeres, *pl. adversaries*, Pref. ep. c. iii. p. 63.
 a3een-serchere, *one who seeks that which is lost*, Jer. xxx. 17.
 a3een-shinen, *pr. t. pl. become reflected*, Prov. xxvii. 19.
 a3een-sounende, *pr. p. resounding*, Wisd. xvii. 18.
 a3en-spreynt, *p. p. sprinkled again*, Lev. xiv. 44.
 a3ein-stonde, a3en-stonde, a3en-stonden, *to withstand, resist*, Gen. 1. 19. Judith iv. 1. Mt. v. 39. Lk. ii. 53; *pr. t. a3en*-stant, Rom. xiii. 2; *p. t. a3en*-stood, Judg. xi. 20; *pr. p. a3en*-stondynge, Judith ii. 16.
 a3en-stondere, *n. opposer*, Num. xxii. 33.
 a3en-telle, *to tell again*, 1 Kings xxii. 8.
 a3entis, *at*, Mt. vi. 1. *v. anentis*.
 a3en-turned, *p. p. turned back*, Gen. xiv. 17.
 a3eyn-tornynge, *n. turning back*, Josh. prol. p. 557.
 a3en-ward, a3ein-ward, a3een-ward, *adv. on the contrary, backward*, Num. xxii. 11. xxiv. 10; Mk. iv. 35. 11 Cor. i. 7. 1 Pet. iii. 9.
 a3en-withstoond, *to resist against*, Deut. ix. 2.
 a3en-witnessid, *p. p. witnessed against*, Jer. xlii. 19.
 a3en-write, *to answer, write again*, 11 Macc. xi. 37; *p. t. pl. a3ein*-wryten, a3en-writiden, 1 Macc. viii. 22.
 a3ein-wrytyng, *n. a rescript*, 1 Macc. viii. 22.
 a3en-wynsed, *p. t. kicked against*, Deut. xxxii. 15.
 a3t, a3te. *v. aust*.
 B.
 baar. *v. bere*.
 baas, *a base*, Ex. xxxi. 9; *pl. baasis*, Ex. xxvi. 19.
 bac-half, *the hinder part*, Gen. xix. 6. Ex. xxvi. 23.
 backe, *a bat*, Lev. xi. 19. Deut. xiv. 18; *pl. backis*, Is. ii. 20.
 baheu, *an ornament of the neck*, 1 Macc. iii. 37. *v. baseu*.
 baili, baily, *bailiff, magistrate*, Lk. xvi. 1; *pl. bailies*, 1v Kings x. 5.
 baishide, basshede, *p. t. fainted*, Josh. ii. 11; *p. p. baschid*, Josh. ii. 9. *v. abaischid*.
 bake, *to bake*, Gen. xi. 3; *p. t. book*, Is. xlv. 19; boke, 1 Kings xxviii. 24; *p. p. baake*, bakun, Lev. ii. 4.

- balistis, *engines to cast arrows, etc.* (Lat. *balistæ*), 1 Mac. vi. 20, 51.
- ballard, *a bald-headed man*, iv Kings ii. 23.
- ballid, *p.p. bald*, Lev. xiii. 41. Mic. i. 16.
- ballidnes, *ballidnesse, baldness*, Lev. xiii. 42. Dent. xiv. 1.
- hallokis, *testicles*, Lev. xxii. 24. Dent. xxiii. 1. Job xl. 12.
- baptem, bapteme, baptyrn, *baptism*, 11 Esdr. iv. 23. Mt. iii. 7; *pl. baptyrn*, baptyrnys, Hebr. vi. 2.
- barbar, barbarus, *heathen man, barbarian*, 1 Cor. xiv. 11. Col. iii. 11; *pl. barbares*, barbaris, barbaries, 11 Macc. x. 4. Deeds xxviii. 1, 4.
- barbarik, *barbarian*, 1 Cor. xiv. 11.
- barbaryns, *barbery, heathenmen*, Rom. i. 14.
- barbour, *a barber*, Judg. xvi. 19.
- bare, *n. naked skin*, Mk. xiv. 51.
- bare-heed, *bare-headed, having the head bare*, Lev. xiii. 45.
- bareres, *pl. barriers, bars*, Is. xv. 5.
- bareyn, bareyne, *barren, childless*, Gen. xxv. 21. xxix. 31.
- bareynes, *bareynesse, barrenness, scarcity*, Gen. xxvi. 1. xli. 26.
- bareynthe, *barrenness, scarcity*, Gen. xxvi. 1. iv Kings ii. 21. Job xxxix. 6.
- harli, barly, barlich, *barley*, Ex. ix. 31. Lev. xxvii. 16.
- barsten. *v. breste.*
- baseu, *an ornament of the neck*, 1 Macc. xiii. 37. *v. baheu.*
- basynet, *a helmet*, 1 Kings xvii. 5; *pl. basynetis*, Jer. xlv. 4.
- baschid, *basshede. v. baishide.*
- battis, *bats, clubs, staves*, Mt. xxvi. 47.
- baumede, *bawmede, p.t. anointed, besmeared*, Ex. ii. 3; *p.p. bawmed*, Ex. xxix. 2. Lev. ii. 4. Joh. ix. 6.
- bdelyum, bdelli, delium, *bdellium*, Gen. ii. 12. Num. xi. 7.
- be— *v. bi—*
- beckes. *v. bek.*
- bedding, *bed*, Ps. xl. 4. cxxxi. 3.
- bedel, bedele, *a herald*, Gen. xli. 43. Ex. xxxii. 5. xxxvi. 6. Dan. iii. 4; *pl. bedels*, bedelis, Josh. iii. 2.
- beden, bedun, bedyn, biden, byden, boden, bode, *p.p. bidden, invited*, Gen. xxvii. 31. xliii. 17. 1 Kings ix. 22. Mt. xxii. 3. Lk. xiv. 7.
- bed-stre, bed-stree, *bed, couch*, Ps. vi. 7. xl. 3. lxii. 7.
- beel, *ulcer, boil*, Lev. xiii. 18, 23. *v. biel.*
- been, beese, bes, *bees*, Dent. i. 44. Judg. xiv. 8. Ps. cxvii. 12.
- beere, *a person being*, Ecclus. xix. 28.
- beestli, *beestly, adj. animal*, 1 Cor. ii. 14. xv. 44. Jam. iii. 15. Jude 19.
- before, befor, in composition. *v. bifore.*
- beggingnesse, *beggary*, Prov. xxiv. 34.
- behalt, *pr.t. beholds*, Job xxxix. 29. Ps. ciii. 32; *p.t. bihend*, Gen. xxvi. 8; *p.p. biholdun*, behelden, biholdid, byholdid, Num. xiv. 34. Deut. i. 24.
- behoten. *v. bihete.*
- bek, *nod, sign, beckoning*, Job xxvi. 11; *pl. beckes*, beckis, Prov. vi. 25. Is. iii. 16.
- bekerue, *to cut up*, Is. xxviii. 24.
- belde. *v. bilde.*
- belkid, *p.t. belched*, Ps. xlv. 2. *v. bolke.*
- beleuuable, *credible*, Ps. xcii. 5.
- bellewiden, *p.t. pl. lowed*, Jer. l. 11.
- belu, belw, *a bellows*, Jer. vi. 29.
- ben, *to be*, Gen. iii. 5; *pr.t. pl. ben*, Gen. i. 29. beth, beeth, Num. xiii. 32. Dent. xx. 20. Ecclus. prol. p. 123. Mk. prol. 1. p. 86. Lk. ii. 7; *arn*, Ps. xxvi. 2; *imp. pl. beth*, Ex. xix. 12; *pr.p. beende*, Rom. prol. 1. p. 298.
- bene, *a bean*, Ez. iv. 9; *pl. beenys*, benen, 11 Kings xvii. 28.
- benefet, *benefit, kindness*, Esth. xvi. 16. Ecclus. xxix. 9; *benfeetis*, Judg. ix. 16. 1 Par. xvii. 26.
- benyfice, *kindness*, 11 Macc. vi. 13; *pl. benefices*, benefises, Judg. ix. 16. 1 Par. xvii. 26. Rom. prol. 1. p. 299.
- benyngnete, *beneficence*, Ps. lxxiv. 12.
- benysoun, *a blessing*, Gen. xxvii. 12.
- beot. *v. bete.*
- berd, beerd, *beard*, 11 Kings xix. 24; *pl. beerdis*, Jer. li. 5.
- berdyd, berdid, *p.p. trodden*, Num. xx. 19. Jer. xviii. 15. *v. berid.*
- bere, bern, *to give birth to, to carry*, Is. xl. 11. xlv. 4. Mt. i. 23; *pr.t. 3 p. berth*, Prov. xii. 4; *pl. berith*, berin, Mt. prol. 2. p. 2; *imp. pl. berth*, Is. xxi. 14; *p.t. baar*, beer, Lev. xxiv. 10. Prov. xvii. 25.
- berying, *n. a bringing forth, birth*, Gen. xxv. 24. xxxviii. 27.
- berynge-staues, *poles for carrying*, Num. iv. 6.
- bere, beere, *a bier, litter*, 11 Macc. ix. 8. Lk. vii. 14.
- berid, beryd, *p.p. trodden*, Num. xx. 19. Judg. v. 6. Jer. xviii. 15. *v. berdyd.*
- berielis. *v. biriel.*
- bernacle, *a bit or snaffle for a horse*, (Lat. *camus*), iv Kings xix. 28. Ps. xxxi. 9. Prov. xxvi. 3.
- bern, berne, *a barn*, Deut. xxviii. 17. Mt. iii. 12; *pl. bernys*, bernes, Gen. xli. 35. Mt. vi. 26.
- berthene, *birthun, a burden*, Ps. xxxvii. 5. Ecclus. xxxiii. 25; *pl. berthens*, Num. iv. 47.
- besaunt, *a piece of money*, Ez. xlv. 12. Mt. xxv. 25; *pl. besauntis*, besautes, 1 Esdr. ii. 69. Mt. xviii. 24. Lk. xv. 8.
- besme, beesme, *a besom, broom*, Is. xiv. 23; *pl. besyms*, beesmes, bismes, Mt. xii. 44. Lk. xi. 25.
- bestayle, *beestayle, a beast*, Gen. i. 24. vii. 14; *pl. bestaylis*, Gen. viii. 1.
- bete, *to beat*, Deut. xxii. 18; *p.t. beet*, beot, bette, beeted, betide, Gen. xii. 17. Num. xxii. 23. 11 Kings xi. 11. Mt. xxvi. 67; *p.p. betun*, Deut. xxv. 2; *pr.p. beetynge*, mending, Mt. iv. 21.
- beth. *v. ben.*
- betyngis, *stripes, blows*, Dent. xxv. 2. 1 Par. prol. p. 315.
- betokenyngis, *signs*, 11 Par. prol. p. 385.
- betwe, *prep. between*, Num. xxx. 16. Dent. i. 1. Mt. xxiii. 35.
- betwe-brac, *p.t. clave in two*, Ps. lxxvii. 15.
- betwe-brosure, *a breaking between*, Is. xxx. 13.
- betwen-vp-brac, *p.t. clave in sunder*, Ps. lxxvii. 13.
- beze, beeze, *a neckchain*, Gen. xli. 42. Prov. i. 9; *pl. beezis*, Ex. xxxv. 22. 11 Kings viii. 7. Judg. viii. 26. *v. bie.*
- bible, *a book, bible*, (Lat. *bibliotheca*), 11 Macc. ii. 13.
- biblet, *book, bible*, (Lat. *bibliotheca*), 1 Esdr. v. 17.
- biclippe, *to embrace*, Ps. xlvii. 13. Eccles. iii. 5; *p.t. biclippide*, becleppede, Gen. xxix. 13. Mk. x. 16; *pl. biclippiden*, Job xxiv. 8. Lam. iv. 5; *p.p. biclippid*, byclippid, Gen. xlv. 14. Mk. ix. 35; *pr.p. biclippinge*, biclyppynge, 11 Macc. vi. 19. Mk. x. 16. Tit. i. 8. *v. clippe.*
- biclippingis, *embraces*, Gen. xlv. 29.
- bide, *to abide, remain*, Lev. xix. 13; *p.t. bode*, bod, boid, bood, boode, 1 Kings xxiii. 14, 18. Ps. cxviii. 166. *v. abide.*
- biden. *v. beden.*
- biddyngis, *commands*, Ex. xv. 26.
- bie, *to buy. v. bigge.*
- bie, *armlet*, Gen. xxxviii. 18; *pl. bies*, byes, Gen. xxiv. 22, 29, 47. *v. beze.*
- biel, beel, byil, *a boil*, Dent. xxviii. 27, 35; *pl. biles*, bilis, bylis, Ex. ix. 9. Lk. xvi. 20.
- bielde. *v. bilde.*
- bifelde, bifelle, *p.t. befel*, Gen. xxiv. 67. xxvi. 1; *p.p. bifalle*, Gen. xxxiv. 7. *v. falle.*
- bifalling, *n. an event*, Gen. xli. 13. Wisd. xiii. 19; *pl. bifallyngis*, Wisd. viii. 8.
- biflappiden, *p.t. pl. clapped*, Lam. ii. 15. *v. flappe.*
- bifor-brekyng, *n. a previous fracture*, Zech. xiv. 4.
- bifore-brokyn, *p.p. previously broken*, Zech. xiv. 4.
- bifore-castyng, *n. forethought, deliberate purpose*, Ex. xxi. 14. Jer. xxxviii. 4.
- byfore-cummen, *bifore-comen, p.p. anticipated*, 11 Macc. xiv. 31.
- bifor-determined, *p.p. previously determined*, Ez. xxi. 25, 29.
- befor-girte, *p.t. girded*, Ps. xvii. 33. xcii. 1; 2 p. befor-girtist, Ps. xvii. 40.
- befor-go, *to go before*, Ps. lxxxviii. 15.
- biforc-goere, *forerunner*, Ex. xxxiii. 2; *pl. biforc-goeris*, Josh. iii. 3. Wisd. xii. 8.
- befor-greithe, *to prepare*, Ps. lxxxviii. 5; *p.t. befor-greithide*, Ps. xxxiii. 2; *pr.p. befor-greithende*, Ps. xxviii. 9.
- befor-greithing, *n. preparation*, Ps. lxxiv. 10. lxxxviii. 15.
- bifore-had, befor-hadde, *p.p. previous*, Gen. xl. 13. iv Kings xvii. 40.
- bifor-hond, biforn-hoond, *adv. before, previously*, Gen. xiii. 3. xix. 27. xxviii. 19.
- bifor-kitte, *imp. cut before*, Dan. iv. 11.

bifore-knew, *p.t. knew beforehand*, Wisd. xix. 1; *pr.p. bifore-knowynge*, Gen. xv. 13.
 befor-ocupie, *to preengage*, Ps. xciv. 2; *pr.t. befor-ocupieth*, Wisd. vi. 14; *p.p. befor-ocupied*, Wisd. iv. 7.
 befor-passende, *pr.p. excelling*, Ecclus. xxxiii. 23.
 befor-rediing, *n. preparation*, Ps. ix.* 17.
 before-renner, *forerunner*, Ex. xxxiii. 2.
 before-rijp, *adj. early ripe*, Num. xiii. 21.
 bifore-se, *to foresee*, Eccles. iv. 13; *p.t. befor-seje*, Ps. cxxxviii. 4; *p.p. bifor-seien*, Ps. cxxxviii. 4.
 bifore-sente, *p.t. sent before*, II Macc. xii. 21; *p.p. bifor-sent*, Wisd. xix. 2.
 befor-sette, *p.t. set before*, Ecclus. xvii. 15; *p.p. bifore sett*, Dan. xi. 40; *pr.p. befor-settende*, Esth. i. 8.
 bifore-shewyng, *pr.p. foretelling*, Gen. xli. 11.
 bifor-synge, *to lead the chant*, I Par. xv. 22. Ps. cxlvi. 7; *p.t. before-song*, Ex. xv. 21.
 bifor-spekere, *spokesman*, Ex. vii. 1.
 bifor-spekyng, *byfore-spekyng, n. a prefacing*, II Macc. ii. 33.
 befor-strecche, *to stretch over*, Ps. xxxv. 11.
 befor-taken, *to take first or beforehand*, Ps. lxxviii. 8. Wisd. vii. 15; *p.t. bifore-took*, Ps. lxxvi. 5; *p.p. bifore-takun*, Gen. xxx. 15.
 before-tastid, *bifore-taastid, p.p. tasted before*, Ex. xxii. 31.
 before-telle, *to declare*, Ps. xlix. 6; *p.t. befor-tolde*, Ps. xxxix. 10.
 bifor-wal, *bifor-walling, an outwork*, Is. xxvi. 1.
 bifore-war, *aware before*, Gen. vi. 6.
 bifore-warneden, *bifor-warneden, p.t. pl. previously warned*, Wisd. xviii. 19.
 before-weuen, *pr.t. pl. spread over*, Job xxxvi. 28.
 befor-writen, *bifor-writun, p.p. afore-writen*, II Par. xxx. 5.
 biforn, beforne, *before*, Gen. xxxii. 3. II Par. iii. 4.
 bigat, bigate, bigaat, begate, Gen. x. 26. Mt. i. 2; bigeten, bigetun, bigete, bygoten, bigotun, Gen. xxii. 12. Num. iii. 49. Mt. i. 25. *v. gete*.
 bigge, bie, bye, by, bijs, *to buy*, Gen. xli. 57. xlii. 5. Mt. xiv. 15. Lk. xxii. 36. xxiv. 21; *imp.pl. biggith, bieth*, Gen. xliii. 25. Is. lv. 1. Mt. xxv. 9; *p.t. bouste*, Gen. xxv. 10; *pl. bosten*, II Par. i. 17; *p.p. bouste*, bowst, Gen. xvii. 23; *pr.p. biende*, biggyng, Gen. xlii. 34. Mt. xxi. 12. Mk. xi. 15. Lk. xix. 45. *v. aseyne-byggen, for-bigge*.
 bigger, *a buyer*, Lev. xxv. 28, 30; *pl. biggeris*, biggerys, Gen. xlvi. 15. Mk. ii. 15.
 biggyng, *biyng, n. a buying*, Lev. xxv. 28. Ecclus. xlii. 5; *pl. biyngis*, Ecclus. xlii. 5.
 biheest, bihest, byheste, beheste, *a promise, command*, Lev. xix. 23. Num. xxx. 9. Judith xi. 21. Lk. xxiv. 49. Rom. iv. 13; *pl. biheestis*, behestis, behestus, Num. xxx. 9. Esth. xiv. 9. Heb. xi. 13. *v. heest*.

bihete, behoten, *to promise*, I Par. xxix. 9, 14; *pr.t. 3p. bihetith, byhetith, bihotith*, Heb. xii. 26; *2p. bihetist, bihotist*, Gen. xxxviii. 17; *pl. biheten, bibeeten, bihooten*, Num. xxxii. 20. II Pet. ii. 19; *p.t. bihiste*, bibist, byhiste, Gen. xxi. 1. xxxviii. 23. Mt. xiv. 7. Lk. xxii. 6; *pl. bihisten*, I Par. xxix. 6. Mk. xiv. 11; *p.p. bihist*, bihote, bybote, bihoot, behoten, Gen. xxi. 1. Num. xxx. 8. II Par. xxi. 7. Lk. xxiv. 49. Rom. i. 1; *pr.p. bihetynge*, biheeting, bihotynge, Deut. xiii. 17. I Tim. ii. 10. II Pet. ii. 19.
 bihetere, bibeeter, *a promiser*, II Macc. x. 28. Heb. vii. 22.
 bihetynge, *n. a promise*, II Esdr. x. 29.
 biheud, byholdid. *v. behalt*.
 bybeuedede, *p.t. beheaded*, Mt. xiv. 10; *p.p. byheueded, byheuedid, bihedid, biheedid*, Lk. ix. 9. Apoc. xx. 4.
 bihouen, *to behove*, Wisd. xv. 12; *p.t. bihofte*, byhofte, II Kings iv. 10. Wisd. xvi. 4. Mt. xvi. 21. Rom. i. 27.
 bijs, bijs, bijce, bijcen, bissyn, *silk*, Gen. xli. 42. Ex. xxviii. 39. Lk. xvi. 19. Apoc. xviii. 12. xix. 8.
 bikenen, *pr.t. pl. beckon, make signs*, Ps. xxxiv. 19; *p.t. bikenede, bekeneide*, Deeds xxi. 40; *pl. bikeneden, bikeniden, bekennyden*, Lk. i. 62. v. 7.
 bikenyng, *n. a beckoning, suggestion*, Gen. xlii. 6.
 biknow, byknow, *to acknowledge*, Mt. prol. 1. p. 1.
 bilde, biele, *to build*, Gen. xi. 8; *p.t. bilde*, bilte, bylde, belde, beeldide, bildide, Gen. ii. 22. iv. 17. xii. 7. xxvi. 25. III Kings xi. 7. Lk. vii. 5; *pl. bilden*, bylden, beelden, bylleden, bildiden, beeldiden, Ex. i. 11. II Kings iv. 11. III Kings xiv. 23. I Esdr. iii. 2. Lk. xvii. 28; *p.p. bild*, bilde, bilden, beeld, beeldid, bildid, Josh. xxii. 19. II Kings vii. 7. III Kings ix. 3. xvi. 32. Mt. vii. 24.
 byleeue, *to deliver*, Lk. xvi. 11.
 bilibre, *a weight of two pounds*, Apoc. vi. 6; *pl. bilibres*, Apoc. vi. 6.
 bilis, *bills, beaks*, Is. xli. 15. Zech. iv. 12.
 billis, *bells(?)*, Judg. viii. 21.
 bylyue, *adv. forthwith, anon*, Gen. xxiv. 18. *v. blyue*.
 bimowe, bymowe, *to mock*, Ps. ii. 4. Prov. i. 26; *p.t. pl. bimowiden*, II Par. xxx. 10. Ps. lxxix. 7.
 bymoornyden, hymorneden, *p.t. pl. bewailed*, Lk. xxiii. 27; *pr.p. bymorenyng*, Deut. xxxiv. 8.
 byndyngis, *bundles*, I Kings xxx. 12.
 bynethen, binetbe, *beneath*, Gen. vi. 16. Mk. xiv. 66.
 bynyme, *to deprive, draw away*, Ecclus. xxviii. 19; *imp. bynyme*, Job vi. 23; *p.p. benomen*, Eccles. iv. 1.
 bire, birre, bure, *force, rush*, Deut. xxviii. 49. Judg. v. 22. I Kings xxv. 29. II Kings xi. 23. xxiii. 8. III Kings xxii. 32. Judith xiv. 2. Ecclus. xlvi. 7. Mt.

viii. 32. Mk. v. 13. Lk. viii. 33. Jam. iii. 4. 2 Pet. iii. 10.
 bireyned, *p.p. rained upon*, Ez. xxii. 24. Amos iv. 7.
 biriel, *tomb, burying-place*, I Kings x. 2. Mt. xxvii. 60; *pl. biriels, birielis, berielis*, Gen. xxiii. 6. Judg. xvi. 31. Mt. viii. 28. xxiii. 29. Apoc. ii. 9.
 birle, *to give to drink*, Jer. xxv. 15; *pr. t. birlith*, Gen. Prol. p. 51; *p.t. birlide*, Jer. xxv. 17; *pl. birliden*, Amos ii. 12; *pr.p. birling*, Gen. Prol. p. 51.
 bischadowyng, *pr.p. overshadowing*, Mk. ix. 6.
 bischedde, *p.t. besprinkled, wet*, IV Kings viii. 15; *p.p. bisched, beshed*, Num. xii. 10. III Kings xviii. 28. Esth. xv. 8. Dan. iv. 20.
 byschophood, *office of bishop*, I Tim. prol. p. 453.
 bise, *imp. see, look*, Mt. xxvii. 5.
 bisecbyng, *n. a petition, prayer*, III Kings ix. 3. II Par. vi. 19; *pl. bisecbyngis*, Deut. iv. 7.
 bysemen, *pr.t. pl. bseem, are fitting*, Rom. i. 28; *p.t. bisemyde*, Heb. vii. 26.
 bisetten, bisettiden, *p.t. pl. engrafted*, I Tim. vi. 10; *pr.p. bysettyng*, I Tim. vi. 10.
 beshrewith, *pr.t. makes evil, depraves*, Prov. x. 9; *p.p. bischrewid, beshrewid*, Deut. xviii. 20. III Kings xi. 4; *pr.p. bischrewyng*, Is. ix. 14.
 beside, bisidis, bysydis, *prep. beside*, Gen. xiii. 18. Mt. xiii. 1.
 bisiede, bisyede, *p.t. was busy*, Lk. x. 40.
 bisiliche, *busily*, Mt. prol. 1. p. 1; *comp. bisiliere, besyliere, bisiloker*, Judg. xx. 39. I Pet. i. 22.
 bisynesse, *business, care*, Eccles. iv. 4. I Pet. v. 7; *pl. bisynesses, besynesses*, Eccles. iv. 4. Ez. xii. 19.
 bismes. *v. besme*.
 bispete, byspeete, bispitte, *to spit upon*, Mk. x. 34. xiv. 65; *p.t. pl. bispatten, bispittiden*, Mk. xv. 19; *p.p. bispat, bispet, bispattid*, Lk. xviii. 32. *v. spete*.
 bispreynde, *p.t. besprinkled*, Heb. ix. 19; *pl. bispreynten*, Lam. ii. 10; *p.p. bispreynd, bispreynt, byspreynt*, Gen. xxx. 39. xxxi. 12. Num. xii. 10. *v. spreng*.
 bitake, bitaak, betaken, *to deliver, give up*, Ex. xxx. 16. Mt. xxiv. 9. xxv. 27; *p.t. bitoke*, bitook, bytoke, Gen. xxi. 14. xxxix. 20, 22. Mt. xviii. 34; *2p. bitokist*, bytokist, Mt. xxv. 20; *pl. bitoken*, bitooken, II Macc. xi. 17. Mk. xv. 1; *p.p. bitakun*, bitaken, bitake, Gen. xiv. 20. xxxiv. 8, 9. Mt. xxvi. 2. Mk. xv. 10; *pr.p. bitakyng*, II Macc. xi. 17. *v. take*.
 bitausten, *p.t. pl. delivered*, IV Kings xvii. 17; *p.p. bitaust*, Gen. xxxix. 4.
 bithenk, bythenke, *to meditate, recollect*, Gen. xxiv. 63. Mt. v. 23; *pr.t. bythenkith*, bithenkith, Lk. xiv. 31; *p.t. bi-thouste*, Gen. xli. 9; *pr.p. bithenkyng*, bythenkyng, Lk. xii. 25.

bitokenede, *p. t. marked*, Joh. vi. 27.
 bitouris, *bitterns*, Is. xiii. 22.
 bitternessis, *bitter sorrows*, Job xiii. 26.
 bitraeliden, *p. t. pl. oppressed*, Judg. xx. 5.
 v. trauale.
 bitwene-putte, *to place between*, Ez. xxii. 30.
 biweile, biweyle, *to wail over*, Gen. xxiii. 1.
 Lev. x. 6; p. t. biweilide, 1 Kings xxv. 1;
 pl. biwayleden, biweileden, Lk. viii. 52;
 p. p. biweilid, 1 Kings xiii. 31. *v. weilen*.
 biwepe, *to mourn, weep over*, Gen. xxiii. 2.
 Apoc. xviii. 9; p. t. biwepete, Gen. 1. 3;
 pr. p. biwepynge, bywepynge, Matt. ii. 18.
 biweperis, *mourners*, Wisd. xviii. 10.
 biwlappe, *to wrap*, Job xviii. 11. *v. wlappe*.
 bewrappe, *to wrap*, Job xviii. 11.
 byzondes, biyende, bezynde, biyond, bezynde,
 prep. beyond, Deut. xxx. 13. 1 Kings xx.
 22. 1 Esdr. v. 3. viii. 36. Mt. iv. 25.
 2 Cor. x. 16.
 blaberen, *to stammer*, 1 Esdr. prol. p. 478.
 blameful, *worthy of blame*, Deut. xxviii. 29.
 Esth. xvi. 6.
 blamyng, *n. blame*, Deut. xxviii. 20. 11 Kings
 xxii. 16; *pl. blamyngis*, Job xxiii. 4.
 blasfeme, *n. a blasphemer*, Lev. xxiv. 14.
 11 Macc. ix. 28. 1 Tim. i. 13; *pl. blas-*
 femes, 11 Tim. iii. 2.
 blasfeme, *adj. blasphemous*, 11 Macc. x. 4.
 xiii. 11.
 bleckid, *p. p. made black*, Job xxx. 30.
 bleer-eyed, blere-eyed, blerid, *sore eyed*, Gen.
 xxix. 17. Lev. xxi. 20.
 bleyne, *a blain*, Job ii. 7; *pl. bleynes*, Ex.
 ix. 9.
 blessingly, *happily*, Gen. xxx. 10.
 blet, *a flock of sheep*, Ps. lxxvii. 70.
 blewen, *p. t. pl. melted, blasted*, 14 Kings xxii.
 9. *v. blowith*.
 blisse, blis, *to bless*, Gen. xii. 2. xvii. 16;
 p. t. blisside, Gen. i. 22; *p. p. blissid*,
 blissyd, Gen. xii. 3. xiv. 20.
 blisfulere, *comp. happier*, Eccles. iv. 3.
 blisfulnesse, blisfulnes, *happiness*, Gen. xxx.
 13. Eccles. xxviii. 7.
 blyue, *adv. hastily*, Gen. xlv. 11. *v. bylyue*.
 blones, blueness, lividness, Ex. xxi. 25.
 blood-wreker, *avenger of blood*, Josh. xx. 5.
 blomse, *to blossom*, Ps. lxxi. 16.
 blowith, *pr. t. puffeth up, blows*, 1 Cor. viii.
 1; *imp. bloz*, S. Sol. iv. 16; *p. p. blowun*,
 blowen, Wisd. iv. 19. 1 Cor. iv. 6, 19.
 bobbe, *to mock*, Jer. xxxviii. 19; *pr. p. bob-*
 hende, bobhyng, 11 Esdr. i. 51.
 bocche, botche, *sore, scab, lump, hunch*,
 Lev. xiii. 18, 19. xxi. 20. Is. xxx. 6.
 bocchyn, *to mend*, 11 Par. xxxiv. 10.
 bocherie, *shambles*, 1 Cor. x. 25.
 boces, boosis, *bosses*, Is. iii. 18.
 bode. *v. bide*.
 bodun, boden. *v. beden*.
 boenes. *v. boon*.
 boffat, buffat, buffet, blow, Joh. xviii. 22;
 pl. boffatis, buffatis, buffetis, Mt. xxvi.
 67. Mk. xiv. 65. Joh. xix. 3.
 boffaten, *p. t. pl. buffeted*, Mk. xv. 19.
 bogge, *sore*, Lev. xiii. 18. *v. bocche*.

boyle, buyle, *to break forth or boil*, Ex. xvi.
 20. Hab. iii. 16; *p. t. pl. buyliden, booyle-*
 den, 1 Kings v. 6. 11 Macc. ix. 9.
 boisch, bousche, boysche, buysch, *bush*,
 Ex. iii. 2. Mk. xii. 26. Lk. xx. 37. Deeds
 vii. 30; *pl. buschis*, Job xxx. 7.
 boyschel, buyschel, *bushel*, Lk. xi. 33.
 boke. *v. bake*.
 buystous, buystuose, *rough, rude*, 11 Par.
 xiii. 7. Mt. ix. 16; *comp. booistousere*,
 Jer. prol. p. 342.
 boket, bokat, *bucket*, Num. xxiv. 7. Is. xl.
 15.
 bole, bool, *a bull*, Deut. xxxiii. 17; *pl.*
 boolis, bullis, Gen. xxxii. 15.
 bolke, *to tell out*, Mt. xiii. 35; *pr. t. bol-*
 eth, Ps. xviii. 3; *pl. bolken*, Eccles. xi.
 32; *p. t. bolkede*, Wisd. xix. 10. *v.*
 belkid.
 boln, bolne, *to become puffed or swollen*,
 Deut. xvii. 13; *p. t. bolnyde*, Gen. xxxi.
 36; *pl. bolneden, bolnden*, Deut. i. 43.
 Judg. viii. 3; *p. p. bolnun, bolnyd, bol-*
 len, bollun, bollid, Num. v. 27. 1 Cor. v. 2.
 Col. ii. 18. 11 Tim. iii. 5; *pr. p. bolnyng*,
 Deut. i. 43. Job xxxviii. 11.
 bolnyng, *n. a swelling*, Deut. xviii. 22.
 Esth. xvi. 12; pl. bolnynges, 2 Cor. xii.
 20.
 bonere, *mild*, Ps. xxxvi. 11. *v. debonere*.
 bonernesse, *mildness*, 1 Cor. iv. 21.
 bonys, *stalks of flax*, (Lat. *stupa*), Is. i. 31.
 book. *v. bake*.
 bond, boond, *p. t. bound*, 14 Kings xxiii. 33.
 Jer. xxxix. 7; *pl. bounden*, Judg. xv. 13.
 p. p. ybounde, Col. prol. p. 429.
 boon, *a bone*, Gen. xxix. 14; *pl. boonys*,
 boenes, Eccles. xxviii. 21. Bar. vi. 42.
 boond, *a band*, Judg. xvi. 13; *pl. boondis*,
 Judg. xvi. 9.
 boosis. *v. boces*.
 boostful, *adj. rude* (P) 11 Kings xii. 31.
 boot, boat, Joh. vi. 22; *pl. bootis, botis*,
 11 Macc. xii. 3. Joh. vi. 22, 23.
 boow, bouz, boz, *a bough*, Judg. ix. 48. Mt.
 xxiv. 32; *pl. bowis, boowis*, Ez. xvii. 6.
 Mt. xxiv. 32. Mk. xi. 8.
 boowid. *v. bowe*.
 bord, boord, *a table*, Ex. xxv. 26, 27, 28.
 Deeds xvi. 34; *pl. bordis, boordis*, Mt.
 xxi. 12. Deeds vi. 2.
 bord-felawis, *companions*, Judg. xiv. 11.
 bordel, *a brothel*, Lev. xix. 29.
 bordel-house, *a brothel*, Baruch vi. 10. Ez.
 xvi. 24, 39.
 bordelrie, *a brothel*, Num. xxv. 8.
 borewing, borwyng, *n. a loan*, Lk. vi. 34, 35.
 borwe, *pledge, surety*, 2 Cor. xi. 2; *pl.*
 borewis, Prov. xxii. 26.
 borowis, borrowes, *dens, holes*, Mt. viii.
 20.
 boske-eddre, bosk-eddre, boske-addre, *a*
 bush-adder, Ex. iv. 3. vii. 9, 10.
 boteler, botler, *butler*, *pl. boteleris, botlers*,
 Gen. xl. 1, 2.
 boteraces, *buttresses, abutments*, Ez. xli. 15.
 botere, *butter*, Gen. xviii. 8. Deut. xxxii. 14.

botme, *bottom*, Wisd. v. 10.
 botouns, buttons, clasps, Ex. xxvi. 11.
 bouge, *a hunch*, Lev. xxi. 19. *v. bocche*,
 bogge.
 bouge, bowge, *a bottle*, Ps. xxxii. 7. lxxvii.
 13.
 bourdeful, *jocose*, Wisd. i. 11 g.
 bouwe, bowe, *an arch*, Prov. xx. 26.
 bouste. *v. bigge*.
 bowe, *to incline, turn away*, Josh. xxiv. 23;
 p. t. bowide, 1 Kings xix. 10. Joh. v. 13;
 pl. boweden, bowiden, bowedyn, Judg.
 ix. 3. Rom. iii. 12; *p. p. bowid, boowid*,
 Ps. lxi. 4. Is. xvii. 7; *pr. p. bowynge*,
 Jer. vi. 28.
 bowen, *to breathe forth*, Ps. cxliv. 7; *p. t.*
 bowide, Ps. xlv. 2; *pr. p. bowende*, Ps.
 cxliii. 13.
 bos. *v. boow*.
 braasny, *of brass*, Deut. xxviii. 23.
 bradder. *v. brod*.
 braggith, *pr. t. brays as a trumpet*, Josh.
 vi. 5; *p. t. braggide*, Josh. vi. 20; *pr. p.*
 braggynge, Josh. vi. 5.
 brayid, *p. p. bruised, ground*, 1 Kings xxv. 18.
 v. to-brayd.
 brayne, brayneth, *pr. t. dashes out the brains*,
 Is. lxvi. 3.
 braunchy, braunchid, *full of boughs*, 14
 Kings xvii. 10. Is. lvii. 5.
 braundishen, *to brandish, vibrate*, Job
 xxxix. 23. Ps. vii. 13.
 brawnes, *sinews*, Job xxii. 9.
 brecbis, *breeches*, Gen. iii. 7.
 bredd, *p. p. grown*, Mk. iv. 32.
 brede, breed, *bread*, Gen. xxiv. 33.
 brede, breede, *breadth*, Gen. vi. 15. xiii. 17.
 Eph. iii. 18.
 breer-hook, *a hook for briars*, Is. vii. 25.
 breggere, *an abridger*, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 72.
 breggid, breiggid, *p. p. abridged*, Mt. xxiv.
 22. Mk. xii. 20. Rom. ix. 28. *v.*
 abregged.
 breggyng, *n. an abridging*, Is. x. 23.
 bregirdil, breigirdil, brigirdil, *a waistband*,
 or band for breeches, Jer. xiii. 1, 2, 4, 6,
 7, 11.
 breide, *to draw, pull*, Ps. xxiv. 15. *v. to-brayd*.
 breke, breek, *to break*, Deut. xxiii. 25; *p. t.*
 brac, brak, breke, Num. xi. 8. Judith ii.
 14; *pl. breeken, braken*, 11 Par. xxxi. 1.
 brembil, brimbil, *a bramble*, Job xxxi. 40.
 Eccles. xliii. 21; *pl. brembles*, Gen. iii.
 18.
 brenk, brynke, brink, rim, Gen. xxii. 17.
 Ex. xxv. 24; *pl. brynkis*, Ex. xxviii. 24.
 1 Par. xii. 15.
 brenne, *to burn*, Lev. vi. 12. Mt. iii. 12;
 p. t. brende, brente, Ex. xxiii. 20. 14
 Kings xiv. 4; *pl. brennyden, brenneden*,
 brenden, Mt. xiii. 6. Rom. i. 27; *p. p.*
 brent, Gen. xxii. 3. Mt. xiii. 30; *pr. p.*
 brennende, brennyng, Ex. xxiv. 17. Job
 xxvii. 21. Lk. xii. 35. *v. al-brent*.
 brennyng, *n. a burning*, Gen. xli. 23; *pl.*
 brennyngus, 1 Esdr. prol. p. 478.
 brennyngli, *ardently*, Jer. ii. 25.

brenstoon. *v.* brunston.
 breerde, *lip, margin*, Ex. xxxvii. 11.
 brere, *a briar*, Is. xxvii. 4; *pl.* breres, breris, breeris, Gen. xxii. 13. Is. vii. 23, 24, 25. Mt. vii. 16.
 breste, berste, *to burst*, Mk. ii. 22; *p.t. pl.* barsten, brasten, bristen, brosten, Gen. xliii. 30. Jer. v. 5; *p.p.* brosten, borstun, Gen. vii. 11. Dan. xiv. 26. *v.* al-to-brasten, to-braste.
 brest-bundel, brest-girdil, *band for the waist*, Jer. ii. 32.
 brether, bretheren, britheren, brithren, *brothers*, Gen. ix. 22. xxv. 18. xxix. 4.
 bretherhed, britherhed, britherbede, britherhod, *brotherhood*, 1 Macc. xii. 10. 1 Thess. iv. 9. 11 Pet. i. 6.
 bretil, britil, brotil, brutil, *brittle, fictile*, Lev. vi. 28. xi. 33. xiv. 5. 11 Cor. iv. 7. 11 Tim. ii. 20.
 brewis, browes, *eye-brows*, Lev. xiv. 9.
 brid, bridd, *a bird, young of a bird*, Lev. xvii. 13. Is. xxxviii. 14. Lk. xiii. 34; *pl.* briddis, Gen. xv. 10. Mt. viii. 20. xxiii. 33.
 brydd-coniurers, *diviners by birds*, Deut. xviii. 14.
 brid-deuyneres, *diviners by birds*, Jer. xxv. 9.
 bridale, brydale, *nuptials*, Judg. xiv. 15. Mt. xxii. 10; *pl.* bridalis, brydalis, Gen. xxix. 22. Lk. xiv. 8.
 brydil-reyne, *a bridle*, Ecclus. xxxiii. 26.
 brigirdil. *v.* bregirdil.
 brimstoon. *v.* brunston.
 brynke. *v.* brenk.
 brisse, *to break, bruise*, Deut. ix. 3. xxiii. 25; *p.t.* briside, brosede, broosedede, brusedede, Num. xxii. 25. 1v Kings xviii. 4. xxiii. 14; *pl.* broosiden, 1v Kings xi. 18; *p.p.* brisde, brisid, brysid, brusid, Lev. ii. 16. Deut. iv. 3. Mt. xii. 20. Lk. xx. 18.
 britagis, *parapets, battlements*, S. Sol. viii. 9.
 bristnessis, *splendors*, Ps. cix. 3.
 broc-skynnes, brockis-skynnes, *badger-skins*, Heb. xi. 37.
 broche, *a broach*, Jer. iv. 30; *pl.* broches, brochis, brooches, Judg. viii. 26. S. Sol. i. 9. Is. lxi. 10.
 brod, brood, *broad*; *comp.* brodder, bradder, Ez. xvii. 6. 11 Esdr. iv. 19. Amos vi. 2.
 broderere, broiderere, brouderere, *an embroiderer*, Ex. xxviii. 39. xxxv. 33. xxxvii. 37. 11 Kings xxi. 19.
 broiderye, broydreie, *embroidery*, Ex. xxviii. 39. xxxvi. 37; *browdrye-craft, the art of embroidery*, Ex. xxxix. 8; *broidery-werk, brouderi-werk, work of embroidery*, Ex. xxvi. 1. xxviii. 39.
 broke-footid, *p.p. maimed in foot*, Lev. xxi. 19.
 bromes, *broom trees*, Jer. xvii. 6.
 bronde, *a brand, torch*, Is. v. 24. xxix. 5; *pl.* brondis, broondis, Judg. xv. 4. Is. vii. 4. Joh. xviii. 3.
 brosyng, *n. a breaking*, Is. xxx. 13.
 brosten. *v.* breste.

brosure, brusur, *a bruising, breaking*, Lev. xxiv. 20. Is. xxx. 13. Jer. xxx. 12.
 brotil. *v.* bretil.
 brouderi-werk. *v.* broiderye.
 bruk, bruke, *a locust*, Lev. xxii. 22. 11 Par. vi. 28.
 brunston, brumston, brynstoon, brymstoon, brenstoon, *brimstone*, Gen. xix. 24. Deut. xxix. 23. Job xviii. 15. Ps. x. 7. Is. xxx. 33. Apoc. ix. 18.
 brunstony, *of brimstone*, Apoc. ix. 17.
 brush, *a locust*, Is. xxxiii. 4. *v.* bruk.
 brutil. *v.* bretil.
 buffatis. *v.* boffat.
 bufferes, *stutterers*, Is. xxxii. 4.
 bugle, *buffalo*, Deut. xiv. 5. 1 Par. xvi. 3; *pl.* buglis, 111 Kings iv. 23.
 buyle, buyliden. *v.* boyle.
 buysch. *v.* boisch.
 bundelet, *a little bundle*, S. Sol. i. 12.
 burdones, burdowns, *mules*, 1v Kings v. 17.
 bure. *v.* bire.
 burion, burion, *to produce, germinate*, Gen. i. 11. iii. 18; *pr.t.pl.* burionnen, Lev. xix. 23; *p.t.* burionwde, burionwede, Gen. ii. 5; *pl.* burionweden, Joel ii. 22; *p.p.* burionned, 1 Par. v. 2; *pr.p.* burionynge, burionwynge, Ex. i. 5. Heb. xii. 15.
 burionnyngis, *buddingis, clusters, offspring*, Gen. xl. 10. Mt. xxiii. 33.
 burj-town, burj-toun, *a town*, Josb. vii. 2. viii. 1; *pl.* borow-townes, burj-townes, Gen. xiii. 12. Deut. xii. 21.
 busshement, *an ambush*, Josh. viii. 9; *pl.* busshementis, busschementis, buyschementis, Josh. viii. 2. 1v Kings ix. 23.
 buxum, *obedient*, Judith ix. 16. Esth. xv. 13.

C.

caas, *a case, sheath*, Gen. xxvii. 3; *pl.* caasis, 1 Par. xviii. 7.
 cacbid, *p.p. caught*, Mic. iv. 9.
 caitif, caytif, caytife, caytyf, *a captive*, Ex. xii. 29. 1v Kings v. 2. 1 Par. v. 6; *pl.* caitifs, caytyues, cbaytyue, cbeyties, Gen. xxxi. 26. xxxiv. 29. Num. xiv. 3.
 caitifte, caytiftee, *captivity*, Num. xxi. 29.
 caitifdoom, *captivity*, Ez. xxv. 3.
 caityuende, cbatyuyng, *pr.p. making captive*, Pref. ep. c. iii. p. 63. Jer. prol. p. 343.
 calamy, cbaalamy, *sweet cane*, (Lat. *calamus*,) Ex. xxx. 24. Jer. vi. 20.
 caladrie, *a kind of bird*, (Lat. *charadrius*,) Deut. xiv. 18.
 caleng. *v.* cbaleng.
 calfees, *deprived of the calf*, Job xxi. 10.
 calle, *the cawl*, Ex. xxix. 13. Lev. iii. 4.
 calu, *bald*, Lev. xiii. 40.
 calueren, *calves*, Num. xxix. 32.
 camelioun, *a camelopard*, Deut. xiv. 5.
 can. *v.* kunne.
 cancre, canker, kankir, *any thing that corrodes*, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 69. 2 Tim. ii. 17.

cancrynge, *pr.p. cankering*, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 69.
 candel-staf, candel-stik, *candlestick*, Ex. xxv. 31, 33, 35.
 candel-quenchers, *snuffers*, Ex. xxv. 38. xxxvii. 23.
 canell, canel, *cinnamon*, Ex. xxx. 23. Prov. vii. 17. Apoc. xviii. 13.
 cannes, *pots*, Job. ii. 6.
 caperis, capparais, *the caper-shrub*, (Lat. *caparis*,) Eccles. xii. 5.
 capitle, *short chapter*, Heb. viii. 1.
 capret, *a wild goat*, Deut. xii. 15. Is. xxxiv. 11; *pl.* capretis, caprettis, 11 Kings ii. 18.
 cardue, *a thistle*, (Lat. *carduus*,) 1v Kings xiv. 9. 11 Par. xxv. 18.
 carect, carecte, *character, mark*, Apoc. xiii. 16. xiv. 9; *pl.* carectis, Apoc. xx. 4.
 careyn, careyng, *a carcase, corpse*, Gen. xv. 11. Ex. xxi. 35; *pl.* careyns, Gen. xv. 11. Heb. iii. 17.
 carkeys, karkeis, *a carcase*, Ex. xxi. 35, 36.
 carouls, *carols, choirs*, 1 Kings xxi. 11.
 carpentarye, carpentrie, *work of a carpenter*, Ex. xxxv. 33.
 carrys, *cars, waggons*, Num. vii. 9. *v.* chaar.
 cart, carte, *car, chariot*, 111 Kings x. 29. Mt. prol. 2. p. 2.
 cast, *a throwing, blow*, Num. xxxv. 17.
 caste, *to cast, throw, conjecture, devise*, Gen. xli. 15. Job xx. 15; *pr.t.pl.* casten, Gen. xlii. 11; *imp. pl.* castith, Mt. x. 8; *p.t.* caste, keste, kest, castide, Gen. xxi. 15. 1 Kings xx. 36. 1v Kings xiii. 17. Esth. prol. p. 636. Mt. viii. 16. xii. 42. Lk. xxi. 3; *pl.* casten, kesten, kestyn, castiden, kastiden, kestiden, Lev. x. 5. Mt. xiii. 48. Mk. vi. 13. Lk. xxi. 1. xxiii. 35; *p.p.* casten, 11 Kings xiv. 13.
 castel, *a town, camp*, 11 Macc. xiv. 16. Mt. x. 11; *pl.* castels, castellis, Ex. xiv. 19. Mt. ix. 35.
 castere, *a conjecturer*, Prov. xxiii. 7.
 casting, castyng, *n. a vomiting*, Hab. ii. 16. 11 Pet. ii. 22.
 castyng-afore, *forethought*, Job xxxiv. 27.
 castis, *designs*, Esth. viii. 3.
 catchepollis, *constables*, 1 Kings xix. 20. Deeds xvi. 35.
 catel, *substance, goods*, Gen. xv. 14. Lk. viii. 43; *pl.* catels, Gen. xxxi. 14.
 caucion, *a bond*, Lk. xvi. 6.
 caudron, caudroun, *a pot, a caldron*, Ps. cvii. 9; *pl.* cawdrones, Ex. xxvii. 3.
 cautelouse, *cautious, crafty*, Job v. 13.
 cawe, *a cave*, Gen. xix. 30.
 ceelyng, *n. a seal, sign*, Ecclus. xxii. 33.
 cenceris, censeris, censures, *censers*, Ex. xxv. 29. xxxvii. 16. Num. iv. 7.
 cene, *a supper*, Apoc. prol. 1. p. 638.
 cenefectorie, cenefactoryes, *tent-making, tent-makers*, Deeds xviii. 3.
 cense, *incense*, Lev. ii. 1, 2. xvi. 12. S. Sol. iv. 11. Apoc. xviii. 13. *v.* sense.
 ceremoyns, *ceremonies*, Deut. iv. 8.
 certeynere, *comp. more certain*, Deeds xxiii. 20.
 certis, *certes, adv. certainly*, 1 Kings xvi. 2. Tob. ii. 1. Jer. ii. 11.

cesynge-days, *holidays*, Lev. xxiii. 2, 4, 34.
 chaar, chare, charre, *car, chariot*, Gen. xli.
 43. 11 Par. i. 17. Deeds viii. 28; *pl.*
 chaaris, chares, charis, Ex. xiv. 18. Deut.
 xx. 1. Apoc. ix. 9. *v.* carrys, cart.
 chaf, cheff, *straw, provender*, Gen. xxiv. 25.
 Ex. v. 7, 10; *pl.* chaffis, Mt. iii. 12.
 chaffare, *to trade*, Gen. xxxiv. 10, 31. Lk.
 . xix. 13.
 chaffare, *n. trade, merchandise*, Is. xxiii. 3;
pl. chaffaris, 11 Esdr. x. 31. xiv. 16.
 chaffarere, *a merchant*, Ecclus. xxvi. 28.
 chaffaring, chaffaryng, chaffering, *n. trading,*
dealing, Prov. iii. 14. Is. xxiii. 2. Lk. xix.
 15. 1 Thess. iv. 6.
 challenge, challengen, *to accuse, to claim*, 1 Par.
 xvi. 21; *pr.t.* calengith, *pl.* calengen, chal-
 lengen, Pref. ep. c. vi. p. 67; *p.t.* chalengide,
 1 Kings xii. 3; *p.p.* chalengid, 1 Kings
 xii. 4. Deeds xxiii. 25; *pr.p.* calengynge,
 chalengende, Prov. xxviii. 3.
 challenge, caleng, *n. accusation*, Gen. xliii.
 18. Jer. vii. 6; *pl.* chalengis, Is. xxiii. 12.
 chalengyng, *n. accusation*, Gen. xliii. 18.
 chalengere, *accuser*, Ps. lxxi. 4; *pl.* chalen-
 geris, Joh xxxv. 9.
 chalice, chalis, *a cup*, Gen. xl. 11. Is. li. 17;
pl. chalicis, Ex. xxiv. 6. 1 Esdr. viii. 27.
 chamels, chamouils, *camels*, Judg. viii. 21.
 1 Par. xii. 40.
 charge, *a burden, lading*, 1v Kings v. 17;
pl. chaargis, 1v Kings viii. 9.
 charge, *to lade, regard, care*, Gen. xlv. 17;
pr.t. 2p. cbargist, Mt. xxii. 16; *p.t.* charg-
 ide, Gen. xxv. 34; *p.p.* chargid, Gen. xlv.
 13; *pr.p.* cbargynge, Lev. xx. 4.
 chargeous, charious, chariouse, *chargeable,*
burdensome, Prov. xxvii. 3. 11 Cor. xi. 9.
 charieter, charyeter, *a charioteer*, 111 Kings
 xxii. 34. 1v Kings ii. 12.
 charkith, *pr.t. creaks*, Amos ii. 13.
 chartre, *paper or parchment*, Toh. vii. 16.
 chastinge, *n. a chastising*, Lev. xxvi. 18.
 chaufid, chaufed, *p.p. made hot*, Esth. i. 10.
 Is. xlv. 15.
 chaul, chaule, *jaw*, 1 Kings xvii. 35; *pl.*
 chaulis, Joh xxix. 17.
 chaumbred, *p.p. consisting of stories*, Gen.
 vi. 16.
 chaundler, *chandler*, Judg. iv. 4. g.
 chaungable-while, *adv. mutually*, 1 Tim. v. 5.
 chaungeablete, *changeableness*, 1 Kings xv.
 11. g.
 chaungeris, *money-changers*, Mt. xxi. 12.
 chauntahle, *worthy to be recorded in song*,
 Pref. ep. c. iv. p. 64. Ps. cxviii. 54.
 chatyuyng. *v. caityuende*.
 chauns, *chance, accident*, Wisd. xiii. 19; *pl.*
 chaunsis, Wisd. viii. 8.
 cheek-boon, cheke-bon, *jaw*, Judg. xv. 14.
 Prov. xxv. 11.
 cheek-lap, cheke-lap, *jaw*, Lev. xi. 29. Judg.
 xv. 15.
 chepinge, cbepynge, cheepynge, *market*, Mt.
 xi. 16. xx. 3. Lk. vii. 32. Deeds xvi.
 19; *pl.* cheping, chepyngis, Lk. xi. 43.
 xx. 46.

cheer, cbere, *face*, Gen. iii. 19. iv. 5. xxxiii.
 10. Lk. ix. 29. Heb. ix. 24; *pl.* cheeres,
 cheeris, Ex. xxv. 20. Ez. x. 21.
 cheere, *dear, beloved*, Prov. v. 19. Wisd.
 xii. 7.
 cbeestes, cbeestis, *chidings*, Jam. iv. 1.
 cheff. *v.* chaf.
 cherl, cheerl, chir, churl, *a rustic*, Pref. ep.
 c. iv. p. 65. Wisd. xvii. 16.
 cherlhed, chirlehede, *rusticity*, Pref. ep. c. iv.
 p. 64. Is. prol. p. 224.
 cherliche, *rustic*, Ecclus. xxvii. 7.
 cherlishe, churlishe, *rustic*, Pref. ep. c. vii.
 p. 73. 1 Par. xxvii. 26. Ecclus. vii. 16.
 cberid, cheryd, *p.p. made cheerful*, Estb. i.
 10. Ruth iii. 7.
 chese, cheese, *a cheese*, Judith x. 5; *pl.*
 chesis, 1 Kings xvii. 18.
 cbese, *to choose*, Gen. xiii. 9. Num. xvii. 5;
p.t. ches, cbees, cheese, Gen. xiii. 11.
 1 Kings xvii. 40. Eph. i. 4; *pl.* cheseden,
 chesiden, cheesiden, cbesden, chesen,
 chosen, Gen. vi. 2. xli. 18. Mt. xiii. 48.
 Lk. xiv. 7; *p.p.* chosun, ycboose, Gen.
 xxiii. 6. Deut. iv. 37. Deeds prol. p. 507.
 chesinge, chesyng, *n. choice, election*, Mat.
 prol. i. p. 1. Rom. xi. 5. 1 Thess. i. 4.
 cheseresse, *a female chooser*, Wisd. viii. 4.
 chesiple, *an ecclesiastical robe*, Ex. xxv. 7.
 chesister, *a female chooser*, Wisd. viii. 4.
 chesoun, *cause, reason*, 111 Kings xxi. 29.
 1 Par. xix. 3. *v.* encbesoun.
 cheteles, cbetelis, *kettles*, Lev. xi. 35.
 cheuenteyns, *chieftains*, Deut. xx. 9.
 cheytues. *v.* caitif.
 cbicbis, *vetches*, 11 Kings xvii. 28.
 chiden, chide, *to chide, wrangle*, Ex. xvii. 2.
 Judg. xxi. 22. Judith xi. 15; *p.t.* chidde,
 Ex. xvii. 2; *pl.* chidden, Gen. xlix. 23.
 Joh. vi. 53.
 chykenys, *fowls*, Tob. viii. 11.
 children, *to bring forth child*, Ex. i. 19; *p.t.*
 childide, childe, Gen. iv. i. xvi. 16. 1 Kings
 ii. 5. Lk. ii. 7; *pl.* childiden, Ez. xxiii. 4.
 childinge, *n. a bringing forth child*, Gen.
 xxv. 24.
 childer, childre, *pl. children*, Deut. xxi. 15.
 Ruth ii. 8. Mt. ii. 16. Joh. xxi. 5.
 child-womman, *maiden*, Judith xiii. 5; *pl.*
 childer-wymmen, Esth. iv. 4.
 childli, *childish*, Toh. i. 4.
 chyne, *an opening, chink, breach in a wall*,
 S. Sol. ii. 14; *pl.* chinys, chynes, chynnis,
 chynis, 11 Esdr. iv. 7. Is. ii. 21.
 chirche, *an assembly of people*, 1 Macc. v. 16.
 chiteryng, *n. a chattering, chirping*, Num.
 xxiv. 1. Deut. xviii. 10.
 chittes, *whelps*, Is. xxxiv. 15.
 chiualrie, chyualrye, *host, army*, Gen. xxi. 33.
 11 Kings x. 18. 11 Par. xviii. 30.
 chopyn, *a gill, a measure of liquid*, 111 Kings
 vii. 26. g.
 chore, *a measure, pl. cborys, coris*, Num. xi.
 32. Lk. xvi. 7.
 chorys, *chorus, dances*, Judg. xi. 34.
 chosynes, *chosen men*, Rom. viii. 33.
 churl. *v.* cherl.

cycer, *vetches*, 11 Kings xvii. 28.
 cyconye, *a stork*, Jer. viii. 7.
 cynoper, *cinnabar, vermilion*, Jer. xxii. 14.
 circumcide, circumside, *to circumcise*, Gen.
 xvii. 11. Deut. xxx. 6; *p.t.* circumcidide,
 circumside, circumcide, Gen. xxi. 4. Josh.
 v. 3; *p.p.* circumcidid, Gal. v. 1.
 cirogrille, *hedge-hog*, (Lat. *choirogrillus*),
 Lev. xi. 5. Deut. xiv. 7.
 ciriely, *adv. in the Syrian language*, 1v Kings
 xviii. 26.
 ciuylite, *citizenship*, Deeds xxii. 28.
 clappen, *to clap*, Judg. vii. 19.
 clarifen, *to glorify, beautify, make clear*,
 111 Esdr. viii. 82. Joh. xii. 28; *p.t.* cla-
 rifiede, Heb. v. 5; *p.p.* clarified, Joh. xii.
 23. 11 Thess. iii. 1.
 clarioun, *a trumpet*, Ex. xix. 13, 19; *pl.* cla-
 riouns, Josh. vi. 8.
 cle, clee, *a hoof*, Ex. x. 26; *pl.* cleen, cles,
 cleas, Gen. xlix. 17. Judg. v. 22. Ps.
 lxxviii. 32.
 cleer, clere, *splendid, bright*, Judith xvi. 16.
 Wisd. vi. 13. Jam. ii. 3.
 cleerid, *p.p. made clear*, Ex. xix. 16.
 cleerliere, cleerliker, *comp. more clearly*,
 1 Kings xiv. 19.
 clernesse, clerenesse, cleerness, *glory, bright-*
ness, Joh. v. 41. xvii. 22. Apoc. vii. 12.
 clerte, clerete, cleerte, *clearness, brightness*,
 Tob. xiii. 20. Apoc. xxi. 11.
 cley, *clay*, Gen. xiv. 10.
 cleyye, cleyi, clezy, *clayey*, 111 Kings vii. 46.
 Ecclus. xxii. 1.
 cleyene, *made of clay*, Joh. iv. 19.
 clemede, *p.t. smeared*, Ex. ii. 3.
 clepe, *to call*, Gen. iv. 26. Mt. i. 21; *p.t.*
 clepide, cleep, Josh. vi. 6. Mt. iv. 21; *pl.*
 clepen, clepeden, clepiden, Josh. xxii. 34.
 Wisd. xiii. 10. Mk. x. 49. Lk. i. 59; *p.p.*
 clepid, iclepid, ycleeped, yclepid, Gen.
 xxix. 16. Mt. i. 16. x. 1. Deeds i. 23. Apoc.
 prol. i. p. 638.
 clepinge, clepyng, *n. a calling*, Mt. prol. i.
 p. 1. Eph. iv. 1.
 clepere, *a caller*, Judg. xv. 20; *pl.* clepers,
 Deut. xviii. 10.
 cliftus, *clefts*, Is. xxii. 9.
 clippe, *to shear, to embrace*, Gen. xxxi. 19.
 Job xxiv. 8; *p.t.* cleppide, clippide, Gen.
 xxxiii. 4. 1 Kings xxv. 4. 11 Kings xiv.
 26; *pl.* clippeden, clyppiden, Gen. xli. 14.
 1 Kings xxv. 7; *p.p.* cleppid, clippid, Gen.
 xxxviii. 13. xlv. 14. Lam. iv. 5; *pr.p.* clipp-
 ynge, Gen. xxix. 13. *v.* biclippe.
 clippingis, clippingus, *embraces*, Gen. xlv.
 29. Prov. vii. 18. Eccles. iii. 5.
 clippers, clypparis, *shearers*, Gen. xxxviii. 12.
 1 Kings xxv. 11.
 closyngis, *leaves of a gate*, Judg. xvi. 3.
 clote, cloote, *a bur*, Hos. ix. 6. x. 8.
 clottis, *clods*, Joh xxviii. 6. xxxviii. 38.
 xxxix. 10.
 clout, *a patch*, Mt. ix. 16.
 cloutynge, *pr.p. patching, mending*, Mt. iv.
 21. Mk. i. 19.
 cloue, cleft, *p.p. cleaved, rent*, Mt. xxvii. 51.

- clumsid, *p.p. unloosed*, Is. xxxv. 3. Jer. xlvii. 3. *v. aclumsid*.
- cocatrice, kokatrice, *a basilisk*, Ps. xc. 13.
- cocco, cocto, coctun, coctyn, coccyn, cok, cocce, cocke, red, scarlet, (Lat. *coccus*.) Ex. xxvi. 36. xxvii. 16. xxviii. 5. 1 Kings prol. p. 4. Apoc. xvii. 4. xviii. 16.
- cockil, cokil, *pl. cockelis*, cockils, coklis, coclis, cockilis, *cockle*, Matt. xiii. 25, 29, 30, 36, 38.
- code, *the cud*, Lev. xi. 3. Deut. xiv. 6. *v. quede*.
- coddess, coddiss, *pods*, Ex. ix. 31. Lk. xv. 16.
- cofere, coffre, cofre, *a chest, ark, coffer*, Ex. xxv. 10, 12. 1 Esdr. vi. 8.
- cofin, coffyn, *a basket*, (Lat. *cophinus*.) Ps. lxxx. 7; *pl. coffyns*, cofynes, cofyns, 1v Kings x. 7. Mt. xiv. 20. Lk. ix. 17.
- cognacioun, *kindred*, Gen. xxiv. 4; *pl. cognaciouns*, Gen. x. 31.
- coyif, *a cap*, Ex. xxviii. 37. xxix. 6; *pl. coyfes*, Ex. xxviii. 40.
- cokedril, cocodrille, *a crocodile*, Lev. xi. 29.
- colere, colre, colrye, *the colic*, (Lat. *cholera*.) Ecclus. xxxi. 23. xxxvii. 33.
- coliaundre, coriander, Ex. xvi. 31.
- colirie, collerie, *eye-salve*, Apoc. iii. 18.
- colyng, *n. a cooling*, 11 Macc. iv. 46.
- colit, *an acolyte*, 11 Thess. prol. p. 448.
- collacioun, *a speaking together*, 11 Macc. xii. 43.
- collect, *a gathering*, 11 Par. vii. 9. 11 Esdr. viii. 18; *pl. collectis*, 1 Cor. xvi. 1.
- colle, *to embrace*, Eccles. iii. 5; *p.t. collide*, Gen. xxxiii. 4.
- collyngis, *embraces*, Gen. xlvi. 29. Prov. iii. 5. vii. 18. Eccles. iii. 5.
- com, commen, *to come*, Gen. xviii. 10. 1v Kings vi. 3; *imp.pl. commith*, cometh, 1v Kings vii. 4. Mt. iv. 19; *p.t. com*, cam, Gen. xx. 3; *pl. comen*, camen, Gen. xi. 31; *p.p. comen*, Gen. vi. 13.
- comaunde, *p.t. commanded*, Josh. viii. 4.
- comelid, *p.p. unloosed*, Is. xxxv. 3. *v. cumblid*.
- comelili, *properly, becomingly*, 1 Kings x. 7.
- comelyng, cumlinge, *a stranger*, Gen. xix. 9. Lev. xxv. 47. Deeds vi. 5; *pl. come-lyngis*, cumelingis, cumlyngis, Ex. xii. 19. Lev. xxv. 45. Deeds ii. 10. 1 Pet. i. 1.
- comeling-wonyng, *n. a sojourning*, Wisd. xix. 10.
- comenaunt, comenount, *a covenant*, Gen. vi. 18. Ex. xxiv. 7.
- comenountid, *p.t. covenanted*, Gen. ix. 15; *p.p. comenauntid*, Ex. xxiv. 8.
- comyn, cummyn, *cummin*, Is. xxviii. 25. Mt. xxiii. 23.
- comyne, comunen, *to commune*, Ps. cxl. 4. Ecclus. xiii. 1; *p.t. comunede*, Phil. iv. 15; *pl. comyneden*, comuneden, Heb. ii. 14; *p.p. comynynd*, Wisd. xii. 21.
- comenyng, comynyng, *n. communication, communion*, 1 Cor. x. 16. 2 Cor. viii. 4.
- comynere, comuner, *a participator*, 1 Pet. v. 1.
- comoun, *the commonalty*, Ex. xii. 38; *pl. comouns*, comyns, Josh. vi. 9. 1v Kings xxv. 19.
- comounli, *in common*, Gen. xiii. 6.
- comounte, comynthe, *the commonalty*, Ex. xix. 23. Deeds xvii. 5.
- compacient, *suffering with each other*, 1 Pet. iii. 8.
- comparysoun, *to compare*, 1 Macc. x. 71.
- compaside, cumpasside, *p.t. went round*, Gen. xli. 46. Mt. ix. 35; *pl. cumpassiden*, Josh. vi. 14. 11 Par. xxiii. 2.
- compeers, fellows, Judg. xi. 38.
- compunct, compuncted, *p.p. having compunction*, Ps. iv. 5. xxix. 13. Deeds ii. 37.
- conceyuyng, *n. conception*, Gen. xxv. 21; *pl. conceyuyngis*, Gen. iii. 16.
- concubyn, *secondary wife*, Gen. xxii. 24; *pl. concubyns*, Gen. xxv. 6.
- cony, conyng, *a rabbit*, Lev. xi. 5.
- coniecte, *to conjecture*, Ez. xxi. 19.
- coniectyng, coniecturing, *n. a divining*, Ez. xxi. 19.
- coniure, *to adjure*, Gen. xxiv. 3; *pr.t. couniour*, Mt. xxvi. 63; *p.p. coniurid*, Gen. i. 6. Tob. ix. 5.
- coniured, *p.t. conspired*, 1v Kings ix. 14; *pl. coniureden*, 1v Kings xii. 20.
- coniuryoun, *a conspiracy*, 11 Kings xv. 12.
- connen. *v. kunne*.
- consistorie, *consistory*, Esth. v. 1.
- conspiracioun, *conspiracy*, 11 Par. xxxiii. 24.
- constreyners, *taskmasters*, Ex. v. 6, 10, 14.
- constreynyngli, *compulsorily*, 1 Pet. v. 2.
- consuetude, *custom*, 1 Kings xx. 25. Esth. ix. 3.
- consuls, *chief men*, Job iii. 14.
- consumpt, *p.p. consumed*, Josh. x. 20.
- contek, *reviling*, Mt. xxii. 6; *pl. cuntakis*, contakes, Lk. xx. 11.
- contrarie, contrarye, *to oppose*, Ruth i. 16. Job xxi. 34; *pr.p. contrariyng*, Deut. i. 43.
- contrarious, *contrary, perverse*, Esth. xvi. 7. Mt. xiv. 24.
- conuenticulis, *conventicles*, Ps. xv. 4.
- conuersis, *converts, proselytes*, 1 Par. xxii. 2. Deeds ii. 11.
- conuertid, *p.p. turned back*, 1 Macc. x. 72. Joh. i. 38. Deeds xvi. 18.
- conuycte, conuyt, *pr.p. convicted*, Ex. xxi. 17. Dan. xiii. 61.
- coode, *pitch*, Ex. ii. 3.
- coolding, *n. a cooling*, 11 Macc. iv. 46.
- coombis, combys, *combs*, Is. iii. 19.
- coope, coepe, *a cope*, Ex. xxv. 7. Lev. viii. 7. Ecclus. xlv. 10.
- coost, *coast, side, limit*, Num. iii. 35; *pl. coostis*, coostus, Num. xx. 17. xxxiv. 2.
- coostis, *costis, expenses*, 11 Par. viii. 16.
- coostieth, *pr. t. borders, coasts*, 1 Kings prol. p. 1.
- coote, cote, *a coat*, Gen. xxxvii. 3. Mt. v. 40; *pl. cootis*, kootis, Gen. iii. 21. 1 Par. xix. 4. Lk. iii. 11.
- coote, *a coot, a bird*, Lev. xi. 16.
- cop, *top*, Gen. xlv. 1. Lk. iv. 29; *pl. cop-pis*, cooppis, Gen. viii. 5. Is. xvii. 6.
- copyous, *multitudinous*, 1 Macc. xvi. 5.
- coraiouste, *courageousness*, Ps. liv. 9.
- coriour, curiour, *a carrier*, Deeds ix. 43. x. 6.
- corlure, corolu, kurlu, *a curlew*, Ps. civ. 40; *pl. curluris*, corolues, kurlewis, Ex. xvi. 13. 1 Par. prol. p. 313.
- cornes, *corn*, Gen. xli. 42, 47. Lk. vi. 1.
- coronal, *a fillet for the head*, Judith xvi. 10.
- corour, *a courier, runner*, Job ix. 25.
- correpciou, corepciou, *a reproving*, Eph. vi. 4. 11 Pet. ii. 16.
- cors, *a corpse*, Gen. xxiii. 3.
- cortyn, curtyn, *a curtain*, Ex. xxvi. 1. xxxvi. 11; *pl. cortyns*, curteyns, Ex. xxvi. 1. xxxv. 17. Num. iv. 26.
- corumpe, *to destroy, corrupt*, Hos. ii. 12; *pr.t. corrupith*, 1 Cor. v. 6; *pl. corruppen*, 1 Cor. xv. 33; *p.t. corrupide*, corrupide, Apoc. xix. 2; *p.t. pl. corrupiden*, corruppen, Nah. ii. 2; *p.p. corruped*, corrup, corrupted, 11 Cor. iv. 16.
- cos, coss, cosse, *a kiss*, Gen. xxvii. 26. S. Sol. i. 1. Lk. xxii. 48; *pl. cossis*, kosses, Gen. xxix. 13. Prov. xxvii. 6.
- cosside, cossyde, *p.t. kissed*, Gen. xxvii. 26. xxxiii. 4.
- cosynage, *family, relationship*, Ex. i. 6. 11 Macc. v. 9; *pl. cosynages*, Gen. xii. 3.
- cosyness, *a female cousin or relative*, Lk. i. 36.
- costagis, *costs, expenses*, Pref. ep. c. viii. p. 74.
- coste, *imp. pay costs, be at charges*, Deeds xxi. 24.
- costeous, *sumptuous*, 11 Par. xxxv. 24.
- costretis, costrels, *water vessels*, Ruth ii. 9.
- cotes, cots, cottages, Wisd. xi. 2.
- couche, chamber, Mt. vi. 6.
- coueitise, *lust, covetousness*, Num. xi. 34. xxxii. 17. Tob. iii. 16; *pl. coueitises*, Ecclus. xviii. 30. Jam. iv. 1.
- couenable, *suitable*, Gen. xl. 5. Ex. xv. 23. Mk. xiv. 56.
- couenably, couenabli, *suitably*, Ps. ix. 1. Mk. xiv. 11.
- couenableness, *suitableness*, Eccles. viii. 6.
- couenablete, couenabletee, *opportunity*, 11 Macc. xiv. 29. Mt. xxvi. 16. Lk. xxii. 6.
- couent, *assembly*, 1 Par. prol. p. 315. Ps. lxii. 3. Jam. ii. 2.
- couercheues, kercheues, *kerchiefs*, Is. iii. 23.
- couerde, couerid, *couerere, p.p. recovered*, 1v Kings xx. 12. Is. xxxix. 1.
- couer-lyte, *a bed covering*, 1v Kings viii. 15.
- couertour, *a covering*, Ex. xxxvi. 19; *pl. couertours*, Ex. xxxvi. 7.
- coumforting, *n. comfort*, Gen. xxxvii. 35.
- coumfortide, *p.t. strengthened, fastened*, Is. xli. 7.
- couplen, *to join*, Is. v. 8; *p.p. cowplid*, Gen. xxix. 34.

couplis, *beams, rafters*, III Kings vi. 10. S. Sol. i. 16.
 cowden. *v.* kunne.
 cracche, *cratche, stall, crib*, Job vi. 5. Lk. ii. 7, 12; *pl.* cratchis, III Kings iv. 26. I Par. iv. 23.
 craft, *handicraft, skill*, Gen. xl. 17. Lk. prol. 1. p. 141; *pl.* craftis, I Par. xxii. 15.
 craftyman, craftiman, craftisman, *artificer*, Ex. xxxviii. 23. III Kings vii. 14. Heb. xi. 10. Apoc. xviii. 22; *pl.* crafty-men, crafti-men, craftise-men, II Kings v. 11. I Par. xxii. 15.
 craftili, *in manner of handicraft, skilfully*, Ex. xxxvi. 1. Ez. xli. 18.
 cram-cakes, *fried cakes, pancakes*, Ex. xxix. 2.
 crammyd, *p. p. filled to the full*, Hos. xiii. 6.
 crasyng, *n. a cleft, breach in wall*, II Par. xxiv. 13; *pl.* crasyngis, crasingis, II Esdr. iv. 7. Is. ii. 21. Obad. 2.
 crauasis, *creueysis, openings, chinks*, Lev. xiv. 37. II Esdr. iv. 7.
 crawe, *a crop of a bird*, IV Kings vi. 25.
 creaunsure, creaunsour, creaunser, creauncer, *a creditor*, IV Kings iv. 1, 7. Prov. xxix. 13. Is. l. 1.
 creeste, *summit*, Ex. xxviii. 23; *pl.* creestis, Ex. xxviii. 26.
 cresen, *to increase*, IV Kings xx. 10.
 creueysis. *v.* crauasis.
 crious, *clamorous*, Prov. ix. 13.
 crippid, *p. p. broken, cut*, Lev. xxii. 24.
 crisp, *curly*, Judith xvi. 10. Is. iii. 24.
 cristendom, *baptism*, Rom. vi. 4.
 cristene, *to baptise*, Mt. iii. 11; *p. p.* cristen-ed, Rom. vi. 4.
 critouns, *cratlings, refuse of frying pan*, Ps. ci. 4. *v.* croote.
 crockere, *a potter*, Ps. ii. 9. Wisd. xv. 7.
 crokid-rigge, *hunch-backed, crooked-backed*, Lev. xxi. 20.
 crompid, *p. p. fried*, Ex. xxix. 23.
 crooken, crooke, *to make crooked, curve*, Ps. lxxviii. 24. Ecclus. xxxviii. 33; *p. t. pl.* crookeden, Ps. lvi. 7; *p. p.* crokid, II Kings ix. 13; *pr. p.* crokyng, krokende, Job xxvi. 13. Is. ix. 14.
 croote, *cratlings, refuse of frying pan*, Ps. ci. 4. *v.* critouns.
 cros, crosse, *a gibbet*, Gen. xl. 19. Josh. viii. 29. Esth. v. 15.
 croude, crowde, *a musical instrument*, Lk. xv. 25; *pl.* croudis, Judg. xi. 34.
 crudded, cruddid, *p. p. curded*, Job x. 10. Ps. lxxvii. 16. cxviii. 70. Wisd. vii. 2.
 cruetis, *phials*, Mk. vii. 4, 8.
 crustid, *p. p. fried*, Ex. xxix. 22.
 cubicularies, *chamberlains*, Judith xii. 6.
 cubit, *hollow part, bending*, Jer. xxxviii. 12.
 cucumeris, *cucumbers*, Bar. vi. 69.
 cuschuns, *cushions*, I Kings v. 9.
 culter, cultre, *a knife*, Prov. xxiii. 2.
 culuer, culuere, *a dove, pigeon*, Gen. viii. 8. Mt. iii. 16; *pl.* culuers, culueris, culueres, Lev. v. 7. Mt. x. 16. Joh. ii. 14.
 culuer-brid, *a young pigeon*, Lev. xii. 6; *pl.* culuer-briddis, culuere-briddis, Lev. i. 14. Lk. ii. 24.

cumblid, *p. p. unloosed*, Is. xxxv. 5. *v.* acumblid, comelid.
 cumlinge. *v.* comelyng.
 cumlyngnes, *a sojourning*, Ez. xx. 38.
 cunde. *v.* kunne.
 cundid, *a conduit*, III Kings xviii. 32.
 cunnen. *v.* kunne.
 curaiows, *courageous*, I Kings xvi. 18.
 cure, *care, need*, II Par. xxviii. 15. I Macc. xiv. 42. Mt. xxii. 16. Deeds xxvii. 3.
 cure, *imp. keep, take care of, be intent on, heal, repair*, II Tim. ii. 15; *pr. t.* curen, Tit. iii. 8; *p. t.* curede, curide, Gen. xx. 17. III Kings xviii. 30; *pl.* curiden, Deeds viii. 2; *p. p.* curid, IV Kings v. 3.
 curioust, *curiosity*, Num. iv. 20.
 curluris. *v.* corlure.
 cursful, *accursed*, Prov. xxviii. 9. Ecclus. x. 7.
 cursidere, *comp. more cursed*, Ecclus. x. 9.
 cursidheded, cursidhedus, *cursednesses*, Lev. xviii. 27. Bar. ii. 33.
 curtus, *courteous*, Wisd. vii. 23. Is. prol. p. 224.
 curteysly, *courteously*, I Kings xxv. 14.
 curtesie, *courtesy*, II Macc. xiv. 9.
 customable, *customary, usual*, Num. xxix. 6. Ecclus. xx. 21.
 customableness, *habit, custom*, Ecclus. xx. 27.
 customabli, *usually, habitually*, Ecclus. xx. 26.
 customyd, *p. p. accustomed*, Ex. v. 18.
 cutten. *v.* kitte.

D.

daam. *v.* damme.
 dai-listen, *to dawn*, I Kings xxix. 10.
 dai-sterre, *the morning-star*, Job xxxviii. 32.
 dalf, dalue. *v.* delue.
 damesele, damysele, *a maiden, damsel*, Gen. xxiv. 55, 57; *pl.* damesels, Gen. xxiv. 61.
 damme, daam, *a mother, dame, dam*, Pref. ep. c. vi. p. 67. Deut. xxii. 6; *pl.* dammes, Deut. xxii. 6.
 dampne, *to condemn*, Ps. xxxvi. 33. Mk. x. 33. Deeds xxv. 16; *p. t.* dampnede, II Macc. iv. 47. Joh. viii. 10; *p. p.* dampnyd, II Macc. xiii. 8. Mt. xii. 37.
 dare, daren, *to be hid from*, Mk. vii. 24. Deeds xxvi. 26. II Pet. iii. 8; *pr. t.* daarith, dareth, II Pet. iii. 5.
 darnel, dernel, *pl. darnales, darnels, derne-lis, derneiles*, darnel, Mt. xiii. 25, 29.
 darstis, *dregs*, Hos. iii. 1. *v.* drast.
 dasewe, daswen, *to grow dim*, Is. xxxii. 3; *p. t.* dasewide, daswed, Deut. xxxiv. 7; *pl.* dasewiden, daswiden, Gen. xxvii. 1. xlviii. 10. I Kings iii. 2.
 daunsereesse, daunstere, *a female dancer*, Ecclus. ix. 4.
 daunte, *to tame*, Mk. v. 4. Jam. iii. 8; *pr. t.* dauntith, Dan. ii. 40.
 daunte, *to dandle, fondle, cherish*, Is. lxvi. 12, 13.
 dawben, *to plaster*, Ez. xiii. 11; *p. t. pl.* dawbeden, Ez. xiii. 10; *p. p.* dawbid, Lev. xiv. 42, 43.
 deadid, deadyd, dedid, *p. p. dead*, I Kings xxv. 37.

debonere, deboner, *adj. mild, meek*, Ps. xxiv. 9. Is. lxi. 1. *v.* bonere.
 debonernesse, *beauty, elegance, mildness*, Ps. xlv. 5. I Cor. iv. 21. *v.* bonernesse.
 debreiding, *pr. p. tearing*, Mk. i. 26. ix. 25.
 debroken, *p. p. broken down, rent asunder*, Ez. xxxi. 15; *pr. p.* debrekynge, Mk. i. 26.
 debrisse, debrise, *to break in pieces*, Ez. xxx. 18. xxxiv. 27; *p. p.* debrusid, Dan. ii. 42.
 deceptaciouns, *disputations*, Rom. xiv. 1.
 dedeyn, dedeyne, *indignation*, Mt. xxi. 15. xxvi. 8. Lk. xiii. 14.
 dedeynen (?), *to deign*, Pref. ep. cvi. p. 67.
 dedeyneden, *p. t. pl. had indignation*, Mt. xxi. 15.
 dedliche, deedli, deadli, *deadly, mortal*, Josh. prol. p. 556. Esth. xiii. 2. Hebr. vii. 8. Jam. v. 17.
 deedis-office, *funeral service*, II Par. xxi. 19; *pl.* deed-offices, II Par. xxxii. 33.
 deel, *a part*, Ex. xxx. 15.
 defaylyng, *pr. p. failing*, Deut. xxviii. 32.
 defame. *v.* diffame.
 defaute, *defect, failure*, Job prol. p. 670. Wisd. viii. 18. xi. 5.
 defauteñ, *to fail*, Judg. viii. 5; *p. t.* defautide, Num. xi. 33; *p. p.* defautid, Judg. viii. 15.
 defautyng, *n. a failing, failure*, Wisd. xi. 5.
 defautiyf, *defective*, Ex. vi. 12.
 defend, *to forbid, prohibit*, Num. xi. 28; *p. t.* defendide, Judg. xv. 1; *p. p.* defended, Num. xxii. 13.
 defensable, *capable of defence*, Judg. vi. 2.
 defensioun, *a defence*, Ecclus. xlvii. 7.
 defformyd, *p. p. misformed*, II Cor. iii. 7.
 defye, difye, *to void, put forth*, I Kings i. 14; *p. t.* defiede, II Par. xxi. 19; *p. p.* defied, Deut. xxii. 13. xxviii. 27. I Kings xxv. 37. Rom. prol. i. p. 298.
 defoule, *to tread down, destroy, defile*, Ps. cxxxviii. 11. I Macc. xv. 40. Heb. x. 29; *p. t.* defoulide, IV Kings xxiii. 13; *pl.* defouleden, defouliden, II Par. xxxvi. 14. Lk. xii. 1; *p. p.* defoulid, Hos. ix. 3. I Cor. viii. 7; *pr. p.* defoulinge, Lk. x. 19.
 defoulyng, *n. pollution*, Judith iv. 10; *pl.* defoulynges, II Pet. ii. 20.
 defourme, *adj. ill formed*, Gen. xli. 19.
 deynte, *dainty*, Prov. xxi. 17.
 dekenehood, *the office of deacon*, I Tim. prol. p. 453.
 delen, *to distribute*, IV Kings xii. 5. Lk. xi. 22; *p. t.* delide, Lk. ix. 16; *p. p.* delid, Josh. xxi. 40.
 delynge, *n. a distribution*, Num. xxxvi. 4. I Cor. x. 16.
 delicatis, *pl. delicate persons*, Bar. iv. 26.
 delice, *delight, luxury*, Gen. ii. 8, 15; *pl.* delices, delis, Gen. xlix. 20. Lk. vii. 25.
 delitable, *delightful*, Gen. iii. 6. Ps. lxvi. 1. Eccles. xi. 7.
 delityng, delitende (?), *n. delight*, Wisd. viii. 18; *pl.* delitingus, Ps. xv. 10.
 delyuere-doyng, *n. active work*, Ecclus. ix. 4.
 delue, *to dig, pierce*, Gen. xxvi. 25. Lk. xiii. 8; *p. t.* dalf, dalfe, dalfue, dalue,

- deluyde, deluede, Gen. xxi. 30. 1. 5. Mt. xxi. 33. xxv. 18; *pl.* dolue, delueden, Ps. xxi. 17. lvi. 7; *p.p.* dolue, doluyn, doluun, delf, delued, Gen. xxvi. 15. Joh. prol. p. 233. Apoc. prol. 1. p. 638.
- delues, *pits, quarries*, 11 Par. xxxiv. 11.
- delyuer, *imp. deliberate*, 11 Kings xxiv. 13.
- deme, *to judge*, Gen. xv. 14. Mt. vii. 1; *p.t.* demede, demyde, Gen. xxx. 6. Lk. xv. 15; *pl.* demeden, Mt. xx. 10. 1 Cor. xi. 31; *p.p.* demed, demyd, demede, Gen. xxx. 6. Mt. vii. 1. Joh. iii. 18; *pr.p.* demynge, Mt. xix. 28.
- denes, denys, deenys, *officers over ten*, Ex. xviii. 21, 25. Deut. i. 15.
- denoumbren, *to enumerate*, Ps. lxxxix. 11.
- dentyngis, *rabbittings, morticings*, Ex. xxvi. 17. xxxvi. 24.
- deol, doel, deyl, duyl, deel, *mourning*, 11 Kings xiv. 2.
- departe, *to divide*, Gen. i. 6. Mt. x. 35; *imp. pl.* departith, Mt. vii. 23; *p.t.* departide, Gen. i. 4. Joh. vi. 11; *pl.* departiden, Mt. xxvii. 35; *p.p.* departid, Gen. x. 5. Rom. i. 1; *pr.p.* departinge, Lk. xxiü. 35.
- departyng, *n. a separation, division*, Ex. viii. 23. Rom. iii. 22. Heb. iv. 12; *pl.* departyngis, departingis, Gen. xv. 17. 1 Cor. xi. 18. xii. 4.
- departyngli, *distinctly, separately, at intervals*, Num. x. 7.
- departer, *a divider, discerner*, Lk. xii. 14. Heb. iv. 12.
- depeyntid, *p.t. depicted, painted*, Pref. ep. c. iii. p. 63; *p.p.* depeyntid, Lev. xi. 30.
- depoost, *deposit*, 1 Tim. vi. 20. 11 Tim. i. 14.
- depraueden, *p.t. pl. turned to evil*, Prov. i. 30.
- depute, *attributable*, Rom. prol. 1. p. 299.
- derkeden, *p.t. pl. darkened*, 1 Kings iv. 15; *p.p.* derkid, 11 Kings xviii. 45. Rom. i. 1. Tit. i. 12.
- derkful, *dark*, Lk. xi. 34.
- derknessis, *pl. darkness*, Gen. i. 2. Mt. xxvii. 45.
- derworth, dereworth, derworthe, dereworthe, *dear*, S. Sol. ii. 7. v. 1. Mt. xvii. 5. Eph. i. 7; *sup.* derwortheest, derewortheeste, S. Sol. v. 1. Wisd. xii. 7. Jam. ii. 5.
- derelinge, derlyng, *darling*, Deut. xxxii. 15. S. Sol. ii. 9; *pl.* derlyngis, Ps. lix. 6.
- descryue, *discriue, to write, to describe*, Deut. xvii. 18. Prov. iii. 3; *p.t.* discryuede, Num. xxxiii. 2; *p.p.* descryued, discryued, Num. xi. 26. Lk. ii. 1.
- deseertnessc, *desolation*, Lev. xxvi. 43.
- deseruend, *pr.p. serving*, Wisd. xix. 6.
- desiderable, *desirable*, Ps. xviii. 11.
- desireful, *desirable*, Dan. x. 3.
- despeirable, *desperate*, Jer. xv. 18.
- despit, dispit, dispyt, dispiyt, *contempt*, Gen. xvi. 5. xxix. 33. 11 Esdr. iv. 4. Rom. ix. 21; *pl.* dispitis, Rom. i. 24.
- destrie, *destrye, distrye, distroye, distruye, to destroy*, Ex. xxiii. 24. 1 Macc. ix. 73. Mt. ii. 13. v. 17. Lk. xii. 18; *p.t.* distriede, distruyde, distruyede, Judg. vi. 30. Mt. xxii. 7; *p.p.* destried, distried, destruyed, distruyed, Lev. xi. 35. Judg. vi. 30. Mt. ix. 17. xxiv. 2; *pr.p.* destruynge, 11 Macc. xü. 7.
- dettid, *p.p. owed*, Deut. xv. 2.
- deue-dep, deue-doppe, dyue-dap, *a dab-chick, waterfowl*, Lev. xi. 17. Deut. xiv. 17.
- deuel-cleperes, *invokers of devils*, Is. xlvii. 9. Jer. xxvii. 9.
- deuouresse, *a female devourer*, Ez. xxxvi. 13.
- deweth, *imp. pl. shed out dew*, Is. xlv. 8.
- dialatik, *dialectics*, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 68.
- dichis, diches, *pl. holes*, Is. xxxiv. 15.
- diffame, *to report abroad*, Mk. i. 45; *p.t.* diffamide, Deut. xxii. 19; *pl.* defameden, diffameden, Mt. ix. 31; *p.p.* defamyd, Lk. xvi. 1. 1 Thess. i. 8.
- differre, *to delay, postpone*, Deut. vii. 10; *p.t.* differride, Deeds xxiv. 22; *p.p.* differrid, Ez. xii. 22.
- diffyned, deffyned, *p.p. determined*, Lk. xxii. 22.
- diffynyng, *n. a determining*, Ez. xlii. 13.
- diffinioun, *final determination*, Dan. xi. 36.
- difye. v. defye.
- dignacioun, *indignation*, Gen. xviii. 30.
- dyngis, *dyes, colours*, Job xxvii. 19.
- diligentlier, *comp. more diligently*, 11 Kings iii. 21. 11 Macc. xi. 36.
- diluuye, *flood*, Gen. vi. 17. 2 Pet. ii. 5.
- dymes, *tithes*, Gen. xiv. 20. xxviii. 22.
- dymynued, *p.p. diminished, abated*, Ez. xxxv. 13.
- dippere, *a diver, a waterfowl*, Lev. xi. 17. Deut. xiv. 17.
- disceyuably, *treacherously*, Num. xxxv. 20.
- disch, dishe, *disc, quoit*, 11 Macc. iv. 14.
- discharge, *to unburden, unlade*, Jam. v. 15; *p.t.* discharged, Gen. xxiv. 32; *pl.* dischargeden, Deeds xxvii. 38.
- disciplisse, *a woman disciple*, Deeds ix. 36.
- discomfort, discoumfort, *distress*, Ez. xii. 19. Mt. xxiv. 15.
- discomforteden, *p.t. discouraged*, Num. prol. p. 364; *p.p.* discoumfortid, Josh. v. 1.
- discordith, *p.t. disagrees*, Josh. prol. p. 555.
- discriuyng, discryuyng, *n. a describing*, 11 Kings xxiv. 9. Lk. ü. 2; *pl.* discryuyngis, Ez. xlii. 11.
- diseese, disese, *trouble*, Mk. iv. 19. 11 Cor. i. 4. ii. 5.
- disesy, *uneasy*, Prov. xv. 15.
- disesist, *pr.t. 2 p. troublest*, 1 Kings xxvi. 15; *p.p.* disesid, 1 Kings xxviii. 15. Deeds xv. 19.
- diseesful, *troublesome, distressing*, Gen. xxxix. 10. Ex. xxiii. 9. Lk. xviii. 5.
- dishonestid, *p.p. dishonored*, Prov. xxv. 8.
- dismytte, dismytten, dismitte, *to deliver, release, leave*, Jer. xxvii. 11. Lk. xxiii. 17; *p.t. pl.* dismittiden, Deeds xvii. 10; *p.p.* dismittid, dismyttid, 1 Macc. x. 43. Deeds iii. 13. xv. 30.
- disparple, *to disperse, to tear asunder*, Ez. xii. 14. 1 Cor. iii. 17; *pr.t.* disparplith, disparpileth, Lk. ix. 39. Joh. x. 12; *p.t.* disparplid, disparpoilide, Gen. xi. 9. Lk. ix. 42; *p.p.* disparplid, disparplit, disparpulid, disparpoilid, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 71. Mk. iii. 24. Joh. xvi. 32. Deeds v. 36.
- dispender, dispendere, dispendour, *a steward*, Gen. xliii. 16, 19. Lk. xii. 42. Tit. i. 7; *pl.* dispenderis, 1 Cor. iv. 1.
- dispending, *n. a dispensation*, 1 Cor. ix. 17.
- dispensatour, *a steward*, Gen. xliii. 16, 19.
- dispensis, *costs, expenses*, 1 Par. xxii. 5.
- dispershen, *to perish*, Judith vi. 3. Wisd. xvi. 29; *p.t.* disperisht, Lam. v. 18.
- dispisable, *worthy to be despised*, Prov. xviii. 1.
- dispitous, dispitouse, *despiteful, cruel*, Job xxxviii. 2 g. Rom. prol. 2. p. 302.
- disputesoun, disputisoun, *a disputation*, Job xxi. 4. Eccles. iii. 11; *pl.* disputisouns, disputisouns, dispeticiouns, Rom. xiv. 1.
- dispuyle, *to spoil*, 1 Kings xxxi. 8; *p.t.* dispuylide, 1 Kings xviii. 4; *pl.* dispuyliden, Gen. xxxvii. 23; *p.p.* dispoilid, Mk. iii. 24. 2 Cor. v. 4.
- disseruyd, *p.p. well served*, Heb. xiii. 16.
- dissymelith, dissymulith, *pr.t. dissembles*, Prov. xii. 16; *p.t.* dissymelide, dissymylide, Gen. xix. 16. 1 Kings x. 27. xxiii. 13; *p.p.* dissymelid, Esth. v. 10.
- distreyne, *to strip off*, Ex. xvii. 22.
- distourble, *disturb, to disturb, confound*, Ps. ii. 5. xx. 10; *p.t.* disturblide, Josh. x. 10; *p.p.* distourblid, disturblid, distrobld, distrubld, distroublid, Ex. xv. 15. Ps. vi. 10. Mt. xxiv. 6. Lk. xxiv. 37. Joh. xiv. 27; *pr.p.* disturblinge, distroublinge, Deeds xvii. 13.
- distriere, *destroyer*, Judith viii. 25. 1 Cor. x. 10; *pl.* destrieris, Judg. ii. 16.
- disturblyng, distourblynge, distroublynge, *a disturbance*, Ps. xxx. 21. Lk. xxii. 19.
- ditee, dyte, *a song*, Ex. xv. 1. Deut. xxxi. 19; *pl.* ditees, Ps. liii. 1.
- dyteris, *writers, inditers*, Esth. viii. 9.
- diting, *an inditing, writing*, Wisd. prol. p. 85.
- diuersith, dyuersith, *pr.t. differs*, 1 Cor. xv. 41. Cath. epp. prol. 2. p. 595.
- dyue-dap. v. deue dap.
- dyuersete, dyuersite, dyuerste, *difference, variety*, Ex. xxxi. 5. Ps. xlv. 10; *pl.* diuerseetes, Ps. xlv. 15.
- diuynyng, dyuynyng, deuynyng, *a divination*, Lev. xix. 26. Prov. xvi. 10.
- dyuynour, *a diviner*, Num. xxii. 5; *pl.* diuynouris, dyuynoris, deuynouris, Lev. xix. 31. Jer. xxvii. 9.
- disten, *to prepare, dress*, Gen. vi. 14; *imp.* diste, Ez. xxxvii. 7; *p.t.* diste, Gen. xxii. 3; *p.p.* dist, Ex. xii. 19.
- dodde, *to cut off*, Lev. xix. 27; *imp.* dodde, Jer. vii. 29; *p.t.* doddide, 11 Kings xiv. 26; *pl.* doddiden, dedden (?), diden (?), Gen. xli. 14; *p.p.* dodded, doddid, 11 Kings xiv. 26. Jer. xxv. 23.

doel. *v.* deol.

doggrische, *surly, dogged*, Ecclus. xii. 22 *g.*
doluun. *v.* delue.

dom, dome, doom, *judgement*, Gen. xviii.
19. 25. Mt. v. 40; *pl.* domes, 1 Cor. vi.
4. Apoc. xix. 2.

domesman, *a judge*, Ex. ii. 14. Mt. v. 25; *pl.*
domysmen, domesmen, Num. xxv. 5.
Mt. xii. 27. Lk. ix. 19.

dom-place, *judgment-hall*, Deeds xvi. 19.
xvii. 17.

don, doon, *to do, to put*, Pref. ep. c. 9. p. 75.
Ex. xix. 8; do doun, Mk. xv. 36; *pr. t.*
2 *p.* doost, deest, dist, Ex. xviii. 14. Deut.
vii. 12; *pl.* doen, 111 Kings viii. 35; *imp.*
do out, Mt. vii. 5; *pl.* doith, doth, Gen.
xliii. 11. Mt. iii. 2; *p. t.* dide awei, Gen.
xxxviii. 14; *pl.* diden of, 11 Esdr. iv. 23;
p. p. don doun, don off, don on, Gen.
xxxviii. 14, 19; doo, 11 Kings ii. 9;
idon, Mt. vi. 10; *pr. p.* doende, Ps. prol.
p. 738.

dongy, *moist*, (?) Josh. xv. 19.

doo, *a doe*, Prov. vi. 5.

dore, *to dare, to be bold*, Pref. ep. c. ix. p.
75; *pr. t.* dar, Rom. x. 20; *pl.* doren, do-
run, durn, dur, der, Gen. xlii. 26. Num.
xxxii. 7. 11 Cor. x. 12.

dotid, *p. p.* foolish, stupid, Ecclus. xxv. 4.

doublefold, *twofold*, Ps. prol. p. 737.

doun-howid, *p. p.* bowed down, Gen. xxxiii. 6.

doun-flowede, *p. t.* flowed down, Is. xxiv. 4.

doun-weried, *p. p.* worn down with fatigue,
1 Kings xiv. 32.

douty, *doubtful*, Ez. xii. 24.

doutous, dowsows, dotous, *doubtful*, Pref.
ep. c. ix. p. 77. Lev. xiii. 43. 11 Par. ix. 1.

dou3, dowe, *dough*, Ex. xxii. 16. xxiii. 18.

dou3tris, doustren, dow3tris, dow3tren,
daughters, Gen. v. 22. xxviii. 6. xli. 7, 15.

dowue, *dore*, Mt. iii. 16; *pl.* dowues, Mt. x. 16.

dowlis, *fellies of a wheel*, 111 Kings vii. 33.

dowyng, *n. a dower*, Ex. xxii. 17.

dow3ti, *doughty*, Ex. xviii. 25.

draf, *dreg, refuse*, Num. vi. 4. Ecclus. xxxiii.
16; *pl.* draffis, Hos. iii. 1.

draft, *dregs*, Ps. xxxix. 3; *pl.* draftis, Ps.
xxxix. 3.

dragme, *a drachma*, Lk. xv. 8; dragmes,
dragmys, 11 Esdr. vii. 70. 11 Macc. iv.
19. Lk. xv. 8.

drast, *dreg*, Ps. lxxiv. 9; *pl.* drastis, Is.
xlix. 6. *v.* darstis, drete.

drawide. *v.* drow.

dra3tis, *drafts* (?) copies, Esth. prol. p. 636.

drede, dreed, *to fear*, Gen. xv. 1; *p. t.*
dredde, drede, dred, Gen. iii. 10. xxxii. 7.
1 Kings xii. 19. Mt. ii. 22. xiv. 5; *pl.*

dreden, dredde, Mt. xxi. 46. Lk. ii. 9.
v. adrad.

drede, *terror, dread*, Gen. ix. 2; *pl.* dredis,
1 Par. xvii. 21.

drededful, dreedful, dredful, dredyngful, *fear-
ful, fearing God*, Deut. xxviii. 65. Judges
vii. 3. Lk. ii. 25. Deeds viii. 2.

dredy, *timorous, full of fear*, Judg. vii. 3.

dreem-reder, *expounder of dreams*, Gen. xl. 23.

drenche, *v. to drench, to drown*, Deut. xxxii.

42. Mt. xiv. 30; *p. t.* drenchid, Ex. xv.
4. 10; *pl.* drenchiden, 11 Macc. xii. 4. Rom.

prol. 2. p. 301; *p. p.* drenchid, dreynt, Mt.
xiv. 30. Mk. v. 13. Lk. x. 15; *pr. p.*

drenchende, drenchyng, Ecclus. xlii. 19.

drery, dreri, drury, *sad, sorrowful*, Gen. xl.
6. 1 Kings i. 5. 11 Esdr. ii. 2; *comp.*

dreryer, Gen. xl. 7.

drerynesse, drurynesse, *sadness, sorrow*,
Tob. vi. 15. Ecclus. iv. 8.

dress, *to prepare, to direct, reach*, Gen.
xxiv. 40. Mt. vii. 9. Joh. xiii. 26; *p. t.*

dresside, Josh. viii. 13. Ps. xxxix. 3. Lk.
xxiv. 30; *pl.* dressiden, Gen. xiv. 8;

p. p. dressid, Gen. xxiv. 42. Lk. iii. 5;

pr. p. dressyng, Num. xxiv. 1. Jam. iii. 4.

drete, *dreg*, Ps. lxxiv. 9; *pl.* drestis, dres-
tus, *dregs*, Ps. xxxix. 3. Is. xlix. 6. *v.*

darstis, drast.

drit, *dung, dirt*, Ecclus. xxii. 2.

dryue, *to drive*, Gen. xxxi. 26; *p. t.* drof,
drofe, droof, droue, Gen. xv. 11. 1 Kings

xxiii. 5. 1 Par. xix. 14. 11 Pet. ii. 6;

pl. dreuen, dreuin, drywen, dryueden,

driueden, 11 Kings vi. 3. Joh. xxiv. 3;

p. p. dreuen, dryuun, Ex. viii. 9.

dromedis, *dromedaries*, Is. lx. 6.

drope-falling, *n. eaves-dropping*, Ps. lxxi. 6;
pl. drope-fallingus, Ps. lxiv. 11.

drow, drowe, dros, drow3, drawide, *p. t.*
drew, Gen. xxiv. 45. Judg. v. 21. Is. x.

13. Hab. i. 15. Mk. xiv. 47.

drunkede, *p. t. made drunk, filled*, Ecclus.
xxxix. 28; 2 *p.* drunkedest, Is. xlii. 24;

pr. p. drunkinge, Ecclus. xxxii. 17.

drunkew, drunkew, drunkenlewe, dronke-
lew, *given to drink*, Ecclus. xix. 1. xxvi.

11. Mt. xxiv. 49. 1 Cor. vi. 10. Tit. i. 7.

drunkenhed, drunkenhed, drunkenness, Ju-
dith xii. 19. Is. v. 11.

drunkne, *to make drunk*, Is. xvi. 9. Jer.
xxxix. 14; *pr. t.* drunkneeth, Is. lv. 10;

p. t. drunkne, Is. lxi. 6.

drury, drurynesse. *v.* drery, drerynesse.

duchie, *place or dignity of a duke*, 11 Esdr.
v. 18.

duelich, *duly, in due manner*, Num. xxix. 24.

duyk, duk, *a leader, prince*, Dan. iii. 38.
Mt. ii. 6.

duyl. *v.* deol.

dullid, *p. p. made dull*, Eccles. xii. 3 *g.*

dunne, *grey, tawny*, Gen. xxx. 33.

duryde, *p. t. endured, continued*, Dan. vi. 28.

during, *n. an age, time*, Ecclus. i. 1, 4; *pl.*
duringis, 111 Esdr. iv. 40.

dusknesse, *darkness*, Joh. xxiii. 17; *pl.*

dusknessis, Job xxiii. 17.

dwelleresse, *a female dweller*, Jer. xxi. 13.

dwelid, *p. p. inhabited*, Is. xlv. 18. Jer. xvii. 25.

dwelstere, *a female dweller*, Jer. xxi. 13.

dwyne, *to pine, waste away*, Ps. cxviii. 139;
p. t. dwynede, Ps. cxviii. 158. cxxxviii. 21.

E.

ehruli, *adv. in the Hebrew language*, Ps.
prol. p. 736.

ecchingus, *additions*, Is. xv. 9.

ech, eche, eiche, iche, yche, *each*, Ex. xii. 3.
Lev. xxv. 10. Mt. vii. 26. xviii. 35.

ech-on, ech-oon, eche-oon, *each one*, Gen. i.
12. xxxii. 16. Mt. xx. 10.

echen, eche, eech, *to add, increase*, Gen.
xxxiv. 12. Ecclus. xviii. 5. Prov. xxii.

16; *imp. pl.* eecheth, Jer. li. 12; *p. t.* ech-
ide, Gen. xxiv. 25; *p. p.* eechid, Ecclus.

xi. 35; *pr. p.* echyng, Lev. ix. 17.

edder, eddre, *an adder, serpent*, Gen. iii. 1. 4.
Mt. vii. 10; *pl.* eddres, eddris, addris,

Num. xxi. 6, 8. Mt. xii. 34. *v.* bosk
eddre, shadewe eddre.

edifien, *to build*, Gen. xi. 8; *p. t.* edefiede,
Gen. ii. 22. viii. 20.

eder, *ivy*, Jonah iv. 6. 11 Macc. vi. 7.

edwite, *to upbraid*, Ecclus. viii. 6; *pr. t.* ed-
witeth, Wisd. ii. 12; *pl.* edewiten, edwiten,

Wisd. xv. 14.

edwityng, *n. reproach*, Ecclus. vi. 1. Wisd.
v. 3; *pl.* edwitingis, Ecclus. xviii. 18 *g.*

eeld, eeren, etc. *v.* elde, eren, etc.

eer, eere, ere, *the ear*, Ex. xxi. 6. Ps. xvi. 6;

pl. eeris, eerys, eris, Ex. xxxii. 2. Ps. v. 2.

eerli, eerlich, erly, *adv. early*, Gen. xxi. 14.
Deut. xxviii. 67.

eere-ring, ere-ring, *earring*, Joh. xlii. 11; *pl.*
eer-ryngis, eere-ryngis, Gen. xxiv. 22.

Ex. xxxii. 2.

eft, efte, *again*, Gen. xvii. 9. Mt. xiii. 45, 47.
Apoc. xix. 3.

eft-biheest, *a repeated promise*, Deeds ii. 39.

eftsone, eftsoone, eftsones, eftsonys, eft-
soonys, *adv. again, forthwith*, Gen. xvii. 9.

xx. 10. xxix. 3. Mt. iv. 7. v. 33. Joh.
xix. 9.

egge, *edge*, Heb. xi. 34; *pl.* eggys, egis,
1 Kings xiii. 21.

egge, *to provoke, sharpen*, Deut. xxxii. 21;
p. t. pl. eggiden, Gen. xlix. 23. Deut. xxxii.

16, 19; *p. p.* eggid, Deut. xxxii. 21.

eggynge, *n. a setting on edge*, Amos iv. 6.

egre, *sour*, Ps. cvi. 11.

egreli, *sourly*, Ecclus. iv. 9.

ey, eye, *an egg*, Toh. xi. 14. Lk. xi. 12;
pl. eiren, eyren, eyrun, eren, Deut.

xxii. 6. Job xxxix. 14. Is. x. 14. lix. 5.

eise, ese, ise, yse, *an eye*, Ex. xxi. 24.
Mt. v. 29. vi. 22. Lk. vi. 42; *pl.* eeyen,

eeyen, eyen, eyen, yeyen, Gen. iii. 5. xiii. 10.

xx. 16. Num. xxiv. 2, 16. Mt. ix. 28.
Lk. ii. 30.

eyme, *to estimate, value*, Is. prol. p. 224.
Lev. xxvii. 8; *pl.* eymyde, 1 Kings i. 13;

p. p. eymed, aymed, Gen. xli. 49. Lev.
xxvii. 17.

eymyng, *n. a valuation, estimation*, Lev. v.
18. xxvii. 8.

eir, eire, *air, sky*, Esth. i. 6. viii. 15. Mt. vi.
26; *pl.* eiris, 1 Cor. xiv. 9.

eyre, eir, eire, *an heir*, Gen. xv. 2, 4. Mt.
xxi. 38; *pl.* eyris, eiris, Gal. iii. 29.

eisel, *vinegar*, Ex. xxv. 29. Num. vi. 3.

Ruth ii. 14. Mt. xxvii. 48. *v.* aisel.

eistith, eistety, *eighty*, 1 Kings xxii. 18.

eke, *also*, Joh. xxi. 27.

eld, elde, eeld, eelde, *old age*, Gen. xv. 15. xxiv. 36. Lk. i. 36.
 eld, elde, *old*, Ps. vi. 8. xxxi. 3. Mt. v. 21; *comp.* elder, eldere, Gen. xxiv. 2.
 elde-fader, *grandfather*, Eccus. prol. p. 123.
 eldeden, eeldeden, *p.t.pl. grew old*, Ps. xxxi. 3. 11 Esdr. ix. 21; *p.p.* elded, eldid, oldid, Ps. vi. 8. xvii. 46. Bar. iii. 11. 1 Macc. xvi. 3.
 eldnesse, eldenesse, *oldness*, Josh. ix. 5. Deut. viii. 4.
 eldren, eldres, eldre, elderes, *fathers, seniors*, Gen. xlvii. 30. Deut. xix. 12. Josh. viii. 10. Apoc. iv. 4. *v.* aldren.
 electre, *electrum, a metal*, Ez. i. 4, 27. viii. 2.
 ellis, *else*, Gen. xlv. 26. Mt. vi. 1.
 em, *an uncle*, 1 Par. xxvii. 32. Esth. viii. 1. Jer. xxxii. 8, 9.
 eme-sone, emes-sone, *son of an uncle*, Is. v. 1. Jer. xxxii. 8.
 emte, *an ant, emmet*, Prov. vi. 6.
 emblovid, *p.p. inspired*, Pref. ep. c. ix. p. 77.
 encense, ensense, *incense, perfume*, Ex. xxx. 34; *pl.* encensis, Ex. xxv. 6.
 encenseris, ensensers, *censers*, Ex. xxxvii. 16. Num. iv. 7.
 enchaufe, *to grow hot*, Job vi. 17. *v.* chaufed.
 enchauntende, *pr.p. enchanting*, Ps. lvii. 6.
 enchaunter, *an chanter*, Deut. xviii. 11; *pl.* enchaunteres, Ps. lvii. 6.
 enchesoun, *cause*, Gen. xxxvii. 5. *v.* chesoun.
 encle, *an uncle*, Esth. viii. 1.
 enclinaunt, enclynaunt, *inclining, prone*, Ex. xxxii. 22. Prov. xxii. 9.
 enclosere, *a setter in metal*, 1v Kings xxiv. 14; *pl.* enclosers, 1v Kings xxiv. 16.
 encrecis, *increase*, Prov. iv. 9.
 endentyngis, *joints, rabetings*, 1 Par. xxii. 3.
 endeyne, indeyne, *to be angry, indignant*, Gen. xviii. 30. Ex. xxxii. 22. Is. lvii. 6; *p.t.* endeyned, Job xxxii. 2; *pl.* endeyned, Wisd. xii. 27.
 endettid, *p.p. brought under obligation*, Rom. xiii. 4.
 endyteres, *writers, inditers*, Esth. viii. 9.
 endurith, *pr.t. hardens*, Rom. ix. 18; *p.p.* endureid, Joh. xii. 40. Deeds xix. 9.
 ene, eene, *sheep with lamb*, Ps. cxliii. 13. Is. xl. 11. *v.* yeene.
 eneyntisyng, *n. destruction, annihilation*, Judith xiii. 29. *v.* anyntische.
 enemyable, enmyable, *hostile*, Eccus. xlv. 7.
 enemyen, *to be hostile*, Ps. xxxiv. 19.
 enemyful, *hostile*, Is. i. 7.
 enemylich, enemyly, enmyly, *hostilely*, Num. xxv. 18. 11 Macc. xiv. 11.
 enemyte, *enmity*, Gen. iii. 15; *pl.* enemytees, Num. xxxv. 22.
 enfattid, infattid, *p.p. made fat*, Mt. xiii. 15. Deeds xxviii. 27.
 enfebled, *p.p. made feeble*, Ex. xxii. 14.
 enforgid, *p.p. made, fabricated*, Deut. iv. 28.
 enforsen, *to endeavour, strive*, 11 Par. xx. 11; *p.t.* enforside, Gen. xxxvii. 21. Judg. ix. 17. Deeds xxiv. 6; *pl.* enforceden, Lk. i. 1.

engoldid, *p.p. gilt*, Bar. vi. 7, 50, 56, 70. Apoc. xvii. 4.
 engredgide, *p.t. made heavy*, Ex. viii. 15; *p.p.* engredgid, engregid, Ex. vii. 14. viii. 32. ix. 35.
 enhabiteris, enhabiteris, *inhabitants*, Gen. xxiv. 13. xxxvi. 20.
 enhaunse, *to exalt*, Gen. i. 20. Ex. xv. 2. Jam. iv. 10; *p.t.* enhaunside, 111 Kings xiv. 7. Lk. i. 52; *p.p.* enhaunsid, 111 Kings xiv. 7. Mt. xxii. 12.
 enhaunsere, *an exalter*, Ex. xvii. 15.
 enhaunsyng, *n. exaltation*, Ex. xvii. 15.
 enhaunten, *to exercise*, 11 Par. xix. 6. Esth. ix. 12. Job x. 17; *imp.* enhaunte, Prov. xxiv. 27; *p.t.* enhauntide, 11 Par. ix. 26; *pl.* enhaunteden, Tob. ix. 12. *v.* haunte.
 enhurte, *to exhort*, 11 Kings xi. 25; *pr.t.* enorteth, Pref. ep. c. iii. p. 63.
 enioye, *to rejoice, be glad*, Lk. i. 14. Joh. xvi. 20. Apoc. xix. 7.
 enioynye, *p.t. knit together*, Mt. xix. 6.
 enke, *ink*, Jer. xxxvi. 18. 11 Joh. 12.
 enk-horn, ynck-horn, *ink-horn*, Ez. ix. 2, 11.
 enleuen, enleuene, enleue, *eleven*, Gen. xxxii. 22. Mt. xxviii. 16. Lk. xxiv. 33.
 enleueth, *eleventh*, 1 Kings prol. p. 2.
 enmyes, *enemies*, 11 Macc. xii. 22.
 ennewe, *to renew*, Eccus. xxxvi. 6; *pr.t.* ennewith, Eccus. xxxviii. 30.
 enournen, *to adorn*, Esth. ii. 9; *p.p.* enourned, 1 Tim. ii. 9. *v.* anoure.
 enournyng, *n. an adorning, ornament*, Esth. ii. 9, 12.
 enourmentis, *ornaments*, Esth. ii. 3.
 enpeiring, *n. an impairing*, Ex. xxii. 11.
 enplastre, *a plaster*, Is. xxxviii. 21.
 enpugne. *v.* impugne.
 enquere, *to inquire into*, 1 Kings xxviii. 7. Job x. 6; *pr.p.* enquerynge, Num. v. 15.
 ensaunple, *example*, Num. v. 21, 27. viii. 4. 1 Thess. i. 7; *pl.* ensaunplis, Joh. xvi. 25.
 ensaunpler, *pattern, copy*, Heb. viii. 5; *pl.* ensaunpleris, Josh. prol. p. 555. Heb. ix. 24.
 ensegid, *p.t. besieged*, Judg. ix. 44; *p.p.* ensegid, Deut. xxviii. 52.
 enserchen, enserche, *to search into*, Job x. 6. Prov. xviii. 17; *pr.t.pl.* enserchen, 1 Par. xix. 3; *p.t.* enserchide, Job xxviii. 11; *pl.* enserchiden, 1 Pet. i. 10; *p.p.* enserchid, Gen. xxxi. 37.
 ensiluered, *p.p. silvered*, Bar. vi. 7, 50, 56, 70.
 enspien, *to lay wait*, Esth. xvi. 14.
 enstoore, enstore, instore, *to restore*, 1v Kings xii. 5. Eph. i. 10; *pr.t.pl.* enstoren, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 72; *p.p.* enstoorige, instorid, 1v Kings xii. 14. Ez. xxxvi. 10. Rom. xiii. 9.
 enstorynge, *n. a reparation*, 1v Kings xii. 12.
 entente, entent, heed, attention, Zech. i. 4. 11 Pet. i. 19.
 ententif, bent upon, attentive, Gen. vi. 5. 11 Par. vi. 3.
 ententijfly, ententifi, intentifi, earnestly, 1 Kings xxiii. 22. 11 Par. xxxiii. 13.

ententifnes, attention, Wisd. xii. 20. *v.* tentifnesse.
 enterpele, *to appeal to, ask intervention*, Deut. xxv. 7; *p.p.* interpeled, Deut. xxv. 1.
 entre, *an entrance*, Gen. ii. 7.
 entremete, *to meddle with*, Job xxxviii. 2 g.
 enuyouste, *envy*, Eccus. xxvi. 6.
 enuyroun, *circuit, compass*, Gen. xxiii. 17. Ex. vii. 24. Rom. xv. 19.
 enuyroune, enuyrowne, *to go about*, Ps. lviii. 7. 1 Tim. v. 13; *p.t.* enuyrounede, Mt. iv. 23; *p.p.* enuyround, Job i. 7.
 enuyrounyngis, *circuits, windings*, Josh. v. 4.
 enwrappe. *v.* inwrappe.
 eny, ony, any, Gen. xix. 12.
 er, ere, before, 1v Kings ii. 9. Is. lxvi. 7.
 erand, *business*, Judg. xviii. 28.
 ere, eren, eeren, *to plough*, Gen. xlv. 6. Ex. xxxiv. 21. Deut. xxii. 10. Job xxxix. 10; *pr.t.* erith, 1 Cor. ix. 10; *p.t. pl.* ereden, eriden, Job i. 14; *p.p.* eerid, erid, Gen. xlv. 6. Judg. xiv. 18; *pr.p.* eringe, erynge, Lk. xvii. 7.
 erere, *a plougher*, Amos ix. 6; *pl.* ereres, 1 Kings viii. 12.
 eritagen, *to inherit, to endow*, Ps. xxxvi. 11. Is. liv. 3; *p.t.* eritagede, Eccus. xvii. 9.
 ernes, eernes, earnest, earnest, pledge, 11 Cor. i. 22. v. 5. Eph. i. 14.
 erre, *to wander, go astray*, Num. v. 12; *p.t.* erride, Gen. xxi. 14; *pr.p.* erryng, Gen. xxxvii. 15.
 erthe-mouynge, *earthquake*, Amos i. 1. Mt. xxviii. 2; *pl.* erthe-mouyngis, Esth. xi. 5. Mt. xxiv. 7.
 erthe-quauas, *earthquakes*, Esth. xi. 5.
 erthe-schakyng, *earthquake*, Mt. xxviii. 2.
 erthe-tiliere, *a tiller of land*, Gen. xxi. 34. Is. lii. 4. 11 Tim. ii. 6; *pl.* erthe-tilieris, 1v Kings xxv. 12. Mt. xxi. 34.
 erthe-tilthe, *agriculture*, 11 Par. xxvi. 10. Eccus. vii. 16.
 erthe-tilthyng, erthe-tyllyng, *agriculture*, 11 Par. xxvi. 10.
 erthe-werching, *agriculture*, Eccus. xxvii. 7.
 eruke, *caterpillar*, (Lat. *eruca*), Joel i. 4. ii. 25. Amos iv. 9.
 eryd, *p.p. having ears or handles*, Num. iv. 7.
 ethchewe, eschewe, *to avoid*, Lev. xi. 11. Eccus. xxxii. 21. 1 Tim. v. 11; *ethchewith*, eschewith, Prov. xi. 15. xvii. 16; *p.t.* ethchewide, eschewide, 11 Kings xix. 3; *p.p.* eschewid, Lev. xi. 13; *pr.p.* ethchewyng, 11 Cor. viii. 20. 1 Tim. vi. 20.
 est, eest, east, Gen. xi. 2.
 ete, *to eat*, Gen. iii. 14. Ex. xii. 8; *p.t.* ete, eet, eete, Gen. iii. 13. Job xlii. 11. Ps. xl. 10; *p.p.* eten, etun, Lev. vii. 16.
 eternytees, *eternal ages*, Pref. ep. c. iv. p. 64.
 etyngis, *repasts*, Judg. ix. 27.
 euangelie, *gospel*, Rom. i. 1. 1 Thess. ii. 9.
 euangelise, *to preach*, Lk. i. 19; *pr.t.* 2 p. euangelisist, Is. xl. 9; *p.t.* euangeliside, Lk. iii. 18; *pr.p.* euangelizinge, Nah. i. 15. Lk. viii. 1.

euangeliseris, *preachers of good tidings*, Ps. lxxvii. 12.
 enel-willid, *malevolent*, Wisd. i. 4. Ecclus. xxxiii. 28.
 euen, *equal, just, moderate*, Lev. xix. 36. Job xix. 6. Lk. xx. 36. Rom. prol. 2. p. 301; *comp.* euener, Bar. iv. 5.
 euen-azens, *euene-azens, euen-azenst, near, over against*, Gen. xvi. 12. xxv. 9. Ex. v. 20. xxv. 37. Mk. xv. 39.
 euene-caytyf, *fellow-prisoner*, Col. iv. 10; *pl.* euene-caytifs, Rom. xvi. 7.
 euen-disciplis, *fellow-disciples*, Joh. xi. 16.
 euenen, *to make even*, Is. xxviii. 25; *p. t.* euenede, Judg. vii. 13. III Kings xi. 27; *p. p.* euened, I Par. iv. 27. Is. xl. 25.
 euene-eir, *fellow-heir*, Ecclus. xxii. 29; *pl.* euene-eyris, euene-eiris, Rom. viii. 17. Eph. iii. 6.
 euen-eldis, *euene-eldis, persons of the same age*, Dan. i. 10. Gal. i. 14.
 euene-eldre, *fellow-elder, of the same age*, I Pet. v. 1; *pl.* euene-elldris, Gal. i. 14.
 euenhede, *equity*, Ps. x. 8.
 euene-knyzt, *fellow-soldier*, Phil. ii. 25. Philem. 2.
 euenli, *equitably*, I Par. xxvi. 13. Job ix. 32.
 euene-lynagis, *persons of the same tribe*, I Thess. ii. 14.
 euennesse, *equity*, Deut. ix. 5.
 euen-seruaunt, *fellow-servant*, Mt. xviii. 28, 29. Apoc. xix. 10; *pl.* euen-seruauntis, Mt. xviii. 28, 29. Apoc. vi. 11.
 euen-souker, *euene-soukere, foster-brother*, II Macc. ix. 29.
 euene-sterre, *eue-tid-sterre, evening-star*, Job xxxviii. 32.
 euen-tid, *evening-time*, Gen. i. 5.
 euene-worchere, *fellow-worker*, Phil. ii. 25.
 euene-worth, *of like value*, Job xxviii. 19.
 euer-among, *adv. at intervals, throughout*, Ex. xxv. 25.
 euer-eche, *euer-echon, every one*, Ex. xvi. 29. Mt. v. 22.
 euere-durende, *pr. p. continuing for ever*, Job x. 22. Jer. li. 39.
 euer-eithir, *either*, Gen. xv. 10.
 euerlastyngnesse, *eternity*, Is. lvii. 15; *pl.* euerlastyngnessis, Pref. ep. c. iv. p. 64. Dan. xii. 3.
 euerlastingte, *eternity*, Is. lvii. 15.
 euese, *brow of a hill*, Tob. xi. 5.
 euen-biying, *euy-n-byinge, n. a general purchasing up*, II Macc. viii. 11.
 euete, *a lizard*, Prov. xxx. 28.
 ewe-lambren, *female-lambs*, Gen. xxi. 28, 29, 30.
 exactours, *torturers*, Deut. xvi. 18. g.
 excess, *exces, axcess, exstasy of mind*, (Lat. *excessus*.) Ps. xxx. 23. lxxvii. 28. Deeds x. 10. xi. 5.
 expert, *p. p. experienced in*, Eccles. viii. 5.
 expounen, *to expound, set forth*, Josh. xx. 9; *p. t.* expownede, Gen. xli. 8; Ex. xix. 7; *p. p.* expounid, expownid, Mt. i. 23. v. 41.
 expownyng, *n. an interpretation*, I Cor. xii. 10.

expownere, *an expounder, interpreter*, Gen. xl. 22; *pl.* expowneris, Gen. xli. 8.
 exsaumple, *exsaumpler, example, copy, pattern*, IV Kings xvi. 10.
 extre, *axle-tree*, Ecclus. xxxiii. 5; *pl.* extrees, III Kings vii. 30. v. axtre.

F.

fableden, *p. t. pl. talked*, Lk. xxiv. 15.
 fablers, *relaters of fables*, Bar. iii. 23.
 faculte, *goods, means*, Tob. i. 25. I Cor. vii. 35; *pl.* faculteis, facultees, Gen. xxxi. 14. Lk. viii. 3.
 fade, *feeble*, Ecclus. xi. 12.
 faden, *to fade*, Josh. xviii. 3; *p. t.* fadide, Is. xxi. 4.
 fader, *fadir, father*, Gen. ix. 23; *pl.* fadres, fadris, faders, fadryn, Gen. xv. 15. xlix. 29. Gal. i. 14.
 fage, *faage, imp. flatter, speak smoothly or coaxingly*, Judg. xiv. 15.
 fallace, *fallase, fallas, deceitfulness, falsity*, Mt. xiii. 22. Heb. iii. 13.
 falle, *fal, to fall, befall*, Gen. xlix. 17. Ex. ix. 19. Mt. xviii. 13; *p. t.* fel, felde, fallide, Gen. xvii. 17. xl. 1. Lk. i. 12; *pl.* fellen, felden, Gen. xiv. 10. I Cor. x. 8. Apoc. xix. 4; *p. p.* fallun, faln, falle, fallid, feld, Gen. xlii. 29. Lev. xi. 32, 35. III Esdr. viii. 92. Prov. vi. 3; *pr. p.* fallende, Judith x. 20.
 falowe, *newly broken or cropped land*, Jer. iv. 3.
 falsere, *a falsifier*, Cath. epp. prol. i. p. 594.
 falsnessis, *frauds*, Job xiii. 9.
 falt, *p. p. folded, bent*, Mt. xvii. 14. Lk. iv. 20. v. folden.
 famyden, *p. t. pl. spread the fame*, Mt. ix. 31.
 famousiste, *sup. most famous*, Judith ii. 13.
 fantasie, *fancy*, Josh. xxii. 19.
 fantum, *an apparition*, Mt. xiv. 26. Mk. vi. 49.
 fardels, *trusses, baggage, burdens*, Judg. xix. 17. Ruth ii. 9. I Kings xvii. 22. xxv. 13. Ez. xxvii. 24.
 fare, *to be, to have oneself*, II Macc. ix. 19, 20. xi. 28; *pr. t.* farith, Gen. xxix. 6; *pr. p.* faring, merie-faring, Jer. xxv. 30. li. 14.
 fase, *passover*, (Lat. *phase*.) Ex. xii. 21, 43, 48.
 fastiden, *p. t. pl. fastened, made firm*, Ex. xv. 17; *p. p.* fastede, fastid, Gen. xxviii. 13. Ez. xxx. 21.
 fastne, *to make fast, make firm*, Lev. xxvi. 9. II Kings vii. 12; *p. t.* fastnede, II Par. xi. 12; *pl.* fastneden, Jer. xxxv. 16; *p. p.* fastned, II Kings vii. 24.
 fastnesse, *certainty, strength*, Gen. xli. 32. Ps. xxiv. 14.
 fastnyng, *n. strength*, Ps. xvii. 2.
 fatnesses, *fatness*, Gen. iv. 4.
 fatten, *to make fat, anoint with fatness*, Ps. cxi. 5; *pr. t.* fattith, Prov. xv. 30. Ecclus. xxxv. 8; *p. p.* fattid, Deut. xxxii. 15. Ps. xxii. 5. Is. xxxiv. 6.
 faucet, *a vent*, Job xxxii. 19.
 faunt, *an infant*, Ex. ii. 3. II Kings xii. 19, 21. Tob. iv. 21; *pl.* fauntis, Job xxi. 11.

faunyng, *n. a fawning, clapping*, Tob. xi. 9. Judith xiv. 13.
 fautours, *favorers*, Job xiii. 4.
 febleden, *p. t. pl. made feeble*, Judith xv. 4. Ps. lxxxvii. 10; *p. p.* feblid, Ex. xxii. 14. II Esdr. iv. 10. Lam. i. 14.
 feblishid, *p. p. enfeebled*, Ex. xxii. 10.
 federed, *p. p. bound by covenant*, Prov. xvii. 9.
 feerli, *adj. hasty, sudden*, Prov. xii. 19.
 feerli, *feerly, feelliche, feerlyche, suddenly*, Num. xvi. 21. Josh. x. 9. III Kings xx. 40. Job vii. 18.
 feermynge, *pr. p. I Kings x. 2.*
 feerse, *feerste, fierceness*, Judg. v. 22. Judith iii. 11.
 feet-gynnes, *foot-traps*, Jer. v. 26. v. foot-grene.
 feynere, *a feigner*, Prov. xi. 9; *pl.* feyneres, Job xxxvi. 13.
 feynyng, *n. a feigning, pretending*, Is. xxxii. 6. II Macc. vi. 25. Rom. xii. 9.
 feizfull, *feyzful, faithful*, Mt. xxv. 23.
 fel, *skin*, Job ii. 4. x. 11; *pl.* fellis, Deut. xxviii. 57.
 fel, *fell, felle, crafty*, Esth. xvi. 6. Job xxxvi. 13. I Cor. iii. 19; *comp.* feller, Gen. iii. 1.
 felaw, *felawship. v. fellow, felowschipe.*
 feld, *felde, feeld, a field*, Gen. ii. 5. xxv. 29; *pl.* felδες, feeldis, Gen. xxxiv. 28. Num. xxii. 1.
 feeld-beestis, *cattle*, Num. xxxii. 26.
 feldi, *feeldi, feeldy, feeldly, adj. plain, champion*, Gen. xiv. 6. Num. xxii. 1. Lk. vi. 17.
 fele, *feel, many*, Gen. xxiv. 22. xxxii. 22. IV Kings xx. 9. Rom. prol. i. p. 300.
 felen, *feele, to feel, perceive*, Num. xxv. 17. Prov. xiii. 3; *p. t.* felide, feelide, Gen. xix. 33. xxx. 9; *pl.* feleden, feeliden, Pref. ep. c. vi. p. 67. Wisd. xiv. 30; *p. p.* feelid, Gen. xxvii. 22.
 felendely, *sensibly*, Ecclus. xiii. 27.
 felenouse, *wicked, felonious*, Is. liii. 12.
 felijs, *felys, parts of the circumference of a wheel, fellies*, III Kings vii. 33.
 felle, *to make to fall*, Ex. viii. 26.
 felle-bocche, *sore of the skin*, Lev. xiii. 19.
 felle-wounde, *fel-wounde, wound of the skin*, Lev. xii. 19. Jer. xxx. 17.
 felli, *fellich, craftily*, Ex. xxxii. 12. Josh. ix. 4.
 felnesse, *craftiness*, Job v. 13. Prov. i. 4.
 felonye, *great wickedness*, Judg. ix. 24. xx. 3. Esth. xvi. 23; *pl.* felonyes, Job xxxv. 15.
 felow, *felowe, felawe, companion*, Gen. iii. 12. Deut. v. 5; *pl.* felows, felawis, Gen. xiv. 15. xxxiii. 15. Jos. viii. 10.
 felowschipe, *felawship, to associate, join, unite in*, Deut. vii. 3; *p. t. pl.* felouschipiden, felawshipten, I Kings xiv. 22; *p. p.* felowshipte, felawshipte, felowschapid, felashipid, felouschapid, Gen. xxvi. 7. xxxviii. 8. Prov. xxvi. 23.
 fen, *fenne, dirt, mud, clay*, II Kings xxii. 43. Ez. xiii. 10. II Pet. ii. 22.
 fend, *feend, devil, fiend*, Tob. iii. 8. vi. 14;

pl. fendis, feendis, I Kings xxviii. 3. Tob. vi. 8.
fendli, feendli, feendly, devilish, Jam. iii. 15.
fer, ferr, far, Gen. xlv. 17. Wisd. ix. 16;
comp. ferrere, Rom. xv. 23.
ferd, ferde, feerde, fear, Gen. ix. 2. Ex. xxiii. 7. Deut. xi. 25. xxxvii. 67.
ferdful, feerdful, feerful, dreadful, Gen. xxviii. 17. Ex. xix. 18. Deut. xx. 8. Apoc. xxi. 8.
ferdfulnesse, feerfulnesse, dread, Deut. xxviii. 34.
fere. v. meete-feere, plei-feris, soukyng-fere. fere, fear, I Par. xiv. 14; *pl. feris, feeris*, I Par. xv. 5. Ps. lxxxvii. 17.
feren, fere, feere, to make afraid, Lev. xxvi. 36. II Esdr. vi. 9. Job xi. 19. Eccles. prol. p. 53. I Cor. x. 9; *p.t. feride, feeride*, I Macc. xiv. 12. I Kings vii. 10; *pl. fereden*, II Kings xxii. 5. II Esdr. vi. 9; *p.p. feryde, feerd, feerde*, Gen. xli. 8. Deut. i. 28, 29.
feries, holydays, (Lat. *feriæ*), Lev. xxiii. 2, 4.
fermour, farmer, bailiff, Lk. xvi. 1.
fers, feerse, fierce, II Macc. x. 35.
fersli, fersly, feersli, feersly, ferslich, fiercely, Gen. xxxi. 36. Num. xvi. 21. II Macc. xii. 15. xv. 2; *comp. fersliere, feerslier*, II Macc. xiv. 30.
fersnes, fersnesse, feersnesse, force, assault, fierceness, Lev. xxv. 19. Num. xxii. 3. Josh. x. 42. Heb. xi. 34.
ferr-floun, p.p. fugitive, Jer. xxxix. 9.
ferth, fourth, Gen. xxix. 35.
feruentness, fervor, zeal, Num. xxv. 11.
feruour, zeal, anger, Deut. xxix. 20.
festeye, festone, to feast, Wisd. viii. 9.
festu, a straw, mote, (Lat. *festuca*), Prov. xxv. 26 g. Mt. vii. 3, 4, 5. Lk. vi. 41, 42.
fy, fy3, fie, Mt. v. 22. Mk. xv. 29.
ficche, a vetch, Is. xxviii. 25; *pl. fetchis*, Is. xxviii. 25.
ficche, fitche, to pitch, fix, Gen. xvi. 12. Num. xvi. 38; *p.t. ficchid*, Ex. xix. 2; *pl. fitchiden, fytchiden*, Num. ii. 27. ix. 18; *p.p. ficchid*, Gen. xiii. 3. Ps. xxxiv. 16. Deeds xxvii. 41. Gal. ii. 19.
ficching, fitchinge, n. a fixing, pl. fychyngis. Joh. xx. 25.
figarde, a roebuck, (Lat. *pygargus*), Deut. xiv. 5.
fier-panne, a frying pan or other pan for the fire, pl. fier-pannes, Ex. xxxviii. 3, 4.
fijren, fyren, fyrene, fiery, IV Kings ii. 11. vi. 17. Eccles. xliii. 4.
fijrid, firid, fyrid, p.p. set on fire, burnt, Num. xxi. 6. Ps. cxviii. 140. Prov. xxx. 5. II Macc. x. 3. Apoc. iii. 18.
fyr-brondis, firebrands, Is. vii. 4.
filateries, phylacteries, Mt. xxiii. 5.
filet, filete, a fillet, band, Ex. xxviii. 28. S. Sol. iv. 3; *pl. filetis*, Num. xv. 38.
filynge, pr. p. defiling, I Cor. vi. 18.
fill, fille, to fulfil, Gen. xxvii. 5. Mt. iii. 15; *p.t. fillide*, Jos. xxiii. 15; *pl. filliden*, Num. xxxii. 12; *p.p. filled, fillid, fillud*, Gen. xxvii. 30. Mt. i. 22. viii. 17. Lk. i. 23; *pr.p. fillinge*, Lk. ix. 31.

filthe, dirtiness, shamefulness, Prov. vi. 33.
filthheed, filthhed, filthehed, dirtiness, shamefulness, Lev. xviii. 7. Rom. i. 27.
finding, fynding, n. invention, Wisd. xiv. 12; *pl. fyndyngis*, Deut. xxviii. 20. I Par. xvi. 8.
fyned, p.p. refined, Is. xxv. 6.
fiol, fyol, fyole, viol, a vial, Num. vii. 13, 37; *pl. fiols, fioles*, Ex. xxxviii. 16. Apoc. v. 8.
fir, fyrr, a fir tree, Is. xli. 19. lx. 13; *pl. firris*, IV Kings xix. 23.
firse, frijse, gorst, furze, Is. lv. 13. Mic. vii. 4.
firsthed, primacy, first place, Eccles. xxiv. 10.
fische-leep, a fish-basket, Job xl. 26.
fischeris, fisscheris, fishermen, Is. xix. 8. Mt. iv. 19.
fyueth, fifth, Gen. xxx. 17.
fyuethis, adv. five times, Eccles. xiii. 8.
flaggy, made of flags or rushes, Ex. ii. 5.
flappe, to clap, Ps. xcvi. 8. Prov. xvii. 18; *p.t. 2 p. flappidist*, Ez. xxv. 6; *pl. flappe-den*, Is. iii. 16. Jer. v. 31. Lam. ii. 15. v. biflappiden.
flax-top, a head of flax, Eccles. xxi. 10. Is. i. 31.
fle, flee, flen, to flee, Gen. xvi. 8. Judith xiv. 3; *pr.t.pl. floun*, Job xxx. 10; *imp. pl. fleeth*, Mt. vii. 15; *p.t. fleis, fley, flow3, fledde*, Gen. xxxi. 40. xxxv. 1. Ex. iv. 3. I Macc. ix. 7. Mk. xiv. 52; *pl. fleen, flown, floun, fledden*, Deut. vii. 20. Josh. x. 16. Is. xxxiii. 3; *pr.p. fleesinge*, Mt. vi. 26.
flees, flese, a fleece, Gen. xxx. 35; *pl. fleeses*, IV Kings iii. 4.
fleisch, fleish, flehs, flesh, Gen. ii. 23. vi. 3; *pl. fleschis, flesches, fleischis*, Gen. xl. 19. Apoc. xix. 18.
fleisch-flie, fleische-flie, gad-fly, Ps. lxxvii. 45. civ. 31.
fleisch-hokis, flesh-hokes, fleischokis, flesh-okis, flesh-hooks, Ex. xxxviii. 3. Num. iv. 14.
fleischlynnesse, sensuality, Deut. xvii. 17.
flete, to flow, drop, float, Deut. xxxii. 2. Prov. iii. 31. II Macc. ii. 33; *pr.t. pl. fleten*, Heb. ii. 1; *p.t. fletide, flette, fleet*, IV Kings vi. 6. I Macc. ix. 7; *pl. fletiden*, Ex. xxxix. 19; *pr.p. fletyng*, Gen. xxxv. 14. Ex. xxv. 29.
flewen, p.t.pl. flayed, Mic. iii. 3.
flex, flexe, flaxe, flaz, Judg. xvi. 9. Dan. iii. 46.
flix, flux, Mt. ix. 20. Lk. viii. 43.
floc-meel, floc-mele, flok-mel, adv. by flocks, II Macc. iii. 18. xiv. 14.
flod-wombe, abyss of waters, Is. xix. 7.
flood, a river, Gen. ii. 14. Apoc. ix. 14.
flom, stream, river, Mk. i. 5.
foreyns, gold coins, florins, IV Kings v. 5. II Par. ix. 16.
florishe, flurshe, to flourish, blossom, Ps. lxxxix. 6. Hab. iii. 17; *pr.p. florischyng*, brandishing, Job xli. 20. II Macc. xi. 8.
flotereth, imp. pl. fluctuate or flow unsteadily, Is. xxix. 9.
flotering, n. an unsteady movement, rolling as the waves, Ps. liv. 23.

flouren, to blossom, flourish, Eccles. xii. 5; *p.t. flourede*, S. Sol. ii. 15; *p.p. flourid*, S. Sol. ii. 15; *pr.p. flouringe*, Dan. iv. 1.
flowyngis, floods, streams, Josh. v. i. xiii. 8.
fnesynge, nesing, n. a sneezing, snorting, Job xli. 9.
fnesting, n. a snorting, Jer. viii. 16.
foddred, p.p. fed, fattened, I Kings xxviii. 24.
folden, foolden, foldyn, falt, foldid, p.p. bent, bowed, folded, Judg. vii. 5. I Macc. xiii. 47. Mt. xvii. 14. xxvii. 29. Heb. x. 23.
fole, fool, foli, foly, fooly, foolish, Ex. xviii. 18. Deut. xxxii. 6. 21. Job i. 22. ii. 10. xii. 17. Lk. prol. 1. p. 141. I Cor. i. 20.
folily, foolishly, Gen. xxxi. 28. Deeds xix. 36.
folowyngly, consequently, II Par. xxxii. 15.
foltisch, foltische, foltes, foolish, I Cor. i. 20. 27. II Tim. ii. 23. Tit. iii. 9.
fometh, fomed. v. vomed.
fomyng, n. a vomiting, Num. xi. 20.
fanned, foolish, Ex. xviii. 18. Deut. xxxii. 21. Lk. prol. 2. p. 142. I Cor. i. 20.
fannednesse, foolishness, Jer. xxiii. 13.
fool-hardili, foolhardily, II Kings xviii. 13.
fool-hardynes, foolhardiness, Num. xviii. 1 g.
foors, force, violence, Gen. xix. 9.
foot-folowers, feet-folowers, followers on foot, I Kings xxv. 42. III Kings xx. 14.
foot-grene, foot-trap, Job xviii. 10.
foot-mesure, measure of the foot, Jer. li. 13.
foot-stakys, foot-staues, pedestals, supports, Ex. xxvii. 14. xxxvi. 24.
fooste, p.p. faught, Is. xx. 1.
forbede, to forbid, Lk. ix. 50; *p.t. forbede, forbedde, forbeed*, Ez. xxxi. 15. Mt. ii. 14; *pl. forbediden*, I Esdr. iv. 23. Jer. v. 25; *p.p. forbodun, forbodun, forbedun*, Lev. iv. 22. Lk. ix. 49. Deeds xvi. 6.
for-bier, for-bigger, a redeemer, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 68.
for-bigge, for-beggin, to redeem, Ex. vi. 6. xiii. 13, 15; *p.p. for-boust*, Ex. xv. 13. v. bigge.
for-brent, p.p. consumed, entirely burnt, Ex. iii. 2, 3.
for-couerie, p.t. entirely covered, Gen. xxvii. 16.
for-do, to destroy, undo, Mk. iii. 6; *pr.t. for-doith, for-doth*, Deut. xxvii. 17. I Joh. iv. 3; *p.t. for-dide*, Eccles. x. 20.
for-droz, p.t. drew along, Prov. vii. 21.
fore, adv. before, I Kings iii. 14.
fore-castyng, n. forethought, Job xxxiv. 27. v. bfore-castyng.
fore-heued, forehead, Apoc. xiv. 9; *pl. fore-heuedes*, Apoc. ix. 4.
fore-wal, for-wal, an outer wall, Is. xxvi. 1. Lam. ii. 8.
forewis, forowis, furrows, Job xxxi. 38. Eccles. vii. 3. Hos. x. 4.
forfenden, forfende, to prohibit, to keep, Job xxxiv. 31. Prov. iii. 27; *pr.t.pl. forfenden*, Job xv. 11; *imp. forfende*, Prov. i. 16; *p.t. forfendede, forfendide*, Ps. cxviii. 101. Eccles. ii. 10; *pl. forfendeden*, I Esdr. iv. 23; *p.p. forfendyd*, II Kings xxiv. 25. IV Kings xii. 8.

for-fistere, for-fystere, *a champion*, Is. xix. 20. lxiii. 1.
 forge, *to make, fabricate*, Ex. xxvii. 3; *p.t.* forgide, Ex. iv. 11; *p.p.* forgid, Ex. xxviii. 28; *pr.p.* forgyng, 11 Par. xxxiv. 17.
 forgeable, *capable of being fabricated or made by handicraft*, Pref. ep. c. vi. p. 67.
 forgere, *fabricator, smith*, Eccles. xi. 5; *pl.* forgers, Pref. ep. c. vi. p. 67.
 for-gessing, *n. a guessing before*, Wisd. xvii. 10.
 forging, *n. a fabricating*, Eccles. xxxii. 8.
 for-goer, *a goer before*, Pref. ep. c. vi. p. 66. Heb. vi. 20.
 for-gon, *p.p. deceived*, Col. prol. p. 429.
 for-lete, *p.p. left altogether*, 1v Kings prol. p. 236.
 for-leue, *to leave altogether, give over*, Lev. xxv. 46; *p.p.* for-left, Hag. i. 9.
 for-lookere, forth-loker, *a provider, a looker out*, Eccles. iii. 34. xi. 32.
 formere, *comp. forwarder, first in position*, Gen. xxxii. 17.
 forme-fadris, formere-fadris, *ancestors*, Mk. prol. 1. p. 86.
 forn-a3ens, forn-a3eynst, *over against*, Gen. xvi. 12. xxi. 16. Num. viii. 2. 1v Kings ii. 7. Mk. xv. 39. v. afor-n-a3ens.
 forneys, fourneyse, furneys, furneis, *furnace*, Gen. xv. 17. Deut. iv. 20. Mt. vi. 30; *pl.* forneyse, Lev. xi. 35.
 forn-had, *p.p. previously possessed*, Judg. xvi. 28.
 fornycary, *fornicarie, given to fornication*, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 69. Apoc. xvii. 16.
 for-nootid, for-notid, *p.p. before noted*, Joh. prol. 1. p. 233. Apoc. prol. 1. p. 638.
 forn-seid, for-seid, *p.p. aforesaid*, Deut. xix. 5. Rom. prol. 1. p. 299.
 forn-ordeyned, for-ordenede, *p.p. before ordained*, Mk. prol. 1. p. 86.
 forselet, *a strong hold, fortress*, 1 Kings x. 5. xiii. 3. 1v Kings xvii. 9.
 forsemens, *fortifications*, Is. xxv. 12.
 for-sewith, *p.t. pursueth*, Rom. prol. 1. p. 300.
 forsyng, *n. compulsion, violence*, 1v Kings v. 16.
 for-slept. v. al-for-slept.
 for-spekere, *one who speaks instead of another*, Ex. vii. 1.
 forst, *frost*, Ps. lxxvii. 47. cxviii. 83.
 for-swerith, *pr.t. swears falsely*, Lev. vi. 3; *pl.* forsweren, forswern, Josh. ix. 20. Wisd. xiv. 28.
 forth-clepinge, *pr.p. calling forth*, Deut. xxxii. 11.
 forth-daies, *adv. far advanced in the day*, Mk. vi. 35.
 forthe, fourth, *a ford*, Gen. xxxii. 22; *pl.* forthis, Judg. iii. 28. xii. 5.
 for-thenkyng, *n. repentance*, Mt. xxi. 29. Rom. ii. 2.
 forther, *adj. former, first*, Gen. xxv. 26. xxxii. 17.
 forth-getingus, *shoots, sprouts*, Jer. v. 10.
 forth-goende, *pr.p. coming forth*, Judith xvi. 27.
 forth-going, *n. progress*, Ps. prol. p. 737.

forthi, *because*, 11 Kings iii. 30. xii. 6.
 for-thinke, *to repent*, Ex. xxiii. 21. Mk. i. 15; *pr.t.* for-thenkith, Gen. vi. 7. Lk. xvii. 4; *p.t.* for-thoust, Gen. vi. 6. Mt. xxi. 29; *pr.p.* for-thenkyng, for-thinkyng, Rom. ii. 29. 11 Cor. vii. 8.
 forth-kutten, *to cut up*, Is. xxviii. 24.
 forth-passe, *to pass forth*, Gen. xxviii. 2; *p.p.* forth-passid, Gen. xxviii. 5.
 forth-strat, *p.p. directed*, Eccles. xxxix. 29.
 forth-jeden, *p.t.pl. went forth*, Gen. xlv. 4.
 for-to, *prep. until*, Gen. xxi. 26. Ex. xvi. 35.
 for-top, for-topp, *crown of the head*, Deut. xxxiii. 16.
 forwhi, forwhy, *because, for*, Gen. iii. 5. Mt. iii. 9. Rom. viii. 26.
 for-zerde, *court, hall*, Ez. x. 3. Apoc. xi. 2; *pl.* for-zerdis, 11 Esdr. viii. 16.
 forsete, *to forget*, Gen. xli. 51; *p.t.* forzat, forzete, Gen. xl. 23; *pl.* forzaten, forjeten, Judg. iii. 7. Mt. xvi. 5; *p.p.* forjeten, forsete, Ps. x. *11.
 forsetyng, *n. oblivion*, Gen. xli. 30.
 forsetingnes, *forgetfulness*, 11 Pet. i. 9.
 forzyue, *to forgive*, Num. xxx. 9; *p.t.* for-3aue, for3af, Mt. xviii. 27; *p.p.* for3if, for-3euen, for3ouen, for3oue, Ps. xxxi. 5. Mt. ix. 2. Lk. v. 20.
 fostride, *p.t. nursed*, Is. xxxiv. 15.
 foul, *adv. basely, badly*, 11 Kings x. 5.
 foule, *adj. base, vile*, Lev. xxi. 7; *comp.* fowlere, 11 Kings vi. 22.
 foulere, *a taker of birds*, Prov. vi. 5; *pl.* fouleres, Jer. v. 26.
 fouli, foully, foulch, *foully, shamefully*, Deut. xxv. 3. 11 Macc. xi. 12.
 foulid, *p.p. defiled*, Lev. vii. 20.
 fouling, *n. a defiling, filth*, Gen. xxxiv. 27. Ez. xxiv. 11.
 foulnes, *vileness*, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 73.
 foun, *a fawn*, Prov. vi. 5.
 foundement, *foundation*, 1 Tim. vi. 19; *pl.* fundamentis, Heb. xi. 10.
 foundun, *p.p. founded*, Mt. vii. 25.
 foure-fingur-mele, *adv. by measure of four fingers*, Ex. xxv. 25.
 fraiel, *basket of figs*, Jer. xxiv. 2.
 fraude-doyng, *n. a fraudulent proceeding*, Dan. xi. 21.
 fraudid, *p.p. defrauded*, Jam. v. 4.
 fraunchise, *freedom from impost, immunity*, 1 Macc. x. 34.
 fraward, frauward, frowerd, froward, Deut. xxi. 18. 11 Tim. iii. 4.
 freel, frele, frail, feeble, sick, Wisd. xiv. 1. Rom. viii. 3. 1 Cor. viii. 9; *comp.* frelere, Wisd. xiv. 1.
 frees, freesede, *p.t. freezed*, Eccles. xliii. 22.
 frely, frelich, freliche, *freely*, Ex. xxi. 11. Lev. xiv. 53.
 frendesse, *a female friend*, Prov. vii. 4. S. Sol. i. 8.
 frendful, *friendly*, S. Sol. i. 1 g.
 fretyng, *n. rust, wasting*, 111 Kings viii. 37.
 frexfoold, *threshold*, Ez. x. 18. Zeph. i. 9.
 frijse. v. firse.
 fro, from, Gen. i. 4. Mt. i. 17.

fro-a-syde, *on the side*, Is. lx. 4.
 fro-a3ens, from-a3eyns, *prep. over against, in opposition to*, Lev. xxvi. 21. Josh. viii. 11.
 fro-drawn, *p.p. taken away*, Deut. iii. 7.
 fro-forn-a3eyns, *prep. over against*, Josh. viii. 5.
 froytes, *fruits*, Mt. xxi. 43. 1 Cor. ix. 7.
 frosshe, *a frog*, Ps. lxxvii. 45.
 frote, *to rub*, Deut. xxii. 25; *p.p.* frotid, Josh. v. 11; *pr.p.* frotinge, frotyng, Lk. vi. 1.
 frotheth, frothith, *pr.t. foams*, Mk. ix. 17; *pr.p.* frothinge, Mk. ix. 19.
 frount, *forehead*, Is. xlviii. 4.
 fructuous, *fruitful*, Ps. cvi. 34. Jer. xi. 16.
 frussshiden. v. a3en-frussshiden.
 frutede, *p.t. bare fruit*, Eccles. xxiv. 23.
 ful, *adv. very*, Gen. xiii. 2. *pass.*
 ful-brent, *p.p. wholly burnt*, Gen. xxxi. 36.
 ful-doun, *adv. entirely down*, Josh. vi. 5.
 ful-fattid, *p.p. quite fattened*, Deut. xxxii. 15.
 ful-fedyng, *n. a being filled with food*, Gen. xli. 21.
 fulfille, *to fill*, Ex. x. 6. Mt. xv. 33; *p.t.* fulfilled, Judg. vi. 38; *p.p.* fulfillid, ifulfilid, Ex. xxxi. 3. Mt. xiii. 48. Apoc. prol. 1. p. 638.
 fulfillyng, *n. a satiety, fulness*, Lev. xxv. 19. Ps. cv. 15.
 ful-gresid, *p.p. quite fattened*, Deut. xxxii. 15.
 fulliere, *comp. more fully*, Tob. viii. 19; *sup.* fulliest, fullokest, Rom. prol. 1. p. 298.
 ful-out-gladden, *to rejoice greatly*, Is. lxv. 19; *p.t.* ful-out-gladede, Is. xiv. 7.
 ful-out-io3en, *to rejoice greatly*, Is. lxi. 10.
 ful-sowneth, *pr. t. sounds full or clearly*, Judg. vii. 18; *p.t. pl.* ful-sowneden, Judg. vii. 20.
 ful-spede, ful-speed, *adv. quick, ready, prepared*, Num. xxxii. 20, 27. Deut. iii. 18.
 furel, *a covering, sheath*, Job xx. 25.
 furneys. v. forneys.
 G.
 gaastyde, gaastnes. v. gaste, gastnesse.
 gabbe, *pr.t. lie*, 11 Cor. xii. 31. Gal. i. 20.
 gabhyng, *n. a lying*, 11 Thess. ii. 10.
 gadre, geder, gedere, *to gather*, Gen. xli. 35. Ex. xxiii. 10; *p.t.* gaderide, gederyde, Gen. xlvii. 14; *pl.* gadriden, Gen. xxxi. 46; *p.p.* gadrid, gaderyd, gaderid, Gen. i. 9. xxv. 8.
 gaistnes. v. gastnesse.
 galban, *the gum galbanum*, Ex. xxx. 34. Eccles. xxiv. 21.
 galoun, *a vessel, pitcher*, 1 Kings x. 3. Mk. xiv. 13; *pl.* galouns, Hagg. ii. 17.
 gan, *p.t. began*, Jer. prol. p. 343.
 garlekes, garlekis, *garlick*, Num. xi. 5.
 garringe, garrende, *pr.p. chiding*, 111 Joh. 10.
 gast, *fearful*, Deut. xx. 8. Jer. viii. 9.
 gaste, *to make greatly afraid*, 11 Par. xxxii. 18; *p.p.* gaastyde, 1v Kings xxii. 19. v. agaste.
 gastful, *fearful, affrighted*, Deut. xx. 8.
 gastnes, gaistnes, *fright, alarm*, Josh. ii. 9. 1 Kings xxxi. 4. Prov. iii. 25; *pl.* gastnessis, Job vi. 4.

gat, gate, gaat. *v.* gete.

gauyl, *to lend upon interest*, Deut. xxviii. 44.

gaze, gay, Judith x. 3. xvi. 11.

gebat, gebet, gibite, gybet, iebat, iebet, *a gallows, gibbet*, Gen. xl. 22. Deut. xxi. 22. Josh. viii. 29. Esth. ii. 23; *pl.* gibetis, iebatis, iebettis, Num. xxv. 4. Josh. x. 27. Esth. xvi. 18.

geder. *v.* gadre.

geet. *v.* gete.

geet, gehet, geit, geyt, goet, goot, *a goat*, Gen. xv. 9. Lev. ix. 3. xvi. 8. xxii. 27. xxiii. 19; *pl.* geet, geete, geit, geyt, got, geetis, gootes, Gen. xxx. 33. xxxi. 38. Lev. iv. 22. xvi. 7. Prov. xxvii. 27.

geet-buckis, *he goats*, Gen. xxx. 35.

geldyng, *an eunuch*, Gen. xxxvii. 36. Deeds viii. 27; *pl.* geldyngis, Gen. xl. 1. Mt. xix. 12.

gelouse, ielous, ielouse, *jealous*, Ecclus. xxvi. 8, 9.

gelousie, *jealousy*, Num. v. 14.

gelousnes, ielousnesse, *jealousy*, Num. v. 14. Prov. vi. 34.

geloustee, gelouste, ielouste, *jealousy*, Num. v. 14, 15. Ps. lxxvii. 58.

gemels, iemeus, iemews, *twins*, Gen. xxxviii. 27. S. Sol. iv. 5. vii. 3.

gemmarye, *a jeweller*, Ex. xxviii. 11.

gemmarye-craft, gemmary-werk, *art or work of a jeweller*, Ex. xxxix. 6, 29.

gemme, iemme, *a gem*, Ez. xxvii. 16. Ecclus. xxxii. 7; *pl.* gemmes, iemmys, Ex. xxv. 7. 111 Kings x. 2.

genderers, gendreris, *parents*, Zech. xiii. 3.

gendre, *to beget*, Gen. xvii. 20; *p. t.* gendride, Gen. iv. 18. Mt. i. 2; *p. p.* gendrid, Gen. xxii. 2.

gendryng, *n. an engendering*, Num. xxv. 8. gendrure, *an engendering*, Job xl. 12; *pl.* gendruris, Job xl. 12.

genytale, *pertaining to engendering*, Num. xxv. 8.

genologie, *genealogy*, Heb. vii. 3; *pl.* genologies, 1 Tim. i. 4.

gerfawcun, gerfawkon, ierfakoun, *a kind of falcon*, Lev. xi. 19. Deut. xiv. 16. Job xxxix. 13. Ps. ciii. 17.

germayn. *v.* sister-germayn.

gesse, *to reckon, suppose*, 11 Kings xiii. 32; *p. t.* gesside, Gen. xl. 17. 1 Kings i. 13; *p. p.* gessid, Wisd. ii. 16.

geste, *a guest*, Wisd. v. 15; *pl.* gestes, gestis, Wisd. xix. 13. Eph. ii. 12.

gestis, *deeds*, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 69.

gete, geete, *to beget, produce*, Deut. xxi. 18. Eccles. vi. 3; *p. t.* gaat, gat, gate, geet,

Gen. iv. 18. xi. 10. Num. xxvi. 59. Mt. i. 2; *pl.* geeten, goten, Gen. vi. 4. Jer. xvi. 3; *p. p.* geten, getun, gotun, goten, Gen. v. 26. xxii. 2, 16. Mt. i. 25.

getingus, *produce, gains*, Ecclus. vi. 20.

giaunt, ieaunt, *a giant*, Job xvi. 15; *pl.* geauntis, ieauntus, Deut. ii. 11. Judith xvi. 8. gybet. *v.* gebat.

gilden, *to gild*, Ex. xxvi. 29. xxx. 5; *p. t.* gildide, Ex. xxxvi. 36. 11 Par. iii. 4; *p. p.* gildid, gilt, Ex. xxvi. 32. 1 Par. xxix. 4.

gile, *a gill of a fish*, Tob. vi. 4.

gile, guile, Gen. xxv. 27. xxxiv. 13; *pl.* gilis, giles, Job xiii. 7. Prov. xxvi. 24.

gilid, *p. t. beguiled*, 11 Cor. vii. 2. xii. 18.

gileful, gilful, *deceitful*, Job xiii. 7. Ps. v. 7.

gilefuli, gylefulli, *deceitfully*, Ps. v. 11. xiii. 3. Prov. xx. 19.

gilefulness, *deceit*, Ecclus. xxxvii. 3.

gilendeli, gilyngly, gilyngliche, *deceitfully*, Gen. xxvii. 35. Prov. xi. 13. Rom. iii. 13.

gilesum, *deceitful*, Is. x. 6.

gilour, giloure, gilere, *deceiver*, Prov. iii. 32. ix. 12. Mt. xxvii. 63; *pl.* gilours, gileris, Ps. liv. 24. Is. xxviii. 14. Jude 18.

gilouse, gylous, *deceitful, treacherous*, Col. ii. 8. 11 Cor. xi. 13.

gilte, *to gild*, Ex. xxv. 11, 24. xxvi. 37; *p. t.* giltide, Ex. xxxvi. 34.

gilten, *to trespass, sin*, Ps. xxxiii. 22, 23. xxxv. 2. xxxviii. 2; *pr. t.* gilteth, Ecclus. xix. 17. xxxviii. 15; *pr. p.* giltende, Job ix. 28. Ecclus. xxvii. 3.

gileris, *sinner*, Ps. xxiv. 8. lxxiv. 5.

gynnyng, *n. a beginning*, Mt. prol. i. p. 1.

girde, *to gird, fasten with a girdle*, Ex. xii. 11; *p. t.* girdide, girte, 11 Kings xxii. 33. Job xii. 18; *p. p.* gird, gyrd, Gen. xlix. 19. Lev. xvi. 4. Ps. xvii. 33.

girde, *to cut, smite*, 11 Kings xvi. 9; *p. t.* girde, 1 Kings xvii. 51. Judith xvi. 11; *pl.* girden, girdiden, 1 Kings xxxi. 8.

1 Macc. vii. 47; *p. p.* gird, 1 Par. x. 9. 11 Macc. i. 16.

giterne, *a hyre*, Is. v. 12; *pl.* giternes, giternis, gitermys, 1 Par. xv. 16, 20, 28. 1 Macc. xiii. 51.

gyued, gyuede, *p. p. bound in chains*, Gen. xxxix. 22. Ps. ci. 21. Wisd. xvii. 2.

gladen, glade, *to rejoice, make glad*, Is. lxxv. 14. Joh. v. 35. Apoc. xix. 7; *imp. pl.* gladeth, Mt. v. 12; *p. t.* gladede, gladide,

Is. xiv. 7. 1 Macc. iii. 7. Lk. i. 41, 47; *pl.* gladiden, Deeds vii. 41; *p. p.* gladid, 1 Kings ii. 1.

gladere, gladder, *comp. more joyful*, Ruth iii. 7. Esth. i. 10.

gladere, *one who rejoices*, Is. lxiv. 5.

gladyng, *n. joy*, 1 Kings iv. 8. Deeds ii. 46.

gladliche, *joyfully*, Gen. xlvii. 25.

gladnesse, *joy*, 11 Par. xx. 35; *pl.* gladnessys, 111 Esdr. iv. 63.

gladsum, *joyful*, Ps. ciii. 15.

gladsumli, *joyfully*, Wisd. vi. 17.

gleyue, *a sword*, (?) 1 Cor. ix. 24.

glesenyng. *v.* glisnyng.

glew, glu, glyu, *glue, cement*, Gen. vi. 14. xi. 3. Deut. x. 15. Is. xli. 7.

glewide, *p. t. cemented*, Ex. ii. 3; *p. p.* glewid, glued, Gen. xxxiv. 3. Deut. x. 15. 1 Kings xvii. 1.

glewishe, glewyche, gluwly, *adj. of cement or glue*, Gen. xiv. 10. Ex. ii. 3.

glisnyng, glesenyng, *pr. p. glistering*, Habak. iii. 11. Nah. iii. 3.

glitteren, *pr. t. pl. shine*, Judg. v. 31.

glob, gluh, glubbe, *a mass, assemblage*, Num. xvi. 11. Josh. iii. 13. Judg. ix. 47. 1v Kings ix. 17.

glorien, *to boast*, Prov. xx. 14.

gloriousere, *comp. more glorious*, 11 Kings vi. 22.

glose, *to speak softly, flatter, coax*, Judg. xiv. 15; *pr. t.* glosith, 111 Esdr. iv. 31; *p. t.* gloside, Esth. xv. 11.

glosyng, *n. flattery*, 1 Thess. ii. 5.

gloterous, *gluttonous*, Lev. xi. 30.

glotonye, glotenyne, *gluttony*, 11 Macc. vi. 4; *pl.* glotonyes, Deut. xxi. 20. *v.* glotryes.

glotounes, glotouns, *gluttons*, Prov. xxviii. 7.

glotryes, *acts of gluttony*, Deut. xxi. 20.

glub, glubbe. *v.* glob.

gluggis, *clods*, Job xxviii. 6.

gnare, *a snare*, Ecclus. li. 3. Hos. ix. 8. Mt. xxvii. 5. Lk. xxi. 35. Rom. i. 9.

1 Tim. vi. 9; *pl.* gnaris, 11 Kings xxii. 6. gnarid, gnared, *p. p. snared*, Prov. vi. 2.

1s. xxviii. 13.

gnast, *a dead spark, ashes*, Is. i. 31. v. 24. xxix. 5.

gnaste, gnasten, *to gnash, creak*, Ps. xxxvi. 12. Is. v. 29. Amos ii. 3; *pr. t.* gnastith,

Job xxxix. 24; *pl.* gnasten, Is. viii. 19; *p. t.* gnastide, Job xvi. 10; *pl.* gnastiden,

gnaysteden, Ps. ii. 1. xxxiv. 16. Deeds iv. 25; *pr. p.* gnastyng, 111 Kings xxi. 4.

gnasting, gnastyng, *n. a gnashing*, 11 Kings xvii. 33 g. Jer. viii. 16.

gnowen, gnawen, gnawiden, *p. t. pl. gnawed*, Job xxx. 3.

gobbe, *a mass*, Is. xl. 12.

gobelyn, *a goblin, demon*, Ps. xc. 6.

gobet, *lump, heap, piece*, Josh. iii. 13. Rom. ix. 21; *pl.* gobetis, gobitis, 1v Kings ix. 35. Mt. xiv. 20.

gobet-mele, *adv. piecemeal*, 11 Macc. xv. 33.

gogil-ized, gogil-yzed, *squint-eyed, one-eyed*, Mk. ix. 46.

gohode. *v.* goode.

goldid, golden, *p. p. gilt*, Bar. vi. 69. 11 Macc. v. 2. Apoc. xviii. 16.

goldsmyst, *a goldsmith*, 1v Kings xxiv. 14; *pl.* goldsmysthis, 1v Kings xxiv. 16.

gollis, *the young of birds*, Deut. xxii. 6.

gon, goon, goo, *to go*, Gen. xii. 5. Deut. xxii. 12. 1v Kings iv. 23; *pr. t. pl.* goon,

gooth, Josh. xviii. 3. Mt. xi. 5; *imp. pl.* goth, gooth, 1v Kings i. 2. Mt. x. 5;

p. t. zede, zide, Gen. ii. 10. Jer. xlviii. 11. Mt. xiii. 1; *pl.* zeden, ziden, Jer. xiv. 18.

Mt. viii. 32; *p. p.* gon, goon, Gen. vii. 15. xxxi. 19. a lytil goon, 11 Macc. xiv. 36; *pr. p.* goende, Judith v. 12. Rom. prol. i. p. 300.

goode, gohode, *a goad*, Judg. iii. 31 g. Ecclus. xxxviii. 26.

goodly, goodliche, *adv. courteously*, Gen. xliii. 27. xlv. 4.

goordis, goordes, *gourds, cucumbers*, Num. xi. 5. Is. i. 8.

goot. *v.* geet.

gorst, *furze*, Is. lv. 13.
 goshawk, *a kind of hawk*, Job xxxix. 13.
 gosseller, *a preacher of the gospel, an evangelist*, Is. xli. 27; *pl.* gosselleris, Mt. prol. 2. p. 2.
 goter, *guter, gutter, flood*, Hab. iii. 10; *pl.* goteres, goteris, goterys, Gen. vii. 11. viii. 2. iv Kings vii. 2.
 gouernail, *governance, rudder*, i Kings viii. 11. Jam. iii. 4; *pl.* gouernaylis, gouernails, gouernayls, gouernailis, Prov. xx. 18. Deeds xxvii. 40. i Cor. xii. 28.
 gouernour, *a steersman*, Deeds xxvii. 11. Jam. iii. 4.
 goul, gowle, *imp. howl*, Ez. xxi. 12. xxx. 2.
 goulunge, *n. a howling*, Ex. xxi. 22.
 graces, gracis, *thanks*, ii Kings viii. 10. Lk. xxii. 17. i Cor. x. 30.
 grace-doing, *n. thanksgiving*, Is. li. 3.
 graffeden, graffiden, *p.t.pl. engrafted*, i Tim. vi. 10; *p.p.* graffid, Rom. xi. 17, 19.
 graithers. *v.* wulle-graithers.
 grane. *v.* grene.
 grape, grappe, *to grope*, Deut. xxviii. 29. Joh. xii. 25.
 graspen, graasp, *to grope*, Deut. xxviii. 29. Joh. v. 14. xii. 25.
 grauel, *sand*, Gen. xxii. 17. Mt. vii. 26; *pl.* graueils, grauelis, Deut. xxxiii. 19.
 graueli, *full of gravel*, Eccus. xxv. 27.
 graunsire, grauntsir, *grandfather, ancestor*, Gen. xxviii. 4; *pl.* grauntsiris, Ex. x. 6.
 gredeyrne, gredeyrne, *a gridiron*, Ex. xxvii. 4, 5. xxxv. 16.
 gree, grece, *a degree, a step*, Gen. xl. 13. iv Kings xxiii. 3. i Esdr. viii. 4. Rom. prol. i. p. 300; *pl.* grees, greeses, greces, Ex. xx. 26. iii Kings x. 19. Ps. cxviii. 1. Deeds xxi. 35.
 grees, grease, Judg. iii. 22.
 greet, grit, *gravel*, Joh. xxi. 33.
 greetli, greetlich, *greatly*, Judg. viii. 5.
 greetnessis, gretenessis, *great actions*, i Macc. ix. 22.
 greet-willi, *noble minded*, Judg. v. 15.
 greef, grief, *trouble, grievance*, Eccus. xxii. 15; *pl.* greues, iii Esdr. ii. 29.
 greue, *to aggrieve, make heavy*, ii Kings xiii. 35; *pr.t.* greueth, Eccus. xi. 9; *p.t.* greuyde, i Kings vi. 6; *p.p.* greued, greuyd, Gen. xxxix. 10. ii Kings iii. 34. Judith v. 10. Mt. xxvi. 43. Lk. ix. 32. *v.* agreued.
 gregge, *to make heavy*, Eccus. viii. 18; *p.p.* greggid, i Kings v. 6. *v.* agregge.
 greithe, *to prepare*, Ex. xvi. 5; *pr.t.* greitheth, Prov. vi. 8; *p.t.* greithide, greythede, Gen. xxvii. 14. iv Kings iv. 24; *p.p.* greithid, Gen. xxiv. 31. i Cor. ii. 9.
 greithing, greithinge, *n. a preparation*, iv Kings vi. 23. Eccus. prol. p. 53.
 grenching. *v.* grentyng.
 grene, grane, gryn, grynne, *a snare*, Josh. xxiii. 13. Judith ix. 13. Joh. xviii. 9. Mt. xxvii. 5. Lk. xxi. 35. Rom. xi. 9; *pl.* grenes, granes, grynes, *snares*, Job xxii. 10. Ps. x. 7. Jer. xviii. 22.

grenede, *p.t. ensnared*, Prov. vii. 21. Jer. l. 24; *p.p.* grened, Is. viii. 15.
 grenneden, grennyden, grennden, gryntiden, grentyn, *p.t.pl. gnashed*, Deeds vii. 54.
 grentyng, grenching, grintinge, gryntyng, grynting, gruntyng, *n. a grinding, gnashing*, Mt. viii. 12. xxii. 13. Lk. xiii. 28.
 gret-doingli, *magnificently*, iii Esdr. ix. 55.
 grete, *to salute*, i Kings xiii. 10; *imp. pl.* greeteth, Mt. x. 12; *p.t.* grette, Gen. xliii. 27. Ex. xviii. 7. Lk. i. 40; *pl.* gretten, i Macc. xi. 6. Mk. ix. 14; *p.p.* gret, grett, i Kings x. 4. Deeds xxi. 19.
 greuselyche, *grievously*, Lk. xi. 53; *comp.* greuseliere, Ez. xx. 40.
 greusere, *comp. more grievous*, Joh. vi. 3. Mt. xxiii. 23; *sup.* greusiste, greuoste, iii Kings xii. 4.
 grew, grw, *adj. Greek*, Pref. ep. c. iv. p. 65. i Kings prol. p. 2. Rom. prol. i. p. 300. Heb. prol. p. 480.
 greynes, *grains*, Lev. xix. 10.
 gridele, gridiron, Ex. xxvii. 4, 5.
 griffyn, griffun, grijp, grippe, gripe, *a kind of eagle, a vulture*, Lev. xi. 13. Deut. xiv. 12.
 grijslich, *terribly*, Num. xvi. 21.
 grynde, *to grind*, Judg. xvi. 21; *p.t.* gronde, Ex. xxxii. 20.
 grynderis, *grinders*, Eccus. xii. 3.
 grynd-stoon, gryn-stoon, *a grinding stone, millstone*, Num. xi. 8. Deut. xxiv. 6.
 gryne, grynne. *v.* grene.
 gryntyng. *v.* grentyng.
 grisedist, *p.t. 2 p. dreadedst*, Wisd. xii. 3; *pl.* grisiden, Judith xvi. 12. *v.* agrisen.
 griseful, grisful, *dreadful*, Deut. ii. 10. Wisd. xi. 19.
 grisfulli, *dreadfully, horribly*, Wisd. xvii. 3.
 griselynesse, *dreadfulness*, Deut. ii. 11.
 grisynes, *dread, horror*, Gen. xv. 12.
 grising, *n. horror, terror*, Joh. xviii. 20; *pl.* grysynges, i Par. xvii. 21.
 grith-place, *place of security*, Deut. xix. 3.
 groyne, *to murmur, mutter*, Is. xxix. 4; *p.t.pl.* groyneden, Mk. xiv. 5.
 groynere, *a murmurer*, Prov. xxvi. 20, 22.
 gronde. *v.* grynde.
 grope, groop, *to grope, feel*, Gen. xxvii. 12. Job. v. 14. Ps. cxiii. 7; *p.t.pl.* gropiden, Is. lix. 10; *p.p.* gropid, Gen. xxvii. 22. Ex. x. 21. *v.* grape.
 groundid, *p.p. founded*, i Esdr. iii. 10.
 groundis, *foundations, supports*, i Esdr. v. 16. Deeds iii. 7.
 growide, *p.t. grew*, Gen. xxi. 8. Ex. i. 20; *pl.* growiden, Gen. xli. 23.
 grucchen, grutche, *to murmur, gnash*, Num. xiv. 36. Joh. vi. 43; *p.t.* grucchide, Ex. xv. 24; *pl.* grucchiden, grutchiden, grutcheden, Mt. xx. 11. Lk. xv. 2. Joh. vi. 41. i Cor. x. 10; *p.p.* grucchid, Ex. xvi. 8; *pr. p.* grucching, grutchyng, iii Kings xxi. 4. Joh. vii. 12.
 grucchyng, *n. a murmuring*, Ex. xvi. 7.
 grucchingli, gruchendeli, *after the manner of murmurers*, Num. xiv. 28. Eccus. xii. 19.
 gruntyng. *v.* grentyng.

H.

ha. *v.* han.
 haar, *a hare*, Lev. xi. 6.
 haatum. *v.* hatesum.
 haberioun, haburion, haburioun, hawberion, *a breastplate*, i Kings xvii. 5, 38. Eph. vi. 14. i Thess. v. 8; *pl.* haberiouns, haburiouns, hauberiouns, ii Par. xxii. 14. Apoc. ix. 9.
 haburiowned, hauberionned, *p. p. having breastplates*, i Macc. iv. 7. vi. 43.
 habitacle, habytacle, *dwelling*, Mk. prol. i. p. 86. Deeds xii. 7.
 haft, *handle*, Deut. xix. 5.
 hailes, hailis, *hail*, Wisd. v. 23. xvi. 16.
 haire. *v.* heire.
 hal. *v.* al.
 halewe, halwe, *to sanctify*, Ex. xiii. 2; *imp. pl.* halewith, Esth. xvi. 22; *p.t.* halwide, halewide, Gen. ii. 3.
 haler, *a sanctifier*, Ez. xxxvii. 28.
 halewyng, halwyng, *n. a sanctification*, Ex. xxix. 36.
 halewis, halowes, *holy things, saints*, Lev. x. 17. Prov. ii. 8. Apoc. viii. 4. xvi. 6.
 half, *side*, Ex. xiv. 29. Mt. xxv. 33. Lk. ix. 10.
 halidaies, *holy days*, Lev. xxiii. 2.
 halpens, halpenns, *halfpence*, Ez. xlv. 12. Lk. xii. 6.
 halsende, *pr.p. entreating*, ii Par. xxxiii. 13.
 halten, halt, *to halt, be lame*, iii Kings xviii. 21; *p.t.* haltide, Gen. xxxii. 31; *pl.* haltiden, Ps. xvii. 46; *p.p.* haltid, Ps. xvii. 46; *pr.p.* haltynge, Mic. iv. 7.
 haluen, *to make the half*, Ps. liv. 24.
 hamer-betere, *a worker with a hammer*, Gen. iv. 22. Job xli. 15.
 hamer-smyth, *a worker with a hammer*, Gen. iv. 22.
 han, ha, *to have*, Jer. xxx. 18; *pr.t.* i p. ha, i Kings xv. 13. Is. xli. 15; *pl.* han, haueth, Gen. xiv. 24. Eccus. prol. p. 123. Mt. xiii. 51; *imp. pl.* haueth, Esth. xvi. 22.
 handi-breede, *a hands-breadth*, Ez. xl. 5, 43.
 hange, honge, *to hang*, Gen. xl. 19; *imp. pl.* hangeth, Judith xiv. 1; *p.t.* heeng, hynge, hangide, hengide, hongide, Gen. xxiv. 47. xl. 22. Josh. ii. 21. Mt. xxvii. 5; *pl.* heengen, hengen, hangiden, hongeden, i Kings xxxi. 10. ii Kings iv. 12. Lk. xxiii. 39; *p.p.* hangid, hongid, Gen. xli. 13.
 hap, happe, *chance*, Gen. xx. 11. Judg. v. 30. ii Kings xi. 25. Mk. xii. 6.
 happili, *by chance*, Mk. ii. 13. ii Cor. xiii. 5.
 hard. *v.* of-hard.
 harde, *to grow hard, to make hard*, Deut. x. 16. Ps. lxxxix. 6; *p.t.* hardide, Ex. xiv. 8; *pl.* hardeden, Jer. v. 3; *p.p.* hardid, Josh. xi. 20. Joh. xii. 40.
 hardi, hardy, *bold*, Deut. xix. 20.
 hardili, hardilich, *boldly*, Gen. xxxiv. 30. Joh. xii. 6.

hardynesse, hardnesse, *boldness, wilfulness*, 11 Par. xvii. 6. Ecclus. i. 28. Heb. ii. 27.
 hard-nollid, *stiffnecked*, Ecclus. xvi. 11.
 harlotrie, harlatrye, *whoredom*, Eph. v. 4.
 harmes, harmys, *injuries*, Judith iii. 2.
 harmful, *injurious*, Prov. i. 22.
 harpe, *to play on the harp*, 1 Kings xvi. 16;
p.t. harpide, 1 Kings xviii. 10.
 harneis, harneys, herneis, *privy member*,
 Gen. ix. 22, 23.
 haste, *to hasten*, Gen. xix. 22; *p.t.* bastide,
 Gen. xxix. 12; *p.p.* bastid, Prov. xiii. 11.
 hastiliche, *hastily*, Gen. xxxii. 22.
 hastow, *p.t.* 2 *p.* *hast thou*, Gen. xxxi. 37.
 haterel, hatreel, *the neck*, 11 Par. xviii. 33.
 Is. xlviii. 4; *pl.* haterels, 1 Macc. i. 64.
 hatesum, haatsum, *hateful*, Gen. xxxiv. 30.
 11 Kings xiii. 15. Prov. i. 29.
 hatte, *p.t.* *was called*, 14 Kings xiv. 7.
v. hyste.
 hatter, hattere, *comp.* *hotter*, Dan. iii. 19.
 haueneden, *p.t.pl.* *took harbour*, Deeds xx. 15.
 hauncing, *n.* *a raising*, Ecclus. xxvi. 12.
 haunsynge, *pr.p.* *exalting*, Is. ii. 12.
 haunten, *to practise, use*, Esth. ix. 12; *pr.t.*
pl. hawnten, Mt. xx. 25; *imp.* haunte,
 1 Tim. iv. 7; *p.t.* hauntide, Ex. xiv. 31;
pl. hauntiden, Gen. i. 17; *p.p.* hauntid,
 Heb. v. 14; *pr.p.* hauntende, Prov. prol.
 p. 1. 111 Esdr. v. 73.
 hausterne, *austere*, Lk. xix. 22.
 hedid, *p.p.* *beheaded*, Apoc. xx. 4. *v.* bi-
 heuedede, of-hedid.
 helpe, *to help*, Deut. xxviii. 31; *p.t.* halpe,
 halp, help, *helpede, helpide*, 1 Par. xviii.
 6. 11 Par. xxvi. 7. Ps. xciii. 17. Rom.
 xvi. 2. Apoc. xii. 16; 2 *p.* belpidist, holp-
 edist, Judith xiii. 25; *pl.* holpen, help-
 eden, helpiden, Judg. ix. 24. 111 Kings
 i. 7. 1 Esdr. x. 15; *p.p.* holpen, holpe,
 helpid, Gen. xxxi. 42. Ps. lxxxv. 17.
 Prov. xviii. 19.
 holde, *to hold, take*, Gen. xiii. 9; *pr.t.* halt,
 111 Kings i. 51; *imp.pl.* holdith, Apoc.
 ii. 25; *p.t.* heelde, helde, 111 Kings i. 50.
 Ps. lxxii. 24; *pl.* heelden, helden, Judith
 x. 11. Mt. xxviii. 9; *p.p.* holden, holdun,
 hooldun, Gen. xxiv. 8. xl. 4.
 hauers. *v.* soule-hauers.
 haw, *a hawthorn tree*, Dan. xiii. 54.
 hawle, *hail*, Ex. ix. 18. *v.* hailles.
 hehenyf, hebennus, *ebony*, Ez. xxvii. 15.
 hed, heed, beued, *the head*, Job i. 20. Is.
 vii. 8. Mt. v. 36; *pl.* hedis, heedis,
 heuedis, Gen. ii. 10. Mt. xxvii. 40.
 hedi, hedy, heuedi, *adj.* *headlong*, Judg. v. 15.
 hedlynge, hedlynges, heedlynge, heued-
 lynge, *adv.* *headlong*, Deut. xxii. 8. Judg.
 v. 22. Mt. viii. 32. Lk. viii. 33.
 heeding, *n.* *a beheading*, Ecclus. xx. 23.
 heedis-men, *chiefs*, Num. i. 16.
 heedli, *adv.* *headlong, suddenly*, Judg. v. 22.
 Ecclus. iv. 33 *g.* viii. 18 *g.*
 heel, hele, *health*, Jer. xlv. 5. Rom. xiii. 11.
 heelden, heelde, helde, *to pour*, Ex. iv. 9.
 Lev. iv. 17. Jer. xlviii. 12. Deeds ii. 17;

p.t. helde, helte, heldede, Gen. xxiv. 20.
 Mk. xiv. 3. Lk. x. 34; 2 *p.* heeldedest,
 Ps. lxxxviii. 46; *pl.* heelden, helden,
 1 Kings vii. 6; *p.p.* heeld, held, bellid,
 heeldid, Gen. xli. 4. Lev. iv. 12. Judg.
 xv. 9. Prov. prol. p. 2. Mk. ii. 22; *pr.p.*
 heeldynge, heldynge, Gen. xxiv. 20. Lk.
 x. 34.
 heelful, *healthful*, Lev. x. 14. Ecclus. vi. 31.
 xv. 3.
 heelyd, beled. *v.* hile.
 heeng. *v.* hange.
 heeng, *a hinge*, Prov. xxvi. 14; *pl.* heengis,
 111 Kings vii. 50.
 heenglis, henglis, *hinges*, 11 Esdr. iii. 14. Is.
 vi. 4.
 heep, hep, *a heap*, S. Sol. vii. 2.
 heepils. *v.* hypil.
 heer. *v.* heire.
 heer, *hair*, Gen. xxvii. 11; *pl.* heeris, 111
 Kings ii. 9. Mt. iii. 4.
 heeren, heren, *hairy*, Ex. xxvi. 7. Lev. xi.
 32.
 heeri, bery, *hairy*, Gen. xxvii. 11. 14 Kings
 i. 8. Is. xxxiv. 14.
 heest, heste, *command*, Gen. xxvii. 5. Ps.
 ii. 6; *pl.* heestis, hestis, Pref. ep. c. vii.
 p. 68. Gen. xxvi. 5. Lev. xxvi. 45. Mk.
 vii. 7. *v.* biheest.
 heeue, heue, *to raise, lift*, Gen. xiii. 14.
 xiv. 22; *p.t.* heuede, Gen. xxi. 16; *p.p.*
 heued, houun, Gen. xiii. 10. xxiv. 63.
 heez, heez, beiz, hiz, *n.* *a high place, height*,
 1 Kings x. 14. Mt. ii. 18. *v.* hyst.
 heez, heze, hiz, heiz, hie, heye, *adj.* *high*,
 Gen. xiv. 22. xxix. 11. Ex. xxv. 25. Ps.
 lxiii. 7. Prov. viii. 2. Mt. iv. 8; *comp.*
 hizere, heizer, Gen. vii. 20; *sup.* beezist,
 heyzest, hizeste, heyxst, Gen. xiv. 20.
 Ex. xxvi. 28. Mt. xxi. 9.
 heeze, hezen, *to hasten*, Esth. ii. 9. Prov.
 ix. 9; *imp.* beeze, hize, hyze, hye, Gen.
 xviii. 6. Ps. xxx. 3. 11 Tim. iv. 8; *pl.*
 hieth, 11 Kings xv. 14; *p.t.* hizede, hyede,
 Gen. xviii. 7. xliii. 30; *pl.* heezeden, Ps.
 xv. 4; *p.p.* hized, 1 Thess. ii. 17; *pr.p.*
 hiynge, heizynge, hysinge, biynge, Gen.
 xxiv. 29. Josh. prol. p. 556. Lk. ii. 16.
 xix. 5.
 heezynge, *n.* *a hastening, haste*, Ecclus. xliii.
 24. Dan. xiii. 50.
 heire, heyre, heer, hayre, *sackcloth*, Gen.
 xxxvii. 34. 14 Kings vi. 30. Judith viii. 6.
 Mt. xi. 21. Lk. x. 13.
 heys, *grass*, Prov. xxvii. 25.
 heithenly, hetbenlich, *after the manner of*
the heathen, 11 Macc. xv. 2. Gal. ii. 14.
 heyxst, heiz. *v.* heez.
 hele. *v.* hile.
 helkis. *v.* hulke.
 helle, *grave*, Gen. xxxvii. 35. Lk. xvi. 23;
pl. hellis, Gen. xlii. 38.
 bellid. *v.* heelden.
 helm, *a helmet*, 1 Kings xvii. 38; *pl.* belmes,
 Jer. xli. 4. Ez. xxxviii. 5.
 helmyd, *p.p.* *having helmets*, 1 Kings prol.
 p. 4. Ez. xxxviii. 5.

helpful, *propitious*, Lk. xviii. 13. Heb. viii. 12.
 helpeli, helpely, *adj.* *helping*, Prov. xii. 10.
 Ecclus. xliii. 27.
 belte. *v.* heelden.
 helue, *a handle*, Deut. xix. 5.
 hem, *them*, Gen. i. 27; *pl.* hem-silf, bem-
 seluen, hem-siluen, *themselves*, Gen. xviii.
 22. xxvi. 31. Mt. ix. 3.
 henne-fortbward, hen-forward, *adv.* *hence-
 forward*, Phil. iii. 1. 1 Thess. iv. 1.
 bennes, hennus, hens, *adv.* *hence*, Gen. xlii.
 15. Mt. viii. 31. Phil. iii. 1.
 heo-geyt, *a she-goat*, Lev. v. 6.
 heo-lombe, *a she-lamb*, Lev. v. 6.
 ber, *their*, Gen. i. 21. Mt. i. 21; *gen.* heren,
 bern, herne, herun, heres, *theirs, of them*,
 Josh. ii. 13. Job xxiv. 6. Mt. v. 3, 10.
 Deeds iv. 23. 11 Tim. iii. 9.
 herberewe, herbore, herborewe, herhorou3,
 herborw, berhurghe, *lodging, inn*, Judg.
 xix. 15, 19. Ecclus. xxix. 31. Mt. xxv.
 38. Deeds xxviii. 23. 1 Tim. v. 10. Philem.
 22. Heb. xiii. 1.
 herherewen, *to lodge, to harbour*, Ecclus.
 xxix. 32; *p.t.pl.* herberden, herboriden,
 herherowed, Mt. xxv. 35, 37; *p.p.* herher-
 wid, herborid, Ecclus. xxix. 31. 1 Cor.
 xvi. 19; herborid-man, *pl.* herborid-men,
 Wisd. v. 15. Eph. ii. 12; *pr.p.* herbere-
 wing, herhoringe, Ecclus. xxix. 31. Rom.
 xii. 13.
 herhergrye, herhorgerie, *an inn, chamber*,
 Gen. xxiv. 32. 111 Kings xviii. 27. Lk.
 xxii. 11; *pl.* herbergeries, Judith xiii. 1.
 berherlesse, herbordeles, *homeless*, Mt. xxv. 35.
 herborgere, *a host*, Rom. xvi. 23.
 herde. *v.* hirde.
 herdis, *threads of flax*, Judg. xvi. 9. Is. 1.
 31. Dan. iii. 46.
 herfore, *adv.* *therefore*, Gen. xxv. 26. Rom.
 prol. p. 298. 11 Cor. iv. 1.
 herie, *to praise*, Ps. cxlviii. 1. Lk. xix. 37.
 Apoc. xix. 3; *p.t.pl.* herieden, 11 Par.
 xxx. 21. Rom. i. 25. Deeds ii. 47; *pr.p.*
 heriynge, 11 Par. xxx. 22. Lk. ii. 13.
 heryeris, berieris, *worshippers*, 14 Kings x.
 19, 23.
 heryful, *worthy of praise*, Dan. iii. 26.
 heriynge, *n.* *praise*, Ex. xii. 14. Mt. xxvi.
 30. Heb. xiii. 15; *pl.* heriynge3, Rom.
 prol. 2. p. 302 *m.* Apoc. xix. 5.
 hern, *gen.* *hers, of her*, 14 Kings viii. 6.
 Dan. xiii. 33.
 herre, *a hinge*, Prov. xxvi. 14; *pl.* herris,
 111 Kings vii. 50. Job xxii. 14. Prov. viii.
 26.
 bert, herte, *a hart*, Gen. xlix. 21.
 herte-feylynge, *pr.p.* *fainting in heart*, Nah.
 ii. 10.
 herteles, *foolish*, Prov. xii. 8. xxi. 6. Ecclus.
 vi. 21.
 herti, *intelligent*, Deut. i. 13.
 hertid, *p.p.* *wise, intelligent*, Job xxxiv. 10.
 hertli, *joyous*, Ps. xli. 6.
 heste. *v.* heest.
 hethenesse, *state of heathen men*, 1 Par. xxii.
 2. Judith xiv. 6. 11 Macc. iv. 12.

- heued, heuede, heuedlynge. *v.* hed, hedi, hedlynge.
- heuy, *troublesome*, Lk. xi. 7. xviii. 5.
- heuye, *to be heavy*, Mk. xiv. 33; *p. p.* heuyed, Mt. xxvi. 43. Mk. xiv. 40. Lk. ix. 32.
- heuye, *adv. heavily*, Mk. x. 14.
- heuysumli, *grievously*, Ecclus. vi. 26.
- hewen, *to cut in pieces*, Job xl. 25; *p. t.* heew3, hew3, hewide, 1 Kings xv. 33. Job xv. 16; *pl.* hewyn, heweden, 1 Kings vi. 14; *p. p.* hewun, hewe, hewid, Gen. vi. 14. xxii. 3; *pr. p.* hewynge, Num. xiv. 45.
- hejen. *v.* hijen.
- heje-sett, *p. p. set on high*, Job xxxix. 28.
- hidendely, hidyngli, *covertly*, 11 Kings xii. 12. Wisd. xviii. 9.
- hidils, hidlis, hiddlis, hudlys, *secret places*, Deut. xxvii. 15. Josh. ii. 1. 1 Kings xiii. 6. Is. xlvi. 16. Mt. vi. 4. Joh. xviii. 20.
- hidous, hidows, *great, fearful*, Gen. 1. 10. Ex. xiv. 21. Job xxxviii. 25.
- hidousenese, *horror*, Gen. xv. 12. Judith xvi. 12. Job xviii. 20. Hos. xiii. 1.
- hidouside, *p. t. was horrified*, Dan. vii. 15.
- hydously, hidowsly, *horribly, greatly*, Gen. xix. 9. 1 Kings xxxi. 3. 1v Kings xvii. 18. 1 Esdr. x. 13.
- hidouste, *horror*, Deut. xxxii. 10. 11 Macc. vi. 12.
- hiyngli. *v.* hiyngli.
- hile, hilyn, hille, hele, *to cover*, Ex. x. 5. Prov. xxv. 2. Hos. xi. 8. Mk. xiv. 65. 1 Cor. ii. 7; *pr. t.* hilith, Lev. xiii. 12. Lk. viii. 16; *p. t.* hilde, Gen. vii. 20. xxiv. 65; *pl.* hiliden, hilden, hileden, heliden, Gen. vii. 24. ix. 23. Mt. xxv. 36; *p. p.* hilid, heelyd, heled, Gen. vii. 19. Mt. vi. 31. viii. 24. Lk. viii. 16.
- hildiden, *p. t. pl. flayed*, Mic. iii. 3.
- hilet, hylet, *a place of shade and shelter*, 111 Kings xx. 16. Ecclus. xxxiv. 19. Is. i. 8; *pl.* hiletis, 111 Kings xx. 12.
- hiling, *n. a covering, tent*, Ex. xxxvi. 19. Heb. x. 20; *pl.* hilyngis, hilingis, hilyngis, 11 Macc. iii. 25. Deeds xviii. 3.
- hilsnede, (?) *p. t. entreated*, 11 Par. xxxiii. 13. *v.* halsende.
- hynderere, hyndrere, *comp. hinder*, Gen. xvi. 13. 111 Kings xxi. 21.
- hyndermore, hyndirmore, *hinder part*, Gen. xvi. 13. Ex. xxxiii. 23; *pl.* hyndirmores, 111 Kings xvi. 3. xxi. 21.
- hindward, hyndward, *backward*, Ps. xlix. 17. lxix. 4.
- hyne, *a labourer*, Joh. x. 12.
- hyng. *v.* hange.
- hipe, hippe, *the hip*, Gen. xxiv. 3. xlvii. 29; *pl.* hipis, hupis, Joh. xix. 31.
- hipil, hypil, *a little heap*, Gen. xxxi. 47. Is. xvii. 1; *pl.* hipilis, heepils, 11 Par. xxxi. 9. Job xxiv. 11.
- hipyll-melum, *adv. in heaps*, Wisd. xviii. 25.
- hirde, herde, *a shepherd*, Joh. x. 11; *pl.* hirdis, hirdes, Mt. viii. 33. Lk. viii. 34.
- hiris, hijris, hyris, *wages*, Lev. xxv. 53. Ez. xvi. 33. Rom. vi. 23.
- hirte, hurten, *to hurt*, Ex. xii. 23; *p. t.* hirtide, Gen. xxvi. 29; *p. p.* hirt, Ex. ix. 31, 32.
- hirte, *to stumble, strike against*, Jer. xiii. 16; *pr. t.* hirtith, Num. xxxv. 20. Prov. xix. 2. Lk. ix. 39. Joh. xi. 9; *p. t. pl.* hurten, Deeds xxvii. 41; *pr. p.* hirtyng, Tob. xi. 10.
- hissing, *n. a hissing*, 11 Par. xxix. 8; *pl.* hissyngis, Judg. v. 16.
- historial, *historical*, Is. prol. p. 226.
- hij. *v.* hee3.
- hije, hy3e. *v.* hee3e.
- hijen, hie, hejen, *to exalt, honor*, Mt. xxiii. 12; *pr. t.* hieth, hijeth, Mt. xxiii. 12. 11 Cor. x. 5; *p. p.* hijed, Lk. xiv. 11.
- hiyng. *v.* hee3yng.
- hiyngli, hiyngli, *hastily*, 11 Kings xvii. 20. 11 Par. xxiv. 5. Deeds xvii. 15.
- hiplier, *more highly*, Mt. prol. 2. p. 2.
- hisenese, *height, top*, Gen. xi. 4. Heb. xi. 21.
- hist, hijth, heithe, *height*, Gen. vi. 15. Mt. ii. 18. Eph. iv. 8; *pl.* histees, heithis, Mk. xi. 10.
- hy3t, *p. t. promised*, Mt. xiv. 7; *pl.* histen, 11 Esdr. v. 10. *v.* bihete.
- histe, *p. t. was called*, Gen. xxxvi. 25; *p. p.* hijt, Josh. xv. 13. *v.* hatte.
- hoel. *v.* hol.
- hok, hoke, *a hook*, Amos viii. 1.
- hol, hoel, hool, hoole, *whole, well in health*, Gen. xxix. 6. Josh. x. 21. Ps. xxi. 23. Jer. xxxviii. 2. Mk. v. 34. Joh. v. 6.
- holid, hoolid, *p. p. having holes*, Hag. i. 6.
- holli, holly, hoolliche, *wholly, altogether*, Judith prol. p. 602. Ps. xxxix. 14. Rom. prol. 1. p. 299. Cath. Epp. prol. 1. p. 594.
- holounesse, *hollowness, a channel*, Josh. iii. 16. iv. 8, 9.
- holpedist. *v.* help.
- holsum, hoolsum, *wholesome*, Lev. x. 14. Ecclus. vi. 31. 1 Tim. vi. 3.
- homli, homliche, homly, homeli, hoomly, hoomli, *domestic, familiar, meek*, 11 Kings xvi. 2. Mt. x. 36. xxi. 5. Gal. vi. 10. Phil. prol. p. 477.
- homlynesse, homelynesse, *mildness, meekness*, 11 Kings xxii. 36. 111 Kings xxii. 39. 11 Cor. x. 1. Jam. i. 21.
- hond, hoond, hoonde, *the hand*, Gen. iii. 22. xix. 10. Mt. iii. 12; *pl.* hondes, hondis, hoondis, hondyn, hoonden, hoonde, Gen. xxii. 6. Lev. xxiv. 14. Deut. xxxiii. 7. Mt. iv. 6.
- hondful, *a handful*; *pl.* hondfullis, Gen. xxxvii. 7.
- honesten, *to make honorable*, Eccles. xi. 23; *p. t.* honestede, Wisd. viii. 10.
- honge. *v.* hange.
- honyousukis, *honey-suckles*, (?) Mt. iii. 4. Mk. i. 6.
- honoure, *to worship*, Deut. viii. 19. 111 Kings xii. 30; *p. t.* honowride, honouride, Gen. xix. 1. xxiv. 48. Hebr. xi. 21; *pl.* honoureden, honouredyn, 1 Kings i. 19. Ju-
- dith viii. 18; *p. p.* honoured, Deut. xxvi. 10; *pr. p.* honourende, Judith vi. 14.
- hoolid, *p. p. hulled, having the hull taken off*, Prov. xxvii. 22.
- hoolnes, hoolnesse, *soundness, entireness*, Josh. v. 7. 11 Macc. iii. 22.
- hoore, *a whore*, Gen. xxxviii. 21. 1 Cor. vi. 16; *pl.* hooris, horis, 111 Kings iii. 16. Mt. xxi. 31. Lk. xv. 30.
- hoore, hoary, Gen. xlii. 38.
- hoore-frost, hoor-frost, hor-frost, hoar frost, Ex. xvi. 14. Ps. cxviii. 83.
- hooreling, hoorling, horlyng, *a latcher*, Num. xxv. 15. Deut. xxiii. 17. 111 Kings xiv. 24.
- hoorenesse, horenesse, hornesse, hoariness, Prov. xx. 29. 11 Macc. vi. 23.
- hoory, *filthy*, Lev. xxii. 5. *v.* horthe.
- hordam, *a strumpet* (?), Lev. xxi. 7.
- hordom, whoredom, Gen. xxxix. 10. Ez. xvi. 24.
- horse, hoorse, hoos, hoose, hoarse, Ps. lxviii. 4.
- hoos, *hose*, Gen. xiv. 23; *pl.* hosis, hoosis, hosen, Deeds xii. 8.
- hoost, *lodging-house*, Deeds xxviii. 23.
- hoostes, *sacrifices*, 1 Pet. ii. 5. *v.* oost.
- hoosteesse, hoostresse, *a hostess*, Ex. iii. 22.
- hootith, *pr. t. promises*, Deut. xxiii. 23. *v.* hy3t.
- hornene, *like a horn, of horn*, Ps. prol. p. 738. Ps. xcvi. 6.
- horn-putter, horn-puttere, *an animal that butts with the horns*, Ex. xxi. 29, 36.
- hors, *pl. horses*, Ecclus. xlviii. 9.
- horse-colt, *a foal*, Ecclus. xxiii. 30.
- horse-fleis, hors-flees, *horse flies*, Deut. vii. 20. Josh. xxiv. 12.
- horsyng, *n. cavalry*, Deut. xvii. 16.
- horthe, horrethe, horrede, *filth*, Deut. vii. 26.
- hosewif, huswif, *mistress of a family*, 111 Kings xvii. 17.
- houe, *a hoof*, Job xxxix. 21; *pl.* howues, 1v Kings ix. 33.
- hound-fleze, hound-fleeze, *a gad-fly*, Ps. lxxvii. 45. civ. 31.
- houun. *v.* heeue.
- houynge, *pr. p. hovering*, Deut. xxxii. 11.
- hou3-senues, *sineus of the hough*, 1 Par. xviii. 4.
- hou3-beestis, *cattle*, Num. xxxii. 26.
- hoxes, *the houghs*, 11 Kings viii. 4.
- hoxe, *to hamstring*, Josh. xi. 6; *p. t.* hoxide, Josh. xi. 9. 11 Kings viii. 4; *pl.* hoxeden, Gen. xlix. 6.
- hugeli, hugelye, *greatly*, Gen. xvii. 2. 1v Kings x. 4. Ps. xli. 10.
- hulke, hovel, shed, Is. i. 8; *pl.* hulkis, helkis, 11 Esdr. vii. 4 g. Wisd. xi. 2.
- humelnesse, *humility*, Heb. prol. p. 480.
- humour, *moisture*, Jer. xvii. 8.
- hungre, *a hungry person*, Is. xxxii. 6.
- hupis. *v.* hipe.
- hurlith, *pr. t. thrusts against, throws down*, Lk. ix. 39; *p. t.* hurlide, 1 Kings xxi. 13; *p. t. pl.* hurliden, 1v Kings xi. 16. Ez.

xxxiv. 21. Mt. vii. 27. Deeds xxvii. 41; *p.p.* hurlid, Prov. xxi. 6.
hurten. *v.* hirtē.
hurltyn, *hurtle*, *hurlten*, *to hurl*, *to dash down*, iv Kings viii. 12. Jer. xlviii. 12; *pr.t.* hurtlith, *hirtlith*, Num. xxxv. 20. Mk. ix. 17. Lk. ix. 39; *p.t.* hurtlide, *hirtled*, Jer. xlvi. 12. Lk. ix. 42; *pl.* hurtliden, Deeds xxvii. 41; *p.p.* hurtlid, Gen. xxv. 22. Prov. xxi. 6. Lk. vi. 48.
hustylment, *equipment*, *furniture*, Ex. xxxix. 32; *pl.* hustilmentis, Ex. xxx. 27.
huswijf. *v.* hōsewijf.

I.

iacynt, *iacynt*, *silk of hyacinth color*, Ex. xxv. 4. xxviii. 15. 11 Par. ii. 7.
iacyntis, *hyacinths*, S. Sol. v. 14.
iacyntyne, *of hyacinth color*, Ex. xxxix. 20; *pl.* iacyntyne, Ex. xxv. 5.
iangle, *to chide*, Ex. xvii. 2. Deut. xxv. 11; *p.t. pl.* iangliden, Num. xx. 13. Lam. iv. 15; *pr.p.* ianglynge, Ex. xvii. 2.
ianglyng, *n. a chiding*, Ex. xvii. 7.
iasp, *iaspis*, *jasper*, Ex. xxviii. 18. Is. liv. 12.
ybounde. *v.* bond.
iche, *yche*. *v.* eche.
ychoose. *v.* chese.
iclepid, *ycleeped*. *v.* clepe.
idel, *ydel*, *vain*, *void*, Gen. i. 2. Jam. ii. 20.
ydlilnesse, *idleness*, 11 Kings xi. 1 g; *pl.* idilnessis, 11 Kings xi. 1 g.
idili, *ydely*, *idillich*, *idly*, *in vain*, Deut. v. 11. 11 Macc. vii. 18.
idolatrours, *idolaters*, 111 Kings xiii. 16 g.
idon. *v.* don.
ydropesie, *dropsy*, Lk. xiv. 3.
iecturing, *n. a conjecturing*, Ez. xxi. 19.
iemews. *v.* gemels.
iencian, *gentian*, *a shrub*, Jer. xvii. 6. xlviii. 6.
iewerie, *country of the Jews*, Lk. prol. 1 p. 141.
iewinge, *pr.p.* judaizing, Job prol. p. 671.
iewly, *ieli*, *iewelich*, *in the language or manner of Jews*, iv Kings xviii. 26, 28. 11 Esdr. xv. 24. Is. xxxvi. 11. Gal. ii. 14.
ifulfilled. *v.* fulfille.
ijs, *yis*, *yss*, *ice*, Wisd. xvi. 22. Dan. iii. 70; *pl.* yces, Dan. iii. 70.
ilcke oon, *each one*, *severally*, Heb. xi. 21.
yledd. *v.* lede.
ilefte. *v.* leue.
ilis, *yis*, *ylis*, *islands*, Gen. x. 5. Esth. x. 1.
illumyned, *p.p.* enlightened, Heb. vi. 4.
imade, *ymaad*, *p.p.* made, Ecclus. prol. p. 123. Deeds prol. p. 507.
ymeete. *v.* meete.
ympne, *hymn*, 111 Kings viii. 28. Mt. xxvi. 30; *pl.* ympnes, Ps. lx. 1. xcix. 4.
improbite, *importunity*, Lk. xi. 8.
impugne, *enpugne*, *to fight against*, *oppose*, 1 Esdr. vi. 12. 1 Macc. xv. 19. Cath. epp. prol. 1. p. 594; *p.t.* inpugnide, *enpugnyde*, Judg. ix. 44. Deeds ix. 21; *pl.* impugneden, *inpugneden*, Ps. cxix. 7. 1 Macc. xi. 41; *p.p.* inpugnid, Cath. epp. prol. 2. p. 595; *pr.p.* inpugnende, Ps. xxxiv. 1.

ynamyd, *p.p.* named, 1 Macc. x. 1.
inblowith, *pr.t.* puffeth up, 1 Cor. viii. 1; *p.p.* inblowyn, *ynblowen*, 1 Cor. iv. 6, 19. Col. ii. 18.
inbowe, *to bend down or in*, *to incline*, Is. xxvi. 5; *p.p.* ynbowyd, Joh. xx. 5; *pr.p.* inbowende, *inbowynge*, Is. ix. 14. 1 Tim. v. 21.
inbrethede, *p.t.* inspired, Ecclus. iv. 12.
inbrethinge, *n.* inspiration, 11 Kings xxii. 16. Job xxxü. 8. Ps. xvii. 16.
inbrynge, *to bring in*, Deut. xxx. 5; *p.p.* ynbrout, Gen. xxvi. 10.
inchaungen, *to change*, Job xiv. 20; *p.p.* inchaungid, 11 Macc. iii. 16. 1 Cor. xv. 51.
inclepen, *inclepe*, *to inwardly call*, *call upon*, Joel ii. 32. Rom. x. 12; *pr.t. pl.* inclepyn, 1 Cor. i. 2; *p.t. pl.* inclepiden, Hos. vii. 11. Deeds ix. 21; *p.p.* inclepid, *ynclepid*, 11 Macc. xii. 5. Deeds xxii. 16. Jam. ii. 7; *pr.p.* ynclpepynge, 11 Macc. vii. 37. Deeds vii. 58.
ynclpepynge, *n.* a calling upon, 11 Macc. viii. 15.
incoming, *incomyng*, *n.* an entrance, Judith xiv. 9. Ecclus. i. 7.
incroke, *into-croke*, *imp.* bow down, Rom. xi. 10.
indeyne. *v.* endeyne.
indeluede, *p.t.* digged in, buried, Gen. xxxv. 4.
indwelle, *to dwell in*, Ps. lxvii. 7; *imp.* indwelle, Ps. xxxvi. 27.
indwelling, *n.* a dwelling in, Wisd. ix. 15.
infattid. *v.* enfattid.
infect, *p.p.* infected, stained, Lev. xiii. 49. 11 Macc. xii. 16.
inficchid, *p.p.* fixed in, Ps. xxxvii. 3. lxxviii. 3.
inforewingis, *consequences*, Ecclus. xxxü. 23.
ingoin, *ingoyng*, *n.* an entering, a beginning, Ps. lxxvii. 25. Ecclus. i. 5; *pl.* ingoingus, Ps. lxxvii. 25.
yngoyng, *ingoende*, *pr.p.* entering, Gen. xxxviii. 16. Mk. xvi. 5.
ingraffiden, *p.t.* engrafted, 1 Tim. vi. 10.
inladde, *p.t.* brought in, Ps. lxxvii. 54. Wisd. xv. 4; *p.p.* inlad, Gen. xliii. 24.
inlappid. *v.* inwlappith.
ynlistne, *to enlighten*, Eph. iii. 9; *p.p.* ynlistid, *inlistid*, 11 Cor. iv. 6. Eph. i. 18.
ynly, *inwardly*, Deut. ii. 30. xxviii. 10.
inmostis, *the inmost parts*, Prov. xxvi. 22.
ynned, *p.p.* lodged, 1 Kings x. 22 g.
ynnere, *comp.* innermore, Prov. xxvi. 22; *sup.* ynneste, *innerest*, Ecclus. x. 10. Prov. xxvi. 22.
innerly, *inwardly*, Is. xxxiv. 6.
inobediende, *inobeishaunce*, *disobedience*, Pref. ep. c. iii. p. 63. Rom. v. 19.
inobeishaunt, *disobedient*, Deut. viii. 20.
ynow, *ynow3*, *ynew3*, *adv.* enough, Lev. xiii. 28. 1 Macc. vii. 21. Mt. x. 24. Mk. xv. 15. 1 Pet. iv. 3.
inparfitnesse, *imperfection*, Ecclus. xxxviii. 31.
inpolute, *undefiled*, Heb. vii. 26.

impossible, *incapable*, *wanting in power*, Wisd. xi. 18.
ynputtide, *p.t.* placed on or in, 1 Macc. xi. 13; *pl.* ynputtiden, Deeds xxviii. 10.
inrennyng, *n.* an incursion, assault, Ps. xc. 6.
inrisen, *p.p.* risen against, Ps. xxvi. 12.
inriseris, *risers against*, Ps. xliii. 6.
ynsekinge, *pr.p.* searching after, Heb. xi. 6.
insent, *p.p.* ingrafted, Jam. i. 21.
ynsett, *inseet*, *p.p.* set in, Rom. xi. 23, 24; *pr.p.* ynsettinge, 11 Macc. vii. 21.
inshed, *p.p.* poured over, wetted over, Judith vii. 23. Dan. iv. 22.
ynsmyten, *p.p.* struck into, 11 Macc. xii. 22.
insolible, *indissoluble*, Heb. vii. 16.
instaunce, *an urgent request*, Judith iv. 8. 1 Macc. xi. 40.
instondyng, *instoondyng*, *instondende*, *pr.p.* being at hand, Gen. xxxviii. 27. Judg. xi. 5. 111 Esdr. v. 47.
instore. *v.* enstore.
instued, *instewed*, *p.p.* instituted, Heb. ii. 7.
intentifi, *interpele*. *v.* ententijfi, *enterpele*.
inturnyng, *pr.p.* turning in, Gen. xlii. 27.
inwardliche, *inwardly*, Prov. ii. 2.
inwardnesses, *inwardnessis*, *entrails*, Wisd. iv. 14. 11 Cor. vi. 12.
inwet, *inweetid*, *p.p.* dipped in, Ps. lxxvii. 24.
inwitt, *mind*, *heart*, *will*, Gen. xxvi. 35. 1 Kings i. 10. Deeds xxvii. 22. 11 Cor. viii. 11. Col. iii. 23; *pl.* inwittis, Deut. xi. 18. 11 Macc. xiii. 4. Heb. xii. 3.
inwlappith, *pr.t.* enwraps, 11 Tim. ii. 4; *p.p.* inwlappid, *inlappid*, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 71. 11 Pet. ii. 20; *pr.p.* inwlappynge, Ez. i. 4.
inwrappe, *enwrappe*, *to enwrap*, 1 Kings xv. 6. Prov. xxix. 6; *p.t.* inwrappyde, 11 Kings ii. 8; *p.p.* inwrappid, Num. iv. 15.
inwrite, *p.p.* inscribed, Ecclus. xlviii. 10.
iocounde, *merry*, 1 Kings xxv. 36.
ioynters, *ioyntours*, *ioyntouris*, *ioynturis*, *iuncturis*, *junctures*, *joinings*, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 72. 1 Par. prol. p. 316. Deeds xxvii. 40. Heb. iv. 12.
iolyf, *iolyf*, *ioly*, *wanton*, Amos vi. 4.
iolite, *gladness*, Judith x. 3.
ionke, *ionket*, *iunket*, *a basket made of rushes*, Ex. ii. 3. Job prol. p. 671.
iow, *iowe*, *the jaw*, *jowl*, Judg. xv. 16. Tob. vi. 4.
iozen, *to rejoice*, Tob. xi. 8; *p.t.* iojede, *iojede*, Gen. xlv. 16. Tob. xi. 9; *pl.* io3eden, 1 Kings vi. 13. Mt. ii. 10; *pr.t.* io3ende, Rom. prol. 1. p. 300.
ypurchasid, *p.p.* bought, Rom. prol. p. 299.
irchoun, *yrchoun*, *irchun*, *vrchon*, *a hedgehog*, Lev. xi. 5. Is. xiv. 23. Zeph. ii. 14; *pl.* irchounes, Ps. ciii. 18.
irefulness, *wrath*, 1 Kings xix. 21.
ireyne, *yreynne*, *a spider*, Ps. xxxviii. 12.

lxxxix. 9. Is. lix. 5; *pl.* ireyns, yreyns, yreinus, areyns, Job viii. 14. Is. viii. 6. yren, yrun, *iron*, Gen. iv. 22. Dan. ii. 41. yren-smyth, yren-smith, iren-smyth, *a worker in iron*, 1 Kings xiii. 19. Ecclus. xxxviii. 29. Is. xlv. 12. yrony, yrunny, *made of iron*, Deut. xxviii. 23. Dan. ii. 40. yrettid. *v.* rette. iris, *pl. anger*, Prov. xxvi. 10. xxx. 33. irreligiosite, *irreligiousness*, III Esdr. i. 52. is, *yes*, Jam. v. 12. ysett, ysorowid. *v.* sette, sorewe. ispoilid, *p. p. spoiled*, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 72. ispoken. *v.* speken. issu, *a going out*, Ps. cxx. 8. itake. *v.* take. itauste, *p. p. taught*, Ecclus. prol. p. 123. yturned, *p. p. turned*, 11 Kings ii. 23. iubilacioun, *a rejoicing*, Ps. cl. 5. yue, yuy, *ivy*, 111 Kings xix. 4. Jonah iv. 6. yuel, *n. evil*, Gen. xix. 19; *pl.* yuelis, yuels, Deut. xxxi. 17. Mk. vii. 23. yuel, yuele, *adj. ill, evil*, Gen. xlvii. 9. yuele, *the Evil one, the Devil*, 1 Joh. iii. 12. yuele, *adv. evilly*, Gen. iv. 7. Mt. xxi. 41. yuer, *ivory*, Ps. xlv. 9. Apoc. xviii. 12. yuerene, *of ivory*, S. Sol. vii. 4. iument, *work-beast, horse*, Lk. x. 34; *pl.* iumentis, Gen. i. 24. vii. 14. Deeds xxiii. 24. Apoc. xviii. 13. iunctures, iunket. *v.* ioynters, ionke. iustifyngis, *justifications*, Num. ix. 14. iustise, *a judge, a magistrate*, Jam. v. 9; *pl.* iustises, Deeds xix. 38. iwce, iuyshe, iwisch, iwishsh, *broth, juice*, (Lat. *jus*.) Is. lxxv. 4. yweischen, iwryten. *v.* waische, wryte. ywrow3ten. *v.* worche. i3e. *v.* ei3e. izyue, ysif. *v.* 3yue.

[See also words beginning with *e* and *g*.]

K.

kaak, *a cake*, 1 Kings ii. 36. kanne, karf. *v.* kunne, kerue. karye, *to carry*, Gen. xlv. 23. kariyng, *n. a carrying*, Gen. xlv. 19. kast, kest. *v.* caste. keetlynge, *a whelp*, Deut. xxxiii. 22. kele, koole, *to cool*, Ecclus. xviii. 16. Lk. xvi. 24. kelynge, *n. a refreshing, cooling*, Deeds iii. 20. kennende, kennynge, *pr. p. knowing*, Mt. prol. i. p. 1. Rom. prol. i. p. 298. *v.* kunne. kepe, *to keep, to watch*, Gen. xxvi. 5; *p. t.* kepte, kepide, Gen. xxviii. 20. Ruth ii. 20; *pl.* kepten, Lk. xiv. 1; *p. p.* kept, Gen. xxvi. 5. kepe, *n. care, heed*, Mk. xiii. 23. Lk. x. 40. kercheues. *v.* couercheues. kerue, *to cut*, Lev. i. 17; *p. t.* karf, keruyde,

Amos i. 13. iv Kings xv. 16; *p. p.* koruen, coruen, koruun, Josh. prol. p. 555. Hos. xiv. 1; *pr. p.* keruyng, Judg. iv. 3. Prov. v. 4. keruyngis, *rendings, rents*, Amos vi. 12. kesteyn-tree, *a chestnut tree*, Is. xlv. 14. ketels, cheteles, *kettles*, Lev. xi. 35. keuered. *v.* kyure. keuring, *n. a covering*, 1 Pet. ii. 16. kidneris, kideneris, kydneers, kideneiren, *the kidneys*, Ex. xxix. 13, 22. Lev. iii. 4. kien, kyen, kiyn, *pl. kine*, Gen. xxxii. 15. xli. 2, 4. 1 Kings vi. 10. kike, kyke, *to kick*, Acts ix. 5; *p. t.* kikide, Deut. xxxii. 15; *pl.* kikiden, 11 Kings vi. 6. kyn, *a kind, generation*, 1 Pet. ii. 9. kynde, *nature*, Deut. xxiii. 12. kyndely, kyndli, kyndly, *adj. natural, acceptable*, Lev. iv. 7. Wisd. xii. 10. Mt. vi. 16. Rom. i. 27. xi. 21. 11 Pet. ii. 12. kyndely, kyndli, *adv. naturally*, Jude 10. kyndeles, kyndlis, kyndlyngis, kyndelyngis, *offspring, young*, Mt. xxiii. 33. Lk. iii. 7. kynrede, *kindred*, Gen. xii. 1; *pl.* kynreden, kynredene, kynredun, kynredis, Gen. x. 20. xii. 1. xxiv. 40. Lev. xx. 20. kisse, *to kiss*, Gen. xxxi. 28; *p. t.* kisside, kiste, Ex. xviii. 7. 11 Kings xv. 5. Job xxxi. 27. *v.* cosside. kitte, kutte, *to cut, rend*, Lev. x. 6. xxi. 10; *p. t.* kitte, kut, kutt, kittide, Lev. viii. 20. Josh. vii. 6. 11 Kings x. 4. Mk. prol. 2. p. 87. Lk. xxii. 50; *pl.* kitten, cutten, kuttyn, kittiden, Num. xiii. 24. 11 Kings xii. 31. Mt. xxi. 8. Mk. xi. 8. Deeds xxvii. 32; *p. p.* kit, kitt, kitte, kyt, kut, Deut. xxi. 3. Is. xviii. 5. Mt. iii. 10. vii. 19. Lk. iii. 9. xxiii. 45. kittinge, kittyn, *n. a cutting, rent*, Mt. ix. 16. Mk. xiv. 63; *pl.* kyttyngis, kittingis, 111 Kings xi. 31. Deeds xxviii. 3. kyure, keure, *to cover, recover*, Hab. ii. 17. Apoc. xix. 8; *p. t.* kyurede, kyureide, keuerde, Gen. xxvii. 16. Hab. iii. 3; *pl.* keuereden, Heb. xi. 34; *p. p.* keuered, keuerid, koouerred, kyuerid, Hab. ii. 19. Mt. vi. 29. Rom. iv. 7. 1 Cor. xi. 6. knarres, *knots in wood*, Wisd. xii. 13. knaue-child, *a male child*, Ex. i. 16. Lev. xii. 7. Ecclus. xxxvi. 23. Apoc. xii. 5; *pl.* knaue-children, Ex. i. 18. kneen, kneejis, *knees*, Gen. xxx. 3. 1. 22. iv Kings i. 13. kne3, *p. t. knew*, Wisd. ix. 9. Jer. viii. 7. knelyngli, *in a kneeling posture*, Jer. xxxviii. 26. knyt, knyttide, *p. p. joined*, Gen. xxxiv. 3. Ex. xxxvi. 18. xxxix. 18. knyttingis, *pl. meshes*, Job xviii. 8. knytche, kniechin, knyechoun, *a little bundle*, 1 Kings xxv. 29. Amos ix. 6; *pl.* knytchis, knyechyns, Mt. xiii. 30. knist, kny3t, *soldier*, Nah. ii. 7; knistis, knystis, Gen. xxvi. 26. Mt. viii. 9. *v.* euene-kny3t.

kny3thod, kni3hode, kny3thode, *army, warfare*, Pref. ep. c. iii. p. 63. Gen. xxi. 33. 11 Cor. x. 4. Deeds vii. 42. kny3tli, *military, warlike*, 11 Macc. viii. 9. knoppis, knobs, buttons, Ex. xxvi. 11. xxxvi. 18. knowede, *p. t. knew*, 14 Kings ii. 3. *v.* kne3. knowendeli, knowyngli, *so as to know*, Wisd. xiii. 5. knowleche, acquaintance, Lk. ii. 44. knouleche, knowleche, knowliche, *to confess, acknowledge*, Gen. xxix. 35. Mt. vii. 23. x. 31. Lk. ii. 5; *p. t.* knowlechide, knoulechide, Esth. viii. 1. Lk. ii. 38; *pl.* knoulechiden, knowlechiden, 11 Esdr. ix. 2. Mt. iii. 6. Mk. i. 5; *pr. p.* knowlechinge, knowlechyng, 111 Kings viii. 33. Mt. iii. 6. Mk. i. 5. knowen, *p. p. persons known, acquaintance*, Lk. ii. 44. kokatrice, *a cockatrice*, Ps. xc. 13. koruen, koude. *v.* kerue, kunne. kouthly, *familiarly*, 1 Kings prol. p. 3. kude, *the cud*, Lev. xi. 3, 4. kundekenes, *Levites*, (?) Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 73. kunne, *to know*, Prov. iv. 1. Eccles. vii. 26. Rom. xii. 3. 1 Cor. vii. 2; *pr. t.* can, kan, kanne, 11 Par. ii. 14. Joh. vii. 15; *pl.* kunnen, kunne, connen, cunnen, Pref. ep. c. iv. p. 64. Judg. xiv. 13. Mt. vii. 11. xxi. 16. xxvii. 65. Lk. xi. 13; *p. t.* koude, kouth, 11 Par. ii. 14. Job xix. 4; *pl.* kouden, cowden, Pref. ep. c. iv. p. 64. Ex. xxxvi. 1; *p. p.* koud, kowd, cunde, Prov. i. 2. 1 Cor. xiv. 7. 11 Cor. iii. 2; *pr. p.* kunnyng, 1 Kings xiv. 18. kunnyng, *knowledge*, Gen. ii. 9. xlv. 15. kurlu. *v.* corlure. kutte. *v.* kitt. [See also words commencing with *c*.]

L.

laak, lake, *a dungeon, pit*, Gen. xl. 15. Jer. xxxviii. 6, 7, 9. Dan. vi. 7. lacert, *a lizard*, Lev. xi. 30. ladde. *v.* lede. ladi, *mistress of a house*, Gen. xvi. 4. lafte. *v.* leeue. laien. *v.* ligge. layner, *a thong, garter*, Gen. xiv. 23. lambren. *v.* lomb. lange, *tongue, language*, Gen. xi. 1; *pl.* langis, Esth. i. 22. languor, *disease, sickness*, Mt. iv. 23; *pl.* languores, langours, Mt. iv. 24. Lk. iv. 40. languishide, *p. t. was sick*, Dan. viii. 27; *pr. p.* langwischinge, languysshende, Wisd. xvii. 8. Joh. v. 3. languyschis, languisches, *sicknesses*, Lk. iv. 40. vi. 18. vii. 21. langwischinge, languyshinge, *sicknesses*, Lk. iv. 40. vi. 18.

- lape, *to lap*, Judg. vii. 5; *p. t. pl.* lapiden, Judg. vii. 7; *p. p.* lapid, Judg. vii. 6.
- lappide, *p. t. wrapped*, Mt. xxvii. 59. *v.* wlappe.
- lapwynk, leepwynke, *a lapwing*, Lev. xi. 19. Deut. xiv. 18.
- lare, *a sea-gull*, (Lat. *larus*.) Lev. xi. 16. Deut. xiv. 15.
- larken, large, laargen, *to enlarge*, 11 Kings xxii. 37. 111 Kings i. 47. 1 Par. xviii. 3; *p. t. pl.* largeden, Ecclus. i. 20; *p. p.* largid, Ecclus. xxxiii. 26.
- lassen, *to diminish, make less*, Ex. v. 8; *p. t.* lasside, Ps. cvi. 38; 2 *p.* lassedest, lassedist, Ps. viii. 6. lxxxviii. 46; *p. p.* lassid, lessid, Gen. viii. 2, 13. Ecclus. xvi. 23; *pr. p.* lassende, Ecclus. xxxi. 40.
- lassing, lassyng, *n. a making less*, Ecclus. xx. 11. xxxix. 26.
- lastith, *pr. t. continues, perseveres*, Ps. cxviii. 91; *imp.* laste, 1 Macc. x. 27; *p. t.* lastide, Ez. xi. 15. Deeds xii. 16; *pl.* lastiden, lasteden, Ez. xiii. 6. Joh. viii. 7; *pr. p.* lastinge, Deeds i. 14.
- lastingli, *constantly*, Deeds i. 14.
- lat, *to let go, suffer*, Ex. viii. 8, 29; *imp.* lat, late, Gen. xxiv. 55, 56. xxx. 25; *pl.* leteth, 1 Esdr. vi. 7; *p. t.* leet, leete, lete, Gen. viii. 10. Josh. ii. 15. 11 Kings xi. 21. Mt. iii. 15. xviii. 27; *pl.* leten, Gen. xxiv. 59; *p. p.* letun, lete, Gen. xxxi. 7. Josh. ii. 18; *pr. p.* letyng, Gen. xxvi. 7.
- lateful, late, Hos. vi. 3. Jam. v. 7.
- latijs, latys, *a lattice*, Prov. ii. 6. vii. 6; *pl.* latises, latisis, S. Sol. ii. 9.
- latinli, *in the Latin language*, Ps. prol. p. 736.
- latoun, *mixed metal, latten*, 111 Kings vii. 45. Ecclus. xlvii. 20. Apoc. i. 15. ii. 18.
- latsum, *adj. obstructed, having impediment*, Ex. iv. 10.
- laumprun, *a lamprey*, Job prol. p. 671; *pl.* laumpreis, Is. iii. 20.
- lauoutoure, *laver, font*, Eph. v. 26.
- lawe-breche, *breach of law*, Is. i. 5.
- lawe-breke, *to transgress*, Is. xlvi. 8; *pr. p.* lawe-breking, Is. xlviii. 8.
- lawfullich, *lawfully*, Num. xxviii. 10.
- lajhen, lajhe, lauze, lauzhen, lajen, lajwhin, lawzhe, leyze, leeze, lejzen, *to laugh*, Gen. xxi. 6. Job v. 22. ix. 23. Ps. ci. 8. Prov. i. 26. xxxi. 25. Lk. vi. 21, 25; *p. t.* lowz, loowz, lowze, looz, loowe, lejzede, lejzide, Gen. xvii. 17. xviii. 10. 111 Esdr. iv. 31. Job xxix. 24. Dan. xiv. 18; 2 *p.* lowz, lejzedist, Gen. xviii. 15.
- lashing, lawyng, lejzing, lejyng, *n. laughter*, Gen. xxi. 6. Eccles. iii. 4. Ecclus. xxi. 23. Jam. iv. 9; *pl.* lejisingis, Hab. i. 10.
- lecchour, *a fornicator*, Ex. xx. 10. 1 Cor. v. 11; *pl.* lecchours, 1 Cor. v. 9.
- leche, leech, *a physician*, Ecclus. x. 11. Mt. ix. 12. Lk. prol. i. p. 141. iv. 23. Col. iv. 14; *pl.* leches, lechis, Gen. i. 2. Mk. v. 26. Lk. viii. 43.
- lechen, *to administer a remedy, to heal*, Ecclus. xii. 13. Is. lxi. 1.
- lecherynge, *pr. p. committing fornication*, Num. xv. 39.
- leching, *n. a healing*, Ecclus. vi. 16; *pl.* lechingus, Wisd. xii. 4.
- lede, *to lead, draw*, Ex. xxxii. 34; *p. t.* ladde, ledde, Gen. xxix. 13; *p. p.* lad, led, yledd, Ex. xxvi. 37. Wisd. xix. 11. 1 Cor. prol. p. 338; *pr. p.* ledyng, ledinge, ledende, Judith iii. 10. Mt. xiii. 48. Mk. xiv. 47.
- ledyng, *n. a company, host*, Gen. i. 9.
- leede, *a vessel of lead*, 1 Kings ii. 14.
- leef, *loved one*, 111 Esdr. iv. 24. Prov. xxxi. 2. S. Sol. i. 8. vii. 9.
- leeffe, leeful, leful. *v.* leeue, leueful.
- leisyngh, *lyingly*, Ez. xiii. 22.
- leende, *the loin*, Gen. xli. 26. xlix. 10; *pl.* leende, leendis, leendes, Gen. xxxv. 11. 111 Kings xx. 31. Mt. iii. 4. Lk. xii. 35. Eph. vi. 14.
- leene, *to lend*, Ex. xii. 36. Deut. xv. 6, 9; *pr. t. pl.* leenen, Lk. vi. 34; *imp.* leene, Lk. xi. 5; *p. t. pl.* lenten, 11 Esdr. v. 10.
- leenere, lener, lender, *usurer*, Prov. xxii. 8. Lk. vii. 41.
- leep, leepwynke. *v.* lepe, lapwynk.
- leeren, leren, *to learn, to teach*, Josb. iv. 25. Is. xxix. 24; *imp.* lere, Mt. xxiv. 32; *pl.* lereth, Mt. ix. 13; *p. t.* lerede, Mt. ii. 7; *pl.* lereden, Heb. xii. 10; *p. p.* lered, lerid, lerud, 1 Esdr. vii. 11. 11 Esdr. vii. 62. Lk. i. 4. Joh. vii. 15. Rom. prol. i. p. 299; *pr. p.* lerende, 11 Tim. iii. 7. Tit. ii. 12.
- leernen, *to learn*, Lev. xxiii. 42.
- leese, lese, *to destroy*, Gen. xviii. 23. Lev. xvii. 10. Mt. ii. 13. Lk. iv. 34. Joh. x. 10; *pr. t.* lesith, Mt. x. 39; *p. t.* loste, Ps. lxxvii. 45. Mt. xxii. 7. Lk. xvii. 27; 2 *p.* lostist, Ps. lxxii. 27. Wisd. xviii. 5; *pl.* losten, Deut. iii. 6; *p. p.* lost, Ps. lxxii. 27.
- leesyng, lesyng, lesinge, *n. a lie, falsehood*, Gen. xxxviii. 23. Ex. xxiii. 1. Joh. viii. 44. 11 Thess. ii. 10; *pl.* leesingis, Prov. xix. 22. 11 Thess. ii. 10.
- leesing-makere, *a liar*, Prov. xxi. 6.
- leesingmongere, *a liar*, Ecclus. xx. 27. Job. viii. 44; *pl.* leesingmongeris, leesingmongeres, Ecclus. xv. 8. 1 Tim. i. 10. Apoc. xxi. 8.
- leet. *v.* lat.
- leuable, *credible*, 11 Par. vi. 18. *v.* beleuable.
- leeue, leue, *to leave, deliver, dismiss, omit*, Gen. xxviii. 15. Mk. xv. 11. Lk. iv. 19; *pr. t.* 2 *p.* leeuyst, Joh. xix. 12; *imp.* leeffe, leeue, Gen. xlii. 33; *p. t.* lafte, laft, leftte, Gen. xxvi. 31. Ex. iv. 26. Judg. xv. 5. Mt. xxvii. 26. Mk. xv. 15; *pl.* laften, leften, 11 Par. xviii. 32; *p. p.* laft, left, ilefte, Ex. x. 15. Ecclus. prol. p. 124. Mt. xxvii. 21; *pr. p.* leuende, Cath. epp. prol. p. 594.
- leeuen, *pr. t. pl. cease*, Ex. ix. 28; *imp.* leue, 11 Par. xxxv. 21; *p. p.* laft, Gen. xviii. 11. xxx. 9.
- leeuen, *pr. t. pl. remain*, Gen. xlv. 6; *p. t. pl.* laften, Gen. xiv. 10. Lev. x. 16.
- leeue, leue, leuen, *to believe*, Ex. iv. 1. xix. 9. Is. x. 20; *pr. t.* leeue, 1 Cor. xi. 18; *p. t.* leeuede, Is. liii. 1; *pl.* leueden, leeuenden, Num. xx. 12. Lam. iv. 12. Deeds ix. 26; *p. p.* leeued, leuyd, Gen. xxvii. 33. Rom. prol. i. p. 299; *pr. p.* leeuende, Tob. xiii. 8. Judith xiii. 7.
- leeues, leues, *leaves of a gate*, Judg. xvi. 3. 11 Esdr. iii. 15. Prov. i. 21.
- leeyngis, *remains, remnant*, 11 Kings xxi. 2.
- leejer, *a liar*, 111 Kings xxii. 22.
- leezing. *v.* lize.
- leg-harneis, *greaves*, 1 Kings xvii. 6.
- leggen, lein, *to lay*, Gen. xlii. 25. 11 Esdr. xiii. 21; *pr. p.* leggyng, leiende, leiyng, Heb. vi. 1.
- leggen. *v.* ligge.
- leggeris, leieris, leyers, liggeris, *layers, men laying*, 1 Par. xxii. 15. 1 Esdr. iii. 7.
- leit, leyt, *lightning*, Deut. xxxii. 41. Mt. xxiv. 27; *pl.* leitiss, leityngis, Ex. ix. 23. Apoc. iv. 5. xvi. 18.
- leize. *v.* lize.
- leizen, leyze, leizyng. *v.* lajhen, lajhing.
- leister, *laughter*, Job viii. 21.
- leme-meel, lym-mele, *adv. limb from limb*, 11 Macc. i. 16.
- lemes, *limbs*, Lev. i. 6.
- lemman, *a lover*, Prov. vii. 4. S. Sol. i. 12, 13.
- lente, lent, *lentiles*, 11 Kings xvii. 28. Ez. iv. 9; *pl.* lentes, 11 Kings xxiii. 11.
- leep, lep, *a basket*, Ex. ü. 3, 5. Job xl. 26. 11 Cor. xii. 32; *pl.* lepis, leepis, Job prol. p. 672. Mt. xv. 37. Mk. viii. 8.
- lepen, lepe, lype, lippe, *to leap, dance*, Wisd. v. 22. Is. xxxv. 6. Joel ii. 5. Mal. iv. 2; *p. t.* lepe, leep, leepe, lepte, lippide, Judg. iv. 15. 1 Kings x. 10. 11 Kings vi. 14. iv Kings v. 21. Dan. xii. 39. Mt. xiv. 6. Deeds xiv. 9; *p. p.* lepid, lippid, lopen, lept, Mt. xi. 17. Lk. vii. 32; *pr. p.* lepende, lepyng, lippinge, 11 Kings vi. 16. Deeds iii. 8.
- leperesse, *a female dancer*, Ecclus. ix. 4.
- lepful, lepisful, *basketsful*, Mk. viii. 8, 20.
- lepre, *leprosy*, Lev. xiii. 44. Num. xii. 10.
- lereris, *teachers*, Heb. xii. 9.
- lesewe, leswe, *a pasture*, Is. vii. 25. Lk. viii. 34; *pl.* lesewis, leswis, Gen. xli. 18. 1 Kings xvi. 19. Joh. x. 9.
- lesewith, lesuwith, lisewith, *pr. t. pastures*, 1 Kings xvi. 11. 1 Cor. ix. 7; *p. t. pl.* leseweden, lesewiden, Lk. viii. 34; *p. p.* lesewed, 111 Kings iv. 23; *pr. p.* lesewyng, Mt. viii. 30. Lk. viii. 32.
- lesid, *p. p. gleaned*, Lev. xix. 10.
- lessid. *v.* lassen.
- letherin, letheren, *leathern*, Lev. xiii. 59. 1 Kings v. 9.
- lette, *to hinder*, 1 Esdr. iv. 4. Heb. xii. 15; *p. t.* lettide, 1 Esdr. iv. 4. Ps. lxxvii. 31.

- Gal. v. 7; *p.p.* lettid, lett, Ex. iv. 10. Rom. i. 1. xv. 22.
- lettyng, *n.* a hindrance, 11 Par. xiv. 7. Wisd. xix. 7. 1 Cor. vii. 35; *pl.* lettyngis, lettingis, 1 Par. prol. p. 315. Prov. xv. 19 g.
- letrure, *literature*, Ps. lxx. 15.
- leue, *permission*, Ex. iü. 19.
- leueful, *ready to believe*, Gen. xxxix. 19.
- leueful, leeful, leefful, leueful, leful, *lawful*, Gen. xvi. 6. Lev. xvii. 13. Mt. xii. 2. xiv. 4. Lk. vi. 2. 1 Cor. vi. 12.
- leuere, *comp. rather*, Ecclus. xxiii. 19. 1 Macc. xü. 10.
- leour, *a lever, bar*, Is. xxvii. 1.
- lew, lewk, *warm*, Apoc. iii. 16.
- lewid, lewide, lewde, leeuyl, *lay, common, unlearned*, Pref. ep. c. iv. p. 65. 1 Kings xxi. 4. Deeds iv. 13.
- lewmes, lewmus, *lights*, Pref. ep. c. vi. p. 67.
- lybard, libarde, *leopard*, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 71, 72. Apoc. xiii. 2.
- libel, *a little book, writing*, Num. v. 23. Deut. xxv. 1. Mt. v. 31.
- libarijes, *libraries, books*, Esth. xü. 4.
- lic, liche, lich, lijk, *like*, Gen. xxx. 8. Job xvi. 4. Mt. vi. 8. xx. 1.
- licchi, lichi, lychi, licchy, lychy, lichy, *like*, Mt. vii. 26. xi. 16. xiii. 24. Lk. iii. 11. vi. 47. x. 37.
- licnesse, liknesse, *example, parable*, Lk. v. 36. vi. 39. xii. 16.
- licnessid, *p.p. likened*, Jam. i. 23.
- licour, *any thing liquid*, Num. xxix. 16; *pl.* licowres, licours, Gen. xxxv. 14. Num. xxix. 11.
- liende, *v. lije*.
- liendely, *lyingly*, Jer. vii. 9. xxvii. 15.
- lifi, *adj. living*, Wisd. xv. 11.
- lifen, lifeden, *p.t. pl. lifted*, Lk. xvii. 12.
- ligge, lygge, leggen, lyen, lyn, *to lie down*, Gen. xix. 4. Num. xiv. 29. Is. xxxiv. 14. Apoc. prol. i. p. 638; *pr.t.* liggith, liggeth, lyth, lith, lijth, Gen. xlix. 31. Ex. xxi. 13. Deut. xxviii. 56. Mt. viii. 6; *pl.* liggen, lin, Deut. ii. 37; *p.t.* leye, ley, Gen. xix. 33. Ex. xii. 30. Deut. ix. 25; *pl.* laien, lien, lyen, Gen. xxviii. 11. Lev. x. 5; *pr.p.* liggyng, liende, Gen. xxix. 2. Mt. viii. 14. Joh. v. 6. xx. 5.
- liggeris, *v. leggeris*.
- liggyng, *n. a lying down*, Rom. ix. 10; *ligging-place*, Prov. vii. 17.
- lijflode, liflode, lyuelod, *a living, sustenance*, Gen. xlii. 7. Ecclus. xxix. 29; *pl.* lyuelodis, Gen. xlii. 1. xlvii. 23. Deut. ii. 28.
- lijpe, lippid, lippinge, *v. lepe*.
- likith, *pr.t. it pleases*, Gen. xvi. 6.
- likyng, *n. delight*, Gen. ii. 10. Ps. xxxv. 9.
- likyngli, *probably*, Is. prol. p. 226.
- lym-mele, *v. leme-mele*.
- lyne, *linen*, Ex. xxv. 4. Mt. xxvii. 60.
- lynage, *family*, Num. iv. 46; *pl.* lynagis, linagis, Gen. xxvii. 29. Josh. xviii. 2.
- lippe, *v. lepe*.
- list, *pr.t. impers. pleases*, Prov. xxvi. 2.
- litteres, *litters*, Is. lxvi. 20.
- litol-maistir, *a schoolmaster*, (Lat. *pædagogus*), Gal. iii. 25.
- litol-mele, litol-mel, litol-melum, lytil-melum, litol-melome, *adv. by little and little*, Gen. xxxiii. 14. xl. 10. Deut. vii. 22. Judg. xx. 33. 1 Esdr. iv. 22. 1 Kings xiv. 19. 11 Par. xxi. 15.
- littoures, *lictors*, Deeds xvi. 35.
- lyuerede, *p.t. delivered*, Josh. xxiv. 10.
- liueres, lyueres, lifers, *living things*, Gen. iü. 1. Ps. lv. 13. lxxviii. 29.
- lize, lye, lyzen, leize, *to tell lies*, Lev. xix. 11. Josh. xxiv. 27. 1v Kings iv. 16; *p.t.* liede, leeside, 1 Macc. xi. 53; *pl.* lieden Josh. vii. 11; *p.p.* lowen, lowe, Judg. xvi. 15. Ps. xxvi. 12; *pr.p.* liende, lyende, leesing, Mt. v. 11. viii. 14. ix. 2. Deeds ix. 33.
- liste, *p.t. alighted*, Gen. xxiv. 64.
- listier, listlier, listloker, *comp. easier, more easily*, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 73. 1 Kings xvi. 16. Mt. ix. 5. xix. 24. Mk. x. 25. Lk. v. 23.
- listful, *bright, shining*, Lk. xi. 34.
- listhed, *lightness, levity*, Jer. iii. 9.
- listi, listy, *bright, shining*, Mt. xvii. 5. Lk. xi. 34.
- listid, *p.p. relieved*, Is. ix. 1. *v. alisted*.
- list-makers, *luminaries*, Ez. xxxii. 8.
- listne, listnen, liste, *to enlighten, to shine, to dawn*, Gen. i. 15. 1 Kings xxix. 10. 1 Cor. iv. 5. Apoc. xxi. 23; *pr.t.* listneth, Lk. viii. 16; *p.t.* listnede, listede, 11 Tim. i. 10; *pl.* listeden, Ps. lxxvi. 19; *p.p.* listned, listid, listed, 1 Kings xiv. 27. 11 Kings xvii. 22. Tob. xiv. 1. Ps. cxvii. 27; *pr.p.* listenyng, listnyng, listyng, Ex. xiv. 20. xl. 33. Lk. viii. 16.
- listnere, *an enlightener*, Prov. xxix. 13.
- listnesse, *levity*, 11 Cor. i. 17.
- listnyng, listning, *n. illumination*, Ps. xxvi. 4. xliii. 4. lxxvii. 14. 11 Tim. i. 10.
- listsum, *full of light*, Ps. xviii. 9.
- list-yyuer, *a luminary*, Gen. i. 16. Ecclus. xliii. 7; *pl.* list-yyueris, list-yyuerys, Gen. i. 16. Ez. xxxii. 8.
- loes, *v. loos*.
- loewe, loew3, lou3, *low, humble*, Is. xxix. 4. xxxiv. 9. Lk. iik. 5. 11 Cor. xii. 21.
- loke, *a lock*, Wisd. v. 15.
- loken, *p.p. locked*, 111 Kings vii. 9.
- lokyng, *n. appearance*, Mt. xxviii. 3.
- lomb, loomb, *a lamb*, Lev. xxiii. 12. Num. xxix. 4; *pl.* lombes, lombis, loombes, lambren, Gen. xxi. 28. Lev. xxiii. 18, 19. Num. xxix. 10. Lk. x. 3.
- longe-abidyng, *n. patience, longsuffering*, Rom. ii. 4. 11 Cor. vi. 6.
- longen, longe, *to elongate, remove to a distance, to be far*, Ps. xxi. 20. Ecclus. xxxv. 22; *p.t.* 2 p. longedest, Ps. lxxxvii. 19; *pl.* longeden, Jer. ii. 5; *p.p.* longid, Ps. cviii. 18.
- loodly, *vilely, basely*, 11 Macc. ix. 2.
- loon, loone, *a loan*, Ex. xxii. 35. Deut. xv. 8.
- loond, *land*, Gen. xxi. 33.
- loos, loes, los, *fame*, 1 Kings ii. 24. 111 Kings x. 1. 11 Par. ix. 1, 6. Jer. vi. 24.
- losid, loosid, *p.p. reported, noised abroad*, 111 Esdr. iv. 12.
- loot, *a lot*, Lev. xvi. 8.
- looueful, *lovely*, Ecclus. xv. 13.
- loouesum, *lovely*, Esth. ii. 15.
- loowen, lowen, *to low as cattle*, Job vi. 5. Jer. li. 52; *p.t. pl.* looweden, lowiden, Jer. l. 11. Joel i. 18; *pr.p.* loowende, lowyng, loowyng, 1 Kings vi. 12. Wisd. xvii. 18.
- loouwede, *p.t. accounted*, Wisd. iii. 6. *v. alouwid*.
- looz, *v. la3hen*.
- lopen, *v. lepe*.
- lordyngis, *lords, rulers*, Deut. x. 17.
- lordschip, *dominion*, Num. xvi. 13. Ps. cii. 22. cxliv. 13. Jude 8, 25.
- lordshipen, lordshopen, lordship, *to have rule*, Num. xxiv. 19. Prov. xii. 24. xvii. 2; *pr.t. pl.* lordshipen, Mk. x. 42. Lk. xxii. 25. Jude 1, 4; *p.t.* lordshipide, Judg. xiv. 4. Dan. xi. 4.
- lordschiper, lordschiper, *lord, sovereign*, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 69. Ex. xxxiv. 6. Jude 4.
- lordschiping, *n. domination*, Ps. cxliv. 13. Eph. i. 21. 11 Pet. ii. 10.
- lore, loore, *learning*, Pref. ep. c. iii. p. 63. Lev. viii. 8. 111 Kings iii. 9.
- lorkiden, *v. lurkide*.
- losneth, *v. lousen*.
- lothende, *pr.p. loathing*, Lk. prol. i. p. 142. Deeds prol. p. 508. *v. aloothinge*.
- lousen, lowse, lose, losne, loosen, *to loose*, Gen. xxvii. 40. Ex. iii. 5. Josh. v. 16. 111 Esdr. ix. 13. Job vi. 9. Ps. ci. 21; *pr.t.* losneth, Ps. cxlv. 7; *p.t.* looside, loside, Job xxxix. 5.
- lout3, lowtun, lowt, *to bow down*, Gen. xxxvii. 7, 9, 10; *pr.t. pl.* lowten, Gen. xxvii. 29; *p.t.* lowtide, Gen. xviii. 2. xxiii. 7. Num. xxii. 31; *pl.* lowtiden, Gen. xlii. 26; *p.p.* lowtid, Gen. xlii. 6.
- lou3, *v. loewe*.
- lowe, *v. lije*.
- lowen, *to humble*, Judg. xix. 24; *p.t.* lowede, lowyde, lowide, loewede, 1 Par. xx. 4. Lam. iü. 33. Phil. ii. 7; *p.p.* lowid, Lam. ii. 5. Lk. xiv. 11. Phil. iv. 12.
- low3, *v. la3hen*.
- lunge, *lungs*, 111 Kings xxii. 34.
- lurkide, *p.t. lurked*, 1 Par. xii. 8; *pl.* lorkiden, Josh. x. 27; *pr.p.* lurking, Josh. x. 17.
- lustis, *pleasures*, Lk. viii. 14. 11 Tim. iii. 4.
- lustye, *licentious (?)*, Tit. i. 12.
- lustsum, *petulant*, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 73.
- M.
- maal-tree, *a mast-tree or fir*, (Lat. *malum*), Joel i. 12.
- maddith, *pr.t. is mad*, Joh. x. 20; *p.t.* 2 p. maddist, Deeds xii. 15; *p.p.* maddid, Deeds viii. 11.
- magnifien, *pr.t. pl. enlarge*, Mt. xxiii. 5.
- mayde-child, maydyn-child, *female child*, Gen. xxiv. 55, 57.

maylid, mailid, *p.p. made of plates or scales*, 1 Kings xvii. 5. 1 Macc. vi. 35.
 mayster, maistir, *master*, Gen. xxxvii. 36; *pl. maystris, maystrys*, Gen. xli. 6.
 maisterfuli, *by force*, Lev. vi. 2.
 maisterhed, *supremacy*, Apoc. prol. i. p. 638.
 maistirful, *powerful, authorised*, Lk. xii. 58.
 maystry, maistrie, maystrye, *mastery, lordship*, Gen. vii. 19. 1 Kings xvii. 9. Tob. vi. 16.
 malde-werp. *v. mold-werp*.
 male-ese, *evil, sickness*, Mt. iv. 24.
 malysoun, *cursing*, Gen. xxvii. 12; *pl. malisouns*, Deut. xxviii. 45.
 man, *husband*, Gen. iii. 6, 16. Eccus. xxii. 5. 1 Cor. vii. 16.
 manaasith, *pr. t. threatens*, Gen. xxvii. 42; *p. t. manaasside, manasside*, 11 Par. xxvi. 19. Mk. iii. 12.
 manaassis, *manassis, threatenings*, Eccus. xxii. 30. Deeds ix. 1. Eph. vi. 9.
 mandragis, mandraggis, mandrogoris, *mandrakes*, Gen. xxx. 14, 15, 16. S. Sol. vii. 13.
 maner, *adj. a certain*, Gen. xxviii. 11. iv. 8, 11.
 maner, *measure, moderation*, Prov. xxiii. 4; *pl. manerys*, Eccus. xlv. 5.
 manerly, *adj. customary, moderate*, Lev. xx. 23. 1 Tim. iii. 3.
 manerly, *measuredly*, Judith xvi. 2.
 manernesse, *moderation, mildness*, Prov. xxii. 4.
 manheed, manhod, *manhood*, Mt. prol. 2. p. 2. Lk. prol. i. p. 141.
 manycles, manyclis, *manacles*, Ps. cxlix. 8. Is. xlv. 14.
 manly, *adv. manfully, humanely*, 1 Macc. vi. 31. 11 Macc. ix. 27.
 manlich, *adj. manly*, Deut. xxxi. 6.
 manlynesse, *courtesy*, 11 Macc. xiv. 9.
 manquellere, *a murderer, executioner*, 11 Kings xii. 2 g. Mk. vi. 27. Deeds xxviii. 4; *pl. manquelleris, menquelleris*, Prov. xxix. 10. Apoc. xxi. 8.
 mansleer, *executioner*, Mk. vi. 27.
 marcat, *a market*, Ez. xxvii. 16.
 marchaundye, marchaundise, *merchandise, traffic*, Gen. xxxiv. 10, 21. Is. xxiii. 3. Mt. xxii. 5; *pl. marchaundies, marchaundises*, Ez. xxvii. 33.
 marchaundise, *to make a trade of*, 11 Pet. ii. 3.
 marchaunt, *a merchaunt*, Zech. xiv. 21; *pl. marchaundes*, Gen. xxxvii. 28.
 marchis, *borders, frontiers*, 111 Esdr. iv. 45.
 mareis, marreis, *a marsh*, Gen. xli. 2, 18; *pl. mareisis, maraisis*, Jer. li. 32. Ez. xlvii. 11.
 margarite, *pearl*, Prov. xxv. 12. Mt. xiii. 46; *pl. margaritis, margarytis*, Is. prol. p. 224. Mt. vii. 6. xiii. 46. 1 Tim. ii. 7. Apoc. xviii. 16.
 mary, mar3, margh, mergh, mer3w, merew3, merow3, merow, merowe, merow3, *marrow*, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 71. Gen. xlv. 18.

Num. xviii. 12. Deut. xxxii. 14. Ez. xvii. 3, 22. Job xxi. 24. Ps. lkv. 15; *pl. merowis*, Job xxi. 24. Heb. iii. 12.
 markyngis, merkyngis, *marks*, 1 Kings prol. p. 2.
 martyn-apis, *a sort of apes*, Is. xxxiv. 14.
 massee, *massive*, Eccus. i. 10.
 mat. *v. mete*.
 maugre, *adv. against the will*, Wisd. xix. 14.
 maundement, *commandment*, Num. xv. 15. Mt. xv. 3; *pl. maundementis, maundementus, maundemens*, Gen. xxxii. 19. Deut. xxviii. 1. Mt. v. 19.
 mawe, *the stomach*, Ex. xxix. 13.
 mawlis, *males*, Rom. i. 27.
 mawmet, *an idol*, Lev. xx. 2. Deeds vii. 41; *pl. mawmetis, maumetis, maumettis*, Gen. xxxi. 19, 32. Rom. prol. i. p. 298. 1 Thess. i. 9.
 mawmetrie, mawmetrye, *idolatry*, 1 Kings xv. 23. Rom. prol. i. p. 298. Gal. i. 15.
 me, *men, used impersonally*, Gen. xlv. 6. Mt. v. 15.
 meche. *v. myche*.
 meddle, *to mix*, Gen. xviii. 6; *p. t. medlide, meddlid*, Lk. xiii. 1. Apoc. xviii. 6; *p. p. medled, meddlid, meddelid*, Mt. xxvii. 34. Mk. xv. 23.
 medeleris, *those who meddle or treat of*, Pref. ep. c. vi. p. 66.
 medewijf, meedwijf. *v. mydwijf*.
 medicynal, *medicinal, salutary*, Tit. ii. 8.
 medling, meddling, medlynge, *n. mixture, joining*, Gen. xxx. 42. Ps. lxxiv. 9. Mt. ix. 16. Lk. v. 36. Joh. vii. 14. xix. 39; *pl. medlyngis*, 1 Par. xxii. 3.
 meede, *mede, reward*, Gen. xxix. 15. xxx. 28. Mt. v. 12; *pl. meedis, meedus, medis*, Gen. xxxi. 8. Is. xxiii. 18.
 meedeful, *meritorious*, 11 Kings xxii. 29 g. Eccus. vii. 1 g. 13 g.
 meedefully, *deservedly, meritoriously*, Prov. xxx. 6 g.
 meken, meeken, meke, meeke, *to humble*, 1 Par. xviii. 1. Ps. x. *10. Mt. xxiii. 12; *pr. t. mekith*, 1 Kings ii. 7. Mt. xviii. 4; *p. t. mekede*, Rom. prol. 2. p. 303; *pl. mekeden*, Judith iv. 8; *p. p. mekid*, Deut. xxi. 14. Mt. xxiii. 12; *pr. p. mekyng*, mekende, Ps. cxlvi. 6. Eccus. xxxiv. 31. Rom. prol. i. p. 299.
 meet-bord, *a table*, Ex. xxv. 23. xxxv. 13.
 meete-feere, *a companion at table*, Dan. xiv. 1; *pl. mete-feris*, Eccus. ix. 22.
 mete-felawe, *a companion at table*, Eccus. xxxvii. 4, 5; *pl. meet-felawis, mete-felawes*, 11 Kings xix. 28. Eccus. ix. 22.
 meeth, meth, *mead*, 11 Esdr. viii. 10.
 meetship, meetshipe, meteship, *a banquet*, Num. x. 10. 11 Kings xii. 4. Tob. ii. 1; *pl. meteshipis*, Prov. xxiii. 20.
 meymed, *p. p. maimed*, Deut. xxiii. 15 g.
 meynd, meyngid, meynt. *v. meng*.
 meine, meyne, meynne, *household, family*, Gen. xxvi. 14. Num. xxvi. 38. Mt. x. 25. Lk. ii. 14. Rom. xvi. 5; *pl. meynes*,

meynes, Gen. x. 32. Num. xxxvi. 38. Deeds iii. 25.
 meyneal, meynyal, *homely*, Rom. xvi. 5.
 meyneals, *those of one's household*, 11 Kings xvi. 2.
 meire, meyr, *chief justice*, Mt. xxvii. 2. Is. xxxii. 5; *pl. meyris*, Mt. x. 18.
 meldew, *mildew*, Gen. xli. 6.
 mele. *v. floc-meel, foure-fingur-mele, gobet-mele, hipyll-melum, leme-mele, litel-mele, parsel-mel, pase-mel, raueshe-melum, stownd-meel, whil-mele*.
 melow, melowe, melu, *meal*, Gen. xl. 16. Ex. xii. 34. Num. v. 15.
 membride, *p. t. mentioned, remembered*, Jer. ii. 34; *pl. membrede, Wisd. xi. 14; p. p. membrid*, Tob. iv. 22; *pr. p. membrede*, Wisd. viii. 17.
 mendere, *an amender*, Wisd. vii. 15.
 mene, *mediator*, Rom. prol. i. p. 299.
 mene, *adj. intervening*, Gen. xlii. 23.
 meng, meynge, mynge, *to mix, mingle*, Gen. xviii. 6. Josh. xxiii. 12. Dan. xiv. 10; *p. t. mengide, mengde, myngede, myngide*, 1 Kings xxviii. 24. 1 Par. prol. p. 314. Ps. ci. 10. Lk. xiii. 1; *p. p. mengid, mengd, menged, meyngid, meengid, meynt, meynd, meyned*, Ex. ix. 24. xxviii. 33. xxx. 35. Num. xviii. 4. Ps. lxxiv. 9. Dan. ii. 41. Mt. xxvii. 34. 1 Cor. v. 9. Heb. iv. 2. Apoc. iv. 2. viii. 7; *pr. p. mengyng*, Ez. xxi. 21.
 mengyng, *n. a mixing, mixture*, Lev. vii. 12. Lk. v. 36.
 mengingli, mengyngly, *mixedly*, 11 Par. xxxv. 8. 1 Esdr. iii. 13.
 menstruate, *menstruous*, Ez. xxii. 10.
 mente, *mint*, Mt. xxiii. 23.
 mentil, *a mantle*, Gen. xxiv. 65; *pl. mentils*, Ex. xii. 34.
 menushid, menusid, menushinge. *v. mynuschede*.
 merciable, mercyable, *merciful*, Num. xiv. 19. 11 Par. x. 7. Heb. ix. 5.
 mercy-doing, *a deed of mercy*, Judith viii. 13; *pl. mercy-doingus*, Ps. xxxix. 12. l. 3.
 merewi, *marrowy, fat*, Is. xxxiv. 6.
 merew3, mergh, merow. *v. mary*.
 merlison, merlyoun, *the osprey*, Lev. xi. 13. Deut. xiv. 12.
 mermynus, mermaidens, *mermaids*, Josh. prol. p. 556.
 mershe, *a marsh*, Gen. xli. 18.
 mershi, *marshy*, Gen. xli. 2.
 merueileden, *p. t. pl. wondered at*, Judith x. 7, 14.
 merueilows, *marvellous*, Gen. xxxii. 29.
 mescheues. *v. myschef*.
 mesel, mesele, messel, *a leper*, 11 Kings v. i. xv. 5. Is. liii. 4; *pl. meseles, meselis, mesels*, 11 Kings vii. 8. Mt. x. 8. Lk. iv. 27. vii. 22.
 mesell, messel, *adj. leprous*, 11 Kings v. i. 27. xv. 5.
 messageer, messangere, *a messenger*, 11 Kings iv. 19. xxiii. 27. 111 Kings ii. 28; *pl. mesageris, messangeris*, Gen. xxxii. 3, 6.

meste, *most*, Jer. xlii. 8.
 measurable, *limited*, Ps. xxxviii. 6.
 measurably, *moderately*, Ecclus. xxxi. 32.
 mete, *meete, a feast*, Tob. ii. i. xii. 12. Lk. xiv. 12.
 mete, *meete, to measure*, Ps. lix. 8. Zech. ii. 2; *pr. t. pl. meten, meeten*, Mt. vii. 2. Lk. vi. 38; *p. t. mete, mette, maat, mat, matte, metide*, Ruth iii. 15. 11 Kings viii. 2. Is. xl. 12. Hab. iii. 6. Apoc. xxi. 16; *pl. metiden*, Ex. xvi. 18; *p. p. meten, metun, motun, meetid, metid, ymeete*, Deut. xxi. 2. Josh. xvii. 5. 111 Kings xvii. 21. Jer. xxxii. 22. Mt. vii. 2. Lk. vi. 38.
 mete, *to dream*, Joel ii. 28.
 metels, *meetels, dreams*, Gen. xxxvii. 5. Deeds ii. 17.
 meteship, *a feast*, Tob. ii. i.
 mete-yyuyng, *n. a banqueting*, Ecclus. xxxvii. 32.
 metrete, *a measure*, 111 Kings vii. 26 g; *pl. metreteis*, Joh. ii. 6.
 meue, *to move*, Gen. xli. 44. Num. xiv. 45; *p. t. pl. meueden*, Gen. xlv. 22. Ex. xv. 26; *p. p. meued, meuyd*, Gen. ix. 3. Lk. vii. 13. *pr. p. meuyng*, Num. xxi. 12.
 meuyng, *n. a moving*, Num. iv. 15.
 myche, *meche, much, great*, Gen. xxix. 7. xlv. 7. Ex. xiv. 12. Joh. xii. 12. v. moche.
 mychernes, *mychilnesse, mykilness, greatness*, Gen. xxxii. 12. Ex. ix. 24. Prov. viii. 25.
 mychenes, *mychnes, greatness*, Num. xxiii. 10. 1 Par. xxi. 15.
 mydde, *myddis, myddes, midst*, Gen. xviii. 26. Mt. x. 16. xiii. 25. Lk. xvii. 11.
 mydmeste, *mydelmest, middlemost*, Mt. prol. i. p. i.
 myd-wijf, *mede-wijf, meed-wijf, midwife*, Gen. xxxv. 17. xxxviii. 27; *pl. myd-wyues*, Ex. i. 15.
 myd-wyuyng, *n. midwifery*, Ex. i. 19.
 myist, *mist*, Deut. iv. 11. v. 22. Job iii. 5.
 myisty, *mistiness*, Is. xxix. 18.
 myle, *mylie, mylium, millet*, Is. xxviii. 25. Ez. iv. 9.
 mylkid, *p. p. suckled*, Job x. 19.
 mylne, *a mill*, Mt. xxiv. 41.
 myln-stoon, *mylle-stoon, a mill-stone*, Judg. ix. 53. Mt. xviii. 6.
 mynde, *a memorial*, Wisd. x. 7.
 myndefulli, *considerately*, Job xxxv. 5.
 mynde-hyllis, *hillocks of memorial*, Josh. xxii. 10.
 mynde-toene, *a memorial*, Is. lvii. 8.
 myndende, *pr. p. minding*, Rom. prol. i. p. 300.
 mynen, *pr. t. pl. dig through, undermine*, Job xxiv. 16; *p. t. pl. myneden*, Gen. xlix. 6; *p. p. myned, mynyd*, Mt. xxiv. 43. Lk. xii. 39.
 mynge. v. meng.
 mynour, *a miner, digger*, Prov. ii. 4 g.
 mynuschede, *p. t. broke into small parts, diminished*, 14 Kings xxiii. 15; *p. p. mynuschid, mynushid, mynusht, menuschid, menushid, menusid*, 111 Kings xvii. 14. Ps. xxxiii. 11. Wisd. xi. 8. 11 Macc. xiii.

19. Joh. iii. 30. Heb. iii. 7; *pr. p. mynusching, menushinge, menusinge*, Rom. xi. 12.
 mynuyd, *p. p. diminished*, 11 Macc. xiii. 19.
 mynutis, *mynutes, mites, small pieces of money*, Mk. xii. 42. Lk. xxi. 2.
 myres, *miry places*, Ps. xiv. 23.
 myri, *myrie, merry, cheerful*, 1 Macc. vi. 11. Apoc. xi. 10.
 myrre, *mirre, myrte-tree, myrrh-tree*, Esth. ii. 12.
 myrte-tre, *myrt-tree, a myrtle*, 11 Esdr. viii. 15. Is. xli. 19. lv. 13; *pl. myrtis, mirtis*, Zech. i. 8, 10.
 myrtine, *of the myrrh-tree*, Esth. ii. 12.
 mysbeleue, *unbelief*, Col. iii. 6. 11 Tim. ii. 13.
 mysbileueeden, *p. t. pl. disbelieved*, Deut. xxxii. 5; *p. p. mysbeleueed*, Judith xiii. 27. Wisd. x. 7; *pr. p. misbileuyng*, *mysbileuyng*, Num. xiv. 40. Deut. i. 26.
 mysbileueful, *unbelieving*, Ecclus. i. 36.
 mischaunging, *n. a false changing*, Wisd. xiv. 26.
 myschef, *evil*, Gen. xlv. 34; *pl. mescheues*, Prov. prol. p. i. p. i.
 mysdeme, *mesedeme, to judge amiss*, Num. xiv. 11. Deut. xxiv. 17.
 mysdo, *to do amiss*, 11 Macc. iii. 39; *p. p. mysdo*, 1 Kings xvii. 29.
 myseis, *myseys, myseise, myseise, want, distress*, Gen. xli. 31, 57. Ecclus. iv. 2. 11 Cor. viii. 14; *pl. mysseyseis, myseeses, myseses, mysesis*, Gen. iii. 16. Mk. iv. 19.
 myseiste, *myseste, poverty, need*, Job v. 21. Mk. iv. 19. xii. 44. 11 Cor. viii. 14.
 myseesnesse, *wretchedness*, Job v. 21.
 mysfeith, *unbelief*, Ecclus. ii. 18.
 mysfelende, *pl. feeling or thinking amiss*, Ecclus. xvi. 20. xxii. 14. xlii. 8.
 mysleeful, *unbelieving*, Ecclus. i. 36.
 myslernyng, *mislernyng, n. false learning*, Ecclus. iv. 30.
 myslosedyn, *p. t. pl. unloosed, (?)* Josh. xiv. 8.
 mysreuerence, *irreverence*, Ecclus. xxv. 29.
 myssygge, *myssey, to speak amiss, upbraid*, Lev. xix. 33. Deut. xxxi. 20; *p. t. pl. mysseyden*, Judg. viii. 15; *pr. p. mysseyng*, *mysseende*, Num. xiv. 36. Wisd. xv. 14.
 myssouneth, *pr. t. discords*, Josh. prol. p. 555.
 mystik, *mistik, mystical*, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 68.
 mystili, *mistiliche, mystically*, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 73. 1 Kings prol. p. i.
 mystynes, *mystynesse, mist, darkness*, Deut. iv. 11. Prov. vii. 9; *pl. mystynesses*, Is. xxix. 18.
 mystrosten, *to mistrust*, Ps. prol. p. 737; *pr. p. mystrostende*, Bar. i. 17.
 mystrouful, *unbelieving*, Is. lxxv. 2.
 mystrowable, *incredible, unbelieving*, Bar. i. 19.
 mystrowande, *pr. p. disbelieving*, Bar. i. 17.
 mysturne, *to pervert*, Lam. iii. 36. Gal. i. 7; *pr. t. pl. mysturnen*, Num. xxxii. 7; *p. t. pl. mysturneden*, Num. xxxii. 9.

1 Kings viii. 3; *p. p. mysturnyd*, Deut. xxxii. 5.
 mysvse, *to abuse*, Gen. xxxiv. 31; *imp. pl. mysvsith*, Gen. xix. 8; *p. p. mysusid*, Judg. xix. 25.
 mysusyng, *n. an abusing*, Ps. xxx. 9.
 mist, *myst, mist, (?)* Zech. x. 1.
 myztis, *myztus, power*, Ps. xix. 7. lxxxix. 10.
 myztyeer, *myztier, comp. stronger*, Gen. xxvi. 16.
 myztihed, *mightiness*, Ecclus. x. 11.
 myztulich, *mightily*, Judg. v. 26.
 mo, *more*, Lev. xxv. 16. Mt. xxi. 36. Lk. xviii. 30.
 moche, *much*, Mt. vi. 7. v. myche.
 mochefold, *manifold*, Eph. iii. 10.
 mochil, *much*, Gen. xxiv. 25.
 moder, *modir, madre, mother*, Gen. ii. 24. Prov. iv. 3. Mt. ii. 13; *pl. modris, moders*, Gen. xxxii. 11.
 moyste, *to moisten, water*, Gen. ii. 10; *pr. t. moystith*, 1 Cor. iii. 8; *p. t. moystide, moistide*, Gen. ii. 6. 1 Cor. iii. 6.
 mold-werp, *malde-werp, a mole*, Lev. xi. 30; *pl. molde-warpis, molde-werpes*, Is. ii. 20.
 moltide, *p. t. melted*, Ex. xvi. 21; *p. p. moltun, molten*, Ex. xvi. 21. Josh. vii. 5.
 moneieris, *monyeris, monyteris, money-changers*, Joh. ii. 14.
 moneishen, *pr. t. pl. admonish*, Josh. prol. p. 554; *p. t. monyschide*, Judg. i. 14.
 moneste, *to teach, admonish*, Josh. prol. p. 554. Esth. iv. 8. 1 Cor. iv. 17; *pr. t. monesteth*, Rom. prol. 2. p. 303; *pl. monestyn, monesten*, 11 Cor. vi. 1; *p. t. monestide*, Judg. i. 14; *pl. monestiden*, 1 Macc. xii. 50; *p. p. monestid*, Mt. ii. 22. xiv. 8. v. amoneste.
 monestinge, *monestyng, n. an admonition*, Lk. iii. 18. 1 Cor. xiv. 3; *pl. monestyngis, monestingus*, Deut. xxi. 20. Tob. i. 15.
 moneth, *a month*, Gen. xxix. 14; *pl. monethis*, Ex. ii. 2.
 monyteris. v. moneieris.
 monstris, *portents, wonders*, 11 Macc. v. 4.
 more, *moor, elder, greater*, Gen. x. 21. xxvii. 1. Judith xiv. 11. Mt. xi. 11. Lk. ix. 46.
 more, *forefathers*, Deut. xxxii. 7; *pl. moris*, 14 Kings xv. 7.
 more-tree, *moor-tree, mulberry-tree*, Lk. xvii. 6; *pl. moore-trees*, Ps. lxxvii. 47.
 moreyn, *carcase, carrion*, Jer. vii. 33.
 morenyng, *n. a mourning*, Gen. xxvii. 41.
 morewyng, *morning*, Mk. i. 35.
 mortefied, *p. p. made as dead*, Ps. xliii. 22.
 morter, *a mortar, a vessel*, Num. vii. 14. xi. 8; *pl. morteris, morters*, Num. iv. 7.
 morterd, *p. p. plastered*, Amos vii. 7.
 mortifyng, *n. a putting to death*, 11 Cor. iv. 10.
 moru, *morwe, morwen, morewen, morning, morrow*, Gen. i. 5. Ex. ix. 18. xxii. 19. Esth. ii. 14. Mt. xxvii. 1. moru-tide, *more-tide*, Gen. i. 5. Judg. vi. 31. Joh. xviii.

28; *pl.* moru-tides, Ps. lxxii. 14; morewe-dai, Judg. vi. 31. 1 Kings xi. 11; morewe-list, 1 Kings xxv. 34.
 most, moost, *greatest*, Mt. xiii. 32.
 mot, mote, moot, *mote, particle*, Mt. vii. 3. Lk. vi. 41.
 mot, moot, mut, *must*, Lk. xix. 5. 1 Cor. ix. 16; *pl.* moten, Deeds iv. 20.
 mote-halle, moot-halle, *hall of assembly*, Mt. xxvii. 27. Joh. xviii. 28. Phil. i. 13.
 moterynge, *pr.p. muttering*, 11 Kings xii. 19.
 motetes, motetis, *tunes, measures*, Ecclus. xlvii. 11.
 motun. *v. mete*.
 mountuous, *mountainous*, Jer. xvii. 26.
 mouscacche, *a mousetrap*, Wisd. xiv. 11.
 moustre, *a mustre, levy*, 11 Kings v. 13.
 moustte, moustbe, mozhe, mowghe, moughe, mowzbe, mowzte, *a moth*, Job iv. 19. xiii. 28. Prov. xxv. 20. Mt. vi. 19. Lk. xii. 33; *pl.* moustis, mozhis, motbtbis, mous-this, Mt. vi. 19. Jam. v. 2.
 mow, mowe, moun, *to be able*, Gen. xiii. 16. xxiii. 6. Ps. cxxxviii. 6. Lk. i. 20. xiii. 24; *pr. t.* mow, mowe, Gen. xviii. 17. Lk. xiv. 29; *pl.* moun, mown, mowen, mowe, mow, Gen. vi. 20. xxiv. 50. Mt. vi. 24. ix. 15. xvi. 4. Lk. v. 34; *p. p.* mozt, Job prol. p. 671; *pr. p.* mowende, mowing, Is. lvi. 10. 11 Cor. xiii. 9.
 mowe, *a heap of corn*, Ruth iii. 7.
 mowyng, mowing, *n. a scorning*, Ps. xxxiv. 16. xliii. 14. lxxviii. 4. Hos. vii. 16. *v. bimowe*.
 muk, *dung*, 111 Kings xiv. 10.
 mulberies, *mulberry trees*, 11 Par. i. 15.
 multyng, *n. a fine, tax*, 1v Kings xxiii. 33.
 mussel, *a morsel*, Gen. xviii. 5. 1 Kings ii. 36. Joh. xiii. 30; *pl.* musselis, Ps. cxlvii. 17.
 must, *new wine*, Job xxxii. 19. S. Sol. viii. 2. Is. xlix. 26. Deeds ii. 13.
 musures, *mutterers*, Is. xxix. 24.

N.

nable. *v. nauele*.
 nablis, *musical instruments* (Lat. *nablum*), 1 Macc. xiii. 51.
 nakyn, *to make naked*, Lev. xx. 19; *p. t.* nakide, Job xx. 19; *pl.* nakiden, Gen. xxxvii. 23; *p. p.* nakyd, 1 Par. x. 9; *pr. p.* nakynge, Joel i. 7.
 nakenen, *to make naked*, Is. iii. 17; *p. p.* nakenyd, nakeded, 1 Par. x. 9. Is. xix. 7; *pr. p.* nakynge, Joel i. 7.
 nakidhed, *nakedness*, Jer. ii. 25.
 nal, *an owl*, Ex. xxi. 6. Deut. xv. 17.
 nameli, *namelicbe, especially, familiarly*, Lev. x. 18. 1 Kings prol. p. 3.
 na, *no*, Ez. xii. 25.
 nappen, *to slumber*, Ps. cxv. 4; *p. t.* nappide, Ps. cxviii. 28; *pl.* nappeden, nappiden, Ps. lxxv. 7. Mt. xxv. 5.
 napping, *n. a slumbering*, Prov. xxiii. 29.
 napte, *naphtha*, Dan. iii. 46.
 narde, *ointment of spikenard*, S. Sol. i. 11. Joh. xii. 3.

nat, *not*, Ex. xix. 12. Mt. vi. 13. 20. Mk. iv. 17.
 naue, naaue, *a nave of a wheel*, 111 Kings vii. 33. Ecclus. xxxiii. 5.
 nauee, nauey, *a fleet*, 111 Kings ix. 26; *pl.* nauees, 111 Kings xxii. 49.
 nauele, nawle, naule, naul, nable, nouel, *the navel*, Judg. ix. 37. Job xl. 11. Prov. iii. 8. S. Sol. vii. 2.
 naue-stockis, nauel-stockis, *naves of a wheel*, 111 Kings vii. 33.
 ne, *neither, not*, Gen. xv. 16. Mt. vi. 30. Lk. i. 30.
 necessarie, *adj. near in kin or friendship*, Job vi. 13.
 necessities, *kinsfolk or friends*, 11 Macc. iv. 3.
 necke, nak, *the neck*, Gen. xxvii. 16.
 necke-couercheues, neckercheuys, *neckerchiefs*, Is. iii. 23.
 neddris, *adders*, Mt. xii. 34.
 nede, *necessary, needful*, Gen. xxxiii. 15. Mt. ix. 12.
 nede, *a business, cause, occasion*, 1v Kings iv. 13. Ps. xc. 6; *pl.* nedis, needis, 1 Macc. x. 35, 38. 1 Cor. vi. 4.
 nede, nedis, *adv. necessarily*, Deeds iv. 20.
 nedelich, *necessarily*, 1 Cor. ix. 16.
 nede-doeres, *men of business*, Is. xxiii. 8.
 nede-doing, *traffic*, Is. xlv. 14; *pl.* nede-doyngus, Is. xxiii. 18.
 neden, *to want, to require, to compel*, Prov. xxii. 16. xxviii. 27; *p. t. pl.* nededen, 1v Kings xii. 12; *p. p.* nedid, Gen. xlvii. 22; *pr. t.* nedende, S. Sol. vii. 2.
 nedle-foddris, (?) Is. iii. 20.
 neece, *a granddaughter, grandchild*, Lev. xviii. 10; *pl.* neces, Gen. xxxi. 43. Ex. xxxiv. 7.
 neeldes, *needles*, Ex. xxxviii. 23.
 neelde-craft, *needle art*, Ex. xxxix. 28.
 neelde-werk, neeld-werk, *needle work*, Ex. xxvi. 1. xxviii. 6.
 neentische, *to bring to nothing, to make vain*, Ecclus. xiii. 8. *v. anyntische*.
 neet, *horned cattle, oxen*, Jer. xxxi. 12. Amos vii. 14.
 neet-beerde, *a herdsman*, Amos vii. 14.
 neez, neezh, nez, nyz, nize, *adv. nigh, nearly*, 111 Kings vii. 26. Prov. vii. 8. Mt. iv. 11. xxi. 30.
 neezh, *a neighbour*, Prov. xxiii. 11.
 neiyng, neyenge, neyng, *n. a neighing*, Job xxxix. 19. Jer. xiii. 27; *pl.* neiyngis, neyngus, Jer. viii. 16. xiii. 27.
 neische, neshe, nesshe, *soft, delicate*, Pref. ep. c. iii. p. 63. Job xxiii. 16. Jer. li. 46. 1 Cor. vi. 10.
 neiz, neize, *to approach*, Gen. xxxiii. 3. Num. viii. 19. Mt. iii. 2. x. 7; *p. t.* neizede, neizide, Gen. xviii. 23. xxvii. 26. Mt. viii. 5. Lk. vii. 14; *pl.* neizeden, neizedden, Mt. iv. 11. xv. 1. Lk. xiii. 1; *p. p.* neized, Mt. iv. 17; *pr.* neizinge, neizinge, Gen. xviii. 23. Mt. viii. 19. Lk. xv. 1.
 neizboresse, *a female neighbour*, Ex. iii. 22.

nemnetb, *pr. t. names*, Pref. ep. c. v. p. 66.
 11 Tim. ii. 19; *p. t.* nemnyde, nempnede, nempned, nemyde, Gen. xxxviii. 4. Lk. vi. 13; *p. p.* nemned, nempned, Heb. iii. 13.
 nemenyngis, *names, appellations*, 11 Par. prol. p. 385.
 neomenye, *feast of new moon*, Is. i. 13. Col. ii. 16.
 ner, nerre, *near*, Gen. xxvii. 22. xlv. 18; *comp.* nerre, neer, Ruth iii. 12. Heb. vi. 9.
 ner, nere, *adv. never*, Lev. vi. 13. Joh. ix. 21.
 nertbelatere, *nevertheless*, Is. lxiii. 8.
 nese-thirles, nese-thorlis, nees-thrillis, nose-tbirlis, noose-tbyrlys, noose-thrillis, *nostrils*, Num. xi. 20. 11 Kings xxii. 9. Prov. xi. 22.
 nesing. *v. fnesynge*.
 nethelesse, nethelees, netheles, *adv. nevertheless*, Gen. viii. 12. Lk. xii. 31.
 netber, *lower*, Josh. xviii. 13.
 nethermore, *lower*, Deut. xxiv. 6. Josh. iii. 16.
 netbermoris, *lower parts*, Ps. cxxxviii. 15.
 netwise, *made like a net*, Ex. xxxix. 39.
 neuermore, *never*, 11 Tim. iii. 7.
 neuertelater, *adv. nevertheless*, Gen. viii. 12.
 newen, newe, *to renew*, Ps. l. 12. Is. ix. 10. Lam. v. 21; *pr. t.* neweth, Wisd. vii. 27; *p. p.* newid, Job xxix. 20. Prov. xiii. 23.
 nezen, *to neigh*, Is. xxiv. 14; *imp. pl.* ney-zeth, Jer. xxxi. 7; *p. t.* neizede, Jer. v. 8; *pr. p.* neizende, neizinge, Jer. viii. 16.
 nygard, *a parsimonious person*, Ecclus. xiv. 3; *pl.* nygardis, 1 Cor. vi. 10.
 nyl, nyle, *pr. t. p. will not, is unwilling*, Gen. xxvii. 46. Mt. xxi. 29; *2 p.* nylte, nylt, Gen. xx. 7. Judg. xiv. 15; *imp.* nyle, nyl, nile, nil, Judg. xviii. 9. Mt. i. 20. Lk. ii. 10; *p. t.* nolde, nold, Gen. xxxvii. 35. Mt. i. 19. Lk. xix. 27; *2 p.* noldist, Jer. iii. 3; *pl.* nolden, nulden, Num. xxxii. 11. Deut. xxii. 4. Judith x. 12.
 nys, *is not*, Gen. xxviii. 17.
 nyz, nize. *v. neez*.
 nyst-crowe, nyst-foul, *an owl*, Deut. xiv. 15, 17.
 noblei, nobley, *nobility*, 11 Macc. vi. 23. Rom. prol. 2. p. 302.
 no-but, *unless, except*, Ecclus. xxxiv. 6. Mt. v. 20.
 noize, noyzen, noye, nozen, *to hurt, trouble*, Gen. xxi. 23. Ex. xxii. 22. 1v Kings i. 32. Esth. xii. 6. Mk. xvi. 18. Lk. x. 19. Apoc. vii. 3; *pr. t. pl.* noyen, Deeds vii. 26; *p. t.* noiede, noiede, noiside, Judith xi. 1. xvi. 7. Lk. iv. 35. 11 Cor. i. 8; *pl.* noieden, Dan. vi. 22; *pr. p.* noiyng, Gen. xxvi. 14. *v. anoye*.
 noiful, noyful, noyeful, *injurious, troublesome*, Ps. xxvi. 2. Wisd. xii. 24 g. Lk. xi. 7.
 noyntyn, *to anoint*, 111 Kings xix. 16.
 noyouse, noyous, noious, nozous, *hurtful, annoying*, Deut. xxviii. 66. 1v Kings vi. 1.

Wisd. vi. 20. 11 Thess. iii. 2. 1 Tim. vi. 9.
 noiseful, noisy, Prov. xx. 1.
 noyse, noise, annoyance, Tob. vii. 19. Ps. cxviii. 28. Eccus. xxix. 6.
 nol, noll, nolle, *the head, the neck*, Deut. ix. 6. iv Kings xvii. 14. Deeds vii. 51. xv. 10; *pl.* nollis, nollis, nollis, Gen. xxvii. 40. xlix. 8. Jer. xix. 15.
 nolde. *v.* nyl.
 nollid. *v.* hard-nollid.
 nomen, *p. p.* taken, Judg. xix. 8.
 noon, *adv.* not, Gen. xxiv. 21.
 noose-thyrlys, noose-thrillis. *v.* nese-thirles.
 noot, not, note, *ne wot, pr. t. knows not*, Eccus. ix. 1. x. 14. Lk. xxii. 60. 11 Cor. xii. 3; *2 p.* noost, Eccus. xxxiii. 33.
 noryshe, noryse, nurish, nurch, *a nurse*, Gen. xxiv. 59. 11 Kings iv. 4. 1 Thess. ii. 7.
 norishyng, nurschyng, *n. a nourishing, supporting, nutriment*, Ex. xxxv. 14; *pl.* nurschyngis, Ex. xxxv. 23.
 note, *a nut*, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 7. Ex. xxv. 33.
 nother, no nother, noon other, *no other*, Gen. xxviii. 17.
 nother, nothir, nouthir, *neither*, Gen. xix. 33. iv Kings xviii. 5. Mk. prol. 1. p. 86.
 nouché, nowche, noche, *a broach, clasp*, Ex. xxviii. 4. 1 Macc. x. 89. xi. 58. xiv. 44.
 noumbrable, *capable of being numbered*, Ps. xxi. 18.
 noumhrarie, *arithmetic*, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 68.
 noumpere, *an umpire*, Rom. prol. 2. p. 302.
 nounce, nounse, *an ounce*, Ex. xxx. 13.
 noun-power, *want of power*, Wisd. xii. 10 g.
 nouthir. *v.* nother.
 nou3t, no3t, *nothing*, Gen. xiv. 19. Gal. vi. 3. *v.* no3t.
 nojeris, *injurious persons*, Ps. xxvi. 2.
 nozesum, *noisome, injurious*, Prov. i. 22. Is. prol. p. 224.
 nojher, *adv.* no where, Wisd. prol. p. 85.
 no3ous. *v.* noyouse.
 no3t, *adv.* not, Gen. ii. 25.
 nulden. *v.* nyl.
 nurreis, *nurselings*, Num. xxxii. 14.
 nurshemens, *nutriments*, Is. xxx. 33.
 nurshen, *to nourish, feed*, Is. vii. 21; *p. p.* nurschid, Jam. iv. 5; *pr. p.* nurshende, Mt. xxiv. 19.
 nurschere, *a nurser*, Esth. ii. 7; *pl.* nursheres, Is. xlix. 23.
 nouel. *v.* nauele.

O.

o, oo. *v.* oon.
 obeie, *to obey*, Gen. xli. 40; *pr. t. pl.* obejen, Mt. viii. 27; *p. t.* obeide, Gen. xxvi. 5.
 obeische, obeishe, obesche, obeshen, *to obey*, Gen. xli. 40. Lk. xvii. 6. Rom. i. 5. Deeds vii. 39; *pr. t. pl.* obeishen, obeischen, obeyschen, Mt. viii. 27. Mk. i. 27; *p. t.* obeishide, obeschide, obeishid, Gen. xxii. 18. Deeds vi. 7; *pr. p.* obeishyng, obesch-

ynge, obeshende, Gen. xxviii. 7. Eccus. iv. 15. Rom. i. 30.
 obeishaunce, obeisaunce, *obedience*, 1 Kings xv. 22. Eccus. iv. 17. Eccus. iii. 1.
 obite, *death*, Gen. xxv. 11.
 oblischeth, *pr. t. binds, binds fast*, Prov. xiii. 13; *p. p.* oblischid, oblisch, Num. xxx. 4. Ps. xix. 9.
 o-hrood, *of-brode, adv. abroad*, Gen. xxviii. 14.
 obsecracioun, *a prayer*, 11 Par. xxxii. 18; *pl.* obsecraciouns, Prov. xviii. 23.
 odoramentis, *perfumes*, Apoc. xvi. 13.
 of-brode. *v.* o-hrood.
 o-ferre, o-feer, *adv. afar*, Gen. xxi. 16. xxii. 4. Lev. xiv. 40. xxxvii. 18.
 offencyoun, *offence, stumbling block*, iv Kings xxiii. 13. Judith v. 25. 11 Cor. vi. 3; *pl.* offenciouns, offensiouns, Eccus. xxxix. 29. Ez. xi. 18.
 of-gladynge, *pr. p. greatly rejoicing*, 11 Kings i. 40.
 of-hard, *adv. with difficulty*, Eccus. i. 16. iv. 12. Mt. xix. 23.
 of-hedid, of-heuded, *p. p. beheaded*, Judith xv. 1.
 o-fier, *adv. on fire*, Ex. iii. 2.
 of-purpose, *adv. purposely*, Ruth ii. 16.
 of-take, *to take, receive*, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 74. *v.* atake.
 offer, *comp. more frequently*, iv Kings xxi. 13.
 oile-berie, *olive-berry*, Is. xvii. 6.
 oiletis, oyletis, *loops*, Ex. xxvi. 4, 5.
 oynement, *ointment*, Ex. xxv. 6. Mt. xxvi. 7; *pl.* oynementis, oynemens, Wisd. ii. 7. Mt. xvi. 1.
 oyniouns, vniowns, *onions*, Num. xi. 5.
 oynten, *to anoint*, Mk. xvi. 1; *p. t.* oyntede, oyntide, Lev. viii. 12. Lk. iv. 18. Joh. xi. 2. Heb. i. 9; *p. p.* oyntid, Num. vi. 15. Mic. vi. 15; *p. pr.* oyntende, Jam. v. 14.
 oynting, *n. an anointing*, 1 Joh. ii. 27.
 oischer, *usher, doorkeeper*, 11 Kings iv. 5.
 oker, okyr, *to lend on interest*, Deut. xxviii. 12.
 oldid. *v.* eldeden.
 oldli, *old*, Job xli. 23.
 olyfaunt, *an elephant*, 1 Macc. vi. 46; *pl.* olefauntis, 11 Kings x. 22.
 olyuetis, *oliveyards*, Amos iv. 9.
 on-egge. *v.* an-egge.
 onement, *union*, Ez. xxxvii. 17.
 oneste, onest, *honorable*, Wisd. x. 11. 1 Cor. xii. 24; *comp.* onestere, Ruth iii. 3.
 ony. *v.* eny.
 onychyn, onychynus, *an onyx*, Gen. ii. 12.
 onyd, *p. p. united*, Tob. xii. 19 g.
 onlihed, onliness, *solitary condition*, Esth. xvi. 14.
 on-lyue, *adv. on life, alive*, 1 Kings xxvii. 11. iv Kings vii. 12.
 onouryde, *p. t. worshipped*, Gen. xxiv. 26; *p. p.* onowryd, Gen. xxii. 5. *v.* anowre.
 onournemens, *ornaments*, Judith x. 3.
 on-puttyng, *pr. p. putting on*, Josh. ix. 4.
 on-sidis-hond, on-sydis-hondis, *adv. by themselves*, Mk. iv. 34. *v.* asydis-hond.

oof, woof, Gen. xiv. 23. Lev. xiii. 47.
 oof-werk, *woven work*, Gen. xiv. 23.
 oon, oo, o, oe, *one, a*, Gen. i. 5. xxii. 2. xxxii. 16. Num. iii. 15. Jer. xxiv. 2. Mt. v. 18. Lk. ii. 44.
 oonhed, onhed, *unity*, Rom. prol. 1. p. 299. 1 Tim. ii. 2.
 oonyng, onyng, *n. union*, Wisd. xiii. 12 g. Ez. xxxvii. 17.
 oonli, oonlich, oneli, onelich, *adv. only*, Gen. xxi. 2. xxvii. 38. Lev. vi. 18. Josh. xi. 13.
 oonli, oonlyche, *adj. alone*, Lk. iv. 4.
 oons, ones, onys, onus, *adv. once*, Gen. xviii. 27, 31. Lev. xvi. 34.
 oonlypi, oonlepy, oonlippy, olypi, *adj. only*, Lk. vii. 12. viii. 42. ix. 38.
 oost, *an army, force*, Gen. xxi. 22. Deeds xxi. 27; *pl.* oostis, Josh. x. 5. Apoc. xix. 14.
 oost, *a sacrifice*, Lev. i. 2. Rom. xii. 1; *pl.* oostis, Num. vii. 35. Deeds vii. 42.
 ooste, *a lodging*, Philem. 22.
 oothir, *other*, Gen. xix. 34. iv Kings viii. 15.
 opyn, *known, manifest*, Deut. xxix. 29. Mt. xxvi. 73.
 opynyoun, *a rumour*, Mt. iv. 24; *pl.* opyniouns, Mk. xiii. 7.
 opon, *upon*, Deut. xxxii. 11.
 opp, *up*, Judg. vi. 3.
 o-purpose, *adv. purposely*, Ruth. ii. 16.
 ordynatli, *orderly*, 1 Macc. vi. 40.
 ordures, *excrements*, Deut. xxviii. 27.
 oriloge, orologie, orloge, *a sun-dial*, iv Kings xx. 11. Is. xxxviii. 8.
 orisoun, *an oration*, Pref. Ep. c. ii. p. 63.
 orisoun, orysoun, *a prayer*, 11 Kings viii. 28. Prov. xv. 29; *pl.* orisouns, Prov. xv. 29.
 orribile, *dreadfulness*, Deut. xxviii. 61.
 orribeli, *horribly, fearfully*, Wisd. vi. 6.
 orrou, *fear, horror*, Deut. xxxii. 10. Job vii. 14.
 or than, *before that*, Gen. xxvii. 10.
 or-troweden. *v.* ouer-troweden.
 osteler, *innkeeper*, Eccus. xxix. 35. Lk. x. 35.
 ostrié, *an inn*, Lk. x. 34. Deeds xxviii. 23.
 ostrig, ostriche, *an ostrich*, Lev. xi. 16. Lam. iv. 3; *pl.* ostrigis, Job xxx. 29.
 o-taken, *p. p. taken*, Gen. xx. 16. *v.* atake, of-take.
 otemost, outmost. *v.* vttermere.
 o-thenkyn, o-thinken, o-thinke, *to repent*, Ex. xiii. 17. Judith viii. 14. Ps. cix. 4; *pr. t.* o-thenkith, o-thinkith, Gen. vi. 7. 1 Kings xv. 11; *p. t.* o-thoust, o-thoste, 1 Kings xv. 35. Jer. iv. 28. *v.* athinkith.
 o-thenkinge, o-thenking, o-thinking, *n. repentance*, Judg. xxi. 6. 1 Kings xv. 29. Jer. xviii. 8, 10.
 other, othir, outhir, *or*, Deut. xiv. 26. Mt. vi. 2. Lk. vii. 19. Joh. xviii. 34.
 other-while, *sometimes*, Wisd. xvii. 14.
 other-weies, *adv. otherwise*, Gen. xlii. 12.
 ouche, *a broach*, Ex. xxv. 7 g. *v.* nouché.
 ouer, *adv. more than*, Gen. xxvii. 37. Mt. x. 37.

- oueral, *every where*, Wisd. ii. 9. vii. 24.
ouerbeynge, *pr. p. covering, projecting*, III Kings vi. 18.
ouerbere, *to carry over or beyond*, Deut. xix. 14; *pr. t. ouerberith*, Deut. xxvii. 17.
ouerçariede, *p. t. carried over*, Wisd. x. 18.
ouerchaunginge, *n. a transmutation, changeableness*, Jam. i. 17.
ouercome, *to come upon*, Prov. xxvii. 1; *p. t. ouercam*, Ps. lxxxix. 10; *pl. ouercamen*, Ex. ii. 17; *pr. p. ouercomende*, ouercomyng, *surpassing*, Job xxxvi. 26.
ouercheckis, *lintels*, Ex. xii. 7.
ouerçouerede, *p. t. covered over*, Ps. xliii. 20; *p. p. ouerçouered*, Judith v. 9.
ouerçoueryng, *n. protection*, Is. iv. 5.
ouercustomed, *p. p. too much accustomed*, Esth. iii. 8.
ouerer, *comp. upper*, Job xxxviii. 30; *sup. ouerest*, Ex. xxxix. 20.
ouerfalle, *to make to fall, overwhelm*, Lev. xx. 27.
ouerfleth, *pr. t. flies or flees over*, Wisd. v. 11; *p. t. ouerfleis*, I Kings xxix. 3. Wisd. v. 11; *p. p. ouer-flowen*, Josh. x. 1, 4.
ouerçilde, *to gild over*, Ex. xxx. 5; *p. p. ouerçilt*, ouerçildid, Ps. xlv. 10.
ouergoon, *p. p. passed over*, Gen. xxxviii. 12. Deut. xxvii. 3; *pr. p. ouergoende*, Job xxxvii. 21.
oueraboundide, ouerhabounde, *p. t. greatly abounded*, I Tim. i. 14.
ouerhelen, ouerheelden, ouerhelde, *to cover over*, Gen. ix. 14; *p. p. ouerhilid*, Num. xii. 12.
ouerheld, *p. p. poured over*, Jer. xlviii. 11.
ouerhejere, *the superior*, Job xxxi. 21.
ouerholden, *pr. t. hold over*, II Cor. x. 14.
ouerhond, *upperhand, mastery*, IV Kings iii. 26.
ouerhopede, ouerhopide, *p. t. greatly hoped*, Ps. cxviii. 43, 74, 81.
ouerlargely, *too largely*, Pref. ep. c. vi. p. 66.
ouerleden, *to bring upon, to lead over or away*, Ecclus. xxxvi. 24. Wisd. iv. 20; *pr. t. 2 p. ouerledist*, Wisd. xii. 17; *p. t. ouerladde*, Gen. xxxii. 23. II Par. xxxiii. 11; *p. p. ouerled*, II Pet. iii. 17.
ouerleding, *n. a leading over or away*, Wisd. xviii. 5.
ouerleeuen, *to leave, to remain over*, Lev. xxv. 46; *pr. t. pl. ouerleeuen*, Josh. xxiii. 4; *p. t. ouerlaffe*, Ex. xiv. 28.
ouerleie, *to oppress, overwhelm*, Ex. viii. 26.
ouerleying, ouerleiyng, *n. trouble, overthrow*, Lk. xxi. 25. Joh. xvi. 33. I Cor. i. 4.
ouerlepen, *to leap over*, Ecclus. xxxviii. 37.
ouerlyueth, *pr. t. survives*, Ex. xxi. 22.
ouermost, ouermost, *the upper part, surface, highest part*, Gen. ii. 6. vii. 4. Ex. xxxvii. 8. Is. xlii. 5; *pl. ouermostus*, Jer. xxv. 32.
ouermor, *adv. moreover*, Num. xx. 5.
ouermore, *upper*, Deut. xxiv. 6.
ouermoris, *the higher parts*, Ps. ciii. 3.
ouermuche, *superfluously*, I Par. prol. p. 314.
ouerpasse, *to pass over, transgress*, Gen. xviii. 3. Deut. xix. 14; *p. t. 2 p. ouerpassedist*, Prov. xxxi. 29; *p. p. ouerpassid*, ouerpassed, Gen. xxix. 28. II Par. ix. 6; *pr. p. ouerpassyng*, ouerpassende, Gen. xii. 8. Esth. xiii. 2.
ouerscorchide, ouerscorchid, *p. p. roughly hewed*, III Kings v. 18. vi. 7.
ouer-seile, *imp. sail over*, Is. xxiii. 12.
ouersemynge, *pr. p. most excellent*, Eph. i. 19.
ouersenden, *pr. t. pl. lead over*, Judg. iii. 28.
ouersteiyng, *n. a passing over*, Is. xvi. 2.
ouerthreswold, *an upper lintel*, Ex. xii. 22.
ouerthwart, ouerthewert, ouerthwert, ouerwhert, *perverse, froward*, Lev. xxvi. 21. Deut. xxi. 20. Ez. xli. 16. II Tim. iii. 4.
ouerthwertly, *perversely*, Ecclus. i. 30 g.
ouertraueylen, ouertraueyl, ouertraueile, *to afflict, oppress*, Gen. xvi. 6. xix. 9. Ex. i. 11; *p. t. pl. ouertrauailiden*, Ps. xciii. 5; *pr. p. ouertraueilyng*, Gen. xvi. 6.
ouertreden, *p. p. worn by walking*, II Esdr. ix. 21.
ouertrowable, *capable of being suspected*, Ecclus. xxv. 9.
ouertroweden, ortroweden, *p. t. pl. supposed, suspected, were conscious*, Judg. viii. 11. III Kings xxii. 32; *pr. p. ouertrowyng*, I Cor. iv. 4.
ouerturne, *to turn away*, Ecclus. iv. 1.
ouerveyne, *entirely worthless*, Wisd. xi. 16. xii. 24.
ouerveynly, ouerveynliche, *greatly in vain*, Ps. xxiv. 4. xxx. 7. xxxiv. 7.
ouervoide, *entirely worthless*, Wisd. xv. 9. 10. xvi. 29.
ouervoidenesse, *great worthlessness*, Wisd. xiv. 14.
ouerwad, *p. p. waded over*, Ez. xlvii. 5.
ouerwrthi, *more worthy*, Ecclus. xliii. 32.
ouereiden, ouersiden, *p. t. pl.* Gen. vii. 24. Ps. xxxvii. 5.
ouerjotun, *p. p. transfused*, Pref. ep. c. ii. p. 63.
ouerjouun, *p. t. given above*, II Cor. xii. 15.
ouere-silf, *ourselves*, Judith ii. 2. I Joh. i. 8.
ourn, ourun, ourens, ourns, *g. pl. ours*, Gen. xxvi. 20. xxxiv. 21. Mk. xii. 7. Lk. xxiv. 24.
ourne, *to adorn*, Gen. xxiv. 47. Tit. ii. 10; *p. t. pl. ourneden*, Mt. xxv. 7. I Pet. ii. 5; *p. p. ourned*, Lk. xi. 25. xxi. 5. I Tim. ii. 9; *pr. p. ournyng*, I Tim. ii. 9.
ournement, *ornament*, Gen. ii. 1; *pl. ournementis*, Judith x. 3.
ournyng, *n. an adorning*, Ex. xxv. 9. I Pet. iii. 3.
outakun, outaken, outtaken, *except*, Gen. xxi. 26. Mt. v. 32.
outbake, *p. p. thoroughly baked or treated with fire*, Is. xlviii. 10.
outbrenne, *to greatly burn*, Ecclus. xvi. 7.
outbrennyng, *n. a burning out*, Is. lxiv. 2.
outclense, *to cleanse entirely*, Lev. xvi. 32.
outcomyng, *n. an issue*, Gen. xli. 13.
outdrien, *to dry thoroughly*, Is. xlii. 15.
outerli, *utterly*, Deut. xv. 4.
outfisten, *to conquer in fight*, Ecclus. iv. 33; *pr. t. outfaust*, Josh. x. 35; *p. p. outfoste*, Ps. cxxviii. 1.
outforth, *adv. out*, Is. xliii. 8.
outfourmed, *p. p. perfectly formed*, Num. xvii. 8.
outgladen, *to rejoice greatly*, Is. lxxv. 19.
outglading, *n. great joy*, Is. lxxv. 18.
outgoers, *emissaries*, I Kings xxii. 17.
outher. *v. other*.
outheren, *to hear perfectly*, Prov. i. 28. Is. xli. 17; *p. t. outherde*, Ps. xxxix. 3.
outiozen, *to rejoice greatly*, Is. lxxv. 18.
outiozing, outioiyng, *n. exultation*, Ps. xli. 5. Prov. iii. 35.
outlargid, *p. p. enlarged*, Deut. xxxii. 15.
outlawen, *to banish, destroy*, III Esdr. iv. 8. Judith iii. 13; *p. t. outlawide*, Ecclus. xxxi. 30; *p. p. outlawid*, Ps. xxxvi. 9.
outlawyng, *n. an outlawry*, Josh. prol. p. 556.
outlede, *to lead out*, Ps. xxx. 5; *p. t. outlad*, Gen. xv. 7.
outmere, *utter, outer*, Mt. viii. 12.
outook, *p. t. excepted*, I Kings xiv. 24 g.
outopenith, *pr. t. explains*, Gen. xli. 24.
outpassyng, *n. an ecstasy*, Ps. xxx. 23.
outprezen, *to pray earnestly*, Ecclus. iii. 4.
outseching, *n. a seeking out*, Wisd. xiv. 12.
outshameden, *p. t. pl. were utterly ashamed*, Is. xlv. 16.
outesharpende, *pr. p. provoking*, Jer. v. 23.
outshynyng, *pr. p. resplendent*, I Kings xv. 12.
outsozte, *p. t. sought out*, Ps. xxvi. 8; *pl. outsozten*, Ps. cxviii. 155; *p. p. outsoust*, Gen. xlii. 22; *pr. p. outsechende*, Ecclus. iii. 3. iv. 12.
outsterte, *p. t. started up*, Judith xiv. 15. v. stirte.
outstourbe, *to utterly disturb*, Josh. vii. 25.
outstrat, outstrayed, *p. p. stretched out*, Pref. ep. c. vi. p. 66. Ecclus. xxxix. 29.
outtend, *p. p. kindled greatly*, Ecclus. xvi. 7.
outterreden, *p. t. pl. exasperated*, Ps. lxxvii. 40.
outethenking, *n. device*, Wisd. xv. 4.
outturnyng, *n. an overturning*, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 69.
outwaggeth, *p. t. greatly agitates*, I Kings xvi. 15. v. waggide.
oust, ozt, *ought, anything*, Lev. xiii. 48. Lk. ix. 36. Rom. prol. i. p. 299. Gal. vi. 3.
owe, *pr. t. 1 p. ought*, Gen. xxiv. 5. Mt. iii. 14; *2 p. owest*, IV Kings v. 13; *3 p. owith*, Ex. x. 26. Lk. v. 38. Joh. xix.

xix. 7. 1 Joh. ii. 6; *pl. owen*, Ex. iv. 15. Deeds xxi. 21; *p.t. ouste*, oust, owste, awste, Num. xii. 14. Is. v. 4. 1 Macc. xiii. 15. Mt. xviii. 24. Lk. vii. 41; 2 *p. owedist*, oustist, iv Kings v. 13; *pl. ousten*, oweden, owten, Gen. xxiv. 31. Num. xv. 34. Lk. xvii. 10. Deeds xxi. 21; ousten, owned, 1 Macc. xiii. 39. v. aust.

owhydre, *adv. anywhere*, iv Kings v. 25. oxes, oxis, oxys, oxen, iii Kings i. 25. Lk. xvii. 7.

P.

paal, *a stake*, Ez. xv. 3. Zech. x. 4. paalnes, *paleness*, Lev. xiv. 37. paard, pard, parde, *a leopard*, Deut. xiv. 5. Apoc. xiii. 2; *pl. pardis*, S. Sol. iv. 8. paas, paase, pas, paaces, *paces*, ii Kings vi. 13. Num. xxxv. 5. Mt. v. 41. paast, *a cake*, Ex. xxix. 23; *pl. pastis*, i Par. xxiii. 29. pacche, *a patch*, Mk. ii. 21. pacienter, *comp. more patient*, Bar. iv. 5. 27. paddis, *frogs*, Ex. viii. 8. paddok, *a frog*, Ps. lxxvii. 45; *pl. paddoks*, paddokis, Ex. viii. 2, 3, 8, 11. pagyn, *a page of a book*, Jer. xxxvi. 23; *pl. pagens*, Jer. xxxvi. 23. payd, paid, payed, pazed, pazid, *p.p. contented, satisfied*, Num. xviii. 23. iv Kings xiv. 10. Esth. viii. 3. 1 Tim. vi. 8. Heb. xiii. 5. v. apaid. paynymmys, paynymes, paymes, *gentiles, pagans*, Mt. v. 48. Rom. prol. i. p. 298. Heb. prol. p. 480. paynymrie, *gentile condition*, Rom. prol. i. p. 300. pal, *a pall, a robe*, Esth. viii. 15. palasie, palesie, *palsy*, 1 Macc. ix. 55. Mt. iv. 24. palat, palet, *palate of the mouth*, Lam. iv. 4. palfrey, *a horse*, Esth. vi. 11. palid, *p.p. inclosed with pales*, iv Kings xxv. 2. palyure, *a sort of thistle*, (Lat. *paliurus*), Mic. vii. 4. pament, pawment, *pavement*, Num. v. 17. pans. v. pens. panyere, *a basket*, Gen. xl. 17. Ex. xxix. 2; *pl. panyeris*, Gen. xl. 16. parahly, *in parables*, Mk. xii. 1. parceyueth, *imp. pl. perceive ye*, Judg. v. 3. Deeds ii. 14. parcener, *a partner*, Prov. xxviii. 24. Wisd. vi. 25. 1 Cor. ix. 23; *pl. parceneres*, parceneris, Prov. v. 17. Wisd. vii. 14. 1 Cor. ix. 12. pardelun, *a small kind of leopard*, Deut. xiv. 5. parfyit, parfyt, perfit, *perfect*, Eccles. ix. 14. Mt. v. 48. Lk. i. 17; *comp. perfiter*, Heb. ix. 11. parfitenese, *perfection*, Col. iii. 14. parfytli, perfitli, *perfectly*, Amos v. 10. Lk. i. 45. pargete, *to plaster*, Ez. xiii. 10; *pr. t. pl.*

pargiten, Ez. xiii. 1; *p. t. pl. pargetiden*, pargeteden, Ez. xiii. 10. xxii. 28; *p. p. pargetid*, Amos vii. 7.

pargetyng, *n. a plastering*, Eccles. xxii. 23. Ez. xiii. 12.

parid, *p.p. scraped*, Lev. xiv. 41.

paring, *n. a scraping*, Lev. xiv. 41; *pl. paringis*, 1 Cor. iv. 13.

parsel-mel, *adv. without order*, Pref. ep. c. vi. p. 67.

party, *a part*, Gen. xxiii. 9. Is. xxxiv. 14. Rom. xv. 15; *pl. partes*, partise, parties, Gen. xliii. 34. Mt. ii. 23.

partide, partyde, *p. t. departed*, Mk. i. 42; *pl. partiden*, partideden, *divided*, Josh. xix. 51. Mt. xxvii. 35. v. departe.

partyng, *n. a participation, division*, Ex. viii. 23. 11 Cor. vi. 14.

partrich, partritch, *a partridge*, 1 Kings xxv. 20.

pase-mel, pas-mele, *adv. without order*, Pref. ep. c. vi. p. 67. 1 Kings iv. 2.

pask, paske, pasch, *passover*, 1 Esdr. iv. 19. Ez. xlv. 21. Mt. xxvi. 17. Lk. ii. 41.

passendeli, passyngly, *surpassingly*, 11 Esdr. iii. 24. Gal. i. 13.

passible, *able to suffer*, Deeds xxvi. 23. Jam. v. 17.

passioun, *suffering, disease*, Lev. xv. 13. Heb. ii. 9; *pl. passiouns*, Heb. x. 32.

pawme, *palm of the hand*, Mt. xxvi. 67; *pl. paumes*, Prov. xxxi. 20.

pecken, *pr. t. pl. peck*, Prov. xxx. 17.

pedage, toll, 1 Esdr. iv. 13, 20.

peere, fellow, comrade, 11 Kings ii. 16; *pl. peeris*, Mt. ii. 16.

peerith, *pr. t. appears*, Lev. xiii. 9; *p. t. pered*, Pref. ep. c. i. p. 61; *pr. p. perende*, Job xxx. 8.

peersable, *able to pierce*, Heb. iv. 12.

peese, *to assuage, appease*, Gen. xxxvii. 35; *p. p. peesid*, iv Kings ix. 18; *pr. p. pesende*, pesyng, pesing, Col. i. 20.

peyne, *punishment*, Gen. xxxviii. 25.

peyned, *p.p. punished*, Deeds xxi. 5.

peyne-taking, *n. penance*, Eccles. v. 17.

peynteur, peynture, *a picture*, Esth. i. 6. Wisd. xv. 4; *pl. peynturis*, 11 Kings vi. 29.

peire, *to injure, impair, become impaired*, Lev. xxv. 14; *p. t. peyrede*, 11 Kings xiii. 2; *p. p. peirid*, Rom. i. 1. v. apeyrid.

peirer, *an impairer*, Cath. Epp. prol. 2. p. 595.

peiryng, peyryng, peyryng, *n. damage, destruction*, Mt. xvi. 26. Lk. ix. 25. 1 Cor. iii. 15. v. 5; *pl. peiringis*, Phil. iii. 7.

peirement, peyrement, *damage, detriment*, Mt. xvi. 26. 11 Cor. vii. 9. Phil. iii. 8.

peis, peyse, peys, *weight*, Gen. xliii. 21. Num. vii. 25. 1 Kings xxv. 18. iv Kings xxv. 16.

peisere, *a weigher*, Prov. xvi. 2.

peiseth, peisith, *pr. t. weighs*, Prov. xxi. 2; *pl. peisen*, Is. xli. 6; *p. t. peiside*, pey-

side, Is. xl. 12; *p. p. peisid*, peysid, Lev. xxvii. 25; *pr. p. peisyng*, Gen. xxiv. 20. peising, *n. a weighing*, Eccles. vi. 15. xxvii. 20.

pekokis. v. pokokis.

pennere, *an inkhorn*, Ez. ix. 2.

pennes, pennys, *wings, feathers*, Ps. xvii. 11. Eccles. x. 20. Lk. xiii. 34.

penaunce, *repentance*, Lev. v. 5. Judg. xxi. 6. Jer. xviii. 8, 10. Mt. xxi. 29.

pens, penis, pans, *pennies, pence*, Gen. xx. 16. xxxvii. 28. Mt. xxvi. 15. Lk. vii. 41.

pentacontarkes, pentacontiarkis, *leaders of fifty*, 1 Macc. iii. 55.

pentisis, *penthouses*, 11 Esdr. vii. 4 g.

pepyn. v. popyn.

peponys, *gourds, cucumbers*, Num. xi. 5.

perauenture, *perhaps*, Gen. iii. 3. Mt. v. 25.

perse, *to pierce, penetrate*, Job xl. 19. Prov. vii. 23. Heb. iv. 12; *pr. t. pl. persen*,

persen, Prov. vii. 27. 11 Tim. iii. 6; *p. t. perside*, Heb. iv. 14; *p. p. persid*, Judith vi. 4; *pr. p. persende*, Prov. vii. 27.

pershe, pershen, *to perish*, Eccles. xxxi. 7. Jer. xlviii. 8; *p. t. pershede*, Wisd. x. 3; *pl. pershyden*, Num. xvi. 33.

persuable, *persuasive*, 1 Cor. ii. 4.

perteyneth, *pr. t. pl. appertain*, Num. iv. 27; *p. t. pl. perteyneden*, Gen. xxxii. 23.

pesible, *peaceful, appeasable*, Gen. xxxiv. 21. xliii. 14. S. Sol. viii. 11; *pl. pesibles*,

peaceful or appeasing persons or things, S. Sol. viii. 12. Ez. xlvi. 2.

pesibli, pesehli, peesibli, pesihleli, *peaceably*, Gen. xxvi. 31. xxxvii. 4. 11 Kings xix. 30. Ps. xxxiv. 20.

pesiblenesse, pesibilnesse, *a calm, calmness*, Wisd. xii. 18. Mt. viii. 26. Mk. iv. 39.

pesyhlete, pesihlete, *a calm, peace*, 11 Macc. ii. 23. Lk. viii. 24.

pestel, *a pestle*, Ex. xvi. 14. xxvii. 20; *pl. pestels*, 1 Par. xxi. 23.

phane, *a temple*, Deut. iii. 29. iv. 46.

phigarg, *a roebuck*, (Lat. *pygargus*), Deut. xiv. 5.

philosofien, *pr. t. pl. philosophize*, Pref. ep. c. vi. p. 67.

pibbil-ston, *a pebble*, Prov. xx. 17.

picche, *to fix, to pierce*, Num. ii. 3; *p. t. picchide*, pischide, Judg. iv. 21; *pl. picchiden*, pisten, Num. ix. 18, 23. Joh. xix. 37; *p. p. pist*, Judg. iv. 22. 111 Kings viii. 54. Eccles. vi. 1; *pr. p. picchinge*, pitchinge, Col. ii. 14.

picoise, *a pick-ax*, 1 Kings xiii. 20, 21; *pl. picoisis*, pikoysis, Joel iii. 10.

pilche, *a skin, wrapper for the body*, Lev. xv. 17; *pl. pilchis*, Lev. xi. 32.

pile, peel, skin, 11 Kings xvii. 19.

pilde, pilede, pilide, *p. t. stripped, peeled*, 111 Esdr. i. 36; *p. p. pild*, pilde, Gen. xxx. 37. 11 Kings xvii. 19.

pilgrym, *adj. strange*, Heb. xiii. 9.

pilgrimage, *to sojourn*, Gen. xii. 10. xlvii. 4; *p. t. pilgrimagid*, Gen. xxxv. 27; *p. p. pilgrimagid*, Gen. xxxii. 4; *pr. p. pilgrimagende*, Jer. xli. 17.

piltere, *a butter with horns*, Ex. xxi. 29. *v.* pultere.
 pimentis, pymentis, *pigments*, Esth. ii. 12. iv Kings xx. 13.
 piment-makere, *a maker of pigments*, II Esdr. iii. 8; *pl.* pyment-makers, II Par. xvi. 14.
 pymentarye, pymentarie, *a pigment maker*, Ex. xxxvii. 29. S. Sol. iii. 6; *pl.* pymentaries, S. Sol. v. 13.
 pistle, *epistle*, II Kings xi. 14. I Esdr. iv. 7. Rom. xvi. 22; *pl.* pistlis, II Par. xxx. 6. Deeds xxü. 5.
 pit, pitt. *v.* putte.
 pite, pytee, *piety, mercy*, Ecclus. xxxvii. 13. xlix. 4. I Tim. ü. 2; *pl.* pitees, Ecclus. xlv. 10. II Pet. iiii. 11.
 pitouse, piteuous, *merciful, pious*, Ecclus. ii. 13. xxxi. 8 g.
 pitously, piteuously, *piously*, Ecclus. xliii. 37. II Tim. iii. 12.
 pitoustees, *acts of piety and mercy*, Ecclus. xlv. 10.
 pist. *v.* picche.
 plaag, plage, *side, coast, region*, Gen. iv. 16. xiii. 1. xxv. 6.
 plaage, plage, *a plague, wound, stripe*, Lev. xiii. 2. Apoc. xiii. 12; *pl.* plagis, plagés, Gen. xii. 17. Lk. xii. 47. Apoc. xv. 1.
 plane, *a plane tree*, Gen. xxx. 37.
 plat, flat, Dan. viii. 18.
 platan, *a plane tree*, Ecclus. xxiv. 19; *pl.* platan-trees, Ez. xxxi. 8.
 platis, platys, *pieces of money*, Judg. ix. 4. Jer. xxxii. 9. Mt. xxvi. 15.
 platte, *p. t. platted, folded*, Judith x. 3; *p. p.* plattid, pleitid, plettid, Pref. ep. c. vii, viii. p. 73. Ex. xxxix. 3; *pr. p.* plattende, Is. xix. 9.
 plauntis, *soles of the feet*, Deeds iii. 7.
 ple, plea, *debate*, Ecclus. xx. 16. Heb. vi. 16.
 pleaunt, *pliant, turning*, Gen. iii. 24.
 plei-feris, *playfellows*, Judg. xi. 38.
 pleinyge, *pr. p. mocking*, Gen. xix. 14.
 pleyne, pleyn, *to complain*, Deut. xxx. 13; *p. t.* pleynede, Judg. xiv. 16; *pr. p.* pley-nyng, Jude ii. 16.
 pleynesse, playness, *a level, plain*, II Macc. xiv. 33.
 pleynynges, playnyngis, *complaints*, Num. xvii. 10. Eccles. vii. 15.
 pleynt, playnt, *complaint, quarrel*, II Kings xix. 28. Lk. i. 6. Phil. ii. 15. Col. iii. 13; *pl.* pleyntis, playntis, Num. xvii. 10. Jude 16.
 plentenes, *plenty*, Gen. xli. 30.
 plenteousnesses, plenteousnessis, *abundance*, Deut. xxxiii. 23. Job v. 26. Prov. viii. 18.
 plenteuous, *plenteous*, Judith viii. 7. Mt. v. 12. Lk. v. 6.
 plenteuously, *plenteously*, I Par. xxix. 2; *comp.* plenteousliere, Heb. vi. 17.
 plenteouste, *abundance*, Deut. i. 25. xxx. 9.
 plentith, plentithe, *plenty*, Gen. xxvi. 33. xli. 31.
 plentithness, plentethnes, *plenty*, Gen. xli. 30, 47.

plesable, *placable, pleasant, acceptable*, Gen. xliii. 14. Is. lx. 7. lxi. 2.
 plesaunce, *will, pleasure, that which is pleasing*, Gen. xxiv. 50. I Esdr. x. 11. Ecclus. xli. 6.
 plesaunt, *pleasing*, Is. xlix. 8. Mt. xi. 26.
 plesyng, *n. an appeasing*, Ps. xlviii. 8; *pl.* plesyngis, I Macc. i. 47.
 pleten, plete, *to complain, to plead*, Judg. xxi. 22. Prov. xxxi. 8 g. Ecclus. xxix. 6.
 pletere, *complainer, a curser*, Is. ix. 4; *pl.* pleteres, Is. iii. 12.
 plettid. *v.* platte.
 poynt, *a line of battle*, Deut. xx. 2.
 poyntel, pointel, poyntil, *a style to write with*, IV Kings xxi. 13. Job xix. 24. Jer. viii. 8. Lk. i. 63.
 pokokis, pekokis, pecokis, *peacocks*, III Kings x. 22. II Par. ix. 21.
 polische, *to polish*, I Par. xxii. 2; *imp. pl.* pulsheth, Jer. xlvi. 4; *p. p.* polishid, polischid, polshid, polschit, I Par. xxii. 2. III Kings vi. 36. Bar. vi. 7.
 poll, *top of the head*, Dan. xiv. 35.
 polliden, *p. t. pl. cropped, clipped*, Gen. xli. 14; *p. p.* pollid, polled, Job i. 20. I Cor. xi. 5.
 pomel, *a head, hilt, or capital like an apple*, Judg. iiii. 22. Prov. xxv. 11; *pl.* pomels, III Kings vii. 41.
 poos, *peacocks*, II Par. ix. 21.
 popil-zerdis, *poplar-twigs*, Gen. xxx. 37.
 poplere, *a poplar tree*, Hos. iv. 13; *pl.* popeleris, Gen. xxx. 37.
 popyn, pepyn, *a grape stone, a kernel, a pip*, Num. vi. 4; *pl.* pepynes, Eccles. xxxiii. 16 g.
 porail, *the common people*, I Kings vi. 19; *pl.* porails, Prov. xxx. 14.
 porcionel, *separate, distinct*, III Esdr. viii. 31; *pl.* porciounelis, III Esdr. viii. 31.
 porelet, *a poor person*, Is. x. 30. li. 21. liv. 11. lxvi. 2.
 pornesse, porenese, *poverty*, I Par. xxii. 14. Job xxxvi. 8.
 portenaunce, *appurtenance*, Gen. xxxi. 36.
 posnettis, *saucepans*, II Par. xxxv. 13.
 possessiouneris, *possessors*, Deeds iv. 34.
 posterne, postern, *a back door*, Judg. iii. 24. Dan. xiii. 18, 26.
 postille, *a gloss or short exposition*, Is. prol. p. 225.
 postle, *an apostle*, Heb. prol. p. 480; *pl.* postlis, Mk. vi. 30. Lk. prol. 1. p. 141.
 postlehed, *office of apostle*, II Cor. xii. 12.
 potel, *a pottle, a measure of two quarts*, III Kings vii. 26. Is. x. 33.
 poten. *v.* putte.
 potestate, *a potentate*, II Esdr. vi. 18; *pl.* potestatis, Lk. xii. 11.
 pott, *earthenware, pottery*, Dan. ü. 35.
 powder, powdre, *dust*, Gen. iii. 19. Is. lxxv. 25.
 poueresht, *p. p. impoverished*, II Esdr. v. 18.
 pouert, pouerte, *poverty*, Gen. xli. 31, 52. Job xxxvi. 8. II Cor. viii. 2. Apoc. ii. 9.

powm-garnet, *a pomegranate*, Ex. xxviii. 34; *pl.* powm-garnettis, Ex. xxviii. 33.
 poune, *to break in pieces*, Mt. xxi. 44; *pr. t.* *pl.* pownen, Job xix. 1; *p. p.* powned, pownyd, Ex. xvi. 14. Josh. v. 11.
 prece, *to press*, Pref. ep. c. i. p. 61.
 precellent, *more worthy*, I Pet. ii. 13.
 preciouser, precioussere, *comp. more precious*, Prov. xvi. 16. Deeds xx. 24; *sup.* preciousseste, II Kings xii. 30.
 prefacioun, *a prefacing*, II Macc. ii. 33.
 preyaible, *capable of being entreated*, Ps. lxxxix. 13.
 preysable, *worthy of praise*, Ex. xv. 11.
 preiseful, *full of praise*, Lev. xix. 24.
 preysiden, *p. t. pl. valued*, Mt. xxvii. 9; *p. p.* preisid, preysid, Zech. xi. 13. Mt. xxvii. 9.
 prene, *to pierce through*, I Kings xviii. 11. xix. 10; *p. t.* preneede, I Kings xix. 10.
 prepost, *chief officer*, Deeds vii. 10; *pl.* prepostis, Heb. xiii. 24.
 prepucie, *foreskin*, Deut. x. 16. Rom. ii. 25; *pl.* prepucies, Josh. v. 3.
 pressour, *a winepress*, Deut. xv. 14. Ecclus. xxxiii. 17. Mtt. xxi. 33. Apoc. xix. 15; *pl.* pressours, Ps. viii. 1.
 pressure, pressour, *tribulation, pain*, Joh. xvi. 21. II Cor. i. 4.
 prest, *adj. ready, at hand*, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 68.
 pretorie, *justice hall*, Deeds xxiii. 35.
 preuen, preue, *to prove*, Gen. xxvii. 21. Lk. xii. 56; *p. p.* preued, preuyd, Gen. xxiii. 16.
 preuyte. *v.* priuyte.
 presen, preze, *to pray*, Ps. v. 4. Jer. xv. 5. Joh. iv. 21; *imp. pl.* preseth, preieth, Mt. xxv. 13. Mk. xiv. 38; *p. t.* presede, Ps. cviii. 4; *pr. p.* prezende, Jer. xv. 6.
 pricke, *to pierce*, Zech. xii. 3; *p. t.* prickeden, Zech. xii. 10; *p. p.* prickid, Deut. xix. 6.
 pricke, prik, *a goad, a sting*, I Kings xiii. 21. Ecclus. xxxviii. 26. Jer. li. 27.
 prysis, *price*, Gen. xxiii. 15.
 primacie, primacye, *first dignity*, Col. i. 18. III Joh. 9.
 primatis, *chief persons*, II Macc. iv. 21.
 primatis-men, *chief persons*, Mic. v. 5.
 primycies, prymysies, primyssis, *first fruits*, Ez. xx. 40. II Thess. ii. 12. Apoc. xiv. 4.
 princehed, prynshode, prinshod, *supremacy, princely dignity*, Deut. xxxiii. 21. Prov. xxix. 2. Mk. x. 42. Jude 6; *pl.* princehosis, I Macc. xi. 28.
 principal, *ruling, belonging to a prince*, Esth. ii. 18. Ps. l. 14.
 principat, *power of the prince*, Lk. xx. 20; *pl.* principatis, Rom. viii. 38.
 prynte, *an impress*, I Macc. xv. 6. Mt. xxii. 19.
 prisoned, *p. p. imprisoned*, III Kings xxi. 21.
 priue, priuei, pryuy, *secret*, Gen. xlvii. 18. Tob. xii. 11. Joh. vii. 10.
 priuei-gagys, (?) *private parts*, Deut. xxv. 11.

priuey-herneis, priuy-harneis, *privy member*, Gen. ix. 22, 23.
 priuen, pryue, *to deprive*, Esth. xvi. 12; *p.p.* priued, priuyde, pryued, Gen. xliii. 14. Num. xxiv. 11. 1 Tim. vi. 5.
 priuyte, preuyte, *mystery*; *pl.* priuytees, Mt. prol. 2. p. 2. Mt. xiii. 11.
 proctour, procatour, procuratour, *a steward*, Gen. xv. 2. Mt. xx. 8.
 procurende, procurynge, *pr.p. being procurator*, Lk. iii. 1.
 profitablere, *comp. more profitable*, Eccles. vii. 12.
 profitide, *p.t. grew*, 1 Kings ii. 16. Lk. ii. 52; *pr.p.* profytynge, Gen. xxvi. 13.
 profre, *an offer*, Gen. xxxiv. 18.
 progenye, *descent, generation*, Gen. xliii. 7. Ps. xlviii. 12; *pl.* progenyes, Ps. xlviii. 20.
 prome, proone, *prone, ready*, Gen. viii. 21.
 proterue, *froward*, 11 Tim. iii. 4.
 prouahle, *approved, able to be proved*, Eccles. xlii. 8. 11 Tim. ii. 15.
 proudeth, *pr.t. is proud*, Job xv. 20. Ps. ix.*2.
 proueden, *p.t.pl. approved*, Rom. xv. 26.
 prouyng, preuyng, *n. a trial*, Toh. iii. 21. Eccles. iv. 19. vi. 22.
 prouost, prouost, *chief officer*, Judg. xx. 28. Esth. ii. 3. Deeds vii. 10; *pl.* prouestis, prouostes, prouostis, prououstis, Gen. xli. 34. 111 Kings ix. 18. 1v Kings x. 5. Heh. xiii. 24.
 psautrie, *a psaltery*, Amos vi. 5. *v.* sautree.
 pulsheth. *v.* polische.
 putlere, *a butter with horns*, Ex. xxi. 29. *v.* puttere.
 pultiden, *p.t.pl. pushed*, Deeds xix. 33; *pr.p.* pultyng, Deeds xix. 33.
 punchiden, *p.t.pl. butted, pushed*, Is. xxxiv. 21.
 pungeden, *p.t.pl. pricked, pierced*, 1 Esdr. prol. p. 478. Judith xvi. 14. Apoc. i. 7; *p.p.* pungid, Pref. ep. c. ix. p. 76. Ps. xxix. 13. Prov. xii. 18.
 pupilles, *orphans*, Jam. i. 27.
 pupplischiden, *p.t.pl. published*, 111 Kings xii. 25.
 pure-blynde, *blind*, Ex. xxi. 26.
 purgacioun, *a purifying*, Num. vi. 9. Lk. ii. 22.
 purge, *to purify, clear, cleanse*, Josh. xvii. 18. Lk. iii. 17; *p.t.* purgide, 111 Kings xv. 12; *p.p.* purgid, Lev. xiv. 7; *pr.p.* purgyng, 11 Kings iv. 5.
 purgyng-hook, *pruning hook*, 1 Kings xiii. 20.
 purgingnesse, *purgation*, 11 Pet. i. 9.
 purid, *p.p. purified*, Ex. xxv. 24. 11 Kings xxii. 31.
 purpur, purper, *purple*, Ex. xxv. 4. Judith x. 19. Mk. xv. 17. Lk. xvi. 19.
 purprid, *p.p. coloured with purple*, 111 Esdr. iv. 33.
 purpuresse, purpiresse, *a maker of purple*, Deeds xvi. 14.
 purseynt, *precinct*, 1v Kings xi. 8; *pl.* purseyntis, 1v Kings xi. 15.
 pursirioun, *a cormorant*, (Lat. *porphyrio*), Deut. xiv. 17.

puruyance, purueance, *foresight, a providing*, Eccles. v. 5. Wisd. vi. 17. ix. 14; *pl.* puruyances, purueancis, Wisd. ix. 14.
 putte, poten, *to put, set, thrust*, Gen. xlv. 21. Mk. v. 10; *p.t.* putte, putted, puttide, Gen. i. 17. Mt. xiii. 24. xiv. 3. Mk. i. 12; *pl.* putten, putteden, puttedyn, puttiden, Gen. xix. 10. Lk. i. 66. xix. 35. Joh. xix. 37; *p.p.* putte, poten, pit, pitt, Lev. vi. 15. Lk. xii. 19, 25; *pr.p.* puttinge, potende, Mk. xv. 19. Cath. epp. prol. i. p. 594.
 puttere, *a butter with horns, one who places*, Ex. xxi. 20. Eccles. x. 32. *v.* pultere.

Q.

quaken, *to tremble, fear*, Eccles. xii. 5; *p.t.* quakide, 1 Kings xxviii. 5. Judith prol. p. 602.
 quakyng, *n. a trembling, dread*, Mk. xvi. 8.
 quappe, *to struggle, sprawl*, Toh. vi. 4; *p.t.* quappide, 11 Kings xviii. 14. Judith xii. 29.
 quarers, quareris, quarieris, *stone cutters*, 11 Par. xxxiv. 11. 1v Kings xxii. 6.
 quauyde, *p.t. quaked, shook*, 1 Kings xxviii. 5.
 quauyng, *n. a shaking*, 111 Kings xix. 11. Is. xxix. 6.
 quede, quide, *the cud*, Lev. xi. 3. Deut. xiv. 6. *v.* code.
 queer, quer, *a choir, a daunce, a company*, Ps. cxlix. 3. cl. 4; *pl.* querys, querus, queres, queeris, Ex. xxxii. 19. Judg. ix. 27. 11 Esdr. xii. 31. S. Sol. vi. 12.
 queern, querne, *a mill*, Ex. xi. 5. Mt. xxiv. 41.
 queerne-stoon, *a mortar, a millstone, a pounding or grinding stone*, Num. xi. 8. Deut. xxiv. 6. Is. xlvii. 2.
 queynt. *v.* quenchen.
 queyntely, *warily*, Mk. xiv. 44.
 quelet, quylet, *a gathering, collection*, Lev. xxiii. 36. Deut. xvi. 8. Rom. prol. i. p. 300.
 quellere, *killer, murderer*, Tob. iii. 9.
 quemeful, *placable*, Gen. xliii. 14. Ex. xxxii. 12. Lev. xix. 5. Joh. xxxiii. 26.
 quenchen, *to extinguish*, S. Sol. viii. 7; *p.p.* quenchild, queynt, Judg. v. 11. Ps. iii. 6. Prov. xxvi. 20. Lk. prol. p. 141. *v.* ac-quenchild.
 querels, *complaints*, Num. xvii. 10.
 querist, *pr.t. 2 p. enquirest*, Cath. epp. prol. 2. p. 595.
 quik, quyk, quycke, *living, alive*, Gen. xxvi. 19. Mt. xxvi. 63. Lk. x. 30. Joh. iv. 11. Deeds i. 3.
 quikene, quykne, quycken, *to make alive, to revive*, 11 Kings viii. 2. 1v Kings v. 7. Lk. xvii. 33; *p.t.* quickenyd, quykide, Gen. xlv. 27; *p.p.* quykenede, quykid, 1v Kings viii. 5. Mk. prol. i. p. 86.
 quylet. *v.* quelet.
 quynquagenarye, *a chief of fifty*, 1v Kings i. 10.
 quite, quyte, *to requite, to pay*, Deut. xxxii.

23, 41. 1 Macc. x. 28. Mt. xviii. 29; *pr.p.* quytyng, Num. xv. 3. *v.* aquyte.
 quyttere, quytture, *filth, corruption*, Job ii. 8. Is. xiv. 9.
 quyterende, *pr.p. rotting*, Wisd. v. 25.

R.

raap, rap. *v.* repe.
 rabitis, rabitynges, *indentings*, Ex. xxxvi. 17, 22, 24.
 rad, radde. *v.* rede.
 rai-cloth, ray-cloth, *striped cloth*, Prov. xxxi. 22. Ez. xvi. 13.
 raied, *p.p. arrayed*, Esth. i. 6.
 railing, *n. a branch, offshoot*, Is. xvi. 8; *pl.* railingus, Ps. lxxix. 12. Jer. xlviii. 52.
 ramne, *a thorn, bramble*, Judg. ix. 14, 15. Ps. lvii. 10.
 rampaunt, *rapacious, ravishing*, Ps. xxi. 14. *v.* raumpynge.
 ranne. *v.* rennen.
 rasith, *pr.t. scrapes, erases*, Wisd. xii. 11; *imp.* rase, Jer. xi. 19; *p.t.* raside, Pref. ep. c. ix. p. 76; *p.p.* rasid, raasid, Ex. xxv. 25. 111 Kings vii. 28.
 rasyn, reisyng, *a bunch of grapes, refuse grapes*, Judg. viii. 2. Is. xvii. 6; *pl.* racyns, rasyns, reysouns, reysyns, Lev. xix. 10. Obad. 5.
 rasyng, *n. a scraping*, Lev. xiv. 41.
 raskeyl, *common people*, 1 Kings vi. 19.
 rather, rathere, rathir, *former, earlier*, Lev. xxv. 28. Is. xlviii. 3. Jer. xxxvi. 28. Rom. prol. 2. p. 302.
 raueyne, raueyn, *rapine, robbery*, Is. xlii. 22. Ez. xviii. 16. Mt. vii. 15. Heh. x. 34; *pl.* raueyns, raueynes, Prov. xxi. 7. Ez. xviii. 12.
 rauenour, *a robber*, Jer. li. 56; *pl.* raueynouris, raueinouris, rauynouris, 1v Kings xvii. 20. Lk. xviii. 11.
 raueshe-melum, raueshe-meel, raueshe-meles, *adv. in a violently rushing manner*, Joh. vi. 15.
 raumpynge, *pr.p. ravishing, rapacious*, Gen. xlix. 27.
 rebelte, *rebellion*, Num. xxvi. 9. 11 Kings xxiv. 1 g.
 rebound, rehounden, *to redound*, Josh. ii. 19. Prov. iii. 10; *pr.t.* rehoundeth, Esth. vii. 4; *p.t.* reboundide, Esth. x. 6; *pr.p.* reboundende, Prov. xviii. 4.
 recche, recke, retche, *to care, regard*, 11 Kings xviii. 3. Dan. xi. 37; *p.t.* rouste, reckide, Ex. ix. 21. Dan. vi. 13; *pl.* rosten, reckeden, iecken, Prov. i. 25. Mt. xxii. 5.
 reccheles, *reckless*, Eccles. xx. 7.
 recyne, resin, Jer. li. 8.
 recluse, *to shut up*, Lev. xiii. 5, 21, 31; *p.p.* reclusyd, reclosid, Lev. xiii. 33. Wisd. xvii. 15.
 recompensacioun, *recompense*, Judith vi. 17.
 record, recorde, *to remember*, Gen. xl. 13. Prov. xxxi. 7; *p.t.* recordide, Gen. xix. 29; *pl.* recorden, recordiden, recordeden, Joh. xii. 16; *p.p.* recordid, Gen. xxx. 22.

recordyng, recording, *n. a remembrance*, Num. x. 9. Eccles. i. 11. 11 Tim. i. 5.
 recounselere, *a reconciler*, Deut. v. 5.
 recounselide, recounsilide, *p. t. reconciled*, 11 Cor. v. 18. Deeds vii. 26; *p. p. recounselid*, recounselid, Judg. xix. 3. Mt. v. 24; *pr. p. recounselynge*, 11 Cor. v. 19.
 recounselyng, recouncelynge, *n. reconciliation*, Eccclus. xlv. 17. 11 Cor. v. 18.
 rede, *to read*, Deut. xvii. 19; *p. t. pl. redeth*, redit, Deeds prol. p. 507; *p. t. radde*, redde, 11 Esdr. viii. 3; *pl. radde*, rad-den, redder, 11 Esdr. viii. 8. Mk. ii. 25. Joh. xix. 20; *p. p. rad*, red, Esth. vi. 2. Mt. xix. 4. 11 Cor. i. 13; *pr. p. redende*, Jer. xxxvi. 8.
 rede-horsis. *v. rode-horsis*.
 redels, redilis, *riddles*, Judg. xiv. 16, 19.
 rediede, *p. p. made ready*, Apoc. xvi. 12.
 redoundyn, *to overflow*, 11 Par. xix. 6; *p. t. redundede*, Esth. xi. 10; *pl. redoundeden*, Eccclus. xlvii. 29.
 reed, *red*, Gen. xxxviii. 27; *fier-reed*, Lev. xiv. 49; *flawm-reed*, Lev. xiv. 4.
 reeden, *made of reeds*, 14 Kings xviii. 21.
 reedy, reeddi, *made of reeds, full of reeds*, 14 Kings xviii. 21. Job viii. 11.
 refen, *to rob*, Is. viii. 3; *pr. t. pl. reuen*, Prov. xi. 24; *imp. refe*, Is. viii. 1; *p. p. reued*, Jer. l. 37; *pr. p. reuende*, Jer. l. 11.
 refetiden, *p. t. pl. refreshed*, Deeds xxviii. 2.
 reformed, *p. p. restored, recovered*, Judith xiii. 30.
 refreiding, refreidyng, refreytyng, *n. a refreshing*, 11 Macc. iv. 46.
 refreshing, refreischyng, *n. refreshment*, Is. xxviii. 12.
 refuyt, refute, *refuge*, Deut. xix. 12. Jer. xvi. 19; *pl. refuytis*, Ps. ciii. 18.
 regalies, regaltees, *pl. royal estate*, Wisd. vi. 22.
 regnen, *pr. t. pl. reign*, Prov. xxviii. 12; *p. t. regnede*, Gen. xxxvi. 35; *pr. p. regnende*, Prov. xxviii. 12.
 rehede, *a reed, rush*, Job xl. 16. Mt. xxvii. 30. Apoc. xxi. 15; *pl. rehedis*, Josh. xvi. 8.
 rehercende, *pr. p. repeating*, Jer. ii. 36.
 reynes, reenus, reins, *loins*, Wisd. i. 6.
 reyn-gottys, *the lower bowels*, 11 Kings xx. 8.
 reisende, *pr. p. raising*, Mt. xvii. 8.
 reysyns, reysonus. *v. rasyn*.
 rekes, *ricks of corn*, Ex. xxii. 6.
 rekene, rekyn, *to reckon*, Mt. xviii. 24.
 rekeuere, *to recover*, Eccclus. ii. 6; *imp. rekiuere*, recouere, Eccclus. xxix. 27.
 rekyueryng, *n. a recovering*, Eccclus. xi. 12.
 rekyuereris, rekuuerers, rekeneris, rekuueris, *recoverers*, Eccclus. xiii. 26.
 rekure, *to recover*, Eccclus. ii. 6.
 rekureres, *recoverers*, Eccclus. xiii. 26.
 rekuringe, *n. a recovering*, Eccclus. xi. 12.
 relief, *that which remains over, a fragment*, Ex. xvi. 23. xxix. 34; *pl. relyfs, relifs, relifs*, relyues, relefes, releffis, Ex. viii. 3. xxix. 34. 11 Kings xiv. 10. Mt. xiv. 20. xv. 37. Mk. viii. 8. Lk. xxiv. 43. Joh. vi. 12. Rom. ix. 27.

religiosete, religionste, *religiousness*, Eccclus. i. 17, 18, 26.
 relikis, relykes, *remains*, Num. xxiv. 19; Josh. x. 39.
 remene, *to interpret*, 11 Esdr. viii. 13.
 remener, remenour, *an interpreter, expounder*, Gen. xl. 22. 1 Esdr. prol. p. 478; *pl. remenoures*, 1 Esdr. prol. p. 478. Prov. prol. p. 2.
 remenyng, remenyng, *n. an interpreting, interpretation*, Judg. vii. 15. Prov. prol. p. 1; *pl. remenyngus*, Eccclus. xlvii. 18.
 rennen, renne, *to run*, 11 Kings xviii. 19. Prov. iv. 12; *pr. t. pl. rennen*, 1 Cor. ix. 24; *imp. ren*, renne, Eccclus. vi. 3; *p. t. ranne*, rennyd, renne, Gen. xviii. 7. xxiv. 20, 28; 2 p. rennedist, Is. i. 23 g; *pl. runnen*, Judith ix. 6; *p. p. renned*, ronned, rennen, runne, Pref. ep. c. ii. p. 63. Ps. xviii. 6; *pr. p. renninge*, rennyng, rennende, Gen. xvii. 7. Prov. iv. 12. Mt. prol. i. p. 1. xxvii. 48.
 renners, runners, Ez. vii. 22.
 renule, *to renew*, Ps. ciii. 30; *p. t. renulide*, Eccclus. l. 29. 1 Macc. xiv. 22; *p. p. renulid*, renewlid, Ps. xxxviii. 3. 11 Cor. iv. 16. Eph. iv. 23. Heb. vi. 6; *pr. p. renulyng*, 1 Macc. xiv. 22.
 renulyng, *n. a renewal*, 1 Macc. xii. 17.
 rep. *v. rip*.
 reparele, repareyle, *to repair*, 14 Kings xii. 5. Ez. xxxvi. 33; *p. t. reparalide*, reparilide, repaileide, 11 Par. xxxii. 5. 1 Macc. xii. 37. 1 Esdr. prol. p. 478; *p. p. reparelid*, 14 Kings xii. 7. Ez. xxxvi. 10.
 repe, *to reap*, Gen. xlv. 6; *pr. t. pl. repen*, repyn, Mt. vi. 26; *p. t. rap*, raap, repide, Ruth ii. 23. Apoc. xiv. 16; *pl. ropen*, Ruth i. 22; *p. p. ropun*, rope, repen, repe, ripe, Gen. xlv. 6. Lev. xxii. 11, 22. Ruth i. 22.
 repe, *a handful of corn, sheaf*, Deut. xxiv. 19; *pl. reepis*, Judith viii. 3.
 repleet, *filled*, Phil. iv. 18.
 repref, *reproof*, Judith vii. 16. Ps. cvi. 25.
 repreuable, *reprovable*, Prov. xxv. 10. 11 Cor. xiii. 6. Gal. ii. 11.
 repreuen, *to reprove*, Prov. xxv. 10.
 repreuendeli, *reprovingly*, Wisd. ii. 12.
 repreuere, *a reprover*, Prov. xxvii. 11.
 rep-time, *harvest*, Prov. xxvi. 1. xxx. 25.
 repugne, *to fight against*, 1 Kings xv. 23. Job xxi. 34; *pr. p. repugnyng*, repungnyng, repugnende, Pref. ep. c. vi. p. 67. 1 Esdr. prol. p. 477.
 rere, reren, *to raise, to raise from sleep*, Gen. xxxviii. 8. Judith xiv. 9; *p. t. reri*, ide, Ex. x. 13; *pl. rereden*, Deut. xxxii. 16; *p. p. reryd*, rered, Gen. xxxiii. 20. Mt. xi. 23; *pr. p. rerende*, Judith xiv. 14. *v. arere*.
 rere-mows, rere-mous, rere-mos, *a bat*, Lev. xi. 19. Deut. xiv. 18; *pl. rere-mys*, rere-mijse, rere-mees, Is. ii. 20. Bar. vi. 21.
 rereres, rerers, *raisers from sleep*, Deut. xviii. 11. Judith xiv. 9.
 rescite, *a rescript*, 1 Macc. xii. 7.

resen, resin. *v. risen*.
 respit, *a regard*, Ps. lxxii. 4. Wisd. ii. 20.
 resseittis, reseitis, *receptacles*, Ex. xxxviii. 3. Eccclus. i. 24.
 resshe, *rush*, Job prol. p. 671; *pl. resshen*, resshes, Ex. ii. 3, 5.
 resteiede, resteiede, restide, *p. t. went back*, 11 Kings xix. 39.
 restful, *quiet*, Wisd. xviii. 14.
 retche. *v. recche*.
 rette, *to reckon*, Deut. xxi. 8. Philem. 18; *p. t. rettide*, Rom. iv. 8; *p. p. rettid*, rettyd, yrettid, Gen. xv. 6. Num. xxiv. 9. Gal. iii. 6. Jam. ii. 23; *pr. p. rettinge*, 11 Cor. v. 19. *v. arette*.
 reude. *v. rude*.
 reuen. *v. refen*.
 reuere, reuer, *a robber*, Jer. iv. 7. xlviii. 32; *pl. reueres*, Job xii. 6. Jer. li. 48.
 reuyng, *n. rapine, robbery*, Jer. xlix. 32.
 reuleer, *canonical, regular*, (?) Prov. prol. p. 2.
 reulen, *to guide, rule*, Prov. iii. 6.
 reuthe, rewtthe, *pity*, Job xix. 21. Ps. xxxvi. 26. Mt. ix. 36. Lk. vii. 13.
 rewarde, *to regard*, Job xxxix. 24.
 rewe, *to repent, be sorry for*, Heb. vii. 21; *pr. t. reweth*, 11 Cor. vii. 8; *p. t. rewide*, Esth. x. 12. 11 Cor. vii. 8; *pr. p. rewende*, Is. xxx. 19. Jer. ii. 2.
 rewere, reewer, *one who pities*, Is. xlix. 10. liv. 10.
 rewme, *a realm*, Gen. x. 10. Mt. iv. 23; *pl. rewmes*, rewmys, Deut. iii. 21. Mt. iv. 8. Lk. iv. 5.
 ribanes, *ribbons*, S. Sol. i. 10.
 ribaudis, *ribalds*, Prov. v. 9 g.
 richesse, rijcschesse, richessis, richesses, ritchesses, rytches, *riches*, Gen. xxxi. 16. Josh. xxii. 8. 1 Kings xvii. 25. Mt. vi. 24. Mk. x. 23. Lk. xvi. 9.
 richeth, *pr. t. makes rich*, 1 Kings ii. 7; *p. p. richid*, Gen. xxxi. 1. Jer. v. 27.
 riddlide, ridlide, *p. t. sifted*, 11 Kings xxii. 12. Dan. xiv. 13.
 ridyng, rydinge, rydyng, rijdyng, *n. cavalry, horsemen*, Ex. xiv. 23. Deut. xx. 1. Josh. xxiv. 6. 1 Macc. vi. 38.
 riendis, ryndis, *rinds*, Gen. xxx. 37.
 rifeliden, rifliden, *p. t. pl. plundered*, Gen. xxxiv. 27. 11 Par. xv. 14.
 rifelyng, *n. a plundering*, Tob. iii. 4.
 rigge, rig, reg, *ridge, back*, Gen. xix. 6. Ps. lxxv. 11. Prov. xxvi. 3; *pl. riggis*, reggus, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 72. Is. xlv. 1.
 rime, ryme, *film, excretion of the eye*, Tob. vi. 9. xi. 14.
 ringe, ryng, *to tingle*, 1 Kings iii. 11. iv Kings xxi. 12.
 rip, ripe, rijp, rep, *harvest*, Gen. viii. 22. 11 Kings xxi. 9. Judith viii. 2. Job xviii. 16.
 ripe. *v. repe*.
 rypid, *p. p. become ripe*, Joel iii. 13.
 ripyng, *n. harvest*, Judg. xv. 1.
 rijply, rypeli, *speedily*, Deeds xxv. 4. 11 Macc. vii. 37.

risen, ryse, *to rise*, Num. xxviii. 24. 1 Esdr. ii. 63; *p.t.* roos, Gen. xix. 1. Mt. i. 24; *pl.* resen, resin, risen, risiden, Judg. xx. 33. 1 Macc. iv. 50. Mt. xxv. 7. Deeds vi. 9; *p.p.* risen, rysun, Gen. xviii. 16; *pr.p.* risende, Deeds vi. 9.

ryueling, ryueling, *wrinkle*, Eph. v. 27; *pl.* ryuelingis, Job xvi. 9.

ryuelis, *wrinkles*, Job xvi. 9.

rist-forth, *adv. directly*, Ps. lxxxix. 17. ci. 29.

ristful, *just, right, straight*, Gen. xxx. 30. Mt. i. 19. iii. 3. Lk. xviii. 9.

ristfulness, *righteousness*, Gen. xv. 6. xviii. 19. Mt. iii. 15; *pl.* ristfulnessis, Deut. iv. 5. Mt. vi. 1.

risty, *rightful*, Lk. iii. 4.

rist-reulen, *rist-reule; to direct*, Jer. vii. 5. x. 23; *imp. pl.* right-reulith, Jer. xviii. 11; *p.p.* rist-reulid, Is. liv. 17; *pr.p.* rist-reulende, Jer. xxvi. 5.

ristwis, *righteous*, Gen. vi. 9. xviii. 23. Mt. i. 19. ix. 13.

rystwisnes, *righteousness*, Gen. xv. 6. xviii. 19. Mt. iii. 15. Lk. i. 75; *pl.* ristwisnesses, Deut. iv. 5.

rochet, roket, *a cloak, robe*, Gen. xxxviii. 14. Ex. xxviii. 4.

rode-horsis, roode-horsis, rood-horsis, reed-horsis, reade-horsis, rede-horsis, *horses for riding*, 111 Kings iv. 26.

rodi, rody, *ruddy*, 1 Kings xvi. 12. Mt. xvi. 2.

ronned, ronnen. *v.* rennen.

roof, *p.t.* pierced, 11 Kings ii. 23.

roos. *v.* risen.

roopis, *cords*, Esth. xvi. 5.

rooues, rofys, *roofs*, 14 Kings xix. 26. Lk. xii. 3.

ropen, ropun. *v.* repe.

rot, rottenness, Prov. xii. 4.

roten, *to rot*, Jer. xiii. 9; *p.p.* roten, rotun, rotid, Num. v. 21, 22. Ps. xxxvii. 6. Jer. xiii. 7. xxxviii. 11.

roustith, *pr.t.* rusts, Ecclus. xii. 10.

routeth, *pr.t.* snores, Prov. x. 5.

rouz, rowz, *rough*, Gen. xxv. 25. 14 Kings i. 8.

rouste. *v.* recche.

rownende, rownynge, *pr.p.* whispering, Ecclus. xxi. 31.

rude, rudee, reude, *raw, rough*, Mt. ix. 16. Mk. ii. 21.

ruggidli, *roughly, sternly*, Prov. xviii. 23.

rundelis, rundels, *balls*, Ex. xxv. 33.

runne. *v.* rennen.

rushedden, russchiden, *p.t. pl. rushed*, Mt. vii. 25.

ruschyngli, *violently*, Job vi. 15.

rute, ruve, *rue*, Lk. xi. 42.

S.

saaf, saif, saf, *safe, whole*, Gen. xix. 17. Mt. i. 21. Mk. v. 34.

sabat, saboth, sabot, *sabbath*, Ex. xvi. 23. Mt. xii. 1. Lk. vi. 1; *pl.* sabatis, sabothis, sabotus, Lev. xix. 3. Mt. xii. 2. Lk. iv. 31.

sabatishede, *p.t.* kept sabbath, 111 Esdr. i. 58.

sachel, wallet, Lk. x. 4; *pl.* sachels, Lk. xii. 33.

sackis, sackcloth, coarse garments, 11 Kings iii. 31. 11 Esdr. ix. 1.

sacrament, mystery, hidden thing, Dan. ii. 18, 30. 1 Tim. iii. 16.

sacrarie, *a place to keep holy things*, 1 Cor. ix. 13.

sacryfy, *to sacrifice*, Ex. x. 11; *imp. pl.* sacryfyeth, Ex. x. 11; *p.t.* sacrificede, Gen. xxxv. 14; *p.p.* sacrificed, Dan. ii. 46; *pr.p.* sacryfyende, sacryfyng, Gen. xxxv. 14. Jer. xvii. 2.

sacrilegie, sacrilege, Num. xxv. 18. Rom. ii. 22.

sacrileger, *one who commits sacrilege*, 11 Macc. xiii. 6.

sacryn, *to consecrate, dedicate*, 14 Kings xxiii. 10; *p.t.* sacride, sacrede, Lev. viii. 13. Prov. prol. p. 1; *pl.* sacriden, Josh. vi. 24; *p.p.* sacrid, sacred, Ex. xxix. 7. 14 Kings xii. 18.

sacryng, *n. a consecration*, Lev. vii. 37.

sad, sadd, heavy, firm, solid, Ex. xxxviii. 7. Ecclus. xxvi. 24. Lk. vi. 48. 11 Cor. i. 7. Heb. ii. 2. v. 12; *comp.* saddere, sadder, 1 Macc. ix. 14. 11 Pet. i. 19.

saddid, sowdid, *p.p.* strengthened, Deeds iii. 7.

sadnesse, solidity, firmness, Ps. xxiv. 14. Prov. xxii. 21. Col. ii. 5. Heb. vi. 17. 11 Pet. iii. 17.

safroned, *p.p.* dyed with saffron, Lam. iv. 5.

sai, saye, woven stuff, Ex. xxvi. 8, 12; *pl.* saies, says, Ex. xxvi. 8.

say, saie, saii. *v.* seen.

sayed. *v.* sajede.

sayn. *v.* seie.

salewis, *sallows, willows*, Lev. xxiii. 40. Job xl. 17.

salu, salew, saluwe, salutith, *imp. pl.* salute ye, Mt. x. 12. Rom. xvi. 3.

sambuke, *a musical instrument*, Dan. iii. 5, 7, 10.

sandalies, sandals, Judith xvi. 11. Mk. vi. 9.

sanguyn, *blood-coloured*, Ecclus. xlv. 12.

sardenyk-ston, *sardonyx*, Job xxviii. 16.

sarge, *stuff of wool or hair*, Ex. xxvi. 8, 10; *pl.* sarges, Ex. xxvi. 8, 12.

sarpe, *a pruning-hook*, 1 Kings xiii. 20. Is. vii. 23.

satrape, *a prince, nobleman*, 14 Kings xviii. 24; *pl.* satrapes, satrapis, Dan. iii. 2, 3.

sauere, *to know, perceive, understand*, Rom. xii. 3; *pr.t.* sauerith, Rom. xiv. 6; *pl.* saueren, sauouren, sauerith, Cath. epp. prol. i. p. 594. Phil. iii. 19; *p.t.* sauerede, Gen. viii. 21; *pl.* sauerden, saueriden, Deut. xxxii. 29; *pr.p.* sauerynge, Rom. xi. 16.

sauerings, *sweet odours*, Apoc. v. 8.

saumple, *example, pattern, copy*, Esth. i. 18. Bar. v. 9; *pl.* saumplis, Joh. xvi. 25. 11 Pet. ii. 10 g.

saumpler, sawmpler, *pattern, example*, Pref. ep. c.vii. p. 68. Deut. xvii. 18. Heb. viii. 5; *pl.* saumpleris, Heb. ix. 23.

saut, *an assault*, 11 Macc. x. 16.

sautree, sautrie, sawtree, sawtrye, *a psaltery*, 1 Kings x. 5. 1 Par. xvi. 5; *pl.* sawtrées, 1 Par. xv. 16.

sautrere, sawtrer, *a player on the psaltery*, 14 Kings iii. 15; *pl.* sawtrers, 1 Par. xxiii. 5.

sauze. *v.* seen.

sawe, *a saying*, Gen. xviii. 14; *pl.* sawis, Ps. prol. p. 736.

saz. *v.* seen.

sajede, *p.t.* essayed, Eccles. vii. 24; *p.p.* sayed, Apoc. ii. 2. *v.* asaie.

scapen, *to escape*, Ecclus. xi. 10. xxx. 8; *pr.t.* scapen, scapin, 11 Pet. ii. 18; *p.t.* scapide, 11 Cor. xi. 33; *pl.* scapiden, Heb. xii. 25; *p.p.* scapid, Deeds xxviii. 1. *v.* ascape.

scar, wound, scab, Lev. xxii. 22.

scarnesse, (?) scarceness, need, Prov. xxviii. 27.

scarre, rock, cliff, 1 Kings xiv. 5. 11 Par. xxv. 12; *pl.* scarris, 1 Kings xiv. 4.

scarri, rocky, cliffy, Job xxxix. 28.

scarseli, scarsli, scarsly, *sparingly*, Ecclus. xi. 18. 11 Cor. ix. 6.

shake, shaak, shaake, *to shake, thresh*, Gen. xxvii. 40. Judg. xvi. 20; *p.t.* schook, shoc, shockide, shakide, shekide, Judg. vi. 11. Ruth ii. 17. 11 Esdr. v. 13. Ps. cxxxv. 15; *p.p.* shakun, 11 Esdr. v. 13; *pr.p.* shakyng, Ruth ii. 17.

schamefast, shamefast, shamfast, *deserving shame, producing shame*, Lev. xvi. 4. Dent. xxv. 11. Jer. xiii. 22.

schamefastnesse, schamfastnesse, *modesty*, Ecclus. vii. 21. xxxii. 14. 1 Tim. ii. 9.

schamefulere, *comp. more shameful*, Jer. xiii. 22. Ez. xxii. 10.

schamely, *in shameful manner*, Ps. xxxiv. 26.

schapli, schaply, shaplich, *comely, tall*, Gen. xxiv. 16. xxxix. 6. Deut. i. 28.

schaplynnesse, comeliness, Ps. xlv. 5.

schapp, shap, *form, shape*, 11 Kings xii. 31.

schar, shaar, *a plough-share, shears*, Deut. xxxi. 3. Judg. iii. 31; *pl.* scharris, shares, sharys, sheeris, 1 Kings xiii. 21. 11 Kings xii. 31. 111 Kings xviii. 28. Is. ii. 1.

schar, sheer, *the loins, the hips, the womb*, 11 Kings ii. 23. iii. 27. iv. 6; *pl.* scharis, Deut. xxviii. 57.

schaue, shauen, *to shave*, Lev. xiv. 8. Is. vii. 20; *p.t.* schoofe, shoofe, shooue, schauede, schauyde, Judg. xvi. 19. 11 Kings x. 4. 1 Par. xix. 4; *p.p.* schauun, shauun, Lev. xiii. 33. Num. vi. 18, 19.

schede, sheede, sheed, *to pour, to draw*, Gen. ix. 6. Ex. xxix. 7, 12. Ez. xxii. 12; *imp.* schede, Ps. xxxiv. 3; *p.t.* schedde, shedde, shedde, Gen. xxxviii. 9. Ex. xxiv. 6; *pl.* shadden, Ps. cv. 38; *p.p.* sched, shad, Gen. ix. 6. Deut. xxi. 7. Josh. xx. 9; *pr.p.* scheddyng, 14 Kings viii. 11.

- schedide, schoddide, schedde, *p. t. combed, separated the hair into tresses*, Judith x. 3.
 schefes, scheues, scheuys, sheues, *sheaves*, Gen. xxxvii. 17. xli. 47. Ruth iii. 7. Judith viii. 3. Eccus. xxi. 10.
 scheltrun, sheltrun, shiltroun, schetrome, *an array, army*, Gen. xiv. 8. 1 Kings iv. 2; *pl. scheltruns, shilttrouns*, 1 Kings xvii. 26.
 schende, *to confound, to put to shame*, Eccus. xiii. 8; *pr. t. schendith, shendith*, Prov. xiii. 5; *imp. scheende, schende, shend*, Gen. xi. 7. 111 Kings ii. 16, 20. Ps. lvi. 1; *p. t. schente, Judith xvi. 7; p. p. schent, shent*, Num. xxxvi. 4. 1 Kings xx. 34. 11 Kings x. 5. Rom. ix. 33; *pr. p. schendyng, Eccus. xlii. 14.*
 schendful, shenful, *disgraceful*, 1 Kings xx. 30. Prov. xix. 26.
 schenschip, shenship, *disgrace, reproof*, Lev. xviii. 17. Lk. i. 25. vi. 22. Rom. i. 26; *pl. schenschipis, shendshipis*, Ez. xxxiv. 29. Rom. xv. 3.
 schenschipful, *disgraceful*, 11 Par. xxiv. 24.
 schenschipfulli, *disgracefully*, Ps. xxxviii. 52.
 scheep, shep, *sheep*, Gen. iv. 2. xxxi. 38.
 scherdt, sherd, shord, *fragment, potsherd*, Job ii. 8. Ps. xxi. 16. Is. xxx. 14. xlv. 9. Eccus. xxii. 7.
 schere, *to shear*, Gen. xxxi. 19; *p. p. schore, schorun, shorun*, 1 Kings xxv. 2, 7. 11 Kings xiii. 23, 24.
 schertnesse, *shortness*, Pref. ep. c. vi. p. 66.
 schet. *v. schitte.*
 schete, sheten, sheete, *to shoot, to strike by shooting*, Ps. lxiii. 5, 6. Is. xxxvii. 33; *p. t. schete, schette, schotte*, 1 Kings xx. 36. 11 Kings xiii. 17. 11 Par. xviii. 33; *p. p. schott, 1 Kings xx. 37; pr. p. schetyng, Jer. xlv. 9.*
 scheters. *v. sheter.*
 schynyngere, shynendere, *comp. more shining*, Lam. iv. 7.
 schynyngli, *splendidly*, Lk. xvi. 19.
 schip-hire, ship-hijre, *fare, passage money*, Jon. i. 3.
 schip-men, schippe-men, ship-men, *sailors*, 111 Kings ix. 27. 11 Par. viii. 18. Jon. i. 5.
 schippe, shipen, *to take ship, to sail*, Deeds xx. 3. xxi. 1; *pl. schippiden, schepiden*, Deeds xx. 13. xxi. 2; *pr. p. schippinge*, Deeds xx. 3.
 schirte, sherte, *an inner garment*, Lev. viii. 7; *pl. schertis, shertes*, Lev. xi. 32.
 schitte, *to shut*, Is. xxii. 22; *p. t. schitte, shitte, schutt, schittide*, 1 Macc. x. 75. Lk. iii. 20; *pl. schetten*, Gen. xix. 10; *p. p. schit, schitt, schet*, Tob. viii. 18. Mt. vi. 6. xxiv. 10. Lk. xi. 7. Joh. xx. 19. Deeds v. 23; *pr. p. shittinge*, Apoc. xi. 6.
 schyueres, *stubble or herds of flax*, Josh. ii. 6.
 scho, schoo, *shoe*, Ex. iii. 5. Josh. v. 16; *pl. schoon, schone, shoon, shon*, Ex. xii. 11. Judith x. 3. xvi. 11. Mt. iii. 11. x. 10. Lk. iii. 16.
 schodde, shodde, *p. t. put on shoes*, Ez. xvi. 16; *p. p. schod, schood*, 11 Par. xxviii. 15. Is. xi. 15. Mk. vi. 9.
 schoddide. *v. schedide.*
 schoggid, *p. p. tossed*, Mt. xiv. 24.
 schoen, shoen, *p. t. shone*, Mt. xxviii. 1. Lk. ii. 9.
 schone, shonnen, shonne, shunne, *to avoid, beware of, shun*, Lev. xi. 11. xv. 30. 1 Kings xviii. 15. Eccus. xxxii. 21; *imp. schonye*, 11 Tim. ii. 23. Tit. iii. 10; *pl. shonneth*, Lev. xviii. 28; *p. p. shoned*, Lev. xi. 13; *pr. p. shonnynge*, Judg. xi. 3.
 schop. *v. shape.*
 schyue, *to shove, push*, Judg. xvi. 19; *pr. p. schoufyng*, Deeds xix. 33.
 schredde, *p. t. cut in pieces, chopped*, 11 Kings iv. 39.
 schrewe, shrewe, *a depraved person*, Job ix. 20; *pl. schrewis, shrewis*, Job v. 13. Prov. x. 31.
 schrewid, shrewid, *p. p. depraved*, Gen. xxxix. 8. Dent. xviii. 20. Prov. x. 9; *pr. p. shrewende*, Is. ix. 14.
 schrewidnes, *depravity, wickedness*, Gen. vi. 11. xv. 16; *pl. shreudenessys, shreudenesses*, Ps. liv. 16. Wisd. iv. 14.
 schridyng, *n. a cutting of herbs*, S. Sol. ii. 12.
 schryue, *to confess*, Tob. xiii. 7.
 schulen, shulen, shuln, shul, *pr. t. pl. shall*, Gen. vi. 20. Ps. xxxvi. 9. Mt. vi. 5, 9. Lk. x. 8.
 sclattis, *slates, tiles*, Lk. v. 19.
 slaundre, *evil fame, reproach, offence*, Ex. x. 7. 1 Macc. v. 4. 1 Cor. xi. 14.
 slaundre, *to offend*, Mk. ix. 42; *pr. t. slaundreth*, Mk. ix. 42; *pl. slaundren*, Mal. ii. 8; *p. t. pl. slaundriden*, Mal. ii. 8; *p. p. slaundred, slaundrid*, Eccus. i. 37. Mal. ii. 8. Mk. iv. 17.
 scol, *the skull*, Deut. xxviii. 48; *pl. scullis, skulles*, Deut. xxi. 4. 1 Kings iv. 18.
 scot, *payment, contribution*, Prov. xxiii. 21.
 scrabrouns, *hornets*, Ex. xxiii. 28.
 scraping-knyf, *a scribe's knife, an eraser*, Jer. xxxvi. 23.
 scripil, *a scruple*, 1 Kings xxv. 31; *pl. scripilles, scruples in weight*, Ex. xxx. 13.
 scrippe, scrip, *wallet, bag*, 1 Kings xvii. 40. Tob. viii. 2. Judith xiii. 11. Mt. x. 10. Lk. xxii. 35, 36; *pl. scrippis*, 1 Kings ix. 7.
 scrits, *writings*, Eccus. xxxix. 38.
 scryuen, scryueyn, *a scribe*, Is. xxxvi. 3, 22; *pl. scryuens*, 1 Par. ii. 55.
 scrowis, *scrolls*, Mt. xxiii. 5.
 sculptil, *a graven image*, Nah. i. 14; *pl. sculptilis*, Mic. i. 7. v. 12.
 sechen, seche, *to inquire, require*, Lev. xiii. 36. Judith viii. 20; *pr. t. pl. sechith*, Deeds prol. p. 507.
 seoundarye, *secondary, not of the first rank*, Gen. xxii. 34. xxv. 6.
 seoundli, seoundlich, seounde, *a second time*, Gen. xxvii. 36. xli. 32. Lev. xiii. 58.
 seducioun, *sedition, strife*, Mk. xv. 7.
 see, *a seat*, 111 Kings i. 20. Prov. xx. 8. Jer. i. 15.
 seek. *v. sijk.*
 seen, se, seeyzen, *to see*, Gen. ii. 19. Dent. xxviii. 10. Ps. v. 5; *imp. pl. seeth, seijeth*, Mt. xxviii. 6. Mk. vi. 38; *p. t. say, saie, saye, saij, sauze, sawe, sawj, saj, seej, seij, seize, sij, sijc, syj*, Gen. i. 10. xxii. 4. xxix. 32. xxxvii. 6. xxxviii. 2. xl. 16. Ez. viii. 10. Jer. vii. 11. Mt. iii. 16. iv. 16. ix. 23. Mk. vii. 25. Lk. ii. 26. v. 2. Deeds vii. 24. Apoc. xix. 11; *pl. saien, sayen, sayn, sauzen, sawen, seen, seien, seijen, sien, sijen, syzen*, Gen. xii. 14. xxxvii. 25. xl. 8. Mt. ii. 9. ix. 11. xxv. 37. Mk. ii. 12. ix. 37. Lk. viii. 34. xviii. 15. Joh. i. 39. vi. 19; *p. p. sa3, seen, seien, seyn, sey*, Gen. ix. 22. xxix. 32. xl. 7. Mt. ix. 33; *pr. p. seynge, seende, seande*, Gen. xvi. 4. Judith x. 9. Mt. ix. 36.
 seelde. *v. sellen.*
 seended, *p. t. sent*, Mt. x. 5.
 seer, seere, seare, *a prophet*, 1 Kings ix. 9. 11 Kings xv. 27; *pl. seejers, seeris*, 11 Kings xvii. 13.
 seeten, saten, *p. t. pl. sat*, Josh. viii. 9. 11 Kings vi. 32. Mt. xiv. 9; *p. p. seete, sete, seten, sitten*, 1 Kings xx. 25. Lk. vii. 37.
 seenuh. *v. sowe.*
 seew, *potage*, Gen. xxvii. 4, 17. Ex. xii. 39. 11 Kings xiii. 5; *pl. sewis*, Num. xv. 21.
 sege, *seat*, Mt. xxv. 31; *pl. seegis*, Mt. xix. 28.
 segen, *pr. t. pl. besiege*, Judith v. 3; *p. t. pl. segedyn, segeden*, Judg. i. 23. xvi. 2.
 segge. *v. seie.*
 segge, *rush, flag*, Ex. ii. 3; *pl. seggis*, Gen. xli. 18.
 segyng, seging, seegyng, *n. a siege, besieging*, Deut. xxviii. 55. Is. xxxix. 3. Jer. xix. 9. 1 Macc. i. 11.
 seie, seye, seyn, segge, *to say*, Gen. xii. 12. xxxvii. 20. Deut. xxvii. 16. Ps. lvii. 12. xciii. 4; *pr. t. pl. seien, seyn, sayn*, Mt. ix. 28. Mk. viii. 28; *pr. p. seiende*, Rom. prol. i. p. 300.
 seyntuary, seyntuarie, *a sanctuary*, Ex. xv. 17. Num. iv. 15; *pl. seyntuaries, sayntuarise*, Ex. xxvi. 33.
 sekere, *a searcher*, Gen. xxxi. 35.
 seij, seijeth. *v. seen.*
 selden, *adv. seldom*, Pref. ep. c. viii. p. 73.
 sely, *blessed, happy*, Eccus. xiv. 2.
 selle, *a cell*, Is. xxxix. 2.
 sellen, sille, *to sell*, Gen. xlvii. 22. Lk. xii. 33; *imp. sel, sille*, Gen. xxv. 31; *p. t. seelde, selde, soold, sould*, Gen. xxv. 33. Prov. xxxi. 24. Ez. vii. 13. Mt. xii. 46. Heb. xii. 16; *pl. seelden, selden, solden*, Gen. xxxvii. 28. xlv. 4. Lk. xvii. 28;

p. p. seeld, seld, soold, solde, Gen. xxv. 34. xlii. 1. Ps. xliii. 13. Mt. x. 29. Rom. vii. 4.
sellis, seats, chairs, 11 Macc. xiv. 21.
semblaunt, semblaunte, semelant, features, Ez. i. 10. ii. 6. Lk. xxiv. 5.
sembli, sembly, semely, semlich, comely, well-seeming, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 72. Gen. xxiv. 16. xlix. 22. 1 Kings xvi. 12. Heb. xi. 23.
sendel, linen cloth, Prov. xxxi. 24. Mt. xxvii. 59. Mk. xiv. 51.
sene, a synod, Judith prol. p. 602.
seneney, mustard, Mt. xiii. 31. xvii. 19. Lk. xiii. 19.
senewe, synwe, a sinew, Gen. xxxii. 25; *pl. senewis, synewis*, Josh. xi. 6. 1 Par. xviii. 4. Job x. 11.
sengid, p. p. burnt, Lev. xxiii. 11 g.
sense, sens, incense, Lev. vi. 15. Ecclus. i. 9. v. cense.
sense-vesselis, vessels for incense, Jer. lii. 19.
seplulture, a burying, Gen. xxiii. 4.
sequestrid, p. p. separated, assigned, 1 Macc. xi. 34.
sergeauntis, officers, 1 Kings xix. 14.
sermounende, pr. p. discoursing, Wisd. viii. 12.
sermounyng, n. a discourse, converse, Prov. iii. 32.
seruage, service, servitude, Gen. xv. 13. Rom. prol. 1. p. 299.
seruauntesse, a female servant, Gen. xvi. 2, 5. xxv. 12. xxix. 29. Ruth iii. 9; *pl. seruauntessis*, Gen. xxxii. 22. xxxiii. 1.
seruytours, servants, 111 Kings x. 5.
sethen, sethe, to cook, boil, prepare by fire, Gen. xi. 3. Is. i. 25; *p. t. sethede, sethede, seth*, Gen. xviii. 7. xix. 3. xxv. 29. 11 Kings xiii. 8. Is. xlv. 19; *pl. seetheden, setheden*, 1v Kings vi. 29; *p. p. sothen, soother, sothun, sooden, sodun, sode, sodden*, Gen. xviii. 8. xxvii. 31. Num. vi. 19. Is. xlviii. 10.
seething, seethinge, n. potage, Gen. xxv. 30. 1v Kings iv. 40.
sette, to put, Gen. ii. 15; *p. t. settide, sette*, Gen. i. 17. xviii. 8. Mt. iv. 5; *pl. settiden, setteden, setten*, Gen. xix. 17. Mk. vi. 5. Joh. viii. 3; *p. p. set, ysett*, Gen. xlviii. 17. Joh. prol. 1. p. 233.
seuerendely, separately, Is. prol. p. 224.
senethe, seventh, Ecclus. vii. 3.
sew. v. sowe.
sewde, souwide, p. t. stitched, sewed, Job xvi. 16; *pl. sewiden, soweden*, Gen. iii. 7; *p. p. sewid, sewide, sowed*, Josh. ix. 4, 5. Ez. xvi. 16; *pr. p. souwing*, Eccles. iii. 7.
sewyngly. v. suyngli.
sewis. v. seew.
sextarie, a pint, (Lat. *sextarius*,) Lev. xiv. 10.
shaar. v. schar.
shab, a scab, Lev. xxii. 22.
shad. v. schede.
shadewe-eddre, an adder, Prov. xxiii. 32.

xxx. 19. Eccles. x. 8. Ecclus. xxi. 2; *pl. shadewe-edderes*, Wisd. xvi. 5.
shamefastli, shamefastliche, shamfastli, shamefully, Pref. ep. c. 1. p. 61. Ps. xxxix. 15.
shamen, to be ashamed, to make ashamed, Is. liv. 4; *pr. t. schamyde*, 1v Kings iii. 14. 11 Par. xxxvi. 12. 11 Tim. i. 16; *p. t. pl. shameden*, Lam. iv. 16. v. 12; *p. p. shamed*, Is. i. 29. 11 Tim. ii. 15; *pr. p. schamynghe*, Heb. xi. 27.
shame-worthi, deserving of shame, Lev. xvi. 4.
shape, pr. t. form, create, Is. lxxv. 17, 18; *p. t. shop, schop, shoop*, Is. xlv. 8. liv. 16. lvii. 19. Heb. xi. 7; *p. p. shapen*, shape, shapid, Ecclus. x. 22. Is. xlviii. 7; *pr. p. shapende*, Is. xlv. 7.
shapere, a former, creator, Is. li. 13.
shapplich. v. schaply.
sharpe, to make sharp, Wisd. v. 21; *imp. pl. sharpeth*, Jer. li. 11; *p. t. pl. sharpiden, sharpeden, scharpiden*, Ps. lxiii. 4. cxxxix. 4.
shauen. v. schauē.
sheed. v. schede.
sheer. v. schar.
shekide. v. schake.
sheten. v. schete.
sheter, an archer, Gen. xxi. 20; *pl. scheters, sheeters, sheters*, 1 Kings xxxi. 3. 11 Kings xi. 24. 1 Par. x. 3.
shewers, sheweres, mirrors, Ex. xxxviii. 8. Is. iii. 23.
shipbreche, shipwreck, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 70. 11 Cor. xi. 25.
shoc. v. schake.
shoyng, shoing, n. shoe, shoes, Ex. iii. 5. Ps. lix. 10.
shoofe. v. schauē.
shord. v. scherdt.
shortid, p. p. shortened, Job prol. p. 670.
shorting, n. an abridgment, cutting short, Jer. prol. p. 342.
shoueling, pr. p. shuffling, Tob. xi. 10.
shrendely, wickedly, perversely, Is. i. 16.
shrendenessys. v. schrewidnes.
shriste, confession, 111 Esdr. ix. 8.
shuldryngis, brackets, supports, 111 Kings vii. 30.
shunne. v. schone.
sich, siche, such, Gen. xli. 19. xliii. 32.
sicle, a shekel, Ex. xxx. 13; *pl. sicles*, Gen. xxiii. 15.
sicomoris, sycomore trees, 111 Kings x. 27. 11 Par. i. 15.
side-coote, loose coat, long coat, Gen. xxxvii. 23.
syde-flowende, pr. p. flowing by, Is. xlv. 4.
sidir. v. sither.
siggen, pr. t. pl. say, Pref. ep. c. viii. p. 75. v. seie.
sygnacle, little sign, 1 Cor. ix. 2.
sijk, seeke, seek, seke, seik, sick, 1v Kings i. 2. Mt. xxv. 39.
syken, to become sick, be sick, 1 Kings xxx. 13; *p. t. sijkide*, 1v Kings xiii. 14.

sikynyn, to become sick, 1 Kings xxx. 13; *p. t. sicnede, sijknede, seekened*, 1v Kings viii. 29. xx. 1. Is. xxxviii. 1.
sikir, secure, certain, Wisd. vii. 23. Mt. xxviii. 14. Heb. vi. 19; *sup. sikereste*, 1 Kings xxiii. 19.
sikirli, surely, Rom. prol. 1. p. 300; *comp. sikirliere*, 11 Kings viii. 6 g.
sikirnesse, sikurness, security, Is. xxxii. 17. 1 Thess. v. 3.
siknyngus, sicknesses, Jer. xvi. 4.
self, selue, seluen. v. hem, oure-silf, vs-silf.
sillable, ready to be sold, Ecclus. x. 10.
sille. v. sellen.
silleris, sillers, sellers, Ez. xxvii. 22. 1 Tim. i. 10.
sillyng, n. a selling, Gen. xlvii. 14.
silueren, of silver, Gen. xlv. 2. 11 Tim. ii. 20.
symbolis, cymbals, 1 Par. xv. 16.
syment, cement, Gen. xi. 3.
symfonie, symphonie, a musical instrument, Dan. iii. 5. Lk. xv. 25.
symylacre, image, idol, Num. xxxiii. 21. 1 Kings xix. 16. Deeds vii. 41; *pl. symylacris, symulacris*, Ex. xxxiv. 15. Is. xlv. 1. Rom. prol. 2. p. 302.
simpleli, symplely, symplich, simply, Dent. xix. 5. Esth. prol. p. 636. Prov. ii. 7.
singeressis, syngeresses, syngeressis, female singers, 11 Par. xxxv. 25. 1 Esdr. ii. 65.
syngyn, to sound, 1 Par. xvi. 5.
syngsteres, syngsteris, syngsters, female singers, 11 Kings xix. 35. 11 Par. xxxv. 25. 1 Esdr. ii. 65.
singular, alone, by himself, Mk. iv. 10.
singularli, syngulerli, severally, solitarily, Ps. iv. 10. xxxii. 15. cxi. 10.
synneresse, female sinner, Lk. vii. 37.
synwe. v. senewe.
sioun, syoun, a branch, shoot, Num. xiii. 24. Joh. xv. 1, 4; *pl. siouns*, Gen. xl. 10. Ps. lxxix. 12.
sire-name, surname, Gen. xxxv. 6.
syres, sirs, lords, Gen. xix. 2.
sisteren, sistren, sosterys, sisters, Num. vi. 7. Mk. x. 29.
sister-germayn, own sister, 111 Kings xi. 19.
sith, sithen, adv. since, Gen. xviii. 18. Josh. ix. 22. Lk. xiii. 7.
sithe, a time, turn, Ex. x. 17; *pl. sithe, sithes, sithis, sythis*, Gen. xxxiii. 3. Ex. xxiii. 14. Mt. xviii. 22. Lk. xvii. 4. Apoc. ix. 16.
sither, sithur, cyther, sidir, sydur, cider, Judg. xiii. 4, 14. Lk. i. 15.
sitols, tyres, 11 Kings vi. 5. 111 Kings x. 12.
sitt, sett, pr. t. sits, Ps. ix.* 8.
sixte, sixth, Gen. xxx. 19.
siz, syz. v. seen.
sizhe, pr. t. sigh, Job iii. 24; *p. t. sizhede, sizide, sizide*, Josh. xv. 18. Ecclus. xxv. 25; *p. p. sizid, Judg. i. 14; pr. p. sizhende, sizyng*, Pref. ep. c. ii. p. 63. Ecclus. xxx. 21.

skile, *reason*, Rom. iii. 9.
 skilfuli, *rightfully*, Gen. xlii. 21.
 skunfite, *to discomfit*, Judg. vi. 16.
 skippe, *to leap*, I Kings x. 6. Wisd. v. 22; *p.t.* skippide, scippide, I Kings x. 10. xi. 6; *pl.* skipten, scipten, skippiden, III Kings xviii. 26. Deeds xiv. 13.
 slacliere, *comp. more remissly*, II Macc. xii. 14.
 slade, *a declivity*, II Kings xvi. 13.
 slake, *imp. slacken, let down*, Ecclus. xxxiii. 26. Lk. v. 4; *p.p.* slakid, Ex. xxxix. 19. Is. xxxiii. 23.
 slascht, *p.p. roughly hewn*, III Kings v. 18.
 slea. *v.* slen.
 sledery. *v.* slideri.
 sledis, sleddis, sleddus, *sledges*, I Par. xx. 3.
 sleeresse, sleestere, *a female murderer*, Tob. iii. 9.
 slee3, slee3, sli3e, sli3, *cunning, wise*, II Par. ii. 12, 13. Mt. x. 16. xi. 25.
 leesli, slijlich, slyly, *silly*, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 68. c. ix. p. 75. Tob. ii. 4; *comp.* slelyer, I Kings xxiii. 22.
 slelyng, *n. slaughter*, Judg. ix. 24.
 slei3t, *slyness, craftiness*, Num. iv. 20.
 slen, sle, slee, slea, *to slay*, Gen. iv. 15. Ps. cviii. 17. Hos. ix. 16. Mt. ii. 13. v. 21; *imp.pl.* sleeth, Ex. i. 16; *p.t.* slewe, slew3, sleu3, slo3, sloo3, slou3, slowe, slow3e, Gen. iv. 23. Ex. xiv. 24. III Kings ii. 25. Jer. xx. 17. Mt. ii. 16. Lk. xv. 27. Heb. xi. 24; *pl.* slawen, slousen, slowen, Gen. xxxiv. 26. Mt. xxiii. 31. Lk. xx. 15; *p.p.* slayn, slawe, slawn, sleyn, Gen. ix. 11. Ex. xxix. 16. Lev. vii. 8. Num. xxxi. 19.
 slepis, *pl. sleep*, Gen. xxviii. 12.
 slewth, slouthe, sloth, Josh. xviii. 3.
 slew3. *v.* slen.
 slyde, *to slide*, Deut. xxxii. 35; *p.t.* slood, II Kings xxii. 11. Ecclus. xiv. 1. Lam. iii. 53; *p.p.* sliden, slyden, slide, yslide, III Kings xx. 39. Prov. xxiv. 10. Lam. iii. 53.
 slideri, slidery, slydery, sledery, slidir, *slipper*, Job prol. p. 670. Ps. xxxiv. 6. Prov. xxvi. 28. Jer. xxiii. 12. xxxviii. 22. Lam. iv. 18.
 slidirnesse, slydirnesse, *slipperiness*, Ps. xxxiv. 6. Jer. xxxviii. 22.
 slim, slym, slyme, *slime, mud*, Gen. ii. 7. Tob. viii. 8. Ps. lxxviii. 3.
 sliper, slyper, *slippery*, Prov. xxvi. 28.
 slij. *v.* slee3.
 sloo, *a sloe, blackthorn*, Dan. xiii. 54.
 slood. *v.* slyde.
 sloo3, slo3, slou3. *v.* slen.
 slou3, slowe, *slough*, II Pet. ii. 22.
 slow, slo3, *slow, slothful, dull, inert*, II Kings iii. 33. Prov. xii. 24. Judith xiv. 14.
 slow3e. *v.* slen.
 smaragd, smaragde, *an emerald*, Ecclus. xxxii. 8.

smeeck, smook, *smoke*, Gen. xix. 28. Ex. xix. 18. Judg. xix. 49.
 smekide, *p.t. smoked*, Ecclus. xxiv. 21; *pr.p.* smekyng, Gen. xv. 17.
 smethe, *smooth*, Gen. xxvii. 11.
 smethenesse, *smoothness*, III Kings vi. 29; *pl.* smethenesis, III Kings vi. 18.
 smyte, *to strike*, Gen. viii. 21; *imp.pl.* smytith, Mt. x. 14; *p.t.* smoot, smote, smyt3, Gen. iv. 22. xiv. 15. xxxvi. 35; *pl.* smoten, smote, smetin, smeten, smyten, smytiden, Gen. xix. 11. xxi. 27. Mt. xxvi. 67. Lk. xxiii. 48; *p.p.* smyte, smyten, smytun, Gen. xiv. 5. xli. 6.
 smyter, *a smith*, Gen. iv. 22.
 smyting, *n. a striking of money*, I Macc. xv. 6.
 smy3th, smy3t, *a smith*, Gen. iv. 22. I Kings xiii. 19.
 smockis, *shirts*, Is. iü. 22.
 snapere, *to stumble*, Prov. iii. 23. Dan. xi. 19; *p.t.pl.* snaperiden, Jer. xviii. 15.
 snybbe, *imp. reprove*, Mt. xviii. 15.
 snybbing, *n. reproof*, Prov. vi. 23; *pl.* snybbyngis, Prov. v. 12.
 snyte, *a snipe*, Is. xxxiv. 11.
 snytels, snyters, *snuffers*, Num. iv. 9.
 snytid, snottid, *p.p. snuffed*, Ex. xxv. 38. xxxvii. 23.
 snytyng-tongis, *snuffers*, Ex. xxxvii. 23.
 snobbyng, *n. a sobbing*, Lam. iii. 56.
 snottis, *snuffs*, Ex. xxv. 38.
 sno3, *snow*, Prov. xxv. 13.
 socied, *p.p. associated*, I Kings xiv. 24.
 sodeynlich, sodenli, *suddenly*, Josh. x. 9. xi. 7.
 sodeknes, sodeknys, suddekns, *subdeacons*, I Esdr. ii. 70. II Esdr. x. 28.
 sodun. *v.* sethen.
 soffym, *sophism*, Ecclus. xxxvii. 23; *pl.* soffemys, Ecclus. xxxvii. 23.
 sofistre, *a sophist*, Pref. ep. c. vi. p. 67.
 softeth, *pr.t. makes soft*, Prov. ii. 16; *p.p.* softid, Ps. liv. 22.
 softnessis, *caresses*, Gen. xxxiv. 3.
 sogette. *v.* suget.
 soietable, *capable of being subjected*, Bar. i. 18.
 soylen, *to solve, acquit*, Judg. xiv. 12; *p.p.* soiled, soylid, I Par. prol. p. 316. I Macc. x. 33. *v.* asoilen.
 soilyng, *n. a solution, exposition*, Eccles. vii. 30. Dan. ii. 25; *pl.* soilingis, Wisd. viii. 8.
 sok, *n. suck, sucking*, Is. xi. 8.
 solacys, *consolations*, Prov. prol. p. 1.
 soleyen, *solitary*, Job iii. 14.
 soleyntee, *solitude, desolation*, Is. xxiv. 12.
 soler, *an upper room*, Josh. ii. 6. IV Kings i. 2. iv. 10, 11. Deeds i. 13. ix. 37; *pl.* soleris, Gen. vi. 16. Jer. xxii. 14.
 somenyd, somened, *p.p. summoned*, Deeds xxiv. 2.
 sondry, sondrynge, *sunder, several*, Josh. vii. 18. Judg. xxi. 21.
 soneles, *without a son*, Gen. xxvii. 45.

sonne, *the sun*, Josh. xii. 1.
 sooden. *v.* sethen.
 soold. *v.* sellen.
 soond, *sand*, Gen. xxii. 17. Mt. vii. 26. Heb. xi. 12.
 soop, soopen. *v.* soupem.
 soort, sort, *lot, part, division*, Lev. xxvii. 24. Josh. xvii. 17. Lk. i. 5, 8. Deeds xxvi. 18. Eph. i. 11.
 soot, sote, *sweet*, Num. xv. 10. xxviii. 13.
 sootnes, *sweetness*, Num. xv. 3.
 sop, sopun. *v.* soupem.
 sorewen, sorewe, soru, *to grieve, make sorry*, Josh. prol. p. 555. Zech. xii. 10; *p.p.* sorewid, ysorowid, Zech. xii. 10. II Cor. prol. p. 373.
 sorewfulness, *much sorrow*, II Macc. iii. 17.
 sorewi, *sorrowful*, Ecclus. xiv. 10.
 sorewi, *adv. sorrowfully*, Ecclus. xxii. 16.
 sori, *sad, comp. soriere*, Gen. xl. 7.
 sori-hertid, *weak-minded*, Prov. vii. 7. ix. 16.
 sorwe, sorewen, *soreness, pain, sorrow, sickness*, Gen. xxxiv. 25. Ecclus. xxxviii. 7; *pl.* sorwis, soris, Mk. i. 34.
 sosterys. *v.* sisteren.
 soth, sooth, *truth*, Josh. prol. p. 555. Ecclus. iv. 24.
 soth, sooth, *adj. true*, Deut. xvii. 4. Josh. prol. p. 556. Ecclus. v. 13.
 sothfast, sothefast, *true*, Ex. xxxiv. 6. Mt. xxii. 16. Joh. iii. 33. Apoc. xix. 11.
 sothfastnes, sothefastness, *truth*, Pref. ep. c. i. p. 61. Gen. xxiv. 27. Eph. vi. 14.
 sothen, soother. *v.* sethen.
 sotheli, sothely, *truly*, Gen. iv. 3. Mt. iii. 9.
 sothenes, *truth*, Gen. xxiv. 49. Lev. viii. 8.
 sothsawe, *a proverb*, Pref. ep. c. viii. p. 75.
 sotile, *subtle*, Wisd. vii. 22; *comp.* sotiler, Lev. xiii. 30.
 soude, soude, sowede, *wages*, II Cor. ii. 8; *pl.* soudis, sowdis, I Macc. iii. 28. xiv. 32. Lk. iii. 14. I Cor. ix. 7.
 souereyne, *high, supreme*, Prov. viii. 2; *sup.* souereyneste, Prov. viii. 2.
 souereynly, *in the highest degree, supremely*, II Kings i. 20 g. S. Sol. viii. 14 g.
 souereyns, *persons set over others*, Heb. xii. 7, 24.
 souke, sowk, *to suck, suckle*, Gen. xxi. 7. Is. lx. 16; *p.p.* soukid, Job iii. 12; *pr.p.* sowkyng, Gen. xxi. 8.
 souken, souke, *n. suck, sucking*, Job iii. 12. Lam. iv. 3. *v.* sok.
 soukyng-fere, sowkyng-fere, *foster-brother*, Deeds xiii. 1.
 soulde. *v.* sellen.
 soule-hauers, *living creatures*, Gen. iii. 14.
 soupem, soupe, *to swallow, sup up*, Job xl. 18. Apoc. iii. 20; *pr.t.* soupeth, Job xxxix. 24; *p.t.* sop, soop, soupede, sowpide, Deut. xi. 6. Jer. li. 34. Mt. xxvi. 26. Apoc. xii. 16; *pl.* soupeden, Is. xlix. 19; *p.p.* soopen, sopun, soupid, sowpyd, Num. xi. 2. II Kings xvii. 16. Jer. li. 44. I Cor. xv. 54; *pr.p.* soupende, Is. xiv. 29.

soupyng-mete, *sop*, 11 Kings xiii. 10; *pl.*
 soupinge-metis, 11 Kings xiii. 8.
 soupingis, soupyngis, *sops*, 11 Kings xiii. 6,
 8, 10.
 soupyng-place, soupyng-place, *supper-room*,
 Judg. iii. 20. Deeds i. 13. ix. 37; *pl.*
 soupyng-placis, Gen. vi. 16.
 sour-dou, soure-dow, *leaven*, Mt. xiii. 33.
 sour-dowid, sowr-dowid, *p.p. leavened*, Hos.
 vii. 4. Amos iv. 5. Mt. xiii. 33.
 souwide, souwing. *v. sewide*.
 sowdid. *v. saddid*.
 sowe, *to sow*, Lev. xix. 19; *imp. pl. soweth*,
 Gen. xlvii. 23; *p. t. sewe*, *sew*, *seewh*,
 segh, sowide, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 71. Gen.
 xxvi. 12. Mt. xiii. 24; *pl. sewen*, *sowiden*,
 Jer. xii. 13; *p. p. sowun*, *sowe*, *sowid*,
 Lev. xxvii. 16. Num. xx. 5. Deut. xxii. 9;
pr.p. sowende, Mt. xiii. 18.
 sowel, sowil, sowful, *potage*, Gen. xxv. 34.
 xxvii. 4. Ex. xii. 39. 11 Kings xiii. 5; *pl.*
 sowelis, sowuels, sowlis, Num. xv. 18, 21.
 sowrid, *p.p. made sour*, Ex. xii. 34. Mt. xiii.
 33.
 soun, sown, *sound*, Ex. xix. 19. Lk. xxi.
 25.
 sowryng, *n. sourness*, 1 Cor. v. 7.
 sparcle, *a spark*, Gen. xix. 28. 11 Kings
 xiv. 17. Wisd. ii. 2. Is. i. 31; *pl. sparcles*,
 sparklis, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 72. Gen. xix.
 28. Wisd. iii. 7.
 sparlyuers, sparluris, *calves of the leg*, Deut.
 xxviii. 35.
 sparowen, sparewis, *sparrows*, Ps. ciii. 17.
 sparpoild, sparpuylid, sparplyd, *p. p. scat-*
tered, 11 Kings xviii. 8. Deeds v. 36.
v. disparple.
 sparres, *poles, rafters*, Ecclus. xxix. 29.
 speciale, *a peculiar sort*, Ex. xix. 5.
 specked, speckid, speckyd, *p. p. spotted*,
 Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 71. Gen. xxx. 32.
 specky, *spotted*, Gen. xxx. 32.
 spedeful, spedful, speedful, *expedient, profit-*
able, Pref. ep. c. ii. p. 63. 11 Par. xxxii. 4.
 Tob. iii. 6. 1 Cor. vi. 12.
 spedeth, spedith, speedith, *pr. t. is expedient,*
profits, 1 Par. xiii. 12. Esth. iii. 8. Job
 xv. 3. Mt. xix. 10; *pl. speden*, Ecclus.
 xxvii. 30. 1 Cor. vi. 12; *p. p. spedde*,
 Lk. prol. i. p. 141.
 speding, *n. an expedition*, Judith ii. 7.
 speel, *a splinter*, 14 Kings xviii. 21.
 speere, *a circle, sphere*, Is. xxix. 3.
 speken, *to speak*, Gen. xxxvii. 4; *p. t. spac*,
 spack, spak, spake, speeke, Gen. viii. 15.
 11 Kings vii. 29. 11 Macc. vii. 4; *p. p.*
ispoken, Ecclus. prol. p. 123; *pr.p. speke-*
ende, Ecclus. prol. p. 123.
 spelonk, spelunc, spelunk, *a cave*, Gen. xix.
 30. xxiii. 9. Josh. x. 27.
 spence, *cost, expense*, 1 Cor. ix. 18; *pl.*
 spenses, spensis, Dan. xiv. 7. 1 Macc. x.
 44. Lk. xiv. 28.
 spendid, *p. p. expended*, Prov. xxiii. 21 g.
 Mk. v. 26.
 spete, spitten, spute, *to spit*, Deut. xxv. 9.
 Job xxx. 10. Ecclus. xxviii. 14; *p. t.*

spete, spette, spatte, spetide, Mk. vii. 33.
 viii. 23. Joh. ix. 6; *pl. speten*, spitten,
 spatteden, spittiden, Mt. xxvi. 67; *p. p.*
 spet, spette, Num. xii. 14; *pr.p. spetyng*,
 Is. l. 6. *v. bispete*.
 spewen, spewe, spue, *to vomit*, Lev. xviii. 25.
 Job xx. 15.
 spice, *kind, species*, Lev. xiii. 3. Prov. ix.
 5 g. 1 Thess. v. 22. 2 Tim. iii. 5; *pl.*
 spices, Lev. xiv. 56. Ez. xlvii. 16.
 spicerie, *spices*, Gen. ii. 12; *pl. spiceries*,
 Gen. xxxvii. 25.
 spier, *a reed, rush*, Ex. ii. 3. Job viii. 11.
 spiere, *one that lies in wait*, Esth. viii. 5.
 Ecclus. viii. 14; *pl. spieres*, Heb. xi. 31.
v. aspiere.
 spies, *n. wait, ambush, treason*, Gen. iii. 15.
 Ex. xxi. 13. xxxiv. 24. 11 Kings xvi. 20.
v. aspies.
 spigot, *a vent-peg*, Job xxxii. 19.
 spille, *to destroy, to perish*, Pref. ep. c. v.
 p. 65. Gen. xli. 31. Lev. vii. 21; *p. t.*
 spilde, Ecclus. x. 21. xxix. 24.
 spiren, *to breathe*, Ecclus. xliii. 17; *p. t.*
 spiride, Gen. ii. 7.
 spissimire, *pismire, ant*, Prov. vi. 6.
 spite, *an obelisk, a dagger*, Esth. x. 3.
 spitele, *a hospital*, 11 Kings ii. 34 g.
 spithers, *spiders*, Job viii. 14.
 spleckid, *p. p. specked*, Pref. ep. c. vii.
 p. 71.
 splyndre, *a splinter*, 14 Kings xviii. 21.
 splotty, *spotted*, Gen. xxx. 35. xxxi. 10.
 sponnen, *p.p. spun*, Judg. xvi. 9.
 sposailis, poseilis, poseilis, poseyls, spou-
 sayles, *weddings*, Gen. xxix. 26. 1 Kings
 xviii. 25. Mk. ii. 19. Joh. prol. p. 233.
 spotel, spotele, spotle, *spittle*, Judg. xvi. 9.
 Job vii. 19. Joh. ix. 6; *pl. spotelis*, spo-
 tils, 1 Kings xxi. 13.
 spotti, *spotted*, Gen. xxx. 35. xxxi. 10, 12.
 spouse, *husband*, Prov. v. 19 g.
 spousesse, *spouse, wife*, Prov. v. 19 g. S. Sol.
 ii. 7. Mt. xxv. 1.
 spouse, *to espouse*, Hos. ii. 20; *p.p. spousid*,
 spowsid, Ex. xxii. 16. Deut. xxii. 25.
 Mt. i. 18.
 spouse-breker, *adulterer*, Mt. xii. 39.
 spousing, spousyng, *n. an espousal*, S. Sol.
 iii. 11. Jer. ii. 2.
 spraulle, *to struggle*, Tob. vi. 4; *p. t. spraul-*
ide, 11 Kings xviii. 14.
 sprede, *to spread*, Gen. xxxii. 12; *p. t.*
 spreadde, spradde, spreadede, 14 Kings viii.
 15. Is. v. 14; *p. p. spread*, sprad, Gen.
 xxviii. 14. Hos. v. 1.
 sprengen, sprengde, springe, *to sprinkle*, Is.
 xxviii. 25. lii. 15. Mt. x. 14; *imp. sprengde*,
 spryngde, Mic. i. 10; *pl. sprengith*, Ex.
 xii. 22; *p. t. sprengide*, sprengde, spring-
 ide, spreynde, spreinte, spreynt, Ex. ix. 10.
 xxiv. 8. Lev. viii. 30. Heb. ix. 19; *pl.*
 sprengden, springden, spreynnten, Job ii.
 12. Lam. ii. 10; *p. p. sprengd*, springd,
 spreyned, spreynd, spreynt, Gen. xxx. 39.
 Num. xxviii. 9, 20. Dan. iv. 20. Heb. ix.
 13. x. 22. Apoc. xix. 13; *pr.p. sprengyng*,

sprengyng, spryngyng, Lev. iv. 17. 1
 Cor. v. 7. Heb. xii. 24. *v. bispreynd*.
 sprengyngde, springyng, spryngyng, *n. an*
aspersion, Num. xix. 9. 1 Pet. i. 2.
 springinge-tyme, *the season of spring*, Ps.
 lxxiii. 17.
 sprynkil, *a little bunch to sprinkle with*, Ex.
 xii. 22.
 sprongun, *p. p. sprung*, Gen. xxv. 4. Ex.
 xii. 30.
 spuyt, *spoil, robbery*, Jer. xxi. 9; *pl. spuytis*,
 Gen. xlix. 27. Lk. xi. 22.
 spuyle, spoyle, *to spoil*, Ex. iii. 22. Mt. xii.
 29.
 spurne, *to stumble*, Jer. xxxi. 9.
 spute. *v. spete*.
 spute, *to dispute, contend*, Wisd. xv. 9.
 squat, *p. p. squeezed*, 11 Kings xxii. 8.
 squyer, *an esquire*, 1 Kings xiv. 6. 1 Par.
 x. 4.
 stablen, stable, *to establish*, 1 Par. xvii. 12.
 11 Kings vii. 13. Ps. xx. 12. Heb. xiii.
 9; *pr. t. stablith*, Prov. xxi. 29; *pl. sta-*
blen, Rom. iii. 31; *p. t. stablide*, *stabled*,
 Prov. iii. 19. Col. i. 23; *p. p. stablid*,
 Gen. xxvii. 37. Lk. xvi. 26; *pr. p. sta-*
blende, Is. xlv. 24.
 stable, *steadfast*, 11 Kings ii. 45. Mt. xxiv.
 13.
 stabilly, stabli, *steadfastly*, Eccles. ii. 9.
 Deeds ii. 42.
 stablete, *stability*, Wisd. vi. 26.
 stabliscbe, *to establish*, Ps. xx. 12; *pr. t.*
pl. stabliscben, Rom. iii. 21; *p. t. sta-*
bliscbide, Prov. iii. 19; *p. p. stablischid*,
 Gen. xxvii. 37. 1 Kings xx. 31. Lk. xvi.
 26.
 tagis, *banks or decks of a ship*, Is. xxxiii.
 21.
 stal, staal. *v. steln*.
 staloun, *a stallion*, Ecclus. xxxiii. 6; *pl.*
 stalouns, Jer. v. 8.
 stalworth, stalwrthe, *strong*, Prov. xxiv. 5.
 stalworthnesse, stalwrtbenesse, *strength*, Is.
 xl. 26, 29. Jer. xvi. 19.
 stampe, *to tread to pieces, pound*, Is. xiv.
 23; *p. p. stampid*, Is. xxv. 10.
 stant. *v. stoonde*.
 stap, steppe, *a step, a trace*, Gen. xli. 21.
 Deut. ii. 5. 11 Kings xiv. 25.
 starke, *stiff, stern*, Ex. xv. 16. 11 Kings
 xxiii. 10.
 stater, *a piece of money*, Jer. xxxii. 9 g.
 Mt. xvii. 26; *pl. stateris*, Jer. xxxii.
 9.
 stede, steede, stide, *place*, Ex. ii. 10. Deeds
 xiii. 35. Gal. ii. 5.
 steere, steerne, *helm, rudder*, Prov. xxiii.
 34.
 steer-staf, steerne-staf, *a helm*, Prov. xxiii.
 34.
 steernesne, sturnenesse, *austerity*, Ez.
 xxxiv. 4.
 stef, *stiff, strong*, Prov. xviii. 4, 19; *comp.*
steuere, Deut. ix. 14.
 steie, steyn, steys. *v. stie*.
 steyneden, *p. t. pl. stained*, Gen. xxxvii. 31.

steynynge, *n. a dying*, Job xxviii. 19.
 steynour, *a painter*, Ex. xxxv. 36.
 stelen, stelyn, *made of steel*, 1 Kings xvii. 5, 6, 38.
 stellion, *an ewt, lizard*, (Lat. *stellio*), Lev. xi. 30.
 steln, *to steal*, Jer. vii. 9; *p. t.* stal, staal, Gen. xxxi. 19, 32. Eph. iv. 28; *p. p.* stole, stolon, stolne, Gen. xxxi. 30, 32. xlv. 5.
 stene, *a pitcher*, 111 Kings xvii. 12. Eccles. xii. 6; *pl.* stenes, stenys, steenys, Judg. vii. 20. 111 Kings vii. 50. iv Kings xii. 13. Jer. lii. 19. Joh. ii. 6.
 steryng, *n. a stirring, commotion*, Mt. viii. 24.
 sterengli, *forcibly*, Ps. xciii. 4.
 stern, *to stir, move*, Wisd. iv. 19.
 sterre, *a star*, Mt. ii. 2; *pl.* sterres, steris, sternes, Pref. ep. c. i. p. 62. Gen. i. 17. Mt. xxiv. 29.
 stert, stertende. *v.* stirte.
 stezen. *v.* stie.
 sti, sty, stye, *a path*, Pref. ep. c. vi. p. 66. Job xvi. 23. xxii. 15; *pl.* sties, Job. vi. 18. xxiv. 13.
 stide. *v.* stede.
 stidefastliere, *more steadfastly, more strictly*, 1 Kings xxx. 25.
 stie, stye, steie, stey, steye, steyn, steys, steysen, stejen, steze, *to go up, go*, Gen. xli. 43. l. 5. Ex. viii. 3. xix. 23. Judg. i. 1. iv Kings iii. 7. Ps. xxiii. 3. cxxxi. 3. Eccles. x. 4; *pr. t.* stieth, stizeth, styseth, Mk. iv. 32. Joh. x. 1; *pl.* stijen, Mt. xx. 18; *imp. stie*, stize, Mk. vi. 45. Lk. xiv. 10; *p. t.* steiz, steys, stejede, steised, stiede, stjede, stide, styede, Gen. ii. 6. xvii. 22. Judg. i. 4. Jer. xlviii. 5. Mt. iii. 16. v. 1. Lk. ii. 4. viii. 22. Apoc. xix. 3; *pl.* stieden, styeden, stjeden, steyden, stelden, Ex. xiii. 18. xv. 14. Josh. x. 5. Mk. iv. 7. Lk. viii. 22; *p. p.* stied, styzed, stize, stjede, steyed, Gen. xlv. 24. Mk. xv. 8. Joh. xx. 17; *pr. p.* stiyng, stizyng, steiyng, stejende, Gen. xix. 28. Jer. xvii. 25. Mt. viii. 23. Mk. vi. 32. Lk. ii. 42.
 stiere, steier, steyer, *a goer up, a rider*, Gen. xlix. 17. Ex. xv. 21; *pl.* steysers, iv Kings xviii. 23.
 stiyng, stiyng, steysinge, stejing, *n. an ascent, ascending*, Josh. xv. 7. i Par. xxvi. 16. Jer. xlviii. 5; *pl.* stiyngis, stejengus, 1 Kings xiv. 4. Ps. lxxxiii. 6.
 stike, *to pierce*, 1 Kings xix. 10. Prov. xxii. 23; *p. t.* stikide, Num. xxv. 8; *pl.* stykeden, stekeden, iv Kings xi. 16. Prov. xxii. 23; *p. p.* stikid, stickid, Ex. xix. 13. Judith vi. 4.
 stille, *silent, private*, Lev. x. 4. Deut. xviii. 21.
 stilli, stilly, stilleli, *privately, quietly*, Gen. xxiv. 21, 45. xxxvii. 11. Eccles. xxi. 23.
 stillide, *p. t. quieted*, Gen. xliii. 31.
 stilnesse, *silence*, Joh. xi. 28.
 stynke, *to stink*, Num. v. 21, 22; *p. t.*

stonke, stonk, Ex. vii. 21. viii. 14. xvi. 20; *pl.* stonken, stunken, 1 Kings v. 9. Ps. xxxvii. 6.
 stynkingnes, *stench, filth*, Lev. xviii. 19.
 stynte, *to fail, be weary*, Josh. prol. p. 555.
 stirke, *a stroke in writing, a dagger*, Esth. x. 3. *v.* stric.
 stirte, *p. t. started, jumped up*, Esth. xv. 11; *p. p.* stert, 111 Kings ii. 46; *pr. p.* stertende, stirtende, stertyng, sturtinge, Tob. ii. 3. ix. 8. Mk. x. 50. *v.* outsterte.
 stithie, *an anvil*, Job xli. 15. Eccles. xxxviii. 29.
 stithie, *to forge*, Josh. prol. p. 555.
 stobil, stobyl, stuble, *stubble, straw*, Gen. xli. 23. Josh. ii. 6. Eccles. xxi. 10.
 stoc, stok, *the stocks*, Job xiii. 27. xxxiii. 11.
 stok, *a stock or stem of a tree*, Num. viii. 4; *pl.* stockes, stockis, stockus, stokkis, Josh. x. 26. 11 Par. xvi. 10. Job xxxiii. 11. Jer. xx. 2, 3.
 stonen, stonene, stoonen, *made of stone*, Gen. xxxv. 14. Ex. xx. 25. 1 Esdr. iv. 12. Apoc. ix. 20.
 stone-hepis, *heaps of stones*, iv Kings x. 8.
 stonezen, stoneze, stoneyn, *to be astonished, to be stunned*, Job xvii. 8. xviii. 20. Is. xiii. 8. Jer. xix. 8; *imp. pl.* stonezeth, Is. xxxii. 11; *p. t. pl.* stonezeden, Is. lii. 14; *p. p.* stoneid, stoneyd, stoneyed, stonyed, Gen. xxxii. 32. xlii. 28. Is. xxi. 4. Mt. x. 24. Lk. iv. 32. Deeds ii. 6; *pr. p.* stonezende, Judith x. 7. *v.* astonieden.
 stoneying, stoneynge, stonying, *n. astonishment*, Gen. xxvii. 33. iv Kings xxii. 19. 11 Par. ix. 4. Mk. v. 42. Deeds iii. 10.
 stonges, *n. stings*, Ex. xxiii. 28.
 stonk. *v.* stynke.
 stooles, *poles, spars*, Eccles. xxix. 29.
 stool, stoole, stoele, stole, *a robe, mantle*, Gen. xli. 42. xlix. 11. Eccles. vi. 32. Lk. xv. 22. Apoc. xv. 6; *pl.* stools, stolis, Gen. xlv. 22. 1 Macc. xiv. 9. Mk. xii. 38. Lk. xx. 46.
 stoondis, *pitchers, waterpots*, Jer. lii. 19. *v.* stene.
 stoonde, stonde, *to stand*, Gen. xxi. 29. Prov. xxii. 29; *pr. t.* stont, stonte, stoondith, stant, Num. v. 18. Judg. xvi. 26. Is. xi. 10. Joh. iii. 29; *p. t.* stod, Jer. prol. p. 343; *pr. p.* stondende, Deeds v. 20.
 stownd-meel, *adv. at several times*, Num. x. 7.
 strangliden, *p. t. pl. strangled*, Mk. iv. 19.
 stre, stree, straw, Ex. v. 7, 13. Is. lxxv. 25.
 strecche, *to stretch*, Ex. vii. 5; *p. t.* strauste, strawste, streiste, Gen. viii. 9. xii. 8. Ex. x. 13. Lev. ix. 22. Mt. xii. 13. Rom. x. 21; *pl.* strauzten, streitzen, 111 Kings vi. 27. Lk. xxii. 53; *p. p.* strauzte, strauzt, strast, stretchid, Gen. xxxi. 25. Ex. xiv. 21. Is. xiv. 27.
 streyne, *to draw tight, bind*, Ex. xxviii. 39.

Num. xxx. 14. Job xxvii. 23. Ez. xvii. 9; *p. t.* streynede, Eccles. xlv. 9 g; *pl.* streyneden, Ex. xxxix. 30; *p. p.* streyned, streynyd, Gen. xxxi. 40. Job xx. 22. 11 Macc. v. 3; *pr. p.* streynynge, Gen. xxxiii. 4.
 streite, streyte, narrow, tight, Ex. xxviii. 4. xxxix. 15. Judg. iii. 22. 111 Kings vi. 4.
 streyte, *to press, compress, straiten*, Joel ii. 8; *p. p.* streitid, Job xviii. 7. Is. xxviii. 22.
 streitnesse, streytne, streytne, *brevity, narrowness*, Pref. ep. c. vi. p. 66. 11 Macc. xii. 21; *pl.* streytneesses, 11 Macc. xii. 22.
 stremed, *p. p. poured out as a stream*, Prov. v. 16.
 strenger, *comp. stronger, more strongly*, Ex. xxxix. 19. Num. xiv. 12.
 strengereli, strengerli, strenglier, *comp. more strongly*, Pref. ep. c. ii. p. 63. Judg. xx. 41. Job prol. p. 671.
 strengthe, *to strengthen*, Nah. ii. 1; *pr. t. pl.* strengthen, Judith vii. 8; *imp. pl.* strengthe, Is. xxxv. 3; *p. t.* strengthede, Eccles. xlviii. 19; *pl.* strengthiden, 1 Macc. vi. 26; *p. p.* strengthid, streynthid, Josh. x. 20. 1 Par. prol. p. 313. Is. xxxvi. 1.
 strengthful, strong, 11 Kings x. 19.
 strengthing, strengtheing, *n. a fortifying, fortification*, 1 Macc. iv. 61. vi. 26; *pl.* strengthinges, strengthingus, Jer. xlviii. 7. Ez. xxi. 22.
 strengthis, *pl. strength, strong places*, Gen. xxxi. 6. Jer. xlviii. 7.
 streuen. *v.* stroof.
 strewe, *to lay along, spread*, Is. liv. 11; *p. t. pl.* strewen, strewid, strowiden, Mt. xxi. 8; *p. p.* strewed, strouwed, Is. xiv. 11.
 strewyngis, *littering*, Gen. xxxi. 34.
 stric, *a stroke, a dagger in writing*, Esth. x. 3. *v.* stirke.
 strifful, *contentious*, Eccles. viii. 14.
 stryuede, striuende. *v.* stroof.
 striues, stryues, *contentions*, Deut. i. 12. Prov. vi. 14.
 stryuyng, *n. strife*, Dent. xxxi. 27.
 stryuyngli, *contentiously*, Deut. xxxi. 27.
 striuous, *contentious*, Jer. viii. 5.
 stronde, *a torrent, stream*, Num. xiii. 24. Deut. ix. 21; *pl.* strondis, Num. xxi. 14, 15.
 strongli, stronglich, *strongly*, Judg. viii. 1; *sup.* stronglieste, Josh. viii. 20. Judg. ix. 51.
 stroof, stryuede, *p. t. strove, contended*, Judg. xi. 25. 11 Kings xix. 9. Ez. xx. 36. Jude i. 9; *pl.* streuen, stryueden, Gen. xlix. 23; Num. xx. 24; *p. p.* streuen, Lev. xxiv. 10; *pr. p.* striuende, Rom. prol. i. p. 507.
 strojede, *p. t. destroyed*, Eccles. xxviii. 17; *p. p.* strojed, Lam. i. 4. *v.* destrie.
 strouwed. *v.* strewe.
 strubliden. *v.* sturbliden.
 strucioun, *an ostrich*, Lev. xi. 16; *pl.* struciouns, Mic. i. 8.

sturbed, sturpid, *p. p. troubled*, Gen. xlii. 28. Lk. x. 41. *v. all-sturbest*.
 sturbliden, strubbliden, *p. t. pl. troubled*, Mic. vii. 3; *p. p. sturblid*, Ez. xxvi. 18. xxvii. 28.
 sturblynge, sturbling, *n. a confusion, troubling*, Ez. xxi. 15. Deeds xix. 23.
 stupre, *a rape*, (Lat. *stuprum*.) Gen. xxxiv. 13, 27.
 sturnesse. *v. steernesse*.
 stuttynge, *pr. p. stuttering*, Is. xxxii. 4.
 suadible, *easy to persuade*, Jam. iii. 17.
 subiecten, *to make subject*, 11 Par. xxviii. 10. Eccus. v. 3. *v. suget*.
 suchon, *such a one*, Rom. prol. 1. p. 300. *v. sich*.
 sudarie, *sweating-cloth, napkin*, Lk. xix. 20. Joh. xi. 44. xx. 7; *pl. sudaries*, Deeds xix. 12.
 sudeynte, *suddenness*, Wisd. v. 2.
 sue, *to follow*, Gen. xxiv. 8. Mt. viii. 19; *pr. t. pl. suen*, suwen, Joh. x. 4; *imp. sue*, swe, Mt. viii. 22. xvi. 24; *p. t. suede*, sude, Num. xiv. 4. Mt. ix. 19. Mk. iii. 7; *pl. suden*, suden, suweden, sweden, Gen. xxiv. 61. Mt. iv. 20. viii. 1. Mk. i. 20. ii. 15. Lk. v. 11; *pr. p. suende*, suyng, suwinge, Gen. xxix. 30. Mt. viii. 40. Lk. vii. 9. xx. 30.
 suyngis, *consequences*, Eccus. xxxii. 23.
 suere, *a follower*, Tit. ii. 14; *pl. sueris*, suweris, Eccus. xli. 8 g. Heb. vi. 12.
 suffisaunt, *sufficient*, Prov. xii. 9.
 suget, sugette, sogette, *to subject*, Gen. i. 28. xv. 13. xliii. 18; *imp. sochete*, Eccus. iv. 31; *p. t. sugettide*, sugetide, Gen. xlvii. 20. 1 Cor. xv. 27. Heb. ii. 5; *pl. sugetiden*, Josb. xvii. 13; *p. p. suget*, sugett, Gen. xxxvii. 8. Ex. x. 3. Lk. ii. 51.
 suyngli, *sewyngly, consequently*, Gen. xliii. 7. 11 Par. xxxii. 15.
 suir, *sure*, Mt. xxviii. 14.
 sum, *a, a certain*, 11 Kings xviii. 10. Lk. i. 5. vii. 41.
 sum-del, sum-deel, *adv. partly*, Gen. xl. 4. Lev. xiii. 19. 1 Cor. vii. 33.
 summen, *some*, 1 Cor. viii. 7.
 sumwhat, *sumwhat, partly, something*, Gen. xxxix. 11. 14 Kings v. 20.
 sunder. *v. sondry*.
 sundride, *p. t. separated*, Deut. xxxii. 8.
 sunner, sunnere, *comp. more quickly*, Ruth i. 13. Joh. xiii. 27.
 superflu, *superfluous*, Eccus. ii. 26. Wisd. xii. 24. Lk. xi. 41.
 superfluli, *superfluously*, Ps. xxiv. 4.
 supettis, *soppets*, 11 Kings xiii. 8.
 surplesse, *surplees, a surplice*, 1 Kings ii. 18. xxii. 18; *pl. surples*, 11 Par. v. 12.
 sustenaunces, *means of support*, 11 Esdr. v. 16.
 suwe, souwe, *a sow*, Lev. xi. 7. Deut. xiv. 8. Prov. xi. 22.
 swagen, swage, *to assuage*, Gen. xxxvii. 35. Judith iii. 11; *p. t. swagide*, swagid,

Gen. xxiv. 67. xxxiv. 3; *pl. swagiden*, Deeds xiv. 17; *p. p. swagid*, Gen. viii. 2. Deeds xix. 36.
 swaging, swagyng, *n. an alleviation*, Eccus. xxxvi. 25.
 swalide, *p. t. dried up, withered*, Jonah iv. 8; *pl. swaliden*, swayleden, swelten, Mt. xiii. 6. Apoc. xvi. 9; *pr. p. swalyng*, Jer. xx. 9.
 sweet, sweat, Ez. xxiv. 12. *v. swoot*.
 sweete, *to sweat*, Josh. prol. p. 555; *p. t. swatte*, Eccus. ii. 19; *p. p. swat*, swet, Eccus. ii. 11. Is. prol. p. 225. Ez. xxiv. 12.
 swelow, *to swallow*, Jon. ii. 1.
 swelw3, swolowe, swolw3, *a whirlpool, a pit*, 111 Kings xi. 27. Prov. xiii. 15; *pl. swelewis*, swelowis, swolewes, swolewis, swolowis, Job xxxvi. 27. Is. xlviii. 18. Jer. xlv. 7. Jonah ii. 4.
 swern, swere, *to swear*, Gen. xxi. 24. Jer. vii. 9; *pr. t. swerth*, Eccus. ix. 2; *p. t. swoor*, swor, Gen. xxv. 34. Jer. xi. 5; *pl. sweren*, sworn, Gen. xxvi. 31. Wisd. xiv. 30; *p. p. swore*, Deut. ii. 14.
 swetter, swettere, *comp. sweeter*, Judg. xiv. 18. Ps. xviii. 11; *sup. swettest*, Lev. i. 13.
 sweuen, sweuene, sweuyn, *a dream, vision*, Gen. xx. 3. xxxvii. 5. Mt. i. 20. xxvii. 19; *pl. sweuenes*, sweuenys, Gen. xxxvii. 8. xli. 12. Deeds ii. 17.
 sweueneres, *dreamers*, Jer. xxvii. 9.
 sweueneth, *pr. t. dreams*, Is. xxix. 8; *p. t. pl. sweuenen*, Jer. xxix. 8; *p. t. sweuenede*, Jer. xxii. 25; *p. p. sweuened*, Jer. xxix. 8; *pr. p. sweuenende*, Jer. xxiii. 32.
 swiftloker, swiftliere, *comp. more swiftly*, Gen. xli. 32. Wisd. iii. 18.
 swijth, swithe, *adv. speedily*, 11 Par. xxiv. 5. Joh. xiii. 27.
 swymmed, swommen, *p. p. swummed*, Deeds xxvii. 42.
 swoot, swote, swot, *sweat*, Gen. iii. 19. Ez. xlv. 18. 11 Macc. ii. 27. Lk. xxii. 44. *v. sweet*.
 swotnesse, *sweetness*, Eccus. xxiv. 23.
 swounede, suounede, *p. t. swooned*, Esth. xv. 18.
 swown, *a swoon*, Esth. xv. 18.
 T.
 table, *a plank, board*, Ex. xxvi. 17; *pl. tables*, tablis, Ex. xxii. 24. 111 Kings vi. 5, 10.
 table-beeldyng, *n. planking*, 111 Kings vi. 10; *pl. table-beeldyngis*, 111 Kings vi. 15. vii. 3.
 tablid, *p. p. boarded, planked*, Ex. xxxv. 11. xxxvi. 34.
 take, *to deliver, give*, Ex. xxiii. 31. 1 Kings xxiii. 4. Mt. v. 25. xxv. 27. xxvi. 46; *pr. t. 2 p. toke*, Mt. xxv. 20; *p. t. tok*, tok, Ps. lxxvii. 48. Mt. xviii. 34. xxvii. 26; *pl. token*, Judg. iii. 6; *p. p. take*, taken, takun, itake, ytake,

Gen. xlvii. 22. Eccus. prol. p. 123. Mt. xi. 27. xxvi. 2. Mk. xv. 10. Phil. prol. p. 420. *v. bitake*.
 tale, *fame, tidings*, Mk. i. 28.
 taliage, talage, toll, 14 Kings xv. 20. Mt. xxii. 17; *pl. talagis*, 111 Kings x. 15. Is. iii. 14 g.
 talow3, talw3, *fat*, Ex. xxxiii. 18. Lev. vii. 3; *pl. talw3s*, talw3es, talewis, Ex. xxiii. 18. Lev. vi. 12. viii. 25.
 tapesere, tapserere, *a weaver of tapestry or carpets*, Ex. xxxviii. 23.
 tapetis, tapitis, *carpets*, 11 Kings xvii. 28. Prov. vii. 16. Ez. xxvii. 20.
 tariere, *one who delays*, Jer. prol. p. 342.
 taris, tarys, *tares*, Mt. xiii. 25.
 tarre. *v. terren*.
 tasil, *a fuller's thistle*, 11 Par. xxv. 18. Is. xxxiv. 13.
 tauerner, *a tavern-keeper*, Eccus. xxvi. 28.
 tawier, tawer, *a currier or tanner*, Deeds ix. 43.
 taztli, *skilfully*, Wisd. xiii. 11.
 techeresse, *a female teacher*, Wisd. viii. 4.
 teenden, teende, teend, *tiende, to kindle, to light*, Ex. xxx. 7. xxxv. 3. Judg. xx. 23. Ez. xxii. 20; *pr. t. teendith*, tendith, tyn-deth, Ex. xxii. 6. Lk. xi. 33; *pl. tendyn*, teenden, teendith, Mt. v. 15; *p. t. teende*, tende, 111 Kings iii. 3. Ps. lxxvii. 38; *pl. teenden*, tenden, teendiden, tendiden, Judith xiii. 16. 1 Macc. iv. 50. xii. 28; *p. p. tend*, tende, teendid, tendid, Lev. xxiv. 2. Num. xi. 1. Ps. ix. 2. lxxix. 17. 11 Par. xiii. 11. Dan. iii. 22; *pr. p. teendende*, Judith xiii. 16.
 tendyng, *n. a kindling*, Num. xi. 3.
 teere, teren, tern, *to tear*, Gen. xl. 19. 11 Kings xxi. 10. Jer. xv. 3. *v. to-tere*.
 teerid, *p. p. plastered*, Amos vii. 7.
 teising, *n. a bending*, Wisd. v. 22.
 telde, *p. t. told*, Gen. xl. 9. Deeds ix. 27; *pl. telden*, Gen. xlii. 29. Lk. xxiv. 9; *p. p. teld*, 11 Par. ix. 6.
 telleris, tellers, *those who relate*, 11 Kings iii. 23.
 temperaunces, *pl. moderation*, Prov. xii. 11.
 tempre, *to dispose, direct, assuage*, Ez. xxvi. 9; *pr. t. tempreth*, Prov. xvii. 27; *p. t. temperide*, temprede, Gen. xxiv. 67. Job xxii. 16; *p. p. tempered*, temperid, tem-brid. 11 Par. xxiv. 27. Prov. xvi. 33.
 temperyng, *temperure, n. a softening, mixing*, Ez. xiii. 11; *pl. tempringis*, temperance, moderation, Prov. xii. 11.
 tempest, *time*, 1 Par. xxi. 29. 11 Par. xxviii. 9.
 tempte, *imp. try*, Dan. i. 12; *p. t. temptide*, Dan. i. 14.
 tenden, tendith, *pr. t. pl. give attention*, Ex. v. 17; *p. t. tentide*, Judg. v. 17; *pr. p. tendende*, Prov. xxiii. 21.
 tent, *tente, attention, heed*, Ex. v. 17. Judg. v. 17. Prov. vii. 24. 1 Cor. vii. 5. 1 Tim. iv. 16.

tentifnesse, *attentiveness*, Wisd. xii. 20.
 termyneth, *pr. t. determines, limits*, Heb. iv. 7; *p. p. termyned*, I Kings xx. 33.
 terms, *teermes, ends*, Dan. iv. 19. Mt. xxiv. 31.
 terren, terre, tarre, *to provoke*, Deut. iv. 25. Eph. vi. 4; *p. t. terride*, I Kings i. 7; *pl. terriden*, Deut. xxxii. 16. Rom. prol. 2. p. 302; *p. p. terred, terrid*, IV Kings xxiii. 26. Zech. viii. 14; *pr. p. terrynges*, Ez. xii. 25. Rom. prol. 2. p. 302.
 terrere, *a provoker*, Ez. ii. 8. Zeph. iii. 1.
 terrynges, *provocations*, IV Kings xxiii. 26.
 tersis, *foreskins*, I Kings xviii. 25. II Kings iii. 14.
 tete, teete, *a teat*, Lev. xxii. 27; *pl. tetis, teetis*, Gen. xlix. 25. Apoc. i. 13.
 thankyngis, *thonyngis, thanksgivings, thanks*, Lev. xxii. 29. II Kings viii. 10.
 theefi, *theulich, stealthily, thievishly*, Gen. xl. 15. Judith vii. 7.
 thees, theis, *thighs*, Lev. xi. 21. Is. xlvii. 2.
 they3. *v. thof*.
 thenc, *thenke, imp. meditate on*, Prov. iii. 6.
 thenkingus, *thoughts*, Eccus. xxxiii. 5.
 thennes, thennus, *thens, thence*, Gen. xi. 9. Mt. ix. 27.
 therf, *unleavened*, I Cor. v. 7.
 therf-breed, *unleavened bread*, Gen. xix. 3.
 therf-looues, *unleavened bread*, Ex. xii. 8. Mt. xxvi. 17. Lk. xxii. 1.
 ther-thur3, *therefore*, Gen. xvi. 11. xix. 13.
 therebynte, *theribynte, therubynte, terebynt, the turpentine tree*, Gen. xxxv. 4. xliii. 11. Hos. iv. 13.
 theue-thorn, *a bramble*, Judg. ix. 14. Ps. lvii. 10.
 thewis, *manners, qualities*, I Cor. xv. 33.
 thilke, thulke, *thuke, that*, Gen. xxvi. 7. Num. iii. 25. Lk. ii. 38. Cath. epp. prol. 1. p. 594; *pl. thilke, tho ilke, those*, Gen. vi. 4. Mt. prol. 1. p. 1. iii. 1.
 thirle. *v. thrillen*.
 thirs, *thrisse, a fabulous beast*, Is. xxxiv. 15.
 thisis, *gen. of this*, Tob. vii. 5.
 tho, thoo, *those*, Gen. vi. 4. Mt. iii. 1. xiii. 17. Lk. i. 39.
 thof, tho3, thou3, they3, *though*, Esth. v. 3. Eccus. viii. 14. Wisd. ii. 2. Rom. prol. 1. p. 299.
 tholmound, *patient*, I Tim. iii. 3.
 tholmoundenese, *patience*, Phil. iv. 5.
 thorou, thorw3. *v. thurs*.
 thoruz-held, *p. t. spread over, covered over*, II Par. xxx. 25; *p. p. thur3-hilid*, Num. xii. 11.
 thost, *dung, excrement*, Eccus. ix. 10; *pl. thostus*, Lam. iv. 5.
 tho3. *v. thof*.
 thrall, *servant, slave*, Gen. ix. 25. Jer. ii. 14; *pl. thrallis*, Gen. ix. 25.
 thraldom, *slavery*, Gen. xv. 13.
 thrallesse, *a female slave*, Jer. xxxiv. 16; *pl. thrallesses, thralllesses*, Deut. xxviii. 68. Esth. vii. 4. Is. xiv. 2.
 thratte. *v. threten*.

threische, *thresshen, to thresh*, Is. xxviii. 28; *p. t. threshide, threischide*, Judg. vi. 11. Ruth ii. 17. Amos i. 3; *pl. threshiden*, Amos i. 3; *p. p. throsshe, throischun, threischid, threshid*, I Par. xxi. 23. Is. xxv. 10. xxviii. 27; *pr. p. thresshende, threeschynges*, Is. xli. 17.
 threisfold, *thresfold, threshfoold, thrifold, threshwald, threshwold, threshold*, Ex. xii. 22, 23. Ez. ix. 3. xi. 6. Zeph. ii. 14; *pl. threschfoldis, threshfoldis, thrisfoldis, thressholdis, thresshwoldes*, Ex. xii. 7. Amos ix. 1.
 threten, *to threat*, Judith viii. 15; *pr. t. thretith*, Gen. xxvii. 42; *p. t. thratt, thratte, thretid, threetide*, Deut. ix. 25. II Par. xxvi. 19. Judith xii. 28. Mt. ix. 30. Mk. i. 25, 43; *pl. thratten, threteden*, Mk. x. 13; *p. p. thrett, Josh. xxiii. 15; pr. p. thretende*, Job xvi. 10.
 thretenede, *p. t. threatened*, Ez. xx. 21.
 threting, *n. a threatening, threat*, Jer. x. 10; *pl. thretingis*, Deeds iv. 29.
 thretti, *thretty, thirty*, Gen. xviii. 30.
 thre3. *v. thrown*.
 thriddis, *a third part*, I Macc. x. 29.
 thrillen, thrille, thril, thrillen, thirle, *therle, to pierce*, Ex. xxi. 6. Num. xxiv. 8. IV Kings xviii. 21. Job xl. 21. Prov. vii. 23; *pr. t. pl. thrillen, therlen*, Job xiv. 19; *p. p. thirlid*, Job xxx. 17; *pr. p. thrillynge, thirlende*, Judg. v. 26.
 thringen, *pr. t. pl. crowd, press, thrust*, Lk. viii. 45; *p. p. throngen, throngun, thrungen*, Lk. viii. 42.
 thrisse. *v. thirs*.
 thrist, *threst, thirst*, Ex. xvii. 3. Judg. xv. 18.
 thristen, *thriste, thrust, to thirst*, Ruth ii. 9. Eccus. xxiv. 29; *pr. t. thristith*, Prov. xxv. 21; *p. t. thristide*, Ex. xvii. 3. Judg. xv. 18. Ps. lxii. 2. Mt. xxv. 35; *pl. thristeden*, Is. xlviii. 21; *pr. p. thristende, thristynges, threstynges, threstende*, Judg. xv. 18. Ps. cvi. 5. Is. liii. 2. Tit. i. 12.
 thristen, *to thrust, squeeze*, Rom. prol. 1. p. 298; *pr. t. thristith, threstith*, Prov. xxx. 33; *2 p. thristis*, Job prol. p. 671; *pl. thristen*, Mt. v. 6. Lk. viii. 45; *p. t. thrustede*, Mk. v. 24.
 thristere, *a thirsty person*, Is. xxxii. 6.
 thristi, *thirsty*, Deut. xxix. 19.
 thrittene, *threttene, thirteen*, Gen. xvii. 25.
 throtyden. *p. t. pl. cut the throats*, IV Kings x. 14.
 throwen, *to throw, cast, toss, weave*, Jer. xxviii. 16; *imp. thro3*, Jer. vii. 29; *p. t. thre3*, Jer. vi. 30; *p. p. throwen*, Judg. xvi. 9. Mt. xiv. 24.
 thulke, *thuke. v. thilke*.
 thur3, *thorou, thorow, thorw3, thor3, through*, Num. xxv. 8. IV Kings ii. 8. Mt. ix. 31. Mk. ii. 16. Lk. iv. 14.
 thur3-comen, *pr. t. pl. penetrate*, Prov. xviii. 8.
 thur3-diggide, *p. p. digged through*, Ez. viii. 8.

thur3-drawende, *pr. p. delineating throughout*, Wisd. xiii. 14.
 thur3-droppende, *pr. p. dropping through*, Prov. xxvii. 15.
 thor3-fleers, *deserters, runaways*, IV Kings xxv. 11.
 thur3-shed, *p. p. entirely wet*, Esth. xv. 8.
 thur3-sownede, *p. t. sounded throughout*, I Kings iv. 5.
 thur3-trete, *imp. thoroughly consider*, Job v. 27.
 thwong, *thong*, Mk. i. 7. Joh. i. 27; *pl. thwongis*, Joh. i. 27.
 tidi, tidy, tideful, *seasonable*, Jam. v. 7.
 tiende. *v. teenden*.
 tyff, *tifle, imp. deck out, array*, Eccus. xxxii. 15.
 tifyng, *n. a decking*, Eccus. xxxii. 14 g.
 tyl, tyl, *a brick*, Is. xvi. 7; *pl. tiles, tiel*, Gen. xi. 3.
 tiel-stoon, *a brick*, Is. xvi. 11; *pl. tiel-stoons, tile-stonys*, Gen. xi. 3.
 tildedden, *p. t. pl. spread out*, II Kings xvi. 22.
 tile, tiln, *to till, cultivate*, Gen. ix. 20. Jer. xxvii. 11; *imp. tile, tilie*, Gen. xxxiv. 21; *pl. tilthe, Gen. xxxiv. 10; p. t. pl. tilliden*, I Par. xxvii. 26.
 tily, *made of tiles or bricks*, Jer. xliii. 9. xlviii. 36.
 tilier, *tiliere, tilyer, tilyere, a tiller*, Gen. iv. 2. xxi. 34. xlvii. 19. *v. erthe-tiliere*.
 tillis, *lentiles*, Ez. iv. 9.
 tilthe, *tilling, culture*, Ex. xxxii. 19. Is. xxxii. 17; *pl. tilthis*, Is. xvii. 9.
 tilthynges, *tyllynges, n. culture*, II Par. xxvi. 10.
 timbre, *tymbre, a timbrel*, Ps. lxxx. 3. Is. v. 12; *pl. timbres, tymbers*, I Kings xviii. 6. III Esdr. v. 2.
 timeful, *tymeful, seasonable, early*, Jer. v. 24. Hos. vi. 3. Jam. v. 7.
 tymeli, *early*, Jer. v. 24.
 tymiame, *incense*, (Lat. *thymiana*.) Ez. xxiii. 41.
 tympan, *a timbrel*, Ex. xv. 20; *pl. tympanis*, Gen. xxxi. 27. Ps. lxvii. 26.
 tympanystris, *female players on timbrels*, Ps. lxvii. 26.
 tyyn-trees, *tyme-trees, thyme*, (Lat. *thyina*.) *thya trees*, III Kings x. 11, 12. Apoc. xviii. 12.
 tynclen, *tynclyn, tynclen, to ring, tingle*, I Kings iii. 11. IV Kings xxi. 12. Jer. xix. 3.
 tyndeth. *v. teenden*.
 tyndynges, *pr. p. fastening*, Gen. xix. 6.
 tynkynges, *pr. p. tinkling*, I Cor. xiii. 1.
 tiraundise, *tyraundise, tyranny*, III Kings xvi. 20. Job xv. 20.
 tiraunterie, *tirauntri, tyranny*, Deut. xvii. 16. Wisd. xvi. 4.
 tisiden, *tysiden, p. t. pl. enticed, persuaded*, Dan. vi. 6. Mt. xxvii. 20.
 tising, *n. an enticement*, III Kings xi. 5 g.
 tithing, *n. a tenth part*, Is. vi. 13. Tob. i. 7.
 tything, *n. tidings*, Mk. i. 28.
 tijten, *p. t. pl. stretched, drew, set*, Judg. xx. 33.

to-aens, *prep. against*, Lk. prol. 1. p. 141.
 to-bite, *p.p. gnawed in pieces*, Job prol. p. 670.
 to-brayd, to-braide, to-braidede, *p. t. tore, bruised*, Lk. ix. 42; *p. p. to-brayzede*, 11 Par. xxxiv. 7; *pr. p. to-braydyng*, to-breidinge, to-breidyng, Esth. xiv. 2. Mk. i. 26. ix. 25. *v. brayid*.
 to-braste, to-brast, to-barst, *p. t. broke in pieces, burst in sunder*, 1v Kings xviii. 4. Deeds i. 18; *pl. to-brasten*, 11 Par. xxv. 12. *v. al-to-brasten*.
 to-breke, to break in pieces, tear in pieces, Ex. xxviii. 32. Mt. vii. 6. Lk. xx. 18; *imp. to-breke*, Ps. ii. 3; *p. t. to-brac*, Ps. civ. 41. Lam. ii. 3; *pl. to-breeken*, Is. lix. 5; *p. p. to-broke*, to-broken, to-brokun, to-breek, Judg. viii. 12. Ps. xxxvi. 15. Jer. x. 20. Hab. i. 4. Mt. ix. 17; *pr. p. to-brekende*, Is. xvii. 14. Jer. xxiii. 29. *v. al-to-breke*.
 to-brenne, to burn up, Ps. xlv. 10; *p. t. to-brende*, Is. xlii. 25. xlvii. 14; *p. p. to-brend*, Jer. xi. 16.
 to-brese, to-brose, to-broosen, to break to pieces, Ps. xlv. 10. Eccclus. xxviii. 21. Jer. xxx. 8; *p. t. to-brosede*, to-broside, to-brusede, 1v Kings xviii. 4. Ps. cix. 5. Is. xxxviii. 13; *p. p. to-brisid*, to-brosed, to-brosid, 1 Par. xx. 3. 1 Esdr. vi. 11. Lk. xx. 18. *v. al-to-brese*.
 to-brosing, to-brosyng, *n. contrition, breaking in pieces*, Ps. xlii. 3. Is. xxx. 14. Jer. l. 22.
 toc, toke. *v. take*.
 to-cleer, *adv. clearly*, Is. prol. p. 224.
 to-clippe, to embrace closely, Eccles. iii. 5.
 tocnynng, toknyng, *n. a betokening, a sign*, Ps. lix. 6. Eccclus. i. 31.
 to-derened, *p. p. utterly darkened*, Lam. v. 17. *v. al-to-derened*.
 to-drawe, to pull in pieces, Gen. xl. 19; *pr. t. to-drawith*, Lk. ix. 39; *pl. to-drawen*, Jer. xxiii. 1; *p. p. to-drawen*, to-drawyn, to-drawun, Ez. iv. 14. Zech. xii. 3. Deeds xxiii. 10; *pr. p. to-drawinge*, Lk. ix. 39. *v. al-to-drawyng*.
 to-drunke, *p. p. greatly inebriated*, Jer. xlv. 10.
 to-flappe, to strike to pieces, 11 Kings xxii. 43.
 to-fore, to-forn, to-for, *prep. before*, Gen. xxxi. 37. Mt. vi. 2. Lk. i. 8, 19. Rom. i. 1.
 to-gider, to-gidre, to-gideres, to-giderys, to-gidrys, to-githers, *adv. together*, Gen. xlii. 6. xix. 4. xxxiv. 23, 26, 30. xliii. 32.
 to-hewe, to cut in pieces, Ps. xxxvi. 15. cxxviii. 4; *p. t. to-heewe*, 2 p. to-hewedist, Ps. xxix. 12.
 tolbthe, a place to receive toll, Mt. ix. 9. Lk. v. 27.
 tol-gaderer, a toll gatherer, Mt. prol. 2. p. 2.
 to-mynushen, to break in small pieces, Is. xli. 15; *p. t. pl. to-mynushten*, Is. xxxvii. 19; *p. p. to-mynusht*, Is. xiv. 29.

to-moued, *p. p. greatly moved*, Is. vi. 4. Jer. v. 22.
 to-name, a surname, Eccclus. xlvii. 19.
 to-nezhende, *pr. p. approaching*, Judith xiv. 14.
 too, toon, one, Gen. iv. 19. xxxii. 31. Mt. vi. 24.
 toon, toos, toes, Dan. ii. 42.
 tootere, a looker out, Is. xxi. 6; *pl. tooteres*, Is. lii. 8. lvi. 10.
 toot-hil, tote-hil, tute-hil, a citadel, a strong place, a watch place, 11 Kings v. 7, 9. Is. xxi. 5, 8.
 toow, tow3, tough, Gen. xi. 3. xiv. 10.
 top, crown of the head, Deut. xxviii. 35. 11 Kings xiv. 25. *v. cop*.
 to-poone, to break in pieces, Ps. xvii. 43. xxviii. 6; *p. t. to-ponede*, Ps. civ. 16. *v. al-to-powne*.
 to-pulle, *imp. pull in pieces*, Lam. i. 22; *p. t. 2 p. to-pulledist*, Lam. i. 22; *p. p. to-pullid*, Is. xviii. 7. Lam. i. 12. *v. al-to-pullid*.
 to-pungid, *p. p. pricked thoroughly*, Ps. xxix. 13.
 to-reende, to tear in pieces, Judg. viii. 7. Zech. xi. 6; *p. t. to-rente*, to-rendide, to-rentide, Judg. viii. 16. xiv. 6; *pl. to-renten*, Num. xiv. 6. 1 Macc. ii. 14; *p. p. to-rent*, to-rente, Gen. xxxvii. 30. Judg. xiv. 6. Ps. xxix. 12. Mt. xxvi. 65. xxvii. 51.
 to-reendynge, *n. a tearing in pieces*, Nah. iii. 1.
 to-rotide, *p. t. became utterly rotten*, Jer. xlv. 15.
 to-scatere, *imp. scatter thoroughly*, Jer. vi. 5; *p. p. to-scaterede*, 11 Par. xxxiv. 7.
 to-shaken, *p. p. greatly shaken*, Is. xxiv. 20.
 to-sheende, *imp. destroy utterly*, Ps. lvi. 1.
 to-sprengd, *p. p. wholly sprinkled*, Jer. vi. 26.
 to-stank, *p. t. stunk greatly*, Jer. xlv. 15.
 to-stere, to move altogether, Ps. xxviii. 8. Jer. l. 34; *p. t. to-sterede*, Eccclus. xxix. 24; *pl. to-stiriden*, Ps. lxxvii. 40; *p. p. to-stired*, to-stirid, Is. xxiv. 20. Jer. li. 7. Lam. iv. 15. *v. al-to-stirid*.
 to-stering, *n. a great commotion*, Is. xxiv. 20.
 to-swelle, to swell greatly, Jer. v. 22; *p. t. to-swal*, Job xvi. 17.
 to-teere, to-teer, to-tere, to tear in pieces, Judg. xiv. 6. Ez. xxiii. 34. Mt. vii. 6; *pr. t. pl. to-teren*, to-tern, Pref. ep. c. vi. p. 67. Jer. xxiii. 1; *p. t. pl. to-teeren*, to-tereden, 1v Kings ii. 24; *p. p. to-torn*, Job prol. p. 670. Is. xviii. 7.
 to-tering, to-teryng, to-teryng, to-teeryng, *n. a tearing*, Esth. xiv. 2. Nahum iii. 1. Hab. ii. 7.
 to-teryng, to-teryng, to-teryng, *pr. p. greatly provoking*, 11 Macc. xii. 14. *v. terren*.
 tother, tothir, other, Gen. iv. 19. xxv. 26. Mt. v. 39.
 toting-place, totyng-place, a watch tower or

place for watching, Is. xxi. 5. Jer. xxxi. 21.
 to-trede, to tread down, Job xxxiv. 24. xxxix. 15. Is. xlii. 3; *p. t. to trad*, to-trade, to-tredede, 1v Kings xxi. 9. Ps. lv. 2; *pl. to-treeden*, to-tredden, 1v Kings ix. 33. Ps. lv. 3; *p. p. to-treden*, to-troden, Job xiv. 12. xviii. 16. Is. xviii. 2. Jer. xlviii. 4; *pr. p. to-tredende*, Judith xvi. 3. Is. xli. 25. *v. al-to-trede*.
 to-treding, to-tredyng, *n. affliction, destruction*, Is. v. 5. Jer. xlviii. 3, 5; *pl. to-tredingis*, Ps. lix. 4.
 to-truble, to greatly trouble, Eccclus. xxxv. 22, 23. *v. al-to-trublidist*.
 to-turne, to turn altogether, Is. xxviii. 17.
 toucheable, capable of being touched, Heb. xii. 18.
 toukere, touker, a fuller, 1v Kings xviii. 17. Is. xxxvi. 2. Mk. ix. 2; *pl. toukeris*, Mal. iii. 2.
 toun, a farm, Lk. xiv. 18.
 tourbeling, towrbld. *v. turblide, turbling*.
 to-wastid, *p. p. wasted away*, Jer. xiv. 15, 18.
 townesse, toughness, 111 Kings ix. 25 g.
 tow3. *v. toow*.
 to-zen, *prep. against*, Lk. prol. i. p. 141.
 trad. *v. treed*.
 traye, to betray, Mt. xxvi. 46; *p. p. trayed*, trajid, Ps. lxxxvii. 10. Mt. xvii. 21.
 trailinge, *pr. p. flowing down*, Esth. xv. 7.
 trampith, *pr. t. tramples*, Prov. vi. 13.
 translate, to transfer, carry over, 1v Kings xviii. 32; *p. t. translatide*, translatid, Wisd. x. 18; 2 p. translatidist, Ps. lxxix. 9; *p. p. translatid*, Jer. xxvii. 22.
 trauailen, traueyl, trauele, to labour, toil, oppress, trouble, Gen. viii. 49. xxxiii. 13. Prov. xxiii. 4. Lk. prol. 1. p. 141; *pr. t. trauaileth*, traualyth, trauelith, Prov. xvi. 26. Lk. ix. 39. 1 Cor. ix. 10; *pl. traueilen*, trauelen, Mt. vi. 28. xi. 28. Lk. xii. 27; *p. t. trauailide*, trauelide, Job xxxix. 16. Lk. prol. 1. p. 142; *pl. trauaileden*, traueliden, Ps. cxxvi. 6. Lk. v. 5. Joh. iv. 38; *p. p. trauailid*, traueilid, traueild, traueyld, Josh. vii. 3. Job ix. 29. Mt. ix. 36. Lk. vi. 18; *p. pr. traueilinge*, traueylng, traueilinge, Prov. xvi. 26. Lk. prol. 1. p. 142. 1 Cor. ix. 9. *v. bitraueliden*.
 trauailere, a labourer, Prov. xvi. 26; traueler of childe, 1v Kings xix. 3; *pl. trauelours*, Eccclus. xxxiv. 26 g.
 trauailous, traueilous, traueulous, laborious, troublesome, Ex. vi. 6. Job vii. 3. 1 Tim. iii. 1.
 trauailously, traueilously, traueulously, laboriously, toilsomely, Pref. ep. c. 1. p. 61. Wisd. xv. 7.
 traueil, traueyl, trauel, labour, toil, Gen. xxxi. 42. 1 Cor. xv. 58; *pl. traueils*, traueyls, traueylis, traueilis, traueyls, Gen. iii. 17. v. 29. xli. 51. 11 Cor. vi. 5.
 traueiling, traueilyng, *n. labour*, 1 Tim. iv. 8. trajid. *v. traye*.

tre, *wood*, Wisd. x. 4. 11 Tim. ii. 20.
 treed, *to tread*, Gen. iii. 15; *p. t.* trad, Deut. i. 36. Is. lxiii. 3; *pl.* trooden, troden, treden, treden, traden, treden, trediden, trodeden, 1v Kings ix. 33. xiv. 9. Lk. xii. 1; *p. p.* troden, tredid, Deut. i. 36. Job xxiv. 11.
 tredyng, *n. a destruction*, Is. x. 6.
 treen, treene, trenen, treenen, trenned, wooden, Ex. vii. 19. Lev. xi. 32. 11 Tim. ii. 20. Apoc. ix. 20.
 tree-werkere, *n. a carpenter*, Is. xlv. 13.
 tregitour, *a conjurer, enchanter*, Deut. xviii. 11; *pl.* trigetours, tregetours, trechetouris, 11 Par. xxxiii. 6. Is. xlvii. 9.
 tremblende, tremlyng, tremeling, *pr. p. fearing, dreading, trembling*, Is. lxvi. 2. Deeds vii. 32.
 trendil, *a hoop*, Is. xxix. 3.
 trendlid, *p. p. trundled*, Judg. vii. 13.
 trepeiettis, *engines to cast stones, etc.*, 1 Macc. vi. 20.
 trestlis, *supports*, Ex. xxvi. 20, 25.
 trete, *to handle, entertain, treat*, Col. ii. 21; *p. t.* tretede, tretide, Is. xiv. 24; *pl.* tretiden, 1v Kings xii. 15. Mk. ix. 33. 1 Joh. i. 1.
 tretable, *able to be touched*, Heb. xii. 18.
 tretourli, traitourli, tretorousli, *treacherously*, Ecclus. xxxii. 15, 19.
 trewliere, *comp. more truly*, 1 Esdr. prol. p. 478.
 tried, tryed, *p. p. refined, purified*, Lev. ii. 2, 7.
 trist, *trust*, 1v Kings xviii. 19, 22. Is. xxxi. 6. Mt. ix. 2.
 triste, trist, *to trust*, Ps. cxvii. 8; *pr. t.* 2 p. tristest, tristnest, tristnist, trustnest, 1v Kings xviii. 20. Rom. ii. 19; *p. t.* tristede, tristide, tristinede, tristenyde, 11 Par. xvi. 12. Zeph. iii. 2. Lk. xi. 22; *pl.* tristiden, 11 Macc. x. 34. Lk. xviii. 9; *pr. p.* tristinge, tristende, tristnyng, Judith iv. 13; 11 Macc. x. 34. Philem. 21. v. trosten.
 tristili, tristily, tristiliche, trustili, trustilych, *boldly, confidently*, Gen. xxxiv. 25. xlv. 18. Deut. xxxiii. 28. Col. ii. 15.
 tristinge, tristenyng, tristnyng, trustnyng, *n. a trust*, 11 Cor. i. 15. Eph. iii. 12.
 tryuauntis, *tyrants*, 1 Pet. ii. 18.
 troden, trodeden. v. treed.
 trone, troon, *throne*, Judg. iii. 20. Apoc. xix. 4.
 trost, *a trust*, Is. xxxi. 1. Jer. xlviii. 7.
 trosten, trostnen, *to trust*, Ps. cxvii. 8. cxlv. 2; *pr. t.* trosteth, Ps. lvi. 2; 1 p. trostne, Ps. xxiv. 2; *p. t.* 2 p. trostedist, Jer. xiii. 25. xlix. 4; *p. p.* trosted, Is. xxxi. 1; *pr. p.* trostende, Judith iv. 13. Phil. i. 14. v. triste.
 trostli, trostly, *confidently*, Prov. x. 9. Is. xiv. 30.
 trouthe, *truth*, Gen. xxxix. 16.
 trow, trow3, *channel, trough*, Josh. iii. 15; *pl.* trouis, trowes, trowis, Gen. xxiv. 20. xxx. 38. 1v Kings xxv. 14.

trowen, trowe, *to believe, suppose*, Deut. xxviii. 66. Mt. xxiv. 26. Rom. prol. 1. p. 298; *pr. t.* trowe, Tob. vii. 14; *p. t.* trowede, trowide, Gen. xxxviii. 15. xl. 17. xlv. 26. 111 Kings xx. 25. Jer. xl. 14; *pr. p.* trowynge, 1 Cor. xv. 17.
 trubli, *troubled*, Josh. xiii. 3.
 truel, trulle, *a trowel*, Amos vii. 7, 8; *pl.* trullis, 1v Kings xxv. 14.
 trumpe, *to sound with a trump*, Apoc. viii. 6. *pr. t. pl.* trumpen, 11 Par. xiii. 12; *imp. pl.* trumpeth, Jer. vi. 1; *p. t.* trumpide, 11 Kings xviii. 16. Apoc. viii. 8; *pl.* trumpiden, Josh. vi. 8, 13; *pr. p.* trompyng, Josh. vi. 13.
 trustnyng. v. tristinge.
 tumblide, *p. t. dancid*, Mt. xiv. 6.
 tumbliith, *imp. pl. throw down*, 1v Kings ix. 33; *pl.* tumbleden, tumbliiden, 1v Kings ix. 33. 11 Par. xxv. 12.
 tumbler, *a dancer*, Ecclus. ix. 4.
 tungy, *talkative*, Ecclus. viii. 4. xxv. 27.
 turbide, *p. t. troubled*, Mk. ix. 19; *p. p.* turhliid, towrbliid, Mt. ii. 3. Mk. v. 39. Lk. i. 29. Joh. xiv. 27.
 turbling, tourbeling, *n. a troubling, disturbance*, Deeds xix. 23.
 turnegidy, *n. vertigo*, Is. ix. 14.
 turnours, *parts of furniture turned in a lathe*, 111 Kings vi. 18.
 turtli, turtle, turtur, *a turtle dove*, Gen. xv. 9. Ps. lxxxiii. 4; *pl.* turtlis, turteles, turtris, turturis, turturs, Gen. xv. 9. Lev. i. 14. v. 7. Lk. ii. 24.
 tute-hil. v. toot-bil.
 twei, twey, tweyn, twe, two, Gen. vi. 20. xix. 36. Mt. iv. 18, 21. viii. 28. Lk. ii. 24. ix. 3.
 twei-bitende, *pr. p. double-edged*, Prov. v. 4.
 tweyne-eggid, *two-edged*, Heb. iv. 12.
 twincleth, *pr. t. winks*, Prov. vi. 13; *pl.* twincle, Ps. xxxiv. 19.
 twynclere, *one who winks*, Ecclus. xxvii. 25.
 twynlingis, twynlingus, *twins*, Gen. xxv. 24. S. Sol. iv. 5.
 twynne, *to part, divide*, Prov. prol. p. 1; *p. p.* twynned, Ex. xxxix. 28. v. a-twinne.
 twisil-tunge, *double tongue*, Prov. viii. 13. xviii. 8. Ecclus. v. 16. xxviii. 15.
 twisil-tungid, *p. p. double-tongued*, Ecclus. v. 16. vi. 1.
 twistis, *hinges*, Amos viii. 3.

V.

vagaunt, *wandering*, Gen. iv. 14. Prov. v. 6.
 vah, vath, *oh! fie!* Is. xlv. 16. Mt. xxvii. 40.
 vaile, *to avail*, Jer. xxxvii. 19.
 vangeli, *the gospel*, 1 Tim. i. 11.
 vanyschiden, *p. t. pl. became vain*, Rom. i. 21.
 varye, *of various colours*, Gen. xxxi. 10. 12.
 veer, ver, *the spring*, Ecclus. l. 8.

veer-tyme, ver-time, *spring*, Gen. xxxv. 16. Deut. xvi. 1. Ps. lxxxiii. 17.
 vencie, *to vanquish*, 1 Cor. i. 25; *p. t.* venkusede, 1 Kings xiv. 47; *pl.* vencieiden, Deut. vii. 7; *p. p.* vencieushid, 11 Kings x. 19.
 venge, *to avenge*, Judg. xvi. 28. Mk. xviii. 5; 11 Cor. x. 6; *p. t.* vengide, Josh. x. 13. Apoc. xix. 2; *pl.* vengiden, Esth. viii. 22; *p. p.* vengid, 1 Kings xiv. 24. xxv. 31.
 vengeable, *able to take vengeance*, Rom. xiii. 4.
 vengesour, veniesour, *an avenger*, Deut. xviii. 19. Num. xxxv. 25.
 venieris, *avengers*, Judg. vi. 31.
 venymed, venemyd, venymyd, *p. p. empoisoned*, Wisd. xvi. 3 g, 10. Josh. prol. p. 555; *pr. p.* venemyng, Wisd. xvi. 3 g.
 venymyngis, *poisonings*, 1v Kings ix. 22.
 venym-makere, *poison maker*, Ps. lvii. 6.
 ver, verr, *a glass cup*, Prov. xxiii. 31.
 vermycle, *vermilion, red cloth*, Ex. xxxix. 1.
 vermyloun, *vermilion, red silk or cloth*, Ex. xxxv. 25.
 verre, verrei, verri, verrey, *true*, Lk. xvi. 11. Joh. i. 9. Gal. iii. 21; *sup.* verreist, Rom. prol. 2. p. 303.
 verreili, verili, *truly*, Gen. xx. 12.
 vertues, *military forces*, 1 Macc. xiii. 54; *miracles*, Mt. xi. 20.
 vyce, vijs, *a winding staircase*, 111 Kings vi. 8.
 vikeried, *vicariate*, Ecclus. xxxiii. 6 g.
 vilensly, *basely*, 11 Kings x. 5.
 viliche, *vilely*, Lev. xviii. 28. 11 Macc. ix. 2.
 vilite, *baseness, filthiness*, Deut. xxiv. 1.
 vindage, vyndage, *a vintage*, Lev. xxv. 5. 11 Esdr. x. 37.
 viner, vyner, vinere, *a vineyard*, Gen. ix. 20. xlix. 11. Mt. xx. 1. Lk. xiii. 6; *pl.* vyneris, Num. xvi. 14.
 vyn-tilieris, *cultivators of vineyards*, 1v Kings xxv. 12.
 vynolent, *given to wine*, Tit. i. 7.
 vyrounde, *p. p. travelled round*, Pref. ep. c. i. p. 61.
 vitailid, *p. p. supplied with provisions*, Deeds xii. 20.
 vlm-tree, *an elm*, Is. xli. 19.
 vmbylapped, *p. p. envircrowed*, Heb. v. 2.
 vmbre, *shadow*, 1v Kings xx. 9. Ps. cvi. 10.
 vmpere, *umpire*, Rom. prol. 2. p. 302. v. noumpere.
 vnamendid, *p. p. not corrected*, 11 Par. prol. p. 385.
 vnausely, vnausely, *unadvisedly*, 11 Kings xvi. 4 g. 1 Tim. v. 1.
 vnausyd, *p. p. unadvised, rash*, Prov. xiii. 3.
 vnbileue, *disbelief*, Mk. xvi. 14.
 vnbileueful, vnbileueful, vnbileueful, vnbileueful, *unbelieving, incredible*, Judg. xx. 5. Wisd. x. 7. Ecclus. ii. 18. xvi. 7. xxiii. 33. Joh. xx. 27. 1 Pet. iii. 20.
 vnbileuefulness, *unbelief*, Mk. ix. 23.
 vnbyndyng, *n. an unnerved condition, a loss of strength*, 11 Macc. iii. 24.

vnblessid, *unhappy*, Ecclus. xxvii. 24. 11 Macc. xv. 3.
 vnblisful, *unhappy*, Prov. xix. 26.
 vnbolde, *cowardly*, Judg. ix. 4 g.
 vnbowinge, *pr. p. unbending*, Heb. x. 23.
 vnbuxum, vnbuxhum, *disobedient*, Prov. xxix. 19. 11 Esdr. xv. 27.
 vnbuxumnesse, *disobedience*, Pref. ep. c. iii. p. 63.
 vnceli. *v. vnseli*.
 vncesendly, *unceasingly*, Is. prol. p. 225.
 vnchastisable, vnchaastisable, *incorrigible*, Ez. ü. 4.
 vnchargid, *unladen*, Deeds xxi. 3.
 vnchastisid, *p. p. not broken or tamed*, Ecclus. xxx. 8.
 vncircumcidid, *p. p. uncircumcised*, Jer. vi. 10.
 vncleue, *gen. uncle's*, Jer. xxxii. 7.
 vnclothe, *to take off the clothes*, Ez. xlv. 19; *p. p. vnclothid*, Bar. iv. 20.
 vncomuncable, *incommunicable*, Wisd. xiv. 21.
 vncomprehensible, *incomprehensible*, Jer. xxxii. 19.
 vncorrigible, *incorrigible*, Prov. xxiv. 19.
 vncouenable, vncouuenable, *inconsistent, unfitting, inopportune*, Pref. ep. c. vi. p. 67. Wisd. xviii. 10. Ecclus. xxii. 5. Rom. i. 31. 2 Thess. iii. 2.
 vncouenabli, vncouenably, *inconsistently, inopportune*, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 74. Ecclus. xxxii. 6.
 vncoupable, vnculpable, *blameless*, Num. xxxii. 22.
 vncredible, *incredible*, Judg. xx. 5.
 vncurable, *incurable*, Deut. xxxii. 33. Ecclus. xxxviii. 30. Is. xiv. 6.
 vndampned, *p. p. uncondemned*, Deeds xvi. 37.
 vndeadi, vndeedi, vndeedy, *immortal*, Prov. i. 15. 1 Tim. i. 17.
 vndedlynnesse, vndeadlynnesse, vndeedylnnesse, *immortality*, Eccles. ii. 14 g. Wisd. iii. 4. 1 Cor. xv. 53. 1 Tim. vi. 16.
 vndeoulid, *p. p. not defouled*, Lev. xiii. 57. Wisd. iv. 9.
 vndeoulingnesse, *incorruption*, 1 Pet. iii. 4.
 vndeoulingnesse, vnpartable, *indivisible*, Lk. prol. i. p. 141.
 vnder-bern, *to support, supply*, Ecclus. xii. 14; *pr. p. vndir-beringe*, 11 Pet. i. 5.
 vndre-brenne, *to set on fire*, Nahum ii. 13.
 vndir-brethinge, *pr. p. slightly breathing*, 11 Macc. vii. 5.
 vndir-caste, *subjected*, Wisd. xviii. 22; *p. p. vndur-cast*, Ex. xxi. 21.
 vndur-crepe, *to secretly creep*, Deut. xv. 9.
 vndir-cryeden, *p. t. pl. called out, cried out*, Lk. xxiii. 21; *p. p. vnder-cried*, Gen. xxxix. 14; *pr. p. vnder-criende*, Ps. prol. p. 738.
 vnder-delue, *to dig under*, Ecclus. xii. 18; *p. t. pl. vnder-doluen*, vndur-delueden, Gen. xlviii. 6. Is. xxiii. 13; *p. p. vnder-doluen*, vndur-doluun, Ps. lxxix. 17. Rom. xi. 3.

vndir-diggid, *p. p. undermined*, Ez. xxxvi. 35.
 vnder-dreynt, *p. p. submerged*, Ex. xv. 10.
 vnder-folewe, *to follow close*, Ps. xxii. 6; *pr. t. pl. vndir-folewen*, 1 Tim. v. 24.
 vndur-fonge, *to receive, take*, Apoc. prol. 2. p. 639; *pr. t. vndur-fonge*, Gal. iii. 14; *pl. vnder-fongen*, vndir-fenge, Rom. prol. 1. p. 299; *p. p. vndur-fonge*, vndur-fongun, Gal. i. 9. iii. 2; *pr. p. vnder-fongende*, Rom. prol. 1. p. 299.
 vnder-goynge, vndur-goynge, *pr. p. going beneath*, Nah. iii. 14.
 vndur-growith, *pr. t. gradually increases*, Ex. v. 5; *pr. p. vndur-growyng*, vndre-growyng, Gen. xxvi. 13. 11 Kings v. 10.
 vnder-heue, vndur-heue, *to lift beneath*, Ex. xxiii. 5. Deut. xxii. 4.
 vnder-hilid, *p. p. spread beneath, suffused*, Num. xii. 14.
 vnder-ioyneth, *pr. t. subjoins*, Ps. prol. p. 737.
 vnder-kutte, *to cut from beneath*, Is. xxxviii. 12.
 vnder-lashende, *pr. p. laughing secretly*, Ecclus. xiii. 7. 14.
 vndir-led, *p. p. brought under*, Ez. xxiii. 3. 21.
 vnder-leyn, *to place beneath, to set secretly, to subject*, Jer. xxvii. 11; *imp. vndir-leye*, 11 Kings xxi. 10; *pl. vnder-leith*, Ecclus. li. 34. Jer. xxvii. 12; *p. t. vnder-leide*, Ps. xlv. 4; *p. p. vnder-leid*, Esth. xv. 3.
 vnder-lye, vnder-lyn, vnder-ligge, vndur-ligge, *to lie under, be liable to, submit*, Ex. xxi. 32. Lev. v. 3. Num. v. 21. Esth. i. 15; *pr. t. vnder-lieth*, vnder-lith, Josh. xii. 3. Wisd. xii. 18; *imp. vnder-leye*, vnder-ly, vndir-ligge, Heb. xiii. 17; *p. t. pl. vnder-lejen*, Esth. viii. 13. ix. 16; *pr. p. vnder-liende*, vnder-ligging, Deut. xxxiii. 13. 11 Macc. xii. 3.
 vndirilingis, *inferiors*, Rom. prol. 2. p. 301.
 vndir-loute, vnder-lowt, *p. p. subjected, made obedient*, Gen. xxxvii. 8. Ecclus. xxxiii. 30. Lk. ii. 51.
 vndir-maister, *schoolmaster* (Lat. *pædagogus*), Gal. iii. 25.
 vndir-myne, vndur-myne, *to dig under*, Ecclus. xii. 18. Mt. vi. 20; *p. t. pl. vndir-myneden*, Gen. xlix. 6; *p. p. vnder-myned*, vndur-myned, Jer. li. 58. Ez. xxxvi. 35; *pr. p. vndur-mynynge*, Ex. xxii. 2.
 vnder-mynynge, *n. a digging under*, Jer. li. 58.
 vnder-mynesteren, *to serve*, Ecclus. xxxix. 39; *p. t. vnder-mynistrede*, 1 Tim. v. 10.
 vnder-mouwe, *to mock, to sneer at*, Prov. i. 26; *p. t. vnder-mouwede*, Is. xxxvii. 22; *pl. vndre-moweden*, 11 Par. xxxvi. 16. Ps. xxxiv. 16; *pr. p. vnder-mouwing*, vnder-mowynge, 11 Par. xxx. 10. Ps. xliii. 14.
 vnder-nymen, vnder-nyme, vndir-nym, vndur-nym, vnder-nymme, *to reprove*,

blame, Gen. xxx. 33. xxxviii. 23. 11 Kings vii. 14. Is. ii. 4. 1 Joh. iii. 20; *pr. t. vndir-nemeth*, vndur-nymmeth, 1 Joh. iii. 20. Apoc. prol. 2. p. 639; 2 p. vndir-nymist, Gen. xxxi. 32; *imp. pl. vnder-nemeth*, Is. i. 18; *p. t. vnder-nam*, Gen. xxxi. 42; *pl. vnder-nemen*, vnder-nomyn, Tob. ü. 8. Rom. prol. 1. p. 300; *p. p. vndur-nom*, vndir-nomen, vndir-nommen, vnder-nummen, Num. v. 13. Deut. xxi. 18. 14 Kings vii. 9. Joh. iii. 20. Gal. ü. 11; *p. p. vnder-nemende*, Wisd. xvii. 9.
 vnder-nymyng, *n. a reproof*, Rom. prol. 1. p. 300; *pl. vndir-nemyngus*, vnder-nemyngis, vndir-nymyngis, Ps. xxxvii. 15. Prov. x. 17. xv. 32.
 vnder-nymere, *a reprover*, Is. xxix. 21.
 vndir-putte, vndur-puten, vnder-poten, *to set low, subject, put under*, 11 Kings xviii. 23. Prov. xxvi. 25. Rom. prol. 1. p. 298; *pr. t. vnder-put*, vnder-putteth, Ps. xxxvi. 24; 2 p. vndur-puttist, Gen. xxix. 25; *p. t. vnder-putte*, vnder-puttide, Gen. xlix. 15. 1 Macc. vi. 46; *pl. vnder-putten*, vndir-puttiden, 11 Esdr. iii. 5. Rom. xvi. 4; *p. p. vnder-put*, Gen. xxviii. 18. Ex. xxvi. 21; *pr. p. vnder-putting*, Gen. xxviii. 11.
 vnder-rauyshide, *p. p. stole secretly*, Gen. xxvii. 36.
 vnder-reren, *to lift from beneath*, Is. xxii. 17; *pr. t. vndur-rerith*, 1 Kings ü. 7; *pr. p. vnder-rerende*, Ps. cxii. 7.
 vndir-sailiden, *p. t. pl. sailed near*, Deeds xxvii. 4.
 vndir-sette, vndir-settide, *p. t. placed beneath, supported*, Gen. xlix. 15; *p. p. vndur-set*, Eccles. iv. 10.
 vndur-settyngis, *brackets, supports*, Ez. xli. 26.
 vnder-singing, *n. singing the second part*, Ps. prol. p. 738.
 vnder-stant, vnder-stondeth, *pr. t. understands*, Prov. xvii. 8. Mt. xiii. 19.
 vnderstandable, *capable of understanding*, Ecclus. iii. 32.
 vnderstondingus, vndurstondyngis, *abilities*, Ps. lxxvii. 72.
 vnder-taken, *to take up*, Ps. xlvii. 4; *p. t. vnder-toc*, Ps. lxxviii. 30. Is. xli. 10; *p. t. pl. vnder-token*, Ps. xxxix. 12; *p. p. vnder-take*, Ps. xlvii. 10.
 vnder-taking, *n. a supporting*, Ps. cvii. 9.
 vnder-takere, *n. taker up*, Ps. xli. 10. liii. 6.
 vnder-tend, vndur-tent, *p. p. kindled*, Deut. xxxii. 22. Ps. xvii. 9.
 vndir-turne, vndur-turne, *to subvert*, Ecclus. xii. 15. Ez. xxvi. 12; *p. p. vndur-turned*, Josh. xvii. 18. Ez. xxix. 12.
 vndur-weuyden, vnder-wouen, *p. t. pl. subjoined*, 1 Kings prol. p. 3.
 vndur-wexynge, vndre-wexinge, *pr. p. growing gradually*, Dan. viii. 3.
 vnder-zoke, vndir-zokeu, vndur-zoke, *to subdue, subject*, Pref. ep. c. iii. p. 63. Judith ü. 3, 6; *p. t. vndir-zokede*, 11 Par. viii. 8; *pl. vnder-zokeden*, Jer. xxxiv. 11; *p. p.*

vndir-jockid, vnder-jokid, Gen. xxvii. 37. 11 Esdr. v. 5. Jam. iii. 7.
 vndisciplyned, *p. p. unlearned*, Wisd. xvii. 1. Ecclus. v. 14.
 vndiscreet, *indiscreet*, Ecclus. xxiii. 6. xxxi. 24.
 vndistriable, *indestructible*, Wisd. ii. 23 g.
 vndon, vndo, *to solve, unbind, destroy*, Gen. xl. 8. Mt. v. 17. Mk. i. 7. xiv. 58. Joh. ii. 19; *pr. t. vndoth*, Mt. v. 19; *p. t. vndide*, Gen. xli. 8; *p. p. vndo*, Gen. xl. 16.
 vndoing, *n. exposition, solution*, Gen. xl. 5.
 vndoeris, *interpreters*, Cath. Epp. prol. 1. p. 594.
 vndren, vndrun, vnduren, vndurn, vndur, vndirne, *the time from nine to twelve in the morning*, Mk. xv. 25, 33. Joh. iv. 6. Deeds ii. 15.
 vndwellable, *not habitable*, Jer. vi. 8.
 vneyimable, *incapable of reckoning*, Job xxxvi. 27.
 vnenarrable, vnnarrable, *that may not be told*, 11 Cor. ix. 15. 1 Pet. i. 8.
 vnenddid, vneenddid, *p. p. unfinished, endless*, Wisd. iv. 5. 1 Tim. i. 4.
 vnequyte, *injustice*, Rom. iii. 5.
 vneuenli, *not equitably*, Gen. xvi. 5.
 vnexpugnable, *impregnable*, Ez. xxxvi. 12. 11 Macc. xii. 21.
 vnfailende, *pr. p. never failing*, Ecclus. xxiv. 6.
 vnfastnen, *to make weak*, Is. xiv. 27; *p. p. vnfastned*, Ps. xxv. 1.
 vnfilable, vnfillable, *unsatiable*, Ps. c. 5. Prov. xv. 16. xxvii. 20.
 vnfyled, *p. p. undefiled*, Heb. vii. 26.
 vnfoulid, *p. p. undefiled*, 1 Pet. i. 19. 11 Pet. iii. 14.
 vnfourmed, *p. p. not shapen or fashioned*, Deut. xxvii. 6.
 vnfructuous, vnfruytouse, *unfruitful*, Ex. xxiii. 26. Job xxiv. 20. Eph. v. 11. Tit. iii. 14.
 vngilti, *guiltless*, Gen. xxxvii. 22. Num. xiv. 18.
 vnglorious, *inglorious*, Job xii. 19.
 vnhabitable, vnabitable, *not habitable*, Jer. ii. 6. vi. 8.
 vnheerid, *p. p. stripped of hair*, Ez. xxix. 18.
 vnheleable, *incurable*, Ecclus. xxviii. 30. Is. xiv. 6. Jer. xxx. 12.
 vnhewen, vnhewid, *p. p. not hewn*, Josh. viii. 31.
 vnhiile, *to uncover*, Ruth iii. 4; *p. t. vnhiilde*, Ecclus. xlvii. 16; *pl. vnhilliden*, vnhilliden, Ez. xxii. 10. Mk. ii. 4; *pr. p. vnhiylunge*, 11 Kings vi. 20.
 vnholpen, vnhelpid, *p. p. not helped*, 111 Esdr. ix. 11. Wisd. xii. 5.
 vnhonest, vnonest, *dishonest, dishonorable, base*, Prov. xxv. 8. Ecclus. xxxvii. 13. 1 Cor. xii. 23.
 vnhonestly, vnonestli, vnonestly, *dishonorably, disgracefully*, 11 Kings xiii. 2. Tob. iii. 17 g.
 vnhonourid, *p. p. dishonored*, Joh. viii. 49.

vnhopid, *p. p. not hoped for*, Wisd. v. 2. xvii. 14.
 vniownis. *v. oyniouns*.
 vniuersite, vnyuersitee, *multitude, universe, aggregate*, Tob. viii. 19. 11 Macc. xiv. 35. Jam. iii. 6.
 vnknytte, *p. t. loosed, unbound*, Ecclus. xxviii. 18; *p. p. vnknit, vnknit*, Job vi. 17. Ecclus. xxviii. 18; *pr. p. vnknyt-tynge*, Nah. ii. 10.
 vnknowith, *pr. t. knows not, is ignorant*, Gen. xxxix. 8. Ecclus. viii. 7. 1 Cor. xiv. 38; 1 p. vnknowe, Gen. xxvii. 2; *pl. vnknouen*, Gen. xlv. 15; *imp. vnknowe*, Prov. xix. 27; *p. t. vnknewe*, vnkne, Deut. viii. 3. Is. lxiii. 16; *pl. vnknepen*, Is. lvi. 10; *pr. p. vnknowynge*, vnknowende, Gen. xx. 4. Prov. vii. 22.
 vnknowyngus, *ignorances*, Ecclus. xxiii. 2.
 vnkunynge, vnkunynng, vnkunnen, *pr. p. not knowing, ignorant*, Gen. xx. 4. Ecclus. xxxii. 12. Rom. x. 3.
 vnkunynng, *n. ignorance, folly*, Ps. lxviii. 6. Wisd. xiv. 22. Rom. prol. 2. p. 302; *pl. vnkunynngis*, Ps. xxiv. 7. Ecclus. xxiii. 3.
 vnkunynngenesse, *ignorance*, Lev. iv. 2. 1 Pet. i. 14; *pl. vnkunynngnessis*, Ps. xxiv. 7. Ecclus. xxiii. 3.
 vnleefulnesse, *an unlawful act*, Wisd. xiv. 8.
 vnleueable, *unbelieving*, Ecclus. xvi. 29.
 vnleueful, *unbelieving*, Ecclus. xxiii. 33.
 vnleueful, vnleeful, vnleful, *unlawful*, Gen. xxxiv. 7, 14. 1 Par. xv. 13.
 vnleueunde, *pr. p. unbelieving*, Is. xxi. 2.
 vnlerid, vnlerud, *p. p. unlearned*, 1 Cor. xiv. 16. 11 Cor. xi. 16.
 vnlettrid, *p. p. illiterate*, Prov. xxx. 2 g.
 vnlikned, *p. p. made unlike*, 111 Kings xiv. 5.
 vnmaad, *p. p. not created*, Prov. viii. 22 g.
 vnmerciable, *unmerciful*, Jer. i. 42.
 vnmesurably, *immoderately*, Ecclus. xi. 10 g.
 vnmylde, *cruel*, Ecclus. xii. 14. 11 Tim. iii. 3.
 vnmynding, *n. forgetfulness*, Wisd. xiv. 26.
 vnmyzti, *wanting in power*, Wisd. xi. 18.
 vnmouable, vnmeuable, *immoveable*, Ex. xv. 16. 1 Par. xvi. 30. Heb. vi. 18.
 vnmouableness, *immoveableness*, Heb. vi. 17.
 vnnais, *ounces*, 11 Kings xxi. 16.
 vnneth, vnnethis, *adv. scarcely*, Gen. xxvii. 30. xxxii. 11. Deeds xiv. 17.
 vnnoble, *ignoble*, Job xxx. 8. Prov. xxii. 29.
 vnnoblei, vnnobley, *ignobleness*, Bar. vi. 25. 1 Cor. xv. 43. 11 Cor. vi. 8. xi. 21.
 vnnoumbrable, vnnoumbreable, *innumerable*, Ex. x. 14. Par. prol. 1. p. 316. Eccles. v. 6.
 vnobedience, *disobedience*, Judg. ii. 22 g. Esth. xvi. 24.
 vnobedient, *disobedient*, Deut. viii. 20. 11 Esdr. xv. 27.
 vnobeisaunce, *disobedience*, Pref. ep. c. iii. p. 63. Esth. xvi. 24.
 vnobeisaunt, *disobedient*, Prov. xxix. 24.

vnobeshynge, vnobeschaunt, *disobedient*, 111 Kings xiii. 26.
 vnordeyning, *n. irregularity, disorganisation*, Wisd. xiv. 26.
 vnordenat, *irregular, ill-governed*, Ecclus. xlv. 9 g.
 vnordynatly, *out of order*, 11 Thess. iii. 6.
 vnouercomen, vnouercomun, vnouercomen, *p. p. not conquered, surpassed*, Judith prol. p. 602. 11 Macc. xi. 13.
 vnouerpassable, *insurpassable, insuperable*, Judith prol. p. 602.
 vnouertrowable, *not capable of being suspected*, Ecclus. xxv. 9.
 vnpacience, *impatience*, Judith viii. 24.
 vnpacient, *impatient*, Prov. vii. 11.
 vnparfit, vnperfit, *imperfect*, Ps. cxxxviii. 16.
 vnpartable. *v. vndepartable*.
 vnperfeccioun, *imperfection*, Ecclus. xxxviii. 31.
 vnpesible, *unquiet, restless*, 1 Thess. v. 14. Jam. iii. 8.
 vnpesiblely, vnpesibly, *unquietly*, 11 Thess. iii. 11.
 vnpite, vnpitee, *impiety, want of feeling*, Prov. iv. 17. Zech. v. 8. Rom. i. 18. Jude ii. 15.
 vnpitous, vnpyteuous, *impious*, Ex. xxiii. 1, 7. Ez. xxi. 25. 11 Pet. ii. 5. Jude i. 4.
 vnpitously, *impiously*, Prov. xii. 2. 11 Pet. ii. 6.
 vnpitousnesse, vnpitowsnes, *impiety*, Lev. xix. 7. Ps. xxxi. 5; *pl. vnpitousnesses*, vnpitowsneses, Lev. xxvi. 41. Jer. xiv. 20.
 vnpitouste, *impiety*, Ecclus. xlv. 23.
 vnpliable, *unbending*, Heb. x. 23.
 vnportable, *insupportable*, Mt. xxiii. 4.
 vnpossible, *impossible*, Wisd. xvi. 15. Mk. x. 27. Lk. xvii. 1.
 vnpreiable, *incapable of being entreated*, Lam. iii. 42.
 vnprofit, *unprofitableness*, Eccles. i. 1 g. Heb. vii. 18.
 vnprudent, *unwise*, Mk. vii. 18.
 vnpurueid, vnpurueyed, *p. p. unforeseen*, Wisd. vii. 21.
 vnquyetid, *p. p. disturbed*, Deeds xv. 19.
 vnredi, vnredy, *not prepared*, 11 Cor. ix. 4.
 vnreligious, vnreligiouse, *irreligious*, 111 Esdr. i. 24. Ecclus. xxxvii. 12.
 vnremediable, *irremediable*, Tob. ix. 4.
 vnreasonable, *irrational*, Wisd. xv. 18.
 vnreste, *disquiet*, Judith xiv. 9.
 vnrestful, *restless, unsatisfied*, Prov. vii. 13 g. Bar. iv. 15. 11 Thess. iii. 2.
 vnrestfulness, *restlessness*, Judith xiv. 9. Lk. xi. 8.
 vnreuerence, *irreverence*, Ecclus. xxv. 29.
 vnryendide, *p. t. took off the rind*, Gen. xxx. 37.
 vnrist, *unjust*, Ecclus. v. 18.
 vnristfulli, *unrighteously*, Wisd. xii. 23.
 vnristfulness, *unrighteousness*, Job xi. 14. Joh. vii. 18; *pl. vnristfulnessis*, Ps. lvii. 3.
 vnristwise, *unrighteous*, Ps. v. 6.

vnri;twisnesse, vnristwysenesse, *unrighteousness*, Job xi. 14. Joh. vii. 18; *pl.* vnristwisnesse, Ps. lviii. 3.
 vnrytwisly, *unrighteously*, Lev. xix. 15. Ps. lxxviii. 5.
 vnsaciable, *insatiable*, Bar. iv. 15.
 vnsadde, *unstable*, Rom. xv. 1.
 vnsadnesse, *instability*, Heb. vii. 18.
 vnsaueri, *wanting in taste or discretion*, Ecclus. xxiii. 6.
 vnsapable, *inevitable*, Wisd. xvii. 16.
 vnschamefast, vnshamefast, vnshamfast, *shameless*, Is. lvi. 11. Dan. viii. 23.
 vnschamefastli, vnschamfastli, vnshamefully, *without shame*, Pref. ep. c. i. p. 61. Prov. xxi. 29.
 vnschamefastnesse, *shamelessness*, Job xv. 27.
 vnschamyd, *p. p. not ashamed*, 11 Tim. ii. 15.
 vnschood, vnshod, *p. p. without shoes*, Is. xx. 3.
 vnseli, vnsely, vnseely, vnceli, *unhappy*, Wisd. iii. 11. xiii. 10. xv. 14. Rom. vii. 24.
 vnsemende, *pr. p. unseemly*, Prov. xxvi. 1, 7.
 vnsistable, *invisible*, 1 Tim. i. 17.
 vnsele, *unwary*, Prov. xxiii. 28.
 vnslo, *not slothful*, Prov. vi. 11.
 vnsmyten, *p. p. not smitten*, Gen. xxxii. 8.
 vnsoupid, *p. p. not having supped*, Dan. vi. 18.
 vnspekende, vnspekynge, *pr. p. not speaking*, Ps. viii. 3. Wisd. x. 21.
 vnstrengthe, *loss of strength*, 11 Macc. iii. 24.
 vnsuffrable, vnsuffreable, *intolerable*, Num. xi. 10. 11 Macc. viii. 9. Judith xiv. 17. Ps. cxxiii. 5.
 vnsuffryng, *n. intolerableness*, 11 Macc. ix. 10.
 vnsuget, vnsugettid, *p. p. not subject*, Heb. ii. 8.
 vnsuspect, *not suspected*, Ecclus. xxv. 9.
 vntellable, *ineffable, that may not be told*, Wisd. xvii. 1. Ecclus. xxi. 21. xxxvi. 16. 11 Cor. x. 15.
 vntemyd, vntame, *p. p. untamed*, Ecclus. xxx. 8. Jer. xxxi. 18.
 vntemperat, vntemperaunt, *intemperate*, Ecclus. xxxi. 23.
 vntempter, *not a tempter*, Jam. i. 13.
 vntilled, *p. p. vntilled*, Ez. xxxvi. 35.
 vntymely, *immature*, Ps. civ. 28.
 vntolerable, *insufferable*, Judith xiv. 17.
 vn-to-smyten, *p. p. unsmitten*, Rom. prol. i. p. 300.
 vntrist, vntrust, *disbelief*, Rom. iv. 20.
 vntrowable, vntrouable, *not expected, incredible*, Judg. xx. 5. Esth. ii. 15. Ecclus. xi. 5.
 vnuenkusable, *impregnable*, Wisd. v. 20.
 vnuisible, vnuyisible, *invisible*, Tob. xii. 19. Col. i. 16.
 vnwallid, *p. p. not walled*, 1 Kings vi. 18.
 vnwar, *unwary*, Prov. xxiii. 28.

VOL. IV.

vnwardid, *p. p. unfortified*, Gen. xlii. 12.
 vnwarned, vnwarnyd, *p. p. unexpected, not warned*, 11 Macc. viii. 6.
 vnwarnesse, *unwariness*, Prov. xiv. 8.
 vnwatri, *without water*, Ps. lxxvii. 17, 40.
 vnweyed, vnwaied, *p. p. without a way*, Hos. ii. 3. Ez. xiv. 15. xv. 8.
 vnweleuable, *that may not fade*, 1 Pet. i. 4. v. 4.
 vnwelsumnesse, *ill success*, Ps. xlii. 3.
 vnwemmed, vnwemmyd, *p. p. without blemish*, Lev. vi. 6. Ps. xlviii. 14. S. Sol. v. 2. Col. i. 22. Heb. ix. 14.
 vnwisdam, vnwysdom, *ignorance, folly*, Ps. xxxvii. 6. lxxviii. 6. Lk. vi. 11. 11 Cor. xi. 21.
 vnwist, *p. p. unknown*, Gen. xxxv. 22. Judith xi. 7.
 vnwitti, vnwittie, *unwise, foolish*, Wisd. iii. 12. Ecclus. xvi. 20. 11 Cor. xii. 11. Gal. iii. 1.
 vnwitynge, *pr. p. not knowing*, Gen. xxxi. 27.
 vnwittinge, vnwityng, vnwetinge, *n. ignorance*, Deeds iii. 17.
 vnwityngli, vnwityngly, vnwitendely, *ignorantly*, Num. xv. 26. Wisd. xviii. 19. Ecclus. xiv. 7.
 vnwlappe, *to unwrap*, Jer. li. 25.
 vnworschipist, *pr. t. dishonorest*, Rom. ii. 23; *p. p. vnworshipid, vnworschipid, vnwrshipid*, Ecclus. xxii. 5. Nah. i. 14. Rom. prol. i. p. 299.
 vnworsheping, *n. dishonor*, Ecclus. i. 38.
 vnoide, *to have leisure, make void*, Esth. ix. 17; *p. p. voided, voydid*, Job xv. 4. Ecclus. ii. 8. 1 Cor. i. 17. v. a-uoid.
 vnoidenesse, voydenesse, *emptiness*, Wisd. xiv. 14. Ecclus. xxxviii. 25.
 volatil, volatile, volatijl, *a bird*, Gen. i. 20. vii. 14; *pl. volatilis, volatils, volatijls*, Gen. i. 26. vii. 15. Mt. xxii. 4.
 volible, *capable of revolving*, Ez. x. 13.
 voluptee, *delight, pleasure*, Ez. xxxi. 9, 16, 18; *pl. voluptees*, Mic. vi. 16. Lk. viii. 14. 11 Pet. ii. 13. Tit. iii. 3.
 voluptuose, *pleasure*, Eccles. ii. 10. xi. 10. Jer. xxii. 28.
 vome, *a vomit*, Is. xxviii. 8; *pl. vomes*, Is. xxviii. 8.
 vome, voome, voom, *to vomit, foam*, Lev. xviii. 25. 11 Pet. ii. 22. Apoc. iii. 16; *pr. t. vometh, fometh*, Mk. ix. 17; *imp. pl. vometh*, Jer. xxv. 27; *p. t. vomyd, fomede*, Lev. xviii. 28. Mk. ix. 19; *pr. p. vomende, vomynge*, Prov. xxx. 1. Is. xix. 14. Mk. ix. 19.
 vomynge, *n. a vomiting*, Jer. xlviii. 26.
 vouchist-saaf, *pr. t. 2 p. vouchsafest*, Judith v. 5; *p. t. pl. voucheden-saaf*, Tob. prol. p. 576.
 vourer, vourere, *a glutton*, Lk. vii. 34.
 vouteries, *adulteries*, Jer. xlii. 27.
 vowre, *to devour*, Ex. xii. 9; *p. t. vowrede*, 11 Kings xviii. 8. 111 Kings xviii. 38.
 vowntur, *a culture*, Job xxviii. 7.
 vp, vpc, *prep. after, according to*, 11 Kings

xxii. 21. 1 Macc. xii. 2. Mt. ix. 29. Lk. i. 9.
 vpbraiden, *p. t. pl. upbraided*, Mt. xxvii. 44.
 vpbreke, *to break up*, Gen. xix. 9.
 vpon-sittende, *pr. p. sitting upon*, Ecclus. xxxiii. 6.
 vpon-write, *to write upon, inscribe*, Num. xvii. 2.
 vpreiser, *a raiser up*, 11 Kings xxii. 3.
 vpreisith, *pr. t. raises up*, 1 Kings ii. 8; *imp. vpreyse*, Mt. x. 8.
 vprered, *p. p. raised up*, Prov. xv. 18. Is. xxxiii. 10.
 vpsodoun, vpsedoun, *upside-down*, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 69. Ex. xxiii. 8. Lk. xv. 8.
 vpsopen, *p. p. absorbed, swallowed up*, Ps. cxxiii. 4.
 vpsteyeth, *pr. t. goes up*, Gen. xxxii. 26.
 vptakere, *a taker up*, Ps. xlv. 8, 12. cxviii. 114.
 vptaking, *n. a supporting*, Ps. cvii. 9.
 vptook, *p. t. took up*, Is. xli. 10; *p. p. vptake*, Ps. xxix. 2.
 vpturnen, *pr. t. pl. subvert*, Tit. i. 11.
 vrchon. v. irchoun.
 vsen, *pr. t. pl. deal with*, Joh. iv. 9; *p. t. pl. vsiden*, Joh. iv. 9.
 vs-silf, *ourselves*, Judith iii. 2. Ps. xcix. 3. Rom. viii. 23. 1 Joh. i. 8.
 vsure, *interest of money*, Lev. xxv. 37. Deut. xxiii. 20; *pl. vsuris, vsurys, vseris*, Lev. xxv. 36. 11 Esdr. v. 7. Ps. lxxi. 14. Mt. xxv. 27. Lk. xix. 23.
 vsurede, *p. t. lent on interest*, Jer. xv. 10.
 vttermere, vttermor, vttermore, vtmer, vtmerere, *comp. outer, utter*, Gen. xvii. 24. Ex. xx. 18. Mt. viii. 12. xxii. 13; *sup. vttermest, vttermest, vttermost, vttermost, vttir-moste, vttimest, otemost, outmost*, Gen. xxiii. 9. xlv. 21. Num. xxii. 39. Josh. xiii. 27. Mt. viii. 12.
 vttermostis, vtmostes, *furthest parts*, Is. xlii. 10.

W.

waad, *p. p. waded*, Ez. xlvii. 5.
 waan, *p. t. took*, Judith i. 5.
 waardropis, *privies*, 14 Kings x. 27.
 waastete, wastete, *devastation*, Deut. xxviii. 53, 57. 14 Kings xxi. 14.
 waastyte, waaste, *to make waste, destroy*, Hos. xiii. 8.
 wageren, *to stumble, reel, vacillate*, Eccles. xii. 3. Ecclus. xxxvii. 16; *imp. pl. waggereth*, Is. xxix. 9; *pr. p. waggeringe, waggerende*, Ps. cviii. 10. Hos. ix. 17.
 wagingen, *n. a waving, moving to and fro as the waves*, Ecclus. xl. 4.
 waggide, *p. t. agitated*, 1 Kings xvi. 14; *p. p. waggid, waggid*, Lk. vii. 24; *pr. p. waggende*, Job xxxviii. 41. v. outwaggeth.
 waggyng, *n. a shaking*, Ps. xliii. 15.
 wayed, *p. p. having roads*, Ez. xix. 13.
 wayles, *without a road*, Ez. xiv. 15.
 wayn, weyn, *waggon*, 1 Kings vi. 7, 8. Is. v. 18; *pl. waynes*, Gen. xlv. 19.

5 C

waische, *to wash*, Gen. xxiv. 32; *imp. pl.* wayshith, Gen. xix. 2; *p. t.* wasche, wesh, waischide, iv Kings v. 14. Judith x. 3. Mt. xxvii. 24. Joh. xiii. 12; *pl.* weschen, waischiden, Gen. xliii. 24; *p. p.* waischun, wasshum, iwaschen, yweischen, waischid, wayshid, weysche, Gen. xviii. 4. Ex. xix. 14. xxix. 17. Mt. iii. 6. i Tim. v. 10.

wayte, weyt, *a spy*, iv Kings ix. 17, 20.

waiten, *to keep watch, observe*, ii Esdr. xii. 24. Judith xiii. 5; *imp.* wayte, weyte, Phil. iii. 17; *p. t.* weitid, weytyde, weytide, Deut. xix. 11. iv Kings vi. 10. xxi. 6; *p. p.* waitende, weytynge, i Kings xxii. 8. Lam. iii. 10. v. a-weytid.

waitere, weyter, *a spy, a watcher*, ii Kings xiii. 34. xviii. 24. iv Kings ix. 17; *pl.* weyters, i Kings xiv. 16. v. aboute-waiteris.

wayued. v. wawed.

waken, *to watch, to awake*, Num. xxxi. 30. Jer. i. 12. xxxi. 28; *p. t.* woc, wakide, Jer. xxxi. 28; *pl.* wakiden, Num. xxxi. 47; *p. p.* waken, wakid, Is. xxix. 8; *pr. p.* wakende, Jer. i. 12.

wakere, *a watcher*, Dan. iv. 20; *pl.* wakeris, S. Sol. iii. 3.

wakyng, *n. a watch, a watching*, Ecclus. xxxviii. 27. Lk. xii. 38; *pl.* wakyngis, Wisd. xiii. 23.

wakingli, *watchfully*, Ecclus. xiii. 17 g.

wakir, *watchful*, Prov. xx. 13 g.

walewith, *pr. t. rolls*, Prov. xxvi. 27; *imp.* walewe, Josh. x. 18. i Kings xiv. 33; *p. t.* walewide, walowid, Judith xiii. 10. Mt. xxvii. 60. Mk. ix. 19. xv. 46; *p. p.* walewid, Judg. vii. 13. Mk. ix. 19. xvi. 4.

walewinge, walwyng, *n. a rolling*, ii Pet. ii. 22.

walkere, *a fuller*, Mk. ix. 2.

walkyng, *n. a walk or path*, Ez. xlii. 4.

wallynge, *n. division by walls*, iv Kings xxii. 14. ii Par. xxxiv. 22.

wallynge. v. wellynge.

waltrid, waltryd, *p. p. rolled*, Judg. v. 27. Judith xiv. 4.

wan, *livid, blue*, Ex. xxi. 25.

wandren, *pr. t. walk*, Mt. xi. 5; *p. t. pl.* wandriden, Mk. xvi. 12; *pr. p.* wandringe, Mk. xvi. 12.

wanen, wane, wanyen, *to waste away*, Ecclus. xl. 14. Is. xix. 1.

wanhope, *despair*, Ps. prol. p. 738.

wang-tooth, woong-tooth, *a molar tooth*, Judg. xv. 19; *wang-teeth*, wank-teeth, Prov. xxx. 14. Joel. i. 6.

wanyng, wenyng, *n. a weaning*, Gen. xxi. 8.

wannesse, *lividness, grief*, Gen. iv. 23. Prov. xx. 30.

war, waar, *imp. beware, guard*, Ecclus. ix. 21. xiii. 16. xxvi. 14.

war, ware, wary, *prudent, wise, aware*, Mt. x. 16. xi. 25. Lk. xii. 15. Dan. i. 4.

warde, *keeping, custody*, Gen. xlii. 17. Prov. iv. 23.

wardis, *strongholds*, Pref. ep. c. iii. p. 63.

wardide, *p. t. fortified, guarded*, i Macc. iv. 61; *pl.* wardiden, Mt. xxvii. 66.

warding, wardyng, wardyng, *n. a fortification*, Ez. xxi. 22. i Macc. iv. 61; *pl.* wardingis, ii Cor. x. 4.

variable, *execrable, reproachable*, Prov. xviii. 1. Ecclus. xxvii. 33.

warie, vary, warye, *to curse*, Num. xxiii. 8. Mt. xxvi. 74. Rom. xii. 14; *pr. t.* warieth, werith, Num. xxiii. 8; *p. t.* wariede, Ps. lxxiii. 3. Prov. v. 12. Ecclus. xvi. 9; *pl.* wariden, Joh. ix. 28; *p. p.* varied, ii Macc. v. 8; *pr. p.* wariende, Ps. xxv. 5.

variedhed, *malignancy, accursedness*, Wisd. v. 13, 24.

wariere, *a curser*, i Cor. v. 11; *pl.* warieris, Ps. xxi. 17. xxxvi. 1. i Cor. vi. 10.

waryng, *n. a cursing*, Rom. iii. 14; *pl.* waryngis, ii Macc. xii. 14.

warishe, *to guard*, Prov. iv. 6.

warli, warly, warly, *warily, cautiously*, i Kings xviii. 14. Tob. ii. 4. iv. 16. Ecclus. xxii. 32. Mk. xiv. 44. Eph. v. 15.

warnesse, *wariness, prudence*, Deut. xxxii. 28. Prov. prol. p. 1. Prov. i. 4.

warnyschid, warnysshit, *p. p. strengthened, fortified*, ii Kings xxiii. 5. iv Kings xii. 12.

warnyschyng, *n. fortification*, iv Kings xix. 32.

wast, *void, vain*, Gen. xvii. 14. Eccles. ii. 26.

wastere, wastour, *devastator, destroyer*, Is. xvi. 4. i Cor. x. 10; *pl.* wasteres, wasters, i Kings xiv. 48. Is. xlii. 24.

wastli, *in vain*, Is. xxx. 7.

wastnesse, *desolation*, Is. xlvii. 11.

water-banke, *a shore*, Deeds xxvii. 39.

water-hepes, *billows*, Is. xix. 6. xxxvii. 25.

watir-leche, *a leach*, Prov. xxx. 15; *pl.* water-lechis, Prov. xxx. 15.

water-mous, *a river mouse*, Is. li. 20 g.

water-trowis, *watertroughs*, Gen. xxiv. 20.

watren, *to give water*, Gen. xxix. 8; *p. t.* watryde, watride, Gen. xxiv. 46. Ps. lxxvii. 15; *p. p.* watrid, watryd, watered, Gen. xxix. 2, 11.

wawed, wawid, wayued, *p. p. wawed, moved*, Mt. ii. 7. Lk. vii. 24.

wawe, *a wave*, Mk. v. 1. Jam. i. 6; *pl.* wawes, wawis, Job ix. 8. Mt. viii. 24. Lk. viii. 23. Jude 2, 13.

wax, waxen. v. wexe.

waxing, *n. a growth*, Is. xxiii. 4; *pl.* waxyngis, Num. xxxii. 14.

web, *stuff, thing woven, film*, Tob. vi. 9. xi. 14.

webbis, *weavers*, i Kings xvii. 7. i Par. xi. 23.

webstere, *a weaver*, Job vii. 6; *pl.* websters, i Kings xvii. 7. i Par. xi. 23.

wed, wedde, *a pledge*, Gen. xxxviii. 17. Ex. xxii. 26. ii Cor. i. 22. v. 5.

weder, wedre, *a shower*, Deut. xxxii. 2. Jer. iii. 3; *pl.* wederes, Jer. prol. p. 343.

weeft, *weft*, Gen. xiv. 23. Ex. xxxix. 3.

weel, *adv. well*, Ecclus. xiii. 27.

weenden, weende, wende, *to go*, Num. viii. 22. ii Kings xii. 28. Jer. xli. 18; *imp.* wende, Ex. xxxiii. 1; *p. p.* went, Num. ix. 1. Mk. vii. 29; *pr. p.* weendynge, Num. x. 6.

weet, *wet*, Jer. xxiii. 9.

weetith, *pr. t. waters*, Josh. xiii. 3.

weiden, weyiden, *p. t. pl.* Zach. xi. 12; *pr. p.* weiyng, Gen. xxiv. 22.

wey-fode, *provisions on a journey*, Deut. xv. 14.

weie-goer, wei-goer, *a traveller*, Prov. vi. 11; *pl.* weie-goers, Gen. xxxvii. 25.

weihe, *a balance*, Is. xl. 12.

weie-lot, weilot, *a crossway*, Gen. xxxviii. 14, 21; *pl.* weilottis, ii Kings i. 20.

weilen, weyle, weyl, *to mourn, bewail*, Gen. xxiii. 1. Mt. ix. 15. xxiv. 30; *p. t. pl.* weileden, wayleden, Lk. xxiii. 27. viii. 52; *p. p.* weilid, Mt. ii. 17; *pr. p.* weilende, Jer. ix. 17.

weileressis, weilsteris, *female mourners*, Jer. ix. 17.

weilyng, weylunge, *n. lamentation*, Gen. xxvii. 41. i Cor. v. 2.

weyn. v. wayn.

weysche. v. waische.

weyte. v. wayte.

wel, *well! alas!* Ps. xxxiv. 21, 25.

welden, welde, weelde, weilde, *to have power over, to possess, to have*, Gen. xxiv. 60. Josh. xviii. 3. xxi. 12. Ruth iv. 4, 9. Mt. v. 4. Lk. xviii. 18. Apoc. xxi. 7; *pr. t.* weldith, Lk. xi. 21; *pl.* welden, Lk. xii. 33; *p. t.* weeldide, Judg. i. 19. iii. 13. xi. 21. Deeds i. 18; *pl.* weeldiden, weldiden, Deut. iii. 12. Josh. xix. 47. xxi. 41; *p. p.* weeldid, Josh. xviii. 3. Deeds viii. 20; *pr. p.* weldinge, weldyng, Josh. xvii. 16. ii Cor. vi. 10.

welder, weldere, *a possessor, ruler*, Gen. xiv. 22. Lev. xxv. 28; *pl.* welderes, welders, Prov. i. 19. Deeds iv. 34.

welefully, willefulli, *prosperously*, ii Joh. 2.

welewen, *to wither, dry up*, Josh. xviii. 3. Is. xix. 6; *pr. t.* welewith, Jam. i. 11; *pl.* welewen, Josh. xviii. 3; *p. t.* welewide, welwide, iv Kings xix. 26. Mk. iv. 6; *pl.* welewid, welowiden, Ez. xix. 12. Mt. xiii. 6.

wel-felende, weel-felende, *pr. p. right thinking*, Ecclus. iv. 29. vii. 21, 23, 27. xviii. 29.

welle, *to weld, beat together, smelt*, Is. ii. 4. Ez. xxii. 20; *imp.* welle, Ecclus. xxviii. 29; *p. t.* wellide, Jer. x. 14; *p. p.* wellid, ii Par. xxxiv. 17. Job xxviii. 1. Ez. xxii. 21, 22. Apoc. i. 15; *pr. p.* wellyng, Prov. xxvii. 21.

wellere, *a welder of metal*, Jer. vi. 29. li. 17.

wellyng, *n. a welding, smelting*, Jer. li. 17.

wellynge, wallynge, *pr.p. springing as water*, Pref. ep. c. i. p. 61. Gen. xxvi. 19. S. Sol. iv. 15.
 welsom, welsum, weelsom, *prosperous*, Gen. xxiv. 21. 60. xxxvii. 14; *comp. welsumere*, Eccles. iv. 3.
 welsumli, welsumly, *prosperously*, Gen. xxviii. 21. xxxix. 2. Ps. xlv. 5. 111 Joh. 2.
 wel-willingnesse, *benevolence*, Eccles. prol. p. 123.
 wem, wemme, *a blemish*, Prov. ix. 7. S. Sol. iv. 7. Eph. i. 4, 7, 27. 11 Pet. ii. 13.
 wemmed, *p.p. spotted*, Deut. xii. 15.
 wene, *to suppose, guess*, Gen. xxvii. 12; *pr.t.* weneth, Lk. viii. 18; *2 p.* wenest, wenyst, Pref. ep. c. v. p. 66. Gen. xvii. 17; *pl.* wenen, weenen, Pref. ep. c. v. p. 66. Lk. xiii. 2; *p. t.* wenyde, weenyde, wende, weendide, Gen. xli. 17. xlii. 30. 14 Kings v. 11. Joh. xxxi. 24; *pl.* weneden, weeneden, wenden, Wisd. xii. 27. xiii. 2. Is. lxvi. 17; *pr.p.* wenende, Joh. prol. p. 672.
 weod-hook, *a hook for cutting weeds or briars*, Is. vii. 25.
 wepful, wepeful, *mournful*, Wisd. xviii. 10.
 wereden, werden, *p. t. pl. wore*, 111 Esdr. iii. 2; *p.p.* wered, Josh. ix. 13.
 werelis, *fly-flappers (?)*, (Lat. *flabella*.) Joh. prol. 2. p. 672.
 wermod, wormod, *wormwood*, Prov. v. 4. Lam. iii. 19. Apoc. viii. 11.
 wern, *to forbid*, Gen. xxiii. 6.
 werpe, *n. warp*, Ex. xxxix. 3. Lev. xiii. 48.
 wesh, *v. waische*.
 wethir, *a ram, a sheep, a battering ram*, Gen. xv. 9; *pl.* wetheres, Gen. xxx. 35. 11 Macc. xii. 15.
 wete, *wheat*, Deut. xxviii. 51; *pl.* wetis, Gen. xlii. 26.
 weu, *fie!* Ps. xxxiv. 21, 25.
 wexe, *to grow, become*, Gen. xl. 10. Mt. xiii. 30; *pr.t.pl.* wexen, Mt. vi. 28; *p.t.* wexe, wex, wax, wexide, Gen. xii. 10. xxi. 20. xxvii. 1. Lk. ii. 40; *pl.* wexen, woxen, wexeden, wexiden, Ex. i. 7. Mt. xiii. 7. Lk. xxiii. 5, 23; *p.p.* wexen, wexun, wexe, waxen, woxun, wexid, Gen. iv. 23. xxv. 27. xxvii. 2. 111 Kings i. 2. Mt. xiii. 32. Rom. v. 15; *pr.p.* wexyng, waxyng, Gen. iv. 23. viii. 21.
 weuen, weeue, *to weave, make*, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 71. Ex. xxxv. 33; *p.t.pl.* wouen, weueden, Is. lix. 5; *p.p.* wouen, weuyd, 1 Kings prol. p. 2; *pr.p.* weuende, Is. xix. 9.
 whal, *a whale*, Job vii. 12; *pl.* whallis, Gen. i. 21.
 whas, *gen. whose*, Mt. prol. i. p. 1.
 what, *wherefore*, Lk. xix. 33. xx. 23. Joh. xx. 15.
 what-er, *whatever*, Deut. xxi. 5.
 welke, *a pustule, weal*, Lev. xiii. 2; *pl.* welkis, Lev. xiv. 56.
 whennus, whens, *adv. whence*, Gen. xvi. 8.
 wher, *whether*, Gen. xviii. 21. Mt. v. 46.

wherto, *wherefore*, Mt. ix. 4.
 whether, *either, or*, Mk. iii. 4.
 whyet, *white*, Gen. xxx. 35.
 whijt-perle, *albugo*, Lev. xxi. 20.
 while, *recompense, return, turn*, 1 Kings xxiv. 20. 11 Kings xix. 36. Prov. xix. 17. Is. lix. 18. Jer. li. 6. Joel iii. 4; *pl.* whilis, 111 Kings v. 14. 11 Esdr. iv. 22. vii. 3. 1 Par. xxiii. 24. Wisd. vii. 18.
 whilenesse, whilenesse, *recompense, return, turn*, Joel iii. 4. Jam. i. 17.
 whilis, *adv. while*, Gen. xlvii. 19.
 whil-mele, while-melis, *adv. by turn*, 111 Kings v. 14. 11 Esdr. iv. 22. Wisd. vii. 18.
 whirlide, *p.t. hurled*, 1 Kings xvii. 49.
 whirle-puff, *a whirling blast*, Wisd. v. 24.
 whist, whisht, whischt, *hush!* Judg. xviii. 19.
 whistlen, *to whistle*, Jer. xix. 8.
 whistlyng, *n. a hissing, contempt*, 11 Par. xxix. 8.
 whistrende, whistringe, *pr.p. whispering*, Eccles. xii. 19. xxviii. 15.
 whoche, *which*, Mt. prol. i. p. 1.
 who-so-er, *whosoever*, Josh. xx. 3.
 wicchings, *witchcrafts*, Deeds viii. 11.
 wicke, wyke, *wicked*, 1 Kings xxv. 25. 11 Kings xxii. 49. 11 Par. vi. 23. Mt. viii. 28. Lk. viii. 2.
 wickenesse, *wickedness*, Prov. iv. 17; *pl.* wickenesses, Prov. v. 22.
 wickidlich, *wickedly*, Deut. xxxi. 29.
 widewhed, *widowhood*, Gen. xxxviii. 14. Judith x. 2.
 wielde, *wild*, Gen. xxxvii. 20.
 wike, wyke, *week*, Gen. xxix. 28. Mk. xvi. 2. v. wouke.
 wikett, *a little gate*, 111 Kings xxii. 10.
 wilful, *willing*, 11 Cor. viii. 3.
 wilfuli, wilfully, *of free will*, Lev. vii. 16. 1 Macc. x. 33. Deeds xii. 10.
 willefulli, *v. welefully*.
 willi, *v. euel-willi, greet-willi*.
 willidness, *wilfulness*, Wisd. v. 13.
 wiln, wilne, *to will, desire*, Gen. xxvii. 4, 12. Lk. ix. 24; *pr.t.* wile, wole, wol, Deut. xxv. 7, 8. 11 Kings xxiv. 3. Mt. xi. 27. vii. 10; *2 p.* wilt, wil, wolt, wole, Gen. xv. 1. xxii. 7; *woltow, wilt thou*, Esth. v. 3. Mt. xiii. 28; *pl.* wolen, wollith, wiln, wilne, wil, Gen. xxi. 29. 11 Kings xvi. 2. Mt. vii. 12. xx. 32. Mk. prol. i. p. 86. Mk. xiv. 7; *imp.* wilne, wele, wole, Gen. xix. 17. xxi. 17; *pl.* wileth, woleth, Judg. xix. 23. Lam. iv. 15; *p. t.* wolde, Gen. xxvii. 20. xxviii. 11; *pl.* wolden, Esth. ii. 21. Mt. xvii. 12; *p.p.* wilned, Eccles. x. 14; *pr.p.* wilnyng, wilnende, willyng, willende, wolnyng, Gen. xxxvii. 22. Num. xxxv. 15. Deut. xxv. 11. Judg. xix. 3. Eccles. xiv. 7. Lk. viii. 20.
 wilsumnesse, *wilfulness*, Eccles. xxxi. 40.
 wyndewe, wyndowe, wyynwe, wynewe, wineve, *to winnow*, Deut. xxxii. 17. 111 Kings xiv. 14. Jer. xlix. 36. li. 2; *pr. t. 2 p.* windewist, wyndowidist, Ez. xxxii. 2; *pl.* wynewiden, wynewden, wyndewiden,

winweden, wynewiden, wyndowen, Is. xxxiv. 21. Zech. i. 19. 1 Macc. vii. 46; *p. p.* wyndewid, wyndowid, wynewid, winwed, 1 Kings xxii. 12. Is. xxx. 24. Ez. xxxvi. 19; *pr.p.* wyndewyng, wyndowyng, wynewing, wynewyng, wynewende, wynewyng, 11 Kings xxii. 12. Is. xxxix. 5. Jer. xv. 7. Dan. viii. 4. Mt. iii. 12.
 wyndeweris, wyneweres, wyneweris, *winnowers*, Jer. li. 2.
 wyynyng, *n. gain, lucre*, Phil. i. 21. 1 Tim. iii. 8.
 wyn-violis, *vessels for wine*, 111 Kings vii. 40, 45.
 wynside, *p. t. winced, kicked*, Deeds prol. p. 507; *pl.* wynseden, 11 Kings vi. 6. v. agen-wynsed.
 wynter, *years*, Gen. v. 3. xv. 13.
 wynterne, *to winter*, Deeds xxvii. 12.
 wirlyng-wynde, *whirlwind*, 14 Kings ii. 11; *pl.* whirling-wyndis, 11 Pet. ii. 17.
 wyse, *manner*, Gen. xxxii. 19.
 wiselyer, *comp. more wisely*, 1 Kings xviii. 30.
 wist, wisten, *v. wite*.
 wit, *with*, Mt. vi. 2.
 wit, witt, *knowledge, wisdom*, Eccles. iii. 25. Lk. xxiv. 45; *pl.* wittes, wittis, Jer. prol. p. 342. Eccles. i. 6.
 wite, *to know*, Gen. xxiv. 21. Mt. xvi. 4. Mk. v. 43. Lk. i. 18; *pr.t.* wyte, wite, wote, woot, wot, Gen. iii. 5. iv. 9. xviii. 21. Prov. vii. 22. Eccles. x. 14. Mt. vi. 8. Joh. iv. 25; *2 p.* wost, woost, wotist, Num. xvi. 15. 11 Kings i. 5. Tob. viii. 9. Mt. xv. 12. Joh. xii. 7. Apoc. iii. 17. vii. 14; *pl.* witen, wyten, woten, 14 Kings vii. 12. Lk. xx. 21. Joh. viii. 19; *imp.* wite, Gen. xv. 13. Num. xxxii. 23; *pl.* witeth, witith, Joh. xix. 29. Mt. xxiv. 33; *p. t.* wiste, Gen. xxi. 26. Ex. xxi. 36; *2 p.* wistest, Mt. xxv. 26; *pl.* wisten, 1 Kings xxii. 17. Joh. viii. 19. Lk. ii. 49; *p.p.* wist, Lev. xiv. 57. Is. lxi. 9. Mt. x. 26. Lk. xii. 2; *pr.p.* wityng, wityng, wityng, 1 Kings xxii. 17. Mt. xii. 25. Lk. viii. 53. Deeds v. 2.
 witendely, *wityngli, knowingly*, Rom. prol. i. p. 299. prol. 2. p. 302.
 with-hern, *pr. t. pl. carry with others*, Is. lxii. 9.
 with-chaunge, *to change, commute*, Eccles. xii. 19.
 with-departen, *to part asunder*, Eccles. i. 24.
 with-eire, *co-heir*, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 70.
 with-ficchid, *p.p. fixed in*, Ps. xxxi. 4.
 with-folweris, *companions*, Gen. xxiv. 59.
 with-heeing, *n. a hastening*, Ps. lxxvii. 33.
 with-hilden, *p. t. pl. covered over*, Gen. vii. 24.
 withiene, *adj. of willow*, Joh. xl. 17.
 withies, withthis, *willows, willow-bands*, Lev. xxiii. 40. Ps. cxlvi. 2. Is. xv. 7. Judith vi. 9.
 withinnen-forth, withynne-forth, withyn-forth, *adv. within*, 14 Kings iv. 4. Dan. xiv. 18. Mt. vii. 15. 11 Cor. vii. 5.

withinne-wrappen, *to wrap up*, Job xviii. 11; *p.p.* withinne-wrappid, Job iii. 5. vi. 18.
 with-lawe, *to laugh with*, Gen. xxi. 6.
 withouten, *prep. without*, Gen. xxx. 1. Heb. xi. 40.
 without-forth, withoute-forth, *adv. outwardly, without*, Gen. xix. 11. Mt. xii. 47.
 with-preisen, *to praise together*, Eccus. li. 15.
 with-rysynge, *pr.p. rising up*, Gen. xxii. 3.
 with-seyn, with-seie, *to contradict*, Esth. viii. 8. Job vi. 10; *pr.t.* with-seith, Num. xxx. 6, 8, 9, 12; *p.t.pl.* with-seiden, Judith i. 11. Jer. xxxvi. 25; *pr.p.* with-seiende, Job xvi. 9.
 with-seieris, with-seggeris, *contradictors*, Pref. ep. c. iii. p. 63.
 with-stonden, *to resist*, Judith v. 1; *pr.t.* with-stont, Deut. xxv. 16. Rom. ix. 19; *pr.p.* with-stondende, Judith ii. 16.
 witid, wyited, *p.p. adjudged, reckoned, imputed*, Judg. iv. 9. Job xli. 8. Rom. v. 13.
 witles, witlesse, witlees, *unwise, wanting sense*, Wisd. xv. 18. 11 Macc. xi. 13. Gal. iii. 1.
 witti, *wise*, Deut. i. 13.
 wittenesse, *a witty or wise saying or doing*, Prov. viii. 5; *pl.* wittesses, wittynesses, Eccus. i. 5.
 wist, *a whit*, 1 Kings i. 14.
 wlappe, *to wrap*, Num. iv. 5, 7; *pr.t.* wlap-pith, 11 Tim. ii. 4; *p.t.* wlap-pide, Gen. xxvii. 16. Ex. xiv. 27. 14 Kings ii. 8. Mt. xxvii. 59. Lk. ii. 7; *p.p.* wlap-pid, Num. iv. 15. Lk. ii. 12. Joh. xx. 7. 11 Pet. ii. 20; *pr.p.* wlap-pynge, Job xxxviii. 2. v. biwlappe.
 wlapping, *n. a wrapping*, 11 Kings xx. 38 g.
 wlaten, wlate, wlaat, whlaten, *to loath*, Judg. ix. 23. Prov. xxiv. 24. Is. xxxiv. 3, 4; *pr.t.* wlatith, Num. xxi. 5; *2 p.* wlatist, Rom. ii. 22; *pl.* wlaten, wlatith, Gen. xlv. 34. Deeds prol. p. 508; *p.t.* wlatede, Jer. xiv. 19; *2 p.* wlatidist, Wisd. xii. 3; *pl.* wlatiden, Rom. prol. 2. p. 302; *p.p.* wlatid, Is. xlix. 7. Jer. xiv. 19.
 wlatyng, *n. a loathing*, Num. xi. 20. Dan. ix. 11.
 wlatyngnesse, *loathsomeness*, Dan. ix. 11.
 wlatsum, *loathsome*, Lev. xi. 11.
 woc, *v. waken*.
 wode, *a wood*, Gen. xxi. 33; *pl.* wodis, woodis, Josh. xv. 9.
 wode-bil, *a hook for cutting briars*, Is. vii. 25.
 wode, wod, wood, woode, *mad, fierce*, Lev. xx. 27. Is. xxxvii. 29. Wisd. v. 4. Mt. viii. 28. Joh. x. 28. Deeds viii. 11. 1 Cor. xiv. 23.
 wodenesse, woodnes, woodnesse, woode-nesse, *madness, rage, passion*, Gen. xxvii. 44. xlix. 6. Wisd. v. 4. Mk. iii. 21. Deeds xxvi. 24. Apoc. xix. 15; *pl.* wood-nesses, Ps. xxxix. 5.
 wodewose, *a wild man, savage*, Is. xxxiv. 14;

pl. wodewoses, wodewosis, wodewosys, Is. xiii. 21. Jer. l. 39.
 wodi, *full of trees*, Num. xiii. 21. xxiv. 6.
 woke, *v. wouke*.
 wole, woeth, wolde, *v. wilne*.
 wolle, *v. wul*.
 wommanysche, wommannysch, *effeminate*, 111 Kings xiv. 24. xv. 12.
 wommanlich, *effeminate*, 111 Kings xiv. 24.
 wonder-myche, *adv. very greatly*, Gen. xxx. 43.
 wondirli, *wonderfully*, Job x. 16.
 wonen, wone, *to dwell, abide*, Prov. ii. 21. xiv. 9. Is. liv. 3; *pr.t.* woneth, Ps. xc. 1. Eccus. xxxviii. 26; *p.t.* wonde, Jer. ii. 6; *pl.* woneden, Jer. xlv. 21; *p.p.* woned, Num. xi. 12; *pr.p.* wonende, Prov. xxx. 1.
 wonyng, *n. a habitation*, Ps. cvi. 7, 36; *pl.* wonyngus, Ps. cviii. 10. Jer. xlix. 18.
 wonne, *custom*, Ex. xxxiii. 4.
 woodedist, *p.t. 2 p. wert mad*, Is. xxxvii. 29; *p.p.* wodid, Deeds viii. 11.
 woode-theues, *wild robbers*, Jer. l. 39.
 woom, womyt, *a vomit*, 11 Pet. ii. 22. v. vome.
 woong-tooth, *v. wang-tooth*.
 worche, wyrk, *to work*, Gen. iii. 23; *p.t.* wrouste, Gen. ii. 5. 1 Kings xxvii. 12; *pl.* wrousten, ywrousten, Deut. xx. 18. Is. xvii. 8; *p.p.* wroust, Gen. xxxiv. 7. Deut. xx. 18.
 word-bregger, *abridger of words*, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 72.
 wordy, woordi, *full of words*, Job xvi. 21. 1 Cor. prol. i. p. 339.
 worldis, *worlds*, 1 Pet. iv. 11. Apoc. xix. 3.
 worschipful, *worthy to be revered*, Gen. xxviii. 17; *comp.* worschipfullere, Lk. xiv. 8.
 worste, *the devil*, Eph. vi. 16.
 wort, *a herb*, Lk. xi. 42; *pl.* wortis, Gen. ix. 3. Mt. xiii. 32. Rom. xiv. 2.
 worte-werm, wort-worm, *caterpillar*, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 69. Ps. civ. 34. Joel i. 4.
 wort-zerd, *garden of herbs*, 111 Kings xxi. 2.
 wost, wot, woot, *v. wite*.
 woughe, *n. a wall*, Ps. lxi. 4; *pl.* wowis, 1 Esdr. iv. 12. v. 8.
 wouke, wouk, woke, *a week*, Gen. xxix. 28. Ex. xxxiv. 22. Lev. xxiii. 16. Lk. xxiv. 1. Joh. xx. 1; *pl.* woukis, Ex. xxxiv. 22. Lev. xii. 5.
 woule, *to yell, howl*, Hos. v. 8; *p.t. pl.* wouldiden, Hos. vii. 14. v. 3olle.
 wowende, wowynge, *pr.p. wooing*, Prov. vii. 13.
 wowendeli, *devotedly*, Prov. xxi. 29.
 wowers, woovers, Judg. xiv. 20.
 wowis, *v. woughe*.
 wrastled, wrastlede, *wristlide, p.t. wrestled*, Gen. xxxii. 24. Eccus. li. 25.
 wrathefulness, *wrath*, Eccus. i. 28.
 wrathen, *to be angry*, Prov. xviii. 14; *p.t.*

wrathede, Ps. cv. 40; *pl.* wraththiden, 14 Kings xvii. 17; *p.p.* wrooth, wroth, wraththid, Gen. xviii. 32. Ex. xv. 14. Jer. xxxvii. 14. Heb. iii. 17.
 wrathis, wraththis, *anger*, Prov. xxi. 14. xxvi. 10. Wisd. vii. 20.
 wraththeres, wraththers, *provokers to anger*, Ez. ii. 7, 8.
 wreche, wreak, *to wreak, avenge*, Deut. xxxii. 43. Judg. xvi. 28.
 wreker, *an avenger*, Josh. xx. 4.
 wretchidnessis, wrecchidnessis, *miseries*, Gen. iii. 16. Job xiv. 1.
 wretcheful, wreccheful, *miserable*, 1 Kings i. 15. Eccus. v. 15.
 wretchidful, *miserable*, Judg. v. 27. 11 Macc. ix. 28.
 wreten, *v. wryte*.
 wrethe, wreath, *neckchain*, Gen. xli. 42.
 wrielys, wriels, *coverings, veils*, Job xxiv. 8.
 wrynclis, *foldes*, Gen. xxxviii. 14.
 wryngeris, *those who squeeze or press out*, Is. xvi. 10.
 wristlide, *v. wrastled*.
 wryte, *to write*, Num. v. 23; *p.t.* wroot, Ex. xxiv. 4; *pl.* wreten, wryten, wryten, Deeds xv. 23; *p.p.* iwryten, Rom. prol. i. p. 299.
 writhen, *v. wrooth*.
 wrist, *a workman, artificer*, 11 Macc. ii. 30; *pl.* wristis, 14 Kings xxii. 5.
 wrong, *p.t. wrested, twisted, squeezed*, 11 Kings xxiii. 21; *p.p.* wrong, wrongun, Gen. xl. 11. Lev. xxi. 19. Num. xxiv. 10.
 wrongful, *injurious, tyrannical*, Lk. xii. 58.
 wrooth, wroth, *v. wrathen*.
 wrooth, *p.t. wrested, twisted, wrung*, 11 Kings xxiii. 21; *p.p.* writhen, writhun, Lev. i. 15. Judg. xvi. 9. Eccus. xlv. 13. Mk. xv. 17. Joh. xix. 2. 1 Tim. ii. 9.
 wul, wolle, *wool*, Judg. vi. 37.
 wulle-graithers, *preparers of wool*, Pref. ep. c. vi. p. 67.

3.

3alow, 3elow, 3el3, 3olow, *yellow*, Gen. xxx. 32, 33. Jer. xxx. 6.
 3anynge, *v. 3eneden*.
 3ate, 3aat, *a gate*, Gen. xxiii. 10. xxviii. 17; *pl.* 3atis, Gen. xxii. 17.
 3ate-leuis, *foldings of a door*, 11 Esdr. iii. 14.
 3ea, *v. 3he*.
 3ede, *v. gon*.
 3ee, 3e, *you*, Gen. i. 28. xxiv. 49.
 3eene, 3ene, yeene, *sheep with lamb*, Ps. cxliii. 13. Is. xl. 11. v. ene.
 3eer, 3er, 3eers, 3erys, *years*, Gen. v. 22. xxix. 30. xlvii. 9, 18.
 3eer-fruyt, 3eris-frute, *yearly provision, sus-tenance*, 14 Kings xxv. 30. Judith v. 15.
 3eetere, *a welder of metal*, Jer. vi. 29. li. 17.
 3eldyn, 3elde, 3eld, *to yield, restore, repay, render*, Gen. xx. 7. xxxi. 29. Mt. vi. 6.

- Lk. x. 35; *imp. pl.* zeldeth, Tob. ii. 21; *p.t.* zolde, zelde, zeld, zeldide, zildide, Gen. xx. 14. xxxi. 39. Job xxix. 11. 11 Esdr. ii. 20. Lk. ix. 42; *pl.* zoldun, zelden, zeldiden, Deeds iv. 33. xvi. 2; *p.p.* zolden, zoldun, zolde, zoulde, zelde, Lev. xiii. 7. 1 Kings xxv. 39. Prov. vii. 14. Jer. prol. p. 342. Mt. xxvii. 58. Lk. xiv. 12, 14; *pr. p.* zeldyng, zeldyng, Deut. v. 9. vii. 10.
- zeldyng, zeldyng, zelding, *n. reward, profit, retribution*, Ps. xviii. 12. Lk. iv. 19.
- zellen. *v.* zolle.
- zen-biggyng, *n. redemption, again-buying*, Num. xviii. 16.
- zendis, *prep. beyond*, 1 Esdr. iv. 16.
- zeneden, *p.t. pl. gaped, yawned*, Ps. xxxiv. 21; *pr.p.* zanyng, 11 Macc. vi. 18.
- zerd, *field, garden*, Lk. xiii. 19. Joh. xviii. 1.
- zerde, zerd, zerde, *staff, rod, privy member*, Gen. xvii. 11. Ex. xiv. 16. Deut. xxiii. 1. Mt. x. 10. Heb. i. 8. Apoc. xix. 15; *pl.* zerdis, 11 Cor. xi. 25. Deeds xvi. 22.
- zerd-felles, *foreskins*, Jer. iv. 4.
- zete, zeete, *to weld, to melt together, to pour*, Ex. xxvi. 19. Jer. ix. 7; *p.t.* zotte, zetide, zetede, zettide, Ex. xxxvii. 3. 1v Kings iv. 5. Is. xlv. 10; *p.p.* zotun, zotyn, zot, Ex. xxxii. 4. xxxviii. 27. 11 Par. xxxiv. 17; *pr.p.* zetyng, Ex. xxxvii. 3.
- zetyng, zeting, *n. a welding, melting of metal*, Ex. xxxii. 4. Jer. li. 17.
- zeue. *v.* zyue.
- zhe, zea, yea, yes, Mt. v. 37. Joh. ii. 27.
- zhis, zis, yes, 1 Kings xv. 20. Mt. xvii. 23. Jam. v. 12. *v.* is.
- zicchyng, *n. an itching, itch*, Deut. xxviii. 27.
- zif, if, Is. v. 9. Mt. iv. 3.
- zifte, gift, Num. iii. 9; *pl.* ziftis, Gen. xxxii. 18.
- zisterday, zistirday, zistai, yesterday, Gen. xix. 34. 1 Kings iv. 8.
- zit, yet, Gen. iv. 25. Jer. xxviii. 3.
- zitchinge, *pr.p. itching*, 11 Tim. iv. 3.
- zyue, zeue, *to give*, Gen. xii. 17. Mt. xx. 14; *imp. pl.* zifeth, zeuyth, 111 Kings iii. 26. Deeds viii. 19; *p.t.* zaf, zaue, Gen. iii. 6. Esth. viii. 2. Mk. xv. 37; *p.t.* zauen, zeuen, zouen, Gen. xix. 33. Num. xvii. 6. 11 Esdr. ix. 17. Mt. xxvi. 67; *p.p.* zouen, zouun, zeuun, zeuen, yzif, izyue, Gen. iv. 24. xxx. 18. Mt. xi. 27. xiii. 11. Deeds prol. p. 507. Rom. prol. p. 298; *pr.p.* zyuyng, Num. xi. 25.
- zoc, zok, a yoke, Num. xxi. 30. 111 Kings xii. 4. Judith i. 1; *pl.* zockis, 11 Kings xxiv. 22. 111 Kingis xix. 19.
- zolden, zoldun. *v.* zelde.
- zolle, zellen, *to sound, to yell, cry aloud*, Num. x. 7. Is. xv. 2; *imp. pl.* zelleth, Is. xii. 6. xxiii. 1; *p.t.* zollide, zellide, Judg. v. 28. 1 Kings iv. 13; *pl.* zelleden, zelliden, Judg. v. 21. Judith xvi. 13; *pr.p.* zollynge, zellende, zellynge, Num. x. 9. Judg. v. 21. Is. xiii. 22. *v.* woule.
- zollynge, zellynge, zellyng, zelling, *n. a sounding, shouting, crying*, Gen. xxvii. 38. Ex. xxxii. 17. Num. x. 6. Jer. xlvi. 5.
- zolow. *v.* zalow.
- zong, young, Gen. viii. 21. xlviii. 15.
- zonglyng, a young man, Gen. xxxiv. 19. Judg. xvii. 7; *pl.* zonglyngis, Dan. xi. 6.
- songthe, zongth, youth, Gen. xlviii. 15. Deut. xxxiii. 25. Mt. xix. 20. Mk. x. 20. Lk. xviii. 21.
- zore, *adv. long ago*, Deut. xxiv. 1. 1 Par. prol. p. 314. Job prol. p. 670. Jer. xx. 8.
- zot, zotte, zotun. *v.* zete.
- zou-silf, zoure-silf, yourselves, Jam. ii. 4.
- zoule, *to howl*, Joel i. 5, 13. ii. 1. Mic. i. 8. *p.t. pl.* zouliden, Joel i. 11. *v.* goul, woule.
- zoulyng, zowlyng, *n. a howling*, Gen. xxvii. 38. Zech. xi. 3. Jam. v. 1.
- zouren, *gen. yours*, Gen. xxxiv. 16. xlv. 20.
- zow, you, Gen. i. 29.
- zoxide, *p.t. sobbed*, 1v Kings iv. 36.
- zoxylng, *n. a sobbing*, 1 Kings xxv. 31. Lam. iii. 56.

CORRECTIONS.

VOL. I.

- p. 21. l. 23. *for grek read grete.*
 p. 40. l. 29. *for or duuyne read of dyuyne.*
 p. 49. l. 30. *for religions read religious.*
 p. 80. var. rr. l. 4. *for ^rEGLMPad read ^rEGLPad.*
 p. 117. var. rr. l. 2. *for ^z the read ^z thi.*
 p. 128. c. 2. l. 16. *for and axide^d read 'and axided^d.*
 p. 160. c. 2. l. 4. *for closis read clothis.*
 p. 178. c. 2. l. 11. *for ^{ze} seiden^y read 'ze seiden^y.*
 p. 314. e. i. l. 9. *for Eliazar read Eliazar.*
 p. 331. var. rr. l. 1. *for ^s soote read ^s soote E.*
 p. 396. var. rr. l. 3. *for freli or read freli or.*
 p. 475. var. rr. l. 8. *for ^c either read ^c either I.*
 p. 501. c. i. l. 38. *for merlizon read merli^zon.*
 p. 515. var. rr. l. 6. *for ^t bilonge read ^t bi longe.*
 p. 611. c. i. l. 3. *for greue read grene.*
 p. 627. c. i. l. 28. *for fullen read tellen.*

VOL. II.

- p. 38. c. i. l. 39. *for hem read hern.*
 p. 123. var. rr. l. 5. *for ^t gitlees read ^t gitlees.*
 p. 193. c. i. l. 17. *dele letter of reference after tyyn.*
 p. 231. l. 7. *in both margins supply 29.*
 p. 278. *in upper margin supply XV.*
 p. 314. c. i. l. 33. *for hau read han.*
 pp. 326—328. *in upper margin supply I. before PARALIPOMENON.*
 p. 539. *in upper margin dele XIV.*
 p. 546. c. i. l. 22. *for te read the.*
 p. 708. c. i. l. 16. *for corneris read corn eris.*

VOL. III.

- p. 45. var. rr. l. 3. *for leendid read teendid.*
 p. 53. var. rr. l. 4. *for ^w From I. read From K.*
 p. 149. c. 2. l. 1. *for stood read slood.*
 p. 224. var. rr. l. 2. *for ^c m. c. read ^c Om. c.*
 p. 479. upper margin, *for 59 read 58.*
 p. 480. *ibid. for 60 read 59.*
ibid. c. 2. l. 1. dele 59 and place on last line of preceding column.
 p. 491. c. 2. l. 20. *for han read kan.*
 p. 572. c. i. l. 12. *for gedreden read gendreden.*

VOL. IV.

- p. 14. var. rr. l. 7. *for ielon read idon.*
 p. 16. c. 2. l. 32. *for whether he wole^m read whether^m he wole.*
 p. 17. upper margin, *for VI. read VII.*
 p. 29. c. 2. l. 22. *for Sone read sone.*
 p. 56. var. rr. l. 6. *for dedegne read dedeyne.*
 p. 90. *ibid. l. 2. for ^a read ^a Om. UV.*
 p. 130. *ibid. l. 8. add aß after k.*
 p. 171. c. 2. l. 3. *for litⁿeth read listⁿeth.*
 p. 189. c. i. l. 4. *for plentenous read plenteuous.*
 p. 214. var. rr. last l. *for ^p breke gk pr. m. ^q Om. g. read ^p Om. g.*
^q breke gk pr. m.
 p. 217. c. i. l. 7. *for plentenously read plenteuously.*
 p. 271. var. rr. l. 4. *for ^hfuillid read fulfillid.*
 p. 386. c. 2. l. 3. *dele 14 and place on line 4.*
 p. 456. c. i. l. 7. *for menf or to read men for to.*

Bible
Eng
W

Bible. Eng.
The Holy
vulgate by
and Madden.

DATE

N

C

